# HISTORY

OF

# MIDDLESEX COUNTY,

## MASSACHUSETTS,

WITH

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

OF MANY OF ITS

## PIONEERS AND PROMINENT MEN.

COMPILED UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF

D. HAMILTON HURD.

VOL. III.

ILLUSTRATED.

PHILADELPHIA:
J. W. LEWIS & CO.
1890.

*Copyright*, 1890,
BY J. W. LEWIS & CO.

*All Rights Reserved.*

SOC SCI
REF
F72
.M7H9
1890ax
v.3
8/17/04

PRESS OF
JAS. B. RODGERS PRINTING COMPANY,
PHILADELPHIA.

Reprinted by –

HIGGINSON BOOK COMPANY
148 Washington Street,
Post Office Box 778
Salem, Massachusetts 01970

*Phone*: 978/745-7170 *Fax*: 978/745-8025

A complete catalog of thousands of genealogy and local history reprints is available from Higginson Books. Please write or call to order, or for more information.

*This facsimile reprint has been photo-reproduced on acid-free paper. Hardcover bindings are Class A archival quality.*

Visit our web site at **www.higginsonbooks.com**.

# CONTENTS OF VOL. III.

## CITIES AND TOWNS.


CHAPTER I.

NEWTON . . . . . 1

CHAPTER II.

NEWTON—(*Continued*) . . . . . 40
The First Church in Newton.

CHAPTER III

NEWTON—(*Continued*) . . . . . 49
Educational.

CHAPTER IV.

NEWTON—(*Continued*) . . . . . 71
Newton Theological Institution.

CHAPTER V.

NEWTON—(*Continued*) . . . . . 81
The Libraries

CHAPTER VI.

NEWTON—(*Continued*) . . . . . 86
Banking Interests

CHAPTER VII.

NEWTON—(*Continued*) . . . . . 89
Industries and Manufactures.

CHAPTER VIII.

NEWTON—(*Continued*) . . . . . 110
Clubs, Societies, etc.

CHAPTER IX.

NEWTON—(*Continued*) . . . . . 125
Military History of Newton.

CHAPTER X.

NEWTON—(*Continued*) . . . . . 133
Medical History.

CHAPTER XI.

NEWTON—(*Continued*) . . . . . 147
Homœopathy.

CHAPTER XII.

NEWTON—(*Continued*) . . . . . 150
Geology of Newton

CHAPTER XIII.

ARLINGTON . . . . . 173

CHAPTER XIV.

ARLINGTON—(*Continued*) . . . . . 198
Market Gardening in Arlington and Belmont.

CHAPTER XV.

MELROSE . . . . . 205

CHAPTER XVI.

MELROSE—(*Continued*) . . . . . 209
Ecclesiastical and Educational History.

CHAPTER XVII.

MELROSE—(*Continued*) . . . . . 212
Military History—Societies, Associations, Clubs, etc

CHAPTER XVIII.

MELROSE—(*Continued*) . . . . . 214
Bibliography and Miscellaneous.

CHAPTER XIX.

PEPPERELL . . . . . 220
Parochial and Ecclesiastical.

CHAPTER XX.

PEPPERELL—(*Continued*) . . . . . 227
Municipal and Militant.

CHAPTER XXI.

PEPPERELL—(*Continued*) . . . . . 236
Educational

CHAPTER XXII.

PEPPERELL—(*Continued*) . . . . . 241
Industrial Pursuits.

CHAPTER XXIII.

HUDSON . . . . . 250

CHAPTER XXIV.

TEWKSBURY . . . . . 281

CHAPTER XXV.

TEWKSBURY—(*Continued*) . . . . . 287
The Church.

CHAPTER XXVI.

TEWKSBURY—(*Continued*) . . . . . 293
The French and Indian War—The Revolution.

CHAPTER XXVII.

TEWKSBURY—(*Continued*) . . . . . 302
The Poor—Slavery—Natural History.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

TEWKSBURY—(*Continued*) . . . . . 304
The Civil War—Civil and Biographical.

CHAPTER XXIX.

WATERTOWN . . . . . 317

CHAPTER XXX.

WATERTOWN—(*Continued*) . . . . . 325
Ecclesiastical History.

CHAPTER XXXI.

WATERTOWN—(*Continued*) . . . . . 344
Early People—Land Grants—The Proprietors' Book—Town Government—Schools—The Weirs—The South Side.

CHAPTER XXXII.

WATERTOWN—(*Continued*) . . . . . 377
Military History—Indian Wars—Revolutionary Period—The Civil War.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

WATERTOWN—(*Continued*) . . . . . 392
Business Interests—Banks.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

WATERTOWN (*Continued*) . . . . . 397
Manufacturing and Mechanical Industries

CHAPTER XXXV.

WATERTOWN—(*Continued*) . . . . . 414
Societies, Physicians, etc.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

HOLLISTON . . . . . 431

CHAPTER XXXVII.

MALDEN . . . . . 456

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

MALDEN—(*Continued*) . . . . . 477
The Ecclesiastical History of Malden.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

MALDEN—(*Continued*) . . . . . 527
Societies.

CHAPTER XL.

ASHLAND . . . . . 535

CHAPTER XLI.

EVERETT . . . . . 576

CHAPTER XLII.

FRAMINGHAM . . . . . 607

CHAPTER XLIII.

FRAMINGHAM—(*Continued*) . . . . . 653

CHAPTER XLIV.

BELMONT . . . . . 682

CHAPTER XLV.

WALTHAM . . . . . 700

CHAPTER XLVI.

WALTHAM—(*Continued*) . . . . . 720
Military History.

CHAPTER XLVII.

WALTHAM—(*Continued*) . . . . . 726

CHAPTER XLVIII.

WALTHAM (*Continued*) . . . . . 730
Educational History—Banks.

CHAPTER XLIX.

WALTHAM—(*Continued*) . . . . . 734
Schools and Newspapers

CHAPTER L.

WALTHAM—(*Continued*) . . . . . 738
The American Waltham Watch Company

CHAPTER LI.

WALTHAM—(*Continued*) . . . . . 750
Public Library.

CHAPTER LII.

WALTHAM—(*Continued*) . . . . . 751
Manufactories.

CHAPTER LIII

SOMERVILLE . . . . . 759

CHAPTER LIV.

HOPKINTON . . . . . 780

CHAPTER LV.

MEDFORD . . . . . 807

CHAPTER LVI.

MARLBOROUGH . . . . . 819
Original Grant—Indian Grant—First Meeting of Proprietors—Owners of House Lots in 1660—First Settlers—King Philip's War—French and Indian War.

CHAPTER LVII.

MARLBOROUGH—(*Continued*) . . . . . 821
War of the Revolution—The Lexington Alarm—The Minute-Men—List of Soldiers—Votes, etc.—Henry Barnes, the Royalist.

CHAPTER LVIII.

MARLBOROUGH—(*Continued*) . . . . . 825
Ecclesiastical History—Union Congregational Church—The Second Parish, Unitarian, Methodist Episcopal—First Baptist—Church of the Holy Trinity—Universalist—Immaculate Conception, Roman Catholic—St. Mary's, French Catholic—French Evangelical Church.

CHAPTER LIX.

MARLBOROUGH—(*Continued*) . . . . . 832

Educational—The Press—First National Bank—Public Library—Water Works—Fire Department—Steam Railway.—Marlborough Savings Bank

CHAPTER LX.

MARLBOROUGH—(*Continued*) . . . . . 837

Manufacturing Interests.

CHAPTER LXI.

MARLBOROUGH—(*Continued*) . . . . . 840

Masonic.

CHAPTER LXII.

MARLBOROUGH—(*Continued*) . . . . . 844

Civil History—Incorporation—First Selectmen—Selectmen from 1661 to 1890—Town Clerks from 1660 to 1890—Treasurers—Representatives—State Senators—County Commissioners—Delegates to Provincial Congress—Delegates to Constitutional Convention—Assistant Treasurer of United States—Population—Valuation.

CHAPTER LXIII.

MARLBOROUGH—(*Continued*) . . . . . 846

Odd Fellowship—Celebration of Two Hundredth Anniversary of Incorporation of Town—War of Rebellion—Societies, etc.

CHAPTER LXIV.

WILMINGTON. . . . . 859

# CITIES AND TOWNS.

## CHAPTER I.

### *NEWTON.*

BY REV. S. F. SMITH.

THE history of Newton is rooted in the history of Boston, the metropolis of New England. The settlement of Boston was commenced September 17, 1630, by the removal thither of Mr. William Blaxton, whose name is perpetuated in Blackstone Street, at the north part of the city, and Blackstone Square, on Washington Street, at the south end. Mr. Blaxton was attracted to Boston by the existence of a spring of pure water, such as he failed to find in Charlestown, his former residence. Boston was at first but a diminutive place in territory. In the northern part it was but three streets wide from east to west, the three streets being Fox Street, Middle Street and Back Street; the first being now North Street, the second the north part of Hanover Street, and the third the south part of Salem Street. The northern portion of Boston, originally "the court end," was separated from the southern by a creek called Mill Creek, reaching from water to water, and occupying the space of the present Blackstone Street. The southern portion of Boston was joined to the continent by "the neck," so-called, being the upper part of Washington Street, towards Roxbury. The neck was so narrow that farmers bringing their produce to market in Boston in the morning, used to hasten back at evening in the periods of high tides, lest the rise of the water should cut off their return. Long Wharf, at the foot of State Street, commenced at India Street. Large vessels were moored close to Liberty Square. Harrison Avenue was washed by the tide. The Public Garden and most of Charles Street, and Tremont Street, south of Pleasant Street, was under water.

The territory of Boston was small, but the inhabitants of the little peninsula thought it necessary to have a fortified place to flee to in case of invasion by the neighboring tribes of savage Indians. Other towns, already commenced—Charlestown, Watertown, Roxbury and Dorchester—shared in this spirit of wise precaution, and felt equally the need of a sure place of defence. At first they fixed upon the neck, between Boston and Roxbury, which was, on some accounts, a strategic point, shutting off the possibility of assault by Indians of the continent. But this plan was abandoned on account of the lack in that vicinity of springs of running water. It was finally decided to build the place of defence on the north side of Charles River, laying the foundations of a new town near where Harvard College now stands. Here they began to build in the spring of 1631. They laid out a town in squares, with streets intersecting each other at right angles, and surrounded the place with a stockade, and excavated a fosse inclosing more than a thousand acres; and, as a historian of 1683 remarks, "with one general fence, which was about one and a half miles in length. It is one of the neatest and best compacted towns in New England, having many fair structures, with many handsome contrived streets. The inhabitants, most of them, are very rich. Half a mile westward of the town is a great pond (Fresh Pond), which is divided between Newtowne and Watertown on the south side of Charles River."

In 1632 the General Court levied a rate of £60 upon the several plantations towards building the palisade around Newton. The tax levied was thus distributed: Watertown, £8; Newton, £3; Charlton, £7; Medford, £3; Saugus and Marblehead Harbor, £6; Salem, £4 10*s*.; Boston, £8; Roxbury, £7; Dorchester, £7; Wessaguscus, £5; Winethomet, £1 30*s*. The fence passed near the northwest corner of Gore Hall, in the college yard, eastwardly to the line between Cambridge and Somerville, and southwardly from Gore Hall to a point near the junction of Holyoke Place with Mount Auburn Street. This £60 levy for building the stockade was probably the first State tax. Watertown objected to the assessment as unjust, and a committee of two from each town was appointed to advise with the Court about raising public moneys, "so as what they agree upon shall bind all." "This," says Mr. Winthrop, "led to the Representative body having the full powers of all the freemen, except that of elections."

Boston, as was natural, came to be regarded as the old town, and this new and fortified place beyond the river acquired the title of the new town, or Newtown. When Harvard University was founded, in 1638, the General Court ordained "that Newtowne should thenceforward be called Cambridge," in compliment to the place where so many of the civil and ecclesias-

tical fathers of the town had received their education. The large territory on the south side of Charles River, beyond the stockade and Cambridge, and comprising most of what is now Brighton and Newton, was at first called the "south side of Charles River," and sometimes "Nonantum," the Indian name. After religious services came to be held regularly on the south side of the river, about 1654, the outlying territory was called "Cambridge Village," or, "New Cambridge," until 1679. The General Court decreed that after December, 1691, it should be called "Newtown." The change of the name from "Newtown" to "Newton" seems to have come about spontaneously without any formal authorization. The change is first noticed in the records of town-meetings by Judge Fuller in 1766 and ever afterwards. The question of spelling the name of the town was never put to vote; but it is deemed that Judge Fuller was fully justified in assuming such a responsibility.

Before leaving London the company forming the first plantations in New England received the following instructions: "If any of the salvages pretend right of inheritance to all or any part of the lands granted in our pattent, wee pray you endeavor to purchase their tytle, that wee may avoyde the least scruple of intrusion." Accordingly, at the session of the General Court, March 13, 1638–39, Mr. Gibbons was desired to agree with the Indians for the land within the bounds of Watertown, Cambridge and Boston. "The deed of conveyance is missing, but there is sufficient evidence," says Mr. Paige, "that the purchase was made of the Squaw-sachem, and that the price was duly paid. The General Court ordered, May 20, 1640, 'that the £13 8*s*. 6*d*. layd out by Capt. Gibons shall be paid him, viz., £13 8*s*. 6*d*. by Watertown, and £10 by Cambridge, and also Cambridge is to give Squaw-sachem a coate every winter while she liveth.' This sale or conveyance to Cambridge is recognized in a deed executed Jan. 13, 1639, by the Squaw-sachem of Misticke and her husband, Webcowits, whereby they conveyed to Jonathan Gibbons 'the reversion of all that parcel of land which lies against the ponds of Misticke aforesaid, together with the said ponds, all which we reserved from Charlestown and Cambridge, late called Newtowne, and all hereditaments and appurtenances thereunto belonging, after the death of me, the said Squaw-sachem.'"

This Squaw-sachem is supposed to have died in about the year 1662. Twenty years previous to her death she, with four other Indian rulers, put herself under the government and jurisdiction of the Massachusetts, to be governed and protected by them, and promised to be true and faithful to the said government. The inhabitants of Cambridge lived on terms of amity with the Indians.

The early history of Newton is involved with the history of Cambridge. Indeed, Newton was required to pay taxes for the support of the church in Cambridge till 1661. In 1656 the inhabitants of Cambridge Village organized a distinct congregation for public worship, and petitioned the General Court to be released from paying rates for the support of the ministry of the church in Cambridge. The committee reported adversely to the petition, and the petitioners had leave to withdraw. Dr. Holmes, however, says that in 1656, when the inhabitants of the village had become so numerous as to form a distinct congregation for public worship, "an abatement was made of one-half of their proportion of the ministry's allowance during the time they were provided with an able minister according to law." In 1661 they renewed their petition, and the Court granted them "freedom from all church rates for the support of the ministry in Cambridge, and for all lands and estates which were more than four miles from Cambridge Meeting-house, the measure to be in the usual paths that may be ordinarily passed."

The petitioners were not satisfied with this line, and in 1662 petitioned the Court for a new one. A committee was appointed in October, 1662, to give the petitioners and their opponents a hearing. This new committee settled the bound, as far as ministerial taxes were concerned, and "ran the line which is substantially the line which now divides Newton from Brighton."

In 1672 the inhabitants of Cambridge Village presented to the Court another petition, praying to be set off from Cambridge and made an independent town.

The following year the Court granted the petitioners the right to elect annually one constable and three selectmen dwelling among themselves, "but requiring them to continue to be a part of Cambridge so far as related to the paying of certain taxes." The action of the committee did not satisfy the petitioners, and they declined to accept it or to act under it. In 1677 another attempt was made to determine a satisfactory dividing line, through a committee of referees, two to be chosen by Cambridge, two by Cambridge Village and the fifth by the four others jointly. The line proposed by these referees did not differ materially from the line run in 1662.

Again, in 1678, fifty-two out of sixty-five of the freemen of Cambridge Village petitioned the General Court to be set off from the town of Cambridge and to be made a town by itself. Cambridge, by its selectmen, presented a remonstrance. The Court, however, so far granted the petition as to order "that the freeholders should meet on the 27th August, 1679, and elect selectmen and other town officers to manage the municipal affairs of the village." This was an important concession on the part of the Court, though it did not fully meet the desires of the petitioners; and nearly ten years more passed away before they fully obtained the object of their requests.

Until August 27, 1679, all the town-meetings were held in Cambridge, and all town officers were elected there. After this date town-meetings were held in Cambridge Village (Newton) by the freemen of the

village only, and they transacted their town business free from all dictation or interference of Cambridge. On that day they took into their own hands the management of the prudential affairs of the village as completely as any other town, and conducted them according to the will of the majority of the freeholders until Newton became a city. For town purposes they were independent, but for a number of years they were still taxed with Cambridge for State and county purposes, to wit, the repairs of the Great Bridge between Cambridge and Brighton. Nor were they permitted to send a deputy to the General Court till 1688, when the separation was fully consummated, and Newton became a free and independent corporation. Dea. John Jackson, the first settler of Cambridge Village, and nine others were dead when the town of Newton became wholly independent.

After an extended and careful investigation by different historians, "there seems," says Mr. Paige, in his "History of Cambridge," "no reasonable doubt that the village was released from ecclesiastical dependence on Cambridge and obligation to share in the expenses of religious worship in 1661; became a precinct in 1673; received the name of Newton in December, 1691; and was declared to be a distinct village and place of itself, or, in other words, was incorporated as a separate and distinct town by the order passed January 11, 1687–88, old style, or January 11, 1688, according to the present style of reckoning.

"While by her separation from Cambridge, Newton lost in territory, she found, in due time, more than she lost. By the limitation of her boundaries she cut herself off from 'Master Corlet's faire grammar schoole,' though she retained as much right in the University as belonged to any and every town in the Commonwealth. She was deprived of the prestige of the great men whose dignity and learning brought fame to the Colony; but she has since been the mother of governors and statesmen, of ministers and missionaries, of patriots and saints. And in the progress of years she added to her reputation as the scene of that great enterprise, the translation of the Bible into the language of her aborigines, and the first Protestant missionary efforts on this Continent. Subsequently she had the first normal school for young ladies (continued from Lexington); several of the earlier and the best academies and private schools, and finally the theological institution, whose professors have been and are known and respected in all lands, and whose alumni have carried the gifts of learning and the gospel to every part of the earth. She left the rustic church near the College, by the inconvenience of attending which she was so sorely tried; but she has attained to more than thirty churches within her own borders."

The first appearance of the name of the town in the form of Newton appears in the following town-meeting record:

"Newton, May 18, 1694. The Selectmen then did meet, and leavy a rate upon the town of twelve pound six shilling. Eight pound is to pay the debety for his service at the General Court in 1693, and the other fore pound six shilling is to pay for Killing of wolves and other neseserey charges of the Town."

This record is signed by Edward Jackson, town clerk.

The organization of the First Church in July, 1664, and the ordination of Mr. John Eliot, Jr., as pastor, had in the meantime consummated the ecclesiastical, though not the civil separation of Cambridge Village (Newton) from Cambridge. The first meeting-house in Cambridge Village was erected in 1660.

Six years after Charlestown was settled, the whole State of Massachusetts consisted of only twelve or thirteen towns, of which Newton paid the largest tax. In the records of a court held at Newtown, September 3, 1634, is this item: "It is further ordered that the sum of £600 shall be levied out of the several plantations for publique uses, the one-half to be paid forthwith, the other half before the setting of the next Court, viz., Dorchester, 80; Roxbury, 70; Newtowne, 80; Watertown, 60; Saugus, 50; Boston, 80; Ipswich, 50; Salem, 45; Charlestown, 45; Meadford, 26; Wessagasset (Weymouth), 10; Barecove (Hingham), 4."

It is evident from this record that Newton possessed at that time as much wealth as any plantation, and, excepting Dorchester and Boston, more than any other in the Colony. In 1636 Newton had so prospered that she stood in wealth at the head of all the towns, and numbered eighty-three householders. This year the rates levied upon the several towns stood as follows: Newton, £26 5*s.*; Dorchester, £26 5*s.*; Boston, £25 10*s.*; Watertown, £19 10*s.*; Roxbury, £19 5*s.*; Salem, £16; Charlestown, £15; Ipswich, £14; Saugus, £11; Medford, £9 15*s.*; Newbury, £7 10*s.*; Hingham, £6; Weymouth, £4.

The question of the boundaries of the new towns in the wilderness was not readily nor easily settled. It was necessary that agriculture, in its various branches, should be an important factor in the occupations of the early settlers. Hence they felt the need of much land for cultivation, and for their flocks and herds. At the outset, after the extinction of the Indian titles, generous grants were made by the General Court to towns and individuals. The people of the various towns, however, began, at an early period, to demand more land. The farmers specially craved meadow land, free from wood, and suitable for mowing fields without the labor of clearing, of which they could avail themselves at once for the support of their stock. A committee was appointed in 1636 to investigate the Shawshine country, now including the town of Andover, and to report whether it was suitable for a plantation; and 1641 this order was passed: "Shawshine is granted to Cambridge, provided they make it a village, to have ten families there settled within three years; otherwise, the Court to dispose of it."

The report of the committee to examine the grant

was rendered in 1642, and being unfavorable, the Court enlarged their grant, and gave the petitioners further time to effect a settlement. This new grant read as follows: "All the land lying upon the Shawshine River, and between that and Concord River, and between that and the Merrimack River, not formerly granted by this Court, are granted to Cambridge, so as they erect a village there within five years, and so as it shall not extend to prejudice Charlestown village or the village of Cochitawist, nor farmes formerly granted to the now Governor of 1200 acres, and to Thomas Dudley, Esq., 1500 acres, and 3000 acres to Mrs. Winthrop; and Mr. Flint and Mr. Stephen Winthrop are to set out their heade line toward Concord."

No settlement having been made within the period designated, this grant was modified by the following order, passed by the General Court: "Shawshine is granted to Cambridge without any condition of making a village there; and the land between them and Concord is granted all, all save what is formerly granted to the military company, provided the church present continue at Cambridge."

"The limits of this grant of Shawshine, as of most of the grants of that period, are very indefinite, and it is not possible to define with precision what is included. But it is generally admitted that the Shawshine grant extended to the Merrimack River. We know it included all the town of Billerica, the greater portion of Bedford, and all that portion of Lexington north of the eight-mile line. Billerica was incorporated in 1655 into a town by the consent of Cambridge. It was at that time a large territory, bounded on Cambridge Farms (Lexington), Chelmsford, Woburn and Concord." And thus Newton, from being territorially the smallest township in the Colony, became, at least for a season, the largest.

The small portion of Watertown, on the south side of Charles River, according to the settlement in 1635, included about seventy-five acres. The settlement of 1675 increased the extent to about eighty-eight acres—enough to protect their fishing privilege—and afterwards called "the Wear (weir) lands." "In the year 1679, when the town lines were established between Cambridge and New Cambridge, or Cambridge Village, it was expressly stipulated that this Watertown reservation on the south side of Charles River—200 by 60 rods—should be maintained and held by Watertown for the protection of her fish-weirs. They did not wish to enter into co-operation with this new Colony in the carrying on of the fish business, and were very strenuous to have their rights protected. Indeed, they became dissatisfied and grasping, and in 1705 called for a commission to readjust the line for the better protection of their fishing interests. John Spring, Edward Jackson and Ebenezer Stone, on the part of Newton, with Jonas Bond and Joseph Sherman, of Watertown, composed that committee. They agreed upon a settlement which shortened the easterly line a few rods, and lengthened the southerly and westerly lines a few rods each from the original grant. Since this time there have been further re-adjustments of these boundaries, and it is evident in each of these that Watertown has lost nothing. The total acreage now held to Watertown, on the Newton side of the river, is nearly 150 acres, or a gain, above what was originally intended for her fish protection, of nearly seventy-five acres."

We have this record under date of March 3, 1636: "It is agreed that Newton bounds shall run eight miles into the country from their meeting-house, and Watertown 8, Roxbury 8, Charlestown 8."

"In the year 1798, as appears from an article by Dr. Homer, in the 'Massach usetts Historical Collections' for that year, the extent of Newton from north to south, measuring from Watertown line to Dedham line, was six miles and thirty-six rods, the measure being made along the county road, from east to west, measuring from the bridge at Newton Lower Falls to Cambridge, which at that date included Brighton or Little Cambridge, four miles, three-quarters & fifty-one rods. The whole town, including the several ponds, was, at that time, by careful estimate, reckoned to embrace 12,940 acres. At the same time Charles River, with its various windings, washed the edges of the town for about sixteen miles.

"In 1838, 1800 acres of the extreme southerly part of Newton were set off to Roxbury. In 1847 about 640 acres at the extreme northwesterly part were set off to Waltham. After the construction of Chestnut Hill Reservoir by the city of Boston, a slight change was made in the eastern boundary of Newton by an exchange of land, so that these beautiful sheets of water might be entirely within the limits of Boston, and under its jurisdiction. Brighton having been annexed to Boston, the two cities—Newton and Boston—for a considerable distance near this point, border on each other."

The first settlers in Newton did not come in a body, but family after family. Of those who came into the town between 1639 and 1664, the date of the organization of the first church—twenty in number—the ages of the majority were between twenty-one and thirty-five. Only five had reached the age of forty; two only were more than fifty. Notwithstanding the hardships of frontier life to which they were subjected, fourteen out of thirty, whose date of death is recorded, died more than eighty years of age, only eight under seventy, and only two under fifty.

One of the earliest settlers—Samuel Holly—was in Cambridge in 1636, and owned a house and eighteen acres of land adjoining John Jackson in 1639. He sold six acres of this estate to Edward Jackson in 1643 for five pounds, and died the same year. The following are the names of the first twenty male settlers of Newton, extending to 1664, which was the date of the organization of the first church, and the ordination of John Eliot as the first pastor:

| Date of Settlement | Age of Settlement. | Names. | Where from. | Date of Death. | Age. | Inventory. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1639 | 39 | Dea. John Jackson. . . | London . | 1674–5 | 75 | £1230 0 0 |
| 1640 | 30 | Dea. Samuel Hyde. . . | London . | 1689 | 79 | |
| 1643 | 42 | Edward Jackson . . . | London . | 1681 | 79½ | 2477 19 0 |
| 1644 | 33 | John Fuller . . . . . | England . | 1698 | 87 | 534 5 0 |
| 1647 | 21 | Jonathan Hyde . . . . | London . | 1711 | 85 | |
| 1647 | . | Richard Park . . . . . | Cambridge | 1665 | . . | 972 0 0 |
| 1649 | 29 | Capt. Thomas Prentice | England . | 1710 | 89 | |
| 1650 | 35 | John Parker . . . . . | Wingham | 1686 | 71 | 412 2 0 |
| 1650 | . | Thomas Hammond . . | " | 1675 | . . | 1139 16 2 |
| 1650 | . | Vincent Druce . . . . | " | 1678 | . . | 271 19 0 |
| 1650 | 27 | John Ward . . . . . | Sudbury . | 1708 | 82 | 88 16 10 |
| 1650 | 21 | James Prentice . . . . | England . | 1710 | 81 | 286 14 0 |
| 1650 | . | Thomas Prentice (2d) | " | | . . | |
| 1654 | . | Thomas Wiswall . . . | Dorchest'r | 1683 | . . | 340 0 0 |
| 1658 | 40 | John Kenrick . . . . | Boston . . | 1686 | 82 | |
| 1661 | 23 | Isaac Williams . . . . | Roxbury . | 1708 | 69 | 85 6 9 |
| 1662 | 34 | Abraham Williams . . | Watert'wn | 1712 | 84 | |
| 1664 | 28 | James Trowbridge . . | Dorchester | 1717 | 81 | 240 0 7 |
| 1664 | 34 | John Spring . . . . . | Watert'wn | 1717 | 27 | |
| 1664 | 28 | John Eliot, Jr. . . . . | Roxbury . | 1668 | 33 | 457 2 5 |

At the time of Mr. Eliot's ordination (1664), there were twelve young men in Newton of the second generation, nearly all unmarried.

From the year 1664 to 1700 history presents a list of fifty additional names of settlers within the limits of Newton :

| Date of Settlement. | Age at Settlement. | Names. | Where from. | Date of Death. | Age. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1666 | . | Gregory Cook . . . . . | | 1691 | . . . |
| 1667 | . | Humphrey Osland . . . . . | | 1720 | . . . |
| 1669 | . | Daniel Bacon . . . . . | Bridgewater | 1691 | . . . |
| 1670 | 27 | Thomas Greenwood . . . . . | | 1693 | 50 |
| 1672 | 26 | Samuel Truesdale . . . . . | Boston . . | 1695 | 49 |
| 1673 | . | Joseph Bartlett . . . . . | Cambridge . | 1702 | . . . |
| 1674 | . | Nehemiah Hobard . . . . . | Hingham . | 1712 | . . . |
| 1674 | 26 | Joseph Miller . . . . . | Charlestown | 1697 | . . . |
| 1674 | . | Henry Seger . . . . . | | . . . | . . . |
| 1675 | 26 | John Woodward . . . . . | Watertown | 1732 | 83 |
| 1675 | 30 | John Mason . . . . . | " | 1730 | 85 |
| 1678 | . | Isaac Beach . . . . . | " | 1736 | 90 |
| 1678 | 31 | Stephen Cook . . . . . | " | 1738 | 91 |
| 1678 | . | Daniel Ray . . . . . | Charlestown | 1710 | . . . |
| 1678 | . | N. McDaniel (Scotch) . . . | Roxbury . . | 1694 | . . . |
| 1678 | . | John Alexander . . . . . | | 1696 | . . . |
| 1678 | . | David Mead . . . . . | Waltham . . | . . . | . . . |
| 1678 | . | John Parker (South) . . . | | . . . | . . . |
| 1678 | . | Simon Ong . . . . . | Watertown | 1678 | 56 |
| 1678 | 27 | P. Stanchett or Hanchett . . | Roxbury . . | . . . | . . . |
| 1679 | . | William Robinson . . . . . | | . . . | . . . |
| 1680 | 58 | Nathaniel Wilson . . . . . | Roxbury . . | 1692 | 70 |
| 1680 | | Daniel Macoy . . . . . | " | . . . | . . . |
| 1681 | 40 | John Clark . . . . . | Brookline . | 1695 | 54 |
| 1682 | . | John Mirick . . . . . | Charlestown | 1706 | 72 |
| 1686 | 25 | John Knapp . . . . . | Watertown | 1733 | 92 |
| 1686 | 24 | Ebenezer Stone . . . . . | " | 1754 | . . . |
| 1686 | . | Nathaniel Crane . . . . . | | . . . | . . . |
| 1687 | . | William Thomas . . . . . | | 1697 | . . . |
| 1688 | 30 | John Staples . . . . . | | 1740 | 82 |
| 1688 | 30 | Nathaniel Healy . . . . . | Cambridge . | 1734 | 76 |
| 1689 | . | Thomas Chamberlain . . . . | " | . . . | . . . |
| 1692 | 38 | Joseph Bush . . . . . | | 1723 | . . . |
| 1692 | . | Ephraim Wheeler . . . . . | | . . . | . . . |
| 1692 | . | Abraham Chamberlain . . . | Brookline . | . . . | . . . |
| 1693 | . | Nathaniel Parker . . . . . | Dedham . . | . . . | . . . |
| 1694 | . | William Tucker . . . . . | Boston . . . | . . . | . . . |
| | . | John Foot . . . . . | | . . . | . . . |
| 1695 | . | Andrew Hall . . . . . | | 1756 | . . . |
| 1695 | | William Brown . . . . . | | . . . | . . . |
| 1695 | . | Jonathan Green . . . . . | Malden . . | 1736 | . . . |
| 1696 | . | Sebrean Custer . . . . . | | . . . | . . . |
| 1696 | . | John Smith . . . . . | Cambridge . | . . . | . . . |
| 1697 | . | Ebenezer Littlefield . . . . . | Dedham . . | 1728 | . . . |
| 1698 | 24 | John Holland . . . . . | Watertown . | . . . | . . . |
| 1700 | . | Jacob Chamberlain . . . . . | | 1771 | . . . |
| 1700 | . | John Grimes . . . . . | | . . . | . . . |
| 1700 | . | Samuel Paris . . . . . | | . . . | . . . |
| 1700 | 40 | Jonathan Coolidge . . . . . | Watertown . | . . . | . . . |
| 1700 | 24 | Nathaniel Longley . . . . . | | 1732 | 56 |

The descendants of some of these are still living. Deacon Jackson had a numerous progeny,—five sons and ten daughters, and about fifty grandchildren. The name has been familiar in Church and State from the beginning until now. Deacon Samuel Hyde and Jonathan Hyde still live in name in the history of horticulture and in the beautiful Common of Newton Centre. The Fullers were equally renowned for religious and civil influence. The Wards have held a place of honor in every generation. The name of Williams is perpetuated in the whole world through their labors of love and through Williams College, at Williamstown, Mass., which had its origin in the bequest of one of them, and which is itself the mother of all the missionary organizations in the United States; for there the seed was planted which has brought forth fruit in many lands. John Eliot, Jr., died young, but through his work he seems to be living still. The Kenricks have ever held a distinguished place. Hobart and Stone and Parker have left their names embalmed in their history. Woodward and Clark were worthy of their posterity, who flourished more than 200 years after them, the sons worthy of such sires. John Staples, the schoolmaster, taught well the boys of his period. His broad acres, still distinctly marked, and his comely caligraphy in the town records,—for he was town clerk twenty-one years,—and the church of which he was long a deacon, are his enduring monuments. And not these alone. The plantation was founded in faith and prayer, by sturdy sons of the soil and independent thinkers,—men not to be turned aside from the right, and cherishing from the beginning the spirit and the principles which entitled them, as soon as the Colonial government was abolished, to all the privileges and prerogatives of freemen.

A considerable accession of settlers came to the original plantation of Cambridge as early as August, 1632. The Braintree Company, so-called, numbering forty-seven, headed by the Rev. Mr. Hooker, began a settlement at Mount Wollaston, but were compelled by the Court, for what reason is not stated, to remove to Newton. Dr. Holmes says : "It is highly probable that this company came from Braintree, in Essex County, in England, and from its vicinity. Chelmsford, where Mr. Hooker was settled, is but eleven miles from Braintree, and Mr. Hooker was so esteemed as a preacher, that not only his own people, but others from all parts of the County of Essex, flocked to hear him." "The same year" (1632), says Mr. Prince, "they built the first house of worship at Newtowne (Cambridge) with a bell upon it;" which indicates that the early settlers were not summoned to worship by beat of drum, like Mr. Eliot's Indian congregation later. No record shows when a bell was first used on the first church in New Cambridge (Newton). Mr. Hooker's company arrived in Boston, September 4, 1633. Mr. Hooker was installed pastor and Mr. Stone teacher of the church October 11th, following, with fasting and prayer.

Two of this company, Simon Bradstreet and John Haynes, attained to the office of Colonial Governors of Massachusetts. Mr. Bradstreet owned the estate now held by ex-Governor Claflin. Mr. Haynes received the earliest and largest grant of land in Newton, in 1634; was chosen Governor in 1635; removed to Connecticut with Hooker's company in 1636, and was Governor of Connecticut in 1639. He died in 1654, and this tract of land passed to his heirs.

The addition of the Braintree company to the population made the settlers feel that their territory was insufficient for their needs, and in May, 1634, they petitioned the General Court, either for enlargement or the privilege of removal. Messengers were sent by Mr. Hooker to explore Ipswich, and the Merrimack and Connecticut Rivers, and lands adjacent. The explorers of the Connecticut Valley brought a favorable report, which led to a petition to the Court, in September, 1634, for leave to move thither. The question was a very exciting one, and was debated by the Court many days. On taking the vote, it appeared that the Assistants were opposed to the removal and the Deputies were in favor of it. "Upon this grew a great difference between the Governor and Assistants, and the Deputies. So when they could proceed no further, the whole Court agreed to keep a day of humiliation in all the congregations. Mr. Cotton, by desire of the Court, preached a sermon that had great influence in settling the question."

After various and unsuccessful efforts to come to an agreement, finally, the donations of land, which had been made provisionally, reverted to their original owners, and Mr. Hooker and his company obtained from the Court leave to remove wherever they pleased, only "on condition that they should continue under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts." They took their departure the following year, and settled in what is now Hartford, Conn. Therefore Connecticut and its capital city must be ever regarded as the daughter of Newton. Mr. Trumbull thus describes their journey:

"About the beginning of June Mr. Hooker, Mr. Stone and about one hundred men, women and children took their departure from Cambridge and traveled more than a hundred miles through a hideous and trackless wilderness to Hartford. They had no guide but their compass, and made their way over mountains, through swamps, thickets and rivers with great difficulty. They had no cover but the heavens, nor any lodgings but those that simple nature afforded them. They drove with them 160 head of cattle, and by the way subsisted on the milk of their cows. Mrs. Hooker was borne through the wilderness on a litter. The people carried their packs, arms and some utensils. They were nearly a fortnight on their journey. This adventure was the more remarkable as many of the company were persons of high standing, who had lived in England in honor, affluence and delicacy, and were entire strangers to fatigue and danger."

Among the most interesting relics of antiquity are the records of early times. The quaint forms in which their doings were expressed, the acts of legislation made necessary by the emergencies of a new country, and the minute affairs carefully written down by those conscientious people, the announcement of which in our own times would hardly be deemed worth the breath which told them or the ink which recorded them, form an integral part of history. They reproduce the men and the times in vivid pictures. They are valuable and instructive, as showing the elements and beginnings of the civilization, the culture, the security and the elegance which we now enjoy. The records of the Colony, of Cambridge, of New Cambridge, and of Newton after its separation from Cambridge, and the Registry of Deeds of Middlesex County all give copious specimens, on which the historian delights to linger.

The following have reference to various matters pertaining to the interests of the town, taken, under the respective dates, from the records of Cambridge before the separation of Newton:

"At the Court held in Newtowne, Sept. 3, 1634, it was ordered that no person shall take tobacco publiquely under the penalty of eleven shillings, nor privately, in his own house, or in the house of another, before strangers; and that two or more shall not take it anywhere under the aforesaid penalty for each offence."

"At a Court held at Newton on the 2nd day of the 9th month, 1637, it was ordered that no person shall be allowed to sell cakes and bunns except at funerals and weddings."

1647, April 12. "The Town bargained with Waban, the Indian chief (Eliot's first convert to Christianity), who lived in a large wigwam on Nonantam Hill, to keep six score head of dry cattle on the south side of Charles river, and he is to have the full sum of £8, to be paid as follows: viz., 30*s.* to James Cutler, and the rest in Indian corn, at 3*s.*, after Michaeltide next. He is to take care of them from the 21st day of this present month, and to keep them until three weeks after Michaelmas; and if any be lost or ill, he is to send word unto the town; and if any be lost through his carelessness, he is to pay, according to the value of the beast, for his defect."

It is said that Waban became an excellent penman, though this record was signed by his mark. Two deeds at least are in existence in which he wrote his name, Waban, with Thomas—the name given him by the English—above it.

1648. Joseph Cooke, Mr. Edward Jackson and Edward Goffe were chosen commissioners, or referees, to end small causes, under forty shillings,—and for many years succeeding.

1649. "It is ordained by the townsmen that all

persons provide that their dogs may do no harm in cornfields or gardens by scraping up the fish, under penalty of three pence for every dog that shall be taken damage feasant, with all other just damages."

A large body of lands at Shawshine (now Billerica) was granted by the General Court to the proprietors of Cambridge, in 1652. Seven Newton men shared in this distribution. Edwin Jackson obtained 400 acres, which he gave, by will, to Harvard University; Thomas Prentice, 150 acres; Samuel Hyde, 80; John Jackson, 50; Jonathan Hyde, 20; John Parker, 20; Vincent Druce, 15. In 1662 267 acres of the common lands in Cambridge Village were divided among ninety proprietors. In 1664 a further distribution was made of remaining lands in Cambridge Village, and 2675½ acres were divided by lot among 133 proprietors. In this distribution Edward Jackson received 30 acres; John Jackson 20, and Thomas Prentice, 9.

In 1668, Elder Wiswall, Edward Jackson and John Jackson were appointed to catechise the children at the new church at the village. This was four years after the settlement of Mr. Eliot as pastor, and the year of his death. In 1660 it was ordered that none shall be freemen (voters) but such as are in full communion with the church of Christ. In 1674 it was ordered "that Cambridge Village should be a distinct military company of themselves, and so to be exercised according to law," and James Trowbridge was appointed lieutenant.

The doctrine of religious toleration was one of slow growth among these sturdy Puritans. The following records stand in striking contrast with the Christian charity and harmony of modern times:

"1678. Forasmuch as it hath too often happened that through differences of opinion in several towns, and on other pretences, there have been attempts by some persons to erect new meeting-houses,—although on pretence of the public worship of God on the Lord's day—yet thereby laying foundations, if not for schism, and seduction to errors and heresies,—for perpetuating divisions and weakening such places where they dwell, in comfortable support of the ministry orderly settled among them,—for prevention thereof, it is ordered that no person whatever, without the consent of the freemen of the town where they live, first orderly had and obtained at a public meeting assembled for that end, etc., and every person or persons transgressing this law, every such house or houses where such persons shall so meet more than three times, with the land whereon such houses stand, and all private ways leading thereto, shall be forfeited to the use of the country, or demolished, as the Court shall order."

"1680. A society of Baptists were censured by the Governor in open Court, and prohibited meeting as a society in the public place they have built, or any other public house, except such as have been allowed by lawful authority." In political matters, however, intellectual advancement led very early to greater freedom. In 1689 the deputy elected to the General Court from New Cambridge, John Ward, was "instructed to advocate an enlargement of freemen,—that all freeholders that are of an honest conversation and competent estate may have their vote in all civil elections." This John Ward served as deputy, or representative, fifty-four days, and was paid one shilling and six pence per day. He was elected eight years in succession by his fellow-citizens, and, as the first of a long series, did efficient service.

The first person who died in Newton after it was incorporated was Nathaniel Hammond, son of Thomas Hammond, Sr., May 29, 1691, aged forty-eight. The first couple married were Josiah Bush and Hannah ———, December 25, 1691, Christmas day. They were married by James Trowbridge, the first town clerk, and had three children. The first meeting-house stood in the centre of the old cemetery on the east side of Centre Street; it was built in 1660. The second was erected on the opposite side of the street, nearly on the site of the house of the late Gardner Colby. The vote to build it was passed in 1696; the work was begun in the spring of 1697, and finished early in 1698. The site was given to the town by John Spring. In 1717 the first meeting-house was still standing, though for what purpose it was or had been used is unknown. Mr. Ripley says, in his "History of Waltham," that a committee appointed by that town was authorized to purchase the second meeting-house of Newton for a sum not exceeding £80, and that it was so purchased, and taken down and removed to Waltham in October, 1731, and there it remained till 1776. The house in Newton being finished, a vote was passed "that the Building Committee should seat the meeting-house, and that age and gifts (towards the building) should be the rule the Committee should go by." This absurd custom of "seating the meeting-house," or "dignifying the the pews," created much ill feeling. It was finally abolished in March, 1800. Before the erection of the first meeting-house, it is conjectured, in the absence of records, that meetings were held in a hall in the house of Edward Jackson. Mr. Jackson's house was near the dividing line between Newton and Brighton, and the meetings were probably held here four or five years.

In 1699 it was voted to build a school-house before the last of November, sixteen feet by fourteen, and the next year "John Staples was hired to keep the town-school at five shillings per day."

The citizens were not forgetful of the claims of charity. In March, 1711, it was voted "that once in the year, upon the Thanksgiving Day that falls in the year, there shall be a contrybution for the poor, and that it shal be put into the town treasury, and to be ordered to the poor by the Selectmen, as they see need." The deacons were formally set apart to their office. A price was set on the heads of wolves, black birds, jays and gray-headed woodpeckers. Provision

was made in 1733 for a work-house, or almshouse, and the school-house was set apart, in the recess of the school, as a place of labor for idle and disorderly persons. Sheep and swine, under proper restrictions, were permitted to run at large, the latter being "carefully yoked and ringed." Deer were protected in the town by law; and a commission was appointed with reference to the free passage of fish up and down Charles River. By vote of the town in 1796 the deacons were allowed to "have liberty to sit out of the deacons' seats in the meeting-house, if they choose." As late as 1707 the selectmen were appointed "Asessores, to ases the contrey rates." In 1796 the town voted to have a stove to warm the meeting-house. This was one hundred and thirty-six years after the building of the first meeting-house; and during all that period, the strong and the weak, the old and young had gone to the house of God in company, and sat shivering in winter during the two services of the Sabbath day, forenoon and afternoon, knowing only the comfort of an hour's heat in their "noon houses," in the recess of worship, when the women might also refill their little foot-stoves for the second session.

In 1647 the selectmen of Cambridge, including, at that time, New Cambridge, made a careful estimate of the estates in the town at that date, from which it appears that there were in the whole town 135 ratable persons; 90 houses; 208 cows, valued at £9 each; 131 oxen, valued at £6 each; 229 young cattle; 20 horses, valued at £7 each; 37 sheep, at £1 10*s.*; 62 swine, at £1; 58 goats, at 8*s.*

The vote of the town of Newton in 1699 to build a school-house is the first record looking to the education of the children of Newton,—sixty-eight years after the first settlement in Cambridge, or Newtowne; sixty years after the first record of the sale of land in Newton by Samuel Holly to John Jackson, and twenty years after the first town-meeting, when the first selectmen and town officers of Newton were chosen; eleven years after Newton became an independent town. Cambridge, however, had a "a fair grammar school under Master Corlet," in which New Cambridge had a right until its separation was consummated. As the early settlers were well-to-do, very likely they availed themselves of this right for their elder children. And, as they were generally intelligent people, the younger were undoubtedly taught the elements of learning at home.

The act of the town passed in 1717 to prevent the destruction of deer, implied that at this date deer still roamed in the forests of Newton. The late Rev. James Freeman Clarke said that among his recollections of the house of Gen. William Hull, his maternal grandfather (now ex-Gov. Claflin's), was a pair of deer's horns suspended in the hall, belonging to a victim which was shot by the general from his front-door.

The "noon houses," above referred to, where the people could eat their frugal lunch and warm their freezing limbs on the Sabbath between the services, were three or four in number. One of them was erected very near the church; a second stood on land which is now at the junction of Centre and Lyman Streets, under a great oak tree which formerly stood there. A chimney was built in the middle of the floor, resting on four pillars, so that the largest possible number could sit around the common hearth. The First Baptist Society, one year earlier than their neighbors, in January, 1795, passed a vote "to procure a stove to warm the meeting-house." But it was not till November, 1805, eleven years later, that the Federal Street Church in Boston, Rev. Dr. Channing's, by their committee, "voted that a stove be permitted to be placed in the Federal Street Church without expense to the society, to be erected under the direction of the church committee,—its use to be discontinued at any time when the committee shall direct." Thus Newton showed itself in this provision for the comfort of the worshippers in the house of God eleven years in advance of one of the wealthiest churches in Boston.

The first actual settler in Newton was John Jackson. He "bought of Miles Ives, of Watertown, a dwelling-house and eighteen acres of land, very near the present dividing line between Newton and Brighton, 24 rods on Charles river, and extending southerly 120 rods. The same year Samuel Holly owned a like lot and dwelling-house adjoining Jackson's estate, and Randolph Bush owned a like lot and house adjoining Samuel Holly's estate, and William Redson or Redsyn owned four acres and a dwelling-house adjoining Bush's estate, and William Clements owned six acres and a dwelling-house, adjoining John Jackson's west, and Thomas Mayhew owned a dwelling-house next the spot where Gen. Michael Jackson's house stood. These six dwelling-houses were in the Village in 1639, and perhaps earlier. Samuel Holly died in 1643, and left no descendants in the town. We cannot tell who occupied the houses of Mayhew, Clements, Bush and Redson; they were transient dwellers, and were soon gone. Edward Jackson bought all these houses and the lands appurtenant before 1648, and all except Mayhew's were in what is now Brighton." Twenty-two landholders established their residence in New Cambridge between 1639, the date of the coming of John Jackson, and 1664, the date of the formation of the First Church. Some historians add two or three others, as William Healy, Gregory Cook and a third family bearing the name of Prentice. John Jackson, the first on the list, and one of the first deacons of the church, brought with him from England a good estate, and gave an acre of ground for the first church and cemetery. This acre now constitutes the old part of the cemetery on the east side of Centre Street. He was prominent in the efforts for the incorporation of Newton as an independent town, but died eighteen years before it was

accomplished. A son of his, Edward Jackson, was killed by the Indians at Medfield, when they attacked and burned that town, February 21, 1676. The cellar of his house is still visible at the northeastern part of the town on the Smallwood estate, and the pear trees still standing there are supposed to have been planted by him.

THE FIRST SETTLERS OF NEWTON.—Samuel Holly is supposed to have been in New Cambridge in 1636. In 1643, the year of his death, he sold six acres of his land to Edward Jackson for £5.

Samuel Hyde, the second settler, came from London in 1639, and settled here in 1640. He and his brother Jonathan bought of Thomas Danforth forty acres of land in 1647, and 200 of the executors of Nathaniel Sparhawk, which they held in common until 1662, when it was divided. He was a deacon of the church. His descendants to the seventh generation have continued to own and occupy a part of the same land. He died in 1685, and his wife the same year.

Edward Jackson, brother of John Jackson, was born in London about 1602. His youngest son by his first marriage, Sebas Jackson, according to tradition, was born on the passage to this country. He took the freeman's oath in 1645, and purchased a farm of 500 acres in Cambridge Village of Governor Bradstreet for £140. Bradstreet bought the same farm in 1638 of Thomas Mayhew for six cows. This farm extended westward from what is now the line between Newton and Brighton, and included what is now Newtonville. The house of Michael Jackson, built near the centre of this farm, was probably the first house erected in Newton; it was built before 1638. Edward Jackson's house was built with a spacious hall, where probably the first religious meetings were held. He was representative to the General Court seventeen years in succession, and was constantly present at Rev. John Eliot's meetings with the Indians. In his will he left 400 acres to Harvard University. He divided his land among his children in his life-time. From the inventory of his estate it appears that he owned two slaves, valued at £5 each. Probably he was the first slaveholder in Newton. He had nineteen children, and more than sixty grandchildren. Forty-four of his descendants were in the army of the Revolution.

Joseph Fuller, who settled in New Cambridge in 1644, bought 750 acres next west of Edward Jackson for £160. His farm was bounded north and west by Charles River, south by Thomas Park. By subsequent purchases he increased his lands to 1000 acres, intersected by Cheesecake Brook. He had eight children, and twenty-two of his descendants were in the Revolutionary Army. Edward Jackson and John Fuller had a larger number of descendants than any other of the early settlers.

Jonathan Hyde, brother of Deacon Samuel Hyde, came into New Cambridge in 1647, and bought, in common with Samuel, 240 acres, which they held together fourteen years. In 1656 he bought eighty acres, which was one-eighth of the tract recovered by Cambridge from Dedham in a lawsuit; and settling upon it, he increased it by later purchases to several hundred acres. He seemed to have had a taste for buying and selling land. His house stood on Centre Street, not far from the residence of Honorable Alden Speare. His home lot ran 160 rods on Centre Street and 100 rods deep, and included the site of the present Congregational and Baptist Churches in Newton Centre. Wiswall's Pond was its southern boundary. He was twice married, and had twenty-three children. Some years before his death he divided 400 acres of his land, with several dwelling-houses standing thereon, among twelve of his children, and in 1705 gave half an acre to the town for a school-house, at the junction of Homer and Grafton Streets. This was six years after the vote of 1699 to build a school-house. The Common in Newton Centre, or a large part of it, is supposed to have been his gift; there is no record of the gift. He deeded to his children, "for a cartway forever," the land which is now the highway known as Grafton Street.

Richard Park owned land in New Cambridge in 1636, and in Lexington, three Cambridge farms in 1642. His house probably stood within a few feet of the site of the present Eliot Church, and was pulled down in 1800. His farm was bounded west by the Fuller farm, north by Charles River, east and south by Edward Jackson, and contained about 600 acres. He bequeathed his land to his only son, Thomas. This son built a corn-mill on the river, where the Bemis factory was afterwards erected (now called Nonantum). His inventory showed that the property standing in his name at the date of his death amounted to £872. The Cambridge Church owned a farm and other property in Billerica, and in 1648 ordained that "every person that from time to time hereafter removed from the church, did thereby resign their interest in the remaining part of the church property." During the contest for the separation of Cambridge Village from Cambridge in 1661, Richard Park petitioned the Court that, in case of a division, he be permitted to retain his connection with the Cambridge Church. Possibly this vote might have influenced him to present such a petition.

Captain Thomas Prentice, born in England in 1621, was in New Cambridge in 1649; for the record shows that in November of that year he became the father of twins, Thomas and Elizabeth. He was a man of military tastes, and chosen lieutenant of cavalry in 1656 and captain in 1662. In 1663 he bought of Elder Frost eighty-five acres of land, in the east part of Newton, adjoining land of John Ward, and occupied the place as his homestead fifty years, conveying it by deed of gift in 1765 to his grandson, Captain Thomas Prentice. His house stood on the site of the old Harbach house, at the corner of Waverly Avenue and Ward Street. He was very prom-

inent in the Indian wars, and distinguished for his bravery. He was hardy and athletic, and continued to ride on horseback till the end. His death was caused by a fall from his horse at the age of eighty-nine. He was Representative to the General Court three years, 1672–74. He had eight children, two of whom died in childhood.

John Ward married a daughter of Edward Jackson. His father came from England after the birth of John, and settled in Sudbury. He was the first representative of Cambridge Village in the General Court, and continued to be a representative for eight years. He was also selectman nine years, from 1679. His house stood on the site of the residence of the late Ephraim Ward, near the Newton reservoir, and was at first constructed for a garrison-house in 1661, and used as such during King Philip's War. It was demolished in 1821, having stood 170 years—the home of seven generations. He had eight sons and five daughters, and died in 1708, aged eighty-two.

Thomas Hammond sold his land in Hingham, where he had been one of the earliest settlers, in 1652, and his house in 1656. In 1650, in connection with Vincent Druce, he bought land in Cambridge Village, and in 1658 600 acres more, partly in Cambridge Village and partly in Brookline, embracing what is now Chestnut Hill. They held this land in common until 1664. When a division was made the pond fell within Hammond's part, and hence bears his name.

John Parker was also one of the earliest settlers of Hingham. He bought land adjoining John Ward and Vincent Druce in 1650. He had five sons and five daughters. After his death his property passed into the hands of Hon. Ebenezer Stone, and afterwards became the John Kingsbury estate. The Parkers of Newton are from two progenitors,—John Parker, of Hingham, and Samuel Parker, of Dedham. Nathaniel Parker, a son of the latter, was born in Dedham in 1670. The third meeting-house in Newton Centre was built on land purchased of him and conveyed to the selectmen of Newton, measuring one and a half acres and twenty rods, and valued at £15. The sale occurred in August, 1716. On this spot of land the First Congregational Church has stood ever since.

Vincent Druce came from Hingham, where his name is found in 1636. The highway from Cambridge to Brookline was laid out through the land of Druce and Hammond. The old Crafts house on the Denny place was built by Druce in the end of the seventeenth or beginning of the eighteenth century, and must be now nearly two hundred years old. John Druce, the third of that name, graduated at Harvard University in 1738, and became a physician in Wrentham. The first John Druce was a member of Captain Prentice's troop of horse. He was mortally wounded in a fight with the Indians at Swanzey in 1675, and brought home and died in his own house. He was probably the first victim from Cambridge Village who fell in the Indian wars.

James Prentice, Sr., and Thomas Prentice, Jr., bought of Thomas Danforth four hundred acres in March, 1650, in Cambridge Village, and in 1657 one hundred acres more. A part of this purchase is now included in the old cemetery on Centre Street, from which it extended southerly beyond the estate of the late Marshall Rice. The house was taken down in 1800. It stood a few rods southeast of the Joshua Loring house, on the east side of Centre Street.

Thomas Prentice (2d) married Rebecca, daughter of Edward Jackson, Sr. This Edward Jackson gave him, by will, 100 acres of land called Bald Pate Meadow, near Bald Pate Hill, and to his daughter several other parcels of land. Prentice lived to a great age, and conveyed land to his two sons and two grandsons. It is recorded that in 1753 "he held one end of a chain to lay out a highway over Weedy Hill in New Cambridge."

Elder Thomas Wiswall came to this country from England about 1637, and was prominent among the first settlers of Dorchester. He removed to Cambridge Village in 1654, and was ordained "ruling elder" of the church at the same time with the ordination of Rev. John Eliot, Jr., as pastor. His homestead of 300 acres included the pond at Newton Centre, called after him, "Wiswall's Pond," afterwards "Baptist Pond" and "Crystal Lake." His house for many years continued in the Wiswall family. Later, it was occupied by Deacon Luther Paul and his heirs, and removed in 1889 to the west side of Paul Street. He had seven children and more than thirty grandchildren. His son Noah was killed in 1690 in an engagement with French and Indians at Wheeler's Pond, afterwards Lee, N. H. He had also a son Ichabod, who was minister in Duxbury.

John Kenrick in 1658 bought 250 acres in the southerly part of Cambridge Village. Kenrick's Bridge over Charles River is near his house, and perpetuates his name. In his will he left to his pastor, Rev. Nehemiah Hobart, four acres of meadow land or ten pounds, at the option of his son John, who was his executor.

Captain Isaac Williams was the son of Robert Williams, who came from Norwich, England. He was born in Roxbury in 1688 and twice married. He owned 500 acres adjoining John Fuller. Thomas Park, John Fuller and Isaac Williams were the first, and probably for a season the only, settlers in West Newton. He was a weaver by trade, selectman three years, and representative to the General Court six years. His house was about thirty rods northeast of the West Parish meeting-house. He died in 1707, and, being a military man, was honored with a military funeral. He had twelve children and more than fifty grandchildren. The youngest son, Ephraim, was father of Colonel Ephraim Williams, Jr., the founder of Williams College. William, a son of Isaac, graduated at Harvard University in 1683, being one of a class of only three members. Through the thought-

fulness and enterprise of Colonel Ephraim, Jr., the First Church in Newton became the mother of all the foreign missionary efforts of the Christian church of all denominations in the United States. For the first foreign missionary organization in this country originated in the zeal and piety of a few students in Williams College in the year 1808.

Gregory Cook was a constable in Cambridge Village in 1667. He removed afterwards to Mendon and Watertown. In 1668 he bought sixteen acres of Samuel Hyde, bounded on what is now Centre Street, and south on Samuel Hyde. In 1665 he bought the mansion house and six acres, the house being near the Watertown line. In 1672 Jeremiah Dummer, of Boston, conveyed to him 112 acres, with house and barn, lying partly in Cambridge and partly in Watertown, and reaching to Charles River. The house, having stood about 150 years, was pulled down in 1823. He was twice married, the second time three months after the decease of his first wife. He was a shoemaker by trade.

Abraham Williams bought twelve acres, with a house, near Mr. Cook, in 1654. After living in Newton eight years he removed to Marlborough, in 1688. He was colonel of militia, and representative to the General Court. He kept a public-house in Marlborough many years, and died 1712, aged eighty-four.

Deacon James Trowbridge, son of Thomas, was born in Dorchester in 1636. His father was a merchant in the Barbadoes trade, and came from Taunton, England, where his father founded a generous charity for poor widows, which still is in existence. Thomas, the father, went home to England in 1644, leaving his three sons in charge of Thomas Jeffries, who also came from the same vicinity in England. In 1637 or 1638 Jeffries removed to New Haven, and afterwards to England, leaving all his estates and goods in charge of Henry Gibbons, his steward. The sons of Thomas obtained possession of their father's property by a suit at law. The wife of James was one of the constituent members of the First Church in Newton. James also became deacon after the death of John Jackson. He was selectman of Cambridge Village nine years, and one of the first board elected. He bought of Governor Danforth eighty-five acres, with a dwelling-house, bounded by the highways west and south. He was clerk of the writs, lieutenant, and two years representative to the General Court.

Lieutenant John Spring was born in England in 1630, and brought to this country in 1634 by his parents, who settled in Watertown. The son John removed to Cambridge Village about the time of the ordination of Rev. John Eliot, Jr., in 1664. His house stood on the west side of Centre Street, opposite the cemetery. He built the first grist-mill in Newton, on Smelt Brook, afterwards Bulloughs' Mill, on Mill Street, near the centre of the town. It is supposed that he gave the land for the second meeting-house, near his own house. On its removal to Waltham, and the adoption of the present site by the First Church, the town re-conveyed the land to his son John. He died in 1717, aged eighty-seven. He had ten children, of whom the first nine were daughters. He was selectman eight years, and representative three years, and served in various other offices, one of which was sweeper of the meeting-house.

Daniel Bacon removed with his family to Cambridge Village from Bridgewater about 1699, and bought land in Newton and Watertown, portions of which were afterwards conveyed to General William Hull, Oakes Angier and others. The Nonantum House at Newton stands on one of these estates. From Oakes Angier this part of the town was at one period called Angier's Corner.

Captain John Sherman was an early settler of Newton, coming from Watertown. His grandson, William, a shoemaker, was the father of Roger Sherman, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, who was born here, and was also, like his father, a shoemaker. The family residence, where Roger Sherman was born, was on Waverly Avenue, near the estate formerly of Dr. James Freeman, and later of Francis Skinner, Esq.

Rev. John Eliot, Jr., worthy to close these sketches of the early settlers of Cambridge Village, was the son of Rev. John Eliot, the Apostle to the Indians of Nonantum, and ordained first pastor of the First Church in Newton, July 20, 1664. He was born in Roxbury, where his father was pastor, in 1636, graduated at Harvard University in 1656, and began to preach in 1658, in his twenty-second year. He acquired proficiency in the Indian language, and aided his father in his missionary work until his ordination, and afterwards preached once in two weeks to the Indians of Stoughton, and occasionally to the Indians in Natick, whither the Nonantum Indians subsequently removed, and where the first Indian Church was organized; for the converts were never gathered into church estate in Newton. He died at the early age of thirty-three, four years and three months after his ordination. He is said to have been "an accomplished person, of a ruddy complexion, comely proportions, cheerful countenance, and quick apprehension, a good classical scholar, and having considerable scientific knowledge for one of his age and period." He lived on the west side of Centre Street, about sixty rods north of the old cemetery. The estate was sold, after the death of his son John, to Henry Gibbs, and by Gibbs to Rev. John Cotton, Eliot's successor as pastor, and by heirs of John Cotton to Charles Pelham, in 1765.

"The number of freemen within the limits of Cambridge Village in 1688—the date of its complete separation from Cambridge—was about sixty-five. In forty years—from 1639 to 1679—forty-two freemen became permanent settlers, some from England, others from the neighboring towns. During the same period

thirty of their sons had reached their majority, making in all seventy-two. But five had died and two had removed, leaving the sum total sixty-five. There were six dwelling-houses in Cambridge Village in 1639, all being situated near the present dividing line between Newton and Brighton (Boston), and all on farms adjoining one another.

The early inhabitants of Newton, as of New England generally, had little idea of the future growth of the sapling which they had planted. A committee appointed to lay out a road westward from Boston, having fulfilled their task, reported to the body which appointed them, that they had laid out a road twelve miles, as far as Weston, and in their opinion that was as far westward as a road would ever be needed.

THE INDIANS.—The relations of the settlers of Newton and the Indian population among them, or on their borders, were never otherwise than friendly. Besides the original bargain with the Squaw-sachem, the labors of Mr. Eliot for their religious improvement had a happy influence in winning their goodwill. Nevertheless the brave men of Newton sympathized with the persecuted colonists in other towns, and readily took up arms in their defence. In King Philip's War, which broke out in 1675, Captain Thomas Prentice was a distinguished figure. On the 26th of June in that year he marched for Mount Hope, with Captain Henchman, of Boston, and a company which included twenty men from Cambridge Village and twenty-one from Dedham. In the first engagement with the foe, William Hammond, of Newton, was killed, and a few days later John Druce was fatally wounded. In December following, with five companies of infantry and his troop of horse, he marched to Narragansett, and performed remarkable exploits in destroying or scattering the enemy and protecting the white settlers. In April, 1676, he rushed to the aid of the colonists and of the troops at Sudbury, whom the Indians had overpowered, reaching the town in his headlong haste with only six of his company, and after a brave conflict the Indians were put to flight. Four men of Cambridge Village—Hanchett, Woods, Hides and Bush,—also served in the war against Philip; so also did Edward Jackson. When the Indians in 1690 committed depredations upon the white settlements in New Hampshire and Maine, Newton soldiers volunteered at once for their defence. Captain Noah Wiswall, Gershom Flagg and Edward Walker defended Portland. Two sons of Henry Seger were among the military forces at Groton, of whom one was killed and the other taken prisoner. A son of Nathaniel Healey also perished, and on petition of his father to be remunerated for the gun which was lost by the young hero, the General Court ordered that twenty shillings should be paid him out of the public treasury for the lost gun. John Gibson was slain by the Indians at Portland in 1711. Ephraim Davenport, another of Newton's citizens, was stationed some time at Bethel, Maine, to protect the inhabitants, and afterwards received a pension. Benjamin Clark, son of Norman Clark, was taken prisoner with Nathaniel Seger. Ebenezer Bartlett, of Newton, had six sons, all of whom went to the defence of Bethel. In the war with the French and Indians, in 1755, several citizens of Newton took part, prominent among whom were Samuel Jenks, Lieutenant Timothy Jackson, whose wife carried on the farm while her husband was gone to the war; Colonel Ephraim Jackson and Colonel Ephraim Williams, the founder of Williams College, who was shot through the head in a battle with the French and Indians near Lake George, in September, 1755.

ELIOT AND THE NONANTUM INDIANS.—One of the most interesting portions of the history of Newton is that which relates to the labors of Rev. John Eliot, in behalf of the Nonantum Indians. The interest arises from the fact that this was the first Protestant missionary undertaking on the continent of America; the first converts from heathenism in modern times were among the aborigines of Newton, and the first translation of the Bible into a heathen language was here consummated. And thus the town of Newton, by a double right, has gained the honor of being the mother of all the Protestant missionary efforts from America in modern times—first, through the labors of Mr. Eliot, and secondly through the founding, by one of her sons, of Williams College. The Indians of Newton congregated on the slope of Nonantum Hill, where the ground descends to the village of Newton and the limits of Brighton. Here Waban, their chief, had his house, and here Eliot preached his first sermon to the Indians, October 28, 1646, near the spot where a monument has been begun to his memory. Mr. Eliot was born at Naseby, England, in 1604, and died in Roxbury, where his remains rest, in the cemetery at the corner of Eustis and Washington Streets, May 20, 1690. When he began his labors for the Indians he was forty-two years of age, his age, by a singular coincidence, being the same as the age of Waban. The companions of Mr. Eliot at this first service for the Indians were Major Gookin, Rev. John Wilson, of Boston, Elder Heath, of Roxbury, and Rev. Thomas Shepard, of Cambridge. The Indians, by intercourse with the white people, had gained some ideas of their religion, and were anxious to know more. The service was opened by prayer in English. Mr. Eliot's text was Ezek. 37 : 9—"Prophesy unto the wind," &c. The Indian word for *wind* was *Waban*, which, doubtless, prompted Mr. Eliot to choose this text; and it must have been most impressive to the Indian chief to find that his own name was thus distinctly recognized in Holy Writ, and a Divine message thus sent, as it were, personally to him. The discourse lasted an hour and a quarter, and the whole service three hours.

After the sermon the Indians affirmed that they had understood all, and, when liberty was given them to ask questions, they proposed these six: 1. How

they could learn to know Jesus Christ? 2. Did God understand Indian prayers? 3. Were the English ever so ignorant as the Indians at that time? 4. What is the image of God, which it is forbidden in the second commandment to worship? 5. If all the world had once been drowned, how was it now so full of people? 6. If a father be bad and the child good, will God be offended with the child for the father's sake? Being asked at the close if they were weary, an Indian replied, "No," and "they wished to hear more." A few apples were given to the children, some tobacco to the men, and another meeting appointed a fortnight later. At the second meeting more Indians were present, and deep interest manifested.

The next day one of the Indians visited Mr. Eliot, at his house in Roxbury, and reported how all night at Waban's the Indians could not sleep, partly from trouble of mind and partly from wonder at all the things they had heard.

A work of grace, similar to modern revivals of religion, followed the services. Many of the English people came together from neighboring towns to witness the marvelous effects of the Gospel. Many Indians from Concord and other towns removed to Nonantum, that they might be more fully instructed in the truths of religion. Soon after the third meeting three men and four children begged Mr. Eliot to establish Christian schools among their people. No suitable arrangement could be made, and they were sent back to their native forests. But it is an interesting fact that the first call for a mission school came from the heathen themselves.

An effort was made at Nonantum to bind the people together under a civil government. Many English customs were adopted by the Indians. Their clothing became more seemly, and they gave themselves more to the cultivation of the soil as their dependence for the means of subsistence. There were doubtless many true converts among them, but never an Indian church in Newton. It was after their removal to Natick that a church was first formed, and the institutions of religion and a civilized life first took root.

The success of missionary effort among the Indians created a strong sensation in England. The British Parliament passed an act, July 27, 1649, ordering a collection to be taken up in all the churches of England for the advancement of the work. The Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge was formed in 1698, and the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Indians and Others in North America in 1701, and the Scottish Society for the Propagation of Christian Knowledge in 1709—all of which grew out of Mr. Eliot's efforts in behalf of the Indians. "Most of the Indians," says Mr. Shepard, "set up family prayer and grace before meat, and seemed in earnest in their devotions."

The new Indian town in Natick, to which they removed, was commenced in 1651, with a day of fasting and prayer, and the preparations for forming the church by another day of prayer and confession, October 13, 1652. Under the superintendence of Mr. Eliot the Indians built a foot-bridge in Natick, across Charles River, securing to them communication with other Indians as far south as Pegan Hill, in Dover, near which many traces of dwellings remain, and many traces of their civilization have survived in the rose-bushes and fruits growing around their homes. A fire-proof building, for a free library, now stands in South Natick, on the site of this central point of Indian civilization and church life. A single headstone remains here, the memorial of the Indian pastor, Daniel Takawambait, who died September 17, 1716. In 1670 there were two teachers and between 40 and 50 communicants. In 1763 there were only 37 Indians; in 1797 not more than 20; and in 1843 but a single individual known to be living in whose veins flowed Indian blood.

In 1687 Cotton Mather wrote, "There are six regular churches of baptized Indians in New England and 18 assemblies of catechumens, professing the name of Christ. Of the Indians there are twenty-four preachers of the word. There are also four English preachers who preach the gospel in the Indian tongue." In the year 1671 Mr. Eliot recognized missionary stations in places now known as Natick, Stoughton, Grafton (between Natick and Grafton), Marlboro', Littleton, Tewksbury and Pawtucket Falls, near Lowell. Several of them had regular worship and a native preacher. At Natick the meetings were assembled by beat of drum.

Mr. Eliot's evangelistic efforts bore fruit on the other side of the globe. Dr. Leusden wrote to Cotton Mather that the example of New England had awakened the Dutch to attempt the evangelization of the heathen in Ceylon and their other Indian possessions, and that multitudes there had been converted to Christianity. This is another star in Newton's crown.

The most remarkable service performed by Mr. Eliot for the Indians was the translation of the whole Bible into their tongue. To prepare himself for this work, as well as for preaching to the people, he took into his family an Indian who could speak both languages. Mr. Eliot's early training fitted him specially for the work. He was proficient in linguistic studies, as well as in Hebrew and Greek. He is said to have written out the entire translation with one pen. The New Testament was printed at Cambridge in 1661, and the whole Bible, with the Psalms in metre, in 1663. It was the first Bible printed in America. A thousand dollars in gold has been refused, of late, for a copy. An Indian who had been taught the art of printing was employed in the work. A second edition was printed in 1685. There were 2000 copies of each edition.

During Philip's War the Indian converts manifested unshaken fidelity to the English, and often served as guides and otherwise. The English, how-

ever, were so sensitive, and so suspicious of every red man, that the General Court, on the breaking out of the war, ordered them to be removed, 200 in number, to Deer Island, in Boston harbor.

It is not difficult to trace the way in which the territory of Newton was distributed among its early inhabitants. A map drawn in 1700 marks the boundaries of the first settlers. Charles River at first bounded three sides of Newton, except the small portion denominated the "Watertown weirs," and determined mainly the location of its several villages. Wherever the falls or the river indicated a water-power, and the possibility of a profitable manufactory, there a village sprang into existence. Such was the origin of Newton, long called Angier's Corner and Newton Corner, being at the northeast corner of the town, and adjacent to the Watertown fisheries, Newton Upper and Lower Falls, and Bemis' Factories, since called North Newton and Nonantum. In later times, the stations of the Boston and Albany Railroad, and the New York and New England, now all included in the Newton Circuit Railroad, determined the villages of Newtonville, West Newton, Auburndale and Riverside, and Chestnut Hill, Newton Centre, Highlands, and the younger stations, Waban, Eliot and Woodland. The cession of a small territory to Waltham sacrificed a part of this water limit. The first settlers of Newton were in the northeast corner of the town, John and Edward Jackson, Holly, Bush and Radson, reached to the river. William Clement name next to Edward Jackson, and the latter owned all the remainder to Centre Street. Crossing Centre Street, westwardly, came Gregory Cook; next him the large estate of 600 acres of Richard Park; then John Fuller, extending west, to the river. South of Fuller was Capt. Isaac Williams. South of Gregory Cook, on the west side of Centre Street, was the great farm of Thomas Mayhew, of 500 acres, sold to Gov. Bradstreet in 1638, and by the latter, in 1646, to Edward Jackson, including much of Newtonville. Returning to Centre Street, on the east side were some smaller estates, and south of them Deacon Samuel Hyde, on both sides of the street, still bearing his name. South of this, on the west side, Rev. John Eliot, Jr., afterwards Rev. John Cotton, John Spring, and then the large holdings of Jonathan Hyde, reaching to the Baptist Pond. South of Samuel Hyde, on the east side of Centre Street, were Col. Ward, Robert Prentice and Henry Gibbs (the Rice estate), and a little farther south, Wiswall, John Clark and the great estate of Governor Haynes. East of Gibbs was Joseph Bartlett, and east of Bartlett, Thomas Hammond, including Hammond's Pond and reaching nearly to the limit of Newton in that direction. John Parker and Ebenezer Stone were west and southwest of Thomas Hammond. Thomas Prentice was on Waverly Avenue, and south of him the Wards and Clark. The larger farms soon began to be divided among many proprietors. John and Elijah Kenrick settled near the river at the south part of the town, and John Kenrick on Waverly Avenue. As the northeast corner of Newton was the first to be settled, the southeast, in later times, seems nearly the last. Vincent Druce was there at first, whose name was spelled six different ways. Could Erosamon Drew, whose saw-mill hummed there on a little brook, be a kinsman of Druce, under this kindred name? This large tract of land, lying, till lately, in a nearly wild state, was in early times in the hands of Tories, who, it is said, hid in the thick woods some of King George's cannon, intending to use them, when circumstances should favor, in behalf of the Royal cause. The Tories, however, were forced to flee to the British Provinces, and their property was confiscated and sold, and divided among many proprietors. Erosamon Drew's house was called "the Huckleberry Tavern," because the tenant then occupying it was remarkably successful in making a kind of wine from the huckleberries of the neighboring pastures, which the scattered residents of the neighboring portions of Newton and Brookline were fond of quaffing when they visited the locality on election days and other festive occasions.

In West Newton beyond the meeting-house was Miller. Bartlett, the Segers and John Barbour, who set out the great elm-tree by "the Tavern House," and, in the progress of years and in the transitional period from the old to the new, was Seth Davis, who first taught geography and astronomy in his private academy, and was blamed for it, and who set out most of the trees on the older public streets of West Newton; the Greenoughs, Stones and Fullers, and Samuel Hastings, with his tan-yard near the meeting-house. In what is now Auburndale, the estate of John Pigeon, the sturdy patriot whose donation of two field-pieces to the town sounded the alarm of the Revolutionary War; Thomas Greenwood, Alexander Shepard, Daniel Jackson and William Robinson; on the road to the Lower Falls, the Murdock and Dix estates; still farther south, John Staples, the first school-master, also deacon and town clerk, who gave to the town "seventeen acres of woodland for the support of the ministerial fire from year to year annually;" the Collins families. At the Lower Falls we find the names of Jonathan Willard, the iron-worker, Wales, Curtis, Crehore, Hagar and Rice, the latter extensive paper manufacturers,—one of them, Thomas, selectman eighteen years, representative three years, twice elected to the Senate and two years member of the Executive Council, at whose mill the paper was manufactured for the *Boston Daily Transcript* forty years, and who, in the days of the War of the Rebellion, was to Newton what John A. Andrew, the war Governor, was to Massachusetts; and his younger brother, Alexander K., mayor of Boston in 1856–57, and Governor of Massachusetts in 1875–76, and member of Congress eight years. Still farther south and southeast were the estates of Cap-

tains Clark, Hyde and Woodward, in whose house, still standing, family worship has been maintained for nine generations; at the Upper Falls, Cheney, Gibbs, Bixby, Elliott and Pettee, a man of infinite ingenuity and perseverance, whose machine-shops and factories built up the village, and who, more than any other, secured the building of the first railroad from Needham, through Newton Centre to Boston; on the southern extension of Centre Street, Mitchell's tavern, the Winchesters; at Oak Hill, the Richardsons, Stones, Wiswalls, Deacon King, Hall, Richards, Wilson, Rand, Kingsbury and Goody Mary Davis, the widow, who died aged 116 years, and cultivated her garden with her own hands in her old age, and whose portrait hangs on the walls of the Massachusetts Historical Society in Boston.

HISTORICAL ITEMS.—In the early periods of New England history the parish and the town were coextensive. The laws of Massachusetts did not recognize the church as distinguished from the parish; hence parish business was town business and ecclesiastical legislation was only town legislation. The town called and settled the minister, and provided for his support. The town also paid the funeral expenses of the pastors when they were dead. When Mr. Meriam, the fourth pastor, died, in August, 1780, the town appointed a committee to make provision for the funeral. Colonel Benjamin Hammond lent £195 towards these expenses, "which included £60 to Deacon Bowles, for making a coffin," and £31 paid to Joshua Murdoch "for half barrel of beer and half a cord of wood for the funeral." The town also regulated the exercises of worship. About 1770 a petition was offered for a committee "to consider respecting the introduction of the version of the Psalms by Tate and Brady, with the Hymns annexed." The report was favorable, and adopted. About the same time it was voted in town-meeting "that trees be set out to shade the meeting-house, if any persons will be so generously-minded as to do it."

The first five ministers of the town were called and settled under this system. The first church was properly a colony of the First Church in Cambridge. The records of the church were burned with the house of Mr. Meriam, the fourth pastor, March 18, 1770. King Philip's War broke out soon after the settlement of the second pastor, Mr. Hobart. Had the Nonantum Indians remained unchristianized and uncivilized, and joined with the other Indian tribes to exterminate the English settlers, humanly speaking the latter would have been forced to leave the country. But, remaining faithful to their friends, they saved the situation, and New England was preserved from destruction, almost in its inception, through the influence of Christian missions to the heathen.

In 1779 six new pews were built in the First Parish meeting-house, slips or long benches being removed to make room for them. These pews were leased at auction annually at the March meeting, "the rent to be paid in Indian corn, not less than half a peck to be accepted as a bid, and delivered to the Treasurer." The first year twenty-two bushels were received, and at the next annual meeting "sold in lots to suit purchasers." After eight years the custom was discontinued, and pew rents were ever afterwards paid in money.

Near the ancient meeting-house were erected the stocks, for the punishment of those who misbehaved at church or in town-meeting. We do not know precisely where they stood, or at what date they were erected. But in the Town Records of 1773 it is stated that "a committee was chosen to examine the church stocks." The office of constable of Newton, we may infer, was not eagerly sought after. One part of his duty was to collect the annual taxes. In 1728 Mr. Joseph Jackson was elected constable, but declined the office, and "did immediately pay his fine, as the law requires." The amount was £5. The pay of the Representative to the General Court in 1729 was £45 6*s*. A new pound for the confinement of stray cattle was built of stone near the site of the Unitarian Church, Newton Centre in 1755, where it remained about 110 years. Cypress Street, on which it stood, was hence called Pound Lane until a recent period. In 1755 it was voted to provide a cotton velvet pall for use at funerals, and in 1763 to "let the velvet pall to other towns," when not in use in Newton, "the persons hiring it to pay half a dollar every time it is hired." In 1799 it was voted to buy two hearses for the use of the town, when the money could be spared out of the treasury. Also in 1760, "that persons working out their highway taxes on the road should be paid three pence per hour, and each team that is able to carry a ton weight, the same sum."

NEWTON UPPER FALLS.—The beginning of Newton Upper Falls was a saw-mill erected by John Clark about 1688, on Charles River, where the water falls twenty feet perpendicularly, and then descends about thirty-five feet in half a mile. There was an eel-weir above the falls which John Clark bought of the Indians, together with all the water power, for £3 lawful money. The river was called by the Indians Quinobequin, and the Indian who signed the deed of conveyance of the water privilege was William Nehoiden or Nahaton. The eel-weir was a dam built by the Indians near the upper bridge, and the yard of the present cotton-mill. Its foundation stones can still be seen in the bed of the river. General Elliott erected snuff-mills at that point later, on the Newton shore. In 1720 this busy spot included a saw-mill, fulling-mill, grist-mill and eel-weir, and Noah Parker became the sole owner. The property afterwards fell to Thomas Parker, and was sold later on to Simon Elliott, a tobacconist from Boston, a man of much enterprise. In the first decade of the nineteenth century he was the owner of one of the only three "family carriages" in Newton.

The first dwelling-house in the village of the

Upper Falls was erected about 1800 and still stands. Some of the timber used in building the cotton factory on the Needham side was taken from a prize at sea, during the War of 1812, and carried into Boston and sold at auction. About 1829 a hotel was built at the Falls, and kept as a house of entertainment twenty years. It became afterwards a private dwelling. A stage-coach for Boston, until near 1850, left Newton Upper Falls every morning at 9 o'clock, going through Newton Centre and Brighton, and left Boston on its return at 3 P.M.; fare, fifty cents. It was through the energy of a Mr. Whiting, of Dover, Massachusetts, who for ten years courted fortune in the gold-mines of Mexico, that cotton manufacturing was first introduced into Tepic, a city near the western coast of that republic. The cotton machinery was built by Mr. Pettee at the Upper Falls, and sent to Mexico in 1837, in charge of workmen employed for three years to go thither and set up the machinery and instruct the native workmen, till they could manage the business themselves. Other factories followed, and were established with satisfactory results in Durango, Tunai, Colima, Santiago, Curaçoa, Mazatlan and other places.

The Worcester Turnpike (Boylston Street) was chartered March 7, 1806, and the road constructed through Newton in 1808. Of the 600 shares of stock, valued at $250 each, sixteen were held by citizens of Newton. The road paid but few dividends, and finally the stockholders lost their entire capital. In 1833 the county commissioners laid out the portion in Newton as a public highway, and in 1841 the proprietors surrendered their charter.

The village of Newton Upper Falls lies outside of the Newton Circuit Railroad, on the line of the Woonsocket Branch of the New York and New England Railroad. It has the appearance of an old village, built more for utility than beauty, although the natural scenery is not equaled by that of any part of Newton. The river Charles here cuts its way between the hills, and in some places, as in the rear of the Baptist meeting-house, the landscape has striking charms. The first owner, Nahaton, a sagamore of the Punkapoag tribe, sold a part of it to John Mangus for a gun. It was bought of him by the English colonists. In 1700 the rest of it was sold to Robert Cooke, of Dorchester, for £12.

The large "stone barn," so-called, on Oak St., a conspicuous feature of the Upper Falls, was built by Mr. Otis Pettee, Sr., in the period of the silk excitement in Eastern Massachusetts, when Mr. John Kenrick, nurseryman, living on Waverly Street, had for sale many thousands of *Morus Multicaulis* trees, deeming that the raising of silk-worms and the manufacture of silk was likely to become an important industry of Newton. It was generally conjectured among the villagers that the "stone barn" was designed for a nursery of silk worms and a depot for the manufacture of silk. But Mr. Pettee would never reveal to any one his purpose in rearing the structure. It stood unused for years, and then part of it was utilized for a common stable. It is a singular fact that, after more than half a century, the silk manufacture is actually established at last as a feature of the industry of Newton Upper Falls. The weather-beaten brick mills, once a cotton factory, employ 130 operatives, engaged in spinning silks, silk yarns, filoselles, embroidery-silk and other goods of like character, the raw material in the original packages being brought from France, Italy, China and Japan.

In 1639 certain parties in Dedham dug a canal designed to divert the waters of Charles River into East Brook, a tributary of the Neponset, and actually secured to themselves one-third of the water of the Charles. In 1777 a petition to the Governor and Council, and another in 1807, by General Elliott, invoking the aid of the town of Newton in behalf of its own citizens, saved the remainder of the water to its rightful proprietors. The settlement caused much litigation.

It is said that salmon, shad and alewives used to find their way, before dams were built, as far as this point.

At the northeast corner of Boylston and Chestnut Streets, Upper Falls, is a large, wooden house, which, from 1808 to 1850, bore the name of the "Manufacturers' Hotel," a place of considerable business, where merchants from Boston and the manufacturers of the village held frequent sessions to discuss their mutual interests.

THE LOWER FALLS ON CHARLES RIVER are two miles below the Upper Falls. In 1703 John Leverett, of Boston, conveyed to John Hubbard, also of Boston, four acres of land at the Lower Falls, bounded on one side by a forty-acre lot, then belonging to Harvard University. This land has since been the site of all the mills on the Newton side of the river. In 1705 John Hubbard conveyed to his son, Nathaniel, one-half of this lot, with half the iron works thereon, and half the dam, flume, stream and running-gear belonging to the forge. Jonathan Willard erected here, in 1704, iron works, forge and trip-hammer, which was the beginning of business at the Lower Falls. In 1722 Mr. Willard became sole owner of the entire plant, and was the principal man of the iron works and of the village for nearly half a century. He was the first Baptist in Newton, and a member of the First Baptist Church in Boston; and for many years he and his daughter were the only professors of that faith. Many kinds of business requiring water-power have been carried on here, as iron works, saw, grist, snuff, leather and paper-mills, calico-printing, machine-shops, etc. But for the last half-century the manufacture of paper has been the leading industry. Eight or ten paper-mills, in constant operation, have supplied the traders and newspaper presses of Boston and other cities and towns. The names of ex-Gov-

ernor Rice and Hon. Thomas Rice, an influential and patriotic citizen, are prominent in this manufacture. The first paper-mill was erected by Mr. John Ware, son of Professor Ware, Sr., of Harvard College, in 1790, and father of Mrs. Ebenezer Starr, whose husband was the physician of the Lower Falls. The business was afterward enlarged under the management of the Curtises, Crehores and Rices. The work was at first done by hand; but after the invention of the Fourdrinier press, in England, the capacity of manufacture was greatly enhanced. The first machine of this kind in use in the United States was placed in a mill at the Lower Falls.

In 1800 there were only thirteen houses in the village. The only post-office in Newton, previous to 1820, was at the Lower Falls. A stage-coach ran from the Lower Falls to Boston three times a week. The old Cataract Engine Company, at the Lower Falls, is the oldest fire organization in Newton. Their first tub was of wood, afterwards replaced by copper. Stringent rules were adopted to prevent the members from using spirituous liquors to an immoderate extent. The members paid an admission fee of $5.00. The organization lasted from 1813 to 1846.

Paper-making has been carried on here for much more than a century. The Crehore Mill, still in operation, as well as others, has proved a benefit to the whole country. Silk and hosiery manufactories and machine-shops have also been among the industries of the village. Mr. Isaac Hagar, of the Lower Falls, was a member of the School Committee thirty years.

West Newton.—Early in the present century West Newton became a kind of centre of several lines of stage-coaches; at one period as many as thirty made it a regular stopping-place daily. The private academy of Master Seth Davis, and his public spirit, enterprise and taste, probably did more than anything else in the first quarter of this century to bring the village into prominence. The fixing of a station of the Boston and Albany Railroad here was among the important elements of its prosperity in modern times. The Normal School removed hither from Lexington, and the presence of those rare educators, Rev. Cyrus Pierce and Mr. Eben Stearns, the head masters of it, and the influence of Horace Mann, the first secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Education, who lived in his estate on Chestnut Street while he held that office, and the academy of the Allens afterwards, and the educating influences of the town-meetings held there, at one period, alternating with sessions at Newton Centre, completed the circle of elements which gave the village fame and distinction. As early as 1661 Thomas Parker, John Fuller and Isaac Williams were probably the only settlers in this part of Newton. The house of Isaac Williams stood about thirty rods northeast of the site of the present meeting-house. The old Shepard house was near by, and, not far away, Peter Durell. The names of Fuller, Park, Craft, Jackson and Captain Isaac and Col. Ephraim Williams were among the most prominent. The Robinson farm, of 200 acres, covered what is now Auburndale, reaching to the river. Here also was the Bourne house, Nathaniel Whittemore's tavern, in 1724, and John Pigeon, that sterling patriot of the Revolution. Capt. Isaac Williams was the ancestor of all of that name whom Newton delights to honor, who shone in the pulpit and the field, as scholars, statesmen and soldiers. Here also lived, till 1739, Col. Ephraim Williams, whose will, establishing Williams College, has perpetuated his name and fame. Two or three roads were laid out through the Williams land, which are still among the most important highways of the town. Dr. Samuel Wheat, the village physician, in and after 1733, bought fifty-five acres of this farm. In 1767, a hundred and three years after the formation of the First Church in Newton, Jonathan Williams and others petitioned the town that money might be granted from the town treasury to support preaching in the meeting-house in the west part of the town in winter. The petition was not granted; but in 1778, eleven years later, by order of the General Court, in October, a line was drawn establishing and defining the West Parish. This implies that the people had already quietly built a church for their accommodation, in faith that their reasonable request would at some future time be granted. The action of the Court gave the inhabitants liberty to elect to which parish they would belong. For the erection of this new parish was not without opposition. The parish covered a wide territory, and numbered not more than thirty-five or forty families, and from fifty to sixty dwellings. The first church built here, of very modest dimensions, and afterwards enlarged, was, after a time, removed, and became first the Town Hall, and when Newton grew into a city, was again variously enlarged and improved, and is now the City Hall. The three elm-trees in front of what was the Greenough estate were planted by fond parishioners. John Barbour kept the hotel and set out the great elm before it. The salary of Parson Greenough, the first minister in West Newton, was £80 and fifteen cords of wood annually. All the ministers of his day on public occasions wore powdered wigs. Rev. Mr. Greenough held on to the last to small clothes, knee-buckles and shoe-buckles, and to the cocked hat, until the boys followed him when he walked in the streets of Boston.

As the settlement of Newton (Newton Corner) was the beginning of Cambridge Village (Newton), its growth in population and wealth has wonderfully extended. The earliest station of the Boston and Albany Railroad at this point, and until 1845–50, was a small room partitioned off from the westerly end of a harness-maker's shop. The village naturally extended southerly towards Newton Centre, where the meeting-house has stood since 1721, and onwards toward Newton Highlands and Oak Hill, and later in

every other direction. Farlow Park was the generous gift of a citizen, Mr. J. P. Farlow, given on condition that the ground should be graded and adorned by the city authorities. The first important streets in Cambridge Village were made in this part of Newton,—the road from Brighton westward (Washington Street) and the Dedham Road (Centre Street). Nonantum Hill, overlooking the village, was the home of Waban, and here, among the wigwams, near the Eliot monument, the apostle to the Indians first preached to them the Gospel. Farther south, on Waverly Avenue, was the home of Mr. John Kenrick, Jr., the first to embark in the nursery business in the vicinity of Boston, and the Hydes, in the same business on Centre Street, both descendants of the first settlers. Mr. Kenrick was a man of substance, the first president of the first Anti-Slavery Society in the United States, and a liberal contributor to its funds; also, an efficient helper of the temperance reformation, and a friend of the poor and unfortunate in his native town. He left a fund, still existing, to be loaned to enterprising young mechanics just starting in business. In his vicinity lived Dr. James Freeman, grandfather of Dr. James Freeman Clarke. He was once pastor of King's Chapel, Boston, and under his lead that ancient church passed from the Episcopal faith to the Unitarian. Indian Lane (Sargent Street) was probably a path often trodden by the aborigines, and hence its name. Cotton Street, on the south side of the first cemetery, was one of the great streets of the town, accommodating all who came from "the east part," either to church on the Sabbath or to Lieut. John Spring's mill, on Mill Street.

NEWTONVILLE was chiefly known, in early times, as the Fuller farm, the residence of Judge Fuller (whose house occupied the same site now owned by ex-Governor Claflin), and afterwards of his son-in-law, Gen. William Hull. This land was part of the farm purchased in 1638 of Thomas Mayhew, by Governor Simon Bradstreet. Newtonville in 1842 was only a flag-station of the Boston and Albany Railroad. A storehouse for the Miller Bullough's grain stood near the track on Walnut Street, and an occasional traveler, wishing the cars to stop for him, was obliged to raise the flag. The establishment of the mixed high school here, and, later, the high school for the whole town, have given it importance.

NEWTON HIGHLANDS was chiefly known as the site of Mitchell's Tavern, kept in later times by Nancy Thornton, at the corner of Centre and Boylston Streets, and Bacon's Tavern, afterwards the estate of Dea. Asa Cook, wheelwright and undertaker, at the junction of Boylston and Elliott Streets. These two hotels caught the patronage of an extensive travel before the days of railroading, and were also the scene of convivial gatherings. A stone shop, for the blacksmith's craft, at the corner of Woodward Street, completed the conveniences of village life. The railroad depot, of pink granite, was built by the Boston and Albany Railroad Corporation in 1886. The station has been fated to wear various names. The first was Oak Hill, though there was never a more level plain, and the heights of Oak Hill were far to the southeast; then it became Newton Dale and finally Newton Highlands; but the high land is a considerable distance away, to the southeast, southwest and west. In this vicinity reside the twin brothers Cobb, Darius and Cyrus, artists; they were born in Malden, where their father, Rev. Sylvanus Cobb, was settled as a Universalist minister, and first saw the light of this world in the same house and the same chamber with the celebrated missionary to Burmah, the Rev. Adoniram Judson.

AUBURNDALE anciently was best known as the home of the fervent patriot of the Revolution, John Pigeon. His house afterwards became, for several years, the Newton Almshouse. In 1800, within the present limits of Auburndale, extending to the Weston Bridge, there were only seven houses. The old Whittemore tavern stood near the bridge, at Woodland Avenue, and was known as a house of entertainment in 1724. The starting of the village is due to a casual conversation in Newton Centre between Rev. Messrs. Gilbert, of West Newton, and Rev. Chas. du Marisque Pigeon, a scion of the John Pigeon household, in reference to Hull's Crossing, as the possible site of a future village, and a good place for the profitable investment of funds. Lasell Seminary has been one of the chief elements of its prosperity. The Rev. Mr. Pigeon and Rev. Messrs. Woodbridge and Partridge, his neighbors, in this so-called "Saints' Rest," after protracted consultation, agreed, in memory of the line,

"Sweet Auburn, loveliest village of the plain,"

on the name Auburndale, which it has ever since enjoyed.

The three new stations on the Newton Circuit Railroad, lying between Newton Highlands and Riverside, are just becoming the nucleus of new villages in Newton.

ELIOT, near Elliott Street, and near the old tollhouse, still standing, on the former Worcester Turnpike, seems, from its spelling, to be designed as a memorial of Rev. John Eliot, the apostle to the Indians. Very near it is the house of the renowned General Cheney, and the home of the Ellis family, the birthplace of two distinguished Unitarian clergymen of Boston, Rev. Messrs. George E. and Rufus Ellis. The plain north of Eliot is said by geologists to have once been an extensive lake, whose dark ooze is turned up twenty or thirty feet below the surface. Singular hollows exist, of funnel shape, at various points, at the bottom of which large trees are growing.

CHESTNUT HILL, now a lovely and cultivated swell of land, adorned with tasteful dwellings and evergreen shrubbery, was for many years a dry and breezy expanse of pasture. On Beacon Street, on the northern

side of the hill, still stands the old Hammond house, built in 1730, an ancient unpainted structure with its rear facing the street, and the roof descending almost to the ground. The ancient Kingsbury house was the home of John Parker, who came from Hingham in 1650. Its huge chimney and broad, uncomely barns near the house, and mighty overhanging elm, proclaim its age. In 1700 part of the estate passed into the hands of Hon. Ebenezer Stone. The Dr. Slade house, corner of Beacon and Hammond Streets, was honored by the reception of Dom Pedro, Emperor of Brazil, when he visited the United States in 1876. The house of Judge Lowell was built by one of the Hammonds in 1773, and remained in the family over eighty years. It came to the Lowells after 1850. Hammond's Pond covers about twenty acres. Thomas, after whom it was named, was one of the three richest colonists of Newton, the other two being John and Edward Jackson. Another settler in this vicinity was Vincent Druce, who built the house on the Denny place, about 1695. Before the war of King Philip Thomas Greenwood, the weaver and town clerk, lived in this vicinity. Up to 1850 all Chestnut Hill, except the forests and pasture lands, was occupied as market gardens by Messrs. Kingsbury, Woodward and the Stones.

Up to that time the streets were grassy lanes, bordered by weeds and brush. In about 1850 an artificial channel was dug from Hammond's Pond, by which the overflow was to be conducted into Smelt Brook, thus increasing the power of the mill on Mill Street, formerly Lieutenant John Spring's. The grounds near the railroad station were laid out by Frederick Law Olmstead, and the station itself is a gem of architecture by the late H. H. Richardson, of Brookline. The more recent inhabitants have been sometimes called "the Essex Colony," because its chief families originated in Essex County, Mass.; the Saltonstalls and Lees being from Salem, and the Lowells from Newbury.

WABAN is said to have been a favorite hunting-ground of Waban, the chief of the Nonantum Indians, where he encamped spring and fall with parties of his people, to hunt and fish along the banks of the Quinobequin (Charles River). He was Eliot's first convert, and it is fitting that these two villages, side by side, should be a memorial of their relations, as Gospel teacher and catechumen. The region now constituting Waban was the farm of John Staples, the first schoolmaster of Newton. The farm has passed through several hands since his time, as Moses Craft, 1729; Joseph Craft, 1753; William Wiswall, 1788; David Kinmouth, merchant of Boston, and William C. Strong, whose extensive nurseries are everywhere celebrated. Moffatt Hill, on this estate, was so called after the name of a resident on it for a brief period. When the new streets of Waban were built to its summit, the name was changed to Beacon Hill, because for several years the beacon of the United States Coast Survey and of the State Survey of Massachusetts was its most striking feature.

WOODLAND STATION is chiefly interesting, thus far, as the seat of the Woodland Park Hotel and the Newton Cottage Hospital. Near the former is the site of the old Stimson place, so called, well known by residents of a hundred or more years ago. It owes its importance to the station built here on the Newton Circuit Railroad. Being continuous with Auburndale, of which it is really only a suburb, the pleasant scenery and palatial homes of that village are justly claimed as belonging to both villages alike.

RIVERSIDE.—This station, the seat of Miss Smith's Home and Day School, is the point between Woodland and Auburndale, where the Charles River, just below the tracks of the railroad, furnishes a delightful naval station. Here the Boston and Albany Railroad sends off a branch from the main road to the Lower Falls, and on the opposite side the circuit road comes in from Newton Centre. The club-house of the Newton Boat Club, and the romantic boat-builders' shop on the river below, are the main features. The club was organized in 1875, having now about 200 members. The boating-ground is about five miles long, from Waltham to the rapids, near County Rock. An annual gala day festival is held in the autumn, when sometimes four hundred boats are in line.

THE NORTH VILLAGE, or NONANTUM, was on both sides of Charles River, and for many years known as Bemis' Factory. All the land on the Newton side of the river, from near the Watertown line to the north end of Fox Island, for a century or more from the first settlement belonged to Richard Park and John Fuller and their heirs. This tract now belongs, by cession of Newton, to Waltham. John Fuller had seven sons. With some or all of them he went out once upon a time to explore the surrounding wilderness. At noon-day, hungry and weary, they sat down to refresh themselves on the banks of a brook with cheese and cake; and the stream hence acquired the name of Cheesecake Brook. Previous to 1764 David Bemis bought sixty-four acres of land on the Watertown side, embracing all the land now covered by the village on that side of the river. In 1778, in connection with Dr. Enos Sumner, who owned the land on the Newton side, he built the original dam across the river. A paper-mill was erected in 1779, and the Bemises, father and son, carried on this business, alone or in association with others, till 1821, when the water-power was sold to Seth Bemis. Captain Luke Bemis is regarded as the first successful paper manufacturer in Massachusetts. He had to overcome great difficulties, and to import many of his workmen and most of his machinery from Europe. But so important was the manufacture to the interests of the country, that when his works were destroyed by fire, the Legislature of Massachusetts voted a special grant to enable him to rebuild his mill.

While David Bemis and his son Luke were manu-

facturing paper on the Newton side of the river, the former built a grist-mill and snuff-mill on the Watertown side, which was inherited by his sons Luke and Seth. The latter carried on successfully the manufacture of chocolate, dye-woods and medicinal roots till 1803, and then turned his attention to cotton machinery. The profits derived from his cotton-warp were said to be almost fabulous. With the aid of foreign weavers, in 1808 or 1809, Mr. Bemis began the manufacture of sheeting, shirting, bed-ticking, satinet and cotton-duck, Mr. Bemis being the first manufacturer of the latter article in the United States. In 1812 Mr. Bemis built a gas-house in connection with his works. This is said to have been the first attempt in the United States to manufacture coal-gas. Thus carburetted hydrogen for illuminating purposes gleamed out over the water of Charles River from the windows of the Bemis factory and irradiated the intervales of Newton two years before it was in use in England.

For the first eighteen or twenty years the employees in this busy village were summoned to their work by the blast of a horn. This led to the ludicrous name of "Tin Horn," long afterwards applied to the village. From the original purchase in 1753 this property was in the Bemis family a full century and a quarter on the Watertown side, and nearly a century on the Newton side. A bridge, which was private property, was built across the river by the Bemises between 1790 and 1796. For ten or twelve yards it was without railing. In 1807 the Watertown end was carried away by a freshet, and only a footbridge took its place for two or three years. A new bridge was built for teams, but in 1818 the same end was again carried away. The road leading across the bridge was laid out as a public highway in 1816, and in later times received the name of California Street.

CEMETERIES.—The first cemetery in Newton was that on the east side of Centre Street, opposite the estate of the late Gardner Colby. An acre of land was given by Deacon John Jackson "for a meeting-house and for a burying-place." The first church was in the centre of the cemetery. The place was afterwards enlarged by another acre, given by his son, Abraham Jackson; but no deed of this acre being recorded, and a later heir setting up a claim to it, the town, in 1765, relinquished the piece on the southwest corner, bounded on Cotton and Centre Streets, and voted "to settle the bounds and fence the burying-place, measuring one acre and three-quarters and twenty rods." An addition on the east side was purchased in 1834, making the whole area nearly three acres. The twenty-acre lot east of the cemetery was anciently called Chestnut Hill. The first tenant of the cemetery was the wife of John Eliot, Jr., the young pastor. She was the daughter of Thomas Willett, the first mayor of New York City, and died April 13, 1665. It is a singular coincidence that the wife of the apostle Eliot, father of this John, is said to have been the first tenant of the Eustis Street Cemetery in Roxbury, where the Indian apostle also is buried. The second is supposed to have been the young pastor himself. On a mound not far from the entrance of the cemetery, the two later pastors, Homer and Grafton, who labored together side by side, the one a pastor more than half a century and the other not much less, sleep under fitting monuments. Near the grave of General William Hull is a spreading willow, raised from a slip of a willow which grew on the resting-place of Napoleon on the island of St. Helena. From the time when the ceremony of Decoration day began to be kept, Mr. Seth Davis, of West Newton, then a nonagenarian, took pains, annually and alone, to travel two miles from his home to lay his tribute on the grave of General Hull. He was a friend of the general, and thought he had been treated unjustly. In 1823 the town erected a monument to the memory of John Eliot, Jr., with a suitable inscription. The descendants of the families of the first settlers erected a conspicuous but modest monument in the centre of this ancient cemetery in the year 1852, designed to perpetuate the memory of their early ancestors. It is a plain obelisk or pillar, having recorded on it the names of the first twenty settlers of Newton, with the dates of their settlement and death, and ages at the time of their death. The inscriptions on the other three sides of the monument are as follows: Thomas Wiswall, ordained Ruling Elder July 20, 1664. His son, Enoch, of Dorchester, died November 28, 1706, aged seventy-three. Rev. Ichabod, minister of Duxbury thirty years, agent of Plymouth Colony in England, 1690. Died July 23, 1700, aged sixty-three. Captain Noah, of Newton, an officer in the expedition against Canada, killed in battle with the French and Indians, July 6, 1690, aged fifty, leaving a son Thomas. Ebenezer, of Newton, died June 21, 1691, aged forty-five.

Rev. John Eliot, Jr., first pastor of the First Church, ordained July 20, 1664. His widow married Edmund Quincy, of Braintree, and died in 1700. His only daughter married John Bowles, Esq., of Roxbury, and died May 23, 1687. His only son, John, settled in Windsor, Connecticut, where he died in 1733, leaving a son John, a student in Yale College.

Deacon John Jackson gave one acre of land for this burial-place and First Church, which was erected upon this spot in 1660. Abraham Jackson, son of Deacon John, gave one acre, which two acres form the old part of this cemetery. Edward Jackson gave twenty acres for the parsonage in 1660, and thirty-one acres for the ministerial wood-lot in 1681. His widow, Elizabeth, died September, 1809, aged ninety-two.

On a green mound, not far from the entrance, stand two white monuments, similar in form, dedicated to the Rev. Dr. Homer and Rev. Mr. Grafton, pastors for about half a century each over the neighboring Congregational and Baptist Churches. They lived

and labored side by side, in harmony, as faithful shepherds, and in death they are not divided. These monuments were erected by subscriptions of $1.00 each, through the energy of Mr. Thomas Edmunds. A multitude were glad in this way to honor their beloved pastors.

Colonel Nathan Fuller gave to the West Parish for a cemetery an acre and a half of land, in September, 1781, about the time of the settlement of the first pastor, Rev. William Greenough. It lies about sixty rods north of the meeting-house. The first tenant of the cemetery was a young woman seventeen years of age, who died of the small-pox. The first man buried here is John Barbour, who kept the tavern near the meeting-house, and set out the great elm in front of it on Washington Street in 1767. His widow married Samuel Jenks, father of Rev. Dr. William Jenks, of Boston.

The South Burial-ground, near the corner of Centre and Needham Streets, was laid out in 1802. A committee of the inhabitants of the south part of the town bought three-quarters of an acre of land of Captain David Richardson for a cemetery. Part of the ground was laid out in equal family lots for the original subscribers. About 1833 Mr. Amasa Winchester gave to the town three-quarters of an acre adjoining, and the town purchased the cemetery of the proprietors. This shaded nook was used for many years for the convenience of families living in and near Oak Hill and the Upper Falls. The residents of the Upper Falls had no other burying-place.

St. Mary's Parish, Lower Falls, was incorporated by the General Court in 1813, and about the same date two acres of land were presented to the corporation for the church and cemetery by Mr. Samuel Brown, of Boston. One of the most interesting of the memorials of the silent sleepers in this cemetery is that of Zibeon Hooker, a drummer in the Revolutionary War, who died aged eighty. His bass-drum was perforated by a British bullet in the battle of Bunker Hill.

The older cemeteries being small and crowded, and the spirit of the times demanding an improvement in the matter of the burial of the dead, the beautiful cemetery on Walnut Street, near the centre of Newton, was commenced in 1855. At first, thirty acres of land were purchased, admirably adapted to such a use, and later, thirty-five acres additional, extending from Beacon Street nearly to Homer Street. Dr. Henry Bigelow was the first president of the Board of Trustees. Mr. Henry Ross was appointed superintendent in 1861. The cemetery was dedicated by public exercises June 10, 1857: prayer by Rev. D. L. Furber; address by Prof. F. D. Huntington, of Harvard College. The gateway was completed in 1871. The Soldiers' Monument, near the entrance, was dedicated by prayer and eloquent addresses July 23, 1864. The oration was by Rev. Prof. H. B. Hackett, of the Newton Theological Institution. It was one of the first memorials, if not the first, erected in honor of the patriots who fell in the Civil War. Hon. J. Wiley Edmands headed the subscriptions for the monument by a pledge of $1000. Nearly $1200 were raised by pledges of one dollar each by the citizens of Newton; more than 1100 children of the public schools gave one dime each. The monument and surroundings cost $5220.50; the land constituting the soldiers' lot was given by the city. The entablature records the names of 59 Newton men who sacrificed their lives for their country. The chapel, built at an expense of $20,000, was a gift of the city by J. S. Farlow, Esq. One of the lots in this cemetery, called "the Missionary Lot," belongs to the American Baptist Missionary Union, where veteran missionaries, returning to this vicinity and dying at home, may be buried, unless their friends direct otherwise. The first to be laid here was Rev. Benj. C. Thomas, 1869, for twenty years a missionary in Burmah; the second, Mrs. Ashmore, missionary in China.

The Revolution.—Newton has been distinguished from the beginning by its patriotic and military spirit. The Common at Newton Centre was given to the town for a training-field forever, nearly two-thirds by Jonathan Hyde and one-third by Elder Wiswall. No deed of the gift remains, but it is known to have been in possession of the town since 1711. In 1799 a powder-house was built on it, on the east side, near where Lyman Street begins, and stood about fifty years. A second training-field, measuring 136 rods, and bounded on all sides by townways, was laid out at Newtonville in 1735, by Capt. Joseph Fuller, and given "to the military foot company forever." But after the Revolutionary War was ended, and the government established, this field was discontinued and returned to the legal heirs. A large number of Newton's citizens bore military titles. In a register extending to the year 1800 there are two generals, nine colonels, three majors, forty-one captains, twenty-one lieutenants and eight ensigns. In the events preceding and accompanying the Revolution, "the inhabitants of Newton, almost to a man," says Mr. Jackson, "made the most heroic and vigorous efforts to sustain the common cause of the country, from the first hour to the last." Oct. 21, 1765, ten days before the Stamp Act was to go into operation, the town recorded its first patriotic and revolutionary action in the form of instructions to Capt. Abraham Fuller, their representative to the General Court. The instructions closed with these heroic words: "Voted that the foregoing instructions be the instructions to the Representative of this town, and that he is now enjoined firmly to adhere to the same; also, that the same be recorded in the Town Book, that posterity may see and know the great concern the people of this day had for their invaluable rights and privileges and liberties."

The General Court passed a series of resolutions Oct. 29th, affirming their conviction of the injustice of an attempt to enforce the right of taxation on the col-

onists, without granting them at the same time the right of representation. In consequence of the unjust and oppressive act passed by the Parliament of Great Britain, great riots took place in Boston. Governor Hutchinson's house was sacked, and much property destroyed. The people of Newton, in town-meeting assembled, affirmed their abhorrence of this lawless destruction of property, and instructed their representative to use his influence to have the losses made up out of the public treasury or otherwise, "as shall seem most just and convenient." But the spirit of opposition was not quelled. More than two hundred merchants of New York held a meeting in which they "resolved to import no goods from England until the Stamp Act be repealed; to immediately countermand all orders sent for spring goods, and to sell no goods from England on commission." The next year the Stamp Act was repealed, and the gratitude of the people found utterance in the erection of a leaden statue of George III. on horseback on Bowling Green, New York City. A few years afterwards, in a revulsion of feeling on account of the tax on tea, this same statue, the horse and his rider, was torn from the pedestal and run into thousands of bullets by the wife and daughters of Oliver Walcott, Governor of Connecticut. These bullets did good service to the American patriots, subsequently, in the invasion of Connecticut by the British soldiery,—a mine of ammunition easily accessible and made ready to their hand.

In 1767 it was unanimously voted by the townsmen "strictly to adhere to the late regulation respecting funerals, and not to use any gloves but what are manufactured here, nor procure any new garments upon such occasions but what shall be absolutely necessary." Also, "that this town will take all prudent and legal measures to encourage the produce and manufactures of this province, and to lessen the use of superfluities, and particularly the following enumerated articles imported from abroad, viz.: loaf sugar, cordage, anchors, coaches, chaises, and carriages of all sorts, horse furniture, men's and women's hats, men's and women's apparel ready made, household furniture, gloves, men's and women's shoes, sole leather, sheathing, duck, nails, gold and silver and thread lace of all sorts, gold and silver buttons, wrought plate of all sorts, diamonds, stone and paste ware, snuff, mustard, clocks and watches, silversmiths' and jewellers' ware, broadcloths that cost above ten shillings per yard, muffs, furs, tippets and all sorts of millinery ware, starch, women's and children's stays, fire-engines, china ware, silk and cotton velvets, gauze, pewterers' hollow-ware, linseed oil, glue, lawns, cambric, silk of all kinds for garments, malt liquors and cheese."

"This action of the citizens was provoked by the Navigation Act, so called, of the British Parliament, which restricted home industry in the Colonies, and tended to destroy their commerce. In consequence of the passage of this act, they were not allowed to trade with any foreign country, nor export to England their own merchandise, except on British vessels. Iron abounded in the Colonies, but not an article could be manufactured by the people; all must be imported. Wool abounded, but no cloth could be manufactured except for private use; and not a pound of the raw material could be sold from town to town; but all must be sent to England, to be ultimately returned as manufactured cloths, burdened with heavy duties. Beavers were plenty all along the streams; but no hatter was permitted to have more than two apprentices, and not a hat could be sold from one Colony to another. These are specimens of that vast network of restrictions upon trade and commerce in which Great Britain encircled the thirteen Colonies.

"This was not alone. The Parliament added humiliation to extortion. Naval officers acting under the law were insolent towards Colonial vessels. They compelled them to lower their flags in token of homage, fired on them on the slightest provocation, and impressed their seamen whenever they chose.

"The Mutiny Act, as it was called, required the inhabitants of the Colonies to furnish quarters, and, to some extent, supplies, for all the soldiers that might be sent over from England to oppress them."

September 22, 1768, a representative meeting was held in Faneuil Hall, Boston, forming a convention, to consult and advise such measures as the peace and safety of the subjects in the Province may require. Abraham Fuller was chosen unanimously as a member of this convention. The report of their committee was accepted at an adjourned meeting of the convention, and "ordained to be printed in pamphlet form, and distributed agreeably to the original vote."

"Jan. 4, 1772, Edward Durant, Charles Pelham, Esq., Alexander Shepard, William Phillips and Noah Hyde were chosen a Committee to consider and report what it may be proper for the town to do, relating to the present unhappy situation the country is reduced to by some late attacks made on our constitutional rights and privileges."

In a brave and earnest report the committee presented five resolves, expressing the sense of the citizens, which were unanimously adopted. These resolutions affirmed that no good man can be silent at such an alarming period, when such arbitrary measures are taken as tend to the oppression of a free people; that the Colonists had been and were disposed to be loyal to the mother country, so far as may be consistent with their rights and privileges as Colonists; that no civil officer could safely be dependent on the Crown for support, or on grants made by the Crown; that all taxation without representation, for the purpose of raising a revenue, is unconstitutional and oppressive; that the extension of the power of a Court of Admiralty, and the introduction of a military force into the Colony in a time of profound

peace, and other measures of his Majesty's ministers are a grievance of which we justly complain, and must continue to do so, till they are redressed. These resolves were committed to the representative, Abraham Fuller, with instructions enforcing them, and closing thus :

"We therefore think it proper to instruct you, our representative in General Assembly, that you unite in such measures as shall place the judges of the Superior Court of Judicature of this Province upon a constitutional basis, and make, when that is done, suitable provision for their support, adequate to their merit and station.

"We further instruct you that you use your utmost endeavors that all our rights be restored and established as heretofore, and that a decent, though manly remonstrance be sent to the King, assuring his Majesty that universal discontent prevails in America, and nothing will restore harmony and insure the attachment of the people to the Crown, but a full restoration of all their liberties."

The selectmen of Boston having sent to the selectmen of Newton a circular in reference to the state of public affairs, soliciting advice and co-operation, a most patriotic answer was returned, applauding the course taken by the town of Boston, and recommending as follows :

"We do recommend it to the Town, that they order the foregoing resolves and instructions to the representative, and letter to the town of Boston, to be recorded in the Town Book of Records belonging to the Town, that posterity may see and know the great concern the people of this day had for their invaluable rights, privileges and liberties."

At a town-meeting held December 20, 1773, a "Committee of Five was appointed to draft such measures as they shall think best for the town to come into at this emergency, and report at the next meeting." Also, "a Committee of Fifteen to confer with the inhabitants of the town as to the expediency of buying, selling or using any of the Indian teas."

At an adjourned meeting held January 6, 1774, the committee of five reported the following resolves:

"We do with firmness of mind, on mature deliberation, establish the following resolves, viz. :

"1. That an Act passed in the last sessions of Parliament, empowering the Honorable East India Company to export tea to America, subject to a duty upon its arrival in America, is a fresh attack upon our rights, craftily planned by a few of our inveterate enemies in the ministry, in order to establish a tax on us plainly contrary to the constitution of England itself, and glaringly repugnant to our charter; which we deem a grievance greatly aggravated by the cruel partiality therein shown against millions of his Majesty's loyal and good subjects in America, in favor of a few, very few, opulent subjects in Britain. This we cannot brook, and do therefore solemnly bear testimony against it.

"2. That in justice to ourselves, our fellow-citizens and our posterity, we cannot, nor will, voluntarily and tamely submit to this or any tax laid on us for the express purpose of raising a revenue, when imposed without our consent given by ourselves or our Representatives.

"3. That as part of the Colonies laboring under oppression, we are determined to join the rest in all and every lawful and just method of obtaining redress, or preventing the oppression, even to the risk of our lives and fortunes.

"4. That all and every person or persons, who have been, are, or shall be advising or assisting in the aforesaid, or any such acts, or are active or aiding in the execution of them, are, so far, at least, inimical to this country, and thereby incur our just resentment; in which light we shall view all merchants, traders and others, who shall henceforth, presume to import or sell any India tea, until the duty we so justly complain of be taken off.

"5. That we, each and every one of us, will not, directly or indirectly, by ourselves or any for or under us, purchase or use, or suffer to be used in our respective families any India tea, while such tea is subject to a duty payable upon its arrival in America; and recommend that a copy hereof be transmitted to the Committee of Correspondence in Boston.

"6. That a Committee of Correspondence be appointed, to confer and correspond with the Committees of any or all our sister towns in the Province, as occasion may require."

The committee appointed in accordance with this resolution were Edward Durant, William Clark, Captain Jonas Stone, Joshua Hammond and Captain John Woodward.

The famous tea party in Boston Harbor took place but a few days before the meeting took place which reported these resolutions, and undoubtedly contributed to the unanimity and enthusiasm of the action of the town. On the 16th December, 1773, a company of men disguised as Indians, boarded three British vessels at Liverpool Wharf, Boston, commanded by Captains Hall, Bruce and Coffin, broke open with their hatchets 342 chests of tea, and in less than four hours mingled the whole with the waters of Massachusetts Bay. Newton was represented on that occasion by two or more of its citizens. One, in particular, who drove a load of wood to market, stayed very late on that day, and was not very willing the next morning to explain the cause of his detention. But as tea was found in his shoes, it is easy to understand what he had been doing. This was Samuel Hammond, son of Ephraim, then a young man twenty-five years of age, and ripe for such an expedition.

A vote was passed by the town enjoining upon the committee of fifteen "to lay before the inhabitants of this town a paper or papers, that each of said inhabitants may have opportunity to signify it under their hands, that they will not buy, sell or use any of the India teas, until the duties are taken off; and such as will not sign, to return their names to the town at the adjournment." It does not appear that any one refused to sign.

The Reconstruction Acts of 1774 were the crowning acts of British oppression. The effect of these acts was to cut off almost every vestige of freedom which remained, and to substitute for civil, martial law; to prohibit town-meetings, excepting twice a year, at which the people could do nothing but elect their town officers. Five thousand regulars were quartered in Boston; the Common was occupied by troops and the Neck fortified. Troops were sent to Salem to disperse a meeting of citizens. The time for action had come. John Pigeon and Edward Durant were appointed delegates to join the Provincial Congress at Concord or wherever the Congress should meet. The selectmen were requested, by vote of Newton, to use their best discretion to provide firearms for the poor who were unable to provide for themselves. Two field-pieces were given to the town by John Pigeon, and accepted with thanks. January 2, 1775, a committee was charged with the duty of obtaining subscriptions to mount them. It was also voted to raise men to exercise them. A committee, consisting of Captains Fuller and Wiswall and Major Hammond,

was chosen to enlist thirty-two minute men, and to add as many as they think necessary for officers, to meet once a week during the winter season half a day for exercise; also, "that each man of the Company of Minute-men be paid one shilling for half a day exercising, and eight shillings a day for the eight officers, over and above the one shilling each; the Minute-men to train once a week, at the discretion of the commanding officer."

April 19, 1775, the day of Lexington and Concord, there were three companies of infantry in Newton—the West Company, commanded by Captain Amariah Fuller, the East Company, commanded by Captain Jeremiah Wiswall, and a company of minute-men, raised in 1775, commanded by Captain Phineas Cook,—all of which were in the battles of that day, and marched twenty-eight miles. The rolls of each company were returned to the secretary's office, and sworn to by their commander as follows: West Company, 105; East Company, 76; minute-men, 37—total, 218. Besides these, many Newton men not attached to either of these companies were in the action. In the West Company were thirty-seven volunteers, called the alarm list,—men who had passed the age for military duty. Among the members of the alarm list in the West Company, Captain Joshua Fuller was seventy-six years old, and Deacon Joseph Ward, sixty-nine. Only one, Captain Edward Jackson, was under fifty. In the East Company Noah Wiswall was seventy-six; Ebenezer Parker, seventy-three. Wiswall's son Jeremiah, was captain of the company, and two other sons and some of his sons-in-law were in the same company. The old veteran could not be induced to remain at home, because, as he said, "he wanted to see what the boys were doing;" and, when he was shot through the hand by a bullet, he coolly bound up the wounded member with his handkerchief, and brought home the gun of a British soldier who fell in the battle. Both the East and West Companies were in the battle of Lexington.

*The Bravery of Michael Jackson.*—He was the son of Michael Jackson, and about forty years of age, and had been lieutenant in the French War. At the opening of the Revolution he was a private in the volunteer company of minute-men. At the early dawn of April 19, 1775, a signal announced that the British troops were on their march to Lexington and Concord. The signal was a volley from one of John Pigeon's field guns, kept at the gun-house at Newton Centre, near the church. So "the shot heard round the world," according to Emerson, was fired from the lips of a Newton cannon and at Newton Centre. The company of minute-men were early on their parade-ground; but none of the commissioned officers were present. The orderly sergeant had formed the company and a motion was made to choose a captain for the day. Michael Jackson was nominated, and chosen by uplifted hands. He immediately stepped from the ranks to the head of the company, and, without a word of thanks for the honor, or the slightest formality, he ordered the company,—"Shoulder arms! Platoons to the right, wheel! Quick time! Forward march!" These few words of command were uttered and the company were on the march to join the regiment at Watertown meeting-house. On their arrival there the commissioned officers of the regiment were found holding a council in the school-house, and he was invited to take part in their deliberations. He listened to their discussions, but soon obtained the floor, and affirmed that there was a time for all things; but that the time for talking had passed, and the time for fighting had come. "Not now the wag of the tongue, but the pull of the trigger." This *pro tempore* captain accused the officers of wasting time through fear of meeting the enemy. He told them, if they meant to oppose the march of the British troops, to leave the school-house forthwith, and take up their march for Lexington. He intended that his company should take the shortest route to get a shot at the British. And, suiting the action to the word, he left the council, and took up his march. The blunt speech broke up the council so that there was no concert of action, and each company was left to act as they chose. Some followed Captain Jackson; some lingered where they were, and some dispersed. Jackson's company came in contact with Lord Percy's reserve near Concord village, and were dispersed after exchanging one or two shots. But they soon rallied, and formed again in a wood near by, and were joined by a part of the Watertown company. They hung upon the flank and rear of the retreating enemy with much effect until they reached Lechmere Point (East Cambridge), at nightfall, and the British regulars took boats for Boston. After they had rowed beyond the reach of musket-shot, this company received the thanks of General Warren, upon the field, for their bravery. Soon afterwards, Captain Jackson received a major's commission in the Continental Army, then quartered at Cambridge, and was subsequently promoted to the command of the Eighth Regiment in the Massachusetts Line, than which no regiment was more distinguished for bravery and good conduct during the war. William Hull was a major in this regiment. The sword of Michael Jackson did service at Bunker Hill and in other conflicts of the Revolution. One of his relatives presented it to the Newton Public Library, where it is now preserved.

On the same historic day Col. Joseph Ward, of Newton, who was master of one of the public schools in Boston, learning that the British troops were in motion, left at once for Newton, mounted a horse, and, gun in hand, rode to Concord "to encourage the troops, and get a shot at the British." He also greatly distinguished himself at Bunker Hill, where he served as aid-de-camp to Gen. Artemas Ward, and held that office until Gen. Ward resigned in December, 1776. He rode over Charlestown Neck through a cross-fire of the British floating batteries to execute

an order from Gen. Ward, at which time a broadside was fired at him by a British man-of-war. He continued to hold important positions in the army, and was honored by receiving the thanks of Gen. Washington in a letter written to him near the close of the war, as follows:

"You have my thanks for your constant attention to the business of your department, the manner of its execution, and your ready and faithful compliance with all my orders; and, I cannot help adding on this occasion, for the zeal you have discovered at all times and under all circumstances to promote the good of the service in general, and the great objects of our cause.

"GEORGE WASHINGTON."

Col. Thomas Gardner, who lived at what is now Allston, had Newton men in his regiment. On the 16th of June, 1775, he received orders to be on Cambridge Common with his regiment at daylight of the 17th. He was there, and ordered to Bunker Hill, where he was mortally wounded, and his regiment suffered severely. A man known later as "Daddy Thwing," who lived near the Mitchell Tavern at Newton Highlands, was a private soldier in that battle, and in his extreme age loved to repeat the incidents of the fight, in which he was proud to have been a partaker. We have spoken elsewhere of Zibeon Hooker, the drummer, whose drum was pierced by a bullet at Bunker Hill. Major Daniel Jackson, of Newton, was also in the battles of Bunker Hill, Concord and Dorchester Heights. He is said to have pointed the cannon which destroyed four British vessels in the North River, for which service he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. Two new companies were raised in Newton not long after the battle of Bunker Hill. Seventy-four of these men joined the army at Cambridge March 4, 1776, to serve eight months.

In the terrible struggle of the years which followed, it is estimated that full 430, out of Newton's population of not over 1400, served in the Continental army, in the militia, and in the duty of guarding the captured army of General Burgoyne; 275 enlisted in the Continental army for a longer or shorter period. In August, 1775, Captain Jos. Fuller, of Newton, raised a company of ninety-six men and marched to Bennington and Lake George, to oppose Burgoyne. The same year sixty-four men enlisted for three years. In 1778 Captain Edward Fuller raised a company of sixty-eight men. In 1780 fifty-four men marched to reinforce the Continental army. Mr. Jackson says, "The number of men who served more or less in the Continental army and in the militia during the war was about one-third of the entire population." Had the war continued longer than it did, it seems impossible that Newton should have furnished more men.

With an eye to the supply of gunpowder, March 4, 1776, the citizens of Newton, in town-meeting, appointed Alexander Shepard, Jr., Capt. Ephraim Jackson and John Pigeon a committee to use their influence to promote the manufacture of saltpetre. July 10, 1775, the whole number of the troops in Cambridge was 8076; John Pigeon, of West Newton (Auburndale), was commissary-general. The East Company, of Newton (forty-seven men), and the West Company (fifty-eight men), with a few others, on the 4th of March, 1776, marched, at the request of General Washington, to take possession of Dorchester Heights, but as the British evacuated Boston March 17th, their service was of short duration. Many of the citizens who, through enterprise and frugality, had accumulated a small property, freely loaned it to the town towards the expenses of the war. The names of thirty-one citizens are on record in this honorable list. Persons suspected of a lack of loyalty to the cause of freedom were carefully examined and two such persons were escorted out of the town.

On the 10th of May, 1776, the General Court passed the following resolution:

"Resolved, as the opinion of this House, that the inhabitants of each town in the Colony ought, in full meeting, warned for that purpose, to advise the person or persons who shall be chosen to represent them in the next General Court, that if the Honorable Congress should, for the safety of these Colonies, declare them independent of the Kingdom of Great Britain, they, the said inhabitants will solemnly engage with their lives and fortunes to support them in the measure."

The town-meeting of Newton was held on the 17th of June, 1776, that great anniversary, and the first of the battle of Bunker Hill. Capt. John Woodward was moderator. The second article of the warrant summoning the meeting was as follows:

"That in case the Honorable Continental Congress should, for the safety of the American Colonies, declare them independent of the Kingdom of Great Britain, whether the inhabitants of this town will solemnly engage with their lives and fortunes to support them in the measure."

After debate the question was put and the vote passed unanimously in the affirmative.

Newton was then only a little country town of about 1400 inhabitants. But, as Mr. Jackson says, "Newton men formed a part of every army and expedition, fought in almost every battle and skirmish throughout the contest. Scarcely a man in the town, old or young, able or unable, but volunteered, enlisted or was drafted, and served in the ranks of the army from the hardest fought battles down to the more quiet duty of guarding Burgoyne's surrendered army, partly by aged men.

The Declaration of Independence, adopted by the Continental Congress in Philadelphia, July 4, 1776, was received at once, and the Massachusetts Council took immediate measures to give publicity to the document, by ordering that a copy be sent to every minister of each parish in every denomination within this State; and that they severally be required to read the same to their respective congregations as soon as divine service is ended in the afternoon, on the first Lord's day after they shall have received it; and after such publication thereof, to deliver the said Declaration to the clerks of their several towns or districts, who are hereby required to record the same in their respective town or district books, there to remain as a perpetual memorial thereof.

In obedience to the above order, the Declaration of Independence was copied into the town records by vote of the town, the citizens thus adopting the action of the Continental Congress as their own.

Roger Sherman, a native of Newton, was one of the committee who reported the Declaration to the Congress in Philadelphia.

In March, 1777, a committee was appointed by the town of Newton to hire soldiers, if need be, to make up Newton's quota for the next campaign. Among those of whom the town treasurer borrowed money under this vote, thirty-one in number, two were women, and all but three were in the army—by a double sacrifice, devoting their treasure as well as their lives to the cause of freedom. The amount borrowed was £2989 13*s*. Many loaned smaller sums, whose names are not given. The town paid faithfully to their soldiers the sums that were promised. During the entire continuance of the war Newton was not backward in voting supplies of money and provisions as they were needed by the army, in hiring soldiers and providing for the wants of the families of those in the service. In 1779 a vote was passed to raise more men; the same again in June, 1780, and £30,000 were appropriated to defray the expenses; in the following December, £100,000, depreciated currency, were appropriated for the same purpose. In September, 1781, voted that £400 in silver money be assessed; in March, 1782, £800; in April, 1783, £1000; in March, 1784, £1500.

Finally, October 19, 1781, the end came, and Lord Cornwallis surrendered his whole army to Washington, at Yorktown, Va. Terms were agreed upon, and the British army, to the number of about 7000 men, marched out and capitulated as prisoners of war, with seventy-five brass and 160 iron cannon, nearly 8000 stand of arms, twenty-eight regimental colors and a large quantity of munitions of war.

"These records of the Town," says Mr. Jackson, "and the facts here grouped together, will serve to prove how fully, and at what sacrifices, the pledge of 1776 was redeemed. History, we think, will be searched in vain to find a parallel to the indomitable and long-continued exertion and devotion which, in common, doubtless, with New England generally, the inhabitants of this Town exhibited."

In consulting the military records of the Revolutionary period, we find the names of the following Newton men who bore office among their fellow-soldiers: Col. Joseph Ward, aid-de-camp of Major-Gen. Ward; Michael Jackson, colonel, and William Hull, lieutenant-colonel of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment; Ephraim Jackson, colonel of the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment; Nathan Fuller, lieutenant of the Thirteenth Massachusetts Regiment; seven captains, nine lieutenants and two ensigns. Almost every one of the families of the early settlers of Newton had their representatives among the soldiers of the Revolution. Forty-four descendants of Edward Jackson, bearing the name of Jackson, were in the armies, representing the patriotism and the military spirit of Newton; twenty-two bearing the name of Fuller; sixteen, the name of Parker; fifteen, of Hyde; eleven, of Stone; nine, of Clark; six, of Seger. Capt. Henry King, of Newton, was one of the guard at the execution of Major André.

After the close of the war came a period which was marked by few excitements. "Shays' Insurrection," as it was called, ran its brief course, but, though solicited, Newton did not care to be embroiled in it. The Baptist Church at Newton Centre was formed in 1780, and its first edifice built, but that was only a matter of local interest. The most important event of public concern was the settling of the Constitution of Massachusetts. A State Convention met in 1778, to agree upon a form of a Constitution. The plan of the proposed Constitution was, in due time, reported to the Convention, and submitted to the people of Newton, as to the other towns. It was read publicly and fully debated, and rejected. The voters present numbered eighty, of whom only five favored its acceptance. The next year a new form was proposed to the town and approved, and the people of Newton held their first town-meeting under it in 1780, for the election of Governor, Lieutenant-Governor and five Senators from Middlesex County. Hon. John Hancock received the whole number (eighty-six) of votes for Governor. The votes for Lieutenant-Governor were about equally divided; Benjamin Lincoln had twenty-six and Azor Orne, twenty-five. For Senators, Josiah Stone and Abraham Fuller had forty-one and forty votes respectively; the other three Senators, forty, thirty and twenty-three each. At the first meeting for the choice of Presidential electors, December 18, 1788, Nathaniel Gorham and Abraham Fuller had eighteen votes each, and were chosen. At the same meeting, Nathaniel Gorham was elected Representative for the District of Middlesex in the Federal Government. Four times in twenty years the vote of Newton for Governor was unanimous, viz.: in 1780, 1782 and 1784, for John Hancock; and in 1794 for Samuel Adams. From 1789 to 1800 the citizens were apparently very negligent of the right of suffrage; twice in that period the votes cast were over 100 (118 and 117); seven times, less than fifty; average for twenty years, about fifty-nine. The smallest vote was four only, in the year 1785, for John Hancock, his sixth nomination; after one year they returned to him again for six years.

The War of 1812 was unpopular with the people of Massachusetts, and the people of Newton expressed very clearly their disapproval of it and remonstrated against it. Gen. William Hull, of Newton, who was at that time Governor of the Territory of Michigan, two or three weeks after the declaration of war, collected an army of upwards of 2000 men, and crossed the line into Canada, as if he designed to attack Montreal. But, hearing that the Indians had invaded his

territory, and that the British forces were near at hand, he retreated, and was besieged by Gen. Brock, in Fort Detroit. Feeling that he was not adequately supported by his Government with arms and ammunition to sustain an attack, he surrendered to the British general. For this act he was tried by a court-martial and condemned to be shot; but recommended to the mercy of the President, on account of his distinguished services in the Revolutionary War, and pardoned. Many thought his condemnation unjust. He afterwards published a defence of his conduct.

If any of the citizens of Newton were in any of the conflicts of the War of 1812, they must have engaged in the service as individuals only, and no record of the facts remains.

For a considerable period following the war there were few incidents claiming a place in the history of Newton. It was mainly a season of silent growth, and preparations for the stirring periods to come. The most important events were the founding of Newton Theological Institution, and the slow unfolding of the educational spirit, which issued in the change from district to graded schools, from a lower, though necessary, intellectual training, to the broader methods of modern times. But this long period was not without its excitements. These arose from an agitation, which lasted many years, in reference to a division of the town. All the villages were disposed along the edges of Newton and remote from one another, generally not less than two miles apart. The First Church was established at the centre of the town, and in 1830, "after the separation of the civil and ecclesiastical state in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, the proprietors of the First Parish meeting-house objected to having the town-meetings holden there." The proprietors judged that the time had come when the town ought to have a place for holding its meetings, which should be provided at the town's expense, and be under the town's control. The residents of the four villages, Newton Corner, West Newton, Newton Upper Falls and Newton Lower Falls, had no special interest in the Centre of the town, except that they must travel thither, twice at least every year, to the town-meetings; nor any interest in one another; nor had the Centre any interest in them. Neither business nor social interests, nor the worship of God on the Sabbath, bound them together. As early as 1807, the infelicity of the situation began to press itself upon the attention of the citizens; and they endeavored to meet it by distributing the town into five wards, and ordering that one selectman and two surveyors should be chosen from each ward. For several years they lived in peace under this arrangement. But in 1830 the situation became a matter of heated controversy, which lasted, with varying aspects and with great vigor, full a quarter of a century. Methods without number were proposed; to divide the town into two separate, incorporated organizations, now by one line of division and now by another; to hold the town-meetings in rotation in the meeting-houses of the several villages; to build a town-house, now in one village, and now in another, and now in the forest in the geographical centre of the town; and again to build two town-houses, one at the Centre and one in the village of the West Parish. The controversy was so earnest that it parted friends, and embittered the relations of social life. A serious proposal was made to set off the Lower Falls to Needham or Weston, but the question was at once dismissed. April 19, 1841, an historic anniversary, a vote was passed to appoint a committee to consider the division of the town; December 22d following, another historic day, the vote was reconsidered. If the town were divided, where should the line of separation be drawn? And which portion should retain the old and venerable name, and which should content itself with a new one, abandoning the prestige of its honorable history? The solution of the question was aided by the cession of the extreme southern part of the town to Roxbury, in 1838, and the "Chemical Village," about 600 acres, in the northwest part, in 1844, to Waltham. The residents in those remote parts of the town were thus relieved from the necessity of traveling many miles to the town-meetings, whether held in West Newton or in Newton Centre. But the minds of the citizens were gradually coming together. In 1848–49 a vote was passed by the town to hold the town-meetings in West Newton. And on the 12th of March, 1855, a resolution was passed "that the inhabitants of Newton will oppose any and all measures for the division of the town, and that they will regard with disfavor the disturbance of their peace and harmony by the further agitation of the subject." The motion was carried by a very large vote. Many who had taken part in the agitation in its earlier stages belonged to a former generation, and had long since passed away. And now, as one great and populous city, one wide, wealthy and prosperous organization, with its churches, its schools, its libraries, its Fire Department, its gas and electric works, its water works, its telegraphs and telephones, and all its common interests, perhaps not a citizen walks in the streets of Newton, through its whole extent, who is not glad that the whole is bound together and cemented in one peaceful union.

CHURCHES.[1]—*Second Congregational Church, West Newton.*—During the ministry of Mr. Meriam in the First Church, as early as 1760, meetings were held in the west part of Newton, a century after the formation of the First Church, and a Second Parish in Newton was thus distinctly foreshadowed. At first, subscriptions were solicited to build a meeting-house, and a minister was hired to teach school during the winter season and to preach on the Sabbath. About

[1] The history of the First Church is given in a separate article, by Rev. D. L. Furber, D.D., pastor *emeritus*.

eight rods of land for the meeting-house were sold to the Building Committee by Phineas Bond, innholder, for £2 8*s.*, bounded on his own land and land of Isaac Williams. The meeting-house was forty-three by thirty feet. In 1767 Jonathan Williams and others petitioned the town that a sum of money might be granted to support preaching in the meeting-house in the west part of the town in the winter season. The request was refused. The petitioners renewed their request in 1770, 1772, 1773 and 1774, trying the virtue of importunity. In 1775 they petitioned the General Court for a grant from the town treasury to support preaching four months, though it is not clear that that body had any right to assume the management of the finances of an incorporated town. In 1778 the General Court granted an act of incorporation, setting off West Newton as an independent parish. The church was organized October 21, 1781, with twenty-six members. The First Church granted to the organization four pewter tankards and one pewter dish for the communion service; the Second Church in Boston gave a pulpit Bible, and Deacon Thomas Greenough, father of the pastor, Rev. William Greenough, who was elected November 8, 1781, presented a christening basin, two flagons and two dishes for the communion service. One who was present at the ordination service writes: "A small house and a little handful of people." Mr. Greenough's pastorate continued fifty years and two days. In 1812 the church was enlarged and a gallery, spire and belfry added. The house, when Dr. Gilbert began his ministry in West Newton, had fifty windows, above and below, without blinds, and two doors. The poet's "dim, religious light" had no place there. The church was furnished with square pews, seats hung on hinges, and no "great waste of paint, outside or in." The gallery was occupied by children or transient people, and the seats were never very full.

The second meeting-house was dedicated March 29, 1848. The parish included that part of Waltham, south of Charles River, since ceded to Waltham by Newton, Auburndale, Newtonville and Lower Falls, a territory which then included only fifty-five or sixty dwelling-houses. Dr. Lyman Gilbert, then a young man, was elected colleague pastor and ordained July 2, 1828. The new church was extensively repaired in 1870. A parsonage was erected in 1866. The church has had five pastors: Rev. William Greenough, 1781–1831; Rev. Lyman Gilbert, 1828–56; Rev. Joseph P. Drummond, 1856–57; Rev. George B. Little, 1857–60; Rev. H. J. Patrick, 1860—. The Sabbath-school was first held in a school-house, the pupils numbering from twenty to forty. The school was held only in summer. The Newton Sabbath-school Union, embracing all the Sabbath-schools in the town, was formed in the church at West Newton.

*First Baptist Church, Newton.*—The first Baptist residing in Newton, of whom we have any account, was Mr. Jonathan Willard, of the Lower Falls. For some years he and his daughter were alone, being members of a church in Boston. In 1749 Noah Parker was added, who was also a member in Boston. In connection with the preaching of George Whitefield a New Light Church was formed in the southeast part of Newton about 1740. The majority of the members, after a time, became Baptists, and the first Baptist Church, of which they were the nucleus, was organized July 5, 1780, the public services being held in the house of Mr. Noah Wiswall, since the estate of Deacon Luther Paul, opposite the lake in Newton Centre. Elhanan Winchester was an effective preacher among them, and many of his name were among the early members. Mr. Wiswall received forty pounds a quarter as rent for the room in which the meetings were held. Often, in mild weather, the congregation assembled under the large elms which still overshadow the yard. Mr. Wiswall gave the land for the building of the first church, which still stands, altered into a dwelling-house, on the west side of Centre Street, on the border of the pond, and where the congregation continued to worship till December, 1836. It was fourteen years from the date of the vote to build till its completion, the congregation, in the mean time, worshiping in the unfinished building. The house was enlarged in 1803. In 1795 the society voted "to procure a stove for the warming of the meeting-house." It was also voted "that the singing be carried on in a general way by reading a line at a time in the forenoon and a verse at a time in the afternoon." The last service held in the old edifice was the funeral of the aged pastor, Mr. Grafton, December, 1836, when a new church, erected on land given for the purpose by one of the members, Mrs. Anna (King) White, was ready for occupancy. The present stone edifice was erected in 1888. The following have been the pastors: Rev. Caleb Blood, 1780–87; Rev. Joseph Grafton, 1788–1836; Rev. F. A. Willard, 1835–38; Rev. S. F. Smith, 1842–54; Rev. O. S. Stearns, 1855–68; Rev. W. N. Clarke, 1869–80; Rev. Edward Braislin, 1881–86; Rev. L. C. Barnes, 1887—.

*First Religious Society, Newton Upper Falls.*—A religious society was formed in Newton Upper Falls without a church and without denominational pledges,—the first in the village,—in consequence of the gift by the Elliott Manufacturing Company, of land for a meeting-house, that the people might be supplied with religious privileges without the necessity of traveling full two miles away from their homes. The meeting-house was begun in 1827, and dedicated February 27, 1828. The pulpit was supplied chiefly by Unitarian ministers. In 1832 the building was sold for a Methodist Church, and the first religious society was dissolved.

*Universalist Church at Newton Upper Falls.*—A Universalist Church was organized at Newton Upper Falls in 1841, and a meeting-house erected on High Street, and dedicated in May, 1842. There were twenty-two proprietors. Rev. Samuel P. Skinner

was the only pastor. He served about three years, after which the pulpit was occupied by various supplies. After a career of six or seven years the society was dissolved. The church building became useful as a village hall, denominated Elliott Hall for several years, and finally was utilized for a private residence.

*The Second Baptist Church* of Newton was organized at Newton Upper Falls in 1835, with fifty-five original members, dismissed from the First Baptist Church, Newton Centre. The meeting-house had already been built by proprietors, of whom Mr. Jonathan Bixby was the most prominent, and was dedicated March 27, 1833. The pastors have been Origen Crane, 1836–40; C. W. Dennison, 1842–43; S. S. Leighton, 1846–47; Amos Webster, 1848–54; William C. Richards, 1865–71.

*Methodist Episcopal Church, Newton Upper Falls.*—The church edifice of the "Religious Society of Newton Upper Falls" passed into the hands of the Methodist people in 1832, and the Methodist Church was organized November 11, 1832, with fifty-three members. The pastors best known have been Rev. Charles K. True, who was the first minister, and Rev. Z. A. Mudge, known also as an author. Marshall S. Rice, of Newton Centre, bought the church edifice of the original proprietors for $2660 on his personal responsibility. In 1836, enlarged and improved, it was conveyed to the First Methodist Episcopal Church in Newton. In 1833 a bell was placed in the tower, which served twenty-eight years, and, having been cracked, was replaced by a better one in 1861. The church has been since that date repeatedly enlarged and altered. Two large rock maple trees in front of the church were pulled up out of the grass in New Ipswich, New Hampshire, by Mr. Rice in 1835, and brought home in his chaise-box. Three similar trees in front of his house at Newton Centre, have a similar history.

*St. Mary's Church, Newton Upper Falls (Catholic).*—The first Roman Catholic services in Newton were held at the Upper Falls from time to time, as early as 1843, and there was a Roman Catholic missionary here from 1852 to 1864, who purchased an acre of land for a church site. The Catholic Church was built in 1867, and enlarged in 1875, so as to accommodate about 1000 hearers. The parish embraces a large territory, including the Catholic population of Needham, Newton Upper Falls, Newton Lower Falls and Newton Centre as far as Beacon Street.

*St. Mary's Church, Newton Lower Falls (Episcopal).*—For more than fifty years St. Mary's Episcopal Church was the only church at Newton Lower Falls, and people of that persuasion in all Newton, Needham and Weston united in its support. April 7, 1812, an Episcopal parish was organized. Services were held first in the school-house, and afterwards in a hall at the corner of Main and Church Streets, conducted by candidates for the ministry. The parish was incorporated in 1813. Mr. Samuel Brown, of Boston, gave the parish two acres of land for a church and cemetery. The corner-stone was laid by the Society of Free and Accepted Masons, September 29, 1813, and the house dedicated April 29, 1814. Bishop Griswold preached the dedication sermon. Services were conducted by various clergymen till November, 1822, when the Rev. Alfred L. Baury was ordained priest and rector. The number of families in the parish in 1847, when Mr. Baury preached his quarter-century anniversary sermon, was over one hundred. The rectors have been Rev. A. L. Baury, 1822–51; Rev. Henry W. Woods, 1851–53; Rev. Andrew Crosswell, 1853–56; Rev. Henry Burroughs, 1856–58; Rev. A. F. de Costa, 1859; Rev. W. W. Sever, 1860–65; Rev. Joseph Kidder, 1865–68; Rev. R. F. Putnam, 1868–75; Rev. Henry Mackay, 1876–82; Rev. B. T. Hutchins, 1883–84; Rev. William G. Wells, 1885—.

*Methodist Episcopal Church, Newton Lower Falls.*—A separate charge, known as the Methodist Episcopal Church of Needham and Newton Lower Falls, began to hold worship in Wales' Hall, Lower Falls, in April, 1867, and afterwards in Boyden Hall and Village Hall. A church edifice was erected and dedicated in 1889. The Village Hall was purchased by the society for its permanent place of worship, previous to the erection of the church.

*The Eliot Church, Newton.*—Among the most efficient promoters of the Eliot Church, at Newton, were Deacon William Jackson and family, descendants of the founders of the First Church in the town of Newton or Cambridge Village, as it was then called, 180 years before. The Eliot Church was organized in 1845 with thirty-seven members, thirty-one of whom were dismissed from the First Church to constitute the new body. The corner-stone of the First Church edifice was laid March 19, 1845, and the building dedicated, and at the same time the church re-organized by an Ecclesiastical Council, July 1, 1845. The first pastor was ordained December 3, 1845. The congregation increased so much, in connection with the gradual growth of the village, that better accommodations were demanded. The church was therefore sold, and removed a few yards farther north, and changed into a hall, called Eliot Hall, and afterwards destroyed by fire. A new church was erected on the site of the former one, very large and commodious, built of wood, with tall steeple, bell and clock, and dedicated April 4, 1861. Cost, $42,500. So far as known, twenty-one young men of this church and congregation enlisted in the army during the war for the preservation of the Union. This church was burned in 1887, and the present edifice of stone took its place. It was dedicated in 1889. Pastors, Rev. William S. Leavitt, 1845–53; Rev. Lyman Cutler, 1854–55; Rev. J. W. Wellman, 1856–73; Rev. S. M. Freeland, 1875–78; Rev. Wolcott Calkins, 1880—.

*Unitarian Church, Newton.*—The Unitarian Church

of Newton held its first meetings in Union Hall. The society was formed in 1851, and the Sabbath-school in 1852. Dr. Henry Bigelow was the first superintendent. The first pastor was Joseph C. Smith. The first church edifice was erected on the south side of Washington Street, and after having been occupied for several years, was changed into an armory for military drill, and the new and beautiful building of stone was erected on Farlow Park. During the war sixteen members of the congregation served in the army. Pastors: Rev. Joseph C. Smith, supply for four years; Rev. Edward J. Young, 1857–69; Rev. Eli Fay, 1870–73; Rev. George W. Hosmer, 1873–79; Rev. F. B. Hornbrooke, 1879—.

*Newton Baptist Church.*—Worship was begun by this society in Middlesex Hall, April 10, 1859; removed April, 1860, to Union Hall. The church was publicly recognized July 12, 1860. The first church building was erected at the corner of Washington and Hovey Streets, and dedicated March 16, 1864. When the cellar was dug, the remains of five Indians were found in the soil, two feet below the surface, also several arrow heads and copper coins, one of them dated 1720 or 1729, indicating that the spot might have been once an Indian burying-ground. Pastors: Rev. Gilbert Robbins, 1860–61; Rev. J. Chaplin, 1862–63; Rev. J. Tucker, Jr., 1865–70; Rev. Thomas S. Sampson, 1873–80; Rev. H. F. Titus, 1880–88; Rev. George E. Merrill, 1890—. The old church edifice was sold and the location abandoned, and the new edifice of stone erected on Church Street, and dedicated in 1888. The plans were drawn by the celebrated architect, H. H. Richardson, Esq., who was the architect of Trinity Church, Boston.

*Grace Episcopal Church, Newton.*—The parish of Grace Church was organized in the parlor of Mr. Stephen Perry, corner of Galen and William Streets, just across the limits of Newton, in Watertown. The services were first held in Union Hall. The corner-stone of the first church building was laid May 28, 1858, and the church erected on the southeast corner of Washington and Hovey Streets. It was Gothic in style, and suited to accommodate 225 hearers. Cost, $4000. The first rector, Rev. John Singleton Copley Greene, erected a parsonage and gave it to the parish. The present stone edifice, on Farlow Park, was first used in December, 1873. The chime of bells was given by Mrs. Elizabeth T. Eldredge, the first chime introduced into Newton. Rectors: Rev. J. S. C. Greene, 1855–64; Rev. P. N. Steenstra, 1864–69; Rev. Henry Mayn, 1870–72; Rev. Joseph H. Jenckes, 1872–74; Rev. George W. Shinn, 1875—.

*Methodist Church, Newton.*—The Methodist Episcopal Church in Newton held its first service in Union Hall in April, 1864, and the church was recognized in the same place. The church building, on Centre and Wesley Streets, was dedicated September 26, 1867. The land where it stands was originally low and wet, but was raised by filling, forming an eligible lot, as well for the church and parsonage as for the Methodist Orphans' Home.

*The "Church of Our Lady Help of Christians."*—This Roman Catholic Church, standing on the corner of Washington and Adams Streets, was commenced November 1, 1872; the corner-stone laid August, 1873, and the first service held in the basement, November 1, 1874. The conspicuous lot on which it is erected was a rough gravel bank when the church was erected. Until August, 1878, the parish included part of Watertown, Newton Centre and Newtonville.

*The Newton and Watertown Universalist Society* was incorporated in 1827, and built a meeting-house just across the boundary of Newton, in Watertown, which was dedicated in 1827. A church was formed in 1828. Fourteen ministers in succession supplied the pulpit. The society was dissolved about 1866, and the building utilized as a school-house. The bell was sold to the Second Baptist Society, Newton Upper Falls, and removed thither. The communion service was "a set of silver plate, formerly the property of the First Universalist Church of Boston" (corner of Hanover and Bennett Streets), and "one of the cups was brought from England by Rev. John Murray," who founded the Universalist Church in Gloucester, Massachusetts, and was the first minister of that faith in this country. The communion set is now in the possession of the Universalist Society in Newtonville.

*The Evangelical Congregational Church of Auburndale* was constituted November 14, 1850, with thirty-four members, and religious services were held for several years in the village hall. The church was dedicated July 1, 1857. During a violent storm, March 4, 1862, the steeple was blown down and fell upon the roof, causing much damage to the building. For two or three years the pulpit was supplied by resident clergymen, Rev. Sewall Harding, Rev. J. E. Woodbridge and others. Pastors: Edward W. Clark, 1857–61; Augustus H. Carrier, 1864–66; Calvin Cutler, 1867—.

*The Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church of Auburndale* began in weekly meetings, held in the house of Mr. John Mero, August, 1860. Afterwards the services were held in a school-house. The first preacher was George W. Mansfield, November 18, 1860. The church at first numbered twelve members. In July, 1865, the hall where they worshipped was destroyed by fire, and a chapel was soon after built on Central Street, and dedicated May 25, 1867. A new church was dedicated in 1889.

*Church of the Messiah of West Newton and Auburndale.*—Previous to 1858 worship according to the Episcopal form was held in a hall at Auburndale. The hall having been burned, the services, for a season, were suspended, but resumed in the Village Hall, West Newton, July 16, 1871, and continued thereafter in the hall or the Unitarian Church; and then, for several months in 1877, in the chapel of

Lasell Seminary. A church edifice was begun in 1880, on Auburn Street, Auburndale, built of the brown freestone once used in building the Baptist Church in Rowe Street, Boston, which had been taken down and the place of worship transferred to Clarendon Street, on account of the demand for business houses in the original locality. Rectors: Rev. N. G. Allen, Rev. C. S. Lester, 1872–73; Rev. H. W. Fay, 1873–75; Rev. F. W. Smith, 1875–77. During a vacancy Rev. George W. Shinn officiated in addition to his work in Newton. Rev. Henry A. Metcalf is the present rector. In 1888 a commencement was made of an English Gothic church of brown stone, the present building being utilized as a portion of the new structure.

*The North Evangelical Church, Nonantum*, commenced June 2, 1861, with a Sabbath-school in the railroad depot at Bemis' Crossing, on the Watertown side of the Charles River. A chapel was afterwards erected on Chapel Street, on land given for the purpose by Mr. Thomas Dally, at a cost of about $1200; this chapel was afterwards enlarged, as the growth of the society demanded it. The church was organized July 11, 1866. Rev. Samuel E. Lowry, the first pastor, was ordained October 21, 1867. The chapel was burned June 2, 1872, and replaced by a stone edifice on the same site, which was dedicated October 16, 1873; the cost, $18,000, was fully paid before the dedication. Pastors: Rev. Samuel E. Lowry, who died in office, and Rev. W. J. Lamb.

*St. Bernard's Catholic Church, West Newton.*—The corner-stone of the church was laid November 12, 1871, and the church dedicated about 1874. Cost, about $38,000. Rev. Bernard Flood was the first officiating priest. Rev. M. T. McManus was pastor from 1876. In 1888 the church was burned, but immediately rebuilt and dedicated in 1889.

*Newton Highlands Congregational Church.*—Meetings were first held in Farnham's Hall in November, 1871, a church and chapel erected in 1872, and after nearly a year the meetings were removed from the hall to the chapel. The church was dedicated in 1875; the land on which it stands was given by Mr. Moses Crafts. The church was organized June 13, 1872, with twenty-seven members, of whom twenty were dismissed for that purpose from the First Church, Newton Centre. The church has had but two pastors: Rev. S. H. Dana, 1871–77; Rev. George G. Phipps, 1877—.

*St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Newton Highlands.*—The church building, a modest structure of wood, built in 1884, stands on Walnut Street. The first rector, Rev. Carlton P. Mills, remained in office till the close of 1889, when he became rector of a church in Kalamazoo, Mich. Near the close of his period of service he was instrumental in the commencement of an Episcopal parish at Newton Centre as a mission of St. Paul's, which, after his transferral, was cared for by members of the Episcopal Theological Seminary at Cambridge.

*Episcopal Church, Newton Centre.*—Worship was first commenced in 1889, Rev. Carlton P. Mills, rector of St. Paul's Church, Newton Highlands, officiating. The services were held in the small hall of the building of the Newton Improvement Association.

*The Methodist Episcopal Church, Newton Centre*, began with a weekly meeting in the old engine-house in June, 1875. In January, 1876, a Sabbath-school and preaching services followed. It was regarded at first as a mission station of the Methodist Church at Newton Upper Falls. In October, 1877, provision was made for permanent preaching by a stated supply. The late Marshall S. Rice left by will one thousand dollars to the society for a church edifice. The church was organized in 1879. Hon. Alden Speare, ex-mayor of Newton, purchased the lot of land at the corner of Centre and Station Streets, and presented it to the society for a church, which was dedicated July 7, 1880.

*The Unitarian Church, Newton Centre*, was begun in the fall of 1877 by residents of Newton Centre and Newton Highlands. The first service was held in a hall in the brick block on Station Street, commencing November 11, 1877. The church was dedicated July 1, 1880. The only pastors have been Rev. Rufus P. Stebbins and Rev. Horace L. Wheeler.

*The Central Congregational Church, Newtonville*, was recognized by public services September 8, 1868; original members, thirty-six. The Methodist Chapel, corner of Washington and Court Streets, was bought by members of the society, and opened for regular services April 8, 1868. The building has been twice enlarged. Pastors: Rev. Joseph B. Clark, 1868–72; Rev. James R. Danforth, 1873–74; Rev. E. Frank Howe, 1876–82; Rev. F. W. Gunsaulus, 1883–85; Rev. Pleasant W. Hunter, 1886–89; D. Henry Taylor, 1890—.

*The Universalist Society, Newtonville*, was the outgrowth, in 1870, of the extinction of the Newton and Watertown Universalist Church and a society in Waltham. The first meeting was held in a small hall in Newtonville Square, and later in Tremont Hall. The society was legally organized in 1871, and the church dedicated June 26, 1873. It is built of stone, in the Elizabethan Gothic style, to accommodate 300 hearers. Cost, about $20,000. Rev. J. Coleman Adams, the first pastor, was ordained December 19, 1872. In 1880 he removed to Lynn and afterwards to Chicago. His successors have been Rev. C. E. Nash, 1881–84; and Rev. Rufus A. White.

*The Methodist Episcopal Church, Newtonville*, began in a Methodist class formed in 1857. The first public meeting was held in a piano-forte wareroom March 24, 1860, and the services were afterwards removed to Tremont Hall. A chapel, since belonging to the Central Congregational Church, built by Hon. William Claflin and Mr. D. Lancey, on the corner of Washington and Court Streets, was hired, and dedicated in

April, 1860, in which year the church was formed with twenty-four members. The brick chapel near the railroad station, begun by another society and sold by them before it could be finished, on account of embarrassment owing to the removal of members, was purchased by the Methodist Society, completed, and dedicated in 1863.

*The Swedenborgian Society, or New Church, Newtonville*, began with services in the dwelling-houses of Mrs. Davis Howard and Mr. T. H. Carter, soon after 1846, and afterwards were continued in the Village Hall. In eleven and a half years the services were held in four different halls. In 1868–69 the chapel now occupied by the society was built on Highland Avenue, the site having been given for the purpose by Mr. T. H. Carter, and dedicated April 11, 1869. A society of twenty-nine members was instituted, and Rev. John Worcester installed December 26, 1869—. In 1886 a handsome structure of stone was erected in the rear of the chapel for the convenience of social gatherings and other meetings in the interest of the church. The society has been a prosperous one, having more than doubled the number of its original members.

*Chestnut Hill Chapel* was dedicated in October, 1861. Rev. W. A. Whitwell (Unitarian) was the first pastor, followed by Rev. A. B. Muzzey and Rev. John A. Buckingham. Soon afterwards Unitarian services were discontinued, the number of worshipers of that faith having declined.

*St. Andrew's Episcopal Church, Chestnut Hill*, under the charge of Rev. Arthur W. Eaton, commenced services here after the Unitarian worship was discontinued, and an Episcopal parish is now (1890) about to be formed, a temporary rector being supplied from the Episcopal Theological Seminary in Cambridge.

*Thompsonville Chapel* was erected by private subscription by members of the First Baptist Church, Newton Centre, and dedicated November 9, 1867, as a locality for a Mission Sabbath-School and other meetings. At the end of eleven years not a Sabbath had passed without a public service. In this part of Newton, in 1750, the New Light excitement began under Mr. Jonathan Hyde, and after the lapse of a century religious services were again inaugurated.

*The First Baptist Church of West Newton* is a continuation of the organization which began at Newtonville October 23, 1853, in Tremont Hall. This was the first church of any denomination in Newtonville. The church was organized with sixteen members, and publicly recognized April 20, 1853. The brick chapel near the railroad station in Newtonville was commenced by this church, but the subscriptions being insufficient to meet the expense of building, and the society being depleted by the removal of members, the site and structure, as it stood, unfinished, was sold to the Methodist Episcopal Church, and completed by them for their church edifice. After a temporary suspension of services, the members voted, June 5, 1866, to revive their organization and to hold their meetings thereafter in West Newton, and to take the name of the First Baptist Church in West Newton. Meetings were held in the Village Hall till their church on Lincoln Park was finished and dedicated August, 1871. Pastors: Rev. B. A. Edwards, 1851; Rev. R. H. Bowles, 1866; Rev. R. S. James, 1869–70; Rev. William Lisle, 1870–75; Rev. T. B. Holland, 1875–78 (died while in office); Rev. O. D. Kimball, 1883–89; Rev. D. W. Faunce, 1890—.

*First Unitarian Church, West Newton.*—Meetings were held in the hall of the brick hotel, Washington Street, opposite Centre Street, in the summer of 1844, and again in 1847. In the fall of 1848 Rev. William Orne White was ordained the first pastor and a church organized. The services were held in the Village Hall till 1860. A church edifice was dedicated November 14, 1860, enlarged in 1867 and again in 1879. Pastors: Rev. William Orne White, 1848–50; Rev. W. D. Knapp, 1851–53; Rev. Charles E. Hodges, supply for a year; Rev. Washington Gilbert, Joseph H. Allen, two years each; Rev. W. H. Savary, Rev. J. C. Zachos, Rev. Francis Tiffany, Rev. J. C. Jaynes.

*The Myrtle Baptist Church* (colored) was organized September, 1874, with twenty members. The first pastor was Rev. Edward Kelly. The chapel was dedicated in 1875. The church has often been without a pastor and its pulpit has been dependent on supplies mainly from the Newton Theological Institution.

*The Church of Yahveh* (Second Advent), at Newton Upper Falls, was organized April 18, 1886.

SLAVERY.—From the records of Newton it appears that slavery, in a mild form, existed many years ago within its borders. The laws of Massachusetts allowed the sale into slavery in foreign countries of some Indians, supposed to be loyal to the colonists, but who took part against them in King Philip's War. This prompted John Eliot, the apostle to the Indians, to send a petition to the Governor and Council in 1675, protesting against the measure. In 1703 a duty of £4 was laid on every negro imported into the town of Boston, and the few persons engaged in such traffic took their cargoes into the southern Colonies or the West Indies. The negro trade declined about the period of the Stamp Act, and in 1788 it was prohibited by law. The abolition of slavery began to be discussed as early as 1766, and was warmly pursued for several years in pamphlets, speeches and newspaper articles. Slaves in the families were generally treated as kindly as if they were children. During the period from 1681 to 1802 about thirty-seven slaves were held by about twenty-five owners; one person owned four, two owned three each, five two each, about seventeen one each. Mrs. Fitch, mother of Mrs. Rev. Jonas Meriam, owned a slave woman, whom Mr. Meriam bought of his mother-in-law for $100; one day, when he saw her treated unkindly, he immediately set her free. The last slave in Newton was

an incumbrance on the estate of General William Hull, Tillo (Othello) by name, who enjoyed much liberty, apparently working only when he chose to do so. He sleeps in the old cemetery beside his master. Jonathan Jackson had a slave (Pomp) who was in the Revolutionary War, and set free in 1776. He settled afterwards on the banks of "Pomp's Pond," in Andover. Others of the Jacksons were slave-holders, but the wrong has been nobly retrieved by the sturdy opposition to slavery of Hon. William Jackson, Mr. Francis Jackson, leaders of the Liberty and Free-Soil parties in Massachusetts; Hon. Horace Mann, a citizen of Newton; Mr. John Kenrick, first president of the American Anti-Slavery Society, and many others.

TEMPERANCE.—As the Rev. Mr. Eliot took the lead in protesting against selling human beings into slavery, so, also, he took the lead against the sale of intoxicating drinks. In 1648, about the time of his first preaching to the Indians, he presented a petition to the General Court, begging "that there might be but one ordinary in all Boston who may have liberty to sell wine, strong drink, or any strong liquors unto the Indians; and whoever shall further them in their vicious drinking, for their own base ends, who keep no ordinary, may not be suffered in such a sinne without due punishment." In 1816 it is stated that Dr. James Freeman, of Nonantum Hill, "allowed no rum on his place, but paid his men a dollar a month extra in commutation therefor." December 15, 1826, a meeting was held in Newton which took active measures on the subject of Temperance, and addressed a circular to all the inhabitants of the town to awaken general interest in it. A meeting was held at the school-house in Newton Centre early in January, 1827, to form a temperance society, and twenty-seven members subscribed their names. This is supposed to have been the second town organization of the kind in New England, the first being at Andover. Notwithstanding some opposition, hundreds were added to its ranks. Weekly meetings were held in West Newton, which resulted in the formation of a library for the intellectual improvement of the members. It was denominated "The Adelphian Library," and was furnished with several hundred volumes. Through this association was originated the Newton Institution for Savings. At the weekly meetings various subjects were presented and discussed, so that the temperance society was substantially a literary society of a high order, and its meetings were numerously attended. At the second anniversary, Dr. Gilbert delivered a discourse on temperance, which was printed and widely distributed. It was one of the first publications advocating the doctrine of total abstinence. The town from time to time passed resolutions engaging to execute the laws of the State of Massachusetts, regarding the sale of intoxicating liquors. In April, 1850, the selectmen were appointed a committee to prosecute all violators of the liquor law of the town. In 1853 a vote was passed not to license any to sell intoxicating liquors. In 1862 a certificate was issued to a single individual, signed by the whole Board of Selectmen, appointing him sole agent for the sale of intoxicating liquors in Newton, under the laws of the Commonwealth, for the year ending May 1, 1863. In 1864 the town assumed the responsibility of all such sales through its appointed agent, the stock of liquors being deposited at the alms-house. In 1870 the town voted "that no person shall be allowed to sell ale, porter, strong beer or lager beer, in the town of Newton." This vote was repealed May, 1871, and from that time the subject of temperance has been left to the laws of the State, magistrates being appointed to execute them, and to the voluntary efforts and influence of the citizens.

THE FIRE DEPARTMENT.—The Cataract Engine Company, at the Lower Falls, is the oldest fire organization in Newton. It was 125 years after the incorporation of the town before any public provision was made for extinguishing fires. Previously, all buildings were submitted only to the protection of Providence, or, in case of fire, to the benevolent exertions of the public. In 1813 the Legislature of Massachusetts granted authority to certain residents of Newton Lower Falls to form a fire-engine company. The admission fee of members was five dollars. The company bought their own engine, fire-buckets and other machinery.

Though the temperance movement had not yet been inaugurated, except in the formation in Boston of the "Massachusetts Society for the Suppression of Intemperance," the engine company made stringent rules to prevent the members from the immoderate use of spirituous liquors. Many of the prominent men of the village and town belonged to the organization. They held monthly meetings at the village inn, besides the annual "Enginemen's Supper," which was always regarded as a great occasion. From time to time, at subsequent dates, the town appropriated money to purchase engines and ladders for the several villages, and gradually increased the pay of fireman and the quantity of apparatus, till, in 1878, the amount of property of the Fire Department, in buildings, land and machinery, including the fire-alarm telegraph, was valued at $148,100. The first fire-warden chosen was Solomon Curtis, of the Lower Falls, in 1818. In 1823 eight fire-wards were chosen, and in 1824, ten. In 1823 a vote was passed "empowering the selectmen to build engine-houses when and where they may deem them necessary, provided that the proprietors of the engine or engines will provide land at their own expense to build said houses upon." In 1824 a vote was passed by the town, offering a reward of $300 for the detection of incendiaries guilty of causing the late fires in the town. In 1825 there were engines at the Upper Falls, Lower Falls, Newton Centre, West Newton and Elliott Factories, and four fire-wards were chosen to each, which were increased in number

in 1826 and 1827. In 1835 $1000 were appropriated to put the engines in repair or to purchase new ones. It was part of the duty of the fire-wards to provide refreshments for the enginemen and others who may come from neighboring towns to aid in extinguishing fires, and to present the bills to the selectmen for payment. In 1842–43 $600 were appropriated for fire purposes to each of the villages of the Upper Falls, Lower Falls, West Newton, Newton Centre and Newton Corner. In 1849, by vote of the town, the firemen were allowed five dollars each and the abatement of their poll-tax, in compensation for their services. The Fire Department, however, caused much anxiety to the wisest of the citizens. It was difficult to decide how much liberty should be granted to the several companies, and yet how they should be kept, so far as was necessary, under the control of the selectmen of the town. And the question seems not to have been fully solved until the city government was established, and the whole matter subjected to municipal regulation. In 1867 there were six engines. In May of that year the first steam fire-engine was introduced at Newton Corner, and a bell for fire-alarm purposes at West Newton. An appropriation was made for a steam fire-engine at West Newton in 1871, and for Newton Centre in 1872, and shortly afterwards the fire-alarm began to strike the noon hour in every part of the city. In 1889 the Fire Department of Newton consisted of three steamers, five hose companies and one hook-and-ladder company, with appropriate buildings and horses.

ALMSHOUSES.—In 1731, more than forty years after the incorporation of Newton as an independent town, the citizens voted to build a work-house; so they denominated the place of shelter and comfort for the poor, probably dreading lest the benevolence of the town might be imposed upon by artful persons, seeking to be supported in idleness. In 1734 the first Board of Overseers of the Poor was chosen. In 1763 a vote was again passed to build a work-house, twenty-four feet by twenty-six, and one story high, "on the town's land near Dr. King's, or some other place," and appropriating fifty pounds for that purpose. In 1768 a code of regulations for the work-house was reported to the town by a committee previously appointed, and accepted. These rules indicate a spirit of strictness and severity which, in these days, seems gratuitous, but they may have been justified by the circumstances of the age. In 1818 the house and land formerly belonging to John Pigeon, in Auburndale, were bought for an almshouse, the price paid being $2500; there was also a mortgage on the farm of $1500. This continued to be the locality of the almshouse till it was relinquished by the town, and a lot purchased and the necessary buildings erected near the residence of Mr. Matthias Collins, and in the vicinity of what is now the new village of Waban. It was among the regulations that the poor who were able should regularly attend church. In this last location sittings were provided for them in the Methodist Church at Newton Upper Falls. Forty or fifty years ago, Divine service used to be held in the dining-room of the house, and the ministers of the town in rotation preached on Sabbath evenings. When it was Dr. Homer's turn to preach, it is said he always used to preach sitting.

THE HOME FOR ORPHAN AND DESTITUTE GIRLS, first established in Newton Centre, was opened in December, 1866, in the house which was erected as the boarding-house of the Newton Female Academy—Mrs. Rebecca R. Pomeroy, superintendent. The house having been destroyed by fire, the Home was removed to the house of Mr. Ephraim Jackson, and after a short experiment in the new quarters, discontinued. But one or two of the inmates became the nucleus of another Home of similar character, also under Mrs. Pomeroy, and which has pursued its benevolent work for many years in a large dwelling-house on Hovey Street, Newton Corner.

THE PINE FARM SCHOOL for boys, at West Newton, in charge of the Boston Children's Aid Society, was established in 1864. It has continued to be a fountain of good to many of the poor waifs from the streets of Boston, where they are educated, and taught to support themselves by some handicraft, which may render them blessings to society and honored in the world. The farm, of twenty acres, is situated one mile from West Newton. The house is very old, being the old Murdock place. Alterations were made in it, for the time, and a new house was built later. The boys remain at the Home from six months to two years or more, helping in all departments of the work of the institution. Out of school-hours they are also employed in farming, printing, knitting and the use of tools. The barn was destroyed by fire in 1877, and a new one built in its place.

THE HOME FOR THE CHILDREN OF MISSIONARIES (*Congregational*) was established in 1868 on Hancock Street, Auburndale, as a private enterprise by Mrs. Eliza H. Walker, widow of Rev. Augustus Walker, missionary in Turkey twelve or fourteen years. The children of missionaries are boarded here at moderate cost, and have all the privileges of the public schools, and the advantages of other residents, and all the influences of a Christian home. The institution has been very prosperous, and the building greatly enlarged. The house was built for Mrs. Walker by her father, Rev. Sewall Harding.

THE WESLEYAN HOME FOR THE ORPHAN CHILDREN OF MISSIONARIES and others, connected with the Methodist Episcopal Church, is on Wesley Street, Newton. It was commenced in 1884, in a house given for the purpose by Hon. Alden Speare. The sum of $20,000 has been given by Hon. Jacob Sleeper, of Boston, as an endowment.

THE MISSIONARY HOME AT NEWTON CENTRE (*Baptist*) was established in 1880 by the Woman's Baptist Foreign Missionary Society, with the un-

derstanding that missionaries, or their friends, in their behalf, should pay annually $200 for each child received, the society standing responsible for any deficit. Two children of Rev. S. B. Partridge, missionary in China, were the first to enter the Home. The building which it occupies, at the junction of Centre and Willow Streets, was erected at the expense of the society in 1881–82, and enlarged in 1889. Mrs. McKinlay, widow of a Scotch clergyman, has been the competent and admirable superintendent from the beginning.

A SINGING-SCHOOL for the whole town was taught in 1780 by a Mr. Billings, well-known as the composer of many popular tunes. This was at the time when the "New Light" excitement in Newton began to have influence, and created a fondness for social singing. Another singing-school was taught in Newton Centre in 1805–06, in the old Deacon Ebenezer White house, which formerly stood on the site of the brick block, near the corner of Centre and Pelham Streets. Another was held at West Newton in 1821, and several in following years. In 1816 there was a musical society in the town, called St. David's Musical Society, which sometimes held its meetings at Bacon's Hotel, on Boylston Street, afterwards the home of Deacon Asa Cook, Newton Highlands. The Newton Musical Association was formed at Newton Corner in 1861. This society, besides several concerts, sacred and secular, gave a number of performances of a high order, with much success—the oratorio of the "Messiah," five times; the "Creation," four times; "Elijah" and "Samson," once each, and Mendelssohn's "Hymn of Praise," twice. At the first National Jubilee Peace Concert, held in Boston in June, 1869, 221 members from Newton attended, and aided during the entire performace; and at the second, in June, 1872, 300 participated.

THE NEWTON SUNDAY-SCHOOL UNION was organized December 18, 1838, representing, at the beginning, only six Sunday-schools, but afterwards all the Sunday-schools in Newton. The association held anniversary exercises for the children of all the schools on the 4th of July, 1839, with a procession of children, addresses and a collation, in a grove at Newton Upper Falls; in 1840, in a grove at Newton Centre, when there was a procession of 1300 to 1500 children, and an audience of between two and three thousand was present at the exercises, followed by music and a collation. The third anniversary was celebrated by services in the First Parish Church, Newton Centre, and a collation in a grove near the pond. The fourth anniversary was at the Methodist Church, Newton Upper Falls. After that date the children's celebrations of July 4th were dropped. The twenty-fifth anniversary was held at Eliot Church, October 16, 1863. The contributions of the Union have been devoted to the support of a Sunday-school missionary in destitute places in the Western States.

THE NEWTON NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY was formed in October, 1879, for the purpose of awakening an interest in natural history with special reference to the locality of Newton, and to gather specimens in the geology and mineralogy, and in the flora and fauna of Newton and its vicinity. The society keeps its collections of minerals, birds and other curiosities in a room in the Newton Free Library.

THE CLAFLIN GUARD was organized in September, 1870, by fifty young men of Newton, and was assigned to the First Regiment Massachusetts Militia, and designated as Company L. An elegant American flag was presented to the company by the ladies of Newton, May 30, 1871. The first captain was Isaac F. Kingsbury, 1870; the second, John A. Kenrick, in 1878. The name of the company was adopted in compliment to the Governor of the State, an honored resident of Newton.

WATER-WORKS.—At a regular town-meeting held in April, 1871, a committee was appointed to investigate the best method of supplying the town with water, and to report at a subsequent meeting. The committee reported November 13, 1871, in favor of taking water from Charles River, and the same committee were appointed to petition the Legislature of Massachusetts for full power to carry the report into effect. By an act passed in 1872 the town of Newton was authorized to take "from Charles River, at any convenient point on the same within said town, sufficient water for the use of said town and inhabitants, not exceeding one and a half million gallons daily, for the extinguishment of fires, domestic and other purposes." This act was accepted by vote of the town May 27, 1872.

The work, however, was delayed. Many doubted the expediency of engaging in so expensive an undertaking. Others doubted as to the best source of supply, maintaining that the ponds and streams within the borders of Newton would be preferable to the water of Charles River. In accordance with the views of this portion of the citizens, an act was obtained from the Legislature in 1874, "authorizing the city to take and hold the water of Hammond's Pond, Wiswall's Pond, Bullough's Pond and Cold Spring Brook, all in Newton, for fire and other purposes, together with the waters which flow into the same, and any water-rights connected therewith." And this act was accepted by the City Council October 20, 1875.

In 1874 the citizens were called upon to vote by ballot, "Yes" or "No," on the question, "Shall the City of Newton be supplied with water for fire and domestic purposes at an expense not exceeding six hundred thousand dollars, in accordance with the special Act of the Legislature of 1872, chapter 304, authorizing the same?" The vote was taken by ballot December 1, 1874, and resulted in "yeas," 928; "nays," 443.

Three water commissioners were appointed December 9, 1874,—Royal M. Pulsifer, Francis J. Parker

and R. R. Bishop,—who reported in May, 1875, recommending as a source a "well at a point on Charles River, above Pettee's Works at the Upper Falls;" advising the use of a reservoir for distribution, and estimating the cost at not over $850,000.

The order constituting the Board of Water Commissioners was passed June 2, 1875; and on the 7th of June the commissioners, the same as above, were elected by the City Council. Their first formal meeting was held June 16th. The board was organized by the choice of Royal M. Pulsifer chairman and Moses Clark, Jr., clerk. On the 12th of June, 1875, it was voted to purchase the reservoir site on Waban Hill. October 25th work on the pump-well was commenced, and October 28th the first pipe was laid on Washington Street, near Woodland Avenue. January 7, 1876, the commissioners voted to request the City Council to ask of the Legislature authority to take land in the town of Needham for the water-works. In compliance with the petition, a law was enacted by which the city of Newton was authorized "to take and hold, by purchase or otherwise, any lands within the town of Needham, not more than one thousand yards distant from Charles River, and lying between Kenrick's Bridge, so called, and the new bridge near Newton Upper Falls, on Needham Avenue, and to convey water from the same to and into said City."

Water was first pumped into the reservoir on Waban Hill October 30, 1876, and the hydrants supplied with water along forty-eight miles of street mains. The first service pipes were laid in October, 1876, and the number of water-takers two years later, in 1878, was about 1600. The cost of the works to November, 1877, was $766,157.22; the amount of the appropriation was $850,000; leaving an unexpended balance of $83,842.78. The reservoir on Waban Hill holds fifteen million gallons. Seven artesian wells were sunk in 1886, capable of drawing from the subterranean currents three hundred thousand gallons per day, supplementary to the supply from Charles River.

Conduits of the Boston Water-Works passing through Newton.—The conduit of the Boston Water-works from Lake Cochituate passes through the whole extent of Newton from west to east, from Charles River, near the Upper Falls, to the Chestnut Hill Reservoir. The conduit enters Newton a little below the village of the Upper Falls. The ground for this aqueduct was broken August 20, 1846, and water was introduced into the city of Boston with imposing ceremonies October 25, 1848. The Newton Tunnel is excavated through porphyritic rock of extreme hardness, 2410 feet in length. Two perpendicular shafts on the Harbach property, between the estates of the late Messrs. N. Richards Harbach and John W. Harbach, were sunk to a depth of about eighty-four feet. Several specimens of copper were found in this shaft. The Chestnut Hill Reservoir, at the time of its construction, was situated in the towns of Newton and Brighton; but by a subsequent cession of land, it is now within the limits of Boston. Beacon Street, which formerly ran in a straight line across the valley, was turned from its course to allow the construction of the reservoir. The reservoir is in two divisions,—the Lawrence Basin and the Bradley Basin. Together they are two and a half miles in circumference. The land bought by the city of Boston for this structure was two hundred and twelve and a half acres. This land was a portion of the Lawrence farm, previously Deacon Nathan Pettee's and owned, before him, by Deacon Thomas Hovey.

The Sudbury River Conduit.—The supply of water from Lake Cochituate proving inadequate to meet the necessities of the city of Boston, a supplemental source was sought from the Sudbury River, which involved the construction of a second tunnel through Newton. The "Sudbury River Conduit," bringing the additional supply of water to Boston, is about fifteen and three-quarters miles long, from Farm Pond, in Framingham, to the Chestnut Hill Reservoir. It enters Newton in the Upper Falls Village, passes through that village to the north of Newton Highlands and through Newton Centre to the reservoir. The principal features of this work in Newton are the bridge carrying the great conduit of water-works fifty-one feet above the stream, over Charles River to the Upper Falls, and the tunnels near the crossing of Pleasant Street and under Chestnut Hill. The bridge, generally known as "Echo Bridge," is five hundred feet in length, and consists of seven arches—five of thirty-seven feet span; one, over Ellis Street, of thirty-eight feet, and the large arch over the river. It is constructed mainly of solid granite, and rests on foundations of solid rock. The large arch, spanning the river, is the second in size on this Continent, and one of the largest stone arches in the world. To one standing beneath it, the arch has a very slender and beautiful appearance, being only eighteen feet in width at the crown. There is a remarkable echo in this arch, the human voice being rapidly repeated upwards of fifteen times, and a pistol-shot twenty-five times. A shout of moderate intensity is reverberated with so many and so distinct iterations, that all the neighboring woods seem full of wild Indians rushing down from the hills and threatening to annihilate all traces of modern civilization. This bridge was built during 1876 and 1877.

Newton Cottage Hospital is near the new station of Woodland on the Circuit Railroad, and about one mile from the Lower Falls. It was first suggested by Rev. Dr. G. W. Shinn, rector of Grace Church, Newton, and an Act of Incorporation was obtained in 1881. In 1884 nine acres of the old Granville Fuller estate on Washington Street were procured, and the building was erected in 1885–86. The hospital was furnished by the Ladies' Aid Association. Mrs. Elizabeth Eldridge gave $10,000 towards

the building and support of the hospital; Mrs. J. R. Leeson, of Newton Centre, gave $7000; at least twenty other persons gave each five hundred dollars or more. Appropriations have also been added from the city treasury. One Sabbath in every year is termed Hospital Sunday, and on that day a collection is taken up in all the churches in Newton to aid in the benevolent work of the institution. Pupil nurses are taught in the hospital, and lectures are given occasionally on important subjects pertaining to hygiene, by the physicians in charge and others. An additional building for private patients is about to be erected.

Woodland Park Hotel, in the immediate vicinity of the hospital, the chief public-house of Newton, half a mile from Woodland Station, is an imposing Queen Anne structure, built in 1881–82 by Messrs. Haskell, Andrews and Pulsifer, connected with the *Boston Herald*, and Mr. Frederick Johnson, as a suburban retreat for persons of weak throat and lungs desiring to escape from the rough winds of the New England coast. The first, and hitherto the only landlord is Mr. Joseph Lee, a gentleman from Virginia, once connected with the purveying department of the United States Navy.

Many visitors, especially those in delicate health, from the wealthy portions of Boston and elsewhere, take refuge here in the spring and summer. Woodland Avenue, in front of the hotel, about 1750, and for many years before and after, was one of the most important highways of the town. At the time of the Revolution Burgoyne's captured army were marched over this road to the quarters where they were to be held under guard. In the early part of the present century, and especially after the building of the Worcester turnpike through the Upper Falls, in 1809, it was almost abandoned. But within ten years past it has again become famous. From Vista Hill, near by, sixteen towns can be seen, with Bunker Hill Monument, the Blue Hills and the Atlantic Ocean.

The Town of Newton becomes a City.—After making history two hundred and thirty-five years from the date of the coming of its first settler, and one hundred and eighty-six years from its incorporation as a separate town, Newton became a city with the beginning of the year 1874. In the warrant issued for the town-meeting, April 7, 1873, was this article: "To see if the town will instruct the Selectmen to apply to the General Court for a City Charter, or for annexation to Boston, or for a division of the Town, or anything relative thereto."

In reference to this article the following action was taken: Gen. A. B. Underwood was moderator—J. F. C. Hyde offered the following, viz., "Voted, that the Selectmen, with a Committee of seven—to be appointed by the Chair—be instructed to petition the General Court, now in session, for a City Charter for Newton."

The whole subject was fully discussed. Some favored a city charter for Newton; some advocated remaining longer under a town government, and one or two favored a union with Boston. Finally, the motion of Mr. Hyde was put and carried; and the following were appointed a committee, to be joined with the selectmen, to petition the General Court for a city charter: J. F. C. Hyde, C. Robinson, Jr., C. E. Ranlett, R. M. Pulsifer, E. F. Waters, J. B. Goodrich and Willard Marcy.

On the 26th September a warrant was issued for a town-meeting to be held Monday, Oct. 13, 1873, notifying the inhabitants to bring in their votes to the selectmen, "yes" or "no," on the acceptance of the act of the Legislature, entitled "An Act to establish the City of Newton."

The meeting notified was held in the town hall, as summoned, Oct. 13, 1873. At fifteen minutes past eight o'clock, A.M., the chairman of the selectmen called for ballots, "yes" or "no," on the acceptance of Chapter 326 of the General Laws and Resolves passed by the last session of the Legislature of Massachusetts, entitled "An Act to establish the City of Newton."

The ballots were counted by the selectmen, and declared by their chairman as follows: "no," 391; "yes," 1224. And the meeting was dissolved.

On the 4th of November following, the annual meeting was held for the State elections (Governor of the Commonwealth, etc.). After all the returns had been made out, signed and sealed, and after the voting lists and votes had been sealed up in envelopes, endorsed, and delivered to the town clerk, Mr. William R. Wardwell moved that this meeting,—the last town-meeting in the town of Newton,—be dissolved, and the motion was carried unanimously. The following is the closing record of the town clerk:

"The Town-Meeting held Nov. 4, 1873, above recorded, was the last Town-Meeting held in the Town of Newton. Newton becomes a City January 5, 1874.

"Marshall S. Rice, *Town Clerk of the Town of Newton.*"

Thus Newton was the home of the English colonists as a part of Cambridge, and more or less under the municipal control of Cambridge about fifty years; and a separate town, under an independent government, like other Massachusetts towns, one hundred and eighty-six years. Under the auspices of the city government, the centennial day of Newton's vote to sustain the cause of freedom at any expense, at the beginning of the Revolution, was honored and commemorated by an imposing celebration June 17, 1876. Many historical relics and mottoes were displayed. Several of the descendants of the old settlers were dressed in the costumes of a hundred years ago. Thirteen of the descendants of the original families of Newton took part in the singing. Thirty-nine pupils of the High School represented the thirty-nine States. An historical address was delivered by Hon. James F. C. Hyde, the first mayor of Newton.

On the two hundredth anniversary of the action of

the General Court granting to Newton all the rights and immunities of an independent town, a formal and enthusiastic celebration was held in the auditorium of the City Hall at West Newton. The audience was entertained by addresses, music and poetry, followed in the evening by a banquet at the Woodland Park Hotel.

The following is a list of mayors: James F. C. Hyde, 1874–75; Alden Speare, 1876–77; William B. Fowle, 1878–79; Royal M. Pulsifer, 1880–81; William P. Ellison, 1882–83; J. Wesley Kimball, 1884–88; Heman M. Burr, 1889–90.

### MISCELLANEOUS ITEMS.

Many items of historical interest belong to such a sketch as the present which are hardly reducible to any of the heads treated in the foregoing chapters. Some of them are appended here as valuable reminiscences.

THE WORCESTER RAILROAD was opened for passengers from Boston as far as West Newton, April 16, 1834. A locomotive ran from Boston to Newton, and return, three times a day, having from two to eight passengers on each trip. The engine used was the "Meteor," built by Mr. Stephenson, in England. The cars commenced running on the Hartford and Erie Railroad, then called the Charles River road,—which extended from Brookline to Needham,—in November, 1852. At first season tickets by the year between Boston and Newton Centre were sold for $35. Previous to this time passengers were conveyed from Newton Upper Falls and Newton Centre to Boston by a daily stage, which went to Boston at 9 A.M. and left Boston to return at 3 P.M. Fare from Newton Centre to Boston, 37½ cents. A stage or omnibus also run between the Upper Falls and West Newton, and Newton Centre and Newton Corner to convey passengers to and from the Worcester Railroad.

THE NEWTON JOURNAL, the first newspaper printed in Newton, a weekly, was issued in September, 1866. THE NEWTON GRAPHIC has been issued since 1872. A paper called the *Newton Transcript* was published and edited by Henry Lemon, Jr., in West Newton, from 1878 to 1885, when the subscription list was sold to the *Newton Graphic* and the publication suspended.

A POST-OFFICE was first established in Newton Lower Falls in 1816; Newton Corner, 1820, Newton Centre, not till some time after the foundation of the Theological Institution; the students and professors were obliged to travel two miles, to Newton Corner, for their mail. In 1847 there were five post-offices in the town, eight meeting-houses, and about 5000 inhabitants.

LAFAYETTE IN NEWTON.—The Marquis de Lafayette, during his last visit to this country, in 1825, passed through Newton and shook hands with a number of Master Davis' pupils, arranged by the side of the road to receive him.

THE FIRST CONTRIBUTION TO THE HOME FOR LITTLE WANDERERS IN BOSTON was made at the Baptist Church, Newton Corner; and the first dollar was subscribed by a young girl, a member of that church. In the first fifteen years of its existence that institution cared for 4877 children, many of whom became valuable members of society—lawyers, ministers, clerks, farmers, physicians and representatives of various trades and professions.

CHURCH BELL, WEST NEWTON.—The first church bell in West Newton was raised to its tower in the Second Congregational Church in 1828. It was bought of the town of Concord, having been the gift of an English lady to that town. It was a very small bell for a meeting-house. On its surface, in raised letters, was this couplet:

> "I to the church the living call,
> I to the grave do summon all."

REVOLUTIONARY REMINISCENCES.—Near the bridge over the Charles River in Watertown village, on the Watertown side, stood, in Revolutionary times, the old printing-office of Benjamin Edes, who removed his type and press hither early in the year 1775, and who did the printing for the Provincial Congress. Near the bridge, on the Newton side of the river, stands a large old house on the east side of the road, called, in the time of the Revolution, the Coolidge Tavern. From 1764 to 1770 it was kept as a public-house by Nathaniel Coolidge, and afterwards by "the widow Coolidge." This house was appointed, in 1775, as the rendezvous for "the Committee of Safety," in case of an alarm. President Washington lodged in this house in 1789. An old house opposite, occupied by John Cook during the Revolution, is one of historic interest. It was in a chamber of this house that Paul Revere engraved his plates, and with the help of Mr. Cook struck off the Colony notes, issued by order of the Provincial Congress. Adjoining this estate were the famous weir lands along the river.

THE FINEST HOUSES IN THE NORTH AND EAST PARTS OF NEWTON were those of Dr. Morse, on the west side of the road, on the heights near the river; Mrs. Coffin's and John Richardson's (the Nonantum House); Hon. Jonathan Hunnewell's, on the road to Brighton; the Haven and Wiggin houses, on Nonantum Hill; John Peck's, Newton Centre, afterwards the Theological Institution; the Sargent place, on Centre Street, now the Shannon place; John Cabot, corner of Cabot and Centre Streets, since removed; a house occupied by Nath. Tucker, afterwards Mr. Thomas Edmands, opposite his son's, J. Wiley Edmands; the Col. Joseph Ward place, afterwards Charles Brackett; the Dr. Freeman place, afterwards Francis Skinner, and Gen. Hull's, now ex-Governor Claflin's. Most of these are still standing (1890), though some of them have been removed to another location.

BURIED TREASURE.—At the time of the Revolu-

tion, three young men of the Prentiss family, living in the Joshua Loring house, on Centre Street, opposite Mill Street, are said to have buried considerable property near the brook north of the old cemetery, and going to the war, they never returned. Parties are said to have sometimes dug for the treasure, but it is not known that any has ever been found.

Two Lists of Freeholders—that is, of persons holding some estate and competent to vote—remain; the first, dated 1679, contains sixty-seven names; the second, in 1798, contains 211 names. The latter list is a tax-list, taken under an act of the Congress of the United States, levying upon the country a direct tax of two millions of dollars. The list embraced the houses with their valuation, acres with their valuation, and total valuation. Twenty persons are recorded as owning each one-half of a house; one, two-thirds; sixty-five, one house each; one, two, and one, three. We know not on what principle the assessors determined their estimate of the value of houses in Newton a century ago. Possibly they designedly set the value very low, for the purposes of taxation, compassionating the slender resources of the townsmen and their own. But even if they put upon it no more than a two-thirds valuation, it seems to us that the dwellings of the fathers of the town in the fourth generation after its incorporation were ridiculously cheap. According to this list, there were only two houses in the town valued above $2000; only eleven, above $1000; only thirty-seven above $600; more than two-thirds of the whole, less than $500; sixty-eight less than $300; forty-five less than $200; seven less than $100. The three ministers were not required to pay taxes, though each of them owned both house and land. The largest number of acres owned by any individual was 249; twenty-seven owned between one and two hundred; 141 less than one hundred; four less than twenty; twenty-two less than ten; thirty-four none at all; 531¼ acres stood in the names of women.

A Large Boulder in the Middle of Charles River, called "the County Rock," marks the spot where the counties of Norfolk and Middlesex and the towns of Newton, Wellesley and Weston adjoin one another.

Newton has a Surface Finely Diversified by hills of considerable elevation. The following, with their respective heights, are worthy of mention: Bald Pate Hill, the highest of all, is 318 feet; Waban Hill, near the Chestnut Hill reservoir, 313; Institution Hill, 301; Oak Hill, 296; Chestnut Hill, 290; Sylvan Heights, 252; Nonantum Hill, 249; Cottage Hill, 230; Moffatt Hill, 223; Mount Ida, 206.

The Population of Newton, at various periods, is as follows: In 1820, 1850; 1830, 2376; 1840, 3351; 1850, 5258; 1860, 8382; 1870, 12,825; 1880, 16,995; 1885, 19,759.

Churches and Public Schools in Newton.—In 1889 Newton had thirty-two churches and twenty school buildings, including one High School. After 116 years the First Church saw its first shoot; after 148 years there were three; after 226 years, thirty-two.

The Newton and Watertown Gas-Light Co. was organized March 18, 1854.

A little below Riverside, on the Waltham side of Charles River, is "the Norumbega Tower," erected by Prof. Horsford, of Cambridge, and dedicated in 1889. The tower marks the site, as Prof. Horsford believes, of the principal settlement of the aboriginal tribe which once roamed over these forests.

Statistics.—In 1885 there were in Newton ninety-five farms, valued at $189,886. The woolen-mills, employing 343 laborers, produced goods valued at $600,406; the hosiery-mill employed 46 female operators; the watch factory, 40; the cordage factory, 67. Machinists, iron-workers and blacksmiths numbered 192. There were five houses employed in furniture manufacturing and thirty, clothing. The aggregate of goods manufactured was valued at $2,389,018. Deposits in the two savings banks at the end of 1889, $1,563,750. At the close of 1888 there were 4018 dwelling-houses in the town. The valuation by the assessors for the purpose of taxation was $33,278,642.

Mount Ida.—The story of Mount Ida is interesting. It is the magnificent swell of land which rises immediately south of the railroad station at Newton, and is adorned with many fine residences. In the year 1816 John Fiske bought the entire hill for $3300. In 1850 the same was held at $10,000. After the Civil War it was bought by Langdon Coffin, Esq., who named it Mount Ida and laid it out in building lots. At that date there were only three houses on the whole estate; now the real estate of the same territory is valued at over half a million dollars. From the summit of Mount Ida admirable views are obtained of the valley-towns on the north—Cambridge, Watertown and Waltham, the long and shaggy ridge of Prospect Hill, the blue highlands of Essex, the spires and towers of Boston, the shining waters of Massachusetts Bay, the many villages of Newton and the crests of Wachusett, Monadnock and other inland mountain peaks.

Block-house on Centre Street.—On Centre Street, north corner of Cabot Street, the residence of E. W. Converse, Esq., on the site of the mansion, once stood a block-house, with a stone base and openings above for defense, to which the neighboring colonists planned to retreat in case of hostile invasion by the Indians, who had shown at Sudbury, Medfield and Medway how much their attacks were to be dreaded. The old refuge at last fell to decay, having never been practically tested. The present house was erected and the grounds were graded at an expense of $60,000 by the late Israel Lombard, Esq. The property passed into the hands of the Converse family in 1866. The old garrison-house was occupied in its latter days as a residence by Enoch Baldwin,

whose sons were afterwards known among the able financiers of Boston.

PARKS IN NEWTON.—Besides the Common at Newton Centre, the city has several pleasant open spaces, more or less adorned. The most noted is Farlow Park, at Newton, given to the city by the gentleman whose name it bears, and adorned at the public expense, in 1885. Kenrick Park, also at Newton, was laid out in 1854 by William Kenrick, under the name of Woodland Vale. Linwood Park, between Walnut Street, Crafts Street and Linwood Avenue, was founded by a contribution of $2000 by citizens in the vicinity, a handsome donation by W. J. Towne, Esq., and an appropriation of $1000 from the city treasury. Washington Park, at Newtonville, was laid out by Dustin Lancey in 1865. It is one-sixth of a mile long and sixty feet wide. Lincoln Park is a pretty open space on Washington Street, West Newton, in front of the First Baptist Church.

DICKENS AT NEWTON CENTRE.—When Charles Dickens, the renowned novelist, was in the United States he, with three companions—George Dolby, James R. Osgood and James T. Fields—undertook a walking-match, February 29, 1868, from the beginning of the mill-dam in Boston to Newton Centre and back, "for two hats a side and the glory of their respective countries." Dickens and Osgood were the contestants, the other two companions and spectators. Dickens, in describing the contest, says that "at their turning-point, Newton Centre, the only refreshments they could find were five oranges and a bottle of blacking" (which was a fib). Dickens reached the goal first, but Osgood finally won the match by seven minutes; and they celebrated the contest at night, with a few friends, by a dinner at Parker's.

GOODY DAVIS, OF OAK HILL, who lived to the age of one hundred and sixteen years, was thrice married, had 9 children, 45 grandchildren, 200 great-grandchildren and above 800 great-great-grandchildren before her death. She was often seen, after she was a hundred years old, at work in the field. She was at last supported by the town, though she retained her faculties till she was a hundred and fifteen years old. Dr. Homer remarks that "She had lived through the reigns of Charles I., Oliver Cromwell, Charles II., James II., William and Mary, Queen Anne and George I. and II. She was visited by Governor Dudley and also by Governor Belcher, who procured the painting of her portrait, now in possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

NEWTON CIRCUIT RAILROAD.—In 1886 the Boston and Albany Railroad Corporation bought of the New York and New England that portion of the road and franchise lying between Brookline and Newton Highlands, about five miles and one-tenth, for $415,000, to form a part of the Newton Circuit Railroad, and immediately proceeded to complete its line across Elliott and Boylston Streets to Riverside; thus opening three new stations—Eliot, Waban and Woodland—and bringing into market a large quantity of desirable land suited to residences and business.

## CHAPTER II.

*NEWTON—(Continued).*

### THE FIRST CHURCH IN NEWTON.

*(At Newton Centre.)*

BY REV. DANIEL L. FURBER, D.D.

THE first church in Newton was formed in 1664, and was a colony from the church in Cambridge, of which Rev. Jonathan Mitchel was at that time pastor. Newton was a part of Cambridge and was called Cambridge Village. The people of this place, in going to meeting on the Lord's Day, went through Watertown as we do now.

In 1664 Charles the Second was on the throne of England, Sir Isaac Newton was a young man, John Milton was writing "Paradise Lost," John Bunyan was in Bedford jail, and Richard Baxter was preaching the gospel "as though his soul was drenched therein."

Our early ministers used forms of expression which would sound strange if we should hear them now. One of them says, "We should show thankful resentment to God for his favors to us;" "Let us resent the hand of God in the death of so many of his useful servants;" "I will now shut up all with an exhortation." Another says, "Christians should chew over their former consolations;" that is, they should call them to mind and ruminate upon them as an ox chews his cud, and thus renew their enjoyment of them. The word "ingenuity" is used for "ingenuousness:" "Let us with candor and ingenuity confess our faults."

In 225 years this church has had only nine ministers—John Eliot, Jr., son of the apostle Eliot, Nehemiah Hobart, John Cotton, great-grandson of the famous John Cotton, of Boston, Jonas Meriam, Jonathan Homer, James Bates, William Bushnell, Daniel L. Furber and Theodore J. Holmes. Seven of these nine ministers were ordained here, and the work of six of them was both begun and ended here.

The original members of this chuch were an intelligent people. Trained as they had been in the vicinity of Harvard College, and listening every Lord's Day to the same preaching to which the professors and students listened, they had been under highly educating influences. No doubt we are in some measure indebted to this fact for the intelligence which now characterizes our people, for the character which is stamped upon a church or town in the beginning of its history is apt to go down to succeeding generations.

Sound doctrine has always prevailed here. In the early part of this century, when ninety-six of the 361 Congregational churches of Massachusetts became Unitarian, and thirty more were nearly so, when all the Boston churches but one abandoned the ancient faith, together with the churches in Roxbury, Dorchester, Cambridge, Watertown, Dedham, Brookline, Brighton and Waltham, the church in Newton and its first-born child in West Newton stood firm. The doctrinal belief of our fathers was thoroughly Calvinistic. John Cotton, of Boston, said that after studying twelve hours a day, he wanted to sweeten his mouth with a morsel from John Calvin before he went to sleep. If our fathers used some liberty, as no doubt they did, in the interpretation of Calvinism, we probably use still more, lopping off what Dr. Woods, of Andover, used to call the "fag ends" of it. Still, we are Calvinists, and we agree with James Anthony Froude, when he says, "If Arminianism most commends itself to our feelings, Calvinism is nearer to the facts, however harsh and forbidding those facts may seem." But we have the warmest Christian affection for those who differ from us, and join hand and heart with them in the grand endeavor to give the Gospel to mankind.

Calvinism, notwithstanding all the prejudice which there is against it, is a mighty system. It has asserted human rights and the equality of all men before God as no other system ever did. David Hume said that England owed all the liberty she had to the Puritans, and George Bancroft says that the monarchs of Europe, with one consent and with instinctive judgment, feared Calvinism as republicanism. John Fiske says that "the promulgation of the theology of Calvin was one of the longest steps that mankind has taken towards personal freedom." We boast of what New England did in the War of the Revolution. It furnished more than half of the troops that were raised. The descendants of the Puritans did that. The Congregationalists at that time were seven times as numerous as all other denominations put together, and they were descendants of the Puritans, and the Puritans were Calvinists. Let this show what kind of moral and religious forces achieved our independence. Everywhere the influence of this system of belief has been to establish human freedom, to educate the masses, to elevate society, and to free the enslaved. "Take the Calvinists of New England," said Henry Ward Beecher; "persons rail at them, but they were men that believed in their doctrines. They put God first, the commonwealth next, and the citizen next, and they lived accordingly, and where do you find prosperity that averages as it does in New England, in Scotland and in Switzerland? Men may rail as much as they please, but these are the facts."

Our church has been blessed with a godly and faithful ministry.

Rev. John Eliot, Jr., was called one of the best preachers of his time. Hubbard's "History of New England" says he was second to none as to all literature and other gifts, both of nature and grace, which made him so generally acceptable to all who had the least acquaintance with him. We have no sermons from his pen, but there is a record of precious utterances made by him upon his dying bed, which can be found in the *Congregational Quarterly* for April, 1865. It was not known until about that time that the record was in existence. Cotton Mather had said nearly two hundred years ago that Mr. Eliot "upon his death-bed uttered such penetrating things as could proceed from none but one upon the borders and confines of eternal glory. It is a pity," said he, "that so many of them are forgotten." About twenty-five years ago was found in the attic of an old house in Windsor, Conn., in which lived and died Mr. Eliot's son, Judge John Eliot, a portion of a manuscript, yellow with age, in which was a copy of the "dying speech." While containing language of the deepest self-abasement it is a speech of triumph. The prospect of being so soon in glory with one whom he loved with all his soul, filled him with exultation and rapture. As old John Trapp says: "He went gallantly into heaven with sails and flags up and trumpets sounding." This for a young man only thirty-two years old, with the brightest prospects before him in *this* world, loved and admired by all who knew him, was certainly most remarkable.

After Mr. Eliot's death dissensions arose in the church, about which we know almost nothing. But in 1672 Nehemiah Hobart came and healed the divisions and restored harmony. In him a rich blessing came to the little church, and he is to be reckoned among the eminent men of his time. President Stiles, of New Haven, requested an aged clergyman, Rev. John Barnard, of Marblehead, whom Dr. Chauncy called "one of our greatest men," to give him the names of those New England divines of whom he had conceived the highest opinion for sanctity, usefulness and erudition, and he gave him the names of eighteen men, among whom was the name of Nehemiah Hobart, of Newton. Other names in the list are Samuel Willard and Ebenezer Pemberton, of the Old South Church in Boston; Cotton Mather, of the Old North Church; Benjamin Colman, of Brattle Street Church, and Increase Mather and Benjamin Wadsworth, presidents of Harvard College. But if Mr. Hobart is entitled to rank with such men as these, why is he not better known? The reason may be that he was an extremely modest man. A minister who knew him intimately said that his modesty was excessive, and that he had a singular backwardness to appearing in public.

Mr. Hobart died August 25, 1712. Eight days before his death he preached morning and afternoon, and at the close of the day blessed the congregation in the words prescribed in Numbers 6 : 24-26, which made an impression upon many. They thought that he had taken leave of them and that they should never

hear him again. He had used that form but once before. He said to President Leverett, of Harvard College, who made him a visit a few days before his death, that he had been at forty-nine commencements, never having missed one from the very first time that he had "waited on that solemnity." The President said that he was a great blessing and ornament to the Corporation of Harvard College. Judge Sewall states that the Governor (Dudley) was present at his funeral with four horses. "A great many people there. Suppose there were more than forty graduates." The President was one of the bearers, and the Governor and Judge Sewall followed next after the mourners.

Mr. Hobart's ministry continued forty years, during which time an unshaken harmony subsisted between him and his people. If there were revivals and large additions to the church under his ministry, or under the ministry of Mr. Eliot, we know nothing of them, for the records of our church have been twice burned, once in 1720 and again in 1770.

Our next minister was Rev. John Cotton, who was ordained here in 1714. The desire of the people to secure him for their minister was very strong. Rev. Edward Holyoke, afterward President of Harvard College, had preached here as a candidate, but Mr. Cotton was preferred. When he came, a youth of twenty-one, the whole town went in procession to meet and welcome him. Dr. Colman, of Brattle Street Church, spoke of him as a man in whom the name and spirit of the famous John Cotton revived and shone. Twelve of his sermons were published and are preserved. Fifty persons were added to the church soon after the earthquake of 1727, in consequence of that awful event, and of the use which he made of it in his preaching. One hundred and four were added in 1741–42 in a revival which probably began with the preaching of the celebrated Gilbert Tennent.

As an illustration of the attention which in former times was bestowed upon the young, there were many towns in New England about the year 1727 in which young men set up meetings for religious exercises on the evenings of the Lord's Day. Such meetings were held here, and Mr. Cotton delivered four sermons on the text "Run, speak to this young man." In the revival of 1741 scores of children and young people called upon their minister from week to week for religious conversation. This interest was greatly deepened by the death of Mr. John Park's three children, who died within the space of two weeks, after very brief illness, one of them eighteen years old, another sixteen, and the other ten. These deaths produced such an effect upon the young that the scores who had called upon the minister were increased to hundreds, and Mr. Cotton states that more than three hundred had been with him, expressing a serious concern about the salvation of their souls. This is really a most astonishing instance of deep and wide-spread interest in religion among the young. We are apt to think that the young were not cared for in past times as they are now, but who ever saw anything like this? Who ever heard of a place before, no larger than this, where three hundred and more of the children and youth were calling upon their minister to know what they must do to be saved? The young came from surrounding towns to attend the meetings here, and in one instance at least Mr. Cotton made a special address to them. Now it is impossible for such a wave of religious interest to roll over this place without leaving ineffaceable marks of itself. Accordingly, when Dr. Homer, forty years after, received his call to this place, he said, "I have noticed the diligent and solemn attention of the people and especially of the *youth* of this place to the public services of religion, in which I have seldom, if ever, found them equaled elsewhere. This is a circumstance of my call which I cannot resist, and would prefer to every other possible consideration." There is no doubt that we feel to this day the effect of the revival among the young which occurred here one hundred and fifty years ago.

Mr. Cotton died in 1757, in the sixty-fourth year of his age and in the forty-third year of his ministry.

In 1758 began the ministry of Rev. Jonas Meriam, which continued twenty-two years. He is remembered as the minister who bought and gave liberty to a slave nearly one hundred years before slavery was abolished in our country. His second wife was granddaughter of Dr. Zabdiel Boylston, of Brookline, the man who introduced the practice of inoculation for small-pox, in the face of such outrageous opposition that he did not dare to go out of his house in the evening, knowing that men were on the streets with halters in their hands ready to hang him.

During his ministry Anna Hammond, who lived to be one hundred and four years old, joined the church. She married Rev. Joseph Pope, of Spencer, and spent the remainder of her life in that town, occupying one sleeping-room eighty-two years. Her longevity was owing in great measure, it is believed, to her habitual cheerfulness. She believed that she had had the best husband, the best children and the best grandchildren that ever a woman had. "Your grandfather, my child," said she, "was as good a man as God ever made, and no minister ever had a better parish, and no old woman ever had better or kinder care." And so her life was one continued hallelujah.

The doors of the Spencer parsonage were continually open with hospitality. The leading ministers of the time, Emmons, Spring, Bellamy, Backus and such men, were often entertained there, and they made the long evenings lively with their theological discussions protracted to late hours of the night around the old hearth-stone. During the depreciation of the Continental currency, when it is said that a whole year's salary went to buy a block tin tea-pot, the hospitality was still kept up, though nobody knew how, and the large-hearted hostess said she never knew what it was to want. Here was a character of the true New Eng-

land type, in which were piety and intelligence fed by God's word, and by the writings of Edwards, Bellamy, Hopkins and men like them.

The allusion to Spring and Emmons as her guests is the more interesting when it is known that both of them were her suitors. The tradition is, that Dr. Spring, when a young man, was on his way to Newton in search of a wife, when he met Mr. Pope on his way to the same house and with the same intent. The situation was delicate and perplexing. After some deliberation Dr. Spring said, "Brother Pope, you have a parish and I have none; I give way to you."

When Mrs. Pope was a widow about seventy-five years old, and Dr. Emmons was a widower of about eighty-five, he sent her by the hand of a ministerial brother, probably his son-in-law, Rev. Dr. Ide, of Medway, a proposal of marriage. The offer was declined, and when it was pressed with some urgency, with reference, probably, to the eminence of the suitor, she replied, "No elevation of character or circumstances could have a feather's weight toward inducing me to change my name. I hope to bear it while I live, and lie by the side of him who gave it to me when I die."

The mini-try of Dr. Jonathan Homer began in 1782, and continued fifty-seven years. When he accepted his call to this place he had declined a call to the new South Church in Boston, the church whose edifice was on "Church Green," in Summer Street, near the head of Lincoln Street. It was a noble triumph of Christian principle for him, for conscience' sake, and on the ground that the "half-way covenant" was in use in the new South Church, as, in fact, it was in most of the churches in Boston, to prefer Newton, with a small salary, to Boston, with a large one, and with its refined and literary society. He had a deeply religious spirit, literary taste, a pleasing style of writing, spoke easily in the pulpit without notes, and excelled in conversation. Blake's "Biographical Dictionary" says he was one of the most beloved clergymen in Massachusetts, universally esteemed as a man of learning and piety. He read Greek, Hebrew and Latin, and learned Spanish after he was sixty years old.

Many of the later years of his life were devoted to an enthusiastic study of the different English translations of the Bible, from that of Wycliffe to that of 1611. He intended to write a history of them. The late Professor B. B. Edwards, of Andover, said he was better qualified to do it than any other person in the country. A conclusion which Dr. Homer reached was that *King James's Bible was* IN NO PART *a new translation taken directly from the originals.* He had the most ample facilities for ascertaining the truth of this statement. His shelves were filled with rare and choice books bearing upon the subject, many of them obtained from England with great painstaking and expense, and he performed the almost incredible labor of finding out by personal examination the source from which the translation of every verse in the Bible was taken, and he showed, what he had previously asserted, but what had been denied by Biblical scholars, both English and American, that not a single verse in King James's version was newly translated, but that the whole of it was taken from other versions, and was a compilation. He showed that thirty-two parts out of thirty-three were taken from former *English* versions, chiefly from the Bishops' Bible, and that the remaining thirty-third part was drawn from foreign versions and comments. Having announced this result of his investigations, he quoted the words of the translators themselves, that they "had never thought from the beginning of the need of making a new translation."

It has been generally admitted that in the time of the Unitarian defection Dr. Homer was considerably influenced by his many friends who had embraced the erroneous views, and especially by Dr. John Pierce, of Brookline, and Dr. James Freeman, of King's Chapel, in Boston, whose wife was a sister of Mrs. Homer. But Dr. John Codman, of Dorchester, who was an intimate friend of Dr. Homer, and who preached his funeral sermon, said that he was decidedly evangelical and orthodox, though liberal and catholic in his feelings towards other denominations. "There was no bigotry in him. His heart overflowed with love to all who love the Lord Jesus Christ of every sect and name. *He was not a denominational Christian, but a member of the church universal.*" His heart was full of the tenderest sympathy for the suffering. He took orphans and homeless children to his own house and gave them a home until they could be provided for. More than thirty were cared for by him in this way.

A smile is sometimes awakened at the mention of Dr. Homer's name, because of the many queer and strange things that have been told of him. He was a very absent-minded man, and his wife was constantly expecting some odd event to occur from his eccentric ways. Professor Park, of Andover, says that he and Professor Edwards and others were once invited to dine at Dr. Homer's. When they were called to dinner they went into the dining-room and took their places around the table, their host not being present. Soon, however, he appeared at the door of the room, and seeing that the company were waiting for him, immediately commenced asking the blessing. By the time he had reached his place at the table he got through with the blessing and then saluted his guests. Other stories about Dr. Homer, under the name of "Parson Carryl," may be found in "The Minister's Housekeeper," one of Sam Lawson's "Oldtown Fireside Stories," by Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe. "You may laugh as much as you will at brother Homer," said Father Greenough, of the West Parish; "there is no man among us who carries with him the spirit of the gospel from Monday morning to Saturday night better than he."

The year 1827 was the crowning year of this long ministry. Seventy-one persons were received into the church in that year, as many as had been received in the previous nineteen years. The revival of that year is remarkable as showing what can be done by a few earnest laymen when religion is low, and when the minister is not the man to be the means of reviving it. Dr. Homer was growing old; he was absorbed in the study of English versions of the Bible, and he had not the faculty for conducting a revival, even if one were in progress. In four years only four persons had been received into the church on confession of faith, and one of these was a woman *in the ninety-eighth year of her age.* During this period Hon. William Jackson, a deacon, and a man born to be a leader among men, had spoken of the good state of feeling in the church. Perhaps his hopeful and enthusiastic spirit made it seem better than it was. Such a spirit is contagious, and he found large numbers in the church in full sympathy with him. "They labored," said he, "and loved to labor, both men and women, in season, and out of season, for Christ and the welfare of souls." Speaking of Elijah F. Woodward, Increase S. Davis and Asa Cook, he said, "We were four brothers indeed! Together in the Sunday-school, together in the prayer-meeting, and together in every good work which our hands and hearts found to do. In these good works we continued with one heart and with one soul, until the fall of 1827, when God poured us out such a blessing that we had hardly room to receive it, and sure I am that none of us knew what to do with it, or how to behave under it. It was the happiest year of my life. Notwithstanding I gave my mind and very much of my time to this work, to an extent, in fact, which lookers on, Christians even, would have thought, and probably did pronounce, ruinous to my business, yet when I came to take an account of stock the following June, I found that it had been the most profitable year of my life, that I had never before laid up more money in one year. This blessed revival continued with more or less strength until 1834, when more than two hundred members had been added to our church. The members of the church, young and old, seemed all to love to pray and to labor, and found their chief happiness in doing their Master's will."

Deacon Jackson's leadership was felt at every step of that revival. He said to Dr. Homer, "There is need of a great deal of work here, and we ought not to tax you at your time of life; if you please, I will call in help from outside." The minister had such confidence in his deacon, that he allowed him to do whatever he pleased. Accordingly, Rev. Jonathan S. Green came and labored here several months, and after him, Rev. Isaac R. Barber. Deacon Jackson went about the parish with them, introducing them to the families and assisting them in conducting neighborhood meetings. Often he conducted such meetings himself. Saturday night meetings were held at his own house. "This carpet will be ruined," said his wife, "by so many muddy boots." "Never mind," said he, "wait till the roads are dry, and you shall have the handsomest carpet there is in Boston." Such was the fervor and intensity of his spirit that the meetings were full, even if it was known that he was going to read, as he sometimes did, a printed sermon. He spent much time in visiting the sick, and in more specifically spiritual work with individuals. For four or five years this kind of religious activity went on. Deacon Jackson, Deacon Woodward and others were never weary in well-doing, and we might almost call the revival of 1827 the deacons' revival.

Rev. James Bates was ordained as colleague pastor with Dr. Homer in November, 1827. He was a man whose soul was habitually penetrated with the thought of the infinite and amazing interests which the preaching of the Gospel contemplates. The eternal future of those to whom he ministered was to depend in great measure upon his fidelity. To be the means of their salvation was the passion of his life. Large additions were made to the church under his ministry. It is true that other agencies were at work. The revival of 1827 had not spent itself when he came here. A very successful four days' meeting was held in 1831, at which Dr. Lyman Beecher and Dr. B. B. Wisner were among the preachers, and the period from that time to 1835 was one of those great revival eras in which the windows of Heaven are open all over the land to pour down salvation. These considerations, however, should not detract from the value of the labors of Mr. Bates, for he was equally successful in Granby after he had left Newton.

Mr. Bates had for helpers two such deacons as any minister might be thankful for—Elijah F. Woodward and William Jackson. Deacon Woodward came of a goodly stock. Four generations of his ancestors had lived and prayed and died in the house in which he was born. His father and grandfather were deacons. He was made deacon at the age of twenty-eight, and held the office as long as he lived. He was twenty-nine years superintendent of the Sunday-school. He entered the choir at the age of eleven, and remained there forty-eight years, half of which time he was the leader with voice and viol of thirty or forty singers and players. He lived two miles from the meeting-house, and yet no one was more constant or more punctual than he in attendance upon all the meetings of the church and of the choir, both in the daytime and in the evening. Often he took a shovel in his sleigh to make a path through snowdrifts. He was farmer, teacher, surveyor, town clerk and treasurer, and yet his duties to the church were never neglected. His horse had heard the Doxology in Old Hundred sung so many times that he learned to recognize the singing of it as the closing exercise of an

evening meeting, and when he heard it he backed out of the shed and walked up to the chapel door, where he waited till his master came out. One of Deacon Woodward's duties as town clerk was to announce intentions of marriage. This he did from his place in the choir on the Sabbath, just before the benediction. Few men render the public so much service as he did, in so quiet and noiseless a way, and with so little desire to get the glory of it to himself. The appreciation in which he was held was shown by the attendance at his funeral. The meeting-house was full. People came from every part of the town, and from surrounding towns, and the procession of those who walked to his burial was more than half a mile long. This was their tribute to the goodness of a man in whom everybody had confidence.

Deacon Jackson was the champion of every righteous and good cause, whether popular or unpopular. If it was unpopular it had all the more attraction for him, because it needed him the more. He was the first mover in the temperance cause in this town, and delivered the first temperance address. His action upon the subject of license, as selectman of the town, raised a storm of opposition which caused the subject of intemperance to be more thoroughly discussed and better understood than in any other town in the Commonwealth. When he began to agitate the question, he said he knew of but three total abstinence men in the town—Captain Samuel Hyde, Increase S. Davis and Seth Davis. This was in 1826, the year that Dr. Lyman Beecher delivered his famous six lectures on intemperance. In less than two years from that time Deacon Jackson was sent to the Legislature as a temperance man. In the Legislature he opened his lips against Free Masonry and for that was sent to Congress two terms. While in Congress he saw the usurpations of the slaveholders, and this made him an anti-slavery man. When the Liberty party was formed he was its first candidate for Governor. When the American Missionary Association was formed in 1846 he was its first president, and held the office eight years. In 1828 he began to advocate the construction of railroads. For sixteen or eighteen years no subject engaged so much of his attention or occupied so much of his time as this. In 1829 he delivered lectures and addresses in the principal towns of the State, and wrote articles for the newspapers of Boston, Springfield, Northampton, Haverhill and Salem. This was considered by many of his friends to be evidence of partial derangement. In May, 1831, the building of the railroad from Boston to Worcester was commenced, and there is no man to whom the public is more indebted than to him for the railroad facilities of the present day.

William Jackson was a leader among men without trying to be, and perhaps without knowing that he was, by the excellence and force of his character, by his knowledge of men and of affairs, by his quickness and sagacity, by the depth and strength of his convictions, by his loyalty to truth and duty, by his capacity for being possessed and controlled by the conclusions to which his judgment and conscience conducted him, by the simplicity, earnestness and public spirit with which he urged his views upon the attention of others, and by his enthusiastic disregard of his own ease and time and money, if public interests might be subserved, and righteousness maintained, and the kingdom of heaven brought nearer; and when men saw in him these qualities and this devotion to the public welfare, they gave him their confidence, acknowledged his leadership and felt safe in following him.

The devotion of this remarkable man to public interests was never allowed to interfere with his duties to his church. He spent a great amount of time and money in promoting its welfare. He knew nothing about the love of money for its own sake, or for luxury and display. He accumulated that he might give, and he could not say no to any person or cause needing aid. He wrote the early history of this church as contained in Jackson's "History of Newton." Though in early life he was a Unitarian and an admirer of Dr. Channing, when he changed his belief he became one of the stoutest defenders of the orthodox faith we ever had. He ever maintained the most cordial social relations with his Unitarian friends, and he gave them his hand and his heart as coworkers with him for temperance and anti-slavery.

The pastoral relation of Mr. Bates and of Dr. Homer ceased at the same time, in April, 1839.

The seventh pastor of our church was Rev. William Bushnell, installed in 1842. As a preacher he was clear, sound, scriptural and instructive. He published sermons commemorative of Deacons Woodward and Jackson. His ministry terminated in 1846.

My own ministry began in 1847, and continued thirty-five years. In 1854 we enlarged the meeting-house and built a new chapel. In 1869 we again enlarged both the meeting-house and the chapel, at a cost of twenty-two thousand dollars. In twenty-six years our contributions to benevolent objects, including gifts of individuals and the work of the Ladies' Benevolent Society, amounted to nearly sixty-three thousand dollars.

The present pastor, Rev. Theodore J. Holmes, was installed in 1883. He has a special gift for interesting children and youth. Their attendance upon the services of religion has been greatly increased under his ministry and additions of young persons to the church have been numerous.

We have no means of knowing how many persons were received into our church by its first four ministers. It is probable that several hundred names were lost by the burning of the church records. Dr. Homer, as sole pastor for forty-five years, received two hundred and fifty-seven. He and Mr. Bates together received, in eleven and a half years, one hundred and ninety-four. Mr. Bushnell in his four years

received seventeen. In my own ministry five hundred and thirty-six were received, or two hundred and fifty-four by profession and two hundred and eighty-two by letter. Brother Holmes has received in six years one hundred and forty-one, or sixty-six by profession and seventy-five by letter.

The men whom this church has sent into the ministry are Ichabod Wiswall, William Williams, Thomas Greenwood, John Prentice, Caleb Trowbridge, Edward Jackson, Joseph Park, Samuel Woodward, Nathan Ward, Jonas Clark, Ephraim Ward, Calvin Park, Increase Sumner Davis, James M. Bacon, Edward P. Kingsbury, James A. Bates, Gilbert R. Brackett, Charles A. Kingsbury, Frank D. Sargent, James A. Towle, Erastus Blakeslee and John Barstow.

An incredible story is told about the strength of Nathan Ward's voice. He was a disciple of Whitefield and was settled in Plymouth, N. H. A family living more than a mile from his meeting-house said they could remain at home and hear the sermon. Jonas Clark, of Lexington, illustrates the remark of the elder President Adams, that "American independence was mainly due to the clergy." He was an intimate friend of Samuel Adams and John Hancock, who often visited him. Increase Sumner Davis was a man who could take a walk of twelve or fifteen miles before breakfast, and call it pleasant exercise. When his preaching places were distant he went to them on foot. On one of his walks in Piermont he met a man who had been drinking, and who came up to him and challenged him to a trial of strength. Mr. Davis tried to avoid him, but the man persisted. "Let me alone," said Mr. Davis, "or you will find that you have caught a full-grown man." But the man would not let him alone, and the result was that he was soon lying on his back in the snow with his head plunged into a snow-bank, where he was held till he promised to be peaceable and begged to be released. On being suffered to get up, he wiped the snow from his face and muttered: "You *are* a full-grown man anyway."

Among the women from this church who have been wives of ministers was Abigail Williams, ancestor of President Mark Hopkins, of Hon. Theodore Sedgwick, judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, and of Catharine Maria Sedgwick. Her first husband was Rev. John Sergeant, and her second husband General Joseph Dwight. She was a woman of fine talents and acquirements, of dignified manners and of elevated Christian character. While teaching Indian girls as a missionary, she corresponded extensively with persons eminent for learning and piety on both sides of the Atlantic. Miss Eliza Susan Morton, of New York, who became the wife of President Josiah Quincy, of Harvard College, gives the following account of her personal appearance: "When Madame Dwight visited us in 1786 she was between sixty and seventy years of age, tall, straight, composed, and rather formal and precise, yet so benevolent and pleasing that everybody loved her. Her dress was always very handsome, generally dark-colored silk. She always wore a watch, which in those days was a distinction. Her head-dress was a high cap with plaited borders, tied under the chin. Everything about her distinguished her as a gentlewoman, and inspired respect and commanded attention."

Three missionaries have lately gone from us—Harriet N. Childs, to Central Turkey; Bertha Robertson, to Southern Georgia; and Sarah L. Smith, to Micronesia.

Several of the ministers of our church have been nobly connected. Mr. Cotton was great-grandson of the man for whom Boston was named. Mr. Hobart was uncle to Dorothy Hobart, the mother of David Brainerd, one of the holiest men that ever lived. Mr. Eliot's first wife was great-aunt to Mrs. Jonathan Edwards, and his second wife was an ancestor, by a second marriage, of Josiah Quincy, president of Harvard College. It is enough to say of Mr. Eliot that he was a son of the apostle Eliot, but his brother Joseph, of Guilford, had a son Jared, who was a remarkable man. He was the minister of Killingworth, Conn., where he never omitted preaching on the Lord's Day for forty years. He delighted in the gospel of God's grace to perishing sinners, and yet he was a physician, a philosopher, a linguist, a mineralogist, a botanist and a scientific agriculturist. He knew so much about diseases and their treatment that he was more extensively consulted than any physician in New England. Being on the main road from New York to Boston, he was visited by many gentlemen of distinction. He was a personal friend and correspondent of Bishop Berkeley. Dr. Franklin always called upon him when passing through the town. This man was nephew to Rev. John Eliot, Jr., and he once preached in this place.

The record of the town of Newton for patriotism in the French and Indian Wars, and in the War of the Revolution, is a noble one. The church shares this honor with the town. The name of Captain Thomas Prentice was a terror to the hostile Indians. He was an original member of the church in 1664, and so were two others, and probably more, who fell in the Indian Wars. In the army of the Revolution were four of the deacons of our church—John Woodward, David Stone, Jonas Stone and Ebenezer Woodward; also Col. Joseph Ward, who received the thanks of Washington for his services, Col. Benjamin Hammond, General William Hull, and that brave and impetuous soldier, Col. Michael Jackson, who had with him in the army five brothers and five sons. Two of our men were nearly sixty years old when they enlisted, two were nearly seventy and one was seventy-three. Fifty-seven names of soldiers of the Revolution are on our church roll, forty of whom were members of the church at the time of the war, and seven-

teen joined it afterward. More than half the male members of the church performed military duty. This shows how heavy the draft was that was made upon the population of the country to fill the ranks of the army. The population was small, and every able-bodied man of suitable age was needed in the struggle for independence. In the War of the Rebellion the population was so great that, though the armies were immense in size, the proportion of enlisted men was much smaller. Only nine of the members of this church were in the Union army, and three of these were not members at the time of the war, but became such afterward. Their names are Col. I. F. Kingsbury, Sergeant-Major Charles Ward, Captain George F. Brackett, Major Ambrose Bancroft, Roger S. Kingsbury, Edward A. Ellis, John E. Towle, Captain Joseph E. Cousens and William H. Daly.

Edward P. Kingsbury enlisted and went into camp, but was compelled by ill health to return home.

William H. Ward, brother of Charles, might properly be counted among the soldiers from this church, for here was the home of his boyhood, and this was the church he first joined.

In July, 1862, Charles Ward, who was almost ready to enter college, having the ministry in view, said to his friends: "I believe it is my duty to enlist." They said to him: "If you enlist for three years you will never come back." His only reply was: "I do not expect to come back." On the evening of his enlistment he said: "We hear the call of our country summoning us to her defense in the hour of peril. Is there a life too precious to be sacrificed in such a cause? I do not feel that mine is. I rejoice that I am permitted to go and fight in her defense. I have come here to enroll my name as a soldier of my country, and I hope I am ready to die for her if need be." For a time he was detailed as clerk at division headquarters, but as soon as the call to arms was heard he dropped his pen for his place in the ranks, saying, "I cannot sit here writing when my company are going into battle." This was the battle of Chancellorsville, in which he fought bravely with his comrades.

His moral and religious character nobly stood the test of army life. He was as little affected by its demoralizing influences as the three Hebrews were by the fury of Nebuchadnezzar's furnace, when they came forth from it without the smell of fire upon them. The whiskey that was furnished to the soldiers he would neither drink nor commute for other rations. He regularly took it and poured it on the ground. His religious influence was felt in the soldiers' prayer-meetings, and in his habitual use of his Bible.

His calm and unwavering courage in battle, or in prospect of a battle, was a tonic to the whole regiment. Every man in it knew that he had given his life to the cause of his country, and that he stood ready to complete the sacrifice whenever his duty as a soldier required it. At Gettysburg, on the very crest of the wave of that gigantic war, he laid down his life. In a charge across an open field under a deadly fire, a bullet pierced his lungs and he fell. He lived several days after this and was left in a barn with other wounded soldiers. One of them said, "I am sorry I ever enlisted." Charles overhearing him, said, "I do not feel so; I am glad I came; this is just what I expected." He sent loving messages home to his friends, and said to them, "Death has no fears for me; my hope is still firm in Jesus."

Such was the death in his twenty-second year of a Christian soldier, a young man who gave his life first to God and then to his country. An officer of his regiment said of him, "A pattern of goodness and worth, he became endeared to all, so refined and cultivated even amidst the rough usages of camp life, a necessity to the regiment." Fitly the Army Post of this city bears the name of Charles Ward.

Our church has supplied for the service of the country in wars early and late, seventy men, and it is believed that in the French and Indian Wars there were soldiers whose names have been lost.

Twenty two ministers have gone out from us, seventeen ministers' wives, and one young woman unmarried, as a missionary. Twenty-five descendants of these ministers and ministers' wives have been ministers, and twenty-one ministers' wives. No doubt the number is greater than this, but these have been counted. Two of the ministers stayed forty years each in one place, one forty-six years, one forty-seven, two fifty, one fifty-three, one fifty-five, and the husband of one of the wives sixty years. We have then a total of eighty-six persons who have been engaged in ministerial or missionary service,—namely, forty-seven ministers, of whom five were missionaries, thirty-eight wives of ministers, of whom three were missionaries, and one missionary unmarried.

A large number of eminent men have either been members of this church or descendants of members. First of all should be mentioned our own deacon, Isaac Williams, ancestor of a long line of distinguished men. His son William, of Hatfield; his grandsons, Solomon, of Lebanon, Conn., Elisha, President of Yale College, Colonel Ephraim, founder of Williams College; and his great-grandsons, Eliphalet, of East Hartford, Conn., and William, of Lebanon, Conn., a member of Congress and a signer of the Declaration of Independence, are conspicuous representatives of this notable family. Rev. Dr. Joseph Buckminster; his son, Rev. Joseph Stephens Buckminster; Judge Theodore Sedgwick; his daughter, Catharine Maria Sedgwick; President Mark Hopkins, Professor Albert Hopkins, and Mrs. E. S. Mead, president of Mount Holyoke Seminary and College, are descendants still further down the line.

Jonas Clark, of Lexington, minister, patriot, statesman, and his grandson, Henry Ware, Jr., professor in Harvard Divinity School, were eminent men.

Joseph Park, of Westerly, R. I., had a Sunday-school in his church thirty years before the time of Robert Raikes. Thomas Park, LL.D., was professor in Columbia College, South Carolina. Rev. Calvin Park, D.D., was professor in Brown University. His son, Edwards A. Park, D.D., LL.D., has been editor of the *Bibliotheca Sacra* forty years, professor in Andover Theological Seminary forty-five years, a preacher and author sixty years, and is still preparing works for the press.

From John Eliot, Jr., the first minister of our church, descended his son, Judge John Eliot, and from him Henry C. Bowen, Esq. From his widow by a second marriage was descended Josiah Quincy, LL.D., President of Harvard College.

From Mr. Hobart, the second minister of our church, have descended Rev. Dr. R. S. Storrs, of Braintree; his son, Rev. R. S. Storrs, D.D., LL.D., of Brooklyn, N. Y.; Dr. Joseph Torrey, president of the University of Vermont, and Judge Robert R. Bishop, of this place.

From Mr. Cotton, our third minister, were descended Rev. Dr. Nathaniel Thayer and his son by the same name, patron of Harvard College.

Other descendants of members of this church are Rev. Dr. James Freeman Clarke, Rev. Dr. William Hayes Ward and Professor William G. T. Shedd, D.D., LL.D., of New York, a prolific author and the greatest master of the Augustinian theology in our land.

William Jackson, pioneer in temperance and anti-slavery, father of railroads, member of Congress as an anti-Mason, a pillar in the church, zealous in all good works, was a member of this church from 1814 to 1845.

Included in this enumeration are three judges, two members of Congress, several authors, three college professors, three professors in theological seminaries and five college presidents. What opportunities for usefulness do such positions as these afford, and what sense of security we have when the right men fill them! Those who are called to instruct and guide the young in the forming period of their lives are sitting at the very fountains of influence. They direct the thinking of the time, for they teach those who are to be the thinkers. If all our colleges and schools were provided with such teachers as those whose names have just been mentioned, we might almost say that society would be safe in their hands. John Wesley, when a young man, declined a curacy that he might spend ten years at Oxford. If he had taken a pulpit, he felt that he should purify only one particular stream; therefore he went to the University, that he might "sweeten the fountain."

It is exceedingly gratifying to us to find in how many ways the church that we love has been of service to the interests of mankind, through ministers and missionaries and teachers, and gifts of money; through the lives of men and women who, like Moses on the mount, had power with God in prayer, and through the lives of men who, like Joshua, when the life of the nation was threatened, could go out and fight against her enemies. It is simply amazing to see in how many directions the influence of a single local church may go out, and how its agencies for doing good may extend and multiply in successive generations, when the children of ministers, their grandchildren, and great-grandchildren, and descendants still more remote, are found perpetuating the work of their ancestors and keeping alive the fragrance of their name. This is a kind of fruit which it is the peculiar privilege of an ancient church like ours to gather up. Is it not also the privilege of a *country church* in distinction from a city church? Churches which are remote from the excitements, the diversions and the frivolities which are incident to city life furnish by far the larger proportion of the men who stand in the pulpits of the land, and exert a controlling influence upon society, as well as of those who carry the gospel to the ends of the earth. Establish a local church where one is needed, either in country or city, and you open a fountain of living waters which may flow on to the end of time. Its work goes on quietly, but constantly, like the flowing of a gentle river, in sermons, and prayer-meetings, and Sunday-Schools, in pastoral visitation, and in benevolent contributions, and sometimes we are cast down in spirit because there are no more visible results. But God has said, "My word shall not return to me void; it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it." This is always true, and when we look through long periods of time we see it. "Everything lives whithersoever the river cometh."

An ancient church is often a mother of churches. As the banyan tree in the East sends down shoots from its branches to take root in the earth and become the stems and trunks of new trees, so this church sent down a shoot into the soil of the West Parish in 1781, and a new tree sprang up there. In 1845 it sent one down on the spot where Eliot Church now stands, and what a banyan tree is there! Another was dropped at Newtonville in 1858, and another at Newton Highlands in 1872, and the trees all flourish, and their prosperity is our joy. The work of the scores of ministers who have gone out into the world, tracing their roots back to this hallowed spot, sends back its benediction upon us and fills us with thanksgiving. For "so is the kingdom of God as if a man should cast seed upon the earth and should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should spring up and grow *he knoweth not how*. The earth beareth fruit of herself" under the smile of God, and so does a local church. It is an institution filled with unspeakable blessing to all within its reach. Continually, in one way and another, often in ways that we do not observe, and in ways that we never shall know in this world, it is bringing forth fruit unto God.

If this church through its long history has been a blessing to others, it has been a blessing to this partic-

ular locality. Sound doctrine and true religion bring with them everything that is desirable in human society. We love the city where we dwell, we enjoy its good name and its fair fame among the cities and towns of our Commonwealth. If society among us is established upon right principles, and if the character and conduct of the people are such as to adorn those principles; if all this is true in an eminent degree, as we think it is, we are largely indebted for it to those who have gone before us, and especially to the early ministers. Their faithful preaching and godly living were the foundation on which society was built. They formed the channel which shaped the direction of the stream that has been flowing ever since. Their spirit is in the air, and it has been breathed by every successive generation, and it is in great measure because of this that the lines have fallen to us in such pleasant places and that we have so goodly a heritage.

## CHAPTER III.

### *NEWTON—(Continued).*

### EDUCATIONAL.

BY MRS. ELECTA N. L. WALTON.

BEFORE NEWTON BECAME A TOWNSHIP.—Previous to the separation of Cambridge Village (Newton) from Cambridge her school interests were identical with those of Cambridge, in which place there was established, in 1636, "A public school, or colledge," and soon after, by the side of the college, "A faire Grammar Schoole for the training up of young schollars, and fitting them for Academicall learning, that still as they were judged ripe, they might be received into the colledge." It is not definitely known when this grammar school was established, but it must have been previous to 1643, as the record quoted above was published in that year.

The inhabitants of both Cambridge and Cambridge Village were taxed for this school, and Cambridge Village had an equal right to its advantages, though how far the people availed themselves of the right is not known. Its distance was certainly too great for general daily attendance. It was a good school, for the record further states: "Of this schoole Master Corlet is the Mr., who has very well approved himselfe for his abilities, dexterity an painfulnesse in teaching and education of the youth under him." But the school was poorly attended. As late as 1680 a report sent to the County Court states of Mr. Corlet, "his scholars are in number, nine, at present." For the encouragement of Mr. Corlet to continue teaching, various sums were voted by the town from time to time to be added to the fees received from his patrons. The following action is of interest to Newton: In 1648 it was voted to sell land off the Common to raise ten pounds for Mr. Corlet, "provided it should not prejudice the Cow-common." For this purpose, forty acres "on the south side," in or near what is now Newtonville, were sold to Mr. Edward Jackson.

Master Corlet taught nearly half a century, till his death, Feb. 25, 1687, aged seventy-eight years.

There is no record of any public or private school for elementary instruction available to the village before 1698, if we except those named in a report sent from Cambridge to the County Court in 1680, which states that "For English, our school dame is Goodwife Healy, at present but nine scholars," and "Edward Hall, English Schoolmaster, at present but three scholars," which schools Cambridge Village children could hardly have attended. But that an attempt was made to see that all the children were instructed in some way is shown by the following extract taken from the Cambridge records of 1642:

> "According to an order of the last General Court it is ordered that the townsmen see to the educating of children, and that the town be divided into six parts and a person appointed for each division to take care of all families it contains."

The order of the General Court referred to, required of the selectmen of every town to "have a vigilant eye over their brethren and neighbors, to see first that none of them shall suffer so much barbarism in any of their families as not to endeavor to teach, by themselves or others, their children and apprentices so much learning as may enable them perfectly to read the English tongue and [obtain a] knowledge of the capital laws, upon penalty of twenty shillings for each neglect therein." Again, in 1647, a law was passed requiring every town containing fifty householders to appoint a teacher "to teach all such children as shall resort to him to write and read;" and every town containing one hundred families or householders was required "to set up a grammar school, whose master should be able to instruct youth so far as they may be fitted for the University." The penalty for non-compliance was five pounds per annum. With such a law and such a penalty there can scarce be a doubt that some provision was directly made for the elementary education of the youth of the entire township of Cambridge, including Newton, even if no records of the same have been preserved. How far the early settlers availed themselves of the opportunities given can never be known; it would not be strange if, in their struggles for existence, many settlers should have neglected them altogether.

AFTER THE SEPARATION OF NEWTON FROM CAMBRIDGE.—For some years after the separation of Newton from Cambridge no school building was provided, but the children, if taught collectively, were accommodated in some room furnished by a citizen. The first movement towards building a school-house, of which we have any record, was made in 1696. Rev. Jonathan Homer, in his historical sketch of Newton written in 1798, says:

"In this year (1696) the town agreed to build a school-house (since multiplied to six) and choose a committee to treat with and persuade John Staples (afterwards a worthy deacon of the church) to keep the school To him they gave, agreeably to their day of small things, one shilling and sixpence per day."

But it seems that the school-house was not then built; indeed, the people had much trouble about its erection, and that they were not able to overcome all the obstacles to their enterprise is shown by the following curious extracts from their town records:

*May* 7, 1698.—"Then voted that the town shall build a school-house as soon as they can."

*March* 6, 1699.—"Voted that the town will build a school-house the dimensions sixteen-foot long and fourteen foot wide, and that it shall be finished by the last of November, 1699."

*Jan.* 1, 1700.—"At a town-meeting upon due warning given January ye 1, 1700, the selectmen and Inhabitants did hiere and agree with John Staples to continue the keeping of the school four days in a week until March, and to have two shillings per day."

*March* 4, 1700.—"Voted that the school-house be set in the highway, neer to Joseph Bartlet's, and that it be finished by the 1 of October, 1700."

[NOTE.—Joseph Bartlet's house was just north of Institution Hill, in Newton Centre.]

At a town-meeting November 25, 1700, "the Selectmen and Inhabitants did agree with John Staples to keep school one month 4 days in a week for one pound fore shillings, and allso voted that the Selectmen shall hire a roome or place to keep school in, and shall agree with John Staples or some other to keep and continue the school till the town-meeting of election in March."

"*March* 10, 1701, voted that those that send schollers to shool shall pay 3 pence per week for those that lern to read, and 4 pence per week for those that lern to Sypher and write, and that they may send scholers to either school."

"*Voted*, at the same time that Capt. Prentice, Lieut. Spring and John Hyde be joined with the selectmen for a committee to build said school-houses."

There is no record of that date or of any earlier date concerning "said school-houses," but reference is probably made to plans given in the following entry, dated a month later, the discrepancy in dates being accounted for on the supposition (borne out by the appearance of the records) that the town clerk made his entries some time after the town-meetings occurred, and in almost any convenient and vacant space in his book:

"At a town-meeting upon warning given April 15, 1701, the inhabitants generally assembled, and upon mature consideration had, did unanimously agree to build two school-houses—one to be set at the meeting-house and the dimensions 17 foot square besides chimney roome, and the other in the southerly part of the town neer Oke Hill, 16 foot square besides chimney roome; and further, there shall be one schoolmaster whoe shall teach two-thirds of the time at the school at the Meeting-House, and one-third of the time at the school at Oke Hill; and farther, the town granted twenty five pounds towards the building of said school-houses, to be equally divided between both houses, and what is wanting to be made up by those who will freely contrybute towards the building of the same."

This arrangement was carried out and the two school-houses were built; the school-house "at the meeting-house" being north of Joseph Bartlet's, and that "at Oke Hill" being south, thus accommodating the scattered settlers better than before.

It is gratifying to find that the differences concerning sites for the school-houses were thus happily settled. The first "contrybution," as recorded for the purpose, was a gift by Abraham Jackson of one acre of land adjoining an acre previously given to the town by his father. The record under date of May 14, 1701, states that

"Abraham Jackson added and gave for the setting of the school-house upon and enlarging of the burying-place and the convenience of the training-place, one acre more, which said two acres of land was then laid out and bounded."

The town immediately commenced to build at least one of the school-houses, for we find the following in the town treasurer's account:

"Delivered to Abraham Jackson, May 28, 1701, ye sum of one pound thirteen shillings to by bords and nailes for ye school-house."

The gift of Abraham Jackson's was followed the next February by a similar gift by Jonathan Hyde of "a half-acre near Oak Hill, for the use and benefit of the school at the south part of the town." Gifts of money are also recorded as received and various sums as paid out for the buildings:

"Paid John Hide, one of the commity for the school-house, September ye 25, 1702, two pounds, three shillings and fore pence;" also

"Paid to Abraham [Jackson], one of the Commity for the school-house, September ye 26, 1702, one pound, sixteen shillings and eleven pence, being in full of the twenty-five pounds alowed by the town to ye building both school-houses."

[NOTE.—The "meeting-house" stood in what is now old cemetery on Centre Street.]

It is hoped that the site of the Oak Hill school-house was more happily chosen than the site given by Mr. Jackson, at which latter location the child must have imbibed very conflicting impressions from his daily surroundings reminded on the one hand, by his vicinity to the meeting-house, of his obligations to the Prince of Peace, and taught by the near training-place, with all the attractions of music and gingerbread, the enforcement of that semi-barbarous law, "an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth," while the exhilaration of "tag" and "I spy" must have been too often hindered by the funeral train by day or tempered by fears of possible hobgoblins at night.

A CHANGE IN SCHOOLMASTERS.—It is possible that about this time John Staples began to tire of school-keeping, for we read, "Voted, allso, November 21, 1701, that Ephraim Wheeler, John Hide, Nathaniel Healy, Edward Jackson be joined with the selectmen to treat with and persuade John Staples to keep the school, and if they cannot, to use their best discretion to agree with and hier some other person."

This committee probably procured the services of Mr. Edward Godard, for a record of the treasurer, under date of March 31, 1702, reads, "Paid to Mr. Edward Godard, schoolmaster, fourteen shillings," and there is no record of any money paid later to Mr. Staples for teaching.

It further appears, by the treasurer's account, that Mr. Godard taught till November, 1705, when he was succeeded by John Wilson, Daniel Baker, Caleb Trow-

bridge and Mr. Webb, then by Caleb Trowbridge a second time, who taught till 1714, after which John Brown became knight of the ferule. The names of nine other masters occur up to 1739, making, in twenty-seven years, fifteen different teachers, enough, with no regular system, to ensure but little progress. Of all these schoolmasters John Staples appears to have been most acceptable, and to have taught the greatest length of time. He was a person of note in the town, of which he was an inhabitant from 1688 till the time of his death, November 4, 1740, at the age of eighty-two. Besides being a schoolmaster for some years, he held the office of deacon of the church, was selectman from 1701 to 1709 and town clerk from 1714 to 1734.

CONDITION OF THE SCHOOLS.—Up to this time and for years after, the schools were not free in the sense in which our present schools are free. They were open to all children, but those who attended paid tuition, the amount being generally decided upon by the town, and any deficiency in the master's pay being made up by drafts upon the treasurer. There was little system in the management of the schools, the people from year to year voting in town-meeting how and where the schools should be taught. The duties of School Committees were limited at first simply to hiring a schoolmaster, and at times they shared even that duty with the selectmen. They were chosen for but one year at a time, and the board was often entirely changed. But the aim of the people was always to secure greater facilities for better teaching; and from these small beginnings, as experience dictated, has steadily grown a common-school system of which we are justly proud.

The following record is one of the earliest preserved which shows any additional power delegated to the School Committee :

"May 9, 1712, at a public town-meeting, the inhabitants of this town did pass a vote that the committy chosen at the last town-meeting to take care of the school, shall agree with a schoolmaster as to his sallery fer the present year."

FURTHER SCHOOL PRIVILEGES DEMANDED.—It was not long before the school at the north, "by the meeting-house" and that at the south, "near Oke Hill," proved insufficient for the needs of the people at the west, who petitioned for further school privileges, and on March 10, 1718, the citizens voted ten pounds to the northwesterly, west and southwesterly inhabitants for the promoting of "Larning" among them "in such plaices as a committy hereafter chosen shall appoint; and to be paid to [such] schoolmaster or schoolmasters as shall teach." About the year 1720 there seems to have been some disagreement in regard to the location of schools and many exciting sessions were held,—

"May 11, 1720. At a towne meeting, appointed by ye selectmen, for to hear the petition of sundry of ye inhabitanc on the westerly side of ye towne for to have three schoole-housies in ye towne, and to have theire proportion of scooling, as also to hear ye request of sundrey of ye inhabitanc to have but one school-house to keep ye gramar schoole in; as also to hear the propesision of sundrey persons, yt if ye gramar schoole be kept in but one place, yt there should be a consideration granted to ye remoat parts of ye towne for schooling among themselves. The inhabitanc, being lawfully warned by Mr. Ephraim Williams, constabil, to meet att ye meeting house on said eleventh day of May, and being assembled on said day, did first trye a voat for three schoole housies and was negatived.

"2. Did trye a voate for to have ye gramar schoole to be kept but in one place, and it was voated to have but one schoole-house to keep gramar schoole in for the towne.

"3. Voated to grant the remoat parts of ye Towne a consideration for schooling among themselves.

"4. Voated to choose a Commity to consider whear said one schoole-house should be erected for to keep the gramer schoole in; as also to consider who ye remoat parts of ye towne are yt cannot have ye benefit of but one schoole, and what alowanc they shall have for schooling among themselves; and to make theire repoart of what they do agree upon at ye next publick town meeting for confirmation or non-confirmation. And then did choose Lieut. Jeremiah Fuller, Mr. Joseph Ward, Mr. Nathaniel Langley, Mr. Richard Ward and Insine Samuel Hide to be the said committey.

"Rec.rded per me, JOHN STAPLES, *TownClerk.*"

Then follows a remonstrance of the same date, signed by twenty-five citizens :

"Whe, whose names are underwritten, do enter our decents aginst this voate of having but one schoole-house in this towne."

On December 7, 1720, the "Commity" chosen reported a site for the school-house; also recommendation to allow twelve pounds a year to the remote parts of the town for schooling, and thirdly, "did suppose yt there is about sixty fammilyes yt are two miles and a halfe from ye meeting-house, and about forty fammilyes yt are about three miles from ye meeting-house," which reports were accepted, and votes were passed in accordance with the report. But in three months a different counsel prevailed, and the inhabitants on March 13, 1721,—

"2. Did try a voat for ye granting ye remoat parts of ye towne twelve pounds annualy for schooling among themselves. So long as ye schools should be kept in one place, and it was negatived.

"4. Did trye a voat yt ye gramer school should be keept att ye school-house by the meeting-house for ye present year. Negatived.

"5 Did try to have it kept at ye school-house at ye south part of ye town, and it was negatived."

Mr. Samuel Miller, promising before the town in said meeting, that he would find a room in his own house to keep school in, and not charge the town anything for the use of it,—

"7. The inhabitants did voat yt the school should be kept att ye house of said Mr. Saml. Miller for the present or ensuing year."

Mr. Miller lived in the West Parish. This arrangement of having but one school—and that at the west—was unsatisfactory, and at the next March meeting they voted that the school should be kept two-thirds of the time at the meeting-house, and one-third of the time at the south end of the town.

But apparently the stormiest sessions were in 1723. At the March meeting the inhabitants provided for a school one-half of the year at the west, and at the north and south parts one-quarter each; in October they changed their plan, and changed again in December, at which time they voted twelve pounds ten shillings toward the building of a school-house within forty rods of the house of Samuel Miller, also that the

inhabitants of the town should have the privilege of sending to either school they chose, or to all three. This apparently settled the difficulty. In 1726 Mr. Miller gave four rods of land for the school-house.

Several Masters Hired, And School Taught Only in the Winter Months.—The next change in the management of the schools worthy of note occurred in December, 1751, when winter schools were provided for all the districts, to be kept at the same time, thus requiring two more school-masters. This proved satisfactory, and three winter schools after this were taught from year to year, continuing till March.

The Character of the "Grammar School."—It is difficult, if not impossible, at this late day, to ascertain if the expression "Grammar School," as used in the records, meant a school in which Latin and Greek were taught, and students fitted for the university, or simply a school for English studies. A record of 1751 stands:

"Dec. 4, 1751.—The question was put wheather their should be two more school-masters provided to keep English schools in town, that there may be a school kept at each school House untill the aniversary in March next, and it passed in the affirmative."

A record of 1754 stands:

"*Voted*, that the committee that was chosen in March last to provide a Grammar School Master, should be the committee to provide two masters more."

If we look back in the records of 1731, we shall find that a committee was appointed to petition the General Court for a grant of land to enable the town to support a grammar school. As common English schools had been supported by the town ever since its organization, the inference certainly must be that the people in 1731 were looking towards the establishment of a grammar school as defined by the General Court. The record quoted above, as well as the following record, dated March, 1761, certainly seems to imply the existence of such a school, or an attempt to make what schools they had answer the requirements of the law:

"*Voted*, that fifty pounds of the Town rate shall and hereby is appropriated for the Grammar-school.

"*Voted*, that if the said Fifty pounds shall not be expended for the support of the Grammar School, the remainder shall be laid out in other schooling at the discretion of the Committee that is to provide the Grammar School Master."

Probably some subterfuge was here used, and but little of this was expended for the said "Grammar School," for the next year the town was presented for not setting up a grammar school, as the laws of Massachusetts required, and the selectmen were instructed to endeavor to defend the town before the next Court of General Sessions to be held in Cambridge. The selectmen would hardly have attempted to *defend* the town if they had not *some defense to make*. After this for some years it was voted to keep the grammar school at the house of Edward Durant, and then, in 1767, "at such school-house as the committee shall think proper."

Increased Interest in the Schools.—The year 1763 seems to have been a year of increased interest in school affairs, and several changes were made in the schools and in their administration. First, the people voted for four schools to be opened at the four school-houses "beside the grammar school;" also voted that the selectmen should apportion the school money and school time according to the list of polls and valuation of estates the preceding year, "excepting this allowance, viz.: that those persons who are unable to pay their polls, *as large a share as if they had been able and did pay for the same.*" Under this direction the following apportionment of school money was made. For the school near the meeting-house, £19 9*s.*; Northwest, £13 11*s.*; Oak Hill, £10 10*s.*; Southwest, £6 10*s.* total, £50.

The apportionment of school time was:—At the Centre, 20 weeks, 2 days; Northwest, 14 weeks, 0 days; Oak Hill, 10 weeks, 6 days; Southwest 6 weeks, 5 days—total, 52 weeks, 1 day.

There had been some trouble in regard to the furnishing of wood for the schools, and after some debate concerning the method of providing it, it was voted that it should be paid for from the town treasury; at the same time the people showed their thrift by choosing one person for each of the five schools to purchase wood "at as low a rate as they can."

This year the School Committee was increased from three to five.

School-houses.—As a sample of the school-houses of the time, that located in the Southwest District, near the spot where the railroad station in Newton Highlands now stands (1890), is thus described in Smith's "History of Newton:" "The building was brick, 14 by 16 feet square, and chimney room. It was covered with a hip roof coming together at a point in the centre. A fireplace about six feet wide and four feet deep, with a large chimney, in which they burned wood four feet long, occupied one side of the room. This house became very much dilapidated, and the roof so leaky in its later years, that it was not uncommon for the teacher to huddle the scholars together under an umbrella or two to prevent their getting wet during the summer showers." The house was rebuilt in 1811.

An amusing incident may be recorded here to illustrate the capacity of chimneys in those days. It is related of a Master Hovey, who taught in one of the school-houses last used in 1809, corner of Ward Street and Waverly Avenue, that a roguish boy once let down a fish-line and hook from the chimney-top, which hook an equally roguish boy in the room fastened to the wig of the venerable master, when, *presto!* the wig suddenly disappeared up the chimney.

Women Employed as Teachers.—At the May town-meeting in 1766 the people took a new departure, and, "after some debate, voted:—that sixteen pounds be assessed in the polls and estates in Newton, by an addition of said sum to the town rate, and to be

laid out in paying school mistresses for the instruction of children this present year at the discretion of the committee chosen in March last to provide a grammar school-master."

Like appropriations of sixteen pounds a year were made, and school-mistresses employed "for the instruction of young children" till 1774, after which, till 1803, only masters were employed. These "women's schools" were summer schools, while the masters' schools, with the exception of the grammar school, were taught in the winter. In 1773 and for several subsequent years the town voted "that the grammar school be taught in the summer."

Inspection and Supervision of Schools.—It does not appear that there was much supervision of the schools in those early days, by any one. In the year 1761 and after, the committee who provided the school-masters were empowered to expend the school money at their discretion; the selectmen were often employed to perform other duties which now pertain to the office of School Committee, while special committees were appointed for many specific purposes—to locate school buildings, to make repairs, to apportion school money and school time, to district the town, to provide wood, etc., etc.

In the record of December 22, 1772, is found the first item that looks towards much supervision of any kind, as follows:

"The question was put whether the selectmen should be enjoined to inspect the several schools in the town and see that the several school-masters and mistresses do their respective duties in keeping said schools, and what proficiency the scholars make in their learning, and the vote passed in the negative."

Then

"Voted that the school committee, so called, be enjoined to visit the several schools and see that the several school-masters and school mistresses do their respective duties and see what proficiency the scholars make in their learning."

In 1790, also in 1791, in the vote that the School Committee should locate the schools, etc., it was added "*the said committee to inspect the several schools and see that they are kept as the law directs*," and at a later meeting the same year, after voting that the East School Society might lay out their money as they thought proper, they added to their vote:

"*Notwithstanding, the school committee to exercise the same authority as they were directed to when chosen in March last.*"

This year the Lower Falls District was set off, and the money apportioned accordingly.

Ownership of School Buildings.—In the year 1793 measures were taken for the purchase of the several school-houses, which were hitherto owned by the several school districts, and a committee of eleven was chosen to draw up a plan respecting the school-houses and schooling and to report at the next meeting. The next year the town voted to reconsider all former votes respecting school-houses and schooling and chose a committee of five to draw up a plan, Colonel Benjamin Hammond being the only person on this committee that was on the committee of eleven. The report of this committee seemed to satisfy, and the same committee were directed to purchase, as soon as convenient, as many of the school buildings, with the land, as could be obtained on reasonable terms. The price paid varied from £40 to £100.

Regulation and Government of the Schools.—In the year 1795 the town voted to choose a committee of six persons to prepare rules and regulations to be observed by the several schools within the town, and made choice of Colonel Josiah Fuller, Major Timothy Jackson, Captain William Hammond, Lieutenant Caleb Kendrick, Dr. John King and Dr. Ebenezer Starr. This committee was directed to give the several ministers of the Gospel within the town an invitation to assist them, and to report at the next May meeting. With a committee thus made up of men devoted either to the spiritual, physical or belligerent interests of the community, it might be supposed that a fine set of rules would be presented and adopted. But, alas! no report appeared; at least, none is recorded.

In 1802 another committee was chosen to join with the ministers for the same purpose, and the next year a third committee, but no report was forthcoming.

Yearly Appropriation for Schools to 1800.—The yearly grant for schooling from the town treasury was, from 1761–65, £50; 1766-73, £66; 1774, £60; 1775–76, £50; 1777, £40; 1778, £80; 1782–85, £60; 1786–89, £80; 1790, £90; 1791–94, £100; 1795, £130; 1796–99, $500.

The school appropriations of 1778–81 are given in depreciated currency; thus, 1779, £200; 1780, £2000; 1781, £2000. The other appropriations are in silver coin.

The Schools from 1800 to 1817.—From 1800 to 1817 little can be gleaned concerning the public schools of Newton which is of interest to the general reader. The town owned its several school-houses, and in 1808 it was divided into seven school wards—the West, the North, the East, the South, the Southwest, the Lower Falls and the Centre.

From the winter of 1809–10 to that of 1812–13, and again from 1814–17 Mr. Seth Davis, a well-known centenarian of Newton, taught in the public schools in the West and North Wards. It is related of him that, in 1810, he introduced into his school declamation and geography, with map-drawing. This created a great sensation, and a special town-meeting was called to consider whether such a dangerous innovation should be tolerated. After long discussion on the demoralizing tendencies of the times, it was decided by a large majority that map-drawing might be continued, but declamation must not be allowed. Mr. Davis' determined will undoubtedly chafed under such limitations, and in 1817 he established a private school, a notice of which school will be found later in this article.

FROM 1817 TO 1827.—At the March meeting of 1817 another attempt was made to secure some plan for the better regulation and government of the schools, and a committee of the three ministers, with one person from each school district, Rev. William Greenough, chairman, was requested to draw up a plan and report, On the 12th of May following the report was presented, and, with the exception of the eighth clause, was adopted. The report is given entire as an exponent of the prevailing opinions of the times:

"Your committee, appointed to determine some regulations for the schools in Newton, have attended to that service and report as follows:

"1. For the purpose of exciting in the minds of the scholars a reverence for the Word of God, and of aiding them in reading it with propriety, it is recommended that a portion of it be publicly and daily read in the morning in each school by the Preceptor or Preceptress, and that the scholars shall read the same after him or her.

"2. That whereas there has been long and frequent complaint of great deficiency of books among the scholars in several of the schools, it is earnestly recommended that all parents and guardians procure suitable books for each of the children or youth under their care, and that the Selectmen be requested by the Committeemen of the district to furnish books at the expense of the town for those scholars whose parents or guardians, in his opinion, are unable to purchase them.

"3. That the New Testament be one of the standard reading books in all the schools in this town. And your committee do, in a special manner, recommend Cummings' New Testament, designed for schools, with maps of the countries and places mentioned in the Scriptures and explanatory notes.

"4. That Murrey's English Reader or Lyman's American Reader be recommended for instruction in reading in the schools of this town.

"5. That whereas, it appears, upon enquiry, that Walker's Dictionary has become a growing and general standard for pronunciation in the colleges of the State, and in the colleges and academies of the United States, your Committee recommend Walker's Pronouncing Dictionary as, in the general tenor of the work, the best standard to be used by instructors in the public schools; and that the scholars of the first class be provided with the small edition of this Dictionary.

"Your committee, however, in recommending Walker's Dictionary, would be understood as having reference principally to the accent, and not as deciding on the propriety or impropriety of his mode of pronouncing virtue, nature, creature,—virtshu, natshure, cretshure,—and a few other words.

"6. That the town recommend to every religious teacher of the schools to open and close them daily by prayer.

"That every master be desired to comply with the laws of the Commonwealth, which requires him to give moral and religious instruction to his pupils.

"7. As most of your committee have been called frequently to visit the schools in this town, and have been satisfied that the number of children in several of them is greater than can be taught or governed to advantage, they earnestly recommend, as an essential and important aid in instructing and governing the public schools, that no children shall be admitted into the winter schools until the complete age of seven years.

"9. It is recommended to the town that a fourth part of the moneys annually granted for the support of public schools be devoted to the support of summer schools.

"10. That the Town Clerk be requested by the town annually to furnish, at the town's expense, copies of these votes to each school committeeman.

"11. We recommend renewed attention on the part of the town to a former vote of the town, relative to the committeemen of the several schools acting in concert, not separately, in employing instructors."

The adoption of these measures was a great step in advance of previous legislation.

For some years the committee in their united capacity provided the several teachers, but this did not satisfy, and in 1821 the committee of each district was empowered "to employ such instructors and spend their proportion of money in such a way as they think proper, complying with the law of the Commonwealth for governing schools under the direction of the inhabitants qualified to vote in town affairs in the district for which he is chosen. But it shall be the duty of each committeeman to notify the inhabitants of the district for which he is chosen, qualified as aforesaid, to meet at some convenient place within said district before he proceeds to hire an Instructor to make arrangements for said school." A similar vote was passed in 1823. This arrangement was unsatisfactory, and in 1826 the committee, as a whole, was again required to provide instructors.

The school law of 1826 first made it obligatory upon the towns to elect a School Committee, and by the statutes of 1827 every town was required to elect three, five or seven persons, and towns containing four thousand inhabitants were empowered to choose an additional number, not exceeding five. Newton contained less than three thousand inhabitants.

FROM 1827 TO THE ABOLITION OF THE DISTRICT SYSTEM AND THE ESTABLISHMENT OF GRADED SCHOOLS IN 1852–53.—In accordance with the law of 1827, the town chose a general School Committee of three, consisting of Rev. Alfred J. Barry, Hon. William Jackson and Deacon Elijah F. Woodward; the next year Rev. James Bates and Mr. Seth Davis were added to the committee. After this, Superintending Committees of five were generally chosen. Prudential Committees were also chosen from year to year, one for each district, sometimes by the school districts themselves. The duties of the Prudential Committee of each district were to keep the school-house of his district in repair, to furnish it with all things suitable, to provide fuel, to contract conditionally with the teacher, and to keep the Visiting Committee informed of the condition of the school. The Visiting Committee were required to examine all candidates for teaching, to certify to their ability, and also to have a general charge of all school interests. This subdivision of duties and responsibilities had some few advantages, but they were more than counterbalanced by its disadvantages, and too often caused much friction in the working of the school machinery. Thus, the method of securing and examining teachers was frequently complained of by the Examining Committee. The Prudential Committees would sometimes secure teachers and send them to the Examining Committee for approval without any notice, when it would be absolutely impossible to give a thorough examination. It often happened, even, that the teachers commenced their schools before examination, or were examined and rejected so late as to delay the commencement of school at the proper time, the Prudential Committee being, meantime, in search of another candidate. If a relative or favorite of the local committee chanced to be rejected, hard feelings were thereby engendered. In the report of 1844 the committee complained that teachers had been allowed to

teach through the term and even to draw their pay either without examination or on the approval of a previous certificate, though the statute provided that no teacher should commence without a certificate for the occasion, while the fact that a person had taught the year before might furnish the best possible reason why his application should be rejected.

In their report of 1847–48 the Superintending Committee cited State rules for the guidance of the Prudential Committee, and earnestly and solemnly urged that no pains should be spared and no reasonable compensation refused that might secure teachers of the right stamp. In 1849–50 they urged the advisability of having the teachers chosen and contracted for by the Examining Committee, and reminded the citizens that by a law of the State this should be so, unless a town having an article in the warrant for the purpose should expressly vote to give that duty to the Prudential Committee.

Under the double committee system the schools lacked unity of method and of results, and though steadily improving, yet made slow progress. The duties of Prudential Committee were finally merged into those of the Superintending Committee, and the Prudential Committee was abolished in 1852–53.

Since the first establishment of the general Visiting Committee, names of responsible, painstaking and able persons are found upon the Newton lists, and earnest efforts were constantly made to better the schools. After the establishment of the Massachusetts Board of Education, great assistance was derived from the annual reports of the secretary of the board, which were sent to the School Committee of each town, and perhaps quite as much, from the necessity, imposed upon every town, of reporting in detail the condition of every public school within its boundaries. These reports are on file at the State-House, and afford ample evidence of conscientious, painstaking service.

Rev. Lyman Gilbert and Mr. Ebenezer Woodward were for many years members of the committee, and to them may be attributed much of the progress of education in their day. Mr. Woodward was a practical teacher, and kept a very successful private school in Newton Centre from 1837 till 1843; Mr. Gilbert had, for a short time, been usher in Phillips Academy, Andover. The reports in which their names appear evince ability, patience, interest and fearlessness, and are at once critical and inspiring. The following extract from the report of 1838–39 may not be out of place;

"The idea of having learning enough for common business merely, should be sentenced to perpetual banishment. Learning in any of its branches can be useless to no one. The acquisition of knowledge is moreover a design of life. This consideration should be oftener present to the mind, as well as the moral obligation all are under to make the most and the best of their faculties, and to be satisfied with no degree of attainment so long as a higher attainment is within their reach."

Statistics of 1839–40.—In the year ending April, 1840, Newton had eleven public schools; the whole number of pupils was, in summer, 534; average attendance, 420; in winter, 632; average attendance, 520. There were ten female teachers in summer; in the winter nine male and two female teachers. Average monthly wages of male teachers, including board, $34.88; average board, $10.44; average monthly wages of female teachers, including board, $14.50; average board per month, $6.55; aggregate length of the winter schools, forty weeks; of the summer, forty weeks, fourteen days.

There were two incorporated academies; aggregate number of months in session, twenty-two; average number of pupils, fifty; aggregate paid for tuition, $800.

Books in Use.—The books used in the public schools at this time were:

For *Spelling*.—Webster's Spelling-Book and Dictionary; National Spelling-Book.

For *Reading*.—Pierpont's Reading-Books, Abbott's Reading-Books, Worcester's Fourth Book, Testament.

For *Geography*.—Olney's Geography.

For *Grammar*.—Parley & Fox's, Smith's.

For *Arithmetic*.—Emerson's, Smith's, Colburn's.

For *Algebra*.—Colburn's, Day's.

For *History*.—Worcester's History, Whelpley's Compend, Goodrich's History of the United States.

*Other Books*.—Blake's Philosophy and Astronomy, Watt's On the Mind, Book of Commerce.

School Apparatus.—At quite an early period there were those in town whose ideas upon education were much advanced, and in 1833 they succeeded in getting into the warrant for town-meeting an article to see if the town would furnish each school district with a copy of the Family Encyclopedia, but the article was dismissed. In 1835 they induced the town to vote that a terrestrial globe be purchased for each of the district schools, and instructed the committee in each district to provide a box for its safe keeping. But, alas! of what use is the best apparatus without the power or inclination to use it? In 1847–48 the committee reports "Globes in school, but not in use." "They had never seen one in any school." On inquiry as to their whereabouts, some were found buried in dust in broken boxes, some were stowed away in the entries among wood and other rubbish, and some could not be accounted for, "perhaps removed with the old house and regarded as too superannuated to be introduced into a modern structure." . . . "As if the earth was not round still, and America where it was a century since and China its antipodal, and as if these and a thousand other parts of the earth's surface could be made plain as daylight to the learner by any other means than the very miniature of the earth itself."

Not all teachers were thus neglectful, for it is recorded in 1841–42 that one teacher, being unable in any other way to obtain maps and diagrams, supplied them himself, and the committee added, "It is to be hoped that the time is not far distant when the public will be satisfied that something more than a teacher

is requisite to promote the best interests of moral beings."

SCHOOL-HOUSES.—In 1846–47 the town commenced a radical reform in school-house architecture. Two large double school-houses were built on the most improved plans, and a third was thoroughly repaired and new seated. This prepared the way for a general reform through the several districts of the town. That there was need of this reform is evinced by the report of 1845, which speaks of sloping floors so arranged as to make it impossible for pupils to stand up in their seats, and of ventilation so bad that after sitting an hour the visitor marveled that the teacher had succeeded so well, both in instruction and management, "for to say the least, it was utterly impossible for anybody either to study or to impart instruction under such circumstances, vigorously." The next year, when undertaking repairs, some regard was paid to ventilation, and the use of thermometers was recommended.

In 1849 the school-houses were much improved; eight out of eleven were well supplied, and all to some extent provided with suitable apparatus.

FIRST YEARLY SCHOOL IN NEWTON—On the 7th of December, 1848, a union was formed between School District No. 7, which included West Newton and Auburndale, and the State Normal School, then established in West Newton. The object of this union was the formation of a model school where all the most approved methods of instruction should be adopted and the best talent be employed to develop the young, and to show by example what a true school should be.

By the terms of the agreement, the district was to furnish school-room, etc., and one permanent male teacher, approved by both parties, and to allow such addition to their number by pupils from abroad, on a small tuition, as circumstances might justify.

The State Normal School was to furnish a portion of the apparatus and two assistant teachers, each to observe a week previous to teaching, and to teach two weeks under constant supervision. This was the first yearly public school ever taught in Newton; it was kept in the basement of the town hall. Mr. Nathaniel T. Allen, a graduate of the Bridgewater State Normal School, was appointed its principal at a salary of $300, to be paid by the district, and the remainder to be paid by pupils admitted from abroad. The whole number of pupils the first year was 125; the number from abroad was 50; the average age of the pupils, 14 years. Thirty-five of the young ladies from the Normal School served as assistants.

By an additional agreement, on May 1, 1850, the Primary School of West Newton became also connected with the State Normal School; at first taught only by students of the Normal School; but in 1851 a permanent female teacher was employed, and one assistant from the Normal School. The number of teachers furnished to this department in 1850 was 22; the whole number of pupils 75; their average age, 7 years.

The practice which this arrangement offered to the students of the Normal School, of observing and teaching under the eye of an experienced and painstaking critic, was of unmeasured value to them, while the quality of the teaching was such as to attract a large number of visitors continually from Boston and other places, and applications for admission increased so much after the first year, that many applicants were turned away. When the Normal School was removed from the town in 1853, the Model School as such was given up, and the school put upon the same basis and taught in the same manner as the other district schools. The names of a thousand visitors were enrolled on the register of the school during the last year of its existence.

HINDRANCES TO PROGRESS.—Among the hindrances to good progress in the schools at this time may be enumerated frequent absences and tardiness, the patronage of private schools, and the lack of co-operation on the part of parents.

ABSENCES TO TARDINESS.—These hindrances are named and deplored in almost every school report of this period. In that of 1845 the committee state that in many cases more than half the school time is lost by absences, and that the habit is universal. They cite one school in particular, the teacher of which reported that in a term of nineteen weeks there were 3223 half-day absences, equal to an aggregate of more than five and one-half years. In this school seven pupils were absent respectively 115, 117, 121, 107, 102, 117 and fifty-five half school-days. The committee added, "When we take into consideration these obstacles to progress in our schools, what ought we to expect? Who can complain if the teachers should not be able to get much knowledge into the heads of those who rarely put their heads into the school-house?" That parents and guardians are responsible is the burden of the reports. The attendance for some years after this was fearfully low. In the list of 311 towns in the State for the years 1847–48, Newton stood the 244th in attendance. Of the forty-eight towns in Middlesex County, Newton stood the lowest, with an average attendance of forty-three per cent. In the year 1848–49 she stood the 246th in the State, having an average attendance of 57.07 per cent. I quote from the school report of one of these years:

"The question is getting to be seriously asked in high places and in all directions, What shall be done to remedy this evil? Shall it be a penal offence to keep a child from school for any reason short of sickness or what may be thought equally imperative? Shall the vagrant, schoolless boy be provided for by the State as one already an offender against the peace and well-being of society? . . . People will differ very much as to the propriety or justice of adopting such extreme measures. The largest liberty is contended for in this free republic; the liberty to get

drunk and abuse our God-given natures, to eschew the good that is around us and hug the evil, and the liberty to give the hungry and thirsty souls of our immortal offspring stones instead of bread, fire instead of water; to hand them over to the dominion of unbridled passions, uncultivated desires, to let them grow up an everlasting disgrace to their parentage, unmitigated pests to society. What will be done is not for us to say; but only will we heartily affirm that when every child of the proper age shall be receiving that education which can alone fit him to fill aright his place among men and prepare him to receive a holier unction for another kingdom, our eyes shall no longer be pained, as now, with seeing boys spending their springtime of life in mental and bodily idleness at the corners of the streets or in the stable rioting in profanity, obscenity and all malignity. . . . Railroads are a blessing, but not unmixed; their depots are lounging-places for idlers and truant boys wherein to concoct mischief; . . . dram-shops and oyster saloons and candy palaces still hold out their tempting lures, offering to the idle a comfortable repose, to the craving stomach a sweet morsel, but to the gaping mind gall and wormwood. These you have among you. See to it, see to it."

By persistent efforts of the School Committees and teachers, much was finally accomplished by way of school attendance, though it took years and the system of graded schools to permanently fix the rate of attendance at a high rank.

The percentage of attendance and rank therefore in the towns of Massachusetts at the close of the five decades from 1848–49 is as follows:

| | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1848–49—percentage of attendance | 57, | rank in the State | 246 |
| 1858–59 | " | " | " | 71, | " | " | " | " | 200 |
| 1868–69 | " | " | " | 76, | " | " | " | " | 169 |
| 1878–79 | " | " | " | 84, | " | " | " | " | 104 |
| 1888–89 | " | " | " | 92.8, | " | " | " | " | 137 |

The apparent falling away of the percentage for 1888–89 may be accounted for by the increasing popular sentiment in favor of deferring the admission of pupils to school till a later age than five; the parents in Newton now rarely commence sending so early. The percentage of attendance based on the average whole membership in the schools for the year 1888–89 is 92.4 per cent.

PRIVATE SCHOOLS.—As another hindrance to the best success of the public schools the establishment of private schools in the several villages was frequently mentioned. They are spoken of in almost every report; in the early years taking away the most favored pupils, "leaving the a-b-c-darians and other small scholars to constitute many of the schools." In 1849 there were eight private schools, in most of which the languages and many of the higher branches of a good education were taught, and in 1851 not less than 249 pupils attended private schools. Many of these schools were excellent and will be named later. It is a fact worthy of mention, however, that as the private schools flourished, a corresponding lack of interest was evinced for the public schools, and their attendance and efficiency proportionately decreased. The cause of the establishment of so many private schools and the decline of the public may be traced to the repeal, in 1824, of the law concerning the requirements for teaching the languages in towns of not less than five thousand inhabitants; not because the teaching of languages is absolutely necessary to great culture in other directions, but because the acquisition of knowledge sufficient to teach Latin and Greek, and to fit for the university, necessarily accompanied higher attainments in other directions. After 1824 the quality of the teaching declined, as those best fitted for teaching chose other professions. There was no revival till the movement began which resulted in the establishment of the Board of Education and Normal Schools, and the influence of these was not materially felt over the State for years.

WANT OF CO-OPERATION OF PARENTS.—The extent of the co-operation of parents never entirely satisfied any committee. On the first establishment of a Supervisory Committee they ask if *that* is the reason for the indifference of parents; as if parents thought they thus delegated all responsibility. Some difficulties occurred in one of those early years which were greatly increased by the unguarded utterance by parents of expressions derogatory to the teacher. But the committee were loyal to the schools' best interests, and, among other good things, said, "Is it not advisable that the people of the districts consent to sacrifice individual opinion in some degree and give their co-operation and support to the teacher for the time being, under the supervisory direction of the committee which they have themselves selected for the purpose? By such a course, defects which may really exist would be rendered less injurious, and whatever was good in the management of schools be made more advantageous. Would parents generally enjoin upon their children regular and punctual attendance at school, and subordination and obedience to the teacher; would they notice their progress and examine them occasionally at home as to their proficiency, and in this way encourage and interest them in their studies, many of the difficulties which teachers have now to encounter would be removed, and the character of our schools much advanced."

CORPORAL PUNISHMENT.—It is an open question whether corporal punishment should be spoken of as a help or a hindrance to good government in our schools. At the commencement of one school, in 1842, it was in a very disorderly state, and the teacher, so said the committee, undertook to restore and maintain order by "that mistaken course—a resort to the rod—which many teachers have adopted frequently, and as often experienced not only failure, but a worse state of things than before." "But," the committee continued, 'as a whole, the discipline of the schools

has been good throughout the town, especially during the winter, and it is believed this has been the result of a less frequent resort to the birch and ferule."

As the years rolled on, the rod seems to have been less frequently used, and in the report of 1847, the teachers being those generally of experience, "the rod was sparingly used," and the subject made a prominent topic in the report, in which it is stated that "the teacher is in school to represent the parent's kindness, interest and love, as well as the parent's authority," and "the teacher who takes this attitude in school, and respects the feelings of his pupils, wins their affections and gives them enough to do, in a manner to awaken their interest, will have little difficulty in the maintenance of order." An interesting case of discipline for that year might be cited.

The case was one of insubordination on the part of the scholar, who was too large to be reduced to order without the determined co-operation of the parents. The committee, after repeated efforts to reclaim him to obedience, and the exercise of all due forbearance, without success, came to the conclusion to suspend him from the school for the remainder of the term. But that they might act deliberately concerning the case, which was exciting much feeling, and some threats, they availed themselves of legal counsel, through which they obtained the opinion of the chief justice of the Superior Court, and then acted accordingly. The expulsion had the desired effect; the pupil returned to the winter school and behaved himself with such propriety as fully to redeem his character.

This circumstance is of especial interest, as showing the extent of the authority vested in the Superintending Committee, and the futility of any attempt to change an adopted course of action, except through the School Committee itself. But the question may be rightly asked: Ought not a State which provides that a committee may expel a bad boy also provide a good reformatory where the boy can be sent, even before he has committed any crime, except that of wilful disobedience to authority?

Female Teachers and their Wages.—Inexperienced teachers are frequently complained of, especially the females. Lack of experience is a source, at all times, of much short-coming in both discipline and instruction. But it is pleasant to note that while the committees justly complain of this deficiency, they have the grace to attribute much of it to one true cause. In 1842 they say: "Yet the public generally have established and approved a course directly calculated, not only to continue, but to increase, the evil so universally condemned. It is certain instances of this kind will occur while the services of the sexes are so unequally appreciated. But a few females at service can be found that are not better rewarded than many female teachers of youth. To feel satisfied with uncomfortable school-rooms and encourage the employment of such teachers as can be obtained at the lowest rate, is a practice which has been somewhat prevalent, consequently the wages offered to female teachers have formerly been of very little inducement for them to make suitable preparations to take upon themselves the arduous and responsible duties of a teacher."

In the winter of 1843–44 females were employed in both the Centre and the South Schools, and the committee reports: "The successful instruction and management of this (the South) and the Centre School by females, has convinced the committee that ladies such as these may be more extensively employed during the winter with great advantage to the schools, since the period of instruction may be considerably prolonged without additional expense, while the instruction itself would be equally thorough. The principal objection would be probably on the ground of government. But we feel bound in justice to them to say that in respect to good order, the schools of these ladies were not behind any other of the winter schools." As we look back upon this record through the vista of nearly half a century, the question forces itself upon us: "Where is the justice of cheapening the salary of either of these women? Of paying them less than men teachers would have received for work no better done?" Under such circumstances what worldly incentive had the female teacher to prepare herself especially for her work, or to do her very best after she had prepared?

But with all the hindrances incident to the times, the schools did decidedly improve, and were taking a stronger hold upon the sympathies and affections of the people generally, who manifested their interest by more liberal appropriations for current expenses and for school buildings.

Teachers' Meetings.—During the year 1850–51 a town teachers' association was formed to bring teachers and committee together bi-weekly for discussing topics of teaching and government, thus giving less experienced teachers the benefit of learning the methods of those more experienced. The effect was very beneficial.

From 1852–53 to 1890.—At the March meeting in 1852 measures were taken looking towards a radical change in the school system. Six successive articles in the warrant concerning schools were referred to a committee of eighteen citizens to report at an adjourned meeting. Of this committee, Dr. Barnas Sears, then secretary of the State Board of Education, was the chairman. The committee reported in favor of abolishing the district-school system, of establishing the graded system and of authorizing the School Committee to establish either one school embracing High School studies for a term of ten months, or a larger number of schools having such studies for an aggregate period of twelve months.

The town adopted these measures, raised the appropriation for the schools, and voted to build two new school-houses, one at Newton Centre and one at

Newtonville. The houses were soon after erected at a cost of $9,556.

In the school year 1852–53 all the schools except that at Oak Hill came under the graded system. On account of the small number of pupils, Oak Hill continued as an ungraded school, taught by a man in the winter and by a woman in the summer. The town was divided into six school districts, each containing grammar and primary grades, as follows:

No. 1, Newton Centre, including Oak Hill; No. 2, Upper Falls; No. 3, Lower Falls; No. 4, West Newton, including Auburndale; No. 5, Newtonville; No. 6, Newton Corner. Newton Corner had one intermediate grade also.

It was arranged that the school year should contain forty-two weeks, divided into three terms; the first term to begin the third Monday in April.

The list of books was revised, and measures taken for High School instruction.

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE HIGH SCHOOL DEPARTMENT.—The following is the preamble and vote of the committee establishing the first High School department in the schools:

"WHEREAS, in view of the magnitude and circumstances of the town of Newton, it is obvious that High School principles ought at no distant day to be furnished to more parts of the town than one, and where as it is desirable to meet, as far as possible, the wants and relations of every part of the town present and prospective, and whereas it is expedient that some definite arrangement in this respect be made without delay, at least in regard to one such school—

"*Resolved*, that a High School department be, and hereby is located by the School Committee at Newton Centre."

The new school building at Newton Centre was arranged to accommodate the High School department and was dedicated Jan. 1, 1853. The school began January 3d, with Mr. John W. Hunt, formerly principal of the High School at Plymouth, as the master, selected out of twelve candidates. This department was open to pupils of the whole town. Pupils outside of the district were admitted on examination by written questions, being expected to read correctly and fluently, to spell words in ordinary use, to write a fair and legible hand, to have a thorough knowledge of intermediate geography and of arithmetic as far as evolution. This department was to teach the languages, the higher English branches and to fit for college. More than sixty pupils were members of this department before the close of the first term, and an assistant was required.

The marked enthusiasm of the teachers awakened enthusiasm on the part of parents and a hundred visitors were recorded where before scarce a parent entered. Many were present at the public examination at the close of the first term of thirteen weeks. Twenty-two pupils had not been absent during the term, and the average attendance of the sixty-one pupils was fifty-seven. Six hundred dollars were subscribed by the citizens for useful apparatus and books, and the school made fair promise of great usefulness.

The next year a High School department was established at West Newton, and, soon after, another at Newton Corner.

SUCCESS OF THE GRADED SYSTEM.—The operation of the graded system generally proved satisfactory, bearing fruit in increased interest of all classes. Out of 1015 children between five and fifteen years of age, 924 attended the public schools; about half of the remainder attended private schools, and most of the others were under seven years of age and were kept at home.

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE HIGH SCHOOL.—With the growth of the town it soon became evident that the establishment of a school devoted entirely to high school studies was a necessity. This was urged in 1857–58 and accomplished in 1859 by a vote of the town at the March meeting of that year. Under the direction of an efficient architect and building committee a fine structure was erected in Newtonville, and the school opened on the 6th of September with seventy-five pupils, under Mr. J. N. Beals as principal, and Miss Amy Breck as assistant. At the close of the first year Mr. Beals resigned and Mr. T. D. Adams became principal, with Miss Breck and Miss Spear as assistants. The school was well supplied with apparatus, much being loaned from the High School department at Newton Centre. It possessed a limited supply of chemicals and some books of reference, among which was the New American Encyclopedia.

In the school report of 1861–62 can be found the course of study then adopted, the questions for admission and other matters of interest.

Two things are essential to the successful working of any advanced school,—a regular and systematic course of study with definite branches for each year and an exact distribution of the pupils into yearly classes. The first of these conditions the High School enjoyed from its commencement, but the second was not attained till after the fourth year. From this time the school advanced with little friction. In 1865–66 a valuable addition of standard works was made to the library, comprising forty-two volumes in history and the natural sciences, and all necessary appliances were freely given as required.

At the close of the summer term, in 1866, a great loss was experienced, not only to this school, but to all the city schools, in the death of Dr. Henry Bigelow, chairman of the School Committee, and the great central force in the school organization. One day's examination of the school was omitted that teachers and pupils might join in the public obsequies and pay their last tribute of respect to the honored dead.

The first decade of the High School, was completed in 1869; the condition of the school was most satisfactory; the school building was enlarged, the force of teachers doubled, the pupils reached nearly one hundred and fifty in number and the course of study was greatly amplified. Fifteen pupils graduated on exam-

ination day, making sixty-one graduates since the commencement.

During the first years of this decade frequent changes in principals had been made, which were unfavorable to discipline and progress; but now, at its close and at the commencement of the second, there seemed to be a fair promise of uniform progress under one competent guiding mind, that of Mr. Francis A. Waterhouse, from Augusta, Me., who had had charge of the school since 1868, and had already attained to eminent success in its arrangement.

In 1873 the committee adopted a modified plan of studies, consisting of three courses, with a large number of electives in each course. The minimum of recitation hours entitling one to a diploma was twelve hours a week,—one in singing, two in drawing and nine in studies which were more difficult and demanded careful preparation. Provision was also made for special students. This new arrangement of courses proved very attractive and a large number of pupils were in attendance. In 1875 a business course was added, making four courses in all—the classical, general and business courses of four years each, and a limited three years' course, which was, in effect, simply the first three years of the general course, provided for such as could not remain longer.

It would be gratifying to trace the growth of the school from this time on, but the limit of this article forbids details. Moreover, the changes of these later years have hardly passed into the region of history and could not well be read with impartial eyes. Suffice it, that in 1880 Mr. Waterhouse resigned to take charge of the English High School in Boston and was succeeded by Mr. Edward H. Cutler, from Providence, R. I., who came with a high reputation as a classical teacher, which reputation he eminently sustained during his connection with the school. At the close of the school year in 1888 he was succeeded by Mr. Edward J. Goodwin, from Nashua, N. H., an accomplished and faithful teacher and a wise disciplinarian.

With his able corps of assistants, of whom it would be a pleasure to speak individually, the school holds a rank of excellence second to no other institution of its grade in the State. Of some of its special features mention will be made in another connection. In 1887 an institute course was added with the design of fitting pupils for institutes of technology. From its organization to the close of the school year in 1889 the number of pupils graduated from the different courses was nine hundred and sixty-six.

The following is a list of names of the successive principals of the school, with their terms of service: Mr. J. N. Beals, from 1859 to 1860; Mr. T. D. Adams, from 1860 to 1867; Mr. E. B. Hale, from 1867 to 1868; Mr. F. A. Waterhouse, from 1868 to 1880; Mr. E. H. Cutler, from 1880 to 1888; Mr. E. J. Goodwin since 1888.

A Newton High School Association was formed in 1861 with the object of continuing the friendships and acquaintances of school life encouraged by an annual re-union. This association has since continued its existence, and is much prized by the alumni. A High School paper, edited and published by members of the association, is regularly issued.

THE EMPLOYMENT OF A SUPERINTENDENT.—The school report of 1853 contains a minority report of the member from Newtonville, suggesting to the citizens the wisdom and economy of creating an office of superintendent of the public schools, to be filled by a competent person whose whole energies shall be devoted to that object. The report is very able and offers cogent reasons for the adoption of his plan. In his earnestness to enforce consideration of the matter he speaks of Newton as behind many other suburban towns in her educational advantages, which is "a great impediment to the choice of Newton as a place of residence for men of wealth who have families of children," and urges the town, as a measure of soundest policy, to acquire a reputation for her schools quite equal, at least, to other towns in the immediate vicinity of Boston, and "such an arrangement as suggested would accomplish this, which it would be difficult to accomplish in any other way."

His advice was sound and his position in advance of his time, whether his estimate of the schools was right or wrong. But it was noticed that he was not elected on the School Committee the following year.

The next year, 1854, the State itself saw the necessity for better supervision of the schools, and a law was passed that any town by legal vote might require the School Committee annually to appoint a superintendent of public schools, "who, under the direction and control of said committee, should have the care and supervision of the schools," etc., etc.

The committee, as a body, do not at this time seem quite satisfied with their attempts at supervision, and from year to year try various plans among themselves. In their report of 1854–55 they say "the more schools brought under the supervision of one man, the more accurate and just would be his estimate of their relative efficiency, and the value of his counsels and encouragement to any teacher would increase with the extent of his observation and experience." "It is hoped at no remote day the town shall decide to appoint a superintendent and authorize him to devote himself mainly, if not exclusively, to the improvement of our schools."

At the March meeting, in 1866, the town voted that "the School Committee of Newton be authorized and required to appoint a superintendent, if, in their judgment, it be deemed advisable." The matter was discussed at subsequent committee meetings, and, on November 22d, it was resolved that "it was expedient to employ a superintendent of schools." But they failed to procure a suitable person for the amount appropriated, $2500.

In the year 1870–71 the committee again asked for

an appropriation for a superintendent of schools, "without purposing to use it unless we feel convinced that we have secured the right man." The town made the required appropriation, and Mr. Thomas Emerson, from Woburn, was elected superintendent at a salary of $3000. Under his efficient management many radical changes were made, especially in the grammar department, which was reduced to six years' time, not by crowding more into each year, but by striking out really superfluous matter; so that the course was much improved by omissions made. Thus, in arithmetic, the subjects of duodecimals, alligation, exchange, etc., were omitted; in geography broader outlines and general facts were given, and unimportant details omitted; less technical grammar was taught, and more attention to language was given in all the divisions, and time enough saved for the study of "Hooker's Child's Book of Nature." Many changes were also introduced into the primary schools, perhaps the most important that of substituting writing for printing; and a very detailed course of study was arranged for all grades, for the purpose of systematically developing, in their proper order, the perceptive, conceptive and reasoning powers of the child. A plan for a course of oral instruction in object-lessons was arranged for all but the High School, and systematic and progressive instruction in morals and in manners was made a part of the school curriculum. Regulations were adopted for the school sessions, for the teachers' attendance before school, for recesses, for detention of pupils, limiting the time to fifteen minutes after the morning session, and to an hour after the close of school in the afternoon.

After serving two years as superintendent, Mr. Emerson resigned to accept a more flattering offer elsewhere. The following are the names and terms of service of his successors in office: Mr. H. M. Willard, 1873 to 1876; Mr. Warren Johnson, 1876 to 1877; Mr. Ephraim Hunt, 1877 to 1881; Mr. John E. Kimball, 1881 to 1885; Mr. Thomas Emerson, 1885 to 1890.

It would be gratifying to enumerate in detail the progressive steps in the administration of each of these gentlemen, who served the schools with ability and success, and to whose efficient labors, seconded by an appreciative committee, is largely due the high rank attributed to Newton's schools. It would be unjust in this connection to omit the name of Dr. Henry Bigelow, chairman of the School Committee for nearly twenty years, until his death in 1866, whose services, marked ability and direct personal supervision gave to the schools a service not less efficient than would be rendered by the most accomplished superintendent. Superintendents can accomplish little without the stimulus and co-operation of the School Board. Newton has generally been fortunate in her choice of school officers. That she appreciated the efficient, untiring, unpaid labors of some of them, at least, is shown by their long continuance in the service, alike creditable to themselves and to the city. The names of those who have served the longest since the introduction of the graded system, with their term of service, are as follows: Mr. John A. Gould, thirty years; Mr. Isaac Hagar, twenty-two years; Rev. George W. Shinn, fourteen years; Mr. George A. Allen, twelve years; Mr. Noah S. King, twelve years; Mr. Julius E. Clark, ten years; Mr. Lincoln R. Stone, ten years; Mr. Elijah J. Wood, nine years; Rev. William S. Smith, nine years; Miss A. Amelia Smead, nine years.

Mr. John A. Gould, whose name heads the above list, served also for several years as Prudential Committee.

Women on the School Board.—The first attempt to have women represented on the School Board was spasmodic and short-lived, three women being elected in 1873, for one year, and serving only for that time. In December, 1879, Miss A. A. Smead, from Ward Two, was chosen, and served very acceptably till her removal from the city. Since 1879, other women have been elected to the Board, two holding the office since 1887.

Statistics of 1890.—On the 1st day of May, 1889, the number of children between five and fifteen years of age was 4,202, the number attending the public schools was 3359, and 225 were attending private schools, and seventy-four were at work in mills and elsewhere. The remaining number of these children were mostly under seven years of age and kept at home by their parents; 566 children, over fifteen, were attending the various schools.

The average daily attendance during the school year of 1888–89, was 92.4 per cent, an increase of four-tenths per cent. on the previous year. The whole number of tardinesses was 3797, a decrease of seventy-five on the previous year, and less than an average of one to a pupil.

The number of school-houses was 22; of occupied rooms, 106; sittings 4712.

The total value of the school-houses, furniture and land was $581,600. The value of three of the school buildings, with land, etc., was less than $10,000 each; the value of the remainder varied from $10,000 to $44,000, except the High School building, which was worth $113,000.

The number of schools was as follows: One High School, 48 grammar schools, 38 primary, 1 mixed—total, 88.

The number of teachers in the High School was 12—males 5, females 7. Special teachers 3—males 1, females 2.

The number of teachers in the grammar schools was 48—males 10, females 38.

The number of teachers in the primary schools was 38, in the mixed school 1.

Special teachers in sewing, 3; in music, 1. Total, 106—male teachers 17, female 89.

Of the teachers in the High School, two have

served over ten years—Mr. Ezra W. Sampson, since 1870, and Miss Jennie E. Ireson, since 1879. Of the principals of the grammar schools, the following have taught ten years or more: Mr. Luther E. Leland since 1858, Mr. Levi F. Warren since 1869, Mr. H. Chapin Sawin since 1871, Mr. Albert L. Harwood since 1876, Mr. George E. Edwards since 1879 and Mr. William A. Spinney since 1879.

Of the other teachers three have served over thirty years—Miss Eliza E. Simmons since 1860, Miss Sarah E. Foster since 1863 and Miss Martha L. Perkins since 1866.

The maximum salary for males is $3000, that of the High School master; the maximum salary of the grammar masters is $1900; of the High School assistants: male, $2000; female, $1200. The maximum salary of females in the other schools is $750, the minimum $500.

The amount expended for schools, exclusive of school buildings, was $118,706.38. The average cost per pupil was $33.14, including an average cost of $1.36 per pupil for books and school supplies.

Comparing the towns and cities with reference to the average cost per pupil, based on the whole number belonging, it will be found that Newton holds the first place in the county and the fourth in the State. If the comparison is based on the percentage of their taxable property, Newton stands the fourteenth among the cities of the State and the thirty-third among the towns and cities of Middlesex County.

The number of diplomas awarded in the grammar schools for the year was 218; the number of High School certificates awarded, 209.

The number of pupils graduated from the High School was 82. Of these 32 had completed the general course, 25 the classical, 12 the institute and 13 the mercantile course.

The number of graduates who took the final examinations for colleges and the Institute of Technology was 25; of these, 17 were admitted without conditions. The whole number of conditions was 11; of honors, 14. Twenty-four took preliminary examinations, 15 were unconditioned. The whole number of conditions was 12; of honors, 6.

Among the features of the Newton school system which are somewhat different from that of other cities, and which deserve especial mention, may be named

THE FLEXIBILITY OF THE ENTIRE SYSTEM, by means of mid-year promotions. This plan, up to 1890 has been in operation four years, with a success which has varied according to the conditions that have attended its execution. It has been especially successful where the teachers have given it the impulse of their faith and enthusiasm, and the care and vigilance it requires. A full explanation of the plan may not be out of place.

The pupils in the schools are classified in thirteen grades according to their qualifications; the first three grades constitute the primary section; the fourth to the ninth the grammar section, and the tenth to the thirteenth the High School section. Each grade covers a period of one year. Hence the time required for the completion of the full course is thirteen years if the pupil is promoted each year, as is the case with the mass of pupils.

But by the arrangement described below, individuals or sections may be promoted according to their attainments within the year.

Each primary grade is subdivided into sections of ten to fifteen pupils each, three being assigned to each room, thus making thirty the minimum, and forty-five the maximum number of pupils in each room. The pupils are assigned to the different sections according to their attainments, and are advanced by sections, thus making the section rather than the grade the unit of promotion. Hence a room may have at any time one section that is just completing the year's work, another that has done one-half of it, and still another just entering upon it. In some rooms two sections may be upon the work of one year, and the third section upon that of another. This advancement of sections is an advantage to the individual pupil, as the transition from one section to another requires but little effort, and makes the gaining of time an easy accomplishment. The teacher is led constantly to study the conditions of each individual, and to adapt her instruction to his needs, while she feels a personal responsibility for his improvement.

The same general plan is pursued in the grammar grades. "Each room is divided into two sections, and the pupils are assigned to one or the other section according to their proficiency. The pupils in the two sections may belong to the same grade or they may represent two different grades. The latter arrangement is the more common and has its advantages. During the first half of the year each grade passes over all the work prescribed for the year in language and arithmetic, giving attention chiefly to the most important principles and their application in the simplest form of expression and computation. The last half of the year is given to a more minute study of the ground already traversed, together with a more extended application of principles. This adjustment of work enables the individual pupil to pass from one grade to the next higher at the close of the first half-year with no loss of time, with little friction, and without the omission of a single principle that will affect his future progress in these two branches of study. It is not so necessary that the work in other branches should be so consecutive. But work in geography, history, spelling, etc., is so adjusted as to prevent no obstacle to individual promotions, the general knowledge of a subject acquired in one grade becoming the basis of a more minute study of that subject in the next grade.

The condition of individual promotions in every

case are punctual and constant attendance, high rank, good conduct, good health and the consent of the parents. The number of individual promotions since the adoption of this plan has been from five to seven per cent. of the total enrollment.

This plan for promotions has many obvious advantages. It substitutes stimulation for repression, which is a much more powerful and healthful motive for all, and it gives the pupil larger opportunities for personal application, and makes him less of a machine, while it leads the teacher to study the needs and condition of the individual pupil.

Although there are (in 1890), no mid-year promotions in the High School, yet the advantages of the plan are secured by other means in the general and institute courses,—in the general course by the extension of the elective system, the number of electives allowed to each pupil being determined solely by his ability to do the work; to those in the institute course by arranging the work of four years in such a manner that pupils may complete it in three years. Of the eight graduates of this school admitted to the Institute in 1889, four had completed the work in three years. This system may be easily adjusted for the classical course, and probably soon will be by extending the course to five years, and arranging it so that it can be completed in four.

Regular Grade Promotions.—These are made at the beginning of the school year in September, in which the daily work and conduct of the pupils during the year and the test examinations are considered.

Test Examinations.—The test examinations, written and oral, begin at the close of the first quarter and continue through the year. In the primary and grammar grades not more than one examination is made in any week, and not less than one in two weeks. The questions are prepared by the teacher of the class, the master of the school or the superintendent, and the examination takes the place of the regular class exercise in the branch of study in which the pupils are to be tested, and without previous notice, thus saving any nervous anxiety which might attend a formal examination. The results of these examinations are not made known, except in case of pupils who need spurring to greater effort, when the parents are notified.

The examinations by the teachers are given "to fix the thoughts already awakened in the minds of the pupils; to cultivate their powers of expression; and to ascertain what subjects, if any, need to be reviewed."

The examinations by the superintendent are to test the thinking power of the pupil and to ascertain his ability to work in the next higher grade.

A wise provision is made that "pupils who have been two years in any grade, and who have been faithful and regular in their work, may, on recommendation of their teachers and superintendent, with the approval of the committee in charge of the school, be advanced to the next grade without having reached the required standing."

Quality of the Teaching.—One advantage which the Newton schools enjoy above that of many neighboring towns, is in the fact of the salary being somewhat in advance, thus attracting to her ranks experienced teachers of marked ability. Add to this fact the insight and perseverance of the superintendent who compasses sea and land to find and secure the right kind of teachers, in one case visiting over seventy schools before finding just the teacher for a certain position, and it would be strange if the schools of Newton did not attain a first-class rank in the estimation of the community. From one-half to three-fifths of the teachers are Normal Graduates and more than one-half of these Framingham Normals, no better material than which, according to the superintendent, can anywhere be found.

Each teacher is allowed to exercise his or her own individuality in the details of the methods, unless they are vicious, and provided the results are right. Special attention, however, is given to methods which are natural and philosophic, the schools being supplied with real objects of knowledge, and with simple illustrative apparatus. Subjects, not books, are taught.

Teachers' Meetings and Training-Schools.—It has been conceded for years by the Newton school officials that something more than simple book knowledge on the part of the teacher is needed for a successful school, and that there is both a science and an art of teaching, for the attainment of which previous preparation of the would-be teacher is needed. As early as the year 1840–41 the committee recommended the employment of Normal graduates, and from time to time the teachers sought to improve their methods and results by mutual consultation and comparison of work. Teachers' meetings have been held with more or less regularity since 1869. At first the meetings were general, but since the appointment of a superintendent, grade teachers' meetings have generally been held. These meetings have been of great service in unifying the teachers' work, and giving the superintendent an opportunity of directing specifically the work of any grade. A training-school was established in 1873, and at the close of the first year much was said in its praise, but as a whole the school proved, in the opinion of many, a measure of doubtful utility, and it was abolished in the third year of its existence.

Physical Training.—In the year 1851–52, through the exertion of the teacher and the generosity of the citizens, a good gymnasium was arranged for the model school, and used by boys and girls alternately. In 1863–64 calisthenics were in use with great acceptance in District No. 1. These and other interesting exercises secured good order and unusually rapid progress in the regular studies. The committee by

special order established gymnastics in the High grammar and intermediate schools as one of the required exercises, but the innovation met with opposition from without. It was feared that "the exercise might cripple and derange the nervous constitution of the children;" "the children had exercise enough already;" "there was no use in it." But the committee did not yield to the opposition, for they were aroused to their action by the fact that of every forty-three who died in the army at this time, forty died from disease, showing a great want of proper physique in the soldiers as well as of better regulations in the army. Since this time physical exercises have been encouraged and more or less practiced in all the schools. In 1877 military drill for boys was introduced into the High School for two hours a week, the drill master being a lieutenant of the regular army on the retired list from disability. It was claimed that this drill developed and strengthened the limbs and chests of the lads in a remarkable degree, and military drill has become a favorite exercise of the schools under a special drill master. Some difference of opinion in regard to the advisability of its continuance has been expressed by many of the citizens, but a majority of the people and of the committee seem to be in favor of it.

In 1879 a special teacher was provided for teaching calisthenics and elocution to girls of the High School, and happily, Miss Jennie Ireson, the teacher, has continued in charge ever since (to 1890), with marked benefit and increased enthusiasm on the part of teacher and pupils.

In March, 1890, the committee established calisthemics as a regular exercise, in the grammar and primary schools, under the supervision of a specialist.

Vocal Music.—From an early period in the history of the schools vocal music was used to give a variety to the school exercises; some regular instruction in this branch was given by Mr. Allen in the Model School as early as 1849, and by Mr. Adams in the High School in 1862. In 1863–64 vocal music was introduced into the grammar and intermediate schools as a regular study, with Mr. Trowbridge as the special director. The innovation met with favor, some musical entertainments were given, and it was soon found that the teaching of this branch in all the schools below the High, at least, was a necessity, and generally a special music director has since been employed.

In 1869–70, pianos were furnished for the schools. No appropriation has been more faithfully used than that for these instruments, or has gladdened so many hearts.

Drawing.—The subject of drawing received early attention as a school exercise. It was elevated to a regular study in the grammar department in 1870–71, a systematic course marked out and a set of Bail's drawing charts put in every district. The next year the services of Mr. Bowler, a very successful writing and drawing master, were obtained. Mr. Bowler continued in the service till his death, in 1874, devoting himself principally to teaching penmanship, Mrs. Bowler having charge of the drawing at first, and after the death of Mr. Bowler, of both writing and drawing for most of the time till 1888. To the skillful teaching of Mr. and Mrs. Bowler, Newton owes much of her success in these departments.

In 1873 art rooms were fitted up in the High School building, and furnished at considerable expense with an imported set of casts, models and flat examples, pronounced by Mr. Walter Smith, State Supervisor of Art, to be unsurpassed by any collection in the State. A carefully arranged course of study by Mr. Smith was adopted, and evening schools for industrial and mechanical drawing established in three of the villages—Newton proper, and the Upper and Lower Falls. For some years after, evening drawing schools continued to be taught, and were often quite fully attended. Drawing continues to be a regular study in the schools with a special supervisor for the primary and grammar grades.

Industrial Education—Sewing.—In 1881 the attention of the West Newton Women's Educational Club was turned to the needs of young girls who were growing up ignorant of the common rudiments of sewing. By permission of the School Committee, one of their number, as an experiment, gratuitously taught a class in the Franklin School without detriment to the regular studies and with much benefit to the children. From six or eight who commenced with her the number soon grew to thirty.

The next year the question of making sewing a regular study was referred to a sub-committee consisting of the two lady members of the School Board with one gentleman, who reported strongly urging its adoption. The entire committee favored the plan; two ladies were engaged as special teachers, a specific and graded plan for teaching was adopted and sewing has since been one of the regular studies of the fourth, fifth, sixth and seventh grades in the grammar schools.

Evening Schools for Common Branches.—As early as 1853–54 an evening school for common branches was established in West Newton of about forty scholars, chiefly children of foreign parents, with some adults, whose circumstances forbade their attendance on the public schools. This was started and sustained by a few benevolent individuals, among whom was Rev. Charles Barnard, of Warren Street Chapel. They were assisted by senior pupils from other schools. It was open two evenings in the week and continued through the winter "with increasing interest and growing numbers." No pupils in town with the same amount of instruction profited more.

By a vote of the town, in the winter of 1859–60, an evening school was taught in District No. 2, and continued three months, but without the eminent success

which attended the private effort in West Newton, and it was not thought best to make these schools a permanent institution.

In 1870–71 an evening school was taught in West Newton with good results; in 1871–72 one was taught in the North Village with flattering success, attended by fifty-eight adults and ninety children; the average attendance of the former being forty-three and of the latter fifty-seven. Progress in the studies was good. Evening schools continued to be taught for some years in the village, and since then evening schools have generally been taught in some village accessible to the others. Sometimes they have been taught for men and boys only, but latterly for both sexes. They have been most successful when under the supervision of one of the principals of the grammar schools.

PRIVATE SCHOOLS, ACADEMIES AND SOME OTHER INSTITUTIONS FOR HIGHER EDUCATION.—Of many of the early private schools and institutions for higher education little is now known; a brief sketch of some of them will be attempted. In West Newton may be named

*The Fuller Academy*, 1832–34.—In the year 1794, by the death of Judge Abraham Fuller (who had successfully taught a private school previous to 1760), a legacy of £300 was left for the purpose of laying the foundation of an academy in Newton. But the payment of the legacy was delayed and it was not till 1832 that the building was erected. It stood in West Newton, on the corner of Washington and Highland Streets. The academy was incorporated in 1833 and the school opened in the spring of that year, and was taught for the next two years by Master Perkins. The town then decided to abandon the enterprise and the building was sold for $1600.

*Mr. Seth Davis' Private School*, 1817–39.—In 1817 Mr. Seth Davis established a private academy on Waltham Street for boys and girls. The best teachers are not always the greatest scholars. Mr. Davis never claimed great scholarship, yet many of his pupils, who have attained the highest culture, admit he was a rare teacher, much in advance of his times. He had knowledge enough to answer all the requirements of his pupils and the power to impart by happy illustrations, no matter how difficult the subject might be. The school was small and he gave personal attention to his pupils with regard to their endowments and tastes, and endeavored to kindle enthusiasm and develop thought. The school-house was unique as the teacher, and apparently designed to secure good order without much trouble. The school-room is thus described by Hon. Alexander H. Rice, who was one of his pupils:

"The centre of the room was a clear space, and around the room ran a series of stalls, each separated from the next by a high partition, after the fashion seen in some eating-houses now, and in each stall was a short and narrow seat, so that its occupant could see no fellow-pupil except on the opposite side of the room, or at least beyond speaking distance, while each and every one was visible to the master. I say that each one was visible to the master, though it is manifest that when seated in his chair in the centre of the room, the master's back must be towards some of the stalls on one or more of the four sides of the room. But while the fact is recognized as a physical necessity, it seemed then of no practical importance, for any mischievous vibration behind him, though as delicate as the step of a velvet-footed mouse, seemed to reverberate upon his sensitive and expectant tympanum as the summons to an instantaneous and whirling jump that brought him, chair and all, face to face with the entrapped offender. The rebuke of those piercing grey eyes, fixed and imperturbable, was worse than the soundest flogging."

While engaged in teaching, Mr. Davis devoted his evenings to study and giving scientific lectures in Newton and adjoining towns. The study of astronomy was a strong passion with him, and he constructed an orrery designed to illustrate the solar system; this he used in school and in the lecture-room.

The teaching of arithmetic was a problem he could not solve with the facilities offered him, and he compiled an arithmetic which he used in school and which was adopted by the town some years later.

Many eminent persons were once his pupils; among them may be named Hon. Alexander H. Rice and Prof. Daniel B. Hagar, who fitted for college under his tuition.

Miss Harriet L. Davis, a daughter of Seth Davis, was a pupil and an assistant to her father. She was a gifted woman, studious and helpful to all, ever stimulating others to better efforts. Her gentleness and tact enabled her to adjust misunderstandings and promote harmony when necessary. She had a thorough knowledge of the classics and higher mathematics, and was prepared to teach the necessary studies to fit for college when she established her school, after her father retired from his profession, in 1839.

*Miss Davis' school was successful.*—Her health being impaired from close application, her father assumed the responsibilities of her school and added fresh laurels to his fame as a teacher. Soon after the death of his daughter he gave up teaching, but not his interest in education. He was progressive, public-spirited and far-sighted, and aided in many ways the improvement of the town. He died June 25, 1888, at the great age of 100 years, nine months and twenty-two days.

*The State Normal School*, 1844–53.—In 1844 the Lexington State Normal School, for women, having outgrown its quarters, it became necessary to seek for better accommodations. The Fuller Academy building, in West Newton, offered more ample room, and was very favorably located on the line of the Boston and Albany Railroad. It was not in use and could be had for $1500.

But in those days Normal Schools were regarded by many as merely an experiment at best; the State was very chary in its appropriations, and the Board of Education had no means at hand with which to purchase the building. In this dilemma, Hon. Horace Mann, then secretary of the Board, went into the office of his friend, Hon. Josiah Quincy, Jr., and in an emphatic, semi-humorous manner, said: "Quincy, if you know any man who wants the highest seat in the kingdom of Heaven, it can be had for $1500." An explanation followed, and Mr. Quincy immediately gave his check for the amount to Mr. Mann, directing him to take the deed in his own name, and if the building was ever sold, to apply the proceeds to any purpose that he thought would best promote the interests of popular education.

The citizens of West Newton contributed $600 towards fitting up the building; $1300 were also given jointly by Mr. Mann and Rev. Cyrus Peirce, the principal of the school, and the building was properly furnished and ready for occupancy in the summer of 1844. The citizens welcomed the normal pupils to their homes and the school was opened in the early fall under very favorable auspices. The seats were rapidly filled by intelligent and earnest pupils, some of them residents of the town, and the graduates were sought for to teach in responsible and lucrative places. Its proximity to Boston made it easy of access to visitors, and it soon became widely and favorably known. Scarce a day passed but distinguished and interested visitors were seen either seated on the platform or following the various class exercises.

The leading characteristics of the school were perfect sincerity and entire fearlessness in the search of truth, wherever it might lead; the methods inculcated, both of research and for teaching, were natural and objective. All sham of every kind was despised, and for even their public days there was little of what might be called "fixing up;" it was the aim of the teachers then, as on other days, to show things just as they were.

The Normal School and the model department connected with it drew many families from Boston and its vicinity to make West Newton their home, that they might avail themselves of the facilities for education they offered, not only to their daughters, but to their younger children. Among others thus attracted was Hon. Horace Mann, whose presence in the village proved a great uplift not only to the school, but to the entire community.

In April, 1849, Mr. Peirce was compelled by failing health, incident upon overwork and care, to resign the charge of the school to whose welfare he had devoted every power of his body and mind for eight years, three in Lexington and five in Newton. To him more than to any other of the Normal teachers is due the continued existence of our present Normal School system. Hon. Henry Barnard but echoed the sentiments of many distinguished educators when he once said: "Had it not been for him (Mr. Peirce), I consider the cause of Normal Schools would have failed or have been postponed an indefinite period." In the next annual report of the Board of Education the visiting committee of the Board, in alluding to Mr. Peirce's Normal School work, stated that "Never was a success more signal; never was it more clearly purchased by the sacrifice of health and almost of life."

In September, 1849, Rev. Eben S. Stearns, of New Bedford, took charge of the school. In the interval between the administrations of Mr. Peirce and Mr. Stearns, Miss Electa N. Lincoln, the first assistant, took charge of the school and carried it on successfully. Under the administration of Mr. Stearns it increased in popularity till it became overcrowded, when more rigid examinations were adopted; but it soon became evident that some further measures must be taken to accommodate the school, and in 1853 it was removed to a larger building in Framingham Centre.

On the first establishment of Normal Schools in Massachusetts, determined opposition was manifested by many conservative educators, and efforts were made in the Legislature of 1840 not only to abolish the school, but the Board of Education also. This opposition became gradually less active, but while the school was located in West Newton, the pent-up bitterness of its opponents broke out with renewed virulence, and happily, for the last time. The circumstances of the onslaught are of historical value as bearing upon the progress of education, and will be of interest in this connection.

In 1844 Mr. Mann's celebrated "Seventh Annual Report" appeared, in which he eulogized the schools of Germany to the implied disparagement of the schools in America. This so exasperated the "Thirty-one Boston Schoolmasters" and others, that a whirlwind of opposition was raised, not only against Mr. Mann, but against the measures he advocated. Old teachers set themselves once more against the school because it taught methods which interfered with their ways of doing things, and was a standing declaration that there was something in the art of teaching which experience alone did not give. Religious fanaticism, at first busy against the school and only quieted because it had nothing to fight against, was again roused. "The school was opposed to the Bible" because it discouraged the use of Solomon's sovereign remedy; "it was irreligious" because it did not teach the dogmas of "their" church, or encourage exclusive attendance on "their" places of worship. These and many more charges were maliciously circulated. The attacks finally culminated in a disgraceful article which appeared in the *Boston Recorder* of June 3, 1847, maligning the morality and even decency of the school, and which so aroused the indignation of the students, more than half of whom were of that religious faith against which the principal was represented as plying his se-

ductions, that, without any communication with the principal, they unanimously adopted and published a series of resolutions in which the charges were, without any qualification, forcibly denied. (These may be seen in the Report of the Board of Education for the year 1889–90, article "Historical Sketch of the Lexington-Framingham Normal School," and in the *Boston Courier* of June 10, 1847.)

The principal himself challenged his enemies to prove their charges, but no proof appeared, and in their next report the visitors of the school declared them to be groundless, and the board added that "the charges referred to could only be attributed to a culpable ignorance or perversion of facts." Thus ended one of the stormiest epochs in the history of the new education.

PRIVATE SCHOOLS AT NEWTON CENTRE.—*The Boarding-School of Marshall S. Rice*, 1825-47.—This school was opened in Newton Centre, on the first Monday of May, 1825, and was continued until November, 1847, a period of twenty-two years and a half. The location was selected because it was healthful, without tavern or grog-shop, and in daily communication by stage with Boston. The homestead of Mr. Obadiah Thayer, nearly opposite the Congregational meeting-house, and often called the "Gibbs Place," was first rented for a year and then purchased by Mr. Rice, as well suited to the needs of such a school as he wished to establish, the purpose of which, as defined by himself, was to "train up young men and women to be teachers in common schools, and to fill important places in business." The school year was divided into four quarters of twelve weeks each, and the tuition of day scholars was fixed at $5.00 a quarter, while the boarding scholars were charged $24.00 a quarter, unless they were children of widows, in which case the usual charge was diminished one-fourth. Yet during the last few years of the school $30.00 a quarter appears to have been the customary price for boarders. Thirty boarding scholars and ten day scholars were considered a full school, though more than forty scholars were often in attendance. The whole number of pupils from first to last was not less than a thousand. Some of these, after further study, entered the Christian ministry, several became professors in colleges, the legal profession was chosen by some, and the medical by others; but a large part of the pupils engaged in business, and many of them with marked success. The names that appear on the school catalogues are generally household words with the people of Newton, though many pupils came from Boston, and some from distant places.

The eminent success of this school was due in great measure to the energy, decision, promptness and sterling character of Mr. Rice, seconded by the motherly care of his excellent wife. By their earnest cooperation it was made one of the best schools in New England. Mr. Rice had remarkable tact in the management of boys; his methods of discipline were various and often original. For example: an offender was sometimes tried by a court and jury of fellow-students, and their decision as to his guilt or innocence, and the extent and quality of punishment of the guilty, was respected by Mr. Rice. The severest punishment imposed upon the offender by the court was confinement at meal times and during play hours for one, two or three days, according to the gravity of the offence, in "*the dungeon*," a dark closet under the front stairs. A jailor was appointed to carry bread and water to the culprit.

It is said that among the pupils were sometimes boys who preferred to stay from church on Sunday, and who would complain of illness as meeting-time approached. Master Rice always respected their excuses, kindly put them to bed for the day, and fed them on gruel. It may be superfluous to say that this treatment not only cured the disease, but generally prevented any recurrence.

Mr. Rice was also ingenious in methods of awakening interest in study, and in testing the self-control of his pupils. He would occasionally give them a difficult example in arithmetic, and while they were doing it, tell a most interesting story. His unswerving integrity and religious life were also sources of power, and it would be difficult to estimate more highly than we ought, their effect on the characters of the young people under his charge.

Mr. Rice became interested in temperance and joined the Friendly Society, a temperance organization, about the year 1830, at which time he had in his cellar a quantity of cherry bounce and other home-made liquors, closely sealed in kegs, and the question rose: "What shall be done with it?" It stayed in the cellar two winters, but the following spring Mr. Rice had made up his mind as to its disposition, and, calling his boys together, he directed them to take the kegs to an adjacent hill-side, out with the bungs, and let it run down the water-courses, thus effectually giving them an object lesson on the best use of intoxicants.

He was very successful in interesting his pupils in gardening, giving each a plot of ground which he could plant with vegetables or flowers, and tend at his pleasure. If any of his pupils have failed to be good citizens or capable men of business, or sincere Christians, it is not for want of wise counsel and worthy example on the part of their teachers, Mr. and Mrs. Rice.

*Mr. Moses Burbank's School.*—The next year after Mr. Rice closed his school, Mr. Moses Burbank opened a private school for boys in the basement of the old Baptist Church, and kept it till 1852.

*The Academy at Newton Centre*, 1831–60.—In September, 1830, several persons who realized the poverty of the public schools, and desired to furnish for their girls an opportunity for higher and better education, met and took measures to establish a female academy in the village. Mr. Rice's school was mostly for boys,

and he heartily entered into the project, and sold to the Building Committee land for a site, for the small sum of fifty dollars. The academy was incorporated March 5, 1831, under the name of "The Newton Female Academy." Miss Leach was appointed its preceptress March 9th, with a salary of $250 for six months, or, if she should remain a year, $350 for the year. Tuition was fixed at $5 per term, the year to contain four terms. A boarding-house was erected in 1831, and provision made the next year for furnishing dinner to outside pupils, if they desired, at ten cents a day.

In 1832 the preceptress was changed, and again changed in 1833. In 1834 Mr. Elbridge Hosmer took both the academy and boarding-house; these he bought in 1836 for $3500, and sold the same in 1837 to Mr. Ebenezer Woodward, who kept a very successful school for six and a half years, when he sold to Mr. Wood, who resold the property in 1848 to Rev. John B. Hague. Under Mr. Hague the school took high rank. During the year ending April 9, 1850, it numbered fifty pupils, with special teachers in Latin, German, French and Italian, also in music and drawing; Dr. Alvah Hovey, afterwards president of the Newton Theological Seminary, instructing in Latin and German. Attention was paid to the higher mathematics, rhetoric and belles-lettres, intellectual and moral science, the natural sciences and history. The school year was divided into three terms; price of board and tuition, fifty dollars a term.

The academy seems to have been very unfortunate in the frequent changes of teachers. Mr. Hague sold his interest in 1851 to Mr. E. H. Barstow, who changed it into a school for boys and young men, receiving many of Mr. Burbank's pupils (Mr. Burbank having closed his school about this time). Mr. Barstow taught about nine years, when his health failed and the school was abandoned, the building being sold and changed into a boarding-house.

Other Private Schools.—Many other private schools might be named in this and the other villages, but of which little is known. There was Dr. Charles Siedhof's fine classical school, kept for some years in Newton Centre, on the German system; here half a dozen boarding pupils and a dozen day pupils were ably instructed in ancient and modern languages; an excellent boys' school, opened by Mr. Hunt when "his occupation was gone," on the closing of the High School department in the Centre Public School. There was a good girls' school in the same village, established about 1860, and kept for some years by a Miss Cornelius, daughter of the Mrs. Cornelius whose cook-books have added much since their publication to the health of our tables and the comfort of our homes.

The Preston Cottage and Hillside School, near Newton proper, and Mr. Weld's school in Auburndale, about 1850, should be named. Undoubtedly, many more might be numbered and teachers might be named who labored faithfully and well, but who cannot now be singled out from the shades of the past.

*Young Ladies' Academy, Newton.*—But there was one famous school and one famous teacher in Newton in the very earliest part of this century, of whom much can be gleaned—the private school for girls commenced some time previous to 1807, and taught for about twelve years in the brick part of the Nonantum House by Mrs. Rawson, who, with her husband and son, resided in the building. Mrs. Rawson was a noted woman in her day, brilliant and versatile, "an authoress, poet and editor." "Charlotte Temple," the well-known novel, was from her pen. She wrote several other novels and some popular songs; among them, "America, Commerce and Freedom," and "When Rising from Ocean." Her father, who had been retired from the British navy, was a Tory, and lived in Revolutionary times in Hull, Mass., till he was banished from thence in 1778, when he went to England, and there his daughter Susanna married William Rawson, a trumpeter of the Royal Horse Guards.

Mr. Rawson was a famous trumpeter, and after coming to this country he used to play the trumpet for the Handel and Haydn Society in Boston. It is said that when his trumpet sounded in the "Messiah," at the passage, "The trumpet shall sound and the dead shall be raised," one could almost see the graves opening and the dead quickening into life.

While in Newton, caring for her sixty young lady pupils, whom she instructed in manners and in morals as well, she published a volume entitled "Miscellaneous Poems," by Susanna Rawson, Preceptress of the Ladies' Academy, Newton, Mass., a volume of 227 pages with 245 subscribers, whose names were printed in the book. She also prepared and published many other books while teaching. Her adopted daughter, Miss Frances M. Mills, assisted and succeeded her, and afterwards became the mother of Mrs. Georgianna Hall, the authoress, and by a second marriage, of Richard S. Spofford, the Essex County statesman.

It is said that Mrs Rawson's school was among the first, female seminaries if it was not the very first in the United States. The date of its establishment is put by one author at 1803, by another somewhere after 1804, and by another at 1800, which makes it difficult to decide which should claim seniority and bear the palm for being the first female seminary of the United States, this or the Ipswich Female Academy, founded in 1803.

Mrs. Rawson numbered among her pupils young ladies from far and near. Many a beautiful girl from the West Indies made her home with her, and two young daughters of Governor Claiborne, of South Carolina, graced her fireside. The following announcement of her school appeared in the *Columbia Sentinel*, April 15, 1807:

"Young Ladies' Academy, Newton.

"Mrs. Rawson and Mrs. Haswell beg leave to inform their friends



that their spring quarter will commence in April, and that every accommodation is provided for the comfort of their pupils, and every attention will be paid to their manners, morals and improvement. The drawing will be taught, the ensuing season, in a new and superior style, Mrs. Rawson having received instructions lately for the purpose from a professed master of the art. Terms as usual. Music by Mr. G. Graupner. Dancing by Mr. G. Shaffer."

After leaving Newton Mrs. Rawson established a similar school in Roxbury.

Private Schools in Successful Operation in 1890.—*Lasell Seminary for Young Women, Auburndale, established in* 1851.—Lasell Seminary was founded by Edward Lasell, Professor of Chemistry in Williams College, and incorporated in the same year. It was fortunately placed in Auburndale, a charming and healthful ward of Newton.

Professor Lasell lived only long enough to see his plans for a girls' school of high rank successful. For ten years after his death the work was carried on by his brother Josiah, and his brother-in-law, George W. Briggs.

In 1862 Rev. Charles W. Cushing became principal and proprietor. In 1873 he sold the seminary and grounds to ten prominent men of Boston, who became a body of trustees. They refitted the institution with steam heat, gas, new furniture, pianos, etc., and in 1874 made Mr. Charles C. Bragdon principal. He soon proved to be the right man for the place. Though young, he had had seven years' experience in teaching. Graduated by a university at home, he had entered one abroad, and while continuing his studies gained much from travel and keen observation. Of great energy and perseverance and "extraordinarily independent in mind and character," he takes the broadest views, yet is patient with the smallest detail. He put a determined shoulder to the wheel and the progress, year by year, has been phenomenal.

In 1874 there were twenty pupils; now there are more than six times as many. The building was doubled in size in 1881 at a cost of over thirty thousand dollars, yet every year from thirty to forty applicants are refused for want of room, the persistent policy being in favor of a small school. And while paying off heavy debts the improvements without and within make the old place almost unrecognizable.

Among these improvements are the pictures that turn the beautiful studio into an art gallery, adorn the walls everywhere, and fill the folios and the cabinet. There are a goodly number in color, oil and water,—a fair number originals,—with many photographs and engravings. In all, the catalogue has nearly nineteen hundred, and additions are frequent. Mainly the collection was made by the principal in Europe, where he takes summer parties of the pupils and their friends.

The library is the nucleus of a fair one for reference. The old dining-room has given way to a large and handsome successor. The old gymnasium is now a well-fitted laboratory for class and individual work. The new gymnasium, built in 1883, an uncommonly fine one, is in charge of a pupil of Dr. Sargent, of Cambridge, is carried on upon the principles of which he is the chief apostle, and is in some sense still in his care.

The lower story holds a ten-pin alley and natatorium. The water in the ample tank is heated and changed often. An accomplished instructor in swimming is employed.

A resident physician looks after the health, habits of dress, recreation, etc., of the pupils. With the care and regular hours many a weak girl gains strength, and to be "delicate" is no longer in good taste.

One teacher is devoting herself to the training of the nerves, having recently studied the subject in London. The direct object is not health,—though it must serve it,—but concentration of the faculties to obtain the highest activity by self-control.

In 1877 Lasell took a new departure. Believing the chief business of women to be home-making, and seeing that the conflict with the present dire domestic problems is often greater than they can bear, experts and specialists were brought to counsel and instruct. Mrs. Helen Campbell treated of domestic science in general; Mrs. Croly (Jennie June), of dress. Miss Marion Talbot, of Boston, gives annually a course of lectures upon home sanitation. This, with practical illustrations, visiting buildings to examine the plumbing, etc., is a feature of the school of much importance —a unique one it is believed.

Miss Parloa began giving demonstrations in cooking, and has had several worthy successors, while volunteers and advanced pupils cook in small classes, and prizes are given for the best bread. Dress-cutting and making have long proved a success, and one notable class of juniors at their reception wore dresses of their own handiwork, and served the guests with viands of their own cooking.

Millinery is taught, also photography, short-hand and type-writing. Some pupils have found in these lines their natural power, and means of pecuniary profit.

Lasell is a pioneer in another direction. In 1882 Mr. Alfred Hemenway, of Boston, gave a course of lectures explanatory of the principles of common law. This has become a yearly course, but now in 1890 he also sends a lady, a practitioner of Boston, who especially emphasizes the peculiarities of the law as applied to women. The girls receive her simple, untechnical instruction gladly. They begin to understand that women have suffered bitterly from ignorance on these points.

With all the practical work, the standard of the school has constantly risen. Algebra is now a study of the Preparatory year, and the demands for entrance to the Freshman class are on a scale commensurate with this level. The work in history, literature, English and natural sciences is specially ample. Mr. William J. Rolfe has a class in Shakespeare, and

eminent specialists in various departments use all the time that can be spared in the most valuable lectures, free to all pupils. The persistent refusal to gratify a natural ambition for a *large* school bears its fruit in the more careful attention to those who share its many rich opportunities.

The pupils edit and publish a monthly, the profits of which form a loan fund to help girls in education.

The pupils are not required to pass regular or foreknown examinations, nor to recite in public on any occasion. The whole plan shows intelligent and fearless consideration of the serious problems of the education of girls. The overflowing patronage proves the estimate of thoughtful parents of their solution at Lasell.

*West Newton English and Classical School was established* 1854. This school is an outgrowth of the Normal School system of the State; the principal and associate principals having been trained in the Normal School at Bridgewater.

On the removal of the West Newton State Normal School to Framingham the building and grounds which it had hitherto occupied were purchased, and the school was opened under its present title in 1854, by Mr. Nathaniel T. Allen, who had successfully taught the Model School for the six previous years, and Rev. Cyrus Peirce, former principal of the Normal School. Among its early patrons and constant friends were Hon. Horace Mann, Rev. Samuel J. May (second principal of the Normal School,) Dr. Samuel G. Howe (superintendent of the Blind Asylum, Boston) Hon. Charles Sumner, Hon. George B. Emerson, Rev. Theodore Parker and Dr. Thomas Hill, ex-president of Harvard College.

In 1855, an act of incorporation was secured from the Legislature. The incorporators were Nathaniel T. Allen, George E. Allen and James T. Allen. Mr. George E. Allen died in 1888; the Messrs. Nathaniel T. and James T. Allen are still (1890) at the head of the institution. Mr. Peirce taught in the school but a short time and died in 1860.

Among the former and present teachers of the school may be named many of a world-wide reputation. Dr. William A. Alcott's book on "The Laws of Health" was first delivered in the form of lectures to this school; Dr. Dio Lewis was connected with the school for eight years, and here taught his first class in free gymnastics in Massachusetts; Mr. Joseph Allen, the successful superintendent of the Westboro' State Reform School, was for many years an associate principal in the school; Rev. T. Prentiss Allen, Mrs. S. R. Urbino, Rev. Joseph H. Allen, professor at Harvard University, William F. Allen, professor in Madison University, and many others might be named.

The instruction is based on the principles of Froebel and Pestalozzi, and aims symmetrically to develop the body, mind and heart. Here the first kindergarten in Massachusetts was established in 1864.

The course of study embraces full English and classical courses for a secondary education; also preparatory studies. The regular academic course occupies five years; the classical course, four years. Throughout the latter, written translations and analyses of the authors studied are required. Provision is made for pupils who require direct personal attention, as in the case of exceptionally backward pupils, or those pursuing an advanced course of study or of foreigners. Among the teachers are those who speak French, German, Spanish and Italian.

The library contains five hundred volumes. The mineralogical cabinet is large; the natural history collection is good; the apparatus is excellent; the drawing-room is well supplied with casts and models. There is a complete supply of apparatus for heavy and light gymnastics. Instruction is given, and exercise is required of all in the gymnasium. A swimming pond at the residence of one of the principals is an added attraction. Music and dancing are taught.

In addition to the instruction given in school-hours, the pupils enjoy the privilege of the School Lyceum and Natural History Society. The weekly meetings of the Lyceum, conducted by officers of their own number, chosen by the members, afford in many ways opportunity for manly development, mental discipline and self-reliance, to which graduates of the school look back in grateful remembrance. One of the principals is present at all the meetings of the Lyceum. With this constant supervision the Lyceum is regarded as among the most valuable advantages offered by the institution.

From the first this has been a family school for both sexes. It is believed by the proprietors of the school that in many ways association of the sexes in the family and in the school has great advantages, affording a better moral development and a more healthy stimulus than is possible where the sexes are educated separately. Pupils from out of town are grouped in families. This secures a careful oversight of each of the number grouped together and provides for much of family life and of individual study and discipline. It is believed that this school, by rigid discipline, wise training and careful culture of all the powers with reference to individual peculiarities and needs, educates its pupils to useful citizenship, to single-hearted patriotism, and to a noble Christian manhood and womanhood.

Since its organization, up to 1890, over one thousand pupils have graduated from the school; more than one hundred have come from foreign countries, between three and four hundred from States outside of Massachusetts, and nine hundred from towns outside of Newton.

*Miss Spear's English and Classical School.*—This school was established in 1865, on Washington Street, Newton. Its aim is to furnish a through practical English and classical education for girls. To this end the school is divided into three departments, each

under charge of a special teacher and all under the general supervision of the principal. The work of each department occupies from three to four years. The average number of pupils is fifty; their ages from six to twenty years. There are five regular teachers and three pupil teachers, also special teachers in French, German, Music and Elocution.

*Riverside Home and Day School for Girls.*—This school was established in 1882. Its special design is to prepare girls for Wellesley and other colleges. The resident pupils are limited to twenty, under the care of the principal, Miss Delia T. Smith. The course of study is regular and systematic. Pupils who satisfactorily complete the college preparatory course are received at Wellesley College without further examination. French and German are taught by resident native teachers of successful experience. Lectures and concerts at Wellesley College are open to pupils of this school.

*Mr. E. H. Cutler's Preparatory School for Boys and Girls, Newton.*—In September, 1887, Mr. E. H. Cutler opened a preparatory school for boys. At the close of the second year seven of the graduates were prepared for college. At the commencement of the third year, at the solicitation of some citizens of Newton, a department for girls was established, and up to March, 1890, the total number of pupils was: boys, thirty; girls, four; total, thirty-four. By limiting the number of pupils, Mr. Cutler is enabled to give each pupil his personal attention; and, having had a long and successful experience in preparatory work, is admirably fitted to prepare pupils for college or for technical schools.

*The Misses Allen's Day and Boarding-School, Vernon Street, Newton,* 1888.—Here girls can be prepared for college with all the advantages of a home life. There are special teachers in the classics, modern languages, music, drawing and painting. Miss Alice Ranlett is the acting principal. Although in the second year only of its existence, the school is pronounced a success.

[NOTE.—Since the above was written, this school, by reason of the death of one of the proprietors, has been given up.]

## CHAPTER IV.

### *NEWTON—(Continued).*

### NEWTON THEOLOGICAL INSTITUTION.

BY PROF. ALVAH HOVEY.

THIS school was opened at Newton Centre on the 28th of October, 1825, and was incorporated by an act of the General Court of Massachusetts, approved by Governor Levi Lincoln on the 22d of February, 1826. It was the first theological seminary of a high grade established by Baptists in the United States, and it will therefore be suitable to mention a few things which led more or less directly to its establishment.

At the annual meeting of the Boston Baptist Association on September 21 and 22, 1814, the letter of the Second Baptist Church in Boston, written by Dr. Thomas Baldwin, suggested "the propriety and importance of forming an education society to afford aid to those of our young brethren who are desirous of engaging in the ministry, in obtaining literary and theological information." This suggestion was received with favor, and referred to a committee of three, —the Rev. Daniel Merrill, the Rev. Luther Rice and Mr. Ensign Lincoln. The report of this committee recommended the formation of the society proposed, "and presented the draft of a constitution, which was promptly adopted." Thus the Massachusetts Baptist Education Society came into existence. In the eleventh annual report of this society, written by Rev. Ebenezer Nelson, and presented in 1825, occurs the following paragraph:

"Besides attending to the ordinary duties the past year, your Committee have, in compliance with the recommendation of a large meeting of ministers and other brethren convened in Boston, May 25, 1825, taken into consideration the establishment of a Theological Seminary in the vicinity of Boston. This measure has for many years been in contemplation. Your Committee are now convinced that the time has arrived to build this part of the Lord's house. Although attempts have been made to establish Theological departments in connection with two of our colleges, and some success has attended them, yet your Committee are of opinion that a Theological Institution established by itself alone, where the combined powers of two or three or more men of experience, and men of God, can be employed in instructing and forming the manners and habits and character of young men for the work of the ministry, is greatly to be preferred. They have therefore appointed two subcommittees —one to draw up a general plan for an Institution and inquire concerning a suitable place for its location, and the other to solicit donations and subscriptions, both which have made some progress. The Committee are well aware that the step they are about to take is a very important one. The work before them involves great responsibilities. Whatever is done in relation to this Institution will have a bearing upon the great interests of the Redeemer's Kingdom, and especially upon the denomination with which we stand connected."

The "two colleges" which had Theological Departments connected with them were located, one in Waterville, Me., and the other in Washington, D. C. —now Colby University and Columbian University. At the head of the former was Dr. Jeremiah Chaplin, an able scholar and divine, and in the faculty of the latter was Dr. Irah Chase, afterwards so influential in fixing the character of Newton Theological Institution. But the trustees of Waterville College had, at length, become satisfied that they could not build up a good seminary and college together with the resources at their command, and about the same time Dr. Chase had reached the conclusion that a satisfactory course of theological instruction could not be maintained in Columbian College. The way was therefore open for the establishment of an independent seminary wherever it could be most useful, and providentially there were at that time a number of far-seeing and liberal Baptists in Eastern Massachusetts who were

prepared to commence the important work. But they did not expect to finish it in their own day. For it has been truly said: "The denomination was not yet strong enough in men of intelligence and wealth to justify an effort on a large scale. The beginning must necessarily be small; but men of faith and hope felt that the beginning should not longer be delayed. They would do what they could by laying a foundation on which their successors might build, and thus gradually make the school such as the growing wants of the churches might demand. They had no experience in such an enterprise; they had no precedent as a guide; but they understood what was needed, and were disposed to do their best towards furnishing a supply."

Although the founders of this institution had no expectation of completing the work which they began or of making a great school at the start, with large appliances in the way of teachers, books and buildings, they had a very definite grade of instruction in mind, and purposed that it should not be inferior in quality or amount to that furnished by the best theological seminaries of which they had any knowledge. Those seminaries were Andover, founded in 1807, and Princeton, founded in 1812, in both of which a full course occupied three years. It was their purpose to establish a school of equal excellence with those at Andover and Princeton, yet differing from them in the emphasis which should be laid upon biblical study. The following statement was published by the Executive Committee of the Massachusetts Baptist Education Society, November 9, 1825, less than two weeks after the seminary was opened by the Rev. Irah Chase, who had been appointed, for the time being, Professor of Biblical Theology:

"The regular course is to occupy three years, and embrace the Hebrew language and antiquities, with the Chaldee and Greek of the Scriptures, Ecclesiastical History, Biblical Theology, Pastoral Duties, and, in short, the various studies and exercises appropriate to a theological institution designed to assist those who would understand the Bible clearly, and, as faithful ministers of Christ, inculcate its divine lessons the most usefully." More particularly:

"To the department of Ecclesiastical History will be referred instruction on the evidences of the Christian religion; on the formation, preservation, transmission and canonical authority of the sacred volume; on the history, character, influence, and uses of the ancient versions and manuscripts of the Old Testament and of the New; on modern translations, especially on the history of our common *English* version; on the principal editions of the original Scriptures; on the ancient and the subsequent history of the Hebrews, and, as far as may be requisite, of the nations with whose history that of the Hebrew is connected; on the history of *Christianity*, and the various opinions and practices which, under its name, have been supported, with the causes and the consequences; on the attempts of reformation, and on the present state as well as the origin of the different denominations of professed Christians, and of unbelievers, and the unevangelized throughout the world.

"To the sphere of Biblical Theology it will belong to aid the students in acquiring a knowledge of the sacred Scriptures in the original languages, as well as in the English; to guide them to correct principles of interpretation, and habituate them to employ, in seeking to understand the various parts of the Bible, all those helps which may be derived from the different branches of biblical literature; to analyze, and lead the students to analyze, in the original, the most important portions of the Old Testament, and the whole, if possible, of the New, exhibiting the scope of the respective parts, and whatever of doctrinal or of practical import they may contain, and showing *how* they are applicable at the present day, and profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness; and having thus surveyed the rich field of Scripture; and viewed the products as scattered profusely on every side by the bounteous hand of God, the professor is, for the sake of convenient reference, to classify and arrange the particulars, and, for this purpose, to bring the students to the examination of a series of theological subjects, in such a manner as most to awaken the efforts of the genuine disciple of Christ, and lead him to search the Scriptures.

"Under the head of Pastoral Duties, it will be required to give instruction in the nature, objects, difficulties, responsibilities and supports of the pastoral office; on *the great work of preaching the Gospel;* on the various ways and occasions of promoting the welfare of a church, and commending the Gospel to the consciences of men by private labors as well as by public preaching, exhortation and prayer; on the dangers of the preacher, and the appropriate guards; on his visits to persons in health and in sickness, and in other affliction; and on administering consolation, or reproof, or instruction, or entreaty, as different individuals may need, and as becomes one who is to watch for souls as they that must give account."

This *prospectus* establishes two points; *first*, that students for the ministry were believed, by the founders of the seminary, to need a course of instruction more thorough and extended than could be given by any pastor; for no one can read it without recognizing the importance of nearly every part of the course proposed, and, at the same time, the vast amount of investigation which it presupposes; and, *second*, that the range of study thus marked out was pre-eminently Biblical, comprising the history, the criticism, the interpretation, the analysis, the application, and the influence of the sacred Scriptures, together with suitable training for the work of preaching and pastoral duty, but assigning a very subordinate place to systematic theology, and avoiding the expression altogether. It may be added that the prospectus quoted above bears internal evidence of having proceeded from the mind and pen of Professor Chase. One of his early pupils, the Rev. William Hague, D.D., testifies that the paragraph describing the work to be done in Biblical Theology "was of his own framing," and "was the definition of his own life-work." But that paragraph was of a piece with all the rest, and must have emanated from the same source. And if, as Dr. Hague affirms, "it is radiant with the idea that had been the secret of his strength," an idea "which imparts a living freshness and energy to every scholar, teacher or preacher that apprehends it, and is yet destined to unfold a hidden power in composing the strifes of Christendom," it is proper to state the fact that this idea of making instruction in theology primarily and chiefly Biblical, instead of systematic or speculative, has been adhered to through all the history of the institution. A committee of which the Rev. Baron Stow, D.D., was chairman, thus refers to the influence of Dr. Chase upon the character of the seminary: "He was the central mover in the enterprise of founding it, and around him the friendly elements crystallized and coalesced. The plan of the institution was his; and scarcely a principal feature in its organization has been changed. For twenty years his labors as professor were unwearied and self-denying, and, through all the subsequent years, he never

faltered in its support, or in hope of its perpetuity. So long as Newton Institution shall remain, it will bear the impress of his formative hand."

As before stated, the work of the institution was begun October 28, 1825, and the act of incorporation approved February 22, 1826. Eleven trustees were named in the act, viz.: Joseph Grafton, Lucius Bolles, Daniel Sharp, Jonathan Going, Bela Jacobs, Ebenezer Nelson, Francis Wayland, Jr. and Henry Jackson, clergymen; and Ensign Lincoln, Jonathan Bacheller, Nathaniel R. Cobb, laymen. At the first meeting of the trustees, held in Boston, March 13, 1826, the act of incorporation was accepted, a professorship of Biblical Theology established, and the Rev. Irah Chase elected professor. At the annual meeting, in Newton Centre, September 14, 1826, a professorship of Biblical Literature and Pastoral Duties was established, and the Rev. Henry J. Ripley elected professor. Six years later, on September 13, 1832, this professorship was divided, and the Rev. James D. Knowles, of Boston, elected to the chair of Pastoral Duties, an office which he ably filled till 1836, when he resigned that he might become the editor of the *Christian Review*. Yet, at the request of the trustees, he continued his services as professor of Sacred Rhetoric and Pastoral Duties until his death, in May, 1838. The Rev. Barnas Sears was chosen professor of Ecclesiastical History in 1836, and the Rev. Horatio B. Hackett professor of Biblical Literature and Interpretation, in 1839. There were now four professors, and in the adjustment of their work, Barnas Sears was made president and professor of Christian Theology, Irah Chase, professor of Ecclesiastical History, Henry J. Ripley, professor of Sacred Rhetoric and Pastoral Duties, and Horatio B. Hackett, professor of Biblical Literature and Interpretation. By unceasing and enthusiastic labor, these men were able to do a large part of the work contemplated by the founders of the institution.

But what was done meanwhile for the financial support and general equipment of the institution. It has been already stated that the Executive Committee of the Massachusetts Baptist Education Society appointed two sub-committees in the summer of 1825, "one to draw up a general plan for the Institution, and to inquire concerning a suitable place for its location, and the other to solicit donations and subscriptions." The site fixed upon was in Newton Centre, about eight miles from Boston, containing eighty-five acres, on elevated ground commanding a delightful prospect." Upon the summit of the hill was a large dwelling-house, with other buildings, adapted to a genteel country residence. It was known as the "Peck Estate." "The main edifice was of sufficient capacity for all the immediate purposes of the institution, and the whole property was purchased for $4250. The necessary alterations in the so-called "Mansion House," were promptly made at an expense of $3748; so that the whole cost of the premises, fitted for use, was $7998." This sum was contributed by thirty persons and one missionary society. The committee which solicited and expended this money was composed as follows: Levi Farwell, Jonathan Bacheller, Nathaniel Ripley Cobb, Heman Lincoln, Ensign Lincoln.

These names should never be forgotten. The men who bore them were distinguished in their day for Christian enterprise and liberality. They were pillars in the churches to which they belonged, and steadfast supporters of the foreign mission work. With moderate incomes, and connected with a denomination of little wealth, they yet had faith to begin a school, which, as they foresaw, would never cease to call for pecuniary assistance. Each of the first three contributed $1070.15 to the sum raised for the purchase of the estate and the alterations required in the "Mansion House," while the Lincolns gave respectively $500 and $250, as much perhaps, when measured by their ability, as was given by the others.

Levi Farwell, of Cambridge, whose name stands at the head of this committee, was the first treasurer of the institution, an office which, as Dr. Baron Stow testifies, "he filled eighteen consecutive years, until the time of his death—a period when the institution was an experiment, and, in many minds, of doubtful success; when it had no endowment, and when the funds for current expenses were often procured with difficulty. Many a time he stood under heavy burdens, sometimes bending, occasionally well-nigh disheartened, yet giving money with a liberal hand, and personal service to an extent little known and imperfectly appreciated." Mr. Farwell was a dignified and courteous gentleman, moving with grace in the best society. For many years he was registrar of Harvard College. In 1833, when the Constitution of Massachusetts was so amended that, for the first time, "the support of ministers became wholly voluntary," he was representative from the town of Cambridge, having been elected with reference to his vote and influence in favor of religious equality.

Jonathan Bacheller, of Lynn, was a diligent, clear-sighted, trustworthy man, a Christian of settled principles and definite aims, who spent little on himself and put much into the treasury of the Lord. He was in business over fifty years, beginning at the age of twenty-two, with a capital of $200. "He accumulated," according to the statement of Mrs. Bacheller, after his death, "about one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, one-third of which he gave away while living, one-third he lost in business, and the remaining third he gave away at his decease." His ample forehead, clear eye and firm mouth were expressive of character, intelligence and efficiency.

Nathaniel R. Cobb was a Boston merchant. He is said to have been a man of great business capacity, of "acute penetration, rapid decision and unconquerable perseverance." Yet he was less distinguished for the rapidity with which he accumulated

property than for the method with which he disbursed it. His alms were a steady stream, increasing as his means increased. Soon after entering into business for himself he drew up the following document: "By the grace of God, I will never be worth more than $50,000. By the grace of God, I will give one-fourth of the net profits of my business to charitable and religious uses. If I am ever worth $20,000 I will give one-half of my net profits; and if I am ever worth $30,000 I will give three-fourths; and the whole after $50,000. So help me, God, or give to a more faithful steward, and set me aside. N. R. Cobb." Under these resolutions he was enabled, within thirteen years to give away more than $40,000.

These three original friends of the institution, Messrs. Farwell, Bacheller and Cobb, gave it, in about equal sums, during life and at death, the aggregate of $57,150—a small sum in comparison with the munificent gifts of millionaires in our day—but a generous sum for the time in which they lived and for the property which they possessed. Others gave less, but with equal love to the institution.

During the first twenty-eight years of its history, the institution had no permanent endowment. It lived from hand to mouth in a constant struggle with want. More than once its trustees were on the point of giving up the enterprise. Less than two years after the seminary was opened, it became evident that the Mansion House would not long accommodate the increasing number of students. "In 1827, a committee was appointed to devise a plan for a new building and to procure the means for defraying the expense." The work was accomplished, and "in 1829 the treasurer reported that such a building had been erected and paid for by subscriptions collected, amounting to $10,594.12. Towards this sum, the Hon. Nicholas Brown, of Providence, gave $4,000." But it was found more difficult to meet the current expenses of the Institution than to obtain subscriptions for the erection of a necessary building. These expenses were constantly increasing. In compliance with a petition addressed to the trustees in 1827, an English and Preparatory Department was connected with the seminary; but after a few years it was discontinued. Increase in the number of professors was, however, indispensable, and every additional professor cost at least $800 a year. On the 11th of March, 1829, between $5000 and $6000 were reported due to the treasurer, and Professor Ripley was requested to act as agent during his next vacation. In April, 1830, the Rev. E. Nelson was appointed agent to provide for the professors' salaries by procuring subscriptions for the annual payment of fifty dollars a year for five years, and on the 9th of September sixteen shares, enough to support one professor, had been obtained. Soon after it was proposed to raise a sinking fund of $20,000, to support two professors twenty years. On the 13th of April, 1832, the trustees were informed that this sum had been subscribed. But at the same session they received from Professor Ripley a request for the appointment of a third professor. Thus the struggle between the growing wants of the seminary and the inadequate resources of the Board went on from year to year, and from lustrum to lustrum. Plan followed plan; expedient succeeded expedient; the cloth was not enough for the garment. For a short time the Institution was free from debt, but soon its property must be mortgaged, or the work cease.

In April, 1848, the Rev. T. F. Caldicott was appointed financial agent to raise the sum of $30,000, but his efforts to accomplish this were unsuccessful. In August, 1849, the treasurer was authorized to sell a part of the Institution lands to remove a mortgage of $10,000 on the property, and soon after ten shares of stock in the Western Railroad, to meet the needs of the treasury. In April, 1851, the Rev. J. W. Parker, D.D., was invited to raise $50,000, but his attempt to do this was attended with only partial success, for it was seen that the sum was not large enough to place the seminary out of danger. Hence the Rev. Horace T. Love was chosen financial agent on the 23d of February, 1852, and on the 15th of the next month it was voted to raise a permanent fund of $100,000, and the trustees subscribed on the spot $35,000 towards this amount. In due time the whole sum, $117,228.38, was raised, and of this $100,000 was made the beginning of an endowment to meet the regular expenses of the school.

But the joy of the guardians of the Institution soon gave way to anxiety and fear. For, contrary to the hopes of many, it soon appeared that the interest of $100,000 would not support a first-class seminary. The foe, which it was fondly thought had been vanquished, was still in the field, and was preparing to come upon them again, "like an armed man." But they naturally dreaded the encounter, and more than ten years were passed in feints and skirmishes and guerilla warfare, before the trustees and friends renewed the battle in earnest. It was decided in December, 1867, that "an additional endowment of $150,000 ought to be raised at an early day," and after two or three unsuccessful experiments, the Rev. W. H. Eaton, D.D., was appointed in December, 1869, to raise money for this endowment. By his well-directed efforts, supplemented, at the last, by the powerful exertions of a few distinguished brethren, especially Gardner Colby, the president of the Board, and the Hon. J. Warren Merrill, the sum of $211,404.00 was raised by subscriptions varying from $1 to $18,000. This was expected to net, after expenses and possible losses, at least $200,000. It was felt to be a great and wise contribution to the cause of sacred learning, and those who shared in it were certainly entitled to rejoice.

In 1866 a new building for the library, chapel and lecture-rooms was completed at a cost of nearly $40,000, and was dedicated on the 10th of September. It was named Colby Hall, in honor of the largest con-

tributor, Mr. Gardner Colby. In 1870–71 Farwell Hall, the central building, was refitted, provided with a fourth story, mansard roof, and with apparatus for heating it with steam, at an expense of $12,000. In 1872–73 Sturtevant Hall was erected at a cost of about $40,000, more than one-half of which was contributed by Mr. B. F. Sturtevant, of Jamaica Plain. About the same time the Mansion House was taken down and a brick edifice built for a gymnasium.

During the last twelve years the scholarships of the institution have been increased to the number of forty-two ($42,000), a Professorship of Elocution has been founded ($50,000), the Library fund has been raised from $10,000 to $22,450; $60,000 have been added by two bequests to the general endowment, and a special bequest of $20,000 towards a new library building will probably be soon paid into the treasury. It may also be stated, in this connection, that a member of the North Orange Baptist Church, N. J., gave $500 yearly to five students selected by the Faculty, during a period of about sixteen years; that Mr. D. S. Ford paid for three courses of lectures, delivered to the students by distinguished scholars, at a cost of about $300 a course; that the Hon. J. Warren Merrill provided five courses of eight or ten lectures each, at a cost of $2700, and that a great number of practical addresses, at once instructive and inspiring, have been made without charge to the students by ministers and laymen. The following are the names of paid lecturers from a distance: Drs. George P. Fisher, Henry G. Weston, George Dana Boardman, Edwards A. Park, George Ide Chace, Ebenezer Dodge, John A. Broadus, John C. Long, William H. Green, G. D. B. Pepper, Samuel L. Caldwell, James B. Angell, John Hall, Frederick Gardner, David J. Hill, Selah Merrill. The full course of lectures by William Henry Green, D.D., on "The Hebrew Feasts," was published by the Appletons, N. Y., 1885, and the course by President David J. Hill, LL.D., on "The Social Influence of Christianity," by Silver, Burditt & Co., Boston, 1888. The lectures of Prof. George Ide Chace, LL.D., on "The Existence of God," were printed in "A Memorial" after his death, and are worthy of general circulation.

This reference to lectures and addresses by distinguished gentlemen not belonging to the Faculty, during the last twelve years, furnishes a natural point of transition from the financial history of the institution to the enlargement of its curriculum and work. For, in education, buildings and funds are only means to an end, while occasional lectures and addresses have an immediate though intermittent relation to that end. But the character and growth of a theological seminary depend chiefly on its teachers, that is, on the enlargement and improvement of their work. This may be easily shown in the present case by tracing the widening range of instruction in several departments.

At first the Professor of Biblical Literature and Interpretation was required to give instruction in Homiletics also. This continued about seven years. During the next twelve years the professor was relieved of his work in the Department of Homiletics, but still had sole charge of the work in Hebrew and Greek literature and interpretation. During the next twenty-two years he was provided with an assistant instructor in Hebrew, whose service covered a little more than half the academic year. During the eighteen following years two professors were assigned to the Department of Biblical Literature, one for the Old Testament and one for the New, while a course of interpretation in the English Scriptures was given by other officers to those who could not take Hebrew and Greek. Since 1886 two professors have given their whole time, and a third half his time, to the Biblical department. And the amount of instruction in this department has increased *pari passu* with the increase of the teaching force. This will not surprise any one who is familiar with Biblical inquiries.

Thus, instruction is now given in the Syriac, Arabic and Assyrian languages, as well as in the Greek, Hebrew and Aramæan. In relation to the New Testament, textual criticism has been raised during the last fifty years to the dignity of a science, while in relation to the Old Testament it is claiming more and more attention. Hence textual criticism has been introduced into the course of studies. Again, the so-called higher criticism, which discusses all questions respecting the age, character and authorship of the several books, paragraphs or sentences of Scripture, has become an engrossing study, thrust upon scholars by the advocates of religious evolution. Meanwhile geographical research in the lands of the Bible has been prosecuted with wonderful success, and the fruits of it have a distinct place assigned to them in the curriculum. The topographical surveys of Palestine, the exhuming of cities, palaces and temples in Egypt and Babylonia and the deciphering of inscriptions in stone and brick, have cast a flood of light on the sacred record. Jewish Antiquities are revealed, not only by the Bible and Josephus, but also by uncovered pillars and walls.

Again, no regular provision was made in the early years of the seminary for instruction in elocution. Occasionally a small sum of money was contributed by the students, and duplicated by the trustees, for the purpose of securing a dozen or twenty lessons in elocution from some professional teacher; but the state of the treasury forbade anything more than this until, in 1870, the Rev. Alva Woods, D.D., of Providence, established an elocutionary fund of $3000, soon increased by him to $5000. By reason of this fund the senior classes, during the next fourteen years, had the benefit of vocal training once a week by such teachers as Stacy Baxter, Lebrun T. Conlee and L. A. Butterfield. The results were encouraging, but not perfectly satisfactory. Too little time was

given to the culture of the voice; and when, by a bequest of Samuel C. Davis, of Roxbury, in 1884, $20,000 was offered to the trustees, provided they would raise $30,000 in addition to this bequest, and with the whole sum of $50,000 establish a Professorship of elocution, the condition was fulfilled by the friends of the institution, and since 1885 Mr. S. S. Curry, of Boston, has been Acting Davis Professor of Elocution, to the great advantage of the students.

Looking back over the history of the institution, the following gentlemen have contributed for its support not less than the sums put after their names: Gardner Colby, $100,000; J. Warren Merrill, $50,000; Samuel C. Davis, $30,000; B. F. Sturtevant, $24,000; J. C. Hartshorne, $22,000; Levi Farwell, $19,050; Jonathan Bacheller, $19,050; Nathaniel R. Cobb, $19,050; Gardner R. Colby, $11,000; Lawrence Barnes, $10,000; George S. Dexter, $13,000; Thomas Nickerson, $9000; J. H. Walker, $7000, and Michael Shepherd, Elijah Corey, Nicholas Brown, H. K. and H. A. Pevear, H. S. Chase, George Cummings, George D. Edmunds, Robert O. Fuller, George Lawton, Alva Woods and Lewis Colby, from $5000 to $8000 each, while hundreds more have given smaller sums with no less sacrifice.

It is needless to describe the increase of work in other departments, but it may be said, with truth, that in every one an attempt has been made to keep pace with the progress of sober, theological inquiry, so that the school may fulfill the purpose of its founders. The amount of work to be done has increased as rapidly as the number of teachers who are expected to do it. Neither Dr. Chase nor Dr. Ripley, neither Dr. Sears nor Dr. Hackett, had more instruction upon his hands than any one of the six professors now engaged in service. Yet for many years there were but three professors in the seminary. Then and now the field of investigation was practically unlimited. And then, during the first twenty-five years of the seminary, the professors were men of eminent worth and ability. Frequent reference has been made to Dr. Irah Chase, the first professor. It is not too much to say of him that he was distinguished for patient investigation, accurate learning and consistent piety. Though slow of speech, what he said was always to the point and worthy of confidence, so that he commanded respect when he did not excite admiration. Many of his writings were controversial, but they were models of candor and courtesy. "On all the pages that he has written," said Dr. Hackett at his funeral, "you will search in vain for one censorious word." And Dr. Ripley testified on the same occasion that "religion in him was all-pervading and absorbing." Such a man was the first professor.

And the second, Dr. Henry J. Ripley, was his peer in Christian devotion and learning. A native of Boston and a medal scholar of its Latin School, he was graduated from Harvard College in 1816, and from Andover Theological Seminary in 1819. Then he labored several years as a missionary pastor in the State of Georgia. In the autumn of 1826 he entered upon his work in Newton, where he filled a professor's chair thirty-four years. As a teacher and writer he was distinguished for exactness of knowledge, soundness of judgment, clearness of expression and sweetness of spirit. He was loved and revered by his pupils, trusted by his brethren and respected by Christians of every name. Firm without being obstinate, he was gentle without being weak. In controversy he united the utmost firmness of mind with a strict adhesion to truth. His commentaries on the four Gospels, on the Acts and on the Epistles to the Romans and the Hebrews, were both scholarly and perspicuous, while his volumes on Church Polity and Sacred Rhetoric were highly useful. The value of such a teacher's influence is inestimable.

The Rev. James D. Knowles, the third professor, was graduated from Columbian College, D. C., where he also took his theological course. For nearly seven years he was pastor of the Second Baptist Church, Boston, and for nearly six years, until his sudden death (May 9, 1838), Professor of Sacred Rhetoric and Pastoral Duties in Newton. Dr. Baron Stow speaks of his character and attainments in these words: "Hundreds admired him for his superior talent, his pure taste, his literary culture, and his refinement of manners, but only those whom he admitted to his confidence understood the warmth of his heart. With the appearance of cold reserve and self-satisfaction, he was really one of the most simple-hearted and child-like of men. . . . I have never known the man whom I loved more, or who proved himself, on long acquaintance, worthy of greater respect." He was the author of two admirable biographies, one of Roger Williams, and the other of Mrs. Ann Haseltine Judson, and he proved himself to be an accomplished teacher.

The fourth professor appointed was Dr. Barnas Sears, a graduate of Brown University and of Newton Theological Institution. On his return from a considerable period of study in Germany, he was chosen Professor of Ecclesiastical History (1836), a position which he honored with eminent service three years. At the close of this period (1839) he was transferred to the chair of Christian Theology, and, at the same time, made president of the seminary. Nine years later (1848) he resigned the place which he had so ably filled, that he might become secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Education. This office he held for seven years and then relinquished it for the presidency of Brown University (1855). The presidency of Brown he held about twelve years, and then (in 1867) became secretary of the famous Peabody education fund, retaining this position until his death, in 1880. As a teacher of Christian Theology in the seminary, he brought all his varied attainments to bear upon the student's mind with remarkable skill, and succeeded wonderfully in stimulating

thought and research. "He made his pupils feel the greatness and the richness of the treasures to be sought in the domain of inspired truth. The peculiar charm of his teaching was due in part to his enthusiasm, in part to his confidence in the ability of his pupils to judge for themselves, and in part to his habit of pointing out and commending to them the sources of knowledge. They were made to feel that, without concealing his own belief, he would give them, as nearly as possible, 'all sides of every question,' and lead them to answers founded on reasons, rather than on human authority." And it will not be deemed superfluous if we add a testimony as to his connection with the Peabody fund. "It is quite doubtful whether any of Mr. Peabody's princely bequests has been administered more judiciously, or whether ever a great capital devoted to popular education has been applied more successfully and more effectually than Dr. Sears applied the fund of which he held charge during a most trying and responsible period of over twenty-three years."

A very large part of the published writings of Dr. Sears must be found in reports and addresses pertaining to education, but he published in 1846 "Select Treatises of Martin Luther in the Original German," with valuable notes, and in 1850, "Life of Luther," with special reference to its earlier periods and the opening scenes of the Reformation. Other less important works need not be specified in this article. His influence on the students was powerful and wholesome.

The fifth professor in the order of appointment (1839) was Dr. Horatio B. Hackett, a graduate of Amherst College and of Andover Theological Seminary. As adjunct Professor of the Latin and Greek Languages in Brown University from 1834 to 1839 he achieved distinction as a classical teacher, and, during the twenty-nine years (1839–1868) of his connection with the Newton Theological Institution he gained a national reputation for the accuracy and extent of his Biblical knowledge and for his skill and enthusiasm in the work of instruction. Few men have excelled him in the class-room. His preparation for it was uniformly thorough, while the music of his voice, the richness of his thought and the beauty of his language moved and charmed those who were under his tuition. He was a safe and a great teacher. But, in 1868, he resigned his place in the faculty for the purpose of giving his undivided strength to literary work, and the Department of Biblical Literature was assigned to Dr. Oakman S. Stearns and Prof. Ezra P. Gould. Yet, missing the grateful variety and stimulus of contact with young men, Dr. Hackett, after two years, accepted the Professorship of New Testament Interpretation in the Rochester Theological Seminary, where he remained five years (1870–1875), until his death. During his connection with the Newton Theological Institution he spent about three years abroad, residing first in Germany (1841–42), and pursuing the studies of his department, then traveling (1852) in the East, and especially in Palestine, besides revisiting Germany, and finally residing in Athens six months (1858–59), and exploring those parts of Greece mentioned in the New Testament, under the auspices of the American Bible Union. He went to Europe again in 1869–70, and a fifth time shortly before his death, in 1875. Two or more of these later journeys were occasioned, in part, if not altogether by the impaired state of his health. The published writings of Dr. Hackett are somewhat numerous, and a few of them may properly be mentioned, *e. g.*: "Exercises in Hebrew Grammar" (1847); "Illustrations of Scripture suggested by a Tour through the Holy Land" (1855); "Commentary on the Original Text of the Acts of the Apostles" (1st ed. 1851, 2d ed. 1858, last ed. [edited by A. Hovey] 1882); "Notes on the Greek Text of the Epistle to Philemon" (1860); thirty articles in the first ed. of Smith's "Dictionary of the Bible" (1863); and "The Book of Ruth," published in 1876, after his death. To the American edition of "Smith's Dictionary," edited by himself and Dr. Ezra Abbott, he made very numerous and valuable contributions.

Of the late professors, and especially of Drs. Robert M. Pattison, Albert N. Arnold, Arthur S. Train, Heman Lincoln and Samuel L. Caldwell, who have all passed away from the seen into the unseen, it would be interesting to speak more at length than space will permit. But the life of the institution cannot be described without a brief reference to each one of them. Mr. Pattison was called to be the successor of Dr. Sears in the chair of Christian Theology. It was not an easy place to fill, but he held it with credit to himself and advantage to the school more than five years, until he was called a second time to the presidency of Waterville College (now Colby University). He was one whom it was only necessary to know in order to trust. A thoughtful student, a sound theologian and an effective preacher, there were in his spirit and manner a certain indescribable sincerity, friendliness and frankness which secured the love and confidence of his pupils. They found in him not only a teacher, but a counselor and a father, and they sometimes spoke with admiration of the episodes in his lessons, when, giving free play to his rising emotions, and illustrating his thoughts by incidents drawn from his own experience, he strove to kindle in their hearts a holy ardor for the work of God. During his lustrum of service, and in pursuance of his advice, the trustees obtained a modification of the charter by which their numbers could be doubled (made forty-eight instead of twenty-four), and the duty of electing one-half that number could be assigned to the Northern Baptist Education Society. Dr. Arnold, a graduate of Brown University and of Newton Theological Institution, had been several years a missionary in Greece, but, upon his return to this country, he was elected Professor of Church History in his theological *Alma Mater* (1855), an

office which, owing to the straitened finances of the school, he retained but two years. Yet while he was here a singular and beautiful union of culture and principle, of courtesy and firmness, of wit and learning, made his presence a well-spring of delight and his friendship a Christian benediction.

Dr. Train, a graduate of Brown University, which he then served for a time as tutor, was elected to the chair of Sacred Rhetoric and Pastoral Duties in Newton (1859), after ministering to the First Baptist Church of Haverhill, Massachusetts, twenty-five years with marked ability and usefulness. Though to a stranger his bearing may have seemed unduly self-reliant and almost careless of the opinion of others, yet upon closer acquaintance he was found to be gentle as well as manly, sympathetic as well as resolute, tender-hearted as well as conscientious. Naturally a superior scholar, he was also distinguished for good sense and practical sagacity. After seven years of faithful service in the seminary, he preferred to resume his favorite calling in Framingham, Massachusetts.

Dr. Heman Lincoln, a son of Ensign Lincoln, one of the founders of the school, was a graduate of Brown University and of Newton Theological Institution, was elected Professor of Church History in 1868, and served in that department, or in the chair of Homiletics and Pastoral Duties nineteen years, until his death, in October, 1887. He was remarkable for diligence, energy and versatility; he was a voracious reader, a rapid writer and a fluent speaker. It was his custom to preach every Sabbath, and rarely did he fail of doing this during the nineteen years of his service in the institution. He was also accustomed to write one article at least weekly for the religious press, and often two; of course, upon current topics. Feeling at times a profound solicitude as to political issues, he resorted to the daily secular press for the communication of his views to the public, and some of his articles were exceedingly vigorous and trenchant. In a word, he was an incessant toiler, with hand and voice and pen, in garden, study, public library, class-room and pulpit, in behalf of learning, virtue and religion. But this rich variety of service rendered it impossible for him to make original investigations in church history, or to produce any standard treatise in that department. He labored for his pupils and cotemporaries, and he will live in their characters and memories. But neither his newspaper correspondence, however brilliant or timely, nor his more extended essays which found their place in reviews, are likely to be collected into volumes.

Dr. Samuel L. Caldwell was a graduate of Waterville College and of Newton Theological Institution. Soon after leaving the seminary he was settled as pastor of the First Baptist Church in Bangor, Maine, where he labored twelve years, and then as pastor of the First Baptist Church in Providence, R. I., which he served fifteen years. From 1873 to 1878, a period of five years, he was a professor in the Newton Institution. His work was divided between homiletics and church history. And the amount of labor which he performed can never be understood by one who has not delved in the same mines and tried to polish the same kind of gems. Think of church history: how vast the libraries to be explored! how difficult the task of just interpretation! how numerous and vital the disputed questions! how rare the discernment that can cast away the error and preserve the truth! and how remarkable the power which can reproduce in a well-ordered narrative the results of faithful inquiry! Yet this wide and difficult field was ably cultivated by Dr. Caldwell, though only for a brief period. Of his service in homiletical instruction it is enough to say that it was faithful and excellent. All looked up to him as a master of expression. In the faculty he was courteous and wise, a helper in council, and loved as well as honored by his associates. But after a term of five years he accepted a call to the presidency of Vassar College, an office for which he was thought to be pre-eminently qualified by character and culture.

Dr. Caldwell was editor of "The Bloudy Tenent of Persecution," by Roger Williams, and of "The Bloody Tenent of Persecution yet more Bloody by Mr. Cotton's endeavor to wash it white in the Blood of the Lamb," by the same author, in the "Publications of the Narragansett Club." His editorial work in prefaces and notes is scholarly and just. Moreover, in connection with Dr. A. J. Gordon, he prepared for publication a hymn and tune-book, "The Service of Song," which is one of the best ever offered to the churches. The task of selecting and editing the hymns, a part of which consisted in restoring their original text, is understood to have been performed by Dr. Caldwell. A considerable number of his sermons and addresses were published from time to time during his life, and a volume of his lectures and essays is soon to be issued by a Boston house.

Of the professors now living (1890) seven are connected with the seminary and three are teaching in other schools. Dr. Galusha Anderson, who was Professor of Homiletics from 1866 to 1873, fills the same chair at present in the Baptist Theological Seminary at Morgan Park, Ill.; Dr. Ezra P. Gould, who was Professor of New Testament Interpretation from 1868 to 1882, is now teaching in the same department at the Episcopal Seminary in Philadelphia, and Dr. E. Benjamin Andrews, who filled the chair of Homiletics from 1879 to 1882, is now president of Brown University. All these were accomplished teachers, making a deep impression on the minds of their pupils. The positions which they now hold are such as none but able men could fill.

The faculty is at present composed of the following persons: Alvah Hovey (since 1849 instructor, since 1853 professor—first of Church History and later of

Christian Theology—and since 1868 president), Oakman S. Stearns (Professor of Biblical Literature, Old Testament, since 1868), John M. English (Professor of Homiletics and Pastoral Duties since 1882), Chas. R. Brown (Professor of Hebrew and Cognate Languages since 1883), Earnest D. Burton (Professor of Biblical Interpretation, New Testament, since 1883), and Jesse B. Thomas (Professor of Church History since 1888). Mr. S. S. Curry has been an acting professor since 1885, though giving but a part of the time to this seminary and not being a member of the faculty. Professor Shailer Mathews, of Colby University, has also assisted in New Testament interpretation a part of the time during the last year and the present. It may be remarked, in this connection, that the members of the faculty are not called upon to subscribe their names to any particular creed. As members of regular Baptist Churches they are presumed to believe in the divine authority of the Scriptures and in the essential truths which they teach, or, in other words, to be in accord, as to all great principles and duties, with the founders and trustees of the school. The trustees have authority to depose them, should their teaching prove unsatisfactory.

But the character of a professional school may be inferred more or less correctly from the work of its alumni. Indeed, its history would be as incomplete if no notice was taken of their work, as the history of a family would be if nothing were said of the children after leaving the parental roof. And the case will be still clearer if it be remembered that the work of the ministry embraces several forms of Christian service, besides the pastorate; *e.g.*, that of teaching in some of its higher ranges, that of missionary service in all its branches, that of editorial work for the religious press, that of providing a Christian literature in book-form for the people, and that of conducting the work of evangelical or reformatory societies as agents and secretaries.

About eleven hundred candidates for the Christian ministry have studied in this school, and not far from three-fourths (725) of them have served the churches of their native land. Of these very many have been simply intelligent pastors, able to instruct the people by truth drawn from the sacred record, and content to labor for the Master wherever the providence of God directed their way. Many of them, though little known to the world, have been earnest and wise builders of the Lord's house. It is to this class of ministers that churches located in villages, East and West, have been indebted for much of their intelligence and stability, while it is from these churches that many young men of sterling worth find their way to the academy, the college, the seminary and the pulpit. The influence of a village pastor in a rural district, if he is well-informed, sound in faith, pure in life and earnest in work, is something which an angel might covet. Some of these pastors have held on their way in the same village until their influence became far-reaching and inestimable. Two or three may be named as specimens of a class: Cornelius A. Thomas, D.D. (Brandon, Vermont), Elijah Hutchinson, D.D. (Windsor, Vt.), and Daniel W. Phillips, D.D. (Medfield, Wakefield, Massachusetts; Nashville, Tennessee), William H. Eaton, D.D. (Salem, Nashua, Massachusetts; Keene, New Hampshire), and Charles M. Bowers, D.D. (Lexington, Clinton, Massachusetts). Without possessing the gift of eloquence in such a degree as to draw after them the multitude hungry for excitement, they have known how to speak well, commending truth to the minds and hearts of men, so that their influence was ever growing and salutary. Still more conspicuous and perhaps useful have been such city pastors as Drs. William Hague (Boston, Providence, Albany, New York), Rollin H. Neale (Boston), Samuel B. Swain (Worcester); Joseph W. Parker (Cambridgeport, Boston, Washington, D. C.), William Lamson (Gloucester, Portsmouth, Brookline), William Howe (Boston), William H. Shailer (Brookline, Portland), Elias L. Magoon (Richmond, Cincinnati, New York, Albany, Philadelphia), Thomas D. Anderson (Salem, Roxbury, New York, Boston), J. Wheaton Smith (Lowell, Philadelphia), George Dana Boardman (Barnwell, Rochester, Philadelphia), James B. Simmons (Providence, Indianapolis, Philadelphia, New York), George Bullen (Skowhegan, Wakefield, Pawtucket), Henry A. Sawtell, (Limerick, San Francisco, Chelsea, Kalamazoo,) Henry M. King, (Roxbury, Albany,) A. J. Gordon, (Jamaica Plain, Boston,) Henry F. Colby, (Dayton,) and numbers more (like Drs. D. N. Burton, J. W. Warder, Edwin T. Winkle, John H. Luther), whose names command respect wherever they are spoken. Many of those given above were selected because their fields of labor were in Eastern Massachusetts, and they will be remembered by the citizens of Middlesex County.

Next to the graduates whose field of labor has been their native land must be placed those who have devoted their lives to service in foreign countries. For in so far as the religious atmosphere and instruction of a theological school tend to foster a missionary spirit, it may be regarded as doing good to men. And in this respect the institution has made an honorable record. For not less than one student for each year of its history has gone to the foreign field. John Taylor Jones pursued his theological studies in Andover and Newton. He was a missionary in the East twenty years, eighteen of which were spent in Siam. During this time he translated the New Testament into the Siamese language. Francis Mason, D.D., a classmate of Dr. Jones in the seminary, preceded him about three months in the voyage to Burmah. His term of service extended over a period of about forty-four years. He translated the Scriptures into the Sgau Karen and Pwo Karen dialects, and published two works on Burmah, one entitled "Tenasserim; or, Notes on the Fauna, Flora, Min-

erals and Nations of British Burmah and Pegu," and the other, "Burmah; its People and Natural Productions." He wrote also a memoir of his second wife, and a "Life of Ko-thah-byu," and still later, "The Story of a Working-Man's Life."

He was studious, hopeful, enterprising: "a mathematician, a naturalist, a linguist, and a theologian." Rev. William G. Crocker finished the full theological course in 1834, and in July of the next year embarked for Liberia to preach the Gospel among the Bassas. Within less than nine years his work was finished, and he was called to his reward. But his missionary record was a noble one, for during that short period he endured extraordinary hardships on the burning and sickly coast where he was stationed. He was distinguished for sweetness of temper, simplicity of manners, large good sense and intense activity. Josiah Goddard was graduated from Newton in 1838, and sent out the same year as a missionary to the Chinese. For that people he labored earnestly and wisely sixteen years, first in Bankok, next in Shanghai, and lastly in Ningpo. Besides his work as a preacher, he translated the whole New Testament and the first three books of the Pentateuch into a dialect understood by the people. He was a man of fine judgment, scholarship and temper, mastering the difficulties of the language as few Americans can, and accomplishing a very important service in a comparatively short period. In his place, and worthy of his name, labors to-day a son, Rev. Josiah R. Goddard, also a graduate of the seminary. Rev. Benjamin C. Thomas, of the class of 1849, sailed for Burma soon after graduating, and toiled for the Karens twenty years in Tavoy, Henthada and Bassein, though more than half of this period was passed in Henthada. His temperament was ardent and poetic, his piety deep and fervent; but he was at the same time a man of sound judgment and practical spirit. His enthusiasm was intense, but it was guided by reason, and he united in himself nearly all the qualities most useful to a missionary. Rev. Nathan Brown, D.D., was graduated in 1831, was a missionary in Assam more than twenty years, returned to his native land in 1859, and then after fifteen years went to Japan, where he labored fourteen years. He was a man of vigorous intellect and unbending principle. In addition to his other work he translated the New Testament into the Assamese and the Japanese languages. Rev. Edward O. Stevens, D.D., graduated in 1836, was a missionary to the Burmese more than fifty years, serving the cause which he loved with a clear head and true heart till the day of his death. His son, the Rev. Edward D. Stevens, class of 1864, has been a faithful missionary in Prome, Burma, from that time till 1889, when he was transferred to Maulmain. Another consecrated man, the Rev. Lyman Jewett, D.D., class of 1846, whose gentleness of manner and of spirit is only surpassed by his devotion to the will of Christ, labored among the Telugus about forty years, until he was compelled by the impaired health of Mrs. Jewett to return home. He is a superior scholar as well as an heroic servant of the Master. The Rev. Chapin H. Carpenter, of the class of 1862, was a missionary in Rangoon, Burma, six years, being most of the time in charge of the Karen Theological Seminary, located in that city, and twelve years in Bassein, where he was in charge of a large and important field. He was a devoted servant of Christ, a thorough scholar, and an earnest believer in the wisdom of calling upon the native churches to support all their pastors and schools, though not the missionaries sent to them from this country. His volume entitled "Self-Support, illustrated in the History of the Bassein Karen Mission from 1840 to 1880," must be reckoned a classic on the subject which it discusses. Much of the narrative is of thrilling interest, independently of the theme which it is used to elucidate. The Rev. Josiah N. Cushing, D.D., class of 1865, has been since his graduation a missionary to the Shans of Burma, and has translated the whole Bible into their language. He is a fine scholar and teacher, as well as preacher. The Rev. D. A. W. Smith, D.D., class of 1863, was a missionary in Rangoon three years, Henthada ten years, and since 1876 president of the Karen Theological School, Rangoon, Burma. An accurate scholar and teacher, he is also (like his father, the Rev. Samuel F. Smith, D.D.), said to be a writer of beautiful Christian hymns in the Karen language. Besides this work he has translated or composed a brief commentary on the whole Bible for the use of the Sgau Karens.

This enumeration of faithful missionaries might be carried much further, embracing other names as eminent as those mentioned; but enough have been specified to show that the institution has always been friendly to the work of heathen evangelization. And it may, with equal truth, be said that it has been a source of laborers for the destitute parts of the home field. Many of the freedmen's schools at the South have been presided over by graduates of Newton. The Rev. D. W. Phillips, D.D., Nashville, Tenn.; Charles H. Corey, D.D., Richmond, Va.; Henry M. Tupper, D.D., Raleigh, N. C.; G. M. P. King, D.D., Washington, D. C.; Edward C. Mitchell, D.D., Nashville, Tenn., and New Orleans, La.; Charles Ayer, Jackson, Miss.; J. L. A. Fish, Live Oak, Fla., have been and are at the head of superior schools in the places named. And whether they be called missionaries or presidents, uniting as they do these two forms of Christian service, they are doing a great and good work in a very satisfactory manner, and are to be numbered with the choice jewels which adorn the brow of their *alma mater*.

The institution has likewise furnished presidents for a considerable number of colleges and theological seminaries. Of these may be named: Drs. Eli B. Smith and James Upham, New Hampton Literary and Theological Seminary; Barnas Sears, Newton

Theological Institution and Brown University, Joel S. Bacon, Columbian College, Washington, D. C.; David N. Sheldon, Henry C. Robins, G. D. B. Pepper and Albion W. Small, Colby University; E. G. Robinson, Rochester Theological Seminary and Brown University; George W. Samson, Columbian College, Washington, D. C., and Rutgers College, N. Y.; Martin B. Anderson, Rochester University; Henry G. Weston, Crozier Theological Seminary; Ebenezer Dodge, Madison University; Kendall Brooks and Monson A. Willcox, Kalamazoo College; Basil Manly, Georgetown College, Ky.; Samuel L. Caldwell, Vassar College; Samson Talbot and Alfred Owen, Denison University, Granville, O.; Artemas W. Sawyer, Acadia College, Wolfville, N. S.; D. A. W. Smith, Karen Theological Seminary, Rangoon, Burmah; S. W. Tindell, Carson College, Tenn.; S. B. Morse, Oakland College, Cal.; Charles S. Corey, Richmond Theological Seminary, Richmond, Va.; Alvah Hovey, Newton Theological Institution and probably several others.

A still greater number have served as professors in colleges or theological seminaries, and of these it may be proper to mention, in addition to those previously named, Professors John S. Maginnis, D.D., John L. Lincoln, LL.D., James L. Reynolds, D.D., James S. Mims, D.D., Robert A. Fyfe, D.D., Peter C. Edwards, D.D., Samuel K. Smith, D.D., John B. Foster, LL.D., Joseph H. Gilmore, David Weston, Sylvester Burnham, D.D., Fletcher O. Marsh, Richard S. Colwell and Samuel Brooks, though others have done as good work as these. It would not be easy to overrate the service rendered to higher and Christian education by this body of presidents and professors, or to determine how much of their influence and usefulness were increased by their course at Newton.

Moreover, the institution through its Alumni, has had an influence on public thought by means of the press. Its sons have contributed much to the religious literature which has moulded the belief and life of the people, and especially of those connected with the Christian denomination supporting this school. But no record of the books written by the sons of Newton is known to have been kept, and no statement of the number of graduates that have been editors or sub-editors of quarterly, monthly or weekly periodicals would be more than conjectural. Yet it is easy to form a considerable list of names that will suggest the character of the service which has in this way been rendered to mankind. Reference has already been made to the published writings of Barnas Sears, one of its earliest graduates, and of its most distinguished professors. It will be sufficient to mention the names of others, with an accompanying word as to the kind of literary work performed by each. The abbreviation, auth., will be used for the writer of anything published in book form; ed., for the editor-in-chief or an assistant editor of any periodical or important work, and com., for an interpreter of any book of Scripture. The other abbreviations need no explanation. Francis Mason (auth. and transl.), William Crowell (ed. and auth.), Joseph Barnard (auth.), David N. Sheldon (auth.), Ezekiel G. Robinson (auth., ed. and transl.), Lucius E. Smith (ed. and auth.), Elias L. Magoon (auth.), Martin B. Anderson (ed. and auth.), Edwin T. Winkler (ed. and com.), Basil Manly (auth.), Nathan Brown (ed., transl. and poet), Albert N. Arnold (auth., com.), Ebenezer Dodge (auth.), George W. Samson (auth.), John L. Lincoln (auth.), Heman Lincoln (ed.), Franklin Wilson (ed.), Samuel L. Caldwell (auth.), Alvah Hovey (auth. and com.), George Dana Boardman (auth.), Oakman S. Stearns (auth.), Nathaniel M. Williams (auth. and com.), John H. Luther (ed.), Samuel K. Smith (ed.), Edward C. Mitchell (auth.), Chapin H. Carpenter (auth.), H. Lincoln Wayland (ed. and auth.), David B. Ford (auth. and com.), Henry A. Sawtelle (auth. and com.), D. A. W. Smith (com. and auth.), Joseph A. Gilmore (poet), Theron Brown (poet and ed.), Henry S. Burrage (auth. and ed.), D. W. Faunce (auth.), W. S. McKenzie (poet), George E. Horr, Jr. (ed.), George E. Merrill (auth.), J. B. G. Pidge (com.), W. A. Stevens (com.), E. P. Gould (com.), E. Benj. Andrews (auth.), Sylvester Burnham (auth.), A. J. Gordon (auth. and ed.). More than a hundred volumes worthy of attention have been given to the people by the persons named above, to say nothing of the much greater amount of valuable truth discussed by them in newspapers and reviews.

## CHAPTER V.

*NEWTON—(Continued).*

### THE LIBRARIES.

BY ELIZABETH P. THURSTON.

WEST PARISH SOCIAL LIBRARY.—As early as 1798 a library was organized in the west part of the town by a society called "The Social Society in the West Parish in Newton." The constitution provided that a library be formed of the value of $150; that it be divided into a number of equal rights of the value of $3.00 each, and that each proprietor pay annually twenty-five cents upon each of his rights. The librarian was required "to be possessed, in his own right, of an estate of at least double the value of all the books which the library may contain." The books selected, about 165 in number, were mostly of a serious nature.

ADELPHIAN LIBRARY.—The Adelphian Library was formed about 1827. Quite a valuable collection of books was procured by William Jackson through earnest efforts in various ways: many volumes were gathered through the Newton Temperance Society, formed in 1826, which believed that "if the people

staid at home and saved their money, they would need books to read." One part of the library was placed in the West Parish in the Academy of Seth Davis, who was for a time librarian; the other part was under the care of Marshall S. Rice, librarian in the East Parish.

WEST NEWTON ATHENÆUM.—The West Newton Athenæum was the name of an association formed in 1849. District No. 5 had accepted the offer of the State to donate fifteen dollars to any district which would raise the same and furnish the District School Library. Mr. Nathaniel T. Allen, as school-master in District No. 5, had charge of the District School Library, which he kept in the school-house, now the City Hall Building. Being interested in starting the Athenæum, Mr. Allen sent for and obtained possession of the Adelphian Library of the West Parish, which, added to the District School Library and the books of the old library of 1793, formed the nucleus of the Athenæum Library. Many volumes were presented by citizens, Captain Charles T. Savage giving the largest number, and new books were purchased. The value of the shares was placed at ten dollars each. The Athenæum started with William B. Fowle, Sr., as president; Rev. Joseph S. Clarke, secretary; Captain Charles T. Savage, treasurer; Nathaniel T. Allen, librarian. The meetings of the shareholders were held in the old Town Hall under the school-rooms, and the library was kept in a small side room until removed to the room over the market, corner of Washington and Chestnut Streets. One aim of the West Newton Athenæum was to promote liberal culture and social improvement, and the details of the history of the institution will be found in the chapter on Clubs, Societies, etc.

NEWTON BOOK CLUB.—In January, 1848, an association was formed at Newton Corner, known as the "Newton Book Club," to which there were originally twenty-six subscribers, and a form of by-laws and regulations was adopted, placing the club in the care of a committee of five, who should see that the books were "treated with care, as they are intended to form a Permanent Library for the benefit of the village." The annual assessment for membership to the club was placed at five dollars, and any person approved by the committee might join. More than 100 volumes were purchased the first year.

NEWTON LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.—In January, 1849, the members of the Book Club, "desirous of promoting the cause of Inteiligence and Literature in this place," formed themselves into a corporation under the title of the "Newton Library Association," and 117 volumes were given by the Book Club to the new organization. The records at the close of the year 1850 showed that the number of volumes had been increased by gift and purchase to about 1000, and that 2000 books had been drawn from the library during the year, while not one had been lost or materially injured. It was voted that the library be open Wednesday afternoon and Friday evening of every week, and that a copy of the catalogue be sent to every house in the village not occupied by either a stockholder or subscriber to the library. At the annual meeting in 1852 an amendment to the constitution provided that "the directors shall have authority to loan books to other persons upon such terms and under such regulations as they may deem expedient."

LIBRARY LAND FUND ASSOCIATION.—For a long time the public-spirited citizens of Newton had had it much at heart to establish a free library, which should be open to all, and many efforts were made to bring the subject to the notice of the citizens. In June, 1866, a subscription paper was circulated to buy the lot of land, 20,550 square feet, upon which the present Newton Free Library building stands, on condition that it be offered to the Newton Library Association, or, if declined by that association, to any other organization which would agree to erect such a structure as the trustees of the Land Fund should require. The names of the subscribers to this paper are as follows: D. R. Emerson, J. C. Chaffin, Albert Brackett, Joel H. Hills, Joseph N. Bacon, Fred Davis, Geo. H. Jones, Wm. O. Edmands, H. D. Bassett, J. W. Wellman, I. T. Burr, F. Skinner, G. D. Gilman, Louisa S. Brown, A. B. Underwood, Aaron F. Gay, Jas. French. The subscription amounted to $3320.

On Sept. 20th the subscribers to the Library Land Fund met, organized and chose a board of trustees. It was voted "that the trustees are empowered to collect the amounts subscribed to the fund, to have the transfer of the property made to them, to receive the deeds of the same, and to hold the property for the proprietors for the use and purposes of the subscribers as set forth in the subscription-paper." It was also voted "that the trustees take the initiative in any measures that will promote the interests of a Free Public Library in this place, and in the erection of a suitable building on the land purchased by the subscribers to the fund." On Jan. 6, 1868, the trustees tendered to the Newton Library Association the lot of land as a site for a library building, on these conditions: The building to be of brick or stone, two stories high; the building to be completed on or before June 28, 1871; the building to cost not less than $10,000; and received from the association this reply: "*Voted*, that while the Association tender to the Trustees their thanks for the offer made in the communication presented, the Association is compelled to decline the gift. *Voted*, that the Association will transfer all its books and other property to the Trustees of the Library Land Fund, when any Association shall accept the lot of land named in the communication of the Trustees, and guarantee to erect such a building as is therein mentioned, to be held in trust by said Trustees until the completion of the said building, when they shall transfer the same to the new association, provided it shall be maintained as a

free library, and be located in that part of this town called Newton Corner."

The trustees then called a meeting and reported that the Hon. J. Wiley Edmands had offered to contribute fifteen thousand dollars, ten thousand towards a building and five thousand in yearly instalments, for the purchase of books, on the following conditions: "First, that a like sum, or $15,000, shall be fully secured by the Trustees previous to the first day of March next; second, that a building shall be erected under the general supervision of the present Trustees or their successors in office, and in accordance with plans which shall be satisfactory to him; third, that when completed it shall be organized under the name of the *Newton Free Library*, with a board of control consisting of eleven managers, three of whom shall be the present Board of Trustees or their successors, the remaining number to be elected from the contributors to the above specified amount; fourth, that all contributors of $10 and upwards shall have a right to vote; fifth, that these conditions shall be fully entered in the subscription book." By persistent effort, public meetings and private exertions the subscriptions were obtained and the sum of $36,683 was secured.

In June, 1868, ground was broken for the present library building, and on Aug. 13th the corner-stone was laid. In it are deposited copies of the town and school reports for 1868, the *Newton Journal*, Boston papers, the *American Almanac*, specimens of coins, bank-notes and currency in use, the "History of the Newton Free Library," and reports of public meetings, with a copy of the subscription-book engrossed on parchment, giving the names and amounts subscribed. The material of the building is Newton stone with granite trimmings from New Hampshire, The style is English Gothic. The cost was, for land, $3300; for grading and finishing the same, $1650.20; for the building and fixtures, $31,745; total, $36,695.20.

The land and building were conveyed to the Newton Free Library, and the Newton Library Association delivered to the same its books, amounting to sixteen hundred and twenty volumes.

NEWTON FREE LIBRARY.—The Newton Free Library was organized September 29, 1869, with a board of eleven managers, composed of the following names: Geo. H. Jones, John C. Chaffin, Isaac T. Burr, Hon. J. Wiley Edmands, Geo. W. Bacon, John S. Farlow, A. B. Underwood, Joel H. Hills, Geo. S. Bullens, Geo. S. Harwood and Abner I. Benyon. It was found that the cost of the building, with all its surroundings and furnishing, had somewhat exceeded the estimate, and it was not deemed expedient to dedicate the building until the bills could be paid, and until a sufficient sum be raised to provide a suitable supply of books, papers, etc., in order that the institution might be opened in a proper manner. It was therefore necessary to procure a further subscription, and at this critical period the managers received a letter from a gentleman who desired his name withheld, promising four thousand dollars provided the further sum of ten to twelve thousand dollars be obtained. The managers pledged themselves to raise the balance needed, which was subsequently done, and six thousand dollars was then appropriated for the purchase of books under the supervision of the Library Committee. The building was dedicated June 17, 1870, and the library was opened with about seven thousand books on the shelves, obtained partly from purchase and partly from gifts. Geo. W. Bacon was elected superintendent and Hannah P. James and Cornelia W. Jackson assistant librarians. In 1871 the Legislature of Massachusetts passed an act to incorporate the Newton Free Library, granting the corporation leave to hold real and personal estate to the value of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. In 1873 the Newton Centre Library Association presented its valuable collection of between fourteen and fifteen hundred books to the Newton Free Library.

In his inaugural address in January, 1875, relating to the Newton Free Library, Mayor Hyde said: "I venture to express the hope that at no distant day this library will pass into the hands of the city and become the city library."

At the annual meeting of the subscribers on November 3, 1875, it was "*Resolved*, that the managers are empowered to make a transfer of the franchise and property of the Newton Free Library to the City of Newton, on the city's assuming the conditions of trust of its present organization." The gift was accepted by the Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council on behalf of the city, and the Legislature of Massachusetts passed an act authorizing the transfer, which was formally made on the evening of March 16, 1876. The title deeds of the property and the keys of the building were tendered to the city through Mr. Edmands, president of the Board of Trustees, and the response was made by Mayor Speare. Addresses were also made by ex-Mayor Hyde, Messrs. Farlow and Peirce, and a copy of the remarks intended to have been made by Mr. Jones, who was unable to be present, was furnished to the mayor. A code of by-laws was adopted by the City Council for the government of the library, placing it in the hands of seven trustees to be elected by the City Council, one from the Board of Aldermen and one from the Common Council to serve for their elected terms of office, and five members chosen at large. The first Board of Trustees consisted of the following men: Hon. J. Wiley Edmands, John S. Farlow, Bradford K. Peirce, D.D., Hon. Julius L. Clarke, and Hon. Jas. F. C. Hyde, as members at large, and Wm. W. Keith from the Board of Aldermen, with Wm. I. Goodrich from the Common Council. At its first meeting the board elected Hon. J. Wiley Edmands, president; Frederick Jackson, superintendent; Hannah P.

James, librarian; and Caroline B. Jackson, assistant librarian.

In 1877 Hon. Alden Speare, then mayor of Newton, gave to the library $250. During the following year he increased the gift to $1000, desiring that the income from the whole amount be used for the purchase of works upon manufactures and the mechanic arts. The gift was called the "Alden Speare Fund for the Promotion of Manufactures and the Mechanic Arts." Thus the library has been enabled to add many valuable works to the great satisfaction and advantage of those interested in these branches of industry. In 1880 the trustees received from the estate of Mrs. Lydia M. Jewett a legacy of $5000, with which a fund was established called the "Jewett Art Fund," and the income was to be used for the purchase of works of art, including such books as may not properly be bought with the regular city appropriation. A large copy of Raphael's Transfiguration had been previously received from the executors of the will, given in conformity with her late husband's intention. The library has been able to obtain, through this fund, a great number of beautiful books and pictures, including a valuable collection of five or six hundred photographs of sculpture from the Italian galleries. It has also added four massive volumes of photographs of the English cathedrals. These photographs were collected in England and mounted by Miss James, and title pages, elegantly illuminated, were furnished by the artistic skill of Gen. A. Hun Berry, Miss L. P. Merritt and others. Each cathedral has a title page, with the coat of arms of the See, the autograph of the Bishop, ground plan of the cathedral, etc., thus producing a work unique in design and execution.

Through the bequest of Charles A. Read, a citizen of Newton, the library has received yearly, since 1884, about $400, which income is known as the "Read Fund," and is used for the addition of books of a general nature. A fourth fund was given to the library in 1887, through the liberality of John S. Farlow, president of the Board of Trustees. He has contributed $5000, the income of which is to be spent for books for the Reference Library, and the fund to be called the "Farlow Reference Department Fund."

In 1881 the Jersey Stock Club, of Newton, presented to the library a full-length portrait of Hon. J. Wiley Edmands, which was hung in Edmands Hall. The next year the same club made a second gift of a full-length portrait of George H. Jones, following it in 1890 by the presentation of the portrait of John S. Farlow; thus the library now has portraits of its three presidents, who have all proved themselves such warm friends and liberal benefactors of the institution.

In 1886 the City Council made an appropriation for a much-needed enlargement of the library building, so that its capacity is now more than double that of the original building. An excellent reference department is furnished, a spacious, well-lighted book-room, an admirably designed librarian's room, also a room specially intended for teachers from our public schools and their classes, and on the lower story a commodious room for a magazine and periodical reading-room, with a room exclusively for public documents. About $25,000 was required for the additions. The library was closed for three months in the spring of 1887 while the work was being completed, and re-opened after the exercises of re-dedication, on the evening of June 17th. With the re-opening the library suffered a loss in the withdrawal of its librarian, Miss James, who had held her position from the establishment of the institution, seventeen years previous, and who was thoroughly identified with it and its progress. She had been a moving spirit in all the improvements inaugurated, and largely to her practical judgment is due the present attractive and convenient building. The library has always been very fortunate in having among its officials men ready to devote both money and time to its service. Its superintendents, George W. Bacon, Frederick Jackson, Bradford K. Peirce, D.D., Warren P. Tyler, and John C. Kennedy, have been deeply interested in its advancement, and spent many hours and much labor and thought over its affairs.

The library shows a steady growth from the beginning in size as well as in usefulness to the community. About half the number of volumes circulated are delivered at the library itself, and the remainder are distributed through nine agencies in other parts of the city. As early as 1874, while the institution was supported by private subscriptions, the practice was begun of sending the books to the other villages once a week at first, and oftener as soon as practicable, until now, 1890, seven wards receive daily a basket of books, and two others once and twice a week respectively. The librarian, in 1885, feeling how important is a close connection of the library and the schools, began extending especial privileges to the teachers of the public schools. Since that time teachers have been allowed ten books at a time for the use of their classes, and have availed themselves very generally of the opportunity. Works on history, geography, natural science and constitutional history have been most in demand, and the teachers are almost unanimous in affirming that the books have been of inexpressible value to them. They are usually sent to the schools by the expressman who carries the books to the agencies. During the year 1889, 4496 volumes were distributed to the schools.

The city government makes an annual appropriation for the support of the library of upwards of $10,000.00. The Board of Management for 1890 consists of John S. Farlow, Julius L. Clarke, Wm. Claflin, A. Lawrence Edmands, Edwin B. Haskell, mem-

bers at large; E. S. Hamblen, from the Board of Aldermen; and Edward L. Collins, from the Common Council; John C. Kennedy, superintendent; Elizabeth P. Thurston, librarian.

The library now contains 30,700 volumes, and the circulation during the past year was 105,230 books.

NEWTON CENTRE LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.—The Newton Centre Library Association was founded in 1859 by "sundry individuals who subscribed out of regard for the public good," Hon. James F. C. Hyde being the chief mover in its establishment. The value of the shares was ten dollars each. Any person, by paying one dollar and a half per annum or twenty-five cents per month, was admitted to the use of the library, which was open one afternoon each week. The officers for 1860 were J. Wiley Edmands, president; R. W. Turner, vice-president; Chas. L. Fowle, secretary; Jas. F. C. Hyde, treasurer; David H. Mason, Leverett Saltonstall, Alvah Hovey, Wm. Claflin and Jas. F. C. Hyde, directors. In 1873 the association, by vote of the proprietors, merged its library in the Newton Free Library and presented to it its valuable collection of books, numbering from fourteen to fifteen hundred volumes.

THE NORTH VILLAGE LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.—The North Village Library Association was instituted January, 1866, in order "to cultivate better general intelligence and afford suitable facilities for perusing valuable books and wisely employing valuable time." The management was in the hands of eleven officers. The shares were fixed at fifty cents each, and members were required to pay a monthly fee of ten cents each. The library was open two evenings in each week, and nearly four hundred volumes were gathered.

NEWTON LOWER FALLS FREE LIBRARY.—The Newton Lower Falls Free Library was established in 1869. Rev. R. F. Putnam, rector of St. Mary's Church, first proposed the formation of a parish library, but his suggestion met with so ready a response that the plan was changed and a village library was organized. Donations of books from private libraries were received, supplemented by purchases from funds contributed for the purpose, and the library was placed in Mr. Pillsbury's apothecary shop under the charge of Mr. W. W. Jackson as librarian. Mr. Wm. Wallis acted as treasurer, and the management was vested in a board of trustees,—Judge George White, and Samuel G. Thaxter being the members in addition to the gentlemen already named. It contained a very good selection of works, and additions were made to it from time to time, either from donations or purchases from contributions. In 1871 there were between thirteen and fourteen hundred volumes in the catalogue. The library was largely used by the inhabitants of Wellesley, who contributed liberally to its support. Its usefulness began to decline when the Newton Free Library was established, and the system adopted later of a free local delivery seemed to render its continuance unnecessary. At the desire of parties in Wellesley the trustees agreed to its being removed to that town. On the establishment of the Hunnewell Library the books that had been contributed by Newton parties were returned, and are now in the possession of St. Mary's Parish. Many of the standard works are valuable, and will be kept for public use in the parish library of that society.

NOTE.—In connection with the foregoing excellent history of the Libraries of Newton it may not be unprofitable to make note of some of the steps taken by the enterprising and benevolent citizens of Newton from time to time and which led up to the completion of the present beautiful Library Building. Meetings of citizens for mutual improvement were held at Newton Corner, and on October 20, 1859, a definite organization was formed under the name of the Newton Debating Society. Among the early members were R. W. Holman, F. H. Forbes, H. R. Wetherill, Wm. D. Thayer, Chas. Sturtevant, J. S. Watson, S. Chism, H. D. Bassett, A. G. Brown, John Warner, Wm. Preston, A. B. Ely, Wm. Guild, David K. Hitchcock, Rev. E. D. Moore, H. L. Vinton, F. W. Pelton, H. M. Hagar and others. The early meetings of the Society were held in Middlesex Hall, but when that hall was demolished the place of meeting was changed to the private residence of Hon. David K. Hitchcock, where for many years the current questions of the day, both State and National, were ably discussed. At a meeting held February 16, 1865, by a vote of the Society its name was changed to *The Newton Literary Association.*

Dr. Hitchcock, who for eight years had been appointed one of the committee on the examination of the library of Harvard University, became much interested in the matter of a Free Public Library for Newton, and frequently at the meetings of the Literary Association urged a consideration of the value of the free system where the public could have the advantages to be derived from such a valuable source, and at the meeting of March 2, 1865, he offered, as appears from the report of the secretary of the Association, the following resolution: "WHEREAS the ancient and highly favored town of Newton, with all its wealth and enterprise, and with its rapidly increasing population is alike remarkable for intelligence, public spirit and benevolence, and WHEREAS the best interests and claims of the people have in one important particular been overlooked, therefore *Resolved*, That the town should be furnished with a Free Public Library." March 16, 1865, a standing committee on the subject of a Free Public Library for Newton was appointed, consisting of Dr. D. K. Hitchcock, Dr. Henry Bigelow, Geo. W. Bacon, Geo. C. Lord, H. M. Hagar and others, whose duty it was from time to time to bring up the subject for consideration by the Association and to report progress. As by the members of the Association Dr. Hitchcock was considered the father of the agitation of this subject, so also was he the one to take the first definite step towards its fulfillment as attests the following:

"Boston, March 21, 1865.

"This certifies that Hon. David K. Hitchcock has deposited with me the sum of one hundred dollars towards the endowment of a *Free Public Library* in Newton. The above sum, which is the *first subscription* towards the object named, is subject to call on demand by the treasurer on completion of such organization as is necessary for the safety and accomplishment of the object above named.

"Signed H. D. BASSETT, President of the Newton Literary Association."

This money was paid into the treasury of the Newton Free Public Library, August 12, 1868.

The standing committee of the Association, at a meeting held March 22, 1865, decided that the time had come to take steps to interest the general public in the matter of a free library, and Dr. Hitchcock, Dr. Bigelow and G. W. Bacon were chosen as a committee to secure the co-operation of certain gentlemen of standing and property, enlisting their support and influence in the enterprise. A public meeting was held April, 1865, at which Hon. D. K. Hitchcock was elected chairman and presided. Addresses were made by the president, Governor Bullock, Judge Russell and others. Much enthusiasm prevailed, and the matter of a free library was subsequently taken in hand by the citizens and carried forward to the desired consummation, "The Newton Literary Association," with its library, being merged in "The Newton Free Public Library."—EDITOR.]

## CHAPTER VI.

*NEWTON—(Continued).*

### BANKING INTERESTS.

THE NEWTON NATIONAL BANK—The institution which now bears the name of "The Newton National Bank" originated as a State Bank, and was known as the "Newton Bank." It was first projected in the fall of 1847. At that time there was, with the exception of the bank at Brighton, no such institution in this section of the county. The idea of establishing a bank in Newton seems to have been first suggested by Joseph N. Bacon, the president of the bank to-day. Mr. Bacon was in 1847 engaged in erecting a business block at Newton Corner, and it occurred to him that, in view of the activity in real estate which was making itself evident in the village, a bank would be found very useful to a large class of citizens. This notion he communicated to his friend, Hon. William Jackson, who, after some consideration, became convinced that the scheme was feasible, and together they concluded to carry out the project.

It was decided to try to raise a capital of $100,000. A meeting of prominent landowners and investors was shortly afterward, January, 1848, called at the residence of Mr. Jackson. At this meeting there were present, among others, Capt. Samuel Hyde, Otis Pettee, Capt. Joseph Bacon, Benjamin Dana, John H. Richardson, Levi Thaxter, Marshall S. Rice, Allen C. Curtis, Seth Davis, Amos Tenney, Joseph N. Bacon and William Jackson. This meeting adopted the plan suggested by Messrs. Jackson and Bacon, and $32,000 of stock were subscribed on the spot. This amount was within a short time increased to $42,000, but when this last point was reached the subscription seemed to have come to a standstill. By dint of personal solicitation, however, Mr. Bacon, aided by Mr. Jackson, succeeded, after considerable difficulty, in pushing the figures up to $87,000, some of the original subscribers increasing their amounts against their names now that the success of the enterprise seemed assured.

Meanwhile, the subscribers had been considering the questions of site, salaries, etc., and it had been decided that a separate building isolated in a public square, if possible, would be most desirable for safety—for it must be remembered that this was before the day of time-locks—and the site which the bank has ever since occupied was selected as best fitted for a bank building.

The necessary preliminary steps having now been taken, the subscribers organized as stockholders on June 21, 1848, meeting in the vestry of the Eliot Church. The charter was accepted at this meeting, and the following Board of Directors was chosen:

William Jackson, John H. Richardson, Joseph Bacon, Levi Thaxter, Andrew Cole, Allen C. Curtis, Otis Pettee, Marshall S. Rice, Pliny B. Kingman, Henry B. Williams and Edward Walcott. This board of directors met at the same place on June 26th, and elected William Jackson to be their president. They also appointed committees to engage a cashier and to make arrangements for a banking-house. A week later they voted to erect a building on the present location. The work of erection of the banking-house was pushed along very rapidly during the summer, so that October found the building ready for occupancy, and on October 10, 1848, the bank opened for business, and in its own house. Daniel Kingsley, formerly of the Brighton Bank had been chosen cashier, and arrangements were made for procuring clerical assistance.

The bank proved a success from the start. Its capital, as has been said, was limited to $100,000, which was finally subscribed in full and was all paid in by November 2, 1848. The first report of the condition of the bank was made at the directors' meeting of March 26, 1849, and showed net earnings of $4472. A dividend of three and a half per cent. was accordingly declared and $972 carried to the reserve fund.

It was in this year of 1849 that a somewhat singular incident occurred. Two sheets of bills disappeared most unaccountably. In those days, as in these, the bank-bills were signed by the president and cashier, and it was then not unusual for these officers to perform this formality at their homes in the evening. Now it so happened that one night President Jackson, after signing a bunch of bills, put them under his pillow for safe-keeping, but in the morning when he returned the bills to the bank he overlooked two sheets of them which he had left in his bed. The disappearance of the bills was a deep mystery to the bank officers until some days after, when, on Mr. Jackson's inquiry, his servant-girl confessed to finding the bills and appropriating them. One of the sheets was recovered and the other was charged to profit and loss. The directors soon after this passed a vote that the bills should at all times thereafter be signed at the banking-house.

The second dividend was four per cent., and $2270 was carried to the reserve, and soon after the stockholders voted to petition the Legislature for an increase of capital. This was in October of 1849, and in April of the following year, an act of Legislature having been obtained, the directors voted an increase of capital of $50,000. This amount was all paid in by June 4, 1850.

Business continued good for many years. Between 1849 and 1859 the deposits gradually rose from $12,000 to $47,000. The amount of paper discounted also increased largely—from $193,000 in 1849, to $284,000 in 1859. During these ten years the semi-annual dividends were uniformly four per cent., and the reserve was constantly growing.

In this period the presidency of the bank twice changed hands. William Jackson, who had been the

first president, and who had seen the bank attain success under his careful management, died in February, 1855, and Hon. Levi Thaxter was chosen to fill the vacancy. Mr. Thaxter's failing health, however, did not allow him to hold the office long, and in the fall of 1857 he resigned, and Joseph N. Bacon, one of the original projectors and founders of the bank, was elected to the presidency, which position he has ever since held. Mr. Bacon had been a director since 1850, and during Mr. Thaxter's illness had done a large share of the president's work.

The number of directors had originally been eleven, but this number was, in 1849, cut down to nine, in 1852 to seven, in 1855 to six, and in 1857 to five. But in 1860 the number was restored to seven, and has since remained there.

The Boston business of the bank had for several years been done through the Suffolk Bank, which was the depository of most of the New England banks. But in 1855 the Newton Bank joined in the general secession of the country banks from the Suffolk, subscribed $5000, and subsequently $2500 more, to the capital of the new "Bank of Mutual Redemption," and in 1858 transferred its deposit to this new institution.

In this period of the bank's history came the temporary suspension of specie payment, which affected the whole country in 1857. Money had been tight for some time and the suspension had been, to a certain extent, foreseen. On the morning of October 14th, of that year, Mr. Bacon, the president, went to Boston as usual to make the exchanges, and on arriving there learned that the Boston banks were then deliberating whether to suspend or not. Within an hour he learned that suspension had been decided upon. This was before the days of the telegraph and telephone, and the quickest way to get word out to Newton was by railroad. There was no train to Newton for an hour or more, so he took the horse-car for Watertown, and arrived at the bank ten minutes before it closed for the morning, and half an hour before steam-cars were due. News of the suspension of specie payment by the Boston banks had not yet reached Newton, so that there had been as yet no unusual demand at the bank, but the news was certain to arrive with the train from the city and unless some action was taken before the re-opening of the bank at two o'clock, it was sure to be stripped of its specie during the afternoon. This being the case, it became necessary to call immediately a meeting of the directors. This was not an easy thing to do at that time of the day, when most business men would be in the city; but after some difficulty a quorum of the Board of Directors was got together in a special meeting, and just before the bank opened for business in the afternoon it was voted to suspend specie payment owing to similar action having been taken by the city banks. Only one deposit had been withdrawn that morning in anticipation of this suspension, and within a few days, when it was seen that it would be but temporary and confidence was partially restored, this deposit was returned into the bank by its owner. Following again the lead of the Boston banks, the Newton Bank resumed specie payment December 17th of the same year.

From 1859 until the breaking out of the Rebellion the bank was still more prosperous. After paying a semi-annual dividend of four per cent. for ten years, a dividend of four and one-half per cent. was voted in March of 1859, and this rate was kept up until September, 1861, when it fell off to three per cent. for a time.

The presence of the Civil War is indicated in the bank records only by temporarily reduced dividends, and by the following vote, which was unanimously passed by the directors on April 18, 1861: "In view of the present national emergency, this bank tenders to the Commonwealth a loan of $25,000,"—a monument to the patriotism of the directors and their confidence in the government. During the war, as has been said, the dividends fell off. Four successive semi-annual dividends of three per cent. were paid, but were followed in the fall of 1863 by one of three and one-half per cent. and in 1864 by dividends of four per cent.

The National Bank Act of 1863 was not regarded with very general favor by the stockholders, who voted seventy to sixty-six, not to become a national bank under its provisions. The act of 1864, however, met with general acceptance, and in October of that year the stockholders voted unanimously—ninety-nine votes being cast—to authorize the directors to take the necessary steps to become a national bank under that act. The directors soon after this voted to organize as a national institution, the articles of association as a national bank and the organization certificate were duly signed, and in January, 1865, the cashier was instructed to forward to the treasurer of the United States a sufficient amount in United States bonds to receive $100,000 in national currency. The "Newton Bank" ceased to exist as such at the close of business March 31, 1865, and commenced business as the "Newton National Bank" on the following day.

The bank now entered upon a long period of great prosperity. Just at the time of its conversion into a national institution an extra dividend of eight per cent. was declared, the balance available for division having been nearly $27,000. This extraordinary dividend was followed by successive semi-annual payments of five per cent., which continued, with but one slight interruption, for eleven years, from 1865 to 1876. The only instance in this period when the semi-annual dividend fell below five per cent. was in March, 1870, the capital having recently been increased from $150,000 to $200,000. The dividend that month dropped to four per cent., but the wisdom of the increase of capital was soon made apparent by

additional business and a speedy return to five per cent. dividends, on the enlarged capital.

The bank was without the services of a regularly appointed cashier during a part of 1874 and 1875. Daniel Kingsley, who had faithfully and efficiently performed the duties of that position during the twenty-six years since the organization of the bank, was, in 1874, so disabled by continued sickness that he was obliged to give up work. In September of that year, at the annual meeting, although still without the services of a cashier, the directors did not elect any one to take the position, hoping that Mr. Kingsley might yet be able to return to work. This state of things lasted until the spring of 1875, when B. Franklin Bacon, who as messenger and later as assistant cashier, had been connected with the bank from its beginning was chosen to take the higher post made vacant by the prolonged illness of Mr. Kingsley. Mr. Bacon has held the position ever since and has most acceptably filled the place of his predecessor.

The history of the bank from 1876 to the time of writing, 1890, may be shortly stated. Owing to the large increase in the number of banks, and the low rate of interest obtainable, the dividends fell off, as has been the case with all banks; but with a better rate for loans the earnings and dividends are once more increasing satisfactorily. The bank has never in its history "passed" a dividend. The semi-annual payments have run as low as two per cent. and once as low as one and one-half per cent., but they are now three per cent. and the earnings are constantly increasing. The salary expense account has never been large. On the contrary, in comparison with the amounts paid the officers of similar institutions in the county, the salaries in the Newton Bank have been small. When it began business the amount paid yearly for salaries was $1500. This has been increased as the business has grown and now amounts to $5300 per annum, this sum paying for the services of the cashier, president, bookkeeper and messenger. The banking building has been twice enlarged to meet the needs of the bank and of the savings institution which occupies a wing of the same building. The bank's Boston correspondent is now the Maverick National Bank.

The statement of the condition of the bank at the close of business March 31, 1890, just prior to the payment of the last semi-annual dividend of three per cent., shows the deposits to be $237,291.23; discounted notes, $376,094.96; surplus, $40,000 on capital of $200,000; circulation, $45,000; dividend No. 50, $6000; and undivided profits, $3164.19.

The Board of Directors is composed as follows: Joseph N. Bacon, president; George Hyde, B. Franklin Bacon, Charles E. Billings, Francis Murdock, W. Henry Brackett, John R. Farnum.

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF WEST NEWTON.—The credit for the establishment of the First National Bank of West Newton is due Mr. James H. Nickerson. For a number of years he had carried on at West Newton a private bank under the name of "The Exchange Banking Company." The success of this private enterprise was so material, and its business grew so rapidly, that he was led to believe that there was an opening in Newton for another National Bank. He broached the project to a number of the leading residents of Newton, and it was received with so much favor, that he immediately took steps to carry out his plan. The result of his efforts was, that on January 1, 1887, the "First National Bank of West Newton" opened its doors. The capital was $100,000, and its place of business was Nickerson Block, Washington Street, West Newton.

The first Board of Directors was made up as follows: J. E. Bacon, A. L. Barbour, P. C. Bridgham, E. W. Cate, F. E. Crockett, A. R. Mitchell, J. H. Nickerson, George Pettee, C. A. Potter.

The first president of the bank was Mr. James H. Nickerson, and Mr. Austin R. Mitchell was the first vice-president, Mr. M. L. Parker was the first cashier. The same officers and Board of Directors have been retained to the present time with two exceptions. Mr. J. E. Bacon, after a service of something more than a year, resigned from the Board of Directors, and Mr. B. F. Houghton was chosen to fill his place. Mr. M. L. Parker also resigned his position after a time, and Mr. E. P. Hatch now holds that office.

The bank has been in operation for so short a period of time, that there is little to say of it except that it has been transacting a profitable and growing business. The number of depositors has rapidly increased; the amount of the deposits at the present time is about $200,000; and the increasing transactions of the institution have fully justified the belief of its projector, that the city of Newton was not only large enough to maintain two National Banks, but that the needs of the community required their existence.

THE WEST NEWTON SAVINGS BANK.—Soon after the opening of the First National Bank of West Newton, it became apparent to the directors of that institution that the establishment of a Savings Bank would be of benefit to the community. Steps were at once taken to secure one, and on March 10, 1887, Austin R. Mitchell, J. Upham Smith, Fred. E. Crockett, Edward W. Cate and Alfred L. Barbour were incorporated as the West Newton Savings Bank, with its place of business at West Newton. The bank began business May 1, 1887, with the following list of officers:

President, Austin R. Mitchell; treasurer, James H. Nickerson; clerk, Alfred L. Barbour; trustees, Austin R. Mitchell, Benj. F. Houghton, Dwight Chester, Edward L. Pickard, Prescott C. Bridgham, Samuel Barnard, Fred. E. Crockett, Alfred L. Barbour, Edward W. Cate, Adams K. Tolman, George Pettee, Lyman K. Putney.

The officers of the bank still remain the same, ex-

cepting that Messrs. Pettee and Putney have retired from the Board of Trustees, and their places have been filled by the election of Messrs. C. F. Eddy and F. E. Hunter. The business of the bank has been uniformly successful, the amount of the deposits has reached the sum of $140,000, and its future growth is no longer problematical, but is assured.

## CHAPTER VII.

*NEWTON*—(*Continued*).

### INDUSTRIES AND MANUFACTURES.

BY OTIS PETTEE.

Of the early history of the industries and manufactures in the town of Newton, Massachusetts, previous to the War of the Revolution, or in the Colonial period of the history of our nation, but little is known beyond a few traditions and an occasional record, or from recollections handed down from generation to generation. Nearly every farm-house had its hand-cards and spinning-wheels, and foot-power looms for providing clothing for the families from wool or flax; and in the long winter evenings the ordinary duties of farm life would be laid aside, and a miniature factory put in operation by the good housewives and daughters, before the blazing fires of winter upon the hearth, to spin and to knit or weave the fabrics for the next season's wear; while the sires and the sons would be engaged at the bench, in their little workshops, making and repairing their farming tools for spring time and summer's work; or very likely some of them were employed in making boots and shoes or other articles required to make the household comfortable.

The increase in the population of the Colonies brought with it a corresponding increase in the labor of producing supplies to meet the demands. The energies of the early settlers were of necessity put forth to provide shelter, food and raiment for themselves, and a comfortable protection for their cattle and implements of husbandry. While the many were engaged in agricultural pursuits, a few who were endowed with mechanical ingenuity and inventive powers turned their attention towards better and more rapid and convenient facilities for simplifying the means of production. Power saw-mills were built to take the place of the old hand-pit saw and hewer's axe. Grist-mills displaced the mortar and pestle for grinding corn. Large factory buildings fitted with power machinery sprang up here and there, for the spinning and weaving of cotton and woolen fabrics, thus assigning the spinning-wheel with spindle and distaff to some quiet nook in the farmer's garret, nevermore to be disturbed by the nimble and cunning hands that used them.

In rambling over the town of Newton, and visiting the old historic spots, we find sufficient evidence to warrant the assertion that Newton can well and truly be placed in the front ranks of progress in manufacturing industries, although but little was done during the Colonial period, beyond the erection of a few saw and grist-mills and forges.

The ruins of an old grist-mill a little to the north of the territorial centre of Newton, and quite near the junction of Walnut and Mill Streets (formerly known as Mill Lane), indicates very nearly the spot where the first power-mill stood. This mill was built on Smelt Brook by Lieutenant John Spring, in 1664, for grinding corn and other grains. Mr. Spring was an Englishman by birth, and very early in life came to this country with his parents, who settled in Watertown, where he is supposed to have resided until he removed to Newton about the time he built the mill. He was an energetic man of more than ordinary ability. In addition to his occupation as a miller, he served the town as selectman, representative in the General Court a number of years, and sealer of weights and measures; and in various other ways made himself a valuable and honored citizen of the town of his adoption.

The precise length of time that Mr. Spring operated his mill solely on his own account is uncertain. There is a record previous to 1690 of the transfer of the property to John Spring, Jr., John Ward, Jr., Thomas Park and Captain Isaac Williams, each a quarter part. In the settlement of the Thomas Park estate in 1694, his part was set off to his son Edward. In the division of Captain Williams' estate in 1708 his son Isaac received his share, who sold it to his brother Ephraim in 1722. John Ward, Jr., by will in 1727 gave his portion to his daughter's husband, Deacon William Trowbridge, who by will in 1744 gave it to his son, Thaddeus Trowbridge. In 1777 the property passed into the hands of Captain Edward Trowbridge. It is impossible to obtain the names of all parties engaged in the mill. A Mr. Brigham and his son George ran the mill in the early part of the present century. Their successors were Mr. John Bullough, Messrs. White & Bullough, Mr. John Jennings, Mr. Brackett Lord and probably others. This mill being the largest one in town, and centrally located, had a large share of the patronage. It contained two sets of mill-stones, a corn-cracker, and other apparatus for doing a large business.

The scarcity of water in the mill-pond in dry seasons prompted the owners of the mills to negotiate with the land-owners abutting upon the northerly side of Wiswall's Pond (now Crystal Lake), a short distance southerly and upon a higher level than the mill pond, to open a small canal from that pond to the mill-pond brook, as a feeder to supply the deficiency. This incroachment upon their rights caused the owners upon the other side of the Wiswall Pond to rebel, and after a few years the feeder was discontinued and filled up again.

Mr. Bullough had an extensive trade from the home market. Mr. Lord was an operator in Western grains, and shipped large quantities to the Eastern market, to sell in bulk, or to grind for retail trade at the mill. Very soon after the death of Mr. Lord, in 1872, the mill was closed, and finally destroyed by fire, July 5, 1886.

In the Reverend Dr. Jonathan Homer's "History of Newton," published in 1798, we find the following account of a brewery then in operation in the town; and it is the only record of it that can be found. He says: "A very capacious brick building has lately been erected by General William Hull, for brewing ale and strong beer, and is occupied by an eminent English brewer. It is one of the most favorable situations within the State for a brewery, as it is supplied with the purest spring water proceeding through tubes from living springs of superior quality, and from its situation upon the Charles river, it furnishes an easy and cheap conveyance of its manufactures to the capital." The brewery was partly in the ravine northeast from the Nonantum House, and near the Brighton line.

Hammond's Pond, in the easterly part of Newton, is the most elevated sheet of water in the town. It has an area of about twenty acres, and is one hundred and sixty feet above tide water. Palmer Brook, sometimes called Pond Brook, the principal outlet to this lakelet, flows in a southeasterly direction through a large tract of flat, swampy land localized as Troublesome Swamp. Great Bald-pate Meadow, Little Bald-pate Meadow and Stake Meadow (which derived its name from a stake or wooden post driven there to define an angle formed by boundary lines between Newton and Brookline.) From thence the brook winds its way on to the Charles River. In the seasons of high water there is an overflow from Hammond's Pond westward to Smelt Brook, near the grist-mill of Mr. John Spring. Bald-pate and Oak Hills border the meadow on the south, and were once covered with a heavy growth of timber; in fact, the whole region thereabouts was a dense forest. The growing demand for manufactured lumber brought this wealth of timber lands into the market, and in the year 1683 Mr. Erosmond Drew, an energetic young man of Irish parentage, purchased a large tract of land near the foot of Bald-pate Hill, lying partly in the town of Brookline, and partly in Newton, and built a saw-mill and water-power just about on the boundary line between the two towns. His mill pond overflowed a considerable portion of the meadow lands in that vicinity. There are no records or traditions that impart any knowledge of the amount of business done by Mr. Drew, but he undoubtedly had a ready market for all the lumber that he could furnish.

In the year 1726 Mr. Drew conveyed his mills to Nathaniel Parker, who continued the business already so well established by his predecessor. In addition to the timber cut upon their own lands, there can be no doubt but that the settlers for miles around carried their logs to this mill for sawing into dimension lumber for various uses; and until within the last fifty years the old mill was in a running condition and last operated by Mr. David Wardwell. There are still sufficient ruins remaining to mark the spot where the old Erosmond Drew saw-mill was built.

A little more than a mile distant, across the divide from Drew's mill in a southwesterly direction, the ruins of an old dam across South Meadow Brook still remain. The object for which it was constructed is somewhat of a mystery. There is a tradition that this dam was built for the sole purpose of flowing the Great Meadows, to kill the alders and other shrubbery in that low ground; but it hardly seems possible that such massive retaining walls, with earth-work and flumes, would have been built, unless there was some object to be accomplished other than the extermination of the undergrowth of a forest, particularly when there could be no appreciable value to the land when cleared. As early as 1724 this tract of land was owned by Mr. David Richardson, a blacksmith by trade, and having a forge upon his premises. It is possible that he built the dam to obtain water-power to drive a hammer-mill, or bloomery in connection with his forge, but history fails to impart any positive information in that direction. There is, however, traditionary evidence of there once being a saw-mill upon that spot.

A mile and a half farther on our trail brings us to the Charles River—the Quinobequin of the Indians—at the Upper Falls; and as we stand upon the brink of the falls, and view the narrow gorge between the bluffs of rugged rocks that tower above us on either side, between which the river tumbles and rolls on its way to the ocean, and contemplate the primitive grandeur of this,—one of the most charming and picturesque spots in Eastern Massachusetts,—we cannot wonder that the Indians selected these bluffs as a place of rendezvous. It was here they built an eel-wier of large stones across the channel to entrap the fish as they came down the stream. It was here, too they built a stone house, with thatched roof, for the double purpose of a shelter, and a place for preparing their game and fish upon the bare rocks around them. This place evidently was the ideal of the Indians, for when they sold their rights in the land to the white men, they reserved this spot for the sole use of their race, together with the rock house, and game-drying grounds, absolute and forever. The natural fall in the river at Upper Falls is about twenty-six feet, and is divided into two sections of fifteen and eleven feet respectively, by dams about a hundred rods apart.

In the year 1688, Mr. John Clark, of Watertown, purchased a large tract of land bordering upon the Charles River at the Upper Falls, in Newton. His purchase included the water-power of the river, and the right to build mills there; and before the end of the year he built the upper dam across the river, and

erected a saw-mill,—thus inaugurating one of the principal manufacturing industries of the town. He died in 1695, and by will gave his mill, with eight acres of land adjoining, to his two sons, John and William Clark. In May, 1708, John Clark 2d conveyed one-quarter part of the saw-mill and water privilege, with half an acre of land to Mr. Nathaniel Parker, for twelve pounds sterling. A short time afterwards Mr. William Clark conveyed a quarter part of the mill to Nathaniel Longley. These sales made Messrs. John Clark, William Clark, Nathaniel Parker and Nathaniel Longley equal owners in the mill property. The new company increased their business by enlarging the mill building, and adding a grist-mill and fulling-mill. A fulling-mill is a mechanical device to thicken or shrink woolen cloths by the use of fuller's earth and water and by the same operation any oily substances that may be in the wool are extracted. The goods to be fulled are laid in a trough partially filled with water, and fuller's earth, and pounded by a system of pounders or beetles arranged perpendicularly over the trough, which are lifted and dropped alternately by means of a series of revolving cans placed in a horizontal shaft, in a manner that will allow the beetles to drop upon the cloth as it lies submerged in the water. Fuller's earth is a variety of lithomarge, which is a valuable absorbent for extracting oils used in the manufacture of wool. It is composed of aluminum, silex, oxide of iron, magnesia and other chemicals, which impart to it a diversity of color; and it is rapidly dissolved in water to a very fine powder.

Between the years 1717 and 1725 the several owners of the mill property conveyed their entire interest to Mr. Noah Parker, son of Nathaniel Parker. And in 1725 Mr. Noah Parker sold his fulling-mill, with one-quarter of an acre of land, for one hundred and twenty pounds in bills, to Mr. Samuel Stowell, of Watertown, upon the condition that Mr. Stowell, his heirs or assigns, were never to build any other than a fulling-mill upon this land: and that Mr. Parker or his heirs or assigns were never to build a fulling-mill on the adjoining lot, under a forfeiture of one hundred pounds, for violation of contract.

There is no record of any change being made, either in the mills or the ownership, until the time of the death of Mr. Noah Parker, in 1768. Of these gentlemen but very little is known beyond their business abilities. The Middlesex Court records inform us that Mr. Joseph Bartlett sued Mr. John Clark for pulling down a frame house, and received judgment against him in the sum of one pound and fourteen shillings sterling. Mr. Nathaniel Parker served the town as selectman in 1716. Mr. Nathaniel Longley, perhaps, was more identified with the public weal than any of the others. He was a member of the School Committee in 1721, a selectman in 1725 and also a member of a committee appointed by the town to assign the seats and pews in the meeting-house to the parishioners, according to their rank or station in society.

In the year 1768, Mr. Thomas Parker, eldest son of Noah Parker, was appointed by the Probate Court as administrator of his father's estate. In 1771, Thomas Parker conveyed to Jonathan Bixby, a blacksmith by trade, one-quarter of an acre of land, with water privilege and right to build a scythe-mill, and operate a power trip-hammer and bellows for the same. The same year Mr. Bixby granted to Mr. Parker the free liberty of erecting fulling-mills upon his own land adjoining the mill-pond, with a free use of the stream; also a right of way past the scythe factory to get to his mills.

Mr. Thomas Parker was a leading and honored citizen of the town, an influential member of the Board of Selectmen for three years, and occupied a seat as Representative in the Great and General Court of the Commonwealth for six years. He was an active member of the Baptist Church, and made himself generally useful in the society in which he dwelt.

In the autumn of 1778, General Simon Elliot, a wealthy merchant and tobacconist of Boston, purchased a portion of the factory property belonging to Mr. Thomas Parker, for 300 pounds, lawful money, and built a snuff-mill. Four years later, in 1782, Mr. Elliot bought the balance of the Parker mills property, including water privilege and all other rights thereto belonging, for the sum of 1400 pounds, lawful silver money, and enlarged his facilities for manufacturing snuff to four mill buildings, containing twenty mortars for crushing the tobacco leaf. Mr. Elliot took up his residence in Newton, and lived in the Noah Parker house. He purchased large tracts of land upon both sides of the Charles River, and built a farm-house, barns, cider-mill and other buildings requisite to carry on the farming business. The snuff-mills gave employment to quite a number of workmen, under the supervision of Mr. John Clough, of German nativity,—a professional snuff-maker.

Under the United States excise laws, enacted in 1798, Mr. Elliot was assessed and paid a direct tax to the government on lands and mill property valued at $8730. He also held by appointment a major-general's commission in the State militia. It is said that in the year 1800 but three family carriages were owned in Newton, and one of them belonged to General Elliot.

In January, 1809, Mr. Jonathan Bixby, for a consideration of ninety dollars, paid by General Simon Elliot, conveyed to him three undivided ninth parts of his privilege to turn one or more grindstones by water-power at the iron-mill, a few rods below the snuff-mill property.

The early part of the present century witnessed a marked change in the textile manufacturing interests of the country. The work, already so well commenced in previous years, was rapidly extended by building

larger factories, and filling them with improved machinery for spinning and weaving cotton and wool fabrics. The War of 1812 created a temporary reaction in most mechanical pursuits, but at the close of hostilities, every branch of industry was again prosperous.

In November, 1814, General Elliot sold his entire mill property at the Upper Falls, consisting of four snuff-mills, one-grist-mill, one wire-mill, a screw-factory, blacksmith-shop, annealing-house—with all of his rights in the water-power of the Charles River, together with fifty-seven acres of land, tenement-houses and farm buildings, and all privileges thereto belonging—to Messrs. James & Thomas H. Perkins, merchants of Boston, for the round sum of twenty thousand dollars. The object of their purchase was to build immediately a first-class cotton-factory of six thousand spindle capacity, for making sheetings. But before these gentlemen had matured their plan of operations the United States Congress enacted tariff laws adverse to the interest of home manufacturers, and by so doing opened the market to foreign competitors, and the overwhelming influx of goods from abroad brought with it a corresponding stagnation of business at home; and the Messrs. Perkins postponed their factory enterprise until a better market could be secured. At the end of seven years there was a healthy improvement in the market, and work was once more resumed upon the manufactory. For the purpose of increasing their capital and business, they obtained an act of incorporation from the General Court in the spring of 1823, under the corporate name of the Elliot Manufacturing Company—for the purpose of manufacturing cotton-goods at Newton, in the county of Middlesex—with a capital not exceeding three hundred and thirty thousand dollars. The new company organized by electing Mr. Thomas H. Perkins, president; George H. Kuhn, Esq., of Boston, as treasurer; and Mr. Frederick Cabot, as resident agent. The directors employed Mr. Otis Pettee to superintend the mechanical department of their factory. Mr. Pettee was a native of the town of Foxboro', Massachusetts, and a son of Mr. Simon Pettee. Very early in life he exhibited a remarkable interest in mechanical works, and even in infancy this development was apparent. His father—a man of superior judgment and ability, and endowed with great inventive powers—was a blacksmith by trade, and carried on an extensive business in Foxboro'. During the War of 1812 he was employed by the United States Government to manufacture implements of warfare. His son Otis, then a youth of sixteen or seventeen summers, was particularly interested in the various designs and mechanisms of the articles to be made, and rendered valuable assistance to his father in the work-shops. His education was limited to the advantages of the ordinary district schools of his town, arithmetic being his favorite study. While he took a great interest in mechanical works generally, he made a special study of textile machinery and manufactures, and qualified himself for almost any position in a cotton factory. Mr. Pettee had served several brief engagements elsewhere, and owned a small thread-factory in his native town before he engaged with the Elliot Company, in 1823. The limited facilities for procuring machinery from shops already established caused considerable delay in the completion of their factory; so the company decided that they would put up a large machine-shop, and build a portion of the machinery themselves; and with the addition of a brass foundry, they were enabled to make castings for the more delicate parts. Early in the season of 1824 the hum of the spindle and the clashing of the loom testified to the outside world that they were in full operation, making thirty-six inch wide sheeting. We copy from a label placed upon the cloth as it is baled for market: "The whole process of manufacturing these goods is performed by water-power machinery, which makes them more even and uniform than can be done by hand, and every piece warranted perfect." From twenty to twenty-five yards of cloth a day per loom was a fair production, for machinery sixty years ago was not run upon the high pressure principle of the present day; and when we compare the time required for a day's work then, with the hours of labor now, we can truly say that the machinery of other days ran at a very moderate speed.

In order that the reader may make a comparison between old rules governing a day's work and the rules laid down at the present time, we will give a copy of an old poster that occupied a conspicuous place in each department of a well-regulated manufactory, viz.: "Machinery will be put in motion at five o'clock in the morning, from March twentieth to September twentieth, and all workmen or operatives are required to be in their places ready to commence work at that hour. A half-hour is allowed for breakfast—from half-past six to seven. At twelve o'clock three-quarters of an hour is allowed for dinner, and at seven o'clock in the evening the day's labor will end. From September twentieth, during the winter months, to March twentieth, breakfast will be taken before commencing work, and the wheels will be started at early daylight in a clear morning; cloudy or dark mornings artificial light will be used; the dinner hour the same as in the summer; the afternoon run will continue until half-past seven in the evening, with the exception that Saturday's work will end with the daylight." These rules were not limited to any particular class of industries, but were general throughout the land.

Lighting up day in September would be ushered in with a kind of gloomy, funereal aspect by the workmen. While, on the other hand, blowing-out time in March would be greeted with much joy and a deal of good humor. Frequently the old jacket-lamps would be sent hurling through the workshops by

some over-jubilant workmen, while others might be seen going out of an open window or under a bench, and the day's jubilee end with a grand "blow-out" ball in the old tavern hall or some other convenient place, and be kept up until the wee sma' hours of the morn.

After awhile the question of reduction of service was agitated, and workmen asked that twelve hours be considered as a day's work, and in process of time the request was granted, only to be followed by agitating the eleven-hour system. At the end of a more protracted consideration by the employers this request was granted, with the proviso that there should be no more agitation of the hours-of-labor question. It required but a comparatively short time, however, to lose sight of all compromises, and the question came up anew, and more vigorous than before, demanding that ten hours must be recognized as the maximum time for a day's work. The arguments advanced were that the laboring classes needed more time for reading and study to improve their minds. At length the ten-hour rule was adopted, and all was quiet again. But now the working people are as anxious and earnest to bring about an eight-hour system, and even more so than were the agitators of a twelve-hour system fifty years ago. This is simply a matter of history, and is incorporated here without comment or criticism.

Previous to 1840 the best mechanics or skilled workmen would command a dollar and a half per day, and others a less price, according to their rank as workmen; apprentices usually a half-dollar per day for the first year, seventy-five cents per day for the second year, and a dollar per day for the third year; and when we consider the number of hours required for a day's work then, as compared with the present time (1890), it will be looked upon as a very moderate compensation. In many ways the cost of living was less; good board and lodging at regular lodging-houses could be had at two dollars per week for men, and for boys, at a dollar and a half per week. The aim of very many of the family men was to procure a small lot of land and build themselves a comfortable little home, and cultivate a small garden-patch for table use in its season; and in many other ways a family could save a trifle here and there, and have a few dollars left from their yearly earnings to lay aside for support in their old age.

About the year 1824 there was a great demand for thread. The Elliot Company had completed their Mill No. 1, and were putting in foundations for Mill No. 2. The growing pressure for thread induced them to fill the new factory with thread machinery. Mr. Pettee had previously made thread in a small factory of his own at Foxboro', and was thoroughly familiar with the details of the business. The labor of building the requisite machinery was pressed forward to the utmost to complete the mill, and the next year the thread factory was doing a thriving business, the company finding a ready market for all the thread they could make. Other manufacturing companies started the thread business simultaneously with the Elliot Company, and in accordance with true Yankee enterprise, it took but a very few years to overstock the market and fill up the shelves and store-houses with large stacks of thread. Meantime, the market for sheetings, that had been dull for a considerable time past, rapidly increased and prices advanced. The Elliot Company were divided as to the best course to pursue, but at length concluded there never would be any further demand for thread, and their success in manufacturing was in the loom, rather than in the thread-twister. Mr. Pettee was disposed to look farther into the future than the stockholders of the company and advised them not to disturb their thread-mill, for there surely would be a greater call for thread in the near future than there had ever been before. The company, however, were very decided in their conclusions to discontinue the thread business, and gave orders to take out the machinery and replace it with looms. This change of machinery consumed nearly a year's time, and when it was just about half completed there was a loud call for thread again. Ware-houses were cleared and shelves made vacant, and thread-makers urged to a greater production. It was now that the Elliot Company waked up to a realization of their mistake in not listening to the advice of their mechanical men; but it was too late, and their only alternative was to complete the alterations already so far advanced; and by the time they were ready to weave in Mill No. 2 the market was dull for sheetings.

After the Elliot Company had completed the machinery for their own use they were prepared to build for other parties; in fact, they already had filled a few small orders from neighboring factories at Dedham, Waltham and other places. About this time the Jackson Company were building a large factory in Nashua, New Hampshire, and entered into negotiations with the Elliot Company for machinery. On account of the magnitude of the job and the limited time allowed to complete the work, the directors hesitated in deciding whether to undertake to do it or not. Mr. Pettee was sanguine as to their ability to fill the contract in a satisfactory manner and within the specified time; still the directors hesitated. Meantime Mr. Pettee canvassed the country for material and workmen, and found that there would be no delay in that direction, urged the company still more earnestly to undertake the work, which they at last reluctantly decided to do. Unfortunately for the company there had been a little friction in the management, which still existed to a moderate extent. There is no doubt but that this element had many times been a barrier to more prompt actions in the board; and when we consider the contingencies attending such an undertaking, at a time when the facilities for accomplishing it were anything but reliable, we may not be sur-

prised at the delay in deciding the best thing to be done. Now that the question was settled, the next step to be taken was to procure the requisite material for the job—which was no small task. Previous to this time a very large percentage of cotton and woolen manufacture had been done in the State of Rhode Island and in the Massachusetts towns bordering upon that State. This very naturally made the city of Providence the mercantile centre of the business, and the market to be depended upon for that line of goods, although Boston and Salem sustained a fair market for manufacturers' supplies.

The slow process of travel and transportation was another item for consideration. No railroads for rapid transit, no telegraph to transmit orders, no telephones to communicate with parties at a distance; mail-coaches were slow, driving one's horse was tedious, and heavy cartage by ox-teams with snail-like pace was exceedingly trying to the patience of any progressive parties. Nearly three months of the time had already elapsed, with very little apparent progress in the work, while the real advance was almost marvelous. Drawings and designs had been perfected and patterns made; and in the foundries for castings at Walpole, Foxborough and Easton, lumber, bar-iron and other commodities ordered from Providence and elsewhere, and *in transitu*. Such was the condition of things when the company became alarmed at the prospect before them, and called a special meeting to take council together as to the best course to pursue. The same element that retarded action at the commencement was still more decided that work could not be done, and so a vote was passed to cancel their obligations with the Jackson Company. Mr. Pettee laid the whole matter before them, insisting that the work was really progressing rapidly, and could be accomplished—but to no avail. And for the time being, he took the responsibility upon himself and carried it through to completion, satisfactorily to the Jackson Company, as the following inscription upon a silver service presented to him by them will testify: "Presented to Otis Pettee by the Jackson Company, in token of their approbation of the machinery he built for their mills in the year 1831."

There had been for a long time a growing necessity among cotton manufacturers for improvements in speeders, or roving machinery. Mr. Pettee turned his whole attention to the end that this long-needed improvement should be brought about, and it at length led him to the discovery of a process of making roving, or roping, as it is called, upon thoroughly scientific principles, which were based upon mathematical calculations. This process required a machine in which any desirable change in the velocity of some of its parts could be automatically produced without changing the velocity of other parts of the same machine. To illustrate: the top rollers of a roving frame will deliver to the flyer a given number of yards of roving in a given time, and by a tube in the bow of the flyer, it is conveyed to an aperture midway between the top and bottom of the same, where it passes out and is wound upon a spool. The twist in the roving is regulated by the velocity of the flyer. So far in the process of making roving, the motions are arbitrary and of uniform speed. The spool upon which the roving is wound traverses up and down alternately within the bows of the flyers to receive the roving as it passes out from the aperture already mentioned. This traverse motion of a spool upon a spindle is slow and variable. The rotating velocity of the spool when empty must be adjusted so as to wind the roving upon it in precisely the same time it is delivered to it from the flyer; otherwise it would stretch or kink, or pull apart, as the case may be. The traverse motion must always be arranged to lay the delicate roving side by side. Now, as the diameter of the spool is increased by the layers of roving coiled upon it, the velocity of the spool must be decreased in proportion to the increasing diameter in order that the surface, whatever the diameter may be, shall always retain a uniform speed; while, at the same time, the speed of the traverse motion must correspondingly decrease. To produce all of these combinations and variations by a gear, cone or double speeder, with gears in hyperbolic series, was a mathematical problem that taxed the inventor's brain to the utmost for more than three years to solve; and when it was perfected and put into practical use it proved to be the crowning effort of his life, and was pronounced by one of the most celebrated practical philosophers and engineers of this country to be absolutely perfect; and he added that its principles are eternal, and can never be improved upon so long as the world stands.

The old method of producing similar results with treacherous leather belts moving upon conical drums, was superseded in this invention by inflexible metallic gear-work, and with the mathematical precision thus only attainable, all the relative movements, with all the changes in series by variables, dependent upon other changes in series by variables, necessary to spin and coil on spools the delicate rovings, of whatever fineness.

The first one of Mr. Pettee's letters patent for his speeder bore the date of March 15, 1825, as for "a new and useful improvement for producing any required change in the velocity of machinery while in motion, etc." Other improvements were covered by patents granted a few years later. This improved double-speeder went into general use by nearly all cotton manufacturers—in fact, it was about the only one used for the next twenty-five years following its invention.

Before the end of the year 1831 Mr. Pettee left the employ of the Elliot Company, and started the cotton machinery business on his own account. He built extensive works, about a half-mile distant, in a south-

easterly direction from the Elliot factory. At the same time the Elliot Company discontinued the machine business, and gave their undivided attention to cotton manufacture, and sold their shop equipment to Mr. Pettee. The demand for machinery from all parts of the country kept the new works continually supplied with orders, and this establishment became one of the foremost in New England. An iron foundry was added to the "plant," and the first cast made on 7th day of August, 1837. While his geared double-speeder was a specialty of these works, the proprietor was prepared to furnish any and all machinery used in the manufacture of cotton, from the opener to the loom.

Although the workshops, when built, were considered ample to accommodate all of the business that would be likely to come to them, time developed a different result. Large additions had to be made from year to year, and within five years after commencing operations the principal shop building had reached to the length of 365 feet; and the greater portion of it was three stories in height. With the exception of the foundry buildings and patterns, all the entire works were destroyed by fire, during a fierce southerly gale, on the evening of November 25, 1839, entailing a loss of nearly $100,000, which was partially covered by insurance. As soon as the embers had cooled off, work was commenced on reconstruction, and by the end of six weeks' time wheels were again in motion, but not to so great an extent as before the fire.

In the year 1832 the Elliot Company discarded a large portion of their old machinery and replaced it with new and improved machinery, and by so doing were enabled to make sheetings at a less cost per yard than before. A part of the new machinery was purchased in Paterson, N. J., and the balance of it from Mr. Pettee.

A long way back in the history of the Colonies there was an effort made by parties in interest on the Neponset River to divert a portion of the Charles River water in that direction, as a feeder to that river. By what authority or by whose order this was done there seems to be no record.

About half a mile eastward from Dedham Court-House a ditch was opened across the meadows towards East Dedham and Hyde Park. And when parties were interviewed in relation to it, the only reply to it would be that the draining of the meadows was a necessity to the land-owners. There is a record, in 1639, in which it is ordered that a ditch shall be dug through the upper Charles meadow into East Brook (now Mother Brook) for a partition fence and also for a water-course to supply a mill there. Little by little the ditch became widened and deepened as more factories were built upon it. Meantime the manufactories along the river in Newton and Waltham became alarmed at the prospect before them by this diversion of the water from its natural flow in the Charles River. Litigation and ill feeling followed the line of this encroachment upon their rights, and not until a lapse of more than two hundred years after the first act was done was the vexed question settled in the courts, ordering water-gauges to be placed both in the river and Mother Brook, allowing the former to receive two-thirds, and the latter the remaining third, thus legalizing a wrong that should never have been inflicted upon the legitimate business of the river owners. For these reasons, and from a system of drainage that was gradually going on, conducted by the farmers, to reclaim their meadow lands and swamps bordering upon the river, the water-power annually decreased in value, so that by the year 1836 the Elliot Manufacturing Company was obliged to put in a powerful steam-engine for an auxiliary power to bridge over a dry season.

The fluctuations in prices and sales of cotton fabrics had a tendency to arouse the diversity of opinions which had so long existed in the management of the company's business; this variance finally resulted in the stockholders voting, in 1839 or '40, to purchase no more cotton, but to work up what they had on hand, in bale, and in process of manufacture—close their books in liquidation, and sell their property.

The loss of the machine-shops by fire in 1839 and the closing of the cotton factory in the spring of 1840 had a damaging effect upon the village people who were dependent upon them for a livelihood. However, this embarrassment proved to be but temporary, for Mr. Pettee had already built large workshops to replace the burnt ones, and in September of 1840 he purchased the entire cotton factory property, and put it in operation under the title of "Elliot Mills;" and once again, all wheels were in motion and the community made happy.

At this time the demand for print cloths was sufficient to warrant the changing of machinery from the broad sheeting loom to the calico width, and at the same time enlarge the factory buildings and put in additional machinery sufficient to nearly double the productive capacity of the mill, by these changes. Two hundred and fifty-two new looms were placed in a single room, and all driven from below instead of the usual method of belting down to them from lines of shafting overhead. This system presented a very neat and attractive appearance to the beholder, and the room was reputed to be the largest of its kind in New England; and when in full operation would weave 60,000 yards of cloth per week.

About the year 1835 or '36 the Mexican Republic interested itself in the work of encouraging home manufactures, by enacting stringent excise laws that would almost prohibit the importation of foreign goods that could be made from raw material found within its borders; and by the same acts left their ports open for free admission of the requisite machinery and other apparatus necessary for establishing the various industries that might be carried on within their own limits. This enactment was intended to encourage

home productions, and had its desired effect, more particularly in the manufacture of cotton and paper.

Mr. Ithamar Whiting, a New Englander by birth, who had been employed in that country about a dozen years in gold and silver-mining, at once grasped the situation, and from the little knowledge he had of the success of our New England manufacturers, was very sanguine of similar results in Mexico. He earnestly advocated the introduction of machinery, and solicited capital to embark in the manufacturing of cotton fabrics. At length he succeeded in finding a few capitalists who would make the venture; but when it was estimated to cost from seventy-five to a hundred thousand dollars for a very small factory, all but one firm declined to undertake it. Further efforts to procure funds were unavailing, and finally the remaining company, Messrs. Barron, Forbes & Co., of Tepic, concluded to take the entire responsibility upon themselves, and arranged with Mr. Whiting to come to the "States" and procure a complete outfit for a cotton factory.

Early in the spring of 1837 Mr. Whiting started from the city of Tepic near the western coast of Mexico, to fulfill his mission, and after a two months' journey he received a cordial welcome from the loved ones under the roof of the old homestead, in the town of Dover, Massachusetts,—once more to breathe his native air, and tread his way over old and familiar highways and byways, as he was wont to do in the days of his childhood.

After visiting most of the principal factories in New England, he left his order for machinery with Mr. Otis Pettee, of Newton, to execute. The substance of the contract was embodied in a very few words, to wit: "We want machinery that will produce seven hundred and fifty yards of sheeting per day, of about No. 16 yarn,—including all of the supplies of whatever kind, to put it in operation,—water-wheels and shafting, plans for factory buildings, window-frames, sashes and glass, door frames and doors, etc. The buildings are to be built of adobe, or mud-bricks, dried in the open air, as is the custom in hot climates. The machinery when finished must be taken apart and securely packed in strong boxes, to be shipped *via* Cape Horn and the Pacific coast to Port San Blas; and so far as possible the gross weight of each package not to exceed one hundred and seventy-five pounds, for convenience in transportation upon mules' backs from the port of entry to the factory at Tepic, a distance of about sixty miles." While the machinery was building, Mr. Whiting spent considerable time in the workshop in order to familiarize himself with the details of construction, which he considered would be of valuable service to him in after life. Upon his return to Tepic he took with him a number of men experienced in the art and mystery of manufacturing cotton, to have the supervision of the several departments of the factory, and to instruct the natives how to spin and weave cotton by power machinery, as their only knowledge of the business up to that time was limited to the hand-work done at home.

By this experiment of Messrs. Barron, Forbes & Co. the early history of cotton manufacture in the Mexican Republic is associated with the industries of Newton. About five years later the same company built another factory for carding and spinning warps to supply a demand from country towns and farming communities for hand-weaving.

Mr. Whiting, in a letter to Mr. Pettee, dated February, 1848, says, "So far we have done very well with our factory, but I am afraid our harvest is nearly over. The state of the country is such at this time as to induce the belief that no business will prosper much longer. The last two years have been the best we ever had,—not because our manufactured articles have sold better, for the price has fallen,—but because we have got our cotton on better terms, as well as of better quality. In 1846 we made $113,419.82, and in 1847, $180,331.17; and since we commenced work we have cleared $873,077.12; and this has nearly all been made by the first machinery. We did wrong in putting in spinning. We should have followed your advice, and put in the same kind of machinery as the first, with more looms, and then we should have made more money."

The venture of this company was closely watched and studied by moneyed men throughout the Republic, and as soon as their success was made known, other companies were formed and more factories built. The first one to follow Messrs. Barron, Forbes & Co. was a German gentleman from Durango, a Mr. Stahlknecht, who ordered machinery from Newton in 1839. He afterwards built another factory in Tunal. The last time he visited Newton, he remarked that he had given up the cotton manufacturing business, as he was quite too near the Texan frontier, and goods were run over into their country. Eighteen cents per yard was all he could get for his cloth and it cost him thirteen cents per yard to manufacture it, and five cents profit on a yard did not pay. What will our new New England manufacturers say to that?

A company was organized in Guadalajara in 1840, under the corporate title of the Guadalajara Spinning and Weaving Company, and they sent their treasurer, Mr. John M. B. Newbury Boschetti, to Newton to buy machinery. They also took out machinery for making paper. Other factories were established at Santiago, Guymas, Mazatlan, Colima, Curaçoa and elsewhere, and filled with Newton machinery. Although these factories proved to be profitable investments to their owners, none of them were as remunerative as the Tepic Mills. Orders were received from the Mexican customers for machinery and supplies by Mr. Pettee as long as he lived.

In addition to his New England and Mexican trade, Mr. Pettee frequently received orders from the South and West. Several large cotton factories in

Tennessee were filled with machinery from his workshops; and consignments were made to Georgia, the Carolinas, Maryland and elsewhere.

Mr. James Lick, of telescopic fame throughout the world, and whose name is associated with the astronomical study and research of all nations, was a customer of Mr. Pettee's in 1852, for a large invoice of machinery for his extensive flouring-mills at San Jose, California.

Mr. Pettee was not only engaged in the business interests of the town, but was largely interested in its general welfare and prosperity. He was an earnest and indefatigable worker to construct the Woonsocket Division of the New York & New England Railroad (then the Charles River Branch), through the southerly section of the town, to the Upper Falls and Needham, in 1851 and 1852. By his simple consent to a proposal of the Boston & Worcester Railroad Company in 1844, they would have, at their own expense, extended the Lower Falls Branch of their road from Riverside to the Upper Falls. But he declined to accept the proffered branch, because he considered it would be doing great injustice to the future welfare of the village, by placing it at least fifteen miles by rail from Boston, when the same terminus could easily be reached by a more direct route within a distance of less than ten miles.

He actively co-operated with all benevolent and philanthropic movements and real reforms. A thorough temperance man and worker from his youth up; a despiser of the use of tobacco in any form whatever; a friend of the slave and down-trodden; an old time Whig, but one of the foremost to come out and organize the Abolition party; and was a delegate to the National Liberty Convention held in Buffalo, October 7, 1847.

As to the spirit of his business qualities, eminent Boston merchants with whom he had dealings bear testimony, not only to his business capacity, but also to his being the most thoroughly honest man they ever knew. He was, in short, an upright man of great inventive genius, solid judgment, extensive enterprise and beneficent life. He died on the 12th day of February, 1853, at the age of fifty-seven years.

The next following June the cotton factory property and tenement houses belonging with it were sold to a company of Boston merchants under the corporate name of Newton Mills, with F. M. Weld, treasurer. This company continued in the business until August, 1884, and then closed up for an indefinite period.

In the autumn of 1853 the machine-shop property was sold to Messrs. Otis Pettee, (2d), George Pettee (sons of the late Otis Pettee) and Henry Billings, who formed a co-partnership in the name of Otis Pettee & Company; and continued in the business until January 1, 1880, when the partnership was dissolved, and the property sold to a stock company, who assumed the name of Pettee Machine Works, and still continue the business of building cotton machinery.

In the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanics' Association report for 1841, No. 998, we find the following, viz.:

"Otis Pettee, Newton Upper Falls—Cotton Loom:—an attempt to improve upon the usual method of delivering the warp, and simultaneously to wind up the cloth while weaving by power.

"This operation is performed in a manner similar to other older machines by suspending the reed-frame at the top, and allowing the bottom to yield, although opposed by a spring, as each thread of the filling is inserted; the spring in yielding loosens a friction-strap passing round the warp-cylinder, thereby allowing the warp to unwind without unnecessary strain upon the threads, the spring at the same time operating on a ratchet-wheel connected with the cloth-cylinder, causing it to wind up the cloth at the same rate it is woven."

Turtle Island divides the Charles River about an eighth of a mile below the snuff-mill-dam, and the rapids there afford another good water-power. In 1782 Mr. Thomas Parker, who owned the island and land on the Newton side of the river, purchased a small lot on the Needham side (now Wellesley); he built a dam at this point, and started a saw-mill upon a rocky bluff in Newton just abreast of the head of the island. As Mr. Parker was now well advanced in life he retained the saw-mill but a very few years, and then sold all his mill property to his son-in-law, Mr. Jonathan Bixby, who continued the business until he sold his entire interest in the estate upon both sides of the river, including water-power and other privileges in the river, to the Newton Iron Works Company, a co-partnership formed principally of Boston gentlemen, for the purpose of manufacturing iron. Mr. Rufus Ellis was appointed general manager and resident agent, and assumed the duties and responsibilities of his office in 1799. And by the beginning of the year 1800 he had built a permanent dam across the river, and erected a building upon the island, and put in the required furnaces and machinery for rolling and slitting iron into a variety of sizes and shapes.

For the first twenty-five or thirty years after the mill was started, wood was the only fuel used for heating the furnaces and ovens. Anthracite coal lay quietly slumbering in the depths of the mountain passes and ravines of Eastern Pennsylvania and other places, and unknown to man as an article of fuel which so soon came into general use the world over. It may be true that the hunter and trapper, Philip Ginther, while in search of game in the forests of the Lehigh Valley, did accidentally make the discovery of anthracite coal in the year 1791. One day, while hurrying down a steep declivity on the side of Sharp Mountain, homeward bound, his attention was arrested by a peculiar black rock formation, recently uncovered by the uprootal of a large tree in his pathway. He gathered a few samples, and sent them to Philadelphia for scientists to examine, which resulted in the decision that it was a kind of coal of considerable value. With the exception of a few trials of the new fuel by country blacksmiths, it was thirty years before any really successful test was made of its combustible merits as a

substitute for wood. This experiment was made by a nail-maker near Philadelphia. A half-day's time was spent by the workmen in trying to make the black stones burn, as they called it, but of no avail, and at the noon hour they left the furnace in disgust, for their dinner, with the determination that upon their return they would clean out the fire-box, and fire up in the usual way for the afternoon's work. But much to their surprise, when they came back the furnace was seething and roaring with a white heat, such as they had never seen before: and the year 1817 marks the era in revealing the true secret of burning anthracite coal, which is to let it alone as much as possible, and to manipulate the fires from beneath. As soon as the burning of hard coal ceased to be an experiment, it was brought into general use, and the Newton Iron Works Company reconstructed their furnaces, by putting in a system of coal-burning apparatus.

Nail-making is an industry that occupies a place in the list of early manufactures. Quite a number of nail factories were built in this country in the tenth decade of the last century and the first decade of the present century—one at Fairmont, near Philadelphia, —one at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania,—and several in New York State. Massachusetts had its share of the pioneers in the business; a factory at Wareham, one at Bridgewater, another at Weymouth; the little town of Dover boasted of a nail factory, and in several other places the click, clack of the nail-machine was heard.

The increasing demand for nails called for better machinery for making them. It is now (1890) about a hundred years since the introduction of power machinery for cutting nails from rolled iron plates. Previous to that time a greater proportion of the nails used were made from rods of iron cut off the required length for different sizes of nails, and headed by crude machinery, or forged by hand on the anvil. Occasionally a blacksmith made a specialty of forging nails as a partial supply to the market for builders' use.

From 1790 to 1800 the nail-making business was greatly enhanced by the valuable improvements on inventions of earlier dates. The priority of these inventions has been claimed by a number of persons, notably Benjamin Cochran, in 1790, Ezekiel Reed, of Bridgewater, Jacob Perkins, of Newburyport, and Walter Hunt, of New York. The first letters patent in this country for nail-cutting machinery were granted to Josiah G. Pearson, in 1794. And while Jacob Perkins perfected his invention in 1790, he did not obtain his patent until 1795.

The present century opened with a continuation of the study for better machinery. Jesse Reed, a son of Ezekiel Reed, so far advanced the process of nail-making machinery as to cut off the plate, and head the nail by a single turn of the machine. Still another device was applied to the same machine by a Mr. Ripley. His attachment consisted of a pair of nippers, so adjusted as to grasp the nail as soon as it was cut from the plate, and then turn it so as to give it what is termed a flat grip, instead of the edge grip in use previous to his inventions. Mr. Thomas Odiorne, of Milford, Massachusetts, was the inventor of a very good machine for cutting small nails and brads. His machine was said to be a complicated invention that required a skilled workman to operate it. Still another nail-machine was patented by Mr. Jonathan Ellis, one of the proprietors of the Newton Iron Works. His machine was rather cumbersome, and never very much used.

Mr. Seth Boyden, a son of the old town of Foxborough, Massachusetts, but who removed to Newark, New Jersey, in early manhood, invented a nail-machine, and secured his patent in 1815. Mr. Boyden was one of the greatest inventors of his generation. The world to-day is indebted to him for malleable iron, and "patent" or enameled leather, and valuable improvements in both stationary and locomotive steam-engines, and many other inventions of a lesser magnitude.

In 1809 the Newton Iron Works Company built a nail factory, and at first used the Odiorne machines. These machines were securely fastened to the top and sides of heavy, white-oak post, about a foot and a half square, and firmly set in the ground. Whether the "Odiorne" was not adapted to their class of nails, or whether it was too complicated and inconvenient to operate, or for other reasons, it was soon laid aside, and the Reed machine, with Mr. Ripley's improvements, was put in its place.

The annual production of manufactured iron from the rolling and slitting-mills was about 2000 tons; and 1200 tons of nails per annum were shipped from the nail factory. None but the best quality of Russian and Swedish irons were used in the mills—imported direct from those countries by the company's ships. In addition to the home markets large consignments of manufactured goods were shipped to the West India Islands, New Orleans, Savannah, Charleston and other Southern ports.

In 1814 Mr. Rufus Ellis built a cotton factory of 3000 spindles on the Needham side of the river, for weaving sheetings, which he ran on his own account until 1840, when he leased it to Mr. Milton H. Sanford, of Medway, to manufacture Osnaburgs for the Southern market. At the close of his lease permanent improvements were made in the cotton-mill property by putting in new water-wheels and flumes and other connections; and in 1844 Mr. Barney L. White took a lease of it and replaced the sheeting machinery and continued the business for nearly five years, and gave it up to Mr. Salmon S. Hewitt; and, under his direction, it was operated until the factory, building and machinery were totally destroyed by fire on May 8, 1850, and never rebuilt. As a whole, this factory had been a successful and profitable business enterprise.

In 1821 Mr. Rufus Ellis purchased the entire interest of the Newton Iron Works Company, which he held for two years, and then formed a new company consisting of seven stockholders, under a new corporate title of Newton Factories, with Mr. Ellis as resident manager, the same as heretofore. After ten or twelve years of successful business the co-partnership was dissolved, and Mr. Rufus and David Ellis became sole owners of the property.

In 1844 Mr. Frederick Barden leased the rolling and slitting-mill property from the Messrs. Ellis and put the same in thorough repair by building new and larger furnaces, new and improved trains of rollers and new water-wheels and gearing; and by the use of an additional heating furnace he was prepared to manufacture at least 5000 tons of iron annually, and gave employment to quite a number of workmen. After a very successful run of twenty-five years or more, Mr. Barden fully realized that close application to business was undermining his health, and retired from active duties in 1870. The mills remained idle for a few years, and finally were broken up, thus ending a thriving iron business of nearly three-quarters of a century.

A short time after the loss of the cotton factory by fire Mr. Ellis erected a new nail factory building upon the same site, and removed the machinery from the old factory into it. At the end of five or six years the nail business was abandoned and the machinery sold out—mainly as old iron—which terminated a thrifty nail-making business that had given steady employment to the nail makers for more than fifty years. The building was subsequently used for a grist-mill and planing-mill, and at last licked up by the flames in 1873.

The old nail factory building was leased in September, 1863, to Mr. Benjamin Newell, of Dover, Mass., who fitted it up for a paper manufactory, and, after a profitable business for twenty years, making coarse paper, he sold his interest in it to Mr. Hudson Keeney, of the town of Everett, in 1873. The old rolling-mill, made vacant by removing the machinery, was leased to Mr. Keeney in 1880, and filled up with paper machinery, thus doubling his facilities for filling his orders. Mr. Keeney availed himself of a good opportunity to sell his property in the mills, in 1882, to Charles P. Clark, Jr., and William F. Wardwell. In 1886 they sold to the Superior Wax Paper Company. They laid out several thousand dollars in preparing to make the paper, but were financially obliged to discontinue the business and close up the works before really getting ready for operation.

In 1888 Mr. Willard Marcy and Mr. Eugene L. Crandell, of Newton, and Mr. John M. Moore, of Baldwinsville, Massachusetts, under the title of E. L. Crandell & Company, purchased the paper-mill property belonging to the Superior Wax Paper Company, and the real estate connected with it, which included the entire interest in the water-power of the Charles River and reservoirs and land adjoining, of the David Ellis heirs, and engaged in making wrapping and sheathing papers of good quality; and by additional machinery and improvements can make about four tons per day when in full operation.

In 1843 Mr. William E. Clarke built a shop on Boylston Street, at the Upper Falls, and employed about fifty men mainly on cotton-spinning machinery for New England manufacturers. He also furnished the machinery for a small cotton factory in Rio Janeiro, South America. The next year, 1844, Mr. Pliny Bosworth built a shop on High Street, on proportions similar to that of Mr. Clarke, and carried on the machinery business. His specialty was cotton cording machines. The value of the machinery sent out by these two shops while in operation would aggregate about a hundred thousand dollars. At the end of a term of five years' business they were both closed up by the owners, and the buildings taken down or removed; and before the year 1850 they had become items of history.

In 1849 Messrs. Jenkins and Inman started a braided shoe-string factory upon a small scale in a leased room in one of the factory buildings at the Upper Falls. The enterprise, on their part, was at the time experimental, but proved to be a success. For the want of more room to accommodate their rapidly-growing business they removed, in 1852, to Carver, Massachusetts. The outcome from their experiment in Newton has been the establishment of one of the most extensive shoe-string and lacing factories in the country.

In 1859 Mr. Norman C. Munson, of Shirley, Massachusetts, a contractor for filling in a large tract of flat and marshy land in the Back Bay of Boston, partly belonging to the Commonwealth, partly to the Mill-dam Water-Power Company, and partly to the city of Boston, came to Newton Upper Falls as a convenient central station for carrying on the work. He purchased a range of gravel hills along the line of the Woonsocket Division of the New York and New England Railroad, adjacent to the Charles River upon the Needham side. A large building upon the Newton side was leased by him for a machine-shop and engine-house, with a large area outside for storage and repairs to rolling-stock; two powerful steam excavators were placed in position by the hill-sides to load the trains. New and powerful locomotive engines that would handle forty heavily-laden cars, aggregating one hundred and fifty cubic yards of gravel to each train, were used for transportation; and by day and by night for a period of at least ten years a train was loaded and started off from the pit at very nearly regular intervals of forty-five minutes. Switching engines were used in the pit in loading and making up trains, and a similar system was in use at the dump. This arrangement prevented any loss of time or delays to the train men. Mr. Munson furnished employment to about two hundred workmen, and lev-

eled more than a hundred acres of gravel hills in fulfilling his contracts.

In 1872 Mr. Phineas E. Gay, a contractor from Boston, took several jobs of filling the marshes, and opened a gravel pit at the Upper Falls in a large sand bluff, formerly belonging to the Amasa Winchester estate, bounding on Needham Street, and ran steam excavators and gravel trains to Boston most of the time for two or three years.

After Mr. Munson had finished his Back Bay contracts, he made others for filling a large area of South Boston flats, and removed his machinery to Readville for gravel. At the end of Mr. Gay's orders for filling flats, he went out of the business.

One of the finest and most perfect pieces of stone masonry in the world is the massive bridge of the Sudbury River Aqueduct, across the Charles River at the Upper Falls. The principal arch spans the river from Needham to Newton, a distance of 132 feet between abutments. It is segmented in shape, and nearly seventy feet high,—twenty feet broad at the base, and eighteen feet at the keystone. Six arches of lesser proportions are required to complete the span across the chasm, a distance of five hundred feet between the headlands. This spot is peculiarly adapted for a structure of this kind, for the bluffs upon either side of the river are of solid rock formation. The trestle frame across the river, to support the arch while building, was firmly secured upon solid foundations in the bed of the river, and upon a platform above high water there were placed a large number of jack screws, upon which the trestle rested. These jack-screws had a triple mission to fulfill,—first, to sustain the burden,—second, to raise the superstructure in case of settling, and third to let down and loosen the trestle, so that it could be easily removed after the arch was finished. More than a hundred thousand feet of timber were required to form the trestle and supporting platform: the arches are built of Rockport granite, and was all dressed at the quarries. The contractor, Mr. Phelps, of Springfield, Mass., an expert bridge builder, had the work in charge, and proved himself to be thoroughly master of the situation. 2700 tons of stone had to be held up by the trestle before the key-stones were placed. It required nearly two years to complete the job, which was finished in 1876, at a cost of nearly $200,000; and, during the whole time, no injury was done to any of the workmen; neither was there any breakage of hoisting machinery or other appliances for doing the work.

Thousands of people visit this charming spot every year, not only to admire the symmetrical proportions of the bridge, but to hear the repeating echo that is produced under the main arch by reverberating tones from a shout by the visitors. As a piece of mechanical work it is attractive to the eye, an honor to its designers, and of great credit to the builders.

I have heard it said that more than a hundred years ago, a Newton man, with a good degree of "push" in him, and I think he must have been of that type of man termed "a live Yankee,"—who had a desire to turn an honest penny, so started an industry entirely upon his own account and resources, by placing a grindstone in position under a shed, and by means of a rude water-wheel improvised for the purpose, applied power to turn the stone, and no doubt but that he had up his "shingle" with the words plainly chalked out, giving notice to the passer-by that "Grinding was done here."

His neighbors could have the use of the stone to do their own grinding by paying the toll of a fourpence ha'penny, or a ninepence, or a pistareen, according to the time wanted:—no dimes, half-dimes, or nickels in those days. Or, if parties preferred, they could leave their edged tools with him to grind, which he was always ready to do for a consideration.

LOWER FALLS—By following the river banks from below the Upper Falls for a distance of two miles we reach the Lower Falls. Here the river makes a leap of sixteen feet over a ledge of rocks, and an eighth of a mile farther down the stream there is another fall of six feet, making a total fall of twenty-two feet. Dams have long since been placed across the river at each of the Falls, and furnish water-power for many manufacturers' use.

In the colonial days of two centuries ago, the lands in this vicinity upon the Newton side were supposed to be owned in common by the Town of Cambridge in Middlesex County; and the land upon the Needham (now Wellesley) side belonged to Suffolk County.

A forty acre lot, a little distance easterly from the Falls had already been assigned to the Harvard University; and in 1694 Mr. Samuel Green, of Cambridge conveyed a lot of four acres of land more or less, to John Leverett, bordering upon the river, including the Falls, together with all woods, water rights, commonage liberties and privileges thereto belonging. Whether Mr. Green had previously purchased this land of the Town of Cambridge, or whether he sold it as a representative of the Town, is uncertain.

In 1704 Mr. Leverett sold his land and water rights, and all other interest in the same to Mr. John Hubbard, of Roxbury, a blacksmith by trade, this land now being the present site of all the paper mills, and other works on the Newton side of the river.

Mr. Hubbard formed a co-partnership with Mr. Caleb Church, a bloomer by trade, of Watertown, and improved the water power by building a dam at the head of the rapids, and a forge shop with two fire hearths and a hammer wheel for manufacturing iron. Just what kind of machine or piece of apparatus a hammer wheel is, we will leave for the mechanical experts of the present time to determine for themselves, as they peruse these pages.

In 1705 Mr. Hubbard conveyed to his son Nathaniel Hubbard, one-half of the four acre lot bounded north by the highway, and south by the river, to-

gether with a half interest in the iron works, with as much of the stream as may be required to drive the machinery, including half of the dam, flume, sluiceways, utensils and appurtenances thereto belonging. The new company continued the business until the death of the senior Mr. Hubbard, in 1717. For the next four or five years the premises were rented to Mr. Jonathan Willard, a bloomer who had previously been in the employ of the company; and in 1722 Mr. Willard purchased the Hubbard interest in the works. In consequence of the death of Mr. Caleb Church about the same time, his interest was deeded by John Cooledge of Watertown, administrator of the Church estate, to his son, Caleb Church, Jr., on April 11th, 1723.

A few years after his purchase of the iron works, Mr. Willard built a saw-mill, a short distance below the forge-shop, and did quite a large business in the manufacture of lumber.

October 27th, 1740, Mr. Church, then residing in the town of Westerly, Rhode Island, sold his moiety of the iron works to Mr. Jonathan Willard and Henry Pratt, former partners in the concern. Who Mr. Pratt was, or when he first bought an interest there, we find no record.

May 26th, 1739, Mr. Jonathan Trowbridge, of Newton, conveys to Henry Pratt, bloomer, three acres of land adjoining said Pratt's land at the Lower Falls. To show how accurately lines were defined in those days, we copy from the deed. "Bounded westerly by said Pratt's land, northerly and easterly by land of John Parker, easterly and southerly by Trowbridge's land—northwesterly corner being a stake and heap of stones; thence to a stake and stones between Parker and Trowbridge, thence to a white oak tree, thence to a black oak tree, thence to a white oak stump with stones on it, thence to two black oak trees, thence to stake and stones at southwesterly corner."

By an indenture made on the 10th day of November, 1748, by and between Henry Pratt and Jonathan Willard, who were equal owners in the iron works property and land, it was divided, giving to each a separate and distinct moiety of the same, each giving to the other certain rights and easements for convenience in the transaction of their business. Special mention is made of the great dam belonging to them, which is to be maintained and kept in repair jointly by them and their successors, each to pay half of the cost; and the said dam shall not be made any higher than is indicated by a hole in the face of the rock in the stream. And it is further agreed that when there is a scarcity of water in the river, it shall be equally divided between them and their successors in ownership.

Mr. Jonathan Willard continued to carry on the iron-works, and was closely identified with the manufacturing business for more than fifty years. A prominent citizen and an ingenious man, he lived to the ripe old age of ninety-five years, and died May 22, 1772.

Mr. Joseph Davenport, a clothier by occupation, settled at the Lower Falls about the year 1730 or 1731, and built a dwelling-house a third of a mile distant from the forges on the Boston Road (now Woodward Street); and opened a shop near the fulling-mills and gave employment to a number of workmen in the manufacture of clothing, until his death, in 1752. As we find no record of other clothiers in Newton at that time, it is fair to presume that he held a monopoly in the business among the inhabitants for several miles around.

Mr. Azariah Ware may have been a successor of Mr. Davenport in the clothing business. His name is mentioned as a clothier in a deed given by him to Moses Grant & Son, in 1809. In his description of the property conveyed to said Grant, he included clothier's-shop and fulling-mill as one building.

Mention is made of other industries at the Lower Falls, including a grist-mill, a snuff-mill with four mortars, and a calico printing-works. But these were discontinued, and passed into history more than sixty years ago, so it is difficult to procure satisfactory information as to ownership or the amount of business done by them. Mr. Simon Elliot may have been the owner of the snuff-mill, and may have run it in connection with his extensive factories at the Upper Falls.

October 20, 1789, Mr. John Ware, of Sherborn, brother of the Rev. Henry Ware, professor in Harvard University, bought of Timothy Ware, of Needham, about fourteen acres of land at the Lower Falls, including dam, stream, water courses, saw-mills and forge, also a dwelling-house and barn. The next spring he built the first paper-mill in the village. The old hand method of paper-making was in vogue at that time, and we presume Mr. Ware had his stone vats for prepared pulp, and rectangular moulds with wire cloth strainers and deckles to form the sheets of pulp to be placed in layers, alternating between sheets of felting cloth for pressing out the water, as well as to give them a uniform thickness. Two or three repetitions of re-packing and pressing are usually sufficient to give the pulpy fibres an affinity to hold together while hanging in the drying lofts. This slow process of paper making was superseded in the early part of the present century by power machinery for spreading the pulp upon an endless felt carrier, and passes it along to a series of steam-drying cylinders, and is finally rolled into large coils for the rotating shears to divide into sheets of uniform dimensions, when it is ready to be bundled into reams for market. The latest improved paper-making machine was patented in England or France by Mr. Fourdrinier, and has since been in general use by all fine paper makers. From the records of the late Benjamin Neal, Esq., we learn that one of the first Fourdrinier machines imported into this country was placed in a mill at the Lower Falls.

August 29, 1808, Mr. John Ware sold to Mr. Azariah Ware a small lot of land, with clothiers' shop and fulling-mill thereon, and on the fourth day of September of the next year Azariah Ware sold the same property to Moses Grant & Son, of Boston, reserving a perpetual right of way over the land, for teams and workmen from the county road to Curtis and Elliot's paper mills and other mills. The Messrs. Grant built a paper mill upon the land for the manufacture of glazed book-board, and other use, and on August 9, 1811, Moses Grant, Jr., conveyed his interest in the property to his father, who then became the sole owner of the same.

Between the years 1812 and 1832 upwards of thirty sales and transfers of property were made among the several mill owners that depended upon the water from the river to operate their machinery; and so far as the water-power was concerned, it became a common interest to them all. These divisions and subdivisions of mill property conveyed with them corresponding divisions of the water-rights each enjoyed in the river; questions were continually arising, particularly in the seasons of low water, relative to this or that owner's draught from the stream. The growing complexity of this difference of opinion created a question of paramount importance to the several proprietors, which terminated in the spring of 1816 by a new apportionment of the water.

The old adjustment of water-rights by and between Jonathan Willard and Henry Pratt in 1748 was still in force, but was not considered sufficient to answer the present requirements, and July 26th a new apportionment was made and agreed to by all parties in interest, to-wit:—Simon Elliot and Solomon Curtis owned the two southern paper mills; Hurd and Bemis owned one paper-mill and the saw-mill; Moses Grant owned one paper-mill, and John Ware one fulling-mill, all on the Newton side. Simon Elliot and Solomon Curtis owned two-thirds of the paper-mill and two-thirds of the saw-mill, and Hurd and Bemis owned the remaining one-third of the mills on Needham side. By this agreement all of the paper-mills and fulling-mills were to have the first right of water, the saw-mill on Newton side the second right, the glazing machines in the several paper-mills to have the third right, and the saw-mill in Needham to have the fourth water-right.

This agreement further entailed upon the several parties in interest an apportionment of the cost of keeping the main dam in the best of repair, and to keep the flumes and water-ways to their respective mills in good order, and perfectly tight at all times. This indenture was signed and sealed by Simon Elliot, Solomon Curtis, Moses Grant, William Hurd, Charles Bemis and John Ware; and for a season the vexed question was amicably adjusted.

In the year 1834 important changes in ownership were made upon both sides of the river. These changes may have been brought about by a destructive fire that swept down the river bank on the morning of May 19th of this year, totally destroying Messrs. Amos Lyon & Co.'s paper-mill, and Messrs. Reuben Ware and William Clark's machine-shop, all on the Needham side of the river.

In October Mr. Lemuel Crehore, by purchase, became the sole owner of the Moses Grant and William Hurd mills on the Newton side, which included the old saw and fulling-mills, and the John Ware paper-mill. And at the same time Mr. William Hurd purchased Mr. Crehore's rights in a paper-mill upon the Needham side. More than two years previous to this transaction, Messrs. Allen C. and William Curtis, sons of Solomon Curtis, had acquired the entire fee in the Solomon Curtis and Simon Elliott mill. By these sales of property the varied interests upon the Newton side were separated from the Needham property, and grouped into the hands of two ownerships.

Mr. Lemuel Crehore commenced the paper-making business in company with Mr. William Hurd in 1825, and at the time of his purchase of the property in 1834, the partnership heretofore existing was dissolved, and Mr. Benjamin Neal became a partner with Mr. Crehore and remained in the business until 1845. For the next following two years Mr. Crehore was alone. In 1854 his son, George C. Crehore, was admitted as a partner under the title of L. Crehore & Son. The next change made was in 1867 by Mr. Charles F. Crehore taking the place of Mr. George C. Crehore, deceased; and the next year the senior Mr. Crehore retired from the business and soon after died, which left the mills in the hands of Mr. C. F. Crehore until 1883, when Mr. Fred. M. Crehore was admitted to the business, and the company thus formed assumed the name of C. F. Crehore & Son.

Messrs. Allen C. and William Curtis built a new and commodious stone mill, with new machinery and all modern improvements in 1834, and removed the old and worn-out buildings and machinery. They continued the paper manufacturing business until reverses in fortune compelled them to make an assignment about the year 1860. Their property was sold by the assignees to Hon. J. Wiley Edmands and Gardner Colby, Esq., co-partners in the manufacture of wool.

Instead of improving the mills, as at first intended, they sold it to Messrs. William S. and Frank Cordingly in 1864. The new firm made thorough repairs and built additions to the buildings, and put in special machinery for the manufacture of wool extracts, and have done a large and properous business since their occupancy of the premises.

A difference in opinion as to the ownership of the fulling-mill water-rights had existed for a long time between William Hurd, Allen C. Curtis and others, which finally resulted in a lawsuit between them in 1845; and in the April term of the Supreme Judicial Court it was agreed between the parties to refer the whole case to three arbitrators—the decision of any

two of them to be binding on the parties, not only as to the questions in controversy, but in award of damages to either party, if any may be found; and they shall further arbitrate and determine finally the future respective rights of both parties in the use of the water forever. The result of this arbitration was reported to the Court, and in the October term of 1847 Chief Justice Shaw decided the said fulling-mill water-rights belonged to the Messrs. Curtis and others to be used at their pleasure. New and more accurate water-gauges were now placed in position along the water-courses to distribute the water proportionately to its several owners; and all interested parties upon either side of the river acquiesced in this adjustment of the difficulties heretofore existing.

The mills upon the Needham side were owned successively as follows: The upper mill by Amos Lyon & Co., Wales & Mills, Thomas Rice, Jr., and the Thomas Rice Paper Company. The second mill, owned by William Hurd, Charles Rice, Jr., and Moses Garfield, Thomas Rice, Jr. and Thomas Rice Paper Company. The third or lower mill, on the upper dam, owned by John Rice and Moses Garfield, Thomas Rice, Jr., and the Dudley Hosiery Company since 1862.

The machine-shop built by Mr. Reuben Ware and William Clark in 1832 went into the hands of Mr. Joseph Stowe in 1846; and in 1850 Messrs. Henry P. Eaton, Rufus Moulton and Harvey Eaton formed a co-partnership and bought the shop of Mr. Stowe. In the autumn of 1853 the present stone-shop building was put up to replace the old wooden one, burnt the preceding June.

Mr. Harvey Eaton died in 1852. In 1876 Mr. Adam Beck, who had been a partner in the business since 1858, by purchase became the sole owner of the works, and still continues in the business.

The second, or lower dam, at the Lower Falls, was probably built by Mr. William Hoogs about the year 1800. He started the leather tanning business about ten years before, near the ford across the river, below Pratt's Bridge (now Washington Street Bridge). Mr. Hoogs next built a paper-mill, which he ran in connection with his tannery, until he sold out to Mr. Peter Lyon, June 21, 1809. Mr. Lyon increased his business by building a grist-mill. In 1809 he conveyed the paper-mill to Mr. Joseph Foster, with one-half of the water-right, and reserved the other half for the grist-mill. March 8, 1822, Mr. Allen C. Curtis bought the paper-mill, and in 1823 he re-conveyed the same to Mr. Foster. On the same day Mr. Foster conveyed it to Mr. Peter Lyon and William Parker. Parker and Lyon sold to Amasa Fuller, January 28, 1824; and on September 3, 1830, the paper-mill was sold to Mr. Joseph H. Foster by the executors of the estate of Amasa Fuller, deceased. Mr. Foster continued the paper-making business until his death, December 7, 1853. His son, Joseph Foster, Jr., then ran the mill for two or three years, when it was sold to Thomas Rice, Jr., who rented it to Mr. Charles Rice for a term of years, and finally sold it to Augustus C. Wiswall & Son, who still continue the paper manufacture.

On the Needham side of the river there are two or three mills that depend upon the water from the lower dam for their power, but the complications in relation to the division of water have been comparatively few and far between.

It would be impossible to enumerate the different varieties or kinds of paper manufactured at the Lower Falls for the past century. Prominent among the varieties are wrapping papers, book-binders' board and cardboard. The Messrs. Crehore have always made the manufacture of Jacquard cards and press papers a principal business, while the Messrs. Curtis gave their attention to a fine quality of book paper. Three or four other mills have been kept busy on newspaper work. Great quantities of this paper have been printed by the daily press and popular journals and magazines of the day, that have been scattered broadcast all over the civilized world.

While the manufacturers have been busily engaged in the daily routine of their duties, many of them have found time to serve the State and the town in public capacities with credit to themselves and with honor to their constituents. Mr. William Hoogs, Joseph Foster and Thomas Rice, Jr., have been placed upon the Board of Selectmen and School Committees. Mr. Allen C. Curtis, Joseph Foster, Lemuel Crehore and Thomas Rice, Jr., have been honored with seats in the popular branch of the General Court of the Commonwealth. Mr. Rice was twice a Senator and twice in the Governor's Council.

The manufacture of sulphuric acid (oil of vitriol) was started in Waltham by Mr. Patrick Jackson, in 1819. About the year 1825 the works were removed across the Charles River, into the town of Newton, very nearly opposite to the Waltham cotton factories and were incorporated as the Newton Chemical Company. The chemistry buildings covered a large area of land upon the rising ground about an eighth of a mile distant from the river. Under the excellent management and excutive ability of Horatio Moore, Esq., resident agent of the company, the works were enlarged to a capacity that made it one of the leading vitriol manufactories of New England.

Mr. Moore was a leading and much respected citizen of the town, and was frequently appointed in town-meetings upon important committees, and occupied a chair in the Board of Selectmen of Newton. The business of the chemical company was so completely identified with the town of Waltham that it was deemed expedient by them to be set off to that town, which, by act of the General Court, was done in April of 1849.

After a continuous and successful industry of more than half a century, the business was discontinued and the buildings removed in 1872.

The late Hon. William Jackson, of Newton, when at eighteen years of age, was apprenticed by his father to a Boston firm to learn the soap and candle business. At the age of twenty-one years he started a small factory in his own name in that city. As he depended largely upon the Southern markets for the sale of his goods, he concluded it would be more profitable for him to transfer a branch of his business to the South, and in 1813 he built a factory in Savannah, Ga., and the next year he built another one in Charleston, S. C. The wars of 1812 made these factories profitable; but when peace was restored, in 1816, the profits dwindled away, and they were given up. In consequence of the death of his parents, Mr. Jackson sold his Boston manufactory in 1820, and returned to the old homestead to take care of the farm. The monotony of farm life was insufficient to satisfy his active business habits, and in 1823 he built a factory near his residence, and continued the candle business until his death in 1855. Mr. Jackson had already erected a factory building in Brighton, for doing a portion of his coarser work, and after his death the whole business was transferred to the Brighton factory. A very large proportion of his goods were consigned to the West Indies and most of the principal Southern ports of this country. Large importations of tallow were made from Russia and England to make up the deficiency in home productions for supplying his works.

Mr. Jackson became a leading and honored citizen of the town; he was a true philanthropist and benefactor. He occupied a seat in the National House of Representatives at Washington from 1832 to 1836. He was a strong Abolitionist, and a friend to the slave; a member of the first temperance society organized in Newton in 1826, and ever after kept the pledge. As was the custom fifty years ago, Mr. Jackson kept his grog in the factory for his employees, and regularly at half-past ten he dealt out to each one his ration. This custom of grog-drinking so antagonized his principles that he offered his workmen an advance in wages if they would give it up; and it was not very long until it was his privilege to remove the accursed thing from his sight.

A few rods to the west from Mr. Jackson's works there was a small calico printing works, and near by a large laundry building and small mill-pond. Very nearly upon the same site Mr. Artemas Murdock had a chocolate factory a hundred years ago. These buildings long since were removed, and the land is now occupied by the Roman Catholic Church of "Our Lady, Help of Christians," corner of Washington and Adams Streets.

Mr. Thomas Smallwood, an Englishman by birth, and a cabinet-maker by trade, came to this country with his family and landed in Boston July 4, 1817. After a few months' residence in Charlestown he removed to Newton, and started the furniture business in a small building a little way north from the Nonantum House, and about on the dividing line between Newton and Watertown. Before the expiration of two years he was obliged to seek more convenient and commodious quarters for his business, and built a new shop on Washington Street, near the Brighton line. He continued in the manufacture of furniture until 1846. Mr. Smallwood was one of the leading builders of hair-cloth and plush parlor furniture in New England, and probably in the country. He had in his employ about sixty workmen most of the time. His son, Edwin A. Smallwood, was his successor. He built another factory in the valley, on Waverly Avenue, and more than doubled the production of goods. Still another factory was built by him on the corner of Waverly Avenue and Washington Street in 1848, which he ran for a few years, and then rented to Mr. George F. and William Whall for about two years. This building was destroyed by fire September 29, 1857. Previous to the Rebellion of 1860 Mr. Smallwood had regular trade customers in every State in the Union, as well as from Egypt, Australia and elsewhere. The march of local improvements made inroads upon his premises, and he abandoned the business in that neighborhood in 1875, and the shop buildings were removed to Brighton.

The north village of Newton, bounding upon the Charles River and Watertown—now called Nonantum—is another locality of considerable historic interest in manufactures. Like the Lower Falls, this water-power is available upon both sides of the stream. It was first utilized by Mr. David Bemis, who owned the adjacent land in Watertown, and Dr. Enos Sumner, the proprietor on the Newton side. There seems to be a little uncertainty as to the exact date when these gentlemen first commenced business. Mr. Jackson, in his "History of Newton," informs us that the Bemis dam was built about 1760, and at the same time a paper-mill was built there.

The *Waltham Sentinel* of April 29, 1864, in an historical article, gives the time of building the dam as 1778. Which of these dates, if either, is correct, we have been unable to ascertain. It appears that Dr. Sumner sold his interest in the enterprise to John McDougall, of Boston, Michael Carney, of Dorchester, Mass., and Nathaniel Patten, of Hartford, Conn., who erected a paper-mill in 1779. A large proportion of the requisite machinery for paper-making was imported from Europe.

About two years later Mr. David Bemis acquired a controlling interest in the business, and, in connection with his son, Captain Luke Bemis, carried it on until his death, in 1790. By this event the property passed into the hands of his sons, Luke and Isaac Bemis.

In the winter of 1792, or the early spring of 1793, the paper-mill was burnt, entailing a total loss upon the owners. The rebuilding of the factory was con-

sidered of so great importance by the community at large that a petition was presented to the General Court, on June 19, 1793, representing the great sufferings of Luke and Isaac Bemis in the loss of their paper-mill and stock by fire, and praying for aid to rebuild the same; and, in consideration of the public advantages to be derived from the encouragement of the manufacture of paper within the Commonwealth, it was,—

"*Resolved*, That there be loaned from the treasury of this commonwealth the sum of one thousand pounds to the said Luke Bemis and Isaac Bemis, upon their bonds, with good and sufficient collateral security to this commonwealth for the repayment of the same sum at the end of five years; and also to be conditioned that the said Luke and Isaac shall rebuild or cause to be rebuilt, within two years from the making of such loan, suitable paper-mills of at least equal size and extent of the mills lately destroyed by fire, and by themselves or their assigns shall prosecute the manufacture of paper therein."

Supplementary resolves were passed January 30, 1799, and June 17, 1799, in relation to the detail of payment of said loan.

The work of rebuilding the mills was hardly completed before there was another interruption in the business, caused by the death of Mr. Isaac Bemis, in 1794. After this, Mr. Luke Bemis continued the business, either alone, or in partnership with his brother-in-law, Mr. Caleb Eddy, of Boston, until 1821, when the whole property was purchased by his brother, Mr. Seth Bemis. Soon after this time the Boston Manufacturing Company, who were using the water-power of the river in the manufacture of cotton cloth in Waltham, were considerably annoyed by the water from the Bemis dam backing up to their water-wheels, and interrupting their works; and for a relief to their wheels, they offered Mr. Seth Bemis a thousand dollars an inch, for each and every inch he would reduce the height of his dam. This very tempting offer induced him to take off twelve inches,—for which he received twelve thousand dollars.

Mr. Seth Bemis became interested in the cotton and woolen manufacture, and built a factory on the Watertown side. The paper business was abandoned on the Newton side, and the buildings were used for the manufacture of dye-woods and drugs by Mr. Bemis, until 1847, when he sold out the logwood business to Messrs. William Freeman & Company, who continued in the dye-stuff business for a number of years. In 1860 the Messrs. Freeman & Company purchased the Watertown mills, and soon after sold the whole plant on both sides of the river to the Ætna Mills Manufacturing Company, for the manufacture of woolen goods.

Before the days of bells and steam whistles in Newton, Mr. Bemis used to give a shrill blast upon a huge tin horn to call his workmen together at the appointed hours for resuming their labors; hence the name of "Tin Horn" by which this section of Newton was called for several years, but now obsolete.

The small factory near the Watertown line, vacated by Mr. Smallwood, was occupied by Mr. John and Ebenezer Bilson, church organ-makers. They built a very good instrument, and filled a number of orders. The first organ placed in the New Baptist meeting-house at Newton Centre was made by the Messrs. Bilson in 1836: and at that time it was considered to be one of their best productions, both in volume and mellowness of tone. This whole business enterprise went into history between thirty and forty years ago.

Nearly a half-century ago, the manufacture of glue in Newton employed considerable capital, and in the season of making it, several workmen were employed at the factories. The Hon. Edward J. Collins was one of the first men to start the business. A few years later, his brother, Frederick A. Collins, built a factory. Mr. Samuel N. Woodward was another of the prominent manufacturers of glue.

The season for glue-making was limited to the summer and early autumn months, when it could be dried in the open air, protected from the rain or night dampness by a shed covering, while drying.

For a period of from thirty to forty years the glue-makers reaped quite a harvest in the business. Of late years, with improved facilities, glue can be made in winter as well as in summer, and the old methods of manufacture have been discontinued.

Since the year 1825 quite a number of small factories and workshops have started business in Newton, some of which are worthy of brief mention.

Dr. Samuel Clark, of Boston, built a small chemistry building on Cold Spring Brook, a half-mile above the John Spring grist-mill; but beyond a little experimental work, nothing was done. Perhaps the most important result of his effort was to successfully bleach bees-wax to a pure white. The factory was burnt in 1830, and a few weeks later the doctor died.

Mr. Rufus Bracket purchased the property, and built a morocco factory upon the same site; he made a good quality of morocco for a number of years. Nothing now remains of the works but the ruins of the old dam, within the Newton Cemetery grounds.

Sixty years ago there was a demand for iron ore to supply blast furnaces in Eastern Massachusetts. Several pockets of bog ore, or limonite, were found in the meadows and swampy lands of Newton; and considerable quantities were dug in the more southerly districts of the town and sent to Walpole or Foxborough furnaces for smelting.

Mr. Joshua Jennison was a successful manufacturer of bar soap of superior quality for a period of fifty years; and since his death the business has continued in the hands of his son, Edward F. Jennison, in the northern part of the town, near the Watertown line.

Mr. A. Hayden Knapp, an inventor of a lamp for burning rosin oil, started a small laboratory for generating oils from crude rosin. The project was abandoned within two or three years, however, as the introduction of kerosene oil superseded the rosin oil.

A large factory building on Cherry Street, West

Newton, was occupied by Messrs. James H. Bogle & Co., for making oil-cloth carpeting. At the end of five or six years they removed from Newton, and in 1861 this building was burnt.

Mr. Bradstreet D. Moody, from Bangor, Maine, came to Newton in 1859, and built a large hat factory on Pearl Street, where they employed a large number of workers on gentlemen's hats.

Mr. Joseph White, of English parentage, had a small factory on Brookline Street, and employed a number of weavers and knitters in the manufacture of gentlemen's underwear and hosiery; this business he carried on for a period of thirty years or more, and at the time of his death, about thirty years ago, it was discontinued.

The Silver Lake Company was chartered for manufacturing solid braided cord and steam packing, and commenced operations with a paid-up capital of $80,000, in 1866. They built a large four-storied brick factory with buttressed walls and mansard roof, on Nevada Street, near Newtonville. Charles C. Burr, Esq., was its first president, and Mr. Charles Scott, treasurer. The general management of the factory was placed in the hands of Mr. William J. Towne. Financially this company was not a success, and closed up their books in 1869, and the original stock became worthless. The next year a new company was formed, with more capital. They bought the old factory and machinery, and started business upon a firmer basis; and since that time they have been successful, under the management of Henry W. Wellington, Esq., treasurer and selling agent. A large addition was made to their factory in 1880, which about doubled its capacity for business. This company has an extensive trade throughout the United States and Canada, and a share of the patronage from European and Australian consumers.

Window-weight cords, curtain cords and numerous other varieties of lines and small rope and steam packing are annually shipped from this establishment, to the value of $300,000 or more.

Mr. Thomas Dalby, an Englishman by birth, came, to this country when a young man, and in 1852 he started a few hand-looms for knitting or weaving hosiery in the north village of Newton. He found ready sale for his goods as fast as he could make them, and pressing demands caused him to import more machinery, and build larger work-shops to enable him to fill his orders. In 1858 he built a large factory building at a cost of about $12,000, and put in machinery adapted to making a greater variety of goods. When the Rebellion broke out, in 1860, he had a large lot of woolen yarn and manufactured goods on hand, which he sold at a high rate, and from the profits upon these sales he built a large brick factory with heavy buttressed walls, in 1862, and put in carding and spinning machinery for making woolen yarn. On February 1, 1865, he sold all of his factory property to the Dalby Mills Company, a corporation organized with a capital of $200,000. The new company, unfortunately, was of short duration, from shrinkage in values and other reverses. After the Rebellion they were compelled to make an assignment to their creditors, and the property was sold in 1867 to Lewis Coleman, of Boston. The large wooden building erected in 1858 was destroyed by fire on August 5, 1871.

The most extensive manufactory at the north village of Newton, and one of the most important, is that of the Nonantum Worsted Company, a corporation organized under the State laws, in 1867, with a capital of half a million of dollars, for the manufacture of worsted yarn. Mr. George S. Hall was its first president, and Mr. George F. Hall its first and only treasurer. This company purchased the factory property vacated by the Dalby Mills Company, and at once started business by putting in new machinery and apparatus especially adapted to their class of worsted goods. The whole process of manufacturing wool from the sheep's back, to the spinning, twisting and weaving of the same into the finest and most delicate fabric, is performed under their roof; and the almost endless variety of color, and beautiful tint of soft shades to the yarns are produced by the artisans of the dyeing and coloring departments connected with their works. Hence, the name of "Starlight" Worsteds, by which these goods are known to the trade.

In 1880 another large factory building was added to the "plant." The demand for a superior quality of worsted machinery for their own use, and by the worsted manufacturers generally, incited this corporation to take a controlling interest in the Newton Machine Company, who built a large shop adjacent to the worsted company's factory in 1886. The design and quality of their machinery is unsurpassed by any in the country. The worsted company give employment to about six hundred operatives, and are consigning their goods to all parts of the country as well as to foreign markets.

The Newton Rubber Company has an establishment which for completeness of equipment is fully equal to any other similar concern of its size in New England. Their factory is situated upon the banks of the Charles River at the Upper Falls, a few rods below the wonderful "Echo Bridge." Their buildings and machinery are entirely new, having been built in 1888. The machinery consists of washers, mixing mills, calendars, presses, vulcanizers, etc., all from the latest and most approved patterns and workmanship. A "Putnam" steam-engine of one hundred and twenty-five horse-power is required to drive the machinery, and the steam used for power, and for drying and heating purposes in the rubber manufacture is generated in a "Hazelton" boiler. This company make a specialty of manufacturing springs, adapted to all kinds of machinery. Another branch of the manufacture is insulating material in sheet, rod or tube, as

well as boxes or cases for secondary or storage batteries, etc.

Perhaps one of the most important branches of manufacture at the present time is that of fire and police system of telegraphy, or code of electric signals for calling out the various departments. The application of electricity for transmitting signals or alarms was first mentioned in an article in the *Boston Daily Advertiser*, in June, 1845, which article very likely was written by Prof. William Channing, of Boston, a gentleman who gave the subject considerable study in its early conception, and in connection with Mr. Moses G. Farmer, of Salem, a practical electrician of those days, succeeded in making an apparatus of sufficient perfection to test the experiment. The Hon. Josiah Quincy, Jr., then mayor of Boston, recommended its adoption in his inaugural address before the City Council in January, 1848. Beyond the recommendation of the mayor, nothing was done until 1851, when the City Council appropriated $10,000 to test the practicability of the system; and under the direction of Mr. Farmer the apparatus was built and placed in position, and the first successful official fire alarm was tolled upon the bells of Boston in 1852.

About the year 1855 a co-partnership was formed by Mr. John N. Gamewell and others of New York, for continuing the fire alarm telegraph business, who purchased all of the patents and interest belonging to Messrs. Channing and Farmer, and they were successful in the work of placing the system in most of the principal cities in the country. Every improvement which inventive genius and mechanical skill could develop was secured by the company. Mr. Moses G. Crane, who had been manufacturing fire-alarm telegraph apparatus, moved his business from Boston to Newton Highlands in 1873, having fitted up a factory for that purpose. His first year of manufacturing in Newton demonstrated that the business would not be a success under old conditions. Boston workmen would not stay here without extra wages. Expert workers being scarce and in great demand, he could see no way out of the difficulty but to get young men and train them. He did so and soon found that graduates of the high and grammar schools made rapid progress, and in a few years he had a corps of over fifty as expert and reliable workmen as could be found in the State.

His manufacturing was done almost exclusively for John M. Gamewell & Co., of New York, until that firm was succeeded by the Gamewell Fire Alarm Telegraph Company, a New York corporation formed in 1877 with a capital of $750,000. Mr. Crane contracted to do all their manufacturing, they to have free use of his patents during the contract time, which arrangement continued until 1886, when Mr. Crane sold to the above company his manufacturing business and everything pertaining to it. The company occupied his factory until 1890, when they moved into their new and commodious quarters at Upper Falls, where they employ above a hundred workmen. It may not be out of place here to state that it is generally conceded that to Mr. Moses G. Crane is to be credited a very large share of the great success of telegraphic fire alarms as shown in its practical working to-day. His inventions, the mechanical construction and conscientious and perfect manufacture of the instruments and machines used therein, have been greatly admired for their simplicity and for the perfect manner in which they perform their functions.

Their systems of fire and police alarm telegraphy are in use in most of the large cities and towns of this country, as well as in foreign lands.

Including machinists, linemen and operators, this company furnishes employment to more than five hundred men during the working seasons of the year.

The United States Fire Works Company was organized at Portland, Maine, in February, 1886, with a capital of $10,000, for the manufacture of pyrotechnics. The next winter it was reorganized with a paid-up capital of $20,000, and the works removed to Newton Upper Falls, with its business offices and salesrooms in Boston. This company manufacture the highest grade of goods in their line of business; and have given some of the finest and most elaborate exhibits ever given in this country. Among the most notable may be mentioned the displays given at the National Military Drill at Washington, D. C., in May, 1887, and witnessed by the vast assemblage gathered at that festal occasion. These displays gave the company a national reputation, and since that time they have filled orders from all sections of the country—particularly from the fashionable watering-places in the vicinity of Boston.

During the busy season the company employ from fifty to sixty workmen in the manufacture of their fireworks, and have an annual sale of at least $50,000 worth of goods from their laboratories.

Silk culture and manufacture is an industry that is already well established in this country, and is one that is rapidly increasing year by year; it already occupies a prominent place in the manufacturing community.

The first attempt at silk culture on this side of the Atlantic of which we find any record was made in Virginia in 1623. Twenty-five years later it was ordered by the colonial authorities that every planter should raise at least one mulberry tree for each and every ten acres of land they owned, or pay a fine of ten pounds of tobacco. A few years later the government of Virginia offered a bounty of 5000 pounds of tobacco to any one who should produce a thousand pounds of wound silk in a single year. This impetus given to silk culture so increased the production that the bounty was withdrawn in 1666. This withdrawal virtually ended the silk culture, for a time at least, and planters turned their attention to the more profitable crops.

Several brief attempts at silk manufacture were

made during the latter years of the colonial period; and one that probably was more successful than many of the others was made by Major William Molineaux, of Boston, in spinning, dyeing and manufacturing silk. The authorities, in 1770, gave him the free use of a suitable building in which to carry on his business.

In 1790 the silk manufacture was commenced in the town of Ipswich, Massachusetts, but was limited to handkerchiefs, ribbons, laces and edgings.

During the early part of the present century quite a number of small silk manufactories were started in Massachusetts. Mr. Jesse Fewkes had a small factory in Newton about the year 1822, where he manufactured a superior quality of fine laces, from linen or silk fabric. A thread as fine as No. 250 or 300 was required for his goods, and even a thread of No. 360 would be used on his finest work.

Perhaps the factory of Mr. Jonathan H. Cobb, of Dedham, in 1830 or thereabouts, was one of the most thriving and successful in Eastern New England. His production of sewing silk in 1837 amounted to more than $10,000, and the entire production of the State aggregated at least $150,000 the same year.

Mr. Cobb early interested himself in silk culture, and gave considerable attention to growing the mulberry tree and the feeding of silk-worms. The *Morus Multicaulis*, or Chinese Mulberry, was the most prolific in foliage and furnished a tender leaf which was a favorite of the worm. But our climate proved to be too cold to admit of its economical culture. Still, there was quite an interest manifest in the agricultural community generally in regard to the propagation of the mulberry, and the principal nurserymen of Newton were among the numbers to enter largely into the growing of the *Multicaulis*. Several large fields of the Chinese Mulberry were cultivated in the years 1838 to 1840, and thousands of silk-worms were fed. But beyond the reeling of small quantities of silk from the cocoons, nothing was done; and for the next ten or twelve years the silk culture and manufacture in Newton was an item of history. But in 1852 Mr. Joseph W. Plimpton built a large ribbon factory on Margin Street, West Newton, and employed a number of skilled workmen in weaving a great variety of fancy ribbons and dress trimmings. In the statistics of industries of the Commonwealth, in 1855, we find that Mr. Plimpton's productions amounted to $38,000, and the silk products of the State aggregated $750,000.

In 1857 Mr. Plimpton sold his factory to his superintendent, Mr. Charles R. Garratt, who continued the business about two years, when the works were destroyed by fire in 1859.

Early in the sixties, Mr. Isaac Farwell, Jr., started a sewing silk factory, at Newton Lower Falls, and was quite successful in his enterprise. About the year 1870 he removed his machinery to Newton Village, near the Watertown line, and continued the business for a few years longer, then removing to Connecticut.

The cotton factory property belonging to the Newton Mills Company at the Upper Falls, which had been idle for about two years, was purchased by Messrs. Walter T. Phipps and Franklin M. Train, copartners in business—late in the summer of 1886. The old cotton machinery was taken out, and silk machinery put in its place, thus establishing one of the largest and most flourishing silk factories in the State. The company give employment to about 225 operatives, and require 100,000 pounds of raw material annually to supply their mill. The raw material used is commercially known as "waste silk," and is imported principally from Japan and China, with occasional invoices from Italy. The manufactured goods are, in the main, spun silk warps, used in plushes, upholstery and dress silk goods—and some hosiery work. The coloring department furnishes any variety of shade required by the purchasers.

To follow a pound of raw material through all of its various stages of manufacture would occupy more space than this article will allow, but, in brief, an outline of the process may be given. The first operation is to tease up the waste or raw material into a loose and flaky condition, and then plunge it into large vats to steam or boil, to eliminate the gum and other foreign substances adhering to it. Next it is rinsed and placed upon a system of crates for drying. After becoming thoroughly dried it is taken to the filling and dressing machines, where the process of separating and straightening the conglomerate mass of fibre is commenced. And by repeated operations upon these machines, the fibres are laid out perfectly straight. It is next put through a process of gill machinery, and from thence to the spinning-frames.

The drawing and spinning machinery used for silk is in many respects similar to worsted machinery, with the exception of the adjustment of the draught rollers, which must be made to conform to the difference between the lengths of the staple or fibre.

After the thread is spun to the required fineness for the web, it is ready for finishing. By examination with a microscope a soft down or fuzz will be seen along its surface, which must be removed. This is done upon what is termed a "gasing" machine, where the threads are drawn rapidly through a mild gas flame, so regulated as to remove the fuzz without in any way injuring the thread. Now the silken threads receive their final finish, and are grouped into the required numbers of threads for a warp, or are reeled into hanks, as may be required for weaving.

The demand for this company's goods has at times been so great, that they were obliged to employ a duplicate number of operatives, and run their machinery during the entire night-time, for weeks, and sometimes for months together, to fill their orders.

In the summer of 1867 Mr. George E. and William H. Wales, who lived on Greenwood Street, in the Oak Hill district of Newton, started the fruit preserving

business in a small way, under the firm-name of Wales Brothers.

From the want of better accomodations, the first season's work was done with an old cooking stove set up under a large elm tree near their house.

The year's production was about fifty dozen tumblers of jams and jellies, and the gross amount of sales realized nearly $600. The next season a small building with two rooms about ten by twenty feet each was provided for the business. In 1873 Mr. George E. Wales purchased his brother's interest, and since that time he has remained the sole proprietor. The same year he built a new building twenty-four by forty feet, and two stories high, to accommodate his steadily increasing demands for preserves.

In the year 1884 the works were removed to Cedar Street, Newton Nentre, and a commodious new factory erected, with about 8500 square feet of floor space; and last year (1889) the production of preserves reached 2500 dozens of tumblers, at a value of nearly $25,000.

The value of the works in 1867 was about twenty-five dollars, and at the present time about $7500 are invested in building and apparatus for carrying on the business.

At first the sales of the Messrs. Wales' goods was slow, for they adopted the rule to commence with, that nothing but good fruits and the best of sugar should be used in their manufactory, which enhanced the cost beyond that of other manufacturers. This standard they have strictly adhered to.

They also adopted at the beginning the name of "Home-made" preserves, a name well earned by the scrupulous care taken at all times to keep everything clean, pure and free from adulteration by chemicals or coloring materials. These merits have given them the first prizes at several exhibitions in mechanics' fairs and other places. The goods are largely sold in Boston and vicinity, although consignments are frequently made to some of the principal Southern and Western cities. Certain varieties are shipped to England, China, and even to Africa and elsewhere.

In the year 1807 Mr. Ziba Bridges removed from the town of Holliston to Newton, and purchased about two acres of land with a forge-shop thereon, of Edward Fisher, at the Lower Falls, where he started what proved to be a thriving and profitable business. A few years later he purchased a few acres of land upon the top of the hill near the Newton factories at the Upper Falls, and built a brick dwelling-house, and a frame forge shop upon the premises, thereby extending his business, in which he continued for about twenty years.

Mr. Bridges had two sons, twin brothers, who developed in childhood a strong mechanical turn of mind. These lads had for playmates the sons of Mr. Joseph Davenport, a near neighbor to them,—and as the Davenport boys were also mechanically inclined, it was very natural for them to spend their leisure hours in rudely constructing mechanical devices with jack-knives and hammers. In after-life these lads formed a co-partnership in business for building railway cars.

Mr. Charles Davenport and Albert Bridges located in Cambridgeport, and Mr. Alvin Davenport and Alfred Bridges in Fitchburg, and carried on their works with a firm-name of Davenport & Bridges.

They made valuable improvements in the railway car, first by building the long eight-wheeled car, with end doors and platform such as are now in general use.

Their second improvement was a peculiar mechanical arrangement to give the body of the car an easy and graceful motion while running.

From the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanics' Association report for 1837, No. 429, we make the following extract, viz.:

"The improvement here claimed by Davenport & Kimball (Mr. Kimball was father-in-law of Mr. Albert Bridges), we understand to be first, the manner of attaching the cars to the engine, as well as to each other, by which the sudden shock in starting or stopping will be avoided. And secondly, the cars are to be connected by a platform at the ends. By this means one may pass through the whole length of the train on the inside, as the doors are at the ends of the car, and you enter by stepping upon a platform between them."

In the report of the same association for 1841, No. 378, we copy another extract, viz.:

"Most persons who travel by railroad experience a continual repetition of sudden jars or shocks, arising from the sideway movements of the flanges of the wheels of the car against the rails of the truck. The improvement made by Messrs. Davenport & Bridges is to obviate the above effects of the lateral motion by springs, suitably arranged. And in order to accomplish this the body of the car is supported on springs by means of suspending or pendulous bars, which permit a lateral motion of the running machinery, independent of the body of the carriage, and side-springs are disposed so as to reduce the shock of the wheels upon the rails. A letter written in a car with these improvements, while running at the rate of twenty-five miles per hour was exhibited, which to all appearances was as well written as if done in a counting-room."

The inventors of these improvements in passenger cars received a silver medal from the association.

By the foregoing extracts and descriptions it will be seen that the valuable improvements in railway carriages at that time belonged to Newton's sons. And very likely the early conceptions of them were made in their native town, before developing them in their workshops in other places.

In the extreme northeasterly part of Newton, quite near to the Brighton line on South Street and upon the eastern slope of the Norcross, or Waban Hill, was the residence of Mr. Hiram Tucker, who was a painter by trade, and who followed the business for several years of his early life. He had a desire to improve the quality of painters' supplies, and gave the subject special study, which resulted in his compounding a liquid bronze, for coating metals used in the manufacture of chandeliers, lamps, bedsteads and other metallic household goods. The Penrhyn marble, or

painted slate, or other stone or iron used for mantels and fire-frames, is another of his inventions.

About the year 1872 he built a large varnish factory at a cost of ten thousand dollars, near his dwelling, and manufactured a superior quality of coach-varnish, which he was enabled to produce by a peculiar method he had of treating or preparing the oils and other compounds used in its manufacture. From eight to ten thousand gallons of varnish was considered by him to be a fair annual production. He carried on this branch of his business in connection with manufacturing enterprises he had in other localities outside of Newton, until his death, only a few years ago, when the works were discontinued, and his buildings utilized for other purposes.

In my research for historical matter and incidents I have spent considerable time in looking up old records at the Middlesex and Norfolk registries of deeds, and at other places where information could be found. The Boston Public Library has been a prolific source of valuable information—so has the Newton Library; and the town and city records have been of value in preparing this article.

I am also indebted to quite a number of the older inhabitants of our city for valuable assistance in procuring many facts pertaining to the earlier industries, both from record and memory, or tradition.

I am specially indebted to Dr. Charles F. Crehore, of the Lower Falls, for valuable records and documents connected with the paper manufacture of that village; and from the citizens generally, whom I have interviewed, I have received a willing and hearty response to my interrogatories, for which I return thanks for their kindness in assisting me in the work.

## CHAPTER VIII.

*NEWTON—(Continued).*

### CLUBS, SOCIETIES, ETC.

BY EDWIN B. HASKELL.

NEWTON is a city of villages, mainly the homes of people whose business is in Boston. Eight flourishing villages have grown up on the lines of the two railroads which run through the city limits. These are thoroughly equipped with post-offices, stores, churches, schools and public halls, making each section essentially a distinct community. There are several others still in embryo about the new stations of the so-called Circuit Railroad, which forms an easy means of communication between the different sections. The number of villages has naturally led to the formation of an unusually large number of clubs and societies in proportion to the population, each village having its full quota, while some of more general interest have all parts of the city represented in their membership. Of the latter class the Newton Horticultural Society is a good example, and, as it is one of the oldest and most useful societies in the city, it is proper to give it the place of honor.

THE NEWTON HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY.—This society was the outgrowth of a series of meetings held at Newton Centre by the active and enterprising young men of that place. The first annual meeting was held in Lyceum Hall, October 16, 1854.

The officers of the permanent organization were: President, Alfred Morse; Vice-Presidents, John Ward, Jr., and B. W. Kingsbury; Secretary, C. N. Brackett; Treasurer, Henry Paul; Executive Committee, Geo. K. Ward, B. W. Kingsbury and E. J. Collins.

The society started under very favorable circumstances financially, and its affairs were conducted by those who were very much interested in its workings, some of whom are the active members to-day.

The meetings were at first held at the houses of the members, where horticultural and agricultural questions were discussed, but they soon outgrew the limits of private accommodations.

It was the custom in the early years of the society to hold monthly meetings during the winter, at which refreshments were provided, and the social part was quite an important feature.

At the annual exhibition of the year 1856 every section of the town (now city) was represented.

In 1862 an exhibition and festival was held at Newton Corner, the proceeds of which were placed in the hands of a committee of three to be divided among the soldiers of the town. Winter meetings were held that year and they were addressed by persons well known in horticulture. In April, 1866, a member made a report in the form of an address, urging a more systematic effort to destroy the caterpiliar. The address was printed and distributed among the residents of Newton. Successful efforts were being made from time to time to increase the membership of the society and, by a vote, ladies were invited to join the society.

In the season of 1866–67 committees were appointed to study the habits of birds beneficial to horticulture and to awaken an interest in the citizens to set shade-trees by the side of the streets. A series of prizes were offered for the best and most successfully grown group of shade-trees.

A committee was appointed in April, 1868, to cultivate and propagate various plants, seeds and vegetables to be distributed among the members. Mr. Henry Ross was chosen chairman of that committee, and under his supervision a report was made in the following spring that there were several thousand plants and many bushels of improved potatoes awaiting distribution among the members.

For a number of years past the Agricultural Bureau

at Washington has distributed seeds to the citizens of Newton through the society.

In 1875, in an essay read at one of the meetings on "How to Beautify our City," the removal of fences from the front of residences was advocated. The society passed the following vote: "*Resolved*, That the members of the Newton Horticultural Society use their influence toward beautifying the City of Newton by advocating the removal of fences from fronts of residences, thus giving the effect of a series of parks without the outlay of large sums of money."

A committee was appointed to prepare a list of the best varieties of pears, which list was printed and distributed among the members and others.

The society has had a continuous existence for over thirty-five years, and its members claim for it a fair share of the praise given to Newton for its beautiful streets, set with fine trees, the taste displayed in laying out private places, and the absence of fences.

The thanks of the residents of the city are due to the members of the society who were present at its birth, who have clung to it through its many years of existence, who have given it energy and the ability to perform its work and shed an influence over the whole city. Among those who can be mentioned are J. F. C. Hyde, Geo. K. Ward, John Ward, C. N. Brackett, John Stearns, Geo. F. Stone, Lyman Morse, H. H. White, Wm. Aiken and Henry Ross. Among those who joined later we find E. W. Wood, Geo. S. Harwood, Chas. W. Ross and many others.

The present officers are:

President, D. D. Slade; vice-presidents, A. T. Sylvester and N. W. Farley; treasurer, E. A. Wood; auditor, W. H. Gould; executive committee, E. W. Wood, C. N. Brackett, J. R. Leeson, C. W. Ross, L. H. Farlow.

THE JERSEY STOCK CLUB OF NEWTON.—On the 17th of May, 1866, a meeting was held at the residence of Hon. Wm. Claflin for the purpose of organizing a club having for its prime object "The breeding and improvement of Alderney or Jersey Cattle." At this meeting a committee was appointed to prepare a constitution and by-laws, and to nominate a list of officers for the club. The first organization was presided over by the following list of officers, elected June 11, 1866: President, Hon. William Claflin; vice-president, Geo. C. Rand; corresponding secretary, Edwin F. Waters; recording secretary, James T. Allen; treasurer, E. Porter Dyer; board of directors, J. J. Walworth, George Frost, Wm. E. Plummer, J. F. Edmands, Henry Billings, N. P. Coburn, Thos. Rice, Jr.; herd book committee, Thomas Drew, George E. Allen, Joseph Walker.

A constitution and by-laws were adopted June 20, 1866. The club immediately provided itself with pure blood Jersey bulls for the improvement of the herds owned by members, and yearly exhibitions of stock were held until the year 1870, when the membership becoming so large as to make the club too cumbersome as a social institution, it was dissolved in January of that year.

Immediately after the first club was dissolved it was thought best to form another one, limiting the membership to twenty persons, and making it eminently a social club, holding meetings at the residences of various members once in two months.

This new organization was formed on March 14, 1870, and the list of officers elected at that time was as follows: President, George H. Jones; secretary and treasurer, J. F. Edmands; executive committee, George Frost, John C. Chaffin, John C. Potter, Jr.

A constitution and by-laws were adopted at this meeting and the club named "The Jersey Stock Club of Newton." The object of the club, as declared, was to promote the keeping and improve the breeding of Jersey stock in Newton, and social intercourse among the members.

The membership of twenty is always full, and is composed of the most prominent citizens of the city. The original members were: Isaac T. Burr, John C. Chaffin, Hon. Wm. Claflin, Nathaniel T. Coburn, E. W. Converse, Fred'k Davis, Hon. J. Wiley Edmands, D. R. Emerson, J. F. Edmands, George Frost, Joel H. Hills, David B. Jewett, David H. Mason, George H. Jones, George C. Lord, John C. Potter, Jr., George C. Rand, Hon. Alden Speare, J. C. Stanton, Jos. H. Woodford.

The club has done a good work in this section of the country in the introduction, by selection and importation from the Isle of Jersey, of a superior class of cattle, and it is quite probable that the fine taste for Jersey butter and rich milk has been cultivated by its influence.

The club occasionally holds exhibitions of stock owned by members; the last show of this kind was held on the ample grounds of the late Hon. John S. Farlow, when forty-one head of the beautiful pure-blood Jerseys were brought together, and eminent breeders and prominent gentlemen from other parts of the country were congregated at that time to pass judgment on the cattle and their products. Actual demonstrations like the above are felt far and wide, and it is pleasant to note the influence as expressed in all the country fairs, and more particularly at the late State Fair of the New England Agricultural Society, where Jersey cattle and their products were more prominent than all the other cattle on exhibition.

The present officers of the club are: President, E. B. Haskell; Vice-president, John S. Farlow;[1] Secretary, Jos. H. Woodford; Treasurer, A. Lawrence Edmands; Executive Committee, George Frost, John C. Chaffin, John C. Potter.

NEWTON NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY.—The Newton Natural History Society dates from the autumn

[1] Deceased March, 1880.

of 1879. The first regular meeting was held October 28th of that year. Its avowed objects were the study of natural science and the development of interest in such matters among young people and in the public schools.

The membership and attendance soon outgrew the capacity of a private house, and a small room was rented in Eliot Block, in Newton, and this was afterward exchanged for the lower hall in that building. The interest shown at this time has not always been maintained, as the membership changed through removals and deaths, but at the present time the society has a live membership, and is probably doing more than ever to justify its existence. Its usual programme includes an essay on some scientific subject by a member of the society or by an invited essayist. Valuable features of the meetings are the short talks given by members upon subjects which they have been investigating. These talks, illustrated by the blackboard, are especially calculated to assist beginners, and to call attention to the many points of interest in things easily accessible. The society has made a collection of objects pertaining to natural history, and by the donation of several valuable private collections it has formed a nucleus of a useful collection. Among its recent gifts may be mentioned a fine collection of plants by the late Gen. A. B. Underwood, a collection of minerals from Mr. Edward Fearing, and another from the late Judge J. C. Park. Until the society shall have a building of its own, it will labor under a serious disadvantage. To be of use, its specimens ought to be accessible, and available for study and comparison. Since February 26, 1883, the society has been incorporated under the laws of Massachusetts. With the organization it already possesses, it is easy to claim a far higher degree of usefulness when sufficient public interest can be awakened to provide it with proper means for extending its work. Its meetings are held on the first Monday evening of each month at Eliot Lower Hall, Newton. The public is invited to attend.

ELIOT MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION.—One of the earliest incidents in the history of Massachusetts is associated with a portion of Middlesex County, and the scene lies in what is now the city of Newton. Nothing but Plymouth Rock antedates, in historic interest, the Hill Nonantum, where the Apostle Eliot began his work among and for the Indians. The Eliot Memorial Association has secured a plot of ground on the southern slope of Nonantum Hill, off Kendrick Street and Waverly Avenue, and erected a handsome stone terrace with freestone balustrade, ornamented with allegoric design and with appropriate inscriptions. On the completion of the memorial by the introduction of a fountain, or other suitable decoration, the Eliot Memorial will be given over to the city of Newton, and form one of the most effective wayside monuments within its borders. The scene is one of the most attractive possible, overlooking the valley between Nonantum and Waban Hills, and embellished, towards the east, by two pleasant lakes and the spires of Brighton and Boston. Newton has for its seal a representation of Eliot preaching to the Indians, and the Eliot Memorial fixes upon the landscape the scene so thoroughly identified with her history. The principal inscription upon the memorial tersely puts, with historic accuracy, the events commemorated. It is as follows:

> "Here at Nonantum, Oct. 28, 1646, in Waban's Wigwam,
> Near this spot, John Eliot began to preach the gospel to
> The Indians. Here was founded the first Christian
> Community of Indians within the English Colonies."

Carved in the corbels of the balustrade are the names Waban, Heath, Shepard and Gookin; these are the names of Eliot's companions at that first service in 1646.

Eliot wrote in a little pamphlet, published in England ("Day-breaking of the Gospel"): "Upon October 28, 1646, four of us (having sought God) went unto the Indians inhabiting within our bounds with desire to make known their peace to them." They met Waban, "one of their principal men," and proceeded to his wigwam, where the first service was held, Eliot preaching in the Indian tongue, he having, with infinite pains, learned their language, and he was already engaged upon his translation of the Bible. The interesting details of this and following services have been often rehearsed. Eliot now brought the Indians together in a village, gave them spades and other tools, encouraged them to plant apple-trees and build walls and dig ditches. To civilize and Christianize at the same time was his aim. "Wee have much cause to be very thankful to God, who has moved the hearts of the General Court to purchase so much land for them to make their towne, in which the Indians are much taken with." "This towne the Indians desired to know what name it should have, and it was told them it should be called 'Noonatomen' (sic), which signifies in English, 'rejoicing,' because they, hearing the Word and seeking to know God, the English did rejoice at it, and God did rejoice at it, which pleased them much." (From "Day-breaking if not the Sun Uprising of the Gospel to the Indians.")

Five years later this community of Indians was removed to Natick. Nonantum was too near the white man's fire-water and attendant vices. The westward march of the Indians then commences and has never ceased, and now we have come back to the Apostle Eliot's thought that civilization and Christianity must go hand-in-hand to benefit the Indian.

In 1676, when the praying Indians were brought up from Deer Island, after King Philip's War, many of the Indians returned to Nonantum and settled "near where Mr. Eliot first preached to them." A school-house was built for them on land of Deacon Trowbridge, and here Mr. Eliot continued to preach

to them, and Daniel Gookin, a magistrate, held court every fortnight.

Abraham Hyde, who was born a quarter of a century later, remembered well the orchard and walls and ditches of Nonantum, and spoke of their location to Jonathan Homer, who wrote of the same in his sketch of Newton, printed in 1793.

Thus history and tradition unite in the site of Nonantum, the Indian village, and it has been the good fortune of the Eliot Memorial Association to fix upon the landscape a memorial, as enduring as history itself, of the scene where John Eliot began his work for the Indians.

The Newton Cottage Hospital.—The need of the city of Newton for an institution for the care of the sick was first publicly suggested in the autumn of 1880. It was seen that the Boston hospitals were usually full, that the danger from severe accidents was increased by transportation to them, and that a better result in all diseases was probable when treated in the purer air of the suburbs. For these and other reasons it seemed to some of the citizens desirable that a hospital should be established in a healthful location in Newton. A number of gentlemen met on November 10, 1880, in response to an invitation signed by the mayor of the city and others, and voted unanimously that it was expedient to establish in Newton a "Cottage Hospital." This name was adopted from England, where for several years small buildings for the care of the sick, frequently a cottage-dwelling converted from its original use, had been established, and with such favorable results in the treatment of disease, as compared with the large city hospitals, that their number increased rapidly.

These were called Cottage Hospitals, and even where moderate-sized buildings were erected, especially designed for the purpose, the same term was applied to them. It is an attractive designation for an institution usually regarded with dread, and therefore was selected by the Newton organization. At the meeting of November 10th a committee of twelve was appointed to take the matter into consideration and report a plan of action at a subsequent meeting. The committee met November 26th and voted to establish the hospital as a private corporation, and articles of association and by-laws were considered and laid over for future action. The committee met again December 18th and adopted a set of provisional by-laws as a basis of action. The association, which was subsequently constituted the Newton Cottage Hospital Corporation, was formed December 18th by the committee of twelve and nine other gentlemen. This association met Jan. 4, 1881, and organized a corporation by adopting a code of by-laws and electing a clerk, a treasurer and five trustees. The trustees met January 6, 1881, and elected a president and vice-president. The certificate of incorporation was granted January 11, 1881. The first annual meeting of the corporation was held January 17, 1881, when forty-three ladies and gentlemen who were present were elected members, and twenty-four trustees, twelve ladies and twelve gentlemen, were chosen, and a clerk and treasurer elected. At a meeting of the trustees January 22d, a committee was appointed to investigate the subject of hospital buildings and report upon the character of such as would be required. At a meeting of the trustees, March 16th, the president, Royal M. Pulsifer, announced that he had secured twelve subscriptions of five hundred dollars each, and a committee was appointed to decide upon a location for the hospital and purchase the necessary land. This committee examined several sites and reported to the trustees from time to time; but no definite action in the matter was taken until June 27, 1884, when the trustees voted to purchase a lot on Washington Street, containing about nine acres, at $400 per acre. This lot is beautifully situated, with a southwestern aspect, and has a frontage of 468 feet on Washington Street. January 2, 1885, the trustees examined plans and estimates for buildings, and appointed a building committee with full powers.

In the summer of 1885 the ladies of the city formed a Ladies' Aid Association, which has always been an invaluable adjunct to the hospital. At the trustees' meeting, March 23, 1886, the Executive Committee submitted a code of rules for the management of the hospital which were approved. May 11, 1886, the Executive Committee reported that they had appointed a Medical Board, and that this Medical Board had prepared rules for the medical government of the hospital. The buildings were erected in the winter of 1885–86, and the hospital was dedicated June 5, 1886. The hospital was furnished by the Ladies' Aid Association. The land and buildings cost about $14,000. A peculiarity of the organization of the hospital is that the two leading schools of medicine are equally represented in the Medical Board. The executive officer of the hospital is the matron. A training-school for nurses has been established, which performs an important use both to the hospital and the community. A much-needed addition was made to the hospital by a new ward, built by one of the citizens of Newton, Mr. J. R. Leeson, as a memorial to his wife, at a cost of $6240. This new ward, which is used for women, was dedicated May 4th, 1890.

The hospital is supported by an annual appropriation from the city of Newton, by subscriptions of $300 each for the support of free beds, by donations, by contributions in the churches on Hospital Sunday, by income from funds which have been given by sundry individuals, and by the amount received for board and care of patients. For the year ending December 31, 1888, over $8000 was received from these sources; the expenses for the year being about $6000. The total number of patients in the hospital for three years and five months was 373. There were, Dec. 1, 1889, accommodations for twenty-nine patients,

and in 1890 a new ward was added which nearly doubles the accomodations.

NEWTON HOSPITAL AID ASSOCIATION.—In June, 1885, the trustees of the Newton Cottage Hospital issued a call to the ladies of Newton. In response to this call, thirty-three ladies, representing all the Newton villages, held a meeting at the Eliot Church, Newton, July 3, 1885. Mrs. Alvah Hovey was chosen chairman. She announced that it was the desire of the trustees that the ladies of Newton form themselves into an association to furnish the rooms and provide for the running expenses of the hospital. The following resolution was adopted:

"RESOLVED, That the ladies of Newton associate themselves as a Ladies' Aid Association for the purpose of working for the hospital."

A committee were appointed to arrange by-laws. September 24, 1885, an organization meeting was held at Grace Church, Newton. A board of officers were elected, and it was voted to adopt the name, "The Newton Hospital Aid Association."

The furnishing of the hospital was accomplished through the association by contributions from individuals, churches, literary societies and Sunday-schools.

Two directors are chosen each year to visit the hospital before each meeting, and consult with the matron in regard to the needs of patients.

The directors have been responsible for the collection of membership fees in their various districts and by their earnest efforts have interested the people to care for the sick and give of their abundance to alleviate suffering and pain. There is a membership of over three hundred ladies.

THE NEWTON ATHENÆUM.—The Newton Athenæum was organized at West Newton in 1849 under the general statutes of Massachusetts.

The stock was held in shares of ten dollars. Its object was to maintain a library for the use of its shareholders.

Mr. Wm. B. Fowle, Sr., was chosen the first president and the Hon. Horace Mann one of its directors.

The library was opened in a small room in the Town Hall building February 25, 1850. It numbered 640 volumes, many of them gifts from members and others.

At first the library was open on Mondays—afternoon and evening—and "on Town Meeting days during the hours of each meeting."

As some fifty to one hundred citizens of both sexes and all ages would be meeting at the library on these Monday evenings "to exchange books and salutations," the suggestion was soon made that they should adjourn to the Town Hall, the use of which they could have by furnishing fuel, lights and care, and with the simplest organization devote a half-hour or more to the discussion of some interesting theme, usually suggested by the last new book. The experiment proved satisfactory, and the meetings were kept up from March 18th until late in the autumn, when they gave place to a course of lectures given under the auspices of the Athenæum.

From that time on (with a few short lapses) meetings of the same general character have been held each season, the exercises usually consisting of short lectures, discussions and music, "home talent" being mainly depended upon for their support. These meetings of the "West Newton Lyceum" have become somewhat noted beyond the town limits as being almost the sole survival of a class of institutions once held in high esteem throughout New England.

In May, 1860, the library, containing 2000 volumes, was moved to better quarters and deliveries made three times a week.

Until 1867 only the families of shareholders and persons paying a small annual fee used the library. In that year the directors were authorized to allow any resident of Newton to take out books. For several years thereafter this was the only free library in Newton.

In 1875 the library was removed to still more spacious quarters, a reading-room was opened and a daily delivery established. The directors were led to this by the action of the town, which in town-meeting had adopted, upon the petition of the Athenæum and upon the recommendation of the Hon. J. Wiley Edmands, the policy of appropriating money in aid of free incorporated libraries. The city government endorsed and continued this policy until, in 1876, it assumed the entire support of the Newton Free Library at Newton (Corner), since which time it has ceased to do anything for the West Newton Library. It has, however, for several years paid a part of the expenses of the reading-room.

The library contains (in 1890) 5500 volumes, and is especially strong in history, biography and travels. The annual deliveries range from 8000 to 12,000, besides from 4000 to 4500 volumes which are distributed by the Athenæum as the agent of the Newton Free Library.

THE NEWTON CLUB.—Early in April, 1887, a circular was addressed by Mr. Austin R. Mitchell to some forty or fifty gentlemen, requesting them to meet at his residence, Walnut Street, Newtonville, to consider the advisability of forming a social club for Newton. The project was not a new one, as several previous attempts to form a social club, which should embrace in its membership gentlemen from all parts of Newton, had been made, but none with success.

The present, however, seemed ripe for such a project. The Newton Circuit Railroad had recently been completed, rendering communication between the different sections of the city easy and expeditious, and the "Roberts House," so-called, the historic mansion formerly occupied by General Hull, had lately changed hands and become available for club purposes, for which use its large and numerous rooms and close proximity to the railroad station made it peculiarly fit.

The greater part of those receiving Mr. Mitchell's circular attended at his house on the evening of April 12, 1887, and it was unanimously decided to attempt the formation of a club. A committee of twenty-two was appointed to secure an act of incorporation from the Legislature, and also to take all other necessary preliminary steps.

The act of incorporation was signed by Governor Ames May 26, 1887, and the club immediately organized. The first officers to serve the club were as follows: President, Royal M. Pulsifer; Vice-Presidents, William Claflin, Robert R. Bishop, Isaac T. Burr, Levi C. Wade; Secretary, Edward W. Cate; Treasurer, Francis A. Dewson; Executive Committee, Henry E. Cobb, Prescott C. Bridgham, William M. Bullivant, Moses G. Crane, Edward H. Mason, William J. Follett, J. Edward Hollis, Samuel L. Powers, John W. Carter, Arthur C. Walworth; Committee on Elections, Lewis E. Coffin, George F. Churchhill, George L. Lovett, Henry C. Churchill, Eben Thompson, Harry W. Mason, Sydney Harwood, Austin R. Mitchell, Frederick L. Felton, James W. French.

The Roberts House was at once leased, but it was not until the following October that the necessary alterations in it and its furnishing were completed. On the evening of December 19, 1887, the club-house was formally opened with a reception, which was attended by some three or four hundred of the most prominent citizens of Newton. While the membership of the club is composed exclusively of gentlemen, it has always been the policy of its management to extend its privileges in some degree to ladies. With this end in view, a number of entertainments have been given each winter in the club-house parlors, and a reception has become an annual feature. The club is now in its third year; its membership has steadily increased, and includes many of the best-known and most influential residents of the city, and gives promise of being a permanent feature in the social life of Newton.

Newton Civil Service Reform Association.—The Newton Civil Service Reform Association had its origin in a suggestion made by Rev. Henry Lambert at a meeting of the West Newton Book Club, held April 1, 1881. At this meeting Messrs. Henry Lambert, E. P. Bond and N. T. Allen were appointed a committee to secure the co-operation of other citizens of the ward in forming a civil service reform organization. In accordance with a notice published in the *West Newton Transcript*, and signed by these gentlemen and twenty-two others, a meeting was held at the City Hall, West Newton, April 20, 1881, at which was adopted a preamble and constitution for the "West Newton Civil Service Reform Association." The organization started with nearly eighty members and the following list of officers: President, Rev. Henry Lambert; vice-presidents, Rev. Increase N. Tarbox, Henry A. Inman; treasurer, John J. Eddy; secretary, Fisher Ames; directors, Thomas B. Fitz, F. F. Raymond (2d), Arthur Carroll, Alfred L. Barbour.

At the annual meeting, April 24, 1882, the name of the society was changed to the "Newton Civil Service Reform Association." Since that time it has aimed to make its lists of members and officers representative, as near as may be, of the entire city.

The officers elected at the annual meeting April 22, 1889, were: President, Rev. Henry Lambert; vice-presidents, Leverett Saltonstall, John S. Farlow, Edwin B. Haskell, Robert R. Bishop, Wm. P. Ellison, Edwin P. Seaver, Nathaniel T. Allen; treasurer, Stephen Thacher; secretary, James P. Tolman; directors, Thomas B. Fitz, Edward P. Bond, F. F. Raymond (2d), H. E. Bothfeld. The number of members December, 1889, was 127.

The association, by its executive committee, has adopted and published resolutions on many occasions of moment in the progress of the reform. It has usually sent several representatives to the meetings of the National Civil Service Reform League, and has always sent delegates to the Massachusetts League; has each year contributed to the support of the National League, and has distributed the literature of the reform very freely among its members and others.

In 1885 the association published and circulated a historical sketch of the movement, in the form of a pamphlet, by President Lambert, entitled "The Progress of Civil Service Reform in the United States."

In behalf of the association the executive committee has frequently addressed letters of inquiry to public officers and candidates for office. Its correspondence with Hon. John W. Chanler, then Representative to Congress from the district, led to the organization of the independent movement which elected Hon. Theodore Lyman to Congress in the fall of 1882, and apparently much hastened the passage of the National Civil Service Act in January, 1883.

Pine Farm School.—In the year 1863 a farm containing about twenty-five acres on Chestnut Street, corner of Fuller, West Newton, was purchased and fitted as a home for boys living in such exposed and neglected circumstances as to be likely to fall into vicious habits.

In June, 1864, the place was dedicated by appropriate exercises to the purposes for which it had been obtained.

In 1865 an act of incorporation was granted by the Legislature to the Boston Children's Aid Society, the members of which had been united in starting and carrying forward the enterprise. Mr. Rufus R. Cook, familiarly known as "Uncle Cook," acted as agent, and sent to the home such boys as he found in the city morally exposed, and who in his judgment could be saved if placed under better influences.

The number of boys to be in the school at one time is limited to thirty, and it is designed to be a home in

the truest and highest sense. The boys attend school every day except Saturday, and on Sunday attend the Congregational Church and Sunday-school. The day-school is upon the grounds, the teacher residing on the farm. The boys are given up by the parents or guardians to the care of the society till eighteen years of age, being received between the ages of nine and fifteen years.

After remaining in the school until, in the judgment of the superintendent (usually between one and two years), they are sufficiently trained to do well, they are placed in some family, but are still under the care of the society, a visitor being continually employed in visiting them to see that they are well cared for in their new homes. Between twenty and thirty boys are usually sent out in a year, and the results show that a very large percentage of these boys, taken from their parents and placed under better influences, may be saved from the criminal life almost certain to follow as the result of their evil surroundings. Indolent and injudicious parents, to say nothing of those who are intemperate and criminal, make many homes the training-school for lives of lawlessness and criminality. During the quarter of a century of the existence of Pine Farm School there has been no death among the boys and but little serious illness. They soon yield to a kind but firm discipline, and with regular diet and sleep, improve in bodily health.

Rebecca Pomeroy Newton Home for Orphan Girls.—In the year 1872 Mrs. Rebecca R. Pomeroy, with the aid of friends, assumed the care and support of four little girls who were made homeless by the disbanding of the "Girls' School" connected with the "Boston Children's Aid Society." This was the nucleus of what has grown to be the "Rebecca Pomeroy Newton Home for Orphan Girls." With rare industry, tact and thrift combined, it has been enabled to feed, clothe and educate its twenty inmates during the past seventeen years, mainly from the gifts of the women of Newton, although generous aid has been given by friends, both old and young, in neighboring cities.

The present location of the home on Hovey Street, Newton, was purchased by the citizens of Newton as a memorial to its founder, Mrs. Pomeroy.

There have been connected with the home fifty-two orphan and destitute girls. The number who have completed a full course of training, and have gone out prepared to enter upon life-work well equipped to earn a livelihood, is eighteen; the number returned to friends, able to furnish good homes for them, ten. Three are married. Nineteen are now earning a support. Not one has died at the home, and only two since leaving it.

When thoroughly prepared each girl goes to service in a place carefully secured in a good family, a country home preferred. A bank-book is provided and all savings above necessary expenses are deposited in the Newton Savings Bank. The treasurer of the "Home" corporation has now in her care nine such books with an aggregate of six hundred dollars invested.

One of the lady directors, in connection with the superintendent, continues watchful care and oversight of these girls after leaving the home, as would a good mother.

The principle involved in the management of the home is unique. From each of the twenty-seven Protestant churches of the city one or more ladies or gentlemen are secured. These constitute a Board of Corporators, who, at an annual meeting, elect a Board of Directors, upon whom devolves the immediate management of the home.

It is an unwritten law that each of the Protestant religious sects in the city shall, if possible, be represented upon this Board of Directors. It is not true that sectarianism in any objectionable sense ever has been or could be justly charged to the home.

The public are cordially invited to visit the home and witness the spirit which animates the whole household, and to remember it is only by the generous gifts of its friends that the home has been enabled to seek and save many a friendless orphan girl and elevate them to virtuous womanhood.

Firemen's Relief Association.—The above association was organized August 2, 1878, and incorporated December 4, 1884, with the following list of names as incorporators:—Henry L. Bixby, F. H. Humphrey, W. S. Higgins, Bernard Early, H. H. Easterbrook, George H. Haynes, Charles W. H. Boulton, J. E. Trowbridge, F. D. Graves, T. C. Nickerson, W. S. Cargill, John Dreary.

The object of this association is set forth in the following preamble:

"Whereas, the members of the Fire Department of the City of Newton are liable, in the discharge of their duty, to many casualties to which citizens are generally not exposed, and,

"Whereas, These casualties are frequently very injurious, and sometimes ruinous to health, comfort and pecuniary circumstances of those on whom they fall—

"It is therefore,

"*Resolved*, by the undersigned, being all members of the Newton Fire Department, that we form ourselves into a society for the purpose of material aid and assistance, under the calamities to which the public duties of firemen may expose them, and for the better management and control thereof we accept the following constitution, by which we mutually agree to be governed."

The present fund is maintained by annual assessment of each member, by public contributions, and the small amounts realized from public entertainments.

The present amount of this fund is $2200, deposited in savings banks.

The officers for 1889 are Henry L. Bixby, president; W. S. Cargill, vice-president; Willard S. Higgins, secretary and treasurer.

Young Men's Christian Association.—Some time during the summer of 1877, Dr. H. B. Jones was impressed with the necessity of doing some special

work for temperance, and for that purpose invited about a dozen gentlemen to meet at his house to consider the subject.

While discussing the temperance question it was brought to the notice of those present that there were a number of young men in Newton whom the church did not reach, and it was considered desirable to take some united action to supplement the church work, and at the same time do more for temperance than was being done. To this end it was suggested to unite Christian workers from all the evangelical churches as a Young Men's Christian Association. A public meeting to consider it was called at Eliot Lower Hall, October 16th. Quite a large number of gentlemen responded to the call and the meeting was organized with Mr. E. P. Wright as chairman and Mr. George S. Trowbridge as secretary. Dr. H. B. Jones eloquently presented the object of the meeting, and was followed by several others, awakening considerable enthusiasm in the matter. It was voted to organize an association and a committee was appointed to prepare a constitution and report in one week, to which time the meeting adjourned. At the adjourned meeting the organization was perfected, a constitution adopted and the following board of officers elected: President, George S. Harwood; vice-president, Geo. S. Trowbridge; secretary, Geo. C. Dunne; treasurer, F. M. Trowbridge; directors, Edward B. Earle, Edward W. Cate, J. M. Kalloway, Dr. H. B. Jones, Daniel E. Snow.

The association was fairly launched, and has been an active organization ever since, doing good work in its chosen field. Its anniversary occasions are always of special interest, and at its last one, when Eliot Hall was well filled, the erection of a Y. M. C. A. building was advocated, which has so awakened public opinion to its necessity that active efforts are being made in that direction with very gratifying results.

The presidents since its organization have been: George S. Harwood, one year; G. D. Gilman, three years; H. J. Woods, three years; D. E. Snow, two years; R. F. Cummings, two years; and D. Fletcher Barber, who is now serving his second year.

THE NEWTON SUNDAY-SCHOOL UNION.—This Union of the Sunday-schools of the town of Newton for the discussion of practical questions, designed to prepare teachers and officers for better work, was organized December 18, 1838, with Hon. William Jackson as its first president. Six schools comprised the Union at its birth, and its earliest anniversaries were held in groves, with processions of children, addresses from prominent citizens, and large gatherings, as their features. Its regular meetings were then held monthly, but afterwards made quarterly, changing from village to village on Sunday evenings, each Sunday-school there reporting its condition. Through its enterprise a colporteur was maintained in 1849 and subsequently to labor in West Virginia and Ohio.

October 16, 1863, the Union celebrated the twenty-fifth anniversary of its organization with an address by Rev. A. L. Stone, D.D., of Park Street (Boston) Church, in the first Eliot Hall. June 27, 1863, the 100th anniversary of the organization of Sunday-schools by Robert Raikes was celebrated in the new Eliot Hall, with an historical address by Rev. Bradford K. Pierce, D.D., and a centennial hymn by Rev. S. F. Smith. The singing upon this occasion was by a choir of 350 children from the various schools, trained and conducted by Mr. George S. Trowbridge. In 1860 the Union represented a Sunday-school membership of 1405; in 1870, 2870; and in 1880, 3085, teachers and scholars. Meetings have been held regularly all these years. October 19, 1881, a gold medal was offered as a prize for the best essay on "Sunday-School Interests." It was subsequently awarded by the committee to Mr. D. E. Snow, who had served as secretary of the Union from 1869 to 1877 and as its president during the year 1878. Among the prominent citizens of Newton who have served as its presidents may also be mentioned Messrs. Marshall S. Rice, Deacon Ebenezer F. Woodard, Frederick A. Benson, George S. Harwood, Joseph A. Newell, General A. B. Underwood and Hon. J. C. Park.

THE GODDARD LITERARY UNION.—The Goddard Literary Union was organized October 28, 1874, in the Universalist Church at Newtonville with forty-four members and the following officers: Robert P. Gould, president; Lewis E. Binney, secretary; C. B. Fillebrown, treasurer. Its object was "Religious, Mental and Social" improvement. Its membership consists only of those connected with the above church.

Regular meetings are held twice a month, and "Public" concerts or plays are given about four times a year. The vestry, where meetings are held, is finely adapted to these plays, being fitted with stage, scenery, foot-lights, etc., and combining this advantage with the fact that plenty of talent is available, and earnest, working committees can be easily chosen. Some fine plays as "Once Upon a Time," written by Mr. H. N. Baker, a member; "High Life," by Mr. Monday, another member; "Longfellow's Dream," a fine amateur play, and "Among the Breakers," one of Walter Baker's famous dramas, have been most successfully rendered to crowded houses. By this means the Union has been able to make handsome contributions to the church funds, its yearly subscription having been as high as $500.

At present (1889–90 season) the membership has grown to about 165, including prominent business men, and a large percentage is composed of real active, working members.

The Union is in a flourishing condition and governed by the following officers: President, Rev. R. A. White; Vice-President, F. M. Whipple; Secretary, W. Henry Cotting; Treasurer, Alfred B. Tainter.

THE TUESDAY CLUB.—The Tuesday Club was organized November 1, 1877, for social and literary

purposes. No constitution or by-laws were adopted, but instead a few simple features were agreed to, such as that there should be from twenty to twenty-five members, that meetings be held fortnightly, and that the proceedings include essays and discussions. The club has been in existence now for nearly fourteen years, and the interest of its members appears to be unabated. Among those who have been on its list, but who have passed away from this life, are the following gentlemen: The Rev. Dr. G. W. Hosmer, Lucius H. Buckingham, Ph.D., Mr. Calvin Brooks Prescott, Hon. William S. Gardner, General Adin B. Underwood, the Rev. Dr. B. K. Peirce, the Hon. John C. Park.

The present list of members is as follows: Mr. William C. Bates, Rev. Dr. Walcott Calkins, Hon. William Claflin, Mr. E. H. Cutler, Rev. J. B. Gould, Mr. E. B. Haskell, W. S. Hutchinson, Esq., Rev. F. B. Hornbrooke, Hon. R. C. Pitman, Mr. Edward Sawyer, Rev. Dr. George W. Shinn, Rev. Dr. L. E. Smith, Rev. Henry G. Spaulding, Dr. Lincoln R. Stone, Hon. Heman M. Burr, Dr. William W. Jacques. The officers for the current year are: President, E. Sawyer; Secretary, G. W. Shinn; Treasurer, L. R. Stone.

NEWTONVILLE WOMAN'S GUILD.—The Newtonville Woman's Guild was founded March 21, 1884, by a few ladies, who, led by one who had given the subject much careful thought, had succeeded in maturing a broad and comprehensive plan for a society, which, it was hoped, would unite the women of Newtonville from all churches and all neighborhoods, for the purpose of charitable work, intellectual improvement and social intercourse.

It was thought, in the beginning, that the Newton Cottage Hospital, which then existed only in the minds of its projectors, would form a good basis for the work of the society, and with the hospital the Guild has always been identified in the minds of Newton people, a standing committee having its interests in charge.

Aside from this work, however, the Guild has done far more, through its charitable committee, to relieve such local need as exists in Newtonville, than is generally known, and has always responded, to the extent of its means, to any outside call for aid.

On its social side, it has done a work eminently worth doing in bringing into agreeable intercourse many Newtonville women, who might otherwise never have known of each other's existence.

Meetings are held once a fortnight from October to May, for literary instruction and entertainment.

At present, December, 1889, the Guild has an active working force of more than 100 members.

NEWTON CENTRE WOMEN'S CLUB.—In January, 1887, Post 62, G. A. R., invited from the pulpits of the churches in Newton Centre all interested in the relief of disabled soldiers and their families to meet on the afternoon of January 11th, to devise means for raising additional funds for that purpose.

At that meeting a board of five officers and a committee of twenty-one, representing the four churches of Newton Centre, were chosen to co-operate with similar organizations in other wards in the city in the management of a Soldiers' Fair.

At the close of the fair this committee, with its officers, twenty-six in all, formed a permanent organization called "The Ladies' Union." A constitution was adopted and a president, vice-president, secretary and treasurer at the Soldiers' Fair were elected to the same positions in the new club.

In February, 1888, the membership was doubled, and in November of the same year a new name was adopted—"The Newton Centre Women's Club."

It is both a literary and charitable association. According to its constitution, "At each regular meeting there shall be a paper read, by some person engaged for the purpose, or some entertainment of a literary or educational interest."

Its charitable work has been chiefly in connection with the purchase of "The Children's Play-ground." The first contribution, twenty-five dollars, received by the Newton Centre Improvement Association for this purpose was made by this club in October, 1888, and by a recent entertainment, "The Festival of Days," about $2500 was realized for the same object.

The club now numbers about fifty. It holds its meetings the last Friday in each month at the house of one of its members. Its original and present officers are:—Mrs. R. R. Bishop, president; Mrs. Charles Grout, vice-president; Miss Anna C. Ellis, secretary; Mrs. D. B. Claflin, treasurer.

"THE NEIGHBORS."—On the evening of January 15, 1878, at the house of Rev. Alvah Hovey, D.D., LL.D., in Newton Centre, the following-named gentlemen met and organized a club for the purpose of literary culture, and for the promotion of social intercourse among its members, viz.: Robert R. Bishop, Edwin F. Waters, Alden Speare, William E. Webster, Alvah Hovey and Thomas L. Rogers. The same evening it was voted that the name of the club be "The Neighbors." The number of members is limited to twenty-five.

The meetings are held upon the first Monday evenings of every month from October to May inclusive, at the houses of the members, in rotation, the host upon each occasion acting as chairman. The secretary for eleven years, until his removal from the city, was Thomas L. Rogers.

An executive committee of four, annually elected, together with the secretary, attend to the appointments, presenting new names for membership, and whatever other business may arise. The members are expected to present in rotation essays upon subjects selected by themselves and previously announced, followed by comments by the other members and guests.

Among the subjects presented to the club are two at least which have led to lasting and beneficial re-

sults in the village. In December, 1878, Rev. A. E. Lawrence gave an address upon "Village Improvement," which was the immediate cause of the organization of the Newton Centre Improvement Association, still in the height of its vigor and usefulness. In April, 1888, Hon. Robert R. Bishop read a paper entitled, "What Can We Do for Newton Centre?" in which was first presented the plan of improving the low land in the centre of our village and laying out an extended public park and play-ground.

The present members are: Charles C. Barton, Elisha Bassett, Robert R. Bishop, Dwight Chester, Judson B. Coit, George E. Gilbert, Albert L. Harwood, Alvah Hovey, William E. Huntington, Amos E. Lawrence, Edward H. Mason, Theodore Nickerson, Herbert I. Ordway, William E. Webster, Avery L. Rand, Thomas L. Rogers, J. Herbert Sawyer, Edwin P. Seaver, Alden Speare, Oakman S. Stearns, Arthur C. Walworth.

Formerly members: Samuel F. Smith, Edwin F. Waters, Charles P. Clark, Albert D. S. Bell, William C. Strong, Samuel L. Caldwell, Emil C. Hammer, Bradford K. Peirce, Walter Allen.

The Young Men's Social Union of Newton Centre.—In the autumn of 1882 the Rev. Edward Braislin conceived the idea of a non-sectarian club which would unite socially the young men of Newton Centre. To carry out this idea a meeting of young men was called.

A constitution and by-laws were adopted and the following officers were elected to serve six months: President, R. W. Waters; secretary, G. G. Sanborn; treasurer, E. S. Lyon.

Executive, membership and missionary committees were also chosen for a term of three months. Admission to membership was made conditional only upon the acceptance of the candidate by the membership committee and his signature to the by-laws. No membership fees were asked, as it was the wish of the founders of the Union that no obstacle should be put in the way of any one who wished to become a member of the Union.

The offer of the free use of the Baptist Church Chapel for meetings was accepted and the monthly meetings soon interested nearly all of the young men of the village.

Programmes of literary and musical exercises and debates were given, and the Union had the cordial support of the citizens of Newton Centre.

In the year 1884 a course of popular entertainments was given under the auspices of the Union, but the main financial support has been the voluntary contributions of its members and friends. In 1885 the membership was ninety-five, and until its dissolution in 1886 it was highly successful in fulfilling the purpose of its organization.

Auburndale Improvement Society.—The organization of the Auburndale Village Improvement Society dates from October 31, 1883. Its objects, as defined in the first article of the constitution, are the beautifying and adorning of the streets and public grounds of the village, especially by planting trees and shrubs, and caring for and preserving the same; to create and encourage in the community a spirit of improvement that shall stimulate every one to seek to make his own surroundings more attractive; to attend to matters affecting the public health; and to provide such entertainments as the Board of Government shall think proper. Soon after the organization of the society an opportunity offered itself to secure a public hall in the village, by obtaining control of the lately disused Williams School building. The society promptly raised about $1000, and fitted up a neat hall, having leased the building from the city for five years. Another public benefit aided largely by the society is the tunnel beneath the tracks of the Boston & Albany Railroad uniting the two sections of the village. Whenever there has been opportunity to carry out its purposes the society has striven to do all it could. It has assisted in clearing the streets of rubbish; it has set out and cared for shade-trees; it maintains bulletin boards in various locations. At the present time it is interesting itself in securing access for the public to Charles River over ways that have been unlawfully closed up. In all ways where public interest is aroused, the society stands ready to push matters through its organization and, numbering, as it does, on its roll the names of a large number of the most influential citizens, its influence is capable of accomplishing much by way of permanent improvement.

West Newton Women's Educational Club.—This club was formed in July, 1880. In the autumn of that year its membership was largely increased, and the meetings were held at first monthly and afterwards fortnightly. The club soon outgrew the accommodation of private parlors, and was fortunately able to secure the commodious parlor and supper-room of the Unitarian Society for its regular meetings. Its range of discussion has been broad, including Woman Suffrage, Temperance, Domestic Economy, History, Biography and Art. It has made a special study of municipal affairs, going through, as an object lesson, all the forms of an election. One afternoon in the year is devoted to descriptions of summer outings; another is given to short essays of ten minutes on practical or literary subjects. The club has a "gentleman's night" at New Year's, and an annual supper in May. It interests its members in the public schools, and was instrumental in introducing the regular instruction of the girls in sewing. It supports a scholarship at the Tuskegee Normal School for Freedmen in Alabama, and every year sends to it contributions of money and clothing.

Woman Suffrage League.—The Newton Non-Partisan Woman Suffrage League was organized in West Newton in March, 1885. The objects of this association, as stated in its constitution, are "to procure

the right of suffrage for women, to effect such changes in the laws as shall place women in all respects on an equal legal footing with men, to combine the woman suffrage sentiment in Newton, to circulate woman suffrage petitions and woman suffrage literature, and to endeavor to have men of integrity nominated and elected to the Legislature who favor municipal suffrage for women."

Hon. William Claflin was chosen president; Mr. S. Warren Davis, secretary; Mrs. James P. Tolman, treasurer, and Mrs. E. N. L. Walton, chairman of the Executive Committee.

At the close of the first year Mr. Claflin resigned, and Hon. Robert C. Pitman was elected and served two years. The present officers (1890) are: Mr. Nathaniel T. Allen, president; Mrs. Louise A. Chapman, secretary; Mrs. James P. Tolman, treasurer; with three vice-presidents and an Executive Committee of ten representatives, men and women.

The League has been the means of exciting much thought on the subject, and of extending a belief in the value of equal suffrage, to man as well as to woman.

It has held each year one or two public meetings in the City Hall and elsewhere, and several smaller parlor meetings in the various villages from Auburndale to Newton.

It has also furnished speakers to the West Newton Lyceum when the subject of woman's suffrage has been debated, thus reaching a large class not otherwise approachable. Among the most interesting speakers at their various meetings have been Mrs. Lucy Stone, Mr. H. B. Blackwell, Mrs. Julia Ward Howe, Mrs Mary A. Livermore, Mrs. E. D. Cheney, Mrs. Laura Ormiston Chant, of England; Mrs. S. S. Fessenden, of the W. C. T. U.; Hon. J. C. Wyman, of Rhode Island, and T. W. Higginson. Some meetings have been held in the interest of school suffrage especially, and they have done much toward placing and keeping women on the School Board. Mrs. Electa L. N. Walton and Mrs. Abby E. Davis have been the most active and influential members of the Executive Committee of the League.

"THE PLAYERS."—This is the name of a dramatic association, organized March 16, 1887, composed of active and associate members. The active members take part in dramatic performances, of which six are given every season at City Hall, West Newton. The associate members are limited to 150, each paying an annual fee of eight dollars, and receiving two tickets for every entertainment. The associate membership has been full from the beginning, with from fifty to seventy-five names on the waiting list. The first performances were on the evenings of May 13 and 14, 1887, when Byron's comedy, "Our Boys," was given. Among the other plays produced have been "London Assurance," "Old Love Letters," "Rough Diamond," "A Russian Honeymoon," "Randall's Thumb," and "Engaged." These plays have been given with dramatic skill and ample stage effects. The officers of the association are as follows: President, George H. Phelps; vice-president, John A. Conkey; treasurer, Edward C. Burrage; secretary, Pierrepont Wise. The above named, together with William T. Farley, T. E. Stutson and Herbert S. Kempton, constitute the Board of Directors.

THE MONDAY EVENING CLUB.—This club was established at the suggestion of Mr. J. H. Nichols and Dr. Wm. E. Field. The first meeting was held November 5, 1880. The number at first was limited to twenty-five members, but it has since been changed to thirty.

Meetings are held twice a month for five months of each year beginning in December.

The club has a constitution and by-laws. The office of chairman is filled by members, succeeding alphabetically each evening from season to season. The secretary is chosen annually by ballot.

Each member has to subscribe to the constitution and by-laws.

Four successive absences forfeit membership, unless excused by vote of the club.

The secretary organizes the meetings at eight o'clock and selects the chairman. The period from eight to nine is devoted to regular business and to five-minute talks by members in turn, at the call of the chairman. From nine to ten there is an essay by one of the members and its discussion. After the essay a collation is served. The meetings are held at the residences of the members in turn.

NEWTON CONGREGATIONAL CLUB.—In the minds of many members of the Congregational Churches in Newton there had existed a feeling of the necessity of some organization which would bring together the Congregational Churches from the different sections of the city for the sake of a more intimate acquaintance, and thereby more concerted action in church work. The great drawback had been the lack of a ready means of communication between the churches on the south and north sides of the city.

During the year 1885 a communication written by James F. C. Hyde, appeared in the *Newton Journal*, calling attention to this need of the churches, and expressing the hope that, when the "Circuit Railroad," which was then building, was completed, affording the desired communication between the different portions of the city, a Congregational Club might be organized.

On October 13, 1886, in accordance with this suggestion, an invitation, signed by five pastors and three deacons, was sent to the pastors, the deacons, the standing committees, and Sabbath-School superintendents of each of the seven Congregational Churches in Newton, to meet on Wednesday evening, October 20th, at the parlor of the Second Church, West Newton, to consider the expediency of forming such a club.

Rev. Henry J. Patrick was chosen chairman of this

meeting, and William B. Wood, secretary. It was voted to form a Congregational Club, and a committee was appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws.

An adjourned meeting was held at the same place the following Wednesday evening (Oct. 27th), and a constitution and by-laws were adopted. The objects of the club, as expressed in the constitution, are "to encourage among the members of the Congregational Churches of Newton, a more friendly and intimate acquaintance, to secure concert of action, and to promote the spiritual life and efficiency of the churches." Regular meetings are held on the third Monday of each month, from October to March inclusive. The January meeting is the "annual meeting" for the choice of officers, etc. The membership is limited to 150; each church was entitled to ten members (this was afterwards amended so that the largest church, the Eliot, is entitled to sixteen members, and the smallest church, the North, is entitled to four members), and the balance of the 150 (or eighty members) is divided *pro rata* between the different churches, according to their resident membership. A vote was passed at this meeting that it is desirable that ladies attend the regular meetings as guests of the members.

Another adjourned meeting was held November 3d, and the organization completed by the choice of officers. At the annual meeting, the following January, the same officers were re-elected for the year 1887, viz.: President, Hon. James F. C. Hyde; vice-presidents, Rev. Henry J. Patrick, Dea. William F. Slocum; secretary, William B. Wood; treasurer, Daniel E. Snow.

The succeeding presidents have been: Granville B. Putnam, in 1888; Albert L. Harwood, in 1889; and Winfield S. Slocum, Esq., who is now serving for the year 1890.

The club started with an "original membership" of forty-six; its present membership is 112.

In the selection of topics for discussion, the aim has been to confine them to such as have a special relation to the interests of the Newton churches, and the club has been addressed very largely by individuals selected from its own membership; although it has listened to others from abroad also, including Rev. Francis E. Clark, of the Christian Endeavor Societies; Rev. Reuen Thomas, D.D., of Brookline; Chas. W. Hill, Esq., of Roxbury; Rev. E. B. Webb, D.D., of Wellesley; Rev. David Gregg, D.D., and Rev. E. K. Alden, D.D., of Boston; Rev. Alexander McKenzie, D.D., of Cambridge; Prof. J. M. English, D.D., of Newton Centre; Rev. A. E. Winship, of Somerville; Rev. A. E. Dunning, D.D., of Boston; Rev. Arthur Little, D.D., of Dorchester; Rev. A. G. Lawson, D.D., of Boston.

The meetings have been held in the parlors and chapel of the Second Church, West Newton, which is well adapted, both by location and arrangement, for the purpose. Assembling at five o'clock, a social time in the parlors is enjoyed until supper is announced at six o'clock. This is spread in the chapel, after which, the tables having been cleared, the meeting is called to order about seven o'clock and the exercises for the evening taken up.

The meetings have been most enjoyable and profitable, a pleasant feature being the presence of a goodly number of guests to participate with the members in the privileges of the club.

THE NEWTON BOAT CLUB.—The Newton Boat Club was organized September 1, 1875. Its first boat-house was a cheap structure on the shore of Charles River, near the foot of Islington Street, Auburndale. The location was not favorable, especially for members living in other villages, but the club remained there, with varying fortune, holding several regattas, until it entered into new and much better quarters and a broader scale of existence, on the completion of its new club-house at Riverside in the summer of 1886. Here is a handsome and commodious building, with ample space for boats, bowling alleys, dancing hall, pool table, etc., inside, and tennis courts in the spacious grounds outside, all within two minutes' walk of the Riverside Station on the Boston and Albany Railroad, from which frequent trains run over both sides of the "Circuit" through the Newton villages to Boston. And so far as the opportunity for the pastime of boating is concerned, there is nothing better in the country. From this point to Waltham, two miles below, and to Newton Lower Falls, one mile above, the Charles winds through a succession of charming sylvan views, here and there varied by glimpses of cultivation and ornamental architecture. The large dam at Waltham makes the current very light, and the limpid waters are alive in the boating season with every variety of light craft, canoes, propelled by paddles, being the special favorites of the last two or three years. There are several hundred light and graceful boats owned and in constant use on this lovely stretch of water, and a good portion of those who propel them are young ladies.

Newton Boat-Club house and grounds, quite a valuable property, is owned by a separate corporation, the stockholders of which are friends and generally members of the club. The club leases the property, pays a rent equal to the interest of the money in the plant, and will gradually invest its surplus income in the stock until it shall acquire the whole. The club has an active membership of about 200. The annual assessment is $15. During the winter months the club-house is a favorite resort for bowling. The officers of the club for 1890 are: President, William S. Eaton, Jr.; Vice-President, Sydney Harwood; Treasurer, Charles W. Loring; Secretary, Horatio Page; Captain, William A. Hall.

THE WESLEYAN HOME.—The Wesleyan Home was incorporated in 1883 and organized in December of that year. Its first money was the savings of a little girl in Taunton, Mass., who, in her fatal illness, expressed

a desire to give all her money to a home for orphans. This contribution amounted to about twenty dollars. It has had larger gifts since, including a spacious and comfortable house on Wesley Street, Newton, from Hon. Alden Speare, and an endowment fund of $20,000 from Hon. Jacob Sleeper. The house furnishing was also provided by generous friends—Mrs. Charles W. Pierce, the family of Hon. Jacob Sleeper, and others. The institution was originally intended for orphan and destitute children. Later its scope was enlarged to embrace the care of children of Methodist missionaries working in foreign fields. The building affords accommodations for about twenty children. It is presided over by a matron, aided and advised by a board of managers, composed of twelve ladies who reside in the neighboring villages. Children are taken at the age of four years or over. They have home training and care, and attend the public schools. Those who can afford it pay from $100 to $150 a year. Others are taken free. Officers: President, Hon. Alden Speare; Vice-Presidents, Bishop R. S. Foster, Rev. J. B. Gould; Secretary, J. R. Prescott; Treasurer, E. W. Gay; Matron, Miss A. Thompson.

THE NEWTON FANCIERS' CLUB.—In view of the fact that Newton had a large number of breeders of thoroughbred poultry, and quite an interest had been developed throughout the city in regard to the same, some of the most prominent breeders deemed it advisable to form an association of those interested, and a meeting of fanciers was called, which resulted in the formation of the Newton Fanciers' Club, December 22, 1888. The object of the club is to aid and encourage the breeding of thoroughbred poultry by holding exhibitions and furnishing such information as may be deemed expedient. The first exhibition given by the club was held in Armory Hall, Ward One, February 5, 6 and 7, 1889, and was one of the largest held in the East outside of Boston. Birds were shown from several of the New England States and from New York. Artificial incubation was carried on in the hall during the exhibition. The attendance was excellent, among the visitors being some of Newton's most prominent citizens. The following are the officers of the club elected at the time of organization: President, W. R. Atherton; Vice-presidents, John Lowell, Jr., F. A. Hondlette, E. T. Rice, C. B. Coffin; Secretary, Geo. Linder, Jr.; Treasurer, W. W. Harrington.

QUINOBEQUIN ASSOCIATION.—This association has a location at Newton Upper Falls. It was organized in 1868 and incorporated in 1872. It is a literary association, meeting once a month from October to May, inclusive. It has seventy-five members and a library of a miscellaneous character, numbering about 500 volumes. Its officers at the present time (1890) are as follows: President, Frank Fanning; Vice-president, H. A. Smith; Secretary, W. F. Bird; Treasurer, John A. Gould, Jr.

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.—*Charles Ward Post, No.* 62.—This post of the Grand Army was organized July 21, 1868. The ten charter members were Wm. B. Fowle, A. B. Underwood, Thos. P. Haviland, J. Cushing Edmands, Fred. S. Benson, Allston W. Whitney, Hosea Hyde, George S. Boyd, I. F. Kingsbury and Albert Plummer. Captain Wm. B. Fowle was the first commander. The post has been quite active since its formation. The total number of members borne on its rolls has been 334, and those now enrolled are about 150.

The post was named for Sergeant-major Charles Ward, of the Thirty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, who was wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863, and died there July 9th, being only twenty-one years of age at the time of his death. His remains were brought home and deposited in the Newton Cemetery.

The amount expended for charity since the organization of the post has been $9,592.22. Amount expended from the post fund, $12,310.39. Total, $21,902.61.

A handsome lot in the beautiful Newton Cemetery has been provided by the city and consecrated as a "soldiers' lot."

The present officers of the post are: Commander, Samuel S. Whitney; Senior Vice-commander, Charles W. Sweetland; Junior Vice-commander, Seth A. Ranlett; Quartermaster, E. E. Stiles; O. D., Samuel A. Langley; Chaplain, S. E. Morse; Surgeon, J. L. Sears; O. G., Chas. A. Twitchell; Adjutant, E. Gott; S. M., Benj. Hopkins; Q. M. S., Joseph Owens; Sentinel, Wm. J. Holmes.

NEWTON CENTRE IMPROVEMENT ASSOCIATION.—The people resident in Newton Centre have for many years shown an active interest in the subject of village improvement, for as far back as 1852 there was formed the Newton Centre Tree Club, having for its object, as quoted from its constitution: "The ornamenting of roads, lanes and public places, by planting trees and shrubs, and preserving those already in existence, and the encouraging of land-holders to lay out their roads in manner according with the general convenience and taste." The main efforts of this society seemed to have been directed to planting trees, and in this work much good was accomplished; but its life was short, covering only a period of about two and a half years.

Again in 1869 an executive committee of twenty-four was appointed in a mass-meeting, who should have "special charge of the local interests of the village, particularly in regard to sewerage, gas, water, police, railroad facilities and the development of the natural advantages of the village." The records of this committee's work have been lost and we are not able to give in detail their labors, but one most important object was attained at about this time, and presumably largely through their influence and with money raised by their efforts. When the Mason School was built the town owned scarcely any land on the east side, and the lower half of what is

now known as the school-house lot was owned by private parties and covered with a tenement-house, blacksmith and wheelwright-shop. By private contribution this land was purchased for the town and is to-day one of the finest school-house lots in Massachusetts.

In the fall of 1879, mainly through the efforts of Mr. Edwin F. Waters, a public meeting was called looking towards the organization of a society which should take in hand those matters which are everybody's business and therefore nobody's business. The first meeting was held September 10, 1879, though the final organization was not effected and constitution adopted till March 22, 1880. The first officers were: President, Hon. John Lowell; Vice-Presidents, Edwin F. Waters, Wm. C. Strong; Secretary, Lewis E. Coffin; Treasurer, Dwight Chester; Executive Committee, including the above officers, E. M. Fowle, Samuel M. Jackson, Rev. E. P. Gould, Hon. James F. C. Hyde, E. B. Bowen, Rev. A. E. Lawrence, D. B. Claflin. Hon. John Lowell held the office of president for two years, and in 1882 Rev. Amos E. Lawrence was elected to the office and re-elected the following year. In the years 1884, 1885, 1886 and 1887, Mr. William B. Young most efficiently guided the Association as its leader, and for the two years 1888 and 1889, Mr. Dwight Chester held the highest official position. At the annual meeting in April, 1890, Mr. J. R. Leeson was elected president for the ensuing year.

The work of the Association has been much varied. It has worked in harmony with the city officials, often leading in an improvement which would not be begun by the city, and always aiding in every public improvement.

Trees have been planted every year, and in variety, so that there is hardly a street in the village which has not its one or both sidewalks lined with trees, all vacant places having been filled by the Association.

The common, extending from the junction of Cypress and Centre Streets, north to Lyman Street, covering three large pieces of ground, has been graded, grassed and planted with trees and shrubs, and ornamented with flower-beds. All triangular pieces of ground at the junctions of streets have been reclaimed and are now kept as lawns. In one or two instances land has even been purchased and improved at street junctions, and the entire bank of the Sudbury River Conduit from Centre to Summer Street has been made a beautiful grassy slope from a rough and unsightly bank of earth. The Association was instrumental in securing and contributed towards the improvement on the lake front at Lake Avenue.

A feature of its labors has been provision for the public entertainment during the winter, and it has been a rallying centre around which all citizens have gathered without distinction of clique or sect, thus assisting largely towards that fraternity of spirit characteristic of the village.

The celebration of the 4th of July has for a number of years been undertaken through a special committee, funds being raised by subscription for the purpose. It is not an incorporated body and for its funds has been dependent on the annual membership fee of $1 per member and such profits as have been derived from entertainments under its care. It has never been in debt; it has raised and expended over $4400 and through its efforts the city has expended about the same amount in this ward on public improvements, besides much money that has been contributed and spent through its efforts, not passing through its hands.

The village long needed a public hall, and through discussion at the annual meeting in 1886 steps were taken by many of the citizens which resulted in the purchase of the old Baptist meeting-house by a corporation called the Newton Centre Associates, who removed the building to land which they had purchased, refitted it for its present use and established in the vestry a free public reading-room which is supported in part by the Associates and by the city.

At the annual meeting in 1881 a committee was appointed to see what could be done towards furnishing the boys with a play-ground, for the play-ground which had been on the Common for years could no longer be used for that purpose. From time to time various reports and suggestions were made and temporary grounds provided, and at the annual meeting in 1888 the following gentlemen were appointed a committee to provide a permanent play-ground:—Messrs. Hon. Robert R. Bishop, Alden Speare, Mellen Bray, Edward H. Mason, Daniel B. Claflin, Arthur C. Walworth, J. R. Leeson.

The committee have carried their labors over two years, devoting, for a good portion of the time, one evening each week to the purpose, and contributing of their energy, business foresight, tact and money. The result is the purchase of a tract of land from Centre to Pleasant Streets, extending also north to Homer Street, containing about twenty acres, bought from seven individuals, costing over $25,000. The city of Newton gave $10,000, and the balance, over $15,000, was contributed by the residents of Newton Centre. The Improvement Association gave $1400 from its funds. It is the plan to lay out this land with ample play-ground facilities for boys and girls, and the remainder for ornamental park purposes, Hon. J. F. C. Hyde and Mr. J. R. Leeson having offered to contribute an extensive herbarium.

The re-location of Union Street, just accomplished, and a new station on the Boston and Albany Railroad are results of the efforts of a special committee appointed by the Association for the purpose.

All these things show what has been and may be attained as the result of co-operation, and as year by year passes, the power of the Newton Centre Improvement Association for all that tends to the public welfare increases, and the fact that it endorses any

plan gives immediate and powerful impetus to the movement.

NEWTON PROHIBITION LEAGUE.—The League has had an informal existence since the summer of 1887, but on the evening of February 11, 1888, at a meeting held in the Police Court-room, West Newton, a constitution and by-laws was adopted, and the following-named persons were chosen officers for the ensuing year:—President, Myron L. Henry; Secretary, G. Lyman Snow; Treasurer, David B. Fitts; Executive Committee, Edwin F. Kimball, Henry A. Inman and the officers of the League. The mottoes of the League, adopted at that meeting, were: "Educate, agitate, legislate." Terms to the Liquor Traffic:—"Unconditional surrender: we propose to move immediately upon your works."

The following have been some of the most prominent and active members of the League: Hon. Robert C. Pitman and William H. Partridge, of Newton; Prof. Edwin F. Kimball, Dr. Levy Parker, Henry A. Inman and N. C. Pike, of West Newton; James M. Gordon, Rev. W. R. Newhall, Myron L. Henry, Frank F. Davidson, of Auburndale; Rev. W. H. Cobb, James Cutler and Ruel W. Waters, of Newton Centre.

The League has been instrumental in largely increasing the interest in prohibition in Newton by holding numerous public meetings, bringing into the city such speakers as the Hon. John P. St. John, Mrs. Mary Livermore, Volney B. Cushing, Rev. Thomas Dixon, Jr., Hon. W. H. Earl, Rev. Dr. Gordon, Rev. O. P. Gifford and Rev. Dr. Miner. Judge Pitman, of Newton, has been among the most logical and convincing of the speakers. The increased interest has been shown in the enlarged vote from 52, the largest vote previously recorded for a Presidential candidate, to 212 votes cast for Gen. Clinton B. Fiske at the last election.

THE EVERY SATURDAY CLUB.—The Every Saturday Club, of Newtonville, was organized in 1870. Its officers are a president, vice-president, secretary and treasurer, and an executive committee. For entertainments a special committee is appointed. Its membership is strictly limited to forty ladies and gentlemen. Among the members are clergymen, lawyers, private and public school teachers, the secretary of the State Board of Education, publishers and business men. The meetings have been held of late years every other Saturday night, in private parlors, from October to May. Its main object has been literary work, and every member, both ladies and gentlemen, is expected to contribute a paper each season. These papers are read or talked by the writers, and afterwards discussed. English literature, from Chaucer down, has been considered; also, in connection with the special author, the history of the times. Shakespeare has been studied for several years. One year Hawthorne and Art alternated. "Representative Americans" occupied one season; "Fireside Travel" another. Last season thirteen representative novels were reviewed and discussed. Next year "Mediæval History," "Greek Literature" and "Topics of the Day" will form the programme. A large stereopticon is owned by the club, and has added much to the interest of many meetings.

The social features have been varied and successful. Club suppers, dinners, Dickens parties, a district school, costume parties, the Peak Sisters, and other social entertainments have been given. To these many friends of the club have been invited. Harmony has always prevailed in this organization, and one might travel far to find a club which has sustained for twenty years as well its work, membership and individual character.

MASONIC.—*Dalhousie Lodge.*—Chartered June 24, 1861. Its regular meetings are on the second Wednesday of each month, at Masonic Hall, Newtonville. Annual meeting in June. Officers for 1890: John W. Fisher, Master; George P. Whitmore, Senior Warden; Robert Bennett, Junior Warden; Edwin W. Gay, Treasurer; E. E. Morgan, Secretary; G. W. Blodgett, Chaplain; Elliott J. Hyde, Marshal; George A. Gleason, Senior Deacon; C. W. Brown, Junior Deacon; C. A. Kellogg, Senior Steward; A. F. Winslow, Junior Steward; H. E. Boothby, Inside Sentinel; George H. Brown, Organist; Alex. Chisholm, Tyler.

*Newton Royal Arch Chapter.*—Chartered June 17, 1870. Regular meetings second Monday of each month, at Masonic Hall, Newtonville. Officers for 1890: Dr. Wm. O. Hunt, E. H. P.; H. A. Thorndike, E. King; George Breeden, E. Scribe; G. D. Gilman, Chaplain; D. E. Binney, Treasurer; S. F. Chase, Secretary; A. L. Harvard, P. S.; G. A. Gleason, R. A. C.; Jas. Pickens, M. of 3rd V.; C. F. Mason, M. of 2nd V.; John Glover, M. of 1st V.; G. H. Brown, Organist; Alex. Chisholm, Tyler.

*Gethsemane Commandery, K. T.*—Chartered May 20, 1872. Regular meetings third Tuesday in each month, in Masonic Hall, Newtonville. Officers for 1890: Geo. T. Coppins, E. C.; R. G. Brown, Gen.; C. A. Peck, Capt.-Gen.; J. W. Fisher, Prelate; George Breeden, S. W.; A. Nott, J. W.; F. K. Porter, Stand Bearer; J. P. Browning, Sword Bearer; K. W. Hobart, Warden; Alex. Chisholm, Armorer; Geo. E. Bridges, Sentinel; G. H. Brown, Organist.

*Union Masonic Relief Association of Massachusetts.*—This association is located at Newtonville. It has paid out in benefits since its organization $85,848. Its membership now numbers about 500. Officers for 1890: President, Luther E. Leland, Newton Lower Falls; Vice-President, Jesse H. Walker, Newtonville; Clerk, Joseph W. Grigg, Newtonville; Treasurer, Robert L. Davis, Watertown.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS—*Waban Lodge, No.* 156.—Instituted April 19, 1871. Meets every Thursday at Cole's Hall, Newton. Officers for 1890: N. G., Geo. A. Fewker; V. G., M. C. Rich; R. Sec'y, R. A. Oldreive; P. Sec'y, Geo. H. Manley;

Treasurer, Geo. P. Rice; W., W. S. Ring; Con., L. Ashley; I. G., J. H. Robblee; O. G., E. Bown; R. S. to N. G., A. Nutting; L. S. to N. G., J. R. Robblee; R. S. to V. G., F. Tainter; L. S. to V. G., R. Chapman; R. S. S. ——; L. S. S. ——; Chap., ——; P. G., W. Howes.

*Home Lodge, No.* 162.—Instituted April 3, 1873. Meets Thursday evenings at Odd Fellows' Hall, Newton Highlands. Officers for 1890: N. G., G. N. B. Sherman; V. G., R. Blair; Sec'y, F. A. Watson; Treasurer, J. Wilds; W., J. Temperley; Con., B. Stronic; I. G., P. McKenzie; O. G., A. R. Roath; R. S. to N. G., W. Bemis; L. S. to N. G., J. S. Richardson; R. S. to V. G., C. Gould; L. S. to V. G., W. Hockridge; R. S. S., W. Estelie; L. S. S., W. Skidmore; Chap., G. Loomer; P. G., A. Muldoon.

*Newton Lodge, No.* 92.—Instituted June 15, 1887. Meets every Thursday at Knights of Honor Hall, West Newton. Officers for 1890: N. G., Wm. E. Brown; V. G., Wm. B. Collagan; Sec'y, Wm. E. Glover; Treasurer, Geo. H. Baker; W., R. L. Williams; Con., F. F. Patterson; I. G., W. P. Scamman; O. G., J. L. Christie; R. S. to N. G., J. Anderson; L. S. to N. G., E. W. Bailey; R. S. to V. G., H. E. Johnson; L. S. to V. G., W. B. Davis; R. S. S., J. D. Cooper; L. S. S., C. M. Potter; Chap., C. W. Carter; P. G., O. S. W. Bailey; Organist, Geo. E. Trowbridge.

*Garden City Encampment, No.* 62.—Instituted in 1886. Meets first and third Mondays of each month, at Cole's Hall, Newton. Officers for 1890: C. P., C. E. A. Ross; H. P., Geo. A. Fewker; S. W., M. C. Rich, J. W., E. A. Dexter; R. S., M. Bunker; F. S., J. L. Curtis; Treasurer, Geo. O. Brock; G., F. H. Hobart; 1st W., B. F. Barlow; 2d W., E. A. Kennedy; 3d W., W. A. Prescott; 4th W., Geo. W. Bush; I. S., C. O. Davis; O. S., G. S. Noden.

ROYAL ARCANUM—*Channing Council, No.* 76.—Instituted April, 1878. Meets first and third Tuesdays of each month at Arcanum Hall, Newton.

*Triton Council, No.* 547.—Instituted August, 1883. Meets second and fourth Mondays of each month at Knights of Honor Hall, West Newton.

*Echo Bridge Council, No.* 843.—Instituted June, 1884. Meetings first and third Wednesdays in each month at Quinobequin Hall, Newton Upper Falls.

UNITED ORDER OF THE GOLDEN CROSS.—*Crescent Commandery, No.* 86.—Instituted January, 1880. Meets first and third Mondays of each month at Knights of Honor Hall, West Newton.

ORDER OF THE IRON HALL—*Branch No.* 392.—Organized September 28, 1886. Meets first and third Tuesdays in each month at Cole's Hall, Newton.

*Branch No.* 395.—Meets first and third Tuesdays of each month at Knights of Honor Hall, West Newton.

*Sisterhood Branch.*—Meets in West Newton.

ROYAL SOCIETY OF GOOD FELLOWS—*Newton Assembly, No.* 39.—Organized October 27, 1886. Meetings held first Wednesday evening of each month in Knights of Honor Hall, West Newton.

*Auburn Assembly, No.* 142—Meetings held in Auburn Hall, Auburndale.

KNIGHTS OF HONOR—*Eliot Lodge, No.* 638.—Instituted June 1, 1877. Meets first and third Mondays of each month, at Masonic Hall, Newtonville.

*Garden City Lodge, No.* 1901.—Instituted in 1879. Meets first and third Tuesdays in each month, at Knights of Honor Hall, West Newton.

*Crystal Lake Lodge, No.* 2235.—Instituted 1880. Meets first and third Mondays in each month, in hall corner Lincoln and Walnut Streets, Newton Highlands.

INDEPENDENT ORDER GOOD TEMPLARS—*Loyalty Lodge, No.* 154.—Instituted 1888. Meets every Wednesday evening in Good Templars' Hall.

AMERICAN LEGION OF HONOR.—*Newton Council, No.* 859, was instituted in 1882. It meets on the second and fourth Tuesday evenings of each month, at Knights of Honor Hall, West Newton.

ANCIENT ORDER UNITED WORKMEN.—*Newton Lodge, No.* 21, was organized May 9, 1884. It meets on the second and fourth Wednesdays of each month at Cole's Hall, Newton.

MASSACHUSETTS CATHOLIC ORDER OF FORESTERS.—*St. Bernard Court, No.* 44, was instituted in 1882. It meets on the first and third Mondays of each month, at Foresters' Hall, West Newton. Annual meeting in December.

UNITED ORDER OF PILGRIM FATHERS—*Nonantum Colony, No.* 77.—Instituted December 15, 1886. Meetings second and fourth Mondays of each month, at Cole's Hall, Newton.

WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION.—Organized in September, 1878. Meetings held last Saturday of each month, in the Congregational chapel, Auburndale. President, Miss E. P. Gordon; secretary, Miss E. M. Strong.

IMPROVED ORDER OF RED MEN—*Norumbega Tribe, No.* 76.—Meets in Cole's Hall, Newton. first and third Tuesdays of each moon. Sachem, W. S. Slocum.

## CHAPTER IX.

*NEWTON—(Continued).*

### MILITARY HISTORY OF NEWTON.

*(Subsequent to 1860).*

BY ARTHUR C. WALWORTH.

THE military history of a Massachusetts town subsequent to 1860 necessarily has two parts, one relating to the action of the authorities and people at home, the other to the experiences and exploits of the volunteers in the field. In the case of Newton we will first relate the events that took place in the town—for it was not then a city—at the beginning of the war and during its prosecution.

At the time in question there was no militia company in Newton, nor had there been any for many years, owing, perhaps, to the isolation of the separate villages and the absence of a centre of more dense population; but the citizens were no more lacking in military spirit than those of the cities and towns around them. Many of them were members of military companies in Boston, such as the "Cadets," the "Lancers," and the "Fusiliers," and it was the training received in this way that enabled Gen. Edmands and Gen. Underwood to render such effective service and obtain such rapid promotion.

The firing on Fort Sumter produced the same explosion of patriotism here as everywhere throughout New England, and party ties were forgotten in the common indignation against the South Carolina rebellion and the attack upon our flag.

Moved by the spirit of patriotism, the selectmen issued their warrant for a town-meeting for the 29th of April, 1861, to see, as the warrant read, if the town would appropriate money and make other provision for the relief of families of volunteers, and if money should be expended for the purchase of uniforms and equipments for such companies as might be formed in the town.

James F. C. Hyde, afterwards first mayor of the city, was moderator of this meeting, and patriotic speeches were made by Hon. David H. Mason, ex-Congressman J. Wiley Edmands, Andrew H. Ward, Jr., and others, the last-named being a very prominent Democrat, whose remarks were significant of the loyalty of all parties to the old flag. Appropriate resolutions were passed, ending with the sentiment "The cause of this Union is our cause, and to its support, with a firm reliance on the protection of Divine Providence, we pledge our lives, our fortunes and our sacred honor."

And they not only made pledges, but they appropriated $20,000 and appointed a committee to obtain arms, uniforms and underclothes for such company or companies as should be formed. A paper was read, which had been received from representative ladies of the several villages, in which the women of the town volunteered to make up all the undergarments necessary for the outfit of a military company. The selectmen were also given authority to pay, if advisable, $20 per month extra to volunteers in addition to the government pay.

A company was soon enrolled, organized and drilled, but the Government, accepting Mr. Seward's view of the short time necessary to crush the Rebellion, would not accept any more troops, although repeated efforts were made to have the company mustered in, and on June 11, 1861 the selectmen reported to that effect, and that they had expended about $12,000, and asked for instructions. The time and money, however, that was expended on this company was not misspent, for in it many young men learned their first lesson in military duty, and afterwards enlisted in other companies, where they were able to take a higher rank and be of more service than would have been the case otherwise. The fact that has been stated, that no military company was maintained in Newton before the war, placed the young men under a disadvantage in respect to military training that was partially remedied by this drill company. Others of the young men joined Colonel Salinac's battalion or the Massachusetts Rifle Club, of Boston, in which good military instruction could be obtained.

In the record of every town-meeting we find the patriotism of the citizens exercised in a watchful care over the volunteers in the field and their families at home. In 1862 the Government began to make calls for more troops, and the town fathers were prompt and active in filling the quotas asked for. Thus on November 4, 1862, $40,000 was appropriated to pay bounties and expenses of holding meetings for recruiting, $2000 for burying soldiers who died in the service, $3000 for relieving the extraordinary necessities of residents of the town serving in the army, $2000 for the relief of discharged and returned soldiers, $2000 for the recovery and burial of deceased soldiers, and $1000 for the support of the families of men serving in the navy.

In 1862 Newton first realized the horrors of the war in the death of William R. Benson, of Company I, First Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, who was killed at Williamsburg, Va., on May 5th, of that year. His body was brought from the field of battle and buried with all the military honors in the Newton Cemetery. A military escort, headed by a band playing dirges, marched from Newton Corner to the cemetery, bearing its sad burden through crowds of sympathizing people, who, by this object-lesson, began to learn than patriotism meant something more than orations and enthusiasm.

During the summer of 1862 two companies were raised in Newton, one for three years' service—which became Company K, Thirty-second Regiment—and one for nine months, Company B, Forty-fourth Regiment. The recruiting of these companies was chiefly in charge of James F. C. Hyde, Thomas Rice, David H. Mason and J. Wiley Edmands, they being, perhaps, the four leading citizens of the town.

Rallies were held in each village, with music and speeches, and one hundred and one names were soon placed on the rolls of Company K, which was recruited especially by E. S. Farnsworth, of Newtonville, afterwards captain and brevet-major, but then taking the position of orderly sergeant.

Partly in consideration of the services of his father, J. Cushing Edmands was chosen captain, he afterwards rising to the command of the regiment, and Ambrose Bancroft and John F. Boyd, lieutenants. Major Farnsworth's name was the first on the roll, Boyd's second, John Doherty third, and the fourth recruit was a Universalist minister, Rev. W. L. Gilman, who was made a corporal and received his death-wound at

Gettysburg. The recruits reported at the Lynnfield camp, and went to the front August 20, 1862, where those who were not disabled served through the war in the Fifth Corps of the Army of the Potomac, Griffin's Brigade.

On August 4, 1862, President Lincoln issued a call for 300,000 men to serve nine months, 19,000 of whom were to be furnished by Massachusetts, with authority to raise them by draft; but Governor Andrew was confident that they could be raised by voluntary enlistment, and the event proved that he was right.

On the morning of August 5th a number of young men decided that the time had arrived for them to enter the military service of their county. Among them were John M. Griswold and John A. Kenrick, who were among the first to enroll their names and to undertake the recruiting of the company. The first meeting was held at the town-hall, West Newton, the second at the hall at Newton Corner, which was the old church altered over, standing where Eliot Hall now stands. The full number of men was soon raised and the recruits began their army life at Readville, as Company B, Forty-fourth Regiment, under John M. Griswold, captain, and Frank H. Forbes and John A. Kenrick, lieutenants. The regiment left for the front October 23, 1862, or about two months after the three-years' company of the Thirty-second.

The next important event in the home history of the war was the erection and dedication of the soldiers' monument. The movement for the construction of this memorial, the first raised in New England, was initiated soon after the return of Company B, of the Forty-fourth, and on August 7, 1863, a committee of nine prominent citizens was chosen at a public meeting and empowered to erect a suitable monument. This took the shape of an obelisk of Quincy granite, resting on a die and plinth of the same material, with an entablature at the base of the mound surmounted by a cannon and bearing the names of fifty-nine heroes of Newton who laid down their lives on the altar of their country. The monument was dedicated on July 23, 1864, with appropriate and solemn ceremonies in the open air, in the presence of a large audience; the addresses and poems delivered on this occasion were preserved in a pamphlet printed by the town.

On these tablets will be preserved the names of those who gave their lives for their country, but records can never show nor history relate the efforts and sufferings and bereavement of those at home as well as those in the army; the sacrifices and anxiety of the mothers and the young wives, who scanned the list of the killed and wounded after every battle, thinking that they might read there the name of him who was dearest of all on earth to them. One day, not long after the battle of Gettysburg, in one of the churches four biers were placed side by side, bearing the remains of four young soldiers of Newton, whose shattered forms had been sought out and tenderly brought home to be buried by the side of their kinsfolk. Loving words of eulogy and of consolation were spoken by their pastors, fervent prayers were uttered and the solemn services impressed the great audience in a manner that will never be forgotten. One of these young men was Charles Ward. At a public meeting at Newton Centre, called to promote the recruiting of the first Newton three-years' company, he had come forward and pledged himself to fight and to die, if such should be his lot, for his beloved country. The names of five of his family were upon the rolls of the Revolutionary army, and two of the name are found in the list of those killed in battle during the Rebellion. The picture in the Grand Army quarters, at Newtonville, shows a handsome, slender young soldier, with a delicate but bright and intelligent face, for he was just out of school and fitted for college.

At that meeting he arose in the assemblage and spoke of his prospects and the hope he had of becoming a minister of the Gospel of peace. "But," said he, "if my country needs my services, I am willing, for her sake, to make the sacrifice." In the battle of Gettysburg, Ward, then risen to the position of sergeant-major of the Thirty-second Regiment, was shot through the lungs. Colonel Stephenson, of the Thirty-second, gives the following account of his last hours: "Just at night the attendants brought to the place where I was lying a young soldier of my regiment, and laid him beside me. It was Charles Ward, of Newton. I remembered him well as one of the youngest of the regiment, one whose purity of character and attention to duty had won the esteem and love of all who knew him. The attendants placed him in the tent, furnished us with canteens of water, and left us for the night, for, alas! there were thousands of wounded men to be cared for, and but little time could be spared for any one. My young companion had been wounded by a ball passing through his lungs, and it was with difficulty he could breathe while lying down. To relieve him I laid flat on my back, putting up my knees, against which he leaned in a sitting posture. All night long we remained in this position, and a painful, weary night it was. At intervals we would catch a few moments of sleep; then, waking, wet our wounds with water from the canteens, try to converse, and then again to sleep. So we wore away the night, longing for the light to come.

"No one came near us; we heard far away the dropping fire of musketry on the picket lines, the occasional booming of the cannon and the groans wrung from the lips of hundreds of wounded men around us. My young friend knew that he must die; never again to hear the familiar voices of home, never to feel a mother's kiss, away from brothers, sisters and friends; yet, as we talked, he told me that he did not regret for a moment the course he had taken in

enlisting in the War of the Union, but that he was ready, willing to die, contented in the thought that his life was given in the performance of his duty to his country.

In 1868 a post of the Grand Army of the Republic was organized in Newton, and adopted the name of Charles Ward as that of a most distinguished and heroic soldier of the town. This post has flourished greatly, and now numbers 150 members, including many well-known merchants and professional men.

The town was liberal from first to last in the treatment of soldiers and their families. At various times $113,000 was appropriated for this purpose in town-meetings and aid was sent to many non-resident families of soldiers who had been enlisted in Newton's quota in Washington and elsewhere. But besides this, the citizens contributed thousands of dollars through the Sanitary and Christian Commissions, besides the barrels and boxes containing clothing, hospital supplies and loving gifts sent by those who remained at home to the boys in the field. On one summer Sabbath day news was brought of the great battle fought by Hooker in the Wilderness, and the urgent need of hospital supplies. Services in the churches were suspended, people went home to tear up their old sheets for bandages and to pull lint, so that by nightfall the supply train starting out from Boston took on at each station in Newton a great pile of boxes and barrels filled with the desired supplies, which were hurried to the field hospitals at the front as fast as steam could carry them.

The whole number of men that Newton was called upon to furnish under all the calls made by the State in response to the demands from Washington was 1067, but the town actually furnished 1129, a surplus of sixty-two, and these were all raised by volunteering except a few who at one time were drafted unnecessarily, as it afterwards proved, but who cheerfully accepted their lot and served faithfully in the Union Army. Three hundred and twenty-three of the number above were mustered in for "three years or the war." The town also furnished forty-three commissioned officers, including one brevet brigadier-general and one brevet major-general.

The latter was Adin B. Underwood, colonel of the Thirty-third Massachusetts Regiment, who distinguished himself especially at Lookout Mountains, where, at night, with only seven companies, he charged up an almost inaccessible hill, through woods and underbrush, and carried the rebel intrenchments after two assaults with fixed bayonets, and drove a brigade of Longstreet's men from the hill. In this charge Col. Underwood was desperately wounded in the hip, so that his life was despaired of and one leg crippled for life. Gen. Hooker, in his official report, recommended him for immediate promotion to the command of a brigade, and his advice was followed.

The following table shows the distribution of Newton men in the several regiments and batteries, and it will be seen that there was hardly a regiment in the State in which the old town was not represented. It will be seen that Newton had a full company in the Thirty-second Regiment, one in the Forty-fourth and nearly enough men for a company in the Fifth Cavalry, although in that case they were distributed through the several companies.

THREE YEARS' TROOPS.

First Regiment, 15 men; 2d, 2 men; 7th, 2 men; 9th, 5 men; 11th, 9 men; 12th, 4 men; 13th, 5 men; 15th, 2 men; 16th, 17 men; 17th, 1 man; 18th, 2 men; 20th, 5 men; 21st, 1 man; 22d, 3 men; 24th, 15 men; 28th, 1 man; 29th, 2 men; 30th, 1 man; 31st, 3 men; 32d, 8 officers, 27 non-commissioned officers and 78 men; 33d, 2 men; 35th, 2 men; 38th, 2 men; 54th, 1 man; 55th, 1 man; 57th, 2 men; 59th, 1 man; 61st, 12 men; 62d, 1 man.

*Cavalry.*—First Regiment, 26 men; 2d, 6 men; 3d, 9 men; 4th, 7 men; 5th, 82 men.

*Artillery.*—First Battery, 1 man; 9th, 1 man; 13th, 3 men; 15th, 1 man; 16th, 1 man.

First Heavy Artillery, 3 men; 2d, 7 men; 3d, 3 men.

NINE MONTHS' TROOPS.

5th Regiment, 1 man; 6th, 1 man; 42d, 1 man; 43d, 2 men; 44th, 6 officers and 101 men; 45th, 28 men; 47th, 3 men; 48th, 1 man.

ONE HUNDRED DAYS' TROOPS.

5th Regiment, 3 men; 6th, 4 men; 8th, 1 man; 42d, 9 men; 60th, 2 men; 22d Unattached Company, 2 men.

THREE MONTHS' VOLUNTEERS.

5th Regiment, 2 men; Reg. Army, 40 men; Navy, 41 men.

ROSTER OF NEWTON OFFICERS IN MASSACHUSETTS REGIMENTS.

Thomas B. Hitchcock, asst.-surgeon, 42d Infantry.

Col. F. L. Lee, Capt. John M. Griswold, 1st Lieut. F. H. Forbes, 1st Lieut. John A. Kenrick, all of 44th Infantry.

F. A. Dewson, quartermaster, Harrison Gardner, 1st lieutenant, and I. H. Robinson, 2d lieutenant, of 45th Infantry.

Edward W. Clark, chaplain, 47th Infantry.

1st Lieut. Chas. B. Slack, 13th Battery.

Major Andrew Washburn, 1st Heavy Artillery.

Major Henry T. Lawson, 2d Heavy Artillery.

Major George H. Teague, 1st Cavalry.

2d Lieut. Jeremiah Dyson, 3d Cavalry.

2d Lieut. George F. Scott, 5th Cavalry.

1st Lieut. Wm. B. Morrill, 11th Infantry.

Lieut.-Col. T. M. Bryan, Jr., Asst.-Surgeon A. A. Kendall and 1st Lieut. T. P. Haviland, all of 12th Infantry.

1st Lieut. Henry S. Benson, 20th Infantry.

1st Lieuts. H. A. Royce and F. S. Benson, 22d Infantry.

Asst.-Surgeon Cyrus S. Mann, 31st Infantry.

32d Regiment Infantry as follows: Col. and Brevet Brig.-Gen. J. Cushing Edmands, Capt. A. Bancroft, Capt. E. S. Farnsworth, Cap. Geo. A. Hall, Capt. I. F. Kingsbury, 2d Lieuts. J. F. Boyd, Wm. F. Tufts, Chas. E. Madden—to which should be added the lamented Chas. Ward, sergeant-major.

Brig.-Gen. A. B. Underwood and Capt. Geo. M. Walker, 33d Infantry.

Capt. Jos. E. Cousins, 54th Infantry.

Surgeon Burt G. Wilder, 55th Infantry.

Capt. A. B. Ely, Asst. Adj. Gen. U. S. Volunteers.

IN THE UNITED STATES NAVY.

Acting Masters F. F. Baury, W. H. Garfield, Alfred Washburn, Acting Ensign Lowell M. Breck, Lieut.-Com. Jos. B. Breck, Asst.-Surgeon I. H. Hazelton, Paymaster H. B. Wetherell, Jr.

In the event of another war, Newton will not be without a company or without many young men of military training, for about two years after the war an excellent militia company was organized under the command of Captain I. F. Kingsbury, who had been adjutant of the Thirty-second Massachusetts, and

numbering in its ranks other young men who had been in the service. The company was named the Claflin Guards, in honor of the then Governor of the State, and became Company C of the First Regiment M. V. M. At the time of the reorganization of the militia it passed successfully the ordeal that threw out so many companies, and became Company C of the Fifth Infantry M. V. M., where it is keeping up in good shape its own reputation and that of the city, which has generously provided it with a handsome armory, made by remodeling the old Unitarian Church on Washington Street, near Newton Station.

THE NEWTON MEN IN THE FIELD.—Up to the summer of 1862, Newton men had enlisted in many of the organizations that had been sent to the front, but there was no distinctive Newton company. The drill-club that had been formed by the citizens had tried in vain to get accepted by the Government, but no more troops were wanted. It served its purpose, however, in educating in military tactics many young men who afterwards enlisted, or were commissioned in other commands. In the spring of 1862 the disasters of the Shenandoah Valley, and the desperate resistance of the rebels aroused the Government to the seriousness of the situation, and on May 25th news was received that General Banks had been defeated, that Stonewall Jackson menaced the Capital, and that affairs at the front were getting desperate. With this news came a frantic appeal from the War Department to Governor Andrew for aid, giving him ample powers to raise troops, provide transportation and cut red tape generally. There was at this time doing garrison duty at Fort Warren, Boston Harbor, an organization known as the First Battalion of Massachusetts Infantry, commanded by Major Francis J. Parker, a Newton man. These troops had been on duty there for six months, and had become well drilled and thoroughly disciplined under the watchful eye of Colonel T. E. Dimmock, an old army officer, who was the commandant of the post.

No better troops could have been available for the emergency, and the Governor, without a moment's delay, sent for Major Parker, commissioned him lieutenant-colonel and constituted his six companies the Thirty-second Massachusetts Regiment—a corps that was to obtain later a fighting record second to none in the army, and that was not mustered out until it had been "in at the death" at Lee's surrender. It was to this regiment that the Newton company that fought through the war was attached, and the history of the company and the regiment is one. The bad news and the call for succor came on Sunday, and on Monday, May 25, 1862, the regiment, then consisting of six companies, marched through Boston, stacked their smooth-bore muskets, received their rifles and left for the front six hundred strong, the Governor promising to raise four more companies to fill up the regiment to the regulation number. The Newton company was the last of these and was not with the regiment in its Peninsular campaign with McClellan, during which the battalion of six companies obtained an excellent record for both discipline and courage.

At this time a company had been enlisted in Newton, especially through the efforts of the authorities and of Hon. J. Wiley Edmands, whose son, J. Cushing Edmands, was elected captain, afterwards rising to the command of the regiment. Ambrose Bancroft was commissioned as first lieutenant, and John F. Boyd, second lieutenant, all on July 30, 1862. Both the lieutenants rose to the rank of captain in 1864 and 1865. Ezra S. Farnsworth, who raised the company, went out as orderly sergeant, and George A. Hall as sergeant, the former coming home a brevet-major and the latter a captain. Promotion was somewhat rapid in this regiment because so many officers were killed in action. Isaac F. Kingsbury was commissioned second lieutenant December 15, 1862, and rose to be captain of the company. William F. Tuft and Charles E. Madden were also second lieutenants in 1865. It was noticeable that very many of the families who first settled the town and had members in the Revolutionary Army were also represented in this company, for we find on the rolls the names of Ward, Kingsbury, Hyde, Fuller, Jackson and Trowbridge, some of them having three representatives. This company, being the last recruited for the regiment, was the letter "K." Companies H I and K were assembled at the Lynnfield camp and were sent out to join the regiment on August 20, 1862, under Captain Moulton, proceeding to New York by the Stonington line and reaching Washington on the 22d.

At this time the movement to effect a junction between the armies of McClellan and Pope was in progress. The Thirty-second was with Pope, and the battalion set out to find the regiment, marching first to Alexandria; but as not even the commander-in-chief knew where Pope was, it was no easy matter to find the regiment. At length Porter's corps was located, and the battalion joined the other seven companies of the regiment on September 3d. Then Lieut.-Col. Parker was promoted to be colonel, Capt. G. L. Prescott to be lieutenant-colonel—he afterwards was in command and was killed in action at Petersburg June 16, 1864—and Capt. L. Stephenson was raised to the rank of Major. The Newton company was soon in active service, for on September 12th, the regiment took up its march with McClellan's army for the Antietam campaign. In that battle the regiment, contrary to its usual fortune, was not in the thick of the fight, but at Fredericksburg, not long after, Company K received its baptism of fire, on December 13, 1862. The Thirty-second was in Griffin's division, which was sent to the support of Sumner across the new bridge of boats, through the town and halted in a hollow, piled knapsacks and blankets and stripped to fighting trim. Col. Parker describes the actual fighting as follows:

"Our regiment rejoined the division, where, one behind the other and close together in the railroad cut, were three brigades waiting for the order to attack. We recall the terrific accession to the roar of battle with which the enemy welcomed each brigade before us as it left the cover of the cut, and with which, at last, it welcomed us. We remember the rush across that open field, where, in ten minutes, every tenth man was killed or wounded and how, coming up with the 62d Penn. of our brigade, their ammunition exhausted and the men lying flat on the earth for protection, our men, proudly disdaining cover, stood every man erect, and, with steady file-firing, kept the rebels down behind the cover of their stone wall, and held this position until night fall; and it was a pleasant consequence to this that the men of the gallant 62d, who had before been almost foes, were ever after our fast friends."

That night the regiment passed sleeping, if at all, in the mud and literally on their arms; the next night the brigade was withdrawn into the town and thence across the river the night after. In this battle of Fredericksburg the Thirty-second lost thirty-five killed and wounded, including one captain, Charles A. Dearborn, Jr., but no Newton man was killed, although Lucius F. Trowbridge died sixteen days afterwards. The next spring the regiment was at Chancellorsville, but lost only one killed and four wounded. Soon after came Lee's invasion of Pennsylvania, and the Fifth Corps, to which the regiment belonged, was moved northward on parallel lines to intercept him. It was on the afternoon of July 2d that this corps became actively engaged, but a battle like that at Gettysburg, or the part that the Newton company had in it, can only be well described by a participant. The late S. C. Spaulding who was sergeant in the company, wrote for the *Newton Journal* a graphic account of the fight as seen and participated in by the men of Newton, which we quote at length:

"At 4 A.M., after a hearty breakfast, we marched again, reaching the vicinity of Gettysburg at 8 A.M. Halting about two miles east of the town, we formed in line of battle, our corps being held in reserve until the arrival of the Sixth Corps, to which had been assigned that place. Immediately on their arrival, we were relieved at the rear and ordered to the front. Our brigade advanced to the Ridge at the right of Little Round Top, where we halted in line of battle. From that elevated position we had a splendid bird's-eye view of the rebel army, then massed on Seminary Ridge. Our halt there was short. As the battle waxed hot in our front, we were pushed forward to support our troops engaged. We advanced into, and nearly through a belt of woods, halting within supporting distance of our single line of battle, which extended along the edge of the open field in which the battle raged.

"Our line of battle was formed in the woods, with the ground descending to the opening in our front. The enemy occupied the woods on the opposite side of the field, and within easy musket range, and were pouring a murderous fire into our troops ahead of us, who, from their exposed position, were being terribly cut up. It was evident that they could not long withstand the shock and must fall back; therefore we were ordered to unsling our knapsacks and prepare for the worst. Scarcely had we resumed our places in line, when the remnant of our line engaged fell back through our ranks to the rear.

"Having now been brought face to face with the enemy, we were ordered to kneel and fire that we might be less exposed. We were ordered to load and fire at will, and as rapidly as possible, and (if I may judge by the storm of bullets that poured into our ranks) I should say the enemy were faithfully executing the same order.

"I cannot better portray our situation and the danger to which we were exposed, than by giving a statement of my own experience during the few moments we held that position. I was in the front rank, on the right of our company. No sooner had we got into line and commenced firing, than two comrades next on my right were hit,—one in the body who was mortally wounded, the other in the head and instantly killed. The first comrade on my left was wounded in the foot, and went to the rear, as did our first sergeant, with a wound in his side, who was hit directly behind me (while standing I presume). A little bush at my right and within my reach was repeatedly hit with bullets, which clipped its leaves and twigs. Twice was I forcibly reminded that somebody was making good line shots, by bullets which struck directly in front of me, and near enough to throw the dirt and leaves into my face. Notwithstanding the excitement of the conflict, the unmistakable evidences of the danger to which I was exposed made me tremble, for I expected every instant to be hit, and doubtless should, had we remained there a little longer. But just then we were ordered to change our position, and as we withdrew I felt that I had a new lease of life.

"I think we could have held our ground against the enemy in our front, but the removal of troops on our right left our flank exposed to the enemy in that direction, who instantly took advantage of our situation and compelled us to fall back, which we did in good order, bringing our dead and wounded with us. We marched by the flank to the left a little way, then forward through the woods to an opening, where three regiments of our brigade, viz.: Fourth Michigan, Sixty-second Pennsylvania and ours (the Ninth Massachusetts being on picket), charged across the field to the woods on the opposite side, where we halted behind a stone wall, adjusted our line and commenced firing at the enemy, who occupied the woods in our front in large numbers. We had fired but a few rounds when we discovered that we were under fire from flank as well as front. Our right having again been left exposed by a break in our line, the enemy had turned our flank, and our brigade was in danger of being annihilated or captured. The command was given to fall back, and, notwithstanding the terrible fire we were subjected to, our line was not broken, except as our ranks were thinned by the bullets of the enemy who swarmed upon our flank and rear, and the sharpest contest we

ever had experienced ensued. Our ranks, which had already been fearfully decimated, now became broken by the shock of the enemy upon our flank, and the hand-to-hand encounter of not a few of our number with the enemy, who had gained our rear." Sergeant Spalding, who wrote the above account, was pensioned by a special act of Congress for the loss of a limb caused indirectly by his service in the war.

At Gettysburg the Newton company lost in killed and wounded just one-half the number that went into action, while the regiment lost over one-third.

After Gettysburg the Fifth Corps followed the enemy southward, crossing the Potomac on July 17th, to Warrenton, August 8th; thence to Beverly Ford, where the Thirty-second encamped five weeks in a beautiful forest of young pines, which enabled the men to decorate their quarters with evergreen arches at the heads of the company streets; Company K putting up a Maltese cross (the corps badge) over its entrance.

The regiment spent the winter of 1863–64 in quarters at Liberty, near Bealton Station, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, where the company was visited by the Hon. J. F. C. Hyde, who, as chairman of the selectmen, had been devoting all his energies for the past two years to keeping the Newton quota full. and watching for opportunities to help the boys in the field and take care of the families left at home. During this winter most of the men of the Thirty-second re-enlisted for a term of three years, in return for which the regiment was allowed a furlough for thirty days, and on Sunday, January 17, 1864, they marched from the Old Colony Station to the State-House, and thence to Faneuil Hall, receiving the enthusiastic cheers of the great crowd of citizens who lined the streets.

The next day an enthusiastic reception was given by the town of Newton to Company K.

But the regiment was soon in the field again, and on May 4, 1864, crossed the Rappahannock for the fifteenth time. On May 5th it was in line of battle in the "Wilderness," and was under arms for seventeen successive days and nights without respite, and always in the front line. On June 18th it charged the enemy in front of Petersburg, and it was while leading the regiment in this charge that Colonel Prescott was killed. On July 21st and September 1st the regiment helped repulse the attack of the enemy on the Weldon Railroad. On September 30th Griffin's brigade checked the enemy at Peeble's Farm as they were driving in the Ninth Corps; it was in this engagement that Major Edmands was wounded.

The next spring, in February, 1865, the Fifth Corps was engaged in the final campaign of the war, east and south of Richmond. On March 29th it was in the battle of Gravelly Run; the next day it was in the skirmish line. On April 4th it was in the front line of skirmishers at Five Forks, the day that proved fatal to the last lingering hopes of Lee and his army, and of the Confederacy itself; and it was Lieutenant-Colonel Cunningham, then in command, who received the flag of truce sent by General Lee preparatory to negotiations for the final surrender.

In the Wilderness Campaign, in May, 1864, the battle of Laurel Hill, on May 12th, deserves especial mention, as the loss of the regiment in proportion to the number engaged was greater than in any other battle it was ever in. As this battle merits a detailed description, the following relation is quoted from Col. Parker's "Story of the Thirty-second."

"That morning found us where we had been for two or three days, in front of Laurel Hill and distant hardly more than a quarter of a mile from the works of the enemy. About nine o'clock A.M. we received orders to attack the position of the enemy on Laurel Hill, and the brigade, commanded by Col. Prescott, advanced with a rush across the intervening space. As the line of battle started it overran the picket line, dashed down the little depression in their front, over the next rise of ground, but at the foot of Laurel Hill the men, whose momentum had carried them thus far, faltered under the terrible fire and laid down within a short distance of the enemy's line of works. Here the ground did not cover the left of the regiment, and while Lieut.-Col. Stephenson (in command), was trying to draw his left under shelter, he saw that the regiment on his right had broken and was falling back in great disorder, and at once ordered the men to save themselves.

"The advance had been disastrous, but as usual the retreat was far more so. In the 32d, five bearers fell before the colors reached the old position behind our works; of the 190 men who advanced in the regimental line 103 were killed or wounded, and from the time that they left the works until the remnant had returned, less than thir y minutes had elapsed. Among the wounded were Lieutenants Lauriat, Hudson and Farnsworth; Adjutant I. F. Kingsbury; Capt. Bancroft (the three latter being Newton men), and Captain Hamilton, the latter fatally."

In the final campaign before Richmond, in the absence of Col. Edmands, disabled by sickness, and Major Shepard, prisoner of war, the regiment was under the command of Lieut-Col. Cunningham, (afterwards Adjutant General of Massachusetts), Capt. Bancroft acting as major and Capt. I. F. Kingsbury as adjutant. At the end of the war Cunningham was breveted Brigadier-general, and was afterwards Adjutant-General of Massachusetts, while Kingsbury was appointed assistant adjutant-general with the rank of lieutenant-colonel.

The Sixteenth Massachusetts Infantry deserves notice as containing, next to the Thirty-second and Forty-fourth, the largest number of Newton men. This regiment went to the front August 17, 1861, and remained there three years. Its flags bear the names of sixteen battles, and after the battle of Glendale, Gen. Hooker wrote to Gov. Andrew: "There is no doubt but at Glendale the Sixteenth Massachusetts saved the army." The Twenty-fourth regiment, with fifteen Newton men, had a parallel record, and at the end of three years the men almost universally re-enlisted, and fought through the war.

The raising of a nine months' company in the summer of 1862 has been referred to. This company joined the Forty-fourth Regiment at Readville, the recruiting camp near Dedham. This regiment was formed from the old "New England Guards," then the Fourth Battalion, M. V. M., as a nucleus, and was composed of a very intelligent class of men, mainly

clerks and students, one company being made up in part of Harvard College men. The average age of the regiment was only twenty-two years, seven months, while the Newton Company, B, was the oldest, having an average age of twenty-four years, seven months. This company also had in its ranks a greater variety of trades and professions than any other company, and could detail an expert for almost any special duty. This preliminary encampment, says the surgeon of the regiment, was for a time a sort of picnic, at which daily drill was relieved by moonlight promenades to the strains of the Boston Brass Band. The severity of commissary diet was tempered by an abundant overflow from home tables. Nothing was too good for the "flower of the youth of Boston," and they fared sumptuously every day. Contractors' shoddy was rejected for custom-made uniforms, and boots made to order took the place of army shoes.

On October 22, 1862, Company B, with the rest of the regiment, packed its knapsacks for the last time in that camp, and "fell in" to march to the station, where they were honored with a salute by the "Cadet Regiment," the Forty-fifth, drawn up to receive them. In Boston they had a reception on the Common, then marched to the wharf, where they embarked on the steamers "Mississippi" and Merrimac" for North Carolina. The voyage was a compound of the average amount of fun and misery usually found on a transport ship, and on October 26th they landed at Beaufort Harbor, N. C., whence they were transported to New Berne, forty miles away, on platform-cars in a pouring rain. Here the regiment went into barracks and was placed in General Thomas G. Stevenson's brigade, Wessells' division, Eighteenth Army Corps, Major-General J. G. Foster commanding. Foster and Wessells were West Pointers, while Stevenson was a former commander of the Fourth Battalion, Massachusetts Militia.

Only three days after their arrival the regiment was put in actual service and embarked on steamers for Little Washington, N. C., where they remained until November 2d, when the brigade marched for Tarboro'. When within a few miles of Williamstown the advance was fired into and the troops were formed for action, Companies H and C being sent forward as skirmishers; as these were fording a creek known as Little Creek, they were fired into by a large force of the enemy concealed in the woods only a few yards away, killing one man and wounding seven. The rest of the brigade was brought up, the woods shelled and the enemy driven back to Rawle's Mill, about a mile beyond, where they made another stand. Here the Forty-fourth lost several more men, but the enemy finally fell back, burning the bridge as they went. So this regiment, that left camp at Readville only on October 22d, was in action in North Carolina on November 2d, eleven days afterwards. The forced march was continued nearly as far as Tarboro', which was found to be strongly reinforced; the men were fatigued, footsore and broken by the continuous marching, lack of rest and sufficient food. All that day, Thursday, after a lively skirmish in the morning the boys marched through mud, rain and snow back to Hamilton, many falling out through exhaustion; on Friday they marched through an inch of snow to Williamstown. On Sunday they marched twenty-two miles down the river to Plymouth. Here they embarked on November 11th, and in two days more were back in their old quarters at New Berne.

This two weeks' campaign was a rough initiation for the Newton boys, accustomed to fine roads and soft beds, but they suffered less proportionately than some of the other regiments, the youth of the men proving more elastic in recovery from the effects of hardship and privations, and the long marches at Readville, which at the time seemed so unnecessary, had done much to toughen and prepare them for campaigning in the field.

Thus was accomplished the first expedition of actual service, whose object was to destroy the Rebel ram "Albemarle," then constructing at Tarboro', to save Plymouth from capture, and if possible to circumvent the force gathered for that purpose; and if it was not entirely successful it was useful in inuring the men to hardship and accustoming them to the presence and fire of the enemy. The regiments who were with the Forty-fourth on this march were the Fifth Rhode Island, Tenth Connecticut and Twenty-fourth Massachusetts.

After this the regiment was besieged at Little Washington by overwhelming numbers of the enemy, but held the post bravely until reinforced by an adequate force; but as the Newton company was at that time detailed on picket, the story of the siege does not properly come within the scope of this narrative.

The following description of the picket duty of the Newton company at Batchelder's Creek was written for the regimental history by Charles C. Soule, the lieutenant of the company, and gives the pleasant side of a soldier's life:

"On Monday, March 2, 1863, Companies B and F, under the command of Captain Storrow, were taken three miles up the railroad and relieved two companies of the Fifty-first Massachusetts on picket. On the Sixth the battalion marched three miles farther out and went into camp in the pine woods near Batchelder's Creek. Former occupants of the post had nearly finished eight log huts in the thick woods. These were not utilized as quarters for the battalion, but around them as a centre smaller huts were constructed, roofed in by shelter trees, littered with straw, warmed by brick fire-places, and rendered homelike by conveniences and ornaments. These occupied three sides while the wall tents of the officers filled the fourth side. In the centre of the camp was erected a double-masted flag-pole topped with a weather-vane and bearing on its cross-trees the legend 'Camp Lee, March 6, 1863.'

"The two companies remained in this camp for two months, enjoying the brightest and pleasantest part of a soldier's life. There was a good deal of night work, but not enough to wear the men out. The open-air life in the pine woods was so invigorating that there was very little sickness in the detachment. There was enough of excitement, a sufficient consciousness of the proximity of the enemy to give a zest to the routine of duty. The season of the year was a delightful one. As the spring advanced, violets, anemones, honeysuckle and the fragrant jessamine blossomed thickly among the lanes and roads. The woods were full of rabbits, 'possums and 'coons (which the men were successful in trapping), with traces now and then of a prowling fox. The creek was full of fish,—herring, horn-pout, and robin or red-fin (bream),—for which we angled with hooks baited with worms or soaked hard-tack. With this plenitude of game came a disagreeable accompaniment in the profusion of snakes,—black snakes, four or five feet long; moccasins as large as a child's arm, and 'copperheads, even more venomous than their namesakes in the North.' The chief duty to be performed was the picketing of the line of Batchelder's Creek. The details were quite as much as two companies could perform, and brought each man on duty about every other day.

"Another and favorite duty was the scouting by land and water. When the companies first occupied the picket posts there were no boats of any kind to be found. A vigorous search was instituted along the banks of the creek, and several canoes and flat-boats were found concealed in the dense cane-brakes. These were brought to the Washington Road and repaired, and every few days a scouting company was sent down the creek and up the river on a reconnoisance. The 'Rebs' were rarely seen; and the principal result of these expeditions was the collection of a number of useful articles of camp equipage from the deserted huts and houses along the creek." At the last of April Company F took part in the "Green Swamp Expedition," but the Newton company was not in it, and missed a lot of terribly hard marching and skirmishing in reeking swamps deluged with pouring rains. On May 2d the two companies were relieved by two of the Forty-sixth Massachusetts, and were marched back to the barracks at New Berne. During May and June the Newton men, with the rest of the regiment, were engaged in doing provost duty in that city.

As the regiment had arrived in a rain-storm, it left in another, on June 5th, Co. B being the left wing, under Capt. Storrow, on the steamboat "George Peabody." On June 9th the steamer ran along the eastern shore of Cape Cod and just before sunset dropped anchor in Boston Harbor. How glad the Newton boys must have been to see the dome of the State-House once more—that dome that they could see from their own homes. That night the steamer anchored near Fort Independence, waiting for the other wing of the regiment. The next day the boys on landing were met by several companies of reserves and home guards, with Gilmore's Band, and escorted to the Common. Then the regiment was furloughed until the final mustering out at Reedville. The Newton company was the only distinctively local one in the regiment, and shortly after the muster out the citizens of the town gave them a rousing reception at Newton Corner. The stores were closed, schools dismissed and the whole town put on a holiday aspect. Mr. Otis Edmands was chief marshal and Hon. J. Wiley Edmands (whose son, Thomas S., was a member of the company) presided. Appropriate speeches of welcome were made and festivities were concluded with a banquet in the old Eliot Hall.

This forty-fourth Regiment was not called a "fighting regiment," as fate had not ordered that it should be plunged into the desperate battles of the Army of the Potomac; but it must be remembered that it was often compelled to endure hardships equal to any inflicted on any of the army, and that it lost in killed and by disease twenty-six men in nine months, thirty-two wounded, sixty-five disabled and twenty-five on the invalid guard, besides three men taken prisoners. It must also be remembered that 173 men went back into the army, seventy-nine of them as commissioned officers, twenty-nine of the number giving their lives to their country.

In compiling the above record the facts and figures have been drawn in part from Dr. S. F. Smith's "History of Newton," in which the muster-rolls are given in full; from Col. Francis J. Parker's "Story of the 32d," and from the "Record of the 44th," by the Regimental Association.

## CHAPTER X.

*NEWTON—(Continued).*

### MEDICAL HISTORY.

BY JESSE F. FRISBIE, M.D.

ARRANGEMENTS were originally made for the preparation of this article with Dr. Henry M. Field. Failing health finally compelled him to abandon the task, and the writer accepted the responsibility of preparing this chapter when only a few weeks were left before the manuscript must be in the hands of the printer. Consequently it must of necessity be fragmentary and imperfect.

Six months would have been none too much time for a thorough search and investigation among old records and of the "oldest inhabitants." Of the nearly 100 written letters and lists of questions sent out, there has been no reply to many. Doubtless investigations are being prosecuted and replies will

come containing much valuable historical material, but too late for insertion in this work.

Appended is a list of the names of physicians who, at some time, have lived in Newton, but of whom there is no tangible record, as want of time and opportunity preclude the necessary investigation into their past history. What few facts could be obtained in the limited time are given.

EBENEZER STARR, M.D., son of Dr. Josiah Starr, of Weston, Mass., was born in Weston, August 24, 1768, and died in Newton Lower Falls August 24, 1830.

He was educated at Harvard College; studied medicine with Dr. Spring, of Watertown, and graduated from Harvard Medical College in 1789.

He settled in Newton Lower Falls in the year 1790. He was a prominent man there and had an extensive practice. He was honored with a seat in the House of Representatives for three years—1815–16–17. He served on a committee to prepare rules and regulations for the schools of Newton. September 19, 1808, Dr. Starr, with others, was appointed on a committee, in town meeting called for the purpose, to draw up a remonstrance against the embargo placed on our commerce and proclaimed in the December preceding.

He was a member of the Masonic fraternity and was Master of his lodge.

Prior to 1824 Dr. Starr was the principal physician at the Upper Falls. Like many men, the doctor had his peculiarities, and would be very apt to make some remark in the sick-room that would have a tendency to divert the minds of his patients from themselves and give them greater hopes of speedy recovery. Upon one occasion, when called to see a sick woman, who was very tall in stature—some six feet two or more inches—he found her standing, and proceeded with his usual methods for a diagnosis of the case, until he desired to see her tongue. Then he remarked, "If I had a ladder I would go up and see it."

This remark turned the scale of the patient's slight illness at once into recovery, and a second visit was unnecessary.

Dr. Starr married Miss Lydia Ware, daughter of John H. Ware, January 22, 1794.

At his decease he left three sons and two daughters.

SAMUEL CLARKE, M.D., son of Samuel Clarke, was born in Boston, 1779. He was in the Latin School, Boston, in 1790, and afterwards in a store with an importer of British goods. Subsequently he became a partner in the firm.

In 1810 he went to Hanover, New Hampshire, and studied medicine with Professor Nathan Smith, of Dartmouth College; and there his son, Rev. James Freeman Clarke, D.D., was born. In 1811 he returned to Newton to practice medicine. In 1816 he went to Boston and continued to practice there, and conducted a drug-store at the corner of School and Washington Streets till the year 1829. Then he returned to Newton and built a chemical factory. He died of fever in Newton November 30, 1830. He married Rebecca Parker Hull, daughter of General William Hull, of Newton. He left at his decease a widow, five sons and one daughter. His widow died in Boston May 25, 1865.

DR. JOHN KING was a self-taught physician and successor of Dr. John Cotton. His parentage is not known. He died March 20, 1807. He married Miss Sarah Wiswall, daughter of Captain Noah Wiswall. After her death he married Miss Elizabeth Cookson, April, 1799. He was a modest and unassuming man, but able, energetic and one that could be depended upon. "For many years he was moderator of town-meetings; selectman; one of the Committee of Correspondence in 1774, and to prepare instructions for their Representatives; on various committees during the war and after; was a delegate to the convention (1779) to form a Constitution for Mass.; was at the battle of Lexington, and one of the soldiers from Newton to guard Burgoyne's army, in the fall of 1778. He was Representative in 1792, etc."

He was evidently a valuable man for the times, and was freely called upon by his towns-people to do service in their behalf. However much his professional services were appreciated, his public duties must have occupied a large share of his time.

DR. BOWEN PARKER was born in the town of Pembroke, now South Hanson, Mass., in the year 1800, and came to Newton to practice medicine in 1824 or '25, and remained here about two years, and then removed to South Hanson, where he continued to practice until he died, Nov. 22, 1874. He was a promising young man when in Newton, and interested himself in the progressive work of this vicinity. He was a member of Newton's first temperance society.

SIMEON BURT CARPENTER, M.D., son of Dr. William Bullock Carpenter, was born June 5, 1801, in Freetown, Bristol County, Mass. He died July 24, 1843, in Dedham, Mass., leaving a wife and three daughters.

He was fitted for college by the Rev. Mr. Andros, of Berkley, the author of "The Old Jersey Captive." He graduated from Brown University, Providence, R. I., September, 1827. "He was old in college because his father opposed his going till he was old enough to act for himself." He took the degrees of A.B. and M.D. at Harvard University in 1830. Soon after the death of Dr. Starr, of Newton Lower Falls, he was called to fill his place. He settled there in the year 1830. He married Angeline Louisa, youngest daughter of Artemas Murdock, of Newton, on May 17, 1835.

He removed to Dedham and settled there, making it his home till his death.

Dr. Carpenter was a busy and useful man, highly respected and beloved in Newton and Dedham. He was a public-spirited man and interested himself in

the important questions of the day. He was one of the first to form a temperance society in Newton, which did a good work. He was an anti-slavery man from the time Garrison was mobbed. He lectured in Newton and Dedham on medical and other subjects. So able a man was he considered, he was invited to edit an anti-slavery paper; but that he felt obliged to decline, as he could not spare the time from his professional work, and Mr. Edmund Quincy was selected in his place.

He was interested in education, and served on the School Committee in Newton for some time. He was one of the directors of the Savings Bank in Dedham, and held other offices. He died at the age of forty-two, as his widow writes, "just as he began to reap." He was a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

STEPHEN HODGMAN SPALDING, son of Joseph Spalding, was born in Chelmsford, Mass., August 4, 1787. He died in South Natick, July, 1866. He commenced his medical studies under the tuition of a Dr. Wyman, at that time a practicing physician in Chelmsford. He attended two courses of lectures in Boston, and graduated after studying three years at the Harvard Medical School.

He commenced practice in Littleton, Mass, remained a few years, then removed to Dublin, New Hampshire, where he secured an excellent and lucrative practice. After a few years he found that the severity of the winters, and the almost impassable state of the roads—being obliged to travel with snow-shoes without any regard to boundary lines or fences—was telling upon his health, and this decided him to accept an invitation to settle in South Natick, Mass., where again he succeeded in building up an extensive practice.

In about 1841 he removed to Newton Upper Falls, and associated himself with his son-in-law, Dr. Samuel S. Whitney, who had married his only child, Sarah W. Spalding, in general practice. In 1843 his house and stable were burned. He then settled in Reading, Mass., and continued in practice there for several years. Later in life, after an active practice of thirty years, he retired, and removing back to South Natick, made that his home till he died. In his last years he was a great sufferer from disease. He was a member of the Unitarian Church and Parish of South Natick, and the large number at his funeral attested the respect and esteem of his towns-people.

SAMUEL STILLMAN WHITNEY, M.D., son of George Whitney, was born at Natick, Mass., January 6, 1815. He died June 30, 1855, leaving a wife and several children, one of whom, Stillman Spalding Whitney, born August 11, 1849, became a physican and died at Allston, Mass., November 7, 1886.

Dr. Whitney fitted for college at Leicester, Mass., and entered Harvard College at the age of fourteen. After remaining a year at Cambridge, he removed to Amherst, Mass., to complete his collegiate course in Amherst College. Toward the close of it, however, a long sickness having intervened to prevent his graduating with his class, he decided not to take a degree.

Soon after he entered the office of Dr. S. H. Spalding, then practicing in Natick, Mass. The next year he entered the office of Dr. John D. Fisher, of Boston, and continued his medical studies there. The last six months of his studentship he passed in the City Institutions at South Boston. He graduated at Harvard Medical College in 1838. Immediately after the death of Dr. Alfred Hosmer, at Newton Upper Falls, he settled in that place, and, from his energy and superior ability, rapidly won the esteem and confidence of the community, and a large and widely-extended practice. Within a year of his settlement there, he married Miss Sarah W. Spalding, only child of his first teacher in the study of medicine.

Dr. Whitney remained at Newton Upper Falls six years, and then removed to Dedham, Mass., in 1844, having been invited to go there by the citizens of the town. He was an early and enthusiastic follower of Laennec, and in the early years of his practice he wrote a paper on "Auscultation and Percussion," which was printed in the *American Journal of the Medical Sciences*. It was considered of so much value, it was reprinted in the *British Medical Journal*.

He was one of the first operators in this country for strabismus. He successfully attempted staphylorraphy. He performed this operation successfully many times; once on a gentleman from Canada, who had been operated upon unsuccessfully by the celebrated Diffenback. He performed a series of operations for the surgical relief of epilepsy.

Before permanently locating in Dedham he went to Europe and spent a year in travel and study at the leading medical centres, especially following Laennec, Velpeau, Andral and Piorry. On leaving Paris, Piorry presented him with his own long-used plessimetre as a parting gift, of which he was always very proud, although in general practice he much preferred his own phalangeal bones. His delicacy, quickness and acuteness of ear rendered him very expert in his favorite field of auscultation and percussion.

He was a skillful surgeon, successful in all the larger operations and especially in arts of modern surgery for the cure of congenital or accidental deformities.

In the autumn of 1848 he was attacked with diarrhœa—a sub-acute enteritis—from which and its effects he never fully recovered. He was sometimes relieved by a sea voyage or a short residence in a warmer climate. In 1853 he began to feel a numbness in his lower limbs, which increased till paralysis ensued. A few months later, with a medical attendant, he sailed for Havana. There, while standing on the capstan of the vessel, he was seized with paraplegia. He returned to New York, was placed on the

Fall River boat in a helpless condition, and, in the care of a son of Secretary William Seward, was conveyed to his home and died, peacefully and resigned at the age of forty years.

Many interesting anecdotes are related of Dr. Whitney, illustrating the precocity and wonderful mental powers that he possessed. It is related that before he was fifteen years old he taught school, and in the morning reading in the Bible he would follow the pupils in Hebrew and correct them when in error.

SAMUEL WARREN, M.D., son of Nathan Warren, was born in Weston, Mass., April 23, 1802. His early education was obtained in Framingham, Mass., and at Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., 1819–22. He entered Yale College in 1822 and remained there for two years, then went to the Harvard Medical School and graduated in 1827. He was a deacon in the West Newton Congregational Church. He was a biblical student and some of his writings were published in the *Bibliotheca Sacra.*

Dr. Warren was interested in horticulture, and his botanical studies took a wide range. At one time he was at the head of an academy in West Newton. For several years he practiced medicine in West Newton, where he held valuable real estate.

Dr. Warren was a modest man with a retiring disposition, without worldly ambition, but was greatly respected and beloved by his neighbors and townspeople. The estimation in which he was held was shown at his funeral, when the entire church was filled by those who wished by their presence to testify their appreciation of him.

He married Miss Ann Catherine Reed, of Charlestown, Massachusetts, August 25, 1829. He died October 25, 1867, leaving a widow and one son, Professor S. E. Warren.

ALFRED HOSMER, M.D., son of Jonas Hosmer, was born in Walpole, New Hampshire, November 7, 1802. He died at Newton Upper Falls, November 27, 1837, very suddenly, of disease of the heart, the result of rheumatism in early life. He was a brother of Hiram Hosmer, the well-known physician of Watertown. He married Miss Mary Ann Grahame, in December, 1831. At his decease he left a wife, two sons and one daughter, who died early in life. One of his sons, Dr. Alfred Hosmer, a prominent physician, is living in Watertown, Massachusetts.

His early education was obtained in Alstead, New Hampshire. He graduated at the Harvard Medical College in 1828. He located first in Marlboro', Massachusetts. In the autumn of 1829 he went to Newton Upper Falls, where he practiced till his death.

Dr. Hosmer seldom rode in a carriage, almost invariably on horseback. His horse was saddled and at the door when he dropped dead. He was a skillful physician and highly estemed, not only by the citizens of the town, but throughout a wide region.

EDWARD WARREN, M.D., son of Professor John Warren, M.D., was born in Boston, December, 1804, and died in Boston, 1878. He was a brother of the celebrated Dr. John C. Warren, of Boston.

He graduated at Harvard College in 1829. He was a member of Massachusetts Medical Society—at one time a councilor; Boston Society of Natural History, &c. Twice he visited Europe, and traveled quite extensively there.

He wrote the life of Dr. John Collins Warren, which was published in 1859; and the life of Dr. John Warren, which was published in 1874. He commenced practice in Boston after his graduation, but soon removed to Newton, where he resided from 1840 to 1857.

He was eminent as a general practitioner and a skillful surgeon. As a diagnostician he was not excelled. The most obscure case seemed to open clearly before his acute investigation. His rapidity in arriving at a correct diagnosis sometimes seemed like intuition, when, in fact, it was the result of clear insight and rapid generalizations. He suffered from an impediment of speech, which was aggravated by overfatigue from his practice.

He was an excellent physician, and called widely in consultation. He was greatly interested in horticulture and floriculture. He was also a devoted churchman, liberal in his gifts to the Episcopal Church at Newton's Lower Falls.

In 1835 he married Caroline Rebecca Ware, daughter of Professor Henry Ware, of Cambridge, Massachusetts.

DAVID H. GREGG, M.D., was a prominent physician in Newton, between 1820 and 1840. He took an active part in the temperance work of his day. He delivered an address upon the "Evils of Intemperance," before the Newton Temperance Society, July 4, 1828, in which he said, "To promote virtue and to prevent vice—to augment human happiness and to dry up the sources of human wretchedness and want and woe—are the ultimate ends for which this society now assembled has been instituted."

JOEL BROWN, M.D., son of John Brown, was born in Bradford, N. H., October 22, 1812. He died in West Newton, Mass., March 19, 1865, leaving a widow, who still survives him. His youth was spent on a farm. He was educated at the academy in Hopkinton, the Kimball Union Academy, located at Meriden, N. H.; and entered Dartmouth College, Hanover, N. H., from which he graduated in 1841. He taught school successfully in several towns and also in Boston previous to and after his graduation.

President Lord, of Dartmouth College, in a recommendation of him, said: "He is a man of unblemished character."

While in college he decided to make the practice of medicine his profession. He entered the Harvard Medical School and afterwards graduated from Dartmouth Medical College.

While attending lectures at the Harvard Medical School he ascertained there was another Joel Brown,

and, to save annoyance to either, he interpolated a middle-name—Henry—which he ever afterward used. He was a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He first settled in Weymouth, Mass., but removed to West Newton in January, 1848, where he resided till his death.

In February, 1849, he married Miss Sarah R. P. Richmond, of Boston, Mass. One daughter was born to them, who died in her eighth year.

Dr. Brown was a broad and liberal-spirited man—and a reformer. He was an abolitionist of the Garrison stamp, save that he believed in voting. He was an earnest peace man on principle, and when, at college, it was attempted to force him to do military duty, he refused, saying they could fine him or put him in prison, but he would not act the soldier in preparations for war. He was full of humor and witty; exceedingly dry in his jokes and witticisms, genial, pleasant and loving; true as steel to his friends, and just to all. In religious matters he was a liberal Congregationalist, and highly esteemed in the West Newton Congregational Church, as, in fact, he was by all who knew him. He was one of the founders of "The West Newton Athenæum" in 1849. Truly, to hundreds of families he was "the beloved physician."

In the *Congregationalist*, March 24, 1865, the Rev. Dr. Tarbox pays the following tribute to his memory: "Dr. Brown was a most noble example of a Christian physician; eminently skillful in his profession; most winning in his manners; always welcome in his visits to the sick-room; able and willing to give religious instruction and consolation. We speak the mind of the great body of the people in Newton and in the neighboring towns when we say that hardly a man in the town could have been called away whose death would have brought such a sense of personal loss and bereavement to so many individuals."

In the Newton Cemetery has been erected a monument to his memory by loving friends.

Dr. Henry Bigelow, the son of Lewis Bigelow, was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, May 20. 1817. He was educated in his native town, was fitted in the public schools for Harvard College, which he entered at the age of fifteen years, graduating in the class of '36. Though his own inclination at that time was to become a civil engineer, he yielded to the desire of his father, that he should enter the medical profession, for which after-events showed him to be so well fitted. He entered the Harvard Medical School, graduating from there in 1839. He attended a course of lectures in Philadelphia also, the medical school there standing very high at that time; he also studied with Dr. John Greene, of Worcester. He first settled as a practicing physician in Buxton, Maine, in 1840. In the same year, August 25th, he married Matilda A. Poole, of Boston, Mass., and one child, a daughter, was born during their stay in Buxton. He remained there four years, but he desired a larger field, with more means of advance, so with his family he moved to Boston in 1844, but remained there less than two years, then moved to Newton early in 1846, where he passed the remainder of his life. He died January 21, 1866, at the early age of forty-eight years, leaving a widow, two daughters and one son. In that comparatively short life much had been accomplished, not only in his profession, in which he held a high position, as the records of the medical society would show (of which he was a member), as well as the testimony of all to whom he ministered, in whose hearts he held so high a place as friend as well as physician. To him Newton owes much of its early prosperity. A small town when he settled there, its growth was rapid and vigorous. He had shown his interest in education by taking a position on the School Board in Buxton, and in Newton he soon received a similar position, and held it during his life, being chairman of the School Committee for many years. In religion he was a strong and earnest Unitarian, one of the founders of the Channing Unitarian Society of Newton, one of the ten whose generosity and devotion enabled the society to build their first church. He remained on the Standing Committee of that church till his death, and was also for many years superintendent of the Sunday-school. He never entered the arena of political life in an active way, but his interest was quick and strong in all matters of public importance,—his hand, his purse and his time ever ready to aid any just cause. In him the poor had a wise and helpful friend. Not only were his professional services often gratuitous, but sympathy and aid were ever generously bestowed. Many were the knotty questions and matters of disagreement which were brought to him for arbitration by those who had perfect confidence in his wisdom and just discrimination. He was influential in securing and laying out one of Newton's most attractive spots, her beautiful cemetery, of which he was one of the trustees, and where nineteen years after his death was raised a most beautiful tribute to his influence—a memorial chapel, testifying the grateful and lasting recollection of one who knew and honored him so truly

He held many minor offices of trust and responsibility, from time to time, as he always had the power to fill them satisfactorily, though the constantly increasing calls of his profession during the later years of his life left him less and less time for other duties.

Friend D. Lord, M.D., son of James Lord, was born in Limington, Me., March 3, 1822. He died in Newton Lower Falls, December 8, 1883. His early education was obtained in Limington Academy, Me., and Wilbraham Academy, Mass. He was a teacher before and after his graduation.

He graduated from Bowdoin Medical College, and then studied in the hospitals of New York and Philadelphia. He settled in Casco, Me., West Dedham, Sterling and Newton Lower Falls, Mass. January 29, 1856, he married Harriet H. Hill.

LEVI FARR WARNER, M.D., was born October 25, 1822, at Norwich, Chenango County, N. Y. He died in Boston, October 12, 1889. "He received his early education at the academy at Mexico, N. Y. He studied for his profession during 1842–43 at Geneva Medical College, and subsequently graduated, in 1862, at Lind University, Chicago. He commenced practice at Vienna, Oneida County, N. Y., and removed thence to St. Louis, where, during the war, he was assistant medical examiner for the First District of Missouri. He then removed to Boston, Mass., and was admitted a Fellow of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

"He was one of the founders of the Gynæcological Society of Boston, and soon became recognized as of special skill in diagnosis and treatment of diseases of women.

"He conducted successfully a large practice until his death, which was from cerebral hemorrhagic effusion, the result of an accident." He was a member of many scientific societies in which he was an able and active man, and at one time held the office of vice-president of the American Medical Association. He was too busy a man to write much for publication, but one of his articles, a paper, "On the Connection of the Hepatic Functions with Uterine Hyperæmias, Fluxions, Congestions and Inflammations," in the Transactions of the American Medical Association for 1878, vol. xxix., exerted a distinct influence towards obtaining in New England a wider respect by general practitioners for the specialty of gynæcology, then still upon its trial, and at the same time served to curb the somewhat inordinate zeal of a portion of its younger enthusiasts.

He was, for many years, associated with Dr. Horatio R. Storer in his practice at Hotel Pelham, Boston. As a physician he was able, skillful and untiring in his efforts to relieve and cure his patients, readily obtaining and continuing to hold their confidence, respect and friendship. When patients did not progress as satisfactorily as he desired or expected, he was not easily discouraged, so wonderful were his resources. In fact, he never seemed at fault.

His father, the Rev. H. Warner, was of Scotch descent, and the doctor was well grounded in the Presbyterian doctrines and thoroughly conversant with the Scriptures. As a friend he was true as steel; honorable, upright in his dealings with all and ever the friend of the poor, whom he preferred for his patients, for there he found the most gratitude.

A little volume "In memoriam" was published after his death, containing the funeral services; a memorial tribute to him, read by Dr. H. M. Field, of Newton, Mass., before the Gynæcological Society of Boston, followed by loyal and loving words from other members of the society; and letters from many persons, including prominent medical men in various parts of the country, testifying to his worth, his skill, his noble Christian manhood and his charities—so freely given to the poor.

Rarely has a physician been called from his life-work to cross the river to the "Home Beyond the Tide," leaving so many sorrowing and living friends to mourn their loss.

THADEUS PULASKI ROBINSON, M.D., son of Noah Robinson, was born in Laconia, N. H., Sept. 5, 1825, and died January 5, 1874, in Newton Centre, Mass., leaving a wife and daughter.

He fitted for college at the Lowell (Mass.) High School and New Hampton (N. H.) Academy, and entered Dartmouth College with the class which was graduated in 1848. He left college before graduation and entered the employment of the Essex Manufacturing Company, in Lawrence, Mass., as a civil engineer. In 1849 he went to California. While there he was commissioned engineer-in-chief to establish the boundary of the northern part of the State. He returned to Massachusetts in 1857, and began the study of medicine at the Harvard Medical School, and graduated in 1860.

He settled at Newton Centre, Mass., April, 1860. He was admitted a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1862. He was a Mason, and a member of Dalhousie Lodge, Newtonville. June 6, 1860, he married Fanny Rebecca Smith.

DR. ALLSTON WALDO WHITNEY, son of Simon and Mary (Walker) Whitney, was born at Framingham, Mass., January 12, 1828. He attended the Framingham and Leicester Academies until July 1, 1846, when he entered the United States Military Academy, West Point. On the 1st of July, 1848, he resigned and began the study of medicine with his father, a much-beloved and respected physician, with whom he continued until he entered the Harvard Medical School, where he graduated in 1852. Upon receiving his degree, he settled at South Framingham, and remained there until the breaking out of the Rebellion. It was while at this place that he first manifested those abilities as a physician and surgeon which afterwards made him so well known.

In July, 1861, he joined the Thirteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, at Fort Independence, Boston Harbor, and was mustered into service as its surgeon July 16, 1861, continuing as such until his muster out with the regiment, August 1, 1864. During his service he was at one time assigned to duty as medical director of the Second Division, First Army Corps, and as brigade surgeon. He was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for gallant conduct and great humanity to the wounded.

August 24, 1864, he was married to Miss Sarah Ellen Bishop, of Boston, and settled in that city at the corner of Washington and Dedham Streets. In March, 1865, he removed to West Newton, and there resided until his death. He was the father of four children, two of whom, Charles Simon and Mary Ellen, are now living.

The disease which resulted in his death first showed itself during the winter of 1880–81, and on the 2d of

February he went to the Massachusetts General Hospital for treatment, remained two or three weeks and then returned to his home. After several weeks of rest and good nursing he resumed his professional duties, apparently in much better health than for some months previous. On the evening of November 8th, while preparing a description of the wound which caused the death of President Garfield, which he was to read and illustrate to the school children of West Newton, he reached for some object needed, and, upon resuming his seat, complained of violent pain in his side. He grew worse rapidly, and at three o'clock Friday morning, the 11th of November, he died of angina pectoris.

He was a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, the Masonic Fraternity, the Royal Arcanum, the Knights of Honor, Military Order of the Loyal Legion, Post 62, G. A. R., Boston Light Infantry Association, and the Threottyne Club.

On the 30th of April, 1863, Dr. Whitney was put in charge of the hospital at the Fitz Hugh House, on the Rappahanock River, and on the 10th of May the army moved northward, the wounded being sent to Washington as fast as they could be removed with safety. On the 15th of June the hospital was captured by the rebels, and about forty men, all badly wounded or very sick, and the nurses and guard, numbering about twenty, were made prisoners. Dr. Whitney had remained with the wounded men, and protested against their capture and removal in such strong terms that he was also made prisoner. All were taken in freight cars and army wagons to Libby Prison. During the trip he was unceasing in his efforts to alleviate the sufferings of the wounded men, and at Libby Prison he was active in their welfare. He made the acquaintance of the officers, and so gained their good-will by that charm of manner which was almost irresistible, that he was allowed to visit his men, and his efforts hastened their exchange by many months; for, until he represented the truth, the authorities of the prison insisted upon it that they were Union officers in disguise. He was kept a prisoner for about six months, before the expiration of which time almost all, his men had been exchanged.

In appearance Dr. Whitney was a noticeable man, about five feet six inches in height, quite corpulent, and very dignified in his bearing. He had dark hair, very heavy eyebrows, clear and keen blue eyes, and wore a gray moustache somewhat extended on either cheek. His life was one of rare usefulness. His kind and sympathetic nature made him beloved by rich and poor, and his skill in the practice of medicine and surgery was of the highest order and received recognition as such by the best men in his profession. In battle he was calm, undisturbed by the excitement and dangers about him, saw clearly his duties, and steadily pursued them with a coolness, fearlessness and persistency that commanded the admiration of all.

"Joseph Huckins Warren, M. D., son of Joseph and Caroline E. (Huckins) Warren, was born in Effingham, Carroll County, N. H., October 2, 1831. His father was the seventh son of James Warren, of Scarboro', Me., and grandson of John Warren, of French and Indian war notoriety. This is the historic war family of Revolutionary fame. His maternal ancesters were in the line of descent from the Duchess of Marlboro'. His maternal grandfather, Joseph Huckins, was a very prominent man; he was high sheriff of New Hampshire and grand master of F. and A. M. in New England, holding the jewels and archives of the Order when the Morgan excitement against Masonry was so bitter."

At sixteen years of age he entered West Lebanon Academy, Me. He commenced the study of medicine at the medical school, Castleton', Vt., in 1849, and afterwards attended lectures at the Harvard Medical School. He graduated from the Medical School, Bowdoin College, Me., in 1853. He went to New York and took a special course of study with Dr. Valentine Mott, then returned to Massachusetts, joined the Massachusetts Medical Society, and began the practice of medicine in Newton, Mass. Here he practiced three years, during which time he was a member of the School Board and held other offices of trust and honor. From overwork his health broke down, and he removed to Dorchester, Mass.

At the breaking out of the Rebellion, Dr. Warren was among the first to volunteer, and was in Baltimore with the Massachusetts troops when the first volunteers were mobbed in the streets of that city He was particularly recommended to President Lincoln, by Hon. Henry Wilson, as a most loyal and trustworthy person and skillful surgeon. He was commissioned, by President Lincoln, medical director and brigade surgeon in General Casey's division. He labored zealously to alleviate the sufferings of the soldiers and partly through his influence barrack hospitals were erected for the sick and wounded. He saw active service before Yorktown, and being disabled while bearing special dispatches to Washington, was obliged to resign.

Dr. Warren has traveled abroad quite extensively for health and pleasure; and officially as delegate from the American Medical Association. He has read papers before the British Medical Association at Cambridge, and the Academy of Medicine at Paris. He published in London "A Practical Treatise on Hernia." This work was republished in America in 1882. He operated in Guy's Hospital, London, and elsewhere, to demonstrate his method.

He published "A Plea for the Cure of Rupture," and has written many monographs and medical papers, as well as articles relating to general literature. He was among the first, if not the first, to aspirate the pericardium (April, 1855), and to perform the operation of paracentesis thoracis.

While traveling in Florida for his health, he pub-

lished "Technics" and established the *Southern Sun*, a newspaper of independent character. "Technics" and "Modern Life" are now published in Boston under "Notes Current."

Dr. Warren is a member of the British Medical Association; permanent member of the American Medical Association, and vice-president of the latter for 1889–90; Fellow of the Massachusetts Medical Society; honorary member Vermont State Medical Society; Otsego Medical Society of New York; past resident member of Putnam County Medical Society, and State Medical Society, Florida; and is a member of numerous other literary, historical, scientific and social societies. He is trustee of the Boston Penny Savings Bank, &c., &c.

Dr. Warren was, with others, one of the founders and incorporators of the Massachusetts Home for Intemperate Women, and has been on the Board of Managers since its incorporation, March 30, 1881. He was chairman of the building committee and also attending physician.

Dr. Warren was married, September 24, 1854, to Caroline Elizabeth Everett, of Newton. Two children were born to them—a daughter, deceased, and a son, Charles Everett Warren, M.D., who is associated with him as attending physician at the Massachusetts Home for Intemperate Women.

During his residence in Washington he had special opportunities of seeing President Lincoln. He was, for that period, the medical attendant of that remarkable man. Perhaps the most important of his confidential interviews, for its influence on the President, and, through him, on the country at large, was one in which he introduced the eminent author, Nathaniel Hawthorne, to Mr. Lincoln. Mr. Hawthorne was a Friend in his aversion to force, and in his visit to Washington with Messrs. Tickner and Field, his sensitive and peace-loving spirit was overcome by the horrors of war, and he fell into a state of great distress. Dr. Warren, in the hope that an interview with Mr. Lincoln would tend to restore Mr. Hawthorne's confidence in the future of his country, took him to the White House on one of his professional evening calls. It seemed at first an unfortunate moment. Mr. Lincoln was greatly agitated by the discovery of treachery in an unexpected quarter, and told his visitors that he was overcome by difficulties, not knowing who were friends and who were traitors, his burden in public life, failing strength and domestic sorrows being beyond his strength.

To this Mr. Hawthorne replied by a few words of sympathy and encouragement, and, finding these of little avail, knelt and offered a prayer which might be called inspired—full of confidence, utterly casting all care on the Infinite Power—invoking strength in this crisis, and ending in an ascription of adoration that seemed to lift his hearers to the visible presence of the Almighty.

As they rose, Mr. Lincoln said to him, with strong emotion: "Mr. Hawthorne, God sent you here in my darkest hour. Now *I am strong*. He placed me here and I know that He will sustain me to the end." From that time all undue anxiety seemed to disappear, and Mr. Lincoln, by his decision, firmness and undoubting belief in his position as the servant of the Lord, inspired strength and courage in all who approached him.

HENRY BRADSHAW BRADLEY, M.D., was born in Cheshire, England, October 15, 1848, and died in Bollin Grove, Butley, England, August 31, 1881. He was graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, London, England, and was professionally associated with his uncle, Professor Bradshaw, at Manchester, England. Later he practiced a short time in Trageda, Wales, and left there to accept a position as ship-surgeon on the Cunard Line of steamships. In 1877 he settled on California Street, Newton, Mass., where he practiced medicine until his health failed, a few months before his death, when he returned to England and died.

JAMES HENRY MCDONNELL, M.D., was born in Ireland; studied medicine at St. Mary's College, Virginia, and graduated from Harvard Medical College in 1871. He settled in Waltham, removed to Newton, then to Watertown, and died in Waltham in 1886 or 1887.

He married Miss Kate Donahue, of Waltham.

He was a bright, active man, a loyal friend and a skillful physician.

WILLARD EVERETT SMITH, M.D., son of F. L. Smith, of Newton, was born in Newtonville, November 11, 1856; was educated in Newton Grammar and High Schools, and entered Harvard University in 1875, and graduated in his class in 1879. He entered Harvard Medical School in 1879, and graduated in 1882.

After a little preliminary practice he went to Boston and settled there, and immediately attained a reputation as a successful practitioner in diseases of the throat and lungs. He was employed by the Massachusetts Medical Society, of which he was a member, to prepare and report on the climatology of Massachusetts. And for two years he prepared and read papers on this subject in a most acceptable manner.

He was a brilliant young man, with prospects of rising to an eminent position in the medical profession.

He was taken ill and died suddenly, July 13, 1890.

September 15, 1886, he was married to Miss Alice L. Newell, of Framingham, Mass. He left a widow and one daughter.

JOHN P. MAYNARD, M.D., son of Elias Maynard, of Boston, was born in Boston, Mass., in 1816. He was educated at the Boston Latin School and Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass. He graduated from the Medical School, Harvard University, in 1848. He settled in Newton Lower Falls in 1848, where he

practiced medicine till 1852. He then removed to Dedham, Mass., where he now resides and continues to practice his profession. He is a prominent man and widely known as a skillful physician. He was president of the Norfolk Medical Society in 1876, '77, '78, '79.

In 1850 Dr. Maynard married Miss Caroline E. Fales, of Boston, Mass.

ALFRED C. SMITH, M.D., son of James Smith, was born in Bathurst, New Brunswick. He graduated at Harvard Medical College. For several years after his graduation he had charge, under the Dominion Government, of the Lazaretto, at Tracadie, N. B., for the care of the leprous community.

He afterwards moved to Newton and settled at Nonantum, where he remained in practice for a few years. He afterwards moved to New Castle, New Brunswick, where he now resides.

OTIS EUGENE HUNT, M.D., son of Joseph G. and Lucy H. Hunt, was born in Sudbury, Mass., July 7, 1822. His early life was spent on a farm and his elementary education was acquired in the district schools of the town. He fitted for college in the Wayland Academy and in the academy at Wilbraham, Mass., and entered the Wesleyan University at Middletown, Connecticut, in the class of 1844. After nine months he left the university in consequence of ill-health.

Read medicine for a time with Levi Goodnough, M.D., of Sudbury, Mass. Later was a pupil in the Boylston Medical School in Boston, under the tutorage, chiefly, of Dr. E. C. Buckingham and Dr. Edward H. Clark. During his studies here he was present at the Massachusetts General Hospital when ether was administered for the first time. And he was the first to administer it in the towns of Sudbury, Wayland and Weston.

He attended medical lectures at Woodstock, Vt. and at Pittsfield, Mass., and graduated in medicine at the Berkshire Medical College in 1848, and was admitted to the Massachusetts Medical Society the same year. During his course of study he taught school in Sudbury four consecutive winters.

He settled in Weston, Mass., in 1848, and continued to practice medicine there till the autumn of 1864, when he removed to Waltham, Mass., where he continued active in professional work till 1870. He discontinued general practice at that time in consequence of failing health, selling his business and good will to Dr. E. R. Cutler.

Three years later, after extensive travel in this country, including a visit to California and the Pacific slope, and becoming improved in health, he moved to Newtonville, Mass., where he now resides, and recommenced the practice of his profession. In 1883 he retired from practice to a large extent. He is frequently called in consultation by younger and less experienced men. His son, William O. Hunt, M.D., succeeded to his practice.

While residing in Weston he served four years as secretary of the Middlesex South District Medical Society, once as its anniversary orator. He was a member of the School Committee for ten consecutive years, and three years of this time served as chairman. He also was a member of the School Committee in Waltham for two years.

He has been president of the medical board connected with the Newton Cottage Hospital and consulting physician since it was founded.

He was married Oct. 8, 1849, to Aroline E. Thompson, of Sudbury, Mass. He has two children—Mrs. Nina M. Fenno and William O. Hunt, M.D.

DANIEL DENISON SLADE, M.D., son of J. Tilton Slade, was born in Boston, Mass., May 10, 1823. Graduated from the Boston Latin School, then entered Harvard College, from which he graduated in 1844. He studied medicine in the Tremont Medical School, and received his medical degree at Harvard in 1848. Passed one year as house surgeon in the Massachusetts General Hospital, and three years in the hospitals of Great Britain and on the Continent. Commenced practice in Boston in 1852, being visiting surgeon of the Boston Dispensary for several years; was admitted a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1848, and became a member of the Boston Medical Improvement Society and Boston Society of Observation in 1855. In 1856 he married Miss M. Louise Hensler.

During his professional career in Boston he delivered courses of lectures to students on surgical subjects and received four prizes on medical subjects—two from the Massachusetts Medical Society: one on Bronchitis and its consequences, the other on Spermatorrhœa; and two from the Rhode Island Medical Society, being "The Fisk Fund Prizes."

He also has contributed many papers to the various medical journals. In 1863 he was appointed one of the inspectors of hospitals in Baltimore, Annapolis and Philadelphia. He was the author of the report on the subject of amputations, printed by the committee of the associate medical members of Sanitary Commission.

He settled at Chestnut Hill, Newton, in 1863. In 1871 he was appointed Professor of Agriculture and Zoology in the Bussey Institute, Harvard University, which chair he held until a severe sickness, in 1882, compelled him to resign.

In 1884 he was chosen one of the assistants in the Museum of Comparative Zoology, Cambridge, and appointed lecturer on comparative osteology, which position he still holds.

He has always been interested in horticulture and agriculture, and has contributed various papers on these subjects, and received two prizes for essays from the Massachusetts Horticultural Society;—one on the "Construction of Country Roads," the other on the "Treatment of Small Suburban Places." He also received the prize offered by a gentleman of Newton, on "How to Improve and Beautify Newton." At the

present time he is president of the Newton Horticultural Society, and has retired from practice.

TAPPAN EUSTIS FRANCIS, M.D., son of Nathaniel Francis, was born in Boston, Mass., August 28, 1823. He was educated at the Boston Latin School and then entered Harvard University, from which he graduated in the year 1844. He at once entered the Harvard Medical School and graduated in 1847. He settled in Roxbury, Mass., and during part of the years 1846 to 1847 he was city physician. In 1848 he removed to Newton Lower Falls and practiced medicine there for about three years. Then he settled in Brookline, Mass., where he now resides and continues the practice of his profession. He served for several years on the School Board and as trustee of the Public Library. For one year he was chairman of the Board of Health. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society and honorary member of the Roxbury Medical Improvement Society.

JULIUS BLODGET, M.D., son of Alden Blodget, was born in Stafford, Conn., September 22, 1825. He received his early education at Monson and Wilbraham, Mass., alternating his school-days by work on a farm. He studied medicine at and graduated from the University of New York. He practiced medicine in Stafford Springs from 1853 to 1857, and in West Brookfield from 1857 to 1876, and in Newtonville, Mass., since 1876. He has been a member of the Connecticut State Medical Society and United States Medical Society.

In 1854 he was married to Miss Sarah L. Arnold, of Warren, Mass., and after her death was married, in 1861, to Mrs. Eliza F. Dunnells, of West Brookfield, Mass.

JOHN DUDLEY LOVERING, M.D., son of Gilman Lovering, was born in Raymond, N. H., March 8, 1827. He was educated at Dartmouth College. Before he entered college he was a teacher, and during his course of studies there he taught a part of the time. In 1861 he settled in Essex, Mass., and continued to practice medicine there nearly twenty years.

He graduated at the Albany Medical College, N. Y. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He married Miss Sarah H. B. Cogswell, of Essex, Mass.

CHARLES F. CREHORE, M.D., son of Lemuel Crehore, was born June 18, 1828, in Newton Lower Falls. After studying at the academy in Milton, he graduated at the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, in Troy, N. Y., in 1848. He afterwards entered the Harvard Medical School, and graduated in 1859.

Before studying medicine he was employed, as a civil engineer, in building United States roads in Minnesota during the year 1854. In 1867 he retired from medical practice, and since that time has devoted himself to the manufacture of paper.

He went to Europe in May, 1852, and remained traveling abroad till September, 1853. He settled in Boston in 1859, and made that his home until 1866. He now resides in Newton Lower Falls.

Dr. Crehore has an excellent and distinguished war record, extending from the beginning to the end of the conflict. May, 1861, he was appointed surgeon on the armed transport "Cambridge." In December, 1861, he was appointed acting assistant-surgeon to the Twentieth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. He was promoted and appointed surgeon of the Thirty-seventh Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, and served with that regiment from August, 1862, till December, 1864. During this time—from April, 1863, to April, 1864,—he served as medical inspector, Sixth Army Corps, and surgeon-in-chief First Division, Sixth Army Corps. At the battle of Winchester, Va., in September, 1864, he had charge of the wounded of the Sixth Corps.

Dr. Crehore is a member of many medical and other scientific societies, including the Massachusetts Medical Society, Boston Society for Medical Observation, Natural History Society, etc., etc.

He has written articles for medical and other journals, on professional and other topics. He has been an active member of the Newton Water Board. He was married, September 29, 1857, to Mary W. Loring, daughter of Henry Loring, of Boston.

D. WAYLAND JONES, M.D., son of Daniel Jones, was born in Ashburnham, Massachusetts, January 14, 1829. His early education was obtained in Westminster and Winchendon, Massachusetts. He graduated from the University of New York in 1852. He practiced in Medfield, Massachusetts, from 1854 to 1866, when he removed to Newtonville, Massachusetts, where he continued in general practice till 1878, and then settled in Boston. Since that time he has made diseases of the rectum a specialty and has given up general practice. In his specialty he has been very successful and is obtaining a wide reputation.

In 1871–72 he went abroad and traveled extensively through a large part of Europe, visiting and studying in the leading hospitals of the principal cities.

He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, which he joined in 1852. In this society he has been censor and councilor. He became a member of the American Medical Association in 1874.

Dr. Jones married Miss Minerva P. Tyler in 1853. She died in 1858.

In 1860 he married Josephine D. Bullard. She died in 1871. In 1877 he married Miss E. N. Stuart.

HENRY MARTYN FIELD, M.D., son of Deacon John Field, was born in Brighton, Massachusetts, October 3, 1837, in what is known as the "Old Worcester House," which was built about the year 1685.

His mother was Miss Sarah Elliott Worcester, a lineal descendant from Noah Worcester, LL.D., the great lexicographer. She died about two years after Henry was born, leaving an infant brother, John Worcester Field.

In early childhood he was a nervous, puny, delicate child, and even when he reached mature manhood was never strong and robust, although he has

accomplished a vast amount of professional work. His early education was obtained in Chauncy Hall School, Boston, and Phillips Academy in Andover, Massachusetts.

He entered Harvard College in 1855, and graduated with honor in 1859, having the part of orator at commencement. During his years of study in college he had a strong predilection for the medical profession.

After his graduation he went to New York, and made his home with the eminent and celebrated Dr. E. R. Peaslee, and commenced the study of medicine. Dr. Peaslee was at that time Professor of Diseases of Women in Dartmouth Medical College, Hanover, N. H. Dr. Field accompanied him to Dartmouth that autumn, and on his return took a full course of lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, in New York City. During his course of study he held a position of considerable importance in the Dewitt Dispensary.

He was valedictorian of his class when he graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in the spring of 1862.

He immediately opened an office at No. 77 Lexington Avenue, in New York City, and entered into practice. Soon after he was mustered into the United States Army as assistant surgeon, and was sent to Hilton Head. There he contracted malaria and was transferred to the hospital at Beaufort, S. C. He has never entirely recovered, and at times still suffers severely. Soon after he returned home, and remained several months till somewhat improved, then went to Washington, D. D., and was stationed at Carver General Hospital, on Fifteenth Streeet, for about one year. In October, 1863, he resigned and came to his father's home in West Cambridge (now Arlington), Mass.

October 20, 1863, he married Miss Lydia Morgie Peck, daughter of Abel G. Peck, Esq., of West Cambridge, and sister of the wife of Gov. J. Q. A. Brackett. Soon after his marriage he removed to New York, and entered into practice with his friend, Dr. Peaslee.

In the spring of 1867 he left New York, and settled in Newton, Mass. Here he had a large and remunerative practice till his health, which was never strong, became so much impaired he was compelled to abandon it for a time, and seek the climate of Southern California for the winter of 1887–88. On his return, the following summer, he was given an enthusiastic public reception by his numerous friends. The following year and a half he remained at home, and attended to a part of his practice, but again breaking down, he was compelled to return to California for the winter of 1889–90. He owns a small ranch at Passedena, where he made his home during his stay. He returned to New England the following summer, still very much broken in health.

In 1869 he was offered and accepted the chair of Materia Medica and Therapeutics in Dartmouth Medical College, which professorship he still holds.

Dr. Field published, in 1887, a work on "Cathartics and Emetics," which was well received by the medical profession. Beside that, he has published numerous addresses and monographs on various subjects, the most noted of which were those on sulphonal, which have attracted much favorable notice in the medical journals.

He was admitted a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1867. For several years he was one of the censors in that society. He is a member of the Gynæcological Society of Boston,—was one of the original founders—for six years was secretary, and afterwards was president for one year. On account of ill health he was obliged to decline a second term. He is one of the Medical Board connected with the Newton Cottage Hospital, and also holds the office of consulting physician in diseases of women. He was one of the original members of the Newton Natural History Society, and has delivered before it many able and interesting papers on scientific subjects.

Dr. Field has always been a profound student and he is one of the most scholarly men in the medical profession in New England.

In practice he was noted for his skill and assiduous care of his patients, easily winning and holding their confidence and esteem to a remarkable degree.

Jesse F. Frisbie, M.D., son of Captain Jesse Frisbie, of Kittery, Me., was born in Rochester, N. H., July 12, 1838. For a time he was a student at Phillips Exeter Academy, N. H. He taught Grammar and High Schools in Maine and New Hampshire for several years, and then commenced his medical studies with his uncle, Dr. J. H. York, a prominent and successful physician of Boston, Mass., in 1858, and graduated from the Harvard Medical College in 1861.

A little more than one year he practiced medicine in Framingham Centre, Mass., and entered the United States Navy in December, 1862. He served in the Potomac Flotilla and afterwards in the East Gulf Blockading Squadron. While in service on the Potomac he contracted malaria, and in the Gulf of Mexico he was prostrated with bilious remittent fever and placed in the hospital at Key West, Fla. He left the navy in January, 1864, on account of ill health.

May, 1864, he entered the United States Army and served in Fairfax Seminary Hospital, near Alexandria, Va.; Carver General Hospital, Washington, D. C., and for nearly a year was in charge of Wisewell Barracks Hospital, in Washington, D. C.

He practiced medicine in Woburn and Boston and settled in Newton, Mass., in October, 1872, where he now resides.

Dr. Frisbie was a member of the Newton City government in 1883, and a member of the Newton Board

of Health from 1886 to 1890, when he resigned. He has served on the staff of the Newton College Hospital from its opening every year.

He early became interested in Natural Science, and while in the United States service made large collections, especially of Tertiary Fossils, for the Smithsonian Institution at Washington. In 1863 he was placed in charge of a scientific expedition for the investigation of the Tertiary formation in parts of Virginia and Maryland. In 1865 he was urged to go to New Mexico for two years for the purpose of studying the Zuni Indians and other tribes, and the Cliff-dwellings and other evidences of pre-historic races and habitations, in the interest of the Smithsonian Institution. Owing to ill health he was obliged to decline what to him was a most attractive field of investigation. It was the work afterwards accomplished by Lieutenant Cushing. Through his influence the Newton Natural History Society was formed and he was president of it for the first seven years. He is a lecturer on Geology and Archæology and has published many papers and monographs on these subjects.

He was admitted a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1865, American Medical Association in 1880, Gynæcological Society of Boston in 1880. He is a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and other medical and scientific societies in the State and elsewhere.

Dr. Frisbie was married, in November, 1866, to Harriet M. Dunlap, daughter of General Richard T. Dunlap, of Brunswick, Maine.

He is a member of Charles Ward Post, No. 62, G. A. R.

EDWARD A. WHISTON, M.D., son of Francis C. Whiston, was born at Roxbury (now Boston Highlands), Massachusetts, October 19, 1838. His early education was obtained at the Brimmer School, Boston, and Framingham High School. He graduated from the Harvard Medical College in 1861. Dr. Whiston has a brilliant war record extending over a period of three years. He was appointed assistant surgeon of the Sixteenth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, August 1, 1861, and was connected with that regiment till March 5, 1863, when he was promoted to surgeon and transferred to the First Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. He left the service May 28, 1864. After the expiration of this term of service in the army he was appointed acting surgeon of Board of Enrollment at Greenfield, Massachusetts, and United States inspector of camps of Veteran Reserve Corps.

For two years, during 1865–66, he was resident physician to the Boston City Institutions on Deer Island, Boston Harbor, and also port physician.

He has been a member of the Board of Trustees of the Newton Cottage Hospital since its organization, January 4, 1881, and secretary of the corporation since January 16, 1882.

For many years he was a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He gave up practice of medicine in 1868 and went into mercantile life. Has been for the past ten years business manager of the Massachusetts New Church Union, Boston; is treasurer of the New Church Theological School at Cambridge, and of the New Church Board of Missions.

He was married, October 13, 1870, to Miss Emily Payson Call.

HENRY B. STODDARD, M.D., son of William H. Stoddard, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, September 28, 1840.

He was educated in private schools in Northampton, Brookfield and Longmeadow, and then entered Williams College, Williamstown, Massachusetts, from which he graduated in 1862.

In 1863 he served as volunteer medical cadet at the military hospital, Newark, New Jersey.

From October, 1866, to May, 1868, he served as interne in Bellevue Hospital, New York. He graduated from Bellevue Medical College in 1865.

After graduation he settled in Northampton, Massachusetts, and practiced there from May, 1868, to November 1, 1878, when he removed to Newtonville, Massachusets, where he has since resided.

He became a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1868, and is also a member of the Gynæcological Society of Boston. He has served on the staff of Newton Cottage Hospital.

June 30, 1880, he married Miss Jeannie A. Oakes, of Newtonville, Massachusetts.

JAMES H. BODGE, M.D., son of Noah Bodge, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1840. He was educated in the Boston Latin School, Dartmouth and Harvard Colleges. He graduated from Harvard Medical College in 1867. He settled in Newton Centre, Massachusetts, in 1874. He was appointed on the staff of the Newton Cottage Hospital in 1888. He also had an appointment as coroner for Middlesex County. He joined the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1867.

In 1875 he married Miss Florence Brown.

WILLIAM HARTWELL HILDRETH, M.D., son of John C. Hildreth, was born in New Ipswich, N. H., April 19, 1843. He was educated at the New Ipswich Appleton Academy. In 1864 enlisted in the Fourth Regiment Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, and remained with the regiment till the close of the war in 1865.

He graduated at the Dartmouth Medical College, Hanover, N. H., in 1869, and then located in Fitchburg, Mass., in 1870. Removed to Newton Upper Falls in 1874. He served five years in the Massachusetts State Militia as assistant surgeon, and surgeon of the Tenth Regiment of Infantry. He went abroad in 1888, traveling in England, France, Germany, Switzerland and Italy. He was married to Miss Helen Josephene Flagg, of New Ipswich, N. H., in 1869. He became a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1870.

FRANCIS E. PORTER, M.D., son of Edward F. Porter, was born in Scituate, Mass., August 28, 1844. He was educated at Wesleyan University, and studied medicine in the Harvard Medical School. He graduated from the Harvard Medical College, and then went abroad for a time, traveling through England, Germany and Italy. On his return he settled at Auburndale, Mass., in October, 1875, where he now resides and practices medicine.

From time to time, articles from his pen have been published in the *Medical Record of New York*, and the *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*.

He was admitted a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1877. He is on the medical and surgical staff of the Newton Cottage Hospital. In 1875 he was married to Miss Christian W. Taylor.

HERMAN F. TITUS, M.D., son of Moses Titus, was born in Pepperell, Mass., in 1852. He was educated at Lawrence Academy and Colgate University. He first studied theology and was settled as Baptist minister in Ithaca, N. Y., and Newton, Mass. He graduated from Harvard Medical College in 1890, and now practices in Newton. He has fine scientific attainments, and is an expert botanist.

WILLIAM OTIS HUNT, M.D., son of Otis E. Hunt, M.D., and C. E. Hunt, was born in Weston, Mass., May 28, 1854.

He was educated in the public schools of Weston and Waltham, one year at Phillips Academy, Andover, one year special course at Harvard University and three years at Harvard Medical School. He also studied medicine one year in Vienna and eight months in London; a part of the time he was house-surgeon in London Hospital.

He graduated from Harvard Medical College in 1878. He practiced medicine one year (1878 to 1879) in Waltham, Mass., and then went to Europe for two years, for the purpose of study. In May, 1881, he settled in Newtonville, where he still is in practice.

He is visiting physician on the staff, and consulting surgeon at the Newton Cottage Hospital. He became a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1878. He is a member of the Gynæcological Society of Boston. January 29, 1879, he married Miss Mary F. M. Gibbs, of Waltham, Mass. His wife died August 15, 1887, leaving two children, Harold O. and Richard F. Hunt.

EDWARD BIGELOW HITCHCOCK, M.D., D.M.D., son of David R. Hitchcock, M.D., was born in Newton, Mass., February 5, 1854.

After studying in the Newton High School, he went to Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., and there graduated in 1873. He graduated from the Harvard Dental School in 1877, and the Dartmouth Medical College in 1878.

He settled in Boston in 1877 and removed to Newton in 1882. He has never practiced medicine, but is widely known as a skillful dentist.

He has been president of the Harvard Odontological Society, president of the Massachusetts Dental Society, corresponding secretary of the American Academy of Dental Science. He has written several valuable papers which have been published in different magazines. He was married in 1885 to Miss Lillie B. Comstock.

CHARLES HENRY BURR, M.D., son of Henry W. Burr, was born in Colchester, Conn., July 19, 1855.

He was educated in Boston Public Schools, Lawrence Scientific School, Harvard University and Harvard Medical School. He received the degree of S.B. in 1879, and M.D. from Harvard Medical College in 1882. He was house officer of the Carney Hospital, South Boston, in 1882–83. He practiced a short time in South Framingham and then in Roxbury till 1887. Since that time he has attended exclusively to medical examinations for various insurance associations. He was elected supreme medical examiner of the New England Order of Protection, November 12, 1887, and still holds that position.

He has served two years as assistant surgeon of the First Battalion Light Artillery, M. V. M.

He was admitted a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1883.

While a student in the Lawrence Scientific School he published "Plans of the Doric Temple." In 1887 he married Miss Eva Stevens, of South Framingham. He resides at Newton Highlands.

ROBERT P. LORING, M.D., son of Joshua Loring, was born in Chelsea, Mass., February 18, 1852. He was educated at Chauncy Hall School, Boston, Mass.; Brookline High School, Institute Technology, Boston. He graduated at Harvard Medical College in 1875, and joined the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1876. He settled in Newton Centre, Mass., in 1876. After practicing medicine there for awhile he went West and spent three years. While there he received the appointment of assistant surgeon Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad Company, at Kansas City, Mo., and Professor of Physiology in Kansas City Medical College. On his return East he again settled in Newton Centre, where he continues to reside and practice medicine. He is a member of the medical board, a member of the medical staff and one of the consulting surgeons at the Newton Cottage Hospital. Dr. Loring married Miss Adelaide L. Nason, of Kennebunk, Me.

DAVID E. BAKER, M.D., son of Erastus E. Baker, was born in Franklin, Norfolk County, Mass., March 30, 1857. Educated in the Grammar and High Schools of Franklin, and in 1878 received the degree of B S. from the Boston University. In his boyhood he was a farmer; after his graduation he was a teacher for a time.

He entered Harvard Medical School in 1879; Boston City Hospital as house surgeon in 1882–83. Received his degree of M.D. from Harvard University in 1883.

He settled in Newton Lower Falls in December,

1883, succeeding Dr. F. D. Lord. He remained there in practice till the summer of 1890, when he removed to Newtonville.

In 1886–88 he served on the staff of the Newton Cottage Hospital.

He was elected a member of the School Board for the years of 1887, '88, '89 and '90, and was elected chairman of the board in September, 1890; a director of Newton Associated Charities, 1889–90; member of the Newton Board of Health, 1890. He is a member of the Newton Natural History Society, Newton Civil Service Reform Club. Boston City Hospital Club, Massachusetts Association of Boards of Health, etc. He was admitted a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1883.

He went to Europe in 1888, and spent a year in travel and study in Berlin and Vienna. Some of his papers have been published in the medical journals.

Oct. 21, 1885, he married Miss Harriet E. Lord, daughter of Dr. F. D. Lord, of Newton Lower Falls.

PHILIP VINCENT, M.D., son of Philip Vincent, M.D., was born at Camborne, County of Cornwall, England, on Feb. 7, 1858. He is a descendant of a line of doctors. In early life he spent six years at the Royal Medical College, Epsom, County Surrey, England. After continuing his studies in the Royal Medical College and Royal College of Surgeons, London, he spent four years in the London University College and Hospitals, and there took his degree M. R.C.S. (Membership of the Royal College of Surgeons, England). The next year, at Edinburgh, Scotland, he received the degrees, L.R.C.P. and L.M. (Licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians and Licentiate of Midwifery).

He entered into practice in England for a time, then was appointed surgeon on several steamships of the Great Western and Cunard Companies' lines.

Retiring from service, on the vessels he came to America and settled in Boston in 1884. In 1886 he removed to Newton, where he continued to practice medicine till July, 1890, when he moved to Waltham.

Dr. Vincent has held the position of ophthalmic house surgeon at University College Hospital under the celebrated Wharton Jones. He is a member of the London University College Medical Society. He has published articles on sea-sickness in the British medical journals.

WILLIAM HENRY MCOWEN, M.D., son of Timothy McOwen, was born in Lowell, Mass., March 5, 1860. His early education was obtained at the Grammar and High Schools. He graduated from Harvard Medical College and settled in Lowell in July, 1883. He removed to Newton Upper Falls in July, 1885, where he now resides and practices medicine. He has been city physician of Lowell and also on the staff of Lowell City Free Dispensary. He is medical examiner for various life insurance companies in the State and elsewhere.

On June 30, 1888, he was married to Miss Ellen Theresa Daly, of Newton, Mass. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

FRANCIS M. O'DONNELL, M.D., son of James O'Donnell, was born in Marlboro', Mass., April 9, 1863. His early education was obtained in the Grammar and High Schools. He afterwards entered Boston College, from which, in 1882, he received the degree of A.B. and in 1887 the degree of A.M.

In 1882 he entered the Harvard Medical School, and from Harvard Medical College received his degree of M.D. He settled in Newton in 1885; became a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1887. He married Miss Rose A. Harkins, of Newton, July 2, 1888.

D. WALDO STEARNS, M.D., son of Daniel Stearns, was born in Newton, Mass., November 12, 1864. He was educated in the Newton Grammar and High Schools, and then entered Harvard College. He entered the Harvard Medical School in 1883 and graduated from Harvard Medical College in 1887. The following year he was resident physician at the Lynn (Mass.) City Hospital. Then he went to Europe. He spent some time studying at Guy's Hospital, London, and continued his medical studies in the schools and hospitals of Paris. He returned to the United States and settled on Watertown Street, Newton, in 1889, in what has been the family homestead for five generations. He was elected a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1889. He is a member of the Newton Natural History Society.

THOMAS FRANCIS CARROLL, M.D., son of Owen Carroll, was born in Lowell, Mass., July 9, 1864. He was educated in the public schools in Lowell and Boston College, Boston, Mass. He graduated at Harvard Medical College and settled in Roxbury, Mass. He removed to Newton, Mass., in 1889, where he continues to practice medicine. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

MYRON J. DAVIS, M.D., settled in Newton in 1886. Afterwards removed to New York; served in the United States Army during the War of the Rebellion; was appointed on the staff of the Newton Cottage Hospital as specialist in diseases of the eye.

LINCOLN R. STONE, M.D., graduated at Harvard Medical College in 1854. He joined the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1854. He has been president of the Middlesex South District Medical Society. He served in the United States Army in the late War of the Rebellion. He is now in practice in Newton, Mass. He served on the Newton School Board for many years.

FRANCIS G. CURTISS, M.D.—He joined the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1887. Is now in practice in Newton Centre, Mass.

JAMES R. DEANE, M.D., graduated at Bowdoin (Me.) Medical College in 1860. He joined the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1874; is now in practice in Newton Highlands, Mass.

ALBERT NOTT, M.D., graduated at the University

of Vermont Medical Department in 1869. He joined the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1875. He is dean of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Boston, Mass. Is now in practice in West Newton, Mass.

FREDERICK L. THAYER, M.D., graduated at Harvard Medical College in 1871. He joined the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1872. Is in practice in West Newton, Mass. He is a member of the Medical Board and on the medical staff of the Newton Cottage Hospital.

FREDERICK W. WEBBER, M.D., son of A. C. Webber, M.D., of Cambridge, graduated at the Harvard Medical College in 1879. He joined the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1880. Is in practice in Newton, Mass.

DR. SAMUEL WHEAT, son of Moses Wheat, of Concord, Mass., came from Boston to Newton about 1713. He was born in 1703. He died in 1770. At one time he was selectman. Among his sons was

DR. SAMUEL WHEAT, JR., who had a numerous family, sixteen in number. One of his daughters married Dr. Lazarus Beale.

DR. JOHN COTTON, son of Rev. John Cotton. He was born in 1729 and died in 1758. He married Mary Clark, July 8, 1750. He graduated at Harvard College in 1747.

DR. JOHN STAPLES CRAFT, son of Moses Craft, married Elizabeth Park, May, 1758.

DR. JOHN DRUCE, supposed to be the son of John Druce, 3d. Graduated at Harvard College in 1738. Married Margaret Trowbridge, daughter of Deacon William Trowbridge, in April, 1749.

DR. HENRY PRATT died in 1745. Married Ruth Learned, Dec., 1709.

DR. SAMUEL WHITEWELL, West Newton, born 1754; died 1791. Afterwards settled in Boston as head of the firm Whitewell, Bond & Co., auctioneers.

DR. JOHN ALLEN, son of John Allen, died 1758. Married Jerusha Cook, of Windham, Ct., in 1745. He left at his decease one son (?) and five daughters, one of whom, Jerusha, married Dr. Samuel Wheat, Jr., in 1766.

DR. LAZARUS BEALE, son of Lazarus Beale, of Hingham, Mass. Married Lydia Wheat in 1749. She was probably a daughter of Dr. Samuel Wheat, Jr.

DR. EDWARD DURANT, son of Edward Durant, Jr., married Mary Park, daughter of Edward Park, Nov., 1762. He went privateering during the Revolutionary War and was never heard of afterwards.

DR. ABRAHAM D. DEARBORN was born in Exeter, N. H. (?) Bought the practice of Dr. Samuel S. Whitney and settled at Newton Upper Falls in 1844. He left Newton in 1854 or 1855. He was well educated in his profession, particularly courteous in manner and greatly respected.

DR. JAMES H. GRANT was the immediate successor of Dr. Abraham D. Dearborn at Newton Upper Falls in 1854 or 1855. He left Newton after a few years and went to New Hampshire. He was succeeded by Dr. William H. Hildreth.

DR. J. F. HIGGINS settled in Newton Upper Falls in 1854 or 1855. He practiced medicine five or six years and died there.

DR. WILLIAM READ settled in Newton Upper Falls in 1836. He practiced medicine there about one year and then removed to Boston, where he practiced as a specialist in diseases of the rectum. He died in Boston in 1889.

ALBERT KENDALL, M.D., was born in 1828 and died in 1862. He was admitted a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1855.

LUTHER CLARK, M.D. – Graduated at Harvard Medical College in 1836 and settled in Newton.

HENRY G. DAVIS, M.D.—Graduated at Yale College Medical Department in 1839; settled in Newton.

W. SARGENT, M.D.—Graduated at Department of Medicine of the University of Pennsylvania in 1847; settled in Newton, Mass.

THOMAS D. SMITH, M.D.—Graduated at Bowdoin Medical College, Brunswick, Me., in 1867; settled in Newton, Mass.

JOHN F. BOOTHBY, M.D.—Graduated at Dartmouth Medical College, Hanover, N. H., in 1879. Settled in Newton Centre, Mass.; afterwards removed to Chelsea, Mass.

DR. EZRA NICHOLS settled in Newton Lower Falls.

DR. JONES, no record, except name.

DR. NORMAN STEVENS joined the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1851. Died in West Newton, Mass., in 1871.

DR. CYRUS SWEETSER MANN joined the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1843. Lived in Newton, Mass.

DR. ENOS SUMNER, recorded as a land-owner in Newton in 1778.

## CHAPTER XI.

### *NEWTON—(Continued).*

### HOMŒOPATHY.

BY HOWARD P. BELLOWS, M.D.

THE history of homœopathy in Newton begins in the year 1849, when Dr. Joseph Birnstill, a native of Germany, removed from Boston to Newton Corner, as it was then called, and introduced the new system of practice. For twelve years he remained not only the pioneer, but the sole representative of this school in Newton. At the end of that time, in the year 1861, Dr. Frederick Niles Palmer, a graduate of the Homœopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania of the year 1853, removed from Gardiner, Me., and settled first in West Newton, and two years later, in 1863, in Newton, where Dr. Birnstill was still practicing. In

this same year and month—April, 1863—a third representative of this school, Dr. Edward P. Scales, a graduate of Dartmouth '55 and of the Cleveland Homœopathic Hospital College, of the year 1859, came to Newton and joined his colleagues in building up homœopathy in this city. Dr. Scales had first practiced for two years following his graduation in Norwood, Mass. (now South Dedham), and during the next two years in Winchester, Mass.,—removing from thence to Newton, where he still remains in the full practice of his profession with unabated vigor, being not only the senior representative of the homœopathic school, but also the longest resident physician of any kind in Newton. As such he took a leading part in the establishment of the Newton Cottage Hospital, which will be spoken of later as the most interesting and important event connected with the history of homœopathy in Newton.

Of Dr. Scales' two earliest colleagues Dr. Birnstill died suddenly, of hemorrhage of the lungs, February 16, 1867, aged fifty-six years, having practiced in Newton for eighteen years. Dr. Palmer continued to practice in Newton until the autumn of 1869, eight years in all, when he removed to Boston, introducing as his successor in Newton Dr. T. S. Keith. After seventeen years' residence and practice in Boston Dr. Palmer died, May 10, 1886, aged seventy-two years; a faithful and skilful physician, punctilious in every courtesy, and of such kindly spirit that his genial presence is still missed at every gathering of his colleagues.

Three years after the coming of Drs. Palmer and Scales, in the year 1866, Dr. W. H. Sanders, a brother of Dr. O. S. Sanders, of Boston, also settled in Newton. After two years of practice here he removed to Wisconsin in 1868, leaving as his successor Dr. J. H. Osborne, from New York, who remained, however, but six months. About this same time Dr. Charles W. Taylor, a graduate of the Homœopathic Medical College of Cleveland in 1853, settled in Newtonville. Dr. Taylor first practiced in Westfield, Mass., then in Malden, Mass., whence he removed to Newtonville. Never a strong man, the fatigue and exposure of practice induced bronchial consumption, and in hopes of arresting this disease Dr. Taylor, in the fall of 1873, sold his practice to Dr. Morgan J. Rhees, and removed to South Carolina. Receiving no benefit from the change, he returned North and resided in Wilbraham, Mass., until January 13, 1875, when he died, in his fifty-fifth year.

It was shortly after the settlement of Dr. Taylor in Newtonville that Dr. Theodore S. Keith came to Newton in 1869, and assumed the practice of Dr. Palmer. Dr. Keith began his professional life during the war, being appointed medical cadet in the United States Army May 12, 1862. He served in the hospitals in Alexandria and Washington until Jan. 16, 1863, when he entered the naval service as acting assistant surgeon, and April 6, 1866, was promoted to acting past-assistant surgeon. He was first ordered to the U. S. steamer "E. B. Hall," doing duty in the South Atlantic Squadron. In 1864 he was ordered to the U. S. steamer "Peterhoff" at New York, and afterwards to the U. S. steamer "Cimarron" for further duty in the South Atlantic Squadron. Later he was ordered to the U. S. steamer "Passaic" and returned to Philadelphia, and then to the U. S. steamer "Monocacy" at Baltimore. He was finally relieved at Washington, D. C., and ordered to duty at the Bureau of Medicine and Surgery, Navy Department, where he remained until he received his honorable discharge, July 2nd, 1868. In the same year, 1868, he graduated from the Harvard Medical School. His practice in Newton extended over a period of nearly nineteen years, from October 18, 1869, to Sept. 13, 1888, when death removed him from the large circle of patients and friends which he had formed around him.

In the year 1873 Dr. Morgan J. Rhees purchased the practice of Dr. Taylor and settled in Newtonville. Dr. Rhees was a graduate of the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, of the year 1841, and came to Newtonville from Hollidaysburgh, Pennsylvania. In 1878 he sold his practice to Dr. George S. Woodman and removed to Wheeling, West Virginia, where he still resides and practices. About the time of Dr. Rhees' settlement in Newtonville, Dr. Levi Pierce came to Newton Centre, but remained little longer than one year, when he removed to Everett, Mass.

Up to this time additions to the number of practitioners of the new school were made very slowly, but at the end of this period the success and popularity of the new treatment seems to have created a demand for more physicians, for in the next few years we find their number increasing steadily and their practices increasing in the same ratio. First in this group came Dr. F. E. Crockett, a graduate of the Philadelphia University of Medicine and Surgery of the year 1867. Dr. Crockett began the practice of his profession in Norway, Maine, where he remained until the year 1874, when he came to this city and settled himself at West Newton, where he is still engaged in practice. In the following year Dr. S. A. Sylvester, a graduate of the Boston University School of Medicine, of the year 1875, settled himself in Newton Centre and there still remains in practice. The next year, 1876, Newton itself received an accession in the coming of Dr. James Utley, from Taunton, Massachusetts. Dr. Utley received medical degrees from Bowdoin, in 1874, and from the Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia in 1875. He practiced in Taunton two years before his settlement in Newton, but has no reason to desire any further change of residence or field of practice. He is at present assisted by his son, Dr. E. R. Utley, a graduate of Amherst and of the Harvard Medical School. During the term of 1888–89 Dr. James Utley was Lecturer on Minor Surgery in the Boston University School of Medicine.

The next village in Newton to receive a physician was the Upper Falls, where Dr. Eben Thompson, a graduate of the Pulte Medical College, of Cincinnati, began a practice which he still continues. Newtonville was selected by the next comer, Dr. George S. Woodman, who left a practice in Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1878, to purchase that of Dr. M. J. Rhees. Dr. Woodman received degrees from Amherst College in 1846 and 1849, and from Harvard University Medical School in 1849. At the beginning of the war, in 1861, he was appointed by Abraham Lincoln surgeon of the Board of Enrollment for the Second District of the State of New York, which office he held until the end of the war. Since 1878 he has continued to reside in Newtonville and is still in active practice. Towards the close of the same year, 1878, Dr. Howard P. Bellows settled in Auburndale, having previously practiced in Boston. Dr. Bellows received degrees from Cornell University in 1875 and 1879, and from the Boston University School of Medicine in 1877. With the exception of one year he has been connected with the faculty of the Boston University School of Medicine since his graduation, first as Lecturer on Physiology, and, after further preparation abroad, as professor in the same chair; and later, after another course of special study abroad, as Lecturer on Otology, afterwards Professor of Otology, which chair he still occupies. In the spring of 1890, after eleven and a half years of practice in Auburndale, during the last five of which he was also engaged in special practice in Boston, Dr. Bellows sold his entire general practice to Dr. Mortimer H. Clarke, confining his own practice exclusively to his specialty, diseases of the ear, and changed his residence from Auburndale to West Newton. After Dr. Bellows the next physician of this school to choose a location in Newton was Dr. E. N. Kingsbury, a graduate of the Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia, of the year 1880, who came from Spenser, Massachusetts, to Newton Centre in 1884, but removed two years later to Woonsocket, Rhode Island. The following year Dr. W. E. Richards, of Boston, removed his residence to Newtonville while continuing his office in Boston, practicing in both places. After about three years he discontinued this arrangement and returned to Boston to reside there as formerly.

Coming to more recent arrivals, we find, within about three years past, eight new physicians of this school settling in the various villages of Newton, several of whom still remain. Dr. Virginia F. Bryant, a graduate of the Boston University School of Medicine of the year 1884, settled at Newton Highlands in 1887—having practiced for three years previously in Boston. In the latter part of 1889 she removed to Jamaica Plain. In the summer of the same year, 1887, Dr. Clara D. Reed, a graduate of the Boston University School of Medicine of the year 1878, removed from Bellows Falls, Vt., where she had practiced for nine years, and settled at Newton. In the following year, 1888, Dr. George H. Talbot, a graduate of the Boston University School of Medicine of the year 1882, also removed from Bellows Falls, Vt., after five years of practice there, and settled in Newtonville. The same year, 1888, Dr. F. L. McIntosh, a graduate of the Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia of the year 1881, settled in Newton. From 1881 to 1886 Dr. McIntosh practiced in Claremont, N. H., and thence removed to Melrose, Mass., where he practiced for two years before coming to Newton. He came to assume the practice of Dr. T. S. Keith upon his decease. The third physician to settle in Newton in the year 1888 was Dr. Mortimer H. Clarke, son of the late Dr. Henry B. Clarke, of New Bedford, Mass., who came from the service of the Brooklyn Homœopathic Hospital to associate himself in practice with Dr. Bellows and became his successor eighteen months later. Dr. Clarke received degrees from Harvard University '83 and from the Boston University School of Medicine in the year 1888. In 1889 Dr. C. H. Fessenden, a graduate of the Boston University School of Medicine of the year 1886, removed from Manchester, N. H., where he had practiced for three years, to Newton Centre. In the same year Dr. Samuel Lewis Eaton settled at the Newton Highlands. He is a graduate of Yale College '77 and of the Hahnemann Medical College of Chicago of the year 1882. For the first year after receiving his medical degree he practiced in the office of Dr. C. W. Butler, in Montclair, New Jersey, thence removing to Orange, N. J., where he practiced a little over five years before coming to Newton. The last physician of the new school who has settled in Newton is Dr. Henry P. Perkins, who came in April, 1890, to take up his residence and begin practice in West Newton. Dr. Perkins graduated from the Harvard Medical School in 1881 and practiced first in Lowell, later in Canandaigua, N. Y., from whence he removed here.

Besides the foregoing physicians several others have made Newton their place of residence, or field of practice, for longer or shorter periods and then gone elsewhere. In Newton Dr. Harriet A. Loring, a graduate of the Boston University School of Medicine of the year 1876, practiced for a year or two and then removed to Boston. In West Newton Dr. Samuel Ayer Kimball, of the Boston University School of Medicine, class of '83, practiced about six months and thence removed to Melrose, Mass., and later to Boston. At Auburndale, during the absences of Dr. Bellows, his practice was conducted by Dr. George R. Southwick, of Boston, upon two occasions, once for a full year, and upon another occasion by Dr. S. H. Spaulding, now of Hingham, Mass. Also at Auburndale, at the Lasell Seminary, there have been settled two resident physicians—first, Dr. Maude Kent, a graduate of the Boston University School of Medicine, of the year 1886, and at the present time Dr. Martha C. Champlin, who graduated from the same medical school in the year 1889

Aside from the evidence of the growth and spread of homœopathy in Newton as furnished by the increasing number of physicians who settle here and the size and quality of their practices the chief interest attaching to the development of the new school in this city, and of the public sentiment with which it is regarded, centres about the Newton Cottage Hospital. This institution, which is now in the full exercise of its usefulness, was first projected in 1880. The first meeting was held in January of that year at the house of the Rev. Dr. Shinn, and was attended by the friends of both systems of medical practice. It was then determined to enter upon the work for the good of the community at large, and afford to all who came for treatment the same facility for choosing a physician of either school that they enjoyed at their own homes. Upon these lines the work went forward. Money was subscribed by all who felt interest in the hospital as a hospital, irrespective of the school of treatment which its inmates might prefer to employ. When, in the further development of the plan, it became necessary to provide a staff of physicians and surgeons, and a supply of medical and surgical appliances, as well as a building and a matron and nurses, the executive committee and trustees created a Medical Board consisting of eight physicians, four from each school of practice, who received a standing appointment with power to nominate annually the members of the medical and surgical staff of the hospital and regulate their terms of service; to recommend purchases and renewals of medical and surgical supplies; to recommend any measures or changes which may increase the usefulness of the hospital so far as relates to the medical and surgical service; and, in short, to act between the executive committee and trustees on the one hand and the medical and surgical staff on the other in whatever manner seems wisest for the best usefulness and success of the hospital.

Upon the first meeting of this Medical Board, April 9, 1886, the most perfect harmony was found to exist between its several members, and it became evident at once that each member present felt that the interests of the hospital itself came before every other interest, and that all questions of school would be administered with perfect fairness and forbearance to secure the common end in view. The president of the board was chosen from one school and the secretary from the other, and all committees were chosen in the most equitable manner possible. Questions relating to one school alone were referred to a committee from that school only, and all questions interesting both alike were treated without the slightest suggestion of any difference in school. Rules and regulations for the working service of the hospital were arranged and passed to the Executive Committee for adoption, and these secured the perfect equality of the two schools—providing that two complete medical and surgical staffs should always be in attendance at the same time, one consisting wholly of members of the Massachusetts Medical Society and the other of members of the Massachusetts Homœopathic Medical Society; that the patients of the two staffs should be assigned to opposite sides of the wards, when practicable, or be otherwise kept distinct; that each patient upon entrance should choose the school by which he wished to be treated, and that when no choice was expressed the matron should assign them in regular alternate order to each school. The result of this provision has been perfect harmony from the beginning. In the board there has not from the very first been a single jar or discordant element, and upon the staffs no trouble has ever arisen between the schools in a single instance. This working harmony in the same hospital, and in the same wards, which has heretofore been deemed an impossibility as a matter of theory, has in our Newton Cottage Hospital been shown to be entirely possible as a matter of practical demonstration.

The Medical Board of the hospital, as it has stood unaltered from the first, is as follows:

Otis E. Hunt, M.D., president (R.); H. P. Bellows, M.D., secretary (H); Henry M. Field, M.D. (R); Edw. P. Scales, M.D. (H); F. L. Thayer, M.D. (R); F. E. Crockett, M.D. (H); R. P. Loring, M.D. (R); S. A. Sylvester, M.D. (H).

The staff upon the homœopathic side, as originally appointed in 1886, and as it served the first year, was as follows:

*Physicians*—Edw. P. Scales, M.D.; T. S. Keith, M.D.; S. A. Sylvester, M.D.; G.S. Woodman, M.D.; F. E. Crockett, M.D.; W. E. Richards, M.D.

*Consulting Physicians*—Edw. P. Scales, M.D.; F. E. Crockett, M.D.

*Surgeon*—James Utley, M.D.

*Specialist, Diseases of the Ear*—H. P. Bellows, M.D.

For the present year of service there are no changes save that Dr. McIntosh takes the place of Dr. Keith, deceased; Dr. Talbot takes the place of Dr. Richards, removed from the city; and Dr. Clarke has received appointment as surgeon.

## CHAPTER XII.

### *NEWTON—(Continued.)*

### GEOLOGY OF NEWTON.

BY J. F. FRISBIE, M.D.

NEWTON is bounded on the north, west and south by the valley of the Charles River, and on the east by another depressed area. Between the north and south boundaries rises a range of hills with the axis running east and west. The outcropping ledges are slate, slate-breccia, conglomerate (pudding-stone) and amygdaloids.

The northern side of the city is underlaid—in

places overlaid—by slate and slate-breccia, containing specimens finely ripple-marked. On Jewett Street is an outcrop of slate-breccia of unusual interest. This breccia is formed of angular fragments of an older slate imbedded in a newer. The ledge was upfolded, and in after-time that huge planing-machine, the glacier, slow-moving but ponderous and irresistible, plowed its way across, smoothing its irregularities, leaving long striæ to mark where some sharp, angular fragment of quartz or other hard, firm rock chiseled a line as it moved along. In places these parallel lines have been traced sixty to seventy-five feet. On Homer Street another outcropping ledge shows the glacial striæ running in the same direction—from north to south.

At Newton Centre and southeastward the conglomerate (pudding-stone) crops out in hills and bold escarpments, very fine and picturesque, as seen near Hammond's Pond.

When the upfolding took place—when this region arose from its watery bed—huge fissures and grading, down to the minutest seams, were formed as the crust folded and wrinkled, and into these was forced and ejected the semi-plastic and melted material from deep down below, and dykes and traps cut these older rocks in every direction, of varying width and extent; and some of these narrow cracks were filled, in after-time, by a deposit of mineral held in solution by the hot, boiling water bubbling up from the depth of miles below.

A large part of the city is covered with glaciated materials, either spread out broadly or heaped up in characteristic forms—sharp ridges of sand, gravel and water-worn boulders, like those seen at Auburndale and Newtonville, or gently-rounded elevations —lenticular hills, known among geologists as ground moraines, composed of fine clayey material, with angular fragments of rock interspersed, like Mt. Ida and Institution Hill. The first were formed on top of the glacier—the latter beneath it.

River terraces can be traced on both sides of Charles River, clearly showing the former level of the river-bed, and the down-cutting that has resulted from erosion during the long ages that have elapsed since the ice-sheet disappeared from our midst and our land was with "verdure clad," and bright flowers dotted the hills and the valleys.

Dendrites are found abundantly in the slates; some are very beautiful. An outcrop of slate at the drive-way entrance to the estate of Hon. R. R. Bishop, Newton Centre, is well worth an examination. The folding and wrinkling is beautifully shown; the laminations can easily be recognized in the face of the cliff, where it dips sharply to the north, and the dendrites are readily found. This is an interesting locality from the fact that the slate rests on the conglomerate, and is overlaid by the conglomerate. Points of contact between different rock-strata are eagerly sought for by geologists as this knowledge aids largely in giving the formation to which they belong. On the western side of Hammond's Pond is a bold escarpment of conglomerate, the result of a fracture in the crust ages ago, producing a *fault*. A little farther away a huge fragment of the cliff has been thrown off, through the action of water and frost, leaving the rock-bordered amphitheatre, where the Newton Natural History Society often hold their exercises on their "Field-Day" excursions.

Glacial Moraines.—Every change of level in a country produces a change of climate. Ascend to the height of 350 feet and you have reached the same temperature you would have found by going one degree, sixty miles, towards the north. Therefore we see that an elevation of any part of a country is a practical northward journey in temperature, and consequently in the Fauna and Flora.

Preceding the glaciers, there had been a long period of progressive elevation, till so large a part of North America had been raised above the line of perpetual snow, that it was covered with snow and ice piled up 4000 or 5000 feet, almost a mile in thickness; and then this mass, slowly, almost imperceptibly, but resistlessly, moved on southward to a warmer clime. As it journeys onward, the mountain crags and towering peaks, through the weight of accumulated snow and the action of cold winds and frosts, come down in crashing avalanches, forming deck-loads of crumbled stones and boulders to be carried and deposited in the valleys far away.

As these glaciers pressed south, southeast and southwestward, their eroding and grinding power was incalculable, and the tops of the hills and lower mountains, and sides of the higher, were ground away by these mighty planing-machines, leaving behind traces of their movements on the solid rock, in long striated scratches and groovings.

In one place a sharp, projecting angle of stone cuts its line in the solid ledge; in another, a loose rolling stone crushed the ledge as it rolled along, leaving slight horizontal crackings; and again the solid ledge was gouged to a foot or more in depth as a hard boulder, securely fixed beneath, and in the enormous mass of ice, plowed across the naked rock. Gravel, sand and earth imbedded in side or bottom of the glacier, smoothed and polished the ledge over which it passed.

Following this period of high elevation, accompanied with Arctic cold, came a subsidence, and these glaciers slowly melted away as the warmer climate followed; and rock, boulder, gravel and sand, constituting the drift, was left behind. Where the glaciers had *pushed* immense quantities of this material, torn and worn away from the hills and mountains, we now find the terminal moraines; beneath, where it had been carried along on top, we find the medial moraines; and on either side of these moving rivers of snow and ice, the lateral moraines are left to tell the story of their breadth

Again a part of the land was covered by the ocean, and the St. Lawrence and Lake Champlain were arms of the sea. The ocean waves re-arranged and leveled much of this *débris*, spreading it out over the shallow ocean bed.

Time passes on and the everlasting forces acting below, again change the ever-changing surface, and a slow upheaval takes place; and the waters begin to drain off, and our part of the planet assumes more nearly its present limit and form. As the waters drain off, the river channels are formed and the river systems are developed, and down through the drift the waters readily cut their way. "The falling rain-drops gather on the land and a little rill forms; as this moves along it cuts down a little furrow; several of these rills combining form a rivulet which enlarges the furrow into a gully as it goes down the river-bank;" and these again combining pour down in torrents, cutting wider and deeper, as with gathering force the waters sweep down the declivities, excavating deep ravines and gorges, leaving behind the higher summits as ridges, cliffs and banks.

We find the Drift in every direction in Newton and the adjoining towns, in rounded hills, ridges, spurs and elevated plateaux composed of sand and gravel with boulders. Standing on the belt and ridge of land south of Cabot Street, you find a peculiar arrangement of hill and valley spread out on every side. Cabot Street cuts through an arm of this ridge, which stretches northward. There, and on the path through the woods, is exposed a fine picture of the unmodified Drift, sand, gravel and boulders, water-worn throughout. This entire ridge is Drift, and walking southward through Newton Centre the same formation is seen on every hand. Beyond there the country slopes to the south, leaving Newton Centre, Newton Highlands, and onward to Auburndale and Lower Falls, an elevated plateau and ridge of this Drift material, constituting a divide or water-shed.

The drift is very distinctly seen where it crops out on the Watertown shore of Charles River, nearly opposite the home of Mr. Henry Claflin.

At Auburndale and Riverside is a high bluff of Drift on the south side of the railroad, showing beautifully the enormous accumulations of this material; and as we cross to the north side we find another ridge of the same Drift which has been separated from the other by the water cutting a channel between; and then across the Charles River in Weston, rising to an equal height, the belt of Drift can be traced for many miles. Among the boulders lying scattered on the hills and occasionally in the plains, we find granite, gneiss, slates, green-stones and conglomerates. With the exceptions of the latter, all these boulders, sand and gravel, have been torn away from other rocks and transported to their present position through the agency of ice and water.

Then come back to the point of observation I have referred to on the ridge, and at once the conclusion is reached that this level plateau has, at some distant time, extended across the valley where Newtonville stands, to the plain on which Waltham is built, to a corresponding height in Watertown, and that the valley of the Charles is the result of the action of water since the depositions of the Drift, although this higher plain and ridge have been worn away much below its former height.

Now, descending and advancing towards the river, we find Newtonville is built on another level plateau, the same on which stands the lower part of the villages of Newton, West Newton and Auburndale, composed of the same materials as that we have left, and as we near Charles River another descent is made. These latter constitute the river terraces, and differ in many respects from the first.

Again we will retrace our steps to the ridge south of Cabot Street, near Newtonville, and endeavor to read the history of this problem spread out before us. First the ridge on which we stand is the old unmodified, unstratified Drift, proved by the materials composing it. These were brought and deposited here by the glaciers when the subsidence of this part of our continent caused a warmer climate, and the glaciers melting, disappeared. Now, as this immense quantity of water was drained off, accelerated by the gradual upheaval, wonderful changes took place; the river valleys were washed out, terraces formed, and with the exceptions of a slight deepening of the river channels and the present flood plains, the dry land was left nearly in its present condition, only now covered with grass, flowers, shrubs and forests.

Where glaciers have swept over the country, the northern slope is long and gentle, and the southern shorter and often abrupt; the glaciers ground, smoothed, polished, as they gradually ascended to the hill or mountain-top, then passing over they crumbled, falling down the other side, leaving no striæ or grooves to mark their tremendous power. As the irresistible force behind pushed them over, it exerted no influence on the falling mass farther than to continue piling more and more on top of that which had already fallen; and consequently its grooving, planing power was lost till it again had consolidated and gained a steady headway. Therefore on the north slope and top of ledges and mountains we find evidences of glacial action, while on the south we look in vain for them. The side of the *advance* was the side of wear and greatest erosion.

Some of the rounded hills standing isolated in the valleys, and nearly all the ridges in this vicinity, have, as a centre or backbone, an internal foundation structure, composed of granite, conglomerate or slates, all worn from pre-existing or primary rocks and constituting what is termed the secondary or stratified rocks.

Where these ledges crop out we often find they

have been rounded, polished, grooved and scratched by the ponderous, southward-moving glacier. On Jewett, just beyond Pearl Street, the ledge bears ample evidence of glacial action. Before it had been much cut away, I traced grooves more than fifty feet, rounding up over the ledge to its summit as far as it was uncovered. Although this stone had been subject to the well-known agencies following exposure, still the tracings are at once apparent.

We have spread out before us to-day one of the problems science unraveled and made clear only after the Glacial Theory had been accepted.

From base to top of this mass of snow and ice slowly moving southward, the materials composing the Drift were carried from the north to warmer climates. From jagged hill-tops and mountain-crags the rocks were gathered, which, after rolling and wearing, were finally deposited as clay, fine sand and gravel, or coarser stones and boulders over Canada, New England, and westward beyond the Mississippi. These boulders seldom exceeded a cubic foot in size, although sometimes they are found containing 20,000, 30,000, and even 40,000 cubic feet.

The Drift, while covering the lower lands and valleys, is found high up the mountains—2000 feet on the Green Mountains, 3000 on Monadnock, and 6000 on Mt. Washington. On the very summit of Mt. Washington drift boulders have been found.

Large and small boulders are found on the summits of most hills and smaller mountains in New England.

The loose, unstratified gravel and boulders over New England, New York, and the States west over the same latitude are called *Drift*. In some exceptional cases it is in layers; then it is called *Modified Drift*.

This is the result of a working over of the *Drift* material by the streams of water beneath the glacier or in subsequent time by the rivers or ocean.

The Drift is derived from the rocks to the north of where it lies, mostly between northeast and northwest. The material is coarsest towards the north, grading down to finer gravel and sand without stones towards the southern limit. With the exception of pieces of wood the Drift is nearly bare of fossils, and nothing to suggest marine origin.

Glaciers will move on slopes of one or two degrees, and at the present time the requisite slope is found to exist in New England and Eastern New York. When the winters come and the mantle of snow covers our country from the sea-coast to the far, frigid North, we have a stationary glacier; but the depth is only a few feet, instead of 4000 to 5000, and is light, porous snow, differing from the old-time glacier, which was mostly ice, with, perhaps, a few hundred feet of snow on the top.

The glacier in this part of North America would of necessity move southward, for, if for no other reason, the enormous accumulation of ice and snow to the northward would effectually present a barrier to its movement in that direction, while to the South there would be a limit resulting from the warmer climate. In the farther North the ice-mantle may have been many miles in thickness. Therefore the glaciers would push southward, rounding and polishing off the hills and lower mountains, scoring the sides and tops with regular marked striæ, produced by the rocks, boulders and sand rubbing over them as with gigantic power the glacier moved along.

The Glacial Epoch and the Drift Epoch were the same. It was a period of intense cold, following and accompanying a wide-spread elevation in the cold latitudes in both the Northern and Southern hemispheres. In the warmer regions there are no traces of Glacier nor Drift material.

Below the perpetual frost-line a stream of water always flows, which works over that part of the glacial *débris* of angular and rounded stones and earth within its reach, transporting it to the valley, where it is deposited on the banks in a more or less stratified form.

The glacier has its sides and bottom set with stones of large or small size, and sand and gravel, and is a "tool of vast power," scratching, plowing and planing the rocks over or against which it moves: it even widens and deepens valleys.

Prof. Hitchcock says, "The Mountain Tarns, known as 'Lakes of the Clouds,' just below the summit of Mt. Washington, resulted from the excavating power of the glacier."

Sometimes the accumulated Drift material formed immense barriers and dammed up streams and shut in valleys, giving us to-day beautiful ponds and lakes.

I have referred to the avalanches falling upon the glaciers and forming deck-loads of debris. This detritus which was precipitated upon the top of the glacier was only a small part of the material gathered into this snow and ice-mass. From the tops of the mountains over which it passed; from the sides against which it crushed its way, and even from the valleys, it gathered material which became incorporated into, and distributed throughout the vast sheet of ice; and these materials eroded, broken, crushed and taken from one place, were the implements that ground, pulverized, polished and produced the striæ on other and perhaps far distant rocks. This *debris*, taken from different rock-formations, comprised fragments of all the rocks exposed, from the granites down to the more recent formations, and to-day we find it scattered broad-cast over our hills and valleys.

To produce the Drift there must be the glacier. To form the glacier there must be elevation above the line of perpetual frost, and an abundance of moisture in the atmosphere. Were the thermometer never to rise above freezing point our earth would be a rainless, snowless sphere. For, to produce rain and snow, there must be moisture, and this is only the result of a temperature of above 32° Fahrenheit.

Thus far in speaking of the Drift, I have referred only to that form of it over which we passed. But there are two other conditions in which the glaciated *débris* is presented for our examination and study, differing in material and position from that we have observed to-day.

In Newton we have a few of those beautiful shaped hills, characteristic of the Glacial Period, found so frequently in the eastern parts of Maine, New Hampshire and Massachusetts.

These hills are supposed to have been formed *beneath* the ice-sheet by the gradual accumulation of the material torn and worn away from the rocks and valleys over which it moved. They are composed of clay, sand, boulders and fragments of rock indiscriminately heaped up, without stratification; very hard and compact.

The name given them appears to be very characteristic and appropriate—*ground moraines*—and if the theory is correct that they were formed by the constant addition of new material as the glacier moved onward, their composition and compactness can readily be understood. They have been named by Prof. Hitchcock, "*Lenticular hills.*" They are elliptical in shape, the long diameter corresponding very nearly with the striæ and glacial groovings found in the immediate vicinity. Mt. Ida is a typical specimen of a lenticular hill—elliptical in shape, steep sides, gently rounded top and always a beautiful picture in the landscape.

Beside Mt. Ida; Brighton Hill, partly in Newton and Brighton; Nonantum Hill; Prospect Hill, near the Newton reservoir; Institute Hill at Newton Centre; Moffit's Hill, lying between Fuller and Beacon Streets, and Oak Hill, near Newton Highlands, are all composed of the same materials and present the same shape.

The other form remaining to be described is that of a cover, or sheet of material, consisting partly of that just described, mingled with sand, gravel and detritus generally, dropped loosely upon the hills and valleys when the ice melted beneath it. This form of the Drift covers nearly all New England to a depth varying from one to ten, or even twenty feet; and in connection with this are found the large boulders so abundant in some localities.

The distinction between these three glacial deposits is readily apparent.

The first is composed of sand, gravel, pebbles and boulders (not striated) all, water-worn and rounded; more frequently unstratified. This is generally found in the valleys; but sometimes it occurs on elevated plateaux. It often overlies the other two forms of deposit.

The second overlies the "lenticular hills," and nearly the whole of the glacier-swept region, forming a thin cover of only a few feet in thickness, composed of the materials found in the lower and upper deposits.

The lenticular hills, built up of clay, sand, pebble and angular fragments of rock, hard and compact, comprise the third or lower division of the Drift. These two latter are also known by the name of *upper* and *lower Till.*

In Hiawatha, Longfellow assigns other cause than glaciers for the boulders found scattered far and wide over the elevated plateaux of the distant Northwest. You will remember the terrible conflict between Hiawatha and his father, Mud-je-kee-wis, when Hiawatha,

> "With threatening look and gesture
> Laid his hand upon the black rock,
> Upon the fatal Warbeek laid it,
> With his mittens, Min-jek-ah-wun,
> Rent the jutting crag asunder,
> Smote and crushed it into fragments,
> Hurled them madly at his father,
> * * * * * * * *
> But the ruler of the West-Wind
> Blew the fragments backward from him,
> With the breathings of his nostrils,
> With the tempest of his anger;
> Blew them back at his assailant;
> * * * * * * * *
> Still the hunter sees its traces
> Scattered far o'er hill and valley;
> * * * * * * * *
> Sees the masses of the Warbeek
> Lying still in every valley."

Scattered throughout Newton, in every direction, especially on the ridges and hills, are found the boulders left by the ice. On the hill-tops and slopes they are or have been very abundant, in full view, the finer material having been washed away, leaving them exposed. The walls built by farmers are composed entirely of these rocks, various in form and material, but showing unmistakable evidences of water action. On the top of the ridge I have referred to, lying between Newtonville and Bullough's Pond, I found the fragments of a large boulder, a well-worn traveler from some distant crag or mountain-top, stranded, like many another castaway, on a gravelly beach. Also on the southwest slope I found fine specimens of asbestos where another boulder had landed and was slowly and surely crumbling back to dust.

This ridge shut off the pond from the plain on which Newtonville stands, and dammed back its waters when the pond occupied a much greater area than now; but, following the elevation of the land, the water burst through the barrier at the northwest corner, and the greater part escaped where the "Old Mill" now stands. Beyond are beautiful forest-crowned ridges, water-worn hollows and romantic dells, rimmed with shrub and tree, dotted with the trailing vine, the purpling bloom and the flowers nodding in the gentle breeze; dark and sombre in the shadows; lovely places to wander on a summer's day to study the great problems of life and the changes and growth of this, our terrestrial home.



J. H. Mason

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

### HON. DAVID H. MASON.

Hon. David Haven Mason, son of John and Mary (Haven) Mason, was born in Sullivan, N. H., on March 17, 1818. His career offers a shining example of the success of a self-made man, in the deepest significance of that familiar phrase. By his own unaided exertion, by rigid economy, without the assistance of wealthy or influential friends, he procured the means for his professional education, graduating at Dartmouth College in 1841, and entered upon the chosen field of his labors in Boston, Mass., an entire stranger to the city and its institutions. After securing a location at 20 Court Street (now the site of Young's Hotel), and by the purchase of the necessary office furniture with a few elementary law-books, his last dollar was spent. Thus he entered upon his business career without a solitary friend in the city from whom he could claim the privilege of the smallest loan; but by his untiring energy, industry, sturdy devotion to his profession and fidelity to his clients he soon commanded a respectable and lucrative practice, while by his many honorable and genial traits of character he was rapidly gathering about him a large circle of ardent and appreciative friends.

After several years of tireless devotion to the law he entered the arena of public life and by his administration of the various official positions entrusted to him, whose functions he discharged with admirable judgment, zeal and success, he made his influence felt as a noble public benefactor in Newton, where he resided, in the neighboring city of Boston and throughout the whole Commonwealth. Many of the most useful and important public improvements of the period in which he was so conspicuous in active official service owe their origin and their successful achievement, with all their untold utility, to his wisdom in preparation and his remarkable skill in execution.

Mr. Mason was a resident of Newton for twenty-five years, and during this entire period he was an honored and cherished leader in the educational and social improvement of the community, exercising to a remarkable degree his peculiar faculty of bringing out the good qualities of those with whom he came in contact and greatly enriching his townsmen by this contribution. The precise value of his services to the town of Newton during the long period that he was its counsel and the zealous promoter of its interests can never be estimated and therefore will never receive a just and proper appreciation.

He early won the confidence of his fellow-citizens, and was a very active and influential member of the House of Representatives during the years 1863, '66 and '67. The patriotic Governor John A. Andrew admitted him to his personal intimacy, and often expressed himself by word and letter as leaning with implicit confidence upon the sagacious counsels of his friend in many important and difficult emergencies.

In the struggles of the country during the War of 1861–65 he evinced the most devoted and ardent patriotism, and his tongue and pen were never deficient in the exigencies of any occasion. He was a friend to the poor and a helper to the distressed. Mindful of his own early struggles, he sympathized with young men and was ever ready with his advice and influence to encourage and stimulate them in the preparation for spheres of usefulness and honor. He declined the honor of the Republican nomination for the Senatorship and the higher position of National Representative, each of which he was strongly urged to accept, giving as his reason the claims of his profession. He also repeatedly declined elevation to the Bench on the ground that no emolument or judicial distinction could induce him to surrender the delights or avoid the tender responsibilities of his home and family, a sentiment of which the practical interpretation formed a legacy now most deeply cherished in the hearts of his children.

The most influential journals of his time contained many sterling articles from his pen, advocating public improvements and adapted to guide public opinion upon points involving the financial or educational interests of his town, of the city of Boston, and the Commonwealth.

In 1857 Mr. Mason was invited to deliver the oration at New London, Conn., at the celebration of the eighty-first anniversary of American Independence. The papers of that city, without distinction of party, spoke of the oration "as a sound, able and patriotic production, beautifully written and very effectively delivered." On a similar occasion in Boston he was invited to read the Declaration of Independence and he performed the service according to the journals of the day "in a forcible and truthful manner, and the audience warmly evinced their approbation."

In 1859 he was the orator of the day, at the celebration of the eighty-third anniversary of independence at Newton Centre, and his oration gave great satisfaction to his hearers. It was a refreshing example of originality, bold in expression as well as conception, and naturally suggested by the time-hallowed history of the scenes and struggles which gave birth to the anniversary. "It was marked by careful research and sound judgment, and replete with noble sentiments and lofty eloquence." On the 14th of July, 1864, Mr. Mason delivered the address at the centennial anniversary of the town of Lancaster, N. H., a very interesting production now in print.

While he was a member of the House of Representatives Mr. Mason attended to the business of the Commonwealth with great fidelity, and won for himself the reputation of being one of the best debaters of that honorable body. He watched carefully every measure that came before the Legislature, bringing the entire weight of his powerful influence in favor of any worthy project, and by his scrupulous adhesion to the right he made himself a power among his asso-

ciates. His speeches before the Legislature and committees thereof upon the consolidation of the Western and the Boston & Worcester Railroad corporations, on equalizing the bounties of the soldiers, on the adoption of the Fourteenth Amendment to the National Constitution, on making the mill-dam free of toll, and his immense contribution to the business facilities and prosperity of Boston by the leveling of Fort Hill, are specimens of the noble efforts by which he proved himself pre-eminently a public benefactor. In the course of an extended comment upon the last of these undertakings, one of the daily journals of Boston remarked: "The credit of engineering the matter (the Fort Hill improvement) through the Legislature, and reducing the details to a practical working level, is due to D. H. Mason, Esq., whose efforts in bringing to an adjustment the long contested Brighton Bridge case, and the prominent part he has taken as counsel for railroad corporations before the Legislature, has caused him to be regarded as one of the most eminent and successful counsel that appears in that body. This enterprise was entrusted to him and the many difficulties that stood in the way were, by his untiring energy, all removed, and Boston will soon reap the advantage of having wide and well-graded streets in place of narrow lanes leading to crowded tenement-houses."

Of the action of the municipal and State authorities in removing the toll gates from the mill-dam road and making the great thoroughfare free to the public, the same journal says: "It is but just that it should be known that the credit of this is due principally to the persistent efforts of David H. Mason, Esq., of Newton, who for several years has given attention to this matter, presenting its importance before successive Legislatures until at last the public enjoy the great privilege secured."

In 1860 Mr. Mason was appointed to a position upon the Massachusetts Board of Education, of which he was for several years a very efficient member, and discharged the duties of that office with exemplary faithfulness. No demands of his business were permitted to interfere with his obligations to the State in this department of service. It was to him a labor of love and he loved even the labor itself. Recognition of his efforts in behalf of the State Normal School at Framingham were showered upon him in a thousand different ways and added to the pleasures of success in this undertaking.

Mr. Mason was also deeply interested in sustaining the high character of the schools in the town of Newton. In an account of the dedicatory exercises of the High School building at Newtonville, it was written: "It would not be invidious to the other friends of the enterprise to say that to Mr. Mason, perhaps more than to any one else, is the town indebted for the consummation of this enterprise. For three years he has devoted to it his time and energies. Through his eloquent appeals and forcible arguments he has overcome a persistent opposition, and in its darkest hours when its firmest friends were almost tempted to despair, his voice was lifted in tones of startling eloquence, till success crowned his efforts. And the enthusiasm with which his name and speech were received showed that this was not the hour of his pride alone but the pride of his friends for him." The "Mason School" at Newton Centre was named for him as an honorary testimonial by his townsmen of his noble interest in the cause of education.

Allusion has been made to Mr. Mason's patriotic spirit. At the outbreak of the Civil War, Governor Andrew chose him from the ranks of the Democrat party and placed him upon the Military Commission—the only civilian in that important selection. He was an ardent War Democrat, threw the full current of his powerful influence in favor of the re-election of Abraham Lincoln, and during the war he was unwearied in his zeal to preserve the country and its free institutions unharmed, and to stimulate his fellow-citizens to all right and noble efforts. A notable instance of this occurred in an emergency in the war, when a large and enthusiastic meeting of citizens was held in the town of Newton. The design of the meeting was to take measures for equipping one or more companies of volunteer militia, and to take further measures for the support and comfort of the families of such as should be called into service. Mr. Mason offered a series of resolutions which he supported with eloquent and patriotic remarks. He alluded to a previous meeting where the patriotic men of the town expressed themselves as willing to sacrifice everything for the cause of their country; but the present meeting was one where prudence and calm judgment should rule the hour. The minds of men should not, in their enthusiasm, be carried beyond the proper line of duty; while they are willing to give of their substance, judgment and discretion should so guide their actions, that, while everything needed should be given unsparingly, nothing should be wasted. "Millions of gold and rivers of blood will not compare with the influence of this question; for, on its solution hang the hopes of civil liberty and civilization throughout the world for ages to come. Let it not be said that we, of this generation, have been unfaithful to the high and holy trust." The preamble and resolutions, which were unanimously adopted, were as follows:

"WHEREAS, for the first time in the history of our government, the Republic is placed in great peril by an armed rebellion of several of the United States, threatening the destruction of our National Archives and our National Capitol, and a sudden resort to an armed resistance has become necessary for the preservation of our lives and liberties, and

"WHEREAS, by solemn proclamation the President of the United States has called upon the good Commonwealth of Massachusetts for the means of effectual resistance—

"Now, therefore, we, the inhabitants of the Town of Newton in town-meeting assembled, loyal to the constitution and the laws of the land, do hereby instruct and direct the selectmen of our said town to take and appropriate from any moneys at any time in the treasury of said town, during the current year, a sufficient sum, not exceeding $20,000, to fully arm and equip in the most approved manner one company or



more of volunteer militia who have enlisted or may hereafter enlist from said town, in the service of the State or General Government, and if any such persons are called into actual service, leaving their families unprovided for, the selectmen are also directed to take especial care to provide for them all the needed and necessary comforts of life, in sickness and in health, during the continuance of said service, and as long as the exigency of the case requires. And if any should perish in said service the town will tenderly care for their remains, and furnish them a suitable burial.

"*Resolved*, That the people of this town have the most perfect confidence and trust in our present form of Government, that we have faith in the wisdom and patriotism of its founders, and that without distinction of party or recognition of party lines, in our heart of hearts we revere and love their virtues and their memories. The cause of this Union is our cause, and to its support, in firm reliance on the protection of Divine Providence, we pledge our lives and our sacred honor."

These resolutions, passed unanimously amid great enthusiasm, are honorable alike to the lofty intellect from which they sprang, to the pen that drew them and to the loyal citizens of the town who found in them the eloquent expression of their sentiments.

When the elevated and lucrative office of United States Attorney for the District of Massachusetts became vacant by the resignation of Hon. George S. Hillard, a large number of the most famous members of the Suffolk Bar volunteered their influence in support of the appointment of Mr. Mason to that honorable position. He was nominated by President Grant, confirmed by the Senate, and appointed upon December 22, 1870, his elevation being regarded as a strong one for the Government and highly acceptable to the people and the bar of Massachusetts. He was at this time a leading member of the Republican Party, having joined its ranks at the close of the Civil War.

Mr. Mason's administration of this, his last public office, evinced to the highest degree the attorney's legal knowledge and acumen, and was a fitting close of an active and noble professional career. He was counsel for the Government in some very important and celebrated cases during his term of office, securing two of the largest verdicts ever obtained by the Government in this district. His methods were marked with dignity and principle, without exception, and won for him the highest public and private commendation.

Mr. Mason, in his domestic and social relations, displayed even more decisively the charming dignity and purity of his character. On June 16, 1845, he had married Sarah Wilson (daughter of John Hazen and Roxanna) White, of Rutland, Mass., and he loved to ascribe a greater part of his prosperity and success to the unwavering sympathy and love of his faithful wife. In a letter by Gov. Emory Washburn to Mrs. Mason after her husband's death he says: "I have again and again heard him, almost reverently, express how strongly he was sensible of having what, to a generous-minded man, is the highest element of encouragement and success—the counsel and sympathy of one whose lot was inseparably cast with his."

Mr. Mason died in Newton on the 29th of May, 1873, after a lingering illness of several months. His widow, a daughter (Mabel White) and three sons survive him; his sons (Edward Haven, Harry White and Frank Atlee) following the profession of their father.

The lofty moral and intellectual culture that illumined every element of his sterling character eminently fitted him for intimate association with the distinguished men of his time, and through it he enjoyed the sincere friendship and personal intimacy of such men as Henry Wilson, Charles Sumner and Governors Andrew and Washburn.

The eloquent messages of condolence that poured in after his death, the resolutions passed by the courts and by the various associations of which he had been a member, the many distinguished persons high in the Church and State who paid him the last sad honor at his burial, and the thousands of every rank of life that thronged to his final resting-place, bore silent and touching testimony how widely he was mourned and how deeply he had been beloved.[1]

---

### JOHN WILEY EDMANDS.[2]

John Wiley Edmands, son of Thomas Edmands, Esq., and Roxa (Sprague) Edmands, daughter of William Sprague, of Leicester, Mass., was born in Boston, Mass., on the 1st of March, 1809. The record of his life is from first to last a chronicle of great activity and grand achievements; while in enterprises, more particularly connected with the manufacturing industry of New England, in which the broad scope of his intellect was most successfully concentrated, he displayed a comprehensive mastery of the economical and administrative principles of business rarely met with.

In his boyhood he was educated in the Boston Grammar School, and upon his graduation therefrom he entered the English High School of Boston when it was founded, in 1821, graduating from this institution in 1823, having been favored with the honor of a Franklin medal.

His tender recollections and rich appreciation of the educational advantages afforded him by this now famous school were touchingly embodied in an address delivered at its semi-centennial in 1871 before the assembled graduates and scholars. It was a glowing tribute of his love for the institution and for the cause of educational culture, and proved one of the most cherished efforts of his life.

Upon his graduation at the High School he began his business career in the famous house of Amos & Abbott Lawrence. In 1830, during his absence in Europe, he was made a partner in the concern and soon afterward became its acting manager, conducting its involved and multifarious business with remarkable application and success. He retired from the firm in 1843, having acquired at this early age a

[1] Re-written from Dr. S. F. Smith's "History of Newton," by Frank A. Mason, Esq.

[2] By Frank A. Mason.

wide-spread reputation of being a most intelligent, able and zealous business manager. As such his services were eagerly sought by many of the leading railroad and manufacturing corporations throughout New England, but these flattering offers he was for the present compelled to decline that he might fortify his already overtasked strength in preparation for the greater labors to come. During this period he was interested in one of his most profitable enterprises, the Maverick Woolen-Mills, in Dedham, Mass., and carefully acquired a familiarity with the cloth manufacture.

Mr. Edmands' rare intelligence upon economical questions enabled him to exert a powerful influence upon national financial legislation, and upon his election to the National House of Representatives in the fall of 1852 he was at once delegated a distinguished position upon the financial committees. His term of service in Congress was brief, for at the next election in his district he resolutely declined a renomination for good and sufficient private reasons, and though afterwards repeatedly urged to accept the nomination, he could not be persuaded to separate himself from his more pressing responsibilities. But he maintained a searching interest in national and political questions to the very close of his busy life and the wisdom of his consultation was eagerly sought by the legislators from his district and the New England Republican members of Congress. He was chosen Presidential elector from his district in 1868 by the Republican party and was president of the first great convention, that at Boston, which nominated General Grant for the Presidency. Without his request or knowledge he was honored with the enthusiastic endorsement and support of influential business men for his appointment to high official position at Washington, including that of Secretary of the Treasury, under the administrations of Presidents Lincoln and Grant, and subsequently by leading men of the West for the position of Minister to England.

In 1855 he took one of the most significant business steps of his life, that of assuming the treasurership of the Pacific Mills, at Lawrence, a position that he retained to the very end of his business career. He undertook this tremendous responsibility at the earnest solicitation of Mr. Abbott Lawrence; and the firm of A. & A. Lawrence, by their support and sacrifices, followed the varied vicissitudes of his administration with implicit and unwavering confidence in its success.

Through the financial and manufacturing ability of Mr. Edmands, this most colossal of the manufacturing establishments of New England was resuscitated almost at the very point of death, and raised from a state of almost hopeless bankruptcy to one of unparalleled success and prosperity. He successfully engineered his company through the financial crisis of 1857. With his acute insight into the demands and requisitions of the future, he penetrated the cloud-bank of threatened disaster and calmly put into practical operation his theory of making the Pacific Mills one of the greatest individual manufacturing establishments of the world.

As the organization of the National Association of Wool Manufacturers, Mr. Edmands at once took an active and conspicuous part in its affairs, reluctantly becoming its president in 1871.

At a meeting of this association in the city of New York on the 7th of March, 1877, certain resolutions, of which the following is an extract, were introduced by Mr. Bigelow, of Boston, and were unanimously adopted:

"*Resolved*, That the National Association of Wool Manufacturers suffers, in the dispensation of Providence which has removed from his earthly labors its respected and beloved associate and President, Hon. J. Wiley Edmands,—a loss which profoundly affects its interests, and comes home to its members as a private calamity.

"*Resolved*, That this Association recognizes the unremitting devotion of our departed associate during the whole period of our organization, his efficiency as President of our body, both in counsel and action, his wise and temperate views of political economy, his great personal influence with public men, and the weight of character which gave dignity and power to the body over which he presided."

In the presence of this eloquent testimony, his zeal in the interests of this association needs no further commentary.

At a meeting of the National Wool-Growers' and Sheep-Breeders' Association, held in Columbus, Ohio, on February 15, 1877, the following resolution was unanimously passed:

"*Resolved*, That in the death of Hon. J. Wiley Edmands, late President of the National Association of Wool Manufacturers, we acknowledge the loss of a most intelligent, able and zealous advocate for the advancement and protection of the woolen interests of America."

Mr. Edmands took up his residence at Newton in 1847, and remained one of its foremost citizens for thirty years. He at once identified himself with the charitable and educational interests of the town of his adoption, offering freely of his means and generous in support of every worthy project with what was to him and them still more valuable—his wise counsel and precious time. Of the Newton Free Library he was the principal benefactor, favoring the institution with pecuniary gifts to the amount of nearly $20,000, and bestowing upon it an untold wealth of valuable counsel and advice. When chairman of a committee for the consideration of a petition from the West Newton Athenæum for a town appropriation towards increasing its usefulness, Mr. Edmands made the sage suggestion that the town lend its assistance to this and similar institutions by appropriating each year a sum equal to that secured by private subscription for the same objects, thereby making private appreciation a test for public liberality. Upon the establishment of a humble orphan school in his village, organized with the holy purpose of guarding the helpless orphans from the early encroachments of temptation and vice, Mr. Edmands at once gave his enthusiastic support to the charitable project, and became one of the most liberal contributors toward the establish-



ment and maintenance of the famous "Newton Home." One of the most tender of his charities was in the direction of his devotion to the Eye and Ear Infirmary in the city of Boston, of which from its foundation he was the treasurer and business manager. Under his generous and skillful administration, assisted by the unpaid services of its surgeons, this institution became one of the most admirable of public charities, relieving as many as 7000 patients in a year.

At the outbreak of the Civil War, in 1861, Mr. Edmands promptly declared himself for the defence of his country's institutions and the perpetuity of the Union. He was a constant attendant, and often presided, at the local meetings called in Newton for the enlistment of volunteers. With his worldly goods he strengthened the credit of the Board of Selectmen in their generous promises to care for the sick and wounded and to provide for the necessities of the families of such as might perish in the impending struggle. In confident anticipation of a vote of the town sanctioning such expenditure, he advanced a large sum of money at a critical moment to meet certain necessary liabilities. Two of his sons—Joseph Cushing Edmands and Thomas Sprague Edmands—entered the army and performed honorable service in the Union cause.

At the close of the war, when it was determined to erect a permanent monument to the memory of those who fell in the service of their country, Mr. Edmands advanced a large sum for this purpose; at the same time suggesting that a popular subscription be encouraged, and amounts, however small, be received and credited, that young and old might be given an opportunity, according to their means, to contribute towards this praiseworthy testimonial. Contributions of one dime each from more than 1100 pupils of the public schools, and of one dollar each from nearly 1200 inhabitants of the town assured the success of the undertaking and resulted in the erection of the monument.

Mr. Edmands, besides being treasurer and director of the Pacific Mills, was vice-president of the Provident Institution for Savings, treasurer of the Eye and Ear Infirmary, president and trustee of the Newton Free Library, a director of the Ogdensburgh Railroad, of the Suffolk Bank, of the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company, and president of the National Association of Wool Manufacturers. He was also a director of the Arkwright Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and for a time treasurer of the Ogdensburgh Railroad.

Mr. Edmands died on the 31st of January, 1877, at the age of sixty-seven years and eleven months. His last days were spent at his beautiful country-seat at Newton, where he had found such rest and domestic happiness as his busy life permitted.

Thus closed the natural existence of one of the leading characters of this period, a man possessed of the highest qualifications in our power to achieve, those of personal, intellectual and moral culture; who quitted the responsibilities of this life with an unspotted name and highly honored reputation, an example of devotion to business, to public trusts, and to the most refined of private moral obligations. Throughout his life he possessed the greatest distaste for ostentation, and it was his often-expressed desire, that after he had passed away, his memory might be spared all manner of extravagant panegyric. Time has proved his most glowing eulogy to lie in the eloquent testimony from the mourning hearts of all who knew him, of all who had felt his noble influences.

At a meeting of the Newton City Council shortly after his death, Mayor Alden Speare thus referred to him:—"Should I say that Newton has lost the man who stood highest in the esteem of all her citizens, I am sure that I should but echo the sentiments of all; but a life and mind like that of our late honored fellow-citizen is not confined in its influence and benefits to any single community.

"Should I say that Boston, the metropolis of New England, has lost one of its largest-minded and most honored merchants; that the largest manufacturing establishment, not only in Massachusetts, but of the world, had lost its controlling mind, and our nation had lost one whose counsels for many years have been sought after in shaping its legislation, the influence of which made them national, I should then come short of the measure of the influence of the life and labors of the Hon. J. Wiley Edmands."

---

### GARDNER COLBY.[1]

Gardner Colby, son of Josiah C. and Sarah (Davidson) Colby, was born September 3, 1810, in Bowdoinham, Maine. Previous to the War of 1812 his father had been for several years a successful ship-builder, but in that war all his property was swept away by the capture of vessels at sea or by the depreciation of shipping kept in port by the embargo. From the discouragement produced by this failure in business he never rallied, and the support of the family thenceforth depended on the mother. But her resolution and capacity were great, and it has been said that "she seems to have early impressed upon Gardner the habits of concentration, energy, courage and hope, which characterized herself, and which were so conspicuous in his later life." The subject of this sketch was the second of four children, and, owing to the straitened circumstances of the family, was engaged in the service of business firms from the age of fourteen to twenty-one, with the exception of six months of eager study in a boarding-school. He was, therefore, what is commonly meant by a self-educated man. But the action of his mind was always quick

[1] By Rev. Alvah Hovey, D.D.

and clear, and the language which he used was direct, concise and well-chosen.

Upon reaching his majority, Mr. Colby rented a store on the corner of Washington and Bromfield Streets, Boston, making laces, gloves and hosiery a specialty. Starting with about $200 capital, he conducted his business with such skill and economy as to make $4000 the first year and a larger sum the second. After five years he had acquired sufficient means to warrant his undertaking a larger enterprise. He therefore became an importer of dry goods, on Kilby Street, a business which he continued during a period of ten years, when he was able to retire from it with a handsome competency.

This was in 1847. But in 1850 he went into regular business again, purchasing one-half of the Maverick Mills, of Dedham, Mass., and thus becoming associated with his neighbor, the Hon. J. Wiley Edmands, in the manufacture of woolen goods. He was himself the selling agent of these goods in Boston, first on Milk Street, and later on Franklin Street. In the war a large amount of soldiers' clothing was sold by this firm. But in 1863 Mr. Colby disposed of his interest in the mills and once more retired from business with increased wealth. He was now fifty-three years of age, and might have enjoyed an honorable and useful leisure the rest of his life.

But he was not content to do this. Fond of large enterprises, he became interested after about six years, in the construction of the Wisconsin Central Railroad. After careful examination, he took hold of it with vigor and resolved to make it the great work of his life. For a year everything went on prosperously. But in 1872 a change came. The "Alabama" claims excitement in England drove all American securities from that market; the fire in Chicago, the fire in Boston, the money panic in England and on the Continent, and the great panic in New York in 1873, supplemented by hostile legislation in the West, and business prostration everywhere, sadly crippled the Wisconsin Central Railroad. All these things taxed the strength of Mr. Colby unduly, and it is not surprising that he was not long able to bear the pressure of anxiety and care that came upon him. Yet he always had confidence in the ultimate success of the road. "He bought a large amount of bonds and stock of this company, and never sold any of either. He received no compensation for the years of service and labor which he rendered; and, although he at different times indorsed the company's paper for large amounts, he never charged anything for the use of his name and credit." But if his health was broken, and his purpose to make the road an immediate financial success was defeated, he had the satisfaction of seeing it completed, and in full operation before his retirement from the presidency in 1876. In the autumn of that year he passed through a long and dangerous illness, which terminated his business career, though he recovered his strength so far as to enjoy friendship and travel during nearly three years, losing, indeed, no part of his interest in human welfare as affected by religion and education.

For Mr. Colby was no less remarkable for the use which he made of his property than for his energy in acquiring it. At the age of twenty he made a public profession of his faith in Christ, and was always from that time a generous supporter of Christian institutions. He began to give when he began to gain; and in his later years he sometimes expressed a belief that, if he had refused to give in early life, he would probably have continued to do so to the end. His beneficence was rarely misdirected. It rested upon principle, and was applied to the support of enterprises which commended themselves to his judgment as well as to his heart. His courage and assistance did much to save the Newton Theological Institution and Waterville College in dark hours; his benefactions were liberal to Brown University, from which two of his sons were graduated; and his gifts flowed in a perennial stream to the great missionary societies of his denomination, especially to the Missionary Union, as well as to the churches with which he was successively connected in Boston and Newton Centre. It has been truly said that "the most noticeable thing about his service to the cause of Christ was the fact that he was far broader and wiser than his early training would lead us to expect. He had but small school advantages in his youth; yet he gave his money and his influence, and not a little hard work, to schools of higher learning." More than half a million dollars must have been contributed by him to the promotion of learning and religion.

And when to this is added the time which he gave to the churches, schools and missionary organizations which he loved, it will be seen that a considerable part of his life was consecrated to the well-being of mankind. He was an active member of the Executive Committee of the American Baptist Missionary Union several years, and during the last third or more of his life was a trustee of Brown University and of Waterville College (now Colby University, in honor of his name). From the age of thirty-two to the age of fifty-six—twenty-four years—he was the wise, courageous, indefatigable and unpaid treasurer of the Newton Theological Institution. Upon his resignation of this office he was elected president of the Board of Trustees, a position which he held with eminent ability ten years. By these and other less conspicuous, but no less laborious and useful services, Mr. Colby was a benefactor to thousands. His strenuous and useful life came to an end on the 2d day of April, 1879.

---

### LEMUEL CREHORE.

Born in Dorchester, Mass., March 2, 1791; died in Boston, August 18, 1868.



Samuel Osborn



E. J. Collins

The record of the early life and family history of Mr. Crehore has, properly, no place in a history of Middlesex County. During a century and a half preceding his birth five generations of his ancestors resided in Milton and Dorchester, adjoining towns in Norfolk county. In the former of these he passed his childhood and early youth. His first entrance into the business world was as a clerk to Mr. Robbins, who had a general store in Roxbury.

Some years later he crossed the Allegheny Mountains—making the journey on horseback in the company of Mr. E. V. Sumner, of Milton (late major-general United States Army), and settled in Cincinnati, Ohio, where he remained some years.

In 1825 he returned to New England, and there first became a resident of Newton as a co-partner with William Hurd, Esq., who had been for some time engaged in the business of paper-making at the Lower Falls.

The firm of Hurd & Crehore dissolved by mutual consent in 1834—Mr. Crehore purchasing a portion of the plant from Mr. Hurd. He associated with himself in the business Mr. Benjamin Neal, then engaged as a mill-wright in the village. The firm of Crehore & Neal ceased by limitation in 1845. From this date the business has been exclusively in the hands of Mr. Crehore and his descendants. In 1846 he purchased the remainder of Mr. Hurd's interest in the property and the whole was then consolidated into a single mill.

From 1854 to 1867 Mr. Crehore's youngest son, George C., was a co-partner with him. In 1867 the elder son, Charles Frederic, took his brother's place, and since Mr. Crehore's death, in 1868, has carried on the business, in which latterly his son has had an interest.

Mr. Crehore was adverse to holding office, and, with the exception of one term in the State Legislature and one or two years as selectman, he rendered no official public service.

He, however, always took an active interest in public affairs and contributed freely of his means to aid any movement for public or social advantage. His advice was frequently sought by those having responsible charge in such matters.

In his private capacity as a neighbor and friend his native kindliness of disposition won for him general regard. None hesitated to go to him in their trouble, none were ever repulsed. Of the strictest moral integrity, his reputation as a citizen, a business man and a neighbor was unblemished.

He married, August 1, 1827, Mrs. Mary Ann Dodge, widow, daughter of Thomas and Lydia (Farmer) Clark, of Burslem, Staffordshire, England, where she was born March 12, 1795. She survived her husband and died at the homestead, then occupied by her elder son, January 1, 1875. During a large portion of their married life they resided in Newton, but a few years previous to Mr. Crehore's death they removed to Boston, where he died August 18, 1868. Of their two children, the younger, George Clarendon, born August 24, 1832, lived the greater portion of his life in Newton, being connected with his father in the paper business from 1854–67. He married, November, 1855, Lucy Catherine, daughter of Otis and Mary Ann (Grout) Daniell, of Boston. Five children were born to them, all of whom, with the mother, are now living, resident in Boston. In 1867 the family removed to Boston, where Mr. Crehore died December 23, 1870.

The elder son, Charles Frederic Crehore, born June 18, 1828, after being engaged in the practice of medicine in Boston and serving as military surgeon during the Civil War, returned to Newton in 1867 and went into business with his father, as above stated. He married, September 29, 1857, Mary Wyer, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Farris (Tracy) Loring, of Boston. The only public office held by him to date is that of member of the Newton Water Board from 1885–88 inclusive. He has two children, a son and daughter, both residents of Newton.

The former, Frederic Morton Crehore, born July 16, 1858, as already stated, is a co-partner in the paper manufactory of C. F. Crehore & Son. At the date of writing (1890) he is a member of the Common Council of the city of Newton.

---

### EDWARD JACKSON COLLINS.[1]

The Collins family are of English origin and descent; the progenitors of this particular branch settling in Marblehead, Mass., where Matthias Collins, Sr., held the office of high sheriff.

Matthias Collins (2d) married the daughter of Ebenezer Davis, of Brookline, and moved to Newton in 1778, where he purchased one hundred acres of land of Joseph Craft, on the Sherburne Road, adjoining John Woodward. Here he settled and lived until his death, in 1785. He left an only son and heir, Matthias Collins (3d), and a widow, who survived him thirty-four years, having reached the ripe old age of eighty-five.

Matthias Collins (3d) married Hannah, daughter of Edward Jackson, in 1798.

The family of Hannah Jackson were identified with Newton from its earliest history. Her father, Edward, was the son of Col. Ephraim Jackson, a lieutenant in the old French War during 1755 and 1756. Twenty years later he was one of the Newton alarm list, and when Paul Revere called

"For the country folk to be up and to arm,"

Lieut. Jackson joined the Revolutionary Army and was promoted to lieutenant-colonel under Marshall. He participated in the several battles that preceded the capture of Burgoyne, and died in camp at Valley Forge.

[1] By Edward L. Collins.

Col. Jackson was the grandson of Sebas Jackson, who, as tradition has it, was born on the passage from England to this country; and great-grandson of Edward Jackson, Sr., a very conspicuous figure in the early colonial history of this county, a companion of John Eliot and one of the pioneer settlers of Newton.

Matthias (3d) increased his inheritance in many ways. In his native town he held positions of trust and honor. He was assessor, selectman, town treasurer and representative to the General Court.

To Matthias and his wife there were born eight children—Mira, Davis, Amasa, Charles, Abigail, Edward J. (the subject of this sketch), Ann M., and Frederick A.

Mira married Rufus Mills, of Needham. Davis moved to Brandon, Vt., and married the daughter of Deacon Palmeter. Amasa joined his brother and likewise married a Brandon lady, the daughter of Deacon Blackmer. For many years the firm of "D. & A. Collins" was engaged in the most extensive, lucrative and well-known grocery and wool business in that section of the country. Charles, the fourth child, died at the age of twenty-one. Abigail married John Mills, of Needham. Ann M. married Amos Lyon, of New York. Frederick A., the youngest of the children, and the only survivor of the entire family, has, like his brother Edward, made Newton his life-long home.

After completing his education at Deacon Woodward's private school, Frederick spent one winter with his brothers in Vermont. Returning to Newton the next spring, he began the manufacture of glue, which he successfully continued for a number of years.

In 1847 he married Amelia M., the daughter of George Revere, of Boston, a lineal descendant of him who stood

> "Ready to ride and spread the alarm
> Through every Middlesex village and farm."

Previous to 1861, Frederick served a number of years on the Board of Assessors, an office he resigned to fill the position of selectman, a service he rendered acceptably to the town during the entire war.

After the battle of Gettysburg, together with Thomas Rice, Jr., Frederick was commissioned to visit that bloody battle-field and search out and bring home Newton's dead.

The sad errand was fulfilled, and the bodies of Hawkes and Cutter were returned to their native town and sorrowing friends.

Public services were held over the remains and the day was one of mourning throughout the town.

Frederick was a member of the first board of aldermen after Newton became a city, and since his retirement from business has resided on the old estate.

Edward Jackson Collins, the third youngest child of Hannah and Matthias, was born in Newton, on the old homestead, April 24, 1811.

Like other country boys of that date, his time was divided between the farm and the district school. In the matter of education, however, he enjoyed several terms under the late venerable Seth Davis, whose wise precepts and sound principles laid the corner-stone of that vast practical knowledge developed by Mr. Collins in later years.

At the age of twenty-one, together with his friend, Mat. Mills, of Needham, Edward started on a journey through the neighboring States, but spent most of his time in Maine, with a view of entering the glue business. Returning home, he put into active operation his long-cherished idea. He purchased five acres of land from his father, erected suitable buildings, and began in earnest, but in a small way, an industry which proved very profitable. At this time there were but few glue-makers in the country. Fish and bone glues were unknown; and where to-day there are a hundred extensive manufacturers, there was then but one—Peter Cooper, of New York.

From a small beginning Mr. Collins constantly increased his business until about 1870, when his public offices made so many demands on his time that he discontinued.

At the age of thirty-eight Mr. Collins was elected to his first important political office, of town assessor. This position he filled until 1856, when he declined to serve, although elected for that year. In 1851 he was also chosen one of the selectmen and served until 1855, the last year as chairman of that body.

At a meeting of the Newton National Bank, held October 17, 1850, Mr. Collins was elected a director of that institution, only two years after its foundation. Some of his early associates on the Board of Directors were William Jackson, John H. Richardson, Joseph N. Bacon, Levi Thaxter, Otis Pettee, Allen C. Curtis, Edward Walcott, Marshall S. Rice, H. B. Williams and P. E. Kingman.

As treasurer of the Newton Savings Bank, he succeeded Deacon Paul, when the project was only in its infancy. The duties of both these offices Mr. Collins continued to discharge until his death.

On the 3d of August, 1854, Mr. Collins was married, at Bradford, Mass., to the beautiful daughter of Capt. Nathan S. Lunt, of Newburyport. Although Miss Lunt had only just graduated from Bradford Academy, and was still quite young, notwithstanding the fact that Mr. Collins was a number of years her senior, she shrank from no responsibility, but became the trusted adviser and able coadjutor of her husband. In after years Mr. Collins' successes, political and financial, can be traced to the noble, guiding, sustaining influence of his wife. Coming to Newton early in life, her associations were centred here, and her friends were Newton people. She was imbued with a loyal devotion to Newton and its welfare, which characterized her to the last.

Eight years after their marriage a son and only child was born.

In 1855 Mr. Collins was elected town treasurer, and five years later the duties and responsibilities of col-



"ELMWOOD."

RESIDENCE OF THE LATE EDWARD JACKSON COLLINS,

WABAN, MASSACHUSETTS.



Yours truly,

William McKinley

lector of taxes were added. Both of these offices he held continuously until his death, and was best known, perhaps, in that capacity.

In 1858 and the year following, Mr. Collins was elected to the General Court, and was present when John A. Andrew made his famous reply to Cushing.

During the war Mr. Collins' devoted attachment to his native town displayed itself more conspicuously than at any other time; for when so much money was needed for the credit of cities and towns, he came forward to aid Newton, and with his own personal endorsement on the notes of the town established its credit, so that money could be raised without trouble or delay, and consequently her quota was always ready.

He also went through the lines to Fortress Monroe, in order that those men who enlisted from Newton in the navy might be properly accredited to her quota.

After the war Mr. Collins was chosen one of the county commissioners, a position he filled with marked ability for twelve years. At the expiration of that time, the duties of treasurer and collector of taxes had so multiplied and become so complex, that his whole time was taken up in the administration of these offices. With watchful and jealous care he guarded the financial interests of Newton until the last. He died in office, at his beautiful Newton home, July 25, 1879.

After Mr. Collins' death, the settlement and managing of a large estate fell upon his wife. That ability and zeal that had so often aided her husband, became her distinguishing peculiarity. In the handling of the estate and the education of her son she displayed a business ability and foresight possessed by few women. Her time and money were given freely to forward any public enterprise. She was one of the original trustees of the Newton Cottage Hospital, a work in which she took the deepest interest. The unfortunate about her were not forgotten, and with open purse or with word of counsel or encouragement, she assisted many, and many who came to her with their trouble. She died at her Newton residence, January 22, 1890—fifty four years of age. The entire estate was inherited by her son, Edward L.

Edward Jackson Collins was a man of large stature and a broad mind. Above the petty carpings of the world, he dealt with great questions or trivial matters in the same broad way.

Although not a member, he was a regular attendant at Dr. Daniel L. Furbur's Church, Newton Centre, where for years the Collins family had worshipped, and between the two there existed an unostentatious but strong attachment.

Personally, Mr. Collins was rather stern and austere, but back of it all there was the warmest of hearts. He was a loving husband, a devoted father. How many were his acts of kindness to others will only be known to the hundreds the "old Squire" befriended.

With him the sense of duty was uppermost. The question was, "Is it right?" and so strong was his will that, when once determined, nothing could shake him from his purpose.

For twenty-five years and more Mr. Collins held continually important positions of honor, trust and responsibility, and in them all showed himself efficient, wise and faithful. His integrity was never questioned—his word never doubted. Whatever position he held, he seemed to inspire the perfect confidence of all. There seemed to be a combination of qualities in the man's character that commanded profound admiration and respect,—a man of strict integrity, a man of great capacity. The personal interest he took in the men who went from Newton to the front from 1861 to 1865, and in their families, is the key-note of a quality that won him hosts of friends.

His temperament was kind, his manners courteous, and his ability and probity were characteristics so marked as to place him above the plane of question or criticism.

Mr. Collins, as we have seen, was a representative of the good old stock which has made Newton noted for the honesty, enterprise, morality and sobriety of its people. He possessed little of that brilliancy that exhausts itself in a few fitful flashes, but his light was a steady flame that proceeds from the warmth of devotion to duty. His principles were surely founded, and the adverse storms of fate might beat upon it at will—the rock grew more rounded, but its base was never shaken.

---

### HON. WILLIAM CLAFLIN.[1]

William, son of Hon. Lee Claflin and Sarah (Adams) Claflin, was born in Milford, Mass., March 6, 1818, in an old-fashioned story-and-a-half house situated about two miles north of the centre of the town. In brief outline the record of his early years is that of the typical New England bred boy. His childhood was passed amid rural scenes where pure bracing air and plain nourishing food supplemented the affectionate parental influences of this country home. About a mile from his home was located the district school where he received his first instructions and where he remained for five or six years, making such good progress in that time as to be admitted to the Milford Academy, where he was prepared for college, and in 1833 entered Brown University. During his freshman year he sustained a great loss in the death of his mother, a very estimable woman who was very anxious that her son should receive a liberal education, and who through his early school-days secured such books as would be helpful to him in the prosecution of his studies.

Being of slight frame and lacking the ruggedness of physique so necessary to withstand close application to study, his health failed and he left college to enter

[1] Contributed.

the boot, shoe and leather manufactory of his father in Milford, Mass., where he remained for three years, when, on the advice of the family physician, he sought by change of scene and travel to regain his health, in which he was successful. Mr. Claflin associated with him Messrs. Howe and Allen at St. Louis in 1841, in the wholesale boot, shoe and leather business, which concern continued up to 1884. Leaving St. Louis as a place of residence, he came East, and in 1847 established himself in Hopkinton, Mass., where he lived until 1855, when he removed to his present lovely home in Newtonville, with its beautiful and extensive grounds and its historic associations.

For more than a quarter of a century Mr. Claflin has been the senior partner of the Boston firm of William Claflin, Coburn & Co., doing a large and successful business. The members of this firm besides, Mr. Claflin, are N. P. Coburn, of Newton ; James A. Woolson, of Cambridge, and William F. Gregory and Oliver B. Root, of Framingham.

Mr. Claflin has always taken a great interest in educational matters, and has contributed liberally towards the maintenance of the public schools as well as of the higher institutions of learning. From the organization of Wellesley College he has been a member of its Board of Trustees, and has interested himself in many ways for its advancement. Upon the completion of the organization of the Boston University, Mr. Claflin was chosen a member of its Board of Trustees, and for several years has been the president of the Board. While not seeking public office, Mr. Claflin has held many positions of trust and honor and has shown himself to be possessed of administrative ability of a high order. In 1848 he was chosen to represent the town of Hopkinton in the Legislature, and as a Free-Soiler took an important part in the conduct of affairs and was re-elected successively in 1849, 1850 and 1851, and during these years was appointed on many of the more important committees of the House. He was elected to the State Senate in 1859, and in 1861 was chosen president of that body. In 1860 he was chosen a delegate to the Chicago Convention, assisting in the nomination of Abraham Lincoln for the Presidency of the United States. He was again chosen a delegate to the National Convention in 1864, 1868 and 1872. In 1868 he was made chairman of the National Committee, and took an active part in the first campaign for the election of General Grant to the Presidency. In 1866, '67 and '68 he was Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts. In 1869 he was elected to the highest office in the gift of the people of the Commonwealth, and as Governor of the State his administration was marked by a dignified and sagacious discharge of the duties incident to this high office. In 1869 Governor Claflin received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from Harvard University, having also some time previously received the same degree from Wesleyan University.

Governor Claflin early took advanced ground on the temperance question, and also was widely known as an anti-slavery man all through that period of agitation when loyal adhesion to, and earnest work for, the emancipation of the black man was likely to make him unpopular; nevertheless he was always true to his convictions, and saw the fruition of his hopes in the enactment of the Emancipation Act by Congress. In 1876 Governor Claflin was elected Representative to Congress, and re-elected in 1878, at the close of which public service he retired to private life, universally respected, and is now giving his attention to his extensive business interests, as well as meeting the many social demands naturally incident upon such prominence.

Governor Claflin has for many years been connected with various financial institutions. He has been a director of the National Hide and Leather Bank since its organization, and for several years its president. He has been a director of the New England Trust Company; also director in the International Trust Company, the Boston Five Cent Savings Bank and other financial institutions.

Governor Claflin is an influential and consistent member of the Methodist Church, a genial gentleman, easily approached by any one, and ever ready to extend a helping hand to his fellow-man.

---

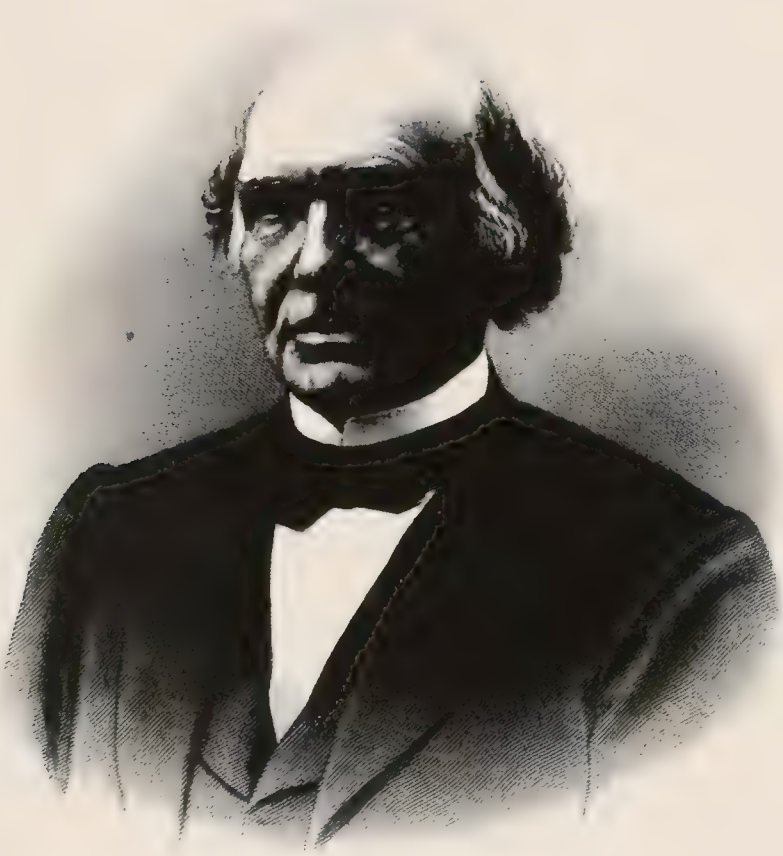
### HON. THOMAS RICE.

We may contemplate with great advantage the personal history of those men who, by their talents, their high standard of honor and their unwearied industry, have contributed to the material prosperity of our country in their own time and have demonstrated to those who came after them that the true path to success lies in an undeviating adherence to the purest and noblest principles of action. Among the many distinguished sons of New England whose record is that of a self-educated and self-made man, who rose to distinction by the practice of those virtues which in all time must secure the respect and confidence of all good citizens, was the subject of this biographical notice.

He was the third son of Thomas and Lydia (Smith) Rice, and was born in that part of Needham which is now known as Wellesley Hills, December 20, 1810. When two months old his father (who was a paper-maker) moved his family to Newton Lower Falls and established them in what has since come to be known as the "Rice Homestead." Here Thomas, Jr., passed his childhood days, and in due time attended the district school, where, for the most part, his school education was acquired. At the age of twelve years he left the public schools and attended, for some time, a private school in West Newton, kept by "Master Joseph Jackson."

After leaving this school he went to work in his father's paper-mill, where he mastered the art of





George Hyde,

paper-making, and where, from 1834 up to the time of his death, he was engaged in the paper business and became widely and favorably known as an eminent paper manufacturer, having large dealings with numerous customers, executing large contracts, extending over long periods, in a business-like and satisfactory manner for more than forty years. *The Boston Daily Transcript* was printed on paper made in the establishment of Mr. Rice, and for nearly the whole of this period he was the directing and controlling head. While organizing and carrying on this great business enterprise he found time to answer to the call of the citizens of the town for him to take part in public affairs, and he brought to this work rare skill and good judgment. For eighteen years he was a member of the Board of Selectmen, having been first elected in 1830. Here he labored diligently and faithfully for the best interests of the town and was for ten years chairman of the board. In 1857 he was elected a member of the General Court, serving in the House for three years and in the Senate for two years (1863 and 1864). In 1865–66 he was chosen a member of the Governor's Council.

During the Civil War he was especially active in filling the quotas of the town, often working day and night to accomplish this important work. He was found almost everywhere in the discharge of these duties,—now at home arranging to fill up the depleted ranks of the soldiers, now repeatedly at the front, looking after the necessities of the soldiers, ministering to their needs, comforting them in hardship and defeat, looking after the dead and tenderly conveying their remains to their friends at home, giving the sorrowing families tender sympathy and material aid. He was indeed a true patriot and a lover of his country. His younger brother was Hon. Alexander H. Rice, who was Governor of the Commonwealth in 1876–78. Thomas was thrice married,—first, to Violet Hibbard in 1833; second, to Jerusha (a sister of his first wife), in 1842; the third, to Rebecca R., a niece of Hon. Joseph Breck, of Brighton, September 24, 1845. She still survives him, and her children are Edward Thomas, born October 9, 1847, and Frederick William, born January 30, 1850, who died February 17, 1885. The children by the first wife were Jane Isabella and Edward Everett, by the second, Mary L. W. Mr. Rice died January 11, 1873, amd was buried in the village cemetery at Newton Lower Falls. Various associations and public bodies attended his funeral and passed resolutions testifying to his worth and their sorrow. In one of the newspapers of Newton there appeared shortly after his death the following notice, which attests his worth in the public estimation:

"There were some traits of character in Mr. Rice which were sufficiently remarkable to justify calling special attention to them.

"No other man of his years, perhaps, has ever been honored by the town, by important offices during so many years.

"He had been Chairman of the Board of Selectmen for many consecutive years; and so well did he fill his office that it is doubtful whether, even in Newton, where there are so many able men, his place can be made good.

"It has sometimes been said that he was fond of office; but it was evident it was not altogether for the sake of office. He had great pride in having the business of the town done in the best possible manner, and was always ready to give time and strength to secure this. Nothing was neglected in any department with which he had to do. Whether it was an office of greater or lesser honor, all its drudgery, even, was done with a fidelity worthy of the noblest cause.

"His familiarity with the business of the town was such, that whenever any man sat down to converse with him, he would feel at once that he was talking with one who knew his business thoroughly. This was often apparent when some one would come before the Selectmen who felt that he had been wronged. The patient, clear and unimpassioned way in which he would present the case, would almost invariably convince the aggrieved that he not only had not been wronged, but in many instances, that he had got even more than he deserved.

"Let the young men who may follow him remember that this is the road to success and honor that is fadeless.—EDITOR."

## GEORGE HYDE.

George Hyde is one of the solid men of Newton. His ancestor, Samuel Hyde, who came from England in 1639, was the second settler of Newton. This Samuel Hyde bought 250 acres of land in Newton in 1652 for £50, and the subject of our sketch, in the seventh generation, still occupies a portion of the ancestral estate.

His father, Samuel Hyde, married Lucy Hall, she, as well as her husband, being born in Newton. They had six children—Samuel, Fanny, Parthenia P., Edward, Mary K. and George, who was born April, 1810, and has consequently passed his eightieth year. He married Rebecca D. Child, in 1839. She was born in Newton, January 18, 1812, and is still living. They have three children—Fannie A., Charlotte W. and Samuel. Mr. Samuel Hyde, the father of George, was a farmer and nurseryman, being among the first to engage in the latter business. When advancing age suggested relaxation from the more active duties of business, the two sons, Samuel and George, took the farm and nursery, and carried on a successful business for many years. The survivor, George Hyde, continued it several years after the death of his elder brother Samuel.

Land in that part of the town had been increasing in value year by year, so that at his decease Samuel, father of George, left a valuable property to be divided among his children, and George moved into the house formerly occupied by his father, beside which stands one of the largest elms to be found in Middlesex County. He enjoyed the successful business in which he was engaged, and, during the many years that he followed it, contributed much to make his native town, as well as many other places, more beautiful by the trees, shrubs and plants that were sent out from his reliable establishment.

He never sought office, but his townsmen, knowing his character for uprightness and honesty, sought him, and he served for several years as selectman and assessor, and that too at a time when it was more of an honor to occupy such official positions than it seems to be at the present day. He was one of the

original projectors of what is now the Newton National Bank, first organized as a State Bank, and has been a director in the same almost from the start to the present time, and his services have contributed very much to its success. In 1858 he was elected president of Newton Savings Bank, of which he had been a trustee for several years previously.

Under his administration, assisted by faithful associates, this bank has prospered far beyond the expectations of its original corporators, and has on deposit at the present time nearly $2,000,000.

Though advanced in years, he gives daily attention to this institution, which has become his pet and pride. Always careful and conservative, and yet not narrow-minded, the public have come to have great confidence in him, and he is universally respected by all who know him. He has not been a great traveler, but has preferred the quiet of a happy home and the constant and faithful care of his own business, as well as all matters entrusted to him. He is one of the old school of gentlemen, of which so few remain. Nearing the end, he may with pardonable pride look back upon a well-rounded life, feeling that he has served his generation faithfully and well. He will be greatly missed and sincerely mourned when the time of his departure shall come.

---

### HON. JAMES F. C. HYDE.[1]

James F. C. Hyde was born in Newton July 26, 1825. His ancestor was Jonathan Hyde, who came from England and settled in what is now Newton in 1647, being the fourth settler, while his brother Samuel was the second. They purchased 240 acres of land, which they owned in common till 1661. Jonathan, by subsequent additional purchases, became the owner of several hundred acres. He lived on what is now Homer Street, about sixty rods north of the old First Church. He had two wives and "twenty-three children, all of whom, with one exception, bore Scripture names."

He gave a large part of the present Common at Newton Centre for a training-field. He died at the age of eighty-five years. His son John married and had six children, and died aged eighty-two.

Timothy, the son of John, married and had several children, among whom was Elisha. Elisha's oldest child was Thaddeus, who married Elizabeth Grimes. Thaddeus died aged seventy, and Elizabeth lived to be ninety-eight. They had four children, the oldest being James, the father of James F. C. Hyde, who, therefore, is of the seventh generation from the fourth settler of Newton.

James Hyde, the father, married Clarice Clarke, daughter of Norman Clarke (1818), and they had nine children. She died at the age of sixty-seven, and he lived to be eighty-nine years old.

John Clarke, the ancestor of Clarice Clarke, was in Newton as early as 1681, removing from Watertown.

Norman Clarke, the father of Clarice, and grandfather of James F. C., was selectman for three years, and held other offices, and was a large land-owner, leaving to his heirs about 400 acres that had been in the family from before 1700. The subject of this sketch lives on a part of this land, and only across the street from where he was born. He may well be classed as a native of Newton. He descended from good stock on both sides, his ancestors being prominent men in their day.

In 1854 Mr. Hyde married Sophia Stone, daughter of Jonathan Stone, who descended from one of the early settlers of Newton. She died in 1860, leaving two children,—Clarice S. Hyde, who married James M. Estes, and died leaving one child (Frederick J. Estes), and Elliott J. Hyde, who lives near his father and is in business with him.

In 1861 Mr. Hyde married Emily Ward, who was a descendant, in the seventh generation, of John Ward, who settled in Newton (then New Cambridge) in the year 1650. She was a graduate of the Normal School in West Newton, and was a teacher for several years in Manchester, N. H., and Boston. Four children have been born to them, two of whom survive, Mary E. and Frank C., who are now living at home.

Mr. Hyde's father was a farmer and a nurseryman, being among the first in the State to engage in the latter business. He brought up his children on the farm, and when his son, James F. C., was seventeen years of age, took him in as a partner in the business. This son did not intend to be a farmer or nurseryman, but to study law, if he could see his way clear to get an education, for up to this time he had attended only the district school, with the exception of one year at the academy of the late Marshall S. Rice; but one day, as he was about to leave home, his father said to him: "Francis, your mother and I think it is your duty to stay at home and take care of us." Without a minute's hesitation he decided to do so, saying: "All I am I owe to you, and I cannot do too much for you." It was a great satisfaction to him to be able to care for them as long as they lived, though it changed all the plans of his life. Starting in business for himself at an early age, with limited means, and perhaps still more limited education, he worked days and studied nights, often working fourteen hours out of the twenty-four, and studying three or four, giving himself but few hours for sleep. This he followed for many years, and was able to acquire a large amount of general information.

When asked by a friend how he had been able to obtain such an amount of general knowledge, he replied, "By keeping my eyes and ears open to see and hear, and often opening my mouth to ask questions."

He has in later years been often introduced to audiences as the "walking encyclopædia."

At the early age of fifteen, in 1840, he took a very

[1] Contributed.



James F. Hyde

active interest in politics, and from that time on attended caucuses and political meetings, and was generally at the polls distributing ballots, even before he was a voter.

His father was a Whig and he quite naturally followed his example. Subsequently, when the old party was dissolved, he became a member of the great Republican party.

Smith, in his "History of Newton," says, in speaking of Mr. Hyde: "His energy of character and administrative talent brought him early to the notice of the public." At the age of twenty-nine he was elected moderator of the town-meeting, and for nineteen successive years he was elected to the same position with only four exceptions, and those when he could not serve.

He was elected selectman also at the age of twenty-nine—one of the youngest ever called to that office—and remained on the board for sixteen consecutive years. During the War of the Rebellion he was very active in recruiting to fill the large quota of Newton, and all the State aid for many years was disbursed by him. He knew the larger part of the men who went from Newton, and their families. He visited them at the front to look after their comfort. At thirty-one years of age he was elected representative to the Massachusetts General Court and subsequently re-elected. He was for some years a member of the School Committee, had charge of a large portion of the highways and constructed new roads for the town while selectman.

He has been balloted for by the town and city of Newton for various positions more than fifty times, and never was defeated when a candidate.

He served two terms, of three years each, on the State Board of Agriculture, being appointed by the Governor as one of the "delegates-at-large," the other general delegates being Prof. Agassiz and Col. M. P. Wilder.

For four years he was president of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, and for several years, at two different times, president of the Newton Horticultural Society, which held its first meeting at his house, and which he was active in organizing.

He has been a director in two national banks and is now a director in the John Hancock Life Insurance Company and one of the Building Committee appointed to erect their large building on Devonshire Street, Boston.

For many years he has been a director in the Quincy Mutual Fire Insurance Company, trustee and one of the Investment Committee of Newton Savings Bank, whose deposits have increased since he became associated with it, from twenty-seven thousand to nearly two million dollars.

He was chiefly instrumental in organizing a Congregational Church at Newton Highlands in 1872, which began with twenty-nine members and has now nearly two hundred.

In six weeks he procured pledges—including his own subscription—of over thirteen thousand dollars with which to erect a church, and was chairman of the committee to build the same. Since the start he has been deacon in the church and for many years was on the Parish Committee looking after the finances.

He has a large class of men in the Sabbath-school, and has scarcely ever been absent from his place.

For many years he has been agricultural editor of *The Congregationalist*, and has written a great deal for other papers.

He is the oldest member of the Board of Trustees of the Newton Cemetery Corporation, a position he has ably filled for many years. He has also been on the Finance Committee for several years.

He was the foremost in making Newton a city, and received all but thirteen of the votes cast for the first mayor and was re-elected by almost as unanimous a vote. He declined to serve longer, though strongly pressed to do so.

Smith, in his "History of Newton" says: "As the first mayor of the city of Newton, he (Mr. Hyde) administered the important trust with wisdom and prudence, counseling economy, integrity and faithfulness, and illustrating these qualities in his official conduct."

When twenty-six years of age he was appointed auctioneer by the selectmen unsolicited, and accepted the appointment, and has continued that business until the present time. About the same time he was appointed justice of the peace, and later served as trial justice for six years. He also received, unsolicited, several appointments as insurance agent, and is now actively engaged as such for sixteen different companies.

Frequently he was called upon to settle estates, appraise property, act as commissioner to divide real estate, to testify as expert and in many similar matters, until it became necessary to decide whether he would continue his farming and nursery business, or practically give it up, and devote himself to other affairs. He chose the latter, and since, for many years, has carried on a large business in real estate at private sale and at auction, as well as placing insurance and mortgages, conveyancing and attending to all matters connected with the sale and management of real estate.

In all these years he has kept up an active interest in agriculture, horticulture and floriculture. It is said that on the old homestead where he was born he cultivates about a thousand named plants and trees.

He has devoted special attention to native plants, and spends much of his vacation time in tramping over the country with trowel and basket in hand. He probably has a larger collection of wild flowers than can be found outside of a botanical garden. It is said that everything grows for him. His excellent

taste for arranging flowers has been shown in the beautiful bouquets which he has generously furnished for many years for the church which he attends. He was president of the Congregational Club of Boston one year,—as long as the constitution allows any person to fill that office.

He suggested, through the press, the formation of a similar club for the seven Congregational Churches of Newton, and took steps to organize the same, and was its first president.

When the town commemorated the centennial of an important event in its history, Mr. Hyde was selected to prepare and deliver the address, and again, at the two hundredth anniversary of the incorporation of the town, he was appointed to render a similar service. Probably no one is more conversant with the history of Newton, or has a more ardent love for his native town than Mr. Hyde.

In his inaugural address the second year that he was mayor, he advised making the Newton Library, which had been established and supported by private subscription up to that time, a free city library, which recommendation was adopted, and the following year carried into effect.

He saw the necessity of increased railroad accommodations—though there were already two railroads running through the city, one on the north side and one on the south—and realized the importance of connecting the two, thus securing a circuit road uniting the many villages of Newton by iron bands. Almost alone, he labored for five years with no expectation of compensation, to accomplish this desirable object, and though no one but himself believed he would succeed, and he was often ridiculed for his folly in attempting such a thing, he accomplished his object, and the Circuit Railroad was opened for travel in 1886, thus giving Newton three new stations, making twelve in all.

It was remarked by one of Newton's distinguished men, that "no three things that could be done for Newton would be of so great benefit as the Circuit Railroad."

Though a very busy man, as this sketch implies, he has found time to give many public addresses in different parts of the State on a variety of subjects, but especially on those relating to the cultivation of the soil and kindred matters.

He has been diligent in business since his earliest manhood; but it has never been his chief aim in life to "get rich," in the modern acceptation of that term, but he has been content with acquiring a moderate competence. He takes delight in hard work and plenty of business, his chief recreation being found in his garden, where he seeks to spend a little time daily during the open season.

No man seems to enjoy nature more than he, and he does what he can to lead others to follow his excellent example.

He has had remarkable health, not having been confined to his bed one day by sickness since he can remember, and he has a remarkable memory.

It often surprises his friends, as well as strangers, to hear him give the scientific name of almost every plant that grows in this part of the country. Though sixty-five years old, he is as diligent as ever before in his life, carrying on his mind a great amount of the details of business.

Mr. Hyde is a very decided man, always having an opinion of his own, and generally earnest to have others see things as he sees them.

He frequently says, with some degree of pride, that he never uses tobacco in any form or spirituous or intoxicating liquors, never goes to the theatre or drives fast horses or indulges in any other of the modern vices or follies. He has no time for such things.

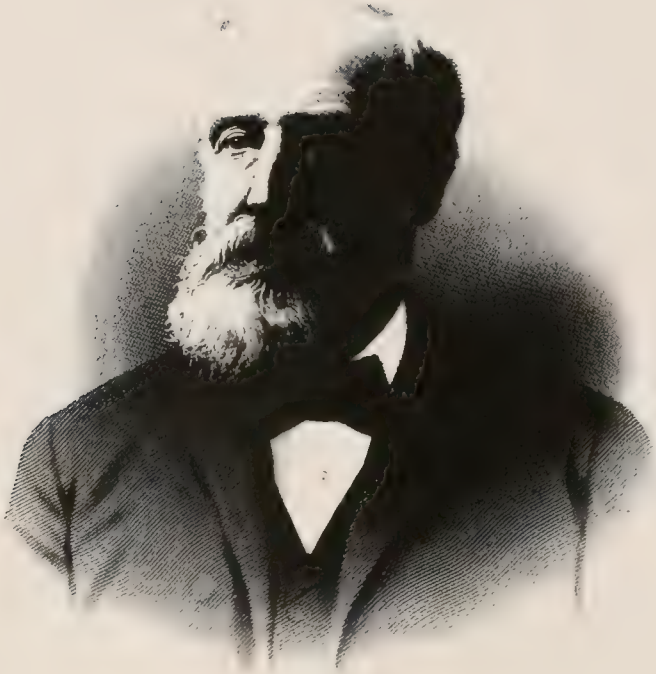
It might be well for young men to keep such an example in view. He is prompt and exact in keeping his word, and is always very much disturbed if others do not.

Mr. Hyde enjoys the respect of his fellow-townsmen to a remarkable degree. He is a self-made man, if there ever was one. Starting without money, education or influential friends, by hard work and force of character he has placed himself among the most influential citizens of his native city. Such an example is surely worthy of imitation. The world is certainly better for such a life, and may it be continued as long as it can be useful.

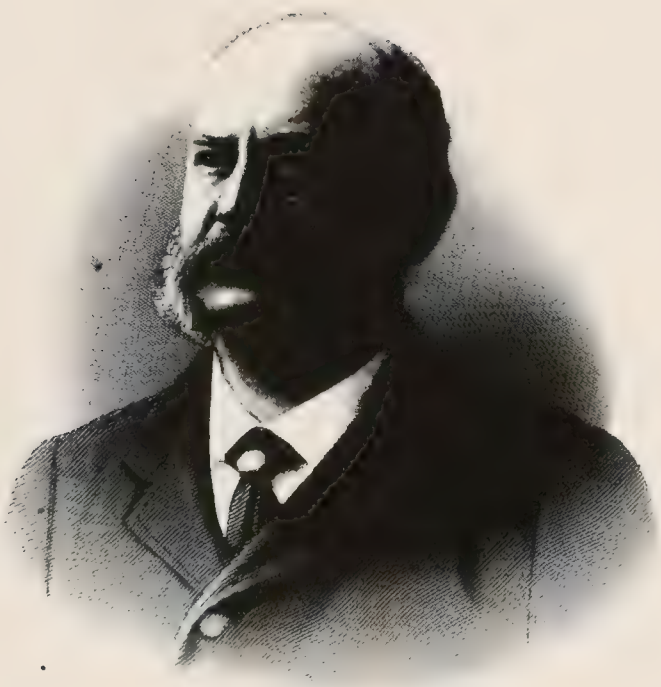
---

### NATHANIEL TOPLIFF ALLEN.

Nathaniel Topliff Allen, son of Ellis and Lucy (Lane) Allen, was born in Medfield, Norfolk County, Massachusetts, September 29, 1823. His native homestead farm, purchased from the Indians, has been owned and tilled by seven generations of Allens, noted for longevity, sterling common sense and rugged worth; and there, during his minority, the subject of this sketch, followed the pursuits of his ancestors, and laid the foundation of a remarkably vigorous constitution. Portions of three years of his minority were spent in a Waltham cotton-mill, where was acquired a knowledge of textile manufacture; he received a good common-school education in the public schools, in a family school of Rev. Joseph Allen, at Northboro', and at Northfield Academy. After three successful seasons in charge of schools, and having chosen to become a teacher, he continued his professional studies in the Bridgewater Normal School, under Nicholas Tillinghast, and in the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, at Troy, N. Y. After teaching in the common district and singing-schools at Mansfield, Northboro', Northfield and Shrewsbury, Mass., until the spring of 1848, he was appointed by Horace Mann, of the State Board of Education, to the charge of the model department of the Normal School at West Newton. This position he filled with marked ability for nearly six years, when, in connec-







Edmund L. Haskell

tion with Cyrus Pierce, father of American normal schools, he established the institution of which associated with his brother James T. Allen, he is the principal,—"The West Newton English and Classical School." Mr. Allen has been one of the most progressive and successful educators of the last half-century, always advocating the liberal and thorough co-education of the sexes, and ready to introduce into his own school whatever proved to be sound in theory and useful in practice. This school, with its industrial department, at the homestead in Medfield, which is under the care of his brother, Joseph A. Allen, draws students from a wide region,—the last enrollment, 1890, showing boys and girls from seventeen of the United States, from Canada, Cuba, Montevideo (South America), Sweden, Spain and Italy. The remarkable success attending Mr. Allen's career has not been achieved through any hap-hazard influences. The make-up of his character was well provided for by a sturdy ancestry.

On the paternal side he traces his lineage through seven generations to the Puritans of 1640, and on the maternal side to the Pilgrims of Plymouth.

James Allen, an emigrant from England (1640), settled in Dedham, where his cousin, John Allen, was the first minister and a co-laborer with John Eliot among the Indians.

In 1649 James made one of seven families who settled Medfield. He purchased land of the Indians and built his house on the spot where the present homestead stands, now owned by the Allen Brothers, Nathaniel and Joseph, the latter and his children, of the eighth generation, are its present occupants.

The longevity of this family is remarkable. Developed through generations of sturdy adherence to the laws of health, being neither by wealth tempted to idleness and dissipation, or by poverty debarred from healthful social enjoyments, they were accustomed to plain living and high thinking.

In the sixth generation, to which Mr. Allen's father belonged, and in the family of six sons and two daughters, death did not invade the circle for seventy-eight years, when the Rev. Joseph Allen, D.D., of Northboro', died; four of the sons died at eighty-three; one, Rev. Wm. W. Allen, became the oldest living graduate of Harvard, dying at ninety-three years, while the youngest is living at eighty-three; the daughters died—one in infancy, and one at ninety years.

Mr. Allen's mother died from an accident at ninety-six years, wanting twenty-five days, in full possession of her faculties, and leaving seventy-eight descendants.

The seventh generation, of which Mr. Allen is a member, consisting of five sons and three daughters, was exempt from death's visitation for fifty-seven years.

The late Dio Lewis, M.D., pronounced Nathaniel one of the strongest and most enduring men he had ever known.

A fine physique, cheery, mirth-enjoying and mirth-producing spirit, financial independence, high moral, progressive and reformatory ideas have distinguished Mr. Allen.

He is distinguished by the above characteristics and has ever been prominent in moral reforms—theological—peace, anti-slavery, temperance, woman suffrage, civil service and tariff.

The same spirit actuates him which caused his ancestors, Puritan and Pilgrim, to contend for an improved condition. It would be difficult, if not impossible, to find another person of Mr. Allen's age with so many warm personal friends. In every city throughout the country, from Maine to California and from Canada to Texas, these are found,

During a busy life in the class-room, he has held many other positions of responsibility; he has been president of the board of directors of the Pomroy Newton Home for Orphan and Destitute Girls since it was founded, sixteen years ago; is also the president of the Newton Woman's Suffrage Association and a director in the American Peace Society. He was trustee of the Boston College of Physicians and Surgeons, and a member of the committee of examination in natural science at Harvard.

Mr. Allen was a Garrisonian abolitionist and an officer of the society when in those days it cost something to be identified with men of their belief. He was many times mobbed when in their company, and naturally became an early member of the Free-Soil party.

In 1869, having been appointed an agent of the Commissioner of Public Education by Hon. Henry Barnard, Mr. Allen went abroad and spent two years in studying the school systems of England, Scotland, Ireland, France, Italy, Austria, and in particular of what is now included in the German Empire.

The results of his observations of the secondary schools, Gymnasia, Real- and Volks-Schulen of Prussia, Saxony and Nassau are preserved in a valuable report published and distributed by order of the Secretary of the Interior.

Mr. Allen was married, March 30, 1853, to Caroline Swift, daughter of James Nye and Rebecca (Freeman) Bassett, of Nantucket, and of their children, Fanny Bassett, Sarah Caroline and Lucy Ellis are living; Nathaniel Topliff, their son, died in 1865.

---

### EDWIN BRADBURY HASKELL.

Edwin Bradbury Haskell was born in Livermore (then Oxford, afterwards Kennebec and now Androscoggin County), Me., August 24, 1837. His father was Moses Greenleaf Haskell, who was for the most of his life a country merchant in that town. His paternal grandfather, William Haskell, was born in Gloucester, Mass., and emigrated when a young man to the District of Maine, about the time that the General Court of Massachusetts gave to the people of Glou-

cester a township in the then almost wild "district," which afterwards became New Gloucester, Me., as a reward for their great services in the Revolutionary War. Mr. Haskell's mother was Rosilla Haines, daughter of Captain Peter Haines, who emigrated from Gilmanton, N. H., to Maine about 1790, bought a square mile of land on the Androscoggin River, in what is now East Livermore, where he brought up a large family of children, most of whom settled about him, and left a handsome estate and a highly respected name. On both sides this was sturdy New England stock of the earlier English immigrations—1630 to 1640—and from the enterprising young people of that stock who conquered the virgin Maine wilderness came a yeomanry of sound minds in sound bodies which has since made its mark throughout the country. Mr. Haskell was educated in the district school and at Kent's Hill Seminary, where he was fitted for college at the age of sixteen, having shown a special aptitude for mathematics. Not having the promise of pecuniary assistance for a college course, he was easily induced by his cousin, Zenas T. Haines, afterwards well known in the journalism of Boston, to enter the office of the *Portland Advertiser* and learn to be a printer. At the end of a year, having learned what he could of the printer's art in a daily newpaper office, he went, with a single companion, to New Orleans, where printers were much better paid in those days, and worked as a journeyman in that city and in Baton Rouge from the autumn of 1855 until the following summer. In August, 1856, he came to Boston and took a situation as a compositor on the *Saturday Evening Gazette*, which was at that time a most respectable paper published by William W. Clapp. In the spring of 1857 he was employed by the *Boston Journal* as printer and reporter, and after the first year wholly as a reporter. In the spring of 1860 he received an advantageous offer to become a reporter on the *Boston Herald*, then owned by Edwin C. Bailey, and in the following year was made one of the editorial writers, and practically the head of that department. In 1861 Mr. Haskell, with his associate, George M. Tileston, helped to raise the Eleventh Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, and intended to go to the field with it, but resigned his commission to another who had had military training. In 1865 Mr. Bailey proposed to sell the *Herald*, on account of failing health, and Mr. Haskell made up what would have been called at a later period a "syndicate" to purchase it. Some changes were made in the persons, Mr. Bailey wishing to put in his brother, who was foreman in the composing-room, and his cashier, the late Royal M. Pulsifer, and with these modifications the trade was promptly carried through, for one-third interest in the paper; the other two-thirds were purchased four years later. Mr. Haskell's associates were Royal M. Pulsifer, Justin Andrews, Charles H. Andrews and George G. Bailey. Mr. Bailey and Justin Andrews sold out their interests a few years after, retiring with competencies, and the other three partners continued together until 1887.

Mr. Haskell's chief work in life was editor of the *Boston Herald* from 1865 to 1887. With a mind naturally inclined to see the arguments on both sides of a question, and with strong convictions of the right, he made the *Herald* entirely independent of parties, but always a consistent advocate of certain well-defined principles in relation to public affairs. Among these were universal suffrage, local self-government, honest currency, civil service reform and low tariff, with free trade as the ultimate goal to be reached. The *Herald* was, at the same time, one of the most enterprising newspapers in the country, and soon became the leading journal in New England, with a circulation and influence scarcely second to that of any other paper in the country.

As an editorial writer Mr. Haskell was, in the words of one who knew him well, "terse and direct, going to the core of the theme under discussion, and his keen sense of humor was a no less noticeable trait of his professional outfit." He was especially well informed, clear and incisive on economic questions. Mr. Haskell sold out his interest in the *Herald* in the autumn of 1887, owing to the unfortunate financial complications of his partner, Mr. Pulsifer, but resumed his proprietorship the following spring, when the Boston Herald Company was incorporated, and became a director in the company. His retirement from the editorship was permanent, and he was succeeded by his friend and associate for years, Mr. John H. Holmes.

Mr. Haskell has made investments in other successful newspapers, and is a large owner in the *Minneapolis Journal* and *St. Joseph News*. He was at one time the largest stockholder in the *Minneapolis Tribune*, of which his son, William E. Haskell, was editor.

Mr. Haskell's fortunate business and professional career has been happily matched by his social and domestic life at his elegant and beautiful home, "Vista Hill," overlooking the Charles River valley, in Auburndale, Newton.

In 1877 and 1878, accompanied by his family and a small retinue of friends, he made a tour of Europe, lasting some thirteen months. Hence the unique descriptive serial sketches published in the *Herald* of the "Adventures of the Scribbler Family Abroad."

In 1882 he declined a nomination to Congress, which would have been equivalent to an election, preferring his editorial position to what he held to be a more limited field of usefulness and honor.

Mr. Haskell was married, in August, 1861, to Celia, daughter of Jonas and Joanna (Hubbard) Hill, of Fayette, Maine. Of this union there were seven children, of whom four are living (in 1890). The eldest, William Edwin, graduated at Harvard in 1884, and settled in Minneapolis. He was for a time editor of the Minneapolis *Tribune*, and is one of the owners



of the Minneapolis *Journal*. The second, Harry Hill, is a graduate of Harvard, '90, and is destined for the medical profession. The youngest children are Margaret, born 1874, and Clarence Greenleaf, born in 1880.

Mr. Haskell has made some railroad investments by virtue of which he is vice-president of the South Florida Railroad Company and a director of the Plant Investment Company. In local affairs he is president of the Newton Cemetery Corporation, president of the Newton Jersey Stock Club, and President of the Board of Trustees of the Newton Free Library.

---

HON. LEVI C. WADE.[1]

Hon. Levi C. Wade, of Newton, who was Speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives in 1879, and has since become even more widely known as president of the Mexican Central Railway, was born January 16, 1843, in Allegheny City, Pennsylvania, but is a member of an old Middlesex County family. His father, Levi Wade, whose ancestors were among the early inhabitants and largest land-owners of Medford, was born in 1812 in Woburn, to which his immediate ancestors had removed in the latter half of the eighteenth century. He is still living in Allegheny City, having retired from business thirty years ago, after a highly successful career as a merchant and manufacturer in the neighboring city of Pittsburgh. His uncle, Colonel John Wade, who was born in 1780 and died in 1858, was one of the wealthiest and most prominent residents of Woburn. To those who were familiar with this well-known gentleman, who was for fourteen years one of the Woburn selectmen, twelve years town treasurer, seventeen years representative to the General Court, two years in the State Senate, and seventeen years postmaster, his relationship with the subject of our sketch will be a matter of some interest, and they will not fail to detect points of resemblance between the two men. Hon. Levi C. Wade, however, is a stanch Republican, while Colonel John Wade was a Democrat. He was a tall and well-made gentleman, very neat in his dress and habits, and so crisp in speech at times that some of his sayings are still matters of tradition in Woburn. By shrewd investments in real estate Colonel John became one of the wealthiest men in his part of the county.

The mother of Hon. Levi C. Wade was A. Annie (Rogers) Wade, well known in Pittsburgh for her musical and literary attainments and her activity in benevolent enterprises. She was born in 1819, married to Levi Wade in 1838 and is still living with the husband of her youth. One of her ancestors was Rev. John Rogers, of Ipswich, who became president of Harvard College, and whose ancestry is traced by some to John Rogers, the martyr of Smithfield.

[1] Contributed.

Levi C. Wade was educated in the public schools and was fitted for college by private tutors, entering Yale in 1862 and graduating with the degree of A.B. in 1866. While in college he took prizes in English composition, debate and declamation; was one of the editors of the *Yale Literary Magazine*, and was active and prominent in athletic sports.

It is interesting to note the different stages of development in the early career of a man like Mr. Wade, who is at one and the same time a student and an unusually successful man of affairs. He first came to Newton in October, 1866, for the purpose of studying at the Theological Seminary, under a promise that he would devote at least two years to theological study. He studied Greek and Hebrew exegesis the first year under Dr. H. B. Hackett, and studied theology the second year under Dr. Alvah Hovey. But as soon as the two years agreed upon were completed he devoted his attention to the law and was admitted to practice in the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts in September, 1873. While studying law, Mr. Wade taught school in Newton, being principal of the Grammar School at Newton Upper Falls for five years. In 1877 he formed a partnership with Hon. J. Q. A. Brackett, now Governor of Massachusetts, and the legal firm of Wade & Brackett continued until 1880, when Mr. Wade retired from general practice and has since devoted his attention to railway law and active railway management.

Mr. Wade was representative to the General Court from Newton for the four successive years, 1876, 1877, 1878 and 1879. He was Speaker of the House in 1879 and declined a re-election to accept the position of attorney for various railroad companies. During his service in the Legislature there was no work in which he took a greater degree of pride than his successful effort with others to effect a change of the statute whereby an unfortunate, but honest debtor, could be arrested upon mere belief that he had property which might be used for the payment of the debt. This law existed upon the Massachusetts statute-books as late as 1878, and Mr. Wade secured its repeal in the House of Representatives in the face of powerful opposition. The same public-spirited traits are conspicuous in Mr. Wade to-day, and while president of the Mexican Central Railway, a director of the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fé, Atlantic and Pacific Railways and other great enterprises, he is also one of the water commissioners of the city of Newton, a director in that excellent institution, the General Theological Library in Boston, and he is, and has been from its beginning, one of the vice-presidents of the Newton Club, the leading social organization in the city where he resides. He was also one of the building committee who erected the Young Women's Christian Association building in Boston on Berkeley and Appleton Streets.

Mr. Wade was married, November 16, 1869, to Margaret R., daughter of Hon. Wm. and Lydia H.

(Elliot) Rogers, of Bath, Me. Mrs. Wade's mother was a descendant of John Elliot, the famous missionary to the Indians in New England and translator of the Indian Bible. The children of Hon. Levi C. Wade are Arthur C. Wade, born May 4, 1875; William R. Wade, born September 6, 1881; Levi C. Wade, Jr., born July 22, 1885; and Robert N. Wade, born October 22, 1887. Two daughters, the oldest of whom was born in 1870, died in infancy.

Mr. Wade's name is nearly as well known in Mexico as in the United States, he being president of what is our sister republic's largest institution except the government itself. He was one of the four original projectors and owners of what is now the Mexican Central Railway Company, and has been the president and general counsel of that company since August, 1884. When he was placed at the head of its affairs the first mortgage bonds of the corporation were in default and there was a floating debt of more than two millions of dollars. Since that time the company's financial affairs have been thoroughly reorganized, branch lines have been built, the value of the property has increased over thirty million of dollars and its bonds have become a popular interest-paying investment. In December, 1886, Mr. Wade went to London and interested prominent foreign bankers and financiers in the property, so that the Mexican Central securities are now as well known in London as in Boston and New York, and are listed at the stock exchanges of all three cities. More recently Mr. Wade has obtained from the Mexican government for the Mexican Central Company a concession to deepen the entrance of Tampico harbor, on the Gulf of Mexico. The Tampico Harbor Company has been organized for the purpose, and jetties are now being constructed there, similar to those which were so successfully employed by Capt. Edes at the South Pass of the Mississippi.

All of this great pecuniary success and honorable distinction in the financial world which Mr. Wade has achieved since he retired from the general practice of law and from politics in 1880 covers a period of but ten years, and even during that time he has never lost sight of his duties as a citizen or of his interest in public affairs. After his marriage in 1869 he built a small house at Newton Upper Falls and resided there until 1881, when he began acquiring the nucleus of his present beautiful estate (Homewood) at Oak Hill. This property comprises 225 acres, about a mile and a half from the Newton Centre station. There are over 100 acres of forest, and the mansion, which is a rambling country house, commands beautiful views of the neighboring cities and towns. With the exception of a brief residence in Dedham and Brookline while building at Homewood, Mr. Wade has resided in Newton since September, 1866.

---

REV. S. F. SMITH, D.D.

Rev. S. F. Smith was born in Boston October 21, 1808, fitted for college at the Public Latin School and graduated at Harvard University in 1829, and Andover Theological Seminary in 1832. After a year spent in Boston in editorial labors he was ordained pastor of the First Baptist Church, Waterville, Maine, at the beginning of the year 1834, at the same time entering upon the duties of Professor of Modern Languages in Waterville College (now Colby University), and during the year 1841 taught all the Greek in the college. In 1842 he became pastor of the First Baptist Church in Newton Centre, and at the same time editor of the *Christian Review*. The pastoral relation continued for over twelve years, and was followed by a service of fifteen years of editorial labor in connection with the periodicals of the Baptist Missionary Union. Dr. Smith has been a profuse contributor to the periodicals and other literature of his time, and has continued without intermission, except during one year (1875–76) spent in Europe in the service of the pulpit. In 1831 he was in connection with the late Lowell Mason, engaged in the preparation of the "Juvenile Lyre," the first publication in this country devoted to music for children, most of the songs in which were his translation from German songs or imitations adapted to the German music of Nägeli and others. Many hymns from his pen are found in the various church collections. The well-known composition, "My country, 'tis of thee," was written by him in 1832, and first used at a children's celebration of American independence in Park Street Church, Boston, in the same year. The publications of Dr. Smith are "Life of Rev. Joseph Grafton," "Lyric Gems," "Rock of Ages," "Missionary Sketches" and numerous periodicals and sermons; also in 1880, the "History of Newton." Dr. Smith has also contributed valuable chapters to the present "History of Middlesex County."[1]

[1] From "History of Newton," by permission.

## CHAPTER XIII.

## *ARLINGTON.*

BY JAMES P. PARMENTER, A.M.

ARLINGTON is, in extent of territory, one of the smaller towns of Middlesex County. It lies in the southeastern part of the county; is bounded by Winchester and Medford on the north, by Medford, Somerville and Cambridge on the east, by Belmont on the south and by Lexington on the west. It is about three miles in length and two miles in width. The western part of the town is hilly, Arlington Heights and Turkey Hill being the most prominent elevations, while the eastern end is level. There are two ponds of considerable size—Mystic Pond, along the northern boundary, and Spy Pond, in the southern part of the town. Mystic River forms a part of the northeastern boundary, and its tributary, Alewife Brook, separates Arlington from Cambridge and Somerville. Vine Brook runs through the town from west to east for about two miles, and then turning to the north flows into Mystic Pond.

The history of Arlington from the time when white men first set foot upon its soil naturally divides itself into four periods. First comes what may be called the period of settlement, lasting about a century, when Arlington was merely an outlying part of Cambridge, having a distinctive name—Menotomy—but no independent organization. The second period begins in 1732, when Menotomy became a separate parish of the old town. Then in 1807 the parish was incorporated as the town of West Cambridge and bore that name for sixty years. Finally in 1867 the present name was adopted, no change, however, being made in the organization of the town. It will be convenient to follow these natural divisions and speak of each period separately.

The boundaries of the town were early defined and remained without substantial change until nearly the middle of the present century. Soon after the settlement of Cambridge the inhabitants wished to extend the limits of their new town. They had land enough already, if its extent alone is considered, but much of it was forest and swamp. Land good for pasturage and farming was not so plenty, and there was some competition among the different settlements to obtain grants of such land from the General Court. Cambridge thus obtained—not to speak of the country south of the Charles—the territory now comprised in Arlington, Lexington and Burlington. The Legislature established the line of division between Cambridge and its neighbors on either hand, by extending the existing boundary lines eight miles back into the country. Accordingly the line between Cambridge and Charlestown, which formed the northern boundary of Menotomy, fell near the present course of Warren and Mystic Streets. The southern limit, the boundary between Cambridge and Watertown, ran from Fresh Pond through what is now Belmont at about the line of the Concord turnpike. The eastern boundary was a natural one—the Menotomy River, which we know as Alewife Brook. The western limit was not fixed until Lexington was set off from the mother town in 1712.

The territory thus marked out formed the district and parish of Menotomy and afterwards the town of West Cambridge. In 1842 it was increased by the annexation of the strip of Charlestown which lay between Mystic Pond and the ancient northern boundary. In 1850 West Cambridge contributed a comparatively small portion of land along its northern boundary to help form the new town of Winchester. In 1859 it suffered a serious loss of territory on its southern side, when Belmont was incorporated. The town was then reduced to its present limits.

Menotomy, the early name of the place, is an Indian name, the meaning of which is not certainly known. Probably it describes one of the natural features of the locality. The first settlers, doubtless adopting the Indian designation, called the stream that now bounds the town on the east, and was even then regarded as the dividing line between Menotomy and the village of Cambridge, the Menotomy River. During the eighteenth century Spy Pond was sometimes called Menotomy Pond. "Menotomy" went out of use when the town was incorporated as West Cambridge—a name that needs no explanation. Arlington is a name that has no historical meaning as applied to the place.

### I. THE PERIOD OF SETTLEMENT, 1635–1732.

When the settlers in Cambridge began to push out to the westward they found the country thinly inhabited by the Massachusetts tribe of Indians. Over these reigned the widow of a former chief. She was known to our ancestors as the Squaw-Sachem, or as the "Queen of the Massachusetts" when they chose to dignify her with a finer title. This potentate had taken as a second husband, one Webcowits, the prime minister or principal medicine man of the late king, but he, apparently, was never regarded as anything more than a kind of prince consort. The Squaw-Sachem held no very permanent court, but her chief dwelling-place seems to have been within the limits of Arlington, on those pleasant slopes that stretch down to the western edge of Mystic Pond. She early came into friendly relations with the Colonial government, and sold to the settlers—probably in the year 1638—all the lands that she held within the bounds of their towns, reserving only her homestead by the pond. This purchase cost the town of Cambridge ten pounds in cash "and also Cambridge is to give Squa Sachem a coate every winter while shee liveth." Apparently the town was slow to fulfill the second part of the agreement, for, in 1641, we find the General Court enjoining Cambridge to give the Squaw-Sachem

"so much corn as to make up thirty-five bushels and four coats for last year and this." In March, 1644, in company with four other chiefs, she formally submitted to the jurisdiction of the Colony. As a part of this transaction the five chiefs, in answer to questions, made a statement of their religious views, and one cannot help thinking that the condition of mind revealed by some of their responses must have proved rather puzzling to the Puritan theologians. For example, one answer runs: "We do desire to reverence ye God of ye English, and to speak well of him, because we see he doth better to the English than other gods do to others;" and when questioned as to their willingness to refrain from labor on the Sabbath, they reply with a charming simplicity: "It is easy to them; they have not much to do on any day and they can well take their ease on that day." The treaty was ratified with an exchange of presents, the Indians giving twenty-six fathoms of wampum and receiving five coats—two yards in a coat—of red cloth, together with a potful of wine. The Squaw-Sachem lived for many years after, the Cambridge people making various agreements to fence her land and to provide her with corn. She died not long before 1662, and with her royalty disappears from our local annals.

The proprietors of Cambridge began to grant farms in what is now Arlington as early as 1635. A highway was made from the little settlement in old Cambridge to the other little settlement in Concord—the street that we now know as Arlington Avenue. And in 1636 or 1637 the history of the town fairly begins, with the establishing of Captain George Cooke's Mill on Vine Brook. This Captain Cooke made a considerable figure in the colony. He came from England in 1635, at the age of twenty-five, soon became captain of the Cambridge Company in the militia, was selectman several years, served in the General Court more than once, and held other positions, civil and military, during the ten years he remained in this country. Returning to England, he became a colonel in Cromwell's army and lost his life in Ireland in 1652. It was he who varied the activities of an adventurous life by setting up the first mill in Cambridge, and in fact in the neighborhood, if we except a wind-mill in Old Cambridge, which would not grind unless the wind was from the west. Captain Cooke's mill was situated a short distance above the present mills of Samuel A. Fowle. The remains of its dam may still be seen, and Water Street bore the name of "Captain Cooke's Mill-lane" down to a time within living memory.

The establishment of this mill was a great boon to the settlers in the neighboring towns, and the early roads were laid out with reference to it. Thus in 1638 a road was laid out from Watertown, and a little later roads from Woburn and Medford, all ending at the mill. They are substantially the same for the greater part of their course as our Pleasant, Mystic and Medford Streets. After Captain Cooke had abandoned the miller's trade in New England for the more stirring profession of arms in Europe, his mill seems to have fallen into decay. At any rate nothing but a few ruins remained when John Rolfe bought the estate of the captain's heirs in 1670, built a new mill, house and barn, and revived the business. After his death, in 1681, the property and business passed to his son-in-law, William Cutter, in whose family it has ever since remained.

With the exception of the roads and the mill, Arlington presented few traces of civilization for many years. Along the banks of the Menotomy River stretched the Great Swamp. The labor and intelligence of more than one generation have since turned much of it into fruitful soil, but enough yet remains in its primitive condition to give us an idea of what the whole eastern end of the town was in the seventeenth century. Much of the land about Spy Pond also was swampy. The land was well wooded, but the town found it necessary, in 1647, to check reckless waste by forbidding persons owning land in Menotomy from cutting or taking away directly or indirectly any wood or timber on the easterly side of the road from the mill to Watertown.

Slowly, one after another, spots of cultivated land began to appear in the midst of the wilderness of woods and swamps. In 1646 Henry Dunster, the first president of Harvard College, obtained some land by Menotomy River, lying within the limits of Charlestown. John Adams lived near the present centre of Arlington and owned extensive tracts of land in the eastern end of the town. Other familiar names are found on the records—Dickson, Russell, Winship, Cutter—of men who settled here long before 1700. In 1688 twenty persons were taxed for person and estate as residents of Menotomy.

For a livelihood the people were mainly dependent on farming. Indian-corn was the principal crop, and the corn-fields were fertilized with the countless fish that swarmed in the Menotomy River and have given it its modern name. The alewives were caught by means of a weir which the General Court, in 1634, authorized the town of Cambridge to build, and were regarded as a most valuable kind of property. When, in 1676, two enterprising persons obstructed the passage of the fish to the weirs, the town brought suit and had the validity of its privilege judicially determined. There was also good fishing in Spy Pond, and people journeyed from Boston and Charlestown to fish there. One summer day no less a person than the Reverend Cotton Mather came out to try his luck, and, like many amateur fishermen of later times, fell into the pond, "the boat being ticklish." History records that he received no hurt from his misadventure.

The Menotomy settlers took their part in the war that broke upon New England in 1675 and furnished nearly a dozen men—a large proportion of their whole number—to the little army that went out to fight King Philip. Five years later Indian warfare

seems to have come nearer home, for we read in Judge Sewall's diary, under date of July 8, 1680: "Two Indians killed and several carried away by the Mohawks from Spy Pond at Cambridge: it was done about one in the morn." With these exceptions they lived undisturbed by the savages.

Little more can be said as to our early settlers. In whatever public events they engaged they took part as citizens of Cambridge, and their acts are a part of the history of Cambridge rather than of Arlington. They were doing the same monotonous hard work that was going on in so many New England communities of that time—gradually turning a savage wilderness into a place fit for the habitation of civilized men.

## II. The Second Precinct of Cambridge, 1732–1807.

It was in 1732 that the second period of our history began with the setting apart of Menotomy as a separate precinct or parish. The feeling had for some time been growing among the people that they should have a meeting-house of their own and a minister dwelling among them. In 1728 some of them had petitioned the town of Cambridge to consent to a division, but they failed to obtain their request,—the town taking the reasonable ground that it did not appear that half of the inhabitants of Menotomy desired the change. With the persistence characteristic of those who have set their hearts on dividing a town, they tried again in 1728; petitioned the General Court in June, 1732; had their petition rejected in November; renewed it the next month and succeeded at last in obtaining favorable action. On December 27, 1732, the northwest part of Cambridge was set off as a distinct precinct, and its inhabitants vested with "all the powers, privileges and immunities that other precincts within the Province do, or by law ought to enjoy."

In order to understand the importance of this action, we must call to mind exactly what a precinct was. It was the same thing as a parish,—the words are used interchangeably,—but a parish then was not a collection of persons voluntarily uniting to support public worship. It was a territorial division—a certain extent of land—like a county, a town, a school district or a ward. It might be co-extensive with a town, it might comprise part of a town or it might be made up of parts of two or more towns. It had the duty of maintaining a meeting-house and supporting a minister, and every man living within it was just as much subject to be taxed for these purposes as he was for the support of highways and bridges. However cordially he might dislike the institutions of religion, he could no more escape paying his share towards their maintenance than he could avoid doing his part towards keeping the roads in order. On the other hand, he had an equal voice with his fellow-parishioners in the management of the parish affairs. Hence an ancient parish, in its structure, closely resembled a town, and when, as happened in Arlington, a parish was incorporated as a town, the transition was an easy one. The inhabitants of the new town were merely obliged to apply to a somewhat wider range of subjects the system to which they were already accustomed.

The inhabitants of the new precinct met together in their school-house, January 29, 1733, and John Cutter then began his long service of thirty-two years as parish clerk. They soon completed their organization by electing three assessors, a collector, a treasurer and a prudential committee of five. They invited their neighbors in that narrow strip of Charlestown which lay between the new parish and Mystic Pond to join them in settling a minister. As it was obviously much more convenient for these Charlestown people to attend public worship in Menotomy than in the distant meeting-house of their own town, an arrangement was made, and confirmed by the General Court, whereby they became united with the new parish, although continuing, in other respects, citizens of Charlestown.

And now our ancestors set about building their meeting-house. The site was not far to seek. Out of the common land that lay near the junction of the Watertown and Concord roads a portion had been reserved as a burial-place, although probably it had not yet been used for that purpose, and here it was decided to build the meeting-house. The building was to be forty-six feet long, thirty-six feet wide and twenty-four feet between the joists, and was to have a belfry; and the sum of three hundred pounds was appropriated to pay for it. Meanwhile the people met for public worship in their school-house, various ministers of the neighborhood conducting the services. Rev. John Hancock, of Lexington, baptized Thomas Osborn here April 1, 1734, "the first child baptized in the congregation at the school-house in Menotomy."

The meeting-house was raised in the spring of 1734, and we may suppose there was a certain amount of festivity on the occasion, since the precinct appropriated the sum of twenty-three pounds "to defray the charges of provisions;" but it was not until February 1, 1735, that it was opened and consecrated. The building stood nearly on the spot now occupied by its successor, but faced southeast. The pulpit stood against the northwest wall and the main entrance was directly opposite, at the other end of the broad aisle. In each of the other sides was a door. A portion of the floor was divided into eighteen pew lots, all of which were sold, except that to the right of the pulpit, which was reserved for the minister's pew. The prices of these pew lots varied from £14½ down to £5½; the two nearest the main door and the one to the left of the pulpit being apparently deemed most desirable. On these lots were built the high square pews, wherein sat the owners with their families—the leading and prosperous

people of the place. The more humble worshippers sat on benches placed upon that part of the floor not taken up with pews, or in the gallery which extended around three sides of the meeting-house. The men sat on one side of the broad aisle and the women on the other, and a like division was made in the galleries. A committee appointed by the parish assigned the seats, and they were instructed to take into account "persons' pay and age."

Such were the main arrangements in regard to meeting-house and congregation. But as yet there was no church organization and no minister. The latter deficiency our ancestors earnestly set about supplying, but it was more than four years before they succeeded in their effort. They called in the neighboring ministers more than once for counsel and assistance. On two occasions they set apart days of fasting and prayer when solemn public exercises were held. But whenever they had chosen a minister whom they judged of suitable character and qualities, their hopes were destined to disappointment. At last, after four persons had successively declined their invitation, they chose Samuel Cooke to be their minister. Mr. Cooke was chosen May 21, 1739. He considered the invitation with care and accepted it in a letter dated June 30th—a letter exhibiting that combination of practical forethought and of religious feeling characteristic of the man. He tells his people that he shall expect them to make allowance for the continued depreciation of paper currency; that he depends upon the kindness commonly shown to ministers, particularly as to building and fire-wood; and accepts their summons, "relying upon the Divine Grace for support and assistance, and recommending you and all your affairs to the Divine conduct."

The church was established on the 9th of the following September, the men signing the covenant and the women giving their consent by standing up as their names were called. In all there were eighty-three church-members. Many of the names affixed to that roll have a sound not at all unfamiliar to our ears,—Russell, Swan, Cutter, Adams, Winship, Fillebrown, Locke, Hall, Frost, Prentice and the rest—the founders of the families that have played so large a part in the life of the community. John Cutter and John Winship were made deacons. The First Church in Cambridge gave £25 towards furnishing the communion table—a gift especially gratifying to the new church.

Samuel Cooke was thirty years old when he came to his work in Menotomy—a work he was to lay down only with his life forty-five years later. The son of a Hadley farmer, he spent his boyhood on the farm and went to college at a much later period in life than was common in those days. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1735, kept school for a while, went back to Cambridge, where he was employed in the college buttery for more than a year, then instructed Colonel Royall's son at Medford, and finally, after another stay at college, began his ministerial career—preaching for six months each in Marlborough, Roxbury and Menotomy. The new minister's "settlement" was fixed at £260 in bills of the old tenor or an equivalent amount in bills of the new tenor—neither of which kinds of currency was worth nearly its face value. His salary was to be £190 a year with such additions as might come from contributions not destined for other purposes. During his long pastorate his salary varied from time to time—noticeably during the War of the Revolution—but as the reckoning was sometimes made in paper and sometimes in coin, the variation was more apparent than real. In 1751 the amount was fixed at £60 in lawful money; a few years later it became £70; then in 1775 it was raised to £75 and it seems never to have been much more. Even this scanty sum was raised with difficulty. The collectors apparently found it hard to get in all the dues. Special contributions had to be taken up from time to time for the minister's support, and when he died the parish was indebted to him in a considerable sum. We ought not to attribute these facts to any lack of generosity on the part of our ancestors; they were evidently a result of their poverty.

In 1740 Mr. Cooke bought of Jason Russell an acre of land situated on the Watertown Road, next to the burial-ground, and here he built his house, his people furnishing much of the material and doing a good deal of the work. It was a substantial, comfortable dwelling, placed well back from the road, and was still standing twenty years ago.

The parish was now fairly started and for many years little of importance appears upon its records. The population was evidently increasing, for we find that it was necessary to put more seats into the meeting-house. In 1747 an effort was made to replace some of the seats on the floor with pews, but this attempt was stoutly resisted and it was not until 1755 that new pews were added. At the same time it was voted that there should be new seats over the gallery-stairs for the negroes to sit in. A committee was appointed in 1747 "to inspect the behavior of young persons in our meeting-house on Sabbath days," and any persistent mischief-maker was to be marched into the main aisle and made to stand there throughout the service. As we hear nothing more of the committee after a year, we may, perhaps, assume that the terrors of so public a penance produced a speedy reformation.

While the manners of youth on the Sabbath were thus looked after, their week-day education was not neglected. There was a school-house in Menotomy when the precinct was first set off, but it seems not to have been suitable for its purpose, for the parish voted, in 1743, to keep the public school near the meeting-house after a convenient house was erected, and three years later the town made an appropriation to help defray the charge of building a new school-

house. This school was of a grade considerably below that of a grammar school of the present day, and was kept for a few weeks in winter. It was supported by the town, but the appropriation was usually placed in the hands of the parish. In 1768 it was voted that a grammar school or "man's school" should be kept for fourteen weeks in the winter, and that there should also be four "women's schools." The system thus established lasted some years.

The care of the church and the school formed substantially all of the public business of the parish. But the people were not satisfied with this, and desired an entire separation from Cambridge. Accordingly they petitioned the General Court, in 1762, that they and certain of their neighbors in the adjacent towns might be incorporated as a town or district. The Legislature voted to incorporate the petitioners from Menotomy and Charlestown as a separate district, but annexed certain conditions to the grant. The Menotomy people made some unsuccessful efforts to induce the Legislature to alter the terms, but, nevertheless, voted to accept the act of incorporation as it stood.

A district had all the powers of a town except in one respect. Every town had a right to send a representative to the General Court, but a district did not have that right. The Governors much disliked to give their assent to the formation of new towns, for a new town implied a new legislator who was only too likely to set himself in opposition to the representatives of the King. The same objection did not apply to a district, and hence the device of forming a district instead of a town was not uncommon at that period. Menotomy, therefore, became a separate municipality in 1762. Upon their failure, however, to obtain any alteration in the terms of incorporation, the people apparently concluded that, on the whole, it was not worth while to take any advantage of the act, and so continued to act as before as a parish of Cambridge.

The foregoing are the principal public acts of the parish. Of the every-day life of the people few memorials remain. We know that they were for the most part farmers, and their farms were usually of considerable size. There were several taverns in the place—a circumstance which we ought not to regard as reflecting at all on the industry or sobriety of our ancestors, since these houses of entertainment were required by the farmers from the inland towns, who used to drive their teams laden with produce down through Menotomy and Old Cambridge on their roundabout way to Boston. Along the brook where their successors stand to-day, were situated several mills—grist-mills and saw-mills—belonging to members of the Cutter family, whose lands comprised much on the northwestern part of the parish. Many of the families of the place were connected by marriage; they were of the same race and the same religion; there was no great wealth among them and no great poverty. They lived a hard-working life, somewhat isolated, a good deal dependent upon one another for society, with few amusements. Outside matters affected them little. A few of them served in the French and Indian War under Capt. Thomas Adams, a Menotomy man. These took part in the Louisbourg expedition of 1758, and all came back safely except one, who died of sickness. Parson Cooke did not fail to preach a sermon on the occasion of their return. He often took notice in that way of important current events—a common custom among the clergy of that age. For the most part the years seem to have gone by monotonously enough until at last the day came when History passed through our streets, and the quiet country people took their place among those who were first to face death in defence of the liberties of a nation.

They were not without warning of the coming storm. Again and again during the dark years that preceded the outbreak of war did their minister speak to them words glowing with the spirit of resistance to oppression. He found in Scripture many analogies to the events that were passing before his eyes. To him the Roman tyranny in Jerusalem was as the British rule in Boston, and the publicans that served Cæsar were the prototypes of the instruments of George the Third. His people were not deaf to his appeal. The younger men were organized into an "alarm-list company" enlisted as "soldiers in the Massachusetts service, for the preservation of the liberties of America," ready to act when the order came. Benjamin Locke was their captain, and his list of the members of the company, about fifty in number, is still extant.

On the 17th day of April, 1775, the Committees of Safety and of Supplies adjourned from Concord to meet at Wetherby's Tavern in Menotomy. This inn, also known as the Black Horse Tavern, stood on the northern side of the main road about half a mile below the meeting-house. The two committees, to whose hands was intrusted the direction of the patriot cause in the Province, met here on the 18th. Three of them, Elbridge Gerry and Colonels Orne and Lee, remained, intending to stay overnight. They were warned that there was an unusual number of British officers about in Cambridge, and Gerry was so impressed with the idea that trouble was brewing that he sent a messenger to John Hancock, then at Lexington, to put him on his guard. At about two o'clock the next morning the three members were aroused from their sleep to find the road filled with British regulars marching by towards Lexington. As the centre of the column was passing, they saw by the bright moonlight an officer and a file of men coming towards the house. They escaped, half-dressed, from the back of the building into an adjoining corn-field. Flinging themselves on the ground and protected from view only by the cornstalks left standing from the previous season, they fortunately escaped the observation of the soldiers. These searched the house, but had to go on without making the coveted capture of three of the rebel leaders.

The troops whose sudden appearance gave Gerry and his friends so rude an awakening were about eight hundred in number, made up of light infantry, marines and grenadiers. Lieutenant-Colonel Smith commanded them. Embarking at the foot of Boston Common in boats which carried them to what is now East Cambridge, they had there landed, and after floundering across the marshes struck into the old Charlestown road. They entered the Concord road in North Cambridge, and from that point their way lay straight before them through Menotomy and Lexington to their destination—the stores of supplies collected by the patriots at Concord. The destruction of these was the object of the expedition. To effect that object, secrecy and despatch were absolutely essential, and the column moved rapidly and noiselessly on.

Notwithstanding their caution, the movement of so considerable a body of men could not escape notice. An hour or two earlier Paul Revere had galloped across from Medford and given the alarm in the upper part of the precinct as he rode towards Lexington. Some of the Menotomy people were aroused by the stir in the street as the soldiers marched by. Solomon Bowman, the lieutenant of Captain Locke's company, upon going to his door, was asked by one of the British soldiers for a drink of water. He refused, asking in turn, "What are you out at this time of night for?" He spent the rest of the night in warning his company.

When the troops reached the centre of Menotomy, their commander was convinced that a sudden and secret attack could no longer be hoped for. The night was already astir with the sound of distant guns and bells that told him the country was rising. He sent back a messenger to General Gage, at Boston, asking for reinforcements, and sent forward Major Pitcairn with six companies of light infantry to secure the bridges at Concord, while he followed more leisurely with the rest of the detachment.

The column marched on through the parish unmolesting and unmolested. At one place their approach broke up a very untimely game of cards. At another they opened a stable, but, fortunately for the owner, the horse had been lent. At another house, where a light was burning, a soldier who inquired the reason was given the satisfactory explanation that the wife was making some herb tea for her sick husband. In fact, the dose was of a far different kind; for pewter-plates were there being melted into bullets.

The soldiers disappeared up the Lexington road, but they left behind them in Menotomy a community that was fully aroused and ready for its work. At daybreak Captain Locke's company met on the green beside the meeting-house and straightway marched to Lexington. The women and children were sent to places at a distance from the Concord road. Many persons concealed their silver and pewter.

The morning wore away quietly enough. Towards noon the road was again glittering with British bayonets. Smith's appeal for aid had been answered: Lord Percy was sent at the head of three regiments of infantry and two divisions of marines—in all about twelve hundred men—to reinforce the first detachment. Marching out through Roxbury, he was delayed for a little while at Brighton Bridge until the planks, which had been taken up, could be replaced. Then he kept on without further hindrance through Cambridge and Menotomy. But the injury to the bridge gave more serious trouble to a convoy of supplies and provisions that followed his column. Before the wagons could be brought over, the soldiers were far ahead. The convoy was further delayed by a mistake as to the road, so that by the time it reached Menotomy, Lord Percy was a considerable distance in advance. News of its approach preceded it. A few of the Menotomy men met in Cooper's Tavern and resolved that these supplies should be captured. There were about a dozen men in all—exempts, as they were called, too old to be included among the minute-men, although, so far as appears, by no means of very advanced years. The two Belknaps were there—Jason and Joseph—James Budge, Israel Mead, Ammi Cutter and David Lamson. The latter, our traditions say, commanded the party. Others have it that Rev. Phillips Payson, of Chelsea, was the leader. It seems not improbable that in such a band, collected at a moment's notice, no man was captain more than another. They hastened to take their position behind a bank wall of earth and stones just opposite the meeting-house. When the convoy arrived opposite, escorted by a guard of soldiers, our men ordered them to surrender. The drivers whipped up their horses. The exempts fired, killing several horses and one or two of the men and wounding others. The drivers and surviving soldiers scattered and ran across the fields to Spy Pond, and local tradition delights to tell how six of them surrendered to one Mother Batherick, whom they encountered near Spring Valley. The party at the road took possession of the abandoned wagons. They had done a greater thing than they thought; for they had made the first capture of the War of the Revolution. But as they looked at the matter, they had been engaged in shooting down the King's soldiers upon his highway, and they felt a not unreasonable dread of what might happen if any signs of the conflict should be left when the British came back. Accordingly they dragged the wagons into the hollow behind Capt. William Adams' house. The living horses were driven to Medford and the dead ones carried to a field near Spring Valley.

The adventures of the exempts were by no means over. As some of them were going home they met and captured, near Mill Street, Lieut. Edward Thornton Gould, of the "King's Own" regiment, who had received a wound in the ankle at Concord Bridge,

and was riding back alone. And not long after, the approaching sounds of battle announced that the British were again entering Menotomy.

It is the duty of others to tell what happened that day in Lexington and Concord. Captain Locke's men were there, with their comrades from the other towns, taking their part in the hard fighting that made the retreat of the regulars through Lexington so full of peril. Lord Percy's reinforcement met Smith's exhausted men at about two o'clock, and, after half an hour's respite, the march was resumed, and the borders of Menotomy were soon reached.

Any one who looks down upon the town from Arlington Heights or Turkey Hill can understand how the fight was fought. From the Lexington line to the Foot of the Rocks the land rises to a considerable height on each side of the road. Farther down, until nearly to the centre of the town, the hills on the right rise more gently, while to the left the land falls away to Vine Brook. Below the centre is level land—Menotomy Plains they then called it—stretching to the eastern boundary.

All through the first part of the afternoon's fighting our people were generally on ground higher than the road, and came into hand-to-hand conflict only with the British flanking-parties. Later they did not have this advantage of position, and the fighting that took place below the centre of the town seems generally to have been sharper and at closer quarters than that above.

It could not have been long after three o'clock when the British re-entered Menotomy. The fire to which they had been exposed slackened a good deal as they marched through the wooded country above the Foot of the Rocks. But as they reached the comparatively open ground at that point the battle was resumed. Other enemies than those who had followed them so persistently were at hand. All that morning had men been hurrying in from every side toward the scene of the conflict. Not merely from Woburn and Medford, from Old Cambridge and Charlestown, but from Roxbury and Dorchester, Danvers, Salem, Beverly and Lynn and other distant places had they come; and from behind houses and barns, stone-walls and fences they poured in their fire upon the column that was hastening down the highway.

Percy showed himself a worthy descendant of the race of soldiers from whom he came. He was now in command of the whole British force. He had placed at the head of the column the grenadiers and light infantry,—the remnant of Smith's detachment. Next came his wounded, carried in wagons, and finally, in the rear, his own fresh troops. From the latter, also, were made up strong flanking-parties, that marched to right and left of the road, parallel with the main body, and protected it by threatening the flank of the parties of Provincials that skirted the highway.

The plundering and setting on fire of houses had begun in Lexington and was continued through Menotomy. Worn out with many miles of marching and fighting, exposed to a murderous fire which they could not return with effect, with the number of their enemies increasing and safety still far distant, it is not surprising that the soldiers forgot discipline and indiscriminately plundered and destroyed. They entered the Great Tavern, as it was then called, belonging to William Cutler,—a part of the present Russell's Tavern,—took what they could carry, broke furniture, let the contents of the casks of spirits and molasses run to waste, and ended by setting the house on fire. They burst into the house of Deacon Joseph Adams, where they found his wife lying in bed with her youngest child beside her,—an infant not much more than two weeks old. One of the soldiers threatened to kill her, but was restrained by a more merciful comrade. They allowed her to crawl to a neighboring corn barn, while they proceeded to plunder the house. It was here that they found the communion service of the church, one of the pieces of which, a silver tankard, was recovered after the evacuation of Boston, and still forms a precious possession of the First Parish. This house also they set on fire, but, as happened in the case of all the other buildings in Menotomy which they attempted to burn, their haste prevented them from making thorough work of it, and the flames were soon extinguished.

About opposite Mill Street stood, and still stands, the house then occupied by Jason Russell. He was one of the principal citizens of the precinct. His land extended from the property of Deacon Joseph Adams to the Common by the meeting-house, and stretched along the Watertown road beyond Parson Cooke's house, as far as to what we know as the Gray estate. Being a man of fifty-eight years of age and lame, he at first intended to accompany his family to the house of George Prentiss, which was at a distance from the road, and served as a place of refuge for many non-combatants. But, after starting with them, he made up his mind to stand his ground at his own home. He fortified his gate with bundles of shingles, thinking that these would make a good breastwork. Ammi Cutter, who had been taking part in the affair of the supply-wagons, and to whose house Lieutenant Gould was first taken, found time to cross the brook and urge his neighbor to go to a safer place. Russell's blood was up. He replied: "An Englishman's house is his castle," and refused to abandon his post. Meanwhile, a body of Americans—mostly Danvers men—had taken up their position in the rear of Russell's house, some in a walled enclosure, which they strengthened with bundles of shingles, others behind trees on the hillside. Apparently Russell joined them there. They did not have long to wait. As Cutter was returning home he was fired upon by the British flankers on the north side of the road. As he ran he tripped and rolled among the logs of the mill and wisely lay quiet while the bullets whizzed over

him and scattered the bark upon him. Across the highway, bloody work was going on. As the British columns came sweeping down the road, the strong guard on their right flank came suddenly upon the rear of our ambuscade, and, after a moment of savage fighting, drove the men in the enclosure down towards the road—now filled with the main body of the enemy. Closely pursued, they hurried into Russell's house. Russell himself was shot down at his own door, and was stabbed again and again with the bayonets of the pursuers as they rushed in, killing every man they could find. Eight Americans escaped to the cellar. One soldier was shot on the cellar-stairs, and his comrades dared venture no further; they plundered the house and went on. In the south room of the blood-stained dwelling were soon laid the bodies of twelve of the dead, among them the corpse of the owner, bearing the marks of two bullet-wounds and eleven bayonet-stabs.

The fighting at Russell's house seems to have been the fiercest of the day in Menotomy; nowhere else did so many men get to close quarters. But it was by no means the end. As the British came down through the centre, they plundered houses, entered the store of Thomas Russell, now occupied by his descendant, where they followed their customary plan of theft and destruction, and treated the meeting-house, the old Adams house and the dwelling of the minister to a fusilade. They next burst into Cooper's tavern at the corner of the Medford road, where, unluckily, they found other than lifeless objects for their wrath. Cooper and his wife, warned by the storm of bullets that came beating against the house, as the enemy drew near, succeeded in reaching the cellar and escaped, but Jabez Wyman and Jason Winship, the only other occupants, were not as fortunate. They were unarmed, and the soldiers at once despatched them with blows and bayonet-thrusts.

At about the same time Samuel Whittemore met with an experience unique among the events of the day. He was then not far from eighty years of age. He had known of the British expedition very early, for he lived near the eastern edge of the town and had seen the soldiers as they marched by in the moonlight. Eager to have a hand in the fray, he had put his weapons in order, and, armed with musket and horse-pistol, lay in wait behind a stone-wall as the British retreated through the centre. After firing a few times he was surprised by the flank-guard. He shot two of them and, as he was firing a third time, received a ball in the face which stretched him senseless. The soldiers beat him with their muskets, stabbed him six or eight times with their bayonets and passed on, leaving him for dead. To the astonishment of his neighbors he not only recovered, but lived for eighteen years afterwards.

From the centre to the eastern limit of the town the fighting was continuous. The advantage of higher ground was no longer with the Americans, but their numbers were continually growing. It was in this part of the field that Dr. Joseph Warren came so near his death—a bullet striking the pin from the hair of his ear-lock. Some of the Danvers men, who had managed to escape when their comrades were swept into Russell's house, had here taken up a new position and did fatal work. Leaving behind them many dead and wounded men, the enemy crossed the brook and continued their retreat through Cambridge and Charlestown until at last the darkness came on and the fight was ended.

Such are some of the incidents that happened in Menotomy on Wednesday, the 19th day of April, 1775. From them we can form an idea of the many like occurrences of the day that have faded out of memory. Enough remains to assure us that our fathers bore themselves like men, and were not unworthy to have been among the first to fight and to die for the freedom and independence of their country.

Our scattered people came back to their dismantled houses. Not less than twenty-two Americans, and probably fully twice as many of the enemy, had been killed in Menotomy that April afternoon. Many of the dead were carried back to their own towns, but twelve of them, including the three Menotomy men, were buried here. With war actually begun, the ordinary decent observances were omitted. One grave was dug in the burying-ground and the dead hastily committed to it, without coffins and in the clothes they had worn when they fell. Above them was afterwards placed a slate grave-stone, still standing beside the monument, which the piety of a later generation has raised, and on it we read:

"Mr. Jason Russell was
barbarously murdered in his own
House by Gage's bloody Troops
on ye 19th of April, 1775. Etat 59.
His body is quietly resting
in this grave with Eleven
of our friends, who in Like
manner, with many others, were
cruelly Slain on that fatal day.
Blessed are ye dead who die in ye Lord!"

Jason Russell, Jabez Wyman and Jason Winship were three of the occupants of that bloody grave. Who the nine others were cannot now be told. Seventy-three years later some of the public-spirited citizens of West Cambridge, together with Hon. Peter C. Brooks, of Medford, joined to erect the granite shaft that now marks the place. When the workmen opened the grave to lay the foundations of the monument they found the bones still in a good state of preservation, and mingled with them remnants of clothing, rusty buttons, an old shot-pouch, two flints and other remains of like nature. The British dead were buried, some in the burial-ground, near the brook, other in various parts of the town where they had fallen. On the day after the fight a company of militia was detailed from the American force already under arms in Cambridge, to go over the

ground of the previous day's fighting and inter such of the dead as might be still unburied.

There were no actual hostilities in Menotomy after April 19th, but the parish by no means escaped the burdens of the war. Its young men, under Captain Locke, formed part of the army that besieged Boston. Probably the company was in the battle of Bunker Hill; certainly its captain was, and his descendants preserve the musket that he carried on that day, and tell the story how he fired it till it grew too hot to hold, and then wound his handkerchief around it, and kept on firing. Two days after that battle an order was made that as many houses in Menotomy as should be needed, should be turned into hospitals for the sick and wounded of the American army. The taking of the house of Rev. Mr. Cooke for this purpose was especially authorized.

With the evacuation of Boston the scene of hostilities was shifted from Massachusetts, and thenceforward Menotomy had to bear only its share of the sacrifices that the conflict entailed. All through the war their minister never failed to hold his people to their duty. It was only with difficulty that his son had forced him out of danger on the 19th of April; for the old man longed to have a hand in the fight, and to prove that his hatred of oppression was as great when oppression was to be met in arms in the streets as when it was to be denounced from the pulpit. His sermons certainly show no softening of feeling or relaxation of purpose as the gloomy years of the Revolution pass by. His faith never wavers, that the cause of America is the cause of God, and that in His Providence it must succeed at last. The British figure as "tyrants," "unfeeling monsters," "our worse than savage enemies," "our implacable foes." The Scriptures are ransacked for comparisons, and any particularly odious oppressor of the olden time is pretty certain to be found to bear a striking resemblance to Lord North. Unfair and unjust much of it no doubt seems to us who look back over the space of a century, but there is no question as to the earnestness and passion of the preacher. In him the old Puritan spirit is alive again, and it is perhaps fortunate for our country that so many of the clergy of that day, like him, believed that the war between England and America was a war between the powers of darkness and of light.

Few entries relating to the war appear on the records of the parish. In 1778 it was voted that the inhabitants be divided into fifteen messes, in proportion to their valuation—the design evidently being that the "messes" should be equal in property. Each mess had to furnish or support a soldier, and the expense was shared among the members according to their means. Various committees were chosen to carry out the scheme. Some light is thrown on the enormous depreciation of the currency by the amounts appropriated for the minister's salary. During the early years of the war it remains at £75. In 1778–79 £300 is voted. The next year it is £1200; and finally at the close of 1780 it is placed at £3000. After the surrender of Lord Cornwallis it falls back to £120, and then to £100.

Mr. Cooke did not live long after the war. He died June 4, 1783, and was laid to rest in the old burial-place between his meeting-house and his home. He had played a great part in the community for more than forty years; nor was his fame confined to his own parish. He was in close relations with the other divines in and about Boston, and was often called upon to take a prominent part when a minister was to be ordained or any special solemnity observed. Rigid and unyielding where what he deemed the interests of truth were concerned, he labored to sustain the faith delivered to the churches in New England. False doctrine, heresy or schism found no countenance from him. As far back as 1745, as one of an association of ministers, he declared that he would not ask into his pulpit the Rev. George Whitefield, who was then making such a stir among clergy and laity alike. In the latter part of his life he was much troubled by the spread of new opinions that were undermining the old unity of faith among his people, and by the increasing laxity in morals and discipline. Naturally Universalism received no favor from him, or, as the obituary notice in the newspaper puts it, "As he ever opposed the introduction of errors, he was particularly concerned to bear a faithful and even dying testimony against the doctrines of 'Salvation for all Men' as 'totally subversive of the Christian religion.'" But worse than all was the actual establishment of a Baptist church in his own parish two years before his death. It was a sign that the old order of things was coming to an end in Menotomy; that his church could no longer exist as the sole centre of religious instruction; that his teachings must cease to command universal assent and reverence; and it is perhaps well that he did not live to a time when the disintegrating process had gone on still farther.

I make no apology for having devoted what may seem undue space to the first minister of the parish; for the history of the parish centres about him, and the better we know him the better we can understand the character of the people among whom he labored.

For several years after Mr. Cooke's death the parish was in difficulty. The people shared in the general poverty that accompanied and followed the war. They owed a considerable amount of arrears of salary to the heirs of their late minister, which they did not succeed in paying off until 1786. They had trouble with the new Baptist society. Twice they unsuccessfully attempted to settle a minister. At last, at a meeting held July 16, 1787, they chose for their minister Rev. Thaddeus Fiske, who had already been preaching for them several months. This time their effort did not fail, and Mr. Fiske began his long pas-

torate of forty years. He was twenty-five years old when he came to Menotomy, and had graduated at Harvard College two years before.

There had probably been some persons in the parish inclined to Baptist views for a long period before the Revolution, but the first notice we find of them in the records as a distinct class is in March, 1775. Apparently some of them felt a not unreasonable dislike to being taxed for the support of a church with which they differed, and desired that the injustice might be remedied, but they found the majority of their neighbors uncompromising, for the record of a meeting held March 22, 1775, reads that it was voted "not to excuse the people called antipedobaptists from paying ministerial taxes for the year 1773–74." Then came the war and for a time theological disputes were in abeyance. In 1780 the Baptist people got together and began to take steps to organize a society.

In the following year the society and church were regularly formed and received the fellowship of the denomination. Thomas Green was the first pastor. Originally appointed to preach in Menotomy by the Association of which the newly-formed church was a member, his ministrations proved so acceptable to his people that he was ordained as minister in November, 1783. His pastorate continued for ten years. In 1790 a church was built—still standing—at the corner of Brattle Street, and showing, notwithstanding the alterations made to convert it into a dwelling-house, evident traces of its original purpose. At about this time an agreement was made whereby persons of the Baptist faith living in Woburn were enabled to unite with the church in Menotomy, the minister preaching half the time in each place. This turned out to be an unfortunate arrangement for the original society, for the Woburn branch increased much more rapidly than did the society in Menotomy, and became the principal organization. The people here were no longer able to support regular preaching, but they held services from time to time, as they found opportunity, and prevented the enterprise in which they believed from coming to an end.

During the remaining years of the eighteenth century little out of the ordinary course happened in the precinct. There was a growing feeling that Menotomy was now able to cut loose from Cambridge and become a separate town. In 1784 a committee was appointed to petition the General Court to set off the Northwest Precinct of Cambridge and Charlestown as a township. Two years later an effort was made to induce Cambridge to take some action in the matter. These propositions came to no immediate result, but they show that the separation from Cambridge was not brought about by any sudden impulse.

Political differences no doubt had also a share in increasing the desire for separation. When parties began to be formed after the adoption of the Constitution, Old Cambridge took the Federalist side, while Menotomy strongly favored the opposition. People who had seen their houses pillaged and their neighbors murdered by the King's soldiers could hardly be expected to look with much favor on the cause of England, with which the Federalists were popularly identified. With France they had a warm sympathy. When the French Republic was established there were various celebrations of the event among the Republicans in and about Boston. In Menotomy, instead of the usual civic feast, the women held a celebration of their own. About fifty of them met one Thursday afternoon in February, 1793, at the house of Mrs. "Wellington"—probably Mrs. Jeduthun Willington—who had ornamented her rooms with various kinds of evergreens, to congratulate one another upon the great events in France. With their caps adorned with the French national cockade of liberty, they sat down to a banquet consisting of coffee, wine and civic cake, and further celebrated with music, vocal and instrumental; until, as the reporter gallantly expresses it, "the joyful scene concluded with that harmony, civility and politeness which exalt their sex so far above the other." Civic cake, which was used at the festivals of the French sympathizers, differed from other cake in having the words "Liberty and Equality" stamped upon it. That such a celebration should have taken place at all in a parish like Menotomy, among such a sober and practical people as lived here, shows with peculiar vividness the intensity of popular feeling. Very soon after this astonishing performance the news arrived of the execution of Louis XVI. and the beginning of that series of events that culminated in the Reign of Terror, and we hear nothing more of civic cake and cockades of liberty.

In 1799 a new industry was begun in the parish, which had a good deal of fame in its day. This was the card manufactory of Amos Whittemore and his brothers. Amos was a grandson of Samuel Whittemore, whose experience in the battle of April 19, 1775, has been above narrated. He early exhibited an unusual taste for mechanics, and during his apprenticeship to a gunsmith, showed much ingenuity and a strong inventive talent. After a time he became engaged in Boston in the manufacture of cotton and wool cards.

The manufacture of cotton and woolen goods was beginning to be important, and the demand for cards—used in separating the fibre—was increasing. But this manufacture was a slow and expensive process. One machine punched a piece of leather full of holes; another machine cut wire and bent it into staples, and then the staples had to be placed in the holes, one by one, by hand, to make the card. Whittemore set himself the task of contriving a machine that should perform the whole operation. The story is that of so many inventions. At the sacrifice of health, with neglect of food and sleep, he devoted himself to his work. Gradually overcoming one difficulty after

another, he brought his machine nearer and nearer perfection. One final obstacle remained which seemed insurmountable. Despairing oftentimes, but coming back with tenacious perseverance to the effort, at last the solution of the problem flashed upon him and the task was done. He obtained a patent in the United States in 1797 and afterwards one in England; and, with his brother William and Robert Williams, began business in Menotomy under the firm of William Whittemore & Co. Their factory stood near the meeting-house. Two years after the business was started it employed forty people and turned out two hundred dozen cards a week. In so small a community as Menotomy then was—comprising but 85 dwelling-houses—this was a very important industry, and its removal to New York in 1812 was felt as a serious loss. Its fortunes in New York were various. Sharing in the sudden and perhaps unhealthy activity of manufacturing pursuits during the war of 1812, it felt severely the equally sudden reverses that followed. After the expiration of the patent in 1825, two of the inventor's sons again began business in West Cambridge in 1827 in a different place and in a smaller way, and carried it on until their factory was burned in 1862.

The principal work undertaken by the parish during the last years of its existence as the Second Parish of Cambridge was the building of a new meeting-house. Notwithstanding additions of seats and pews, the old one was too small to accommodate the increased number of worshippers. The building had undergone repairs from time to time. As far back as 1778 Rev. Mr. Cooke appears to have felt doubtful about the stability of the belfry, for we find his thrifty parishioners appointing a committee to see if they "could make him easy" not to take it down. The committee brought back the resigned answer that he would leave it to the people, and trust in the providence of God. The new belfry appeared in 1783, when many alterations and repairs were made. Finally it was decided that a larger building must be had. At a meeting held January 9, 1804, it was voted to build a wooden house seventy feet long, fifty-six feet wide, and thirty feet posts. The old meeting-house was sold at auction, and after several changes reached the place where it now stands. It was turned into a dwelling-house, and is now occupied by Mr. Charles O. Gage.

The new house was raised without accident in July, 1804, and dedicated March 20, 1805. It had the same general appearance as many meeting-houses of that day—an oblong building painted white, having in front a porch with four pillars, and on top a short, square tower surmounted by a belfry, the dome-shaped roof of which supported a little spire with a vane—still a familiar type of church architecture in New England villages. It contained ninety-two pews on the floor and fourteen in the galleries.

The prospect of a new building seems to have excited the zeal of the musical members of the parish to improve the singing on Sundays. There had been a choir for a considerable time—at any rate, since 1775, when William Cutter was chosen by the parish to lead in singing, and two seats in the front gallery were set apart for the singers. In 1796 instrumental music was added in the shape of a bass-viol, to the accompaniment of which the choir sang the hymns in Tate and Brady's Collection. In 1804 it became desirable to establish the Northwest Parish of Cambridge Singing Society, for, as was said in the preamble to the constitution, the spirit of music in public devotion "is become something languid, and its genius seems about to withdraw." Accordingly the society was formed for the laudable purpose of reviving the spirit and improving the members in the art of music. "Justice our principle, Reason our guide, and Honor our law." It was provided that every member should sit in the singing seats on Sundays when he was at meeting. This society lasted three years, and was immediately succeeded by the West Cambridge Musical Society, which continued until 1817. The "Village Harmony," the "Middlesex Collection," and Belknap's hymn-book furnished them with material; they met in the winter months for practice, and we may hope were enabled to bring back the retiring genius of music.

The building of the new meeting-house was soon followed by the incorporation of a new town. A petition was presented to the General Court, and on February 27, 1807, an act was passed to incorporate the Second Parish of Cambridge as the town of West Cambridge. The act went into effect June 1, 1807. From that time the history of the parish continues simply as that of a religious society—no longer as that of a community. In its place come the more varied activities of a self-governing New England town.

### III. The Town of West Cambridge, 1807–67.

When the town of West Cambridge was incorporated it contained not far from nine hundred inhabitants. The increase in population had been gradual and had not affected the character of the place. It was still essentially the farming community that it had been for more than a century and a half. The roads that traversed the town were the old roads to Cambridge, Medford, Woburn, Charlestown and Watertown, and the paths that led from the highway to the mills on the brook. Of these mills there were several. Lowest on the brook was Ephraim Cutter's grist-mill, which he had recently built at his new dam just below the ancient site of Col. Cooke's mill, and of its successors, where for several generations his own ancestors had labored. Next above came the mill of Stephen Cutter, on the present Mill Street. At the place where the saw factory was so long carried on, Abner Stearns had just erected a wool-factory, which he sold in 1808 to John Tufts, who kept the

neighboring tavern. Stearns established himself a little farther up the stream and soon built a fulling-mill and set about spinning yarn. Near the Foot of the Rocks stood the mill where Gershom Cutter had, for some years, carried on the business of turning and grinding edge-tools; and a short distance above came the grist-mill of Ichabod Fessenden, which he sold in 1809 to John Perry and Stephen Locke.

Besides the business that was carried on along the brook, the only manufactory seems to have been the Whittemore card-factory; but that was the most important of all, for the business was growing each year. In 1809 the twenty-three machines with which the business began had increased to fifty-five, capable of sticking eighty dozen pairs of cards in a day. From nine to ten thousand dollars was paid in wages yearly to the forty or fifty employees—a very large amount in the eyes of the people of the town. There were a number of stores—that of Col. Thomas Russell being the most important, and several taverns. These occupations, however, employed a comparatively small portion of the citizens. The greater number carried on farming, as their predecessors had done. That was the distinctive business of the place.

On the 11th day of June, 1807, the people of West Cambridge met in their first town-meeting and chose their first board of town officers. Together with the officers who are still annually elected—the selectmen, overseers of the poor, town treasurer, constables—others were chosen whose names are not so familiar nowadays—fire-wards, hog-reeves, pound-keeper and tythingman. In the Massachusetts fashion, the citizens next set about providing for the education of their children. The old system of the four women's schools and the one man's school with the term of fourteen weeks was improved upon. The town was divided into four school districts—the South, Western, Middle and Eastern—and it was provided that there should be four and a half months' schooling in each.

In the following spring West Cambridge first took part as a separate community in a State election, and the political bias of the people appears very clearly in the result of the vote for Governor, for while the Republican Governor, Sullivan, received 147 votes, the Federalist candidate, Christopher Gore, had to content himself with thirty-three. Party spirit ran high in those days, for the embargo had been proclaimed in the previous December and the effects of that measure were beginning to be felt in New England. The West Cambridge people had little to do directly with foreign commerce, and did not experience that personal suffering that brought about such bitter opposition in many places to Mr. Jefferson's policy, while their patriotic feelings impelled them to take the side of the Administration. When the Fourth of July arrived they celebrated it with a procession, an oration and a banquet. The orator was William Nichols, Jr., then the master of the school at the centre of the town, and he spoke in the new meeting-house. The banquet took place out of doors near Tufts' Tavern, and was followed by a formidable list of toasts, proposed by the toast-master and responded to by persons selected beforehand. The general enthusiasm was heightened by the playing of the band and the firing of the cannon, as the toasts were given. Beside the regular eighteen toasts there were five "volunteers." Some of these sentiments are worth quoting:

"The President:—a firm, undeviating and inflexible patriot and statesman; he lives in the respect and veneration of the friends of liberty."

"The memory of Warren, and all those who fell in defence of our rights:—may their spirits haunt the wretches who servilely court the favor of their destroyers."

"The Embargo:—wisely calculated to preserve our peace and privileges; may those who seek to destroy its efficacy feel its first effects."

"The people of the United States:—may they be fully sensible of their power and sovereignty, and never suffer a nobility to trample on their rights or be duped by Federal imposture and hypocrisy."

"May the kidnappers of man, of every nation, be equally detested by the sons and daughters of Columbia."

We may safely assume that the few Federalists in West Cambridge took no great part in this interesting celebration. At a town-meeting held in March, 1809, the majority expressed their feelings "on the alarming crisis of our publick affairs" in a series of resolutions that revel in figurative language. They begin with a long preamble reciting the seriousness of a moment "when Great Britain, like the leviathan of the deep, has sharpened her teeth against the commerce of all nations; when, by her piracies and her illegal orders, she has swept from the ocean the commerce of all nations; when, like the Ishmaelite of old, her hand is against every man and every man's hand against her." After particularizing some of the acts of the Ishmaelite and the leviathan the preamble goes on to denounce the opposition party at home, especially for their proceedings in the State Legislature and various towns, "when the very men who charge the National Government with partiality to France, have justified or palliated the conduct of Great Britain, and openly advised to unfurl the Republican banner against the Imperial standard;" and concludes by saying that it is time for citizens to come forward and express their sentiments. Then follow the sentiments which citizens ought to express, in the form of resolutions of which a small part relates to the bad conduct of England and France and a great deal to the worse conduct of the Federalists. They approve the Embargo, express respect for the liberty of the press, with a dark allusion to that portion of it that is endeavoring to weaken the Administration, charge upon the leaders of the opposition that they are moved by "a thirst for power and place which they have uniformly been seeking the last eight years," and that they, "notwithstanding the risk of all the evils necessarily resulting from a dissolution of the Union, are determined to hunt down and lay prostrate the present Administration and to elevate themselves and families on its ruins." The whole closes with a commendation of Thomas Jefferson, whose Presi-

dential term had just come to an end. One may fancy the disgust of the Federalist minority that this very unambiguous set of resolutions should go out as the voice of the town. However, they could muster but eight dissenting votes, and it was further voted that the resolutions should be published in the party newspapers, where no doubt they brought joy to the hearts of all good Republicans.

For the next two or three years the country was drifting towards war, and a strong military spirit was aroused. The West Cambridge Light Infantry was organized in 1811 and took part in a volunteer muster that occurred in the town that year. A fort was built, garrisoned by a company which represented British troops, was attacked by the American forces, and captured after a desperate struggle. In another year came the second war with Great Britain. The town voted to pay ten dollars per month and five dollars bounty to each non-commissioned officer and soldier from West Cambridge in the service. Later in the war the allowance was increased, and then the increase was cut off. The war had little direct effect upon the town, except in 1814, when there was a scare as to a threatened British attack on Boston, and a large number of volunteers went into training to resist the invaders, who never came.

In 1816 measures were taken to protect the town against loss by fire. The selectmen were authorized to get fire-ladders and hooks, fire-ward staffs and such other fire implements as they deemed necessary. These were kept in different parts of the town, some of them in the cellar of the meeting-house. There was already a little hand fire-engine—the "Friendship" belonging to individuals and kept in a house near the centre—but apparently of no very great service, since we find the town voting in 1820 to buy an engine on condition that the engine company would transfer their house and fire implements to the town. This burst of energy in relation to protection from fire seems not to have been without cause, for in 1817 the town found it necessary to offer a reward of $500 —a large sum for a town the yearly expenses of which were only about $3000—for information as to persons setting fire to buildings or to combustible matter which might endanger buildings. The special committee that advised this action made at the same time certain other recommendations aimed at the vices of gambling and drunkenness. The committee advised and the town voted that the selectmen should see that the laws against gambling were rigidly executed and that they should make a list of all persons who were in the habit of excessive drinking or wasting time and property thereby, should place the list in the hands of all licensed persons and forbid them to sell intoxicating liquor to anybody on the list. The plan was certainly ingenious, although one is hardly disposed to envy the task of the selectmen in deciding who of their fellow-townsmen should go on the list of topers.

While making such laudable efforts to suppress crime and excess, the towns-people were not forgetful of those institutions that make for intelligence and morality. In each of the four districts into which the town was divided a school was kept, taught by a man in winter and by a woman in summer. The little children especially attended the summer school, while the older ones came to the master's school at a season when out-door work on the farms had largely to cease. The requirement for admission into the "man's school" was not very severe—an applicant need only be able "to read in words of two syllables by spelling the same." The oversight of the schools was first placed on a settled basis in 1827, when a general School Committee of three members was chosen, with a Prudential Committee of four—one from each district—to act with them. Before this time the custom had varied. Sometimes the selectmen had formed part of the School Committee—at other times a separate board was appointed. Teachers' salaries were not exorbitant. Usually about $600 were appropriated for salaries, which gave to each district $150, more or less, of which the master was apt to get the lion's share.

The older people found a means of improvement in the books of the West Cambridge Social Library. This institution was founded in 1807, a very few months after the incorporation of the town. It was a proprietors' library—one of a class not uncommon at that time, when circulating libraries were rare, and free public libraries practically unknown, but not often to be met with now in Massachusetts—the most conspicuous surviving example being the Boston Athenæum.

The library was a corporation wherein each member held a share, for which he paid five dollars, and upon which he paid an annual assessment of one dollar. With the money thus obtained, the library was founded and kept up. It was not in any sense a public institution; the books were for the members and their families alone, and a heavy fine was imposed if a proprietor should lend a book to any one outside his own household. Many of the most respectable and intelligent citizens took shares. Each proprietor was at first allowed to take one book at a time, but this number was afterwards increased, as the library became larger. The length of time for which a book could be retained varied, but a consideration was shown to slow readers, which they do not often get at the hands of the managers of modern libraries. For example, a member might have twenty-five days to read "Gay's Fables" and thirty-five days for "Paradise Lost." He might reflect upon "Pilgrim's Progress" for forty days if he saw fit, and was allowed seventy days to struggle with "Ferguson's Astronomy." Notwithstanding this liberality in the matter of time, the records of fines show that the Social Library had its full proportion of laggard book-borrowers. And it is not surprising that hard-working men took some time to

go through the solid pages of fine print that made up most of the volumes. The books were well selected, —probably by Rev. Mr. Fiske, who was the clerk of the corporation—but there was not much light reading in them. A few histories, Rollin, Gibbon, Hume, Robertson—biographies of Washington, Franklin, Putnam—books of travel, as "Capt. Cook's Voyages" or Bruce's "Travels in Abyssinia."—these will give an idea of the quality of the greater part of the collection. A few essayists were represented in the library, several poets, hardly a novelist. The scarcity of American writers is noticeable; at that time there were few of them. But with all its unlikeness to a modern catalogue, one cannot examine the lists of the books of the West Cambridge Social Library without an added respect for the people who turned to such serious and wholesome reading as the employment of their leisure hours. The library continued to exist until after the establishment of the Juvenile Library described below.

Some other events of this period may be more briefly dismissed. An almshouse was built in 1817. Before that time the poor were boarded out, or were aided by the town at their own homes. About $700 was spent for the support of paupers in the year 1810–11, and nearly $800 in 1815–16. The almshouse stood on land bought of Josiah Whittemore, near the site of the Black Horse Tavern. It was used until the present almshouse was built, in 1853, was then sold at auction and continues to be occupied as a dwelling-house. In 1812 the town obtained the exclusive right of disposing of the privilege of taking the shad and alewives in the ponds and streams within its limits,—a grant which was revoked by the Legislature in 1823. In 1821 West Cambridge was placed under the operation of an act, passed in 1789, which provided for the regulation of the shad and alewife fishery in Mystic River and its tributary ponds and streams; and thereafter preservers of fish were regularly chosen.

In 1823 we find the town taking measures against the danger of an epidemic of small-pox, by authorizing the selectmen and overseers of the poor to contract with some person to inoculate all inhabitants who wished with the cow-pox—the expense to be not over twenty-five cents for each patient.

West Cambridge was honored in the following year with the presence of Lafayette, who passed through on his way to Lexington, September 2d. No formal exercises were held here. Two arches, with appropriate inscriptions, were thrown across the road, and the whole population—men, women and children—assembled by the meeting-house to cheer the veteran as he went by.

In 1835 the town received a legacy of $100 from Dr. Ebenezer Learned, of Hopkinton, New Hampshire, to establish a juvenile library. Dr. Learned was by birth a Medford man, a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1787, and afterwards a practicing physician at Leominster, Massachusetts, and Hopkinton, New Hampshire. Himself a man of learning, he was devoted throughout his life to the advancement of education, and took an active part, without any self-seeking, in the promotion of many good causes. Holding a high rank in his profession, he found time for outside pursuits, which he believed would bring benefit to the community. Thus he was active in the formation of the New Hampshire Agricultural Society, and was one of the founders of Hopkinton Academy. He had taught school in Menotomy when he was a student in college, and had doubtless often thought how few were the books to which children had access; and when he came to consider to what use the savings of many industrious years were to be applied, he resolved that among his other benefactions he would do something for the benefit of the school-children of West Cambridge. He states his purpose in his will: "In consequence of a grateful remembrance of hospitality and friendship, as well as an uncommon share of patronage afforded me by the inhabitants of West Cambridge, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, in the early part of my life, when patronage was most useful to me, I give to the said town of West Cambridge $100 for the purpose of establishing a juvenile library in said town. The Selectmen, Ministers of the Gospel and Physicians of West Cambridge, for the time being, shall receive this sum, select and purchase the books for the library, which shall be such books as in their opinion will best promote useful knowledge and the Christian virtues among the inhabitants of said town who are scholars, or by usage have a right to attend as scholars in their primary schools. Other persons may be admitted to the privileges of said library under the direction of said town, paying a sum for membership, and an annual tax for the increase of the same."

Dr. Learned's intention is entirely clear. He had no thought of founding a library which should not belong to the town, or the management of which in years to come should be in any way restricted or taken out of the hands of the town. He wanted to be sure that the books bought with his bequest should be well selected, and hence he appointed those who, from their position in the community, might be assumed to be trustworthy men. After his legacy had been expended, the duties of his nominees would end, the library would belong to the town, and he evidently believed that the town would cheerfully bear the small expense of managing it, as he left nothing for that purpose. For its increase he relied upon the fees that adults might pay under the town's direction, as his will provides.

The selectmen, ministers and physicians met November 30, 1835, and voted that the books selected for the library should be such as were directed by the will of the donor,—"the same not being of a sectarian character"—and then proceeded to spend more than four-fifths of the legacy for books. When

this was done, however, instead of handing over the collection of volumes to the town, that it might take whatever action it saw fit in regard to the future management of the library, the selectmen, ministers and physicians continued to control it, and, in fact, remained in charge of it till 1878. This came about naturally enough, as the library was small for many years and could be as well managed in this way as in any other. So, without any formal act on the part of the town, this arrangement was acquiesced in by common consent. Although the managers styled themselves "Trustees of the West Cambridge Juvenile Library," yet they recognized in their accounts and in their frequent reports to the town that they were simply agents of the town and not an independent body—a fact also recognized by the town, which, at one time, added the School Committee to their number.

In 1836 the West Cambridge Sewing Circle gave the sum of sixty dollars to the library, and in return were granted the privilege of taking books for a nominal yearly fee. A more important thing happened in 1837, when the town voted at the March meeting that thirty dollars be appropriated annually for the increase of the Juvenile Library. The trustees passed a vote at their next meeting "that, in consideration of thirty dollars annually appropriated by the town for the increase of the Library, that each family in the town shall have the right to take books from the library while the appropriation is continued." In 1837, then, the library became a free town library—owned and managed by the town, and open without charge to all its people. I have stated these facts in some detail, as it is no small honor to a town to have founded the first free public library in Massachusetts.

The library for some time increased but slowly. Its only regular resource was the town appropriation of thirty dollars. Once or twice this was omitted at the proper time, but the arrears were made up by the payment of two or three years' appropriations at once. From time to time there were gifts of money or books. Most of the books of the old Social Library came finally into the collection. In 1854 a bequest of $100 was received from the estate of Dr. Timothy Wellington, for half a century an honored and beloved physician of the town. He had been clerk of the trustees from the beginning and was a warm and devoted supporter of the library. His gift was invested and its income is used each year in buying books. In 1860 the town appropriation was increased to $100 and a few years later to $200. The library was at first kept in the house of Mr. Jonathan Dexter. After a time it was placed in the basement of the First Parish Church and later in the Town House.

In 1824 William Cutter died, leaving his property after the death of his wife to the town for the benefit of the public schools. His widow, Mary, died in 1836 and the gift then became available. Mary Cutter, with the same public spirit that her husband had shown, bequeathed to the town $200 for the benefit of the poor widows of the place. The "William Cutter School Fund" amounted when received to $5019. It was somewhat increased in the settlement of accounts between Charlestown and West Cambridge in 1842, and is now $5354. The donor wisely placed no narrow restrictions upon his gift—its income was to be appropriated "for the maintenance and support of schools." The "Poor Widows' Fund" has also been added to from time to time, and now amounts to $613.11, held for the benefit of the poor widows of the town. The town, appreciating these gifts of a childless couple, whose only motive could have been the hope of doing good, instructed the selectmen to contribute to the erection of the monument that marks their graves in the old cemetery.

In 1838 a new division of school districts was made. The larger part of the Centre and East Districts became the Union District; the Northwest District was somewhat enlarged and the Southwest District remained unchanged. In the Union and Northwest Districts the old school-houses were sold and new ones built—each two stories in height and containing two school-rooms. The expense was in part defrayed from a windfall that had come to the town during the preceding year. It was then that the surplus revenue of the United States was distributed among the States. Massachusetts divided its share among its towns. At first West Cambridge thriftily voted to lend the fund thus acquired on the security of real estate mortgages, giving a preference to its own citizens as borrowers; but when the school-houses had to be built the temptation was strong to use this money rather than to raise the necessary sum by taxation, and the treasurer was accordingly authorized to call it in again. In 1842 a new school-house was built in the South District. With new buildings a rough grading of the schools became practicable, and the system then established lasted for some years with little variation. In each district was a grammar school taught by a man and a primary school taught by a woman. Besides these, there was a little primary school in what was called the Wyman District. This district was in the old limits of Charlestown and most of it was included in Winchester in 1850, the part left within the borders of West Cambridge being then joined to the Union District. Then for a few years the Gardner School existed, which came to an end when Somerville was separated from Charlestown. Both of these schools were within the boundaries of Charlestown and were never large. In 1850 a school-house was erected in the East District—a part of the Union District—and a primary school established.

There were two terms in the school year, known as the summer and winter terms. The summer term began about the middle of April and lasted till Thanksgiving, with a break of three weeks in August. After the Thanksgiving vacation of a week, the winter term

began and continued till about the end of March, when two weeks of vacation brought round the summer term again. At the end of each term came an examination by the School Committee, and frequently public exercises were held. Of the teachers of these schools, the late Daniel C. Brown, for many years master of the Centre School is perhaps now the best remembered.

In 1861 the Russell School—a four-room wooden building—was erected on the piece of land where its successor now stands, and was named after one of the oldest and most prominent families in town. Two years later a similar school-house was built in the Northwest District and received the name of the Cutter School, after another well-known family, with perhaps a special reference to the donor of the William Cutter School Fund. This building stood but three years before it was burned. Another building, still standing, was erected in its place in 1867. With this increase in schools, consequent upon the growth of the town, an improved system of grading became practicable.

In 1864 a High School was established. Six years earlier, William Cotting, an old resident of the town, who owned a large piece of land, through which Academy Street now runs, gave to four trustees a lot of land to be held by them for the use and maintenance of a high school or academy. The plan of establishing such an academy had been for some time in contemplation among several leading citizens, who desired that their children might be educated at home, and Mr. Cotting's gift enabled them to proceed at once to carry out their intention. A school-house was built and the Cotting Academy opened. In order to secure the maintenance of a school of high character, Mr. Cotting made it a condition of his gift that no school kept on the premises should be of lower grade than a high school, "to the end that any pupil thereof, so desiring, shall at all times have opportunity of being thoroughly educated in such school in any and all the branches of learning required for admission into Harvard University at Cambridge and other American colleges." As the academy went successfully on, a desire naturally arose among many of the people of the town that it should become a public high school, so that its advantages might be more widely enjoyed. This was no new notion. As far back as 1838 the proposition had been made in town-meeting to establish such a school, and although the movement would have been premature then and for some time thereafter, many were looking forward to the time when such a step could wisely be taken. The population of the town was far below the number required by law to make the establishment of a high school compulsory, but nevertheless it was decided in 1864 that the Cotting Academy should be transferred to the town and become the Cotting High School. Mr. Cotting had foreseen that this change was likely to come to pass, and provided for it in his original deed of gift. The High School was opened in December, 1864.

Its first principal was the late Charles O. Thompson, who remained three years at its head. His remarkable gifts as a teacher and organizer, exhibited afterwards on larger fields of duty, gave to the school a character that has lasted. His later career as principal of the Worcester Free Institute and of the Rose Polytechnic School, at Terre Haute, Ind., is well known. That it should have been cut short by death, while he was yet in his prime, is a matter of enduring regret, not only to the many who saw in it merely a serious loss to the cause of scientific education in the United States, but especially to those who knew him as teacher or as friend.

In order to put the account of the library and the schools in a more intelligible way, I have departed, somewhat, from the chronological order of events. Returning to the decade between 1830 and 1840, we find a considerable increase in the means of protection against fire. Beside the "Friendship," which was then kept in an engine-house situated by the brook in the burying-ground, near the road, the town possessed the "Good Intent," bought before 1832, and kept in the northwest part of the town. To these were soon added two more engines—the "Olive Branch," in 1835, and the "Enterprise," in 1836. The "Olive Branch" belonged in the upper end of the town, and the "Enterprise" in the southern part. Each machine was manned by a company appointed by the selectmen. The companies of the two older engines usually comprised about twenty men, while the newer ones had over thirty. The cost of the engines was paid in part by the town and in part by individuals. To these four succeeded the "Eureka" and the "Howard," in 1851. The "Howard" was kept in what is now Belmont, and became the property of the new town.

Sidewalks were coming into fashion in 1834, in which year the town authorized abutters to build sidewalks at their own expense, and to protect them by posts and ornamental trees. In 1835 an appropriation was made to pay for ringing of the church bell, half an hour before sunrise, at noon and at nine in the evening. A facetious person, acting apparently on the principle that there could not be too much of a good thing, managed to get a vote through the meeting that the bell should be rung also at midnight, an improvement that proved fatal to the original plan, as all the votes were reconsidered. Two years later the proposition reappeared in a form less alarming to late risers, and the custom that still exists was established of having the bell rung at noon and at nine o'clock at night. In 1839 a vote was passed, authorizing the people to dig wells in the highways where they would not impede travel.

On February 25, 1842, the town received a considerable accession of territory from the addition of all that part of Charlestown that lay northwest of

Alewife Brook. The people of this tract were joined by many ties to their West Cambridge neighbors, and it is only surprising that so obviously desirable a union did not take place long before. This annexation gave the town the largest area it ever had. A few years later, in 1850, it lost, much against its will, a portion of its extreme northern corner when the town of Winchester was formed.

In 1843 land was bought on the Medford Road for a new cemetery, which soon after received the name of Mt. Pleasant. Since its establishment comparatively few interments have been made in the old burial-ground.

In 1846 an event took place which was to have a profound effect upon the fortunes of the town—the opening of the railroad. Hitherto the public means of conveyance to Boston had been by stage-coach. For many years, on three days of the week, the stage which carried the New Hampshire mail afforded a means of reaching Boston. It passed through West Cambridge late in the afternoon and did not come back until the next morning, when it again rolled heavily through the streets of the town on its long return journey. More frequent trips were made by the Concord coach, which was established at a later date. This conveyance ran daily to the city. Whoever desired to go in it left his name beforehand at the tavern at the corner of the Medford road, and the coach called at his door. The journey was too expensive to be often indulged in, for the fare was fifty cents: and the few persons whose business called them frequently to Boston traveled in their own chaises. A later and formidable rival to the Concord stage-coach was the omnibus, which ran no farther than West Cambridge. This conveyance gave the public great accommodation, for it went to Boston and returned twice every week-day, and passengers had to pay but twenty-five cents a trip. But omnibus and stage-coach alike were destined to disappear before the locomotive engine.

It was in 1844 that the first serious movement to introduce a railroad into West Cambridge had its beginning. The plan then was to construct a branch track from the Fitchburg or Fresh Pond Road in Cambridge to a point near the centre of West Cambridge. A public meeting was held, committees were appointed and surveys were made. Before any definite action was taken, however, people in Lexington began to move to bring about the building of a road to their town. The citizens of both places united finally in a compromise, according to which one road was to be built, to run through West Cambridge to Lexington. This arrangement was sanctioned by the Legislature, and the Lexington and West Cambridge Branch Railroad became incorporated March 24, 1845. It was opened for public travel in August, 1846.

The accommodation afforded by the new railroad would hardly in these days excite more than a moderate amount of gratitude. However, it was a great advance on anything that had existed before, towards making the town accessible from the neighboring city. From that time West Cambridge began noticeably to take on the character of a place of residence for those whose daily work lay outside its borders.

In 1846 a committee was appointed to name the various streets, which had, up to that time, gone by the old names that had been given them by popular usage. The committee showed excellent taste and judgment in the performance of that work and the names thus given them—as Medford and Mystic, Warren and Pleasant—still designate most of our older streets.

At about this time some indications appear that there was the same difficulty in the enforcement of laws against the illegal sale of liquor that has been found elsewhere and at other times. We find a special committee appointed in 1843 to enforce the laws as to the sale of liquors, and three years later the selectmen are authorized to prosecute those who might illegally sell ardent spirits and other intoxicating liquors.

Dogs come into the foreground in 1849 as objects of public disapproval. At a meeting held January 1st it was voted to petition the Legislature to protect the inhabitants of the Commonwealth "from the annoyance and danger now experienced by the great and alarming increase of dogs," and by way of aiding in the cause an ordinance was passed providing for the licensing and muzzling of these animals.

1851 was the year of the tornado,—an event which deserves to be described in some detail. It occurred on Friday, the 22d day of August. Its track was from southwest to northeast, curving gradually to eastward. It began its course in Wayland, and then passed over Weston, Waltham, West Cambridge, Medford, Malden, Saugus, Swampscott and Lynn, and thence to the sea. In all these places some damage was done, but Medford and West Cambridge bore the brunt of the storm. Those who saw it described it as a dark cloud sweeping over the surface of the country with frightful speed; its base now touching the earth and now bounding up for a little, to return again farther on. Its shape was variously compared to a spreading elm, to an upright column, to an hour-glass, and to an inverted cone—discrepancies probably to be attributed to the different positions of the observers, to the excitement of the moment and perhaps to actual changes of shape. One eye-witness vividly compared it to an elephant's trunk, waving a little from side to side and sucking up everything that came in its way. Its path was straight for the most part, with curious eddies and turns here and there. It left behind it in West Cambridge a devastated swath which was, in most places, from thirty to fifty rods wide, although the track was at some points wider and at some narrower than this.

The storm occurred at about half-past five o'clock on a hot, sultry summer afternoon. There had been during the day a light southwest wind, but for an

hour before the tornado there was an almost perfect calm. Without any warning the storm struck West Cambridge at the premises of Mr. James Brown, on the Waltham line, and swept across the town, tearing its way through woods, orchards and corn-fields. It crossed Pleasant Street near what is now the Belmont boundary, and went straight on across the land of Captain Hopkins, of Dr. Wellington, and of the other residents on the eastern side of the street, then over the northwest corner of Spy Pond, demolishing the ice-houses at the water's edge, then across the highway at a point near the present line of Franklin Street, wreaking destruction on store, school-house and dwellings, and so on till it crossed Mystic River, about fifty rods below the Medford Street bridge. The tornado lasted a very few moments, but in that time it did damage in West Cambridge to the extent of nearly twenty-five thousand dollars. Happily no lives were lost and no serious personal injuries inflicted.

This storm had several noticeable features much commented on at the time. As it crossed the pond it took up a good deal of water; and this, mingled with the sand and gravel of the railway embankment and the dust of the highway, splashed everything with a liberal coating of gravelly mud. When there was any vertical motion it was a lifting motion—things were taken up into the air, not beaten down to the earth. Trees generally resisted the disintegrating force of the wind, but buildings were racked or shattered. In Medford, where very careful observations were made, few traces of rotary motion were found, but in one place in West Cambridge, where a cornfield was flattened before the blast, the corn lay with the tops pointed in and to windward, on both sides of the central line of the track, as if two enormous wheels with vertical axes, turning in opposite directions and playing into each other like cog-wheels, had passed through the field. The people gathered in a public meeting three days afterward and raised a substantial sum to help the sufferers from the storm.

In 1852 a Town House was built, the first and only one that the town has possessed. Before 1840 town-meetings were usually held in the meeting-house of the First Parish. In that year a new meeting-house was built, the vestry of which was known as Parish Hall and here the town held its meetings for a dozen years. In 1849 there was a movement for the erection of a Town House, but no results immediately followed. The proposition met with a more favorable reception in 1852, when a committee of leading citizens was chosen to select a site and erect a building. The Town House was completed in time for the March meeting in 1853. Outside it presented substantially the same appearance that it does now, except that its brick walls were covered with a stucco which, until it began to wear away with time, moderately resembled stone. A broad flight of stairs ran directly up from the front door to the entrance of the hall, the anterooms of which served to accommodate the town officers and the Juvenile Library. The lower floor was leased for business purposes.

The Belmont controversy began in 1854, and was by far the most important business that the town had to deal with for the next five years. The details of the movement that resulted in the formation of a new town from portions of three old ones belongs properly to the history of Belmont. To West Cambridge the plan meant the loss of about one-third of its territory, one-fifth of its population and a quarter of its taxable property, and it naturally met with a vigorous resistance. Committees were chosen each year to oppose the scheme before the General Court. The case is famous among Massachusetts town divisions. Legislature after Legislature rejected the bill, and year after year the Belmont petitioners appeared at the State House, to be met by the remonstrants from West Cambridge, Watertown and Waltham. At last, on March 18, 1859, the bill incorporating the town of Belmont became a law, and West Cambridge had to submit to dismemberment with as good a grace as it might. The lapse of thirty years has made the bitterness of the controversy only a memory, but it is difficult not to feel a certain regret that those fertile farms are not still a part of our town.

Gas was introduced into the town at this time—the West Cambridge Gas-Light Company being incorporated and allowed to lay its pipes in the streets in 1854, although the town did not assume the expense of street-lighting until 1859. In 1857 the town voted to petition the Legislature for the establishment of a horse railroad. In consequence of this desire the West Cambridge Horse Railroad Company was incorporated May 28th of the same year, and its cars soon began their hourly trips to Boston. Electricity was introduced as a motive-power on this railway in the summer of 1889.

In 1856 a clock was placed in the tower of the new meeting-house of the First Parish. April 5, 1860, the West Cambridge Savings Bank was incorporated.

When the war broke out West Cambridge was not untrue to its past. A great popular meeting was held on Sunday, April 21, 1861, at which the citizens pledged themselves to support the Government—a pledge that their behavior in the succeeding years did not belie. A company was organized under command of Capt. Albert S. Ingalls. Unfortunately no place could be found for it in a Massachusetts regiment, and, unwilling to wait, many of the men enlisted in the Fortieth New York—the Mozart regiment. This was the only considerable body of West Cambridge men who served together. The other soldiers who went from the town during the war were scattered through many organizations. It is difficult to give the exact number of men who went into the war from West Cambridge. Under the loose system that prevailed, some recruits, who were in reality residents here, were credited to other towns, and, in

like manner, citizens of other places were set down as coming from West Cambridge. Again, it is hard to distinguish between residents and non-residents in the lists of men furnished by the town to the service, and different enumerators might easily disagree. Every quota called for was filled, and more than filled. Counting the soldiers supplied by the town in all ways, to the service, the number certainly considerably exceeds three hundred. To mention names among the living would be invidious—the list of the thirty-three dead inscribed on the column that keeps alive their memory is enough to show that West Cambridge paid her part of the price of the redemption of the United States of America.

Whatever the people at home could do was done. The town was liberal in bounties to enlisted men and in aid to their families. The generosity of individual citizens seconded the efforts of the community. The Ladies' Soldiers' Aid Society did much throughout the war to send help and comfort to the men in the hospitals and at the front. It was found, in 1865, that more than $75,000 had been contributed directly to the Union cause from these various sources. Beside this amount that is certainly known, much that cannot now be traced was given through private channels.

The town in 1866 received, under the will of Hon. James Russell, a large tract of land to be held for the purposes of a public park. It is now known as Russell Park.

The town ceased to bear the name of West Cambridge in 1867. The principal public measures and events during the sixty years that had elapsed since its incorporation have been mentioned. Before proceeding to an account of the town under its new name some other matters remain to be spoken of.

We turn first to the history of the several churches—always an important part of the annals of a New England town. As has been above stated, Rev. Thaddeus Fiske was pastor of the Second Parish in Cambridge when it became the First Parish in West Cambridge, and he remained in that office for twenty years more. If he makes less of a figure in the community than his predecessor the reason is to be found not so much in the character of the man as in the changed circumstances of the time. His long pastorate of forty years covered a period when the old New England church system was powerfully affected by influences from within as well as from without. While the rise of other forms of faith and worship was interfering with the legal and social pre-eminence of the Congregational body, changes of thought and belief were taking place in its own ranks. Such influences were felt in West Cambridge as everywhere else, and in vain Dr. Fiske set himself against the current of events. He was a true successor of the older race of New England divines and looked with little favor upon any departure from the ancient ways. The ideas that afterwards became known as Unitarian spread among the people, although they received no countenance from the pastor. Steadily the breach widened until at last Dr. Fiske was so far out of touch with many of his prominent parishioners that it became clear that the only course was to sever his relation with his people. He accordingly resigned his office May 8, 1828. The language of the church records shows with what strong feelings of respect and affection the parish regarded the minister whom duty impelled to lay down a trust that he could no longer properly hold. Dr. Fiske continued to live for many years thereafter in the house that he had built in the early days of his ministry very near the present Fiske Place.

To Dr. Fiske succeeded Rev. Dr. Frederick Henry Hedge, then a young man recently out of college. His pastorate extended from 1829 to 1835. He was the first distinctively Unitarian minister of the First Parish. Then came Rev. David Damon, D.D., who took an active part in the management of the Juvenile Library and of the public schools as well as in matters more strictly appertaining to his own parish. He died suddenly June 25, 1843, and, as the inscription on his monument states, was the first to be buried in the new cemetery, consecrated by him but a few days before his death. Rev. William Ware was the next minister; holding the position for a short time—from December, 1843, to August, 1845. Rev. James F. Brown was minister from 1848 until his early death in 1853. Rev. Samuel Abbot Smith was ordained in 1854 and was minister throughout the important years just before and during the war. At the call of duty he went to Virginia at the close of the conflict to preach the gospel. Stricken with fever, he came home to die. His death occurred May 20, 1865, and was much deplored by the whole community, to whom he was endeared by many acts of kindness and goodwill. In 1866 Rev. Charles C. Salter was ordained, and continued in charge of the parish until his resignation, January 31, 1869.

The meeting-house in which Dr. Fiske preached has been described. In 1840 it was taken down and a larger building erected on the same site. This stood until January 1, 1856, when it was destroyed by an accidental fire. In the same year the present meeting-house was built and was dedicated January 1, 1857.

The early history of the Baptist society has been above given. It was passing through a period of depression when West Cambridge became a separate town. Still, those whose hearts were in the cause held together, maintained their organization, held public services when practicable, and trusted that better days would come. In 1816 the society was incorporated and in the following year a church was established according to the usages of the Baptist denomination. Generous gifts were received from Stephen Cutter, a leading citizen of the town, and, after his death, from his wife, Mary Cutter. It was on land

given by her that the growing society built its church in 1828. This building became, as time went on, unsuitable, and the present church was built on the same site in 1853.

From 1794 to 1818 there appears to have been no settled pastor. Rev. Benjamin C. Grafton was minister of the society from 1818 until 1823; Rev. John Ormsbee from 1824 to 1827; Rev. Ebenezer Nelson from 1828 to 1834. From 1834 to 1838 Rev. Appleton Morse, and after him Rev. Charles Miller, had charge of the parish. Rev. Timothy G. Tingley was minister for the next seven years and was succeeded by Rev. George J. Carlton, who continued in the position until 1851. Rev. Joseph Barnard, known as an historical writer as well as in more strictly professional fields of labor, came next, remaining for two years. Rev. Samuel B. Swaim, D.D., a man of especial influence in the community, was pastor from 1854 to 1862. Rev. John Duncan followed him in 1863–64, and Rev. Amos Harris became the minister in 1865.

The two parishes already spoken of were for some years the only religious organizations in the town of West Cambridge. The Universalist Society was the next to be established there. If we may judge by the above-quoted obituary notice of Rev. Mr. Cooke, there would seem to have been in his day persons holding tenets similar to those of that denomination. Certain it is, that in the decade preceding 1840, such views were becoming so prevalent as to give serious anxiety to those of the First Parish who held to a different opinion, as to the probability of that ancient society becoming a Universalist church. However, after an informal organization for several years, the First Universalist Society was regularly established in 1840, and proceeded at once to build its meeting-house, which was dedicated January 20, 1841.

Rev. J. C. Waldo was its first pastor, and remained till 1847. After a short term of service by Rev. Willard Spaulding, Rev. George Hill became the minister, and continued to fill that position from 1850 to 1860. Mr. Hill was prominent in town affairs and served in 1854 as representative in the Legislature. For the six succeeding years Rev. William E. Gibbs was minister, and was followed by the Rev. J. W. Keyes.

The establishment of the Universalist Church was soon followed by that of what is now known as the Pleasant Street Congregational Society. The prime mover in the organization was very appropriately a granddaughter of Rev. Mr. Cooke, Miss Anna Bradshaw, who lived in his former dwelling-house. It was in 1842 that the informal meetings were begun, from which grew the society. On the 14th day of December of that year a church was duly established, the list of members including the name of Rev. Thaddeus Fiske, the retired minister of the old parish. The site on which the meeting-house was built in 1844 is part of the estate that belonged in the last century to Parson Cooke. The building has since been considerably altered and enlarged.

The society had but two ministers during the time of which I am now speaking—Rev. Francis Horton, who occupied the position from 1843 to 1854, and Rev. Daniel R. Cady, D.D., who became pastor in 1856.

It is impossible to do more here than mention the names of the West Cambridge pastors. It is clear, from what is remembered or has been recorded, that they were an earnest body of men, true to the duties of their calling, and active in good causes in the community. We find them, for instance, frequently serving as members of the School Committees. Rev. Ebenezer Nelson, of the Baptist church, received in 1834 the unusual honor of a public vote of thanks from the town for his faithful services in that office.

Throughout the sixty years that followed the incorporation of West Cambridge, farming continued to be the principal industry of the town. Its character changed somewhat as time went on. At first it was general farming, like that now carried on in the towns farther back in the country. But with the growth of Boston, agriculture here became more specialized to supply the demands of the city. It would be hard to say when market-gardening became the distinctive industry of the town. The products of the West Cambridge farms early gained the high reputation in the markets of Boston which they still hold, and are not likely to lose, if we may judge the future by the past. The subject is elsewhere treated by a writer who may surely speak with authority, and I therefore pass it over without that detailed account which its importance would otherwise call for.

In manufactures the town was not conspicuous. Those that existed in the early part of the century have been above mentioned. Such other factories as were built were generally, like their predecessors, situated on the brook that has furnished water-power for the mills of many generations. The saw-factory of Welch & Griffiths, situated just below what is now Grove Street, was for a long time an important industry. In 1855 the value of the saws manufactured was estimated at $40,000, and thirty-five persons found employment in the establishment. In 1832, at about the same time when the saw-factory was started, James Schouler established calico-printing works on the site of Abner Stearns' mill. Here a flourishing industry was carried on for many years. Other manufacturing pursuits were followed—in some cases for a short time only, in other cases for a considerable period. Boots and shoes were made here; so were hats and caps. It was during this time that several existing manufactures were begun, which will be spoken of later. The ice business, which makes Spy Pond a scene of activity in the winter, and gives employment to many scores of men, was begun before 1840.

In its political leanings, as has been said, the town began its career with few Federalists and many Democrats. The disproportion increased as the Federal

party in the State moved towards its end, until ordinarily hardly a score of votes were cast for its candidates. During the administrations of John Quincy Adams and the first term of General Jackson the results of elections in the town reflect the chaotic state of parties, and the votes for Congressional and State candidates are hard to reduce to any rule except personal preference. As the Whig party becomes established, political divisions may again be traced. The town was still Democratic, but the minority was a much larger one than it had been in the Federalist times. For instance, in 1836 the Democratic electors received ninety-three votes, the Whig electors eighty-six. In 1840 the numbers were 152 and 128; in 1844, 182 and 154. Occasionally a popular Whig candidate carried the town. In 1848 the balance of parties changed, and the Whigs obtained a plurality; in 1852 the Democrats again carried the election in West Cambridge. In both these years the Free-Soil candidates obtained a considerable vote. The election of 1856 showed a decided change; the new Republican party cast 186 votes, the Whigs 147, and the Democrats 130. The loss of West Cambridge to the Democratic party was a permanent one, although, as had previously been the case with their opponents, they now and then gained a temporary success. In the election of 1860 183 votes were cast for Lincoln, 119 for Douglas, eighty-four for Bell and two for Breckenridge. In 1864 the Lincoln electors received 246 votes; their opponents 133. In State and Congressional elections the relative strength of parties was usually about the same as in the Presidential elections. The people were called upon oftener then than now to choose their officials. Until 1831 the election of State officers took place in the spring, instead of in the fall. Congressional elections took place, as now, in November. Until 1855 the law required for a choice, not a mere plurality, but an absolute majority of the votes cast. Consequently when there were more than two candidates, a series of elections sometimes had to be held before any result was reached.

Before 1857, when West Cambridge was united with Winchester to form a representative district, the town was entitled to send one representative to the Legislature. Occasionally the town voted to send no representative, probably from motives of economy, as in those days legislators were paid by the towns they represented, and not from the State treasury. Samuel Butterfield was the first representative from the town, serving from 1808 to 1811. His immediate successor, Col. Thomas Russell, had by far the longest term of service of any that have filled the place; he was continuously a member of the Legislature from 1812 to 1827, with the exception of two years when no one was sent from West Cambridge.

## IV. The Town of Arlington, 1867–90.

In 1867 the name of the town was changed to Arlington. The cause of this alteration was in part the practical inconveniences that occasionally arose from the fact that the old name was easily confounded by strangers with North Cambridge or East Cambridge or was at any rate supposed to stand for a part of Cambridge and not for a separate town. Perhaps an even stronger reason for the change came from a feeling of local pride that desired a name that should signify to all the world that the town was a distinct municipality and not a portion of any other place, however ancient and distinguished. After a good deal of discussion Arlington was chosen as the new name. As has been made evident in the course of time, it is liable to the very objection that its adoption was designed to put an end to, for "Arlington" bears a close resemblance to "Abington," and considerable trouble has been caused the people of both places from the similarity of name.

At a meeting held in April, 1867, it was voted, with but one dissenting voice, to petition the Legislature to change the name of West Cambridge to Arlington. The Legislature took favorable action upon the petition, and the change went into effect April 30th. The event was celebrated May 1st, in a somewhat informal way—with some firing of cannon and making of speeches. The real celebration, however, did not take place until June 17th, and was carried out with a good deal of enthusiasm. There was a long procession made up of official representatives of the Commonwealth, soldiers of the war of 1812, and of the civil war, school-children, representatives of the principal callings in which the townspeople were engaged, as well as of other citizens. After the procession had passed through the principal streets, the children were treated to a banquet in a tent on the Common by the meeting-house of the First Parish, while the citizens and their guests were entertained in another large tent on the grounds of Mr. J. R. Bailey—now of Mr. Samuel D. Hicks. Here there were after-dinner speeches by Governor Bullock, Senator Sumner and other men of distinction. A poem of our townsman, Mr. John T. Trowbridge, was read. Later the festivities concluded with races on Spy Pond.

The town seal was adopted at this time. It bears upon a shield the representation of the two ancient elms that for many years arched the main street at the eastern end of the town, and of which one is standing yet. Between the trees on the face of the shield is the Revolutionary monument with the date 1775 above it and the village beyond. The shield is surmounted by a plough and a sheaf of wheat, typical of the main occupation of the people, and by a scroll giving the names and dates of incorporation of West Cambridge and Arlington. Underneath is the inscription "Libertatis propugnatio hereditas avita."

For two or three years after the change of name little of importance occurred in town affairs. Then came the introduction of a public water supply. Up to that time no arrangements had existed on any con-

siderable scale for the purpose of supplying the town with water. Some families obtained water for domestic use from a system of pipes by which water was conducted from springs in the upper part of the town, but this served a comparatively small part of the population. Most people had to rely upon cisterns and wells for the water needed for household and drinking purposes and farmers especially were exposed to heavy losses in time of drought. In 1870 the Arlington Lake Water Company was established, and in 1871 the Legislature conferred upon it extensive powers to take land in the Great Meadows of Lexington for a reservoir, to use the waters of certain brooks, to lay pipe, and to sell its property or franchise to the town. The proposition that the town should buy the rights of the corporation and go into the enterprise of supplying its citizens with water was soon brought before the voters. Long and excited debates took place in meeting after meeting held in the summer evenings of 1871, for the scheme was far from meeting with universal approval. The balance of opinion in the end, however, leaned decidedly in favor of the plan, and the town voted to buy out the corporation and itself to build and own its water-works. The plan was to build a reservoir on the border between Arlington and Lexington, to be filled by the water coming from the large tract of land known as the Great Meadows. This reservoir would be at such a height above the level of most of the then inhabited part of Arlington, that there would be a sufficient pressure if the water were conducted directly from the reservoir through the mains and pipes by gravity, without pumping apparatus. Apart from the actual expense of construction, there were two main elements of cost to be considered—the damage to the people whose lands were taken and the damage to the mill-owners on Vine Brook, whose supply might be diminished by the diverting into the reservoir of a large amount of water which might otherwise find its way into the brook.

To those who investigated the matter in 1870, neither element of damage appeared very alarming. It was thought that the land damages would not exceed a few thousand dollars, and that the damage to the mills would amount to little or nothing. The whole cost of putting in the water-works was estimated not to be more than $120,000. With this prospect before it the town began the work. The Legislature, in 1873, confirmed the acts of the town and provided for the management of the water-works. Accordingly Water Commissioners were chosen in 1873, and have since been annually elected. The reservoir was built and the pipes laid, and a considerable portion of the town has been from this time supplied with water. But the introduction of water proved to be by no means such a comparatively inexpensive piece of work as had been anticipated at the outset. Some alterations in plans were made; filters had to be constructed, as the water was, at times, so filled with vegetable matter as to be unfit for domestic use; while the damage to land and mills turned out to be very much greater than was expected beforehand. There were long controversies in court and out which dragged along many years, and the settlement of which cost the town a good deal of money. In 1878, $300,000 in water-scrip had been issued. The total expense of the water-works—not counting ordinary repairs—has been more than that amount. This large sum was not raised or borrowed at one time, but has been appropriated from time to time as exigencies arose. The town, having once entered upon a course that involved an expenditure that nobody exactly foresaw, has had no escape from paying. If this experience has been unfortunate, it is certainly not unparalleled in the history of public water supply in Massachusetts.

With the introduction of water, it became possible to take measures for more adequate protection from fire, and in 1872 two hose-carriages were bought—the "William Penn" and the "Highland." These, with the old "Eureka" and a hook-and-ladder truck, formed the main part of the apparatus of the Fire Department until 1889, when a new hose company, the "Eagle"—at the lower end of the town, was made a regular paid company, and a chemical engine was bought, designed more especially for service at Arlington Heights, which, owing to its elevation above the level of the reservoir, is unprotected by ordinary methods. In the same year a system of electric fire alarm was introduced.

In 1871 the town again suffered from the wind, although to a less extent than from the tornado in 1851. On Sunday, August 27th, there occurred a strong gale, which culminated at about eleven o'clock in the evening in a violent blast that prostrated two steeples—of the First Parish and Pleasant Street Congregational churches—and did also much damage in uprooting trees, blowing down chimneys, etc., not to speak of minor injuries to property.

In 1872 a weekly newspaper—The *Arlington Advocate*—was established, and continues to be published by Mr. Charles S. Parker.

In 1872 the Arlington Land Company began its operations at Arlington Heights, which had previously had few inhabitants. Buying several hundred acres of land, the corporation started a village of considerable size. The hard times that soon came proved a serious hindrance to the growth of the place, but after a time of depression, the village began again to increase, and has since grown steadily and rapidly. There is little local business carried on, most of the residents doing business in Boston. It is distinctively a place of residence, and the people living there display much interest in seeing to it that their neighborhood is kept attractive.

In 1875 occurred the anniversary of the famous day that saw the beginning of the Revolutionary War. The town rationally made no effort to hold a celebration of its own in imitation or rivalry of those which

took place in Lexington and Concord. The Legislature authorized Arlington to raise $2000 for the occasion, and this amount was sufficient to pay for a proper local observance of the day. The bells were rung, cannons were fired, and plenty of bunting was provided for the decoration of public and private buildings. Few householders were so little moved by the spirit of the time as not at least to show the national colors, while the fortunate occupants of houses that had witnessed the British retreat proudly displayed inscriptions that told the story of plunder or of blood that had made the buildings memorable. Those who were in Arlington on that day are not likely to forget it. The weather was unusually cold—it was dull and cloudy much of the time, with a chilling wind and occasional gusts of snow. The immense number of visitors brought to utter confusion the plans of town committees and of railway managers. The trains slowly made their way through Arlington, crowded to the steps of the platforms and with even their tops covered with human beings. The horse-cars were filled to overflowing. The main street was thronged with a procession of vehicles, all making their way in one direction, while the sidewalks were occupied by those who early came to the sensible conclusion that the only way to reach their destination was to go on foot. In the afternoon the scenes of the morning were repeated, except that the tide ran the other way; and streets and railways were again clogged with hungry, shivering and exhausted sight-seers. But in spite of the inevitable discomforts, there was a certain intensity of patriotic passion, that no man could help sharing, about this first of the centennial celebrations of Revolutionary events, which gave to the occasion a dignity and a meaning.

The interest aroused by this anniversary resulted in a determination to mark by permanent monuments the spots where especially noteworthy events had happened on April 19, 1775. Accordingly, in pursuance of a vote of the town, stones were placed in June, 1878, to mark the sites of Cooper's Tavern, the Black Horse Tavern, Jason Russell's house, the place of the capture of the convoy, and the spot where Samuel Whittemore made his fight.

In 1875 the town received the sum of $25,000 under the will of Nathan Pratt, who for many years had been a prominent citizen. He gave $10,000 for the support of the Public Library, $5000 to the Poor Widows' Fund, and $10,000 for the benefit of the High School. The terms of the last bequest should be given in full. "I give and bequeath to said town of Arlington the further sum of ten thousand dollars, the same to be invested and allowed to accumulate until such time as the said town shall have erected a new building for its High School. At such time the increase of said sum by accumulation and a portion of the principal not exceeding two thousand dollars shall be expended in the purchase of engravings, books of engravings illustrative of science, art, history and biography, books of reference, philosophical apparatus, all for the use and benefit of the pupils of said school, and to be placed or kept in a suitable apartment in the High School building. The unexpended portion of said principal sum shall remain invested and the income thereof be expended for the purposes above named and expressed, and also in procuring special instruction to the pupils of said school by lectures. Said sum and income shall be expended in the manner foregoing under the direction of the School Committee of said town." A board of five trustees was appointed by the town to manage and invest Mr. Pratt's bequests.

The income of the bequest of ten thousand dollars for the Public Library was available at once. In 1870 it was first voted that the proceeds of the dog-tax be devoted to the support of the Library, according to the statute provision directing that this tax must be used for public libraries or schools. In 1872 a vote was passed that the Juvenile Library, as it was still called, should be known as the Arlington Public Library. Its board of managers remained as before—the selectmen, ministers and physicians continuing to act. As a smaller committee seemed desirable, the town in 1878 provided that a board of three trustees, elected by the town, should have charge of the library. Its subsequent history may be briefly told. It has increased in size and in use. After being moved from one room to another in the Town House, it was in 1884 transferred to its present location in Swans' Hall. The increase of room thus acquired allowed the establishment of a reading-room, a valuable adjunct for which the former cramped quarters afforded no space. The library now contains four times as many volumes as it did twenty years ago, and the use made of it by book-borrowers is more than five times as great; while the whole number of persons who then used the library was less than the number added now in a single year. In 1889 a bequest of $5000 was made to the library by the will of the late Deacon Henry Mott. A fine building is now (1890) being erected for the use of the library by Mrs. Maria C. Robbins of Brooklyn, N. Y.

The public schools have also increased with the growing population. In 1866 a new building—the Adams school-house—was erected, to accommodate the primary scholars in the Russell District. But even with the additional room afforded by this building, it soon became evident that more would have to be done to prevent overcrowding in the schools at the Centre. The question was decisively, if unpleasantly, settled by the accidental burning of the Russell school-house in the summer of 1872. The town voted to build a large brick school-house on the site of the old building, and the present Russell school-house—a steam-heated brick structure—was ready for occupany in the fall of 1873. It originally contained ten rooms and a hall which has since been converted into two additional rooms. In 1878 the Locke School at

Arlington Heights was built. Originally a primary school for the neighborhood, then taking some of the classes of the Cutter School, it now contains four schools, which form an independent grammar school system. There has been for many years no serious change in the general plan of the schools, except that their number has become greater and the grading more complete as the school population has increased.

The Soldiers' Monument was dedicated June 17, 1887. The movement to erect a permanent memorial to the men of the town who fell in the war for the Union began in 1865, with the gift of $500 for that purpose from the Ladies' Soldiers' Aid Society. A committee of citizens then set to work and began to collect money. It was, however, found impossible to proceed far at that time. In 1869 the town appropriated $4000 and there appeared to be a good prospect of building the monument, but there was difficulty in obtaining a suitable site, the appropriation reverted to the town treasury and the project lapsed for many years. In 1885 a vigorous and successful effort was made to complete the work. The money already collected, with accumulated interest, amounted to about $1800, the town added $2500 and the citizens subscribed $7689. The monument and its site cost altogether more than $11,000. It stands at the junction of Arlington Avenue and Broadway—the old Concord and Charlestown roads. It is a granite shaft forty-two feet high, surmounted by the figure of an eagle, and bearing upon panels inscriptions denoting its purpose and the names of the soldiers to whose memory it was raised. At its dedication appropriate exercises were held. A procession, in great part made up of soldiers of the civil war, including the survivors of the Mozart Regiment, passed through the principal streets. Buildings were suitably decorated. The monument was dedicated according to the ritual of the Grand Army of the Republic, the services being conducted by the Arlington post of that order—Francis Gould Post 36. A poem was read by Mr. John T. Trowbridge, and an oration delivered by Lieutenant-Governor John Q. A. Brackett, the present Governor of the Commonwealth. Both orator and poet are residents of the town.

The last decade has been uneventful in town affairs. Apart from the matters already mentioned, the town has been called upon to consider few subjects outside of the ordinary course. Questions of the establishment of new streets, of the sale of cemetery lots—matters of this sort, together with the usual reports and appropriations for the different departments, have made the substance of the business of town-meetings. Few events of general interest or importance have occurred. The town has been growing steadily and of late rapidly. What might almost be termed a separate village has grown up at the eastern end of the town, and the opening of several large estates near the centre of the town has given an impetus to building there.

The history of the churches in Arlington may be briefly given. Rev. Charles C. Salter was succeeded in the pastorate of the First Parish by Rev. George W. Cutter, who remained until 1877. Rev. William J. Parrot became minister in 1878 and resigned in 1881. Rev. John P. Forbes held the position from 1882 to 1887. Rev. Augustus M. Lord, was installed in 1887, and remained until September, 1890. This parish held services Oct. 9, 1889, commemorative of the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the establishment of the church.

Rev. Dr. Cady closed a pastorate of more than twenty-one years over the Pleasant Street Congregational Society in 1877. He removed to Westboro, where he had been settled as minister many years before, and died there in 1879. Dr. Cady took a deep interest in all good causes in the town, and his retirement from his work here was much regretted. Rev. J. Lewis Merrill succeeded him in 1878. His lamented death occurred in 1880. Rev. Edward B. Mason, D.D., became minister March 9, 1882, and resigned his charge April 2, 1889. Rev. S. C. Bushnell was installed Feb. 6, 1890. Alterations and improvements were made in the church building in 1882, and it was rededicated Feb. 25, 1883. Dr. Mason preached a sermon on the occasion commemorative of the fortieth anniversary of the foundation of the church.

The Baptist church continued under the charge of Rev. Amos Harris until 1875. Rev. Charles N. Spaulding succeeded him in 1876 and remained until 1880. The present pastor, Rev. Charles H. Watson, was settled in 1881. The meeting-house was extensively repaired in 1871. While the work was in progress, considerable injury was done to the building by the gale in August of that year, causing added delay and expense.

Rev. J. W. Keyes resigned the pastorate of the Universalist Society October 1, 1869. Rev. William H. Rider was minister from July, 1871, to June 30, 1873. Rev. William F. Potter had charge of the parish from June, 1875, to January 1, 1882. Rev. E. L. Houghton became pastor April 1, 1885, and remained until March 31, 1886. Rev. Francis A. Gray was minister from September 1, 1886, to May 12, 1889. Rev. Irving C. Tomlinson became pastor September 1, 1889.

To the four existing Protestant societies there was added in 1869 a Catholic parish. Before that time the Catholics living in Arlington had had no church nearer than Cambridge. A church building was erected in Arlington, on Medford Street, and first used in 1870. Rev. M. P. Dougherty, the pastor of St. Peter's Church, in Cambridge, who had been much interested in the new parish, remained in charge of it until 1873, when Rev. Joseph M. Finotti took his place. Fr. Finotti was a man of learning and a writer on ecclesiastical subjects. He remained in Arlington until 1876. His successor was Rev. Matthew Harkins, now Bishop of Providence. He was

pastor of the parish until 1884, and had the respect and confidence of the community. The present pastor, Rev. Thomas Shahan, has been in charge since 1884. The church has received the name of St. Malachy. A parochial school was opened in 1888 in a building erected for its use near the church.

A Methodist Episcopal church was organized nearly twenty years ago. Services were held from time to time as occasion permitted, but the society was not strong enough to make it prudent to erect a church building, and public exercises have been for a long time discontinued.

A Protestant Episcopal parish, known as St. John's, was organized January 19, 1876. A chapel was built at the corner of Academy and Maple Streets, in which services were first held January 21, 1877. Rev. D. G. Haskins, of Cambridge, had charge of the parish until 1880. Rev. Charles M. Addison was the first rector resident in Arlington, remaining from September, 1882, to April 6, 1885. He was succeeded by Rev. Charles J. Ketchum, who held the position from July 8, 1885, to April 22, 1889. Rev. Thomas Bell was rector from July 5, 1889, to March 10, 1890. He was followed by the present rector, Rev. Frederick Pember.

At Arlington Heights religious services of an undenominational character were held at first in a hall and afterwards in a chapel built by subscription mainly of residents. The chapel was dedicated December 30, 1885. Prof. Daniel Dorchester, Jr., of Boston University, resident of the Heights, who had previously conducted the services, continued to preach in the chapel until April, 1887. From April, 1887, to April, 1888, Rev. Bradford K. Pierce, D.D., was in charge, and from April, 1888, to April, 1889, Rev. Alfred Free. Since April, 1889, Prof. G. M. Harmon, of the Tufts Theological School, has been minister of the society.

There are several fraternal and benevolent societies in Arlington, belonging to various orders and associations. The branch of the Masonic order—Hiram Lodge—was first instituted in Lexington in 1797. Afterwards it was transferred to West Cambridge and has since remained established in the town. Bethel Lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows was established in 1842.

In its politics Arlington has remained on the side of the Republican party. In the election of 1868 the Republican electors received 259 votes; the Democratic electors 152. Four years later 306 votes were cast for the Republican ticket and 186 for the opposition. In the election of 1876, Hayes obtained 386 votes and Tilden 343. In 1880 the inequality was greater, the Republican ticket receiving 415 votes, the Democratic, 293. In 1884, 410 votes were cast for Blaine, 371 for Cleveland, 41 for Butler. In the last Presidential election the Republican vote was 499, the Democratic 477. In State and Congressional elections, the Republican candidates have in some instances failed to gain a majority of the votes of the town, but usually the result in the elections for these offices has been the same as in the Presidential elections; and the above figures are enough to give a sufficiently correct comparison of the relative strength of parties in Arlington for the last twenty-two years.

In conclusion a few statistics may be given. The population of Arlington in 1885 was 4673; by the census of 1890 it is 5528. The real estate was valued May 1, 1889, at $4,386,275 and the personal estate at $822,821. The town spends annually in its various departments about $100,000.

Arlington is becoming more and more each year distinctively a place of residence. With the growth of Boston and the consequent pressure of population in the nearer cities and towns, there is a rapidly-growing demand for house-lots, and consequently new streets are opened through old estates, and the process of converting a country town into a thickly-settled suburb goes on. It is not to be supposed, however, that there has been a disappearance of the other pursuits that have long been carried on here. Farming—the ancient business of the place—continues to flourish and manufactures are by no means discontinued.

Manufacturing is carried on now, as in times past, mainly along Vine Brook. Highest on the brook is the factory of Charles Schwamb, where, since 1862, he has carried on the business of making oval picture frames and straight mouldings. Next below is the factory of Theodore Schwamb. Here he, with his four brothers, began in 1853 the business of turning, sawing and piano-case work. Since 1860 he has carried on piano-case manufacturing. His factory is at the privilege owned a century ago by Gershom Cutter. A short distance farther down the brook is the establishment now used by the Lamson Store Supply Company for printing. Deacon John S. Hobbs long conducted there the manufacture of leather-splitting knives as well as a general machinist's business. Below Brattle Street and near the brook is the piano-case factory of the late Jacob Schwamb, whose sons now carry on the business. Next come the sites of what were, a generation ago, the most important manufactories of the town—the Schouler Print Works and Welch & Griffith's saw factory. The former of these was burned and the latter has been for several years unused. The Cutter mill on Mill Street is now used by Samuel A. Fowle. His own mills stand on the site of Ephraim Cutter's, and, as has been said, not far below the place where Col. Cooke built his dam more than two hundred and fifty years ago. They are used, in part, as grist-mills and in part for grinding drugs, dye-woods and other materials.

The ice business is and for a long time has been an important industry of the town. William Fletcher, who died in 1853, was, according to the statement on his grave-stone, "the first man that ever carried ice

into Boston market for merchandise." Several small ice-houses were built on the shores of Spy Pond about half a century ago to supply the neighborhood. The business was first begun on a large scale, however, in West Cambridge soon after 1840, when Gage, Hittinger & Co. undertook the work. Their first ice-houses stood on the Belmont shore of the pond. Afterwards they acquired and built at various times other ice-houses on the opposite side. The firm of Gage, Hittinger & Co. was succeeded by that of Gage, Sawyer & Co., and in 1859 by that of Addison Gage & Co., which is still carrying on the business at Spy Pond. Addison Gage, the head of these successive firms, lived in the town from 1852 until his death, in 1868, a public-spirited and respected citizen. The business was from the first, in large part, and finally altogether, a foreign business. The Spy Pond ice went all over the world—to the Southern States of our own country, to the East and West Indies, to China, to India, to South America, even to Australia. Ordinarily from two hundred to two hundred and fifty men were employed in the work in the busy season—about the same number now engaged in a winter when a full quantity is cut, as the improved facilities for doing the work counterbalance, so far as the employment of labor is concerned, the increased extent of the business. During the war the Southern trade was, of course, stopped, while the foreign trade continued. With peace the business resumed its old channels. About 60,000 tons of ice are ordinarily cut in a favorable year, and employment is given to many men at a time when farming operations have ceased and work is scarce.

In connection with the ice business should be mentioned the factory where for many years the firm of William T. Wood & Co. has carried on the manufacture of ice-tools. The factory stands not far from Spy Pond and its products have a deservedly high reputation.

The history of Arlington for more than two hundred and fifty years has now been traced. If the story lacks picturesqueness, it has at least the interest that must always attach to an account of the doings of former generations of men who have lived their lives, and wrought their work on the soil now trodden by us. The past of the town may have been—except for one memorable day—uneventful, but it should not be without honor in the eyes of those who appreciate the sober virtues whereby our Puritan forefathers built up their little community, and whereby their descendants transmitted it to the keeping of the men of to-day.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### *ARLINGTON—(Continued).*

### MARKET GARDENING IN ARLINGTON AND BELMONT.

BY WARREN W. RAWSON.

In preparing this article it will be necessary to date back about forty years, when market gardening began to be a prominent business in these towns, which were at that time called West Cambridge. It was about this time, 1850, that glass was first used for forcing vegetables in the winter and spring, and those who took the lead went ahead and prospered. They studied the business, made use of their instruction, and succeeded, and are to-day noted for their success, and their names stand as landmarks in this industry, which has improved and advanced until the town of Arlington stands first of any town in this country for the amount of production per acre, the quality of the products, and for the *personnel* of the men engaged in the business. The county of Middlesex is famous for its vegetable productions, and many men are engaged in this industry.

Market gardening is very different from farming, and since glass has been extensively used, especially for the last twenty years, it has become a science, and those who studied it were intelligent, and studied the nature of their soils, and the crops best adapted to them. All have been successful, and many have become wealthy.

Among the leading market gardeners of forty years ago were: Captain George Pierce, Aaron Dixon, Mr. Sprague, John Fillebrown, Warren Rawson, Albert Winn, Samuel Butterfield, Joseph Butterfield, Josiah Crosby, David Puffer, A. P. and J. P. Wyman, Abbot Allen, Cyrus Cutter, T. P. Pierce, Elbridge Farmer, Benjamin and H. J. Locke, Bowen Russell, William Whittemore, Stephen Scymes, Luke Wyman, Charles Hill, George Hill, Varnum Frost, Warren Frost, Silas Frost, Henry Frost, N. C. Frost, Oliver Wellington, Joseph Hill, Charles Winn, Henry Locke, Henry F. Hill, Amos Hill, Warren Heustis, William Richardson, David Locke, Lewis Bartlett, Stephen Swan and Abel Pierce. Most of these men have sons who succeeded them.

The leading ones of to-day are: W. W. Rawson, W. H. Allen, Wyman Bros., J. P. Squire, Varnum Frost, J. O. Wellington, John Lyons, H. J. Locke, George P. Winn and D. L. Tappen. Most of these are quite young men and are very successful. We will not try to mention the number of kinds of vegetables grown by these different men, but all have some specialty best adapted to their soil and locality.

These men so managed their business that they have educated the people to a large use of vegetables, which has made the Boston market the best in this country for a fine quality of products.

A few years ago the Boston Market Gardeners' Association was organized, which has proved a great benefit to the market gardeners of this section. W. W. Rawson was chosen president, and is the present incumbent.

Notwithstanding the magnitude of this business, it is moving back from the city, and we predict that within twenty years very few market gardeners will be found in the towns of Arlington and Belmont.

We will now mention the men and location of their places: Captain George Pierce, place located on Arlington Avenue, and extended to Spy Pond. He was the leading market gardener of fifty years ago, and raised large quantities of early apples, using glass to some extent. Mr. Josiah Crosby was in his employ, and afterwards bought a place on Lake Street. The Pierce place, after the death of Mr. Pierce, was leased for a number of years, and recently a part has been sold to Mr. John Lyons.

The Albert Winn place, located between Summer and Mystic Streets, was carried on for a number of years by Mr. Winn, and later by Winn Brothers. Then young Albert died, and George P. Winn leased the place and has conducted it successfully for a number of years, and is the present occupant.

Abbot Allen place, located on Arlington Avenue, was carried on by him a long time, then was conducted by his sons, W. H. and A. Allen. Later W. H. purchased his brother's interest and associated his son Abbot with him in the business, and they are among the most successful. The place of John Fillebrown was purchased by Mr. W. H. Allen in 1890.

William Adams' place was located on Arlington Avenue, next to Abbot Allen. It was sold to Mr. Allen, and Adams moved to Winchester.

A. P. and J. P. Wyman's place, located on Arlington Avenue and Lake Street, was carried on for a number of years; then divided, the one on Lake Street taken by A. P., and he at one time carried on the largest business in this town. He had, as his assistant, E. N. Pierce, who afterwards married one of Mr. Wyman's daughters and moved to Waltham. The place has since been conducted by Wyman Bros. —Frank and Daniel—they building two green-houses and putting in a large water plant for irrigation. Since the death of Mr. A. P. Wyman the place has fallen to the brothers.

Mr. J. P. Wyman's place, located on Arlington Avenue. He carried it on for a number of years after separating from A. P., after which he leased it to John Lyons, and it has been run quite successfully by him. He has recently bought part of the place owned by Captain Pierce, formerly carried on by Arthur Pitts, and in earlier times, by Crosby & Dickey. John Lyons has two large green-houses.

Mr. Samuel Butterfield—place on Arlington Avenue and Lake Street—was one of the oldest market gardeners and very successful. He was formerly in business in the Quincy Market. Since his death his place has been leased to Mr. Irvin Johnson (who was Mr. Butterfield's foreman), and he and his sons are very successful.

Warren Rawson's place is located on Warren Street, extending to Mystic River. He was originally in the employ of Albert Winn and purchased this place while there. His funds were limited and he was obliged to work very hard for a number of years. He was one of the first to grow vegetables under glass. Soon after the close of the Rebellion, the business being very successful, his son, Warren W., then seventeen years of age, assumed charge of the help on the place, and, after becoming proficient in the business, purchased his father's entire interest.

Mr. John Fillebrown. Place on Warren Street. He was very successful, but his health failed him, and the last few years he was not able to attend to the business. He died in 1889 and the place was sold to Mr. W. H. Allen.

Josiah Crosby. Place on Lake Street. At one time Mr. Dickey was associated with Mr. Crosby. Mr. Crosby was a fine market gardener, his place always looked tidy, and every crop was set out by line. He was the improver of the Crosby Corn and Egyptian beet. Since his death, in 1887, the place has been very successfully managed by his sons, Walter and Charles Crosby.

Davis Locke. Place is located in eastern portion of the town, near Alewife Brook, and is carried on by James Purcell & Sons. Levi Russell bought a portion of the farm of Mr. Locke. Mr. Russell's place is now conducted by his son, Irwin L. Russell. The larger part is located in Somerville.

Chas. Hill. Place situated on Pleasant Street. He is what is called old-fashioned, believing the old way is the best. He never owned a horse and always cultivated his land with a spade and fork.

Geo. Hill. Place located on Pleasant Street. He was a very intelligent market gardener and one of the leading ones of twenty years ago. A reservoir supplies water for irrigation. He raised large quantities of strawberries and took many premiums at the Massachusetts Horticultural Society exhibitions, both for strawberries and vegetables; his place has two large hot-houses for raising lettuce and cucumbers. He died in 1889. His two sons, George and Arthur, succeeded him, both very capable and intelligent young men.

Addison Brooks. Place on Lake Street. He was very active for a long time and did a large business. He sold one of his places to Mr. James Marden, who carried it on about fifteen years, then sold to Mr. W. H. Allen, who is the present owner. Mr. Brooks sold his other place to J. P. Squire and moved to Brockton, Mass., carrying on the same business there.

Mr. Joseph Butterfield, located on Lake Street, bought his place of Samuel Butterfield and was very successful. He died in 1875 and was succeeded by his son Joseph, who continued the business with success.

Mr. Charles Crane had a place on Arlington Avenue and Broadway, and was successful. He removed to the West.

David Puffer, about forty years ago, purchased the place on Broadway where he is now located. He has four sons—one, Warren, associated with him in market gardening; the other three compose the firm of Puffer Bros., marketmen.

J. P. Squire's place is located at Lake Street and Arlington Avenue. About twenty years ago Mr. Squire began cultivating his land near his homestead, and since that time has purchased several other places and cultivated them as market-gardens. His business is quite extensive, and at present is under the direction of Eugene O'Niel.

Walter Russell purchased his place of Mr. Flanders and for a time carried on quite an extensive business. He subsequently sold part of his land to W. W. Rawson.

Mr. Sprague's place, corner of Medford Street and Warren, was sold to Cyrus Wood, who carried it on about fifteen years. It was then sold to a land company.

J. F. Whittemore carried on the place owned by W. H. Whittemore, his brother. It was recently purchased by Mr. G. D. Moore, who later leased it to Mr. C. A. Learned, who was formerly in the employ of Mr. W. W. Rawson. Mr. J. F. Whittemore, about 1883, moved to Florida, where he is engaged in the same business to some extent.

Mr. Elbridge Locke's place, located opposite the Russell House, in the upper part of the town, is now carried on by different parties.

Sandy Boles, formerly in the employ of J. S. Crosby, purchased a place near the Arlington Reservoir. It is now laid down to grass.

Timothy Eaton, located just above the heights on the road to Lexington, was succeeded by his son, Joseph Eaton.

Mr. John Pierce's place, at the Foot of the Rocks, carried on a small business in vegetables and fruit-growing. Since the death of Mr. Pierce the place has been leased.

Thomas Pierce's place, located on what is now called Arlington Heights, was sold to a land company.

The Elbridge Farmer place, near the Foot of the Rocks, is now carried on by his son, E. S. Farmer, who learned the business while in the employ of Mr. Varnum Frost, of Belmont.

The Bowen Russell place, situated on Arlington Avenue, is now conducted by his son, Ira Russell.

The B. & H. J. Locke place is situated on Arlington Avenue. Upon the death of Benjamin, a few years since, H. J. succeeded to the business, and still conducts it.

Cyrus Cutter place, located on Summer Street, was one of the oldest in the business. He was succeeded by his sons, Cyrus and A. P. Cyrus' sons succeed him as Cutter Brothers.

The Abel Pierce place is situated on the hill near Winchester. It is now occupied by Augustus Pierce, a grandson, who succeeds his father.

The William Whittemore place, located on Mystic Street, is now occupied by J. S. Crosby, formerly of Belmont.

The Luke Wyman place, situated on Mystic Street, was purchased about twenty years ago by Mr. Huffmaster, the present proprietor.

The Stephen Scymes place, on Mystic Street, is one of the oldest in the town. Mr. Frank Frost, of Belmont, son of Henry Frost, is the present occupant.

Warren W. Rawson. (See biography.)

The Aaron Dixon place, in the eastern part of the town, was a very sandy farm. Mr. Dixon was succeeded by his son Porter, who sold the farm to Asa Durgin, who carried it on for four years, when it was purchased by the Catholic Church for a cemetery.

Mr. N. C. Frost was associated with Mr. David Fisher, who owned a place in Winchester, which he carried on in connection with those owned by Mr. Frost in Belmont. Mr. Fisher sold his interests in Winchester, and purchased the Ephraim Tufts place, which he also carried on with Mr. Frost, Mr. Fisher living in Arlington and Mr. Frost in Belmont. Mr. Fisher married Mr. Frost's sister.

A daughter of Mr. Fisher married D. L. Toppen, who is the present occupant of the place.

BELMONT.—Mr. Joe Wellington is a prominent market gardener of Belmont. He has occupied his present place about twenty years, having succeeded his father.

M. W. Marsh is the oldest inhabitant in Belmont who has pursued farming as an avocation. He was ninety years of age August 7, 1890. Small fruits have been one of his specialties as well as apples.

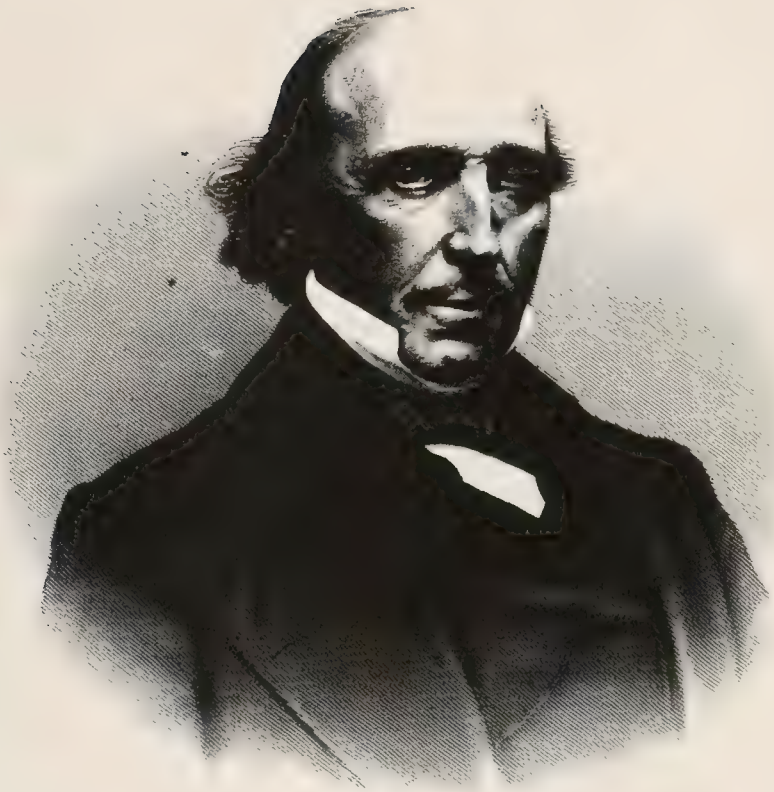
George Prentice, whose farm is on the Highlands, is one of the oldest farmers in this town. His products have been chiefly milk and vegetables. His farm is now under the control of his son, whose products are fruit, vegetables and milk. He has about three hundred hot-bed sash, insuring early vegetables.

Jonathan Frost was one of the earliest farmers in this town. Upon his death, about thirty years ago, he left four sons, viz.: Warren S., Varnum, Artemas F. and Herbert F., all of whom are now successful gardeners and have pursued this business from boyhood. Seth Frost and son Newell C., were also farmers here. Sylvester Frost has been in the business about twenty years. He is a son of Isaac Frost.

Willard Hill was a son of Joseph Hill. He occupied his father's farm about five years and then became a member of the firm of Winn Ricker & Co.

Leonard Stearns, Sr., died fifteen years ago. His son Leonard, Jr., now occupies the place.

Nathan Robbins, now dead, once sold produce for Abbott Allen, father of Henry. His vehicle was a two-wheel tip-cart, and his market was Charlestown Square.



James Russell

Isaac Lock, who died fifty years ago, was father of George Lock. George died in 1870. He was the father of Edwin, Isaac and W. H. Lock. The three latter died in 1889. The sons of W. H. are in business in Quincy Market. This was a market-gardening family, and the old estate on Pleasant Street is very valuable.

Charles Winn, Sr., came from Woburn about 1850, and was a good gardener. He died a few years ago. His son, Charles Winn, now occupies the place.

Mr. Morton, whose residence is upon Spring Lane, is among Belmont's reputable gardeners. Mr. Morton's advent into the business of market-gardening was made about the year 1855. He was employed successively by one Adams, of Winter Hill, Somerville; Warren Rawson, then West Cambridge; George Hill, Arlington; Charles Winn and Joseph Hill, of Belmont. He then bought the farm tilled by Edward Phillibrown. He had for many years the enviable reputation of succeeding in keeping celery later in the winter season than any other farmer. His son Edward succeeds him.

Silas Frost, who died in 1889, was also a market gardener. His residence was on Pleasant Street, and three sons now succeed him.

Henry Y. and Amos Hill, brothers, were market-gardeners from boyhood, both born in Belmont. The farm of Amos is now carried on by his son, Amos Edwin. The farm of Henry is leased, in part, to Warren Eustice.

William Richardson, now eighty years old, has spent the last forty years in market-gardening, and many of the devices in machinery that he originated are now used by the trade.

William Hill was the first to raise cucumber-plants under glass to set out in the open field. He was also the first to introduce Boston market celery. He was a deep thinker, and many of the modes of operation that are in vogue to-day in the business were first practiced by him. He was born in Belmont.

Warren Eustice, born in Vermont, came to West Cambridge (now Belmont) when quite young; is now seventy years old and vigorous. Market-gardening all his life, his operations in pig-raising have engaged much of his time. In 1861 he brought the first Chester White pig that came into Massachusetts. In 1870 he bought a Yorkshire boar that was imported by Colonel Hoe, of printing-press fame, and crossed upon his Chester White stock, and this is the stock that is now known as the Eustice strain of Yorkshire pig.

Hittinger Brothers are successors of their father, who raised fruit principally. The sons, in addition to fruit, are also engaged in market-gardening. They built several large green-houses, and are growing lettuce and cucumbers extensively.

P. Schahan, located near Fresh Pond, is very successful in growing lettuce in green-houses. Mr. Schahan first introduced the use of roffea for tying vegetables. Large quantities are now used.

Henry Richardson, situated near Fresh Pond, has several large green-houses, used for growing lettuce, and was among the first to use them for that purpose.

Davis Chenery's place, situated by the side of C. H. Slade, has one green-house, and devotes his attention mostly to fruit-growing.

D. A. Hart's place is located opposite Mr. Slade, known as the Tainter estate. He learned the business with Mr. Henry Locke.

Howard Richardson carries on the old Thomas Richardson place. Has one green-house.

Thomas Richardson carried on the William Richardson place.

Frank and Edward Stone have done quite an extensive business. Frank died a short time ago, and the place is now run by his brother.

Mr. T. L. Creeley occupies the place formerly carried on by his father in the milk business.

C. H. Slade, located in the southern part of Belmont, was formerly associated with William Cook, and hired the Brown and Stone places; afterwards Mr. Slade carried on the business and bought the Stone estate, which he now occupies, and has been quite successful. He has built two green-houses, raises quantities of currants and is a breeder of swine.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

### JAMES RUSSELL.

James Russell was born January 14, 1788, in that part of Charlestown that now forms the city of Somerville. His father, James Russell, was a respected and substantial citizen, and the family had been long established in Middlesex County. He was graduated from Harvard College, in the class of 1811. Among his classmates were several who afterwards attained marked distinction, of whom, perhaps, the most noted was Edward Everett. After completing his college course he began the study of the law in the office of Hon. William Austin, of Charlestown, at that time a leading member of the bar. He was admitted to the bar in 1814, and entered upon the practice of his profession in West Cambridge—a place with which his family connections were numerous and close, and here he made his home for the rest of his life.

For many years Mr. Russell attended to nearly all the legal business, not merely of his fellow-townsmen, but of many people in neighboring towns; for his reputation as a sound and sagacious counsellor was wide-spread. He lived in days before his profession had become specialized, and his practice was a varied one. With a knowledge of the law he combined a native good judgment which made him a wise adviser, and his known uprightness held public confidence. By

prudence and economy he acquired a competency, and was enabled to retire from active practice some years before his death.

As a citizen he was held in much esteem, and was recognized as one of the principal men of the community. He was a member of the School Committee in 1828, '29, '32, 1839–41; a selectman from 1837 to 1844; a representative in the General Court in 1838, '39, '41 and '42, and a State Senator in 1840. It is not unlikely that he would have attained other than local honors, had not his political views been those of the minority in the State. He was frequently called upon to take an active part in public movements, and was ready and eager to do what he could for the general welfare. His interest in the town in which he lived appears from his gift to it in his will of a large tract of land for a public park—now known as Russell Park. He died December 9, 1863.

Mr. Russell had the courtly manners not uncommon among the gentlemen of his time. His opinions were strongly held, and he was frank and outspoken in the maintenance of his views. His habits were simple and unostentatious. While still a young man he built the comfortable house which he occupied until his death. It stands upon Arlington Avenue, just below the railroad crossing, at the centre of the town. Many now living well remember the hospitality of that home and the cordiality of the welcome of its owners. Mr. Russell's wife was Harriet Tufts. They were married May 24, 1821, and she survived him but a short time, dying August 2, 1866. They had no children.

On the stone that marks Mr. Russell's grave is written; "An honored citizen, a faithful lawyer, an upright man," and these words may well be repeated here as a truthful summing up of his character.

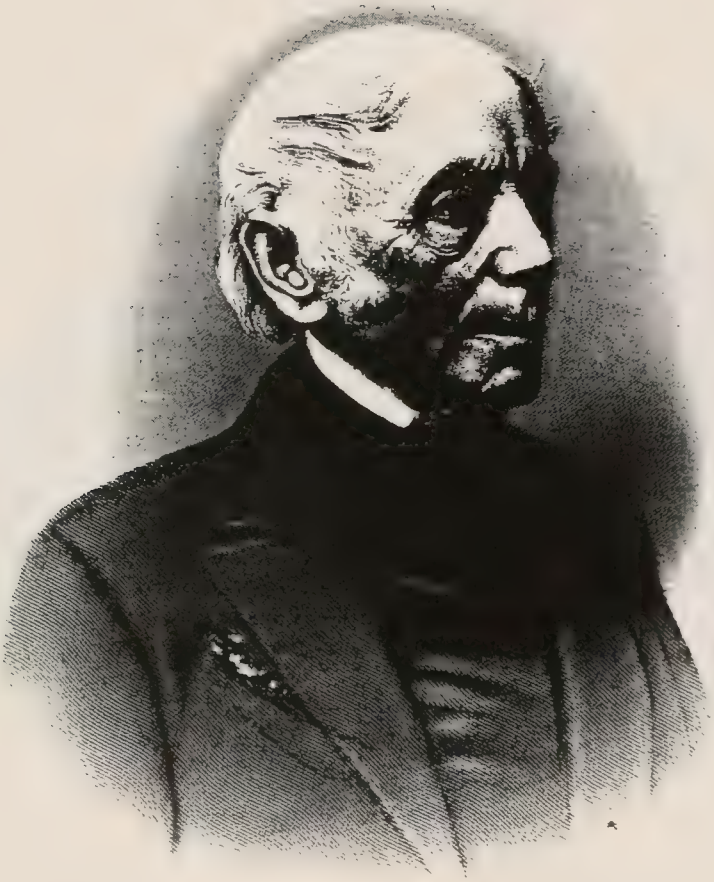
### NATHAN ROBBINS.

Nathan Robbins was born September 7, 1803, in the western part of Cambridge, then known as Menotomy, which soon afterwards became the town of West Cambridge, and is now Arlington. He was the son of Nathan and Rebecca (Prentice) Robbins, and was the eldest of nine children. His ancestors had long dwelt in and about Cambridge, his father being a descendant of Richard Robbins, who came from England in 1639 and settled in Charlestown, afterwards removing to Cambridge, while his mother's earliest American ancestor was Henry Prentice, a settler in Cambridge before 1640. His father was engaged in a limited way in the marketing business, and the same occupation was naturally adopted by several of the children. After obtaining such education as the public schools of the time furnished, Mr. Robbins, while still a boy, engaged in business, at first as an employee of others, and later on his own account. In 1826, when Faneuil Hall Market was enlarged by the erection of the so-called Quincy Market, he was one of the first to take a stall in the new building, and here he remained until his death. He dealt in poultry, game and pork, and was soon recognized as the leading dealer in these articles in Boston. After some years, as his business grew, he confined it more exclusively to poultry and game. His high reputation for honesty and sagacity, as well as for thorough knowledge of his calling, brought him much patronage from the leading hotels and restaurants, as well as from persons of all classes. In days when people did their own marketing more than is now customary, Mr. Robbins made the acquaintance and gained the friendship of many of the men best worth knowing in the Boston of thirty and fifty years ago. He continued steadily in business until the winter of 1887, when he was obliged by illness to cease to attend personally to it. He died September 5, 1888, at his home in Arlington.

Mr. Robbins was averse to public life, and held no offices of importance. Outside his own calling his chief business interest lay in the Faneuil Hall National Bank, of which he was president for nearly thirty-four years, from November 6, 1854, until his death. His management of the finances of this institution was able and conservative. In politics he was a Democrat, and in religious belief a Unitarian. He lived in his native town all his life, occupying since 1842 the large square house near the centre of Arlington, upon the site of which the new Public Library is now (1890) being built by the widow of his brother Eli. On April 12, 1829, he married Eliza Eleanor Parker, of Lexington, a near relative of Theodore Parker, and a granddaughter of Captain Jonathan Parker, of Revolutionary fame. Mrs. Robbins died July 1, 1877. Their children were three sons and four daughters.

Of Mr. Robbins' brothers, two—Amos and Eli—followed the same vocation as he, and gained in New York a like distinction to that which he acquired in Boston, as successful men of affairs, and as upright and honorable citizens.

Mr. Robbins had certain marked traits of character which justly entitle his name to a place in these pages. He built up and sustained his business by unremitting personal attention. He gave the same conscientious care to every detail in extreme old age as he did in youth. It was his desire that the work he had to do should be done properly, however great might be the fatigue and discomfort to himself. His integrity equaled his diligence. Men who dealt with him knew not only that he might always be found at his place of business, but that his statements might be trusted. Throughout his life he clung to sound principles of business and refused to be drawn aside into any speculations, however dazzling, choosing rather to rely for success upon the old-fashioned virtues of prudence, economy and diligence. Several men who achieved distinction in business owed much of their success to the sound training received under him. To



William Lloyd Garrison



a discriminating judgment he joined a sympathetic and generous disposition. To many of those with whom he was brought into business relations he gave needed assistance at critical times, and his outside charities were numerous and unpretentious. The frequent tokens of appreciation and gratitude that came to him in his later years were but the legitimate results of his own acts.

### AMOS ROBBINS.

Amos Robbins was born in West Cambridge (now Arlington), Massachusetts, December 28,1817, and received a limited education in the public schools of the time and locality. At the age of fourteen he became a poultry buyer and dresser for his brother Nathan, who had been for some time established in Faneuil Hall Market in Boston. At the age of sixteen Amos Robbins removed to Boston, and was employed in his brother's business there until 1836. It was at this time that Simeon Hoyden, who kept the Tremont House in Boston, and had a high appreciation of these industrious young men, became proprietor of the Astor House, New York City, and remarked to Nathan, the eldest, the dearth of first-class poultry in Fulton Market in that city, and suggested that there was a fine opening for some New England man, who would attend to business and keep out of bad company. This was exactly what the Robbins boys knew how to do,—accordingly, in 1836 Amos Robbins went to New York and secured a stand in Fulton Market in that city, consisting of some planks laid over two saw benches; the business was conducted on a very moderate scale to what it is at present; and the receipts of all the dealers in Fulton Market at that time would hardly equal what some single firms in that busy centre now take in and send out daily. In 1839 he was joined by his brother Eli, who was associated with him in his dealings in poultry and game, and in 1841 they formed the firm of A. & E. Robbins, which became and continued to be the largest receivers and shippers of poultry, game, etc., in the country. At the death of his brother Eli, the latter's nephew, Milton Robbins, son of Mr. Amos Robbins, became a member of the firm, which was changed to A. & M. Robbins. The gains of the firm of A. & E. Robbins were the reward of years of plodding and successful traffic, and resulted in a competency for the brothers.

Mr. Amos Robbins was married at the age of twenty to Miss Adelia Martling, of Tarrytown, New York, who has borne two sons and two daughters who were reared and married, but who died in early womanhood. Mr. Robbins, in his declining years, was in the enjoyment of well-earned wealth, and such had been his character from boyhood that he was held in equally high regard in business circles and among his intimate friends, and was esteemed alike as an intelligent and influential citizen, and as a friendly, whole-souled Christian gentleman.

### ELI ROBBINS.

Mr. Eli Robbins was born in West Cambridge (now Arlington), Mass., September 22, 1821. He was not a strong child, but being healthy and self-reliant, he soon mastered the rudiments of such knowledge as was convenient to his circumstances, and began his business career at an early age, by providing a horse and wagon for himself, and purchasing poultry of the neighboring farmers, which he dressed with his own hands, and carried to Boston for customers. Three years later, in 1839, Eli followed his brother Amos to Fulton Market, New York City, at first as an employee; but in 1841 they entered into partnership under the firm-name of A. & E. Robbins, which has since become familiar to all frequenters of the streets of New York. It was a small beginning—two country boys, aged eighteen and twenty-one, with a capital of two hundred and thirty-six dollars each. But they had an advantage in the superior style in which they dressed their poultry, and they were not ashamed to work. Add to this their determination not to speculate nor run in debt, and the result might easily have been predicted. They soon distanced all competitors, and for more than forty years have stood at the acknowledged head of that line of business in the United States, thus affording a notable instance of conspicuous success obtained solely by honorable enterprise and strict integrity.

On the 13th of May, 1845, Mr. Robbins married Miss Maria C. Farmer, of his native town, a young lady with whom he had been acquainted from childhood and whose subsequent devotedness, as wife and mother, amply justified the prophetic foregleam of his youthful affections. The abundant means which her husband furnished enabled her also to gratify every hospitable impulse and refined taste. Their first home in Brooklyn was on Washington Street, where two dear children came to work their mission of love—Warren, born Sept. 21, 1846, and Clinton, Dec. 27, 1848. The birth of these children was a joy which could only be adequately measured by the terrible grief that followed their early departure—Clinton died April 26, 1864, and Warren, Nov. 12, 1869.

Eli Robbins, was, by nature and early training, inclined to economy and careful in his investments; yet he was not indifferent to any worthy cause. His benefactions to private families and individuals were so secret and unostentatious, that none but those who were the recipients of it can compute the sums which he annually bestowed among them. In religion he was a Universalist. On removing to Brooklyn, while yet a young man, he became a member of the first Universalist Society, and remained ever after loyal to that form of Christian faith. This furnishes the key to his whole moral character. He never sought for novelty, nor shrank from the dictates of duty. He had the two things which made men strong—an intelligent conscience, and the quiet courage to obey it. True courage is not noisy; it does not find its expres-

sions in defiant manners, or vapory speech; but it does consist in a quiet determination to do right, because it is right, and in traveling in a straight, though unpopular pathway. With such a conscience, and with such a courage, Eli Robbins entered upon the career which lay before him and followed it successfully to the end. The end came while he was yet far from being an old man—he died on the morning of June 21, 1883, in the 62d year of his age, leaving as the result of his life, a character for business integrity against which no word of suspicion was ever breathed, and a competency—the reward of honorable efforts. His will, which was written ten years before his death, disposes of some three hundred thousand dollars in various bequests; among which are the legacies to the Church of Our Father, located in the city of Brooklyn, N. Y; the Brooklyn Orphan Asylum of the same city; the Blind Asylum, of New York; the Unitarian and Universalist churches at Arlington, Mass., and his native town, to which his body was taken for interment.

It is fitting and proper to add, in connection with the above, that Mrs. Maria C. Robbins, his widow, has about completed arrangements for the erection of a substantial stone structure to be located in Arlington, Mass., the native place of herself and her late husband, and intended for a Public Library, and reading-room, which is to be known as the "Eli Robbins Memorial Library Building."

### JOHN P. SQUIRE.

John P. Squire, the son of Peter and Esther Squire, was born in the town of Weathersfield, Windsor County, Vermont, on the 8th day of May, 1819. His father was a farmer. The years of his boyhood were spent at his home, attending the public schools, and working on the farm.

On the 1st day of May, 1835, he entered the employment of a Mr. Orvis, the village store-keeper, at West Windsor, Vermont, and remained with him until the winter of 1837, when he attended the academy at Unity, New Hampshire, of which the Rev. A. A. Miner was then principal. He taught school at Cavendish during a part of the winter of 1837–38. On the 19th of March, 1838, he came to Boston, entered the employ of Nathan Robbins, in Faneuil Hall Market, and continued with him until May 1, 1842, when he formed a co-partnership with Francis Russell, and carried on the provision business at No. 25 Faneuil Hall Market, under the style of Russell & Squire, until the year 1847, when the co-partnership was dissolved.

Mr. Squire continued the business alone, at the same place, until the year 1855, when he formed a new co-partnership with Hiland Lockwood and Edward Kimball, under the name of John P. Squire & Co. The firm-name and business have continued until the present time, and the changes in the partners have been as follows: the retirement of Edward D. Kimball in the year 1866; the admission of W. W. Kimball in the same year, and his retirement in 1873; the admission of his sons, George W. and Frank O. Squire, in the year 1873; the death of Hiland Lockwood in the year 1874; the retirement of George W. Squire in the year 1876; and the admission of Fred F. Squire, the youngest son, January 1, 1884—leaving the firm to-day composed of John P., Frank O. and Fred F. Squire. In 1855 Mr. Squire bought a small tract of land in East Cambridge and built a slaughter-house. Since that time the business has grown to such an extent that the firm of John P. Squire & Co. has to-day one of the largest and best-equipped packing-houses in the country, and stands third in the list of hog-packers in the United States.

In 1843 he married Kate Green Orvis, daughter of his old employer. Eleven children were born of this marriage, ten of whom are now living, as follows: George W., Jennie C., Frank O., Minnie E., John A., Kate I., Nannie K., Fred F., Nellie G. and Bessie E. Squire. One son, Charles, died in infancy.

In 1848 he moved to West Cambridge, now called Arlington, where he has ever since lived.

Mr. Squire joined the Mercantile Library Association when he first came to Boston, and spent a good deal of his leisure time in reading, of which he was very fond.

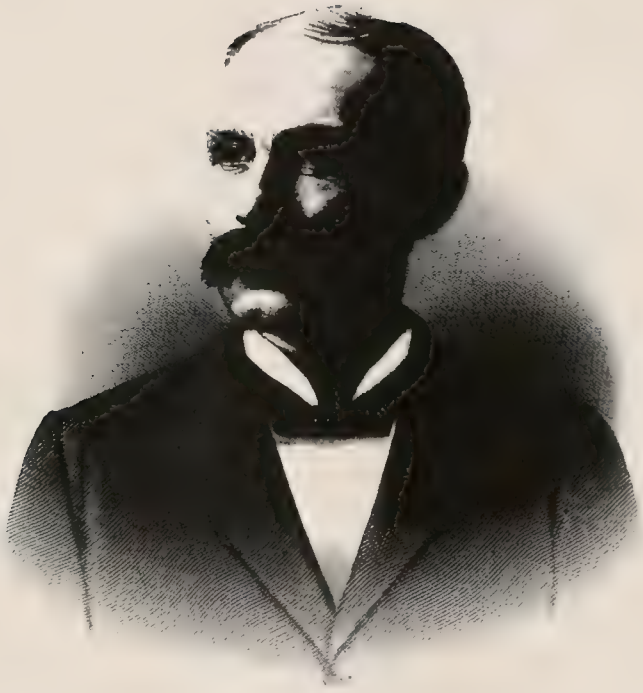
The position which he holds to-day in commercial circles is due to his untiring industry, undaunted courage and marked ability.

### WARREN W. RAWSON.

Warren W. Rawson, son of Warren Rawson, was born in West Cambridge (now Arlington), January 23, 1847. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, also at the Cotting Academy and at a commercial college in Boston. He pursued his studies with diligence and attention, and succeeded in procuring an education which well qualified him for his subsequent successful business career. At the age of seventeen he began work with his father, who was a leading market gardener. He studied the science of the business, nature and plants, soil best adapted to them, etc., and was successful. When twenty-two years old he purchased half of his father's farm and three years later purchased the remainder. He also owns a place corner Medford and Warren Streets, purchased about ten years ago of Mr. W. H. Whittemore. His residence, a fine one, and hot-houses are located on this place. Mr. Rawson has advanced rapidly in the business. He was the first to build hot-houses to any extent in this town, and the first to put in an irrigating plant for outside purposes. He was also the first to use steam in heating green-houses, and the first to use electric light in bringing forward plants. He found that this light hastened the growth of plants about fifteen per cent., particularly in the winter season.



John P. Squire



A. W. Rawson

His place embraces one hundred acres. He employs sixty-five men and twenty-five horses; uses three thousand cords of manure each year, beside fertilizers, and is the most extensive market gardener in this part of the country. He is the leading producer of celery, and also has a large seed store at 34 South Market Street, Boston. He grows large quantities of seeds to supply the market gardeners, and has been instrumental in introducing many new kinds of vegetables.

Mr. Rawson is an energetic, public-spirited man, and occupies many prominent positions. He is president of the Middlesex Agricultural Society of Concord; president of the Market Gardeners' Association of Boston; member of the State Board of Agriculture and one of the Executive Committee of that board; member of the Board of Control of the Massachusetts Experiment Station at Amherst; president of the Brackett Club, which was instrumental in electing J. Q. A. Brackett Governor in 1889; chairman of the Republican Town Committee and a member of the School Committee—now serving his third term of three years each. He is a parliamentarian of ability and often officiates as moderator of the town-meetings. He is a well-known lecturer on agriculture; is the author of a work entitled "Success in Market Gardening," and also of a work on celery culture. In the spring of 1890 he was appointed, by the Governor, chairman of the Gypsy Moth Commission. Mr. Rawson is a man of large executive ability, and has filled the various positions to which he has been called with credit to himself and the satisfaction of the public.

February 20, 1868, Mr. Rawson united in marriage with Helen M. Mair and their family consisted of two children, only one of whom (Mabel) survives. His wife died May 4, 1872. He married his present wife, Sarah E. Mair, September 21, 1874, and their family consisted of three children, two of whom (Alice and Herbert) survive.

## CHAPTER XV.

## *MELROSE.*

BY ELBRIDGE H. GOSS.

EARLY HISTORY.—The choosing of selectmen and other officers at annual town-meetings was first adopted by Massachusetts; and to Charlestown—of which Melrose was originally a part—belongs the honor of establishing the first "Board of Selectmen," in 1635, six years after its settlement. Dorchester, two years before, had tried a plan which approached this idea, but the inhabitants of Charlestown matured and consummated it, and adopted an order, the original of which is still preserved, with its signatures, and of which the following is a copy; and a fac-simile of which may be found in Frothingham's "History of Charlestown:"—

"An order made by the inhabitants of Charlestowne at a full meeting for the government of the Town by Selectmen.

"In consideration of the great trouble and chearg of the Inhabitants of Charlestowne by reason of the frequent meeting of the townsmen in generall and yt reason of many men meeting things were not so easily brought unto a joynt issue. It is therefore agreed by the sayde townesmen ioyntly, that these eleven men whose names are written on the other syde (w'th the advice of Pastor and Teacher desired in any case of conscience), shall entreat of all such business as shall conscerne the Townsmen, the choise of officers excepted, and what they or the greater part of them shall conclude, of the rest of the towne willingly to submit unto as their owne proper act, and these 11 to continue in this employment for one yeare next ensuing the date hereof, being dated this: 10th of February, 1634 (1635).

"In witness of this agreement we whose names are under written have set o'r hands."

Soon afterward the General Court embodied this idea in its legislation, and made all the necessary arrangements for town government. From that day to this the town-meeting has been the true glory of New England; and before the Revolution it was, indeed, "the nursery of American Independence."

Concerning our early town system, George William Curtis has said:

"Each town was a small but perfect republic, as solitary and secluded in the New England wilderness as the Swiss canton among the Alps. No other practicable human institution has been devised or conceived to secure the just ends of local government so felicitous as the town-meeting."

The town of Melrose was incorporated May 3, 1850. Most of its territory previous to incorporation was known as North Malden. A small portion of it, now forming the northwestern corner of the town, was set off from the eastern part of the town of Stoneham, by legislative act, March 15, 1853. The name of Melrose was suggested by William Bogle, a native of Scotland, who had been a resident for several years, coming before the Boston and Maine Railroad was built,—which was opened July 4, 1845—and when he had to go back and forth by the stage-coach line, which commenced running between Boston and Reading in 1798. It is situated in the most eastern part of the county of Middlesex, seven miles directly north of Boston. It has a superficial area of 2921 acres, about 2700 of which are taxable.

It is bounded on the north by Wakefield, on the east by Saugus (which is in the county of Essex), on the south by Malden and on the west by Stoneham and a small corner of Malden. Its shape is somewhat irregular, having a width on the Wakefield line of about a mile, on the Saugus line two and one-half miles, about three miles on the Malden, and two and a half on the Stoneham and Malden line. Its surface is pleasantly diversified; it has hills, valleys, ponds and streams. The larger part of the settlement is in the valley, which has L Pond in its centre. As the town is growing rapidly, the hills on either side are being fast encroached upon, that on the east being already largely occupied with fine residences. The

line of hills on the west side of the valley is more wooded, and in the southerly part there is a pretty waterfall, from the edge of what may be termed a many-path-lined wildwood, which lies partly in Melrose, partly in Malden and partly in Medford.

This is a portion of the 4000 acres surrounding Spot Pond, now known as the Middlesex Fells.

Within the town's borders there are several summits, from which very extended views of the surrounding country may be had—from the ocean on the east, the Blue Hills on the south, Mount Wachusett on the west and Mount Monadnock and other distant summits on the north. These local summits are Mount Zion, Mount Hood, Boston Rock, Atlantic Rock, Barrett Mount and Vinton Hill or West Rock.

The largest body of water within its limits is L Pond, containing about thirty acres, so named from its shape, and so referred to in the Charlestown Records as early as 1638. In early documents it has been variously spelled Ell, Eel, Ele and L; the different spelling probably arising by a misapprehension of the sound.

The other ponds are Swain's, Bennett, Dix, Highland and Long pond; this latter extends into the town of Saugus. Both Long and Swain's Ponds were named as early as 1660, being thus referred to in the Charlestown records. L Pond Brook, the outlet of that pond, runs through the centre of the town, and is joined at Wyoming by the Spot Pond Brook, the outlet of Spot Pond, which lies within the territory of the town of Stoneham. Both these brooks, thus united, flow into the Malden River, at Malden.

Melrose has five divisions or settlements: the Middlesex Fells—generally called Fells—and Wyoming in the southern part, the Centre, Melrose Highlands in the north, and Norrisville in the northeastern part, each having a railroad depot, with the exception of Norrisville. The Highlands depot is also called the Stoneham depot, as for many years a horse railroad has connected with that town, two miles distant. About two years ago the Malden and Melrose Horse-Railroad was extended from Malden, running through Main and Green Streets to Norrisville, thence through Franklin Street and connecting with that at the Highlands Station, the whole consolidated with the East Middlesex Horse-Railroad Company.

Originally the territory of Melrose belonged to the town of Charlestown, which was settled in 1629, and was a far more extensive region than now, as it included what is now Malden, Everett, Melrose, Woburn, Stoneham, a small part of Cambridge, Somerville, Burlington, a large part of Medford, and Reading. Differences of opinion connected with the boundaries of the different towns arose, and were settled by the General Court. July 2, 1633, Mystic-side (now Malden) was granted to Charlestown, and it was ordered "that the ground lyeing betwixte the North Ryv$^{r}$ [sometimes called "Three Myle Brooke," now Malden River] & the creeke on the north side of M$^{r}$. Mauacks, & soe vpp into the country, shall belonge to the inhabitants of Charlton." As "vpp into the country" did not determine how far the line should go, another order, passed March 3, 1636, was more definite: "Ordered, that Charles Towne bounds shall run eight myles into the country from their meeteing-howse, if noe other bounds intercept, reserueing the pprietie of ffermes graunted to John Winthrop, Esq., M$^{r}$. Nowell, M$^{r}$. Cradocke & M$^{r}$. Wilson, to the owners thereof, as also ffree ingresse & egresse for the serv$^{ts}$ & cattell of the said gentt, & common for their cattell, on the backeside of M$^{r}$. Cradocks fferme." And the Charlestown records of 1638 say that "the Gen$^{ll}$ Court had setled theire Bounds by granting eight miles from the old Meetinghouse into the Contry Northwest Northrly."

As Charlestown increased, its inhabitants passed over the Mystic River as early as 1640, and in that year a mill was built near Mount Prospect, by Thomas Coitmore. In 1649, this "Mystic-side" was set off by the General Court, and named Malden, from a town in England bearing that name, whence some of the early settlers came. Captain Edward Johnson, in his "Wonder-Working Providence of Zion's Saviour in New England," says that Malden was settled "by certain persons, who issued out of Charles Town, and indeed had her whole structure within the bounds of this more elder Town, being severed by the broad-spreading river of Mistick, the one from the other, whose troublesome passage caused the people on the North side of the river to plead for Town-privildeges within themselves, which accordingly was granted them."

The act of incorporation was brief, as compared with one passed nowadays: "Upon the petition of Mistick-side men, they are granted to be a distinct towne, & the name thereof to be called Mauldon." All the northern part of this new town, a tract of over two thousand acres, was for many years called "The Commons." It was "full of stately timber," and, says the Charlestown records, "indeed generally all the country round about was an uncouth wilderness." It was the home of the Indian and the wild beast. It has been said that when the first settlers at Boston sent out an exploring expedition, they came as far as the line of small hills in Malden, and turning back, reported that beyond the hills was a dense wilderness, and that probably nobody would ever penetrate the jungles.

In the process of time this land came to be very desirable both as woodland and pasturage; and action was taken by the town looking to its preservation and utility. The Malden records, March 26, 1694, contain the report of a committee "to run lines between the Common and proprietors' lands, as follows: Run y$^{e}$ bounds Round Reedy pond, y$^{e}$ bounds are first a great buttenwood tree before Joseph Lines dore—and so bounded Round with seuerall trees marked with letter C next common." November 20th of the same

year it was "Voted, That y^e^ common shall be divided: bottom and top, yt is, land and wood;" and November 26th a committee of three—Major William Johnson, Captain John Brown and Captain John Smith—reported to the town the manner in which it should be done, giving to every freeholder in the town a proportion according to his ratable estate. A committee of seven were chosen to proceed with the division. It was voted that this committee "employ an artis to lay out the lots." Every lot was to "run 82 poles in length," and there was to be allowed "two poles in breadth between every range of lots for highways . . . Every proprietor's name to be written distinctly, and y^e^ lots be well shuffled together, and one man chose by the town to draw them out of a bag. The first name drawn to have the first lot." This division was thus made in 1695, when seventy-four freeholders, then in Malden, received their respective allotments.

But a number of families had taken up their abode in this region ere this division of "the commons" took place. They were the Spragues, the Lyndes and the Greens; soon after came the Barretts, Uphams, Howards and Vintons. There are many representatives of all these families in Melrose to-day. At a little later date, a while before, or at about the time of the Revolution, came the Pratts, Grovers, Emersons, Edmundses, Herrings, Larrabees, Boardmans, Hemenways, Tainters, Goulds, Coxes, Eatons and Fullers. Most of these families also have many descendants still living in Melrose.

Some of these older families have an interesting history. As to the Lyndes: In former times they have owned nearly all of the southern territory of Melrose. Thomas Lynde came from England, settled in Charlestown, and became a freeman in 1634. His son, Ensign Thomas Lynde, came to Malden very soon after its incorporation, and from him all the Melrose Lyndes descended. There are several of the old homesteads of this family still remaining, one of them, that on Washington Street, being at least two hundred years old.

At a town-meeting held May 18, 1694, it was voted "that Samuel Green shall Injoy his hous and y^e^ land y^t^ stands on, and so much land about It as y^e^ Commite shall se cause to lay to It," and the records, referring to lot No. 64, say, "part east against Redding Rhode and part on y^e^ west of y^e^ Green's farm." This refers to a farm of sixty-three acres situated at the Highlands, and belonging to Samuel Green, who was a son of Thomas, who settled in Malden about the year 1651.

In 1629 three brothers, Ralph, Richard and William Sprague, settled in Charlestown, and their names are first on a list of inhabitants for that year. Richard and William signed the document establishing the first Board of Selectmen in Charlestown, and Ralph was one of the eleven selectmen then elected.

John, the oldest son of Ralph, settled in Malden, near the Coitmore Mill, which was for many years in possession of the Sprague family. The youngest son of John, Phineas, came to Melrose not far from the year 1700. The old homestead was on what is now Foster Street, and the residence of the late Liberty Bigelow stands on its site. The grandson of Phineas, also named Phineas, was the Revolutionary patriot of whom many interesting anecdotes are told; and he succeeded to the old farm and homestead on Foster Street. He kept a diary, which gives a few details concerning the old couplet:

"In 1780, the nineteenth day of May,
Will ever be remembered as being the dark day."

"FRIDAY, MAY THE 19TH 1780."

"This day was the most Remarkable day that ever my eyes beheld the air had bin full of smoak to an uncommon degree So that wee could scairce see a mountain at two miles distance for 3 or 4 days Past till this day after Noon the smoak all went off to the South at sunset a very black bank of a cloud appeared in the south and west the Nex morning cloudey and thundered in the west about ten oclock it began to Rain and grew vere dark and at 12 it was allmost as dark as Nite so that wee was obliged to lite our candels and Eate our dinner by candel lite at Noon day but between 1 and 2 oclock it grew lite again but in the Evening the cloud caim over us again the moon was about the full it was the darkest Nite that ever was seen by us in the world."

During one of the intercolonial wars between the French and English Colonies, this same Sprague furnished a substitute:

"JAN. 13, 1761.

"Received of Phinehas Sprague junc'r eight Pounds lawful money it being for my going a Solger to forte cumberland and I had a promes, not of Six Pounds be fore.

"Pr me JOHN BATTS."

When slavery existed in Massachusetts some of these old families in Melrose were slave-holders, as is witnessed by the following document given to this same Sprague:

"Know all men by these present that I, Thomas Nickels, of Reding, In the County of middlesex, gentilman for and in Consideration of the sum of thirty three pounds six shillings and Eight pence lawfull money of New England to me in hand paid by piniah Sprague, Jun of Malden in the same County above s^d^ Cordwinder whereof I do hereby acknowledge the Receipt and my selfe therewith fuly and entirely satisfied have bargened sold set over and Deliverd, and by these present in plain and open markit acording to the due fourm of law in that case mad and provided do bargain set over and Deliver unto the said phinas Spraigue Jun a negro woman namd pidge with one negro boy to have and to hold to his pruper use and behoofe of him the said phinas Spraigue his heirs, executors administrators and assigns for ever and I Thomas nickles for my self my heirs executors administrators and asigns ganst all in all manner of person I shall warrant and for ever Defend by these presents In witness whereof with the Deliver of the bargained persons I have set to my hand and seal the twenty-five Day of april in the 17 fifty-three year of y^e^ Raign of oure Souerign lord ,gorg the Second ouer grate Britton.

"THOMAS NICHOLS [seal].

"Signed and our Seal 1753 and Delever in the present of us.
"JON^a^ KIDDER.
"EDWARD LAMBERT."

James Barrett first settled in Charlestown in 1635, from whence he went to Malden, where his son James was born, in 1644. His son, Deacon Jonathan Barrett, born in 1675, went to Melrose about the year 1705, locating on Barrett Lane (now Porter Street). He died in 1749, bequeathing to his son Joseph a slave named Israel, to serve him for six years. Is-

rael, wishing to learn a trade, was indentured to Joseph's brother Jacob, as follows:

"This Indenture witnesseth that whereas Deacon Jona. Barrit, late of Malden, deceased ordered in his last will and Testament yt his Negroman Survent Iarial should serve his son, Joseph Barrit faithfully for ye space of six years after ye decease of ye above sd Testator, of which time there being Two years Past the sd Negro being desirous of Larning ye Trade and art of a Cooper which his sd master, Joseph Barritt complied with and by these Presents Puts and Binds the above sd Negroman a Prentice unto Jacob Barritt of the town of Lancaster in the County of Worcester and Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England Miller and the sd apprentice to serve him and wife from ye Day of ye Date hereof for and during the full term of fore years next during all which time ye sd apprentice his sd master and mistress faithfully shall serve, there secrets keep, there lawful commands gladly everywhere obey. He shall do no damage to his sd master nor his mistress nor see it to be done by others without Letting or giving notice thereof to his sd master or mistress Goods or Lend them unlawfully to any one, he shall not Commit Fornication nor contract matrimony within sd term. At Cards or Dice or any other unlawful Game he shall not play, whereby his said master or mistress may be damaged, with his own Goods nor the goods of others he shall not absent himself Day or Night from his masters or mistress services without their Leave nor haunt ale-houses taverns or play houses. But in all things behave himself as a faithful Apprentice ought to do during said term. And the sd master and mistress shall use ye utmost of their Endeavors to teach and instruct the said apprentice in the trade and mystery of a Cooper and procure and provide for him sufficient meat drink apparel washing and loging fitting for an apprentice during ye sd term and at the expiration of ye sd Term return ye sd Apprentice as well clothed as at present to ye above sd master Joseph or his heirs who shall by these presents be obliged to receive the sd apprentice and clear the sd Jacob Barrit and his Heirs from all charges yt may arise after his time is out with him and for the true performance of every part of the sd covenants and agreements, either of ye Parties Bind themselves to the other by these presents in witness whereof they have Interchangeably put their hands and seals this seventh Day of September Anno Domini one Thousand seven Hundred and fifty-one and in the Twenty fifth year of his Majesties Reign.

"Joseph Barrett.
"Jacob Barrett.

"Eben Harnden.
"Samuel Sprague."

During the Revolution Joseph, son of the above Joseph, paid bounty money as follows:

"Cambridge, Augt. 17, 1781.

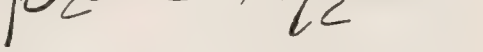
"Recd of Mr. Joseph Barrett the sum of Twelve Pounds Solid Coine in full for all Accompts, Debts Dues and Demands Against Mr. Joseph Lyonds or Mr. Joseph Barretts Class for Procuring a man for three years' service in the Army.

"Recd by me, Benj. Perkins."

Captain Jonathan, son of the above Joseph, was the first to begin the manufacture of shoes in Melrose, an industry still carried on by a grandson Jonathan Barrett. There are numerous Barretts now living in Melrose, among them Artemas, son of Captain Jonathan, from whom the foregoing documents were obtained, and who owns many others of like interest.

Lieutenant Phineas Upham, of Malden, was the son of John Upham, who came to this country and was admitted freeman in 1635, and settled in Malden about the year 1650. Lieut. Upham was an active officer in "King Philip's War," conducting many scouting-parties, and was mortally wounded at the battle of "Narragansett Fort," December 19, 1675.

At the State House is the original document which he signed, together with other commissioned officers,



a few days before the fight, and which they sent "To the Hon. Governor and Council now Sitting at Boston," in which they made a request for company quartermasters, horses, trumpeters, etc.

From this Lieut. Upham descended all the Malden and Melrose Uphams; his grandson, Phineas, settled on Upham Hill, not far from the year 1700, where some of the old homesteads still remain, on one of which, that of George Upham, is still seen the old-fashioned well-sweep with its "iron-bound bucket."

Other interesting details concerning these and a number of the other early families may be found in the "Historical Address, delivered in Melrose, Massachusetts, July 4, 1876," in accordance with Congressional act and Presidential proclamation, known as "The Centennial Fourth."

Roads.—The first road, and only one for many years which passed through Melrose, was laid out by order of the General Court, at a session held September 10, 1653, when

"Thomas Marshall, John Smyth & John Sprague being chosen to lay out the country high way betweene Reddinge & Winnesemett do lay it out as follows: from Redding towne, through Maldon bounds, betwixt the pond & John Smyths land, & so by the east side of Mr. Joseph Hills land, to New Hockley Hole, & so in the old way by the Cow Pen, & thence along on the east side of Thomas Coitmore's lott, by Ele Pond, in the old way to Thomas Lynds land, then through the first field, and so by the field by his howse, from thence, on the old way, by Maldon meeting howse, through the stony swampe, &c. . . . the sd way to be fower poles broade, in good ground, & six or eight where need requires."

"The old way," so often referred to in this order, means the old crooked Indian or bridle-path or trail, in use before this date, winding hither and thither, going around this hill, shunning that swamp or bog, and over which the early traveler wended his way between Reading and Chelsea. Portions of this old original road are still traceable within the bounds of Melrose, and the rocks in the wheel-ruts show the abrasion of the old-time usage very distinctly.

On a plan of Malden, surveyed by Peter Tafts, Jr., of Medford, in 1795, the only roads laid down in what was then North Malden are, this main road, called the "Reading Road," and a "Stoneham Road," now Wyoming Avenue, which leaves this near where Masonic Hall now stands. About this time "Upham Lane," now "Upham Street," was built through to Chelsea line, a portion of which town, at that time, extended up to Reading, between Malden and Saugus; and what is now Howard Street had been built through to Saugus, making a continuous county road from Stoneham to Lynn. Main Street, as now existing, was laid out in 1806. For many years these were the only roads or streets in Melrose, which now has forty miles of streets within its borders.

## CHAPTER XVI.

*MELROSE—(Continued).*

### ECCLESIASTICAL AND EDUCATIONAL HISTORY.

THE first organized religious society in Melrose (then North Malden) was the Methodist Episcopal Church. In the spring of 1813 a committee, consisting of Phineas Sprague, James Green and Jesse Upham, requested the Rev. Timothy Merritt—then a member of the Legislature from Maine—to preach in the little old school-house, which was situated on the corner of the old road, now Lebanon Street, and Upham Lane, now Upham Street. A political sermon had been delivered in the Orthodox Church at Malden Centre, which caused great dissatisfaction among the residents of North Malden; and the call to Mr. Merritt was the result of an indignation meeting held in one of their barns. After a few Sabbaths Mr. Merritt was succeeded by Rev. Thomas Pierce, who was to receive $2.00 a Sunday.

In September following, Rev. Ephraim Wiley was engaged to preach, and some time during the next year a house was hired of Cotton Sprague, which stood on the site now occupied by the residence of the late Liberty Bigelow. In consequence of their continued success, a society was formed in 1815; and in 1818 a meeting-house, thirty feet long by thirty-two wide, was built at the junction of Main and Green Streets. Rev. Orlando Hinds was pastor at this time. He was followed by Rev. Isaac Jennison, and in 1820 the Rev. Ephraim Wiley again became pastor, being sent this time by the Methodist Conference. Next in succession came Revs. Leonard Frost, John Adams and Samuel Norris. Then came a period when the pulpit was supplied by local preachers, about which time some dissatisfied members withdrew and formed the Protestant Methodist Church, hereafter referred to.

The Methodists continued to occupy their meeting-house until 1842, when it was enlarged, improved and re-dedicated November 30th of that year. This house was occupied until 1858, when it was sold, moved to Main Street in the centre of the town, changed into Concert Hall, and was burned November 30, 1875, with Boardman's Block, just thirty-three years from the day it was dedicated.

Their present church edifice on Main Street, was dedicated April 1, 1858, and up to this time the following ministers had been settled over the society: Revs. G. W. Fairbanks, Le Roy Sunderland, Ezra Sprague, R. D. Estabrook, Mudge, Otheman, Newhall, R. Wallace, D. Richards, H. M. Bridge, Nathaniel Bemis, John C. Ingalls, F. Griswold, John Merrill, Mark Staples, W. H. Hatch, Shepard, W. C. High, J. W. Perkins, N. D. George and J. A. Adams.

The first pastor settled in the new meeting-house was Rev. H. V. Degen. He was followed by Revs. A. D. Merrill, John L. Hanaford, George Prentice—now professor in Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn.,—Henry Baker, Frank K. Stratton, M. E. Wright, A. W. Mills, S. B. Sweetzer, Isaac H. Packard, Dr. William Butler, John D. Pickles and Samuel Jackson, who is the present pastor, with a church membership of 324.

The Sabbath-school connected with the church was first formed in 1824; its present membership is 394.

A parsonage on land adjoining the church has just been built, at a cost of $5700.

About the year 1828 some members of the Methodist Episcopal Church became dissatisfied with some portions of its church government, and withdrew therefrom. They organized as the Protestant Methodist Church, purchased the old district school-house and moved it to the corner of Main and Upham Streets, near where now stands the First Baptist Church.

This was replaced a few years later by a larger building, and the original school-house church moved to Foster Street, on the corner of Myrtle, where it was altered into a tenement-house, and burned at the time the Orthodox Congregational Church was destroyed, February 19, 1869.

For several years the Protestant Methodist Church prospered. Meanwhile, many Baptists had become residents of the town, and, on January 1, 1856, by mutual agreement, the Protestant Methodist Society was merged into the First Baptist Church, then formed, and which took possession of all the church property. Many of the Protestant Methodists remained and joined the Baptist Church. This new organization immediately called and settled the Rev. Thorndike C. Jameson as pastor. He remained until November 2, 1858, when he went to Providence, R. I., and was afterwards chaplain in the Second Rhode Island Volunteers during the Great Rebellion.

Rev. James Cooper succeeded Mr. Jameson, and remained until January 30, 1862, when he resigned to accept a pastorate in Philadelphia, Pa. In December, 1862, Rev. Lewis Colby became pastor, who officiated until July 23, 1864. In September following Rev. William S. Barnes was ordained. He remained until June 15, 1868, when, having changed his theological views, he resigned and entered the Unitarian denomination, receiving at once a call from the newly-organized Unitarian Society of this town. He afterwards went to Woburn, and is now in Montreal, Canada. Rev. James J. Peck was pastor from August, 1869, until April 1, 1871. September 15th of that year the Rev. Almond Barrelle became pastor, and he remained until April 1, 1875. During his pastorate the old church edifice was sold to the Catholics, and a handsome brick chapel built on its site, which was dedicated November 17, 1874. A year later the Rev. Napoleon B. Thompson was installed, who remained until November 1, 1876. Rev. Robert F. Tolman was ordained pastor June 27, 1878, and remained until April 1, 1886. The present

pastor, Rev. George A. Cleaveland, was installed October 21, 1886. The number of church members is 349, and the Sabbath-school has a membership of 357.

THE ORTHODOX CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH was organized July 11, 1848. Services had been held previous to this in the parlors of Dr. Levi Gould and Deacon Jonathan Cochran; and the first minister. Rev. Stillman Pratt, began to preach as early as April 25th of that year, in Deacon Cochran's house, on Grove Street. The first house of worship, costing $3500, was erected on Foster Street, and dedicated May 17, 1849. This was built largely through the efforts and solicitations of Deacon Cochran and Dr. Gould, both of whom worked upon its foundation with pick and shovel. Deacon Cochran died January 6, 1885, nearly ninety-four years of age. Their church edifice was remodeled, enlarged and re-dedicated January 5, 1859, at a cost of $10.000, and was burned February 17, 1869. The present building, costing $42,000 was dedicated October 26, 1870. Mr. Pratt resigned his pastorate in April, 1851, and was succeeded, January 15, 1852, by Rev. I. H. Northrup. He resigned the following March, and January 12, 1854, the Rev. Alexander J. Sessions was installed. He held the pastorate until July, 1858, and was followed by Rev. Edward H. Buck, who was installed in September, 1859. He died January 31, 1861. Rev. Henry A. Stevens was ordained September 12, 1861, and remained until May, 1868. The present pastor, Rev. Albert G. Bale, was ordained December 3, 1868. On the 2d of December, 1888, Mr. Bale preached an historical sermon, it being the twentieth anniversary of his settlement, and the fortieth of the church. In 1883 a parsonage costing $6000 was built on the old church lot, which joined the land purchased for the present edifice.

The Sabbath-school was established before the first church was built, and, by the kindness of the Boston and Maine Railroad Company, met in the old passenger depot at the centre station, where the church services were also held for a considerable time. The present membership of the church is 385; and of the Sabbath-school, 472.

THE FIRST UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY of Melrose was organized February 10, 1849. Previous to this there had been occasional preaching by Universalist ministers, first in the little school-house at the corner of Lebanon and Upham Streets, then in the school-house on Upham Street, where now stands the grammar school-house, and which was built in 1829. The first settled pastor Rev. Josiah W. Talbot was installed March 18, 1849. Under his untiring energy and perseverance a church building was erected and dedicated January 1, 1852, with a sermon by Rev. A. A. Miner, D.D. Mr. Talbot resigned the pastorate November 13, 1853, and was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Cooledge, who remained until 1856, when Rev. J. S. Dennis was installed as his successor, April 1, 1856; Mr. Dennis resigned in 1858, and in November of that year Rev. B. F. Bowles was installed. He remained only until the end of 1859. Rev. George H. Deere commenced his labors September, 1860, continuing until 1862, when he was succeeded by Rev. George W. Quimby, who remained until 1864. Rev. Selden Gilbert was settled in 1865, remaining one year. From 1866 until 1869, Rev. B. H. Davis was the pastor, being succeeded by Rev. John N. Emery September 1, 1869. In 1872 Mr. Emery resigned and was succeeded by Rev. J. E. Bruce, who remained until 1875. March 6, 1876, Rev. William A. Start was installed, and he resigned in December, 1877. Rev. Charles A. Skinner was settled as pastor September, 1878, who resigned May 1, 1881. He was succeeded by Rev. Richard Eddy, D.D., who was installed in September, 1881. He remained until September 1, 1889, when he resigned. On November 14, 1889, Rev. Julian S. Cutler, the present pastor, was installed. During the latter part of Dr. Eddy's pastorate it was decided to build a new church. The old one was sold, moved to another part of Essex Street and converted into our present Franklin Hall. The new church edifice was dedicated March 24, 1889; sermon by Dr. Eddy and the address to the people by Rev. A. A. Miner, who preached the dedicatory sermon for the old church January 1, 1852. Present membership of the church 62, of the Sabbath-school 167.

THE TRINITY EPISCOPAL CHURCH was formed in 1856. Beginning April 13th, five services were held in the parlor of Mrs. Theresa Rice, on Lake Avenue, after which they were held in Lyceum Hall, Main Street. The first rector was Rev. William H. Munroe, who organized the Sunday-school and remained until 1862, when he resigned. He is now the rector of Christ Church, Boston. During his pastorate a church edifice was erected on Emerson Street, which was consecrated March 25, 1860, by the Rt. Rev. Manton Eastburn, Bishop of Massachusetts. Mr. Munroe's successor was Rev. John B. Richmond, who remained until July 1868. Rev. Robert Ritchie succeeded and remained one year. Rev. Charles Wingate was chosen rector June 13, 1870, resigning in 1876. During a year's absence of Mr. Wingate in Europe, Rev. Samuel P. Parker had charge of the parish. April 27, 1876, Rev. Henry A. Metcalf was chosen rector, remaining until 1880, when he was succeeded by Rev. Charles L. Short, holding his first services December 21, 1880. He was pastor until May, 1888. June 21, 1887, a new stone church was consecrated It was built by the Tyer family as a memorial to Henry George, Elizabeth, and Catharine Louise Tyer. Its cost was $28,467.40. Under one of the trusses on the south side is placed a carved stone from the ruins of Melrose Abbey, Scotland, obtained through the efforts of the late William L. Williams.

The present rector, Rev. Charles H. Seymour, was settled over this church September 12, 1888.

Present number of communicants, 120; membership of Sabbath school, 101.

UNITARIAN CHURCH.—The first permanent movement for the establishment of a Unitarian Church was made in 1866, when services were begun in Concert Hall, on Main Street, by Rev. W. P. Tilden, under the auspices of the American Unitarian Association. Soon after the Unitarian Congregational Society of Melrose was organized, in July, 1867. It continued to hold services in Concert Hall for several years; having for pastors, beside Mr. Tilden, Revs. John D. Wells, John A. Buckingham, William Silsbee and William S. Barnes, who left the Baptist denomination and was settled over this church for a few months, resigning in January, 1869. July 7, 1869, Rev. A. S. Nickerson was installed as pastor and resigned in April, 1870. At this time, while without a settled minister, a new church was built on the corner of Emerson and Myrtle Streets, and dedicated May 1, 1872. Services had been continued meanwhile by the friendly offices of a number of pastors. The first minister to be settled in the new church was Rev. Daniel M. Wilson, who was installed November 15, 1872. He resigned March 1, 1876, and is now settled at Quincy, Mass. From September 1, 1878, to September 1, 1881, Rev. Nathaniel Seaver, Jr., was the pastor. Rev. Henry Wescott was settled over this parish in conjunction with the newly-formed one in Malden, November 1, 1881. He died July 17, 1883, much lamented. A handsome memorial volume was published soon after his death, containing a number of his sermons and a memoir by John O. Norris. The Rev. John H. Heywood, forty years pastor at Louisville, Ky., was installed September 7, 1884, remaining until September 1, 1889, when he resigned and returned to his old home in Louisville. The present pastor Rev. Joseph H. Weeks, was installed February 7, 1890. The membership of the church is 100, of the Sabbath-school 102.

ROMAN CATHOLICS.—Until 1873 the Catholics of Melrose were included in the parish of Malden and Medford, when it was set apart as a separate parish under the care of Rev. W. H. Fitzpatrick. The church edifice of the First Baptist Society was purchased and removed to Dell Avenue and used in October of the same year. Previous to this, May 1, 1870, a Sunday-school had been organized and had held its services in Freemason's Hall; and a Catholic service, or Mass. had been held on Grove Street, December 25, 1854. Mr. Fitzpatrick was succeeded a few years after the organization by the present incumbent, Rev. Dennis J. O'Farrell.

There are two temperance societies connected with this church—the Loyal Temperance Cadets and the Catholic Total Abstinence Society.

THE HIGHLANDS CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH was organized September 29, 1875, with Rev. D. A. Morehouse as its pastor. Preaching services had been held quite regularly for several years previous to this, in the chapel corner of Franklin and Tremont Streets, the gift of Deacon George W. Chipman. Here the Highland Union Sunday School also held regular sessions for many years. November 19, 1876, the present pastor, Rev. John G. Taylor, began his pastorate. The same year a movement was begun to build a church. The edifice, situated on Franklin Street, was finished and occupied September 29, 1880. An additional chapel was built in 1885, and the total cost of the building has been $12,500. In 1883 Mr. Taylor went abroad for fourteen months, and during his absence the Rev. Henry Bates officiated as pastor. Present number of members of the church, 130; of the Sunday-school, 259.

Soon after the establishment of the Boston Rubber Shoe Company's works, at the Fells village, in 1882, the First Baptist Church organized a Sunday-school, and began to hold religious services. On the 25th of January, 1889, the Fells Baptist Church was organized with 26 members. The pastor is Rev. William H. Hacket, who had officiated for some time previous to the organization of the church. The present membership is 71; and that of the Sunday-school, 133. Both church and Sunday-school meet in a hall at the corner of Main Street and Goodyear Avenue, the property of the Boston Rubber Shoe Company, free of all charge. The hall was built soon after the works were established, and has always been placed at the disposal of this religious movement; and in it was kept the Converse School previous to the building of the new school-house on Washington Street for the Fells District.

All of these churches have their auxiliary societies, some thirty in number; among them, Social Circles, Missionary Societies both foreign and home, Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor and the Epworth League.

Initiatory measures have been taken with a view of establishing a Young Men's Christian Association; there was one formed in 1858, but it was not of long duration.

SCHOOLS.—The only school in Melrose for many years was held in the plain, unpainted district school-house, which was sold to the Protestant Methodist Society in 1828. It was built in 1800, was twenty by twenty-five feet in size and was situated on a knoll on the old road, now Lebanon Street, about a dozen rods south of "Upham Lane," now Upham Street. In this old school-house Robert Gerry, who died in Stoneham, April 1, 1873, in his ninetieth year, taught school during the winter season for twenty-four years in succession, beginning in 1803. After this house was sold, a new one was built on Upham Street, in 1828, by the schoolmaster, Mr. Gerry, for the town of Malden. This was burned about the year 1845; and the one built on its site was the only school-house Melrose had when it was incorporated; in it was kept a primary, intermediate and grammar school. This

house was burned in April, 1874, and succeeded by the present structure, the "Centre Grammar School." The High School building on Emerson Street was erected in 1869. Melrose now has eleven school-houses, with thirty-two teachers. The amount of money appropriated for schools for the year 1890 was $28,700. The amount of the "Town Grant" for schools in 1851 was $1200; and there was received from the State School Fund $55.90, making a total of $1255.90 expended for school purposes.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### *MELROSE*—(*Continued*).

*Military History—Societies, Associations, Clubs, etc.*

MILITARY HISTORY.—Many Melrose men were engaged in the Revolution. Malden, of which Melrose was then a part, was a very patriotic town, and sent forth not only her sons, but several spirited manifestoes, before and during the war. So eloquent, forcible and patriotic were her "Instructions of the town to its Representative, Passed May 27, 1776," that Chief Justice Marshall quoted them in his "Life of Washington." Among the sentiments expressed were these: "It is now the ardent wish of ourselves that America may become *Free and Independent States*. . . . Unjustifiable claims have been made by the king and his minions, to tax us without our consent. These Colonies have been prosecuted in a manner cruel and unjust to the highest degree. The frantic policy of Administration hath induced them to send Fleets and armies to America, that by depriving us of our trade, and cutting the throats of our brethren, they might awe us into submission and erect a system of despotism which should so far enlarge the influence of the Crown as to enable it to rivet their shackles upon the people of Great Britain. . . . We, therefore, renounce with disdain our connection with the Kingdom of Slaves; we bid a final adieu to Britain, . . . and we now instruct you, Sir, to give them the strongest assurance, that if they should declare America to be a Free and Independent Republic, your constituents will support and defend the measure to the *Last Drop of their Blood and the Last Farthing of their Treasure.*"

In Captain Benjamin Blaney's company of Malden men, which went, on the 19th of April, "to resist the ministerial troops," were the following Melrose men: Sergt. Jabez Lynde, Nathan Eaton, Joseph Lynde, Jr., Ezra Howard, John Vinton, Benjamin Lynde, William Upham, Ezra Upham, John Grover (3d), Unite Cox, Joseph Barrett, Jr., Phineas Sprague, John Grover, Jr., John Gould, Phineas Sprague, Joseph Lynde and John Pratt. There was hardly a man living in North Malden at that time, who was able to bear arms, who did not start as a "minute-man" when the alarm was sounded.

Thomas, Timothy and Ezra Vinton lived at the Highlands and went in Captain Samuel Sprague's company from Stoneham. "After the men had left for Concord, the women, fearing that they might suffer for want of food, filled some saddle-bags full of provision, put them upon an old horse owned by Phineas Sprague, and Israel Cook mounted the horse and started for Concord. When near the place, fearing that he might meet the British on their return, he turned into a by-road to avoid them. They soon came in sight, and discovered him. One of the soldiers left the ranks, crossed the field, shot at Cook and killed the horse, and then hastened back to the ranks. Cook, nothing daunted, shouldered the saddle-bags, and trudged on till he met the men, who were sadly in want of something to eat."[1]

Melrose took an honorable part in the Great Rebellion of 1861–65. Some of her men were in the service as soon as any after the time Fort Sumter was bombarded, and continued until the end of the war. When Senator Wilson telegraphed to Governor Andrew, April 15th, for twenty companies of militia to be sent immediately to Washington, for three months' service, five Melrose men immediately enlisted—George W. Batchelder, Gordon McKay, Thomas Smith and William Wyman, in Company B, Fifth Massachusetts Regiment, and Seth Morrison in the Fourth Regiment. Of these, all that were in the Fifth Regiment entered the service again in the three years' regiments.

May 3, 1861, President Lincoln issued his second call for troops, for three years' service, and on the same day the selectman issued a warrant for a town-meeting, which was held in Concert Hall, May 6th. It was then

"Voted, that the town of Melrose appropriate the sum of $3000 for the relief of the families of the citizens of Melrose now absent in the service of the United States, or who may hereafter volunteer into the service of the United States or the State of Massachusetts; also to aid volunteers of the town in their equipment, and to give such relief in the premises as the exigencies and necessities of each case may require. Also voted that above all other appropriations the sum of Fifteen dollars per month be paid to those persons having families and the sum of Ten dollars per month to those who are single during their time of service in the war now pending. Also voted that the Treasurer be authorized to borrow such sums of money upon the credit of the town as may be wanted from time to time to cover the appropriations in the vote just passed."

On that evening, or immediately after, there were sixteen enlistments in three different regiments, fourteen of which were in the Thirteenth Massachusetts Regiment. On a Sunday evening previous to the departure of this regiment these brave boys, from our best families, assembled in the Baptist Church, and received from its pastor, the Rev. James Cooper, a Testament, on the fly-leaf of which was written, "God and our Country." From that time on throughout

[1] Artemas Barrett, in the *Melrose Journal.*

the war, in answer to the various calls for troops, Melrose continued to furnish its quota of men; and at the end of the Rebellion it was found that she had not only filled its quotas, for three years', nine months', one hundred days' and ninety days' men, but had exceeded the same to the number of seventy-four men:

"PROVOST-MARSHAL'S OFFICE, 6TH DISTRICT, MASS.,
"LAWRENCE, December 31, 1864.

"This is to certify that, as appears by the records of this office, the surplus of the Town of Melrose, over all calls, is seventy four (74) men.

"H. G. HERRICK,
"*Captain and Provost-Marshal, 6th Dist., Mass.*"

The whole number of men furnished by Melrose for the war, for the several terms of service, of all arms, including both army and navy, and including the eight citizens who enlisted on other quotas, was 454. Of these, 21 enlisted men lost their lives; 5 were killed on the battle-field, 1 was accidentally shot, 13 died of disease contracted in the service, and 2 died in rebel prisons. The number of commisioned officers furnished by Melrose was eighteen, two of whom lost their lives, one on the field of battle, and one died of disease contracted in the service.

The names of these twenty-three "unreturning braves" from Melrose are as follows: Lieut. George James Morse, Lieut. George Thomas Martin, Henry Franklin Fuller, Martin Greene, William Henry Macey, Sydney Bradford Morse (2d), William Francis Barry, John Parker Shelton, Thomas H. Stevens, Jonas Green Brown, Benjamin Lynde, Nathan H. Brand, Richard Lever, Augustus Green, Edmund Wallace Davis, Albert Waterston Crockett, James Roland Howard, Francis Peabody, George Elwin Richardson, Benjamin F. Wilde, John Eastman Stilphen, George Warren Lynde and William F. Krantz.

At the battle of Galveston, Texas, January 1, 1863, twenty-five Melrose men in Company G, Forty-second Massachusetts Regiment, were taken prisoners; but their imprisonment was of short duration. Besides these the following were taken prisoners at different times, and suffered the terrible hardships of rebel prisons; Henry H. Jones, Col. Archibald Bogle, George E. Richardson, Albert W. Crockett, William H. Eastman, Edmund W. Davis, George W. Batchelder, Benjamin F. York, Frederick W. Krantz, George W. Elliot, John E. Quinn and Henry Stone. Ten of these lived to return to their homes, and two, Richardson and Crockett, were starved to death at Salisbury and Andersonville.

Under the "Enrollment" or "Conscription Act," a draft was ordered to be made in July, 1863, and forty-nine men were drawn from Melrose. Of these, three furnished substitutes, four paid commutation, and the rest were exempted for various causes. This was the only draft of effect that took place in Melrose. Twenty-four persons were drawn May 17, 1864, but as there was no deficiency at this time, all the quotas of our town having been filled, the drafted persons were not required to appear for examination.

In June, 1864, a citizens' committee, consisting of Wingate P. Sargent, Daniel Norton, Jr., Levi S. Gould, Isaac Emerson, Jr., Thomas A. Long and Joseph D. Wilde, was appointed to raise money for recruiting purposes; and by the spirited and liberal action of the citizens, the sum of $5650 was raised and passed over to the recruiting committee, consisting of the selectmen, John H. Clark, William B. Burgess, and George M. Fletcher, and Stephen W. Shelton, Isaac Emerson, Jr., Rufus Smith and Charles H. Isburgh.

Throughout the war constant and continued action for the relief of soldiers and their families was taken by the town and by private citizens.

SOCIETIES, ASSOCIATIONS, CLUBS, ETC.—Of temperance organizations there are many, the oldest one being *Guiding Star Lodge No. 28, Independent Order of Good Templars*, which was organized in 1861, and has a membership of fifty-eight; *Siloam Temple of Honor, No. 24*, in 1866, with seventy-five members; *Siloam Social, No. 6*, in 1867, 150 members; *Melrose Women's Christian Temperance Union*, in 1882, 410 members, active and honorary; *Young Woman's Christian Temperance Union*, in 1887, seventy members; *Temperance Wide-Awakes*, in 1882, 480 members; and *Juvenile Temple, No. 16, Faithful Workers Independent Order of Good Templars*, in 1888, eighty-nine members. Previous to the organization of the I. O. of G. T. there had been the "Sons of Temperance," members of which, after disbandment, joined other societies. In addition to these religious and temperance organizations, Melrose has a large number of clubs, societies and associations of other kinds. It is safe to say that no town of its size in New England has as many.

In the Masonic Fraternity there is the *Wyoming Lodge*, which was organized in 1856, which has 183 members; the *Waverly Royal Arch Chapter*, in 1863, 208 members; *Hugh de Payens Commandery of Knights Templar*, in 1865, 162 members; and the *Eastern Star, No. 14*, in 1861, sixty-six members. They all meet in the Masonic Temple, on Wyoming Avenue, which was built and dedicated to Masonic uses in 1866, by the Waverly Masonic Association.

Of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows there are two bodies: the *Melrose Lodge, No. 157*, organized in 1871, and has 140 members, and the *Daughters of Rebekah, Golden Rule Degree Lodge, No. 23*, in 1874, has forty members.

Of the social, musical and literary clubs, the oldest is the *Roundabout Club*, which was organized in 1873. It has a membership of nearly 100, and meets during the winter, fortnightly. *The Centennial Club* meets in the same manner, was organized in 1875, and has a membership of seventy. *The Avon Club* has a membership of sixty, and was organized in 1878. *The Melrose Women's Club*, organized in 1882, has 110

members and meets semi-monthly. *The Franklin Fraternity*, in 1863, has twenty-eight members, and now meets but yearly. *The Alpha Local Circle, Chautauqua Scientific Society*, in 1884, eighteen members, meets twice a month. The *Social Circle*, in 1875, fifty-five members, meets twice a month. *The Unity Club*, in 1887, sixty-two members. *Melrose Orchestral Club*, in 1856, fifteen members. *Melrose Choral Society*, in 1888, sixty-four members.

Among the large number of insurance and benevolent societies that have lodges, are these: *Bethlehem Council, No.* 131, *Royal Arcanum*, established in 1876, and has 148 members; *Guardian Lodge, No.* 406, *Knights of Honor*, in 1876, thirty-three members; *Washington Council, American Legion of Honor, No.* 89, in 1880, forty-eight members; *Wonongo Tribe, No.* 60, *Independent Order of Red Men*, in 1888, seventy members; *International Benevolent and Fraternal Society*, in 1888, forty members; *Middlesex Council, No.* 75, *United Order of Friends*, in 1883, seventy-five members; *Melrose Commandery, No.* 99, *United Order of the Golden Cross*, in 1880, seventy-five members; *Cotton Mather Colony, United Order of Pilgrim Fathers* in 1887, seventy members; *Melrose Council, No.* 125, *Home Circle*, in 1888, thirty-seven members; *Iron Hall, Branch No.* 491, in 1887, eighteen members; *Sisterhood's Branch, Iron Hall*, in 1887, twenty-five members; *Garfield Lodge, No.* 32, *Associated Order of United Workmen*, in 1881, ninety-five members; *Knights and Ladies of Honor, No.* 1239, in 1887, fourteen members; *Melrose Assembly, No.* 164, *Royal Society Good Fellows*, in 1888, twenty-one members.

The two great political parties are each represented: *The Republican Club* has a membership of 150, and the *Jefferson Club* has 50 members. *The Melrose Woman's Suffrage League* was organized in 1885, and has 180 members.

*U. S. Grant Post* 4, *G. A. R.*, was organized in 1867, and has 68 members; *William F. Barry Camp, No.* 79, *Sons of Veterans*, in 1887, 45 members; *U. S. Grant, No.* 16, *Women's Relief Corps*, in 1882, 71 members.

*The Melrose Improvement Society*, organized in 1881, with a membership of 342, has done much in the way of setting out shade-trees and improvement of streets; the *Melrose Highlands Business Men's Association*, organized in 1888, has 75 members.

*The Melrose Athletic Club* occupies a handsome suite of rooms in Eastman's Block, on Main Street, was organized in 1883, and has a membership of 150; *The Pastime Athletic Club*, in 1888, 27 members; *Melrose Club*, in 1885, 145 members; *Rifle Club*, in 1884, 25 members; *Lawn Tennis Club*, in 1885, 40 members; *Ashland Tennis and Social Club*, in 1885, 30 members. There is a *Melrose Base Ball Association*, with a capital stock of $2500, and a half dozen base-ball clubs. There are still other minor associations.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### *MELROSE*—(*Continued*).

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY AND MISCELLANEOUS.

MELROSE is the home of many writers. Their works are of many kinds—historical, biographical, theological, political, scientific, electrical, educational, medicinal, musical, fiction, etc. It will be impossible to enumerate all, but some of the most important will be referred to, giving the authors' names alphabetically.

REV. JOHN GREENLEAF ADAMS, D.D., was a Universalist minister. Born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, July 30, 1810; died at Melrose Highlands, May 4, 1887. He was a prolific writer. Among his most important works are "Memoir of Thomas Whittemore," "Universalism of the Lord's Prayer," "Talks About the Bible," "Fifty Notable Years," and "The Inner Life." For many years he was editor of various Sabbath-school papers of the Universalist denomination.

CAPTAIN GEORGE PICKERING BURNHAM was born in Boston, April 24, 1814. He came to Melrose in 1850, the year in which it was incorporated. His literary career covers a period of over fifty years. In journalism he has been reporter, sub-editor, editor, and the writer of many sketches and stories. He has given much attention to a specialty in fowls and birds, and has written a dozen books connected with that subject, including his humorous treatment of "The History of the Hen Fever," published in 1855, and which had a very extensive sale. In this same year he also wrote an anti-slavery story, entitled "The Rag-Picker; or, Bound and Free." His other writings include "Memoirs of the United States Secret Service," "American Counterfeits," and "A Hundred Thousand Dollars in Gold."

COLONEL SAMUEL ADAMS DRAKE has written many works of an historical character. He was born in Boston, December 20, 1833. At the breaking out of the Great Rebellion he was a resident of Kansas, and was appointed colonel of the Seventeenth Regiment of Kansas Volunteer Infantry, serving throughout the war. His first book was "Old Land-marks and Historic Personages of Boston," issued in 1873. This was followed by "Historic Fields and Mansions of Middlesex," "Nooks and Corners of the New England Coast," "Bunker Hill," "General Israel Putnam, the Commander at Bunker Hill," "History of Middlesex County," "The Heart of the White Mountains," "Around the Hub," "New England Legends and Folk Lore," "Our Great Benefactors," "The Old Boston Taverns and Tavern Clubs," "The Making of New England," "The Making of the Great West," "Burgoyne's Invasion of 1777," and "The Taking of Louisburg." He has written one historical novel, entitled "Captain Nelson: a Romance of Colonial Days."

Besides contributing articles to a number of the magazines, he has written the articles, "Florida," "Georgia" and "Sebastian Cabot," for the "Cyclopædia Britannica."

Rev. Richard Eddy, D.D., was born in Providence, R. I., June 21, 1828. For several years he was a pastor of the Universalist Church. Many of his sermons have been printed. His larger works are: "History of the Sixtieth Regiment, New York State Volunteers," of which he was chaplain; "Universalism in America," "Alcohol in History" and "Alcohol in Society." He has been editor of different newspapers and is now editor of the *Universalist Quarterly and General Review*.

Hon. Daniel Wheelwright Gooch was born in Wells, Maine, January 8, 1820. Graduated at Dartmouth College in 1843, and admitted to the Suffolk Bar in 1846. Came to Melrose (then North Malden) in 1848. Elected representative to the General Court in 1852, and a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1853. He was an adherent of the Free-Soil party until the formation of the Republican party, with which he has ever since acted. He has several times been elected a Representative to Congress; was a member of the Thirty-fifth, Thirty-sixth, Thirty-seventh and Thirty-eighth Congresses, in the latter serving as a member of the Congressional Committee on the Conduct of the War, and was chairman on the part of the House; its four years of investigations were printed in several volumes. Having been elected to the Thirty-ninth Congress, he resigned, September 1, 1865, to accept from President Johnson the appointment of naval officer for the port of Boston, which position he held for a year. In 1868 he was elected a delegate to the Chicago Convention. In the Forty-third Congress he again served as Representative for the Fifth Massachusetts District. From 1875 to 1886 he was pension agent at Boston, after which he resumed the practice of the law. A number of his legal arguments have been printed, notably those in the "Hoosac Tunnel," "Troy & Greenfield Railroad" and "Joseph M. Day, Judge of Probate," cases. Many of his Congressional speeches were printed in pamphlet form; among them were "The Lecompton Constitution and the Admission of Kansas into the Union," "Polygamy in Utah," "The Supreme Court and Dred Scott," "Organization of the Territories," "Any Compromise a Surrender," "Recognition of Hayti and Liberia" and "Secession and Reconstruction."

Frederick Kidder was born in New Ipswich, N. H., April 16, 1804, and died at Melrose December 19, 1885, in his eighty-second year. Went to Boston in 1822, and with his brother was several years in business in Wilmington, N. C.

In 1845 Messrs. Benjamin F. and Charles Copeland, together with Mr. Kidder, bought of the Barings, of London, a tract of land on the Schoodic Lakes, in Eastern Maine, containing over a hundred thousand acres, being more than thirty miles in extent. This proved to be a very profitable investment, and would have been much more so had they continued to hold the land for a while longer than they did. He was one of the trustees of the Public Library from 1870 to 1882, most of the time chairman.

His first literary work was a history of his native town, New Ipswich, N. H., which was issued in 1852. In that early day of town histories, this was one of the most complete and thorough works that had appeared. His other volumes are: "The Expedition of Captain Lovewell, and his Encounters with the Indians," "Military Operations in Eastern Maine and Nova Scotia during the Revolution," "History of the First New Hampshire Regiment in the War of the Revolution," and "History of the Boston Massacre, March 5, 1770." His magazine articles reprinted in pamphlet were: "The Adventures of Captain Lovewell," "The Abenaki Indians," "The Swedes on the Delaware," and "The Discovery of North America by John Cabot. A First Chapter in the History of North America."

Robert Fowler Leighton, born in Durham, Maine, January 23, 1838, was for several years principal of the High School of Melrose, during which time he wrote several educational works: "Greek Lessons," "Latin Lessons," and "Harvard Examination Papers." Since then he has given his attention to historical works, and has written a "History of Rome," "History of Greece," "Cicero's Select Letters," and "Historia Critica M. T. Ciceronis Epistularum ad Familiares;" this was published in Latin, in Leipsic, Germany.

Mary Ashton Livermore was born in Boston, December 19, 1821; was a teacher in Charlestown and Duxbury, Mass. In 1857 her husband, Daniel P., established the *New Covenant*, a Universalist journal of which she became associate editor for twelve years, during which time she frequently contributed to periodicals of her denomination and edited the *Lily*. When the Rebellion broke out she became connected with the United States Sanitary Commission, headquarters at Chicago, performing a vast amount of labor of all kinds—organizing auxiliary societies, visiting hospitals and military posts, contributing to the press, answering correspondence, and the thousand and one things incident to the wonderful work done by that institution. She was one that helped organize the great fair in 1863, at Chicago, when nearly $100,000 was raised, and for which she obtained the original draft of the Emancipation Proclamation from President Lincoln, which was sold for $3000. As she says in her extremely interesting volume "My Story of the War": "Here were packed and shipped to the hospitals or battle-field 77,660 packages of sanitary supplies, whose cash value was $1,056,192.16. Here were written and mailed letters by the ten thousand, circulars by the hundred thou-

sand, monthly bulletins and reports. Here were planned visits to the aid societies, trips to the army, methods of raising money and supplies, systems of relief for soldiers' families and white refugees, Homes and Rests for destitute and enfeebled soldiers, and the details of mammoth sanitary fairs."

When the war was over she instituted a paper called the *Agitator*, which was afterwards merged in the *Woman's Journal*. Of this she was editor for two years and has been a frequent contributor to it since. On the lecture platform she has had a remarkable career, speaking mostly in behalf of the woman suffrage and the temperance movements. A few years ago she was "one of the four lecturers that were most in demand and that commanded the largest fees, the other three being men." Many years she has traveled 25,000 miles annually, speaking five nights each week for five months of the year.

Her printed volumes are: "Thirty Years Too Late," first published in 1847 as a prize temperance tale, and republished in 1878;" "Pen Pictures; or, Sketches from Domestic Life;" "What Shall We Do with Our Daughters? Superfluous Women, and Other Lectures;" and "My Story of the War. A Woman's Narrative of Four Years' Personal Experience as Nurse in the Union Army, and in Relief Work at Home, in Hospitals, Camps and at the Front during the War of the Rebellion." Of this work one has well said: "Should every other book on the war be blotted out of existence, this one would completely reflect the spirit and work of the Women of the North."

For "Women of the Day" she wrote the sketch of the sculptress, Miss Anne Whitney; and for the "Centennial Celebration of the First Settlement of the Northwestern States, at Marietta, Ohio, July 15, 1788," she delivered the historical addresss.

Rev. Daniel Parker Livermore, born in Leicester, Mass., June 17, 1818, Universalist minister, besides editing the *New Covenant* for a dozen years and contributing to newspapers and magazines, has published several pamphlets of a denominational character, and a half-dozen on the subject of "Woman Suffrage," in favor of which he strongly argues.

Thomas D. Lockwood, born in England, December 20, 1848, is an eminent electrician, an acknowledged authority in all matters pertaining to electrical telephony. He is electrician in charge of all matters connected with patents, and the collection and collation of electrical information for the American Bell Telephone Company. Besides very many articles contributed to the electrical press, he has had published three volumes: "Electricity, Magnetism and Electric Telegraphy," "Electrical Measurement and the Galvanometer," and "Practical Information for Telephonists."

Gilbert Nash was born in Weymouth, Mass., April 22, 1825, and died there April 13, 1888. He lived many years in Melrose. He wrote a history of his native town, a "Memoir of General Solomon Lovell," and a volume of poems, entitled "Bay Leaves."

William Frederick Poole, A.M., LL.D., the eminent librarian and bibliophile, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, December 21, 1821. While in Yale College he became assistant librarian, which was the beginning of a life-long profession. He has been the librarian of the Mercantile Library Association of Boston, the Boston Athæneum, the Public Library of Cincinnati, the Public Library of Chicago, and is now in the Newberry Library of Chicago, founded by the munificence of the millionaire, Walter L. Newberry. For many years he lived in Melrose during which time his pen was ever busy. During the controversy between the Webster and Worcester Dictionaries, in 1855–56, he published three pamphlets championing Webster as being the best authority. He has issued several pamphlets connected with "Cotton Mather and Salem Witchcraft," and wrote the chapter on "Witchcraft in Boston," for the "Memorial History of Boston," issued in 1880; and for Justin Winsor's "Narrative and Critical History of America," vol. 6, he wrote the chapter entitled "The West, From the Treaty of Peace with France, 1763, to the Treaty of Peace with England, 1783." In the discussion concerning the historical claims of "The Popham Colony," he wrote many articles and issued one pamphlet. In 1867, a new edition of Edward Johnson's "Wonder-working Providence of Zion's Saviour in New England," was published for which he wrote an introduction and numerous notes. In 1874–75, in Chicago he edited a monthly literary paper called *The Owl*, which was succeeded by *The Dial*, to which he has been a constant contributor, chiefly in historical criticism, in which he has few equals. "In this department his work has always been in the nature of a plea for judicial fairness and candor in historical writing, and his pen has constantly been on the alert to discover and expose the pet fallacies of the villifiers of the fathers of New England, and of all those with whom the demands of rhetoric seem louder than those of truth." His best known work is "Poole's Index to Periodical Literature," which was first issued in 1848, as "Index to Subjects in the Reviews, and other Periodicals to which no Indexes have been published," enlarged as "An Index to Periodical Literature," in 1853, and again enlarged and issued in 1882. To this a supplement is to be published every five years. This "is a work of the times, for the times; the vast and hitherto pathless continents of periodical literature are surveyed, systematized, and made accessible." Dr. Poole has been president of the "American Historical Association," and of the "American Library Association."

One of the most prominent and best-known citizens was Hon. Samuel Edmund Sewall, who was born in Boston November 9, 1799, and died, in Boston De-

cember 20, 1888. He graduated from Harvard College in 1817. He came to North Malden in 1846, when it had but two or three hundred inhabitants. He was elected State Senator from Stoneham in 1852, as his house was just over the line from Melrose; but this territory was detached from Stoneham and joined to Melrose in 1853. He was identified with the anti-slavery movement from its beginnings, being one of the few who joined William Lloyd Garrison when he came to Boston in 1830. He was an active member of the Massachusetts Anti-slavery Society and the National Anti-slavery Society. Upon the organization of the Liberty party he was for two years its candidate for Governor. He acted with that and the Free-Soil party until they were merged in the Republican party. He was ever foremost in advocating the passage of laws for the benefit of women, and while in the Senate he drafted a bill which became a law, giving married women the right to hold property. His only printed work is a pamphlet entitled "Legal Condition of Women in Massachusetts," which was first issued in 1868; then revised in 1870, again in 1875 and again in 1886. Many years ago he was editor for two years of the *American Jurist and Law Magazine* (a quarterly). He also edited, in connection with Willard Phillips, two editions of Sir John Bayley's *Summary of the Law of Bills of Exchange, Cash Bills and Promissory Notes.*

Many other books and pamphlets have been issued by Melrose writers, which cannot here be enumerated.

Melrose has two weekly newspapers: *The Melrose Journal* and *The Melrose Reporter.* The former established in 1870, the latter in 1887. In 1856, a small monthly paper, called the *Melrose Advertiser*, was published by Messrs. Severy & Co., for about a year when it was merged in a Malden paper.

The bibliography of writings pertaining particularly to Melrose is brief:

"The Melrose Memorial, The Annals of Melrose, County of Middlesex, Massachusetts, in the Great Rebellion of 1861–65, By Elbridge H. Goss, Privately Printed by Subscription 1868."

"The Centennial Fourth. Historical Address Delivered in Town Hall, Melrose, Mass., July 4, 1876, by Elbridge H. Goss. Also, The Proceedings of the Day. Privately Printed, Melrose, 1876."

"History of Melrose, by Elbridge H. Goss," for the "History of Middlesex County, Massachusetts," Edited by Samuel Adams Drake, who wrote for it the "General History of the County," 1880.

Various communications to the "*Malden Messenger*" during 1868, and since then to our local papers, containing copies of original documents and "Historical Notes" by Artemas Barrett.

"The Origin and Present Condition of Free-Masonry in Melrose. Prepared by direction of the Waverly Masonic Association, for the purpose of being deposited in the Corner-Stone of their new edifice, at Melrose, June 25, A.D. 1866. By Levi S. Gould, Past Master of Wyoming Lodge, 1866.

In 1832, the Rev. S. Osgood Wright preached "An Historical Discourse," at Malden on Thanksgiving Day, which contained "A Sketch of the History of that Town from the Settlement to the Present Time," in which two or three pages are devoted to "that part of the town, called the North End."

Spot Pond Water.—Nestled amid the higher lands of Stoneham and Medford lies Spot Pond; so named by good old Governor Winthrop, in February, 1632, when he, with others, traversed its surface on an exploring expedition, because "the pond had divers small rocks standing up here and there in it." Originally, it was much smaller than now, but was largely increased by the building of a dam by the Sprague family, which had possession of it for over a hundred years, many of which were spent in litigation in maintaining these rights. "Still this old hero, Timothy Sprague, at great cost and sacrifice of time, always came off victorious. He was greatly annoyed and harassed through his life, which was frequently in danger. But for this unflinching old veteran the dam would long ago have been removed, and the pond have been worthless for the purposes for which it is now used. To the several towns now enjoying this luxury he proved to be a great benefactor; for, in fighting these battles for himself he was laboring to bless future generations, and is deserving of their gratitude."[1]

The high-water mark of the pond is one hundred and forty-three feet above marsh level, and its area, when full, is two hundred and ninety-six acres. The purity of its water having been proven by analyzation caused Boston to cast wistful eyes toward it, previous to the introduction of Cochituate water in 1848.

Not until 1867 was any action taken to secure this natural reservoir of water to the inhabitants of the surrounding towns. In that year an act was passed by the Legislature incorporating the "Spot Pond Water Company for the purpose of supplying the inhabitants of said Melrose, Malden and Medford with pure water." More than two years passed away before any action was taken by either of these three towns toward purchasing the franchise of this company—according to one of the provisions in this act—and then almost simultaneous action was taken. At a town-meeting held September 24, 1869, Melrose voted to join with Malden and Medford, and purchased the franchise, and elected the following gentlemen to act as Water Commissioners: Wingate P. Sargent, Jeremiah Martin, Dexter Bryant, Elbridge Green and Joel Snow. A contract to build the water-works was made with Mr. George H. Norman, and on the 25th of August, 1870, the town was supplied with water; and from that day to this our citizens

[1] "Timothy Sprague and Spot Pond," by Artemas Barrett, in *Melrose Journal*, Jan. 31, 1885.

have been blessed with an abundance of water for domestic and manufacturing purposes. The first cost of the water-works was $100,000. Since then the pipes and hydrants have been extended through many additional streets, a new reservoir and pumping station for the high-service system introduced in 1886, at a cost of about $39,000, which makes a total net cost of the water-works, January 1, 1890, of $268,785.77. $100,000 worth of the water bonds first issued, mature July 1, 1890. The Water Loan Sinking Fund Commissioners will then have in hand $50,000. The total length of main and distributing pipes is now nearly forty miles, and there are over seventeen hundred water-takers.

MELROSE PUBLIC LIBRARY.—At a town-meeting, held in Concert Hall, March 27, 1871, the following vote was passed: That the money now in the treasury, refunded to the town by the county treasurer, pursuant to Chapter 250 of the acts of the Legislature in 1869, and all that shall hereafter accrue to the town under said act, be appropriated for a "Public Library and Reading Room." This is what is known as the "dog-tax." Three trustees were also chosen, viz.: Messrs. Frederic Kidder, E. H. Goss and Charles C. Barry. The library was opened November 1st, with 1400 volumes. It was first located in the Waverly Block, near the centre depot, but was removed to its present location in town-hall building, upon its completion, in 1874. A reading room was opened in connection with the library, December 16, 1885. A small annual appropriation, together with the dog-tax, has maintained the institution, and January 1, 1890, there were 8195 volumes and 1143 pamphlets in the library, besides a large number of Congressional Records and United States Government volumes, donated by Hon. D. W. Gooch, not yet catalogued. Number of persons using the library January 1, 1890, 3454. Whole number of volumes issued during the past year, 33,052. Number of persons using the reading-room during the same time, 11,701. Present trustees, Elbridge H. Goss, Charles C. Barry, Ruby F. Farwell, Mary L. Charles and Charles A. Patch.

TOWN HALL.—A handsome brick Town-house was erected at a cost of $65,000, and dedicated June 17, 1874, with an address by George F. Stone, Esq., now secretary of the Chicago Board of Trade. The tower clock was the gift of Hon. Daniel Russell. Besides the hall and the town officers' rooms, the building accommodates the Public Library and Reading Room, and the Savings Bank.

MELROSE SAVINGS BANK.—The Melrose Savings Bank was incorporated in 1872, but did not organize until the fall of 1874. The total amount of deposits Oct. 1, 1890, was $383,304.08, with 2218 depositors. Whole number of accounts opened since the bank was established, 4285. Its banking-room is in the town-hall. Its present officers are: Daniel Russell, president; W. Irving Ellis, vice-president; John Larrabee, clerk; Elbridge H. Goss, treasurer; Daniel Russell, George Hart, W. Irving Ellis, George Newhall, John Larrabee, Daniel Norton, Elbridge H. Goss, Joseph D. Wilde, Charles H. Isburgh, Moses S. Page, Lewis G. Coburn, Samuel S. Bugbee and Seth E. Benson, trustees.

CEMETERIES.—There are three cemeteries in Melrose. The old village cemetery in the centre of the town, on Main street, the Jewish Cemetery on Linwood Avenue, and the Wyoming Cemetery at the south part of the town, which was purchased and dedicated to burial purposes in 1856. This is a beautiful resting-place for the dead, charmingly diversified in scenery, environed with hills, and secluded from residences. It had originally twenty-one acres, but in 1887 it was enlarged by the purchase of the adjoining Pratt farm, consisting of twenty-five acres, at a cost of $10,000.

RUBBER WORKS.—In 1882 the Hon. Elisha S. Converse purchased what was known as the Joseph Lynde farm, at the southern part of the town, and built thereon the Rubber Works for the Boston Rubber Shoe Company, known as factory No. 2—the works at Edgeworth being No. 1. The Melrose Factory averages to employ 1200 hands, and has a capacity for employing 1400. It is situated on the west side of Main Street, near the Middlesex Fells Railroad Station. On the east side of Main Street, there is a large tract of wild land, a part of which belonged to the Lynde farm, and a part was acquired by subsequent purchase, which Mr. Converse has laid out and beautified, building miles of roads, and named "Pine Banks Park." It is a charming spot through which to roam or drive.

The following citizens have been elected members of the General Court:

REPRESENTATIVES.

John T. Paine, 1851.
Daniel W. Gooch, 1852.
Samuel O. Dearborn, 1853.
John Vial, 1855.
Guy Lamkin, 1857.
Walter Littlefield, Jr., 1858.
Loren L. Fuller, 1859.
Artemas Barrett, 1861.
Isaac Emerson, Jr., 1863–64.
Rufus Smith, 1866.
Levi S. Gould, 1868–69.
James C. Currie, 1871.
Nelson Cochran, 1872.
Elbridge H. Goss, 1874–75.
W. Irving Ellis, 1877–78.
Joseph D. Wilde, 1879–80.
B. Marvin Fernald, 1881–82.
Wingate P. Sargent, 1883–84.
John W. Farwell, 1885.
John Larrabee, 1886–87.
William E. Barrett, 1888–89–90; and Speaker of the House of Representatives 1889–90.

SENATOR.—Daniel Russell, 1879–80.

COMMISSIONER OF INTERNAL REVENUE FOR BOSTON DISTRICT.—Frank E. Orcutt.

TOWN OFFICERS FOR 1890–91.

SELECTMEN.—Levi S. Gould, John P. Deering, Charles W. Higgins.

TOWN CLERK.—John Larrabee.

TOWN TREASURER.—George Newhall.

ASSESSORS.—Henry A. Leonard, John B. Norton, Dexter Pratt.

COLLECTOR.—Addison Lane.

WATER COMMISSIONERS.—Wilbur D. Fiske, George L. Morse, William H. Miller.

COMMISSIONERS OF WATERTOWN SINKING FUND.—Daniel Russell, Royal P. Barry, John W. Farwell.

SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENT.—Guy C. Channell.

SCHOOL COMMITTEE.—John O. Norris, John C. Maker, Charles F. Loring, Mrs. Arethusa K. Miller, Mrs. A. B. P. Waterhouse, Mrs. Sarah W. Bradbury.



Daniel Russell

AUDITORS.—Frank E. Orcutt, Walter I. Nickerson, Gilbert N. Harris.

OVERSEERS OF THE POOR.—Henry G. Fields, John Singer, Jr., Mrs. Martha D. Bale.

SUPERINTENDENT OF STREETS.—Walter B. Ellis.

REGISTRARS OF VOTERS.—Alfred Hocking, Walter Babb, Victor C. Kirmes, John Larrabee.

WATER REGISTRAR.—Elbridge H. Goss.

BOARD OF HEALTH.—Dr. Erest S. Jack, Frank L. Washburn, George W. Burke.

THEN AND NOW.—The first town-meeting of Melrose was held May 10, 1850, seven days after the date of incorporation, in "Academy Hall," then standing on Berwick Street, and which was afterwards moved to Main Street, where it became "Lyceum Hall," and where it was destroyed, with other buildings, by the fire of August 21, 1870. The warrant had two articles, viz.: "To choose a moderator; to choose all necessary Town Officers for the year ensuing." The warrant for the town-meeting held March 3, 1890, had fifty-three articles to be acted upon. The first town report, issued April 1, 1851, was a small broadside, ten by twelve inches, entitled "Report of the Financial Concerns of the Town of Melrose, from May 20, 1850, to April 1, 1851," and is signed by Jonathan Cochran, Josiah W. Talbot and John Blake, Financial Committee. This is not only a very scarce document, but is something of a curiosity; presenting, as it does, a striking contrast in the town expenses in that day of small things, when compared with those given in the "Reports of the Town Officers of Melrose for the Financial Year ending December 31, 1889."

When incorporated, forty years ago, Melrose had a population of 1260; to-day it has over 8500. It then had 125 dwelling-houses; to-day over 1800. Then our valuation was $483,446; in 1890 it was $6,724,705. Then it had one school-house with three schools; now eleven houses with thirty schools. Then three churches; now eleven. Then the old-fashioned well-sweep and pump; to-day Spot Pond water running through its forty miles of streets. It has the illuminating gas, furnished by the Malden & Melrose Gas Co., for house purposes, and the electric lights for the streets. With a Town Hall, Public Library, Savings Bank, Fire Department, with a steam fire-engine, a Choral Union, the Melrose Orchestra, a Lyceum with yearly course of entertainments, many Temperance organizations, Odd-Fellows and Masonic associations, a Grand Army Post, two local papers, a number of literary clubs; with all these institutions and others not here enumerated, situated so near Boston, with railroad facilities unsurpassed, it may well be surmised that Melrose will continue to grow; and at no very distant day will be knocking at the Commonwealth's door for admission to the rank of one of her cities.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

### DANIEL RUSSELL.[1]

Daniel Russell, son of Daniel and Mary W. Russell was born in Providence, R. I., on the 16th day of July, 1824, and educated at the public schools of Providence. The necessity of self-support was early impressed upon him, and at the age of seventeen he began real life in his own behalf as a mechanic. For three years he served an apprenticeship at one branch of carriage manufacturing in his native city, and upon graduating from this school he labored in the same place and at Middleborough, Mass., as journeyman for four years, at the end of which time (1847) accompanied by a fellow-workman he moved to Boston and began the business of selling small wares by samples. Two years later he determined to go to California, but the Hon. Nathan Porter offered him employment in Providence, where he remained for two years, returning to Boston in 1852 and entering the employ of Edward Locke & Co., clothiers.

Three years later Mr. Russell became connected with the wholesale clothing house of Isaac Fenno & Co., and became a member of the firm in 1861, retiring in 1869 with a competency.

In 1853 Mr. Russell went to Melrose to reside and has ever since been intimately identified with the welfare of the town.

He has served three years on the Board of Selectmen, and is at present commissioner of the water loan sinking fund. He is also president of the Melrose Savings Bank. In 1878 he was elected to represent the Sixth Middlesex Senatorial District, serving as chairman of the committee on insurance, and as a member of the committee on agriculture. He was re-elected in 1879, and in 1880 was a delegate to the National Republican Convention.

He is a director of the Malden and Melrose Gaslight Company and the Putnam Woolen Company, and is connected with the Masonic organizations of Melrose.

October 21, 1850, Mr. Russell married Mary, daughter of Nathan and Mary Lynde, of Melrose. Their children are: William Clifton and Daniel Blake Russell.

[1] From "One of a Thousand."

# CHAPTER XIX.

## *PEPPERELL.*

### PAROCHIAL AND ECCLESIASTICAL.

BY LORENZO P. BLOOD.

SETTLEMENTS in that part of Groton lying west of the Lancaster or Nashua River were commenced as early as 1720. After the Peace of Utrecht, A.D. 1713, Indian hostilities and depredations had in great measure ceased, and were no longer seriously dreaded. Thus relieved from anxiety and fear on that score, the frontier settlements extended the line of civilization farther into the wilderness. Territory that heretofore had been the haunts of the bear and the savage was transformed into thrifty farms and civilized abodes. The modern advice, "Go West, young man," was evidently in the air, if not yet materialized at that early date. Following this impulse, the young man of Groton pushed his way across the "Great River," and took up for his farm and home a portion of the fertile lands lying westerly therefrom.

At first the settlements were confined to the vicinity of the river, for several reasons. The river afforded an easy means of transportation, as well as a ready supply of food. The intervale land was more easily cultivated than that more remote.

The river was fordable at two places—"Stony Wading Place," at Hollingworth's Mills, and the "Jo. Blood Fordway," near the covered bridge—and thus there was easy communication between the new settlers and their paternal homesteads, only a few miles away. Although emigrants, they were still within the municipality of their old homes: still under the fostering care of the Groton Church. Meanwhile the new settlement grew and prospered until in 1740 it numbered over forty families, and the people began to feel that they were numerous enough to be a separate parish. The affection for the old homesteads and the mother church had become absorbed in a love for the new homes and a desire for a church of their own. Of several petitions from the inhabitants of the northerly and westerly parts of Groton, and the easterly part of Dunstable, presented to the General Court about this time, praying for a township, or district, the following was granted:

"To his Excellency William Shirley, Esq., Captain General and Governor in Cheiff in and over his Majesties Province of y^e^ Massachusetts Bay in New England; To y^e^ Honourable his Majesties Council and House of Representatives in General Court Assembled on y^e^ Twenty-sixth Day of May, A.D., 1742.

"The Petition of us, the Subscribers, to your Excellency and Honours Humbley Sheweth that we are Proprietors and Inhabitants of y^e^ Land Lying on y^e^ Westerly Side Lancaster River (so called) in y^e^ North west corner of y^e^ Township of Groton; & Such of us as are Inhabitants thereon Live very Remote from y^e^ Publick worship of God in s^d^ Town, and at many Times and Seasons of y^e^ year are Put to Great Difficulty to attend y^e^ same; and the Lands Bounded as Followeth (viz): Southerly, on Townshend Rode; Westerly, on Townshend Line; Northerly, on Dunstable West Precinct & old Town, and Easterly on said River as it now Runs to y^e^ First mentioned Bounds, being of the Contents of about Four Miles Square of Good Land well Scituated for a Precinct; And the Town of Groton hath been Petitioned to Set of y^e^ Lands bounded as afores^d^ to be a Distinct and Separate Precinct, and at a Town Meeting of y^e^ inhabitants of s^d^ Town of Groton Assembled on y^e^ Twenty Fifth Day of May Last Past The Town voted y^e^ Prayer of y^e^ s^d^ Petition and that y^e^ Lands before Described should be a Separate Precinct and that y^e^ Inhabitants thereon and Such others as hereafter Shall Settle on s^d^ Lands should have y^e^ Powers and Priviledges that other Precincts in s^d^ Province have or Do Enjoy; as per a Coppy from Groton Town Book herewith Exhibited may Appear, &c. For the reasons mentioned, we, the subscribers as afores^d^, Humbley Prayes your Excellency and Honours to Set off y^e^ s^d^ Lands bounded as afores^d^ to be a Distinct and Sepperat Precinct and Invest y^e^ Inhabitants thereon (Containing about y^e^ N^o^ of Forty Families), and Such others as Shall hereafter Settle on s^d^ Land, with Such Powers and Priviledges as other Precincts in s^d^ Province have, &c., or Grant to your Petitioners Such other Relief in y^e^ Premises as your Excellency and Honours in your Great Wisdom Shall think Fits and your Petitioners as in Duty bound Shall Ever pray, &c. Benjamin Swallow, Samuel Shattuck (iu), John Blood (iuner), William Spalden, James Shattuck, Josiah Parker, Isaac Williams, David Shattuck, Jacob Ames, Ebenezer Gilson, David Blood, Jonas Varnum, Elias Ellit, Jonathan Woods, Moses Woods, Zachery Lawrence, jun^r^., John Shadd, Jonathan Shattuck, Jeremiah Lawrence, Jam^s^ Green, Jonathan Shattuck, Jun^r^, John Mozier, John Kemp, Josiah Tucker, Nehemiah Jewett, William Allen, Eleazar Green.

"In the House of Rep^dres^ Nov^r^ 26, 1742.

"In answer to the within Petition ordered that that Part of the Town of Groton Lying on the Westerly side of Lancaster River within the following bounds, viz.: bounding Easterly on said River Southerly on Townsend Road so called, Westerly on Townsend line and Northerly on Dunstable West Precinct, with the inhabitants thereon, be and hereby are set off a distinct and separate precinct and vested with the powers and privileges which other Precincts do or by law ought to enjoy, always provided that the Inhabitants Dwelling on the Lands above mentioned be subject to pay their first part and proportions of all ministeriall Rates and Taxes in the Town of Groton already Granted or Assessed.

"Sent up for Concurrence, T. CUSHING, *Spk.*

"In Council Nov^r^ 26, 1742. Read and Concurr^d^,

"J. WILLARD, *Sec'ry.*

"Consented to W. SHIRLEY."

The Townsend road above mentioned was the old county highway as then traveled from Groton to Townsend. This road, which lies wholly within the present town of Groton, is still passable for carriages its entire length from Fitch's Bridge to the Townsend line, although it has been discontinued for many years the greater part of the distance.

By an adjustment of boundary lines made about the time of this petition, the "old Dunstable line" was moved farther north, leaving a triangular strip of land between Groton West Parish and New Hampshire. This tract was three hundred rods wide at its westerly end on Townsend line, and extended over five miles eastward, running to a point a short distance west of the Nashua River, containing about two and a half square miles. It has often been incorrectly called the "Groton Gore." It remained a part of Groton until 1751, when it was ceded to the West Parish upon petition of its inhabitants. In 1803 about four acres lying between the road and the river, at Fitch's Bridge, were re-annexed to Groton.

According to the records the first "leagal" meeting of the new parish was held at the house of William Spalding January 17, 1742, "by virtue of a warrant granted by William Lawrance, Esq., a justice. Benjamin Swallow was chosen moderator and the following officers were elected: Eleazar Gilson, clerk; Ben-

jamin Swallow, Isaac Williams, James Lawrance, Jonathan Woods and Joseph Whitney, committee; Samuel Wright, treasurer; Jonas Varnum, Moses Woods and Jeremiah Lawrance, collectors. The sum of £10, lawful money, was voted to be assessed, "to defray the necessary charges Risen and arising in the Parish."

At a second "Legual" meeting held at the house of James Lawrance, February 16, 1742, it was voted, "that Samuel Wright be a committee to provide preaching till the last day of April next." Also "Voted to build a Meeting-House in S$^{d}$ Parish, voted that the Meeting-House should stand at the most convenient place near Jo Blood's fording." The reason for this location may be inferred from a vote passed at a subsequent meeting; "Voted to Receive the People on the East side of ye River that have Petitioned to be annexed to us, Provided they will consent to have the Meeting-House set at ye most Convenient Place on ye West side of ye River near ye Bridge, next below Jo Blood's fordway, so called." But the people living in the westerly part of the parish naturally objected to thus locating the meeting-house at the extreme limit of the precinct; and their remonstrance was so decided and persistent that, at a meeting September 6, 1743, it was "Voted to reconsider the vote that was passed Concerning the Place that was first pitcht upon for ye setting of a Meeting-House in Sd Parish; Voted to set the Meeting-House at the end of three-Quarters of a mile Northeast of the Center of Sd Parish or at the next Convenient Place."

This compromise seems to have settled the matter for the time, as the meeting proceeded to vote "to Build a Meeting-House forty-two feet Long and thirty feet Wide and Twenty feet High." Committees were chosen and a surveyor employed to make the necessary survey and determine the location agreed upon. This spot was decided to be on the farm now owned by J. A. Tucker, Esq., near the junction of Hollis and Tucker Streets. Now the geographical centre of the parish, as then bounded, was near the present residence of B. W. Shattuck, on Heald Street, about half a mile west of the Common; and a line running thence northeast three-quarters of a mile terminates near Hovey's corner—so called—more than a mile north of west from the spot decided upon by the committee. Whether there was a suspicion that the committee had acted unfairly in the matter, or only a feeling that they had made a most unwarrantable use of the qualifying clause, "at the next Convenient Place," does not appear, but the result was a renewal of the controversy, followed by a long and bitter quarrel, which threatened the disruption of the parish. Materials had to some extent been gathered at the spot fixed upon, but it began to look doubtful whether there would be enough of a parish left to build a meeting-house or form a church.

As a last resort, it was agreed to refer the whole matter to the "Great and General Court," and abide by its decision. Accordingly, at a meeting November 23, 1744, it was "Voted, that Peleg Lawrence and Josiah Sartell be a Com'ee to go to the Great and General Court Concerning ye having a Meeting-House Place in Sd Parish." Their petition was favorably received by the Court, and a committee was appointed to survey the place and locate the meeting-house. A committee was also chosen by the parish to "show the Court's committee the inhabitants of the place." So promptly was the business attended to and settled that the parish voted, the following February, "to set the Meeting-House on ye Place that the General Court prefixed," which is the spot now occupied by the meeting-house of the First Parish. This decision was, of course, final, although some of the inhabitants of the east part were unreconciled. When the men that were employed to move the timber to the site settled upon, were in readiness with their teams to perform the work, several of these disaffected persons attempted to prevent their progress by pricking the noses of the oxen, and otherwise annoying them. Whereupon James Lakin, who had been prominent as a champion for the minority during the previous troubles, took the lead. He was a stout, athletic man, and evidently a firm believer in the church militant; for he made so effective an exhibition of "muscular Christianity," that there was no further attempt to hinder the work. The building was erected, and finished for occupation early in 1745, but no record of a dedication can be found. Previous to this time, as appears by the records, the houses of Enoch Lawrence and Nehemiah Hobart were used as places of public worship. Mr. Lawrence lived near Nissittissit Square, and Mr. Hobart on River Street, nearly opposite the house of Elijah A. Butterfield.

Rev. Mr. Emerson, in his sermon delivered at the dedication of the second meeting-house, in speaking of this whole matter, says: "There is one thing I can't but mention, as a kind interposition of Divine Providence; tho' considered as such by very few at the time, and that is;—The fixing the place for the Meeting-House, by the Court's committee; tho' at first contrary to the mind and vote of the majority of the inhabitants, yet proves now to be with much more equity, and where all seem to be universally contented with. Had it been erected in the place designed and where the timber was drawn to, what trouble, change, and 'tis very likely contention, we must have been exercised with before this day."

The house was not finished for several years, if indeed it ever was, as is shown by the following votes passed at various times from 1744 to 1755:

"Voted, That Sd committee frame, Raise and board the outside and shingle ye Roof, Lay the under floor and make suitable Doors and han the same.

"To build the Pulpit and ye Body seats below.

"To seat the Public Meeting-House and set off the Pews, or Pew-ground to the Highest Payer in the three last Rates, upon their being obliged to build their own Pews and the Ministerial Pew, To seal the Meeting-House as high at ye girts all round, that Windows be cut where needed, Provided they that cut them maintain them upon their own

Cost, that they be no Parish Charge To finish the Building, the Seats in the Gallery, and to Seal the Meeting-House from ye Gallery floor up to the beams."

"Voted, To Glaze ye Public Meeting-House and to provide boards to Lay Loose on ye floor overhead."

This was in March, 1749.

The following year it was "Voted to give ye Men that are seated on ye fore seats below Liberty to set a Row of Banisters with a Rail atop before ye fore Seats at their own Cost and Charge." The building at best could have been but little better than a barn; and it must have required no little exercise of fortitude and resignation to sit through the lengthy services of the forenoon and afternoon in an unfinished, unglazed and unwarmed house, especially in midwinter. But our hardy ancestors had not attained to the modern ideas of church luxury and parish debt.

In the settlement of a minister they appear to have proceeded in a more united and prayerful way. March 13, 1744, the parish voted "To keep the last day of March instant a day of fasting and prayer to Almighty God for direction in the important affair of settling a minister." It seems rather unfortunate that in this vote the location of the meeting-house was not also included.

About this time Rev. William Vinal, who was then preaching for them, received a call to settle among them in the work of the ministry, but declined to accept the call. The distracted condition of the parish at that time certainly did not present a very inviting field of labor for a young minister. "September 25th, 1746. Voted, To give the Rev. Joseph Emerson, of Malden, a call to settle in the gospel ministry in the said parish, and to give him one hundred and twenty pounds settlement, and sixty-two pounds, twenty-two shillings, yearly, and thirty cords of fire-wood, cut and delivered at his door."

In January following the parish voted to give Mr. Emerson forty acres of land within a mile of the meeting-house, and to add to his salary twelve pounds, ten shillings, whenever the parish should contain one hundred ratable families; at that time there were seventy-two families. Mr. Emerson accepted the call, and was ordained February 25, 1746, O.S. The ordination sermon was preached by his father, minister of Malden, from the text, "Now, therefore, my son, be strong in the grace which is in Christ Jesus." A church had been "gathered" on the 29th of January preceding, to which Mr. Emerson was formally admitted a member on the morning of his ordination. The church consisted of about fifteen male members and several females who had withdrawn from the Groton Church, for the purpose of forming a church in Pepperell—the exact number of female members cannot be ascertained.

Mr. Emerson's salary was regulated according to the price of provisions. The following list made out by a committee for that purpose was accepted by the parish and by Mr. Emerson:

"*Ninety Pounds on W. I. Goods.*—W. I. rum at 21*s.* per gall.; molasses, 15*s.* per gall.; loaf sugar, 7*s.* per lb.; cotton wool, 13*s.* per lb.; salt, 3, 32*s.* per bush.

"*Forty Pounds upon Meat.*—Beef at 9*d.* per lb.; pork, 15*d.*

"*Sixty Pounds upon Grain.*—Corn at 12*s.* per bush.; rye, 16*s.* per bush.; barley, 14*s.* per bush.; oats, 7*s.* per bushel.; wheat, 22*s.* per bush.

"*Sixty Pounds upon Sundries.*—Sheep's wool at 10*s.* per lb.; flax, 3*s.* 6*d.*; shoes, 30*s.* per pair; labor at £60 per year; butter, 2*s.* 6*d.* per lb.

To estimate the salary annually upon such a basis must have been rather perplexing, and in 1767 the district abandoned the plan, and voted to give Mr. Emerson £73 6*s.* 8*d.* annually, computing silver at 6*s.* per dollar, and 6*s.* 8*d.* per ounce. Upon this change Mr. Emerson remarks:

"I heartily rejoice that you have seen fit to set aside the old contract, which hath been the occasion of so much trouble. As to the sum you offer me instead of it, I thankfully accept of it. All things considered, it is honorable and kind, and is a token that, after so many years, my labors are yet acceptable among you. I hope, through divine grace, to go on with more cheerfulness in the work of the ministry, and while I am partaking of your carnal things, that the Lord may abundantly shower down spiritual blessings, is the sincere prayer of your affectionate pastor. I desire this may be recorded in the parish book."

Mr. Emerson's farm of "forty acres of land within a mile of the meeting-house" was located on Elm and Townsend Street, including the lands now owned by William Kendall, Miss Freeman, and others. It also extended easterly on Elm Streets, comprising the whole area from the "common" to Green's Brook, and as far east as the land of Mrs. D. B. Sibley. His house was where the "Shipley" house now stands. The large flat stone which served as the door-step of his study, still remains in its old position.

In 1767, the parish having outgrown, in more senses than one, the old meeting-house, preparations were commenced for the building of a new one. The sum of eighty pounds was voted to be raised for the purpose. It was also voted "that the house be built workman-like." A vote was also passed that, "considering we are engaged in the important affair of building a new house for the worship of God, voted to set apart Thursday as a day of fasting and prayer, to confess our manifold sins, whereby we have provoked our God to frown upon us in our public affairs, and earnestly implore the return of his favor, and particularly to humble ourselves before God for our unprofitableness under the means of grace we have enjoyed in the old meeting-house, and entreat his guidance in erecting a new one." This new house was built in 1769, on the site of the old one, which the building contractor, Cornet Simon Gilson, took in part payment for his contract, and removed to his farm (now J. M. Belcher's) where he converted it into a barn, probably without much change. In 1830 it was destroyed by the act of an incendiary. In March, 1870, the new meeting-house was dedicated with appropriate religious services, on which occasion Mr. Emerson preached a sermon from this text: "Then Samuel took a stone, and set it up between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Ebenezer, saying,

Hitherto has the Lord helped us." In this discourse Mr. Emerson enumerated many reasons why the people of Pepperell should follow the example of the prophet—the preservation of the church when threatened with destruction; the increase of population since his settlement from seventy-two to one hundred and fifty-two families, and a proportional increase in their substance, so that they had been able to pay the charges of their becoming a parish and then a district, and of building a house for worship; their preservation from savage enemies when they were under the necessity of taking their firearms with them to meeting, as they had done since his settlement." He exhorted them "to acknowledge with gratitude that they had been preserved while erecting the second meeting-house, not a life having been lost or a bone broken while providing the timber, raising the frame and finishing the house," and in conclusion he said that he himself would on that occasion set up his Ebenezer, it being the twenty-third anniversary of his ordination, and acknowledged that hitherto the Lord had helped him, both in temporal and spiritual matters. In building this second meeting-house the people appear to have acted in harmony, the only question of difference being in regard to a steeple, which, as they had no bell, was finally decided in the negative. Subsequently, however, a steeple was built of the height of one hundred feet and a bell placed therein. The house was sixty feet long and forty-five feet wide, and was built in the style of architecture common to the New England churches of the time—a plain, yellow building with a belfry and two porches, a deep gallery along three sides of the interior, and a high pulpit on the fourth side, with the deacons' seat below and the queer sounding-board above. The ground floor was filled with high, square pews, intersected by rectangular aisles. The noon-house, or Sabbath-day house, as it was often called, was a building especially adapted to the times. It usually consisted of a single room with a fire-place, and was furnished with a table and seats. It was owned by one or more of the prominent men of a neighborhood remote from the meeting-house. Thither the owners, with their families and friends, would repair during the intermission between the forenoon and afternoon services, to refresh themselves with a picnic dinner, and spend an hour of social intercourse. The idea of heating the meeting-house was not even tolerated in those days, and in winter the blazing fire in the noon-house was a real comfort to the worshippers; and from the glowing embers the women replenished their foot-stoves for the afternoon meeting. There were eight of these houses situated in different directions and within a radius of twenty rods from the meeting-house. They continued in use until stoves were introduced, although with much opposition, into the meeting-house about the year 1826, after which time they one by one disappeared.

Mr. Emerson was not permitted to enjoy the privileges of the new sanctuary many years. In the summer of 1775 he went to Cambridge to visit his numerous parishioners, serving under Colonel Prescott in the Continental Army, there assembled. Tradition says he there offered the first public prayer in the American camp. While ministering to the temporal, as well as spiritual, needs of the soldiers, he took a cold from exposure, which resulted in a fever, terminating his life on the 29th of October, 1775, at the age of fifty-one years. He died an early martyr to the cause of that liberty whose principles he had so zealously and practically instilled into the minds of his people. The following incident, as related by Colonel William Prescott, forcibly illustrates the peculiar blending of conservatism and radicalism in his character. Previous to the battle of Bunker Hill, secret meetings of the Committee of Safety were frequently held in the town. On a Saturday evening one of these meetings was held in the tavern which stood on the present site of the church of the Second Parish. Mr. Emerson had been present during the early part of this meeting, but had returned home. After midnight, as from the window of his study he looked across the Common and saw the lights still burning in the committee-room, indicating that the session was not yet closed, he hastened to the tavern, and, admonishing the committee that the Sabbath had come, insisted on an immediate adjournment. During the twenty-nine years of Mr. Emerson's ministry he baptized 807 persons, and admitted 196 into the church. Eight deacons, elected by the church, were ordained by him, viz.: Jeremiah Lawrence, John Spafford, January 11, 1747–48; Josiah Fisk, January 18, 1754; Peleg Lawrence, August 21, 1754; Thomas Laughton, August 3, 1759; David Blood, April 9, 1762; Daniel Fiske, April 23, 1773; Edmund Parker, October 8, 1773. It was customary for one chosen deacon to signify his consent by a formal letter of acceptance, when he was inducted into office by a solemn charge from the minister, and thereafter was privileged to sit in the "deacon's seat."

The form used by Mr. Emerson on these occasions was as follows:

"*Dear brother*:—We congratulate you upon the honor which the Lord Jesus Christ, the Head of the Church, hath been pleased to confer upon you; for we doubt not that you had a call to this office, which under the influence of his spirit, as we trust, you have accepted; that Spirit, which Christ hath purchased and promised to send down, not only to convince and convert the sinner, but also as a guide and teacher to his people, and hath assured us that he should lead us into all truth. You are sensible there is a work as well as an honor attending the office, which you must see to it that you fulfil. I would therefore charge you in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge both the quick and the dead, another day, before the elect angels and this assembly, that you faithfully discharge the duties of your station, that you fulfil the ministry you have received. See to it, that you answer the character of the deacons in the word of God. 'Be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre, hold the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.' See to it, that you govern your children and household well, 'be blameless, be an example to believers themselves; let your conversation be as becometh godliness, watch and pray continually, that those who seek occasion to speak evil of you, may find none; live always as under the eye of the Lord Jesus Christ, who will

shortly call you to give an account of your stewardship.' If you thus behave and do, 'you will purchase to yourself a good degree' of favor with God and good men, and great boldness in the faith which is in Jesus Christ. And let me put you in mind, that as the Lord Jesus and this his people, expect more from you in this relation than ever, so there is strength enough in Christ for you, and he will not leave you if you do not first forsake him. O, then, repair to him by a lively faith. Go out of yourself, trust wholly in him; so shall you fulfil your course at length with joy, and your Lord will say to you, 'Well done, good and faithful servant: as you have been faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things; enter into the joy of your Lord.' May this at last be your and our portion, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory in the church, world without end. Amen."

Mr. Emerson's virtues are thus enumerated upon the tablet, which the town erected over his tomb:

"Steadfast in the Faith once delivered to the Saints. Fixed and laborious in the cause of Christ and precious souls. Exemplary in visiting and sympathizing with his Flock. Diligent in improving his Talents. A Kind Husband; a tender Parent; A Faithful reprover; a constant Friend; and a true Patriot. Having ceased from his Labors, his works follow him."

Amid the anxieties and distresses of the Revolutionary War four years elapsed before a successor to Mr. Emerson was decided upon. Regular preaching was, however, maintained the greater part of the time. Mr. Joseph Emerson, a son of the late pastor, supplied the pulpit during the year 1776. His promise of a useful life was soon blighted by an early death. In 1778 Mr. Jonathan Allen received a call to become the minister of the parish, which he declined.

Mr. John Bullard, of Medway, a graduate of Harvard University, of the class of 1776, was ordained October 18, 1779. His ministry comprised a period of almost forty-two years, which were prosperous and happy. Warm in his sympathies and genial in his conversation and habits, he is spoken of by a contemporary as "of that almost peculiar urbanity which led him to treat all men of learning and fair moral character as friends and companions." Although, apparently, more of "a man of the world" than his predecessor, he possessed none the less the virtues and excellencies of a true Christian minister. He was much interested in the cause of education; was one of the founders of the Groton Academy, and a trustee of that institution during his life. Three of his four sons were educated there preparatory to their entering college. The Sunday-school was instituted in 1819, by the efforts of Mrs. Nehemiah Cutter and some other ladies, who were greatly assisted and encouraged in this work by their pastor. Mr. Bullard died September 18, 1821, aged sixty-five years, universally beloved and lamented. During his ministry he baptized 556 persons, and admitted 156 members to his church. Four deacons were elected—Nathaniel Hutchinson and Nathaniel Lakin, April 23, 1789; Joseph Parker and Edmund Jewett, August 15, 1805.

Rev. James Howe, of Jaffrey, New Hampshire, a graduate of Dartmouth and of Andover, was ordained October 16, 1822. For several years the relations between pastor and people were harmonious; but at length dissatisfaction began to be expressed by certain of the more liberally-inclined in regard to exchanges; the complaint being that Mr. Howe was too exclusive in that matter. After several ineffectual attempts, the town finally passed a vote in May, 1831: "To excuse Rev. James Howe from preaching six Sabbaths in the course of the ensuing year, and permit the pulpit to be supplied on those Sabbaths by ministers of other denominations." The enforcement of this vote by its advocates Mr. Howe regarded as an expulsion from his pulpit. Accordingly, he, with nearly the entire church and a large majority of the congregation, peaceably withdrew and formed a separate religious society under the title of "The Evangelical Congregational Society of Pepperell," to which the church allied itself, and of which Mr. Howe was recognized as pastor, by a council called for that purpose, February 1, 1832. Thus the town was divided into two parishes and two churches; each church, however, claiming to be the original "First Church of Pepperell."

The First Parish, which now included all the legal voters that had not "signed off," and the remnant of a church which still adhered to it, was left without a minister or even a deacon. But it retained several of the wealthiest and most influential families of the town and a legal possession of the real estate and personal property of the original parish. With a zeal stimulated by the sharp controversy, the remaining members of the parish immediately proceeded to reorganize by the election of necessary officers, and chose a "Committee to hire preaching." Dr. John Walton and Mr. Benjamin Hale were chosen deacons.

After having heard several candidates preach during the year, a decision was made in favor of Rev. Charles Babbidge, of Salem, a Harvard graduate—class of 1828—and he was ordained and settled February 13, 1833. "A gentleman and a scholar" in the fullest import of the phrase, courteous and affable to all, without distinction of sect or party, he soon gained the esteem and affection of his people. He married, January 21, 1839, Miss Eliza Ann Bancroft, daughter of one of his parishioners, Luther Bancroft, Esq.; he bought a farm, built a house, and so fully identified himself with the people of Pepperell and their interests, that he repeatedly refused calls to much larger congregations and more eligible pulpits. He was a member of the School Board for forty years; and in 1859 he represented his district in the Legislature. At the commencement of the late war he was chaplain of the Sixth Regiment, and the first minister in the country to enlist; thus giving to Pepperell the honor of furnishing the first chaplain for the War of the Rebellion as well as of the Revolution. Having served through the three months' campaign of the Sixth, he received, in November, 1861, a commission as chaplain of the Twenty-sixth Massachusetts Regiment, in which he served three years. Upon his discharge from the service, November 7, 1864, he returned to the peaceful pursuits of his professional life, and to his people, who gladly

welcomed him home. During the greater part of Mr. Babbidge's absence Rev. John Buckingham officiated as pastor in charge.

February 13, 1883, the semi-centennial anniversary of Mr. Babbidge's ordination was celebrated with appropriate religious exercises and social festivities, in which several of his classmates in college and the Divinity School participated. The Rev. A. P. Peabody, D.D., in his congratulatory speech on the occasion thus addressed Mr. Babbidge:

"I do not forget that you have been wanted elsewhere, that wistful eyes were often turned hitherward from our metropolis on the statement of the eminent historian who used to pass his summers here, that the best preaching he heard was in Pepperell. Nor can I forget that when the trustees of the Meadville Divinity School sought a wise man of the East to hold office in it, they found you at the bottom of your well, and having read in their childhood that truth had such a home, they were all the more earnest to capture for their service the transparent truth and genuine Christian manhood, which they heard as they talked with you over the well-curb, and saw in you when you emerged into the light of day."

Rev. Joshua Young, pastor of the First Church in Groton, who followed, in an address of fellowship, said:

"You loved, rather, the simple life, the simple manners, the simple folk of the country. You loved the scented fields, the deep and shady woods, the hills and the rocks;

'Their colors and their forms were to you an appetite,
A feeling and a love.'

And so it was pleasant to you to unite with an intellectual and sacred calling the cultivation of the seed-receiving soil, and, methinks, that every time you went forth from the study to the farm, it was to touch the ground Antæus-like and receive new strength from Mother Earth; and, therefore, we see you to-day, after an active and interrupted ministry of fifty years, at the age of seventy and six—almost four-score—still at your post, your eye not dim, nor your natural force abated, wearing gracefully the marks of a well-spent life 'of virtue, truth, well-tried and wise experience;' in green old age, like an oak worn, but still steady amidst the elements, while younger trees—so many of them—are fallen."

The following summer Mr. Babbidge was honored by Harvard University with the degree of D.D. In February, 1886, in the eightieth year of his life, he resigned his charge of the church and society of which he had been pastor fifty-three years, although he is still a constant attendant at the Sabbath services.

Mr. Walter C. Moore, from the Meadville Divinity School, was ordained and settled over the parish September 7, 1887.

The old meeting-house, having become antiquated and much out of repair, was, in the year 1836, completely remodeled and rebuilt in modern style; and re-dedicated October 27th of that year.

The Second Parish, immediately upon its organization under the name of "The Evangelical Congregational Society of Pepperell," commenced to build a commodious house of worship, which was dedicated October 31, 1832. Previous to this time their public services had been held in an unfinished hall over the store where the town-house now stands.

Mr. Howe, with an hereditary predisposition to pulmonary disease, found his health and strength gradually failing under the work and excitement of the new parish, until he was obliged to ask for a colleague to assist him in his labors. From among several candidates, the choice fell upon Mr. David Andrews, a graduate of Amherst and of Andover, and he was ordained January 29, 1840. Mr. Howe died the following summer, July 19, 1840, at the age of forty-four years. He was a man of unusual sagacity and foresight, with remarkable tact as well as judgment. His administrative abilities were of a high order. Very few ministers could have led off so successfully, and withal so peaceably, as he, a large majority of the church and congregation. There was no legal controversy, no actual quarrel. A spirit of bitterness, however, was developed among the people, and the town was divided into two politico-theological parties, which existed for many years. But the ministers of the opposing sects, although they could not meet in theological fellowship, always met each other as gentlemen on the common ground of Christian courtesy. Mr. Babbidge, in his discourse at his semi-centennial anniversary, said of Mr. Howe:

"The incidents of his ministry, his pure life and early death, are matters that have fallen within the personal knowledge of many of you who hear me, and need no words from me. I feel, however, that I may on this occasion bear my humble tribute to the memory of one who, whether he erred in judgment or action, gave ample evidence of his wish to serve God conscientiously and faithfully. Becoming, as I did, his successor in the pastoral office, and also his fellow-townsman, it was my lot to come frequently into communication with him, and I cherish with great satisfaction the pleasant intimacy that sprang up between us, and continued unbroken to the end of his life."

Mr. Andrews, who became sole pastor on Mr. Howe's decease, was, in many respects, quite different from his predecessor. Though a thorough scholar and a forcible writer, he was no orator. A perfect gentleman at heart, kind and sympathizing, yet he was externally cold and uncongenial, and in manner awkward and constrained. He had no policy, no *finesse*, but in everything pursued a straightforward, outspoken course. He preached the Gospel as he believed it, plainly and with a directness that was often more pungent than agreeable to his hearers, many of whom began to grow dissatisfied, and demand a more entertaining, if not a more liberal style of preaching. He labored faithfully and conscientiously more than ten years of the best part of his life for this church and parish, only to feel at last that he was unappreciated. He tendered his resignation April 2, 1850. He afterwards preached several years at Tiverton, R. I., and then settled in Winona, Minn., where he died in 1870.

The 29th day of January, 1847, being an anniversary of Mr. Andrews' ordination, and without due correction for change of style, the centennial of the founding of the First Church in Pepperell, was celebrated by the Evangelical Congregational Society, on which occasion the pastor delivered a discourse containing an interesting account of the settlement of the parish and its ecclesiastical history during the one hundred years of its existence.

But the church and society of the First Parish, claiming, at least, an equal right to the title of "First Church in Pepperell," and feeling somewhat indignant at having been totally ignored in the whole matter of the celebration, made arrangements for a true centennial celebration, which took place on the 6th day of February, 1847, exactly one hundred years after the organization of the church.

Mr. Babbidge delivered a polemical address pertinent to the occasion, in which he strongly protested against the action of the other church and society, because he "thought it due to the church connected with the ancient religious society, to the officers and members of this church and to society at large." He concluded thus: "We of this town are an excitable people. The inhabitants of Pepperell have always been so. There is something in the atmosphere upon our hills that infuses a mercurial, a sensitive principle into our blood. We are great sticklers for equal rights and popular liberty. The very name of 'Bunker Hill' stirs our hearts as the sound of the trumpet does the war-horse. Being aware of this common characteristic of ours, let us beware how we give each other occasion for offence. Let us live together *peaceably*, in that spirit which becometh the followers of the Son of God."

Rev. Lyman Cutler, of Dorchester, a graduate of Dartmouth and of Andover, was ordained January 22, 1851. He was a fine classical scholar, and was ambitious for literary distinction. He was gifted with a ready command of language and a nervous style of thought and delivery that thrilled his hearers to their fingers' ends. Open-hearted and free from guile, he counted upon the same traits in all men, and although greatly admired by his people, he was not looked up to as a safe adviser and guide in temporal matters. He was unsuited to the parochial duties of a country parish, and his request for a dismissal was granted in November, 1853. The following year he was settled in Newton, where, after a brilliant but brief career, he died May 2, 1855.

Rev. Thomas Morong, a graduate of Amherst and of Andover, was ordained April 12, 1854, and dismissed November 4, 1855.

June 11, 1856, Rev. Edward P. Smith was ordained pastor of the church. He was graduated from Yale and Andover. On his first visit to Pepperell, to preach as a candidate, he lost his valise, which contained his sermons and a change of raiment. Nothing daunted, however, he went into the pulpit in his traveling suit, and preached an extempore sermon, so fraught with freedom, fervency and zeal that he aroused the enthusiasm of the congregation, and received a call from them directly. He was a man of remarkable executive ability; with him to think was to act; so much so that he was liable to hastily follow his first impulse, rather than wait for the sober second thought. In his preaching and his whole life —pastoral, civil and political—this characteristic was prominent. At the beginning of the War of the Rebellion he took an active part in arousing the people and procuring enlistments. Having obtained a month's leave of absence in January, 1863, he attached himself to the United States Christian Commission, and went to the front. The month's absence was extended indefinitely. At length his repeated request for a dismissal was granted December 7, 1864, his people being satisfied that he could never be contented to settle down again to the quiet life and circumscribed sphere of Pepperell. He became general agent of the Commission, with full charge of the field work.

At the close of the war he engaged with his characteristic ardor in the cause of the freedmen, and held a prominent position in the American Missionary Association. He was afterwards appointed (by President Grant) commissioner of Indian affairs. While holding this latter office he exposed some of the malfeasance connected with this department, and thereby aroused a political excitement and opposition that led to his resignation. In 1875 he was elected President of the Howard University, Washington, D. C., and went to Africa to become more intimately acquainted with the needs of the negro race, and the most feasible methods of missionary work among the native tribes. While on this mission he died of African fever, on board the United States vessel "Ambrig", in the Gulf of Guinea, June 15, 1876, aged forty-nine years. One of his co-laborers thus writes of him: "He was noted for his love of children, his mirthfulness, his generosity, his strong attachments, and his advocacy of the cause of the oppressed. Doing good in forgetfulness of self was his business, and he pursued it to the end."

In July, 1859, the meeting-house was destroyed by fire, together with Mr. Luther Tarbell's tavern and store building, in which the fire originated. The house had just been repaired, and the basement finished into a convenient vestry, which the congregation were expecting to use for the first time on the ensuing Sabbath. Instead of which, they met, on that Sabbath, in the Unitarian house, whose use for the afternoons had been cordially tendered, and listened to an impressive discourse by Mr. Smith, from the text, "Our holy and our beautiful house where our fathers praised Thee, is burned up by fire." (Psa. lxiv. 11.) After considerable delay, occasioned by a want of unanimity on the question of location, the present commodious and well-arranged house was erected on the site of the old one, and dedicated January 29, 1860.

The same council that concurred in the dismissal of Mr. Smith installed Rev. S. L. Blake, a graduate of Middlebury and of Andover. Having preached acceptably to the people four years, he asked for a dismission December 28, 1868, in order to accept a call from the Old South Church, in Concord, N. H.

His successor was Rev. Horace Parker, an Amherst graduate, who was installed March 17, 1870, and dismissed September 16, 1873, on account of ill health. By means of his earnest and persevering efforts a debt of nearly $3000, which had been gradually accumulating, was canceled, and two hundred dollars additional raised for repairs on the meeting-house. A parsonage was also bought during his pastorate.

Rev. George F. Swain was ordained March 12, 1875. He entered the ministry, not through the ordinary course of college and seminary, but from a business education and experience; therefore he was more inclined to disregard the conventionalities and technicalities of clerical speech and deportment than was agreeable to many of his parishioners. His connection with the church and society was dissolved in Dec., 1879, and he returned to a business life.

Mr. Swain was succeeded by Rev. William G. Shoppe, from Bangor Theological Seminary, who was ordained November 11, 1880. A man of native simplicity and purity of character combined with great personal dignity, he commanded the love and respect of his people. His resignation, that he might accept a call to a church in Neponset, was reluctantly granted, November, 1887.

Rev. Charles L. Tomblen, a graduate of Amherst, and of Andover, is at present the pastor in charge.

The first serious endeavor to introduce the services of Methodism in Pepperell was made during the fall and winter of 1855, by Oscar F. French, who formed a "class" at the North Village School-house. With occasional assistance from Revs. A. D. Merrill and M. M. Parkhurst, his efforts were so successful that, the following spring, Rev. G. Adams was sent from the New England Conference as the first pastor of a church, which was organized May, 1866.

For several years the Sabbath services were held in Parker's Hall, at Nissittisset Square; but, in 1873, through the zealous and untiring labors of Rev. A. W. Baird, a fund was raised sufficient to build a plain, convenient chapel in Babbitasset Village. The society increased and prospered. In 1885 a commodious parsonage was built, and three years later the interior of the chapel was tastefully decorated and refurnished. The succession of ministers since Rev. G. Adams has been: 1867, Rev. M. R. Barry; 1869, Rev. Asa Barnes; 1871, Rev. A. W. Baird; 1874, Rev. J. H. Emerson; 1875, Rev. J. R. Cushing; 1877, Rev. Alfred Noon; 1880, Rev. W. D. Bridge; 1881, Rev. Daniel Atkins; 1883, Rev. Phineas C. Sloper; 1884, Rev. L. A. Bosworth, who was obliged, on account of ill health, to relinquish his charge in the fall of the same year. Mr. Sloper returned and completed the year, and continued as pastor for the next two years.

In 1887 he was succeeded by Rev. James Mudge, the present incumbent.

A Catholic mission was established at the Depot Village in 1871, and a small chapel was erected, in which services were held fortnightly by the priest from Ayer. In 1881 the chapel was enlarged and rebuilt into a new and attractive church. In 1884 a fine parochial house was built; and the following year Rev. Henry J. Madden was appointed pastor of the parish, which was then instituted, and which now numbers about nine hundred communicants.

## CHAPTER XX.

### *PEPPERELL*—(*Continued*).

#### MUNICIPAL AND MILITANT.

On the 12th day of April, 1753, by act of the General Court, Groton West Parish, upon petition by its inhabitants, was made a district, and named Pepperell, in honor of Sir William Pepperell, the hero of the memorable capture of Louisbourg, in 1745. Rev. Mr. Emerson, who had been a chaplain in that expedition, probably suggested the name of his old commander as appropriate for the new district. Sir William acknowledged the compliment by the customary present of a bell, which, however, was never received by those for whom it was intended. It was cast in England, and bore the inscription of the donor's name and the legend:

"I to the church the living call,
And to the grave I summon all."

It was shipped to Boston and there stored. Its future history is chiefly conjectural. One tradition is that it was destroyed by the British soldiers during their occupancy of Boston in 1775, some twenty years after, which is hardly probable. Another story, equally apocryphal, is that the people of Pepperell, being earnestly engaged in the great struggle for independence, neglected to send for the bell, until it had been confiscated and sold to pay the expenses of storage, etc. The tale that it was purchased by the Old South Church in Boston, and placed in their belfry, has been disproved by actual investigations made by the late Samuel Chase, the antiquarian of Pepperell, who made a personal inspection of every church bell in the city of Boston. Still another version is that a committee of three, afterwards reduced to one, was chosen by the town to go to Boston and get the bell; that he went, sold the bell, put the proceeds into his pocket, and returning, reported the bell "non inventus." But no record of any such committee or mention of the bell can be found in the town records. Mr. Chase, however, believed the last story to be mainly true; he even claimed to know that the bell was sold to a society in New Hampshire, and that the church on which it was placed was afterwards burned to the ground; but "for the credit of all parties," as he used to say, he always positively refused

to testify further in the case. At all events, one thing is certain, the people of Pepperell never got that bell. Sir William always spelled his name with two "r's," and for many years the name of the town was so spelled.

As a district the inhabitants were entitled to all the rights and privileges of a town, except that of sending a representative to the General Court. They still continued to be represented by the member from Groton. In 1786, by act of the Legislature, all districts that had been incorporated previous to 1777 were made towns. Pepperell, however, from and after 1775, appears to have sent to the General Court her representative, who was received and recognized as such, but by what authority it is not known; probably by "right of revolution." Although the town of Groton, in its earlier history, had suffered severely from Indian raids, the people of Pepperell, for reasons already stated, were generally exempt from any serious attacks. Yet the knowledge of the characteristic treachery and vindictiveness of the Indian kept the settlers in a state of constant anxiety. Mr. Emerson makes the statement, in one of his discourses, that for several years after his settlement the men were accustomed to carry their guns to meeting. Many are still living who can recall the thrilling tales told by the grandames of a century ago about Lovewell's fight and Chamberlain and Paugus; of Indian cunning and white man's circumspection, as received from their grandmothers, whose husbands, fathers or brothers were the heroes of the story. There was, however, very little actual warfare within the limits of the settlement. As far as can be ascertained, only one white man was killed within the territory of Groton West Parish. In July, 1724, John Ames, who lived in a garrison-house, on the intervale west of the Nashua River, about half a mile below Hollinsworth's mills, was surprised and shot in his door-yard by one of five Indians, who had been lurking about the place for several days. His son Jacob avenged the death of his father by shooting the Indian from the house with his father's gun. Midway between the "Munger corner"—so called—and the river, the spot where Mr. Ames' house stood is still indicated by the partially filled-in cellar. In 1744 hostilities were renewed between England and France, and the Colonists were again involved in a war with the French and their Indian allies. But Pepperell was no longer a frontier town, and the theatre of war was removed farther to the northward. We have no record of the participation of any of the inhabitants of the district in the Old French War except that of Simon Green, who died in the army in 1748.

In what is called the French and Indian War, however, which commenced in 1756, Pepperell was called upon to furnish its quota of troops for the prosecution of the war, and promptly responded to the call. Mr. Emerson's previous experience and martial proclivities led him to take an active interest in military matters; to his influence and encouragement, undoubtedly, was due much of that military and patriotic spirit which has always characterized the inhabitants of Pepperell, and has furnished so many brave officers and soldiers from among her citizens. In the spring of 1758 a company from Pepperell and its vicinity was enlisted for the French and Indian War, under the command of Capt. Thomas Lawrence. Previous to their departure to join the army, Mr. Emerson preached a sermon appropriate to the occasion, in which he addressed them thus:

"*My friends and brethren:* 'Tis a matter of rejoicing to me that so many of you have engaged in this affair with so much cheerfulness, and proffered your services for your country; and some of you, I hope, have entered upon it with becoming seriousness. If the present expedition should go forward according to our present expectation—which God grant it may!—and not be stigmatized, as some former ones have been, by the name of a mock *expedition*, whereby we have become the shame of our friends and the contempt of our enemies. I say, if the army should proceed, you will, doubtless, be called into action, and must expect to jeopardize your life in the high places of the field. Fix then this in your minds, that danger you must encounter; imagine not that you are going out against a weak and effeminate enemy, who will be affrighted as soon as they hear of your approach, or be intimidated by the very sound of your drums, and run away as soon as you charge them, and you have nothing to do but fall upon the prey and load yourselves with the spoils. Far from this: you are going against an enemy who are far from being dastardly; an enemy flushed with various and repeated successes. And as you are designed by the present concerted scheme of operation to enter the very heart of the enemy's country, you may well expect that they will not tamely resign their possessions into your hands. I say not these things to discourage you, but rather to animate you to set out with greater resolution and courage. If you alight upon dangers, this will not make them heavier when they come, and it may serve something to lighten them when they come. You are to fight; you are enlisted to this end; you are paid for this purpose. Boldly then advance into the heart of the enemy's country. Fear them not; let it never be said of a New England soldier—let it never be said of a Pepperell soldier that he was afraid to face his enemies, or that he ever turned his back on them and cowardly deserted the cause of his country."

Capt. Lawrence was not disobedient unto the ministerial injunction. He was a man of extraordinary size and strength; resolute and daring, and experienced in Indian warfare. Holding in contempt the valor of the savages, he was accustomed to boast that he would never run from the Indians, nor be taken alive by them, which assertion he was destined to verify. In July, 1758, while out in command of a scouting-party, at Half-way Brook, near Lake George, he was suddenly surprised by the Indians, and, with the exception of a few who fled at the first fire, the whole party were killed, the gallant captain being the last to fall. His body, when found, bore witness to the desperation with which he had fought. The following men from Pepperell are reported as having lost their lives in this war: William Blood, John Parker, James Coburn, Jr., John Kemp, Oliver Kemp, Jabez Kemp, Samuel Fisk, Jr., Capt. Thomas Lawrence, David Shattuck, Jr., Stephen Kemp, Ephraim Hall, Nathaniel Green, John Avery and Charles Barron.

Trained in such a school, and inspired by so zealous an apostle of liberty as Mr. Emerson, the people of Pepperell were all prepared to enter with ardor into the contention between Parliament and Provinces, which led to the Revolutionary War. They were

among the first to notice and protest against the arbitrary acts of the British Ministry, and among the first to sustain that protest by active and forcible measures.

The district voted, on October 25, 1765, to give the following instructions to their representative in the General Court:

"*To Abel Lawrence, Esq.:* Taking into consideration the measures that have been adopted by the British ministry, and acts of Parliament made, which press hard upon our invaluable rights and privileges, by the royal charter granted to the first settlers of this province, the power of making laws and levying taxes invested in the General Assembly. It is certain we were not represented in Parliament, neither were the remonstrances sent by this province admitted there when the late act, called the stamp act, by which an insupportable and unconstitutional tax is laid on the Colonies, was made. We, therefore, think it our indispensable duty to desire you, by no means, to join in any measures for countenancing or assisting in the execution of the said stamp act. Furthermore, as the trade of this province is greatly obstructed, and the people labor under an almost insupportable debt, we expect you will use your utmost endeavors, in the General Assembly, that the monies of the province drawn from the individuals, may not be applied to any other uses, under any pretence whatever, than what is evidently intended in the act for supplying the province treasury."

Mr. Emerson preached a Thanksgiving Sermon January 24, 1766, on the repeal of the Stamp Act, which was printed for general circulation. The text was from Ezra 9, the latter clause of the 13th and first part of the 14th verses—"hast given us such deliverance as this: Should we again break thy commandments." Mr. Emerson spoke of the repeal of the Stamp Act as one of the great deliverances in English history; he expressed the hope that the oppression of Great Britain was over; and exhorted the people to humble and hearty thanksgiving therefor. A few extracts from his sermon will show the feeling of the colonists towards the mother-country at this time:

"Let us cultivate in our own minds and in the minds of our children an affection for our *mother country*, and a love and respect for those who have signalized themselves in our behalf. There is such a connection between Great Britain and her American colonies, and such their mutual dependence, that they must stand and fall together. We should always look upon her friends as our friends, her enemies as our enemies. When this deliverance was granted us there was universal joy among our brethren at home, among all who wished well to the true interests and sought the true honor of the nation. Let us seek their welfare to our utmost, promoting their interests, remembering them at the throne of Grace. Of Great Britain will we say, '*Peace be within thy walls and prosperity within thy palaces.*'" . . . "Let us have reverence for and be duly subject to lawful authority. Government is drawn from God, though the practical form of it is left to the prudence and discretion of man." . . "Anarchy is, in some respects, worse than tyranny." . . "We have a king who is well worthy of our affection and obedience. We have the greatest assurance that he will not infringe upon our liberties; let him have our most dutiful submission. We have subordinate rulers and excellent laws; let us see to it, that we lead quiet and peaceful lives in all godliness and honesty."

This does not sound like rebellion! But all these sanguine hopes were doomed to disappointment. It soon became apparent that in the repeal of the Stamp Act the British Ministry were actuated by motives of policy rather than a sense of justice. The colonists soon found that although the Act had been repealed, the spirit which instigated it still survived to be manifested in more odious forms of taxation. Repeated acts of oppression at length convinced both pastor and people that their expressions of loyalty to the "mother-country" were of no avail, and that obedience to the injunction "Honor the King" was no longer a Christian duty.

In 1772 the following article was inserted in a warrant for a district meeting:

"To see if the district are so generally inspired with true patriotic spirit, as to propose any method in order to retrieve and recover the constitutional liberties that have been extorted from us, contrary to the royal charter, and in order to prevent any further unjust taxes, tonnage, poundage and the like, and act thereon as shall be thought proper, and most conducive to the happiness of all true sons of liberty, and to American subjects in general."

At a district meeting held January 15, 1773, a committee of nine men was chosen "to consider what is proper for this district to do, at this alarming time, respecting the encroachments that have been made upon our civil privilege." This committee reported the following communication to the Committee of Correspondence, and also a letter of instructions to their representative, both of which follow:

"*To the Committee of Correspondence, Boston:*

"GENTLEMEN,—You will be so good as to inform the town of Boston that we have received their kind letter, together with the pamphlet setting forth our liberties as men, as Christians, as subjects, with the infringements which have been made upon them. Desire them to accept our hearty acknowledgements for their vigilance over our common interests, and remitting to us so particular accounts of the innovations made upon our charter privileges. Assure them that we are greatly alarmed at the large strides which have been made by the enemies of our excellent constitution towards enslaving a people. We of this place are unanimous; no less than one hundred have signed a request to the selectmen to call a meeting, though we count but one hundred and sixty families; and when met the fullest meeting that was ever known on any occasion, and not a dissenting vote or voice. We feel for ourselves, we feel for our posterity, we feel for our brethren through the continent. We tremble at the thought of slavery, either civil or ecclesiastical, and are fully sensible of the near connection there is between civil and religious liberty. If we lose the former the latter will not remain; our resentment (not to say our indignation) rises against them, let them be in whatsoever relation they may, who would dare invade our natural or constitutional rights. Tell our brethren at Boston, that we entirely agree with them in their sentiments transmitted to us, both with respect to what are our rights, and those infringements which have been made upon them; and stand ready to co-operate with them in all measures warranted by them and the constitution, and the law of nature, for the recovery of those privileges which have been unreasonably and unconstitutionally wrested from us, and for the establishment and security of those we do enjoy. Offering up our unfeigned desires to the all-wise God that he would, in this day of darkness, be a lamp to our feet, a light to our path and graciously direct to those measures which may be effectual for this purpose."

"*To James Prescott, representative of the town of Groton, and the districts of Pepperell and Shirley:*

"SIR,—We, his majesty's most loyal and dutiful subjects, the freeholders and other inhabitants of the district of Pepperell, legally assembled, July 18, 1773, being ever ready to give due assistance and encouragement to government in a constitutional way, at the same time greatly concerned that the rights and privileges of British subjects (our birthright and the richest inheritance left us by our fathers) may be securely enjoyed by us and transmitted entire to our posterity, cannot but be greatly affected at the frequent innovations which have been made upon our happy constitution; the particulars of the encroachments made on our liberties we shall not at this time enumerate, but referring you to a pamphlet sent from Boston to every town in the province, which we think very justly states our rights, and the encroachments made upon them; we, therefore, who are no small part of your constituents, do desire and expect that you exert yourself in the Great and General Assembly to the utmost of your ability, for the regaining of such privileges as have been unjustly wrested from us, and establishing those we do enjoy. We trust that you will ever be watchful, that you be not

nduced by any means to consent to any vote or votes, in the Great and General Assembly, that may have a tendency to weaken our constitutional rights and privileges, or ever in a like case to be made a precedent of, to the disadvantage of us and our posterity. Presenting the above instructions to your wise consideration, we wish that you and all true friends to the English constitution may be under the divine direction, that you may be led into the paths of truth, and never be driven aside from seeking the welfare of your country."

The district unanimously accepted this report and chose a committee to transmit the communications to the parties to whom they were addressed.

"In February, 1773, the district voted to add two casks of powder, and lead answerable, to their stock of ammunition."

June 27, 1774, the district passed the following preamble and resolutions, and voted to send a copy of the same to Boston:

"Under a deep sense of the distressing and very extraordinary circumstances we of this land are unhappily brought into, by—as we think—a bad ministry in our parent country, by the innovations already made in our civil liberties, and what seems to be further threatened, we are with concern of opinion, that it behooves us and all this province, and all North America, to set up a general correspondence and to cultivate harmony, that there may be a united voice with resolution throughout this land, that we may make a proper stand, and lift up our united prayers, to Almighty God to pity us, and vouchsafe to us his gracious protection, and direct us into such measures as he will please to prosper and succeed for our deliverance from the great difficulties and embarrassments we are under, and secure and save us from impending ruin, with which we are further threatened by some in power, who carry on their wicked designs as if by magic art assisted. We seriously recommend to all amongst us and the whole of North America to lay aside all contentions, broils, and even small quarrels, and to omit the practice of everything that tends to disunite us as brethren, as neighbors, as countrymen, that are interested in one and the same cause, and must stand or fall together. Therefore, resolved,

"1. As the opinion of this district that we have a just and lawful right to meet together when and so often as we shall have occasion, to cultivate harmony and to transact our town affairs; and that we will hold, use, and improve that privilege, and will never give it up, or quit the usual practice of meeting, on any mandate whatever.

"2. That neither Lord North, nor any other British minister or person whatever, hath any right to trample America under his feet, nor to invade its privileges, either civil or religious.

"3. We are resolved to do all in our power, by abstinence or any other lawful and proper way, to secure and preserve our charter rights and privileges, and that we will not tamely submit to the yoke of bondage.

"4. That we will not have any hand in the consumption of teas, West India or British goods, wares or merchandise, imported after the last day of August next, nor deal with any person who shall import such goods, wares or merchandise, contrary to the general sense and agreement of the inhabitants of this much abused province.

"5. We return our hearty thanks to our patriotic friends at Boston, for their firmness, care and vigilance the time past, for the good and safety of this country. And we desire you not to give over now, although your circumstances are very discouraging. We sympathize with you in this day of darkness, and bad situation of affairs, and will, when need be, attest our ability, administer our substance, and whatever may be beneficial to the cause, and are determined to exert ourselves in the cause that so much concerns us. And we hope and pray that the Lord of Hosts will direct us, and you, and all the colonies into a right way, that His blessing may be upon our united endeavors, and may success, with peace and harmony, crown the whole to the glory of God and the tranquility of the American colonies."

The following extract from the instructions given to their representatives in 1775 shows that the inhabitants of Pepperell had already, more than a year before the Declaration of Independence was formulated, arrived at the conclusion that their only hope was in a complete separation from the British Government:

"We therefore instruct you, sir, that you, in our name and behalf, signify to the Great and General Court, of which you are a member, that our opinion is, that independence is the only alternative for the safety of this oppressed land, and that if the honorable Congress should think it best for the safety of the United Colonies to declare them independent of Great Britain, we acquiesce heart and hand, and are determined, at the risk of life and treasure, to support the measure."

These expressions of independence were not mere words. Active preparations had for some time been in progress to enforce their principles by actual resistance; and the leader was already in the field.

William Prescott was born in Groton, February 20, 1726; but at the age of twenty years he removed to the West Parish, and "took up" a farm lying partly in the parish and partly in the "Groton Gore," so-called. The whole farm afterwards became a part of Pepperell. He inherited martial proclivities. His great-grandfather, who emigrated from England, was said to have served under Cromwell; his grandfather was captain of militia at the time of the Indian depredations; and his father had been colonel of the militia of Middlesex and Worcester Counties. He himself had been a lieutenant of the provincial troops that were sent, in 1775, to remove the neutral French from Nova Scotia; and on his return from that expedition had been promoted to a captaincy. In 1768 he was chosen a committee to represent Pepperell in the General Committee of Safety, composed of members from the several towns in the Province. He was sent a delegate to the Provincial Congress at Salem; and was in 1774 appointed colonel of a regiment of "minute-men" enrolled in Pepperell, Groton and Hollis. The settlers of "West Dunstable" were almost all from the neighboring town of the Massachusetts Province. In fact, until the establishment of the boundary line in 1751, they had considered themselves citizens of that Province, and in their business relations and social sympathies they were still inclined in that direction. Moreover, Colonel Prescott was a near neighbor and friend of Captain Dow, Lieutenant Goss and many others of the Hollis company; and his brother-in-law, Colonel John Hale, was one of the leading patriots of Hollis. These were, probably, the reasons that induced the Hollis company to join Colonel Prescott's regiment, rather than one in their own State.

The muster-roll of the Pepperell company was:

Captain John Nutting, First Lieutenant Nathaniel Lakin, Second Lieut. John Mosher, Sergts. Edmund Bancroft, Silas Pierce, Josiah Newell, Abijah Parker, Corps. James Mosher, Ebenezer Nutting, John Boynton, Peter Perham, Drummer Robinson Lakin, Privates Jeremiah Shattuck, John Chamberlain, George Abbott, Abraham Boynton, George Attridge, Moses Blood, Joseph Chamberlain, Jonathan Blood, Nathan Fisk, Simon Green, William Green, Daniel Mosher, Joshua Lawrence, Francis Lee, John Adams, Thos. Lawrence, Saml Nutting, Abel Parker, Jonas Shattuck, Michael Sawtell, Saml Seward, Josiah Seward, Moses Shattuck, Philip Shattuck, Reuben Shattuck, Joseph Shattuck, David Shattuck, Josiah Shattuck, Eleazer Whipple, Robert Conant, Joseph Chambly, Oliver Shattuck, Jonas Warren, Joseph Tarbell, James Tarbell, Isaac Williams, Joseph Woods, Daniel Shattuck, Joseph Whitney, Thos Wetherbee, Reuben Spaulding, Abijah Shattuck, Sampson Woods, Nathaniel Parker, William Warren, Edmund Pierce, Wainwright Fisk, John Shattuck, Jeremiah Shattuck, Jr., Ebenezer Laughton."

In addition to these there were in Captain Asa Lawrence's company in Groton the following soldiers enrolled from Pepperell:

"First Lieut., Thos Spaulding; Sergts., Thos. Spaulding, Samuel Gilson; Corporals, Joseph Shedd, Jonathan Stevens, Samuel Farley; Privates, Jonathan Boyden, Levi Woods, David Avery, Joseph Adams, James Bowers, Joseph Jewett, Samuel Green, Simon Green, Benjamin Jewett, Jonathan Lewis, Samuel Lovejoy, Simon Lakin, Eleazar Parker, Eleazar Spaulding, David Wetherbee, Thos Lawrence (3d.), Benjamin Wood, William Spaulding, Phineas Douglass, Aaron Scott, James McCone."

About nine o'clock on the morning of the memorable April 19, 1775, a messenger from Concord arrived in Pepperell with the thrilling tidings of the skirmish at Lexington, and the advance of the British regulars towards Concord. Colonel Prescott immediately gave orders to the Hollis and Pepperell companies to march to Groton and there join the other companies of the regiment. These minute-men, well organized and ready for action, promptly responded to the summons. So well prepared were they for such an emergency and so expeditious in their rally, that they arrived at the Groton rendezvous, five miles distant, before the companies there were ready to march; and after a halt of a few minutes, impatient at the delay, they marched on in advance of the Groton companies.

The following incidents will show how promptly the minute-men obeyed the call to arms:

Edmund Bancroft, a sergeant in Capt. Nutting's company, was living with his father, on Bancroft Street, but had just started for Maine when the messenger arrived to notify him. Mr. Bancroft's father said: "Perhaps he is not out of hearing yet," and, running out in the field, and mounting a high rock he called to his son, who heard, returned to the house, took his gun and hastened towards Concord.

Another of Capt. Nutting's company, Abel Parker, —afterwards judge of Probate for Cheshire County, N. H., and father of the late Chief Justice Joel Parker—was plowing on his farm nearly three miles distant, but as soon as he heard the alarm, he left the plow in the furrow, and, without stopping to unyoke his oxen, ran to the house and seizing his coat in one hand and his gun in the other, started on a run and did not stop until he overtook his comrades, near the "Ridges," some three miles below Groton.

Col. Prescott hastened on with his regiment to Concord, but being unable to arrive there in time to take any part in the conflict of that day, he followed the retreat of the "regulars" to Cambridge, and made that place his headquarters.

The women of those days were not a whit inferior to the men in patriotism and courage, nor in a *manly* exhibition of heroism. After the departure of the minute-men, the women in the vicinity of the bridge over the Nashua River—now the covered bridge—collected, dressed in their absent husband's clothes, and armed with the most effective weapons they could find. Having chosen Mrs. David Wright their commander, they patrolled the road, firmly determined that no enemy to freedom should pass that bridge,—and to good purpose, too, for they soon had the satisfaction of arresting Capt. Leonard Whiting, of Hollis, a noted Tory, and the bearer of despatches from Canada to Boston. He was compelled to dismount and submit to a search. The treasonable correspondence, which was found in his boot, was forwarded to the Committee of Safety, and he was detained as prisoner, and sent to Oliver Prescott, Esq., a brother of Col. Prescott. Mrs. Wright's maiden name was Prudence Cumings. She was born in Hollis, November 26, 1740; was married to David Wright, of Pepperell, December 28, 1761, and by him had eleven children, two of whom she named Liberty. One of her brothers was in Capt. Dow's company, but two other brothers were Tories. Capt. Leonard Whiting was born and had been reared in the same neighborhood with Prudence Cumings. He knew her well, and, tradition says, that when he recognized her voice through her disguise at the bridge, he remarked that it was of no use to resist, and surrendered unconditionally. In November, 1889, a memorial stone of polished granite was erected near this bridge by a great-great-granddaughter of Prudence Wright—Mrs. H. A. Pevear, of Lynn, Mass.—to commemorate the heroism of her ancestress. At the same time, through the efforts, principally, of Mrs. Dr. William F. Heald and Mr. Frank W. Ames, assisted by several others of the members of a magazine club, two similar stones were erected—one at "Munger's Corner," to mark the spot where Mr. Ames was killed by the Indian (an event previously related), and the other at the junction of Townsend and Bancroft Streets, where the British officers (paroled prisoners of war) who were quartered in Pepperell and Townsend, after the surrender of Burgoyne, in 1777, were allowed to meet and sympathize with each other.

The expense of these monumental stones was defrayed by the proceeds of an art loan exhibit and subscriptions from Pepperell people, several of whom were non-residents.

Soon after his arrival at Cambridge, Col. Prescott with most of his men enlisted for eight months, it being the prevalent opinion that by that time the war would be over. In the latter part of May, following, he received from the Provincial Congress a commission as colonel in the army. His regiment of ten companies numbered about four hundred and twenty-five men. His staff officers were: Lieut. Col., John Robinson, of Westford; Major, Henry Woods, and Adjt., William Green, of Pepperell.

On the 16th day of June, 1775, the commander of the army, in accordance with the recommendation of the Committee of Safety, took measures to fortify Bunker Hill. Orders were issued for "Frye's, Bridge's and William Prescott's regiments to parade this evening at six o'clock, with all the intrenching tools in this encampment." They were also ordered to furnish themselves with packs, blankets and rations

for twenty-four hours. A detachment of about two hundred Connecticut troops, and Capt. Samuel Gridley's company of artillery, of forty-nine men and two field-pieces, was also ordered to parade. Col. Prescott was placed in command of this force, with written orders from Gen. Ward "to proceed that night to Bunker Hill, build fortifications to be planned by Col. Richard Gridley, chief engineer, and defend them until he should be relieved—the order not to be communicated until the detachment had passed Charlestown Neck." The detachment, numbering about twelve hundred men, paraded as ordered on Cambridge Common; and after listening to a prayer by President Langdon, of Harvard College, commenced under cover of night its silent and mysterious march. Col. Prescott, wearing a simple uniform dress, with blue coat and three-cornered hat, led the troops over the "Neck," and then, having ordered a halt, made known the object of the expedition. A long consultation followed in regard to the place to be fortified, and it was finally determined to erect a redoubt at the southerly end of the Bunker Hill range, on the eminence locally known at that time as Breed's Hill. "When the detachment reached Breed's Hill the packs were thrown off, the guns were stacked, Col. Gridley marked out the plan of a fortification, tools were distributed, and about twelve o'clock the men began to work." Col. Prescott immediately detailed Capt. Maxwell with several of his men to patrol the shore and watch the motions of the enemy during the night. The Boston shore opposite was lined with British sentinels. On either side in the waters around them were moored several men of war, and floating batteries, all within gunshot. "This proximity to an enemy required great caution, and a thousand men, accustomed to handling the spade, worked with great diligence and silence on the intrenchments, while the cry of 'All's well,' heard at intervals through the night by the patrol, gave assurance that they were not discovered. Col. Prescott, apprehensive of an attack before the works were in such a condition as to cover the men, went down twice to the margin of the river with Major Brooks to reconnoitre, and was delighted to hear the watch on board the ships drowsily repeat the usual cry." "He was often heard to say, after the battle, that his great anxiety that night was to have a screen raised, however slight, for his men before they were attacked, which he expected would be early in the morning, as he knew it would be difficult, if not quite impossible, to make raw troops, however full of patriotism, to stand in an open field against artillery and well-armed and well-disciplined soldiers. He therefore strenuously urged on the work, and even subaltern and private labored with spade and pickaxe, without intermission, through the night, and until they resumed their muskets, near the middle of the day. Never were men in worse condition for action, exhausted by watching, fatigue, and hunger,—and never did old soldiers behave better."

The intrenchments had been raised about six feet in height before they were discovered at early dawn the next morning. A heavy cannonade from the ships and Copp's Hill then began, but the Americans, protected by their works, were not injured, and kept steadily at work. At length a private was killed by a cannon-shot, and some of the men began to exhibit signs of fear.

To reassure them and to inspire confidence, Colonel Prescott mounted the parapet and walked leisurely around it, inspecting the works, giving directions to the officers and encouraging the men by approbation or amusing them with humor. This had the effect that was intended. "The tall, commanding form of Prescott was observed by General Gage as he was reconnoitering the Americans through his glass, who inquired of Councilor Willard (a brother-in-law of Colonel Prescott), near him, who the person was who appeared to command? Willard recognized his brother-in-law. 'Will he fight?' again inquired Gage. 'Yes, sir; he is an old soldier, and will fight as long as a drop of blood remains in his veins.'"

The first attack of the British soldiers was made about three o'clock and was easily repulsed. Of the second attack, Judge Prescott, the colonel's son, thus writes: "The discharge was simultaneous the whole length of the line, and though more destructive, as Colonel Prescott thought, than on the former assault, the enemy stood the first shock, and continued to advance and fire with great spirit; but before reaching the redoubt the continuous, well-directed fire of the Americans compelled them to give way, and they retreated a second time, in greater disorder than before. . . . Colonel Prescott spoke of it as a continued stream of fire from his whole line from the first discharge until the retreat."

By much exertion the British officers rallied their men for a third attack, which was successful. The ammunition of the Americans was spent. They fought desperately with their bayonets and the butts of their guns, but were compelled to retreat. "The British had entered the redoubt, and were advancing, when Colonel Prescott ordered a retreat. He was among the last, and before leaving it was surrounded by the enemy who had entered, and had several passes with the bayonet made at his body, which he parried with his sword—of the use of which he had some knowledge." He received several thrusts through his garments, but he was not wounded. He was always confident that he could have held the fortifications if he had been supplied with sufficient ammunition. On his return to Cambridge he immediately reported to General Ward, commander-in-chief, the result of the battle, assured him that the confidence of the British would not be increased thereby, and offered to retake the hill that night or perish in the attempt, if three regiments, of fifteen hundred men, well-equipped with ammunition and bayonets, were put under his command. "He had not yet done

enough to satisfy himself, though he had done enough to satisfy his country. He had not, indeed, secured final victory, but he had secured a glorious immortality."

Of the Pepperell soldiers who fought in this battle, eight were killed and eight were wounded:

Killed—Jeremiah Shattuck, aged thirty; Nathaniel Parker, thirty-three; Wm. Warren, twenty; Wainwright Fisk, twenty-four; Ebenezer Laughton, twenty-seven; Joseph Spaulding, thirty-seven; Benj. Wood, twenty; Edmund Pierce, forty-four.

Wounded—Jonathan Stevens, Moses Blood, Simon Green, Adjt. Wm. Green, John Adams, Thos. Lawrence (3d), Abel Parker, Wm. Spaulding.

The following letter to John Adams, at that time a delegate to the Continental Congress, contains Col. Prescott's own account of the battle:

"CAMP AT CAMBRIDGE, Aug. 25, 1775.

"*Sir*:—I have received a line from my brother, which informs me of your desire of a particular account of the action at Charlestown. It is not in my power, at present, to give so minute an account as I should choose, being ordered to decamp and march to another station.

"On the 16 June, in the evening, I received orders to march to Breed's Hill, in Charlestown, with a party of about one thousand men, consisting of three hundred of my own regiment, Colonel Bridge and Lieut. Bricket, with a detachment of theirs, and two hundred Connecticut forces, commanded by Captain Knowlton. We arrived at the spot, the lines were drawn by the engineer, and we began the intrenchment about twelve o'clock; and plying the work with all possible expedition till just before sun-rising, when the enemy began a very heavy cannonading and bombardment. In the interim the engineer forsook me. Having thrown up a small redoubt, found it necessary to draw a line about twenty rods in length from the fort, northerly, under a very warm fire from the enemy's artillery.

"About this time, the above field officers being indisposed, could render me but little service, and the most of the men under their command deserted the party. The enemy continuing an incessant fire with their artillery, about two o'clock in the afternoon, on the seventeenth, the enemy began to land a northeasterly point from the fort, and I ordered the train, with two field-pieces, to go and oppose them, and the Connecticut forces to support them; but the train marched a different course, and I believe those sent to their support followed, I suppose, to Bunker's Hill.

"Another party of the enemy landed and fired the town. There was a party of Hampshire, in conjunction with some other forces, lined a fence at the distance of three-score rods back of the fort, partly to the north.

"About an hour after the enemy landed they began to march to the attack in three columns. I commanded my Lieut.-Col. Robinson and Major Woods, each with a detachment, to flank the enemy, who, I have reason to think, behaved with prudence and courage. I was now left with perhaps one hundred and fifty men in the fort. The enemy advanced and fired very hotly on the fort, and meeting with a warm reception, there was a very smart firing on both sides. After a considerable time, finding our ammunition was almost spent, I commanded a cessation till the enemy advanced within thirty yards, when we gave them such a hot fire that they were obliged to retire nearly one hundred and fifty yards before they could rally and come again to the attack. Our ammunition being nearly exhausted, could keep up only a scattering fire. The enemy being numerous, surrounded our little fort, began to mount our lines, and enter the fort with their bayonets. We were obliged to retreat through them, while they kept up as hot a fire as it was possible for them to make. We having very few bayonets, could make no resistance. We kept the fort about one hour and twenty minutes after the attack with small arms. This is nearly the state of facts, though imperfect and too general, which, if any ways satisfactory to you, will afford pleasure to your most obedient, humble servant,

"WILLIAM PRESCOTT.

"To the Hon. John Adams, Esq."

Col. Prescott remained with the army in the vicinity of Cambridge, during the "siege of Boston." After its termination by the evacuation of the British in March, 1776, he was stationed at Governor's Island, New York, until after the battle of Long Island; and when the American forces were obliged to retreat from New York City, he withdrew his regiment so skillfully and successfully as to call forth the public commendation of Gen. Washington. In the fall of 1777 he, with several of his old officers, went as a volunteer to oppose the onward march of Burgoyne, and was present to witness the surrender of that formidable but discomfited army, which, according to the British program, was destined to insulate New England from the other Colonies, and thus effectually crush the rebellion.

This was Col. Prescott's last military service, if we except his hastening to Concord, at the time of Shays' Insurrection, to assist in protecting the courts of justice and in preserving law and order. He returned to his farm in Pepperell, honored by his fellow-citizens, whom he served in the various municipal offices of town clerk, selectman, magistrate, and also as representative to the General Court for three years. He died October 13, 1795, at the age of sixty-nine years, and was buried with appropriate military honors.

In person he was of tall and commanding stature, large and muscular frame, well marked and intellectual features, with brown hair and blue eyes. He was somewhat bald on the top of his head, and wore a tie-wig. He had only a limited education, but he was self-taught, and was very fond of reading, especially history. He was never in a hurry, never unduly excited, but always cool and self-possessed in times of commotion and danger. In deportment he was plain and courteous; in disposition, kind and benevolent—liberal to a fault, and always ready to assist others even to his own disadvantage.

Mrs. Abigail (Hale) Prescott, of Sutton, was an exceedingly amiable, prudent and estimable woman. Her rare combination of the virtues of thrift without selfishness, and frugality without parsimony, was a fortunate supplement to the easy liberality of her husband.

In the old burying-ground at Pepperell, within the shadow of the old church, stands a plain tomb, built of four upright granite slabs, forming a square inclosure about three feet high, upon the top of which rest two horizontal tablets of slate-stone bearing the following inscriptions:

| | |
|---|---|
| IN<br>memory of<br>MRS. ABIGAIL PRESCOTT,<br>widow of the late<br>COL. WILLIAM PRESCOTT,<br>who died<br>Oct. 19, A.D. 1821,<br>Æt. 89. | This stone is erected<br>in memory of<br>Col$^{o}$. William Prescott,<br>of *Pepperell*,<br>who died on the 13$^{th}$ day<br>of October, Anno Domini 1795,<br>in the seventieth year<br>of his age. |

Simple and unpretentious as it is, the Pepperell farmer who commanded the yeomanry of Middlesex at the battle of Bunker Hill needs no costlier or more imposing mausoleum. His epitaph might well be,

"Exegi monimentum ære perennius."

In addition to the soldiers that were in Col. Prescott's regiment, the following Pepperell men served in the Continental Army for different terms of service, varying from three months to seven years; Daniel Hobart, killed at the battle of White Plains in 1776; James Locke, Dennis Organ, Joseph Plummer, John Whipple, Andrew Tufts, Eleazar Gilson, Nathaniel Sartell, Isaac Williams, Noah Wright, Samuel Moody Emerson, Shubael Conant, Jonathan Barron, Edmund Wright, Jacob Nutting, Jonathan Bancroft, David Tarbell and Dudley B. Kemp.

On the muster-roll for Middlesex County, June, 1777, the following persons from Pepperell were returned as enrolled in Col. Jackson's battalion, Capt. Benj. Brown's company, viz.:

James McConner, Jonas Green, Ebenezer Shattuck, Abraham Shattuck, Daniel Shattuck, Benjamin Green, Sampson Woods, William Scott, John Gilson, Thomas Lawrence, William Lakin, John Shattuck (3d), Lemuel Parker.

They served a campaign in Rhode Island.

The following were out on the brigantine "Hague," under command of Commodore Manley:

Edmund Blood, John Hosley, Samuel Wright, Peter Stevens, John Stevens, Joel Shattuck, Peter Powers, Luke Day, John Barnard, Oliver Tarbell, Joseph Emerson, M. Lovejoy, Theodore Lovejoy, Joseph Lovejoy, Richard Holden, Daniel Holden, Oliver Holden, Ezekiel Gowen, David Pratt, David Lewis, David Shedd.

Few, if any, towns of its size furnished so many men for the war as Pepperell. It was one of the first places in which a "liberty-pole was erected," and there was not a single Tory within its limits. As we have already seen, it was dangerous for one to attempt even to pass through it.

The patriotic and military spirit in the town did not cease with the war. The names of Prescott and Bunker Hill became synonyms of "liberty and independence." The 17th of June was a "red-letter" day, whose anniversary quite overshadowed that of the "Fourth of July." The Revolutionary survivors, especially those that had been wounded at Bunker Hill, were looked upon as "heroes in history," and regarded with feelings akin to veneration. An active interest in military matters was kept up, and the title of "Captain" became an honor to be coveted.

A volunteer militia company was organized about the year 1820 under the name of the "Prescott Guards." From this company the following captains were promoted to field officers in the "Old Sixth" Regiment: Col. William Buttrick, Gen. Geo. Green, Maj. Jos. G. Heald, Maj. Luther S. Bancroft, Col. Samuel P. Shattuck, Maj. Geo. T. Bancroft, Col. Alden Lawrence, Maj. Edmund A. Parker and Col. E. F. Jones.

On the 15th of April, 1861, Col. Jones received the following order:

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS, ADJ. GENERAL'S OFFICE,

"BOSTON, April 15, 1861.

"COL. JONES, SIR:—I am directed by his excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, to order you to muster your regiment on Boston Common forthwith, in compliance with a requisition made by the President of the United States. The troops are to go to Washington. By order of his Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief.

"WM. SCHOULER,

"*Adj. General.*"

Although the regiment was scattered over thirty towns, yet in a few hours seven hundred men, twenty-two of whom were from Pepperell, were present in Boston ready for duty. After an exchange of their old guns for new rifles, Governor Andrew presented the regimental colors to Col. Jones with these words:

"Soldiers, summoned suddenly with but a moment for preparation we have done all that lay in the power of men to do—all that rested in the power of your State Government to do—to prepare the citizen soldiers of Massachusetts for this service. We shall follow you with our benedictions, our benefactions and prayers. Those whom you leave behind you we shall cherish in our heart of hearts. You carry with you our utmost faith and confidence. We know that you never will return until you can bring the assurances that the utmost duty has been performed which brave and patriotic men can accomplish. This Flag, sir, take and bear with you. It will be an emblem on which all eyes will rest, reminding you always of that which you are bound to hold most dear."

In receiving the flag Colonel Jones thus replied:

"Your Excellency has given me this Flag, which is the emblem of all that stands before you. It represents my whole command; and so help me God, I will never disgrace it."

The record of the "Old Sixth," its intrepid march through Baltimore on the twice memorable 19th of April, the great service it rendered the government at a most critical period, have all become a thrilling part of the history of the country.

Congress passed the following vote of thanks, which was engrossed on parchment and sent to Col. Jones:

"Thirty-seventh Congress of the United States, at the first session in the House of Representatives, July 22, 1861. *Resolved*, that the thanks of this house are due, and are hereby tendered, to the Sixth Regiment of the Massachusetts Volunteers for the alacrity with which they responded to the call of the President, and the patriotism and bravery which they displayed on the 19th of April last, in fighting their way through the city of Baltimore on their march to the defence of the Federal Capital.

"GALUSHA A. GROW,

"*Speaker of the House of Representatives.*

"*Attest:*

"EM. ETHERIDGE, *Clerk.*"

Pepperell furnished about one hundred and fifty soldiers for the War of the Rebellion. The regiments in which they enlisted were the Sixth, Thirteenth, Fifteenth, Sixteenth, Twentieth, Twenty-sixth, Thirty-second, Thirty-third, Thirth-sixth, Thirty-ninth, Forty-fourth, Forty-seventh and Fifty-third Massachusetts Infantry; Sixth New Hampshire Infantry; Eighth New Hampshire Cavalry; Second Massachusetts Cavalry; First New Jersey Band; Lowell Brigade Band; and the band of the Third Brigade, Third Division, Twenty-fourth Army Corps.

The following soldiers lost their lives by reason of the war:

Marvin Adams died of chronic diarrhœa and fever at New Orleans, July 9, 1863, aged forty-three.

Aaron Carter, killed in battle at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864, aged forty-two.

Thomas H. Bailey died of measles at Harrison's Landing, Va. His body was brought home and buried with appropriate services.

Corp. Chas. H. Balcom died of typhoid fever at Suffolk, Va., aged twenty-one. His remains were also brought to Pepperell for interment.

Henry G. W. Clark died of wounds received on picket duty in front of Petersburg, Va., July 7, 1864, aged eighteen years.

Charles Durant died in Confederate hospital at Petersburg, Va., Feb. 15, 1864, aged thirty-seven. He was wounded at the second battle of Hatcher's Run and taken prisoner. His death was caused by hemorrhage resulting from amputation of the leg.

Henry W. Durant died of disease contracted in the army, November 4, 1867.

James Fitzgerald died of disease contracted in the army, August 26, 1866, aged thirty seven years.

Maurice Flaherty died of disease contracted in the army June 18, 1867.

Lieut. Thos. Hosley, killed in battle of Port Hudson, June 14, 1863, aged twenty-four. He was distinguished for his activity and bravery. His body, when found after the battle, was pierced with eleven bullet-holes.

Cyrus H. Gray died of disease contracted in the army January 14, 1868, aged fifty.

Eben F. Lawrence died of wounds and diphtheria at Aquia Creek, Va., June 11, 1863, aged twenty years.

John F. Miller died of disease contracted in the army September 12, 1868, aged twenty-four years.

Benj. Augustus Williams was discharged from the service for disability at New Orleans, November 25, 1862. He died on board the United States ship "Fenton" when four days out on his homeward passage, and was buried at sea. He was thirty-seven years of age.

Robert F. Webb was born in Stroudwater, Gloucestershire County, England, but came to America when a youth. He enlisted in the Sixth Regiment, and, at the expiration of term of service, re-enlisted in the Thirty-sixth Regiment; received a first sergeant's commission March 17, 1863, and joined Gen. Burnside's Ninth Corps. After the battles of Fredericksburg and Peach Orchard, he was promoted to second lieutenant. He was killed in battle at Poplar Grove, near Petersburg, Va., September 30, 1864, and was buried in the Ninth Corps Cemetery, in front of Petersburg. An officer of his regiment says of him: "Lieut. Webb was a noble and brave officer, and fought bravely to the last for his adopted country."

Thomas A. Parker was born in Pepperell, Nov. 27, 1834. Soon after becoming of age he went to Boston, and obtained the situation of gate-keeper, South Boston House of Correction. By his fidelity and ability he gained the confidence of the officers of the institution and was repeatedly promoted until he became deputy warden. He enlisted in Company H, Second Massachusetts Cavalry, June 14, 1864. On the 16th of July following, at the battle of Rockville, Hanover County, Va., he, and two hundred others, held the town over night against forty thousand Confederate troops, but in the morning they were obliged to surrender. He was taken to Libby Prison, Richmond, Va., and from there was removed to Danville, Va., where he died of starvation Dec. 10, 1864. After the close of the war his remains were brought to his home in Pepperell and buried with all the honors due to a brave soldier and noble martyr to the cause of freedom.

In 1849 there commenced a contest between the town and certain members of the First Parish, which continued several years, and caused a great deal of local excitement. About the time of its incorporation the parish acquired possession of two acres of land, one-half of which was appropriated for a burying-ground, and the other acre, upon which the meeting-house was located, was used as a "common."

Upon the incorporation of a second parish in 1831, the question arose regarding the legal ownership of this common; there appears to have been no dispute about the burial-ground. The First Parish claimed to be the rightful successors of all property that had been appropriated to parish uses by the original parish and town united. This claim the town were willing to allow, but argued that the "common" had been devoted to municipal purposes by the united corporation, and therefore had ceased to be the private property of the parish, and had become vested in the town.

The controversy, however, remained a merely verbal one until 1849. In September of that year the First Parish voted "that inhabitants and members of the parish who may associate together for that purpose, be authorized to build sheds on the common for their use, and at their own expense; such sheds to be located and built under the superintendence and direction of a committee chosen for that purpose."

Pursuant to this vote, a row of horse-sheds was built, extending from the meeting-house easterly to the spot now occupied by the receiving tomb, the back of these sheds being only five and a half feet distant from the burying-yard wall. As the ground slopes considerably, the sheds were built upon two levels, but even then the stone underpinning at the easterly end of each level was several feet high. Along the southerly wall of the burying-yard were four tombs, the entrance to three of them being outside of the wall, and within the common. After the erection of the sheds, the only access to these tombs was through one of the sheds, and a small door in the back part thereof into the narrow space between the sheds and wall. At the time of the laying of the foundation the chairman of the selectmen and others, in behalf of the tomb-owners, forbade the workmen to proceed with the work, but to no effect. At a town-meeting, January 21, 1850, it was voted "that the selectmen remove the horse-sheds at the expense of the town."

At a subsequent meeting, March 5th, voted "that the selectmen notify the shed-owners to remove their sheds forthwith, and if they did not, then the selectmen should see that the said sheds be removed within a fortnight from this day peaceably." The owners were notified accordingly, but did not move the sheds. Before the expiration of the fortnight the owner of one of the tombs had occasion to open it for the burial of a member of the family, and, under authority of the selectmen, took down and removed the shed in front of that tomb, but the next day the shed was rebuilt by the owner. A few days afterwards the selectmen and the owners of the several sheds, or their representatives, demolished the entire row of sheds, and removed the lumber from the grounds.

Thereupon the "horse-shed war" began in earnest. Suits for trespass were immediately commenced against the parties engaged in the tearing down of the sheds; which suits the town assumed and defended. For about three years the great question in town matters was *horse-sheds*. Town-meetings, were repeatedly called for that only. The town officers were elected on that issue alone. Compared with that question, all others were of minor importance and interest.

At the June term, 1851, of the "Court of Common

Pleas" of Middlesex County, a verdict was rendered in favor of the plaintiffs, but the defendants appealed to the Supreme Judicial Court, where the verdict was set aside, and judgment rendered for the defendants.

The opinion of the Court was that the town was entitled to a right of convenient access to the burying-yard, over the common, and therefore that there had been no trespass in the removal of any obstructions thereto. This settled the case of trespass, but the question of the legal ownership of the common was not touched; and it remains an unsettled question to this day.

The Worcester and Nashua Railroad, which was opened for travel in 1848, was located along the eastern bank of the Nashua River, through Groton. A station for Pepperell was located opposite Babbitasset village. This was a nucleus toward which business naturally gravitated, and around which a village grew up, identified in all its business and social relations with Pepperell rather than with Groton. A new bridge was built connecting the two villages, and reducing the distance to Pepperell centre to almost one mile, while Groton centre was nearly four miles away. The inhabitants of the new village, therefore, very reasonably asked to become an integral part of Pepperell. This request the town of Groton was willing to grant, but, with a liberality whose disinterestedness was somewhat questioned, insisted upon giving away the whole northeastern end of her township. This generous gift was finally accepted, and in 1857, by act of the Legislature, a territory of about two square miles area was annexed to Pepperell.

Politically Pepperell was always a stanch Democratic town until 1854, when it was captured by the "Know-Nothing" faction. But the next year it wheeled into line with the Republicans, and has ever since carried a large majority for that party.

The population of Pepperell, according to the several census returns have been as follows: 1790, 1132; 1800, 1198; 1810, 1333; 1820, 1439; 1830, 1444; 1840, 1571; 1850, 1754; 1860, 1895; 1870, 1842; 1880, 2347. At the State census of 1885 it was 2586, and at the coming census the number will probably reach 3000.

The valuation of the town was, in 1850, $557,000; in 1860, $762,000; 1870, $1,102,605; 1880, $1,309,000; 1889, $1,675,000.

CLERKS OF GROTON WEST PARISH AND PEPPERELL.—Eleazer Gilson, from January, 1742–43, to March, 1743; Samuel Wright, Jr., March, 1743, to 1752; Josiah Fisk, March, 1752, to 1753, and of the town until 1768; also from 1770 to 1773; William Prescott, 1768–69, 1773 and 1788; Nehemiah Hobart, 1774 to 1780, except 1777; William Green, 1777; Henry Woods, 1780 and 1790; Joseph Heald, 1781 to 1806, except 1788 and 1790; Nehemiah Jewett, Jr., 1806 to 1816; Dr. John Walton, 1817–24; Hon. Abel Jewett, 1824–25, 1832–33; William Buttrick, 1826–27; Hon. James Lewis, 1828 to 1832; Samuel Farrar, 1831, 1849–52; Arnold Hutchinson, 1834–35, 1841–42; George W. Tarbell, 1836–41; Samuel Tucker, 1843–44; John Loring, 1845 to 1849; Charles Crosby, 1852, and 1854–64; S. R. Herrick, 1853; Levi Wallace, 1864; D. W. Jewett, 1865 to 1880; Dr. W. F. Heald, 1880 to 1886; P. J. Kemp, 1886.

REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT.—Captain Edmund Bancroft, 1776; Colonel Henry Woods, 1777 and 1780; Captain John Nutting, 1781; Colonel William Prescott, 1782, '83, '85 and '86; Joseph Heald, 1787–1808, except 1795, 1796 and 1802; William Hutchinson, 1809 and 10; Nehemiah Jewett, Jr., 1811 to 1819, except 1817 and '18; Hon. Abel Jewett, 1820, 1821, 1823 and 1831; Francis Blood, 1824 and '25; Colonel William Buttrick, 1827, 1829, 1832 and 1834; Hon. James Lewis, 1827, 1830 and 1832; Arnold Hutchinson, 1830, 1832, 1838, 1839, 1841 and 1843; David Blood, Jr., 1836 and '37; Joseph G. Heald, 1836; John P. Tarbell, 1839–41, 1843; Luther Lawrence, 1844, 1845 and 1850; Charles Farrar, 1847; John D. Fiske, 1851; Thomas J. Dow, 1851 and '52; Sumner Carter, 1855; Alfred L. Lawrence, 1856; Charles Tarbell, 1857; Rev. Charles Babbidge, 1859; Samuel P. Shattuck, 1861; Albert Leighton, 1863 and 1871; Colonel E. F. Jones, 1865; Levi Wallace, 1868; A. J. Saunders, 1876; S. P. Lawrence, 1879; Charles H. Miller, 1882; Frank Leighton, 1885; John O. Bennett, 1889.

SENATORS.—Abel Jewett, 1825 to 1828; James Lewis, 1828 to 1830; John P. Tarbell, 1842; Asa F. Lawrence, 1841 to 1844; C. W. Bellows, 1848; A. Hutchinson, 1850; Levi Wallace, 1872 and '73; A. J. Saunders, 1877, '78.

DELEGATES TO THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.—Colonel William Prescott, at Salem; Captain Edmund Bancroft, at Cambridge and Watertown.

DELEGATE TO THE CONVENTION TO FORM STATE CONSTITUTION.—Colonel Henry Woods.

DELEGATE TO THE CONVENTION TO ADOPT THE FEDERAL CONSTITUTION.—Daniel Fisk.

DELEGATES TO CONVENTIONS TO AMEND STATE CONSTITUTION.—In 1821, Dr. John Walton, Hon. Abel Jewett; in 1852, Luther Lawrence.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### *PEPPERELL—(Continued).*

### EDUCATIONAL.

IN 1741 the town of Groton voted to have a school kept a part of the time at Nissittisset. This was, probably, the first school on the west side of the river. In 1749 a petition from the inhabitants of the West Parish, for the means of supporting a school, was granted by the town of Groton on condition that a school-room be provided by the parish without expense to the town. This condition being fulfilled, the town granted the sum of £13 6*s*. 8*d*. The school appears to have been kept at the home of Jonas Varnum. In 1753 the district voted to raise £7 10*s*. for schooling, and that the school should be kept at the nearest convenient place to the meeting-house; also that all who lived more than two miles distant might draw their proportion of the money, and appropriate the same for schooling as they might see fit. In 1754 it was voted that the school should be kept in three places, but this number was afterwards reduced to two. We find the first mention of a school-house, at the centre, in 1764. It was situated on the corner where the Town House now stands, but was subsequently moved southward several rods, to make room for the building of a store. Yet notwithstanding the existence of this school-house, it was voted, in 1770, to have the school successively in four different parts of the district, and in dwelling-houses. The school-house is again mentioned in 1771, when a vote was passed to have a grammar master. But the school-house appears to have belonged to individuals,

for in 1772 the district voted to purchase it for the sum of £10 13*s.* 4*d.*, and also to build four more. About this time the district was divided into six "*squadrons*," as they were called, which were distinguished as Middle, North, South, East, West and Southwest; and a committee of three persons in each "*squadron*" was annually chosen, to see that the money that was appropriated be properly expended. In 1809 the name of *squadron* was changed to school district, and these districts were designated by number. In 1819 District No. 7 was formed from the easterly part of No. 1; and the following year, No. 8 was taken from the westerly part of No. 6, and has always been known as the "Pine Orchard School." In 1849, No. 9 was formed from parts of No. 3 and No. 5. The territory east of the Nashua River, on its annexation to the town in 1857, became District No. 10.

In 1868 the town voted to abolish the district system, since which time the term "district" has lost its municipal meaning, and the designation of the several schools by number has gradually become obsolete.

The old district system was somewhat peculiar and anomalous. The district was a miniature republic, occupying a certain accurately-defined territory. It had its annual meetings duly called by legal warrant, at which meetings the necessary district officers were chosen for the ensuing year, and the financial business of the district transacted. Money could be raised and appropriated for school purposes, and a tax for the same levied upon the inhabitants; and in all these matters every legal voter of the district was entitled to a voice and a vote.

The district was obliged to provide, at its own expense, a school-house, and keep the same in repair; also the fuel and necessary incidentals for the school. The money that was raised by the town and appropriated for school purposes was apportioned among the several districts, but could be used only for the payment of teachers; and no teacher could draw from the treasury any money in payment for his services, without a certificate of competency from the Board of School Committee. Without such certificate he even had no right to enter the school-room to take charge of the school. The executive officer of the district was chosen annually, and was styled the "prudential committeeman." It was his duty to take charge of the school property, to supply the fuel and other needs of the school, and to employ the teacher. But here his accountability ceased. He hired the teacher and set him to work, but had no authority over him; he couldn't discharge him even for gross misconduct. To the School Committee, and to them alone, was the teacher amenable. So long as he had their support, he could, if he chose to be persistent, remain in charge of his school in spite of the whole district; but if they discharged him the united district could no longer retain him, except at their own expense.

This divided responsibility resulted occasionally in a serious "unpleasantness" between the district and the School Committee, in case of an unsuccessful teacher. The prudential committeeman would be ready to absolve himself from blame with the plea that the School Committee had "approbated" the teacher and taken the responsibility upon themselves; while the committee would, with fair show of reason, argue that they did not hire the teacher, but simply examined him, as presented to them; and that the examination had been satisfactory.

But the system was, undoubtedly, well adapted to the condition and needs of the community at that time. Every individual had an active participation in the affairs of his district, and felt a live interest in the welfare of his school. There was a laudable, although rather clannish, ambition to have "our" school the best in town, and this feeling excited and maintained in the school an emulation that otherwise would have been difficult of attainment.

The school-houses of that period were also peculiar. They were nearly all built after the same conventional pattern. A low, quadrangular structure of wood, or of brick, twenty-five to thirty feet square, with a door, often a porch, at one end, and a chimney at the other. In the interior, along the centre, was a level space some six feet in width, called "the floor," from each side of which a floor inclined gradually upwards to the side of the building. Upon this slope were built the heavy plank benches and desks, rising one above the other like the seats in an amphitheatre. The teacher's desk was usually either by the door or by the fire-place; but in some houses the entrance, the fire-place and the desk were all at the same end, and in such case the opposite end was built up and filled with benches similar to the sides. In some school-houses the benches extended the whole length of the building; in others they were divided by aisles into two or more sections. The seats were narrow, and at such height as to render it impossible for the younger occupants to rest their feet upon the floor. With a hundred boys and girls crowded into such a room,—all fresh from the out-door life and freedom of the farm,—boisterous, and sometimes inclined to malicious mischief, the management of the school was no sinecure. The first question in regard to the teacher was, "Can he keep order?" His literary qualifications need not be of a high order. If he was a tolerably good reader and speller, had "ciphered" through Adams' Old Arithmetic, could set a fair round-hand copy, and had a general knowledge of grammar and geography, he was judged competent to "teach." But unless he could also be "master" of his school, his occupation was soon gone. The branches of study taught were confined to the "three R's," with perhaps a class or two in grammar or geography. The text-books commonly used were "Adams' Arithmetic," "Scott's Lessons" and "Pierpont's American First Class Book," "Webster's Spelling Book," and a compilation of Scripture stories and extracts called "Beauties of the Bible."

Murray's Grammar and Morse's or Olney's Geography were optional studies. There were no ornamental branches. The young man of sixteen to twenty years of age, who had the advantage of only two or three months' schooling during the year, could not afford to waste any of his time in fancy studies. To him, whatever education he was enabled to obtain "meant business."

The money annually raised for the support of schools was sufficient to maintain them only five or six months. This time was divided into two terms: one of three months in summer, and one of three months, more or less, according to funds, in winter. The summer school was invariably taught by a "School Ma'am," and the winter schools, usually, by a "master." The pay of the former, exclusive of board, varied from two to three dollars per week, and that of the latter, from twenty to thirty dollars per month; and these wages were considered so liberal as to cause the supply of teachers to equal and often exceed the demand. The prudential committeeman was required to "engage" the teacher; and as nepotism in this matter was not regarded dishonorable, he often improved his opportunity to favor some relative or friend. Tradition says that at a certain annual district meeting, during the balloting for committeeman, a neighbor contrived to get a position directly behind the candidate, and before the announcement of the result of the ballot had been fairly concluded, leaned forward, and made application for his daughter to teach the school; and, moreover, verified the old adage respecting the "early bird."

When, on account of the appropriations being unusually small, or the wages of the teacher for some reason uncommonly high, the term of school was likely to be abridged, it would often be extended several weeks by voluntary contributions from the district. Sometimes a more economical arrangement could be made for the teacher to "board round," whereby the contribution was paid in board as an equivalent for cash; and the teacher, moving around, from week to week, among the principal householders of the district, was enabled to add a chapter to his experiences in the "spice of life," and also receive the benefit of a free course of practice in peripatetics.

Such were the common schools of three-score and ten years ago. But rude and imperfect as they may now appear to have been, they fulfilled a noble mission in their day and generation. To them are we indebted for our grand system of free public education. They were the seminaries in which were fostered those germs of character that in these developments have made the name of New England a synonym for mental activity, enterprise and independence throughout the world.

In 1831 the school-house at the centre having become dilapidated, and its location being desired for other purposes, a brick building was erected east of the meeting-house. It was divided into two apartments, one being used for a primary school during the winter, and the other for the scholars of larger growth. This first attempt toward graded schools continued four years and was then abandoned as impracticable. At that time the summer school was for the younger children exclusively. When the lad had attained the age of a dozen years he was considered old enough to stay at home and help on the farm. Henceforth he must make the most of the winter school, which was kept for the benefit of the older scholars. Under such an arrangement, with different teachers, and an interchange of scholars twice a year, and with no sequence, except that of time, from one term to the next, a proper grading of the schools could hardly have been expected. The building was subsequently remodeled into one room, and continued to be used for a school-house until 1877, when it was converted into an engine-house, and as such has been occupied by Company No. 1. In 1849 the Babbitasset District abandoned their old house on the corner of Main and River Streets and built a new one some thirty rods nearer their village. It was built in modern style and furnished with "Boston desks." For many years it was the pride of the district, and the model school-house of the town. It was destroyed by fire in the early part of 1881; and the same year the present house was erected upon the site. Incited by the good example of No. 7, the other districts gradually fell into the line of progress, and the old school-houses one by one were remodeled and refurnished, until the last inclined floor had been reduced to a level, and the last ponderous bench become a mere relic of the past.

In September, 1833, Mr. Erasmus D. Eldridge, a graduate of Amherst College, who had previously taught in Pembroke, N. H., opened a private school for the fall in the school-house at the Centre. The decided success of this school stimulated an interest in education already awakened in the community, and the desire for a school of higher grade than the common district school, and was the cause of immediate active efforts. Early in February, 1834, the following agreement and subscription paper combined was circulated among the prominent citizens of the town:

"PEPPERELL, January 27, 1834.

"We, the Subscribers, believing that the interests of sound learning and true religion would be promoted by an Academy established in this town, agree and engage to pay the sums annexed to our respective names, to purchase an eligible site, and to erect thereon a building suitable for the purposes of such an institution, the following conditions being understood, viz.:

"I. The funds thus subscribed shall be placed in the hands of a Treasurer chosen by the Subscribers, to be faithfully applied, under their direction, to the object for which they were subscribed.

"II. This subscription shall be taken up in shares of twenty-five dollars each, and each share shall entitle a subscriber to a vote in the disposal of the property.

"III. When completed the building shall be under the control of the subscribers till such time as they may see fit to appoint a Board of Trustees and procure for them from the Legislature of the Commonwealth an act of incorporation.

"IV. No subscriber shall dispose of his shares without having first

offered them for sale to the other subscribers, at a regular meeting, at a price not exceeding that which he originally paid for them. And in case of the death of a subscriber, it shall be the duty of the surviving subscribers by a regular assessment to pay over to the heirs of said subscriber the amount of his subscription, and such payment shall be full satisfaction to the claims of said heirs."

To this the following subscriptions were made:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Seth Nason, 4 shares . . . . | $100 | Ralph Jewett, 1 share . . . | $ 25 |
| Nehemiah Cutter, 7 shares . | 175 | John Lawrence, 1 share . . . | 25 |
| Samuel Parker, 3 shares . . | 75 | Rev. James Howe, 1 share . . | 25 |
| Henry Jewitt, 2 shares . . . | 50 | John Bullard, 4 shares . . . | 100 |
| Jonas Parker, 1 share . . . | 25 | Arnold Hutchinson, 1 share . | 25 |
| Jacob Chase, 1 share . . . . | 25 | David Blood, Jr., 2 shares . . | 50 |
| John Blood, 1 share . . . . | 25 | Nathan Shipley, 1 share . . | 25 |
| And Emerson, 1 share . . . | 25 | John Ames, 2 shares . . . . | 50 |
| Edmund Blood, 1 share . . . | 25 | E. D. Eldridge, 1 share . . . | 25 |
| A. B. Cobleigh, 1 share . . . | 25 | Noah Blood, 1 share . . . . | 25 |
| Samuel T. Ames, 1 share . . | 25 | | |
| Samuel Farrar, 2 shares . . | 50 | 40 shares . . . . . | $1000 |

It appears by the records that the above subscribers met, "agreeably to notice," February 6, 1834, and organized as an association, and chose their necessary officers.

At this meeting John Bullard, having offered an eligible site for the academy building, as payment in full for his subscription of $100, it was voted to accept his offer, and to authorize the treasurer to see that a deed of said land be legally executed. Accordingly, March 19, 1834, a deed was executed by John Bullard, conveying the land to James Howe, Nehemiah Cutter and Henry Jewett, to hold the premises as joint tenants,and not as tenants in common, as trustees for the aforesaid subscribers and proprietors. No vote, however, is recorded whereby Howe, Cutter and Jewett were appointed or authorized to act as trustees. The policy of thus restricting the tenure of the property, however wise it may have appeared at the time, was eventually the cause of much dispute and difficulty.

A site having been secured, Dr. N. Cutter contracted to erect a suitable building for the remaining $900 and attended to the work so promptly and energetically that in less than three months he had completed it to the acceptance of the proprietors. On the 10th of June, 1834, the building was dedicated with appropriate religious exercises; and Mr. Eldridge, who had returned in the spring and re-opened his school, took possession with fifty-two scholars, under the name of the Pepperell Academy.

Mr. Eldridge, although a stern and often severe disciplinarian in school, was, when off duty, exceedingly genial and companionable. A shrewd observer of human nature, and endowed with a full share of executive ability, he possessed in an eminent degree the faculty of making a school popular. His methods of teaching were practical and quite in advance of his time. Excelling in the study of the natural sciences, he encouraged a love of them in his pupils. He extemporized a chemical apparatus, and gave frequent experimental lectures in chemistry and natural philosophy, not to the school alone, but to crowded and admiring audiences of the people of the town. With only a school building, without a dollar of funds, or a single volume of a library, and with no apparatus except that of his own furnishing, he succeeded in making Pepperell Academy the most flourishing institution in the vicinity. Students flocked to it from a distance of thirty miles or more. In the catalogue for 1836 we find the total number of scholars during the year to have been, "males, 90; females, 82," with an average attendance of seventy. Of these, forty were classical students, and ninety were from other towns. The academy building was found to be inadequate to suitably accommodate so large a number, and accordingly, this year—1836—an addition of twelve feet was built upon the west end of the building, and was paid for by private contributions. At the close of the fall term, 1837, Mr. Eldridge resigned, in order to enter the ministry. He closed his labors in the school with a studied examination, and a grand exhibition in the evening, where, with ushers and programs and music and original orations, he made his exit triumphantly.

He was succeeded by Rev. George Cook, of Dartmouth College, who continued in charge of the school three terms, and was followed by Harvey B. Wilbur, of Amherst College, who left at the end of his second term. He afterwards became prominent in connection with the establishment of schools for the feeble-minded. In March, 1839, Willard Brigham, of Williams College, took charge of the school. At his resignation, in May, 1840, the trustees invited Rev. Horace Herrick, the preceptor of Groton Academy, to become principal of Pepperell Academy; and as an inducement they raised, by subscription, the sum of two hundred dollars, which they expended in the purchase of chemical and philosophical apparatus. This inducement proved sufficient, and Mr. Herrick accepted the invitation. He was in many respects like the first principal of the school. He had a natural aptitude for teaching, and a rare talent at explanation and illustration. He revived the practice of public philosophical lectures, which,by aid of the new apparatus and a thorough experimental knowledge of physics, he was able to make very entertaining, as well as instructive. But a popular teacher is usually aspiring, and Mr. Herrick could not resist a call to the flourishing academy at Francestown, N. H.

He was succeeded, June, 1841, by Josiah Pillsbury, a recent graduate of Dartmouth, who, in his management of the school gave general satisfaction. But at the close of the summer term, 1842, the report was circulated that Mr. Pillsbury was in sympathy, both politically and theologically, with the Garrison Abolitionists, and the fact that he was a brother of the noted Parker Pillsbury tended to confirm the credibility of the rumor. 'Midst the conflicting opinions, at that time, in regard to the slavery question, and the acrimonious character of the controversy, this matter foreboded to the trustees serious embarassment. But all anxiety was speedily allayed by the prompt

resignation of Mr. Pillsbury and his prudent withdrawal from the scene of excitement.

The succeeding term the school was taught by Charles Cummings, of Hollis, N. H. During the winter following, for the first time in its history, the academy building was unoccupied.

The next March, 1843, Rev. Moses P. Case became principal of the school, and remained in charge until May, 1844, when he left to take charge of an educational institution in Freehold, N. J. But failing to realize his expectations in that place, he returned to Pepperell in March, 1845, and again took charge of the academy until November, 1847. He then left, to become principal of the Putnam Free School, in Newburyport. He was afterwards principal of the Salem High School, and also of the Lynn High School. He remained at the latter but a short time, being obliged to give up teaching on account of pulmonary disease. He again returned to Pepperell, where he spent the remainder of his days. He died November 18, 1859, at the age of forty-five. As a Christian gentleman, and one of the foremost educators of his day, he was universally esteemed.

During the "interregnum" between the two administrations of Mr. Case the school was under the care of Mr. J. E. B. Jewett. The teachers that succeeded were as follows: J. Stone, till May, 1849; Everett Boynton, till 1850; Rev. Z. M. Smith, till November, 1851; L. P. Blood, from April, 1852, to November, 1853; Charles S. Farrar, during the fall term of 1854.

In 1841 an act to incorporate the Pepperell Academy was passed by the Legislature as follows:

"Commonwealth of Massachusetts. In the year one thousand eight hundred and forty-one. An act to incorporate the Pepperell Academy.

"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same as follows: *Sect.* 1. David Blood, Sr., Seth Nason and Nathan Shipley, their associates and successors, are hereby made a Corporation by the name of the Pepperell Academy, to be established in Pepperell, in the County of Middlesex, with all the power and privileges, and subject to all the duties, restrictions and liabilities set forth in the Forty-fourth chapter of the Revised Statutes.

"*Sect.* 2. The said incorporation may hold real estate to the value of five thousand dollars, and personal estate to the value of fifteen thousand dollars, to be devoted exclusively to purposes of education."

The three corporators here named were subscribers and proprietors under the original agreement and deed, but who their "associates" were does not appear. The proprietors held a meeting August 2, 1841, and chose a board of fifteen trustees, "to manage the concerns of the Academy in future," reference being made in the records to Article 3d, of the original agreement. Of these fifteen trustees, only five were original subscribers; and a majority of them were not citizens of Pepperell and were elected, apparently honorary, rather than executive members. No conveyance of the real estate, either by deed of vote of the original association, was ever made to the corporation or the board of fifteen trustees, and no legal connection can be traced between the two organizations. Nevertheless the said board of trustees organized August 11, 1841, adopted a constitution and thereafter claimed the control of the affairs of the Academy. But as there never was a dollar of funds in the treasury, their trust must have been in one sense at least, a "dry" one. They drew up a comprehensive code of laws and regulations for the control of the school, and then virtually buried it among the records. They were expected to be present and preside at the annual examination of the school at the close of the fall term, and to hold their annual meeting at that time; and for several years these expectations were partially realized. But their interest in the school gradually declined. There is no record of any meeting after March, 1855. The board of fifteen had practically become extinct. One-half of the signers of the original agreement were dead, and a majority of the remainder had outlived their interest in the institution. The last clause of the original compact had been totally disregarded, and doubts began to arise as to the legal title to the property. No one seemed to have any authorized control of the property, and the building stood ready for the occupancy of any respectable person who might choose to risk his chance of a school. It was thus successively occupied for a longer or shorter time by H. T. Wheeler, S. C. Cotton, D. W. Richardson, Miss Caroline A. Shattuck and A. J. Huntoon. The building was kept in repair by funds raised by tea-parties, fairs and similar spasmodic efforts at sundry times. Occasionally the teachers paid for actual necessary repairs, rather than attempt to collect from the public.

In 1860, an interest in the school having been revived through the efforts of Rev. E. P. Smith, Mr. A. J. Saunders, a graduate of Brown University, who had been teaching with marked success in Groveland, was induced to take charge of the Academy. Under his management the school seemed to recover new life, and for several years was prosperous. In 1864, the town having voted for a school of higher grade, and appropriated $700 for that purpose, also *appropriated* the academy building, and dispossessed Mr. Saunders by appointing him principal of the school. The school was maintained four years, and then suspended till 1873, when it was re-established, continued six years and again discontinued. Meanwhile about $800 had been raised by subscription for additional stock in the academy, and a conveyance of the property made to the new shareholders by the surviving member of the trustees mentioned in the first deed. The building, having been remodeled and thoroughly repaired, was then rented to the town for school purposes.

By the census of 1880 it appeared that Pepperell contained over five hundred families, and consequently was obliged to maintain a High School according to law. The following year, therefore, the town made due appropriations for such school, and established it in the Academy building under the

charge of Harold C. Child, in September of that year. Mr. Child has been succeeded by A. F. Amidon, 1885; Edwin H. Webster, 1886; and George W. Ransom, September, 1888.

In 1888 a new school-house was erected at "Chase Hill." It is built in modern style with latest improvements, and will accommodate four schools. Upon its completion, early in 1889, the High School and Grammar School were removed from the old Academy building, which was then sold by the proprietors, but still stands unoccupied, patiently awaiting the "law's delay," for a decision in regard to the validity of the title and conveyance.

In 1860 a boys' boarding-school was opened by Rev. David Perry in the house that stood upon the site now owned by Rev. J. E. B. Jewett. This school was quite successful. But in May, 1853, the whole establishment was destroyed by fire, together with the boarding-house and Insane Retreat of Drs. N. Cutter and J. S. N. Howe. Mr. Perry removed his school to Brookfield, Mass., but returned with it to Pepperell in 1857, and established it on the farm now occupied by Col. S. P. Shattuck. Upon the decease of his wife, some three years after, he discontinued the school and left town.

A female boarding-school was commenced in 1852, in the house now owned by Charles D. Hutchinson, and for several years was well sustained by Mrs. A. E. Conant and her two daughters.

In January, 1827, the young men of Pepperell formed a literary association under the name of the "Washington Fraternity." None but members were allowed to participate in the exercises of their regular weekly meetings, but every year one or more public "exhibitions" were given, at which the members displayed their rhetorical and historic abilities to the mutual admiration of themselves and their audience. By subscriptions and donations from honorary members, a library was gathered of about four hundred choice books and standard works, which, upon the payment of a small fee, was open to "all persons of good character in town." The society flourished for several years and attained to a membership of over fifty. The interest in the "Fraternity," however, gradually declined. Several of its prominent members, had left town, and after 1833 the meetings of the society ceased entirely. The library was neglected and many of the books were taken away and not returned.

Upon the establishment of the academy, about this time, a "Lyceum" was formed for the benefit, not only of the school, but of the public generally, which afforded ample opportunity to all aspirants for elocutionary honors to distinguish themselves.

In 1838 a few of the old members of the Washington Fraternity "called a meeting to reorganize the library." Luther S. Bancroft, Charles Stevens and A. Emerson were chosen a committee to "collect what books are to be found and put them in order." It was also voted "that the library be kept at the academy," and that "the above committee appoint a librarian to take charge of the books, and adopt such rules and regulations as they may think proper." This committee attended to the matter very promptly and efficiently. Many of the missing books were recovered. About three hundred volumes were gathered up and placed in the academy building. Henry F. Spaulding, a student, was appointed librarian. The library was much used by the scholars, and for a time was appreciated; but after one year Mr. Spaulding left town, and, no successor being appointed, the books again became scattered. They were again collected by L. S. Bancroft, and for two years were kept in good order in the tailor-shop of T. W. Atherton, in the store building situated where the Town House now stands. In 1842 Mr. Atherton gave up the care of the books, and Mr. Bancroft removed them to his residence, where they remained until his death, when they were delivered over to Col. S. P. Shattuck, one of the few surviving members of the old "Washington Fraternity." They were kept by him until 1877. A public library having been established by the town that year, this old *circulating* library, together with another library of several years' standing, owned by a private association, and comprising about five hundred volumes, was donated to the town as a nucleus for the public library.

This library has received annually from the town an appropriation of the proceeds of the "dog tax," averaging about $300. It now numbers over six thousand volumes, and is very generously patronized by the public.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### *PEPPERELL*—(*Continued*).

#### INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

In the petition of the settlers of West Groton to be set off as a parish, the territory was, not inaptly, described as "good land, well situated." The surface corresponds well with that of the State; the eastern part being level and rather sandy, the central undulating and fertile, and the western decidedly hilly and rocky. The soil is generally good and well adapted to fruit culture, to which considerable attention has been paid. Along the Nashua River are several fine intervales of productive land of easy tillage.

The town is noted for its beautiful scenery and fine drives, and is more and more resorted to by the inhabitants of the cities as a residence during the summer season. The principal industry in the earlier history of the place was farming. The prevailing style of architecture was a square, two-storied house,

with a large chimney in the centre, around which were clustered four or five rooms on each floor. Sometimes, however, the house was two stories in front and one in the rear, the roof descending steeply to within eight or ten feet of the ground. If painted, the color was either red or yellow with white trimmings. The barn usually stood at some distance from the house, often on the opposite side of the road. It was set on the ground without any cellar or scarcely an underpinning, and was furnished with but few implements of husbandry, and those of primitive and ponderous make. Many of the farm-houses were supplemented by a cooper-shop, wherein the enforced leisure of winter months and stormy days was utilized by the making of barrels. The delivery of these barrels at Boston necessitated a journey of two or three days and nights with an ox-team. The merchandise was loaded upon the "barrel-rigging," a wagon peculiar to those times, and the driver, well supplied with provisions for himself and provender for his cattle, took an early start, often several hours before sunrise. His route was over the old stage road from Boston to Keene, N. H. This "great road," which passes through the southerly part of Pepperell, was then the principal thoroughfare for travel and transportation, and was "fortified" by a tavern about every two miles throughout its entire length. The teamster, therefore, had ample opportunities to vary the monotony of his slow journey by an occasional halt at one of these "wayside inns," where, while warming up his outer as well as inner man, he could also refresh himself with the latest batch of news from the loquacious and cosmopolitan landlord. Having disposed of his merchandise in Boston, the farmer could easily secure a return load of goods for the home market, and sundry commissions from neighbors, thus making his homeward trip a profitable one.

Till within half a century the transportation of produce and merchandise between Pepperell and "the city" was almost wholly carried on by these farmer teamsters.

The farmer of these days was dependent mainly upon his own resources. His table was supplied from the products of the farm. He raised his own flax and wool, which was made into clothing by the female members of the household. The hum of the spinning-wheel was heard in almost every house, "filling its chambers with music," as in the days of John Alden and Priscilla; and no maiden considered herself as ready to be married until she had with her own hands spun and wove linen and woolen fabrics sufficient to furnish the chambers and table of her new home.

For many years the Centre with its meeting-house was the principal village of the town. The five roads that centred here were all laid out "to the meeting-house," which was the ecclesiastical and secular Capitolium of the municipality, while the Common was its Campus Martius.

A tavern was soon built where the Second Parish Church now stands. It was kept by John Mosher as early as 1769, and afterwards by Solomon Rodgers. Not long after the exploit of the women at Jewett's Bridge in 1775, an article was inserted in the warrant for a town-meeting: "To see what the town will vote or order to be paid to Mr. Solomon Rodgers for entertaining Leonard Whiting and his guard." Mrs. Tileston's house was then a store, where was kept the post-office, with its weekly mail brought up from Groton. The hill on which it stood has since been cut down in front to the level of the street. Both the tavern and store property passed successively into the possession of William Braser, Esq., Samuel Chase, Lemuel Parker, Esq., and Captain Lemuel Parker. The latter converted the store building into a dwelling-house, and removed the business into the building on the town-house corner, which had previously been occupied as a store by Captain Nathan Shipley, and afterwards by Luther Tarbell.

Rev. John Bullard's house was situated on Heald Street, just opposite the tavern, and facing the Common. After Mr. Bullard's death, in 1821, Mr. Tarbell purchased the house for a new tavern. He afterwards built an addition to the southerly end, and opened a store therein. This tavern and store was kept up till 1859, when it was totally destroyed by fire.

Captain Parker associated with himself in the mercantile business And Emerson, a grandson of Rev. Joseph Emerson. Mr. Emerson's father was an eccentric man, and named his first three children Mary, And, Another. The last-named afterwards chose for himself another name, which was not Another; but "And" always retained his conjunctive prenomen, which, however, was often mistaken by strangers for the abbreviation of Andrew. The sign on the store building was "PARKER AND EMERSON." Mr. Emerson, having bought out his partner, simply painted out Mr. Parker's name and left his own name in full remaining.

The "Evangelical Congregational Society" upon its organization, in 1832, bought the old tavern lot, and the building was removed to give place to the new meeting-house. The old parsonage had been converted into the new tavern, and now, by the adjustments of time, the old tavern was supplanted by the new church.

Captain Lemuel Parker had already built an extensive addition to the Shipley store building, and upon the disappearance of the old tavern he opened a "Temperance House"—somewhat of a novelty then—on the corner; the store and post-office occupying a part of the new addition. A stage route had just been opened from Lowell to Springfield, and Pepperell was the first stopping-place for a relay of horses and breakfast. The stage left Lowell at five o'clock A.M. and went through to Springfield, a distance of ninety miles, in one day, which was at that time con-

sidered "rapid transit." "Capt. Parker's" was selected as the stage tavern, and was extensively known as a first-class hostelry. The "tavern" in those days was an institution. There were no less than five in the little town of Pepperell, and all were well patronized.

The stage-route, after a few years, was rendered unprofitable by the construction of railroads, and was discontinued. Captain Parker sold his whole hotel property to the firm of Cutter, Ames & Swasey, who also bought the store. They, however, continued in the business but a short time, and it passed into other hands. William S. Crosby, Esq., was the last proprietor of the tavern and store combined. On his retirement, in 1838, the tavern business was abandoned, and the house thereafter was rented for a dwelling. The store was then occupied by Mr. John Loring, who, with his son, carried on an extensive and lucrative business for many years. Mr. Loring afterwards removed to the store now occupied by Mr. C. D. Hutchinson, where he remained until his death, in 1878. The old tavern-house was occupied by various parties for sundry purposes until 1873, when it was purchased by the town for a site whereon to build the town-house.

Dr. Nehemiah Cutter, a native of Jaffrey, N. H., a graduate of Middlebury, and afterwards from the Yale Medical School, commenced his practice in Pepperell about the year 1818. He became a distinguished physician and founded a private asylum for the insane—probably the first one of the kind in the country. In 1848 he became associated in the management of the asylum with Dr. James S. N. Howe, the oldest son of Rev. James Howe. In May, 1853, the whole establishment was burned to the ground, some of the inmates barely escaping with their lives. Dr. Howe gathered his "family" together at his old homestead (now Colonel S. P. Shattuck's) and immediately commenced the erection of a large building there, suitable for the accommodation of his patients. In a few years, his health failing, he relinquished the business, and Dr. Cutter resumed it at his residence, now Mrs. Jonas Fitch's. But a life of unusual care and vicissitude had made him prematurely old. He had lost the vigor of his earlier days, and was soon obliged to retire from active life. As a man he was kind-hearted and courteous; as a citizen he was remarkably public-spirited and liberal, generally foremost in the advancement of all measures for the improvement and general welfare of the town. In his profession he was widely known and highly esteemed. He died March 15, 1859, aged seventy-two years.

Dr. James M. Stickney had charge of the asylum for two years, and then returned to the practice of his profession, in which he continued until his death, in 1889. Meanwhile the building that Dr. Howe had erected had been removed to the original site, on Main Street, and here, in 1865, Dr. Howe, having regained his health, re-established the asylum. Dr. William F. Heald became the owner of the property in 1882, and, having greatly improved it, gave the institution the name of the "Cutter Retreat for Nervous Invalids." It is at present under the management of Joseph B. Heald, M.D.

About the year 1817, Mr. Joseph Breck, a son-in-law of Rev. John Bullard, commenced the manufacture of carriages in Pepperell. He built the house now owned by Mr. C. D. Hutchinson, and also a shop just north of the house. His work was confined principally to the making of chaises, a two-wheeled vehicle then much in vogue. But he had a natural love for horticulture, and in 1832 he gave up his trade and removed to Lancaster, where he commenced the business that was more congenial to his taste, and which has since made his name a household word to every farmer and gardener. At this time and subsequently for several years Mr. John Durant did a large business in the manufacture of light wagons. His shops were situated on Townsend Street west of Colonel Alden Lawrence's stables.

About three-quarters of a mile beyond the centre of the town to the westward is a small water-power on what is known as Sucker Brook. An unsuccessful attempt to start a button factory was made here early in the fifties. A few years later Aaron Burkinshaw, an enterprising Englishman, who had served his seven years' apprenticeship in Sheffield, bought the property and utilized the power for a cutlery factory which he established. He was a painstaking and industrious workman and a shrewd buyer and seller. He trained his own apprentices and employed only English workmen, who, locating here, soon formed an English hamlet in the vicinity of the mill, on the street named, by Mr. Burkinshaw, Sheffield Street. Finding that there was a demand for a fine grade of pocket-knives, Mr. Burkinshaw made that branch of the trade a specialty, and built up a good business, which since his death has been carried on by his sons under the name of Aaron Burkinshaw's Sons.

Some quarter of a mile below Burkinshaw's the stream affords another water-power, which, a century ago, was employed by Captain Nathaniel Sartell for a grist-mill, and also for a shop wherein were manufactured wooden ploughs, the only kind then known. The captain was succeeded by his son Deacon Nathaniel, who changed the grist-mill into a lumber-mill. The deacon's youngest son, Levi Sartell, now owns the property, and has built a new mill, into which he has introduced additional power by steam.

About two miles north of the centre, at a small "privilege" on Nissittisset River, a settlement was early commenced. A grist and saw-mill was erected, a store and tavern followed, and the little village was for a time quite a centre of business for the vicinity.

In course of time a carding and clothier's mill was established by Mr. Farewell Farrar, who carried on a prosperous business for many years. But by the discontinuance of wool-growing, the local supply and de-

mand ceased, and the larger manufactories absorbed the general trade. The mill was afterwards bought by Samuel S. Davis and used for the manufacture of cotton batting, and later of shoddy while that article was in demand but its usefulness in this direction was suddenly terminated by an untimely fire; and a second mill devoted to the same purposes shared the fate of its predecessor.

In 1866 Mr. Davis built a paper-mill on the site of the old mills. This was burned in 1872, and was immediately rebuilt; but, after having proved an unprofitable investment to several owners, was also destroyed by fire in 1884, and the business was then abandoned.

The place now reminds one of "the deserted village." The mills have never been rebuilt, the dam has broken through and been carried away, and most of the houses are tenantless. Its remoteness from the railroad is a serious disadvantage to the improvement of the "privilege."

Upon an eminence, near by, commanding an extensive and beautiful prospect, stands the old mansion built by Colonel William Prescott, and which still remains in possession of the family, having descended to the son, Judge William Prescott, to the grandson, William H. Prescott, the historian, and to William G. Prescott, Esq., the great-grandson, who is the present owner and occupant. It was built in the conventional style of the old New England farm-houses. Here was born the son, who afterwards became an eminent jurist, and who invariably spent the summer months of each year at the old homestead. An addition to the west end of the house was made by him for the purposes of a study and library, in which it is said the grandson, during his annual sojourns in Pepperell, wrote considerable portions of those histories which have immortalized his name. The building is a plain, unpretending structure, with no especial claims for notice, except the many interesting associations with which it is connected.

Not long after the settlement of the parish, a grist-mill was erected on the Nissittisset, at the East Village. A store was afterwards built, and then a tavern; and the village was generally known as "the Lower Store." At one time considerable business was done there in the manufacture of tinware by Colonel William Buttrick. In 1832 Captain Fred. F. Parker, who then owned the store, built the large building still standing on Nissittisset Square, and opened therein a tavern, which he named "The Nissittisset House." A part of the building was occupied for a store. The old store, that had stood nearly in the middle of the square, was removed. After the death of Captain Parker, in 1841, the tavern was discontinued. The property was sold and a portion of the building, enough to make two dwelling-houses, was moved to the opposite side of Hollis Street. The store, however, was kept up by various owners, until within a few years. The East Pepperell Post-Office was established here in 1847, J. A. Tucker, Esq., who then owned the store, being the first postmaster; but in 1858 the office was removed to the Depot Village, and has now become an office of the third class.

The mill privilege was for many years owned by Dr. Ebenezer Lawrence, and the business was conducted by two of his sons, Joseph and E. Appleton Lawrence. In 1835 it was bought by Deacon L. W. Blake, who, in company with Mr. Luther Ballard, established a machine-shop. Mr. Ballard, in 1840, relinquished his interest in the business to his partner, and went West. Deacon Blake's large family all had a remarkable aptitude for mechanics. The oldest son, Deacon Gilman Blake, took charge of the saw and grist-mills, while the five remaining sons, as they successively grew up, were associated with their father in the machine business. The two daughters, even, became the wives of prominent machinists. After the death of the father in 1864, the firm was changed to "Blake Brothers," and in 1884 again changed to "Henry Blake & Son." In addition to the ordinary work of a machine-shop, they manufacture a "belt-fastener," and "Blake's Turbine Water-wheel," both patented inventions of members of the family.

The first paper-mill in Pepperell was built at the lower privilege on the Nissittisset, in the year 1818, by Mr. Ben. Lawrence. Paper at that time was manufactured principally by hand labor, requiring some three weeks', time between the "beater" and the finishing-room. This mill was operated by several paper-makers, prominent among whom were Edward Curtis, Col. Buttrick, And Emerson and J. A. Wilder. While owned by the latter, in 1841, it was burnt down, but soon after rebuilt. About 1864 it was bought by Henry A. Parker, again burnt and again rebuilt; it is now used for the manufacture of sheeting paper and leather board; and, together with a lumber-mill and a grain-mill, is known as "The Nissittisset Mills," the business being conducted under the firm name of H. A. Parker & Co.

About the year 1834 And. Emerson built a paper-mill at Babbitasset Falls on the Nashua. The privilege is one of the best on the river, and had been early utilized. It appears by the records of the town of Groton, that at a town-meeting held October 24, 1726, it was voted "to give liberty to any person or persons that should appear to do the same, to build a mill on Lancaster River at a place called Babbitasset Falls. Provided the person or persons be obliged to build and constantly keep in good repair a good and sufficient corn-mill for said town's use ... and to do the same within the space of two years after the date hereof, the person, or persons to have the liberty of said stream so long as he or they keep said mill in good repair and no longer." There is also a record of the laying out of a road in 1730 past Gilson's grist-mill at Babitasset Falls.

In course of time a forge and small foundry was set up, and the place thereafter went by the name of "The Forge." About the same time Dr. Ephraim

Lawrence commenced the manufacture of powder, concerning whose quality some amusing though rather disparaging traditions are still extant. Afterwards a fulling and a carding-mill were built and occupied, the former by Samuel Tenney, the latter by Isaac Bennett. Mr. Tenney died in 1825 and was succeeded in the business by Joseph Tucker, and not long afterwards Mr. Bennett relinquished his business to Earl Tenney, son of Samuel. Both the mills gave place to the new paper-mill. At this time there were but five dwelling-houses in the village, three of which were cottages. One of these is the cottage on Mill Street now owned by Mrs. Harper. Three still stand at the juncture of Main Street with Mill and Canal. The Adam Ames house, which occupied the present site of A. J. Saunders' store, was removed and is the dwelling of Mrs. Gleason on Canal Street.

With the establishment of this paper-mill, a new era in the industrial history of the village began. Mr. Emerson introduced the Fourdrinier machinery, and commenced making paper with a rapidity that fairly astonished the old paper-makers. The business prospered for a time. After a few years, however, the mill was destroyed by fire. A new building was erected, but when this was also burned, Mr. Emerson's financial embarrassments were such that he was forced to abandon the business. The property passed into other hands. New mills were built, which during the next twenty years were occupied successively by different firms with varied success, or want of it. At one time there were three separate mills, with as many owners, each competing with the others, and all dependent upon the same water supply. At length, in 1862, H. M. Clark, who was connected with the firm of S. D. Warren & Co., obtained possession of the entire property and immediately began to develop its capacities. For the past ten years the business has been under the control of the Fairchild Paper Co. The plant consists of two first-class mills, which give employment to about two hundred and thirty operatives, and manufacture daily twenty tons of the best quality of book paper and of government paper.

The Champion Card and Paper Co. commenced operations in 1880 as an adjunct of the Fairchild Paper Co. But three years later it was established as an independent company, being incorporated under the laws of New Hampshire, with a capital of $50,000. A mill, one hundred and twenty-five feet wide and five hundred feet long, was built near the covered bridge and fitted up with the most approved machinery and furnishments. Under the able and energetic management of its president, C. M. Gage, and treasurer, P. A. Hammond, it was so successfully conducted that in 1887 the capital stock was increased to $150,000, and the company was re-incorporated under the laws of Massachusetts. Its manufactures consist principally of glazed and colored papers and card-boards of the finest quality, lithographic-plate paper being a specialty.

The success of the Champion Co. was so apparent that it stimulated competition. In 1889 another company was organized and incorporated under the name of the Pepperell Card and Paper Co., with a capital of $50,000, H. C. Winslow, Superintendent of the Fairchild Mills being elected president, H. A. Parker, treasurer, and J. M. McCauseland, superintendent. A mill, 60 by 160 feet, comprising two stories and basement, with an engine-house and boiler-room adjoining, was erected "at the most convenient place near Jo Blood's fordway," and was soon in active operation. The thorough knowledge of the trade and the business tact and ability possessed by the managers are a guaranty for the success of the new enterprise.

The beginning of the shoe business in Pepperell was made about the year 1824, by John Walcott, a native of Danvers, who married a Pepperell woman and afterwards settled in Pepperell, on the farm now owned by Roland H. Blood. His sons, as they grew up, went to Natick, and became pioneers in the shoe business in that place.

At the time Mr. Walcott came to Pepperell division of labor was just being introduced into the shoe manufacture. Previously the entire shoe had been made by one man, who first carefully measured the foot of his customer, and then proceeded to cut out, put together and finish up the pair of boots or shoes ordered. The shoemaker was often an itinerant workman, carrying his kit of tools under his arm. Mr. Walcott, taking advantage of the new departure, employed his winter leisure in making shoes. He obtained from Danvers his stock already cut and fitted, completed the work and returned the finished shoes. This kind of work required but a short apprenticeship. Soon more than one kitchen resounded to the tap of the hammer upon the lap-stone, and the number of fireside shoemakers increased, until some began to think that a shop for cutting and giving out the work would be a good business venture. The prospect was alluring; the capital required was small; the plant consisted of only one or two rooms furnished with cutting-boards, patterns and knives. Here the work was cut out and then distributed to be made up by the employees at their homes or in small shops where several neighbors could work together. These "brogan shops," in time, became quite numerous throughout the town. The first to set up a cutting-shop was Putnam Shattuck, who established one in the North Village, about the year 1834. Eight years afterwards he removed his business to the Centre. By this time he had a number of competitors. But, feasible as the business at first appeared, it was often found to require an amount of knowledge and foresight that had not been anticipated; hence failure was a common result. One impediment in the way of success was the sharp competition with the lower towns. At one time so much work was done for outside firms that it required the time of one man as carrier between the

"brogan shops" in town and the business centres "down below," as the local phrase was.

Albert Leighton, a native of Westford, came to Pepperell in 1848. He was a shoemaker from boyhood, and had been associated with Edward Walcott in the introduction of the shoe business into Natick. He erected one of the first buildings in the Depot Village, (now the Prescott House), and there established a business that eventually became one of the leading interests in town. Five years later, having disposed of his business to Charles Hutson, he followed in the wake of the gold-miners, and spent three years in California. Returning to Pepperell, he built a new shop on Leighton Street, in which he carried on a successful business for ten years. He then went West, but, after a year spent in Racine, Wis., he again returned to Pepperell, and erected, on Main Street, a third building, which was occupied by himself and his sons as a shoe-factory until it was burned, in 1879. As a result of the fire, the firm of Leighton & Sons was dissolved, Mr. Leighton retiring from active participation in the shoe business, although he still continued an efficient citizen of the town whose interests he had already done much to promote, and to whom much of the present prosperity and many of the recent improvements of the lower villages especially are due. He has not only held the highest offices in town, but has twice represented his district in the State Legislature.

Immediately after the burning of the old building the business was reorganized by Mr. Leighton's son, Frank. Plans were made for a new factory, the corner-stone of which was laid June 17, 1879, and the work was carried on so energetically that the building was ready for occupancy in the fall. The existing firm, Leighton Bros., was formed in 1884, and consists of Messrs. Frank, Elbert and Charles Leighton, the latter having charge of their Boston office. Their commodious and well-arranged factory, furnished with all the most approved styles of machinery, affords employment to 350 operatives, and has a capacity for 5000 pairs of brogans per day.

The mineral resources of Pepperell are not abundant. Two clay beds, one near Boynton Street, the other in the southerly part of the town, have furnished the material for the manufacture, at various times, of a few kilns of brick, the one in South Pepperell being still operated by Jerome T. Lawrence.

In the earlier records of the laying out of the roads, frequent reference is made to "the silver mine." This is a strata of shale rock supposed to contain deposits of gold and silver extending from near the New Hampshire line to "the great shading place," as it was called, on the Nissittissit River, about half a mile below the North Village. Various parties prospected here in search of the precious metals. Prominent among these was Joseph Heald, Esq., one of the principal men of the town in earlier days, whose acquaintance with the medicinal properties of plants had gained for him the additional title of "doctor." Having acquired some knowledge of mineralogy, he became possessed with the idea that gold lay hidden away somewhere in this region. He lived in the westerly part of the town, near the pond which still bears his name. The only outlet to this pond is at its northerly end by a small brook, which, for the first half-mile of its course, runs through a wild gorge, whose precipitous sides rise in many places to the perpendicular height of a hundred feet or more. Along this "gulf," as it is still called, Squire Heald thought he discovered indications of a "gold pocket," and thereupon began to excavate a tunnel into the side of the ravine. He extended this mine into the solid rock a distance of about sixty feet in length, with an average height of six feet. Whether any gold was ever found there has never transpired, but the town thereby acquired a great natural and artificial curiosity, which has not even yet lost all its attractions.

The prospectors at the "Silver Mine" being unsuccessful, became discouraged and abandoned the "claim." The lode remained neglected until its very existence became almost a mere tradition. About the year 1880, however, attention was again attracted to it. Daniel Bates, of Fitchburg, having made a careful analysis of the rock, and having satisfied himself there was money in it, obtained a lease of the land, erected a crushing-mill at the "great shading place" and began active operations. He persevered in the work with a pertinacity that deserved success; but at the end of three years of unremunerative labor and outlay, his funds failing, he was obliged to ask for co-operation.

A stock company was formed under the comprehensive name of "The Fitchburg Gold and Silver Mining Co." New and improved machinery and methods were introduced, and the enterprise was pushed with renewed zeal for two or three years longer, when, on account of continued failure, it was suspended. But within the present year the work has again been commenced by the company with sanguine hopes of ultimate success.

Whether these expectations will ever be realized or not, the continued prosperity of the town is fully assured by the general activity and thrift of its people.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

### JONAS FITCH.

Jonas Fitch was born in Pepperell, Mass., March 21, 1811. The majority of people in the State of Massachusetts bearing the name of Fitch are probably the descendants of two brothers, who emigrated from England to this country. One settled in Reading, the other in Bedford. From the latter Mr. Fitch was a lineal



Agnes Lilith

descendant of the fifth generation. Jonas Fitch, his grandfather, and Zachariah Fitch, his great-uncle, came to Groton and settled there near to each other. Pepperell at that time was a part of Groton. One of their brothers, named William, was killed in the French War. Jonas Fitch was a man of great mechanical genius, especially in the art of clock-making. All the movements of his clocks was his own handiwork. Several of these time-pieces are still in existence at Pepperell and Groton. His special mechanical aptitudes were inherited by his grandson, Jonas Fitch.

Mr. Fitch removed to Boston in 1832, and, after working for one or two business firms, accepted employment from Millard Sears. The relations between himself and employer proved to be so satisfactory that, in 1839, a co-partnership was formed between them, which continued many years; after its dissolution Mr. Fitch conducted his affairs alone. While associated with Mr. Sears, the two erected numerous buildings on Long and Central Wharves, and also in the neighborhood of both localities.

One of the principal embodiments of Mr. Fitch's constructive skill is the Masonic Temple in Boston. All the interior is of his creation. He also wrought the wood-work on the large Fitchburg Depot and on the commanding City Hall of Boston.

Many of the Commercial and State Street blocks were erected under his supervision. The Mount Vernon Church, one of Boston's stateliest structures, is also of his workmanship. He was a member of the commission charged with the duty of supervising the erection of the new State Prison at Concord. To this trust he devoted much time and labor. In the building of the Boston Post-Office he had the responsibilities of the master carpenter.

Not only on the public edifices, but on numerous beautiful private residences and on substantial business blocks in all parts of the city, are the tokens of his practical architectural genius visible.

Their frequent recurrence is also a proof of the high estimation in which his creative abilities were held. Mr. Fitch was one of the very first among the enterprising artificers who introduced steam machinery into the processes of wood-working at Boston. His shop contained a full complement of the most improved and efficient labor-saving devices. His pride was in the fact of his being a complete carpenter—not a builder, as some carpenters style themselves. When the memorable conflagration of 1872 had laid so large a portion of Boston in ashes, he probably did more than any of his contemporaries in the labor of reconstruction. Long before the fire had been extinguished he had ordered the whole of a large saw-mill's annual product, and was thus abundantly supplied with the raw material for large augmentation of his own fortune. Exhaustive in his observation, quick to perceive probable necessity, and prompt in providing the means for its supply, he also enjoyed the utmost confidence of the firms for whom he had raised places of business. Orders for new buildings pressed themselves upon his acceptance. Wherever Jonas Fitch superintended the erection of a building, that very fact was held to be a guarantee of its solid excellence. In civic affairs Mr. Fitch took a conspicuous and an influential part. In the years 1859, 1860, 1864, and 1865 he was a member of the Boston Common Council. He was also a member of the Board of Alderman in 1866; served as chairman of the Committee on the Fire Department, and as a member of the Committees on Streets, on Bridges, on Military Affairs and also on several joint committees. Re-elected to the same positions in 1867, he served as chairman of the Committee on Faneuil Hall, besides yielding continuance of service on most of the committees to which he had belonged in the previous year. During these two years of aldermanic responsibility he was a persuasive advocate for the widening of Tremont, Hanover and other streets, which were subsequently improved in the manner recommended.

In 1864, 1865 and 1866 he was a member of the Water Board; and from 1862 to 1867, inclusive, was one of the Board of Directors of Public Institutions.

Mr. Fitch has rendered excellent legislative service to his native State, as a member of the Lower House of its Legislature. He represented his district in Boston in the year 1855 and 1857. In the first of these terms he served in the joint Committee on Prisons and in the last as chairman of the Committee on Public Buildings. Here his practical knowledge of architectural construction clothed his advice and action with unrivaled value. In 1871 he was a member of Governor Claflin's Executive Council and served on the Committees on Finance, Harbors, Railroad and Bridges, on the Boston, Hartford & Erie Railroad, and on State Prisons. In 1872 he was elected to membership in Governor Washburn's Council; again served on the same committees as those of the previous years; in addition, in the Committee on Pardons. The ancient and honorable institution known as Free Masonry has also received cordial support from Mr. Fitch. He has been connected with many of the organizations peculiar to it. His first degree was taken in St. Paul's Lodge, South Boston. In December, 1855, he became a member of the Columbian Lodge in the city proper. On the 16th of October, of the same year, he was initiated into St. Paul's Chapter, and was subsequently a member of the Board of Directors for many years. On the 18th of November, 1855, he was made a Knight Templar, and on the 19th of the following month joined the commandery. On the 31st of December, 1874, he was constituted a life member. He was also a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in which organization he filled various prominent offices. He was one of the directors of the old Mechanics' Mutual Insurance Company for many years. He also held the same office in the Continental

Bank, whose edifice is of his erection. What is more to the credit of a citizen than all his achievements in architectural construction or in the administration of purely business corporations, is the part he has taken in building up the nation in righteousness. It is constitutionally founded on the basis of equal rights—the equal rights of humanity. Slavery was in most flagrant discord with its fundamental principles, and gave the lie to its solemn professors. These facts were as clear as the sun to Mr. Fitch. He became one of the earliest members of the Abolitionist party; and was also, and logically, an active member of the Free-Soil organization, distributing ballots at the presidential election in which James G. Birney was a candidate for the Chief Magistracy. Practice was always in harmony with principle. His life was the embodiment of his beliefs. He gave employment to negroes in his own work-shops at a period in our national history when such a policy involved considerable self-sacrifice and exposure to hostile criticism if not to something worse. Whatever would benefit humanity commended itself to his sympathies and assistance, even if it were only the old hand fire-engine department, of which he was a member. He was always proud of his connection with it, and in later years loved to recount the stirring incidents of his fireman experience. Mr. Fitch was a man of circumscribed literary education. The school in which his real education was received was that of the great world. Here his native ability, caution and sound judgment were developed and disciplined. Had he enjoyed the advantages of High School culture and retained his individuality, there is no social or political position to which he might not have been a successful aspirant. Thorough in all that he undertook and exceedingly exact in all his dealings, he was yet a man of no personal pride. His pride was in his work. That expressed himself, and he was invariably careful that no laxity on his part should mar its excellence or cloud the brightness of his splendid reputation. In early manhood he was a member of the old Marlborough Chapel, and was afterward an attendant at the famous Park Street Church, and a liberal supporter of all its interests. Jonas Fitch was married, on the 19th of June, 1836, to Catharine D., daughter of Abiel and Margaret D. Blodgett. Of four children born to them one died in infancy; three are still living; Annie E., wife of John Wallace, Esq., and Charles Henry and Carrie T. Fitch. Mr. Fitch died on the 19th of February, 1882.

### CAPT. ARNOLD HUTCHINSON.

Capt. Arnold Hutchinson, the subject of this sketch, was born in Pepperell, July 19, 1789. He was the son of William Hutchinson, who was a native of the town of Marblehead, Mass., and who bought a large tract of intervale land on the Nashua River, in the northeasterly part of the town of Pepperell, settled thereon in his early manhood, and married Mrs. Sarah Blood Pierce, of the neighboring town of Hollis.

Their son Arnold seems to have possessed in a good degree the indomitable will and untiring energy which have been prominent characteristics of the inhabitants of the old town by the sea, which was the birth-place of his paternal ancestor. His childhood and youth were passed upon the farm where he was born, and which in course of time became his own. His early educational advantages were limited to such as were afforded by the district schools of that time, in a small country town. But he availed himself of these advantages with all the earnestness of his nature; thus laying the foundation for a life of active service in the various duties of his home life and those of the public offices which, by the choice of his fellow-citizens, he was called in after-years to fill.

He married, May 20, 1819, Amelia Parker, the sixth of the eleven children of Deacon Jonas and Ruth (Farmer) Parker, both of whom were natives of Pepperell, and they immediately commenced their housekeeping in his boyhood's home. His wife was a helpmeet indeed. Endowed with good health, and a strong constitution, she was also a woman of great strength of character. Possessing sound judgment and a well-stored and discriminating mind, she was of great value to her husband. Twelve children were born to them, ten sons and two daughters, but three of whom are now living; two died in childhood, one in early womanhood and six in the prime of manhood.

He managed successfully his large farm, and for a number of years taught school during the winter, either in Pepperell or one of the adjoining towns.

He was one of the stalwart men of his time. In height he was six feet and two inches, of good proportions, fine physiognomy, a commanding presence and dignified bearing and gifted with remarkable executive ability—one whom nature made a leader among men.

Previous to 1829 he held the offices of town clerk, selectman and other important town offices. Year after year he was chosen moderator of the annual town-meeting and in 1829, '30, '39, '40, '42 and '44 he represented the town in the State Legislature to the entire satisfaction of his constituents.

In politics he affiliated with the Democrats and in 1849 was elected State Senator.

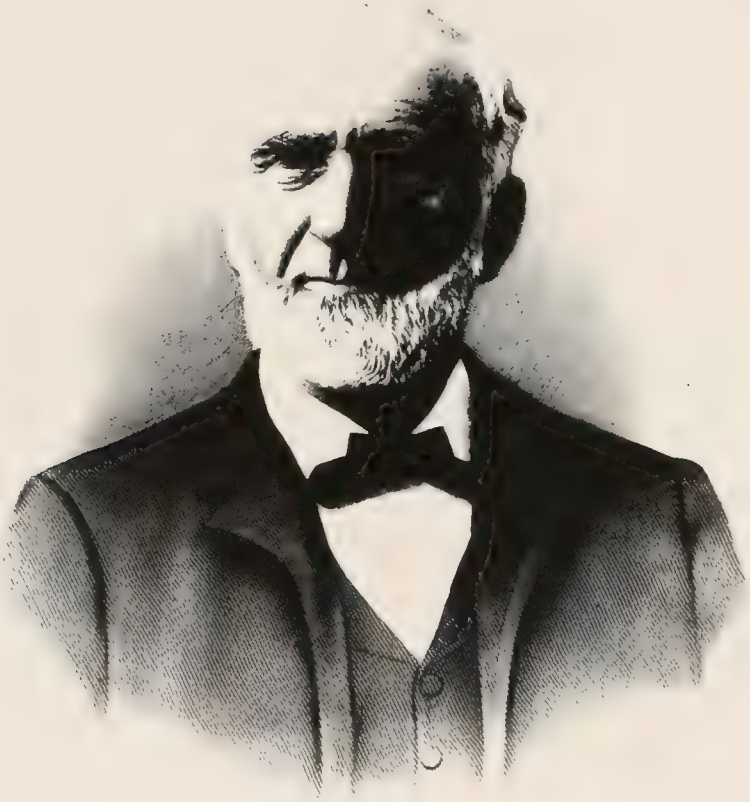
When the military spirit of the olden time was a strong element of power in Pepperell he was chosen commander of the militia, whence he obtained the title of captain, by which, as was customary in those times, he was ever after known.

In religious belief he was associated with the Evangelical Congregational Church, of which he and his wife were prominent members, having a voice in all its councils and laboring to promote the interests of the church and parish.

He was also a stockholder in the old Pepperell Academy, and endeavored, to the extent of his ability



Arnold Guyot



Hewitt C. Winston



Amos J. Saunders

to advance the cause of education in his native town. In 1854 he sold the homestead farm, where he had spent sixty-five years, and bought the farm of Dea. Parker, his father-in-law, where he lived until he was obliged by failing health to give up manual labor. He then purchased the house on Park Street, which is now occupied by his youngest son, Charles D. Hutchinson. His golden wedding was celebrated after his removal to this house, and was made a very pleasant occasion.

Faithful and true in all the relations of life, Capt. Hutchinson was a courteous gentleman, a helpful son, a kind husband and father, and a good neighbor, honest and upright in all his dealings.

He died of pneumonia on the 9th day of December, 1873, at the age of eighty-four years, four months and twenty days. Mrs. Hutchinson survived him nearly sixteen years. She died on the 4th of August, 1889. She was born November 21, 1799; consequently lived to the advanced age of eighty-nine years, eight months and thirteen days.

### HEWITT CHANDLER WINSLOW.

Hewitt Chandler Winslow was born March 23, 1828, at New Gloucester, Cumberland County, Me. He was a son of Philip and Berthia (Rideout) Winslow, both of whom were natives of New Gloucester, and is a lineal descendant of both the Winslows and Bradfords of Plymouth, Mass., his grandmother being a member of the latter family. Barnabas, the grandfather of Hewitt, was one of the early inhabitants of New Gloucester. Philip, the father, was a soldier in the War of 1812. He served on the coast defences of his native State, and was at Portland when the encounter occurred between the "Boxer" and "Enterprise." Hewitt lived with his father till he was ten years old, when he went to North Yarmouth, Me., and "worked out." All the school instruction he received was what he obtained by an attendance on the public schools three or four months in a year before he was seventeen years old; but, like many another New England boy, he found means of pursuing his studies out of school, and without an instructor.

He worked during the day, and read and studied in the evening by the light of the fire-place, the tallow-candle and the pitch-pine knot. At seventeen he went to work in a factory at Gardner, Me., where he learned the trade of wool-carding and finishing. He soon arose to the position of overseer, in which capacity he served for about six years, after which he engaged in paper-making at the mills of the "Great Falls Paper Company," and was for some time foreman. Since 1865 he has had charge of the paper-mills at East Pepperell. As agent of these mills Mr. Winslow has performed faithful and efficient work. The company has been known by three different names since he took charge of its affairs. It is now called the "Fairchild Paper Company," and employs over two hundred hands. As a business man Mr. Winslow is devoted to his work and attends strictly to it. It has been his habit to get to his office throughout the year at about seven in the morning and to leave it about eight at night. He is a director in the First National Bank of Ayer, and a trustee and director in the Ayer Savings Bank.

Notwithstanding his devotion to business, he has found time in the midst of his busy life to attend to religious matters. For many years he has been an active member of the Methodist Church and a substantial and reliable supporter of his denomination in East Pepperell, and has repeatedly held the office of trustee and steward of the Methodist Church in that place.

In politics he is a Republican. When a young man he was active and enthusiastic in the anti-slavery movement. Since then he has identified himself with other reforms and placed himself on the right side of questions and subjects the agitation and advancement of which have been for the good of the race. He has never used rum or tobacco and his habits have been exemplary. November 15, 1855, he was married, in Pownal, Me., to Miss Henrietta True. Miss True was a daughter of William and Zilphia Ann True, and was born March 18, 1833. Her father was a native of Freeport, Me., and her mother of Cumberland, Me.

Mr. Winslow has one daughter, Helen True, who was born in Gardiner, Me., October 25, 1861.

### AMOS JOSEPH SAUNDERS.

Amos Joseph Saunders was born in Rowley, August 3, 1826. He was the only son of Joseph and Mary (Mighill) Saunders, who were also natives of Rowley. At the age of twelve he entered Dummer Academy at Byfield, which he attended a year. He then returned home and spent some years on his father's farm, occupying his time in the winter season at shoe-making. But farming and shoe-making were not always to be pursued by this enterprising New England lad. He had a fondness for study, an interest in books, and took pleasure in the discussions of the Lyceum and such other literary privileges as were afforded by the country towns of half a century ago. In 1850 he entered Pierce's Academy at Middleboro', where, with the exception of a short time spent at Hampton Falls, N. H., and at Dummer Academy, he remained until he entered Brown University, R. I., at which he graduated in 1855, at the age of twenty-nine. This was the last year in which Dr. Wayland was president of the university. He taught a grammar-school at Danvers, and in August 1856, became principal of the Merrimac Academy at Groveland. In 1860 he took charge of the academy at Pepperell, where he taught till 1866, when he resigned on

account of his health. Shortly after, he became proprietor of a store in Pepperell Centre, with a branch store at East Pepperell, but he soon removed to the latter place, where he still resides and carries on the business. Since leaving his profession as a teacher, Mr. Saunders has continued to show his interest in schools by a long service on the School Board. He has also served as selectman, assessor and member of the Library Committee. He has for many years been an active member of the Republican party. In 1873 he was the Representative of the Thirty-first Middlesex District, comprising the towns of Groton, Pepperell and Ayer, and was re-elected in 1875. In November, 1876, he was elected to the Massachusetts Senate by the Fifth Middlesex District. During his connection with the Legislature, he served on the following joint standing committees: the Liquor Law, Woman Suffrage, Claims, Taxation and Education. In 1874 he was appointed justice of the peace, and has held the office to the present time. In 1856 he married Lucy Parkhurst Savage, a daughter of John and Mary Savage, of Rowley. He has three daughters and one son, viz.: Lucy Blanchard, Joseph Amos, Mary Harris and Stella Fourth. Mr. Saunders, at the age of sixty-four, is in good health, and attends to his daily business with the enthusiasm and efficiency of a younger man. He exhibits the traits of a typical New Englander, who starts out from the ancestral farm and works his way by perseverance and industry to positions of usefulness and trust. Born and reared in one of the oldest towns in Essex County, where the Colonial stock was of sterling quality, he found in Pepperell elements that correspond with the best characteristics of those with whom he was associated in his early days. The place was congenial to his tastes, and he has actively participated in such public measures as have conduced to the public good, and the town has shown her appreciation of the child of her adoption by honoring him with the highest offices in her power to bestow.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

## *HUDSON.*

BY RALPH E. JOSLIN AND WALTER H. SMALL.

LOVERS of the antique will find little in the history of Hudson to quicken their pulses and satisfy their longings. The aroma of "other days" is very faint, and is obscured by such a delightful state of mysticism that the prosaic prober after facts is prone to ask at every trace, "How do you know?" Well, sometimes by tradition, sometimes by faith, rarely by sight.

A town which has yet to see her first quarter century completed cannot boast of very ancient history distinctively her own. What there is, is family history, bound inseparably with Marlborough and the other sister towns, which were included in one general grant in 1656.

From the history of Marlborough, then, must be gleaned those records which apply to this northern portion, now called Hudson. But the early records are so badly jumbled, and they have been so carelessly kept by their modern custodians (one complete book is lost) that it is difficult to rest many statements on absolute certainty. Yet some are definitely settled. Among them is the fact that a large portion of Hudson, probably all east of High Street, belonged to the Indian plantation, and all west of that point was a common cow pasture.

The summary of that history is this: In 1656 thirteen leading citizens of Sudbury, feeling they were becoming too crowded for comfort, petitioned, for themselves and their rapidly growing families, that the honored Court "would bee pleased to grant unto us eight miles square, for to make a Plantation." They express their preference by saying, "Wee have found a place which lyeth westward about eight miles from Sudbury, which we conceive might be comfortable for our subsistence."

Agreeably to this petition the General Court granted them six miles, "provided it hinder no former grant." But two years previous the General Court had granted to the Indians, on petition of Mr. Eliot, the Indian Apostle, the right to make a town eight miles west of Sudbury, so that the grant to the Sudbury men conflicted with it. A committee was appointed to lay out the Indian grant, and "In case there is enough left for a convenient township for the Sudbury men, to lay it out for them." The result was that the new township lay around the Indian Plantation on three sides, and the Indian planting-field was directly in the centre of the proposed new settlement. The English wanted this field badly and they soon began to encroach upon it. They built a meeting-house on one corner; they allowed their cattle to roam over it, and feed from it, and finally the Indians became disgusted with their neighbors and moved about a mile away.

The early inhabitants of Marlborough seem to have been imbued with the spirit of bitterness and controversy,—a quality which has been duly transmitted, pure and unimpaired, to the present generations. They quarreled over their records, their grants and their ministers, and they selfishly intrigued for the Indian plantation. In 1677 they petitioned the General Court that it should be taken from the Indians, because they "during the recent war had been perfidious and had taken part with the enemy," and should be given to them. The General Court promptly said "No."

In 1684 thirty-five of the inhabitants petitioned for authority from the General Court to buy it from

the Indians, and again they said "No." Nothing daunted, they got a deed from the Indians that same year, which the General Court promptly declared "illegal and is consequently null and void," for in the original grant it was stipulated that it could not be sold "otherwise than by consent of this Honored Court."

But Marlborough was "bigger" than the General Court, and in 1686 proceeded to divide up the plantation, and from that time, in fact, if not in law, it became a part of the township. Persistency finally won, and in 1719 the title was made valid. As before stated, the part of Hudson east of High Street belonged to this tract of land; the part west of said street was in the original grant.

After a settlement had been formed, and about 1000 acres had been divided among the settlers, on February 10, 1662, the proprietors adopted the following: "It is ordered that all the lands situate and lying within this town, that are not already granted" (the meadow lands lying along the brooks, and the Assabet valley) "are and shall remain a perpetual cow common, for the use of the town, never to be allotted without the consent of all the inhabitants and proprietors thereof, at full meeting." February 18, 1706, it was voted, "That the proprietors will divide the Cow Common," but previous to this a settlement had been begun on the river. How a legal title was obtained is unknown, but in 1698 John Barnes came to the Assabet, and took up one acre of land on both sides of the river; on the north side sixteen rods long and six rods wide, and on the south side sixteen rods long and thirteen and one-half rods wide.

On the north side he built a grist-mill, and this is probably the secret of his obtaining the land, for there was no mill nearer than Sudbury, and this was the nearest water-power in the Marlborough township. The town viewed the project favorably, as is seen from the fact that October 16, 1699, they laid out a road over Fort Meadow, by Joseph Howe's mill, four rods wide to Lancaster town line, and October 25th, Lancaster completed the road. John Barnes was a member of the committee on the part of Marlborough. The road was formerly accepted by the town, April 1, 1700.

It would seem from this, taken from the old town records, that Barnes did not run the mill long after building, but in some way put it into the hands of Joseph Howe, as it seems to have been called by his name on the laying out of the road, but a formal deed was not given until January 13, 1701. This was probably the first piece of real estate conveyed in the present town, as it was everywhere bounded by the undivided cow common. Barnes and Howe both lived in Marlborough; Howe dying in 1701, as his estate was settled that year.

On Howe's death the mill probably came into the hands of Jeremiah Barstow, as we find the mill in his possession in 1712, when he marries Howe's oldest daughter, Sarah. Until his marriage he did not live at the mill, for during Queen Anne's War, among the garrisons formed, was one called the "mill garrison," at which the families of Thomas Barrett and John Banister were to assemble. These were farmers, and seem to have been the only families in this vicinity, for the garrison was at or near the grist-mill. After his marriage Barstow built his house on the site where Solon Wood's store now stands, and proceeded to increase his possessions by purchase. Ten years later he sold out to Robert Bernard, of Andover. As this deed seems to have conveyed a large part of the present township, portions of it are worthy of preservation:

"To all people to whom these presents shall come,

"Greeting: Know y^e^ that I, Jeremiah Barstow, of the towne of Marlborough, in ye County of Middlesex, in the Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, Miller, for & in consideration of six hundred and sixty pounds, good and currant Money of New England, or equivalent, to me in hand, well and truly delivered & paid by Robert Bernard, of Andover, in the county of Essex, in the Province aforesaid, yeoman, the receipt whereof I, the said Jeremiah Barstow, do by these presence acknowledge & therewith to be fully satisfied & paid & therefore, thereof, & of every part thereof, do hereby acquitt, exonerate, and forever discharge him, ye said Robert Bernard, his heirs, executors, administrators & assigns, & for which consideration as aforesaid, I, the said Jeremiah Barstow, with the free consent of Sarah, my now married wife, have granted, bargained, sold & by these presents for myself, my heirs, executors and administrators, do freely, fully & absolutely grant, bargain, sell, alien, enfeoffe, convey and confirm unto the above named Robert Bernard all that my homestead messuage or tract of land lying and being in Marlborough aforesaid, containing by estimation forty-five acres, six score & fifteen rods, be it more or less as the same is butted & bounded and described in ye towne records of Marlborough, together with my dwelling-house and barn or other housing, with all the fencing orcharding & gardens upon and belonging to said messuage," etc.

The deed then goes on and conveys eighteen other lots or parcels of land, amounting to some 310 acres. Among them is one, "lying near to ye corn-mill place which formerly belonged to Joseph Howe," and "also one acre more of land lying on both sides of said river upon part of which ye Corn-Mill and Mill-Dam standeth adjoined; also the said Corn-Mill with all the accommodations & materials thereto belonging."

This deed is signed by Barstow and his wife Sarah, "this first Day of May in ye eight year of ye reign of our Sovereign Lord George of Great Britain & King, Anno Domini, 1722."

From this deed it seems there were few settlers in this portion of Marlborough, for most of the lots conveyed are bounded by other lots of Barstow's or by common land. Bernard took possession of his property about 1724, and opened a public-house on the road from Marlborough to Lancaster, just above the mill. The site is now occupied by Solon Wood's store. From this time settlers gradually came within the present limits, but they were mostly farmers; there was no central settlement. Among them were the Goodales, Wilkinses, Wheelers, Witts, Bruces, Howes, Hapgoods and Brighams, whose descendants still reside here, and in a few cases occupy the old homesteads.

Rev. Charles Hudson says of these families:

"Among the earliest, perhaps, we may mention the Goodale family. Samuel Wheeler deeded land to John Witt and John Goodale, from Salem; and Witt conveyed his right to Goodale; that prominent family have occupied the place where David B. Goodale resides, since 1702.

"Thomas Hapgood settled in the Indian Plantation before 1700, on what was afterwards called the Colonel Wessen or Spurr place. His descendants have been numerous, and the early generations all resided within the present limits of Hudson. Shadrach Hapgood, their original ancestor, came to this country in 1656, and settled in Sudbury. He was treacherously slain by the Indians in Philip's War. The Wilkinses came from Danvers, and settled on the Indian Plantation about 1740, where a number of families of the name resided for several generations. Artemas Howe, a descendant of Abraham Howe, married Mary Bigelow, 1767, and settled on the road leading from the Hapgoods to the centre of the town, north of Fort Meadow Brook. He was, probably, the first who settled and reared a family of Howes on the present territory of Hudson. Abiah Bush settled in the northern part of Marlborough, as early, probably, as 1690. John Bruce came to Marlborough about 1740, and settled on what has since been known as the Ezekiel Bruce place.

"Solomon Brigham, a lineal descendant of Thomas Brigham, married Martha Boyd in 1754, and about 1756 located himself on the road leading from the 'mills' to the centre of the town, on the place where Charles Brigham now resides."

In 1794 Joel Cranston moved to the "mills," as it was then known, opened a store and public-house, and introduced a number of small industries. Five years later Silas Felton came and joined him. Both were energetic, public-spirited men, and they soon drew others to the village; its name was changed to Feltonville. Among the new arrivals were the familiar names of Peters, Pope, Witt and Wood.

Of these, Hudson says: "George Peters probably came from Medfield. He married Lydia Maynard, and had George, Ephraim, Luther, Adolphus and John H. Jedediah Wood was the son of Peter Wood, who came from Concord to Marlborough, and was a descendant of the third generation from William, the original emigrant. Jedediah married Betsey Wilkins, and was the father of Col. William H., Elbridge and Alonzo. The Popes were from Salem, and for a time owned the principal land in the village; the family have been prominent in the place. Ebenezer Witt was a descendant of John Witt, who came to Marlborough in 1707. Ebenezer was son of Josiah and grandson of Samuel, who represented Marlborough twenty-three years in the General Court. Ebenezer Witt had one son and three daughters, all of whom married in the town."

Still there was no extensive growth, for the landowners were loath to sell; they believed in farms rather than in towns. The introduction of small but good manufacturing industries, however, gave it a healthy beginning, and from that time its growth was slow but steady, until in 1866 it numbered some 1800 inhabitants, who were desirous of a separate corporate existence. Individual thrift and enterprise and public spirit are the requisites for corporate growth. This is the secret of the marvelous growth of the West; it is also the secret of the growth of many of our New England manufacturing centres. It is the secret of Hudson's origin as a town.

The practical difficulties in the way of transacting town business and the great obstacle to the natural growth of the village of Feltonville, owing to its distance from the centre of Marlborough and the nearness of the town line of Bolton, were the subject of frequent comment on the part of many and the careful thought of those who were most interested in the future growth and prosperity of the village.

It cannot be said that the citizens of Feltonville did not get their share of the town offices or failed in any other way to receive their proper share of consideration at the hands of the mother town, for, as circumstances shaped affairs at that time, it happened that by a little management on the part of her citizens she was always able to balance one part against the other and through their dissension to carry away the coveted prize. A glance at the lists of town officers for the years preceding the act of incorporation will show the names of many persons who have since been prominently connected with Hudson's growth and corporate existence. There was too, a feeling of attachment for the name and the town which was the native place of a large majority of those living in Feltonville. Sentimental reasons could not long stand in the way of every-day difficulties, and it is barely possible that a feeling was growing up in the mother town that it was perhaps as well to let the off-spring go as attempt longer to keep the lusty child in leading strings.

We can do no better at the present time than to quote extensively from an article in the *Feltonville Pioneer* which sets out many of the practical difficulties referred to above that could be in a large measure avoided by the incorporation of a new township.

Says the writer of the article referred to, which is dated May 13, 1865:

"All are but too well aware that so long as we remain a constituent part of Marlborough, or of any of the other adjacent towns, in order to attend town-meetings, meetings above all others which should be generally attended, because it is at these meetings that the rights, liabilities and privileges of citizens are debated and acted upon, we are obliged to travel a distance of four miles.

"The distance, moreover, to all who reside in that part of Feltonville within the limits of Marlborough, is over one of the hilliest roads in the vicinity. It would, so far as ease and comfort of traveling by private conveyance is concerned, be easier for the inhabitants of this section of Marlborough to go to either Bolton or Berlin than to climb the hills to Marlborough. And this inconvenience cannot be removed except by bringing our municipal affairs to our own midst.

"The convenience by rail is next to nothing. The first train to Marlborough does not reach there until after the annual town-meeting has commenced, at least, and then there is no conveyance back after one o'clock. At the very time when electors should remain, those who patronize the railroad are obliged to leave and return home.

"Second: Town Records.—The records of every town must, of necessity, be deposited in the centre of the town. It is impossible that they should be kept anywhere else. These records are of constant reference, and it is necessary that the town clerk should reside where the records are, in order to render them serviceable to persons desiring to examine them. As inhabitants of this remote part of the town, whenever we wish to examine any of the town records we are obliged to travel four miles—no small inconvenience. Were we incorporated we should have our town records at hand.

"Third: Schools.—Under the present arrangement it is impossible, or next to impossible, for us to avail ourselves of our just proportion of the higher schools in our several towns of which we are constituents. High schools cannot, necessarily, be itinerant institutions. They must be located in the centre of the towns. Those living in the remote parts

of the town are consequently deprived of much or all of their usefulness.

"To illustrate: In Marlborough the high school has been established at a great expense. The building alone cost nine thousand dollars, which was defrayed by the whole town. The current expense of the school is not far from twelve hundred dollars per annum, which, of course, is levied upon the whole town. Now how does it stand with Feltonville? The assessors' books of Marlborough will show that there is in that part of Marlborough known as Feltonville over one-third of the whole taxable property of the town. Within the same limits there are not far from 2000 population. Feltonville capital, therefore, has paid, and still is paying, one-third and more for the high school establishment. How about the benefit derivable therefrom? We are credibly informed that for the past four years, at least, not a single pupil from Feltonville has patronized this school. The sequence is clear. Feltonville capital is paying for a school some four hundred dollars annually and enjoys no conceivable equivalent therefor. The schools in Feltonville are no better and enjoy no more privileges or advantages than the schools of the same grade in the villages in the centre of the town. The high school for the benefit of Feltonville is mere nominal, and while we are a part and parcel of Marlboro' this thing must continue. The distance is so great that it is entirely impracticable for scholars to go to the high school from our village. Were we incorporated this evil could and would be remedied.

"In the management of our own municipal affairs we could provide a high school for the accommodation of our scholars. There would, in addition to the considerations already presented, be a consequential rise in value of property by an incorporation. Everything which tends to increase the social, moral or educational advantages of a place necessarily carries with it an advance in the price of property. The expense of the government of a new town would not be greater than the outlay we are subjected to already, whereas our advantages would be increased twofold."

This, as has been said, was but one of a series of letters which appeared in the local papers, and it is not left to the imagination to suppose that the facts thus brought out gave the citizens food for reflection which led them to believe that a change was desirable and must be had. As a natural result of the agitation, a notice was inserted in the columns of the paper from which we have just quoted, calling upon all of the citizens of Feltonville to meet in Union Hall, Tuesday evening, May 16, 1865, to take some organized action upon this all-important subject.

Pursuant to the call upon the evening in question, the citizens in the village assembled, and having elected James T. Joslin chairman, and Silas H. Stuart secretary, a general discussion arose, participated in by many present, and a strong feeling was developed in favor of separation—peaceable, if possible, but separation anyway.

It was made apparent also at this meeting that many citizens of Bolton and Berlin desired to be included within the proposed limits of the new town; this desire upon their part was favored upon the part of those most prominent in the movement living within the Marlborough limits.

Mr. Wilbur F. Brigham announced to the meeting that he had circulated a subscription paper, and that there was pledged thereon the sum of nine hundred and seven dollars with which to defray the expenses necessarily to be incurred in carrying out the work of separation.

Owing to some informality in calling the meeting, the nature of which does not clearly appear at this time, it was deemed advisable to dissolve and call another meeting for one week from that evening. This first meeting had, however, served the purpose for which it was intended—to give direction and momentum to local feeling—and upon the evening of Tuesday, the 23d day of May, 1865, the citizens of Feltonville again assembled in Union Hall to take definite action in regard to a separation from Marlborough, whose original borders had already been reduced by similar successful movements.

At this meeting Mr. Francis Brigham was chosen chairman, and Silas H. Stuart secretary. The original memorandum book of records, kept by Mr. Stuart, is still fortunately in existence, and from its pages we are able to gather an abstract of its proceedings.

The following preamble and set of resolutions were presented to the meeting for its consideration, and, after some debate, were adopted; how unanimously the records do not disclose:

"WHEREAS, We, the inhabitants of Feltonville and vicinity, believing that the time has arrived when it will be for our best interests and welfare to withdraw from our respective municipal corporations and be incorporated into a new town; therefore,

"*Resolved*, That a committee of nine be appointed to take into consideration the subject of establishing the boundary lines of said new town and the most feasible way of drawing up the petition for that purpose, and that they be instructed to procure such legal advice as they may deem necessary on the subject, and report at some future meeting, to be called by them."

It was then voted that the chair appoint a committee of five to retire and nominate the committee of nine, and report as soon as may be.

The committee of five thus appointed retired, and, after due consultation, brought in the following list of names of nine gentlemen upon whom mainly should devolve the labor of fixing the limits of the new town and of arranging the necessary details leading to the consummation of their purpose and hopes: Francis Brigham, George Houghton, E. M. Stowe, S. H. Stuart, J. T. Joslin, of Feltonville; Albert Goodrich, Caleb E. Nourse, J. P. Nourse, of Bolton; and Ira H. Brown, of Berlin.

The citizens at large having thus provided the "sinews of war," and made a selection of their active agents, no longer appear to have taken an organized part in the movement, and in following out the future movements in this interesting effort for a new town, we shall have to do only with the doings of the committee of nine named above.

Again, referring to the records of Clerk Stuart, we find that this committee convened on the evening of the 26th, and, with Francis Brigham in the chair, proceeded to discuss the question of the boundary line for the new town. "After a thorough investigation of the subject," says the record, "it was voted to make the boundary line as follows: Commencing at a point above the house of Daniel Stratton, in Bolton, and striking across to a point near the house of Octa Danforth; thence to a point near the house of Rufus Coolidge; thence across Berlin to the Marlborough line, near the house of Stephen Fay; thence following the town line to the bound on the Northborough

Road; thence to a point about sixty rods south of Simeon Cunningham's house; thence to a point between the houses of Lewis Hapgood and Aaron Maynard; thence to Stow line, near what is called 'Mosquito Hole;' thence by the town line to the point first mentioned."

This line was changed slightly at the next meeting, so as to take in the E. Maynard and Lewis Hapgood places.

The committee, through two of its members, having taken legal counsel of Tappan Wentworth, Esq., of Lowell, and Charles Hudson, of Lexington, recommended that three petitions be drawn up and presented to the next Legislature, one from citizens of Marlborough for a division of the town, with the citizens of Bolton and Berlin on the same in aid, and from each of the last two asking to have portions of Bolton and Berlin annexed to the new town; and at the meeting of June 2d the committee voted to recommend the name, Hudson as the name of the new town.

Upon the evening of June 13, 1865, the citizens again convened in Union Hall to hear the report of their committee of nine upon the question of the boundary line. At this meeting the line was again changed slightly in the vicinity of the house of Daniel Stratton, so as to take in a piece of Stow territory. It was then moved that a new committee of five members be formed to make all the necessary arrangements for the purpose of incorporating the new town, and this committee, as made up by the meeting, was as follows: Francis Brigham, George Houghton and James T. Joslin, of Feltonville, Mr. Daniel Stratton, of Bolton, and Mr. Ira H. Brown, of Berlin, in whose hands finally the management and labor of obtaining an act of incorporation now vested.

At this same meeting an attempt was made to select the name of the new town, due undoubtedly to the energy of those who are always desirous of counting their chickens before they are hatched. It was wisely voted down, as will appear later, for when this question finally came up for settlement it engendered an amount of feeling that would have probably wrecked the whole movement at this period.

At a meeting held two months later it was voted to allow Lyman Perry and others who resided in what is now commonly called the "Goodale District," to petition the Legislature at their own expense to be included within the limits of the new town, and so favorably had everything progressed in the work of the committee of five that the question of a name could not longer be postponed. It was therefore voted to mark for a name. Prior to a settlement of the question it was stated by citizens of excellent financial standing that if the new town should be called "Felton," after Silas Felton, who owned a large store and operated a grist-mill, he would make the town a present of one thousand dollars, and it was understood also that Mr. Charles Hudson would donate $500 to the use of a public library, should the citizens decide in favor of calling the new town Hudson, in his honor.

Under these highly interesting circumstances the vote taken at once arouses our curiosity and we can easily imagine the excitement and various arguments for and against the one man and the other, made use of that evening to influence the minds of the voters.

As the village had always been called Feltonville and Mr. Felton offered the larger sum of money it would be natural to suppose that the citizens would favor the name "Felton," but the secretary's record shows that the argument in favor of Hudson was too strong to be resisted by a majority, and so Hudson it was and ever will be. The exact vote is worth preservation and is as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| For Butler | 1 |
| " Eastborough | 1 |
| " Felton | 18 |
| " Hudson | 35 |
| | 55 |

making a total of fifty-five votes thrown, not one-twentieth of the present voting population of the town.

On motion of Mr. Charles Brigham, who was and always continued to be a strong adherent of the "Felton" party, it was unanimously voted to call the new town Hudson.

The secretary, Stuart, was authorized to collect the funds subscribed and the field of action was enlarged and included, as we shall see, the neighboring towns and finally the Legislature.

We must now return to the committee of five and record their proceedings, which have been carried on during this time and simultaneously with the events which have just been mentioned. Their first act was to issue proposals for the necessary maps and plans which should show the boundary lines of the existing towns, the proposed boundaries of the new town, and the rivers, railroads, factories and dwelling-houses, in so far as possible, situated upon the territory in question.

Mr. George S. Rawson, a civil engineer of the town of Marlborough located in Feltonville, obtained the contract, and the committee in its final report to the citizens stated that his work was performed in a most satisfactory manner. Provided with the necessary equipment to render their propositions intelligible, the Feltonville committee, as they say in their report, established "a system of diplomacy" between the committees from the adjoining towns appointed at the November meetings, at their request and themselves. The first act was to invite all the committees to "perambulate" the proposed bounds with the Feltonville committee, and this invitation was accepted by the Marlborough committee alone. As a result of this "perambulation" the Marlborough committee voted unanimously "not to accept or report to the town the line which had been devised by the citizens of Feltonville," but on their part a line was proposed to run

from Stephen Fay's place on the west to the extreme easterly bound of Marlborough at or near Albion Parmenter's on the Sudbury road, and this line was subsequently adopted by both committees although not all of the Feltonville members were present at the meeting.

A sub-committee, consisting of Mr. Joslin and Mr. Brown, was appointed to confer with the Berlin committee at the office of Dr. Hartshorn, of that town, in order to arrange, if possible, an amicable settlement by which the territory asked for from Berlin might be obtained. Although the committee was courteously received and the whole question fairly debated, the proposition of the Feltonville gentlemen to pay the proportionate part of the town debt, and even more, was not acceded to, and all negotiations with Berlin ceased.

The next venture was on the part of another sub-committee, consisting of Mr. Brigham, Mr. Houghton and Mr. Stratton, to negotiate an arrangement with the Bolton committee, but here again the representatives from Feltonville found strong objection and opposition to their plans. The learned committee on the part of Bolton were well aware of the important interests confided to their care, and were on the alert to guard against the encroachments of the enemy. The Feltonville committee reported to their colleagues that they met the Bolton committee at the house of S. H. Howe, and finding "the temper and spirit of their Bolton friends anything but facile in the premises, no decisive headway was made toward an amicable adjustment of differences. This (Bolton) committee, like the Emperor of France, standing upon their dignity, and jealous of any infringement of their territory, neither suggested a change of line nor submitted any proposition upon which it would be possible to effect a division." The Feltonville committee, as a last resort, submitted a proposition, which "was met with ridicule, and thus terminated attempted negotiations with Bolton." As nothing but a small portion of land was taken from Stow, no objection on the part of that town was made to the proposed separation of the new town.

At the outset, then, the situation with regard to the surrounding towns was as follows: Stow acquiescent, as it had but little interest involved; Marlborough practically willing, if obliged to be, but driving the best bargain possible; Bolton and Berlin in direct opposition. The Feltonville committee practically met with a rebuff on all sides, and the work before it was by no means small or unimportant.

We have seen that the spirit of the citizens within the limits of the new town was active and confident, and their committee, despite the adverse circumstances, went to work with a will to secure the desired end. On the evening of December 18, 1865, the Feltonville committee decided upon and submitted to the committee on the part of the town of Marlborough the following proposition: "That the citizens of Feltonville, residing within the limits of said contemplated new town, will pay to the town of Marlborough twenty-five per cent. of the debt against the town of Marlborough, existing at the time an act of incorporation may be secured, each section to retain the property within its own limits without further division, and each section to support its own paupers, provided, however, that the town of Marlborough shall not directly nor indirectly oppose before the Legislature the prayer of the petition of the citizens of Feltonville for an act of incorporation."

This proposition did not meet with any favor among the Marlborough people, and after much writing between the committees, and after having a town-meeting at which the citizens of Marlborough adhered to their committee's propositions, and after further negotiations, it was agreed that the citizens of Feltonville should not be opposed in their effort for a new town on the following conditions, which were finally accepted by the Feltonville committee. By this arrangement, the dividing line was made to run from Stephen Fay's, on the Northborough line, to Albion Parmenter's, on the Sudbury line, the property in each section to remain the property of that section, with the exception of the almshouse real and personal estate, which, should be sold at auction, the proceeds to go two-thirds to Marlborough, one-third to Feltonville, the new town to pay one-third of the Marlborough town debt, and to receive one-third of whatever might be refunded to the town of Marlborough by Massachusetts, or the United States for bounties paid, or State aid given to families, over and above reasonable expenses, each town to support its own paupers.

In this way the primary and most important part of the work was accomplished, and the committees from the two sections of the old town parted with mutual expressions of esteem and good will.

Petitions in the mean time had been circulating for signatures, and were presented to the General Court at the opening of its session in 1866—one on the part of the citizens of Feltonville, signed by George Houghton and 264 others; one representing certain parties in the northeast part of Marlborough, which had not been included, as we have seen, in the limits of the new town, signed by Lyman Perry and seven others, one on the part of certain residents of the town of Bolton, signed by Daniel Stratton and twenty-four others; and one on the part of certain inhabitants of the town of Berlin, signed by Ira H. Brown and seven others. Unfortunately, there was not at this time entire unanimity on the part of the people living on the Bolton territory sought to be included in the new town, and this made an apparent weakness in the petition on the part of the Bolton people, which was made use of later on in the legislative hearings to defeat the efforts of the petitioners to secure the desired territory from the town of Bolton.

These petitions were referred in due course to the

Joint Standing Committee on Towns, and on January 30, 1866, the matter was set down for a hearing before that committee. It needs no stretch of the imagination to believe that January 30th was a day of great, though suppressed, excitement on the part of the advocates of the new town, and that large numbers took the first train over the Fitchburg, either as witnesses or spectators, for the scene of the argumentative battle which meant so much to the divisionists. That the adjoining towns of Bolton and Berlin felt it to be an important matter is seen from the fact that such well-known advocates as the present United States Senator Hoar, Charles G. Stevens, of Clinton, and Dr. Hartshorn, of Berlin, were in attendance, to guard the interests of Worcester County, Bolton and Berlin respectively. To Mr. James T. Joslin, of the committee, was assigned the task of presenting the cause of the petitioners, who asked the committee to assign a day when they would view the premises. February 1st was appointed, and on that day the committee accompanied by Senator J. W. P. Abbott, of Westford, of this district, Representative Nahum Witherbee, of the House, and representatives of the different parties in interest, came to Feltonville, drove to Bolton and Berlin, and returned to Boston by way of Marlborough and the Old Colony road.

The committee was thus enabled to see the exact situation of the respective towns with regard to each other and to form an idea of the capabilities of the section for sustaining a town government. Stopping for dinner, we are sure that the ladies of Feltonville put in an argument which had telling effect, in the way of all the dainties and delicacies of the season.

On the 13th day of February the committee resumed its hearings, which continued for four days, taking testimony, and on the fifth day the flood-gates of eloquence were let loose. The speeches of the counsel for the several parties were reported stenographically at the time, and printed in full in the local paper, and we are thus enabled to read at this time the respective arguments for and against this movement.

Dr. Hartshorn, of Berlin, was the first to take the floor, and made a brief but concise and forcible argument in behalf of Berlin alone, leaving it to Mr. Hoar to deal with the larger interests of Worcester County and Bolton. The speaker insisted that the desired territory from his town should not be given the new town of Hudson because this matter of getting an act of incorporation was merely the ambitious scheme of the two leading manufacturers of Hudson, Messrs. Brigham and Houghton, for their own aggrandizement, and was opposed to the wishes of the town of Berlin, one hundred and eighty-one of whose voters had signed a remonstrance to the General Court. He declared that the evidence presented to the committee showed that the main, if not the only, purpose of the petitioners in wishing to get this territory was to give the new town a better shape topographically, and to make a little better school district by adding a dozen houses to the undesirable territory obtained on that side from the town of Marlborough. In discussing the petitioners for this measure, in which he was directly interested for the town of Berlin, he said they were of two kinds, those from Marlborough and those from Berlin. Of the Marlborough petitioners he said that they had no moral weight or standing in the matter, as they were not residents, and could as well petition for a part of Boston or Nantucket. Concerning the Berlin petitioners, seven or eight in number, he declared that only two owned real estate, and that but a small per cent. of the whole territory asked for, either in value or extent. An eminent man in his chosen profession, one cannot fail to see from reading this speech that he was by no means unacquainted with argumentative weapons or unskilled in their use. He certainly made a good use of every opportunity presented to him on this occasion.

The argument of Mr. Hoar was based largely upon the theory that it would be unconstitutional if an act were passed granting the wishes of the petitioners in regard to Bolton and Berlin, because it would interfere with the lines already established for senatorial, congressional and councilor districts, at that time made to conform to county lines, that the decennial census had just been taken and these lines could not be changed until the next one was taken, and until that time Hudson's citizens would be voters in one place for one purpose and in another place for others—an impracticable and improper arrangement—and even if it were possible to be done, it would violate that provision of the State Constitution which provides that no town or ward shall be divided in making up representative districts. He also claimed that it was against public policy to destroy the unity of the older towns for the sake of pleasing the younger manufacturing centres, and that existing towns should be kept intact for the very purpose of having different purposes united in one community, that each may profit from the other. He depicted in eloquent language the tender associations, memories, and affections of citizens for their native towns and expressed the hope that these would not be destroyed in this instance. He touched upon the fact that some of the present residents of the portion desired from Bolton did not favor the petition, and pictured in vivid colors the practical desolation and annihilation of the old town of Bolton, should Hudson's wishes be granted. Calling to mind the great ability of Senator Hoar both as a speaker and acute reasoner, it is hardly necessary to remark that his argument, which is only poorly analyzed here, must have had great weight with the committee.

Mr. Joslin, in closing the case for the petitioners, answered the objections of counsel for the remonstrants, especially Mr. Hoar, claiming that not only was the request of the petitioners constitutional, but also one that in like cases had been frequently granted by the Legislature; that the question of changing boundary lines was entirely within the scope of legis-

lative authority, and had been extended alike to town, county, and even State lines, with the permission of Congress, and cited numerous instances, which he claimed sustained his position. Referring to the relative situation of the towns in interest, he claimed that Hudson's situation was such that naturally she did not obtain her full share of municipal privileges, by that fact alone and not on account of any unfriendliness on the part of the mother towns; that the growth of the place was retarded on account of this fact of its undesirable position and inability to expand in a natural manner. He maintained that this movement on the part of the citizens of Feltonville was in the direct line of progress, and that it was not merely not good policy, but also extremely unjust to an enterprising community to force it to remain shackled to old and decaying towns. In closing he marshaled before the committee the many advantages that would result to the new town, presented statistics to show that the village of Feltonville contained all the elements of a successful town, and appealed to their knowledge of the results in similar instances in the past to support him in the statement that no such ruin as had been claimed would result to the older towns of Bolton and Berlin from having a distant and differing community taken from them.

The subject of an act of incorporation for the place of his adoption was one dear to Mr. Joslin's heart, to which he had applied himself arduously and enthusiastically, and had studied thoroughly, and these facts, together with the fact that he was a young man with his spurs to win, must have inspired him to make the effort of his life, and say, as he did in the opening of his argument, that he felt that he had been guilty almost of a criminal act to undertake so important a matter as the one before them without other and legal assistance.

A week later the committee reported in favor of an act of incorporation from the Marlborough and Stow territory asked for, but refused the petitioners' request in regard to the Bolton and Berlin territory. The reasons for this refusal were the want of unanimity on the part of those living on the desired territory and the difficulties with respect to political boundaries referred to above. An act embodying this decision of the committee was soon passed through the successive legislative stages and was signed by Governor Bullock, March 19, 1866, from which time the corporate existence of Hudson takes its date.

In accordance with the provisions of section six of the act of incorporation, two days later, on March 21st, Charles H. Robinson, a justice of the peace, issued a warrant to James T. Joslin, one of the inhabitants of the new town, requiring him to notify the inhabitants to meet in "Union Hall" on the following March 31st to elect the necessary town officers, and with the election of these officers on that day the new town was successfully launched upon its municipal career. Without giving the names of all of those who have held town office during the last twenty-four years, it may not be without interest to many to note the names of the first officers chosen to preside over the interests of the people of this place. They are as follows: Selectmen, Charles H. Robinson, William F. Trowbridge, George Houghton; Town Clerk, Silas H. Stuart; Assessors, Alonzo Wood, George Stratton, Lyman Perry; Overseers of the Poor, Augustus K. Graves, Luman T. Jefts, John A. Howe; Inspecting School Committee, Rev. H. C. Dugan, George S. Rawson, David B. Goodale; Treasurer and Collector, George L. Manson; Constable, William L. Witham.

One week previous to this first town-meeting, on the evening of March 24th, the citizens of Feltonville met to hear the report of their committee upon incorporation, of which so much has been said heretofore.

The committee reported in writing, and, with considerable attention to all the details reported its proceedings from the time of its formation to the final passage of the act of incorporation, and in closing made use of the following language, which might very appropriately be inscribed upon the walls of the Town Hall for the guidance of its citizens in town affairs: "The State in its wisdom has conferred upon us municipal privileges and rights, and now the State demands that we as citizens shall so exercise these rights and privileges that no blot shall be placed upon the early history of our town to stand as a lasting disgrace through all coming time, nor that the paramount interests of the State shall suffer any injury through our rashness and indiscretion." The money subscribed was more than sufficient to pay all the bills incurred in obtaining this act from the Legislature, and it may be of interest to note at this time in connection with the large sums of money which are being paid for services in attempting to obtain acts of incorporation, the exact amount which was paid out by the committee of the citizens of Feltonville. According to the statement of the expenses of the committee, the entire outlay was $889.15, $400 of which was for surveying, $433.65 was for expenses at legislative hearings and the balance for sundry items. According to the statements of those now living who were actively interested in this matter, no lobbying was indulged in, no lobbyists hired or unworthy methods employed to gain the desired end, although previously large amounts had been spent by other towns in this way and the feeling at just that time was decidedly against the incorporation of new towns. Hudson, therefore, started upon its history with a clean and honorable record, and without any unpleasant feeling toward it on the part of the older towns from which it had been taken. The question of the name was the only thing which had arisen to disturb the entire unanimity of her citizens, and it is undoubtedly true that there will be many who will always claim that the wrong name was finally adopted. All that was desired or that was really needed to make the new town what it should be, as we have seen, was not ob-

tained in the first act of incorporation, and Messrs. Brigham and Houghton were not in the habit of yielding a point which they had started to make, especially in a matter of this kind where they felt themselves to be in the right.

Consequently before the next Legislature assembled, new petitions were circulated, signed and presented at the proper time to the General Court asking, this time, only for the territory from Bolton, the committee on the part of Hudson deciding by a majority vote that the Berlin territory was not of enough consequence to repay any further labor in obtaining it. With the growth of the town in a westerly direction and the need that is being felt more and more every year, it is unfortunate perhaps that this decision was made, as it is becoming evident yearly that this Berlin territory would be a valuable addition to Hudson, but, left as it is, can never be of much value to the town of Berlin, and will never grow in population or value as it now is.

It is unnecessary to go into detail as to the second contest over the Bolton territory, except to say that it was conducted practically in the same manner and upon the same lines as in the previous year on the part of the petitioners. Mr. Hoar, however, did not appear again in the matter, and the counsel for the town of Bolton resisted the petition upon the same grounds presented before, dropping as untenable Mr. Hoar's theory of the unconstitutionality of a change of county or political lines. The petitioners obtained a favorable report from the Committee on Towns, but were beaten by a majority of one in the House. This was a disappointing result to the Hudson party, and immediately new petitions were sent out and preparations made for a renewal of the contest before the Legislature to convene in 1868.

When it was found that nothing less than separation would satisfy the people living on the territory in dispute, the committee representing the town of Bolton came to the conclusion that it was only a question of time when they would be obliged to assent, and that, as discretion is the better part of valor, the proper thing to do was to let them go and make the best bargain possible for Bolton. The Hudson committee of five, consisting of Francis Brigham, Joseph S. Bradley, George Houghton, James T. Joslin and Augustus K. Graves, therefore found an entirely different disposition manifested on the part of their old adversaries in the fall of '67, when they met to make preparations for a renewal of the contest before the Legislature of '68. Those who were interested in being set off to Hudson selected a committee of five, consisting of R. W. Derby, A. A. Powers, Jonathan P. Nourse, George A. Tripp and Daniel Stratton, and the town of Bolton's committee of five consisted of Amory Holman, E. A. Whitcomb, N. A. Newton, Joshua E. Sawyer and Roswell Barrett. These committees met several times to discuss the different phases of the situation, and after several conferences, at which many speeches were made, and much wit and eloquence expended, an agreement was made and entered into, signed by the respective committees, which provided for a commission of three competent and disinterested persons who were resident without the limits of the counties of Worcester and Middlesex, and had not been at any time a member of any legislative Committee on Towns before which the matter had been previously heard, the chairman of the commission to be chosen by Bolton and Hudson jointly, and either town to select one of the other members of the board; this commission to decide as to the proposed lines of division, and to name the terms upon which the division should take place, the decision of the commission to be final and binding upon all parties and to be reported to the Joint Standing Committee on Towns of the next Legislature within thirty days, to be passed through the Legislature as the wish of all parties.

In accordance with the terms of this agreement the representatives of Hudson and Bolton jointly selected Hon. James D. Colt, of Pittsfield, Mass., as chairman of the commission, the Hudson committee and the petitioners selected as their member Hon. Josiah G. Abbott, and the Bolton committee selected as their representative Hon. George P. Sanger, the two last named being residents of Boston, all lawyers, and all having been judges of the higher courts of Massachusetts. These gentlemen accepted their appointment and met as a body in Union Hall, Hudson, Tuesday, February 18, 1868, to view the premises and hear the respective parties in interest. The commission sat two days in Union Hall and one day at the Town Hall in Bolton. After due deliberation, the commission made a unanimous finding, fixing the town boundaries as they now exist, and providing for an equitable settlement of the financial relations of the respective towns, including the payment by Hudson to Bolton of the sum of $10,000 as an equivalent for the territory set off to Hudson, the inhabitants of this territory to pay their back taxes and other obligations, if any, to the town of Bolton. A Legislative act embodying this finding was submitted to the legislature, met no opposition there, and by the signature of Gov. Bullock, on March 20, 1868, became an established law, and ended the struggle between Bolton and Hudson, which had been going on for three years. By this addition Hudson gained a large number of new inhabitants of sterling character, a large amount of most valuable territory, and rounded out the limits of the town upon that side as they should be properly, and making the encroachment of Berlin upon that side even more noticeable and embarrassing—so undesirable, in fact, that it is entirely within reason to suppose that not many more years will pass by, without some effort being made to obtain the territory which the old committee of '67 decided not to ask for.

With this very brief *résume* of the history of Hud-

son's incorporation, a history which contains many novel features and reflects great credit upon all of its citizens in general and the committees having it in charge in particular, it will be necessary to take leave of this branch of the story. For the present it is sufficient to say that the new town, after the act of 1868 including the Bolton territory within its limits, had all the elements of a successful township, a sufficiently wide extent of territory, a larger population than is usually found in new towns, its citizens very intelligent and actively engaged in mercantile and manufacturing pursuits, its voters wide awake and imbued with a spirit of progress in all things which prophesied the future growth and success of the town. To give the names of all those who have successively held public office and been honored by its citizens for their ability and devotion is not necessary here, as they can all be found in any collection of the town's annual reports, and space here forbids any mention of public acts except those connected with the greatest advance or change in the town's welfare.

Educational.—In the matter of education the town has always been active, and occupies a fair position in this respect among the other towns of the State. The first school-house was built in 1812. Its history is a fair sample of the energy of her sons. At the beginning of the present century there was only one school-house on their territory. This was two miles from the "mills," and there was no direct road between the two places. The people believed they should have better accommodations for their children, and began the struggle in a town-meeting. In 1812 they succeeded in getting a new district formed and a new school-house voted. There was much opposition manifested after the meeting, and it seemed very probable that the vote would be rescinded at the adjourned meeting, but before the day of adjournment came the people had cut down trees, sawed them into timber, and had the house completed and ready for occupancy. This was situated on what is now Washington Street, where Mrs. Ada T. Woods' house stands. This sufficed until 1855, when there were demands for a larger and better building. This time the citizens of Feltonville couldn't agree among themselves on which side of the river it should be placed. Finally a site was selected by measuring from each man's door-yard to get a geographical centre. This centre was located on the south side of the river, and a building was erected which is now known as the School Street Building. This was the only school building in the village at the time of the incorporation, though there were two in the outlying districts.

The new town immediately set at work upon a new building in the centre and one in the westerly part, which were completed in 1867 at an expense of over $13,000. In 1878 another building was erected on Green Street, and in 1882 a handsome and commodious brick building was erected on Felton Street for the use of the High and Grammar schools at an expense of some $15,000. Twenty teachers are now employed, some of whom have been in the service of the town for many years. Appropriations have increased from $3,000 in 1866, to over $10,000 in 1890.

It has kept pace with its buildings in the course of study and grading of schools. At the date of incorporation the schools were rather of the "district" order. The first committee set at work to better the condition, and easy but gradual advancement was made until the system was completely graded and up to the standard of the State. This first School Committee consisted of George S. Rawson, David B. Goodale and H. G. Dugan. Two years later Dr. James L. Harriman was elected a member, and has served continuously to the present time. Of the male teachers, Mr. Lucius Brown, the grammar school master, has been in service ever since 1878.

When the town was incorporated there was a High Grammar school out of which grew the present High School. There have been seven principals, as follows: W. C. Ficket, 1866–69; E. P. Gerry, 1869–71; E. R. Coburn, 1871–73; Albert Stetson, George B. Towle, 1873–74; Frank T. Beede, 1874–79; Walter H. Small, 1879–

For the first seven years it was not graded, had no well-defined course of study and no assistant. A course was arranged in 1873, and an assistant engaged. There have been nine assistants: Miss S. F. Litchfield, 1873–75; Miss E. P. Parsons, 1875–76; Miss Mary L. Locke, 1876–77; Miss M. E. Manning, 1877–78; Miss Belle Copp, 1878, one term; Miss F. C. Foote, 1878–80; Miss R. H. Davies, 1880–82; Miss E. C. Atkinson, 1882–83; Miss C. Belle Gleason, 1883.

Miss W. May Crook was added as a second assistant in 1890.

Three buildings have been used: School Street building, 1866–67; High Street building, 1867–83; Felton Street building, 1883—.

The number of pupils has varied from thirteen in 1869 to eighty-five in 1889.

Sixteen classes have been graduated, comprising ninety-six young ladies and forty-five young gentlemen.

The school equipment has grown from a dictionary and atlas to a well-selected library in a reference room, opening from the school rooms; from a single pneumatic trough for chemical experiments to a well-stocked laboratory. The most improved anatomical and astronomical charts are used; and the foundation of a geological cabinet has been laid. Philosophical apparatus is also being gradually collected.

The school keeps pace with the needs of the town, and offers educational advantages equal to any outside of the cities.

There have been naturally more frequent changes

in the list of teachers in the remaining schools, but it is worth while to mention the fact that Miss Mary E. Hall is the senior teacher in point of consecutive service, she having been engaged in different schools in town since 1875, more than fifteen years.

PUBLIC LIBRARY.—To supplement the schools a good public library is a necessity. The Hon. Charles Hudson, after whom, as we have seen, the town was named, recognized this fact, and, in his letter thanking the people for the great compliment extended to him, made this proposition: "If the town of Hudson at a legal meeting called for that purpose, vote to establish a free town library for the use of all the inhabitants of the town, and shall appropriate or otherwise secure the sum of five hundred dollars, to be devoted to that object, they may call upon me, my executors or administrators, for the like sum of five hundred dollars, to be expended in furtherance of that object."

The town voted to accept and voted the necessary five hundred dollars. A committee, consisting of James T. Joslin, David B. Goodale and Luman T. Jefts, was selected to carry the vote into effect. The town received additional donations of $100 from Mrs. Caroline Wood and $25 from Silas F. Manson. In November, 1868, the town voted $200 more. With this the trustees purchased 721 books for general circulation and about 200 volumes for reference. The library was opened in the room now known as Cochran's drug-store, with Ira B. Goodrich as its first librarian. Its circulation the first year was 5214 volumes to 461 different people. In 1871 it was moved into the Savings Bank room, and in 1873 to its permanent home in the town hall building. During this year it received a bequest from Mrs. Emily Bailey of fifty dollars and a gift of twenty-seven volumes from Hon. Charles Hudson, since which time the town has made liberal appropriations yearly, and the library has grown to some 5000 volumes, with a circulation of nearly 17,000. The trustees in their last report say: "The Library is steadily growing in numbers, 350 new books having been added this year, and is as steadily growing in public favor. Considering the few hours per week the Library is open, the demand is an honor to the intelligence of the town. In two years 383 new names have been added to the list of patrons, and over 4000 more books have been drawn."

The present librarian is Mrs. Grace M. Whittemore and the Board of Trustees consists of W. E. C. Worcester, F. O. Welsh and W. H. Small, each of whom has been successively elected to the position, three terms of three years each.

TOWN-HOUSE.—Hudson has always been progressive in her public buildings. Five years after incorporation, after it had laid out and constructed roads, provided for the schools and whatever was deemed necessary for the public prosperity, it was decided to build a town-hall, one which would suffice, not for the present only, but for a prosperous future. A location directly in the centre of the town was selected, rising gradually from the main street, and on it was erected the large brick structure which stands as a monument to the large-headedness of its projectors, and the liberality of the town in her early years. The building is fifty-five by ninety-seven feet with a vestibule seventeen by thirty-four feet. It is built of brick, with granite keystones and trimmings. The lower story is twelve feet high and contains the rooms for the town officers, the public library, the national bank and a small hall for caucuses and small gatherings. The second story is twenty-two feet high, with stage and gallery, finely frescoed, heated by steam and lighted by electricity. The third story is a series of rooms, used by Doric Lodge, A. F. and A. M., and Trinity Commandery. The cost of the building was $48,531, the site and grading cost $10,000 and about $2500 have been spent in ornamenting the grounds. The grounds are made into beautiful lawns, surrounded by granite curbing. Abundant shade-trees have been planted and all the walks are concreted. Few towns can boast of so thorough and beautiful a hall as this. It was completed and publicly dedicated September 26, 1872. Though the town has more than doubled since then, it still remains large enough for all requirements.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.—The first movement towards forming a Fire Department was made January 17, 1842, when there was called "a meeting of the young men of Feltonville to take into consideration the best methods of forming an engine company." Feltonville Engine Company was formed with a membership of twenty-one men, embracing many who were afterwards prominently connected with the growth and mercantile interests of the town. Francis Brigham was the first foreman, James Wilson, second foreman, and Francis D. Brigham, clerk and treasurer. The latter received the munificent salary of two dollars per year for his services. No one could become a member after election by the company until he had been approved by the selectmen. The engine was procured about the middle of the year, and was a veritable "tub," as she had no suction hose and had to be filled by pails. She was procured mainly through the efforts of Mr. Charles Brigham, and cost about $200. A syndicate was formed, and shares were subscribed for by different people in the village, until a sufficient sum was raised to make the purchase. Mr. Brigham is believed to be the only surviving member of that first and very original syndicate. In a year's time some of the "volunteers" became weary of their duties and withdrew; a new company was formed, but it was not very prosperous, as the close of the year showed only seventy-five cents in the treasury. This company existed until 1847, when a second reformation was made. In 1849 Marlborough voted to furnish Feltonville an engine if the citizens of the village would furnish the engine-house and company. A company of thirty-eight was

formed and the engine was received July 9th. The name of the engine was "Hydraulicon No. 3." Her first actual service was at a fire in the south part of Bolton, on November 14th. The first muster ever held in the village was on December 1st, when the two engines from the centre came over for a friendly bout.

The records say: "They were received near the house of Charles Brigham, where a column was formed and marched through the principal streets, as far as the house of Mr. Jones, and thence to Stephen Pope's, thence to the left over the bridge, thence to the right on to the spot selected for the trial, near the house of Captain Wood. After several trials No. 2 gave up, their machine being out of order. The line was reformed, and the companies marched to the square in front of the Mansion House. Members and invited guests moved to the hall, where refreshments were prepared by Landlord Cox in excellent style." September 7, 1857, the name was changed to Eureka, a name held and made prominent ever since. The present house was built January, 1860, and duly celebrated. The present engine was purchased in May, 1872, and has won many prizes—five first, five second and, one each, third, fourth and fifth; in all aggregating $2360. The most famous match was with the E. P. Walker Engine Company, of Vinalhaven, Me., for a purse of $2000. The trial took place at Portland, Me., October 12, 1875. The Eureka made the grand record of 229 feet 1½ inches. Besides this, the oldest company in the history of the town, there is the Bucket Hook-and-Ladder Company, Independent Hose, Eureka Hose, H. E. Stowe Hose and the Relief Hook-and-Ladder Companies. These companies, with 100 hydrants to furnish water, afford ample protection against fire, as has been proved in many cases.

The town has not been visited by many disastrous fires, though the records show many smaller conflagrations. The first extensive fire was the piano-shop of Kaler & Shaw, on Broad Street, July 4, 1874. October 3, 1880, occurred the fire which consumed the wooden block on Main Street, opposite the town-house, and the Hudson House. September 18, 1882, the brick factory of F. Brigham & Company was burned, at a loss of $60,000. May 9, 1885, Dunn, Green & Co.'s tannery was damaged to the extent of over $30,000. This was the most stubborn fire ever encountered by the firemen, and it seems very evident that the whole business section of the town would have been swept away, had it not been for the new water-works, which at that time had been in operation only a few months, and had not been subjected to a fire test before. Their thorough efficiency was proved, and few carpers against them could be found the next day. They had saved over five times their cost in that one night.

WATER-WORKS.—The sources of Hudson's water supply is from a lake two miles distant, fed wholly by springs, and furnishing the purest and softest of water. The lake has an area of ninety acres, and is located above the town, at an elevation sufficient to furnish the water by gravity, with a good head. More than twelve miles of main have been put in, and the water is almost universally used in town, paying a handsome per cent. on the investment.

The matter first came before the town in Article 4 of the warrant for town-meeting, held November 7, 1882, which is as follows:

"To see if the town will choose a committee to take into consideration and investigate the matter of supplying the town with water, and, if considered by them practicable and judicious, to petition the Legislature, in behalf of the town, to grant them leave to take water from Gates Pond in Berlin or any other suitable place or pond in the vicinity of Hudson, or construct a reservoir on Pope's Hill, so-called, so as to force water into the same for the use and supply of the inhabitants of the town, or do or act anything respecting the same."

The town voted: "That a committee of fifteen be nominated by the Board of Selectmen and reported to the town at this meeting for their acceptance, whose duty it shall be to take into consideration the whole subject-matter of this article, and if considered by them advisable, said committee is hereby clothed with full power to carry into effect the full intent and meaning of the same." The town chose as this committee: Benjamin Dearborn, Edmund M. Stowe, William F. Trowbridge, Charles H. Robinson, Luman T. Jefts, George Houghton, Joseph S. Bradley, David B. Goodale, Cyrus D. Munson, Rufus H. Brigham, Henry Tower, James T. Joslin, Rufus Howe, A. K. Graves and Daniel W. Stratton.

The committee organized with Charles H. Robinson, chairman, and D. W. Stratton, secretary, and at once proceeded to investigate the matter very fully. They looked into the cost in other towns, the system used, whence water could be obtained in sufficient supply and purity, and finally recommended that the town appropriate a sufficient sum to pay for a survey and plan for taking water from Gates Pond, and estimated cost of construction of the works. In April, 1883, $300 was voted for this purpose. An act had been brought up in the Legislature, and it was passed April 25, 1883. M. M. Tidd was employed as engineer. He made a thorough survey and reported: "We find Gates Pond in Berlin to have an area of ninety acres at its present level. It is a natural pond located in a country that appears to possess all of the qualifications desired.

"It is well removed from settlements, whose drainage might be injurious. The water-shed is clean with a rocky foundation and is precipitous. The pond is unusually clean; the water is soft, limpid, agreeable to the taste, and is without doubt large enough to contain nearly all the water which the shed is capable of discharging into it. On account of the steep character of its shed it is probable that something more than fifty per cent. of the water will be collected there. The water-shed contains 141 acres, from which twenty-one inches in depth can be collected annually.

This would give 80,613,225 gallons per year, or 220,858 gallons per day, equals 55.2 gallons per day per head for 4000 inhabitants for 365 days per year. The situation of Gates Pond is such that a dam can, at comparatively small expense, be constructed at the outlet which will hold the water nine feet higher than the present water level, without materially damaging any one, thus creating an additional storage capacity of 212,355,000 gallons, which can be drawn upon in case of a long-continued drought.

"In case that no rain at all occurred for an entire year, this amount of water alone, after deducting 42 inches for evaporation, would furnish the town with 581,000 gallons per day for a year. The water in Gates Pond at the present time is at an elevation of 103 feet above the curb-stone in the sidewalk at the post-office, and 112 feet above the sidewalk at the factory of Stowe, Bills & Hawley. This will give at the post-office an 1¼-inch fire-stream through 100 feet of 2½-inch hose that will reach 125 feet horizontal, or 87 feet high, and will discharge 197 gallons per minute. This will reach the top of any building in Hudson and I think would be considered a good fire-stream."

The report gives a plan of the proposed works at a cost of a little more than $70,000. The report of the committee of fifteen, embodying the report of the engineer, was submitted to the town at a meeting held December 1, 1883, and the Act of the Legislature was accepted by a vote of 191 to 90, eleven more than the necessary two-thirds. The record of this meeting shows the following: Voted, "That the town of Hudson will introduce water from Gates Pond in Berlin, for the purpose of extinguishing fires, and for domestic uses or otherwise, and will proceed to construct the necessary structures and appliances there." Voted, "To elect three persons to act as Board of Water Commissioners." Charles H. Robinson, Edmund M. Stowe and Benjamin Dearborn were elected and duly qualified in accordance with the provisions of chapter 149, of the Acts of the Legislature, for the year 1883.

In December of the same year it was voted to leave the whole matter of raising the money in the hands of the water commissioners and the town treasurer. The contract for construction was let to Goodhue & Birney for $64,000. Water was let on for town use December 16, 1884. There were 114 water-takers at the time, 8.2 miles of pipe had been laid. A dam was built at the lower end of the pond, enlarging the area, raising the surface of the pond and increasing the head, so that the following results were obtained: At Benjamin Hastings a head of 75 feet; at corner of Central and River Streets, 95 feet; at Wood Square, 110 feet, and at Stowe, Bills and Hawley's, 119 feet. Extensions have been made every year until there are 12.81 miles of pipes; January 1, 1890, the water was used by 547 families for domestic purposes, and the town had 99 fire-hydrants. The water loan has been increased to $125,000. The income from all sources for 1889 was $7602.07, or deducting the hydrant service, $1500, leaves $6102.07. As the net water debt at that date was less than $90,000, it makes a remarkably good investment for the town, the value of which will increase every year.

COMMUNICATION.—In 1828 a post-office was established at the "Mills" and the name given it was "Feltonville," from Postmaster Felton, and a mail and passenger stage was put on the road to Boston. The route was over the old Sudbury road. The horses were changed at Wayland. Wagons were driven over the same road for all mill supplies and general merchandise. Mr. Gilman Hapgood, who did much of this business, still survives. After the Fitchburg Railroad was built through South Acton some of the freight and passenger business turned in that direction, but not enough to destroy the old route. In 1847 the present branch of the Fitchburg was laid out, the people generally contributing the land, but the railroad building the road at their own expense. Owing to a little difficulty with the citizens of Stowe because the line did not pass through the centre of their town, but through that part known as Rockbottom, the line was not pushed to completion until after 1850. When the line came to Feltonville, the engine was housed in George Houghton's factory. In 1853 the line was pushed to Marlborough. A ledge was struck of so formidable proportions that the company were on the point of abandoning the extension, believing that the business would not warrant the expense. Finally, on solicitation of "Uncle" Charles Brigham, the company, then called the Marlborough Branch Railroad Company, agreed to complete it if he would give them a warranty deed of all the land they crossed, belonging to him. This was done, the road was completed, and, as Mr. Brigham says, "I didn't get much out of it." It was of course of great general benefit to the settlement, though rather erratic in its movements in its first years. In one of the first winters no train was seen for five days. Its first fare to Boston was one dollar and ten cents, more than the fare for the round trip to-day.

The facilities afforded by the Fitchburg Railroad Company have been increased and improved from year to year with the increase in size and wealth of the company, and a new and excellent passenger station has but recently been completed in the place for its patrons. Its yard accommodations for handling freight and coal are very extensive and convenient, but there has always been a vital objection to it as a passenger route to Boston on account of its roundabout course, its unnecessary length. Any town's growth is seriously impeded which is at the mercy of a single railroad for passenger and freight rates, and it was always the desire of those farthest sighted to have Hudson so situated as to be able to command a direct route to Boston by competitive lines.

From the town records it appears that as early as

November 3, 1868, at a town-meeting held upon that date, the question of a railroad from Northampton to Sudbury was broached. This road was to be called the Massachusetts Central Railroad and was to connect with Sudbury and Wayland Railroad, running from Sudbury to Stony Brook Station upon the Fitchburg line. A vote was passed authorizing the selectmen to petition the Legislature for an act of incorporation for such a road, with a capital stock of three millions of dollars. A copy of the petition which was presented to the Legislature is upon record, and a most devious route would have been followed, had the road been put through all the towns named in it. Those most actively interested in the new route secured from the Legislature of 1869 an act of incorporation for a road from Williamsburg, Mass., to Sudbury. This act also allowed the consolidation of the Wayland and Sudbury road with it, so that the eastern terminus would be at Stony Brook as stated. Francis Brigham, of Hudson, is named in this act (chapter 260, Acts of 1869) as one of the corporators, and under its provisions the towns mentioned in it, through which the road might pass, had the power to subscribe and incur a debt to an amount not exceeding five per cent. of its assessed valuation for the purchase of the capital stock to assist in building the road.

In accordance with this act, the town of Hudson at a meeting held November 2, 1869, voted to subscribe for five hundred and fifty shares of the common stock of the company and to issue bonds to the amount of fifty-five thousand dollars to pay for the same. Later on, in 1872, it was voted to make notes instead of bonds, to be paid in not less than five nor more than twenty years. It should be noted that at the time this vote to subscribe was passed, the town had had a corporate existence but little more than three years, and the sum voted under the circumstances was a very large one, showing the enterprise of the place, and the confidence of the people in the benefit that would follow to the town from the building of the road.

The history of the building of the road is about like that of most of our railroads; first, a delay on account of the crisis of 1873, then a failure on the part of those in control to adopt the best methods, frequent changes in the management, all conspiring with the opposition of older and competing lines to obstruct the building of the road. Meanwhile the funds of the corporation were being spent in the construction of the line at different points wide apart, but nothing effective was done or any apparent result arrived at until the road became almost a laughing-stock, and was despaired of by all except its most ardent friends, some of whom were in Hudson. Throughout this period of depression the town of Hudson, by its votes, acceded to all the requests of the managers of the line to help it out of difficulty. In June, 1878, the town voted to assign its stock to a trustee, Thomas Talbot, three-fourths of which should go to the company in case the road was built and equipped on or before November 1, 1880; but this was not done, and the town voted to do even more than this and modified its agreement so that it should be binding in case the road was built and in operation in part from the town of Oakham to a point on the Boston and Lowell Railroad, the Fitchburg terminus having been given up before this. This second agreement was in the early part of the year 1880, but November came and found the road still wanting. It was then voted to extend the agreement one year, or until November 1, 1881. At this last date Mr. Norman C. Munson, the contractor, had the road in operation to Hudson, but as this did not comply with the terms of the contract the whole arrangement fell through. Mr. Munson succeeded in keeping the road in operation for about two years, when he was obliged to suspend. In 1883 the road was reorganized, and on December 7th, of that year, the town voted to exchange its stock for the same amount of Central Massachusetts stock. After the reorganization, in 1884, the road was leased to the Boston and Lowell Railroad Company, once more opened and completed to Northampton.

As a result of all these complications and changes, the town's stock naturally had been fluctuating from nothing to a point as high as thirty-three cents on the dollar, and a majority of the citizens of the town concluded to sell the stock when, in the judgment of the selectmen and treasurer they could make a good sale of it. The town finally realized about fourteen cents upon the dollar, and closed its financial connection with the road.

It would not be a just statement to declare that the town has thus lost that which was invested in the road. The results aimed at, competition, lower rates, more direct communication with Boston, Worcester and the West, have all been obtained, and will increase in the years to follow. Already it is possible to load a car at this point to ship through to San Francisco direct. Like the town-house, water-works and school buildings, the investment is sure and is proving daily the wisdom of this town and of others along the line in encouraging the construction of the road.

It is to be regretted that Francis Brigham, the one of all others in Hudson, who, by speech and his money, steadfastly upheld and advocated this road, did not live to feast his eyes upon the line in operation. Those who knew how strongly he was attached to the success of this company, alone can realize how much it would have repaid him for a great deal of his hard and generally discouraging labor.

This line of railroad is now under lease to the Boston & Maine Corporation, and forms an important factor in its Southern Division. The service is most efficient, and the indications now are that in the near future it will be double-tracked and become a trunk line to the South and West.

Through trains are now run daily over this line *via* the Poughkeepsie bridge between Boston and Phila-

delphia and Washington and between Boston and Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.

Hudson is thus most fortunately circumstanced, as all trains stop at this point.

MILITARY AFFAIRS.—It would be most interesting, were it possible to devote the space to it in this place, to narrate in detail the military history of the people who have been residents of this place during its different stages of evolution from the "Mills" to Feltonville and thence to the present time. There is a peculiar fascination attending things military, especially to the younger generation of men, and the old system of May training, when all were expected to turn out as a part of the military forces of the State at least one day in the year, was productive of a varied assortment of colonels, majors and captains, traces of which still linger in our midst. The citizens of Marlborough and Feltonville, we are inclined to believe, were more than ordinarily interested in military affairs, and among the older men of the place can be found many who recount with evident pleasure their memories of "war," mimic war, in which they indulged as far back as 1840.

The Marlborough Rifles was the organization which, under various changes from time to time, enlisted the sympathy and membership of most of the young men of Feltonville, and although it was a Marlborough organization, a fair share of its commanders were Feltonville men, among whom were Captain Francis Brigham, Gilman Hapgood and Daniel Pope, the last-named of whom was especially fond of the militia.

This company was a part of the Fifth Regiment of Militia, commanded at one time by Colonel Benjamin F. Butler, and attended musters in most of the towns in Middlesex County. At home the territory now lying between Felton and Church Streets was an open field, and drilling took place here, a day at a time, the citizens patriotically setting out the necessary rations.

Feltonville was not forgotten in the larger musters, and the territory lying east of Lincoln Street, then owned by Caleb E. Nourse, was the scene of martial arrays, in which the local company made a prominent showing in their elaborate uniforms. There seems to be a unanimity of belief that the principal "enemy" was located about in the rear of what is called Peters' Grove.

For a short time from 1859 until after the breaking out of the Rebellion, this company of rifles seems to have been a part of the Second Battalion, made up of companies from Sudbury, Natick and Marlborough, and commanded by a Major Moore, of Sudbury, who, fortunately, or unfortunately, died at about the time a call was made for volunteers for the suppression of the war. His death necessitated a delay, and another organization, the Third Battalion of Rifles, from Worcester, was sent to the front among the three months' men. This Major Moore was succeeded in the command of the battalion by Captain Henry Whitcomb, of Hudson, who held a major's commission for a time during the years 1861–62. By the time the services of this command were wanted a new order of things was arranged, the old battalion formations were broken up and the Marlborough Rifles became a portion of the Thirteenth Massachusetts Volunteers, one company, "F," under the command of Captain Whitcomb, and the other company, "I," under the command of Captain Robert C. H. Schreiber, of Boston. A third company, "G," of the Ninth Massachusetts Volunteers, made up of Irishmen, also went to the front and saw a great deal of hard fighting and suffered the great hardships of the Army of the Potomac, to which they were attached. The history of these companies is the history of the Army of the Potomac from July 16, 1861, when they were mustered into the United States service for three years, and it need not be detailed here. They suffered their share of the hardships and privations, lost their full share of men by death or disability and are entitled to the great honor which always attaches to patriotic and unselfish acts. A reference to the official records discloses the fact that a great many of the members of these companies of the Thirteenth have since become prominent in the various walks in life both in Marlborough and in Hudson. As they did not continue a company existence after the expiration of their term of service, we are obliged to leave them here.

Less than a year after the companies of the Thirteenth and Ninth had gone to the front, or, to be exact, in the month of May, 1862, the situation was such that a demand for more volunteers was deemed imminent, and the citizens of Feltonville having petitioned for the formation of another company there, an order was issued from the office of the Adjutant-General of Massachusetts, addressed to Daniel Pope and eighty-four other petitioners, directing them to meet in "Union Hall," for the purpose of electing the necessary officers, the company to be lettered "I," and attached to the Fifth Regiment.

The company was accordingly organized by the election of William E. C. Worcester as captain, Charles B. Newton, first lieutenant, and Luther H. Farnsworth, second lieutenant. It was the common expectation then that the company would immediately be ordered with the regiment to the front; but it was not until the 10th day of September following, that they went into camp at Wenham, Massachusetts, and upon the 16th day of that month were mustered into the United States service. Previous to this there had been several changes among the officers of the company and regiment. Captain Worcester was made major and the vacancy in the company was filled by the promotion of Lieutenant Newton and the election of William S. Frost, the present county commissioner, to the position of second lieutenant, several others declining an election for various reasons. The membership of this company was made up more distinctively of Feltonville men, although they are

found credited to Marlborough, Bolton and Berlin. On October 22d the regiment left camp for Newbern, North Carolina, by way of the United States steamer "Mississippi." This place was reached on the 28th, and within forty-eight hours the regiment received orders to march, and for the next six months they were given a large amount of hard and dangerous duty to perform. The Fifth was a good regiment, and its colonel, George H. Peirson, an excellent officer, so that more than their share of the time they were doing the most difficult and dangerous part of the duty. Their first encounter with the Confederate troops was at Planter's Creek, in which skirmish three men were killed; the next was at Woodington Church, and the first heavy engagement was that known as the battle of Whitehall, on the 16th day of December, 1862, the Fifth being on the right of the line and in the thickest of the fight. Upon this tour of duty, which was for the purpose of destroying the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad, the regiment marched one hundred and eighty miles, and, on account of their valiant services, were directed by Major-General Foster to inscribe on their colors the names of Kinston, Whitehall and Goldsboro'.

In March, 1863, the regiment was ordered out for the purpose of making an advance on account of hostile demonstrations by the rebels, and was ready to march in *fifteen minutes* from the receipt of the order. They went to a place known as Deep Gully and suffered much from the extreme cold weather. The next month, April, saw two more hard marches and a fight at Blount's Creek. At Cove Creek occurred another meeting with the "Johnnies," in which the Fifth won applause. On the 21st of May occurred an attack upon a large force at Mosely Creek, and the Northern forces captured more than two hundred prisoners, forty-three horses and mules, eight ambulances, seventeen wagons, one gun, five hundred stand of arms, seventeen rounds of ammunition, together with the entire hospital furniture and supplies of the enemy. This was the last expedition in which the Fifth was engaged, and in some respects the hardest, owing to the intense heat, miry swamps and almost impenetrable jungles through which the troops were forced to march.

On the 26th of May four hundred men, under command of Major Worcester, were commanded to proceed to Wilkinson's Point, on the Neuse River, twenty miles below Newbern, to erect and occupy fortifications at that place; but as the order was countermanded, the force returned to camp on the 28th. The regiment reached home on June 22d, and was enthusiastically received by the people of Boston and by the citizens and authorities of Charlestown. When "I" company reached Feltonville they received a welcome which was more enjoyable to them, and if not so much of a demonstration as they had witnessed in Boston, it was nevertheless as hearty as the people of the place could make it.

The regiment was mustered out of the service July 2, 1863.

By this hasty review it will be seen that the regiment did an unusual amount of arduous service during its term of enlistment, beginning but a few hours after it set foot upon hostile soil, and continuing until the eve of its departure for Massachusetts, marching about six hundred miles over the wretched roads of North Carolina and sailing over two thousand miles in crowded transports, and having enough shot and shell hurled at them to have killed every one of them a dozen times over had they but hit the intended mark.

Until July 16, 1864, the Fifth remained a part of the Massachusetts Militia, but did not see any active service. Upon this day the regiment was again mustered into the service for one hundred days and ordered to the defences at Baltimore. Company "I" at this time was commanded by Captain A. A. Powers, Lieutenants Frost and Luther H. Farnsworth. Major Worcester in the mean time had advanced a peg to the position of lieutenant-colonel. Arriving at their destination, the regiment was distributed among the different forts in that vicinity, and occupied the time in doing guard duty, an arduous but by no means exciting or, under the circumstances, dangerous occupation.

At the expiration of this term of service, the regiment was again mustered out of the service of the United States, and remained a part of the State's military force.

Company "I," at first named the "Banks Guards," after the town was incorporated, in 1869, changed its name to that of the Hudson Light Guard, and as such was known during its connection with the State force. The company performed good service in November, 1872, at the time of the Boston fire, doing guard duty two days and a night, and under its different commanders enjoyed varying degrees of prosperity until it was disbanded by a general order from the Adjutant-General's office, in September, 1876, when, in common with others, it was done away with in order to reduce the size of the State's militia.

For the sake of future reference, a list is appended of the names of those who held commission in the company or rose from its ranks to higher offices in the regiment:

Lieutenant-Colenel, William E. C. Worcester; Majors, William E. C. Worcester, Andrew A. Powers; Captains, William E. C. Worcester, Charles B. Newton, Andrew A. Powers, Augustus S. Trowbridge, Joseph W. Pedrick, S. Henry Moore, John F. Dolan, Edward L. Powers; First Lieutenants, Charles B. Newton, Andrew A. Powers, William S. Frost, Augustus S. Trowbridge, Joseph W. Pedrick, David B. Whitcomb, Calvin H. Carter, William H. Trow, Edward L. Powers, Thomas O'Donnell; Second Lieutenants, Luther H. Farnsworth, S. Henry Moore, William S. Frost, David B. Whitcomb, Calvin H. Carter, Wm. H. Trow, John F. Dolan, Fred O. Welsh, Thomas O'Donnell, Frank E. Emery.

In 1887 the State force of militia was again increased, and after an interim of eleven years Hudson again became represented in the Fifth Regiment. On November 16th of that year a new company was

mustered in and lettered "M," and has been commanded during the time since by Captain Adelbert M. Mossman, First Lieutenant William H. Brigham, and Second Lieutenant Frank K. Freeborn. The new company has assumed the old name of Hudson Light Guard, and has had an honorable and successful record since its formation.

GRAND ARMY POST.—Having recounted, all too briefly, the record of Hudson's soldiers during the Rebellion, it is but natural that we would turn next to an account of their doings since that time.

In April, 1866, a movement was set on foot to organize an association of the citizens of Hudson who had served their country in the army or navy for the purpose set forth in their declaration of principles: "Of perpetuating the pleasant relations heretofore existing between us as comrades in arms; to assist each other and those of our fellow-citizens who may hereafter return from the hardships of the service to procure employment; also to be instrumental in assisting the disabled and the families of those who have fallen; to place on record for the use of posterity any facts that may come to our knowledge concerning the patriotic service of any of our comrades during the late Rebellion."

This movement met with a general response from the soldiers of Hudson, and, on the 1st day of June, the by-laws of the "Hudson Army and Navy Union" were adopted, and the new society started on its mission under the most favorable auspices. The "Union" was not intended to be in any sense a machine, nor was it secret, the meetings being open and any question was considered in order and debatable, and many who could not become members attended the meetings. For a short time the Union was successful, but before long two disturbing elements arose to cloud the brightness of its members' dreams. There were too few offices to go around, and too much politics for peace, so that the longer the Union lived the less union existed among the members. In the following spring, having learned that an effort was being made to unite the soldiers and sailors of the Union army and navy in a grand National brotherhood, James S. Bailey succeeded in obtaining a copy of the constitution, and consulted with many of the more prominent veterans with a view to securing a charter.

It was decided that this would be a great improvement over the existing order of things, and on March 16, 1867, a committee of ten was appointed to apply for a charter, and upon the 10th day of April following Post No. 9 of the Grand Army of the Republic was organized with a charter membership of fifty-nine.

When it came to choosing a name, the admirers and advocates of the name Reno were in the majority, and succeeded in adopting this as the name of the new post. During its existence the post has gathered together about eight thousand dollars by means of their individual and collective efforts, and has disbursed almost all of it in relieving the necessities of veterans and their families. As time has gone on, the membership has increased, and the interest increases rather than abates as death gradually thins the ranks of those remaining.

On February 12, 1872, a Ladies' Relief Society was organized by the wives of the members of the post, and has been a valuable adjunct to it, its members keeping alive the social relations always so pleasant among comrades, and in times of sickness and distress rendering those tender offices which women alone can do.

Thus far we have been treating of Hudson and its citizens in its corporate capacity and tracing its growth and prosperity in a collective capacity. Let us now turn to a consideration of the industries which have been the mainstay of its people and made possible the achievements which have been described.

MANUFACTORIES.—While Hudson remained a mere farming community there was little growth, little centralizing; a grist and saw-mill, a general store and a tavern near the mills sufficed; but when industries demanding skilled labor were introduced, the land near the store and the mills and the tavern began to be dotted with buildings. The first little attempts at manufacturing were made nearly a century ago by Joel Cranston, who tried wool-carding and cloth-dressing. In 1810 Phineas Sawyer started a small cotton-factory, but only yarn was produced. The weaving was done in families. Some satinet was also made. A distillery for cider brandy was put in operation by Cranston & Felton on the spot where Tripp's box factory now stands. A little tanning was done, and also a little saddle and harness-making. None of these grew to any proportions, but they were the pioneers of the great manufacturing industries of to-day, drawing settlers to the village and beginning that permanency which creates large business centres.

Of the great staple industry of Hudson to-day, shoe manufacturing, the beginning seems to have been made by a Peter Wood. He cannot properly be styled a manufacturer; he was, perhaps, a cobbler, who would make a pair of shoes when ordered. In 1816 Daniel Stratton, grandfather of Town Clerk Daniel W. Stratton, began manufacturing shoes in a small way. In 1821–22 he built a small factory on the spot now occupied by the house of Mrs. Alfa L. Small. Here he employed four hands, and carted his goods to Providence rather than to Boston. In a few years he moved to the farm now known as the Stratton Farm. His son, Lorenzo, bought the old place; but, instead of doing business for himself, took shoes from a Stoneham manufacturer. By him the old house recently known as the Waldo Brigham place was built, and work was carried on in the barn.

The factory built by Daniel Stratton was moved across the road, and now forms the northern portion of Martin Reynolds' house. The property of Lorenzo Stratton passed successively into the hands of William Brigham, Solomon Brigham and Francis Brigham.

It was at this place that Mr. Brigham learned his trade, and that he first began that business that has since endured, and put the making of shoes upon a permanent foundation in the town. He soon moved to a small factory which stood just back of William Chase's Block; then to the spot now occupied by Holden's Block; then to the building now occupied by C. L. Woodbury. The business thus created has been carried on continuously ever since under the firm-name of F. Brigham & Co. This firm has had a prosperous career. It weathered the financial crises of 1837, 1847 and 1857 and the seventies. It has made over twenty millions pairs of shoes, is one of the oldest firms in the United States, has introduced many improvements in shoe-making, has graduated some of the successful manufacturers of the town to-day, and has grown from the lap-stone and bristle to the best modern machinery. As it is our pioneer firm, a brief history will not be out of place.

Mr. Brigham's beginning and experience is the oft-repeated story of the beginning and experience of most of the successful men of business in this country. He was cradled in adversity, and, without the patronage of wealth or helpful friends, had to hew his own way over the rugged paths of life. He was a practical shoemaker, working for two years at the bench, and acquiring in every detail and process the manufacture of shoes. At twenty-one years of age he was running his own business, employing only a few hands. In those early days of the shoe industry the men worked in "teams" of four. One would fit the stock and last, one would peg, another put on the heels, and the fourth would trim them and take off. The sole and inner sole were rounded on by hand to the last. The laster waxed his own thread and secured the ends to the bristle. An old ledger of 1847–8–9, contains many entries like the following: "Henry Priest, Cr., by work in Hapgood's team, $14.95." "Jonathan F. Wheeler, Cr., By 140 pairs, $11.90."

The lap-stone was an adjunct of every bench, and the construction of the shoe was as primitive as the shoe itself. The style seldom changed, and three pairs of "strap cacks" were sold for one dollar. In those days the work was given out in large quantities, and the stock was joined into shoes in small shops scattered through all the surrounding villages. In the private houses over a radius of many miles, "Hannah sat at the window binding shoes," as Elias Howe had not then mastered the problem that has since produced a revolution in the stitching of the world. This firm used the first sewing-machine in town in 1855; it was made by Grover & Baker, being regarded as one of the wonders of the world at the time, and was run by Mrs. Persis E. Brigham. A sole-cutting machine was used in the early part of the forties. F. Brigham & Co. introduced the pegging machine in 1857, and were the first to run it successfully in this country. They added the binding machine to their labor-saving machinery as early as 1856. Lasting-machines were put in in 1861, but proved to have no practical value. Leveling, crimping, skiving, nailing, burnishing, trimming, sanding, heeling, and an infinite number of other machines, adding wonderfully to the beauty, durability and rapidity of production of shoes, have been introduced and adopted by this firm since 1860. They have always been among the first to adopt and use the best machines and appliances for the production of the best work, regardless of cost.

Prior to 1847 this firm moved twice to larger factories, owing to the increase in their business. In 1847 they erected what was regarded at the time as one of the largest and best equipped shoe-factories in this section of the State. They occupied it ten years, when steady growth and the popularity of their goods called for more room. In 1856 mills and a water-power, which had been in use since 1690, were purchased for ten thousand dollars, and the buildings removed from their old sites, and work was commenced on the extensive plant they now own.

Since this beginning in 1834 the industry has grown from a few hands employed in a small shop to eight large plants with a capacity of 20,000 pairs per day.

The firm of Stowe, Bills & Hawley was established by Mr. Edmund M. Stowe, senior member of the firm in 1854, L. T. Jefts in 1859, George Houghton in 1857, A. P. Martin in present shop in 1887, W. F. Trowbridge in shop now occupied by Frank H. Chamberlain in 1866, Bradley & Sayward in 1880, Frank H. Chamberlain, then Moulton & Chamberlain in 1884, and H. H. Mawhinney & Company in 1890. These firms occupy large and convenient factories, supplied with the best machinery modern ingenuity has been able to devise, and with all the perfected methods of protection against fire and panic. A glance at one factory will serve for all. At the Main Street factory of Stowe, Bills & Hawley one finds in the engine-room a powerful duplex fire-pump, its pipe hot with steam, with large coils of hose ready for instant use. In addition to this is a large standpipe under full pressure of the town water, a complete equipment of automatic sprinklers, chemical fire extinguishers, fire pails, an electric watch clock to ensure the watchman's punctual rounds at night, and on the outside a loud automatic gong to give the necessary alarm. All the factories are equally well equipped.

Around this central industry has been gathered its feeders, die factories, last factories, tannery, machine-shops, building material, elastic webbing.

New industries have been drawn in, such as the Goodyear Gossamer Company, and the Woodward Manufacturing Co., with its wood pulleys, foundry castings and finished planers and band-saws, and the New England Knitting-Mills. The making of boxes was begun about 1844 by Silas Stuart at the location on River street where Cranston & Felton's apple

brandy refinery was, half a century before. Mr. Stuart then made all the boxes needed by the shoe manufacturers in Marlboro' and Feltonville (now Hudson). Later on the property was leased by Tripp Brothers, bought by them in 1869, and the business increased until they now occupy a plant of one and one-half acres, with a building three stories high, supplied with every needed machine, operated both by water and steam-power; 100,000 feet of lumber are made into boxes every month, and yet the shoe industry has so increased that this is only one of three plants for the manufacturing of shoe cases for Hudson.

The last business had the following beginning. In the month of March, 1859, Philip E. Millay, a native of Whitefield, Maine, who had served an apprenticeship with an old last-maker, by the name of Silas Mason, in the town of Gardiner, Me., and who had also worked ten years as journeyman in the city of Lynn, came to Hudson with his brother, David N. Millay, and started a last factory in the old tannery building, shortly after moving to the basement of what was then known as the "Old Red Shop." They had no last machine at first, but had all their lasts turned in St. Stephens, New Brunswick, brought to Hudson and finished in their factory. In 1863 P. E Millay bought his brother's interest in the business, which had greatly increased, and also put in his first last machine to do his own turning, shortly after moving to his present quarters. This business has always been prosperous and has never been out of the family.

The tannery business was one of the first industries ever begun in Hudson, and, like the shoe business, has grown to large proportions, and done much towards building up the town. Its inception was by Joel Cranston about the year 1799, and was bought by Stephen Pope in 1816. His tan-yard was located where the Methodist Church now stands. He conducted the business successfully for many years, tanning in the best periods 5000 calf-skins, and considerable Russia leather. In 1866 the property was offered for sale, and Mr. George Houghton, believing that there was an opportunity to make leather sufficient to supply the shoe-factories in town, called together the five principal manufacturers and submitted to them the proposition. They did not look upon the matter very favorably, even though Mr. Pope claimed that he had five per cent. advantage over other tanners in his water supply. This was on Saturday evening. Monday morning Mr. Houghton, with his characteristic push, bought the property and in six weeks he had built Houghton Street, moved four buildings upon it, and had built and stoned the present canal. He afterwards filled in the lower part thirteen feet. As the old buildings and vats did not seem suitable for the business proposed, new ones were constructed and leased to Fay & Stone. The business was continued for twelve years and then sold to Butler & Dunn, now Dunn, Green & Company. Their tannery has received many additions until it is now one of the most complete in all its arrangements of any tannery in New England. It is situated in the centre of the town and borders on the Assabet River, with a spur of the Fitchburg track running directly through the yard, enabling them to unload their bark from the cars into their mills.

The buildings consist of a tannery 225 feet long, 60 feet wide, containing 209 pits; a leach-house 165 feet long, 25 feet wide containing 24 leaches, with all the latest improvements; a beam-house 110 feet long, 46 feet wide, containing 64 limes and soaks; a currying shop 320 feet long, 32 feet wide, four stories high, heated by steam and containing all the modern improvements in the way of tools and machinery that are to be found in any first-class factory for the manufacture of buff and split leather. They have also a large bark shed, 125 feet long, 42 feet wide capable of holding three hundred loads of bark. They have also a large storehouse for hides, a brick engine-house containing two first-class engines of one hundred fifty horse-power, also a stable and other outbuildings.

Dunn, Green & Co. tan and finish here 1050 hides per week, or 54,000 hides per year. They make buff and split leather, making 108,000 sides and 216,000 splits, or 324,000 pieces a year. To do this they employ 150 men. Their leather is used in all the principal shoe towns in New England, and has long enjoyed the reputation of being the best buff and split made in the country. They use the best of domestic cowhides, as well as the best material and labor that money will buy. They received a medal and diploma from the Paris Exposition, a medal and diploma from our Centennial Exhibition, and a medal and diploma from the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanics' Association for their exhibit of buff and split leather, made at this tannery.

Of the new industries, the Goodyear Gossamer Company stands at the head. The business was begun in the fall of 1885 by the present proprietors, Messrs. L. D. Apsley and J. H. Coffin. These gentlemen had had a large experience in the gossamer business, and brought with them a thorough knowledge of the manufacturing department and an extensive acquaintance with the best wholesale and retail trade throughout the country, and they have devoted themselves to the development of the business with such success that in their third year they did the largest gossamer business in this country, leading all their competitors in volume of sales.

They began business in the frame buildings on Washington Street, formerly occupied by the Hudson Fabric Company. To meet the demands of their increasing trade, additions were made to the original building, from time to time, until their capacity was doubled; but it was apparent that a more radical step was required to keep pace with the growing de-

mand for their goods, and when, in December, 1888, their coating and cementing departments were destroyed by fire, the firm resolved to erect a plant which would meet the requirements of the future. They accordingly purchased a tract of land along the north side of the Central Massachusetts Railroad, upon which the new buildings now stand. These buildings are built of brick and iron, and, with the exception of the stitching-building, are provided with 3½ inch Portland cement floors, so that they are as nearly fire-proof as they can be made. The plant consists of seven buildings, having the following dimensions: 105x44, 80x40, 20x25, 25x25, 32x20, 35x32 and 130x50. There are now being daily coated with rubber 6000 yards of the various kinds of cloths, which include Foulards, woolens and silks in upwards of three hundred patterns. They have recently added an English coating-machine and built a drying-room 20x25, where the cloth is subjected to a heat of 240 degrees. The various manufacturing buildings are lighted by electricity, and are well ventilated and provided with various appliances for the comfort of the employees and for economy of labor in doing the work. When the manufacture of gossamer garments was begun, the circular and Newport were almost the only styles of ladies' garments made, but the business has been developed so greatly that these are now but a small part of the great variety of styles made. The firm has always been in the advance in the introduction of new and attractive styles of garments, and is constantly introducing new patterns, which are made in such a variety of cloths, and with so much attention to perfection of fit and beauty of design, that this department of their business resembles that of a large cloak-making establishment. All qualities of goods are thus made up—from the ordinary cotton Foulard to the finest grades of woolens and silks—all of which are made thoroughly water-proof by their coating of pure Para rubber.

The most wonderful improvement ever made in water-proof cloths has become widely known to the trade under the name of "India Stripes." These goods were first made and introduced by this firm, and have become general favorites on account of their beauty, water-proof quality and durability, being undoubtedly superior to all other rubber-surface garments made. Prior to their introduction, various attempts had been made to introduce variety of pattern upon the rubber coating, but none of them were successful as the coloring material either destroyed the rubber coating or disappeared on exposure to the weather. By the method employed by this firm these objections have been overcome, and they are enabled to produce a great variety of stripes in many colors, giving the garment the appearance of having a cloth surface, while being more thoroughly water-proof than a printed cloth can be made, and retaining their beauty much longer.

Situated beside the Gossamer Company, and receiving their power from the same eighty horse-power Corliss engine, is the Woodward Manufacturing Company. This company is the outgrowth of a small business carried on in Lowell by W. A. Woodward, under the name of the Woodward Machine Company. Mr. Woodward had been doing a good business in a small way, but having made several valuable improvements in machinery—principally in wood-rim pulleys—and not having capital, decided to form a stock company for that purpose. The subject was brought to the attention of the Hudson Board of Trade, who appointed a committee to take the matter in charge, and after thorough investigation another committee was appointed to solicit subscriptions for the stock. On January 5th the necessary capital had been secured, and the company was incorporated with a capital of $100,000. A tract of land was purchased on the line of the Central Massachusetts Railroad, and suitable buildings have been erected to carry on the business, consisting of a factory 100x40 feet, two stories, with a foundry 70x40, and dry-house for drying lumber. The whole is equipped with first-class machinery.

An account of Hudson's manufacturing interests without a statement of the great work of one of the strongest and most influential men would be incomplete. Mr. George Houghton, now retired, is the man referred to. He was one of the "war-horses" in forming the town, has conducted some of its greatest business interests, and aided many a citizen to an honest living and competency. Of lowly birth and meagre education, the world seemed to hold out little to him except hard work. He labored faithfully at his bench, earning some two dollars a day, until 1857. Mr. Tarbell, then depot-master at Rockbottom, proposed that they should unite forces and make shoes. Mr. Tarbell was to look after the books and furnish the money and Mr. Houghton was to have charge of the work. After cautious inquiries work was begun in the cottage where Mr. Houghton lived, the western portion of his present residence. As the business grew it was removed to a shed which now stands back of his home near the hot-house. About this time Mr. Tarbell withdrew and Mr. Houghton attempted to close the business to return to his bench, but Boston parties insisted on sending their orders for him to fill and furnished him the leather. So he continued until he outgrew his shed and built his first factory, sixty feet long and four stories high. He continued building until, in 1872, his was considered the model factory in the State. His success was due to native push and inability to recognize the word "can't." Before he retired he had done over $17,000,000 of business. During the war his manufacturer's tax was the largest paid by any one person in Middlesex County. A pleasing experience in his business life was the visit paid by the Japanese Embassy, August 2, 1872. The arrangements for the excursion were made by a committee of the Boston Shoe and Leather

Exchange. They made the trip by a special train on the Fitchburg Railroad, having the same engineer and conductor who ran the first train over the road in 1851. The *Boston Journal* of August 3d says of this trip:

"The train left Boston at nine o'clock and arrived at Hudson at quarter past ten. The party were met at the station by a crowd of people, who were apparently satisfied with a passing glance at the strangers, who were introduced to Mr. George Houghton and conducted at once to the tannery. This branch of industry is under a social ban in Japan, the men engaged in which are placed among the lowest order of workmen. The modern process of curing hides by immersion in vats of concentrated liquor, the dressing and finishing of the same by machinery, instead of hand, as was done in the infancy of the business, was examined and then the party entered the extensive factory, following through the various departments the necessary stock of leather taken from the tannery, from which a dozen pairs or so of shoes were made during the stay of two hours at the factory of Mr. Houghton, which the Japanese will carry home as specimens of a special branch of Massachusetts industry."

The Embassy was reported as "highly delighted and instructed in the course of their tour through the establishments of the peggers, and heelers, and stitchers, and binders."

Each kind of business is dependent upon many others for the highest degree of efficiency and success, and Hudson has acquired these various accessories with the passage of time, so that it may be said to possess all the modern requirements of trade in the way of banks, newspapers, electric-lights, telephone and telegraph companies.

An account of the origin and growth of some of the principal institutions of this character must be included in a work of this kind and most properly follows the history of the larger industries already described.

Business Accessories.—The first bank located in Hudson was the Savings Bank. Its act of incorporation is dated February 26, 1869, and says that Francis Brigham, Edmund M. Stowe, George Houghton, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation by the name of the Hudson Savings Bank.

The first meeting of the corporators was held in George Houghton's office, April 12th, where the bank was organized by the election of the following officers: Francis Brigham, president; George Houghton and Edmund M. Stowe, vice-presidents; Francis D. Brigham, treasurer; Luman T. Jefts, clerk, and a board of sixteen trustees. The treasurer was put under $40,000 bonds, "with not less than five bondsmen."

April 23d it was voted, "that each of the trustees of Hudson Savings Bank deposit a sum not less than ten dollars, to remain in the bank five years without interest;" $210 were thus deposited, which paid the initial expenses of the bank. The bank was opened for business in Brigham's Block (now Cochran's), May 1, 1869. The first depositor was Robert S. Harlow; amount, $100. On the first day $2110 were deposited.

There have been few changes in the bank officers. Francis Brigham remained its president until his death, in December, 1880. In January, 1881, Edmund M. Stowe was appointed president until the annual meeting, when Francis D. Brigham, who had been the treasurer, was elected president, and Daniel W. Stratton was elected treasurer. Owing to ill health Mr. Brigham did not qualify for the position, and Edmund M. Stowe was elected president. He still holds the office. On the completion of Jefts' Block, in 1881, the bank was moved into it, giving it a more central location. In January, 1870, the deposits were $31,076; January, 1880, $206,244; January, 1890, $528,521. The last statement, July, 1890, shows $547,457. In a strictly manufacturing town this shows three things—the thriftiness of the workmen, the sagacity of the bank officials and the confidence workmen have in the bank. A large part of its deposits are loaned to other workmen, who build and eventually own their own houses. January, 1870, the loans on real estate were $16,370; January, 1880, $134,170; January, 1890, $349,775; July, 1890, $377,175. This bank is one of the solid institutions of the town, and a potent factor in its growth.

Though for many years workingmen could deposit their money, there was no place where employers could make their exchanges. All banking business had to be done through Marlborough, Clinton or Boston. This inconvenience was severely felt, and in 1881 Mr. Charles H. Robinson began actively to canvass for the location of a National Bank in the town. The first meeting of the subscribers was held October 26, 1881. Charles H. Robinson was chosen chairman, and H. E. Stowe clerk. On the following evening another meeting was held, and the corporation was organized with a capital of $100,000. The following directors were chosen, November 22, 1881: C. H. Robinson, J. S. Welsh, H. C. Tower, E. M. Stowe, L. T. Jefts, J. S. Bradley, Henry Tower, G. A. Tripp, Benj. Dearborn—all of Hudson; N. L. Pratt, of Sudbury; A. D. Gleason, of Stow; J. D. Tyler, of Berlin; Joel Proctor, of Bolton; E. H. Dunn, of Boston, and H. B. Braman, of Wayland. The officers elected were—President, Luman T. Jefts; Vice-President, E. M. Stowe; Clerk, H. C. Tower.

Mr. George A. Lloyd, a teller in the Cambridge National Bank, East Cambridge, was selected as cashier, January 19, 1882, and Mr. Caleb L. Brigham, the present cashier, as clerk of the bank, March 20, 1882. The charter was dated January 23, 1882, and business was commenced March 7, 1882.

Mr. Lloyd, having been called to a position in the Lechmere National Bank, resigned his place in the Hudson Bank, April 23, 1883, and Mr. Caleb L. Brigham was elected cashier, which position he has filled ever since.

On the first day there were three depositors; amount, $3344.48. In one year the deposits amounted to $74,058.09. March 7, 1890, after doing business eight years, the deposits amounted to $105,733.09. Every week it disburses on factory pay-rolls from ten thousand to twenty-five thousand dollars. One month after it opened, its loans and discounts were $106,-

902.49, and in July, 1890, $200,275.22. During the last year the cashier's checks on the Blackstone National Bank amounted to over $1,700,000. These statements indicate somewhat the commercial basis and activity of the town.

The Hudson Co-operative Bank was incorporated October 22, 1885, with the following officers: Luman T. Jefts, president; Charles H. Welch, secretary; Josiah S. Welch, treasurer. It issued its first series in November and has done a constantly increasing business. On May 1, 1890, they began their tenth series. The deposits amount to $48,035, of which $45,300 are loaned on real estate. The present officers are: Arthur T. Knight, president; Charles H. Hill, secretary; Charles E. Hall, treasurer.

It is doubtful if any manufacturing town in the county or State can show as good a record of the sobriety and thriftiness of its citizens as can be gleaned from the preceding statements of these banks. It certainly augurs well for Hudson, when the finances of her working class increase at the rate of fifty thousand dollars per year as they have since 1888. The town is supplied with all the modern business accessories, telegraph and telephone connections; eleven mails daily, two express companies—one a local express, Houghton's, founded in 1866 by H. B. George and purchased by Willard Houghton the year following, the other being the "American." Train service is better than any other town enjoys twenty-eight miles from Boston. The Fitchburg Railroad runs five trains daily and two Sundays; the Boston and Maine, Central Massachusetts Division, runs eight daily trains and two Sundays either way between Hudson and Boston. The running time varies from forty-five to sixty-five minutes. Fares are very low, a single ticket on either road costing but fifty-three cents.

An electric light plant was established September 16, 1886, under the name of the Hudson Electric Light Company with a capital of $15,000. The plant consists of a sixty horse-power engine and two dynamos, with a capacity of forty-five arc and six hundred and fifty incandescent lights.

NEWSPAPERS.—Hudson had its first newspaper just previous to its incorporation. It was begun in February, 1865, by Charles A. Wood, in Manson's Hall, which stood on the spot now occupied by Chase's Block. The owner, twenty-five years later, says: "It was in the closing days of the Rebellion, and just after a few weeks' sojourn in the vicinity of 'the seat of war,' that the publisher of the *Hudson Pioneer*, like hundreds of other ambitious youths, gave up the avocation of guard-mounting and seized the stick and types to make for himself fame and fortune. The town, or more properly the village, was hardly of sufficient size to warrant a venture of this kind. The newspaper was not a 'long-felt want,' in the true sense of the word, and, like the history of many another poor country editor and publisher, it was hard work and poor pay."

The paper experienced a good many changes in location and ownership, but it still exists in a feeble way under its old name.

In 1883, Wood Brothers, one of whom was the originator of the *Pioneer*, believed the time had come for a genuine live town paper. On September 29, 1889, they issued their first number of the *Hudson Enterprise*. It was a twenty-eight column paper, with ten columns of local advertisements. Its circulation was about three hundred. Its first issue contained a good description of the birth of its older rival. "The office of the *Enterprise* (in Chase's Block) stands almost directly over the spot where we commenced the publication of the first paper ever printed in Hudson, over eighteen years ago. But how different the surroundings! Then we were located in Manson's Hall, over a shed of wide dimensions, and in cold weather, well, wasn't it cold! We commenced business in the primitive style. Our paper was printed on an old Washington hand-press, and about all our jobbing was done on the same. All our editorial work was done in the ante-room adjoining the work-room, and it usually occupied our time from five o'clock Friday afternoon until some time Saturday morning, when the *Pioneer* was born, there being no specified time, as we were at the mercy of Sam and the 'devil,' until the last sheet was pulled through and off the old press, when we once more assumed full control."

The *Enterprise* began with the best modern equipment in steam-power presses. It has grown from the first size to an eight-page, forty-eight column paper, with a circulation of 1200. It has also added other towns to its list, so that its combined weekly issue is over 4000. Its Christmas issue has always been a novelty, has attracted much attention and received many flattering notices. September 3, 1889, they began a four-page daily, with a circulation of four hundred. In six months it has increased so that the edition varies from 800 to 1200, according to the quality of the news. These papers are all alive, and devoted to the best interests of the town.

With this narration of Hudson's material interests, it is a pleasure and a relief to turn to another and different aspect of its people's growth. While devoted to all possible advancement in worldly affairs, the citizens have not forgotten religious matters, nor failed to cultivate the social side of their natures.

CHURCHES.—There are four churches in a vigorous and healthy condition, occupying handsome and commodious structures, which are paid for. The Baptist, Methodist and Unitarian are situated together on Church and Main Streets, while the Catholic is situated on the next street to the east, Maple, indicating a bond of unity and good fellowship not always existing among rival denominations.

The first Methodist in Hudson was Phineas Sawyer in 1800; he introduced Methodist preaching, but, owing to his early death by accident, it did not seem

to flourish until some years later. There were many warm adherents of the Methodist faith in Hudson from 1860–65, but no continuous preaching was had in town until Mr. George Houghton generously fitted up a hall near the Fitchburg depot for the use of this people, and on Sunday morning, April 9, 1865, Rev. W. W. Colburn preached the first sermon to a good-sized audience. Mr. Colburn was a young, energetic man, full of the faith and zeal of Methodism, and he worked untiringly, "in season and out of season," for the good of the church. So successful were his efforts in this direction, that in August, 1866, the foundation of the church edifice was put in, and the work so rapidly pushed to completion, that in the following winter services were held in the new building. From this time forth the new society grew rapidly, and is to-day in a most flourishing condition, with a large membership, and a wide-awake Sunday-school, ably conducted, and intent on keeping alive the same spirit which has ever characterized it. The church is situated on Main Street, in the centre of the town. Directly opposite it, on a slightly elevated site, stands the edifice used by the First Unitarian Society, formerly called Union Society.

The movement which culminated in the organization of this society may be traced to the anti-slavery agitation in Feltonville, and to the religious services held in the engine-house, Cox's Hall and Manson's Hall in 1848 and 1850. In 1854 the School Street School-house was built with a small hall in the basement, and Rev. Mr. Stacey was engaged to preach at five dollars a Sunday. This hall was named Freedom Hall. In June, 1860, when Feltonville had one thousand inhabitants, steps were taken for the erection of a church, which, when completed, including furnishing, organ and bell, cost $8400. The house is called Lawrence Church, in honor of Amos Lawrence.

In 1862 Mr. Stacey closed his services for the society, and Rev. W. S. McDaniel was called to the pastorate. He resigned in 1864, and Rev. H. C. Dugan took his place, serving until 1867. He was succeeded by Rev. W. S. Heywood, and he by Rev. Hilary Bygrave, who resigned in 1879. Rev. E. P. Gibbs was installed in 1880 and resigned in 1883. He was followed by Rev. Clarence Fowler in 1884. In an anniversary address delivered by Rev. Mr. Fowler, in speaking of the religious freedom and tolerant spirit manifested by the early founders of this society, he related an instance in 1862, when there were some misgivings about allowing Wm. Lloyd Garrison to speak in the church, and Francis Brigham voiced the convictions of the society when he said he would rather Lawrence Church were leveled to the ground than that Garrison should not be allowed to speak from that pulpit. Many founders of the society are still living.

The Sunday-school, which is the pride and inspiration of the society, has a very large membership, and great interest is manifested in it by teachers and pupils. The Ladies' Social and Benevolent Society and the Unity Club are powerful auxiliaries in the work of this society, and could not well be dispensed with. A new and commodious chapel is soon to be added to the accommodations of the church.

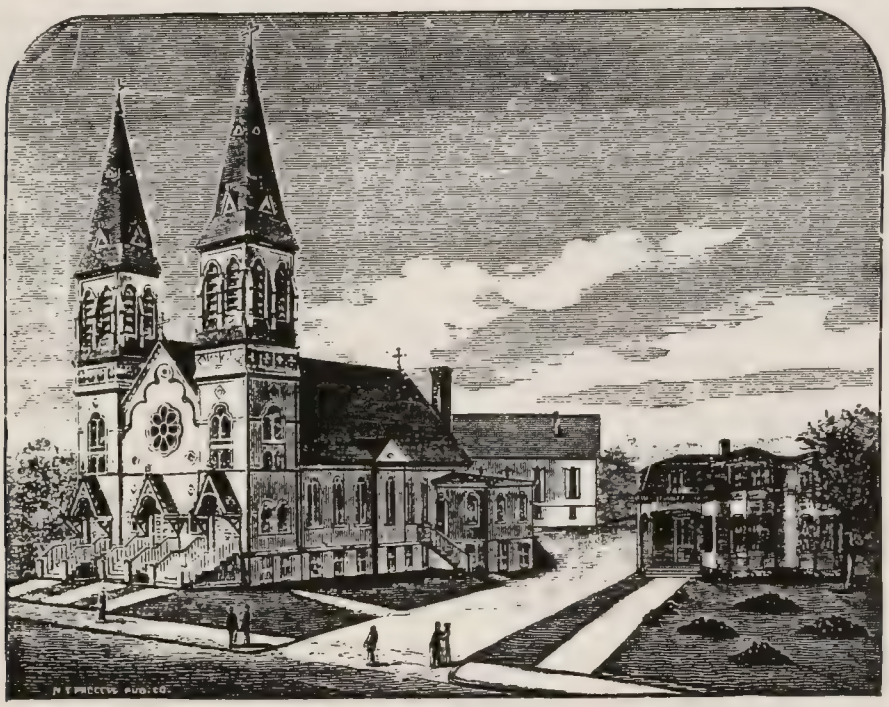
The Baptists are the oldest organized society in town. It was through the earnest efforts of some of the ladies of Feltonville, assisted by Rev. Henry Fittz, that it was organized. In 1844 sevices were held in Cox's Hall and at the houses of those interested. Later on, various students and ministers followed up the good work, until, in 1851, a church was built on the site of the present edifice, and Rev. E. L. Wakefield was ordained as its minister. His services with the church lasted until 1864, when, on account of failing health, he was obliged to resign. He was an earnest and eloquent preacher, and greatly loved by all. In 1865 Rev. E. H. Page was called to the pastorate and resigned in the following year, his place being filled by Rev. H. G. Gay. After four years' faithful service Mr. Gay gave way to Rev. W. H. Ventres, who was ordained in 1871.

During Mr. Ventres' engagement the present attractive edifice was erected at an expense of over $23,000, and all paid for, giving this people one of the finest churches in town. Mr. Ventres concluded his ministrations in 1876, and soon after Rev. Francis S. Bacon was called to the place, filling it with marked success and almost unanimous satisfaction for nine years, when he resigned to accept a call from Marblehead. Rev. H. F. Perry, a student of the Newton Theological School, was asked to supply the pulpit, and the people were so favorably impressed with his ability that he was given a unanimous call. He was ordained in 1890. Thus this society has grown from eight members, at the time it was constituted, to a vigorous and flourishing church, sowing much good seed and adding continually to its membership.

St. Michael's Society (Catholic) was organized by Father M. T. Maguire, in 1869, and a church was built on Maple Street. It supplied all their needs, until the rapid growth of the society made a new and larger structure imperative. This was begun in 1889, and will cost $30,000. The corner-stone was laid Sunday afternoon, August 25, 1889, at three o'clock, with the full ceremonies of the Catholic ritual. The services were in the open air on the site of the new church. In a receptacle of the stone were placed a parchment containing a Latin inscription, copies of the *Hudson Enterprise*, and the Boston daily papers, coins of the period, etc. The ceremony was one of the most impressive possible. The preacher on the occasion was Rev. Charles W. Currier, C.S.S.R.

Besides these older societies, in the year 1887 the formation of a Congregational Church began to be agitated, but with no immediate result other than to keep the subject in the minds of the members of that denomination who had not united with either of the other churches in Hudson. In 1889 the subject again

received attention and a canvass was made for members of churches of this denomination whose homes were here, and they were invited to attend a meeting for prayer and conference in a private dwelling. The evening being a very cold one, but few came, but those who were present deemed it best to repeat the invitation for another evening and the interest and attendance at this second meeting justified their action. Not long after this small beginning a Sabbath-school was organized and the Enterprise parlors were secured for the use of the growing society. Following close upon the organization of the Sabbath-school came the establishment of Sabbath preaching services, the pulpit being supplied by pastors of neighboring Congregational Churches, who kindly offered their services to the young society. At the present time the outlook is very encouraging, and there is every reason to believe that a strong church will, in a few years, result from this small beginning. In 1890 their first pastor was settled, Rev. J. C. Hall. The first enrollment of membership was thirty. The Sabbath-school has an average membership of fifty, a good library and pleasant rooms, and the attendance upon the preaching services averages about seventy. A Ladies' Sewing Society has also been formed, and is in a flourishing condition. The society has purchased a site on Central Street and hopes to erect a church at no very distant day.



ST. MICHAEL'S ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

Social Advantages.—There is none of that air of exclusiveness—the outgrowth of older growth and sectional jealousy—so common in larger towns, to be found within the social environment of Hudson. A hearty cordiality and good fellowship pervades the place. The "stranger within her gates" is made welcome—how welcome can be judged from the fact that some of her leading men are those who came to visit friends for a day, were enchanted by the attractiveness and cordiality everywhere found, and have stayed on, until they are now represented by second and third generations. It is this spirit which is the secret of the flourishing societies to be found in her midst. They are manifold. The Mason will find entertainment in Doric Lodge or Trinity Commandery in the halls in the Town-Hall building; the Odd Fellow, in Odd Fellows' Hall; the G. A. R., in Cochran's Block; the Granger, in Jefts' Block; the Knight of Pythias, in Lewis' Block; the Red Men, in Odd Fellows' Hall, and all others in some one of these halls which are sub-let to them.

No brother or sister can apparently appear upon the scene without meeting the sign and password of his or her particular order. Of all these, Doric Lodge, A. F. and A. M., is the oldest. In the autumn of 1863 a few members of the lodge in Marlboro', wishing to enjoy the rites of their order with less inconvenience than the necessary traved to Marlborough compelled, applied to the Grand Lodge for a dispensation to work in Feltonville. A charter was granted

Dec. 28, 1863. On January 19, 1865 the lodge was constituted and consecrated by the Grand Lodge, and a public installation of the officers was held. The lodge-rooms were over Lawrence Church, and they were occupied until 1872, when the rooms in the Town-Hall building were leased for twenty years and furnished at an expense of $2400. These rooms were dedicated Oct. 18, 1872. On Dec. 28, 1888, the lodge celebrated its twenty-fifth anniversary, and one of its pleasantest features was that it had as its guest William Parkman, the Grand Master who signed the charter. The Masters of the lodge have been as follows: P. E. Millay, J. L. Harriman, Willard Houghton, A. S. Trowbridge, Lyman Morse, Parkman Nourse, Edward P. Miles, John F. Wood, Walter H. Small, Francis Howe and Joel M. Pettengill. The membership roll has grown from the original fifteen to one hundred and eighty. Occupying the same rooms with Doric Lodge is Trinity Commandery, Knights Templar. The first meeting of those interested in forming a commandery was held March 23, 1871, and twenty-five signed the list. This was increased so that when the charter was granted, April 6th, there were forty-six charter members. Work was begun that month under command of Sir Knight F. J. Foss, of Malden, Past Commander of Hugh de Payens Commandery. It was constituted and organized in the vestry of the Methodist Episcopal Church, on December 7, 1871.

Dr. N. S. Chamberlain was its first Eminent Commander. Those since have been, J. L. Harriman, W. E. C. Worcester, Luman T. Jefts, James T. Joslin, George B. Cochran, John Hillis, F. S. Dawes, J. Frank Childs. It began with a debt of $1600, which was cleared in 1878, and now there is a handsome surplus in the treasury. In December, 1888, elegant jewels were presented to all the Past Commanders. It has made nine pilgrimages. Its membership has increased to one hundred and forty.

Hudson Lodge, No. 154, I. O. O. F., was instituted March 21, 1871. This lodge, although occupying small and inconvenient quarters in Lawrence Church, had a steady growth in numbers, and accumulated a very large reserve fund, amounting at one time to about eighteen hundred dollars. The charitable provisions of this order have always been fully carried out in this lodge, and the social feature which has always been characteristic of Odd Fellowship is particularly true of Hudson Lodge. Not many years after the lodge was instituted, the wives of the members who had taken the third degree formed a ladies' branch of the order, and by their efforts in a social way gave an added and extremely pleasant side to the organization. In 1887 the members of Hudson Lodge decided that their rooms were too small to accommodate them properly, and an arrangement was made with Hiram W. Chase to add another story to his block on Wood Square, to be fitted up for the especial use and convenience of this lodge. The means of the organization made it possible for them to fit up the new rooms in a handsome manner without crippling their resources. The change to the new hall was made September 20, 1887.

With the removal to this hall came an increased interest in the affairs and welfare of the lodge, and an added desire on the part of many to become members. Probably no social organization has made greater strides forward during the last two years than has Hudson Lodge. Its membership list is growing rapidly and its fund for charitable purposes will soon be larger than at any time in its past history. Since its foundation the following members have presided over its deliberations and attained the rank of "Past Grand": Charles W. Barnes, Hiram P. Bean, Jesse E. Bliss, Charles G. Brett, Simeon M. Bruce, Willard G. Bruce, Reuben A. Derby, N. S. Fairbanks, James G. Dow, George T. Fletcher, Frederick P. Glazier, Edwin B. Goodnow, Charles F. Hall, James T. Joslin, Ellsworth S. Locke, William G. Locke, Otis H. Moore, William H. McCarthy, Charles H. Moore, John Robertson, Oliver B. Sawyer, William F. Smith, Fred. W. Trowbridge (2d), Martin V. Tripp. Arthur G. Wood, John A. Woodman, Henry A. Wheeler.

The names are arranged alphabetically and not according to term of service.

Mr. James T. Joslin was the first Noble Grand of the lodge and has always taken a great interest in Odd Fellowship. He was Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of the State of Massachusetts in 1880, and a representative to the Sovereign Grand Lodge during the next two years. Since the agitation of the question of an Odd Fellows' Home he has been one of the trustees having that matter in charge.

Dr. Cornelius S. Jackson is the present Noble Grand, serving a second term in that position.

The wives and daughters, as has been stated, had a temporary organization for many years, but, except in individual cases, were not regular members of Rebekah Degree Lodges. In 1887, it was proposed that a regularly constituted Rebekah Degree Lodge be instituted, and this plan met with hearty favor. After going through with the necessary formalities, Magnolia Degree Lodge, No. 55, Daughters of Rebekah, was instituted September 22, 1887, and has had a remarkably successful career ever since. The following ladies have occupied the Noble Grand's chair since that date: F. Emma Wood, Rachel S. Bruce, Flora A. Moore.

The other secret orders of the town are strong financially and in numbers. They have a most undoubted effect upon the affairs of the place, but a want of space precludes any more extended reference to them in this sketch.

BOARD OF TRADE.—A town to grow must have the elements of growth within herself, public spirit, manifested not only in words, but in deeds. That "union is strength" is nowhere better illustrated than where public-spirited men unite unselfishly to advance the

interests of the town in which they live. Such a union was effected in Hudson in its Board of Trade. Agreeable to a call issued to those who had expressed a desire to organize a Board of Trade, about one hundred of Hudson's wide-awake business men assembled in the lower town hall on Wednesday evening, March 22, 1887, to devise measures for the formation of an organization whereby unity of action might be secured for the better promotion of the public interests. Hon. L. T. Jefts presided and spoke in favor of the organization of a Board of Trade and the great good that would probably result to the town from such an organization, not only to business men, but to all classes. On motion of R. B. Lewis it was voted to proceed to the organization of the meeting, and Mr. Jefts was chosen chairman, F. H. Chamberlain, secretary, and R. B. Lewis, treasurer. A committee was chosen to draft constitution and by-laws and report at an adjourned meeting. Some stirring speeches were made, and the meeting was marked by unity of action and purpose which foreboded a change for the better in the business affairs of the town. The meeting adjourned for one week to hear the report of committee on organization. The adjourned meeting was well attended. The committee on by-laws presented the same to the meeting and they were unanimously adopted. A paper was drawn up for signatures and forty names secured. At the third meeting on the Wednesday following, April 9, 1887, the membership was increased to one hundred and one, and the following officers elected :

President, F. A. Robinson ; Vice-Presidents, L. T. Jefts, E. M. Stowe, J. S. Bradley ; Secretary, F. H. Chamberlain ; Treasurer, D. W. Stratton ; Corresponding Secretary, W. H. Small ; Collector, J. H. Robinson ; Reception Committee, G. T. C. Holden, L. D. Apsley, G. B. Cochran, J. F. Wood, J. B. Clare, Caleb L. Brigham, W. H. Brigham ; Board of Directors, W. H. Moulton, C. H. Robinson, Benj. Dearborn, Henry Tower, M. Wood, R. B. Lewis, F. S. Dawes, H. C. Tower, A. K. Graves and G. A. Tripp.

Its object is tersely expressed in its preamble : "This organization is effected for the purpose of advancing and encouraging the growth and prosperity of this town, and for promoting and fostering social and business intercourse among its members." Its motto, "Stand Together."

It has stood together valiantly, giving material aid to established industries, and inducing others to locate here. It first secured the Elastic Webbing Company, then formed the Woodward Manufacturing Company and finally the Hudson Real Estate Company. The latter is a good illustration of its vim and ability. For several months efforts were made to bring to town the large shoe manufacturers, Messrs. Mawhinney & Company, having factories at Stoneham and Fayville, and doing an immense shoe business, reckoned among the soundest firms in the State, with a heavy financial standing. No satisfactory arrangements seemed possible at first, as no available factories were sufficiently convenient for their work, but finally two active members of the board asked them what could be done to get them to locate in Hudson. Mr. Mawhinney made a proposition which was that if a factory could be built for them in Hudson, 250x40 feet, four stories high and supplied with engine and boiler and fixed machinery, they would take the plant at a certain per cent. for a long term of years. To do this would require about twenty-five thousand dollars. The Hudson men unhesitatingly gave their opinion that such a factory could be built for them, and returned home fully determined to make the effort. A meeting of the Board of Trade was immediately called. A large number of the wide-awake business men of the town were present and entered into the scheme with enthusiasm. It was thoroughly discussed and a committee appointed to retire and formulate some definite plan of action for the acceptance of the meeting. After a brief consultation the committee returned to the meeting a proposition to raise $25,000 for the establishment of the plant by the sale of stock, the shares to be placed at fifty dollars each, and the first four members of the committee appended their names to a document pledging nearly one-tenth of the required sum. The paper was at once circulated among the members, and in less than fifteen minutes the subscriptions had reached over five thousand dollars. A soliciting committee was appointed to raise the remainder, and in one week the task was done. The factory, one of the largest in the State, was built and occupied by the firm, April 1, 1890.

In October, 1889, the Board of Trade published and distributed a 15,000 edition of the *Hudson Enterprise* of sixteen pages, containing over fifty large illustrations of the town, its residences and business plants. It was scattered all over the country. The work of the board is having an appreciable effect upon the town ; building is very active and yet the demands for tenements cannot be met ; business is "booming" as thoroughly as in any Western town, without any mushroom tendency ; the stores are being remodeled and fitted with all modern conveniences ; taxable property is growing rapidly, and the census will show large gains in population. For many of the data used in this history we are indebted to the columns of this Board of Trade paper and desire to acknowledge our obligation to it, having in several instances found no better statements anywhere than in this paper of historical facts.

NATURAL ADVANTAGES.—Nature is often prolific in her beauties, and certainly no place east of the Berkshire Hills has been so lavishly endowed as Hudson.

Nestled in a valley through which flows the gentle winding Assabet, furnishing power and water supply to some of the largest manufactories, on every side are gentle slopes and hills affording most attractive building sites. Rising sharply from the right of the

river bank is Bellevue, a tower of strength and beauty, its green slopes smiling down upon the town, offering rest and refreshing shade after daily toil. It commands an extensive view of the country in all directions and nearly all parts of it look directly down upon the town, with its churches, schools, business blocks and manufactories, and yet is removed from its noise and smoke and dust.

The outlook is surpassed by no other eminence in this section, particularly to the east and west, where the Assabet finds its winding way and where verdant fields, forests of green hills and vales stretch away as far as the eye can reach, presenting a charming panorama of loveliness.

Broad streets lined with beautiful shade trees, attractive dwellings, well-kept lawns and shrubbery, form a picture of comfort and prosperity which speaks eloquently for the inhabitants. The area of the town is not large, but it is compactly built, thus concentrating the efforts and interests of the inhabitants and inspiring each to add to the beauty of the whole. This pride in the town's growth and prosperity has induced hundreds to own and beautify their dwellings, a larger share of whom are workingmen, many holding an unencumbered title to some of the finest estates in town. The surrounding country is equally beautiful, affording pleasant drives in all directions, and opening to the view delightful scenery. To the west of the town is "Potash Hill," towards the north "Falls Hill," to the south "Prospect Hill," from each of which extensive views can be had of the surrounding country.

There are no extensive streams. The Assabet, the largest, is a small river having its rise in Westborough, and flows through Northboro', Marlboro', Berlin, Hudson, Stow and Concord, where it unites with the Sudbury River. On its passage it receives several smaller streams from Berlin and Bolton, but they are not very important, though furnishing sufficient power during portions of the year to run some of the mill industries. Of the ponds, the one in the eastern portion is the most beautiful. From its clear, sandy bottom, it has always been called "White Pond," now dignified into the newer appellation of "Mirror Lake." Few sheets of water can compare with it in purity.

Geographically Hudson is situated in the extreme northwestern part of Middlesex County, the western boundary being that of the county as well as the town, as has been referred to already several times in this history. Four miles west is Berlin, four miles north Bolton, four miles south Marlborough, and four miles northeast Stow. All these, except Marlborough, are farming communities, of which Hudson is the natural trading centre. To this they have gradually been drawn, until to-day the business centre of the town is a scene of continual bustle and activity; brick blocks have risen in place of the old wooden ones, special stores have taken place of the old "general stores," and the future outlook is one of growth and prosperity,—how prosperous may be gleaned from the record of growth since 1866. At that time the inhabitants numbered about 1800; in 1890, about 5000; the valuation in 1866 was $805,277; in 1890, $2,490,115. The increase from May, 1888, to May, 1889, was $68,428; from May, 1889, to May, 1890, it was $208,345. These figures indicate a vigorous, healthy, growing town, which will soon become prominent in the county.

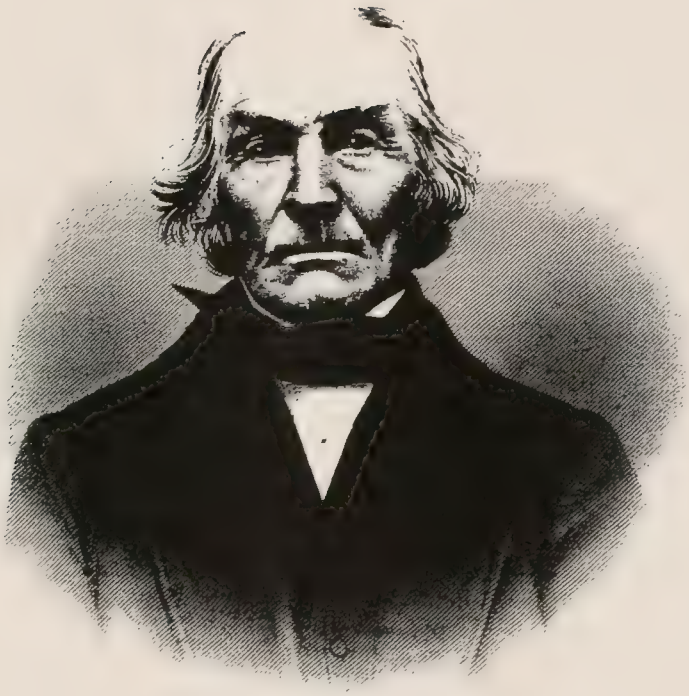
It has been the effort of the writers of this sketch to avoid all appearance of exaggeration. They realize that there is little that is exceptional in what has been told in these pages. It is the story of the foundation and growth of a New England manufacturing town owing its progress to the efforts of typical Massachusetts men. They believe, however, that even in this account there is much that may be learned by those who would themselves succeed, and have an honest desire to promote the future advancement of Hudson. We are too apt to hurry over the achievements of our predecessors and to hold their labors in too slight estimation. It is well occasionally to step aside from the rush of business life to gather recollections of the past, to learn something from "the days of small things," and pay a meed of honor and respect to those whose work is done and often for the most part forgotten. Many things of historical interest have necessarily been omitted, many persons, living and dead, are entitled to much greater recognition than it has been possible to give them, and many inaccuracies of statement may be found in spite of our efforts to be correct. Hudson is in its infancy, and its history, its real history, is before it. A full and complete account of it must be deferred to a later time and under other circumstances.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

### JEDEDIAH WOOD.

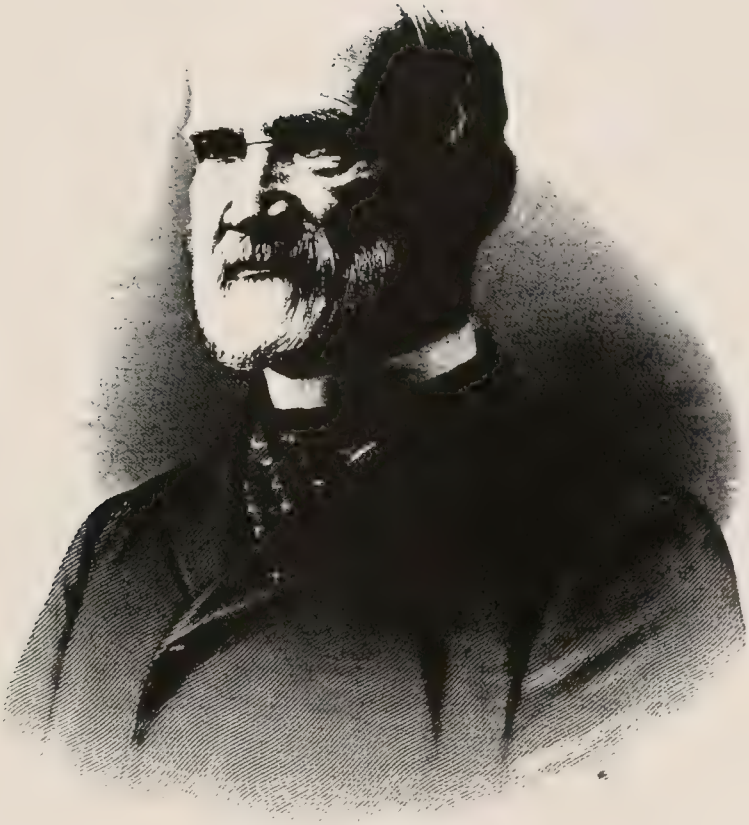
Jedediah Wood was born in Marlborough, May 16, 1777, and moved to the "Mills" when he was twenty years old. One of the earliest citizens of the place, he has descendants still occupying the property, and conducting a business in which he was engaged, though now, of course, adapted to modern requirements. He married Betsey Wilkins, September 6, 1801; they had seven children, of whom Col. William H. Wood was prominently connected with the growth of the town. The story of Mr. Wood's prosperity is this. While still in his teens he was sent by his father to get a bushel of corn from a neighboring trader. As he wanted it on credit, it was refused. Cut to the quick, he then and there decided that the time should come when his credit would be good.

In time he bought the "Mills" on credit, and carried on cloth-dressing. The farmers wove this cloth





*Stephen Pope*



Joseph P. Bradley

and it was brought to him from all the surrounding country, even from Boylston. His work was of such good quality that some broad-cloth of his dressing received the first premium at the Concord Fair. His machinery was in the basement of the "Old Red Shop," which stood on the spot afterwards occupied by the "Brick Shop." On the north side of the road below the Caleb Haskell house, he had his field of teasels, the ripened flower-heads of which were used in raising the nap of woolen cloths.

In this same building he opened a general store. At that time there was no wagon at the "Mills," but he would ride his horse to Marlborough, borrow a wagon, drive to Boston and buy his goods, and then return the vehicle. For the first seven years this business did not pay its expenses, but the cloth-dressing and a little farming kept the balance on the right side of the ledger. Cool and moderate in his manner and habits, he shrewdly conducted affairs, until he established the business which passed to his son, Col. William H. Wood, and is now in the hands of his grandson, Solon Wood. He became a large buyer of real estate, owning all from the river to the present Brigham place on the south side, all east of Maple Street, and several buildings. He and Squire Pope were the large land-owners half a century ago. He lived in the house now known as the "Wood Place," at the junction of Park and Washington Streets. He was a selectman of Marlborough, and was captain of a military company. During the War of 1812 he was on duty for a while at Fort Warren. He died in 1867, nearly ninety years of age.

---

STEPHEN POPE.

Mr. Stephen Pope was one of the pioneers of the town. He was born January 11, 1786, and moved to this place from Bolton in 1816. He was then a Quaker, and every Monday morning he took his two oldest children to the Quaker school, and every Thursday and Sunday attended the Quaker services, then held in the school-house. He engaged in tanning, his yard being on the spot where the Methodist Church now stands. His tanning was all done in the primitive way, and the old white horse which turned the bark-mill was a very familiar object. Whenever sufficient skins were tanned the horse made the journey to Boston to find a market.

Mr. Pope's first residence was where R. B. Lewis' house now stands. He soon desired to own a farm and bargained for the land from the Bolton line over what are now Felton and Pope Streets. At the time he mortgaged it heavily, and has since stated that he could not get credit for seven pounds of flour. Work, early and late, prudent habits and care in time cleared the farm, added other lands until he became the largest land-owner in this section. What is now Felton Street was his apple orchard; Summer, Winter and Spring Streets now cross what was his "missionary" land. He drove each year regularly to Salem to pay the interest on his debt, and he always took one of the children with him. In 1825 he became interested in the Methodist services held in the village, and as they found difficulty in obtaining a place in which to hold their meetings, he fitted up a room in one of his tan-yard buildings for their use. When the Baptist Church was built he gave them the land and bought the first pew, though he never affiliated with them. When the Fitchburg Branch was built he gave the land for the depot site. He occupied various town offices, was selectman of Marlborough and one of the overseers of the poor for many years. He was a member of the Massachusetts Senate when the Senators were elected from counties. He died in 1870, at the advanced age of eighty-four years, in the brick house which was removed when the town-house was built.

---

JOSEPH S. BRADLEY.

Joseph Stevens Bradley traces his genealogy on his mother's side to one of the earliest settlers in Feltonville—Robert Bernard. It will be remembered that Bernard was the purchaser of about three hundred and fifty acres of land from one Barstow, in 1723, a copy of the deed being given in the early pages of this history.

The family line runs as follows: Robert Bernard married for his second wife Elizabeth Bailey, of Lancaster, and the result of this union was six children, among them a son by the name of Joel, who married Lucy Stevens, July 16, 1756. One of their children was Lavinia Bernard, who married Daniel Stevens as his third wife. Their daughter married William Trowbridge, December 11, 1814, and was the mother of the subject of this sketch. William Trowbridge was a son of Joseph Trowbridge and a machinist by trade, moving from one town to another, more or less frequently, as his business necessitated. It thus happened that Mr. Bradley was born in Worcester, Mass., May 20, 1823.

When three years of age he was taken to Marlborough to live, and at the age of seven came to live with an aunt, in the house now located near the entrance to the grounds of the late Captain Francis Brigham, that property having been a portion of his mother's estate. While living here he obtained what little schooling he ever enjoyed in the small school-house then located on what is now Washington Street, which has been spoken of before in these pages. With the exception of the very short time devoted to acquiring a knowledge of the three "R's," Mr. Bradley's boyhood was passed in earning what he could to pay for his living. Farther down the street was the factory of Lorenzo Stratton, and here, before he was twelve years of age, he learned to make a whole shoe. Later on he worked in Stephen Pope's tannery, splitting leather, and, for a diversion, driving

the old white horse. Thus, without being aware of the immense value which this knowledge was to be to him in the future, he learned to know leather thoroughly, and became a practical shoemaker.

At sixteen he worked a while for Captain Francis Brigham, who at that time was manufacturing shoes in a brick shop on the site of Holden's grocery store, on the north side of Wood Square. At seventeen he was seized with a desire to see something of the world, and resolved to go to New Orleans. On reaching New York State, however, he learned that yellow fever was rampant in the South, and turned his steps northward, landing, as much by chance as anything, in Saratoga Springs, in the summer of 1841. Here a new world was opened before him; for even at that time what was known as Congress Spring was discovered, and its water valued for its medicinal properties. During that summer about five thousand guests visited the place, bringing with them the stir and bustle of a pleasure resort. Mr. Bradley worked at his trade as a shoemaker upon the opposite side of the street from where the present Grand Union Hotel stands. At that time there was a hotel there of the same name, but much smaller, which has since been destroyed by fire. During this summer he had the good fortune to hear Ole Bull, who was on his first visit to America, and was revealing to astonished and delighted Americans new realms in the musical world with his violin. While there, also, the first omnibus ever seen at the Springs was driven into town by a young man who is much better known to the present generation of readers by the name of the Rev. George S. Ball, at that time a driver in the employ of Massachusetts parties. The 'bus was all the "go," and Mr. Bradley recalls, with a good deal of pleasure, of riding from the lake back to the Springs in it, on one occasion, when ex-President Martin Van Buren was a fellow-passenger.

Mr. Bradley remained here from June to December, and these months must have been among the most memorable of his life. He went as far north as the present city of Ottawa, and the River St. Lawrence freezing up the next day, he was obliged, much against his will, to remain there during that winter. After a decidedly dreary winter here he took the first boat back to the States in the spring. He tired, however, of a nomadic life, and returned to Feltonville, working at the shoemaking trade here, in Worcester, Woburn and other places until 1850.

On October 1st of that year he began business on his own account in company with Captain Francis Brigham and Mr. William F. Trowbridge, his brother, under the firm-name of "F. Brigham & Co." It will be remembered that the general outline of this firm's history has been given elsewhere. At the outset, however, all was not smooth sailing, and, as Mr. Bradley has stated, at the end of the first three years it could not be said that the firm had made a dollar. Better days followed, and in 1858 the firm moved into the brick shop which has since been burned. Mr Trowbridge withdrew from the firm in 1866, and Messrs. W. F. and W. B. Brigham came in. This firm continued until April 1, 1880, when Mr. Bradley withdrew to enter into a co-partnership with Henry R. Sayward, of Cambridge, Mass. The firm-name is Bradley & Sayward, and occupies the F. S. Dawes factory in Hudson and a somewhat smaller one in Dover, New Hampshire. This firm is one of the strongest and most active concerns in Massachusetts. Their business averages half a million dollars annually, while the average output at the Hudson factory monthly is nine hundred and sixty-pair cases. The Dover factory has about one-half this capacity. No manufactory in Hudson runs more steadily or with less friction. The firm's goods are sold mostly in the South and Southwest, and their customers are found in twenty-eight States of the Union. From Portland to Galveston, and from Minnesota to Florida their shoes may be found.

Mr. Bradley's time has not been given entirely to his own business. Prior to the incorporation of the town he served upon several committees seeking to accomplish the desired change; was a member of the committee of five on the part of Hudson to make a final separation from Bolton. He was the first Representative sent to the House from Hudson in 1867, and during that year had the most important matter to handle that has ever been before the Legislature in which Hudson interests were solely concerned. In 1870 he was elected town treasurer, and served continuously in that position until the election in 1890, when he declined longer to hold the office. When he entered upon the duties of this office he found that the business had not been done in a systematic manner and used his best endeavors to have the town's finances put in proper shape. It had been the custom up to that time to borrow money in a hap-hazard manner of any one who had a hundred or a thousand dollars to lend and wished a safe investment at a high rate of interest. Mr. Bradley funded the debt then existing by means of longer time notes at a much less rate of interest. The town incurred large obligations in the purchase of Massachusetts Central Railroad stock, in building a town-house, new roads and schoolhouses, and it is a most fortunate thing that she had so skilled a financier in charge of this office for so many years. In 1877 he was elected a member of the Board of Selectmen, but declined a re-election the following year. He has always been connected with the banking institutions of the place, having declined an election as president of the National Bank, although a member of its directorate. He has been for many years a vice-president and one of the board of investment of Hudson Savings Bank, and in other organizations at home and abroad he has occupied prominent places. He has always been a believer in the Unitarian faith and a steady supporter of its church. He has long enjoyed a reputation for business ability



David Hatton



Geo. Haughton

and strict integrity. He is a lover of standard books and has not lost his liking for travel. The surviving members of his family are his wife and one daughter, the wife of Fred S. Dawes, of Hudson.

### DANIEL WILBUR STRATTON.

Daniel Wilbur Stratton, born April 24, 1848, is the eldest son of Daniel and Tryphena Rice (Holman) Stratton. He is of the fourth generation bearing the name Daniel. His great-grandfather was born at Weston, May 20, 1749. His grandfather was born April 22, 1777, and married Cally Smith, of Needham (born December 20, 1778), April 22, 1800. Cally Smith was the daughter of Captain Aaron Smith, who commanded a military company in the War of the Revolution. With his company he participated in the repulse of the British forces which advanced to Concord, April 19, 1775, and as a result of that day's engagement his command suffered a loss of five men killed and two others wounded. Daniel Stratton, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born September 7, 1817, in the north part of the town of Marlborough (now Hudson). When about four years of age the family moved to the farm just across the line in Bolton, upon territory which became a part of Hudson by the annexation of 1868. Daniel Stratton grew to manhood and afterwards became the owner of his father's estate together with much additional property which he acquired by purchase. In 1865, when the movement was made to incorporate a new town from territory of the towns of Marlborough, Stow, Bolton and Berlin, Daniel Stratton was the leading petitioner from the Bolton territory, and was selected as the representative from that part of Bolton to serve on the standing committee of five to prosecute the movement for an incorporation. He entered on this enterprise with the zeal and determination which he exhibited in all the affairs which engaged his support. The undertaking was consummated, and the "Stratton Homestead" was included within the new town of Hudson. When twenty-two years of age Daniel married, December 31, 1839, Tryphena Rice Holman, of Sterling, and this union continued fifty years and one day. A "Golden Wedding" was celebrated by this couple and their numerous friends December 31, 1889, and on the day following, soon after his retirement for the night, without hardly a premonition, the messenger of death summoned the head of this happy and prosperous household to that better land which is "fairer than day." Although a farmer his life long, he was every whit a man. Intelligent, progressive, fearless for the right, independent in his opinions, the cause of religion, temperance, education, good citizenship had no stancher champion or firmer ally than Daniel Stratton. He held various town offices.

From such ancestry descends a worthy son. Daniel W. was reared on the farm under wholesome influences and amid surroundings the best fitted to develop the latent aspirations of boyhood and youth. From the common school he was sent to the high school of the town, afterward to Wilbraham Academy. Supplementing this for special training, a course in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology was taken.

In early manhood he was thus prepared to enter upon his calling of a civil engineer, in which he soon became skilled and efficient. As opportunity offered in the growing town of his birth, and his abilities became recognized, he was early summoned by his townsmen to official trusts. Widening and enlarging the scope of his private enterprises, by engaging in the insurance business, conveyancing and the settlement of estates, he was elected town clerk in 1878, which office he has since held; in 1887 he was elected to the Board of Water Commissioners and afterward registrar and superintendent of the Hudson Water Works; in 1881 he was made treasurer of Hudson Savings Bank, and one of its trustees, which trusts he still holds. He is in the prime of life, with golden opportunities ahead.

June 9, 1880, he married Annie Scott Webster, daughter of Richard Webster, of Haverhill. The children of this marriage are Mary Edith Stratton, Walter Daniel Stratton and Helen Inez Stratton.

### GEORGE HOUGHTON.

The subject of this sketch assumed and had legalized in 1844 this name in lieu of Earl H. Southwick. He was the oldest child of Elisha and Lydia (Houghton) Southwick, there being a brother and a sister younger.

Elisha Southwick was a descendant, in the sixth generation, from Lawrence Southwick, whose name appears on the records of Salem as early as 1639. Lawrence and his wife, Cassandra, were Quakers, and suffered much from the persecution of people claiming the name Christian. James Savage's "Genealogical Dictionary of First Settlers of New England" contains the following: "1658 and 1659. In the dark days of delusion against the Quakers, the whole family of Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick suffer much from fines and imprisonment. When the fines of Daniel and Provided were unpaid, the tender-hearted General Court, with intent to magnify the glory of God, ordered them to be sold for slaves to any Christian in Virginia or Barbadoes." This infamous act was attempted, but to the glory of God, and the credit of Massachusetts, no one was found vile enough to bid at the sale and the maiden, Provided Southwick, was released by the sheriff.

Elisha Southwick was a Quaker, and was trained and educated as a teacher and preacher to the faithful. Although nearly a century and a half had elapsed since the perpetration of the outrage on his ancestor above referred to, yet the first quarter of the nineteenth century even, found this sect of believers

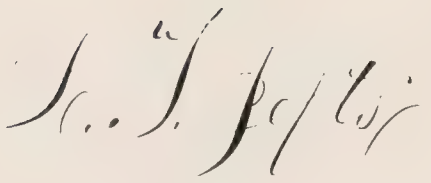
in Massachusetts subject to many restrictions and social ostracism. So much was this the case that a movement was undertaken to settle a Quaker colony in the valley of the St. Lawrence. A tract of land comprising about 15,000 acres was secured, and the settlement was commenced. The church and the school must be planted with the felling of the forest. The missionary, pioneer and prophet selected for this important and arduous duty was Elisha Southwick. In the strength of opening manhood he accepted the mission and went to the field of duty. The undertaking prospered, and in the course of a few years the young teacher yearned for a help-meet. He returned to Bolton and found Lydia Houghton, a young woman of character and resolution, willing to join her fortune with his, and in due time they were married. The wedded couple departed for the new home beyond the limit of State, and under the protection of the British flag. Earl H. was born on Canadian soil, July 23, 1822. The trials and hardships of parents were great, and after a few years the fact appeared that the mind of the father was becoming unsettled, and verging on insanity. Friends interested themselves, and the family, consisting then of father, mother and three children, returned to the town of Bolton. The father was placed in an asylum where he died August 13, 1830, at the age of thirty-five. Earl H. was then eight years old; his mother a widow with two younger children, in a state of penury. Poverty, however, is not the greatest misfortune. Lydia, the mother, was a woman of spirit and courage. She was a woman of action likewise. Earl H. was provided with a home where, for the time being, he could earn a living. In due time he was apprenticed to learn the trade of making shoes. The mother cared for the others as best she could. Soon Earl H. lent a helping hand to mother and brother and sister. Thus the children grew to manhood and womanhood, and the mother remained true to her charge. All have now passed to the "silent majority," save the subject of this sketch, who survives.

Earl H. inherited a good constitution and mental faculties of no ordinary kind. In stature he is moulded a Southwick; in mental and humane traits he takes largely the mother's endowments. When a youth he was advised to take his mother's surname. He was told that it would be advantageous. That Quakerism was odious. That his father had lived and died in error. This by Christians. Had he then known the history of his race, and the mark they have left impressed on the ages, this advice would probably have never been heeded. In 1881 the Southwick geneaology was published, and therein is disclosed the sufferings, persecutions and indignities endured by his Quaker ancestry; how they remained steadfast for truth and conscience sake and finally triumphed. Ere this revelation came, however, Earl H., now only known as George Houghton, had vindicated the record and had added another illustrious example to the list already extended. From humble beginnings, by industry and perseverance, from making shoes in a part of his dwelling-house with a team of four men, he occupied a new shop, sixty by twenty-five feet, four stories in height, equipped with modern machinery; in a few years this shop is increased to 112 feet in length; a few years later, by still vaster strides, he becomes the owner and possessor of the largest manufactory in the town of Hudson, with a capacity of anywhere from 2000 to 6000 pairs of shoes per day, as the demands of the trade required. Not content with this, he finally owned and equipped the finest tannery and currying establishment in the State. Willing and determined to help on the growing industries of the town, he virtually engineered the erection of a piano-forte manufactory, into which he put $16,000 of his capital.

A man of indomitable will-power, obstacles to men of less zeal and determination were brushed aside or made to serve his purpose, and hence he came to be regarded a leader, as most emphatically he was, in the manufactures in which he engaged. From this fact, when the Japanese Embassy visited America to inspect our industries, it was to his establishments that Boston merchants took their guests to see the wonderful improvements in the manufacture of leather and shoes. To show the characteristics of the man a single example must suffice. At the centennial industrial display, in Boston, in 1875, his exhibit astonished the world. It was deemed impossible by the best artisans to establish a manufactory with steam power and fixed machinery, on wheels. The difficulties were virtually decided to be insuperable. To most men it would have been impossible. Mr. Houghton grappled with the problem and made it a perfect success. In fact, he put into that procession a shoe factory on wheels with all the necessary paraphernalia, drawn by eight powerful horses, and made shoes entire from the beginning to the close of the procession, and never a belt left its pulley nor a mishap occurred. To do this required great mechanical skill. What deterred others but stimulated him. What others said could not be done he asserted could be done, and he made good the assertion. His has been a master-spirit, and to his matchless energy the town is largely indebted for her present beauty, thrift and enterprise.

Mr. Houghton has been twice married. Both wives were, in the fullest sense, help-meets to him, and shared his struggles and successes. He has been a widower since 1876. Of the eight children born of these unions, two sons survive. Mr. Houghton has met with reverses, and has retired from the field as a manufacturer. His friends, and his town's-people are altogether such, rejoice that the closing years of his life may be free from the great burdens which for many years he bore, and that there is yet in hand and in store enough of this world's goods, so that the remaining years shall be free from the anxieties and hardships which beset his youth.





HON. LUMAN T. JEFTS.

Hon. Luman T. Jefts, of Hudson, was born of humble parentage in Washington, N. H., in 1830. His opportunities for cultivating the mind were very limited. When seventeen years of age he attended school away from home one term; then, feeling the need of a more thorough course of education, he obtained permission from his father to gratify his cherished wish, providing he did it at his own expense. He spent most of the next six years in working every spare day out of school, attending school as much as his limited means would allow and then teaching and attending an academy. Afterwards he became a clerk in a store at the munificent salary of $300 per year. After finishing his contract there he went into the grocery business. We find him, in 1859, at the age of twenty-nine, with the little money he had saved by practicing economy, entering into partnership with A. K. Graves for the manufacture of shoes in the village of Feltonville (now Hudson). After two successful years in a small way, the partnership was dissolved, and he alone continued the business, which has steadily increased, until he is now one of the most successful business men in this town.

While pursuing his honorable business career, Mr. Jefts has found time for culture of mind and heart, having traveled extensively in his own country and twice visited Europe, and lately Mexico. He has shown his public spirit by building and presenting to his native town of Washington, N. H., an elegant public library building. He has also given to the Methodist Episcopal Church in Hudson an elegant parsonage. He has taken a deep interest in the Chautauqua Assembly. He is treasurer and trustee of the New England Conservatory of Music, and was last winter unanimously elected trustee of Boston University. He was the first president of the Hudson Co-operative Bank, and has been president of the Hudson National Bank since its establishment. He has for many years been one of the trustees of the Hudson Savings Bank, and is now vice-president and one of the committee of investment of the same.

He is a Knight Templar in Trinity Commandery, Hudson, belongs to Hudson Grange and is a member of the Rawson Council, No. 936 Royal Arcanum.

In 1882 he was nominated by the Republicans and handsomely elected Representative from the Thirty-third Middlesex District, and served on the Committee on Banking. In 1885, and again in 1886, was he unanimously nominated by acclamation as a candidate for Senator for the Fifth Middlesex District, a thing unprecedented in the political history of the district. Each year he was elected by a large majority, and served in the Senate both years on the Committees on Manufactures, the Liquor Law and Public Charitable institutions. In the Senate of 1887, he served as chairman of these several committees. At a dinner given by Senator Jefts, near the close of the session, President Boardman said: "Recognizing his ability in last year's Senate, I appointed him chairman of three important committees, and the work accomplished by him in these committees convinces me that I made no mistake." He is now serving his second year as a member of the Republican State Committee. Starting out as a poor boy, we find him filling every position, whether in private station or public life, with honor and credit to himself, while gaining the respect and confidence of all who have been associated with him.

He is interested in every measure that tends to advance the best interests of Hudson, while he also finds time to aid outside enterprises.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### *TEWKSBURY.*

BY REV. E. W. PRIDE.

THE town of Tewksbury is bounded on the north by the Merrimac River and Andover, on the east by Andover and Wilmington, on the south by Wilmington and Billerica, on the west by Billerica and Lowell. Its extent is, by the census of 1890,—13,301 acres with a population of 1713, and 1000 inmates of the State Almshouse, that being the average number of inmates of that institution. The valuation of the town is $1,365,495.

For a small town Tewksbury possesses considerable river frontage. The Merrimac flows for some three miles along its northern boundary and separates it from Dracut, which town alone divides it from New Hampshire. The Concord winds along its southwestern part for miles, and formerly was its boundary on the west till the union of that river with the Merrimac. The "Shawshine," a deep, swift, but narrow stream, runs through the southeast part of the town for its entire length. Numerous brooks pour into these streams; prominent among them is Mills' Brook, which runs into the Merrimac, Strong Water Brook, and Heath Brook, which empty into the Shawshine. There are three ponds of considerable extent—Long, Round and Mud Ponds.

Two hills—Prospect and Strong Water—rise to a considerable height, and afford fine views of the surrounding country from their summits. These hills with their wooded slopes form beautiful features in the landscape.

The north part of the town called North Tewksbury, has land of a superior quality, and from various points the prospects are remarkably beautiful of Lowell, the neighboring towns and also of the distant hills of New Hampshire. It possesses a small village, a church, and formerly had a post-office which the proximity of Lowell rendered superfluous.

The other parts of the town are more or less at a

disadvantage because of the large extent of light and sandy soils, which, however, often allow the cultivator to produce earlier crops than can be done where the land is heavier. Towards the Billerica line on the south the sand is so extensive as to form a miniature desert, whose drifts in spots encroach on the neighboring grass and shrubs.

The chief village of Tewksbury is at the Centre. There are the Congregational Church—till 1843 the only one in town,—the post-office, the store and the station of the Boston & Lowell Railroad. With its common and trees, its well-kept walks and trim-looking houses, it is a pleasant village of the old New England type, from which the goodly ancient stock has not yet all departed. Much of this beauty in the village is due to the laudable efforts of the Village Improvement Association for the last three years.

Toward the west part of Tewksbury appear two manufacturing establishments, which intimate the proximity of the neighboring city. These are the chemical works of Taylor Barker, and the Atherton Machine-Shop, which turns out a large quantity of cotton machinery.

On the edge of Lowell are many suburban residences, whose owners do business in the city. Near the Lowell Cemetery and Concord River many of the factory population live, whose work is in the adjoining great manufacturing centre.

In past years Tewksbury was quite a seat for the manufacture of furniture. Mr. Alvin Marshall was engaged in this business at the Centre for years, employing quite a number of men. Gregory & Barrell also for some time manufactured pine tables and similar articles. Lowell gradually absorbed these firms. By far the largest business of this kind was that begun in Tewksbury Centre, in the spring of 1851, by Joel Foster, Enoch Foster and N. P. Cole, under the style of J. & E. Foster & Company, only one, Joel, being of the age of twenty-one years. The beginning was small, the power used was horse-power, and in hired buildings. Soon were built shops and a steam mill, and from five to fifty men were employed. Early in the business a great demand sprang up for furniture in California, and freights were high, and as the trade was large, the plan was devised of making the furniture to be knocked down, thereby putting four bureaus into the space of one, and boxing up tight, which gave this firm the advantage of all other manufacturers, and orders were received which would take from two to three months to fill, giving all that could be done. In the mean time a fine trade was being worked up in all the Southern States, Cape Town, South Africa, Cuba, etc.

The breaking out of the Civil War caused a heavy loss, as the blockade soon prevented shipping goods South.

In 1862 Mr. Cole went to San Francisco and opened a wholesale store for all kinds of furniture. He was followed in 1865 by Mr. Joel Foster, and a new store, wholesale and retail, was opened, adding all kinds of upholstered goods and draperies, etc.

In 1868 the business in Tewksbury was sold, and in 1870, Mr. Enoch Foster, the last member of the firm to leave town, followed the others to California, where they manufactured all kinds of furniture in the State Prison at San Quentin. Here, in the best years, the sale of goods exceeded $100,000 per month.

For the facts in this brief sketch of the firm, the writer is indebted to Hon. Enoch Foster, a name frequently appearing in almost every office in the gift of the town.

A large tanning business also was formerly carried on by the late Mr. George Lee, which has been continued by his son, Mr. William H. Lee, whose name frequently appears on the official lists of the town.

Besides these larger manufacturing establishments, a number of smaller ones have sprung up near the edge of Lowell. There are also two saw and grist-mills, known as Trull's and Kendall's, which, before the extensive use of steam as a motor, ground large quantities of grain and cut multitudes of logs into lumber.

The occupation of the mass of the population of Tewksbury, especially of its older families, is agricultural. As the town is within easy distance of Lawrence and Lowell, and quite accessible to Boston by rail, its business is market gardening. Cabbages are the main crop, but every variety of vegetable and fruit adapted to a northern clime is raised and yields an abundant return. Large portions of land are also used for grass farms, and the production of milk is carried on extensively.

For its moderate area the town has an extensive road surface. The highways are estimated as extending sixty-five miles, and are kept in good repair by teams owned by the town under charge of a superintendent.

The following is a brief description of its botanical and geological distinctions, furnished by Mr. G. Homer Galger, late principal of the High School:

"The town offers many attractions to the lovers of natural science, being locally famous for the abundance and variety of its wild flowers. Scotch heather, *Calluna vulgaris*, is found in small quantities growing wild.

"Two varieties of Sundew, *Drosera rotundifolia* and *Drosera longifolia*, are found growing in abundance. Among the Orchidaceæ, besides the *Spiranthes*, the *Cypripedium*, the *Pogonia*, the *Arethusa*, the *Habenaria* and others, many of the less common genera are found.

"In the western part of the town many notable elms and pines, said to be among the largest in the State, may be seen.

"Prospect Hill is one of many similar eminences scattered throughout northeastern Massachusetts, all of glacial origin. Such hills, in geological language, are known as 'drumlins,' and are supposed to have been formed by sub-glacial streams in a way similiar to that by which (on a smaller scale) a stream of water often makes longitudinal ridges of sand in its bed. A somewhat remarkable 'sand desert,' of a dozen acres or more in extent, is found on the Billerica Road. A part of this 'desert' is sparsely covered by a growth of pines, but along its western edge runs a kame-like ridge of sand almost entirely destitute of vegetation. This sand kame is about 1500 feet long by one-third as wide, and is about fifty feet in height at its highest point. It has gently-sloping, rounded sides, the trend being southeast, thus resembling the gravel-kames of glacial origin. It is said that many flint arrow-heads

have been found here. A number of large boulders of porphyritic gneiss running through the town are fragments torn from the cliffs near Lake Winnepesaukee, by the ice, carried south and left in their present positions. Very fine examples of contorted gneiss are found in abundance; in fact, the town and its vicinity offer quite as many attractions to the geologist as to the botanist."

The wood lots of Tewksbury are quite extensive. In former days much of the timber was heavy, and a few specimens—alas! too few—of the fathers of the forest still remain.

The town is noted for its various and beautiful flora, and on account of this is often visited by eminent botanists. It is one of the few places on the American continent where the Scotch heath is found. This plant is becoming rare, chiefly, as authorities declare, by its extinction through the encroachments of other vegetation. It would be well to make an attempt to save it from total disappearance.

Tewksbury has two churches, eight school-houses, in which are kept ten schools, one of which is a High School, a public library, the State Almshouse and the usual public buildings requisite to such a community. Of most of these institutions brief descriptions follow.

The Salem and Lowell Railroad, a branch of the old Boston and Lowell Road, runs through the southern and central part of the town, and the Boston and Maine has a branch about a mile farther north, thus bringing the stations within six miles of Lowell, and about twenty-two of Boston. The city of Lawrence is also quite accessible by these railroads and by carriage roads.

Tewksbury is known to the world chiefly by its State Almshouse, one of three such institutions established by an Act of the Legislature, May 20, 1852. The other two are at Bridgewater and Monson. All were opened for the reception of inmates by a proclamation issued by Governor Emory Washburn May 1, 1854. Within three weeks nearly 800 inmates had been admitted to the Tewksbury Almshouse alone.

The first superintendent was Capt. Isaac H. Meserve, the first physician Dr. Jonathan Brown, the first chaplain Rev. Jacob Coggin. For many years a school for the children was part of the institution, whose influence was helpful and whose singing was a marked and attractive feature. Its numbers ranged from 86 to 153.

The plan of supporting State Almshouses originated in this Commonwealth; hence the three in Massachusetts were largely experiments constructed to accommodate far less numbers than soon crowded them. In the year 1857, a season of great suffering for the poor, more than 1200 were daily lodged and fed at this institution.

The farm, consisting of 250 acres, was originally so poor as to be a by-word in the Commonwealth, but now, through judicious and faithful cultivation, has been brought to a condition highly productive. This is evident from a few of the products as given in the last annual report of the superintendent, Oct., 1889: English hay, 137 tons; rye straw, 35 tons; ensilage, 425 tons; rye, 200 bushels; potatoes, 900 bushels; cabbage, 2000 heads; milk, 39,544 gallons; eggs, 1860 dozens. There were slaughtered from the stock of the farm 14,111 pounds of pork, 341 pounds of poultry and 8797 pounds of beef.

The whole institution shows a correspondent and constant improvement. Where a sandy prospect without a shade tree was found, now are shady walks, green plots of lawn sprinkled with bright and varied flowers, the whole surrounded with buildings no longer a disgrace, but a credit to the State.

With the exterior the interior improvements have kept gradual pace.

Captain Meserve was removed in June, 1858, and was succeeded by Captain Thomas J. Marsh.

In 1866 the school was removed to Monson.

The number of inmates from the opening of the Almshouse, May 1, 1854, till May 1, 1889, was 84,599.

During the war nearly a company of men enlisted from this institution, and many others went as substitutes. Dr. Brown went as a volunteer surgeon and rendered important service in the hospital at Yorktown. Other surgeons for the army went or originally came from Tewksbury service. Even the children of the school scraped lint for the use of the wounded.

In 1871 the Almshouse at Monson has changed into a "State Primary School," and that at Bridgewater to the "State Work-house," and the Tewksbury one into an almshouse proper, for the accommodation of the more helpless poor.

In 1866 the office of resident chaplain was abolished, and since that time the religious services have been conducted by clergymen in the vicinity of different denominations.

Captain Marsh closed his connection with the institution July, 1883, and was succeeded in the following August by C. Irving Fisher, M.D., the present superintendent. The institution had gradually passed from a shelter for the poor into a vast hospital. Hence the election of a physician for superintendent.

Chester Irving Fisher, M.D., the present superintendent of the State Almshouse, was born in Canton, Massachusetts, April 25, 1847, and was the third son of Cyrus and Caroline (Guild) Fisher. He was educated in the common schools of his native town, and then prepared for teaching in the State Normal School at Bridgewater. After leaving Bridgewater he taught in Provincetown, where, in 1867, he began the study of medicine with Dr. J. Baxter, and in June, 1870, was graduated from the Harvard Medical School. In April, 1871, he entered the Quarantine Department of Boston as assistant port physician, and became port physician, February, 1873. In September, 1875, having resigned his position, Dr. Fisher entered private practice in Holbrook, Massachusetts, where he continued until he assumed the duties of superintendent and resident physician at the Almshouse, August 1, 1883.

Since his connection with the institution the most important improvements are doubtless the two new hospitals erected from his plans and under his immediate oversight—one for women, at a cost of $69,000, having 110 beds; and one for men costing $35,000, with 50 beds. The old hospital for men has been thoroughly renovated and re-arranged under his direction, so that the entire hospital accommodations are now ready for 275 patients, thus divided—for men, 140 beds; for women, 110 beds; maternity, 25 beds. Of these hospitals, their lighting, ventilation, conveniences, &c., competent medical authority has officially pronounced that they are the "best appointed, best equipped and best administered of any hospital for the indigent sick in the world."

This Almshouse was the first State institution to adopt electric lighting, which was introduced under the present superintendent in 1887.

The aim and marked characteristic of Dr. Fisher's administration have been to incorporate into the working of the institution the practical and tried appliances and methods of modern science in all its available and multiplied branches.

Dr. Fisher is an enthusiast in the great charitable work to which his life is consecrated. He is one of the devoted members of the National Association of Charities, and has published the following pamphlets: "The Other Infectious Disease; or, A Plea for a New Hospital;" "The Prevention of Insanity by the Timely Control of the Dissolute;" and "The Necessity for Social and Statute Recognition of Syphilis." He has also, as opportunity came, in carefully prepared addresses, presented these and kindred topics to churches, to clubs, medical and ecclesiastical, and to any body which might aid in arousing the intelligent part of the community to these subjects, so germane to the prosperity and health—physical, mental and moral—of the Commonwealth.

The Tewksbury Almshouse is and has ever been a model of cleanliness, where the poor have received wholesome food in abundance, gentle treatment and the best medical skill the State could furnish. It is and has been open for the inspection of the public, subject to the conditions requisite to the conduct of all public institutions.

HISTORY.—Previous to its incorporation Tewksbury belonged to what in early times was the large town of Billerica or "Shawshin." Its history, therefore, before 1734 is included in that town once so extensive. Little can be gathered from those days concerning our northern part of the great township, but a few items are worthy of preservation.

At the junction of the Concord and Merrimac Rivers was the former Indian town of Wamesit, once the northwestern part of Tewksbury, but now in Lowell, a great resort of the Wamesits—part of the large tribe of the Pawtuckets—one of the five great nations which in the days of the first settlers dwelt between the Penobscot and Hudson Rivers. Some five hundred acres of the Wamesit purchase was included in what became Tewksbury, and appears to have been the site of the Indian praying town of which an eyewitness, Mr. Daniel Gookin in his Historical Collections of the Indians in New England, in 1674, two hundred and sixteen years ago, has preserved a description worth quoting:

"Wamesit is the fifth praying town; and this place is situate upon the Merrimack River, being a neck of land, where Concord River falleth into Merrimack River. It is about twenty miles from Boston, north northwest, and within five miles of Billerica and as much from Chelmsford; so that it hath Concord River upon the west northwest, and Merrimack River upon the north northeast. It hath about fifteen families; and consequently, as we compute, about seventy-five souls. The quantity of land belonging to it is about twenty-five hundred acres. The land is fertile, and yieldeth plenty of corn. It is excellently accommodated with a fishing place, and there is taken variety of fish in their seasons, as salmon, shads, lamprey eels, sturgeon, bass and divers others. There is a great confluence of Indians, that usually resort to this place in the fishing seasons. Of these strange Indians, divers are vitious and wicked men and women; which Satan makes use of to obstruct the prosperity of religion here. The ruler of this people is called Numphow. He is one of the blood of their chief sachems. Their teacher is called Samuel, son to the ruler, a young man of good parts, and can speak, read and write English and Indian competently. He is one of those that was bred up at school, at the charge of the Corporation for the Indians. These Indians, if they were diligent and industrious,—to which they have been frequently excited,—might get much by their fish, especially fresh salmon, which are of esteem and good price at Boston in the season; and the Indians being stored with horses of a low price, might furnish the market fully, being at so small a distance. And divers other sorts of fish they might salt or pickle, as sturgeon and bass; which would be much to their profit. But notwithstanding divers arguments used to persuade them, and some orders made to encourage them; yet their idleness and improvidence doth hitherto prevail.

"At this place, once a year, at the beginning of May, the English magistrate keeps his court, accompanied with Mr. Eliot, the minister, who, at this time, takes his opportunity to preach, not only to the inhabitants, but to as many of the strange Indians that can be persuaded to hear him; of which sort, usually in times of peace, there are considerable numbers at that season. And this place being an ancient and capital seat of the Indians, they come to fish; and this good man takes this opportunity to spread the net of the gospel to fish for their souls. Here it may not be impertinent to give you the relation following.

"May 5th, 1674, according to our usual custom, Mr. Eliot and myself took our journey to Wamesit or Pawtuckett; and arriving there that evening, Mr. Eliot preached to as many of them as could be got together out of Matt. xxii. 1-14, the parable of the marriage of the king's son. We met at the wigwam of one called Wannalancet, about two miles frem the town, near Pawtuckett Falls, and bordering upon Merrimack River. This person, Wannalancett, is the oldest son of old Passaconoway, the chiefest sachem of Pawtuckett. He is a sober and grave person, and of years between fifty and sixty. He hath been always loving and friendly to the English. Many endeavors have been used several years to gain this sachem to embrace the Christian religion; but he hath stood off from time to time and not yielded up himself personally, though for four years past he hath been willing to hear the word of God preached, and to keep the Sabbath.—A great reason that hath kept him off, I conceive, hath been the indisposition and averseness of sundry of his chief men and relations to pray to God; which he foresaw would desert him, in case he turned Christian.—But at this time, May 6, 1674, it pleased God so to influence and overcome his heart, that it being proposed to him to give his answer concerning praying to God, after some deliberation and serious pause, he stood up and made a speech to this effect:

"'Sirs, you have been pleased for four years past, in your abundant love, to apply yourselves particularly unto me and my people, to exhort, press and persuade us to pray to God. I am very thankful to you for your pains. I must acknowledge,' said he, 'I have, in all my days, used to pass in an old canoe [alluding to his frequent custom to pass in a canoe upon the river]; and now you exhort me to change and leave my old canoe and embark in a new canoe, to which I have hitherto been unwilling; but now I yield myself up to your advice, and enter into a new canoe, and do engage to pray to God hereafter.'

"This his professed subjection was well pleasing to all that were present, of which there were some English persons of quality; as Mr. Richard Daniel, a gentleman that lived in Billerica, about six miles off; and Lieutenant Henchman, a neighbor at Chelmsford; besides brother Eliot and myself, with sundry others, English and Indians. Mr. Daniel, before named, desired brother Eliot to tell its sachem from him, that it may be, while he went in his old canoe, he passed in a quiet stream; but the end thereof was death and destruction to soul and body: But now he went into a new canoe, perhaps he would meet with storms and trials; but yet he should be encouraged to persevere, for the end of his voyage would be everlasting rest. Moreover, he and his people were exhorted by Brother Eliot and myself, to go on and sanctify the Sabbath, to hear the word, and use the means that God hath appointed, and encourage their hearts in the Lord their God. Since that time, I hear this sachem doth persevere, and is a constant and diligent hearer of God's word, and sanctifieth the Sabbath, though he doth travel to Wamesit meeting every Sabbath, which is about two miles; and though sundry of his people have deserted him since he subjected to the gospel, yet he continues and persists.

"In this town they observe the same civil and religious orders as in other towns, and have a constable and other officers.

"This people of Wamesit suffered more in the late war with the Mawhawks than any other praying town of Indians; for divers of their people were slain; others, wounded; and some carried into captivity; which Providence hath much hindered the prosperous estate of this place."

With Billerica, the vicinity of Wamesit passed through all the horrors of the early Indian warfare. The conversion of the Wamesits, however, was a blessing to the whole region. They remained faithful friends of the whites, although often suspected and also unjustly treated by the latter. The cruelties perpetrated in Billerica and this part of that town were not by them. In his "Memoirs of the Indians and Pioneers of the Region of Lowell," Cowley states that some Indians of another tribe visited that part of Billerica now Tewksbury, and killed John Rogers and fourteen others. Colonel Joseph Lynde, of Charlestown, with three hundred armed men, ranged the swamps around here in pursuit of the marauders, but in vain. Lynde's Hill, which he fortified and garrisoned, preserves his name. Fort Hill was first used for defence by the Wamesits, and their friendliness at this time permitted, without any effort, its use by Lynde and others.

Several garrison-houses were located in this vicinity and also in the north and south parts of the town.

In various portions Indian relics have been found, some, as those collected by Mr. Follansbee, of Andover, of the Stone Age. On the farms of Mr. Jesse L. Trull, of the State Almshouse, and recently of Mr. Harnden, South Tewksbury, and especially near the sandy desert in the south of the town, numerous finds of hatchets, mortars for bruising corn, chisels, gouges, arrow and spear-heads have been made.

Indeed, the traces of the Wamesits, or Pennacooks, Agawams, Piscataquas, Naamkeeks—for their names were numerous—are rich in the town which sprung up so near, and included their former fishing station and praying village, at the junction of the Merrimac and Concord Rivers. The Merrimac means the Sturgeon River.

It is reported that after these troublous times were over, the Wamesit chief visited the Rev. Mr. Fiske, of Chelmsford. To his inquiry whether Chelmsford had suffered much, the pastor replied "No," and devoutly thanked God. "Me next," said Wannalancet. It was a fitting correction of the omission to recognize the faithful agents God had employed to save the whole adjoining country from even more fearful sufferings than it had endured.

The following anecdote, contributed by Miss Mary F. Eastman, for the past twenty years, with her family, a resident of Tewksbury, belongs to this period, when Tewksbury was the north part of Billerica: "A corporal, John French, who belonged to the north part, was wounded at a distance in Brookfield, 'and in consideration of his wounds, they abated his taxes, gave him a more prominent place in church and allowed his wife to occupy a seat in the front gallery with Mrs. Foster, and those women placed there.'"

As early as 1725 an effort was made by Jonathan Bowers, Samuel Hunt and others to incorporate the more northern part of Billerica into a town, to be known as Wamesit. It was intended to include in this new town the whole Wamesit Purchase, which contained 2500 acres, 500 of which lay on this side of the Concord River, but 2000 acres on the other side, in Chelmsford. This effort, which would fittingly have retained the old Indian name of Wamesit among the towns of the State, was unsuccessful.

Later the movement was renewed, because of the inconvenience to the inhabitants of this northern portion of Billerica in going so far to public worship as the old meeting-house. Few estimate the important part religion played in all public and social life in those early days. Hence when the people in this part of the ancient town found it a heavy burden to go so far by horseback, or oxen, or on foot—for vehicles were scarce indeed,—they desired to have a meeting-house of their own. Many went to church on horseback—the husband and wife sometimes with children also upon the same animal, frequently taking what the records call a "bridal" path. At times we hear of a woman carrying her babe five or six miles to attend divine service. Hence, on May 13, 1733, the northern section of Billerica asked the ancient town to "erect a meeting-house in the centre of the town, or so as to accommodate the northerly part of the town, upon the Town's cost, or set them off, so that they maintain preaching among themselves." Reluctantly and after some time Billerica granted the last part of this petition. They were set off with two-thirds of the land between the Billerica meeting-house and the Andover line, by a parallel line extending from the Concord River to the Wilmington line, "if the inhabitants on the south-easterly side of the Shawshine River be willing to join with them." "This final condition," says Mr. Hazen, in his interesting "History of Billerica," "called out a petition from Samuel Hunt and others to the General Court, praying for the grant of a town with these bounds, or a commit-

tee to examine and report." The latter was done, and as a result *Tewksbury was incorporated December* 23, 1734. From this and his earlier but unsuccessful effort it appears that if any one person has the honor of being the father of this town it is Samuel Hunt, a name prominent in all the early history.

It was formerly supposed that the new town was named from Tewksbury, England, because some of the early settlers of Billerica came from that place, historic because of its Abbey and famous battle-field. Of this there is no evidence. No family, either in Billerica or in Tewksbury, traces its origin to that transatlantic home. The following extract from a paper on the origin of the names of New England towns, read by Mr. W. H. Whitmore before the Massachusetts Historical Society, gives the only reason so far found for its name:

"Tewksbury, Dec. 23, 1734, Act. This is the name of a town in Gloucestershire, England, famous for its Abbey. It had been, however, one of the titles of George II., who was, in 1706, made Baron Tewksbury, Viscount Northallerton, Earl of Milford-Haven, Marquis and Duke of Cambridge. In 1714 he became Prince of Wales; and on his accession, in 1727, all his dignities merged in the crown. Still this use of the name is the most probable reason for its adoption here." About the period of the formation of the new town it was a fashion thus to honor members of the royal house—a loyalty entirely quenched by the experience of the Revolution less than fifty years after.

The new town received 9000 of the 25,000 acres which then belonged to Billerica, but the surveys must have been very loose, for after losing some 2000 acres to Lowell, Tewksbury has still over 13,000 acres. Among these acres were some 3000 which composed the well-known Mrs. Winthrop's farm, or "Winthrop's Farm," as it was popularly called, which was the grant made to her by the General Court, Dec. 10, 1641, which confirmed and defined a former one of 1640. To quote Mr. Hazen's extract from the State records: "Mrs. Marg$^{t}$ Winthrop hath her 3000 acres of land, formerly granted her, to bee assigned about the lower end of Concord River, near Merrimack, to bee layde out by Mr. Flint and Mr. Leift. Willard, w$^{th}$ Mr. Oliver or some other skilful in measuring, so as it may not hinder a plantation, & any p$^{t}$ thereof they may purchase of any Indians that have right to it." This grant was between the Merrimack and the Concord, on the east side of the latter river, and was subsequently laid out by Jonathan Danforth, "in a true circle," including a part of Lowell and the adjacent section of Tewksbury. There it took in the whole northwest part of Tewksbury, save the 500 acres of the Wamesit Purchase, came to the east of Trull's Brook at the north, and extended along the Concord River on the west. The other 2000 acres of the Wamesit Purchase had been acquired by Chelmsford. That whole purchase is now in the city of Lowell, south of the Merrimack River.

From the old town the following families were taken into the new. The list, as given by Mr. Hazen, is imperfect, but, as he states, will have interest:

Brown, Joseph
Brown, William
Farmer, Richard
Farmer, Thomas
French, John
French, Thomas
Frost, Daniel
Frost, Edmund
Frost, Joseph
Hall, Richard
Hall, Samuel
Haseltine, Samuel
Haseltine, Stephen
Hunt, Jeremiah
Hunt, John
Hunt, Joseph
Hunt, Peter
Kidder, Ephraim
Kittredge, Daniel
Kittredge, Daniel, Jr.
Kittredge, Francis
Kittredge, James
Kittredge, James, Jr.
Kittredge, James, Ser.
Kittredge, John, Dr.
Kittredge, John, Jr.
Kittredge, Joseph
Kittredge, Thomas
Kittredge, William
Levestone, John
Levestone, Seth
Manning, Eliphalet
Manning, Thomas
Marshall, Thomas
Needham, John
Osgood, Stephen
Patten, John
Patten, Kendall
Patten, Nathaniel
Shed, Nathan
Stickney, Abraham
Trull, Samuel
Whiting, John

Mr. Hazen says that "to these forty-seven names enough should probably be added to make the number sixty. They include all on our list of the names of Hall, Hazeltine, Hunt and Kittredge, a loss too serious not to be felt. The latter family had become so numerous in that part of the town exclusively, that it is not strange they have been credited with original settlement there. In fact, as noted elsewhere, their ancestor, John Kittredge, lived and died southeast of Bare Hill, in Billerica."

At this time the centre was not the most thickly-settled part of Tewksbury, but the southeast, as the ancient and numerous gravestones of the old cemetery show.

The first town-meeting was held January 14, 1735, twenty-two days after incorporation. Lieutenant Daniel Kittredge, a name frequent and honored in all the ancient affairs of the town, was elected the first moderator. The following other officers were chosen: Selectmen, Lieut. Daniel Kittredge, James Hunt, Jr., Joseph Kittredge, John French, Nathan Patten; Town Clerk, Nathan Patten; Town Treasurer, Nathan Shed; William Kittredge, Surveyor of Flax and Hemp. This last officer lets us see one of the chief products of the region, next to the necessaries of life. This, with the choice of constable, seems to have been the business of the first town-meeting.

At the next meeting, January 31st, the first vote was to choose a committee to determine the line between their own and the mother town. This business was prolonged for a considerable period on account of various reasons, chiefly the reluctance of Billerica to accept the various propositions. Hereafter the prominent subjects of town-meetings in those days occupy chief attention,—the church, the highways and the

schools,—except when the various wars remanded those affairs to a secondary place. The new town had not proceeded very far in bringing its corporate existence into shape before it was found requisite to determine its centre. Accordingly at a meeting held May 20, 1735, it was "voted that Mr. Enggals should be ye artis to find ye center of their town," also "that their committee men and chain men should assist in finding ye center of ye town." These committeemen were those chosen to determine the line between the town and Billerica. They were Lt. Daniel Kittredge, Samuel Hunt and John French, to whom James Kittredge was subsequently added. The chainmen were John Whiting and Nathan Shed.

At the same meeting a vote was taken to levy a town rate of £30 charges to be made by the last assessment in Billerica. The first rate-list on the town records follows and is interesting as showing the first tax-payers of Tewksbury:

| | Minister. s. | Minister. d. | Town s. | Town d. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Richard Hall | | | | |
| Joseph Bayley | | | | |
| Joseph Bayley, Jr | | | | |
| David Bayley | | | | |
| Jonathan Bayley | | | | |
| Nathan Bayley | | | | |
| Richard Boynton | | | | |
| Thomas Clark | 14 | 8. | 9 | 1 |
| Jonas Clark | | | | |
| John Chapman | | | | |
| Josiah Cogin | | | | |
| William Davidson | | | | |
| John Davidson | | | | |
| George Davidson | | | | |
| Samuel Frissell | | | | |
| Richard Farmer | | | | |
| Samuel Farmer | | | | |
| Capt. Peter Hunt | 17 | 10. | 9 | 9 |
| Samuel Hunt | | | | |
| David Hunt | | | | |
| Mrs. Ann Hunt | | | | |
| Samuel Haseltine, Jr | | | | |
| Zachariah Hardey | | | | |
| John Hardey | | | | |
| Nehemiah Hardey | | | | |
| Daniel Griffen | | | | |
| Seth Jewett | | | | |
| Joseph Pike | 19 | 5. | 10 | 9 |
| Ezra Kindel | | | | |
| James King | | | | |
| James King, Jr | | | | |
| Seth Levestone | 13 | 3. | 7 | 4 |
| John Levestone | | | | |
| Daniel Levestone | | | | |
| Stephen Merrill | | | | |
| Robert Mears | | | | |
| James McCoy | | | | |
| John Needham | | | | |
| Jonathan Parker | | | | |
| Joseph Kittredge Jr | | | | |
| Timothy Rogers | | | | |
| Nathan Rogers | | | | |
| David Stone | | | | |
| Jonathan Russell | | | | |
| Sgt Samuel Trull | | | | |
| Joshua Clark | | | | |
| Abraham Stickney | | | | |
| Amos Stickney | | | | |
| John Pemberton | | | | |
| John Whiting | | | | |
| Samuel Wench | | | | |
| Moses Worcester | | | | |
| Ross Wyman | | | | |
| Gideon Hardey | | | | |
| John Hunt | | | | |
| Nathaniel Hunt | | | | |
| John Dutton | | | | |
| Benjamin Osgood | | | | |
| John Bell | 16 | 8. | 9 | 3 |
| Ephraim Kidder | 13 | 9. | 7 | 7 |
| Joseph Brown | 13 | 7. | 7 | 6 |
| Lieut. Wm. Brown | | | | |
| Josiah Baldwin | | | | |
| Jacob Cory, Jr | | | | |
| Nathaniel Clark | | | | |
| Thomas Clark, Jr | | | | |
| Joseph Frost | | | | |
| Joseph Frost, Jr | | | | |
| Edmund Frost | 14 | 7. | 8 | 1 |
| Amos Foster | | | | |
| Sergt. John French | | | | |
| John French, Jr | | | | |
| Thomas French | | | | |
| Joseph French | | | | |
| Joseph Grimes | | | | |
| Daniel Kittredge | | | | |
| Sgt. J. Kittredge, Jr. | | | | |
| Sgt. Thos. Kittredge | | | | |
| Dr. John Kittredge | | | | |
| Isaac Kittredge | | | | |
| Jacob Kittredge, | | | | |
| James Kittredge | | | | |
| Dea. Jos. Kittredge | 14 | 7. | 8 | 3 |
| Lt. Wm. Kittredge | | | | |
| Francis Kittredge | 16 | 10. | 9 | 3 |
| Joseph Kidder | | | | |
| Josiah Kidder | | | | |
| Eliphalet Manning | | | | |
| Eliphalet Manning, Jr | | | | |
| Thomas Manning | | | | |
| Thomas Marshall | | | | |
| En. Stephen Osgood | | | | |
| Kendel Pattin | 14 | 11. | 8 | 3 |
| William Peacock | | | | |
| Andrew Richardson | | | | |
| Dea. Nathan Shed | | | | |
| Lt. Joshua Thompson | | | | |
| John Twist | | | | |
| Ebenezer Watson | | | | |
| Thomas Davis | | | | |
| Peter Pattison | | | | |
| Increase Winn | | | | |
| James Dutton | | | | |
| Nathaniel French | | | | |
| John Sanders | | | | |
| Timothy Putnam | | | | |
| Oliver Scales | | | | |

Having chosen an "artis" and a committee to find the "centre" of the town, they started the large system of roads which is still a marked feature of this region, by electing, September 29, 1735, a "committee to see what highways are needed, and upon terms they may be had and where most feasible." Samuel Hunt, Jr., John French, Richard Hall, James Kittredge, Jr., Cornet John Whiting and William Kittredge were chosen for that committee.

The roads were laid out largely to get people to meeting as well as to serve business purposes. Having formed the town because church services in Billerica were inconveniently remote, almost the first thing to be done was to carry out plans for better accommodations in this respect. Then it was the part of a town to provide for the people all which pertained to the means of grace, meeting-house, minister and whatever was requisite to keep them in efficient working-order. Promptly then, and at great sacrifice, they provided for one of the chief features of every New England town—the church.

## CHAPTER XXV.

### *TEWKSBURY*—(*Continued*).

### THE CHURCH.

At the second town-meeting, June 31, 1735, the third vote—and the third vote in town except for the election of officers—was to choose a committee, which consisted of Peter Hunt, James Kittredge, Jr., and William Brown, "to view Andover old meeting-house frame and report to ye town at ye adjournment of said meeting." Having performed this duty, they reported the frame "sound except 2 or 3 sticks." Nothing more is heard of the Andover frame; but in the fourth town-meeting, February 13, 1735, came the vote, Daniel Kittredge, (moderator) "that they build a new meeting-house." March 10th, John French, Samuel Hunt, Jr., James Kittredge, Jr., Abraham Stickney and Peter Hunt were chosen a committee for that purpose. At the same meeting they refused "to act upon ye first article in the warrant at this time," which was "to agree of what bigness their meeting-house should be," but "July 9th, voted that the bigness should be 48 feet long, 36 feet wide and 14 feet high between 'joynts.'" Such was the size of the first of the two buildings used by the Church of Christ of the old order in Tewksbury.

September 20, 1735, "voted that they would have preaching in ye town, and that they would meet at ye house of John French, Jr., upon ye Sabbath Days and worship God." This house was often devoted to

town-meetings also, before the church building was available for that purpose. November 7th, Lieutenant Daniel Kittredge, Samuel Hunt, Jr., and John French were chosen a committee to provide a preacher, and it was voted the "stated time to begin ye Public Worship in ye Sabbath Days shall be ten a Clock in ye morning, that ye time of intermission between exercises should be one hour and a half, and that they would sing that way that is now called ye new." Then "Joseph Baily and Nathan Stickney were chosen to tune and read ye psalms."

Gradually they approached the time when a church with all necessary appointments for its existence and work should be found within their borders. Nov. 7, 1735, voted to choose Lieutenant Daniel Kittredge, Samuel Hunt, Jr., and John French a committee to provide a preacher.

After much deliberation on the site, after delay caused by the difficulties ever attending such an undertaking, especially in communities not too rich in worldly goods, they proceeded with the building of the meeting-house. The town-meeting of March 30, 1736, was an interesting one. It began at the house of William Kittredge at 12 o'clock noon. It adjourned to the centre of the town to see the land proposed as the site of the new meeting-house, and came back to Mr. Kittredge's and then adjourned to the evening, when it was "voted that their meeting-house shall stand upon the land of Nathaniel Richardson, near a small pine tree marked with R." They also chose as a committee, "to let out their meeting-house to be framed and finished," Samuel Hunt, Jr., James Kittredge, Jr., Nathan Shed, William Kittredge, Abraham Stickney and Stephen Osgood. Several of the votes which mark the progress of the work reveal the life and customs of those days which are no more. June 10, 1736, they voted "that they would raise their meeting-house by a teacle;" "that they would not provide for the raising of their meeting-house by a rate," and "that they would raise a town rate of £200 for the building of their meeting-house." The exact date of its completion cannot be given. Probably it was not entirely finished for some years after its occupation for public worship and town-meetings, for the records contain many intimations of the building of pews and the finishing of parts of it.

After it was completed sufficiently for use the question which next engaged the town was the seating of it. This was no trivial matter. There were many deliberations and many methods proposed. The questions of precedence and of payment enlisted the interest of the entire town. Sufficient and careful comparison of the town records might enable one to construct a plan of that ancient seating and mark the location of the family pews and thus the social position of the various households. Finally, in December, 1737, they decided "to seat their meeting-house and to have respect both to money and age in seating the meeting-house, to age all above sixty years;" "to seat the meeting-house by one head, real and personal, going back to the first assessment that was made in Tewksbury;" "to leave the pews room joyning the pulpit, one on the right hand and one on the left—one for the minister and one for the town; to dispose of the room that remains left for pews to the highest payers, giving the highest payers the first choice, and if he refuse to make his choice, the next highest payer, and so on till the above-said pew-room be taken up; that such persons as shall make choice of the above-said pews are obliged to ceil the meeting-house sides against their pews up as high as the bottom of the lower windows." Later the town obliged the pew-owners to glaze the windows opposite their respective pews and keep such portion of the meeting-house in proper repair.

The pews were not built all at once, but for several years permissions were granted to persons as they sought for them to build one or more pews. It was later still before the galleries were even finished. Hesitation appears to carry out the plans of rating, etc., for we find that the committee having failed to do its duty, another was chosen with definite instructions "to see who the highest payer was from their first being a town;" and still in 1742 the following vote spurs up the dilatory: "That the selectmen build a pew for their minister forthwith."

It is time to hear of their first minister. Although the town called the meeting-house and minister theirs, yet within the church was an inner body—the church proper, united by no local, but by a spiritual relation. Exactly when the church in Tewksbury was formed is uncertain, but probably about the close of 1736, for November 23, 1737, we have the account of the first minister's ordination over it. Eleven months before the meeting-house was ready for occupancy the people of Tewksbury voted, January 17, 1736, "that Mr. Samson Spaulding, of Chelmsford, should be our Minister upon his accepting our Choice;" also, "to chose a Committee to treat with Mr. Samson Spaulding, whom we have chosen to be our Minister, and to make return." That committee was representative of the town, consisting of Lieutenant Daniel Kittredge, Sergeant John French and Mr. Samuel Hunt, Jr., February 7, 1736, they voted to give Mr. Samson Spaulding, whom they "made choice on for their Minister," "yearly for his salary £120 sterling, according to the valuation of grain now received among us—Indian Corn at 6*s.* per bush., and wheat at 10*s.* per bush., and Rie at 8*s.* per bush.;" also "to give Mr. Samson Spaulding, whom the Town has made choice on for their Minister even for his settlement among them, £300, and to pay the same at three payments, namely—£100 a year till the whole sum be paid."

The choice of a minister then was a matter of interest to the whole town, which was connected with the church in the closest manner. This intimate connection may be seen by the custom of voting his salary first of all the business in town-meeting after

the election of officers, often before the election of the minor officers, and by a vote spread on the town records like the following "that a Committee of three be chosen to recommend Phenias R. Red and others into the religious society in said Town."

Hence, September 13, 1736, a fast was appointed by the town for the 20th day of November, "in order for calling a minister;" then it was voted that the selectmen appoint the fast and provide the ministers requisite to conduct it. Entertainment and expenses for these ministers were also provided. The ordination of a minister then was a great occasion. The affair was too rare and too important to be passed over lightly. October 6, 1737, voted "that Mr. Sampson Spaulding, of Chelmsford, whom ye town had made choice on for their minister, should be ordained on the 16th day of November next, salving if the thanksgiving put it not by, and if it did, then one week following, on Wednesday ye twenty-third of the same month," and also voted "to have three men for a committee to provide ministers and messengers for said ordination." The three were Lieutenant Daniel Kittredge, Mr. John French and Mr. Samuel Hunt, Jr. It was decided that the house of Mr. John French "be place of entertainment for ministers and messengers at said ordination," also that "the provision made for the ministers and the messengers at the ordination shall be provided by the discretion of the committee chosen for that purpose." How these few votes bring before us the life of the times, social and religious! How one would like to have seen and heard the worthies as they gathered and solemnly ordained and installed the first minister of the town! Of the ordination itself, and of the solemn covenant of the church, a record happily has been preserved by the hand of that first minister. From that time, November 23, 1737, till his long and only pastorate was closed by death, we have the guidance of Mr. Spaulding in the history of the church, written by himself. It begins with the solemn church covenant, a document interesting for many and general reasons. This covenant, as given below, is instructive in many respects, and shows the educational, as well as religious development of the New England towns one hundred and fifty years ago:

"We (whose names are under written) sensibly acknowledging our unworthiness of such a favour & unfitness for such a Business, yet apprehending ourselves to be Called of God to put ourselves into a way of Chh Communion and seek the Settlement of all the Gospel Institutions amongst us; do therefore in order thereunto, & for the better promoting thereof, as much as in us lies, knowing how prone we are to Backslide, abjuring all Confidence in ourselves, and relying on the Lord Jesus Christ, alone for help, so Covenant as follows—Imprimis. As to the Confession of faith put forth by the Last Synod of Churches, held in Boston, in New England, wee do heartily close with it, so far as we are or may be acquainted with it and find it agreable to the holy Scriptures, and promise to stand by, maintain & if need be Contend for the faith therein delivered to the people of God, and if any among us go about to undermine it, we will bear Due Testimony against them.

"Wee—Also combine together to walk as a particular Chh of Christ according to all these holy rules of the Gospel, prescribed to such a Society, so far as God has revealed, or shall reveal his mind to us, in that respect.

"Wee—do accordingly recognize the Covenant of Grace, in which we professedly acknowledge ourselves devoted to the fear and service of the one true God, our Supreme Lord, and to the Lord Jesus Christ, the High Priest, prophet & King of his Chh unto whose Conduct we Submit ourselves, & upon whom alone we wait & hope for Grace & Glory, to whom we bind ourselves in an Everlasting Covent never to be Broken.

"Wee—Likewise give up ourselves, one unto another in the Lord, resolving by his Help to cleave Each to other, as fellow-members of one Body, in Brotherly love, and holy watchfulness over each other for mutual Edification & to subject ourselves to all the holy administrations appointed by him who is head of the Church, dispensed according to the rules of the Gospel, & to give our Constant attendance on all the publick ordinances of Christian Institutions, walking orderly as becometh Saints.

"Wee—do likewise acknowledge our posterity to be included with us in the Gospel Covenant, & Blessing God for so rich a favour, do promise to bring them up in the nurture and Admonition of the Lord, with gratest Care, and to acknowledge them in their Covenant relation according to the Gospel Rules.

"Furthermore. Wee—promise to be Careful to the utmost to provide the Settlement & Continuance among us, of the Offices and Officers appointed by Christ, the chief Shepherd, for the Edification of the Church & accordingly to do our duty faithfully for their maintenance & encouragement, & to Carry towards them as becomes us.

"Finally. Wee—do promise and acknowledge to preserve Communion with the faithful Churches of Christ, for the giving and receiving of mutual Counsel and assistance in all Cases wherein it shall be needful.

Now the Good Lord be mercifull to us, and as he has put it into our hearts, thus to Devote ourselves to him, Let him pity and pardon our frailties and humble us for our Carnal Confidence and Keep it forever upon our hearts to be faithfull to himself & one to another for his praise & our eternal Comfort, for Christ Jesus' Sake, to whom be glory for Ever. Amen.

Daniel Kittridg
Nathan Shed
his
Joseph | Kittrige
mark
his
John Kittrige
mark
James Kittredg
his
Jacob — Corey
mark
Edmund Frost
William Kittredg
his
Kendal + Pattin
mark
Stephen Osgood
his
Thomas + Kittridge
mark
Ephraim Kidder Juner
his
Zachariah z Hardy
mark
Abraham Stickne
his
Ephraim k Kidder
mark
Francis Kittredg
Joseph Caily

John Pattin
Amos Foster
Jacob Winn
Thomas Clark
his
Isaac + Kittrige
mark
his
Thomas V Marshal
mark
his
Joseph + Frost
mark
his
Joseph | Kidder
mark
his
Jacob + Kittridge
mark
his
John + Shed
mark
his
Joseph + Grimes
mark
John Chapman
his
Andrew | Richardson
mark
Daniel Shed
Nathan Hall
John Twiss

Among the signers of this covenant were most of the fathers of the town. Mr. Spaulding then gives a record of his call and ordination. It is brief enough to copy entire: "Sampson Spaulding, of Chelmsford, was unanimously chosen by the people of Tewksbury the 17th day of January, anno: Dom: 1736–7, . . . and Ordained the 23 day of November, 1737,—the Revd Elders that assisted in his ordination were Mr. John Hancock, of Lexington, & his son, Ebenezer; Mr. Sampson Stoddard, of Chelmsford; Mr. Samuel Ruggles, of Billerica; Mr. Thomas Parker, of Dra-

cut; and Mr. Nicholas Bowes, of Bedford. Mr. Parker opened the solemnity by prayer. Mr. Ruggles preached the sermon from 2 Cor. xii. 14: *For I seek not yours, but you.* Mr. Hancock gave the charge, and Mr. Stoddard the hand of fellowship." After this record of his ordination follows this entry on the church book: "The Chh. met again the 29th Day of Jan'y, anno Dom. 1741–2, & made choice of Joseph Kittredge as a Deacon, to officiate in said Chh., and voted that one shilling should be added per member for a year, to what was first voted, viz: y$^t$ every member pay 3*s.* per year in order to provide for the L'ds Table, *i.e.*, 1*s.* 6*d.* at a Contribution every half year, & y$^t$ each one write his name upon the money given."

Shortly after his establishment among them, Mr. Spaulding married Miss Mehitabel Hunt, of the family so well known in the northwest part of the town.

Thus was started on his long and successful career the first pastor in Tewksbury. For sixty years, in peace and war, in prosperity and adversity, he was with the town in all its varied fortunes, when there was one flock and one shepherd. The ancient church-book is the chief memorial preserved of him —an invaluably precious record of the doings of the church, the baptisms he administered, the marriages he performed and the funerals at which he officiated during those three-score years.

The baptisms during Mr. Spaulding's ministry were 700; admissions to the church, 248; deaths, 693—as recorded by himself from the time of his settlement till shortly before his death. The last record is, "Old madam Bordman Dy$^d$ Nov. 24, 1793, etat 80. Short sickness." It is interesting and pathetic to trace between the lines his own life in the baptisms and deaths of his children—as, "Our child, Mehitabel, aged 2½ years and 6 days;" and "My daughter Mehitabel's Benj$^a$, Dyed April 28, 1779. Mortification." And we follow his work in the long record from the time when, in the vigor of youth, the handwriting was somewhat stiff, till afterward, growing more ductile with years, it becomes stiff again and unsteady with age. At last, in the letters, the dim eye and trembling nerves become evident, and finally the pen drops from the hand of the aged servant of God. Then, following his last record of a death, comes, in a different handwriting, most probably his widow's, this insertion: "The Rev. Sampson Spaulding Died Dec. ye 15th, 1796," just a month and two days short of sixty years from the time he was "the choice of the Town to be their minister."

"Tradition says of Mr. Spaulding that when in advanced years he was possessed of a venerable form and commanding stature, wearing a white wig and carrying a long staff, and that with a weak and tremulous voice he spoke unto his people the words of eternal truth."—Quoted from "Tewksbury," by Mr. L. Huntress and Mr. J. C. Kittredge in Drake's "Middlesex County."

By 1792 Mr. Spaulding had evidently become so incapacitated that the pulpit must be supplied, for in a town-meeting January of that year, it was voted to "hire preaching," a phrase often appearing on the records, and to raise £30 to pay for preaching that year. A committee of seven was chosen to treat with Mr. Spaulding, whose conference with him had a highly satisfactory result.

This was embodied April 2, 1792, in the following vote: "to give the Rev$^d$. Sampson Spaulding during his natural life yearly as shall be in proportion to thirty pounds in case he will resign up so much of his charge as will not be a hindrance to the town settling another gentleman in the ministry if the town shall think proper." A committee was chosen to wait upon Mr. Spaulding and reported "that the Rev. Mr. Spaulding acknowledged himself fully satisfied and contented with the vote of the town."

A month or so later the church appointed a fast to look to God for direction in choosing his colleague, and at the March meeting the town voted to concur with the church. More formal action was taken the May following in the decision to have a day of fasting and prayer in concurrence with the vote of the church and also in respect to the reverend gentlemen to be sent for to attend the fast. It was also voted that the day be the 17th of this instant and that "the selectmen should see that there be entertainment for the Reverend gentlemen that shall come to attend the fast."

A committee was also appointed to estimate what the minister's settlement and salary should be that shall be settled in this town. June 5th the town concurred with the church in giving Mr. Titus Theodore Barton a call for their minister, and offered him £150 for his settlement, to be paid one-half nine months after his ordination, the remainder in fifteen months, and a salary of £90 and twenty cords of wood at his door, yearly "so long as he shall be our minister."

Mr. Barton having accepted the call, preparations extensive and imposing compared with these days were made to ordain him. Large committees were appointed to provide "place and entertainment for the council that shall come," "to prop up the galleries in the meeting-house and make it secure against the day of ordination," and "find materials and make a 'scarfill' out before the meeting-house for the ministers to be on to ordain Mr. Barton, if it should be done out of doors" "to provide for the Council and see that there be good order kept on the Day of ordination or appoint some persons to see it Done," and also "to provide for other ministers, candidates and scollars that shall come to the ordination."

Less than a year later Mr. Barton received the thanks of the town for giving up £10 yearly of his salary and ten cords of wood. Probably in voting £90 instead of £80, as first granted, there was a little strain upon the town's ability.

The next matter on the records which pertains to

the church is in 1798, when at the May meeting the town decided "to introduce the Bass Viol into the meeting-house on the Sabbath Day and other days of Public Worship." The same year witnessed the building and sale by auction of four new pews. These were sold to David Rogers, William Brown, Jr., Nathaniel Hardy and John Spaulding, for $81, $79.50, $59 and $52 75, respectively.

Mr. Barton ended his labors with the church May 19, 1803, and on the 30th instant the town voted again to hire preaching. September 5, 1804, they are found voting "to appoint a day of fasting and prayer to look up to God for his direction in the choice of a minister to settle with them." They had a "Town's Committee" and a church's committee to make the necessary arrangements. It was not, however, till 1806 that their choice was directed, when, in the March meeting, it fell upon Mr. Jacob Coggin, a name made honorable in the town by himself and son. At that meeting it was voted to hear Mr. Coggin longer in order to give him a call. A month later the town confirmed this vote in a full meeting, and in three weeks after concurred with the church in giving him a call to settle with them in the work of the Gospel ministry. The town "more fully concurred" with this call July 10, 1806. Mr. Coggin was granted $600 for his settlement and for years received a salary of $520 and sixteen cords of wood. The story of the preparations for the solemnity of his ordination is almost a verbal repetition of what took place when Mr. Barton was ordained.

Previous to the calling of the next pastor the church revised its Confession. The following is an account of this interesting action:

At a meeting of the church September 25, 1804, which is recorded by Lt. William Simonds: "The Covenant entered into when they were first form'd into a Church state, and the heads of the confession of faith agreed upon by the Sinod of Boston, May 12, 1680, and solemnly adopt'd by this church when it was first gathered, as far as they were or might be acquainted with it, and should find it agreeable to the holy scriptures, were distinctly read: the Covenant and confession of Faith lately us'd were also distinctly read. After considerable conversation upon this business this question was put: Will the church abide by that Covenant on which this Church was first gather'd? It passed in the affirmative."

It was then voted to request "Mr. French, of Andover, Dr. Cummings, of Billerica, and Mr. Stearns, of Bedford," to "form a more concise Confession of Faith and covenant and lay them before the Church for their acceptance or rejection."

After several meetings, which were adjourned because the committee was not ready to report, we find that "Oct. 15, 1804, The Church again met agreeable to notification at 2 o'c P.M.," at which the Confession of Faith and Covenant recommended by the committee were adopted. The following is the Confession:

"You (and each of you) professedly believe there is one God, the Father, Son and Holy Ghost—that the scriptures of the Old and New Testaments are the word of God, written by the Prophets and Apostles by the inspiration of the Holy Spirit. You believe in the fall of man, and the depravity of human nature; the necessity of being born again in order to be fitted for the kingdom of heaven; and that this change is ordinarily affect'd by the Spirit of God through the instrumentality of the word and means of grace. You believe in the remission of sin through the sacrifice and atonement of Christ, and that he hath appointed two special ordinances to be observed by every true believer, viz., baptism and the supper of the Lord s and that the qualifications for these ordinances are repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. You also believe the future existence of the soul, the resurrection of the body and a day of future Judgment, in which every one will receive a reward according to his works, do you (and each of you) profess to believe this?"

About 1814 the tithingmen seem to have become lax, for the town declared it to be its desire that they do their duty and appointed a committee of ten to aid them.

It was finally voted, April 16, 1818, to build a new meeting-house. A committee of seven was chosen, one from each school district, to view a spot for the meeting-house and report. A year later a new committee was chosen for the same purpose, and in September, 1821, another "to get the town measured for the purpose of fixing on a spot to sett a meeting-house on." Various committees for similar purposes appear. In the meeting May 16th it was voted "to sett the meeting-house to the south end of the old one, provided the town can purchase the land. This appears to have been done, the land being purchased of Deacon John Spaulding for $175. September 16th the plans, with some exceptions, were accepted and a vote passed to build the meeting-house in one year. A committee of five were chosen, consisting of Josiah Brown, Joseph Brown, Jr., Jesse Trull, Wm. Rogers, Capt. Dudley Marsten, to do the work, which, after the usual delays and experiences, was successfully completed, and the building was dedicated at two P.M. July 6, 1824, almost ninety years after the dedication of the first one. It was a red-letter day. A committee of fifteen, made up from the men most prominent in town, was appointed on arrangements. Samuel Worcester, Esq., was "Martial of said day."

The pews were auctioned off July 7th, except one on each side, and one to be selected by the selling committee and Mr. Coggin "for the minister's pew," and it was voted to sell in the same order as in the former house, if they will pay, and also with pews to give rights to build horse-sheds." It was a very successful sale, realizing $5399 deducting from which the cost of the new church, $4590.31, the handsome balance of $808.69 was left. This was devoted to the purchase of a new bell, which, not proving satisfactory, was exchanged for the one now in use, which weighs 1850 pounds.

The town passed at the March meeting, 1825, a unanimous vote of thanks to their committee and another to Mr. Jesse Trull for the present of a clock. The report of the committee—a model in its way—was accepted and ordered to be recorded with the vote of thanks.

Little relating to the church appears after this upon the records, except the annual vote of the minister's salary. Even this disappears after April, 1834, for the town accepted, November 11, 1833, the amendment to the Bill of Rights, which severed the tie hitherto existing between the church and the town. Tithingmen, however, continued to be elected annually till it was voted to dispense with choosing them.

This account may fittingly close with a few notes on matters connected with the church.

It was not till 1737 that liberty was granted "for individuals to warm the meeting-house." It appears to have been an appreciated effort, for next year pay was voted for pews to make room for stoves for that purpose. We can hardly conceive of any use for the pews without the stoves.

The time between the services was so brief that the people had no opportunity of going home. Groups would club together and build and warm small houses called Sabba-day houses. There a pleasant season was spent in eating lunch, exchanging the news, and also discussing the sermon. A descendant of one of the oldest families in Tewksbury, Miss Elizabeth Rogers, writing to a friend, thus speaks of them from memory: "In those times there was no fire in the church and intermission was short, not sufficient time to go home so far, as the old house was opposite that of Mr. David Rogers. Therefore his great-grandfather built him what was called a Sabba-day house on his own land, where they could go and warm by a fire, and in the oven was their dinner. Others were often invited with the family. Some think lightly of those houses, but I have a *great reverence* and *respect* for them. The cellar-hole is on my land in Tewksbury, although fires have several times burnt around and in it. There has an oak-tree come up years ago, and lives through it all. Probably there the sermon and services were discussed, and I have no doubt that good arose from that place."

The first deacons were Lieutenant Daniel Kittredge and Mr. Nathan Shed, chosen January 10, 1737—men prominent in town affairs during their entire lives. Mr. Kittredge was the first moderator and the first selectman of the town, and served the community in these and other positions till incapacitated by ill health and age. Interesting in this connection is one brief entry on the town records, March 9, 1739: "Deacon Kittredge, not being able to attend the meeting to act as moderator, the town then proceeded to choose a new moderator, namely, Captain Peter Hunt." Affecting is this brief entry in the record of deaths by the pastor, too soon for town and church: "No. 37, Decan Daniel Kittredge Died Mar. 8, 1742," less than eight years from the incorporation of the town. A worthy colleague in the deaconship and other trusts, although less prominent, was Nathan Shed, the town treasurer for the first six years of the town's existence. He died December 31, 1773.

Their resting-places are in the cemetery at the Centre.

The following is a list of the pastors of the Congregational Church of Tewksbury:

PASTORS.

Rev. Sampson Spaulding, a native of Chelmsford, and a graduate of Harvard College, 1732, was ordained November 23, 1737, and died December 15, 1796.

Rev. Titus Theodore Barton, a graduate of Dartmouth College, 1790, was ordained as colleague with Rev. Mr. Spaulding, October 11, 1792. Dismissed May 19, 1803.

Rev. Jacob Coggin, a native of Woburn, and a graduate of Harvard College, 1803, was ordained October 22, 1806, and died December 12, 1854.

Rev. Samuel Lamson's ministry began 1844, and continued during two periods of nearly two years each, his ministry ending in 1851.

Rev. Moses Kimball, a native of Hopkinton, N. H., and a graduate of Dartmouth College, 1826, was installed colleague pastor with Rev. Mr. Coggin, February 24, 1847. Dismissed May 15, 1849.

Rev. Richard Tolman, a native of Dorchester, and graduate of Amherst College, 1830, was installed colleague with Rev. Mr. Coggin, Aug. 25, 1852. Dismissed July 11, 1870.

Rev. Samuel F. French. Ministry began November 1, 1871. Dismissed October 25, 1882.

Rev. Frank H. Knesso. Ministry began September 2, 1883. Dismissed June 23, 1886.

Rev. James Alexander. Ministry began December 12, 1887.

DEACONS.

Daniel Kittredge, chosen Jan. 10, 1737; Nathan Shed, chosen Jan. 10, 1738; Joseph Kittredge, chosen Jan. 29, 1742; Abraham Stickney, chosen Oct. 11, 1759; Isaac Kittredge, chosen Oct. 11, 1759; Jacob Shed, chosen May 31, 1774; Eldad Worcester, chosen March 19, 1776; Ezra Kendal, chosen April 7, 1779; Thomas Clark, chosen April 21, 1807; John Spaulding, chosen June 27, 1811; Joseph Brown, chosen July 10, 1821; Oliver Clark, chosen Aug., 1826; John Jacques, chosen May 4, 1832; Job Kittredge, chosen May 4, 1832; James Bailey, chosen May 4, 1832; Abel Marshall, chosen Oct. 28, 1838; Zephaniah P. Foster, chosen Dec. 23, 1860; John F. Spaulding, chosen Dec. 23, 1866; George Pillsbury, chosen Sept. 22, 1867; Enoch Foster, chosen Jan. 11, 1885.

This was the only church in town till 1843. In that year the First Baptist Church was formed. In the late winter and early spring of the previous year, 1842, Lowell enjoyed a large revival of religion under the celebrated evangelist, Elder Jacob Knapp. Many came into the city from the neighboring towns. Among these were a large number from Tewksbury. Of this number Mr. Jesse Trull, the father of five sons and two daughters, was converted, with his entire family, including two of his sons' wives. Most of these converts became adherents of the Baptist denomination. They joined the First Baptist Church in Lowell. Soon it was deemed best to form a Baptist Society in Tewksbury. This society was legally formed March 18, 1843, in the Town Hall, where the congregation worshipped, and after a very brief existence at the Centre—where there was no room for another—this church was judiciously removed to North Tewksbury, where it now stands on a commanding eminence in the most beautiful part of the town. Soon after the organization of the society, means were taken to erect a meeting-house. This was accomplished after much effort and self-sacrifice, and dedicated in August, 1843.

Since about the year 1830 there had lived in North Tewksbury three families—Mr. Jefferson Farmer's, Mr. Stephen Puffer's and Mr. Ebenezer Wood's—that

attended the First Baptist Church, Lowell. For years their prayers had been that a church of their order might stand upon the spot where, in the Providence of God, the First Baptist Church of Tewksbury now stands. They saw the answer to their petitions when, on September 6, 1843, this church was organized by sixty-eight constituent members, sixty of whom came from the First Baptist Church, Lowell.

In 1846 a lot was purchased and a parsonage erected, which in 1886 was enlarged by an additional story, and put in handsome order.

In 1887 extensive repairs were made upon the meeting-house. Assisted by the gift of $1500 from Miss Sarah C. Wood, of Philadelphia, a former parishioner, the building was entirely remodeled at an expense of about $4000, and now is not often surpassed as a country church in beauty and convenience.

The present membership is 123. The congregation includes a number of families from West Andover.

PASTORS.

Rev. Joseph M. Graves, 1843–45; Rev. David Burroughs, 1845–49; Rev. Lorenzo Tandy, 1850–51; Rev. John E. Wood, 1853–55; Rev. Clifton Fletcher, 1856–60; Rev. Albert de F. Palmer, 1869–72; Rev. Eugene E. Thomas, 1873–76; Rev. George F. Raymond, 1876–78; Rev. Edward W. Pride, 1879–.

DEACONS.

Nathaniel Trull, 1843–84; Abijah Upham, 1843–57; Lewis Fiske, 1844–73; Thomas Bridge, 1855–82; Peter C. Shedd, 1884–86; Jesse N. Trull, 1884–; A. Monroe Kendall, 1886–.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### *TEWKSBURY—(Continued).*

### THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR—THE REVOLUTION.

THE town certainly shows, for a small community, an extremely good record during those struggles for the supremacy of race on this continent. This can be gathered from the meagre records of an official character. The following extract from the papers preserved in the State-House, Boston, gives the men who took part in several of the expeditions against the French in Canada. Probably other items would reward the search of the more leisurely historian:

"September 22d, 1755.

"A list of the men's names that Goine in the expedition against Crowne poynt which belongs to the northeasterly Part of ye Ridgement whereof Eleazer Tynge, Esqr., is Col. which were Presented by me, ye subscribers' muster-master, by ye subscribers, Capt. of ye several Companys to which ye men belong: Tewksbury men,—Jonathan French, Peter Farmer, Samuel Frost, Jr., Nathan Kittredge, Jr., David Kittredge, Benjamin Hoegg, Samuel Danforth, Ebenezer Jaquith.

"(Signed), Thos. Kidder, William Brown, Daniel Stickney, Ralph Hill, Joseph Fitch, Captns."

This expedition against Crown Point was part of the disastrous movement, under General Braddock, against Canada, although his particular part of it was successful. The following extract appears to pertain to the same general movement:

"A Return of men enlisted for his Majesty's Service for the total Reduction of Canada: Aaron Beard, Jun., age 18 years; Stephen Osgood, Jun., age 19 years; Daniel Mace, age 24 years."

About this period, under the list of officers commissioned for "ye Second Regiment of Militia in ye County of Middlesex," are found the following names from Tewksbury:

"Joseph Kidder, Capt. of Company in Tewksbury, Wm. Hunt, Lt. Jona. Shed, 2 Lt., Wm. Brown, Jr., ensign."

But by far the most interesting documents of this period are two lists of men "drawn out of Captain William Brown's company," as is declared in one of them. The second list, a largely duplicate of the other, is given entire, as far as concerns Tewksbury men:

"A muster-roll for the pay of a Company of Militia that were raised by Col. Eleazer Tyng and marched for the relief of Fort William Henry, under command of Thomas Flint, Capt., in Aug. 1757: Abraham Stickney (ensign), Samuel Mears, Jacob Shedd (corporal), Samuel Hazeltine, Samuel Frizel, Edmond Frost, Jr., Benjamin French, Peter Clark, Peter Farmer, James Champall, Amos Foster, Oliver Hall, Oliver Stearns, Thomas Cogin, Oliver Whiten, Samuel Putnam, Isaac Mace, Joseph Frost, Timothy Dutton, Ephm. Fisk.

"The above under the care of ensign Abraham Stickney, of Tewksbury Alarm, 1757."

Most of these men rode, and were paid for riding, sixty miles, at the rate of 2*s.* 8*d.* per day, and were out five days. The men named in the following list belonged to the same expedition:

"A muster-roll for Pay and Subsistence of a troop of Horse that were ordered by Col. Eleazer Tyng and marched for the relief of Fort Wm. Henry, under the command of Daniel Stickney, Aug. 1757: Jonathan Kittredge, Tewksbury, Thomas Kittredge, David Trull, Zebulum Bootman, William Kittredge, Jr."

This Fort William Henry was formerly Fort Lake George, and at this time the troops were under the command of "his Excellency, Sir Jeffrey Amherst, Esq., General and Commander-in-Chief of his Majesty's Forces in North America for the Invasion of Canada."

The record of those who never returned, as kept by the pastor, Reverend Sampson Spaulding, is this:

"In ye service at Fort Wm. Henry, 1756: Seth Jewett, Dyd Octr. 26, 1756, Stephen Merrill Dyd., Joshua Kittredge Dyd., Daniel Griffin, Junr. Dyd. Corporal Joseph Brown, Dyd. July 14, 1757, Fort Edward; Timothy Kittredge, Dyd. Sept, 15, 1758, at Hospital, Albany; Thos. Peacock, Dyd. Sept. 4, 1758, below Oswego Falls; Samuel Putnam, Dyd. Sept. 19, 1758, at Lake George, fever; Benja. French, Dyd. An. Dom. 1760, In ye Service at Lake George."

From these deaths it is evident that still others than those yet found in the State archives await the unearthing of the patient investigator of that immense treasure-house.

The account of this period may fittingly close with a receipt copied from the town records:

"April the 23d, 1756, Mr. Harrison Gray, Province Treasr, Esqr. Be Pleased Sir to Pay to Stephen Osgood the half wages Due to me for my last year's service in the Crown Point Expedition, in a redgement under Colneal Richard Gudley in a company of Foot under the command of Capt. Jonathan Butterfield, as Witness my Hand,

"Benja. Hoagg."

"Tewksbury, June the 2d, 1757. Rec'd of Mr. Isaac Gray, Thirteen Pounds ten shillings and six pence Lawfull money, in full of the wages due to Benja. Hoagg for the Town, while he was in the Country's Service in the expedition Formed against Crown Point in the year 1756. It was in Capt. Butterfield's company.

"yn we,

"THOS. MARSHALL,
"ABRAHAM STICKNEY,
"JOHN NEEDHAM,
} Selectmen of Tewksbury."

THE REVOLUTION.—Tewksbury manifested a spirit of patriotism and sacrifice not less than her sister towns in the great struggle for independence.

February 8, 1773, the first note of the coming strife sounds in the town records. Then Tewksbury voted to choose a Committee of Correspondence with the town of Boston, and Mr. Ezra Kindall, Aaron Beard, John Needham, Nathaniel Heyward and David Trull were chosen; and then it was voted to adjourn to March to hear their draft, which was accepted. The warrant of September, 1774, contains an article "to see if the town will appoint one or more delegates to attend a Provincial meeting at Concord;" and another article "to see if the town will provide some fire armes and more ammunition and choose a committee to provide for the same." September 21, 1774, seven months before the battle of Lexington, they voted to buy more powder for a town stock, and to buy two more barrels of powder in addition to the town stock, and to "leave it with ye committee to provide bullets and flints as they shall think proper." Six days after they met according to adjournment, and chose Mr. Jonathan Brown as "Delegate for the Provincial meeting to be holden at Concord on ye second Tuesday of October next." In November was considered the article in the warrant "whether the constables be directed by a vote of the town to pay the money that they shall have or shall collect of the Province tax to Henry Gardiner, Esq., of Stow, according to the directions of the Provincial Congress." March, 1775, they voted to indemnify the assessors for not making returns to Harrison Gray, Esq. They then "*voted to raise minute-men,*"—it was high time after passing such votes,—and to give their minute-men five shillings apiece "for every half-day in the week that they train till further notice."

March 9, 1775, voted to choose a committee to suppress disorders in town. A large committee of their best men was chosen. It was none too soon, for in a little over six weeks their minute-men must march to face the veterans of Great Britain at Concord, and it would never do to leave Tory sympathizers in the town to aid the enemy. That there were Tories then in Tewksbury is clear, for afterward, March, 1779, they chose Mr. Ezra Kindall as agent to care for the Tory farms in town. This meeting, at which men and money were voted, was held March 9th. April 19th the embattled farmers at Concord and Lexington, as Emerson says, "fired the shot heard round the world."

Tewksbury was roused that famous night, or rather morning, by one of the men started by Paul Revere on his famous ride through the Middlesex farms. The messenger passed through this village and roused its sleeping inhabitants. Then riding on, he stopped on that spring morning on Stickney Hill, at the house of Captain John Trull, near the training-ground often used by the captain for drilling the men, and enlisting them in their country's service. Hearing the cry, "The British are marching on Concord!" Captain Trull sprang from bed, and after firing his gun as the signal previously agreed upon to arouse General Varnum across the Merrimac in Dracut, threw himself upon his horse and rode rapidly to the village. Here he found the minute-men drawn up, ready at the word to march. Placing himself at their head, they were soon on their way by the Billerica road to Concord, and joined at Merriam's Corner with those from Billerica and other towns in hot pursuit of the retreating British. There, all accounts agree that the sharp conflict changed the retreat into a rout.

One of the Tewksbury men was Eliphalet Manning. One of Captain Trull's grandsons, Mr. Herbert Trull, often related that when a boy, on his way to Salem, he used to pass Manning's door. Eliphalet would call out: "I fought with your grandfather from Concord to Charlestown. He would cry out to us as we sheltered ourselves behind the trees: 'Stand trim, men; or the rascals will shoot your elbows off.'"

There were three companies of men which marched from Tewksbury to answer the Lexington alarm April 19, 1775—one, the minute-men, under Capt. John Trull, two the companies of militia. The following are their muster and pay-rolls as copied from the originals preserved in the State-House:

"*First.*—A Muster Roll of the Minute Company under the Command of Capt. John Trull, in Colo. Ebenezer Bridges' Regiment, April 19th and after, 1775:

"John Trull, Luke Swett, Abraham Bayley, Sampson Spaulding, Joseph Phelps, Jona Frost, Phineas Annas, Isaac Manning, Jonathan Beard, Eliakim Walker, Joseph Frost, Peter Hunt, Wm. Hardy, Benja Dillaway (Andover), John Dandley, Jacob Frost, Amos Foster, Jonathan Gould, Jonathan Gray, Paul Hunt, John Haywood, David Merrill, Eliphalet Manning, Prescot Batchelor, Moses Gray, Samuel Manning, Isaac French, Timothy Rogers, Benjamin Burt, Jacob Burt, Ephraim Frost, Jeremiah Kidder, John Flint.

"£24 6 7½. JOHN TRULL, Capt."

These men served from nine to ten days and traveled fifty-nine miles.

"*Second.*—The 'South East Company,' under Capt. Jonathan Brown.

"LEXINGTON ALARM.—Tewksbury Southeast Company in Col. David Green's Regiment, Co. of Mid., sworn Mar. 11, 1776, Indexed as Lexington alarm, vol. ii. p. 198: Jonathan Brown, Lt. Abraham Stickney, Joshua Baldwin, Amos Foster, Benj. Burt, Eleaz Stickney, Thomas Manning, Saml. French, Jacob Coney, Benja Clark, Sam. Longgun, Aaron French, Ephm Kindall, Joel French, David Merrill, Wm. Kittridge, Reuben French, Jona Foster, Neh. French, Thomas Kittridge, Jr., Jona Shead, Eben. Whittemore, Joel Marshall, Thomas Sterns, Aaron Beard, Saml. Ober, Even. Twiss, Jr., Wm. Kittridge (3d), Isaac Kittridge, Jr., Jerem. Kidder, Steph. Osgood, Jude Richardson, Joseph Frost, Jr., Josha Clark, Ezra Kindall, Wm. Marshall, Benj. Frost, Jon. Spaulding.

"£19-0-6-3 was the total sum paid to the company."

"*Third.*—The Militia Company under the Command of Lt. Thomas Clark.

"Muster Roll of the Militia Company of the T. of Tewksbury under the Command of Lt. Thomas Clark in Colº Green's Regt., specifying the No. of miles and days of their march, April 19th, 1775:

"Lt., Thomas Clark; Sergt., Newman Scarlett; Corpl. Jacob Shed; Corpl., Davis Chapman; Priv., Roger Mears, Wm. Leveston, Nathl Hunt, Paul Thorndike, Benjª Mace, Nehᵇ Hardy, Saml. Marshall, Benjª Danforth, Edwd Buttsman, Robt. Nicolas, Jacob Sanders, Ebenr Kittredge, Danl. Leveston, Saml. Frost, Nathl Kittredge, John Needham, Timº Rogers, Thomas Mears, Thomas Taylor, Stearns Needham, Joel Wright, David Bayley, Timº Dutton, Asa Leveston, Elijah Hazelton, Saml. Bayley, James Hazelton, Timº Hunt, John Hall, Hezᵇ Thorndike.

"£14-12-6 was the money paid to the entire company."

From these three lists it appears how general was the response to the Lexington Alarm and the presence among them of almost every family name in town.

Interesting as showing that they had no large factory from which arms could be ordered is this "order to Joseph Phelps for making Eleven Bayonets Scabbards." March 6, 1775, it was voted "to Indemnify the Assessors from all or any Charges in not making a return of the Constables' names and sums in their Lists the year past to the Honˡᵉ Harrison Gray, Esqr.;" also voted "to Indemnify the Constables from Charges in not paying their province monies to the Honˡᵉ Harrison Gardner, of Stow." They adjourned to Thursday, three days after, and then voted "To Chuse a Committee to Inspect disorders in the Town," and chose for this purpose:

"Deacon Isaac Kittredge, Dea. Jacob Shed, Nathl. Heywood, Aaron Beard, Eldad Worcester, Ezra Kendall, John Needham, David Bailey, Moses Worcester, Jonathan Brown, Thomas Marshall, Ebenr Whittemore."

May 23, 1775, they voted "to Chuse a member to Represent the Town in the Provincial Congress at Watertown on the 31st day of May Instant." Mr. Ezra Kendall was chosen. The following May they made Deacon Isaac Kittredge, Nathaniel Heywood, John Needham, David Bailey and Thomas Clark the Committee of Correspondence.

How vividly is the clothing of the army brought out in a vote like this "that the selectmen shall make a return of what coats the Town doth make for the men in province servis." At the 4th of March meeting, 1776, the Committees of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety were combined in the persons of Nathl. Clark, Jr., Nathl. Heywood, Dea. Jacob Shed and Wm. Brown; but at the May meeting following some evidently thought the number too small, and they added to it Lieut. John Flint, John French, Jr., and Benjamin Burtt.

For the remaining years of the war the various fortunes of the cause may be traced on the records in the efforts of committees to raise men and supplies. Payments were made to men for going to Cambridge, Roxbury, "Boston and the Lines," Dorchester, Rhode Island, Ticonderoga, New York, Fishkill, the Jeffreys, "at the westward taking Burgoyne." As these places pass before us the course of the struggle passes too. Many are the kinds of supplies forwarded from this little town to the army fighting for liberty and home. Coats, shirts, shoes, stockings salt pork, Indian corn, horses and beef, for Continental soldiers, are taken from the town directly to the various camps or depots. Nothing brings home to one so vividly how the war was carried on, what it cost in treasure, sacrifice and blood. As those eventful years go by the difficulties in obtaining men to fill the town's quota increase. More effort and more bounty money are required. Special collectors and methods had to be employed to collect the war rates of money or coin. Familiarity with such details increases admiration for those who carried, the struggle through to its glorious issue. While the husbands and fathers were in the field their dependent families were well cared for by the town. Frequent are the votes directing the selectmen "to provide for those families that the men are in the Continental army." Touching also are entries like these "April 12, 1778, to the widow Rebecca French £3 5*s.* 10*d.* 2;" "to the widow Rebecca Gray 7*s.* 9*d.*" The severity of the struggle appears as the history of the town goes on in the town records. Many are the votes like this: "Sept. 8, 1777, to raise £200 for the incouragement to raise men for the Continental army," to which they added £200 more three weeks later, and voted "to choose collectors to raise these rates." The difficulty to find men to serve as collectors reveals the hardness of the duty. The scarcity of salt felt by the Colonies at this period is thus made historical: "Oct. 21, 1777, voted that the salt be delt, to the poor sort of the people, not to the whole of the town at 15*s.* pr bushell they paying the money down for it." A committee was raised "to deal the salt out," and instructed thus: "that the committee deal out the salt discressionally as they shall think proper." Guns, powder, gunlocks, lead, flints and other necessaries for war appear often as paid for or ordered.

Along with the war went hand in hand the formation of a government and the framing of a constitution. May 25, 1778, voted to choose a committee to examine the constitution or form of government. This committee was Ezra Kindall, Dr. Eldad Worcester, Ens. William Brown, John Needham and Nathl. Clark. This year 1778 was full of business, a meeting often occurring each week. In June, the 8th inst., they decided "not to accept the constitution as it now stands." Almost a year later, May 21, 1779, they "voted to have a new constitution or form of government made" by a vote of 20 against 2. This year two new drafts of men were called for and means taken to supply them. The emergency is shown by the military character of the committee elected to hire these men—Capt. Joshua Baldwin, Capt. John Trull, Maj. Jonathan Brown—and also by the decision that the committee should "give those men that should engage in the Continental service fifty pounds per man per month, or ten bushels of Indian corn per month." By a vote of 37 to 13, at a town-meeting they decided "to accept of ye proceedings

of the convention that met at Concord to regulate prices," and a committee was chosen "to regulate prices in town." At the same meeting Mr. William Brown was elected "a delegate to go to Cambridge the first day of September next to meet in convention in order to frame a new constitution."

From this record, January 19, 1780, it comes out that with all their efforts, they failed, either through inability or miscalculation, to fill their quota by one man. "Warrant of January 19, 1780—To see whether the Town will have the fine made into a rate that is Come in the Tax Bill upon the town for one man, which the town wanted for the nine months in the Continental army." In 1780 the stress of war appears in the increasing bounties offered for men and the difficulties in obtaining them. How characteristic of the time is the offer of June 21st "To give those men 22 bushels of Indian Cor. p$^{r}$ man p$^{r}$ month, or sole leather, or stock or Continental money equivalent thereto, and allowing them pay for twenty miles p$^{r}$ day for out and in, and the men to give the town an order for the whole of their wages." That year the town rate voted was £12,000, in part to pay the soldiers. In June they are still working to get the necessary troops, and an article in the warrant is "for the Town to Proceed in any way or meatherd the Town shall Think Proper to raise the men that are called for to Joine the Continental army," and also "to hear the Request of the Great and General Court for money to carry on the war." The bounty was raised almost threefold at the following meeting. The following August they are hearing the request of the General Court for "Clothing and Blankets," and in October for beef, to furnish which great activities follow. Their committee was finally instructed to hire money to provide the beef, or pay in lieu of it, or "to act in any other way they shall think is for the Benefit and Advantage of the Town Respecting Procuring the Beef." The proceedings are of a similar character in response to the call in December for further men and beef. Affairs had reached the state that any practical way to comply with these calls was approved. The chief records of the town become taken up with raising of men and all kinds of supplies to keep them in the field, and pay for them both. Nor were disputes between towns wanting concerning the crediting of men. June 11, 1781, "An order to Col. Jonathan Brown the sum of £9, it being for two days going to Boston to git John Danforth held a Continental soldier for Tewksbury, and £13 14*s.* for three days going to Boston about a dispute between Tewksbury, Dracutt, Chelmsford and Wilmington, concerning Continental soldiers, and £21 p'd Thomas Taylor, Jacob Sanders and Benjamin Danforth, for going to Dracutt to be sworn, and £10 10*s.* for two days going to Boston to Git two Continental men returned, and £17 8*s.* for expenses the above two days, and £12 paid Esq$^{r}$ Varnum for drawing affidavits and swearing the witnesses, and £15 for one day going to Dracutt, and other time spent in the above affairs, £136 10*s.*" At this time it took seventy-five Continental dollars to pay for one in silver. In March, 1781, the selectmen and commanding officers are directed "to class the town to git men to re-inforce the army." In 1781, then, the townsmen are found, as in other places, combined into classes, which hired a soldier for the army at an expense of some £27. The receipts and mustering-in papers of several of these men from Tewksbury can be seen on file at the State-House. In 1782 an execution was sent upon the town for the three-years' men, and Wm. Brown received 18*s.* for its cost; and a suit is noticed a little later which cost the town 12*s.*

March, 1781, they voted instructions to their committee, to engage men for three years or during the war: "to men that shall engage, 100 silver dollars per man per year, or the current exchange," and also "to fall into line with other towns in their offers." In June Nathaniel Clark was added to "the militia officers, to git the remainder of the men to engage in the army for three years or during the war," and 400 silver dollars are offered each of the four men that will so do. Next month, July, they voted to raise £100, hard money, to provide beef for the army, and in September to collect only in hard money. Corn had become to a large extent a medium of exchange, as is seen from the vote in October, to see how much the corn shall be a bushel to pay the corn notes. They set it at 4*s.* per bushel, and chose a committee to "settle with the soldiers that have corn notes against the town." In December a vote shows the condition of affairs: "Voted, that the assessors give the constables orders to strain upon the inhabitants and others for the money that Don't pay in the corn in 20 days from the time the constables receive the lists;" and "that there be places appointed to carry the corn to." Peter Hunt, Aaron Beard and Joel Marshall were appointed to receive the corn.

The records are filled with the ways and means to raise men and supplies. The military condition appears from the choice of constables this year who were Captain Joshua Baldwin 2d and Captain John Trull. In 1782 as high as £66 or £67 was paid by a class for a soldier. The town appears to have ultimately paid back what the different classes expended for hiring men for the Continental Army. Thus, February 27, 1784, "an order to Jacob Frost (and sixteen others), it being what they paid as a class to hire a soldier for the Continental Army for three years, £65 9*s.* 9*d* 2*q.*"

This list, arranged alphabetically, probably contains the names of all the men from Tewksbury who took part in the Revolutionary struggle at any time:

Annis, Phineas
Ames, Isaac
Annis, James
Bayley, Noah
Bayley, John
Brown, William
Bayley, Daniel
Bayley, James
Burt, John
Bayley, David
Beard, Jonathan
Bayley, Samuel

Burt, Jonathan
Batchelor, John P.
Brown, Timothy
Baldwin, Joshua
Bagley, Timothy
Bell, Jonathan
Babb, Joseph
Brown, Joseph
Bailey, Nathan
Bailey, David, Jr.
Bootman, Edward
Ball, John
Chambers, James
Corey, Jacob
Chambers, Thomas
Corey, Jacob Jr.
Chambers, John
Corey, Samuel
Chandler, Thomas
Clark, Zephaniah
Chapman, Daniel
Clark, Benjamin
Clark, Thomas
Davidson, Ebenezer
Davidson, Alexander
Davis, Daniel
Dutton, Timothy
Dutton, Jonathan
Dandeby, John
Dyke, Aschelus
Danforth, John
Danforth, Samuel
Dresser, Jonathan
Dresser, Jonathan, Jr.
Davice, Moses
Foster, Isaac
Farmer, Samuel
Foster, Jonathan
Frost, Jonathan
Frost, Joseph
Fisk, Jonathan
Flint, John
Fowler, Philip
Frost, Jacob
Foster, Amos
Farmer, William
Farmer, David
Foster, Joseph
Fisk, Benjamin
Foster, Ebenezer
Frost, Edmund, Jr.
Frost, Joseph, Jr.
Frost, Josiah
Foster, Ezra
Foster, Isaiah
Farmer, Peter
French, Nehemiah
French, Aaron
Gray, Moses
Gould, Jonathan
Gray, Jonathan
Gould, John
Green, William, of Kittery
Glode, Daniel
Griffen, Uriah
Griffen, Daniel
Hunt, David
Hoagg, Andrew
Hunt, John
Hunt, Peter, Jr.
Hardey, David
Hardey, Nathaniel
Hardy, John
Hardy, Peter
Hunt, Ellphalet
Hardy, William
Hardy, Nehemiah
Hunt, Isaac
Hogg, Andrew
Hunt, Peter
Hunt, Nehemiah
Haseltine, James
Haseltine, Elijah
Harris, William
Hall, John
Howard, John
Hunt, Paul
Haywood. John
Hunt, Nathaniel
Harnden, John
Hill, William
Harris, William
Hunt, Israel
Hunt, Ebenezer
Hunt, Jonathan
Hunt, Nathaniel, Jr.
Hill, John, of Boston
Haggott, Jonathan
Holt, Jesse
Hoadley, Thomas
Hunt, Samuel
Hunt. Nathan
Jewett, John
Killum, Daniel
Kittredge, Asa
Kittredge, Nathaniel
Kidder, Josiah
Kittredge, Dr. Benjamin
Kittredge, Simeon
Kittredge, Jeremiah
Kittredge, Dr. Francis
Levestone, Joseph
Leavestone, Asa
Leviston, Daniel
Leveston, John
Marshall, John
Manning, Samuel
Manning, Isaac
Manning, Eliphalet
Mears, Russel (rejected)
Morril, David
Morrill, Jeremiah
Mears, Roger
Marshall, Joel
Mace, Benjamin
Mears, Thomas
Marsten, Amos
Marshall, Samuel
Needham, John
Nicholas, Robert
Needham, Stearns
Patch, Timothy
Phelps, Joseph
Peabody, William
Richardson, Thomas
Rogers, Phillips
Rickerson, Andrew
Rogers, Timothy
Shed, Jonathan
Swett, Luke
Stickney, Eleazer
Shed, Nathan
Shed, John
Shed, Jacob
Shed. Joel
Stickney, Amos
Shed, Jacob, Jr.
Scarlett, Newman
Thompson, Joshua
Thorndick, Hezekiah
Trull, John
Tolbert, Henry, of Boston
Trull, Solomon
Trull, David
Thorndike, Paul
Thorndike, James
Whiting, Oliver
Worcester, Eldad
Wood, Asa
Walker, Eliakim
Whitney, Moses
Whiting, Moses
Walker, Supply, of Peqwankitt
Wood, Thomas
Worster, William
Wood, Amos.

Unfortunately there is no town record of those who fell on the field, but a few notes may be added, chiefly culled from the pastor's book of Church Records. In the muster roll of Captain Benjamin Walker's company of Col. Bridges' regiment of Twenty-seventh Foot is found the name Philip Fowler, of Tewksbury, deceased 17th June, enlisted April 19, 1775. In the pay roll which follows, Fowler is reported missing. The captain was reported dead, and the company was in charge of Lieutenant John Flint, of Tewksbury. The Rev. Mr. Spaulding records among the deaths "Philip Fowler's son, died June 17th, 1775, *perhaps*, Silver Cord Broke. Sud^n^." The boy fell for his country in the fight, and his body never having been recovered, as was not unlikely, something of a shadow remained upon his end.

In addition to the ancient pastor's record, the following certificates are copied from the file preserved at the State House:

"TEWKSBURY, April 23, 1776.

"This may Certify that phillip Fowler served in the Late Cap^t^. Benjamin Walkers Company, in 27 Regiment, Commanded by Col^o^. Ebenezer Bridge, and the said phillip was taken or killed in the fite at Bunker-hill, and has not Rc^d^. the Coat that was Dew to him as stipulated by the Congress.

"JOHN FLINT, Leu^t^."

"ANDOVER, April 2, 1776.

"To the honer^l^. Committee at Watertown, pleas to Deliver the Coat or the price of one, to the Bearer, that was Dew to (philip Fower), my husband, and the bearer's Receipt shall be your Discharge.

hir
"ESTER X FOWLER."
mark

"This may Certifi that the above phillip Fowller, Dc^d^., Did not leave any Estate worth Administering upon.

"Tewksbury, 18th, 1776.

"EZRA KENDEL,
"one of the Select men of Tewksbury."

It would seem that these various testimonies to Fowler's death ought to place his name upon the tablets erected on Bunker Hill as among the killed in that memorable fight.[1]

Another note by the pastor is "Lenises (?) Green (Winchendon), Dy^d^ in Tewksbury, November 13, 1775, Wiounded at Bunker Hill."

From Mr. Whitmore's "Report to the Boston City Council, on the Bunker Hill Tablets, Appendix B, Taken Prisoners"—is taken: "Jacob Frost, Tewksbury, 'was taken in Bunker Hill fight,' Captain Benjamin Walker, Chelmsford, Col. Ebenezer Bridge, alive September 14, 1775, and in prison."

Later among the deaths are the following entries by Mr. Spaulding in the Church Book:

John Hunt, Jr., in public service at No. 4, 1776.

John Haseltine, in public service, 1776, small-pox.

Samuel Baily, in public service, 1776.

Enoch Merrill, in public service, 1776.

John Haywood, killed in battle, Rhode Island, August 29, 1778, shot.

[1] His name has since been placed on the Tablets.

Many of the company at Bunker Hill commanded by Captain John Harnden, of Wilmington, in Col. Bridges' regiment, were from Tewksbury.

The following from the records seem to mingle the Indian and Revolutionary Wars: "October 26, 1779, to Jesse Baldwin it being for six pound which he paid Nathaniel Hunt for engaging in the Continental Army During the war and for three pound six shillings for one blankit, and six pound six shillings for one pair of shoes, and one pound ten shillings for a tomehawk, all for said Hunt £26.2."

The following receipt is one of many from Tewksbury men, preserved at the State House:

"Boston, June 14, 1782.

"Received of Capt. John Trull, Chairman of Class No. 3, for the Town of Tewksbury, the sume of seventy-five pounds L money, as a bounty to serve in the Continental Army for the term of three years.

"Witness my hand,

"Jacob ✕ Corey's
mark

"Attest, Thos. Robinson."

Interesting is the treasurer's account all through the Revolutionary period, as showing how heirs of estates, trustees for the same, men and women of all classes, furnished supplies such as shirts, stockings or shoes or blankets for the soldiers, and how the same general response was given by loaning the town money in this hour of its need.

June 24, 1776, voted "that the Selectmen shall provide ammunition and shovels, spades and peck-axes, &c., according to their discretion;" also, "that the Town shall provide baynotts for the training band in the Town,"—"that the selectmen shall provide fire-armes for those persons that they shall think proper, and other Acoutrements."

Oct. 14, 1776, they chose William Brown, Aaron Beard, David Bailey, Nathaniel Heywood and John Flint, "a committee to make a draught for government," which plan for government was accepted eight days later.

The following entry shows that this town was represented at the suppression of Shays' Rebellion:

"Oct. 8, 1789, an order to David Rogers for his service, being drafted to go in the Shai's affair, 18*s*."

## CIVIL HISTORY.

For many years in its early history Tewksbury refused to avail itself of representation in the General Court. May 16, 1738, it was voted not to send a representative. For a long period this was the customary disposal of the matter in the May meeting, coupled with this language, that they would not send a representative, but trust to the mercies of the General Court. These mercies failed to satisfy them always, for on the records are several protests, through committees, against legislative actions.

In any business necessary to come before the General Court they usually chose a committee to represent them, but preserved a frugal mind in reckoning with said committees, as a vote like this shows: "Voted not to allow James Kittredge, Jr., and Samuel Hunt £17 for services at the General Court in getting the non-residents' land taxed," but "to pay them later, conditionally."

For years the business and history of the town pursue the usual channels of such bodies. Highways are laid out or closed; bridle, often spelled "bridal"-paths are laid out most frequently, that persons may go to public worship. The course of the present roads, as the one which goes by the old Hunt place to the Centre, was often determined by these "bridal-paths."

The customary course of civil history is broken only as the more general events in the country break in upon the peace and quiet of the community. Some of the votes of these early years are worth preservation for the landmarks and customs they reveal. March 10, 1740, "Voted to have three assessors for the year Insuing, and to chuse them by holding up of hands." These first assessors were, Deacon Daniel Kittredge, Cornet John Whiting and Stephen Osgood. Forty shillings was then the sum paid to each of the constables, one of whose duties was to collect the taxes. The town clerk received only five shillings for his services. The town treasurer, in 1744, received £3 for his salary. The same year it was voted to have "a pound keeper for the year ensuing," to which office Samuel Peacock was elected.

December 10, 1740, the Rev. Sampson Spaulding signified that he should not be inclined to take less than £200 for his salary. Voted not to pay it. March, 1741, "Voted to give Rev. Sampson Spaulding, their minister, £150 if said minister, being at ye meeting, signified to ye people that what they would freely give him he would be satisfied with." In 1742 they voted £160, and he appeared and declared himself satisfied with what the town had granted him. This manifests the same judiciousness and Christian resignation which may be traced from the beginning to the end of his ministry.

The finishing of the meeting-house was let out to Stephen Osgood for £140, on condition that he did so by the last of September. This he failed to do, for they voted, Jan. 19, 1742, to give Wm. Kittredge £160 to finish their meeting-house forthwith. More important is the vote which followed: "That Stephen Osgood, of Tewksbury, should serve the Town of Tewksbury for a school-master ye remainder of this year."

Interesting is the difficulty found in getting a committee to decide upon the highest tax-payer in town, the disputes and protests on this matter, and such a vote as the following of December 9, 1742, that no person should "bring stuff or timber for building pews nor to presume to erect a pew till further order of the town." In this line is the vote of April 12, 1743, to choose a committee "to remove all incumbrances out of the meeting-house which are brought there without order of the town." This committee

was intrusted with full power to deal with the matter; incumbrance they afterward defined, "they meant pews."

September 19, 1751, they chose Thomas Marshall, Nathan Bailey and John French a committee to seat the meeting-house, and left it "to the Discretion of the said committee how to proceed in Seating the said meeting-house." About this time pews began to be erected in the galleries, for March 6, 1752, "James Kittredge, ye 4th, Nathaniel Clark, Jr., Zephaniah Kittredge, Timothy Brown, Samuel Kittredge, Jonathan Shed, Thomas Kittredge, Jr., Amos Foster, Jr., David Trull, Oliver Hall, Ebenezer Hardy, Abraham Stickney, Eldad Worcester," were granted "Liberty to build two pews in said meeting-house—one in the West gallery against three of the windows for men to set in: and ye other in the East gallery against three of the windows for women to sit in: and said Petitioners are obliged to maintain the glass windows against ye said pews and to fill said pews as full as is comfortable to sit in." They also voted that ye said petitioner shall have the privilege to leave ye s'd seats and to hold their right in s'd meeting-house: Provided the s'd Petitioner keeps ye said Pews full with ye inhabitants of s'd Town." Almost constantly through that year the meeting-house needed repairs, which they finally voted to make March 7, 1757, after much discussion, as is evident from the variety of motions rejected. How much some of the much-discussed repairs were needed is learned from the order February 10, 1755, paid "to Mr. Thomas Marshall for carrying out the snow in the meeting-house 2*s*."

As early as 1772, some thirty-four years after his settlement, Mr. Spaulding appears to have suffered from impaired health, for July 22, 1771, an order was paid "to Mr. Jacob Coggin," the first mention of a name honorable in the history of the town, "it being for supplying the pulpit six Sabbaths £8." Beside serving the town and then the church alone as pastor, his son, Rev. Jacob Coggin, filled with acceptance the positions of delegate to the Constitutional Convention in 1852, and District Elector in 1853, beside others of minor importance. His name stands on the School Committee list for many years as chairman. Possessed of more than the ordinary portion of the spirit of the Apostle John, he suggested the beatitude, "Blessed are the peacemakers," by his efforts to ensure peace in church and town. His gentleness made him great.

The tithingmen for 1748 were John Chapman and Nathan Shed, a schoolmaster and a deacon. A feature of the government of the old town is revealed in the treasurer's order of March 21, 1763: "To Lt. Osgood, it being for repairing the stocks, and bringing them to the meeting-house 3*s*." A similar one occurs on January 12, 1771. "An order to Abrm. Bailey, it being for repairing the stocks 6*s*."

The meeting-house, with its town ammunition, stocks and all the things needful for the government and business of an ancient town, must have been a strange sight compared with its aspect to-day. It was not till 1826 that the town business was done elsewhere unless in a tavern or some private dwelling. June 13, 1825, it was determined to build a house to do town business in. It was erected by October of that year under the supervision of Josiah Brown, William Rogers and Capt. Stephen Brown.

As early as about forty years after the first meeting-house was built, the questions were agitated of adding to the meeting-house, or of building a new one. To do the former was refused in 1772; the latter was negatived March, 1774. Probably the prospect of war had much to do with their refusal for years to make any but the most necessary repairs upon the church building.

As early as March, 1782, attention to the artistic worship of God appears in the vote in March of that year, to devote "a third part of the front gallery for the use of the singers." Occasional votes of a similar character are found, and frequent ones to recompense the singing-master, Lt. Thomas Wood: thus, Nov. 29, 1789, "an order to Lt. Thomas Wood, it being for what the town voted him for instructing the singers in full, for the time past, and for the time to come, £2 8*d*." Yet, in spite of this comprehensive payment, is found the vote, March, 1790, "to allow Lt. Thomas Wood something as a gratis—at times spelled "gratice"—for meeting with the singers to instruct them to sing.

In 1787 they voted to have public worship in the afternoon of Sabbath and other days without singing.

Property qualifications for the exercise of the franchise were early known. In 1804, at the March meeting, it was decided that a person, as formerly, must not only be twenty-one years of age, but must have an income of at least £3 or an estate of not less than £60 to vote.

Neither at an early date were appropriations for music by the town so novel. March, 1808, they voted "To raise the sum of $60 to pay the master who taught the singing-school the present winter past."

In 1812 they grant $50 for the expense of the singing-school, and in 1815 Lt. Thomas Wood was given $12 for meeting with the singers on the Lord's Day, for one year. In 1817, $50 was raised for the singing-school.

Not only the church, the roads, the schools, the poor, difficulties between townsmen and neighbors, at times the estates of widows and orphans, but also morals were under the care of the town. Thus the March warrant for 1824 has this article, "To see what method the town will take to prevent Idlers and tiplers frem spending their time and property, or for the town to act on the same in any way they may think proper at said meeting." At said meeting they

voted that "there be a tipler's list posted up." They recognized how straight is the road from idleness and tippling to the poor farm. Each man appears to have had his own way of spelling, as is evident from many of the votes quoted in this sketch. For instance, for generations pews is almost always "pues."

Among the curiosities of their independent spirit is the vote of the March meeting of 1798: "That the inhabitants of the town wear their hats only when they address the moderator."

Although the temperance sentiment was far behind that of to-day, yet the evils wrought by the indiscriminate sale of strong drink called forth some efforts to regulate its sale. In the treasurer's accounts for 1744 is this: "Received Mr. Thomas Kittredge's fine for selling strong drink, £5 14s. old tenor . . . ."

And also several other fines for breaking the Sabbath £11. May 22, 1746 "Voted not to give said Thomas Kittredge the six pounds which said Thomas Kittredge forfeited for selling strong drink without a license."

August 23, 1775, "Voted that the Selectmen do approbate Timothy Rogers, Junr., to be a Retailer." March 2, 1778, "Voted that the Selectmen do not approbate Willm. Fiske to be a retailer."

Quaint is the first notice in regard to preserving orderly the resting-place of their dead: "April, 1797, Voted and chose John Spaulding, Nathan Shed and Timothy Hunt to take care of the buring Ground and Dige the graves." A year later a committee is found "to inquire into the buring Ground."

After serving the town for twenty-two years as clerk, which office death found him in, and for twenty years as first selectman, it is pathetic to read, June 17, 1799, "Voted to chuse a committee to go to the Widow Scarlett's to git the town books and papers belonging to the town."

As the necessity was felt, beginnings of a Board of Health appear thus: May, 1811, "Voted and chose a committee to superintend the small-pox." They at the same time appointed "the selectmen to superintend the hospital where the small-pox is." A large Board of Health, consisting of ten citizens prominent in their respective districts, was chosen August 20, 1832, "to preserve our citizens against spasmodic cholera." The next year the selectmen were elected the Board of Health.

The War of 1812 is brought to attention by the grant to the soldiers of $13 per man if called to march and the raising of $500 for the purpose of carrying on the war declared by the government. In September, 1814, $500 was raised for the payment of soldiers and purchasing of equipments for town stock, and it was also voted "To make up to the soldiers that have or may be called out $15 the present season."

As early as 1831 many voted for the annexing of part of the northwest portion of the town to Lowell. At this period Belvidere seems to have been somewhat a thorn to the town, for through its influence the town-meetings were carried several times to the school-house in that section or to one of the taverns there. Perhaps a trace of Belvidere may be detected in this vote of May: 1833, "That every man may kill his own crows," it having been the custom of the town previously to pay a premium for killing them.

It was November 11, 1833, that, by a decisive vote of 101 to 17, the town accepted the amendment to the 3d Article to the Bill of Rights, by which towns were no longer required to support religious teachers or churches. Consequently the next March meeting, 1834, was the last time Tewksbury provided the minister's salary, namely $575 for the Rev. Jacob Coggin. It was just one hundred years from the time the first appropriation was made by their pious ancestors and the founders of the town for a similar purpose.

### THE SCHOOLS.

The history of the public schools in Tewksbury begins December 10, 1740, when it was voted in town-meeting "that Stephen Osgood of Tewksbury shouid serve the town of Tewksbury for a schoolmaster for ye remainder of this year." December 6, 1743, "Voted to have a writing and reading school in the town, and that said town be provided with a school as above mentioned for the space of three months from the time he is made choice on." Mr. Francis Kittredge and Captain Peter Hunt were chosen to provide a schoolmaster for the town as above mentioned. They were the first School Committee. They were allowed fifteen shillings per week for keeping the schoolmaster. The next vote was in 1744, "voted and chose a committee to provide a schoolmaster to keep a writing and a reading school in said town" and they rebelled against imported talent, for "a vote was tryed by the Moderator to see if ye town would have Mr. Bridges of Andover for their schoolmaster, and said vote passed in the negative." They strove to equalize privileges; for March, 1744, they voted a consideration of "ten pounds (old tenor) to ye westwardly part of ye town for their not having any benefit of ye town schoolmaster." Then old-tenor money was about one-quarter the value of the new. For about twenty years from 1744 money for the schoolmaster was voted only occasionally, but the usual three months school appears to have been kept regularly notwithstanding. In September, 1755, they passed the usual vote with this addition, "and also to prefix the place where the said school shall be kept." In 1766 the vote was "to provide two schoolmasters for ye winter season," which became customary after the introduction of "wimins" or "dames' schools." In June, the 17th, 1766, an article in the warrant was "for the town to act their pleasure in seting up wimings school this season in s'd town," which they refused to do; but on March 4, 1771, it was voted "to have woman's schools keep this present year in the town."

The first mention of a school-house in town is March 8, 1770,—"an order given to Thomas Kittredge for bords to fit up the school-house."

In 1768 the names of five different schoolmasters appear in the accounts, which suggests difficulties not yet obsolete in discipline or capacity. The next year they decided to divide the town into "squadrons for the benefit of schooling," but this was not done until 1771, when the committee's report was accepted to squadron out "ye town for the benefits of schooling, and it was voted to have a woman's school kept this present year." A brighter day begins. In 1771, December 16th, appears the name of the first female teacher in town in an order to Lucy Needham for sixteen shillings for keeping school one month. The other teachers that year in town were—

"Mary Brown, paid £2.8, December 26.

"Molly Merrill, paid £2.12, December 26.

"Elizabeth Bailey, paid £2.8," January 7, '72.

All honor to these pioneers of a noble band!

In 1772 it was "voted that each squadron draw their equal rata of the money voted for schooling." February, 1776, an order for sixteen shillings to Molly Brown "for keeping school four weeks in ye year." Thus four shillings a week was the rate for teaching, one hundred years ago.

In March, 1793, they voted to build school-houses in the several squadrons, and chose two persons in each squadron to visit the schools, but it was not till next year that the money was voted for this purpose.

In 1795 five men were chosen to inspect the schools. Sometimes they raised the number to ten, two for each squadron.

Private schools were once known in town. It was voted, March, 1830, that Doctor Henry Kittredge and others have liberty to keep a private school in the town hall, they making good the damages and paying rent if requested.

About the year 1830 the districts had about $80 each, except the Centre, which had about $100. Afterwards the appropriations rose gradually.

In 1838 it was voted to print the school reports for the first time, one hundred copies being ordered.

Dames' schools seem to have been successful, for they were asked "to see if the town will sell Elinor Putman the town's part of the school-house." March 1, 1779, is notable for the raising of "£200 for the use of the schools, to be equally divided to each squadron according to their rate bills." In 1779 at the October meeting they negatived a vote "To see if the town will give those persons Liberty that have a mind to join and build a school-house at the meeting-house, and also that they draw their equal part of the town money."

The vote of £200 shows the value of money during the war years. The usual sum was £30, which was in 1787 increased to £40.

Here is inserted a list of the School Committees and school-masters and dames so far as they can be gathered from the books of the town, beginning with the first teacher, Stephen Osgood, in 1743, till the close of the critical period in American history, 1789.

SCHOOL COMMITTEE.

1743. Mr. Francis Kittredge.
Capt. Peter Hunt.
1744. Francis Kittredge.
Thomas Clark.
1746. Dea. Nathan Shed.
Samuel Hunt.
Lt. Wm. Brown.
1747. John French.
Thomas Clark.
Thomas Kittredge.
1755. Dea. Nathan Shed.
John French.
Moses Worcester.
1759. William Kittredge.
Moses Worcester.
James Thorndike.
1761. Aaron Beard.
William Brown.
Jonathan Kittredge.
1762. Moses Worcester.
Jonathan Kittredge.
Daniel Dane.
1764. Lt. Wm. Kittredge.
Joseph Kidder.
Eldad Worster.
1765. Eldad Worcester.
Francis Kittredge.
Edmund Frost.

SCHOOL-MASTERS.

1743. Stephen Osgood.
1745. Mr. Bridges, of Andover.
1745–46–47. John Chapman.
1748–49. Joseph Bradstreet, evidently boards around two or three weeks in a place.
1750–51, '53–56. John Chapman.
1757. Benjamin Farmer.
1759. John Chapman three months and Sampson Tuttle for two months.
1761. Doctor Wm. Chase.
Eason Dix.
1761–62. Caleb Clerk, who kept in house of Mr. Ebenezer Temple.
1765. Isaac Abbots's son.
1766. Samuel Griffin.
Mr. Wite.
1767. Samuel Griffin.
Phineas Spaulding.
William Worcester.
1768. Nathaniel Heywood.
Samuel Griffin.
Phinias Spaulding.
1769. Nathaniel Heywood, John Hyns and Isaac Abbot.
1770. George Abbot and N. Heywood.
1771. Newman Scarlett.
Nathl. Heywood.
William Jaquith.
Lucy Needham, Molly Merrill, Mary Brown.
1772. Oliver Whiting's sister.
Newman Scarlett.
Nathl. Heywood.
Jacob Shed's son.
Mary Brown.
James Bridges.
Dorcas Osgood.
1773. Molly Merril.
Hannah Bailey.
Newman Scarlett.
Nathl. Heywood.
Jacob Shed's son.
James Bridges.
1774. Hannah Bailey.
Nathl. Heywood.
Newman Scarlett.
Eldad Worcester, Molley Merrill, Molly Brown.
1775. Molley Merrill, keeping school for teaching in the senter squadron.
Hannah Spaulding.
Molley Brown.
1776. Newman Scarlett.
Molley Scarlett.
Anna Beard.
1777. Doctr Abrm. Moors.
Newman Scarlett.
Jonathan Frost.
John Barron.
Mr. White.
1778. Abigail Kendall.
1779. John Barron
1785. Dr. Daniel Ryan's daughter.
Patrick Fleming.
1788. Samuel Whiting.
1789. Judith Kindall.

It was voted January, 1793, to build school-houses in the several squadrons, but as no money was appropriated for this purpose, they were not erected for several years. At this time, and for a number of years afterward, in addition to the regular School Committee, one or two persons from each squadron were chosen to visit—"prospect," or "inspect"—the schools. In 1794, when money was voted for the building of school-houses, squadrons "that don't want to draw it for that use" were "discharged from the school-house tax."

The town was divided in six districts in 1801; in 1825 the Belvidere District was formed, being set off from the North. The following year reveals a con-

dition of dissatisfaction often found, for they voted and chose a large committee of seven to examine into the situation of the schools and report. In 1828, and for a few years after, each district received for school money that which it paid. In 1831 it was divided according to the property of each district. This appears to have been the practice till the vote of 1835, which chose a committee to divide the school money to the best of their judgment. The history of this question, even in this town, as well as the varying practice of "hiring" teachers, justifies the action of the Legislature in abolishing school districts throughout the State, an act with which Tewksbury complied in the March meeting, 1869, and the selectmen were instructed to carry out the law in all such cases.

From 1844 the town voted to accept the report of the School Committee, and in 1856 the committee was instructed to print it. The number ordered was 200 copies. In 1857 a committee was chosen to revise the school system, but its report has not been recorded.

In the autumn of 1887 it became necessary to divide the school at the Centre on account of its size. It was thought best to make the second school, which resulted from this division, of a higher grade of studies, and throw it open to the entire town. Soon a school of considerable size was found pursuing the last studies of the grammar year and the usual high school studies of our educational institutions. In August, 1888, a course of studies was arranged and adopted by the School Committee. At the November town-meeting it was voted that the advanced school at the Centre be a High School, which it was before, essentially. The first year it was taught by Miss Emma V. Kirkland, of Randolph, N. Y., the second by Mr. G. Homer Galger, of Chelsea, Massachusetts. It is now under the charge of Mr. M. H. Jackson, of East Boston, with an assistant.

Through the death of Mrs. Betsy Lang, the High school received a legacy of $3000, whose income is to be used in assisting to pay the teacher, or in books and apparatus for the school, at the discretion of the School Committee.

Appropriations for Schools.—1773, £30; 1779, £200; 1780, £800; 1781, £800; 1782, £30; 1783, £30; 1784, £30; 1785, £30; 1786, £40; 1787, £40; 1788, £40; 1789, £40; 1790, £40; 1791, £40; 1792, £50; 1793, ——1794,——; 1795, £80 (?); 1796, £80; 1797, £100; 1798, £150; 1799, £100; 1800, £100; 1801, £100; 1802, £100; 1803, $350; 1804, $400; 1805, $400; 1806, $400; 1807, $400; 1808, $400; 1809, $400; 1810, $400; 1811, $400; 1812, $500; 1813, $500; 1814, $500; 1815, $500; 1816, $500; 1817, $500; 1818; $500; 1819, $500; 1820, $500; 1820, $500; 1821, $500; 1822, $500; 1823, $500; 1824, $500; 1825, $500, (add) $83.33; 1826, $583.33; 1827, $583.33; 1828, $583.33; 1829, $583; 1830, $583; 1831, $583; 1832, $583; 1833, $1000; 1834, $500; 1835, $500; 1836, $500; 1837, $1000; 1838, $600; 1839, $600; 1840, $600; 1841, $600; 1842, $600; 1843, $600; 1844, $700; 1845, $700; 1846, $700; 1847, $700; 1848, ~700; 1849, $700; 1850, $800; 1851, $1000; 1852, $1000; 1853, $1000; 1854, $1200; 1855, $1200; 1856, $1200; 1857, $1200; 1858, $1000; 1859, $1000; 1860, $1400; 1861, $1400; 1862, $1000; 1863, $1000; 1864, $1200; 1865, $1200; 1866, $1200; 1867, $1800; 1868, $1860; 1869, $1600; 1870, $1800; 1871, $1900; 1872, $2000; 1873, $2200; 1874, $2000; 1875, $2200; 1876, $2200; 1877, $2000; 1878, $2200; 1879, $2100; 1880, $2200; 1881, $2200; 1882, $2200; 1883, $2800; 1884, $2800; 1885, $2600; 1886, $2500, $400 for text books; 1887, $3100, and $500 for text books; 1888, $3000, and $500 for text books; 1889, $3600, and $600 for text books; 1890, $2200, and $500 for text books.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### *TEWKSBURY—(Continued).*

THE POOR—SLAVERY—NATURAL HISTORY.

The Poor.—Tewksbury from the first has found true the words, "The poor ye have with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good." The town supervised the interests of widows and orphans when required, and often adjudicated cases of difficulty which now are carried into the courts,—perhaps not a more excellent way. Sometimes the children of the poor were bound out by the selectmen.

It was the custom to warn out of town persons likely to become paupers before they could establish a claim for support. A fee was paid for this, which sometimes such persons would obtain for warning out themselves and families. Thus, to "Daniel Pryor 18*s*., it being for warning himself and family and Mrs. Mahoney and her child out of town." Then no one could become a regular and recognized inhabitant without permission. Towns gave worthless and disorderly persons orders to march, and often assisted them to do so. When, however, a person or family had a right to town aid, they were fortunate poor people, because they would be well cared for. Probably the last warning out of town recorded is July 17, 1796.

There were in the earliest times a Nicholas Striker and family, whose names appear frequently in the town accounts. Orders were paid for beef, milk, wood, sugar, pork, provisions of all kinds; for rum and molasses; for doctoring Striker's wife; for repairing his house; for a cow to lend Striker; and at last for his coffin and funeral expenses. There was a French family, probably one of the Acadian exiles, equally prominent in the same way, of which it seemed the town would never hear the last. With a sigh of relief, even at this distant day, is read an order for payment for carrying them to Canada. Alas! they are soon back from an uncongenial and inhospitable clime to tarry until the inevitable end.

In connection with the support of the poor comes first this direction to selectmen, given March 7, 1742, that they "bind Elizabeth to some suitable place and draw not over £20 lawful money for her support." Again, March 5, 1744, voted to allow "Jacob Cory, Jr., one pound five shillings old tenor for his trouble in getting the £20 the town promised for bringing up a poor child to the age of eighteen years."

February, 1759, a petition to Portsmouth, N. H., for cost of the care of Charles Row, a soldier who died in town of small-pox, 1757.

In 1761 the town was visited by a severe epidemic of small-pox, as appears from the money paid for nursing, rum, sugar and articles needed in such sickness—a list continued to an astonishing degree, considering the limited ability of the town.

But as early as May, 1768, they had the custom of letting out the poor to the highest bidder, as is seen from the extracts which follow: May, 1768, "Voted that . . .'s child be put out to the lowest price where it shall be proper to have it go." November 20, 1776, "Voted to appoint and Impower the Selectmen in behalf of the Town or any part of them, to Endent and agree with Some person or persons, to Support and maintain the Wid" . . . during her life or any part thereof." Still more ancient is the flavor of this advertisement, December, 1784: Whereas, . . . is supported by the town and the selectmen can't git it done without great cost, this is to see who will take and support her." August, 1786, the warrant has an article "To see how the town will support the poor," which resulted in the decision, "that the poor be set up to the highest bidder and that the selectmen give publick notice of the time and place where they are to be set up." This was usually done by appending to the warrant a notice that they would be set up in the evening after town-meeting, thus: "N. B. The Poor that are supported by the Town are to be put out to them that will do it cheapest, in the evening of the above said day, and also the Widow Stickney's thirds for the season."

In this connection stand these entries quoted for their quaintness: August 17, 1772, "An order to David Sanders for boarding Nicholas Stricker 35 weeks and finding him a pair of tow briches." February 13, 1773, "An order to Benj. Burtt it being for four pair of gloves for the funeral of . . .'s wife," dependent upon the town. February 22, 1779, "An order to Saml. Danforth for finding . . . her house room and fire-wood and Sass and Drink."

Some of the items preserved on the records show vividly the customs and the social life of the former days. Such is the order given February 23, 1780, to David Bailey, "it being for one Loos striped toe lining Ground 2¼ yards and fore one toe and wolling wailed Coat 2¼ yard and for one Jacot and for one pair of shoes, for one pair of stockings, all which he found for . . . and for Boarding thirty-three weeks and half to the sixth day of March £66: 8s." The records are full of similar orders.

As early as October 17, 1780, an article is found in the warrant "to see if the town will erect a workhouse for the purpose of such as shall become a town charge." A good many years passed before anything was done to carry out the suggestion.

In 1787 overseers of the poor were chosen. It was not till 1826 that the present poor-farm, consisting of some 80 acres, was purchased. In May of that year it was voted to use it also as a house of correction. A new poor-farm house, with conveniences suitable for the inmates, is now in process of building.

SLAVERY.—Many fail to remember, perhaps never dreamed, that slavery once existed in Massachusetts, the leading State in the great anti-slavery movement. Traces of the "peculiar institution" may be found in all the early New England towns. Tewksbury is no exception. The town records contain frequent references to negroes belonging to one and another of the names familiar in our history. It seems strange to hear of the Kittredge, the Trull, the Hunt, and the Rogers families as among the slaveholders. Stranger still is what Mr. Aaron Frost relates, that when slavery was abolished in Massachusetts there were three slaves in this town: a man owned by Dr. Kittredge, from whom the poor-farm was bought; a girl named Rose, owned by Mrs. Rogers, and one named Phyllis, the property of the Rev. Sampson Spaulding. Her death is thus recorded: "1820, June, Phyllis, a negro woman in Dea. John Spaulding's family, ninety years, old age." It speaks well for their treatment that when freedom came the two maid-servants preferred to remain with their former owners.

In those days they not only voted what seats the singers should have, and adjusted all difficulties with them, but passed the following, September, 1786: "that the negroes have the seat next to the long pew for their seat to set in."

In this connection the following document is interesting:—

"Know all men by these presents that I, John Kittredge, of Tewksbury, in the County of Middlesex, in his Majestie's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Chirurgeon, Know ye that I, said John Kittredge, for ye love, good will and affection that I have and do bear toward my servant Negroe man Reuben, and also for ye Good Service that the said Reuben hath done and performed for me, Do by these presents Declear, Order and Establish that my said Servant Reuben, if he lives and survives me, his said Master John Kittredge, that after my Decease the said Reuben shall be Intirely free and at his own free Liberty for his life time after my Decease, so that my Heirs, Executors, or Administrators, or Either of them, shall not have any Command or Business to order or Dispose of said Reuben. Dated at Tewksbury, the Sixteenth day of Janury, in the Twenty Eight year of his Majestie's Reign, Anno Domini 175 | 5.

"Signed, Sealed and delivered
in presence of us. "JOHN KITTREDGE.

"JONATHAN KITTREDGE,
"JOSEPH KITTREDGE,
"JOHN CHAPMAN.

"The above written instrument of ye Cleronance of Doctr John Kittredge's Negroe man Reuben, was entered November ye 16, 1756.

"Per me, STEPHEN OSGOOD,
"*Town Clerk.*"

NATURAL HISTORY.—The early descriptions of New England reveal an unusual beauty. The number and varieties of the trees of the forests primeval impressed the writers. The same impression of admiration arose from the multitude and variety of the animals, birds and fish which Tewksbury had in common with other towns. Some of the quadrupeds are now extinct.

The abundance of fish made Wamesit the capital at one time of the tribe after which it was named. The Merrimac is "the Sturgeon River." In this river, the Concord and the Shawsheen, and in their numerous tributaries, abounded all the kinds of fish known to New England waters. In former days the northwestern part of the town was known as "Shadtown," and apprentices stipulated that they should be

fed only so often upon the royal salmon or upon shad. The southern portion was for years called "Pigeontown," from the numerous pigeons which frequented those parts. At every town-meeting, from 1743 till 1830, fish reeves, wardens or "fish cares" were appointed. The following is the first vote: Stephen Osgood and Samuel Hunt were chosen a committee "to see that the fish have free passage up and down those streams where they usually pass to spawn." Soon after the founding of Lowell, the manufacturing interests, by polluting the waters, left the committee without occupation, and it ceased to be elected.

As late as August, 1760, about which time the savage beasts disappeared, was killed in Wilmington the last wild bear in that vicinity. "It was shot by Ephraim Buck, from beneath the branches of an ancient oak, now standing, near the road leading from Wilmington Centre to the east part of the town." (Drake's Middlesex, Wil. by L. C. Eames.)

Interesting is this vote passed December, 1739: "Voted to chose two men to take care that the deer in this town be not destroyed contrary to the last law made in their behalf." Josiah Baldwin and Samuel Trull have the honor of being elected the first of a long list of deer reeves which ends about 1777.

The following vote shows the abundance of small game compared with its scarceness to-day: 1742. "voted a town rate of £25 old tenor to pay the bounty laid on gray and ground squirrels and blackbirds which are caught in the town." Bounties for fiercer animals were not unknown, for in 1757 an order for six shillings was paid John Ball for killing one wildcat; and in 1758 Jonathan Kittredge was paid ten shillings for one killed—the last of which there is historical record. There was a bounty on crows also, whose rate rose and fell with the times. In 1791, "Voted a bounty for killing crows, 9*d.* per head for old ones, and four pence ha'penny for young ones killed by the inhabitants of this town in the town: Voted also that the heads be brought to the selectmen or town treasurer to be examined, and if they suspect their being killed in the town, then the person bringing them shall go to a justice of the pease and sware that the crows were killed in the town and bring a certificate that he thus swore."

In 1814 it was voted to let fishing privileges to the highest bidder: $50 was paid for the privilege formerly owned by Dr. Worcester at the northwest part.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### *TEWKSBURY—(Continued).*

### THE CIVIL WAR—CIVIL AND BIOGRAPHICAL.

THE part played by the town in this tremendous conflict is best seen from the reports and votes spread upon the town records, supplemented by such remarks as will explain them.

The sound of the coming strife is heard in the vote March 4, 1861, "to instruct the School Committee to cause the Constitution of the U. S. to be read in each of the public schools of Tewksbury once at least each term." They also voted, March 6th, the same notable year, to raise more money and adopted the following report of a committee raised at the previous meeting and consisting of George Lee, Elijah M. Read, Jonathan Brown, D. G. Long, Elbridge Livingstone:

"That the town appropriate the sum of $2000 and that a committee consisting of the Selectmen and four other citizens be appointed to disburse this appropriation among the volunteer citizens of Tewksbury in such manner as in their judgment the circumstances may require. It being understood that out of said appropriation an outfit and a reasonable amount of pocket money be provided for all volunteers from Tewksbury, and that the families of the absent volunteer shall be cared for, and also that this committee shall also look after their future wants and necessities during their enlistment and also that the compensation of the said volunteer be increased to twenty dollars per month for the time of their actual service." They also voted and chose the following named gentlemen to act in connection with the selectmen in distributing the above appropriation: N. P. Cole, B. F. Spaulding, William Grey, John P. Taylor.

This committee reported at the next annual town-meeting, March 3, 1862, as follows:

"Your committee entered upon their new and unusual duties with a desire to do justice, as well as exercise benevolence towards our young men, who, at this crisis in our country's march, so nobly stepped forward to protect the homes and the institutions of this great and favored people. Neither were they unmindful of their duties to those who, though quietly at home, so willingly supplied the means.

"By a vote of the town each man enlisting into the U. S. service was to receive from the town a sum sufficient to make his wages twenty dollars per month.

"On the 23d May last the legislature of Mass. passed an act rendering nugatory all acts of towns for increased pay of wages to volunteers beyond the term of three months for any individual.

"This deprived a majority of our volunteers of any increased pay.

"At the early stage of our national trouble, our State, as well as our National Government, was not fully prepared to uniform and fit out troops as fast as the exigencies of the case seemed to require.

"Hence the importance of towns and individuals to interest themselves to provide the comforts and furnish necessities to our volunteers and their families. To this end the attention of your committee was directed more especially to see that each man had the necessary clothing and a small amount of money when he should march to the seat of war. In the act above referred to the State made ample provisions for the families of volunteers, which relieve your committee of that service.

"The act of the town made it the duty of the committee to distribute aid to the volunteers according to their judgment of their several necessities.

"They furnished six persons with clothing and necessary articles for the camp, to the amount of one hundred and eighteen dollars and eighty cents ($118.80) thirty-three persons with pocket-money at ten dollars each ($10), three hundred and thirty dollars ($330), and two persons with two dollars each, four dollars ($4), to defray their expenses to Boston to enlist, making the total amount paid and authorized to be paid, of $452.80.

"It may be proper to state here that quite an erroneous opinion, for a time, seemed to prevail among some of the volunteers and their friends, to wit.: that the town had voted to pay each volunteer ten dollars, irre-

spective of the judgment of the committee; this, as well as other erroneous views that obtained currency, increased their labor by requiring frequent explanations.

"Ten dollars have been paid, or authorized to be paid, to each volunteer or his authorized agent or guardian, who has applied for it and furnished satisfactory evidence that they have been lawfully enlisted in the volunteer service of the U. S., except one who was aided to the amount of eight dollars and ninety-three cents ($8.93), for needed articles, but no money. One made no application.

"The base of the action for granting aid was evidence that the volunteer had his residence in Tewksbury at the time of his enlistment.

"The subjoined tabular statement exhibits the name of each volunteer or person aided from Tewksbury, together with the number of the regiment and the description of the battery, squadron or company to which they are attached, so far as could be ascertained, also such other information relating to their condition as is in possession of your committee.

"Your committee respectfully requests to be discharged from further service, and recommends the selectmen be authorized to perform the remaining duties for the committee.

"B. F. SPAULDING, *Chairman.*"

Meanwhile the town was alive with efforts to recruit the ranks of the army and sustain that army in the field. As will be seen from the lists of her soldiers in this contest, Tewksbury had men among the first in the ranks, notably in the renowned Sixth Massachusetts, some of whom still live to tell the tale of the celebrated march through Baltimore.

July, 1862, came another call for troops, on which the town at once acted, as thus recorded:

"July 28, 1862.

"*Whereas*, by Proclamation of the Pres. of the U. S., an addition to the forces now in the service of the country, of 300,000 men, is required and ordered, and *Whereas*, of the whole number to be raised, 15,000 is set down as the portion of Mass., and *Whereas*, by Proclamation of the Gov. of the State, eleven men is the number assigned to the town of Tewksbury as its quota of the above force, therefore,—

"*Voted*, That a bounty of $125 be appropriated to each of said eleven men, who shall enter said service from this town, to be paid to them when mustered in.

"*Voted*, That the Treasurer of this town is hereby authorized to borrow a sum of money not exceeding, in amount, $1500, on such time as he may deem best, etc.

"*Voted*, That Clerk and Treas spread these votes on their respective records, the names of recruits under this call and the amounts paid them each."

This was July 28th. In less than a month another meeting was held to act upon still another call for "three hundred thousand more." Similar resolutions and votes were passed, as on the previous occasions; $100 was voted to each man enlisting for nine months, and the treasurer was authorized to borrow $1500 additional.

Next month, November 4th, at another meeting, it was decided to pay all expenses attending enlistments.

Coming to the next annual meeting, April, 1863, the celebrated proclamations of Governor Andrew and President Lincoln for a day of humiliation, fasting and prayer are spread upon the records of that solemn time after the usual report.

November 3, 1863, finds the town again convened to respond to the third call of the President for 300,000 troops. It is a pathetic reminder of the spirit which filled the Republic in her adversity to notice that, before even electing the moderator, by solemn vote they called upon the Rev. Richard Tolman to open the meeting by prayer.

Here are the votes which pertain to the great conflict, then raging throughout the land: "That a bounty of $200 be paid to each volunteer soldier on being mustered in the United States service," also that the town choose a committee to make an assessment on each individual of his proportion necessary to be raised for this purpose;" "that a meeting or series of meetings be called by the selectmen as they may think best to encourage enlistment;" "that the same committee that is appointed by the Governor to enlist volunteers for this town, do assess and apportion to each individual their proportional part necessary to raise the above amount."

The next important action was in the meeting of May 30, 1864, when they voted to pay $125 to each enlisted man that shall be mustered into the military service of the United States from this town the ensuing year. Ten men were required to fill the quota. The treasurer was authorized to borrow $1250 to meet demands. The town then seems to have made an effort for this final demand upon its resources with success.

Immediately after the town-meeting a citizens' meeting was organized by choosing Leonard Huntress chairman. These rallies were kept up with great enthusiasm by men prominent in town affairs and from all parts of it till the quotas were filled. The first meeting voted "that the assessors be required to assess the amount of $1250 on the tax-payers of Tewksbury as a voluntary tax for the purpose of securing the requisite number of men that may be called for by the President, from this town;" and that Elijah M. Read be treasurer to receive all the money of the several collectors chosen at a previous meeting.

The ladies during these severe and trying experiences did their part by gathering necessaries and luxuries to send to the men defending the flag on distant battle-fields or bearing pain for it in remote hospitals. Here, as elsewhere, all classes were fused into one by ardor for the common cause—union and freedom.

The end came at last, even sooner than expected, in the annual meeting of April, 1865, when, after reporting that the town debt at that date was $8932.32, the chairman, Leonard Huntress, appended to the report of the selectmen these remarks:

"The selectmen, in addition to the foregoing report of receipts and expenditures, desire to call the attention of their fellow-citizens, in a few brief words, to matters showing more especially the town's relation to the country.

"The war has existed four years. Every call made upon us for men to put down the rebellion has been honored. Our quotas are all full. We have also a surplus to our credit of two men.

"The end now appears to be so plainly drawing nigh that we are in hopes no additional calls will be made. In fact, the spirit of liberty and of patriotism seems to be doing for the army in these last days so good a work, that we believe our ranks will be kept full.

"Since April 1, 1864, this town has furnished twenty-four men. The last one who went was our fellow-townsman, Anson B. Clark.

"We mention his case particularly because he was the first man who enlisted as a private, and by his soldierly qualities and good conduct was promoted to a sergeantcy. Soon after his promotion he was taken prisoner, and suffered in the 'Libby' and on Belle Isle until nearly used up, when he was exchanged. He now considers himself again fit for duty, has been examined and mustered in as a veteran for Hancock's Corps.

"Of those that went in the winter of 1863–64, four are known to have died. Their names are J. Wells Merriam, Alexander McDonald, Hugh McDonald and Hugh McQuarrie. Young Merriam was clerk of the Fifteenth Massachusetts Battery, stationed then at Memphis, a good soldier, a correct officer, and an exemplary and upright man. He died after a brief sickness, beloved, we believe, by the whole command.

"The two McDonalds and McQuarrie were not citizens of this town. Their home was Prince Edward's Island. Temporarily at work here, they enlisted in the Seventh Battery, and during the last warm season they all died near the mouth of the Mississippi River. For all of these brave ones, and for those who have fallen before them, the town does most tenderly cherish the memory of their gallant and heroic deeds.

"While this war lasts, the selectmen would recommend that our expenses be kept as light as practicable. If men are wanted, they must be furnished. If we have them not, we must find them elsewhere; and if they cost money, we must pay for them. But as to our affairs at home, we recommend a rigid economy."

At the close of this report Mr. Huntress says:

"We would therefore suggest for the current year:

| | |
|---|---|
| "For repairs of roads & bridges to be pd in labor @ $1.50 per day | $1200 |
| For Schools | 1200 |
| For Current expenses | 1200 |
| As the State tax is | 3600 |
| And the county tax is | 500 |
| And the bounty money pd to vol wh is to be assessed is | 3000 |
| Amounting to | $10,700 |

"We think the tax-payers will prefer to pay that amount promptly rather than attempt to stagger under them.

"The Town will understand that these are only suggestions and will treat them accordingly.

"LEONARD HUNTRESS,
"*Chairman of the Selectmen.*"

A vote was passed "to render thanks to him and his associates for the efficient services of the past year in procuring troops to fill our quotas." They voted also "to assess the present year $3000, that being the amount paid as bounties to volunteers."

With such a spirit, no wonder that the town in a very few years paid its war debt and resumed its wonted prosperity.

The list which follows gives the names of probably all the men who served the town in the War of the Rebellion. It is taken from the official record of Tewksbury.

| | Regt. | Co. |
|---|---|---|
| Henry L. Huckins, | 6th | D |
| William B. Tingley, | 6th | G |
| Daniel A. Whittemore, | 6th | A |
| George H. Gray, | 6th | C |
| William G. Brady, | 6th | D |
| F. Martin Spaulding, | 6th | G |
| Samuel W. Benson, | 7th Bat | |
| John Gillion, | 7th Bat | |
| Alexander B.McDonald, | 7th Bat | |
| Anthony McDonald, | 7th Bat | |
| Hugh McDonald, | 7th Bat | |
| Alexander McQuarren, | 7th Bat | |
| George T. Preston, | 7th Bat | |
| John J. Young, | 7th Bat | |
| John W. Merriam, | 15th Bat | |
| Dennis Noonan, | 15th Bat | |
| John Hill, | 1st H. A. | C |
| William F. Whittemore, | 12th | D |
| George B. Spaulding, | 13th | D |
| Dennis Gleason, | 2d H. A. | A |
| Henry Sottung, | 22d | I |
| Abhiond C. Abbott, | 26th | A |
| Augustus C. Cushing, | 26th | D |
| Jesse C. Osgood, | 26th | A |
| Edmond J. D. Huckins, | 26th | D |
| William H. Trull, | 26th | D |
| Charles O. Sheld, | 26th | F |
| William Kirwin, | 28th | E |
| Lowell Davis, | 30th | C |
| Thomas Davis, | 30th | D |
| Charles A. Orcutt, | 30th | D |
| Jesse Symmes, | 30th | D |
| John Cormick, | 33d | A |
| Edward Ballard, | 33d | A |
| Daniel A. Kendall, | 33d | A |
| Enoch B. Phelps, | 33d | A |
| William L. Jacques, | 33d | F |
| Abner A. Shedd, | 33d | F |
| Thomas McGovern, | 38th | B |
| John Dyer, | 59th | C |
| James B. Daley, | Vet Res Corps | |
| Dennis Gleason, | 2d H. A. | F |
| Jason R. George, | 3d H. A. | F |
| Ansel Williams, | 3d Cav. | Read's |
| Martin Matthew, | 5th Cav. | E |
| Elijah Johnson, | 5th Cav. | H |
| George Davis, Jr., | 5th Cav. | M |
| Frederick Babcock, | 2d | A |
| John Casey, | 2d | A |
| William W. Maynard, | 2d | C |
| William Winters, | 2d | E |
| George Bailey, | 2d | K |
| James Tye, | 2d | K |
| Francis H. Brait, | 2d [1] | |
| Joseph Golding, | 2d [1] | |
| William Jenkins, | 2d [1] | |
| Patrick Riley, | 2d [1] | |
| Anson B. Clark, | 12th | D |
| Daniel Pickering, | Vet Res Crps | |
| John Sullivan, | Vet Res Corps | |
| Alonzo D. Marshall, | 7th Bat | |
| Alonzo C. Tyler, | 2d | D |
| John W. Smith, | 11th Bat | |
| Lyman Lane, | 2d | A |
| Thomas Manning, | 2d | C |
| Herman Marshall, | 29th | B |
| Henry Kittredge, | 30th | D |
| James J. Trow, | 1st Cav. | C |
| Charles M. Huckins, | 26th | F |
| Samuel J.W. Livingstone, | 2d | E |
| William Duffee, | 24th | |
| Riley Davis, | 17th | B |
| James H Fletcher, | 2d | |
| Albert Stackpole, | 6th | G |
| Samuel W Dexter, | 10th [2] | |
| Stephen C. Fifield, | Vet Res Cps | |
| Josephus Stone. | | |
| John M. Bryant, | Navy | |
| Jonathan Brown, | Contract Surg. | |
| James L. Williams, | 6th | |
| Ziba M. Saunders. | | |

Several men as Alonzo Marshall entered the Seventh Battalion, which was formed from Reg. 6th, Co. G.

Little of general interest remains to complete this sketch, but a few matters of more than transient importance are noted in the order of their occurrence.

In 1868 a second movement began for a division of the town by annexing nearly 1000 acres of the northwesterly part to Lowell. This was completed after strenuous opposition from the town in 1874. The last division of the town was in 1888, when about 200 acres were lost to Lowell to the regret of the old town.

November, 1870, it was decided to repair the Town Hall, but in March, 1875, it was voted to build a new one, 33x60 feet, at a cost of $3000, in which a vault was to be constructed at an expense not exceeding $700. This was done on the site of the old one, which was sold. The building committee was Elijah M. Read, Zephaniah P. Foster and Nathaniel Trull. The final cost was $3896.12.

Tewksbury in 1875 came into the Nineteenth Representative District, which consisted of the towns of Chelmsford, Tyngsborough, Dracut and Tewksbury, and contained 1258 legal voters, who elected one Representative to the General Court.

At the November meeting in 1876, $500 was appropriated for the purpose of improving and beautifying the centre of the town, the first of a number of similar appropriations. The committee to expend this money was George A. Kittredge, Enoch Foster and Joel Foster.

The gentleman at the head of this committee was the founder of the

PUBLIC LIBRARY, which the town voted to establish at the November meeting a year afterwards, 1877. Mr. George A. Kittredge was the first chairman of the Board of Six Trustees, by whom the library is managed. Since the death of Mr. Kittredge, his brother, Mr. J. C. Kittredge, has held this position. To both

[1] Unassigned Recruit.

[2] Unattached Heavy Artillery.

of these gentlemen the library is indebted for numerous gifts of books. In March, 1878, and yearly from that date, the town voted the dog tax to the support and increase of the library. In March, 1879, an appropriation of $100 was granted for the same purpose. Every year since, but one, the town has given a sum in addition to the dog tax varying from $100 to $250. The shelves now, 1890, contain 3326 volumes, and readers are furnished with the popular magazines. Patrons in remote parts of the town have books delivered at a point near their home. The circulation of books for the year ending February 1, 1890, was 7171, including a few magazines, the largest number ever used in one year. Many competent judges have deservedly praised the selection of books, which includes the best of every class of literature, and which furnish a valuable and increasing help to the work of the schools. Perhaps some affluent native of Tewksbury who reads these pages, may be led to furnish a fitting home for these literary treasures. There are few better ways to perpetuate a good and ancient name, or to render money a permanent source of good, than the establishment and endowment of Public Libraries, which make accessible to all the people the best that has been thought and written in all times.

To trace the history of even a small New England town like Tewksbury shows that it is representative of the great type to which it belongs, a form of society and government unsurpassed by any the world has ever seen. Even this comparatively small town illustrates the principle on which the master historians of to-day proceed in the study of the great drama still unfolding—that the local history should furnish the beginning which ends in the universal. Tewksbury stands connected with the great world wide current. The town had a share in every change and movement of the land. Her social life was part of the life of the day. Often a vote, a phrase, a single word or name from her records brings up a past which belonged to that entire ancient world which seems to most men like the stuff dreams are made of. Even here the old adage is true that "Every road leads to Rome."

LIST OF MODERATORS OF THE TOWN OF TEWKSBURY—FIRST MEETING JANUARY 14, 1734–35.

1735—Lt. Daniel Kittredge; March, Samuel Hunt, Jr., William Brown; May, June, July, November, Lt. Daniel Kittredge.

1736—March 29th, Joseph Kittredge; June 10th, November 22d, September 13th, Daniel Kittredge.

1737—March 7th, May, September, Lt. Daniel Kittredge; October 6 Joseph Kittredge; December 22d, Lt. Daniel Kittredge.

1738—February 6th, March 6th, May 16th, Deacon Daniel Kittredge; August 31st, Joseph Kittredge; November 27th, Capt. William Brown.

1739—March 5th, Deacon Daniel Kittredge; March 9th, Capt. Peter Hunt; May 23d, Capt. William Brown; September 4th, November 27th, Deacon Daniel Kittredge.

1740—March 3–10th, adjourned May 20th, Deacon Daniel Kittredge; October 8th, Capt. William Brown; December 10th, adjourned to 17th, Deacon Daniel Kittredge.

1741—March 2d, May 15th, June 15th, Deacon Daniel Kittredge; November 4th, Lt. William Brown.

1742—January 19th, Joseph Kittridge; March 1st, adjourned to March 8th, March 29th, Lt. William Brown; May 18th, Deacon Joseph Kittredge; October 4th, adjourned to the 9th of December, Lt. William Brown.

1743—March 2d, April 12th, May 20th, September 12th, Lt. William Brown; November 14th, Dea. Joseph Kittredge; December 6th, Lt. William Brown.

1744—March 5th, 30th, May 22d, June 5th, September 7th, November 13th, Lt. William Brown.

1745—March 4th, adjourned to March 18th, April 11th, Capt. Peter Hunt; May 23d, September 23d, November 23d, Lt. William Brown.

1746—March 4th, 25th, May 22d, Capt. Peter Hunt; September 23d, Lt. William Brown.

1747—March 2d, Capt. Peter Hunt; May 20th, Lt. William Brown; September 17th, Lt. William Kittredge.

1748—March 7th, Capt. Peter Hunt; March 29th, Thomas Clark; May 20th, no name; September 13th, William Kittredge.

1749—March 6th, William Kittredge; May 12th, Stephen Osgood; September 12th, William Kittredge.

1750—March 5th, Lt. William Kittredge; May 17th, Dea$^{n}$ Joseph Kittredge; October 2d, William Brown.

1751—March 4th, adjourned to March 11th, Thomas Clark; May 14th, Thomas Marshall; September 19th, William Brown.

1752—March 2d, Thomas Clark; May 11th, Joseph Kittredge; September 21st, Thomas Clark; December 8th, John Chapman.

1753—March 5th, Thomas Clark; May, no name; June 15th, Thomas Marshall; September 13th, Wm. Brown.

1754—March 4th, Wm. Brown; March 19th, Dea$^{n}$ Joseph Kittredge; May 15th, October 15th, Wm. Brown.

1755—March 3d, Wm. Brown; September 16th, Dea$^{n}$ Joseph Kittredge.

1756—March, September 9th, Capt. Wm. Brown.

1757—January 12th, John Chapman; March 7th, Capt. Wm. Brown; May 10th, Joseph Brown; September 29th, Capt. Wm. Brown.

1758—March 6th, October 2d, Abraham Stickney.

1759—March 5th, May 11th, William Kittredge; September 27th, Capt. Wm. Brown.

1760—January 17th, adjourned to January 28th, Wm. Kittredge; March 3d, Capt. Wm. Brown; March 24th, Deacon Abraham Stickney; July 21st, October 6th, Capt. Wm. Brown.

1761—March 2d, October 19th, Capt. Wm. Brown.

1762—March 1st, Capt. Wm. Brown; May 20th, Stephen Osgood; September 29th, December 2d, Capt. Wm. Brown.

1763—March 7th, Dea$^{n}$. Abraham Stickney.

1764—October 2d, James Thorndike.

1765—March 4th, Capt. Wm. Brown; March 25th, Lt. Wm. Kittredge; May 9th, Capt. Joseph Kidder; September 30th, Wm. Kittredge; October 14th, Capt. Wm. Brown.

1766—March 3d, Capt. Wm. Brown; May 13th, June 17th, September 15th, Thomas Marshall.

1767—March 2d, Lt. Wm. Kittredge; March 19th, Capt. Wm. Brown; May 14th, Lt. Wm. Kittredge; September 14th, Ezra Kendal.

1768—March 7th, Lt. Wm. Kittredge; May 16th, Ezra Kendal; September 29th, Aaron Beard.

1769—March 7th, Thomas Marshall; September 4th, Ezra Kindell; October 27th, Aaron Beard.

1770—March 5th, Timothy Brown; May 24th, Lt. Wm. Kittredge; September 20th, Ezra Kindell.

1771—March 4th, Timothy Brown; May 24th, Aaron Beard; September 9th, Lt. Wm. Kittredge.

1772—March 2d, Timothy Brown; March 30th, Jacob Shed; May 21st, Wm. Brown; September 29th, Eldad Worcester; December 7th, Lt. Wm. Kittredge.

1773—February 8th, Jonathan Brown; March 1st, David Bailey; May 11th, Aaron Beard; July 2d, September 20th, Wm. Brown; October 18th, David Bailey.

1774—March 7th, Timothy Brown; May 23d, Lt. Wm. Kittredge; September 21st, David Bailey; November 23d, Wm. Brown.

1775—January 23d, Wm. Brown; March 6th, David Bailey; May 23d, Ezra Kindal; August 2d, Aaron Beard; October 30, Ezra Kindal.

1776—March 4th, Ezra Kindal; May 20th, Aaron Beard; June 24th, Wm. Brown; October 14th, November 20th, Ezra Kindal.

1777—March 3d, Ezra Kindal, March 17th, Aaron Beard; May 22d, September 8th, Ezra Kindall; September 29th, Aaron Beard; October 21st, Ezra Kindall; December 4th, Wm. Brown.

1778—March 2d, Aaron Beard; March 16th, April 9th, Ebenezer Whittemore; May 12th, Ezra Kindall; May 25th, Aaron Beard; June 26th, Samuel Marshall; September 14th, Capt. John Trull; September 23d, Jacob Low.

1779—January 21st, Ezra Kindall; March 1st, Jacob Low; May 21st,

Ezra Kindell; June 24th, Aaron Beard; August 12th, Wm. Brown; September 23d, Dotr Benjn Kittredge; October 15th, Maj. Jonathan Brown; November 11th, Aaron Beard.

1780—January 27th, Benjn Burtt; March 6th, 14th, 27th, Wm. Brown; April 27th, Deac Ezra Kindell; May 2d, 29th, Wm. Brown; June 15th, 29th, Decn Ezra Kindell; October 12th, Wm. Brown; November 14th, December 11th, 27th, Wm. Brown.

1781—January 22d, Coln Jonathan Brown; March 5th, 19th, April 9th, May 14th, June 18th, Wm. Brown; July 2d, Ezra Kindell; July 23d, Dea. Jacob Shed; September 3d, Wm. Brown; October 22d, Col. Jonn Brown; December 4th, Dea. Ezra Kindell; December 24th, Wm. Brown.

1782—March 4th, April 1st, Wm. Brown; April 15th, Coln Jonn Brown; May 16th, Wm. Brown; November 7th, Coln Jonn Brown; December 30th, Wm. Brown.

1783—March 3d, Timothy Brown; April 7th, June 2d, November 24th, Wm. Brown.

1784—January 5th, Dn Ezra Kindell; March 1st, Timothy Brown; April 19th, Andrew Bordman; May 14th, Coln Jonn Brown; September 7th, Dn Ezra Kindell; December 21st, Wm. Brown.

1785—March 7th, Wm. Brown; March 21st, Dn Jacob Shed; April 4th, Wm. Brown; May 13th, Aaron Beard; September 12th, Wm. Brown; December 5th, Dn Ezra Kindell.

1786—February 2d, Dn Ezra Kindell; March 6th, Timothy Brown; March 22d, Jonathan Brown, Esq.; March 29th, April 11th, Wm. Brown; April 28th, Timothy Rogers; May 16th, Dn. Jacob Shed; August 21st, October 31st, Dn. Ezra Kindell.

1787—March 5th, April 2d, May 16th, Timothy Brown; June 13th, July 5th, Nathl Clark; September 17th, Dn. Ezra Kindell; December 17th, Wm. Brown.

1788—March 3d, Timothy Brown; April 7th, May 13th, September 3d, December 18th, Andrew Bordman.

1789—March 2d, Dn. Ezra Kindell; April 6th, May 11th, September 28th, Andrew Bordman; November 2d, Jonathan Brown.

1790—March, April 5th, May 13th, Andrew Bordman; June 22d, July 14th, Dn Ezra Kindell; October 4th, Andrew Boardman.

1791—April, May, Andrew Bordman; September, October 3d, Wm. Simonds; November 21st, Andrew Bordman.

1792—January 3d, Wm. Brown; March 5th, April 2d, May 7th, Wm. Simonds; June 5th, July 26th, D. Ezra Kindell; August 23d, Andrew Bordman; September 7th, November 2d, Wm. Simonds; November 6th, Lt. Samuel Worster.

1793—January 14th, Wm. Simonds; March 4th, Lt Wm. Simonds; May 13th, Wm. Brown; June 6th, Wm. Simonds; September 30th, October 28th, Andrew Bordman.

1794—January 6th, March 3d, April 7th, May 15th, August 18th, September 25th, November 3d, Wm. Simonds; December 25th, Jonathan Brown.

1795—March 2d, April 6th, May 6th, September 21st, December 28th, Wm. Simonds.

1796—March 7th, April 4th, 9th, August 9th, September 12th, 19th, November 7th, Wm. Simonds.

1797—March 6th, April 3d, May 8th, September 18th, Wm. Simonds.

1798—March 5th, April 2d, May 17th, June 4th, July 23d, November 5th, December 24th, Wm. Simonds.

1799—May, June 17th, Wm. Simonds.

1800—March 3d, April 7th, May 15th, August 11th, 25th, October 20th, Wm. Simonds.

1801—March 2d, April 6th, May 7th, Wm. Simonds.

1802—March 1st, May 13th, November 1st, Wm. Simonds.

1803—March 7th, April 4th, May 5th, 30th, October 17th, Wm. Simonds.

1804—March 5th, April 2nd, September 5th, December 6th, Wm. Simonds.

1805—March, Wm. Simonds; April 1st, Lt. Samuel Worcester; May 9th, November 4th, Wm. Simonds.

1806—March 3d, 24th, April 7th, 28th, July 10th, September 4th, Wm. Simonds; November 3d, December 15th, Lt. Samuel Worcester.

1807—March 2d, April 6th, May 7th, November 2d, Wm. Simonds.

1808—March 7th, April 4th, June 27th, Wm. Simonds; September 5th, Samuel Worcester; November 7th, Wm. Simonds.

1809—March 6th, April 3d, May 4th, Wm. Simonds; December 1st, Captain Josiah Brown.

1810—March 5th, Lt. Wm. Simonds; April 2d, May 10th, Josiah Brown.

1811—March 4th, April 11th, May 9th, August 20th, Wm. Simonds; September 23d, Josiah Brown.

1812—March 2d, Wm. Simonds; April 6th, Josiah Brown; May 14th, David Rogers; July 6th, Josiah Brown.

1813—March 1st, April 5th, August 30th, Josiah Brown.

1814—January 14th, March 7th, April 4th, May 14th, September 13th, November 2d, Josiah Brown.

1815—March 16th, April 3d, May 19th, Josiah Brown.

1816—March 4th, April 1st, May 17th, Josiah Brown; October 4th, Wm. Simonds.

1817—March 3d, April 17th, May 15th, Josiah Brown.

1818—March 2d, April 16th, May 14th, November 2d, Josiah Brown.

1819—March 1st, April 5th, May 13th, Wm. Simonds; June 10th, Josiah Brown.

1820—March 6th, April 3d, May 10th, October 20th, Josiah Brown

1821—March 5th, May 17th, April 2d, September 3d, Josiah Brown.

1822—March 4th, 25th, April 1st, May 6th, 16th, September 16th, Josiah Brown.

1823—March 3d, Josiah Brown; April 7th, May 15th, August 25th, Hermon Marshall.

1824—March 1st, Josiah Brown; April 5th, May 13th, Hermon Marshall; June 1st, Josiah Brown.

1825—January 3d, Hermon Marshall; March 7th, April 4th, May 12th, June 13th, Josiah Brown

1826—March 6th, April 3d, May 10th, November 6th, Josiah Brown

1827—March 5th, 14th, April 2, April 30th, May 17th, May 31st, Josiah Brown.

1828—March 3d, April 7th, May 15th, Josiah Brown.

1829—Jan. 28th, March 2d, Josiah Brown; April 6th, William Rogers; May 11th, Josiah Brown; Aug. 24th, Dec. 29th, William Rogers.

1830—March 1st, April 5th, May 10th, Nov. 1st, Jan. 3d, John Jaques

1831—March 7th, April 4th, John Jaques; May 11th, Josiah Brown; Aug. 15th, William Rogers.

1832—Jan. 16th, John Jaques; March 5th, Josiah Brown; March 12th, John Jaques; April 9th, Josiah Brown; May 14th, John Jaques; June 5th, William Rogers; Aug. 20th, John Jaques; Nov. 13th, Nathan Durant.

1833—March 4th, Josiah Brown; April 1st, May 6th, John G. Moore; Aug. 19th, William Rogers; Nov. 11th, John G. Moore.

1834—March 10th, March 31st, John G. Moor; April 21st, Sept. 29th, William Rogers; Oct. 29th, John G. Moor; Nov. 10th, William Rogers.

1835—March 2d, April 6th, John G. Moor; Nov. 9th, Josiah Brown.

1836—March 7th, Nov. 14th, William Rogers.

1837—March 6th, April 3d, John G. Moor; Nov. 13th, Enoch Foster.

1838—March 5th, April 2d, John G. Moor; April 30th, June 11th Nov. 12th, William Rogers.

1839—March 4th, April 1st, John G. Moor.

1840—March 2d, April 6th, John G. Moor.

1841—March 1st, May 3d, John G. Moor; Oct. 11th, Henry Kittredge,

1842—March 7th, April 4th, John G. Moor.

1843—March 6th, April 3d, John G. Moor; May 15th, Enoch Foster; Nov. 13th, John G. Moor.

1844—March 4th, John G. Moor; May 9th, Dec. 9th, Zephaniah Clark, Jr.

1845—March 3d, April 7th, Benj. F. Spaulding; April 28th, John G Moore; Aug. 8th, Nov. 10th, Zephaniah Clark, Jr.

1846—March 2d, Benj. F. Spaulding; May 30th, June 27th, Nov. 9th, Zephaniah Clark, Jr.

1847—March 1st, Aug. 9th, Oct. 11th, Nov. 8th, Benj. F. Spaulding.

1848—March 6th, April 3d, July 4th, Benj. F. Spaulding; Nov. 13th, C. F. Blanchard; Dec. 4th, Leonard Huntress.

1849—March 5th, April 2d, C. F. Blanchard; Oct. 1st, Leonard Huntress.

1850—March 4th, April 1st, May 6th, Nov. 11th, Leonard Huntress.

1851—Jan. 20th, March 3d, April 7th, Leonard Huntress.

1852—March 1st, April 5th, Nov. 2d, Nov. 8th, Nov. 22d, Leonard Huntress.

1853—March 7th, April 4th, Leonard Huntress; May 2d, William Rogers; Nov. 14th, Aaron Frost, Jr.

1854—March 6th, April 10th, Nov. 13th, Leonard Huntress.

1855—March 5th, Leonard Huntress; April 2d, Nov. 6th, Benj. F. Spaulding.

1856—March 3d, April 7th, Isaac H. Meserve; Oct. 6th, Nov. 4th, Thomas P. Marshall; Nov. 24th, Isaac H Meserve.

1857—March 2d, April 6th, Leonard Huntress.

1858—March 1st, April 5th, Leonard Huntress.

1859—March 7th, April 4th, Leonard Huntress.

1860—March, Leonard Huntress; Nov., B. F. Spaulding.

1861—March, May, Nov., Leonard Huntress.

1862—March, July, Aug., Nov., Leonard Huntress.
1863—March, Nov., Leonard Huntress.
1864—March, May, Nov., Leonard Huntress.
1865—April, annual, Nov., Leonard Huntress.
1866—March, Leonard Huntress.
1867—March, Nov., Leonard Huntress.
1868—March, Nov., Leonard Huntress.
1869—March, Leonard Huntress; Nov., Joshua Clark.
1870—March, Nov., Leonard Huntress.
1871—March, Leonard Huntress; March 27th, Z. P. Foster.
1872—March, Joshua Clark; May, Oren Frost; Nov., Samuel L. Allen.
1873—March, Hon. Thomas J. Marsh; Nov., Oliver R. Clark.
1874—Jan., Leonard Huntress; March, Hon. Oliver R. Clark; April, B. F. Spaulding.
1875—March 29th, Nov., Oliver R. Clark.
1876—Jan., Elijah M. Read; March, Nov., Oliver R. Clark.
1877—Jan., Thomas J. Marsh; March, April, Oliver R. Clark; May, Leonard Huntress; Nov., Oliver R. Clark.
1878—March, Leonard Huntress; March 25th, April, Oliver R. Clark.
1879—March, Oliver R. Clark.
1880—March, Oliver R. Clark; Nov., Enoch Foster.
1881—March, Oliver R. Clark.
1882—March, Oliver R. Clark; April, Leonard Huntress; July, Enoch Foster; Nov., Oliver R. Clark.
1883—March, Nov., Larkin T. Trull (2d).
1884—March, June, Sept., Albert C. Blaisdell.
1885—March, Albert C. Blaisdell.
1886—March, John L. Fleming.
1887—March, John L. Fleming; March 21st, Calvin Shedd.
1888—March, Samuel Sewell.
1889—March, Joshua Clark.
1890—March, June, John L. Fleming.

### TOWN CLERKS OF TEWKSBURY.

1735, Nathaniel Patton; 1736–44, Stephen Osgood; 1745–46, Richard Boynton; 1747–55, John Chapman;[1] 1756, Stephen Osgood;[2] 1757–58, John Chapman; 1759, Stephen Osgood; 1760–63, Wm. Hunt; 1764, evidently Wm. Brown, Jr., but no record of election; 1765, Wm. Brown, Jr.; 1766, David Bailey; 1767–70, 1771–77, John Needham; 1778–99, Newman Scarlett; 1739, Thomas Clark, to fill vacancy; 1800–1, Thomas Clark; 1802–4, Samuel Worcester; 1805–8, William Simonds; 1809–22, Josiah Brown; 1823–24, Hermon Marshall; 1825–28, Josiah Brown; 1829–33, William Rogers; 1834–35, John G. Moor; 1836–40, Aaron Frost, Jr., 1841–44, Enoch Foster; 1845–48, Aaron Frost, Jr.; 1849–54, Jonathan Brown; 1855–58, Alvin Marshall; 1859–60, Wm. H. Gray, removed from town October; Oct., 1860, Enoch Foster, appointed by selectmen 1860–68; Enoch Foster, resigned April 6, 1868; May 1, 1868, Samuel L. Allen, appointed by the selectmen; 1869–72, Samuel L. Allen; 1873–78, Henry E. Warner; 1879–84, William H. Lee; 1885–90, John H. Chandler.

### LIST OF SELECTMEN OF THE TOWN OF TEWKSBURY—FIRST MEETING JANUARY 14, 1734–35.

1735—Jan., Lt. Daniel Kittredge, Samuel Hunt, Jr., Joseph Kittredge, John French, Nathaniel Pattin; March, Samuel Hunt, Jr., Lt. Daniel Kittredge, Joseph Kittredge, Nathaniel Pattin, Peter Hunt.

1736—March 29th, Lt. Daniel Kittredge, Mr. John French (then appeared ye protest), Joseph Kittredge, Stephen Osgood, John Whiting.

1737—Lt. Daniel Kittredge, Joseph Kittredge, Stephen Osgood, Cort. John Whiting, Richard Hall.

1738—Deacon Daniel Kittredge, Joseph Kittredge, Stephen Osgood, Peter Hunt, Joseph Brown.

1739—Deacon Daniel Kittredge, Capt. Peter Hunt, Stephen Osgood, Cort. John Whiting, Joseph Kittredge.

1740—Deacon Daniel Kittredge, Joseph Kittredge, Stephen Osgood, Joseph Brown, John Whiting.

1741—Deacon Kittredge, Stephen Osgood, Capt. Peter Hunt, Joseph Brown, Joseph Kittredge.

1742—Stephen Osgood, Dea. Joseph Kittredge, Capt. Peter Hunt, Dea. Nathan Shed, Lt. William Kittredge.

1743—Stephen Osgood, Dea. Joseph Kittredge, John Whiting, Joseph Brown, Zachariah Hardy.

1744—Stephen Osgood, Joseph Kittredge, Joseph Brown, John Whiting, Zachariah Hardy.

1745—Lieut. William Kittredge, Thomas Clark, Thomas Marshall, Richard Boynton, John Chapman.

1746—Lieut. William Kittredge, Thomas Clark, Thomas Marshall, Richard Boynton, John Chapman.

1747—Lt. William Kittredge, Thomas Clark, Thomas Marshall, Richard Boynton, John Chapman.

1748—Lt. Wm. Kittredge, Thomas Clark, Thomas Marshall, John Chapman, Samuel Trull.

1749—William Kittredge, Thomas Marshall, Richard Boynton, John Needham, John French.

1750—William Kittredge, Thomas Clark, Thos. Marshall, John Chapman, John Needham.

1751—Thomas Clark, Thomas Marshall, John Chapman, John French, David Bailey.

1752—Thomas Clark, Thomas Marshall, John Chapman, Isaac Kittredge, David Bailey.

1753—Thos. Clark, Thos. Marshall, John Chapman, Isaac Kittredge, Joseph French.

1754—Lt. Wm. Brown, Dea. Joseph Kittredge, John Chapman, Isaac Kittredge, John Needham.

1755—Capt. Wm. Brown, Dea. Jos. Kittredge, Thos. Marshall, John Chapman, Isaac Kittredge.

1756—Wm. Kittredge, James Hardey, Stephen Osgood, James Thorndike, Ezra Kendall.

1757—Thos. Marshall, John Chapman, Isaac Kittredge, John Needham, Abraham Stickney.

1758—Thos. Marshall, Abraham Stickney, John Chapman.

1759—Wm. Kittredge, James Thorndike, Stephen Osgood, Moses Worcester, Ezra Kendall.

1760—Capt. Wm. Brown, Lt. Wm. Kittredge, James Thorndike, Lt. Stephen Osgood, Wm. Hunt.

1761—Capt. Wm. Brown, Lt. Wm. Kittredge, Lt. Stephen Osgood, James Thorndike, Wm. Hunt.

1762—Capt. Wm. Brown, Lt. Wm. Kittredge, Lt. Stephen Osgood, James Thorndike, Wm. Hunt.

1763—David Bailey, James Thorndike, William Hunt, Ezra Kendall, Moses Woster.

1765—William Kittredge, James Thorndike, Ezra Kendall, Wm. Brown, Jr., Joseph Kidder.

1766—Aaron Beard, David Bailey, Thomas Marshall, Timothy Rogers, Edmund Frost, Jr.

1767—Ezra Kendal, James Thorndike, En. William Brown, Capt. Joseph Kidder, Sarg. Moses Woster.

1768—James Thorndike, Wm. Brown, Jr., Ezra Kindel, Moses Woster, Capt. Joseph Kidder.

1769—Thomas Kittredge, Benj. Burt, Eldad Woster.

1770—Lt. Jonathan Shed, Ezra Kindell, William Brown, Jr., Benjamin Burt, John French.

1771—John Needham, Lt. Jonathan Shed, Doct. Francis Kittredge, John French, Jr., Jonathan Brown.

1772—John Needham, Lt. Jonathan Shed (two weeks later Jacob Shed chosen fifth selectman and Jonathan Shed dismissed, or rather the vote showing him reconsidered), Francis Kittredge, Jonathan Brown, David Trull.

1773—John Needham, William Brown, Jacob Shed, Nathl. Clark, Junr., Ebenr. Whittemore.

1774—John Needham, William Brown, Jonathan Brown, Ezra Kindal, Eldad Worcester.

1775—John Needham, Ezra Kindall, Thomas Clerk, John French, Junr., Samuel Marshall.

1776—John Needham, Ezra Kindal, Saml. Marshall, Thomas Clerk, Ebenr. Whittemore.

1777—John Needham, Ezra Kindall, Lt. Saml. Marshall, Thomas Clark, Nathl. Clark.

1778—Maj. Jonathan Brown, Lt. Samuel Marshall, Aaron Beard, Ezra Kindal, Newman Scarlett, (Mar. 16, chose Paul Thorndike fifth selectman).

1779—Newman Scarlett, Nathaniel Clark, Jacob Low, Ebenezr. Whittemore, Uriah Griffin.

1780—Newman Scarlett, Ebenezer Whittemore, En. Wm. Brown, Nathaniel Clark, Lt. Thomas Clark.

[1] Doings of the meeting in 1747, recorded by Richard Boynton, town clerk.

[2] Yet record of this annual meeting was entered by John Chapman, town clerk, in his handwriting and he appears to have been paid for it.

1781—Newman Scarlett, Wm. Brown, Ebenezr. Whittemore, Nathl. Clark, Thos. Clark.
1782—Newman Scarlett, William Brown, Col. Jona. Brown.
1783—Newman Scarlett, Wm Brown, Col. Jona. Brown.
1784—Newman Scarlett, Wm. Brown, Colo. Jona. Brown.
1785—Newman Scarlett, Wm. Brown, Colo. Jona. Brown.
1786—Newman Scarlett, Jonathan Brown, Esq., Wm. Brown.
1787—Newman Scarlett, Joel Marshall, Joseph Kittridge, Thomas Clark, Nathl. Clark.
1788—Newman Scarlett, Wm. Brown, Jona. Brown, Esq.
1789—Jacob Shed, Jr., Jonathan Brown, Esq., Andrew Bordman.
1790—Newman Scarlett, Jacob Shed, Jr., Nathl. Clark.
1791—Newman Scarlett, Wm. Brown, Israel Hunt.
1792—Newman Scarlett, Israel Hunt, Joel Marshall.
1793—Newman Scarlett, Jonathan Brown, Joel Marshall.
1794—Newman Scarlett, Jonathan Brown, Samuel Worster.
1795—Newman Scarlett, Jonathan Brown, Esq., Lt. Samuel Worster.
1796—Newman Scarlett, Jonathan Brown, Samuel Worster, Capt. Peter Hunt, Wm. Simonds.
1797—Newman Scarlett, William Simonds, Samuel Worster.
1798—Newman Scarlett, William Simonds, Samuel Worster.
1799—Newman Scarlett, William Simonds, Eldad Worster and Thomas Clark, to fill vacancy by death of Newman Scarlett.
1800—Thomas Clark, William Simonds, Eldad Worcester.
1801—Thomas Clark, Wm. Simonds, Eldad Worcester.
1802—Samuel Worcester, Wm. Simonds, Jonathan Brown, Esq.
1803—Jonathan Brown, Samuel Worcester, Wm. Simonds.
1804—Jonathan Brown, Samuel Worcester, Wm. Simonds.
1805—Wm. Simonds, Lt. Thomas Clark, Ebenezer Beard.
1806—William Simonds, Thomas Clark, Ebenezer Beard.
1807—William Simonds, Thomas Clark, Ebenezer Beard.
1808—William Simonds, Thomas Clark, Ebenezer Beard.
1809—Josiah Brown, Wm. Simonds, Ebenezer Beard.
1810—Josiah Brown, Wm. Simonds, Ebenezer Beard.
1811—Josiah Brown, Wm. Simonds, Ebenezer Beard.
1812—Josiah Brown, Herman Marshall, Capt. Samuel Hardy.
1813—Josiah Brown Herman Marshall, Samuel Hardy.
1814—Josiah Brown, Herman Marshall, Jonathan Clark.
1815—Josiah Brown, Herman Marshall, Jonathan Clark.
1816—Josiah Brown, Herman Marshall, Jonathan Clark.
1817—Josiah Brown, Herman Marshall, Jonathan Clark.
1818—Josiah Brown, Herman Marshall, Jonathan Clark.
1819—William Simonds, William Rogers, John Jaques.
1820—Josiah Brown, Wm. Rogers, John Jaques.
1821—Josiah Brown, Jonathan Clark, John Jaques, Herman Marshall, Peter Clark.
1822—Josiah Brown, Herman Marshall, Capt. Dudley Marsten.
1823—Herman Marshall, Capt. Dudley Marsten, Jonathan Clark.
1824—Herman Marshall, Jonathan Clark, Jonathan Clark (2d).
1825—Josiah Brown, Wm. Rogers, Esq., Jonathan Clark.
1826—Josiah Brown, Jonathan Brown, Samuel Hardy.
1827—Josiah Brown, Jonathan Brown, Stephen Brown.
1828—Josiah Brown, Aaron Mansur, Dudley Marsten.
1829—William Rogers, Jonathan Clark (2d), Aaron Mansur.
1830—William Rogers, Jonathan Clark (2d), Aaron Mansur.
1831—William Rogers, Jonathan Clark (2d), George Brown.
1832—William Rogers, Jonathan Clark (2d), George Brown.
1833—Windsor Howe, Jonathan Clark (2d), George Brown, Job Kittredge, Zephaniah Clark, Jr.
1834—John G. Moore, Enoch Foster, Benj. F. Spaulding.
1835—John G. Moore, Enoch Foster, Benj F. Spaulding.
1836—Enoch Foster, Jonathan Clark (2d), Caleb Livingstone.
1837—Enoch Foster, Jonathan Clark (2d), Caleb Livingstone.
1838—Enoch Foster, Jonathan Clark (2d), Caleb Livingstone.
1839—Enoch Foster, Jonathan Clark (2d), Caleb Livingstone.
1840—Enoch Foster, Jonathan Clark, Jr., Caleb Livingstone.
1841—Enoch Foster, Jonathan Clark, Caleb Livingstone.
1842—Enoch Foster, Caleb Livingstone, Edward Kendall.
1843—Enoch Foster, Caleb Livingstone, Edward Kendall.
1844—Zephaniah Clark, Jr., Aaron Frost, Jr., Edward Kendall.
1845—Zephaniah Clark, Jr., Edward Kendall, Henry A. Kittredge.
1846—Zephaniah Clark, Jr., Edward Kendall, Caleb Livingstone.
1847—Benj. F. Spaulding, Edward Kendall, Caleb Livingstone.
1848—Benj. F. Spaulding, Aaron Frost, Jr., George S. Tuttle.
1849—Leonard Huntress, Caleb Livingstone, Samuel Thompson.
1850—Leonard Huntress, Caleb Livingstone, Samuel Thompson.
1851—Leonard Huntress, Caleb Livingstone, Samuel Thompson.
1852—Leonard Huntress, Caleb Livingstone, Aaron Frost, Jr.
1853—Aaron Frost, Jr., Henry E. Worcester, Charles Ballard.
1854—Leonard Huntress, Henry E. Worcester, Benj. F. Spaulding.
1855—Benj. F. Spaulding, Thomas P. Marshall, Charles M. Clark.
1856—Benj. F. Spaulding, Thomas P. Marshall, Charles M. Clark.
1857—Leonard Huntress, Charles M. Clark, Caleb Livingstone.
1858—Leonard Huntress, Caleb Livingstone, Charles M. Clark.
1859—Leonard Huntress, Caleb Livingstone, Charles M. Clark.
1860—B. F. Spaulding, Jesse L. Trull, Edward Kendall.
1861—Leonard Huntress, Aaron Frost, Jr., Alvin Marshall.
1862—Leonard Huntress, Aaron Frost, Jr., Alvin Marshall.
1863—Leonard Huntress, Aaron Frost, George Pillsbury.
1864—Leonard Huntress, Aaron Frost, George Pillsbury.
1865—Leonard Huntress, Aaron Frost, Jesse L. Trull.
1866—Leonard Huntress, Aaron Frost, Enoch Foster.
1867—B. F. Spaulding, Z. P. Foster, James M. Chandler.
1868—Leonard Huntress, Zephaniah P. Foster, James M. Chandler.
1869—Leonard Huntress, Zephaniah P. Foster, James M. Chandler.
1870—Leonard Huntress, Zephaniah P. Foster, James M. Chandler.
1871—Zephaniah P. Foster, James M. Chandler, Samuel L. Allen.
1872—Samuel L. Allen, Oren Frost, John Clark (2d).
1873—Samuel L. Allen, Oren Frost, Aaron Frost.
1874—Samuel L. Allen, John Clark (2d), Chas. Livingstone.
1875—Samuel L. Allen, Chas. Livingstone, John Clark (2d).
1876—Samuel L. Allen, Chas. Livingstone, John Clark (2d).
1877—Samuel L. Allen, Chas. Livingstone, John Clark (2d).
1878—Samuel L. Allen, Chas. Livingstone, John Clark (2d).
1879—Enoch Foster, Chas. Livingstone, George W. Trull.
1880—Enoch Foster, Chas. Livingstone, George W. Trull.
1881—Enoch Foster, Chas. Livingstone, George W. Trull.
1882—Enoch Foster, Chas. Livingstone, George M. Plummer.
1883—Enoch Foster, Chas. Livingstone, Geo. M. Plummer.
1884—George M. Plummer, George R. Marshall, Jacob L. Burtt.
1885—Wm. H. Lee, George R. Marshall, Jacob L. Burtt
1886—William H. Lee, Geo. R. Marshall, Jacob L. Burtt.
1887—Jacob L. Burtt, George M. Plummer, Frank H. Farmer.
1888—Jacob L. Burtt, Frank H. Farmer, Edward P. Clark.
1889—Jacob L. Burtt, Frank H. Farmer, Edward P. Clark.
1890—Jacob L. Burtt, Frank H. Farmer, Albert J. Trull.

TOWN TREASURERS OF TEWKSBURY.

1735–40, Nathan Shed; 1741–41, William Brown; 1745–52, Thomas Clark (Mr. Thomas Marshall to fill up the vacancy of Mr. Thomas Clark, late deceased); 1754–58, Thomas Marshall; 1759–63, Aaron Beard; 1764 (No record), Jonathan Shead; 1765, "Lt. Shead"—Jonathan Shead; 1766, Ezra Kendal. 1767 (didn't serve), John Needham; 1768–70, John Needham; 1771, Ebenezer Whittemore; 1772, Aaron Beard; 1773–74, Thomas "Clerk"; 1775–76, Ebenr Whittemore; 1777–78, Lt. Samuel Marshall; 1779–84, Joel Marshall. 1785–90, Jacob Shed, Jr. (July 14, William Simonds, vice Treasurer, deceased); 1791–1800, William Simonds; 1801–04, Ebenezer Hunt; 1805–06, Nathan Bailey; 1807–10, Samuel Thompson; 1811–12, Jonathan Clark; 1813–14, John Chandler; 1815–18, Jonathan Clark; 1819, William Rogers; 1820, Jonathan Clark; 1821, William Rogers; 1822, Hermon Marshall; 1823, John Jaques; 1824, William Rogers; 1825–28, Hermon Marshall; 1829–31, John Jaques; 1832–35; Job Kittredge; 1836–38, William Rogers; 1839–48, Zephaniah Clark, Jr.; 1849–57, William Rogers; 1858, Henry E. Preston; 1859, Zephaniah P. Foster; 1860–61, H. E. Preston. 1862–65, Oren Frost; 1866–67, Jonathan Brown (resigned) August 12, 1867; Enoch Foster appointed by selectmen August 31, 1867; 1868, Enoch Foster resigns April 6th; 1868, Samuel L. Allen appointed by selectmen May 1st; 1869–72, Samuel L. Allen; 1873–79, Henry E. Warner; 1880, William H. Lee; 1881–83, Timothy W. Gray; 1884, William H. Lee; 1885–90, Frank H. Farmer.

January 23, 1775, they "voted and chose Jonathan Brown a delegate for the Provincial Congress, meeting at Cambridge on the first day of February next Ensuing."

May 22, 1739–40, no representative; June, 1741–42 and 49, no representative.

May 15, 1751, votes to send Representative. None the year ensuing. 1752, '54, '55, '58, '59, '60, 61, '66, no representative.

January 28, 1775, they voted and chose Jonathan Brown a delegate for the Provincial Congress meeting at Cambridge on the first day o February next ensuing.

July 11, 1775, Ezra Kindell chosen.

May 22, 1777, John Flint chosen, but refused to serve; Ezra Kindel seems to have been thus chosen for 1778. For want of a precept the town did not act upon the First Article in the warrant to choose a representative.

Sept. 14, 1778, no representative; May 21, 1779, '84, '86, no representative.

Dec., 1788, to chuse a Rep. to rep. ye people in the Congress of the U. S. & vote for U. S. officers this year 1788.

June 13, 1787, v. to give their representative instructions.

REPRESENTATIVES OF TEWKSBURY TO THE GREAT AND GENERAL COURT.

1780, Jonathan Brown; 1780–93, William Brown; 1784, none. 1785, Wm. Brown; 1786, none; 1787, Deacon Ezra Kindell; 1788–90, Wm. Brown; 1791, none; 1792, Mitchel Davice; 1793–95, none; 1796–97, Joseph Woodward; 1798, none; 1799, William Simonds; 1800, none. 1801, William Simonds; 1802–3, none; 1804, William Simonds; 1805, none; 1806–7, William Simonds; 1808, none; 1809, William Simonds; 1810–16, Jesse Trull; 1817–18, none; 1819, Jesse Trull; 1820–21, none; 1822, Jesse Trull; 1823–25, none; 1826, Jonathan Brown; 1827, Hermon Marshall; 1828, none; 1829, Josiah Brown; 1830, John Jaques; 1831, Alpheus Smith; 1831–32, Jonathan Clark (2d); 1832, Isaac Holden; 1833, Jonathan Clark (2d), Isaac Holden; 1834–35, none; 1836, Jonathan Clark (2d); 1837, Capt. Abel French; 1838, Jonathan Brown; 1839–40, Zephaniah Clark, Jr.; 1841, Enoch Foster; 1842, Caleb Livingstone. 1843, Edward Kendall; 1844–46, none; 1847–48, Rev. Jacob Coggin; 1849, none; 1850, Benj. F. Spaulding; 1851, Elijah M. Reed; 1852, Nathaniel Trull, 1853, Aaron Frost, Jr.; 1854, Rev. John E. Wood; 1855–56, none.

## District No. 22, Representative Billerica, Wilmington and Tewksbury:

1857, Dana Holden, of Billerica.
1858, Rev. Jacob Coggin, of Tewksbury.
1859, Lemuel E. Eames, of Wilmington.

## Representatives to General Court from Tewksbury, 22d District, including also Billerica and Wilmington:

1862–63, George P. Elliot, of Billerica, District 22.
1863, Joshua Clark, of Tewksbury, for District 22.
1864, Jonathan Carter (2d), of Wilmington, District 22.
1865, Jesse G. D. Stearns, of Billerica, District 22.
1866, Rev. Richard Tolman, of Tewksbury, District 22.
1867, George C. Gillman, of Billerica, District 22. From this time the district included Billerica, Chelmsford and Tewksbury
1868, Dudley Foster, of Billerica.
1869, Charles Proctor, of Chelmsford
1870, Sylvester S. Hill, of Billerica
1871, Edwin K. Packhurst, of Chelmsford.
1872, Alvin Marshall, of Tewksbury.
1873, Caleb S. Brown, of Billerica.
1874, Zika Gray, of Chelmsford.
1875, Albert J. Trull, of Tewksbury.
1876, John Knowles, of Billerica.

## District No. 19, consisting of Tewksbury, Tyngsborough, Dracut and Chelmsford:

1877, Luther H. Sargent, of Chelmsford.
1878, William Manning, of Chelmsford.
1879–80, John W. Peabody, of Dracut.
1881, Enoch Foster, of Tewksbury.

## District No. 19, consisting of Chelmsford, Dracut, Tewksbury and Tyngsborough:

1882, Enoch Foster, of Tewksbury.
1883, Jesse B. Butterfield, of Tyngsboro'.
1884, Elisha H. Shaw, of Chelmsford.
1885, Perley P. Perham, of Chelmsford.

## District No. 20, including Tewksbury, Chelmsford, Billerica, Wilmington and North Reading:

1886–87, George W. Trull, of Tewksbury.
1888, Edward M. Nichols, of Wilmington.
1889, Charles W. Flint, of Chelmsford.

SCHOOL COMMITTEES OF TEWKSBURY.

1828—Rev. Jacob Coggin, Dea. Oliver Clark, Dr. Joseph Brown.
1829—Rev. Jacob Coggin, Dr. Henry Kittredge, Samuel Fairbanks.
1830—Rev. Jacob Coggin, Dr. Henry Kittredge, Samuel Fairbanks.
1831—Rev. Jacob Coggin, Dea. Oliver Clark, Job Kittredge.
1832—Rev. Jacob Coggin, Dea. Oliver Clark, Job Kittredge, Dexter Bruce, Luke Eastman, Esq.
1833—Rev. Jacob Coggin, Luke Eastman, Edward St. La. Livermore, Joseph Bennett, Joseph Stuart.
1834—Rev. Jacob Coggin, Oliver Clark, Henry Kittredge.
1835—Rev. Jacob Coggin, Oliver Clark, Henry Kittredge.
1836—Rev. Jacob Coggin, Dr. Henry Kittredge, Samuel Thompson, Esq.
1837—Rev. Jacob Coggin, Jonathan Clark (2d), Benjamin F. Spaulding.
1838—Rev. Jacob Coggin, Dr. Henry Kittredge, Henry E. Preston.
1839—Rev. Jacob Coggin, Dr. Henry Kittredge, Henry E. Preston.
1840—Rev. Jacob Coggin, Dr. Henry Kittredge, Dea. Oliver Clark.
1841—Horatio C. Merriam, Benj. F. Spaulding, Jabez Stevens.
1842—Rev. Jacob Coggin, Charles Ballad, Jeremiah Kidder.
1843—Rev. Samuel Lamson, John G. Moor, Zephaniah Clark, Jr.
1844—Peter Clark, Henry E. Preston, Henry A. Kittredge, Henry E. Worcester, Abram Mace, Oren Frost.
1845—Rev. Jacob Coggin, Rev. David Burroughs, Benj. F. Spaulding, George Lee.
1846—Rev. Jacob Coggin, Rev. David Burroughs, Benj. F. Spaulding.
1847—Rev. Moses Kimball, Rev. David Burroughs, Rev. Jacob Coggin.
1848—Rev. Moses Kimball, Rev. David Burroughs, Rev. Jacob Coggin.
1849—Rev. Jacob Coggin, Rev. David Burroughs, Rev. Moses Kimball.
1850—Rev. Jacob Coggin, Jonathan Brown, Leonard Huntress.
1851—Leonard Huntress, Rev. Jacob Coggin, Samuel Thompson.
1852—Leonard Huntress, Rev. Jacob Coggin, Jonathan Brown.
1853—Jonathan Brown, Rev. Richard Tolman, Joshua Clark.
1854—Rev. John E. Wood, Rev. Richard Tolman, Jacob Coggin, Jr.
1855—Rev. Richard Tolman, Rev. John E. Wood, Jacob Coggin, Jr.
1856—Joshua Clark, Benj. F. Spaulding, Rev. Richard Tolman.
1857—Rev. Richard Tolman, Joshua Clark, Isaac H. Meserve, Peter C. Shed, Rev. Clifton Fletcher, E. B. French, Reuben A. Upton.
1858—Rev. Richard Tolman, 1 year; Joshua Clark, 2 years; George Pillsbury, 3 years.
1859—Rev. Richard Tolman, 3 years.
1860—Joshua Clark, Leonard Huntress.
1861—Alvin Marshall.
1862—William Grey.
March, 1863, voted that the School Committee do appoint a superintendent; voted his salary be $50.
1863—Pliney W. Caldwell, 2 years; James M. Chandler, 1 year; George Pillsbury, 1 year; Henry E. Worcester, 3 years; Joseph C. Lowe, 3 years. April 3, 1863, Thomas Bridge, School Committee for 2 years.
March 7, 1864, voted that School Committee consist of but three.
April 3, 1865, Wm. Grey, for 3 years; Geo. Pillsbury, for 2 years; Joshua F. French, for 1 year.
1866—Richard Tolman, Joshua F. French, George Pillsbury.
1867—Richard Tolman, Joshua F. French, George Pillsbury.
1868—Rev. Richard Tolman, Rev. Clifton C. Fletcher, George Pillsbury.
1869—Rev. Richard Tolman, Joshua Clark, George Pillsbury.
1870—George Pillsbury, 3 years.
1871—Joshua Clark, 3 years; Rev. A. De F. Palmer, 1 year.
1872—Rev. S. F. French, 3 years.
1873—F. M. Spaulding, Billerica.
1874—Joshua Clark, 3 years; Rev. E. E. Thomas, 2 years.
1875—Rev. S. F. French, 3 years.
1876—Joshua F. French, 3 years.
1877—H. G. Pillsbury, 3 years.
1878—Rev. Geo. T. Raymond, 3 years. Oct. 3, 1878, Wm. H. Lee chosen in place of Geo. T. Raymond, resigned.
1879—March, Rev. Edward W. Pride, 3 years; J. F. French, 2 years; Wm. H. Lee, 1 year.
1880—Wm. H. Lee, 3 years.
1881—Joshua F. French, 3 years. July, 1881, Geo. W. Trull to fill vacancy by resigna ion of J. F. French.

1882—E. W. Pride, 3 years; Larkin T. Trull (2d), 2 years.
1883—John F. Spaulding, 3 years.
1884—Larkin T. Trull (2d), 3 years. Sept. 1, 1884, Wm. H. Lee in place of J. F. Spaulding, resigned.
1885—Mary F. Eastman, 2 years; Albert C. Blaisdell, 1 year; Chas. A. Pillsbury.
1886—Rev. Edward W. Pride, 3 years; John L. Fleming, 2 years; Benjamin Spaulding, 1 year.
1887—George E. Livermore, 3 years.
1888—William H. Lee, 3 years; Albert S. Moore, 2 years.
1889—Rev. Edward W. Pride, 3 years.
1890—Albert S. Moore, 3 years.

NOTE.—For many of the facts connected with the almshouse in the early part of this history the writer is under obligation to the superintendent, C. Irving Fisher, M.D., for later years, and to Mr. Charles B. Marsh, the clerk, for the earlier history.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

### CAPTAIN JOHN TRULL.

Many names appear on the town record of men prominent in their day of whom the present generation would gladly know more. Such among others, are Nathan Shed, Captain John French, John Whiting, Thomas Clark, of the earliest times, Captain Joshua Baldwin, Dea. Ezra Kindell, who survived most all his generation, dying at 97, Colonel Jonathan Brown, of the Revolutionary period, and "Squire" Brown and William Symonds of late days, and others too numerous to mention. Alas, little but their names and graves remain except the record of the part they played in the body politic.

Readers of this sketch will recall, however, the name of Captain John Trull, as often appearing, especially during the Revolutionary days. He was born in Billerica in 1729, and died in Tewksbury, Oct. 5, 1791, aged 62 years. His wife was Esther Wyman, born in Woburn, 1740, a member of the family so celebrated in the history of that town. It was the house of a Wyman which became the shelter for Adams and Hancock on the great day of Lexington and Concord, April 19, 1775. Captain Trull had a family of thirteen children, all of whom survived him except his eldest son John, who died in the public service in New York in 1782 at the early age of 21 years. This son is said to have enlisted in response to the earnest and enthusiastic appeals of the Captain, his father, for recruits as he drilled the company on the old muster field on Stickney Hill, now on the farm of Jesse N. and Frank B. Trull. The young John is described in the State muster roll dated 1780, as 20 years old, five feet eleven and a half inches high, having dark hair and gray eyes. The Captain had a second John born a year after the death of the first, who died in 1867, at the ripe age of eighty-four. How near this brings Revolutionary days to the present generation.

The widow of Captain John survived him till Dec. 21, 1831 when she passed away at the great age of ninety-one years. She is well remembered by her grandchildren, to one of whom, Mr. Jesse Loring Trull, the writer is indebted for many of these reminiscences.

### JESSE TRULL.

The fifth child of Captain John Trull, was Jesse Trull a man of great public spirit. He was born in Tewksbury, October 11, 1767, and died in his native town December 20, 1853. Beside serving the town in various minor offices he represented the town nine years in the General Court between 1810 and 1826, no representative being sent the other years of that period. In connection with his legislative experience the following incident, contributed by his daughter, Mrs. John Clark, illustrates the man and the social life of his day. It was the custom after his election for the successful candidate to call together his townsmen and treat them to toddy and liquor. After his election one year, Mr. Trull, convinced of the injurious effects of the custom, determined to honor it in the breach. When his constituency had assembled as usual, he arose—tall and dignified—and told them that he thought the custom wrong and that his conscience would not permit him to give them another drop of liquor, but instead he would give them a clock to be placed in the inside of the new church. There was some complaining, but he was firm in his stand for temperance. The clock was presented, and is still ticking, a constant memorial of his adherence to a cause then held in contempt. It is significant of the social life of those days that Mr. Trull was not again elected. Another illustration of the man and the times occurred when Mr. Trull undertook the raising of his house. The friends and neighbors were assembled, but no liquor was forthcoming. They refused to do a stroke of work till a supply was sent for from "Squire Brown's" and furnished to them. In those days this was the only way of raising new buildings.

Mr. Trull, as already stated, served on the committee for building the new meeting-house in 1824, and at the auction of the pews bid off the one which sold highest at $133, a round sum in those times. He was also one of the committee which purchased the present poor-farm.

Till quite late in life he attended and warmly supported the church at the centre, but in the well-known Knapp revival of 1842 in Lowell he, with a large number of his family, was converted and united with the First Baptist Church of that city. When the Baptist Church at North Tewksbury was founded the next year he with his four sons and their wives became the chief founders and supporters of that interest. It was a time for sacrifice and self-denial. He may be considered the ancestor to whom this family traces its position in the community.

Mr. Trull was twice married, first to Mercy Griffen, who died in 1797, and then to Olive Thorndike, with



Jno. C. Kittredge

whom he spent a happy and respected old age. By his first wife he left a daughter, Mrs. Mercy Trull Foster, who died in 1880. The following were the surviving children of his second marriage: Mr. John Trull, of Boston, in his eighty-ninth year; Mr. Herbert L., a public-spirited man, died 1882; Deacon Nathaniel Trull, the first deacon of the Baptist Church and representative of the town to the Legislature of 1852; Mr. Jesse L. Trull and Mr. Larkin T., and one daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth R. Clark, all of Tewksbury.

Mr. Jesse Trull was of the old New England type, an indefatigable worker, abounding in enterprise and energy, whose character and judgment were held in respect by the town.

The writer is indebted to Mr. J. C. Kittredge, of Gardner Road, Brookline, for the following sketch of his father. Mr. Kittredge was descended from one of the oldest families in town. The ancestor, John Kittredge, was educated in England (from whence he came) in a liberal manner. His son, Doctor John Kittredge, was probably the first male child born in the present Tewksbury in 1665–6, January 24, in a house which contends with the old Hunt homestead as being the oldest in town. He was buried in the South Cemetery, and his tombstone has this inscription: "Here Lyes the body of Doctor John Kiterig, who Departed This Life Aprii the 28, 1714, in ye 49th year of his age."

---

### JEREMIAH KITTREDGE.

Jeremiah Kittredge was born at the old homestead, opposite Round Pond, September 5, 1796, and died in Boston, November 5, 1855.

He was the eldest son, and second of five children of Jeremiah and Annah Kittredge.

The family is one of the oldest in Billerica and Tewksbury, John Kittredge, an ancestor, having been one of the first settlers of Billerica in 1652.

When Mr. Kittredge was a boy the youth had no such opportunities for education as are to be had now, for teachers were but imperfectly trained, and terms were very short.

He remained with his father until he was twenty-one years of age, and then started forth, with twenty-five cents in his pocket, and walked to Charlestown, for employment. He entered there the grocery store of Skinner & Herd, where he remained several years.

He was faithful to his employers then as always, and did his best; by serving them he served himself; and good habits, with diligence and frugality, were not wanting. After a proper apprenticeship he, with a young man by the name of Wyman, in the same store, established themselves in the grocery business, opposite the Boston and Maine depot, near the junction of Haverhill and Charlestown Streets.

The venture was successful, and, after a few years, the firm was dissolved.

Mr. Kittredge then moved to the corner of Hanover and Union Streets, the subsequent site of Rev. Dr. Neal's Baptist Church, now occupied by the Blackstone National Bank. A wholesale importing business was carried on here; and that he might extend it, vessels were built for the purpose of importing.

These were sent to the West Indian ports, Jeremie, Jacmel, Saint Thomas and other places in the West Indies, as well as to the Baltic ports.

The principal vessel was the barque Lexington, built on land in South Boston, purchased for the purpose. Manufactured goods and groceries were exchanged for cotton, logwood, mahogany, coffee and other commodities.

After staying in this store till about 1835, he moved to an office situated on the north side of Commercial Street, where he remained until his death.

Here he extended the business, adding naval stores to the otherwise many interests. Camphene (a burning fluid popular at the time) was invented by him, and from which the returns were lucrative. In this part of the business he associated with himself several partners, mostly relatives, whom he in this way benefited, as well as being helped by their efficient services. He possessed that characteristic of genius, namely, the power of selecting subordinates well.

The naval-store department brought him into intimate relations with Southern people, whose acquaintance he found agreeable and friendly. Spirits of turpentine, tar, pitch, rosin and all that is found in that connection were manufactured and sold by him. It can be readily seen, from what has been written, that the business was extensive, and one that could have been invented and conducted only by a superior man; one gifted extraordinarily in a commercial way.

He was essentially, and to the heart's core, a man of business. His aim was single, and he pursued it with unswerving energy. Fond of literature and science, he could only gratify his taste for them by attending lectures, on account of the limited leisure at his disposal.

He never entered political life, not accepting even of a public business trust, although solicited to do so; his known integrity and mercantile ability making him a very desirable candidate for such a position. He was one of those many self-made men found in New England and elsewhere, the fruits of whose toil seem to put to shame many who have been favored with far greater advantages.

In those days mercantile enterprises were attended with more risks and trials than at present, although competition was not nearly as great. Fire insurance, for one thing, was not as general or effective as now. Mr. Kittredge met with several losses from the consuming fiend. When he began his career, and indeed until the time of his death, Boston was a much smaller, and a very different place from what it is at the present day.

He lived in the days of Webster, Clay and Calhoun, and died previous to the great Civil War earthquake, but not before the signs of the times were pointing toward such an awful event.

In 1843 he purchased from the other heirs their rights in the homestead property in Tewksbury; and in 1854 he removed the old house, which had stood since early in the eighteenth century and built the capacious structure, with barn, at present standing.

It was his intention to make Tewksbury his summer residence, but unfortunately death came before he had an opportunity to do so.

Mr. Kittredge was twice married; first to Miss Lydia Wood, of North Tewksbury, October 19, 1824, and to Miss Clarissa J. Chapman, of his native town, also, October 19, 1842. From the first marriage there were three children, two daughters and one son; and from the next, two sons, George Albert and Jeremiah Chapman; of the entire family, the last name alone survives.

### LEONARD HUNTRESS.

Although not a native of this town, no man was better known to the present generation than Leonard Huntress. Born at Rochester, N. H., November 22, 1811, his boyhood was spent in Portsmouth, of that state, where he learned the trade of printer. On attaining his majority, 1832, Mr. Huntress came to Lowell, and was employed in the office of the *Lowell Mercury*. The year following he married Miss Lydia Anne McKinnon, of Portsmouth, N. H., with whom he spent nearly fifty happy years.

In 1834 he purchased a half interest in the *Mercury*, and afterwards, in partnership with Daniel H. Knowlton, bought the *Lowell Weekly Journal*, and united it with the former paper. This firm, Huntress & Knowlton, on January 6, 1835, started the *Lowell Courier*, which appeared as a tri-weekly until 1845, since which date it has been published as a daily. A year after the start of the *Courier*, Mr. Knowlton retired, and Mr. Huntress published the paper alone, with the assistance of several able citizens as successive editors until 1842, when ill-health caused him to dispose of it. For some eight years Mr. Huntress engaged in business, but in 1850 was elected to the Board of County Commissioners, on which he served most of the time as chairman, till 1876.

In 1842 Mr. H. removed to his farm at North Tewksbury, which continued to be his home till his death, July 19, 1885, at the age of seventy-four years.

For over thirty years Mr. H. held in Tewksbury prominent positions in its public and social life. He was fifty-three times moderator of town meetings, nineteen of which were annual. From March, 1861, to November, 1869, he was elected to his position twenty times in succession which period included the war years. Seventeen times he was chairman of the Board of Selectmen, serving in that capacity during all the war, and also as recruiting officer. Mr. H. also served on the School Committee for several years and was frequently elected to minor official positions. The town records and the preceding sketch of Tewksbury, show the service he rendered the town and the estimation in which he was held. Mr. H. also was for the period of its existence, eleven years, trial justice of the court at the almshouse. After his retirement through failing health, Mr. H. found enjoyment in the work of his fine farm and in those literary pursuits in which he had taken a warm interest all his life. He was a fine reader, and the aid of his voice was often sought in social entertainments.

Genial, hospitable, courteous, commanding in presence, equable and tender, Mr. H. was a fine specimen of the Christian gentleman of the old school, a type too rare in any community.

As an illustration of a kind of work he was doing through life in settling disputes and estates, the two last years of his life afford an example. He spent the leisure of that period in the employ of the Locks and Canals Company in adjusting the damages to owners of land on the banks of the Merrimac, caused by the raising of the flash boards at the dam. This work involved a vast amount of labor, and required no ordinary tact and address, but was accomplished to the perfect satisfaction of the claimants for damages and of the company.

In early life Mr. H. was a very prominent member of St. Paul's Church, Lowell, in building whose edifice he took an active part. In later years he was a constant worshipper in the Baptist Church, North Tewksbury.

His surviving children are, Mr. Frank Huntress, of Boston, Mass., Dr. Leonard Huntress, of Lowell, and Mrs. George Dyer, of Washington, D. C.

### OLIVER RICHARDSON CLARK.

Oliver Richardson Clark was born on the old homestead in North Tewksbury, March 16, 1819. His birthplace, the home of his brother, Deacon Joshua Clark, is part of the celebrated Winthrop's Farm which now includes the homestead of the Hunts, Clarks, Fosters and others. The Clark family is decended from the noted second minister of Chelmsford, the Rev. Thomas Clark, whose great-grandson, Deacon Thomas Clark, came to Tewksbury about the year 1744, and appears frequently in the lists of town officers. He was town treasurer for nine successive years. Indeed the years are few when a Thomas, or Joshua, or Oliver Clark is absent from the town records.

O. R. Clark was educated in the common schools of Tewksbury, except one term, which was spent in Phillips Academy, Andover, and two terms at Warren Academy, Woburn. Through life Mr. Clark enjoyed reading of the solid and also lighter kinds.

He began life as a shoemaker and cutter of shoe stock, but soon entered the business firm of Cutter & Co., Boston, dealers in mahogany and other fancy

woods. His energy and tact soon secured advance in this relation till after a few years he became a partner in the concern. Having married a daughter of the senior member of the firm, Miss Julia Ann Cutter, on Mr. Cutter's retirement Mr. Clark became chief partner, a position he retained till his death March 6, 1887.

Mr. Clark was prominent in political life. An abolitionist in early life, he became an ardent Republican on the formation of that party, to which he ever remained warmly attached. For many years he lived in Winchester, where he was one of the selectmen for ten years, one of the School Committee for seven years, many times moderator, and treasurer of the cemetery twenty years. In 1859 he represented the Sixth Middlesex district in the House of Representatives. He was a member of the Massachusetts Senate in 1861, and again in 1864. In the latter year it devolved upon him, as senior member, to call that body to order, and preside until a presiding officer was chosen. Gov. Clifford appointed Mr. Clark a justice of the peace in 1853, which office he held under successive governors till his death.

Mr. Clark returned to Tewksbury in 1872, and there was prominent, as the official list shows, in town affairs.

He was a devoted member of the Congregationalist denomination, joining the church in early life. For fifteen years he was superintendent of the Sunday School of the First Congregationalist Church, Winchester, and for many years he served the Tewksbury school in the same capacity. The title of "Deacon Clark," by which he was generally known in town, came to him from having held that office in the Winchester Church eighteen years.

Besides filling many minor offices, Deacon Clark at his death was one of the vice-presidents of the Merrimac Valley Congregational Club, and from 1886 one of the trustees of the State Almshouse, Tewksbury.

Unbounded energy, sterling Saxon sense, an indomitable will, a very sociable nature, strict integrity in business relations, ardent devotion to temperance and reform, these are among the prominent traits of one whom his associates found a kind and genial neighbor and obliging friend.

---

### THOMAS JEFFERSON MARSH.

Captain Marsh, as hosts usually called him, was born March 7, 1805, in Exeter, N. H., where he obtained the title as captain of a militia company. There he learned, and in various places practised the trade of shoemaking. He resided successively in Amesbury, Lynn and Boston, but in 1853 he removed to Waltham, his home for several years.

The greater part of his life was spent in public office and he was identified with some of the most important movements of the time.

For nearly twenty years he was in the Boston Custom-house in various positions. In 1855–56 he was State Treasurer of Massachusetts. In early life Mr. Marsh was a Democrat of the Jefferson stamp. Naturalrly when the Republican party was born, he became one of its ardent and permanent adherents, and was a delegate from the old Banks district to the convention which in 1856 nominated John C. Fremont, the first Republican candidate for the presidency.

In 1857 Mr. Marsh took an active part in the political life of Kansas. He played it in a manner of which so good a judge as Mr. F. B. Sanborn wrote in the *Springfield Republican*, "his Kansas experiences . . . were creditable to him and should not be forgotten."

Capt. Marsh went to Kansas at the suggestion of Senator Wilson and George L. Stearns, then chairman of the State Kansas Committee of Massachusetts. His mission is thus well described by Mr. Sanborn: "The following letter discloses his errand:

"CHARLES ROBINSON, ESQ., Lawrence, K. T.:

"*Dear Sir*—By the advice of Hon. Henry Wilson, who returned from Kansas but a short time since, we have raised a small sum to assist the Free State Party in the coming election, and have engaged Thomas J. Marsh, who will hand you this, to go to Kansas as our agent. This letter of instructions to him will inform you of our plans, and we trust he will be able to render you efficient aid in procuring such an organization of the Free State as will enable them to vote down the bogus constitution, if submitted to the decision of the people of the territory; but in any event to take possession of the territorial legislature in October next. Mr. Marsh will remain in Kansas until the October election, if he can be of any use to you.

Truly yours,

GEORGE L. STEARNS.

*Boston, June* 30, 1857.

"This letter was written in the same week when Abraham Lincoln made a Kansas speech at Springfield, Ill., in which he said: 'Nothing but bold, wicked despotism has ruled in Kansas since it was organized into a territory. Let slavery sweep over the territories and God will sweep us with a brush of fire from this solid globe! The 'small fund' of which Mr. Stearns spoke became about $4000, and was raised, chiefly in Boston, by Henry Wilson, Mr. Stearns and other anti-slavery men. It was judiciously used by Mr. Marsh, and the result was, in October, 1857, a territorial legislature chosen by good majorities, which was controlled by the Free State men."

While in Kansas he acted for part of the time as adjutant general.

Shortly after his return he was appointed superintendent of the State Almshouse in Tewksbury. This was in early summer of 1858. He soon brought its affairs out of the "chaotic condition" in which he found them and began the constant improvement which has continued in and around that institution to the present day. A farm of which the *Boston Advertiser* said that an equal nnmber of acres at the bottom of Boston harbor would be more arable was gradually changed into a state of productiveness and comparative beauty. His government of the indigent

and sick committed to his charge revealed his possession of the rare gift of discipline without the appearance of disciplining.

From early manhood Mr. Marsh was a member of the Baptist Church. Among his brethren he held many official trusts and filled many positions requiring tact and delicacy. He bore the office of deacon in the old Rowe Street Church during a part of Dr. Baron Stow's ministry, and afterward the same office in the church at Waltham. He was an enthusiastic friend of Christian missions and of all benevolent work, and in his church and among the brethren had the reputation so rare of being "too generous." Capt. Marsh left the Institution at Tewksbury after over twenty-five years as superintendent, during which time it is estimated that over $2,000,000 of the State's money passed through his hands in a manner which allowed so good a judge as General and then Governor Butler to declare of Mr. Marsh "I believe you are an honest man."

After leaving Tewksbury Capt. Marsh returned to his native town, Exeter, N. H., where, after a brief period of repose, he died February 27, 1888, aged almost 83 years.

Genial, equable, impressively unselfish, persuasive in manner and speech, idolized by his family, loving and lovable, Mr. Marsh personally illustrated these words:

"I live for those who love me,
For those who know me true,
For the Heaven that smiles above me,
And awaits my spirit too;
For the cause that lacks assistance,
For the wrong that claims resistance,
For the great hope in the distance,
And the good that I can do."

---

MARY F. EASTMAN.

For the past twenty years Tewksbury has been honored as the home of one of the well-known laborers in the great cause of the elevation of woman—of one who has been the subject of many eulogiums from pulpit and press—of whom Colonel T. W. Higginson has said: "If you want to know what I mean by a clear and satisfactory utterance, hear Miss Mary F. Eastman lecture."

Miss Eastman has not only found a field on the platform but in the pulpit also has uttered her message with wide acceptance in "sweet and helpful words," as the Rev. Robert Collyer said of one of her sermons.

The writer is indebted to Miss Helen Eastman for this brief sketch of her sister's life:

Mary F. Eastman, daughter of Gardner R. and Mary Eastman, is a native of Lowell, Mass., but has resided in Tewksbury for many years. Her early school training was in the Lowell high school, followed by seminary and Normal school courses. It was with keen regret that she then found all New England college doors closed to her sex, and she turned to the only other school of education open to her—the teacher's profession. To this work she devoted herself as to a beloved art. She taught in the high and normal school for girls, Boston, then at solicitation of Hon. Horace Mann, she went to Ohio to aid in the work of education which he had undertaken at Antioch College, and remained until his death.

About this time, in pursuance of Mr. Mann's recommendation she was solicited by Minister Sarmiento, then representing the Argentine Republic in this country, to take charge of the great work, since so successfully carried on there, then in its inception, of introducing into the South American Republic a system of schools substantially as it had been developed in New England. Though much impelled after Mr. Mann's death, to carry out his desires, Miss Eastman, after due consideration of her youth and inexperience, declined the important work. Returning to New England she took charge of the Female Department of the Lowell High School, her Alma Mater, which had nearly two hundred pupils. After four years service, she resigned to take charge of a seminary for young ladies at Meadville, Pa., where she remained seven years. While there Miss Eastman was invited to address the students of the Meadville Theological School stating her views on the mooted question of woman's claim to the ballot. The outcome of this lecture was a change of work, and she entered the lecture-field in support of educational, political, and other reforms—with lectures on travel and on literary topics, meeting with most cordial reception from the public.

She has in the past few years prepared the biography of Dr. Dio Lewis and contributes the section on History of the Education of Women in the Eastern States, to a forthcoming volume on "Woman's Work in America."

Miss Eastman since her residence in Tewksbury has cherished a warm interest in the welfare of the town. Although leading a busy public life she has served on the school committee and has generously afforded her aid in establishing the Public Library and the Village Improvement Association.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

## WATERTOWN.[1]

BY SOLON F. WHITNEY.

*Mythical Period—Geography—Physical Features of the Lands Within its Ancient Boundaries—Agricultural Character of the People.*

The following contributions to a history of this ancient town are the result of a movement recently made to establish a Historical Society of Watertown. The secretary of this young society is the editor of this collection of articles, the faults of which he cheerfully undertakes to shoulder, while the merits he gratefully credits to the several writers.

The editor is more and more impressed with the fact that very much of great interest to the historical student has been connected with the people of this town, many of whom, although scattered in different parts of the country still delight, like dutiful children, to refer to old Watertown as the source from which they derived ideas of personal and municipal independence, of correct moral and religious teaching, of thrift and industry, which have been of service to them wherever they have been located.

Not all knowledge is of equal worth. Not all seed produces fruit worth the rearing. If valuable elements of character have been matured in this old town, first planted by Sir Richard Saltonstall, blessed by the true, independent, God-fearing parson, George Phillips, and continued by a loyal posterity, it must be of service to others, and so an honor to any to hand down the memory of it to future generations.

To study and preserve the memory of all that has been or may be of use to others from the wide domain of ancient Watertown, is the purpose of this Historical Society. SOLON F. WHITNEY, *Sec.*

THE history of Watertown is important, as it is the oldest town now in the county, the town which has colonized so many other towns, and which, from its peculiar independent character and position, has served as a typical town in the organization of the state.

MYTHICAL PERIOD.—That the Norsemen colonized Iceland and the south-western shores of Greenland five or six centuries before the voyages of Columbus is a matter of history. That the claims of the Sagas that their bold sailors reached the shores of Labrador, of Newfoundland, of Nova Scotia and New England seems hardly incredible. Iceland is distant from Norway some 650 miles, from Scotland and the Shetland Isles about 500 miles, while from Greenland only about 150 miles. The vessels and the seamanship that enabled the hardy Norsemen to cross from Norway to Iceland in frequent voyages, would have enabled them, with the aid of the southern currents which pour out of Baffin's Bay along the coast of Labrador and over the banks of Newfoundland and are well marked along the coast of Nova Scotia and Maine inside of the Gulf Stream as far south as Cape Cod, to visit these New England shores. There can be little doubt but that the many vague stories of the Sagas have under them facts accomplished which the more definite language of a later period would have fixed with such minuteness of dates and measurements and careful details as to have changed the myths to veritable history. It may be mere myth, or theory, or the faith of a dreamer that makes Watertown the chief settlement of these venturesome navigators, and the seat of a commerce in what seemed to the Icelanders and the people of the north of Europe wonderful growths of gnarled wood and vines. We have not space in this brief sketch of the history of this town, so favored by nature, so neglected as yet by man, for more than this mere allusion to the claims of new discoveries in this direction by Professor Horsford in his remarkable communication to the American Geographical Society made the last year. What is possibly true it may be difficult to prove by incontestable evidence. If true, some remains of grave, or utensil, or arms, or armor, will yet be found, though one may doubt if iron or wood would endure the changes of this climate nearly a thousand years to bear witness to former owners.

Stone walls and dams and excavations may yet establish the faith of the builder of the tower to the Norumbega of the early French and English navigators, said to have been in the Vinland of the Norseman, and possibly that the mythical city that figures on so many early maps may have been located where now are the wharves and streets of this Watertown, by the head of tide-water on the river Charles.

Even if the location of the ancient and almost mythical Norumbega in this town is a mistake, it has already invested these slopes with a wonderful poetic interest, and will lead many an investigator to turn the soil with more care and to examine the surface of the earth with the hope of possibly tracing the footsteps of former Scandinavian inhabitants. Even if the truth of these earlier navigators to priority of discovery to these northern New England shores should be well established, it would not detract from the honor due to the bold Columbus, whose faith led him to find the West India Islands, even against the derision of his most faithful followers. What Prof. Horsford claims to be so far established, he is abundantly able, with a wealth of illustration and typography and quotation from early writers and a good appearance of logical reasoning, to show.

INDIANS.—When our early settlers came to occupy these banks, there seemed to be a well established village of Indians near the falls at the head of tide-water. That the highlands along the banks from Cambridge cemetery nearly to Watertown bridge had been for a long time the dwelling-place of Indians engaged in fishing seems to be attested by the abundance of Indian remains found in the soil in the shape of stone implements of various kinds, as well as in some places evidences of Indian graves. One can repeat the answer of Thoreau with hope of finding equally good illustrations anywhere along these banks. When, on the shores of Walden Pond, he was asked where one could find Indian remains, he said "Anywhere, if one has eyes to see," as he

[1] Copyright 1879, by Solon F. Whitney.

poked out of the soil, with his foot, some Indian arrow-heads.

Geographical Location and Limits.—Watertown is pleasantly located, for the most part on the north bank of the Charles River, between Cambridge on the east and Waltham on the west. A portion of the town opposite the principal village lies on the south side of the river, next the garden city of Newton; while on the north it has Belmont, which separates it from Arlington. At present of very limited area, almost the smallest town of Middlesex County, it has Mount Auburn Cemetery, of one hundred and thirty-six acres, on its southeastern corner, and the United States Arsenal, occupying one hundred acres of its southernmost border, stretching along for a half-mile on the bank of the river. It is most compactly built about the falls, at the head of navigation of the Charles River, about eight miles from Boston, with which it is connected by a branch of the Fitchburg Railroad, by a branch of the West End Horse Railroad by the way of Cambridge, and by the main line of the Albany Railroad, a station of which is within a half-mile of the town hall. This latter station, although not within the town limits, greatly accommodates her people wishing to go to the westerly or southern portion of the city of Boston, or westward along the Albany Railroad, or southerly along the Old Colony Railroad or its branches. The town is at present only about three miles in length from east to west, and scarcely a mile in width.

It was not always so insignificant in area. The history of its location, of its boundaries at different times, of its successive losses in territory and of the causes which led to these changes is interesting and instructive, and may form a fitting introduction to a larger history.

Sir Richard Saltonstall, Rev. Geo. Phillips, and their companions, of whom we shall speak later, soon after their arrival from England, and the removal of the colony from Salem to Charlestown, probably before the middle of July of 1630, went up the Charles River, and, having found a suitable landing and convenient fields for agriculture, brought thither their servants, their cattle, of which they had liberal store, and their goods, and began a settlement, which afterwards (September 7th) was, by vote of the Court of Assistants, called Watertown.

The vote—"It is ordered, that Trimountaine shall be called Boston; Mattapan, Dorchester; and the towne upon Charles Ryver, Watertown."

The location of this landing is with little doubt the same as that which continued for many years to be the town landing, shown on the map in the archives of the State, in the secretary's office,—the map of 1712. This landing, known more recently as Gerry's Landing (also called in old records and deeds as "the landing," "Oliver's landing," and "landing near Samuel's hill"), is below Mt. Auburn and the Cambridge Cemetery, near the present location of the Cambridge Hospital. It has been made quite noted by being selected as the most probable site of Lief's houses, by Professor Horsford in his claim that here the Northmen landed, more than six hundred years before the foundation of this Colony. However that may be, the reasons given by the professor for this particular landing-place for the Northmen are good *a priori* reasons why Sir Richard Saltonstall should select this spot for his landing. Traditions and all the indirect evidences of history also point to this spot as the landing, and the immediate vicinity as the location of the settlement which, we have seen, early received the name of Watertown.

It is well to dwell a little on this point, as it is the key to much given in connection with the early history. The city of Cambridge in 1883 appointed a committee of the Board of Aldermen, who made, the next winter, an exhaustive report on Gerry's Landing, accompanied with plans and authorities which places the subject beyond question.

"The landing was the original town-landing for Watertown, and, with the way leading from it, is mentioned in the early records of the town soon after its settlement in 1630, and continued a part of Watertown till annexed to Cambridge, April 19, 1754, in a grant of the General Court of the Province of Massachusetts Bay." It was here on the banks of the river that Sir Richard Saltonstall selected the site of his future home, to the north and east of the landing, on land now owned in part by the Cambridge Hospital.

In the Watertown Records, Division of Lands, p. 98, quoted as above, is the following: "Sir Richard Saltonstall, 1, one housestall of sixteen acres by estimation, bounded the north-east with Thomas Brigan (Brigham) and Robert Keie, the South-east with the river, the south-west with the highway, and the north-west, George Phillips, granted him."

When we come to consider the persons who composed the earliest band of settlers of the town, their minister, their buildings, church and houses, we shall find that here, on territory now no longer a part of the territory of Watertown, was located the *town* which, with the exception of the sea-ports, Charlestown and Boston, and the probable exception of Dorchester, antedates all other towns in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and which, from its inland situation and its being the open door to all the country beyond, was "a hive from which swarmed the people who settled a large part of the rest of New England," from which have gone out continually men and women to become famous in all parts of this broad nation.

To repeat, for the sake of emphasis, the "Town" of Watertown of 1630, '31, and perhaps '32 was no part of the Watertown of to-day. The location is swallowed up in Cambridge.

The Bounds of Watertown.—The bounds of Watertown have undergone great changes, both in the minds of men and on the maps of the country. At first there was no idea of limit except the limit

placed by the charter and the convenience of the early settlers. By the charter the Massachusetts Bay Colony was entitled to enter upon all lands from three miles south of the Charles River to three miles north of the Merrimack. Charlestown on one side and Boston on the other side of Charles River near the sea were early chosen as the sea-ports, and began to be settled at once in 1630. Watertown was the first inland town. It was not limited on any side by any possible barrier to immense growth. London would not need more land than was possible to it in 1630. Charlestown and Boston were mere peninsulas. In accordance with the words of the charter the lands of the colony stretched away one knew not how far, "from the Atlantic to the South Sea."

But her people were mostly humble farmers. Even Sir Richard Saltonstall, one of the wealthiest men of the new colony, the first assistant of the Governor in the government, who had brought good store of cattle and numerous servants, wished to herd these his cattle within narrow limits, where he could find them, and although each agriculturist wished a goodly number of acres for his farm, he wished also for safety against unknown savages, to be no farther away from his fellows than the needs of his farm and his cattle would require. With the traders the case was somewhat different. They wished to be settled together as compactly as possible. Their interest in their commodities called for protection from the savages. Hence within six months they began to look about for a convenient place to build a fortified town,—a fort,—"a pallysadoe." In that part of the territory of Watertown which extended towards Charlestown a spot was selected as "a fit place for a fortified town," and in 1631 Deputy-Governor Thomas Dudley and others here erected houses. Governor Winthrop put up the frame of a house, which it is true he took down again and carried the next year to Boston, which he probably saw would be the most fitting place for commerce and for the government.

In February, 1631–32, it was voted that "there should be three-score pounds levyed out of the several plantations within the lymitts of this pattent towards the makeing of a pallysadoe aboute the new town." Thus a new town, chosen as a convenient one for a fortified capital or home of the government, began to be built up on the east of "the towne," the bounds of which is the subject of our inquiry.

No definite bounds were established between them for several years, until the people began to build near each other and the convenience of the tax-gatherers required some definite limits.

"William Colbran, John Johnson and Abraham Palmer, being appoynted, March 4, 1634-35, by the General Court to lay out the bounds betwixte Waterton and Newe Towne, did make this return unto the Courte, 7th April, 1635: 'It is agreed by us, whose names are here underwritten, that the bounds betwen Waterton & Newe Towne shall stand as they are already, from Charles Ryver to the great Fresh Pond, & from the tree marked by Water Towne and Newe Towne on the south east syde of the pound, over the pond, to a white poplar tree on the north west syde of the pond, and from that tree upp into the country nore west & by west, upon a straight lyne by a meridian compasse; and further, that Waterton shall have one hundredth rodds in length above the weire, and one-hundreth rodd beneath the weire in length, & three score rodd in breadth from the ryver on the southe syde thereof, and all the rest of the ground on that syde of the river to lye to Newe Towne.'

"William Colbran.
"John Johnson.
"Abraham Palmer."

These boundary lines between Watertown and Cambridge were again confirmed by vote of General Court, 13th of March, 1639.

Here, after five years' growth and gradual encroachment upon the bounds that might easily have been claimed by early Watertown men, the General Court limits their spreading both on the east side and on the north side and by the river, with the small exception about the "weare" on the south side. Only possible room left to grow in was to the west and southwest. To the fortifying of this "Newe Towne" on the east, Watertown was required to contribute the same amount as Boston, namely, £8, which was more than any other town in the Colony, thus showing probably, as the Governor and the wealthy traders lived in Boston, that Watertown was then, as it continued to be for several years, the most populous town in the Colony. To the west it might, under the charter, extend its limits indefinitely towards the South Sea. There was, however, evidently, from the action in regard to the fortifications at Cambridge, a feeling that it was necessary to organize compact communities for defence against the savages, and perhaps the early settlers of Watertown had never contemplated the extension of their territory far from their first settlement, which soon began to be called "the town," in distinction from the more sparsely-settled country over which her people scattered in search of better lands. It is certain that in 1635, when there were large arrivals of people from England and considerable confidence had been acquired in the peaceful or harmless character of the Indians, that settlers had pushed up the Charles River and westward to another river, which ran northward towards the Merrimack. By vote of the General Court on the 3d of September, 1635, "It is ordered that there shall be a plantation settled, aboute two myles above the falls of Charles Ryver, on the northeast syde thereof, to have ground lyeing to it on both sides of the ryver," etc.

Afterwards on the 8th September of the following year, 1636, it was "ordered that the plantation to bee setled above the falls of Charles Ryver, shall have three years' immunity from public charges as Concord had, . . . and the name of the said plantation is to be Dedham. . . ."

The same court that ordered the plantation "above the falls of Charles Ryver," Dedham, ordered, "that there shall be a plantation at Musketequid, and that there shall be six miles of land square belong to it, . . . and that the name of the place shall be Concord."

Thus on the southwest the town of Watertown was limited by the incorporation of Dedham, and on the northwest by the incorporation of Concord.

As the lands of Watertown were gradually filled up and some felt straitened for want of room, they naturally looked westward towards the pleasant meadows along the river "that runs towards Concord," and, greatly pleased by the prospect of possessions along that pleasant river, with its sedgy banks and its grassy upland slopes, they finally petitioned the General Court for permission to go thither to found a new town. On the 20th November, 1637, it is recorded in the records of the General Court held at Newtowne (Cambridge): "Whereas, a great part of the chiefe inhabitants of Watertown have petitioned this court, that in regard of their straitnes of accommodation and want of medowe, they might have leave to remove, and settle a plantation upon the ryver which runs to Concord, this court, having respect to their necessity, doth grant their petition." It provided what should be done if said inhabitants of Watertown did not, to the number of thirty families or more, actually settle on the land,—ordered that they "shall have power to order the scituation of the towne, and the proportioning of lots, and all other liberties as other towns have under the proviso aforesaid." "September 4, 1639, it is ordered that the new plantation by Concord shall be called Sudbury."

Thus was Watertown entirely circumscribed, and thus, although there are no very early maps, it is possible to fix quite definitely the entire bounds of the town when its bounds came to be defined. Whatever indefinite ideas its early settlers may have had previously to this, they henceforth, to obtain more room, must go beyond the bounds of other towns and settle in the boundless wilderness beyond. That they asked for and received grants of such extraneous portions of land for special services, as after the Pequot and again after the Narraganset war, we may have occasion to show. From the largest of such grants the town of Westminster on the slopes of Wachusett was largely made. In granting to the new town Concord six miles square, the General Court, from the want of exact surveys, unwittingly gave to Concord a portion of territory already included within the limits of Watertown. For this they granted two thousand acres of land, afterwards located on the side of Wachusett. Whether Watertown ever profited by her part of this territory does not appear; Weston and Waltham sold their portion. But henceforward the changes in her territorial possessions, like those which have proceeded, will be of division, of curtailment. Watertown henceforth, by division within, or by want of a common interest, suffers loss of territory, loss of inhabitants, which too often the people were, after long contest, too willing to part company with, till now, when it is whispered that Belmont wants a portion on the north, and Newton has long clamored for a large piece on the south, and Cambridge has hardly recovered from her surfeit of grave-yards on the east, one can hardly know what our children's children will find to which the honored name of Watertown can legally be affixed.

Let us look a little more closely into this process of division, and follow the geographical changes in boundaries as they were made.

As to the manner of dividing the lands among the freemen of the town, we will speak later. The bounds of the town were hardly fixed before they began to settle the outermost portions in systematic manner. On October 14, 1638, it was "Ordered that the farmes granted shall begin at the nearest meddow to Dedham line, beyond the line runneth at the end of ye great dividents, parallel to the line at the end of the Towne bounds, and so to go on successively from Dedham Bounds," etc. The earliest map preserved in the archives of the State is a map of a portion of the extreme southwest corner of the town, next to the Dedham line, giving the location of lines running east and north near "Nonesuch Pond," which lies partly in Sudbury.

This ancient map, bearing the date of 1687, gives the lines in position with reference to this Nonesuch Pond, and their direction by the compass, thus determining the boundary line between Watertown and Dedham, afterwards Needham, and later still, the line between Weston and Wellesley on the south, while on the west the line in position and direction between Watertown and Sudbury, now between Weston and Wayland. By continuing this line in a northerly direction until we meet the six miles square of Concord, we have the early western boundary. Of course this was fixed after many measurements and surveys by committees appointed by the towns, but this remains substantially the boundary between Weston and Wayland to this day.

The boundary on the east, between Cambridge and Watertown, has been changed several times, always at the expense of territory for Watertown. At first, as reported to the General Court in 1635, it was near what is now Sparks Street and Vassal Lane thence across Fresh Pond to a certain poplar tree on the northwest side; thence by a straight line northwest by west, eight miles into the country, till it meet the west line between Sudbury and Watertown, or rather would have met it at an angle beyond and above Walden Pond, had not that portion been cut off by the grant to Concord of six miles square.

Frequently during a period of many years after the apportionment of lands to the 114 townsmen, in 1637, the division of the lands at the West Farms was a source of disagreement and contention at the regular and at irregularly called meetings of the town. The historian of Weston will doubtless show how delightful those fields were, and what objects of contention among all the townsmen, who had naturally equal right to some possession among them; how many pro-

minent men were drawn away from the older settlement to gain by occupancy these farms; of the remoteness from church privileges, and from schools; of the injustice of church rates and other taxes, which were spent where they could not easily profit by them, till finally, March 13, 1682-83, it was voted in town-meeting that "those who dwell on west of Stony Brook be freed from school tax;" and November 10, 1685, it was "voted that the farmers' petition should be suspended as to an answer to it until it pleaseth God to settle a minister among us." In 1692 a town-meeting was held to decide upon a site for a new meeting-house, but there was so great excitement and such differences of opinion among the people, that the Governor and Council were called in to decide the matter. The Governor and Council were unable to please either the people on the "Farms" or the people in the east part of the town. In 1694, at a town-meeting, the east bounds of the West Farms Precinct were fixed at Beaver Brook, but the General Court, in 1699, fixed them at Stony Brook. At the May session of the General Court the petition praying for leave "To set up the public worship of God amongst the inhabitants of the west end of Watertown" was granted, the farmers having been exempted from ministerial rates the preceding year. After long and vexatious contention the act for the incorporation of Weston was passed, on the 1st of January, 1713. Thus there was cut off from the territory of the old town nearly half of its area.

The next reduction of area came with the incorporation of Waltham in 1738, which took about six-tenths of the lands left to her. Before Weston was incorporated that part was called the West Precinct (Weston), this the Middle Precinct (Waltham) and the eastern portion the East Precinct. With the incorporation of Weston, the part now Waltham became the West Precinct. The incorporation of Weston took away about 10,372 acres, of Waltham about 8891 acres and left the old town only 3833 acres; this was less than a sixth of the area of the three precincts together.

In April, 1754, a portion of the eastern part of the town was joined to Cambridge—all that part between the most northern bend of the river, near where Sparks Street now runs and along Vassal Lane to Mt. Auburn Cemetery. This took away, probably, most of the lands owned by Sir Richard Saltonstall and his early associates, the cluster of dwellings called "the town." The town of Watertown still retained its right to the wharf and landing on the river for a century longer.

In 1859 all that part of the town north of Belmont Street was set off to Belmont, so-called. This was the result of a long struggle and a fierce contest like each other excision of territory and loss of inhabitants. By this act, 1446 acres were taken from the town.

In 1704–5 a committee was appointed to find out the line between Watertown and Newton on the south side of Charles River. The committee reported in 1705 the line nearly as at present represented on the map on the south side, giving by estimation about 88 acres. They have at different times been increased, till at present, including Water, Boyd and Cook's Ponds, they include one hundred and fifty acres.[1]

The last excision of territory was arranged amicably with Cambridge, she buying the lands of the owners and paying the town of Watertown $15,000 for loss of taxable property for lands taken between Mt. Auburn Cemetery and the river for the Cambridge Cemetery, and authorized by act of the General Court, which transferred the Winchester estate to Cambridge; also the road passing between Mt. Auburn and Cambridge Cemeteries.

There now remain within the bounds of the town including Charles River, the marshes, the ponds, Mt. Auburn and Catholic Cemeteries, according to the surveys of Henry Crafts, 2668.25 acres, of about 4⅛ square miles. The number of acres taxed in 1890, is 2027.

Physical Features of the Lands Within the Ancient Boundaries.—The whole town, even in its greatest extension, lies mostly along the north banks of the Charles River, which finds its way irregularly over the drift, the broad deposits of sands and clays which fill the broad valley between Arlington Heights and Prospect Hill on the north and west and the somewhat elevated lands of Newton on the south. Beyond the southernmost limits of the old town, say in what was old Dedham (now Needham and Wellesley) the river gradually descends from its course through a higher plain, elevated say about one hundred and fifty feet above the sea, to the level above Waltham, which is thirty or forty feet only above the sea, and then by gentle falls here and at the Bleachery, at Bemis, and finally at the paper-mill in Watertown village, to mingle with the brackish waters of our higher tides from Boston harbor. The rocks which underlie this region seem to be slates and conglomerates—ancient rocks belonging to the lower strata of the earth's crust, from above which, in the progress of the geologic ages, all later fossil-bearing rocks have been removed by the process of plowing by the glaciers, whose traces, well marked in direction are now and then brought to view, as on the slate ledges on Morse's field. The hills and plains as well, as the geologists inform us, are but slight inequalities in the general plain once smoothed off by a sheet of ice a mile in thickness. The depressions in the general level, like our ponds, perhaps mark the position of some stranded portion of ice when the advancing heat gradually drove the ice-field back towards the North, around which the currents drifted the sands and gravels which form their banks. By boring we know that the level of the bed-rocks dip below the sea here in our town, although their harder

[1] For a full treatment of the south side bounds see Mr. Ensign's paper.

portions in some places come near the surface. Back on the western bounds of the old town, among the hills of Weston and the western part of Waltham, the general level is one hundred and fifty to two hundred feet higher. There are fine specimens of deposits in ridges of ancient glaciers, moraines, in various portions of the town, as at the Waverly Oaks, while the rounded hills of hard clay and gravel deposits are seen in White's Hill, in Strawberry Hill between Mt. Auburn and Belmont Streets, and in other places. Thus we find with considerable variation in level and in that irregularity of form due to the unequal wearing away of materials of unequal hardness, as well as the irregular deposits of morains, a sufficient variety of surface to produce that picturesque effect always noted from the time of the earliest visitors to the present, when city denizens swarm out prospecting for convenient country homes. The soil of Watertown, says Dr. Francis, "is remarkably good." The substratum of clay, even when mingled with sand and gravel to some extent, make the hill-sides rich, moist, productive. This under-structure of the soil accounts for the abundance of fine springs, which claimed the attention of the early colonists, and which, according to a tradition, helped give name to the town, *Watertown* it was written. It will be remembered that they suffered for water at Charlestown. The hills, the river-banks, the lowlands must have been covered with heavy forests when first visited, although one would think from the early accounts that the plains east of Mount Auburn, if not also west of it along the river near the Arsenal, over the plains west of Lexington Street and over the Waltham plains, were lands destitute of forests and so easily plowed and desirable for tillage.

We can form little idea of the size of the brooks, or of the abundance of springs found by the early settlers, from the fact that the forests have been stripped from their fastnesses, and the surface has been cultivated like a garden; and, if the water-courses have not been entirely dried up, as in old Palestine, we owe it to the nearness to the sea, and the tenacity of the clay soils for the water, which they give up slowly.

The hill on which the tower was built, in Mt. Auburn Cemetery, is 125 feet above the river; while Strawberry Hill is somewhat more than 250 feet high. This was afterwards called School-House Hill, and after the church was erected there, Meeting-House Hill, and is the hill now marked by the beautiful half-brick residence of Gilbert R. Payson, which is visible from all the hill-tops, and many of the housetops within ten miles of Boston.

The hill nearer the village formerly called Whitney's Hill,[1] from the fact that John Whitney's, Sr., and his sons were supposed to have owned the north and west sides of the hill, more recently called White's Hill, over which Palfrey Street is now extended, is quite prominent from the fact that it is nearer the main street, nearer the railroad, and so is more frequently visited. This is a little over 200 feet above the sea, or fifty feet lower than Meeting-House Hill. The stand-pipe of the water-works is placed here. This is high enough to secure a flow of water to all parts of the town, except to the higher portions of Meeting-House or Payson's Hill.

Prospect Hill, beyond the plain of Waltham, the Middle Precinct of the old town, irregular in shape, rising in its highest portion 482 feet above the sea, is the most elevated point of the old town, probably the most elevated portion of the county. This point is seen first by sailors approaching the harbor of Boston, after the Blue Hills, of course, and gives from its broad slopes extended and most beautiful views of the surrounding country, including the city and harbor of Boston, ten miles distant. Mount Feake is the first eminence of the town named in history. If the name is now attached to the hill to which Winthrop assigned it, it must have lost much of its former prominence, or Winthrop and his party must have been in merry mood, as there is little to suggest the name *mount* in the present site of Mount Feake Cemetery. As this account from the letters of Governor Winthrop is the oldest we have of the physical features of the town, its insertion here may help to a closer comparison. It bears date January 27, 1631–2. "The governor, and some company with him, went up by Charles River, about eight miles above Watertown, and named the first brook on the north side of the river (being a fair stream, and coming from a pond a mile from the river) Beaver Brook, because the beavers had shorn down divers great trees there, and made divers dams across the brook. Thence they went to a great rock, upon which stood a high stone, cleft in sunder, that four men might go through, which they called Adam's Chair, because the youngest of their company was Adam Winthrop. Thence they came to another brook, greater than the former, which they called Masters' Brook, because the eldest of their party was one John Masters. Thence they came to another high pointed rock, having a fair ascend on the west side, which they called Mount Feake, from one Robert Feake, who had married the governor's daughter-in-law. On the west side of Mount Feake they went up a very high rock, from whence they might see all over Neipnett, and a very high hill due west, about forty miles off (Wachusett Mountain), and to the northwest the high hills (perhaps Monadnock Mountain) by Merrimack, about sixty miles off."

The Beaver Brook is now well-known by this name. Adam's Chair is not now to be found, having probably been destroyed by the building of the Fitchburg Railroad. Masters' Brook, now greatly diminished in size by change of surface and by filling, enters the

[1] "Whitney's Hill" is thought by some to be the highland over which Lexington Street now passes.

river near the watch-factory bridge. Mount Feake, within the cemetery of that name, affords the fine view to the west, it is said, which is mentioned in Winthrop's account.

The Charles River, of course, is the principal body of water in the old town. Whether the fall spoken of by the earliest settlers was due to a dam erected by the Norsemen, as Professor Horsford claims, or was merely a series of rapids, as it would seem necessary to suppose it would be if the dam were removed, we have not sufficient historical data to determine. It may not be proper in this place, for lack of direct testimony, to enter into an argument to prove, from the testimony of Clap's party to finding near three hundred Indians fishing about the fall, that there must have been greater hindrance to the free, upward movement of the fish to their spawning-grounds than a series of gentle rapids, in order to make this such good fishing-grounds. No direct statements, accounts or allusions have as yet been found to the building of the dam by our early settlers, while the construction of the fish-weirs are named again and again.

The dam as it exists at the present time raises the water above it, so as to present very pleasant water spaces to vary and enliven the appearance of this part of the town; and above, at Bemis, at the Bleachery and at Waltham, many beautiful lake-like expanses of water, with their irregular succession of tree-covered or grassy slopes, often with intervening islands, delight the eye of the observer and combine to make this river the pride of the poet and the painter, the constant and ever-present benefactor and delight of the people who dwell along its banks or are led by the needs of business, or are attracted by the charms of travel, to visit its winding course.

It is a matter of history that poets have been nursed on its banks. Although Longfellow lived just across the line, in Cambridge, and ever loved to look on the

> "River that in silence windest
> Through the meadows, bright and free."

Lowell was born and lived near the ancient landing of Saltonstall and Phillips, in what, for more than a hundred years, was a part of this town.

Fresh Pond, in the eastern part, now entirely gained by Cambridge; Lake Walden, in the northwestern part, now within the bounds of Concord; Sandy Pond, now in Lincoln; Nonesuch Pond, now in Weston; Beaver Pond, and Sherman's Pond, recently Mead's Pond, now in Waltham, all belonging to the old town of Watertown, and help to diversify the surface and enliven the landscape.

The trees about Waverly, notably some large buttonwoods, an immense elm, and "The Oaks," many centuries old, are frequently visited. It has been estimated that the oaks are from four to nine hundred years old. It is said that over seven hundred concentric rings have been counted in the stem of a fallen oak of the group standing on the beautiful moraine beyond the Waverly Station, on the banks of Beaver Brook. The writer counted over four hundred in a large branch. These oaks might have been standing when Lief and Thorfinn visited Vineland the Good, and if the Charles River is "the river which flowed through a lake into the sea," Gudrid, the wife of Thorfinn, may have rested under the branches of these very trees. At all events, poetry, the vague, indefinable influences of popular tradition, science, a praiseworthy regard for the instruction and the health of future generations, unite in asking that these ancient specimens of trees and terminal moraines may be preserved by making a park of the fields containing them. If Waltham does not feel moved to purchase and preserve this border portion of her territory, the State of Massachusetts certainly should, before the "monarchs of the forest" fall before the venal axe.

Agricultural Character of the People.—From what we know of the formation of the surface of the country in this vicinity, of the character of the soil, of the situation of the town in the immediate vicinity of the best harbor on the coast, and yet just enough removed to prevent active participation in commerce, and yet without sufficient water-power for extensive manufactures, we can see that if its people became active among the productive agencies of the Colony, or afterward in developing the resources of the young State that arose out of the fires of the Revolution in which it took a prominent part, if, in other words, it had seen intelligently its advantages and set actively and courageously at work to do what it was best fitted to do, it would have done exactly what it did do—namely, apply itself chiefly to agriculture. Watertown was soon the garden of Massachusetts Bay.

If we include what originally belonged to her, she is largely the garden for the production of a large part of the vegetable food of Boston to-day. She need not deny to Arlington, the daughter of her daughter Cambridge, all praise for her accomplishments in this direction. Blessed in like manner, she too has improved her advantages. And having poorer facilities for manufacturing industries, being more restricted in her range of employments, it would not be strange if her gardens outstripped her older neighbor's in productiveness.

Sir Richard Saltonstall made no mistake when he selected this valley for his home. Winthrop's party, of whom he was one of the chiefs, left Salem to explore every nook and cranny of the shores of Massachusetts Bay. The traders and commercial adventurers who formed a large part of the party had in a measure taken possession of Charlestown slopes and Boston heights, so near an excellent land-locked harbor and the mouths of two considerable rivers. Saltonstall explored particularly the Massachusetts River, called by John Smith, whom all since have followed, the Charles, and had the wit to see the advantages of

position and soils, and water and forests for a new settlement, such as he would most enjoy to see.[1]

Sir Richard had been a man of considerable landed possessions in Yorkshire, on which he must have made great sacrifices to come with three of his sons and two daughters, with many servants and "some store of cattle," to seek a new home and greater independence in a new country. It was with an eye to the natural advantages of position that he landed his stores and set down for the winter in that part of Watertown now within the municipal bounds of Cambridge.

There was no thought of other towns or cities then between Charlestown—or Charlton, as it was first called—and the place of his choice. We may not be able to fix upon the exact location of his house, but it was not far from midway between the homes of Longfellow and of Lowell, if we mention names of men whom the world knows and honors, and who, long before they were so widely known, knew and loved every natural feature of their surroundings; or,—if we name localities marked by walls of stone and brick, albeit erected by the spirit of charity itself,—a little to the north and east of the present Cambridge Hospital. In the little cove in the bend of the river, below the cemetery and near the hospital, was the landing-place alike of Saltonstall, with his belongings, and of Phillips, the sturdy defender of independence in church and in state, with the several score of others who have become the progenitors of many a family now scattered over our broad country.

The lands immediately about the landing were well adapted for tillage, and being undulating and well drained on one slope by the river and on the north slope into the basin of Fresh Pond, were fortunately chosen for the homestalls of the colonists.

There was little waste or forest land in the vicinity—the first of which is seen by the fact of its being divided up into homesteads, or, as they are called in early records, homestalls, within a very few years among the first settlers and their immediate followers, and the lands out several miles from their first lots were soon divided up for tillage and pasturage; the second is seen by the frequent mention of orders passed to preserve the trees, and as if they were comparatively few, and by the price placed on their use or destruction.

What we have mentioned and what we know concerning the character of the region justifies the first choice of Watertown by an agriculturist of the wealth and eminence of Sir Richard. That he did not long continue to make it his home or for the rest of his life, I fear we must read between the lines of the recorded history what is supplied without great difficulty. His servants and some of the people who were attracted by him, and chosen with reference to their helpfulness, were agricultural in their training, rural in their spirit and their knowledge. He must have been a man of force of character, and might have been impatient in the short-comings of some whose attention was diverted by the strangeness of their surroundings from their master's interests. It is recorded November 30, 1630, that "Sir Richard Saltonstall is fyned V[l] for whipping 2 several persons without the presence of another assistant, contrary to an act of Court formerly made," while before that he "is ffyned 4 bushells of malte, for his absence from this Court."

It seems that long afterwards, some years after he had returned to his native England, where he continued to show his kindly feelings for the Colony by many and delicate services which he then was enabled to perform, and after he had shown his wise moderation by his counsel against persecution for mere opinion's sake, that, by vote of the General Court of September 6, 1638, the Court did discharge the £5 fine, and the fine of "4 bushells of mault." Mere feathers these: unmentionable littlenesses which may show some movements in the social or religious atmosphere which disappointed Sir Richard in his hope of freedom and independence. There is no disputing the fact that Watertown had the benefit of his good judgment at the start, of his choice of a religious leader and teacher, and of his continued friendship after he had returned to his native land; but Watertown lost that influence at the seat of government that allowed continued protection to her territories, which soon began to be and which continue to this day to be the envy of others and the constant prey of more powerful communities, as well as of divisions within herself, the Great and General Court always standing as judges. Whether the small territory left to bear the name of Watertown be allowed to remain much longer undivided, or not wholly swallowed up by some more powerful municipality, or not, there can never be denied her the privilege of looking over all the lands extending as far into the country as eight miles from the meeting-house, as the home of her founders. In view of the fact that the children of ancient Watertown now dwell in almost every part of the country, and that some of them have served in every war to protect her most extended interests, and the life of the Union itself, a little local family pride may be allowed them as they look back to their ancestral acres and in imagination recall the undivided interests of larger territories, when broad fields and extended slopes were their ancestors' possessions.

The old mode of farming required more room—room for cattle and sheep to graze, room to plow and sow grain and plant corn. The concentrated work of the modern market gardener, with his abundance of fertilizers, his glass to prolong the seasons, his rotation of crops, was not known and was not possible. A score or two of acres would hardly have

[1] John Smith, who visited this river in 1614, says "The country of the Massachusetts is the paradise of all those parts; for here are many isles all planted with corn, groves, mulberries, salvage gardens and good harbors."

satisfied the humblest colonist; several hundred were the possession of a few. Now several men will find all they can do on a single acre. Now we are doing all we can to invite new-comers to share our rich possessions and make them, by increased social advantages, still richer. But as early as July, 1635, it was "Agreed, by consent of the freemen (in consideration there be too many inhabitants in the Towne, and the Towne is thereby in danger to be ruinated), that no forainer coming into the Towne, or any family arising among ourselves, shall have any benefit either of Commonage or Land undivided, but what they shall purchase, except that they buy a man's right wholly in the Towne."

Even as late as the present century, when there was some prospect of the Boston & Worcester Railroad desiring to pass through the town, there was a successful effort put forth to keep it from spoiling our valuable lands. It is within the memory of the present generation that lands were held with so great tenacity that it was next to impossible for any new man or new interest to get a foothold within the town. All this shows the earlier and the later interests of the people in the cultivation of the lands for agricultural purposes.

The agriculture of the past was at best the agriculture now common in the towns remote from the large cities. Even when people began to raise vegetables for sale in Boston, the mode of making these sales was most primitive in its simplicity. It is one of the traditions in the family of one of the largest and most successful market gardeners in this town that the vegetables raised by their grandfather were put into panniers over the back of a horse and sold out to the families of Boston by the grandmother, whose personal attractions helped not a little in creating a market. Compare now the lofty piles of well-filled boxes which pass from the same lands each day of almost the entire year.

It is difficult to obtain and to give exact descriptions of individual cases in this direction. Where almost every family raise a part or the whole of their vegetables, and a few raise a little to sell to others, to one who keeps forty or fifty men and boys and women at work all or most of the year, and has acres of grass to enable him to begin the season almost before the last season has been allowed to close, one finds no easy dividing line.

With our present easy and rapid means of transportation, any surplus of production, if excellent in its kind, like Boston asparagus or tomatoes, Brighton strawberries, or Watertown celery, finds a ready market, if not in Boston, why then in Portland or Providence, in New York or Washington. While Oldham, afterwards Cradock, obtained a grant of 500 acres, and Saltonstall one of 450 acres, and some settlers of farms grants of from one hundred to three hundred acres, not many farmers requiring so much room for their grazing and their mode of farming could be accommodated in a town of a little over 2000 acres or in the old town of 23,500 acres even. At the present time a much larger population is possible in the present narrow limits, where men can find profitable employment with the improved concentrated methods and appliances.

The population in 1890 on these 2000 acres is over 7000. It will be shown later that the principal industries of the town are not now agricultural, yet your historian may be allowed the remark that, if all the land were cultivated as highly as the heirs of John Coolidge cultivate the "vineyard" and other portions of their lands, or as Joshua Coolidge and his sons cultivate their lands, or as Joshua C. Stone cultivates his land, or as Calvin D. Crawford cultivates his own and other people's land, some of these finding time also to manage the affairs of the town, a still larger population than at present might be supported from the soil, and there would be no thought of "there being too many inhabitants in the Towne, and the Towne thereby in danger to be ruinated," as was agreed by consent of the freemen in 1635.

## CHAPTER XXX.

### *WATERTOWN*—(*Continued*).

### ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

EARLY LOCATION OF FIRST CHURCH OF WATERTOWN.[1]—On July 30, 1630, Sir Richard Saltonstall joined with some forty other men in forming the first church at Watertown, which, next to that of Salem and Dorchester, was the earliest church of Massachusetts Bay. Rev. George Phillips was chosen pastor and Richard Browne ruling elder. During the first four years Watertown was the most populous town in the Colony and probably continued so for fifteen to twenty years. It came next after Boston, "the centre town and metropolis," "the mart of the land," as Johnson called it in 1657 in his "Wonder Working Providence," in wealth.

As the members of the church, even from the beginning, were too many to be accommodated in any one of the small, hastily built tenements at first erected, a special meeting-house was very probably soon built; at least the rate of £80 ordered by the town records of 1635 to be levied for "the charges of the new meeting house" of necessity imply that there had been another and earlier one. Unfortunately the records do not show when or where this older one was situated. But doubtless as Richard Saltonstall, Mr. Phillips, Elder Browne and most of those first admitted freemen had all settled in "the town," as that part of the plantation just east of Mt. Auburn was designated, it was also situated there.

[1] By Bennett F. Davenport.

The new meeting-house of 1635, according to Rev. Converse Francis, stood upon the knoll on the north side of Mt. Auburn Street, between where long afterward were the houses of Deacon Moses Coolidge and that of Mr. Daniel Sawin, on the corner of Arlington Street, and later the houses of Mr. George Frazer and Mr. Kimball, the level land where the later house now stands being the Common, used as a training-field.

In the town records of 1637 the meeting-house lot is mentioned as containing forty acres. This doubtless was the whole lot now bounded by Mt. Auburn and Belmont Streets upon the south and north and by School and Arlington Streets upon the west and east. It was the land along this last street which the selectmen, in 1667, ordered sold on the meeting-house common, upon the west side of the way from the meeting-house to Pastor Sherman's house, the pay to go towards building the bridge at the mill. But the town-meeting held three days later voted not to allow of this sale and bargain with J. Coolidge, Jr. By the records of 1639, 12-25 the meeting-house was appointed for a watch-house. By those of 1638, April 23d, those freemen living remote from the meeting had been ordered to build and settle upon the town "Plott" as the two squares were designated bounded by Main and Belmont Streets upon the south and north and by Lexington and Warren Streets, upon the east and west, and between which from east to west Hager Lane, afterward known as Warren Street, run, the latter, Warren Street, being the one within the Watertown present limits, while the former is that in Waltham. The records of 1669 February 6th, mention a bell-rope. It therefore doubtless had a bell.

As the settlements in the town had gradually extended westward there had, ever since the death of Rev. Mr. Phillips in 1644, been contention in the town on account of the meeting-house being located in the eastern part of the town. On October 14, 1654, it had been ordered that a new meeting-house be built between Sergt. Bright's and John Biscoe's,—that is, between John P. Cushing's mansion-house and the northwest corner of Belmont and Common Streets. John Sherman was bargained with to build it by September 1656, for £400, with the use of the old seats, the Cambridge meeting-house to be the pattern in all points. This location caused so much dissension that the new house was built on or near the old site upon Meeting-house common. The seating of the meeting-house was ordered November 7, 1656, to be made according to office, age and estate, three rates, amounting to £453 12*s.* 3*d.*, having been raised. This building continued to be the meeting-house for the entire town, including both Waltham and Weston, until after the resignation of Mr. Bailey in 1692. After that the old controversy about the inconvenience of the location waxed more earnest and resulted in a division of the church in 1695, and the building of a new West Precinct meeting-house upon the southeast corner of Belmont and Lexington Streets, upon the homestall lot originally granted to the Rev. John Knowles, who had been the assistant or colleague of Mr. Phillips. This building was upon the north side of the present Orchard Street. At the new house Samuel Angier was settled by the majority vote of the town and church, the Rev. Mr. Gibbs having declined to remove from the old building with those who preferred to still assemble there. The division did not result, however, in a legal separation till 1720.

In 1695 the farmers of Weston had amiably been assisted by the whole town in building a meeting-house more conveniently located for them, upon the land of Nathaniel Coolidge, Sr., on the road at the head of Parkhurst meadows, a little in front of the site of the church of 1850. They did not have a regularly organized church and settled pastor till 1709, although they began to occupy it in 1700. In 1722 they raised a new building.

In 1720 the Legislature ran a division line between the East and West Precincts and ordered the West within two years to locate their meeting-house upon the rising ground near Nathaniel Livermore's dwelling-house—that is, a little northwest of the George W. Lyman mansion-house, in Waltham. The East Precinct was within ten years to locate their meeting-house upon the southeast corner of Belmont and Common Streets, upon School-house Hill, afterward known as Meeting-house Hill. Both precincts attempted to secure the old West meeting-house, but to such a height had the dissension gone that both failed. The West, therefore, bought the old meeting-house of Newton for not over £80 and erected it upon the appointed location, that of the present Waltham church, and in 1723 Rev. Warham Williams was settled as pastor. The East Precinct erected a new building upon their location in 1723, and Mr. Gibbs having died, Rev. Seth Storer was settled in 1724; the old church records remained with the East Precinct. In 1754 they built a new house at the foot of Common Street, corner of Mt. Auburn Street, and in 1836 upon the present site.

The old West meeting-house was continued a while as a separate Third Church, Robert Sturgeon acting as pastor, for which he was indicted by the grand jury and fined £20. Not long afterwards the building was demolished.

THE FIRST PARISH IN WATERTOWN.[1]—*To the pastorate of Dr. Francis.*—On the 30th day of July, 1630, O. S., about forty men had assembled (probably in the house of Sir Richard Saltonstall) in Watertown, in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay. The object of their gathering was the organization of the church known to history as the First Parish Church in Watertown. The first name on the list of those who subscribed to the covenant then adopted was

[1] By Rev. Wm. H. Savage.

that of Sir Richard Saltonstall. This is the covenant to which they set their names:

JULY 30, 1630.

"We, whose names are hereto subscribed, having, through God's mercy, escaped out of the Pollutions of the world, & been taken into the Society of his People, with all thankfulness do hereby both with heart & hand acknowledge, that his gracious goodness & fatherly care towards us; & for further & more full declaration thereof, to the present and future ages, have undertaken (for the promoting of his glory & the Church's good, and the honor of our blessed Jesus, in our more full and free subjecting of ourselves & ours, under his gracious government, in the practice of & obedience unto all his holy ordinances & orders, which he hath pleased to prescribe and impose upon us) a long & hazardous voyage from East to West, from old England in Europe, to New England in America; that we may walk before him, and serve him without fear in holiness & righteousness, all the days of our lives, & being safely arrived here, and thus far onwards peaceably preserved by his special providence, that we may bring forth our intentions into actions, & perfect our resolutions, in the beginnings of some just and meet executions; we have separated the day above written from all other services, and dedicated it wholly to the Lord in divine employments, for a day of afflicting our souls, & humbling ourselves before the Lord, to seek him, & at his hands, a way to walk in, by fasting & prayer, that we might know what was good in his sight; and the Lord was intreated of us. For in the end of that day, after the finishing of our public duties, we do all, before we depart, solemnly & with all our hearts, personally, man by man for ourselves & ours (charging them before Christ & his elect angels, even them that are not here with us this day, or are yet unborn, that they keep the promise unblamably and faithfully unto to the Coming of our Lord Jesus) promise, & enter into a sure covenant with the Lord our God, & before him with one another, by oath & serious protestation made to denounce all idolatry and superstition, will-worship, all humane traditions & inventions whatsoever in the worship of God, & forsaking all evil ways, do give ourselves wholly unto the Lord Jesus, to do him faithful service, observing & keeping all his statutes commands & ordinances, in all matters concerning our reformation; his worship, administrations, ministry & government; & in the carriage of ourselves, among ourselves & one towards another, as he hath prescribed in his holy word. Further swearing to cleave unto that alone, & the true sense & meaning thereof to the utmost of our power, as unto the most clear light & infallible rule, & all-sufficient canon in all things that concern us in this our way. In witness of all, we do *ex animo*, & in the presence of God, hereto set our names or marks, in the day & year above written."

That was the beginning of the First Church in Watertown. Over the church thus founded George Phillips was settled as minister, having for his ruling elder "one Richard Browne."

The task of the present writer is to give in brief the biographies of Mr. Phillips and his successors, with such marginal comment as the scope of the present work will admit.

Before proceeding to such biographical notices it is, however, fit that we should glance at some of the personal elements that went to the making of the First Church.

From the first day of its existence we may see the working of tendencies that were prophetic of all that has been notable in the history of the organization. From the first the people of Watertown were out of harmony with the idea of Church and of State that gave shape to the Puritan Theocracy, the ideas of government that found expression in Winthrop and the Board of Assistants, and the ideas of ecclesiastical exclusiveness and dogmatism that found expression in the ministers of Boston.

Early in the year 1631 the Governor and his assistants levied a tax of sixty pounds on the plantations, for the purposes of fortifying the Newtown border.

When this action became known in Watertown, Rev. George Phillips and Mr. Richard Browne, his ruling elder, united in calling the people together, and when they had assembled they were asked to consider the fact that they had not been consulted about the tax. Acting under the advice of their leaders, the citizens refused to pay. The result of this action on the part of Watertown was that the proceedings of the Boston oligarchy came to a sudden stop. Before any further taxation was attempted, it was ordered that "two of every plantation be appointed to confer with the Court about raising a public stock." This was the origin of representative government on this continent. The lineal and legitimate results of the action taken by the men of Watertown in 1631 came in the Boston Tea Party, the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution of the United States. The men who made their homes on the Charles were the first on this continent to show that they appreciated the gravity of what was taking place on these new shores and to exercise that "eternal vigilance" without which no people can keep its liberties.

In the organization and administration of the church Mr. Phillips and Mr. Browne were no less careful of the rights of the individual than they had shown themselves in the ordering of civil affairs. The covenant that was made the basis of their church was remarkably free from the hair-splitting dogmatism that has been the bane of the world's religious life. Its aim was to secure for the church and for the individual the rights claimed by its signers as against the various forms of ecclesiastical hierachy, and not at all to bind them to any set of doctrinal propositions. Mr. Phillips was a man of broad and charitable spirit, very liberal in his theological opinions, and in his ideas of church government a thorough independent. In this last matter he was entirely at one with his parishioners. This appears in the fact that when, in 1639, Mr. John Knowles was settled as his colleague in the parish he was set apart for the work of the ministry by the Watertown Church. No council was called to assist or to sanction their act. No other church was notified, and no minister save their own had any part in the service. This was the first clear assertion of *strict* Congregationalism on this side of the ocean, and established the claim of the Watertown Church to have been the first *Congregational* Church in this country.

In the position he took and held, Mr. Phillips had the countenance and sympathy of two men who are entitled to loving and grateful remembrance. One of these men was Richard Brown, who stood with Mr. Phillips in his controversy with the General Court against taxation without representation, and the other was Sir Richard Saltonstall. Mr.

Brown was a relation of Robert Brown, the founder of the "Brownist" movement in England. Before coming to this country he had been a ruler in a Separaist church in London, had there rendered important services to persecuted Non-conformists. He seems to have been a man of decided character, and of no mean abilities as a thinker and administrator of public business. To the end of his life he retained the confidence and the esteem of the people of Watertown, and was honored by them with many offices of trust and responsibility. We have seen that he was quick to claim his right as a citizen, when a tax was demanded of him. He had a merit which is of a rarer sort—he was willing that other men should have their rights in matters of opinion and of worship. He opposed all persecution for opinion's sake, and took the (then) extreme ground that "churches of Rome were true churches." But such radicalism could not then be tolerated, and though Mr. Phillips seems to have agreed with him, Winthrop and Dudley, and others in power did not. The usual result followed. Brown was deposed from being elder, but his spirit remained in the church, and in due time found itself in the majority.

Sir Richard Saltonstall, after he had helped to found the church on the broad and generous plan exemplified in the faith and conduct of its chosen minister and elder, returned to England, where he resided for the rest of his life. The sentiments he entertained regarding the matter of religious liberty were not such as to commend him to the favor of those who were shaping the policy of the Colony at large, and he probably felt that a peaceful co-operation with them would not be possible for him. How completely he was in sympathy with the leaders of the Watertown church is revealed in a letter that deserves a place in the remembrance of those who trace their religious lineage to a source so high and pure.

This letter was addressed to the persecuting religionists of Boston :

"Reverend & deare friends, whom I unfaynedly love & respect,—

"It doth not a little grieve my spirit to heare what Sadd things are reported dayly of your tyranny and persecution in New England, as That you fine, whip, & imprison men for their consciences;—First, you compel such to come into your assemblys as you know will not Joyne with you in your worship, & when they show their dislike thereof, or witness against it, Then you styrre up your magistrates to punish them for such (as you conceyve) their publicke affronts. Truly, friends, this your practice of compelling any in matters of worship to doe that whereof they are not fully perswaded, is to make them sin, for soe the Apostle (Rom. 14 & 23), tells us, & many are made hypocrites Thereby, conforming in their outward man for feare of punishment. We who pray for you, & wish you prosperitie every way, hoped the Lord would have given you so much light & love there, that you might have been eyes to God's people here; and not to practice those courses in a wilderness which you came so farre to prevent. These rigid ways have layed you very lowe in the hearts of the saynts. I doe assure you I have heard them pray in the publique assemblies That the Lord would give you meke and humble spirits, not to strive so much for uniformity as to keepe the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace.

"When I was in Holland, about the beginning of the warres, I remember some Christians there, that then had serious thoughts of planting in New England, desired me to write to the governor thereof, to know if those that differ from you in opinion, yet houlding the same foundation in religion, as Anabaptists, Seekers, Antinomians, & the like, might be permitted to live among you, to which I received this short answer from your then Governer—Mr. Dudley—God forbid, (said he) our love for the truth should be grown soe could That we should tolerate errours; & when (for satisfaction of myself & others) I desired to know your grounds, he referred me to the books written here, between the Presbyterians & Independents, which, if that had been sufficient, I needed not to have sent so farre to understand the reasons of your practice. I hope you do not assume to yourselves infallibilitie of judgment, when the most learned of the Apostles confesseth he knew but in parts, & saw but darkeley as through a glass, for God is light, & no further than he doth illumine us can we see, be our partes & learning never so great. Oh that all those who are brethren, though yet they cannot thinke & speake the same things, might be of one accord in the Lord, Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be thus mynded towards one another, after the example of Jesus Christ our blessed Savyor, in whose everlasting armes of protection hee leaves you who will never leave to be

"Your truly & much affectionate friend, in the nearest union,

"RIC: SALTONSTALL."

"For my reverend & worthyly much esteemed friends, Mr. Cotton & Mr. Wilson, preachers to the Church which is at Boston, in New England, give this—"

Over the church founded by such men in the spirit of devotion and self-sacrifice that characterized the Puritan movement, and in a spirit of enlightened liberality so far in advance of the Puritan age, was set, as we have seen, a man eminently fitted for the post of leadership.

Mr. George Phillips was born at Raymond, in the county of Norfolk (Savage says "at Raintham, St. Martin's, Norfolk"), England. He gave early evidence of uncommon talents and love of learning, and at the University (probably Cambridge) distinguished himself by remarkable progress in his studies and developed a special fondness for theology. He settled at Boxstead, in Suffolk, and soon became suspected of a tendency to Non-conformity. As the troubles of the time increased, Mr. Phillips resolved to join his fortunes with the Puritans who were about to depart for New England. He arrived early in the year 1630, and soon after lost his wife, who died at Salem. Presently, in company with "that excellent Knight, Sir Richard Saltonstall," and "other Christians, having chosen a place upon *Charles* river for a town, which they called Watertown, they resolved that they would combine into a *church-fellowship* as their *first work;* and build the *house* of God before they could build many *homes* for themselves." In his office as minister of the Watertown Parish, Mr. Phillips was eminently faithful and successful. A man of firmness and independence in thought and in conduct, he was capable of maintaining his views with ample learning, and a vigorous and convincing logic. Though, in several respects in advance of his time, the nobility of his character, the candor and courtesy of his manner and the force of his mind secured and kept the confidence and respect of his fellow-citizens. He died on the 1st of July, 1644, lamented not only by his parishioners, but by the Colony at large. As the founder of representative government in America, he should

have a statue erected to his memory in the town to which he gave his life.

It was the custom of early New England for each church to have two ministers—one as *pastor* and the other as *teacher*.

Until 1639 Mr. Phillips was sole minister. In that year Mr. John Knowles, "a godly man and a prime scholar," arrived in New England, and on the 19th of December he was ordained second pastor, in connection with Mr. Phillips. By departing from the common usage of pastor and teacher, the church put its theory of independency into practice, and, by ordaining a man who had never been a minister, ordaining him by their own act, without notice given to the magistrates, without co-operation or consent of any minister save their own, the people declared that they took their Christian liberty in sober, practical earnest. Mr. Knowles seems to have been a man of very liberal views; in church government an independent, and in his broad charity of doctrine a man to delight "that good Knight, Sir Richard Saltonstall."

In 1642 he went with Mr. Thompson, of Braintree, on a missionary voyage to Virginia, but, finding things there in no condition to warrant much hope of good, he presently returned to Watertown and resumed his pastoral relation with the church.

This relation he retained for six years after Mr. Phillips' death, when in 1650 he returned to England. Making his home in London, he continued to preach in spite of persecutions until he died at a very advanced age in 1685.

According to Dr. Francis, "Mr. Phillips' successor in the ministry at Watertown was the Rev. John Sherman." By some Mr. Sherman is said to have begun his pastoral work in 1647, but there is no certain proof from the records of his having been in office before 1648. His relation to Mr. Knowles, who was here until 1650, is not definitely settled.

Mr. Sherman was born December 26, 1613, in Dedham, in the county of Essex, England. In his home, and under the preaching of the celebrated John Rogers, the friend and counselor of George Phillips, he received deep and permanent religious impressions. In school he was studious and dutiful—once only he was chastised, on which occasion his offence was that he gave "the *heads of sermons* to his idle schoolmates, when an account thereof was demanded from them"—an offence which no modern boy could well be guilty of.

In due time he became a student at Emanuel College, Cambridge, but failed to receive his degree because he refused to make the required subscription.

As he was then not more than twenty years of age, his behavior revealed not only an early maturity of thought, but an equal development of honesty and self-respect. He acted with like decision when it came to the choice of his theatre of action in life, for when he was but twenty-one years old we find him in New England. That was in 1634. In that year he preached at Watertown as assistant to Mr. Phillips for a few weeks. Mather informs us that his first discourse was on a Thanksgiving Day, when a meeting was held under a tree in the open air. Several clergymen who were present "wondered exceedingly" when they heard so young a man speak with such learning and good judgment.

Soon after this he removed to New Haven, and was invited to settle in that region. Declining to do so, he was chosen as one of the magistrates of the Colony; but being invited to return to Watertown to take the place left vacant by the death of Mr. Phillips, he laid down his office and came back to the banks of the Charles.

Here he fully justified the high reputation he had made before his departure. He was chosen fellow of Harvard College, and besides the services rendered to that institution in his official capacity, he continued for thirty years to give fortnightly lectures, which were attended by the students, who walked from Cambridge to Watertown to hear him. His reputation for scholarship extended far and wide. A "skill in *tongues* and *arts*," says Mather, "beyond the *common rate* adorned him."

His favorite studies were, however, mathematical and astronomical, and in these departments he had no peer in the western world.

In his leisure he made almanacs, in which he set down moral and religious maxims good for all meridians and all years.

His style of discourse is said to have been full and rich. His mind was his library, and he could speak freely and accurately without the help of manuscript or even the briefest notes.

In private he was sparing of speech. In council he was clear and weighty. In all relations of life dignified and courteous. His last discourse was marked by a richness of thought and energy of language that filled his hearers with admiration. He was seized with his last illness at Sudbury, where he had gone to preach, but rallied sufficiently to be able to reach his own house in Watertown, where he died on the 8th of August, 1685, at the age of seventy-two.

Mr. Sherman was twice married—six children were born to him in his first marriage, and twenty in his second.

On the 24th of August, 1685, a little more than two weeks after the death of Mr. Sherman, a committee was chosen at a town-meeting to treat with "Mr. Bailey, the elder," on the subject of settling in the ministry at Watertown. Mr. Bailey was at that time residing in Boston, and a committee was sent to him requesting him to meet the assembled people and give them an opportunity "to discourse a little with him." At a conference held in accordance with this proposal, he expressed himself willing to become their minister "if peace and love should continue amongst them, and they would make his life comfortable."

In August, 1686, "at a general town-meeting," a call was issued in due form. This call Mr. Bailey accepted, and on the 6th of October he was "solemnly set apart for pastoral work at Watertown, *without the imposition* of hands."

John Bailey was born near Blackburn, in Lancashire, England, on the 24th of February, 1644. His mother was a woman of deep and earnest religious spirit, and under her influence the boy became early imbued with "a serious sense of God and religion." His father was a man of licentious habits, and in his absence the young John conducted the devotions of the family, until his example so admonished and affected his parent that he broke off his evil ways and became an exemplary Christian.

Having received a good education, young Bailey began to preach at the age of twenty-two. His first charge was at Chester. The principal field of his labor in the old country was, however, in Limerick, Ireland, where he was preacher in the Abbey Church. He devoted himself to his work with such zeal and constancy that at the end of his fourteen years of service his health was seriously broken. This result was, probably, hastened by the vexation and imprisonment that he suffered for his non-conformity in church matters. He had shown himself to have the qualities of influence and leadership to such a degree that he was worth winning over to the Establishment, and before attempting to silence him, the Lord Lieutenant attempted to buy him with promises of preferment. But Bailey was not for sale, and so went to prison. He was liberated, after something like a year, on his promise to go beyond seas. In fulfilment of this agreement, he came to Boston, and was for a time assistant minister at the Old South Church.

In the old book in which he kept a record of his ministry in Limerick, he gives an account of the last Sacrament which he observed there with his friends, under date of January 13, 1683–84. Immediately beneath this entry, and under date of October 6, 1686, is a brief account of his settlement in Watertown. Here he remained until 1692, doing his work with a zeal and fidelity that sorely overtaxed his failing strength. For a short time he had as colleague his brother, Mr. Thomas Bailey, an amiable and excellent man, who died in January, 1688, aged thirty-five years and was interred in the old burying-ground. In 1691 Mr. Bailey was deeply afflicted by the death of his wife, and with this event his work as minister in Watertown was virtually ended. A single entry in his book records a baptism on May 31, 1691, about a month after the death of his wife, and with this his quaint farewell to his people and the town that had been his home. The diary of a brother minister hints at the reason for his removal in these words—"Then, *being very melancholy and having the gout*, he moved to Boston."

"The distinguished traits of Mr. Bailey's character," says Dr. Francis, "were ardent piety, great tenderness of conscience, and an absorbing interest in the spiritual welfare of his fellow-men." The records he has left show that he was much given to melancholy, and to the sort of severe self-judgment to which the religion of the time inclined men. "If he had been at any time," says Mather, "innocently cheerful in the company of his friends, it cost him afterward abundance of sad reflection." Judging from the specimens left in his book, his sermons must have been addressed to the feelings, rather than to the intellects of his audiences. He was evidently a pleasing and popular preacher, for he records that on the 20th of November, 1687, there were in the church many "from Dedham, Wooburn, Barnstable, Cambridge, Old Church in Boston, & Y^e^ New Church in Boston, Cambridge Village, Concord, Dorchester, Roxbury, Newbury, Charlestown, Weymouth, etc. Y^e^ text was in Col ii: 11."

Mr. Bailey was much sought for as a preacher in the adjoining towns, and one of his hearers who once heard him in Boston, has left on record his impression in the words, "I thought he spake like an angel."

After his return to Boston, Mr. Bailey acted as assistant minister in the First Church, when he was not too ill for work, holding his office until December 12, 1697, when he died in the fifty-fourth year of his age.

In his record-book, under date of April 27, 1690, Mr. Bailey writes: "I admitted" (to the church) "Mr. Henry Gibbs, who has sometimes preached for me, and now this quarter of a year has lived with me." On the 14th of October, in the same year, the town voted "to make choice of a *help* to carry on the work of the ministry amongst us, *in this our great need*." At the same meeting it was voted "to treat with Mr. Henry Gibbs," and to give him forty pounds. These measures indicate that Mr. Gibbs was at this time engaged to act as Mr. Bailey's assistant, the latter being unable, on account of ill-health, to attend regularly to his duties. To this position the young man was most heartily welcomed by his elder, who entertained for him a very tender regard. When Mr. Bailey removed to Boston, Mr. Gibbs was left the only minister in the town. He had not been ordained, but continued to act as minister to the society, his engagement being renewed from time to time. During the larger part of his life, the town was greatly disturbed and divided by the controversy that arose over the question of locating the meeting-house in such a way as to accommodate the people. For a time a second society existed, having a minister of its own, and a meeting-house in which services were held. It being found impossible to harmonize the discordant elements, Mr. Gibbs was finally ordained, October 6, 1697. "This was done in the afternoon in the open air, though a cold day. The Western party, having the selectmen on their side, got possession of the meeting-house, and would not suffer the assembly to

enter there." In 1719, the Rev. Samuel Angier, minister of "the Western Party," died, and after several years more of controversy, a part of his constituency were set off to form the town of Waltham, and the rest gradually became identified either with the old or the new town.

The Rev. Henry Gibbs was born in Boston, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1685. His father, Mr. Robert Gibbs, was a Boston merchant, of large property, and of considerable distinction. The position of minister in Watertown during the years of controversy must have been one to tax both the wisdom and the patience of the incumbent, but Mr. Gibbs seems to have met the demands of the time with singular firmness, prudence and good sense, and to have been held in high respect by all the inhabitants of the town. This fact alone is eloquent in his praise. Many a man who has gone to the stake with unshaken courage, would have broken down under the strain of twenty-seven years of angry debate and petty neighborhood jealousies. That Mr. Gibbs was able to bear such a trial, and all the while to "do justly and love mercy," entitles him to rank with Job on the roll of the world's worthies.

His power to keep his head in a time of general madness finds another illustration in the fact that he seems to have stood aloof from the mob that hounded the Salem witches to their miserable fate. Under date of May 31, 1692, he records the fact that he was in Salem, observing the trials, and he says: "Wondered at what I saw, but how to judge and conclude I was at a loss; to affect my heart, and to induce me to more care and concernedness about myself and others is the use I should make of it."

"Mr. Gibbs," says Francis, "was a benefactor both to his church and to the college. In his will, which was proved November 11, 1723, he made the following bequest, part of which still constitutes a portion of what is called *The Ministerial Fund:* 'I do give and bequeath to the Eastern Church of Christ in Watertown, to which I have borne a pastoral relation, for the encouragement of the gospel ministry there, my four acres of pasture land and three acres of marsh, situate in the East end of said town, for the use of the said church forever. And I do give to said church my silver bowl with a foot.'

"His bequest to the college he devised in the following terms: 'And further it is my will, that within ten years after my youngest child comes of age, an hundred pounds be paid by my heirs for the use of the Harvard College, forty pounds thereof by my son, and twenty pounds apiece by my daughters; the yearly interests to be exhibited to such members of the college as need it, firstly to my children's posterity if they desire it.'"

As a writer, Mr. Gibbs was natural and direct. His words were those of an honest man, who desired to do good. He died on the 21st day of October, 1723, in the fifty-sixth year of his age and the twenty-seventh year of his ministry. He was buried in the old grave-yard at Watertown.

Mr. Gibbs was succeeded in the ministry of the Eastern Parish by the Rev. Seth Storer, who was ordained July 22, 1724. There is no record of the proceedings that attended his settlement on the books of the town, since the transaction concerned only the Eastern Precinct. In fact, there is not, so far as is known, any record in existence of the particulars of his life or ministry. He inherited the controversy that began in the time of Mr. Gibbs, between "The Western party" and the old parish, and experienced, doubtless, his share of the discomfort arising during its progress and settlement.

There were many other distracting incidents arising during the growth of the town, and out of its relations to the authorities in Boston, but it is believed that the minister of the First Parish bore his part in these matters with patience and wisdom. His term of service was the longest in the history of the town—over fifty years. He died on the 27th day of November, 1774, in the seventy-third year of his age. He was a native of Saco, Maine, where he was born May 27, 1702. He graduated at Harvard College in 1720, at the age of eighteen. His father was Colonel Joseph Storer, of Wells, Maine, a man who won considerable distinction in the Indian wars. As indicating the conditions amid which his childhood was passed, we may note the fact that he had a sister Mary, who was carried away by the Indians as a captive, and was brought up near Montreal. Dr. Francis relates that in his time there were still living a few who could remember Mr. Storer in his old age, and they reported that he was much loved by young people and children. This fact he justly regards as an evidence of the simplicity and goodness of his character. He never, as far as is known, published any production of his pen. He took no part in the theological strife of his time, but lived the friend and helper of his neighbors and died lamented by those who had known him to love and respect him.

For three years after the death of Mr. Storer the pulpit of the First Parish Church remained unoccupied by a settled minister. This was probably owing to the excitement and confusion of the time which saw the opening of the Revolutionary War. The pulpit was filled by temporary supply, as circumstances and the inclinations of the people directed. There was use for the church, however, at this time, not contemplated by those who built it, though it was precisely such use as was forecast by the action of George Phillips and Richard Browne, in 1631. The Second Provincial Congress was suddenly summoned to meet at Concord, April 22, 1775, but immediately adjourned to meet at Watertown. Here the Congress assembled, during the remainder of the session, in the meeting-house. John Hancock having been chosen delegate to the Continental Congress at Philadelphia, Joseph Warren presided over the deliberations. The

third and last Provincial Congress also met at Watertown on May 31st. The sessions were held in the meeting-house as before. Joseph Warren was again chosen president, and Samuel Freeman, Jr., secretary. The Rev. Dr. Langdon, president of Harvard College, preached a sermon before the body. The session lasted until the 19th of July. On the 26th of July the meeting-house was again in use for the assembling of the General Court of the Colony. Subsequently the Boston town-meetings were held here, and in 1776 the anniversary of the 5th of March was observed by the people of Boston in the meeting-house in Watertown.

It was not till November, 1777, that any movement was made toward the settlement of a minister. At that time it was voted unanimously to concur with the town in the choice of Mr. Daniel Adams. He accepted the invitation to the pastorate, and was ordained on the 29th of April, 1778. The Rev. Mr. Prentiss, of Medfield, preached the ordination sermon, and the Rev. Dr. Appleton, of Cambridge, delivered the charge.

The settlement of Mr. Adams was regarded by the people as adequate cause for rejoicing, and the brightest anticipations were apparently about to be realized, when the town was plunged in grief by the sudden death of its chosen leader. In the August following his ordination Mr. Adams was seized with a violent illness, and, after lingering for six weeks, expired on the 16th of September, in the thirty-third year of his age.

He was the son of Elisha Adams, of Medway, where he was born in 1746. His ancestor, Henry Adams, came from Devonshire, England, and settled in Braintree (now Quincy) in 1630. He was graduated from Harvard College in 1774, and immediately began the study of theology under the tuition of approved scholars and preachers, as the custom then was.

As a preacher he was received with marked favor, and his services were desired by several churches. In the brief term of his pastorate in Watertown he won the respect of his people by the virtues of his character, and commanded their admiration as a preacher.

After the death of Mr. Adams the pulpit was filled by various preachers, employed for various terms of service, by a committee of the church, until the 13th of March, 1780, when a meeting was called to consider the calling of a pastor. Mr. Richard Rosewell Eliot, who had preached for the society during the preceding winter, was chosen by a unanimous vote. He accepted the invitation, and was ordained June 21, 1780. Dr. Francis records the fact that the town appropriated £1600 to defray the expenses of the ordination. What sort of festivities were indulged in is not matter of record. We may infer the condition of the currency, however, from the sum named.

The period covered by the pastorate of Mr. Eliot saw the successful termination of the National struggle for independence, and the exciting and critical debates that resulted in the adoption of the Constitution. It was a time of hardship and of trial. The financial and industrial confusion of one great war were soon succeeded by the business stagnation incident to another, and there are indications that the Watertown parish and its minister had their share in the troubles and depressions of the time.

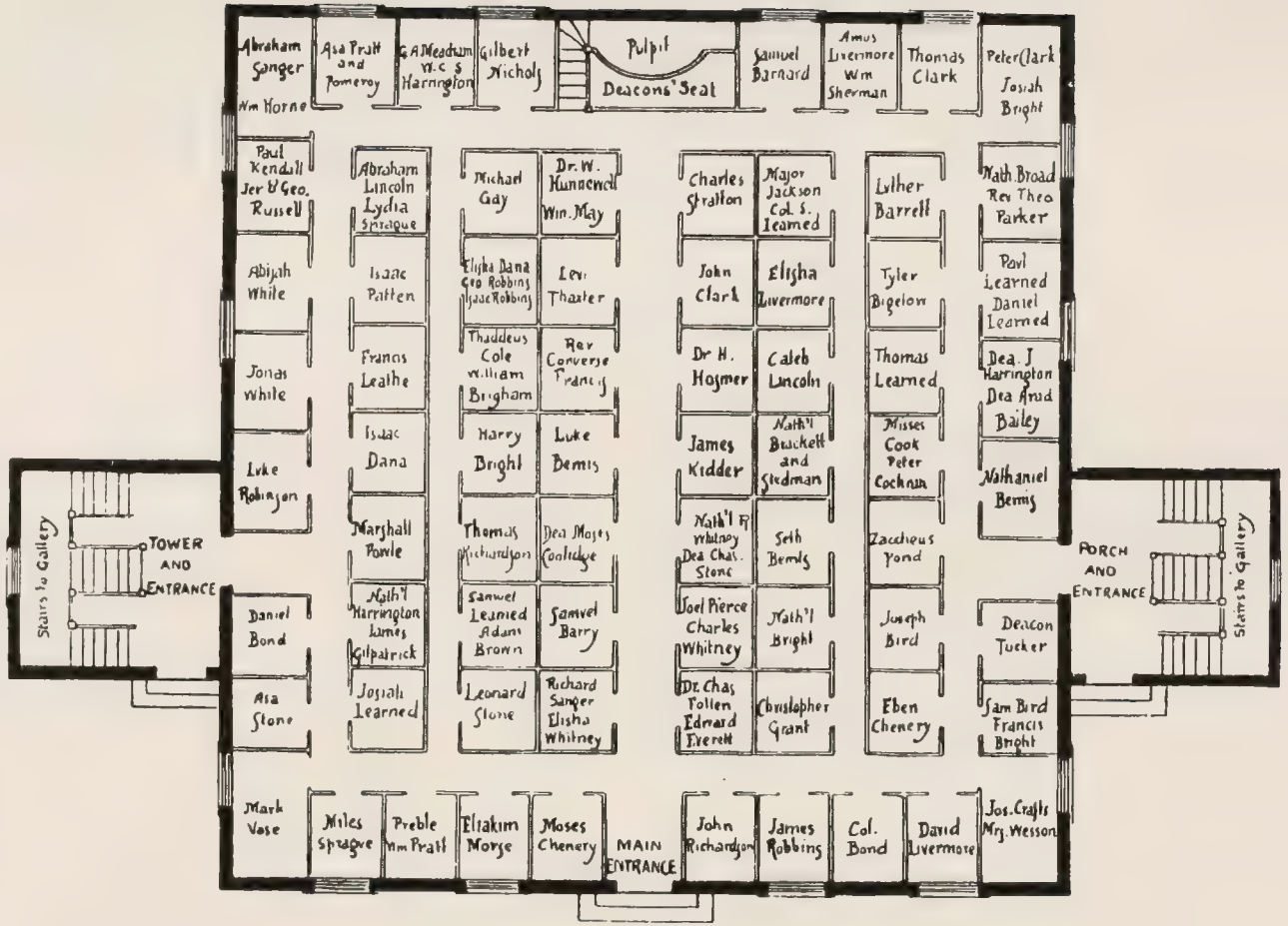
Mr. Eliot died on the 21st of October, 1818. He was sixty-six years old and had been for more than thirty-eight years the minister of the First Parish. He was descended in direct line from John Eliot, the apostle to the Indians, and was born at New Haven, Connecticut, October 8, 1752. He was graduated at Harvard in 1774, and was a class-mate of Mr. Adams, his predecessor in Watertown. In his early manhood he gained much reputation as an orator, but for the larger part of his life his health was poor and his strength was inadequate to the full exercise of his native gifts. As a preacher, he was graceful and pleasing in manner, and his doctrinal views were of the milder and more benevolent type. His virtues were such as fitted him to shine in the quiet walks of a life of piety and beneficence.

SUPPLEMENTARY HISTORY OF THE FIRST PARISH.[1]—Rev. Mr. Eliot's successor was Dr. Convers Francis, the last minister hired by the town. He had preached occasionally during the winter after the death of Mr. Eliot, and on the 12th of April following (1819), the town concurred with the church in the invitation, and offered him a salary of one thousand dollars and a settlement of the same sum. The ordination took place on the 23d of June, in the old meeting-house, a plan of which we give later, that stood near the corner of Mt. Auburn and Common Streets, in what is now the cemetery, and where his remains and those of his wife now rest.

Dr. Osgood presided at the council, and one might expect some disputation at this time, when the doctrines which were soon developed by the Unitarian controversy began to be differentiated; "but everything went off without an infraction of the peace." Rev. Mr. Lowell made the first prayer, Dr. Osgood preached the sermon, President Kirkland made the consecrating prayer, Dr. Ripley, of Concord, gave the charge, Rev. Mr. Palfrey gave the right hand of fellowship, and the Rev. Mr. Ripley, of Waltham, made the concluding prayer: "God grant that my ministry in this town may be a long, a happy and a useful one, and that many may have reason to bless the day when my union with this people was formed." The ministry was a long, and, in many respects, a happy and a useful one. There are those still living whose childhood reaches back to that time.

Converse Francis was devoted to the ministry to which he was called. "But his record upon earth is blotted with the clouds of his humility and self-depreciation. There never was a man of such various

[1] By Solon F. Whitney.




·PLAN·OF·GROVND·FLOOR·

learning, delightful converse and refined philosophy, so absolutely unconcious of a personality. It seems at first as if more self-esteem would have enhanced his powers." In 1821 he says in a little diary, "God forgive me that, when speaking on the most important subjects, I am so cold and indifferent." "My mind is filled and pressed with anxious thoughts." He felt depressed that he could not lift the people to the level of his glowing thought. His quiet life in Watertown was made eventful by thoughts and books. He wrote the life of Eliot, the apostle to the Indians, for Sparks' "American Biography." A thousand or more of his manuscript sermons, now in the Public Library of this town, testify to his industry and his interest in his people. The classic writers of Greece and Rome were often in his hands. The literature of France and Germany presented no barriers by their strange tongues. His library, a part of which is now the property of the town, gathered from all nations, shows his omnivorous reading. He was especially interested in the history of the past, the history of his own town and parish, as his history of Watertown and his historical addresses testify. He was an active member of the Massachusetts Historical Society and the New England Historic Genealogical Society, and, by his collections of materials and his substantial contributions, showed that not only in the Bible, and in Bible history, but in all history he believed the thought of God could be traced dealings with his people.

He was something of a seer. When Emerson was covered with a cloud of obloquy, and even he could not agree with his remarks on some points, he says, "The more I see of this beautiful spirit, the more I revere and love him; such a calm, steady, simple soul, always looking for truth and living in wisdom and in love for man and goodness." Plato was also a bond between them.

He made (March 28, 1837) some remarks on art, in speaking of the destruction of his old church: "In passing the site of our old meeting-house, I observed that to-day the last remains had been leveled with the ground. The old spire came down, the cock bowed his head to the dust" (it is now perched on the Methodist spire in the village) "after having stood manfully up amidst the winds of heaven. There is an interest attached to the humblest forms in which the genius of man makes itself apparent in outward shapes, however rude. Every church, every dwelling-house, every utensil we use in domestic life, every garment we wear, is a fragment in the great world of art, which has been building up ever since Adam. The individual forms and manifestations vanish, but art is ever reappearing. I believe, after all, I can never love my new church as I did the old one; it had been consecrated by years of prayer and instruction; generations had come and gone, and had sought God and truth within its walls; old men were there, with their gray hairs, whose infant fronts had been touched with the water of baptism at that altar."

This is not the place to present his peculiar doctrines, or to present arguments in favor of his soundness in wisdom, or his success in reaching the truth.

The times were fertile in ideas and new organizations. New England was in labor. Whether the offspring of that day will help to bring on the millennium or not it is not the province of the historian to discuss. That the asperity of the controversies which began in those times is somewhat changed for the better, and that it found no occasion for being in Doctor Francis' mild, quiet, studious, loving life, there are many yet to testify.

There is in the Public Library a delightful portrait of Doctor Francis in middle life, painted by Alexander, a noted Boston artist, and given by his daughter Abby a few months before her last sickness, the same time as when she entrusted to the same keeping the collection of his written sermons, that they might be near where they were produced, and perhaps where they would find the children of those to whom they were preached, who might, for their fathers' and mothers' sakes, like sometimes to test the earnestness and purity of heart with which they were written.

Whether the people of the town would be better served, would be more highly blessed, by the ministrations of the church, if all the differences of opinion and of sentiment that now divides it into so many societies, with such sharp lines of doctrine, could be obliterated and all return into one fold, with one shepherd, as under the former ministers in the town church, or not, we will not attempt to answer.

As this period of Dr. Francis' long ministry (twenty-three years), which ended only with his acceptance of the important Professorship of Pulpit Eloquence in the Divinity School of Harvard University, in the summer of 1842, was the last one in which the town was united, we may find it pleasant to stop a moment to look it over.

We hoped to present an *elevation* of the old meeting-house, which was built, in 1755, enlarged in 1819, and demolished in 1836. We must be content with a *plan* of the seating of the church as it is remembered by some of the old people who are still living.

This plan was drawn by Charles Brigham, architect, at the suggestion of Dr. Alfred Hosmer, president of the Historical Society of Watertown, and is the result of a large amount of labor and careful comparison of testimony. Here in the building thus represented were held all town-meetings.

The second Provincial Congress having assembled in Concord, on the 22d of April, 1775, adjourned to this house the same day; the third Provincial Congress assembled here May 31st, and remained in session until July 19, 1775.

This house was immediately occupied by the General Court, or Assembly of the Colony, until they adjourned to the State-House, in Boston. It was again

occupied by the General Court, in 1788, during the prevalence of small-pox in Boston.

This drawing shows a plan of the old meeting-house as it was when last used as a place of worship, in 1836. It stood in what is now a burial-ground, on the corner of Mt. Auburn and Common Streets. The names are of persons who are now known to have been pew-holders, or to have had sittings.

We wish the time and space allowed us would now allow us to give a short historical sketch of each person whose name is included in this significant plan. We cannot do better than present some reminiscences, from a member of the Historical Society, of

THE OLD MEETING-HOUSE.[1]—The old meeting-house, so truthfully sketched by Mr. Brigham, has a greater interest for the towns-man of to-day than could possibly belong to any *church* edifice of the present time, similarly reproduced a century or two hence. The modern structure would only represent the particular occupants thereof, and their peculiar traits, whereas the one now under consideration has a secular, as well as a religious history. Throughout its entire existence it was the only place where the town-meetings were held, and that elliptically enclosed space below the pulpit, designed for the dispensation of church ordinances, was also the forum where the edicts of the town were uttered and recorded.

In this place the moderator rehearsed the usual "Articles" of the "Warrant" in their order with the conventionally reiterated phrases of "To see," "To know" and "Act thereon," so familiar to everybody nowadays. The people have not always received a printed copy of this document at their doors—a written copy was posted in a glass-covered case at the front door of the meeting-house, for the prescribed number of days. And where also every man, young or old, before he could take to his home, in lawful wedlock, the partner of his bosom, must have his intentions to do so, "published" over the signature of the town clerk during three successive Sundays. The town-reports also were not published, and could be consulted only by a resort to the records of the town clerk.

In the earlier days of the old meeting-house the town and the parish were an involuntary co-partnership—the minister was called the "minister of the town." An inhabitant *belonged* to the parish, *nolens volens*—and in a more chattel sense than was agreeable to an inconsiderable minority of persons. A tax-payer might abstain from its teachings, but there were only two ways of escape from contributing to its support—either to move away, or die, before the 1st day of May. Afterward the law was so modified that scruples could be relieved by "signing off" (as it was called) to some other specified parish. And still later on, *all* persons were exempted from involuntary taxation for religious purposes. This was the final sundering of church and state in Massachusetts.

Selfish ends have been attained often by shrewd foresight and sharp practice. The clustering memories of the old meeting-house call up a transaction which, in the attending squabble, and the eminent counsel engaged, had at the time all the importance of a "cause celèbre."

Property belonging to the town had been set apart, by an act of incorporation, for the support of the "Minister of the Town."

About fifty years ago, when the population had increased, and new parishes had been formed, a majority of the inhabitants petitioned the Legislature that the act of incorporation might be so changed that the income of the "ministerial fund," so-called, would revert to the treasury of the town.

The contention then was that, as the ministry of the town had become a subdivided function, the town provender should be correspondingly distributed, or *else remain in the granary*. Moreover, the "Minister of the Town," municipally, no longer existed—and casuists queried whether the "ministerial fund," also, had not lapsed with the beneficiary. The petition was argued, *pro* and *con*, by eminent counsel, before a committee of the Legislature, who reported leave to withdraw, on account, as was said, of the troublesome precedent of disturbing old vested rights and interests—some captious persons have pretended to descry a similar paradox in this case to that of the old jack-knife that claimed identity with one that had a new blade, and a new handle.

The particular topic to which my random recollections were invited was a Sunday in the old "Meeting-house." I have made a prelude of its week-day history, which in its entirety would comprise a history of town affairs for a century, the later years of which will not much longer be rehearsed by eye-witnesses. My own experience in the Sunday services of the old meeting-house occurred in its latter days, now more than three-score years ago, when, and where, for a short time, in my early 'teens, I took part in the instrumental accompaniment to the church choir. The associations and personal friendships of those days have been unavoidably interrupted, but they will be remembered as long as the faculty for so doing remains.

The especial object of interest in the Sunday service is the occupant of the pulpit, and to which object all other arrangements are incidental and tributary. The incumbent under our notice, the late Rev. Convers Francis, D.D., was a man of medium height and stocky build, made apparently more so when in the pulpit, by the ample folds of his silken robe. Under the canopy of the great broad sounding-board, which, by its seemingly slender hanging, menanced whoever stood beneath it with probable destruction, he unaffectedly delivered his always carefully written sermons, a large collection, of which, in their origi-

[1] By Joshua Coolidge, Esq.

nal manuscript, are in the custody of the Free Public Library.

It seemed strange that one so amply endowed with exuberance of thought and fluency of speech never indulged in extemporaneous discourse in the pulpit. He could "reason of fate, foreknowledge and free-will," "from rosy morn till dewy eve," without note or break, and for conversation needed only a listener to make the onflow continuous. He did not affect those graces of oratory that are exemplied by gesticulation, his emotion never found vent through his arms, nor did he ever attempt to make a point clearer by laying one fore-finger upon the other. His convictions might have been shaken by argument, but they could not have been burned out of him with fire. His contempt for all 'isms and 'ologies other than his own was never disguised by any blandishments of demeanor.

He was equally vigorous in body and mind—books were as essential to his existence as bread, and were he required to dispense with either, he would have experimented up to the starvation point, at least, upon a diet of books alone. Many of those he read became much enlarged by his annotations upon the fly-leaves and margins—sentences would be underlined—exclamation and interrogation points sprinkled in—and in the margins would be found the "pshaws," or "bahs," or "boshes," or other forcible expressions, according to the intensity of his agreement or dissent. A great university of learning, to him, was more worthy of reverence than almost any other human achievement. He made frequent visits on foot to Cambridge, where he was ultimately called to a professorship. This was his Mecca, and before whose shrine he passed the remainder of his days. I occasionally met him in the vicinity of the college, when he always stopped for a friendly chat about affairs in Watertown, and the current topics of the day—especially of the anti-slavery movement, which was then at full tide—in which he took a deep interest, and for the noted advocates of which he had great admiration. The conservatism of his former years had melted away, and a wider field had been opened to his views and his desires. Mr. Brigham has given us a sketch of the pews and the names of their occupants also, with all the correctness of a sun-picture; but the history of a "Sunday service" would be lacking without the mention of an occurrence which was frequently repeated, and which in any worshipping assembly of to-day would be a startling shock to the prevailing sense of propriety.

It was the custom to turn up the hinged seats in the pews in order to make room. At the close of the *standing* services they would come down with a whang and a clatter closely resembling the report of a volley of musketry by an undrilled company of militia; yet the devotional demeanor of the occasion was not disturbed, either in the pulpit or in the pews. In our sketch personal allusions are precluded through fears both of forgetfulness and seeming invidiousness. But there was one more, at least, who was part and parcel of our theme. He had a place in the front centre of the singing-gallery, where he accompanied the choir upon the 'cello. The sexton and the bell were no more punctually present in their vocation than was Col. Thomas Learned. He lived in a house, the site of which is now occupied by the house of Mr. Charles Q. Pierce—from which, twice every Sunday, he could be seen with his instrument of music under his arm, wending his way to the church. And during the tolling of the "last bell" he was occupied with "tuning up," and the mingling of the soft concordant sounds were a more fitting and pleasurable prelude to the succeeding exercises than the pretentious hullabaloo now sometimes inflicted as a "voluntary." He was also self-appointing tithingman whenever the need existed—sometimes he would proceed to the vicinity of a group of disorderly boys in the "free-seats," and either push them apart and seat himself among them or else take the biggest rogue by the collar and lead him back to his own seat in the choir.

The attraction as well as the edifying influences of the singing service were as well understood and appreciated in those days as at present. If there were persons who were indifferent, to say the least, to their own spiritual welfare, *might* they not be "moved by the concord of sweet sounds," and thereby be brought within reach of the more salutary influences of the pulpit? Therefore, preparatory measures must be kept in operation for the replenishment of this branch of the service. Music was not a part of the town-school curriculum—the average scholar came out of it, finally, with as little ability (gained therein) to read a staff of printed music, as he had to comprehend the geometrical intricacies of the differential calculus. Now, "we have changed all that."

This want was supplied by the village singing-school. It never attempted to exemplify "High Art," nor to produce extraordinary individual proficiency; it did not aim at the training of professional "stars," but of a company of supernumeraries that would be available for the Sunday service of song. Other objects and influences incidentally grew out of and into it—the social element became prominent; it afforded remarkably congenial conditions for the development of the "tender passion;" conjugal affinities were brought within that sphere of mutual attraction where, "like kindred drops, they mingled into one;" and many a fragrant flower there found recognition, which otherwise might have "wasted its sweetness on the desert air."

The village singing-school passed away with the demise of our sturdy townsmen and intimate friends, Messrs. Joseph and Horace Bird. They rendered effectual voluntary aid to the singing services of the "old meeting-house" for a considerable time, meanwhile qualifying themselves, by study and practice

under higher professional sources, to become teachers of this particular science, in which capacity they were widely known and esteemed, during forty years in our own and many neighboring towns, where they successfully practiced their special vocation. They never needed importunity to take part in any movement that had in view the public welfare or the relief of private want.

Of the male members of the singing choir during my own sojourn, whose names and faces are still vividly in mind, there is not one now to be found. Of those in the same department, who, in the familiarity of youthful intimacy, were called "the girls," but two can be recalled, who would hear the sound of the old church-bell could it again peal forth from the newly reproduced steeple. And the occupants of the pews, excepting those who were then in early childhood, can now be counted upon the fingers — and some of these, although living in their original homes, are residents of another town. And many of the family names borne by those who congregated in the old meeting-house, have become extinct, or are tending in that direction.

The losses we have enumerated were in the order of Providence, and therefore could not have been averted—others may have occurred through negligence. The associations connected with the history of the old meeting-house were of sufficient interest to have induced, if possible, its further preservation—and it would have seemed proper action on the part of the town to have determined by examination and discussion, whether the "sentence" of demolition should not have been commuted. But fate decreed otherwise. And the structure that sheltered the Provincial Congress while in direful circumstances, passed away, "unwept, unhonored and unsung," and the green lawn upon which it stood was transformed into a final resting-place for the descendants of those who reared and occupied it.

Our readers will certainly pardon the wide range which memory of a place occupied for so diverse purposes as the town meeting-house calls up in the charming sketch which we have inserted without change or suggestion.

That the *town*, the modern New England town, the unit which is everywhere repeated, although in various combinations, in the organization of the State and the nation, had its origin in the *parish*, we perhaps have here one of the last chances to see. Originally an ecclesiastical organization, growing out of the democratic origin of the Christian church, the idea of the public good has in time come to be larger than the idea of kings or of any privileged class. In the history of this church, this town, we see the municipal order separating from any and all churches, and launching out upon the independent, the broad and generalized idea of existence for the public good, and henceforth meeting (from 1847) in a town-house constructed for the purpose, wholly freed from ecclesiastical questions, determining, it must be confessed, sometimes in a most tumultuous fashion, what shall be done for the restraining of criminals, the preservation of property, the education of the young, the care of the poor, and all those various concerns suggested by the common convenience.

This is rather suggested by considering the history of the *town* than of the *church*. But so far they were inseparable.

Rev. John Weiss was ordained October 25, 1843. He resigned October 3, 1845, because of his strong anti-slavery convictions, but resumed his pastorate on invitation of the parish in 1846, and continued till his resignation in November, 1847, when he was installed as pastor of the First Congregational Society in New Bedford.

Rev. Hasbrouck Davis was ordained March 28, 1849. He resigned May 11, 1853.

Rev. George Bradford was ordained November 6, 1856. He died February 17, 1859, after a brief but useful ministry.

Rev. Arthur B. Fuller became pastor March 1, 1860, and resigned in 1862, and enlisted with Company K, (?) receiving the appointment of chaplain of the regiment. He was shot in the streets of Fredericksburg, having volunteered to go over the river to the attack.

In June of this year Rev. John Weiss returned by invitation and preached for the society until 1869.

Of Mr. Weiss, the first minister ordained after the society was wholly separated from the town government, and serving long after all of the present churches—but one, the Episcopal—were established, much might be said. The time is too recent, although his service began nearly fifty years ago, and feelings are still too unsettled, the perspective too short, for a clear and impartial statement of the value of his labors. His services in the work of the public schools and in the establishment of the Free Public Library were of inestimable worth to the town. As time passes they will rise higher in the regard of his fellows. Mr. Weiss was born in Boston in June, 1818, and died there March 9, 1879. He went to the Chauncy Hall School for a while and afterwards to the Framingham Academy, from whence he went to Harvard College in 1833, graduating in the class of 1837, taught for a time at Jamaica Plain, entered Harvard Divinity School in 1840, spent the winter of 1842–43 at Heidelberg University in Germany, and on his return to this country was ordained, as we have stated, in 1843, over this old parish church.

Looking back over his whole service, his brilliant preaching, his interest in all forms of education, his cheerful and playful manners, his wit, and yet his earnestness, we are glad to take refuge in the appreciative words of O. B. Frothingham, a classmate and life-long friend, who says of him, in the course of quite a long article:

"This man was a flame of fire. He was genius,

unalloyed by terrestrial considerations; a spirit-lamp, always burning. He had an overflow of nervous vitality, an excess of spiritual life that could not find vents enough for its discharge. As his figure comes before me, it seems that of one who is more than half transfigured. His large head; his ample brow; his great, dark eyes; his 'sable-silvered' beard and full moustache; his gray hair, thick and close on top, with the strange line of black beneath it like a fillet of jet; his thin, piping, penetrating, tenuous voice, that trembled as it conveyed the torrent of thought; the rapid, sudden manner, suggesting sometimes the lark and sometimes the eagle; the small but sinewy body; the delicate hands and feet; the sensitive touch, all indicated a half-disembodied soul."

Soon after he graduated "he read a sermon on the supremacy of the spiritual element in character, which impressed me as few pulpit utterances ever did, so fine was it; so subtle, yet so massive in conviction." Afterwards in New Bedford, he gave a discourse on materialism, which "derived force from the intense earnestness of its delivery, as by one who could look into the invisible world, and could speak no light word or consult transient effects. Many years later, I listened in New York, to his lectures on Greek ideas, the keenest interpretation of the ancient myths, the most profound, luminous, sympathetic. He had the faculty of reading between the lines, of apprehending the hidden meaning, of setting the old stories in the light of universal ideas, of lighting up allusions.

"His genius was eminently religious. Not, indeed, in any customary fashion, nor after any usual way. He belonged to the Rationalists, was a Protestant of an extreme type, an avowed adherent of the most 'advanced' views. His was a purely natural, scientific, spiritual faith, unorthodox to the last degree, logically, historically, critically, sentimentally so.

"He had an agonized impatience to know whatever was to be known, to get at the ultimate. Evidence that to most minds seemed fatal to belief was, in his sight, conformity of it, as rendering its need more clear and more imperious. 'We need be afraid of nothing in heaven or earth, whether dreamt of or not in our philosophy.'"

He was a more subtle and more brilliant thinker for being also a poet. Dr. Orestes Brownson, no mean judge on such matters, spoke of him as the most promising philosophical mind in the country. To a native talent for metaphysics his early studies at Heidelberg probably contributed congenial training. His knowledge of German philosophy may well have been stimulated and matured by his residence in that centre of active thought; while his intimacy, on his return, with the keenest intellects in this country may well have sharpened his original predilection for abstract speculation. However this may have been, the tendency of his genius was decidedly towards metaphysical problems and the interpretation of the human consciousness. This he erected as a barrier against materialism. His volume on "American Religion" was full of nice discriminations; so was his volume on the "Immortal Life;" so were his articles and lectures. His "Life of Theodore Parker" abounded in curious learning as well as in vigorous thinking. He could not rest in sentiment, must have demonstration, and never stopped till he reached the ultimate ground of truth as he regarded it.

He was a man of undaunted courage. He believed, with all his heart, in the doctrines he had arrived at. He was an anti-slavery man from the beginning. At a large meeting in Waltham in 1845, to protest against the admission of Texas, Mr. Weiss, then minister at Watertown, delivered a speech, in which he said, "our Northern apathy heated the iron, forged the manacles, and built the pillory."

To his unflinching devotion to free thought in religion he owed something of his unpopularity with the masses of the people. "There is dignity in dust that reaches any form, because it eventually betrays a forming power, and ceases to be dust in sharing it." "It is a wonder to me that scholars and clergymen are so skilled about scientific facts." "We owe a debt to the scientific man who can show how many moral customs result from local and ethnic experiences, and how the conscience is everywhere capable of inheritance and education. He cannot bring too many facts of this description, because we have one fact too much for him; namely, a latent tendency of conscience to repudiate inheritance and every experience of utility." John Weiss was essentially a poet. His pages are saturated with poetry. His arguments are expressed in poetic imagery.

"What a religious ecstasy is health! Its free step claims every meadow that is glad with flowers; its bubbling spirits fill the cup of wide horizons, and drip down their brims; its thankfulness is the prayer that takes possession of the sun by day, and the stars by night. Every dancing member of the body whirls off the soul to tread the measures of great feelings, and God hears people saying: 'How precious also are thy thoughts, how great is the sum of them! When I awake I am still with thee.' Yes, 'when I awake,' but not before."

John W. Chadwick said of him, "It is hard to think of Weiss as dead, and the more I think of it, the more I am persuaded that he is not."

After Mr. Weiss resigned, the society spent some time in hearing candidates, but in 1870 Mr. James T. Bixby was installed, and he preached until 1873, showing those scholarly traits that have made him so famous as a writer since.

Joseph H. Lovering preached from 1875 to 1878; Arthur May Knapp, preached from 1880 to 1887; and William H. Savage has preached from 1887.

The society seemed to take a new start under Mr. Knapp, and has fairly roused into something of its old activity under Mr. Savage.

Within the last few years a new building has been erected for Sunday-school work and for social purposes, which has proved an aid in religious and social ways. The Unitarian Club, of this church, the first to be established in any society, has proved of help to its members in leading to new interest and participation, in church activities, and has been followed in its form of organization by many new clubs in various parts of the country.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH AND SABBATH-SCHOOL.[1]—During the summer and fall of 1827, Miss Eliza Tucker, Miss Martha Tucker and Miss E. Brigham united in gathering some of the children of the village together, Sabbath mornings, to teach them verses of Scripture and poetry, and also to properly observe the Sabbath.

They were successful, and the movement found favor with the people, especially the mothers, who were glad to have their children properly cared for on the Lord's day.

Miss Brigham was a teacher in the Town School, which gave her special opportunity with the children for good.

They held their gatherings in the house of Deacon John Tucker (the building lately occupied by Otis Bros.), but their numbers increased so they had to seek a larger place, and in the fall of 1827 they hired the hall in the brick building now occupied by S. S. Gleason and others.

In this hall the Sabbath-school was held at 9.30 A.M., and preaching service at 10.30 A.M., every Sabbath. In April, 1828, the school was organized, with a membership of thirty-five, including officers and teachers. William Hague, superintendent; Josiah Law, vice-superintendent; Deacon Josiah Stone, Elijah Pratt, Mrs. Pratt, Misses Eliza Tucker, Martha Tucker, E. Brigham and E. A. Wheeler were appointed teachers.

They occupied this hall until the fall of 1828, when they were obliged to move to a larger hall; they found such a hall in the building opposite Market and Arsenal Streets, where they remained until they moved into the vestry of the new church, in August, 1830, the same year the church was organized, composed of members of the Sabbath-school and others, which was July 18, 1830, with forty-six members.

The first house of worship was completed the same year and occupied the lot on which the present house stands.

In 1857 the old house was removed and the new house was built upon the same foundation, with a few alterations. This was dedicated in 1859. During the sixty years, the church has had ten pastors, whose names and terms of service are as follows: (1) Rev. Peter Chase, served 1 year and 1 month; (2) Nicholas Medbery, served 10 years and 10 months; (3) E. D. Very, served 1 year and 1 month; (4) C. K. Colver, served 4 years and 1 month; (5) B. A. Edwards, served 3 years and 5 months; (6) William L. Brown, served 5 years and 3 months; (7) A. S. Patton, served 3 years and 2 months; (8) William F. Stubberts, served 2 years and 10 months; (9) G. S. Abbott, served 7 years; (10) E. A. Capen (present pastor), nearly 13 years.

The present number of members is 335. The whole number that have united during the sixty years is 1003, of whom about 230 have died.

The membership of the Sabbath-school is 350. Thus, from the small beginning, both church and school have become a power for good.

PHILLIPS CHURCH AND SOCIETY.[2]—During the spring and summer of 1854 a pious and devoted lady, who was engaged in missionary labors in the town, became aware of the fact that many residents of the town were members of Congregational Orthodox churches in the neighboring towns and cities. A careful estimate gave from thirty to forty families. With these were connected many single individuals and a large number of children, who preferred to attend Orthodox Congregational preaching. Some of these had found a temporary religious home in the other churches of the town. But they had long felt that their own usefulness and growth in grace were in a great measure dependent upon church privileges, in accordance with their belief and convictions. For this they had anxiously waited and devoutly prayed. It seemed to them that now "the set time to favour Sion had come," and, acting in accordance with this, and believing that God was ready whenever the instrument by which His work is carried on is ready, a meeting of all those known to be in favor of such an object was called. The first meeting was held at the house of David F. Bradlee, on Main Street, in the latter part of January, 1855. The meeting was adjourned one week in order to invite some brethren from the Eliot Church, Newton, to advise in the matter. At a subsequent meeting the subject was duly considered. The church was named after George Phillips, the first pastor of Watertown, and a committee chosen to procure a preacher. This committee were providentially directed to Dr. Lyman Beecher, the father of Mrs. Stowe and Henry Ward Beecher, who, after hearing some facts in relation to religious affairs in Watertown, said: "I will come and preach for you." He came, and his services were secured until a pastor was obtained.

Sabbath services were held in the Town Hall morning and evening. These services were well attended. Mr. Beecher was well advanced in life, but his eye was not dim nor his natural force abated.

He held his audiences with a tight grasp, and even Theodore Parker, then at the height of his popularity, who preached in the same hall, on Sabbath afternoons, with matchless eloquence, hardly held his

[1] By Royal Gilkey.

[2] By Dea. L. Macdonald.

own against the stern logic and fire of Beecher, many of Parker's hearers being found at the evening service, careful and attentive listeners.

The society, or parish, was legally organized in the month of March; and the church was organized on the 17th of April, 1855, with a membership of twenty-six, received by letter from other Orthodox Congregational churches. A large council of churches from the neighborhood met in the Methodist Episcopal Church, the use of which was kindly offered by that society for the purpose.

At the expiration of Dr. Beecher's engagement a call was given to the Rev. Stephen R. Dennen (then finishing his studies at Andover Seminary), who accepted, and was ordained and installed as pastor on the 11th of July, 1855. A lot of land was bought and a church building erected on the site of the present one. The locality was then an open country, and the large building had a seating capacity of double the present one, and was a conspicuous object for miles around. It was dedicated and occupied in April, 1857. The congregation increased slowly during the following years, with a good deal of up-hill work.

On the night of January 13, 1861—one of the coldest nights of the season—the building was destroyed by fire. It had got such headway before the alarm was given that nothing was saved. The front of the building was much nearer the street than the present one, and many feared that the tall steeple might fall across Mt. Auburn Street, and do much damage. Fortunately it fell into the burning building.

For a time the enterprise seemed to stagger from the blow; pastor and people had to begin the up-hill struggle over again. They went back to the town hall again till a new building could be erected; and about a year after the destruction of the first building they occupied their second house, on the 12th of January, 1862. This is the building now occupied by the society. It is much smaller than the first house, but up to this date it is large enough to accommodate the worshipers. It is much more commodious, having a chapel in the rear which is used for prayer-meetings, Sabbath-school gatherings and social purposes. There are library rooms, vestries and kitchen. There is a bell in the tower. The inside of the building is frescoed. The windows are of stained glass. The choir gallery is over the front vestibule. It is one of the pleasantest and prettiest church edifices in the suburbs of Boston. There is a row of graceful shade-trees in front, and a well-trimmed lawn and concrete walks, the whole forming a picture in harmony with the neat private residences which cluster around it.

In August, 1862, Dr. Dennen, at his own request, was dismissed from the pastorate, and for a lengthened time the church depended on stated supplies. In the fall of 1863 the church secured the services of Rev. William L. Gage (afterwards of Hartford), who remained one year. This brief pastorate was one of great satisfaction to pastor and people, and the relations between them ever after were cordial and affectionate. Rev. James M. Bell succeeded as pastor in the following spring. He filled the office for six years. He was followed in the pastorate by Rev. E. P. Wilson, who was installed on the 5th July, 1872. He remained pastor for near sixteen years, resigning February, 1888. During the vacancy the church was supplied by Dr. Webb, Dr. Dennen and others.

In the autumn of 1889 a unanimous call was given to the Rev. E. C. Porter, who accepted and commenced his pastorate on the 1st of October of that year, and continues his labors at this date. Under his faithful, and devoted pulpit and pastoral work the church and society have entered upon a fresh career of prosperity, spiritually and materially evinced by the large attendance, and interest taken in all the services of the church, the gain in membership, and the sound financial condition of the society.

The church has on its roll of membership up to July, 1890, 247.

The Sabbath school connected with the church has a membership of 252, including twenty-four teachers and six officers. The studies are graded from adult Bible classes down to a primary department, which is the largest and perhaps the most important of the school's work. It is in charge of a very efficient lady teacher, who is devoted to the work.

A deceased lady, formerly a teacher in the school, Miss Sarah Cook Dana, left a sum of money, the interest of which is to be spent yearly in the purchase of books for the use of members of the church and Sunday school, and to be called the "Dana Library." It is expected that the Sunday school library will be merged in it, and the Sunday School have the benefit of it. There is already an excellent collection of books and more are to be added from time to time, of standard religious works, suitable for promoting sound knowledge and instruction among the members of the church and Sunday school, all of whom are invited to take out and read such books.

She also left a fund, the interest of which is to be spent in purchasing shoes and clothing for destitute children, to enable them to attend the Sabbath-school. Several missionary societies exist in connection with the church, viz: A Sunday-school, the Ladies' Missionary Society, the Phillips Mission Board, and the Sunshine-makers. They do a vast amount of work, and contribute freely for home and foreign mission work. There is also a Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor, which is a strong and active association. The members are pledged to be active and earnest in Christian work, outside the regular meetings. There are at this date seventy active and twenty-five associate members on the roll of the society.

The officers of the society are E. A. Benton, president; Fred Lyman, secretary and treasurer. Most of the young candidates for church membership come from this society and the Sabbath-school.

The parish, which forms such an important part in New England Congregationalism, has been so modified by this society of late years that only members of the church are eligible as members. Formerly, any member of the congregation could be voted into the parish. In 1886, however, a committee of the parish which had the matter under advisement for many years, reported to change the by-laws. The report was accepted and adopted. It reported that all names then on the parish register should be continued as members, but that after January 1, 1887, only members of the church were eligible. Members of the church desirious of becoming members of the parish shall present a written request to the clerk. A Prudential Committee who shall have an article inserted in the warrant for the next parish meeting, to be then acted on by ballot. The parish is called the First Orthodox Parish of Watertown.

The treasurer's report for the year ending December 31, 1889, gives the following items of interest in regard to its financial affairs. The receipts from pew rents, and the weekly offerings for the year amount to $2924.66, and the expenditures to $2778.25, leaving a balance over to the new account of $146. The Prudential Committee who manage the affairs of the parish, are: E. S. Plaisted, James H. Snow, Willard N. Chamberlain, Clerk; H. F. Morse, Treasurer; J. M. Johnson. The annual meeting for the election of officers and other business is held in April of each year.

Church finances do not pass through the parish Treasurer. There is also a church treasurer. The contributions passing through him are the great Missionary Association collections, which are taken up through the year, communion collections and other sums raised by the various benevolent societies of the church for the poor and other objects. The amount of these from all sources for the year 1889 was $745, 77, making the income from church and parish for the year $3970,43. These pass through the treasurer's hands, but a considerable amount is given directly from private hands to benevolent objects, of which no account is rendered. The growth of the church has been steady, with periods of marked discouragements and trial. The officers of the church, besides its pastors already mentioned were: Deacons —Wm. G. Ladd, Ichabod H. Wood, Henry Waite, James G. Fuller, Abiel Abbott, Charles E. Whittemore, David B. Makepeace, Frank F. Fay, Orlando W. Dimick.

The present officers are: Rev. E. C. Porter, Pastor; Deacons, L. B. Morse, H. W. Otis, L. MacDonald, Noah Swett; Treasurer, J. Q. A. Pierce; Clerk, J. H. Green.

The Phillips Church believes in carrying out the commission received from its great head of preaching the gospel to every creature, and in obedience to that command, finds warrant for its existence and work. It believes in the Congregational order, and polity of Church government, and in the sound Orthodox faith, once delivered to the saints, and by its preaching, teaching, and other ministries, seeks to bring into obedience to the law of Christ, men's lives. How far it has succeeded in this cannot be gauged by numbers or financial success. Living epistles known and read of all men, are self-evident testimonies to the truth of the Gospel, which the church proclaims to a lost world, and this is the warrant and necessity for the existence of the Phillips Church. The following is a list of names of the original members who were received by letter, twenty-six in number, from other churches, at the formation of the Church, by Council.

Mr. Wm. G. Ladd,
Mrs. Margaret G. Ladd,
Mr. Wm. G. Ladd, Jr.,
Mrs. Adeline D. Ladd,
Mr. David F. Bradlee,
Mrs. Mara K. Bradlee,
Mrs. Catherine O. Cushing,
Mrs. Elydah French,
Mrs Susanah Stickney,
Miss Elizabeth Stickney,
Mrs. Hannah Dana,
Mrs. Sarah C. Dana,
Mrs. Fanny H. Burnham,
Miss Emeline Dana,
Mr. Moses Fuller, Jr.,
Mrs. Hannah Shepherd,
Mr. Alonzo W. Hildreth,
Mrs. Clarissa Davis,
Mrs. Lucy Collins,
Mrs. Sarah Eager,
Mrs. Harriet N. Faxon,
Mr. Ichabod Wood,
Mrs. Anna B. Wood,
Mrs. Lydia T. Richardson,
Mrs. Mary Hildreth,
Miss Jane Tobey.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.[1] About the year 1822, Mr. and Mrs. Leonard Whitney were received into membership in the Methodist Episcopal Church, Sudbury, Mass. Removing to Watertown soon after, and finding no Methodist society in the town, they opened their own house for services. These at first were attended by but four persons, Mr. and Mrs. Whitney, John Devoll and Joshua Rhodes. Although so few in number, they did not become discouraged, but continued these private services, with occasional preaching, for about two years. Rev. C. S. Macreading, who was then pastor of the Methodist church, at Newton Upper Falls, took great interest in the work of establishing Methodism in Watertown, and freely gave his services to the undertaking. October 4, 1836, the first class was constituted in Mr. Whitney's house. Beside the four persons already mentioned, the following were either at that time, or soon after, members: Sylvester and Cynthia Priest, George and Grace Bigelow, Thomas and Eden Campbell, Dorcas A. Sifford, Eliza Whitaker and Mrs. (or Miss) Richardson.

At nearly the same time a Sabbath-school was organized; the first superintendent formally placed in charge was George Bigelow.

Preaching was for some months obtained from various sources, but as the interest in and attendance upon the services increased, it was thought that with a little aid from the Missionary Society, regular preaching could be sustained. Accordingly application for this purpose was made to the New England Conference. The request was granted, Watertown

[1] By Helen Louise Richardson.

was made a mission, and Rev. George Pickering was sent as first Conference preacher, receiving his appointment June 17, 1837. Regular services were still held in Mr. Whitney's house, and here, August 4, 1837, was held the first Quarterly Conference.

The first stewards of the church, appointed at this time, were Leonard Whitney, George Bigelow and Joshua Rhodes; the last-named soon after removed to the West, and Sylvester Priest was appointed steward in his place. It now began to be generally felt that a larger and a permanent place of worship must be secured.

An old one-storied academy building on a slight elevation in the centre of the town was available; this was bought for four hundred dollars, and in the summer of 1837 was dedicated with appropriate services.

The first trustees of the church were Leonard Whitney, Sylvester Priest, George Bigelow, John Devoll and Daniel Pillsbury.

It is said that John Devoll, the first year of the existence of the society, gave in its behalf every dollar that he earned.

At the close of this year it was reported that the Sunday-school numbered twenty, that there was a Bible class of twenty-five, and though a mission station itself, $21.84 were raised for missions. In 1838 Waltham and Watertown were united and made a circuit, which arrangement continued till 1846. During these years Revs. Geo. Pickering, Franklin Fisk, David Webb, Horace G. Barrows, Bradford K. Peirce and T. W. Tucker were in turn in charge of the circuit.

The junior preachers during the same time, who made Watertown their home, were Revs. O. R. Howard, E. A. Lyon, H. G. Barrows and Geo. W. Frost.

Rev. G. W. Frost was a local preacher, residing in Watertown, and teaching a grammar school; he was recommended to the Annual Conference by the Quarterly Conference of Watertown, and afterward became quite prominent. Removing to the West, he was appointed Government Director and Purchasing Agent of the Union Pacific Railroad; he also served several terms in the Nebraska Legislature. He died in Omaha, February 2, 1888.

In 1846–47 Watertown and Dedham were united as a circuit, and Rev. W. R. Stone was placed in charge, with Rev. L. P. Frost, a local preacher residing in Watertown, as assistant.

In 1847 Watertown was made an independent station, with Rev. Daniel Richards as pastor. This proved to be a very important year in the history of the church. The necessity for larger and more accessible accommodations was felt, and the society thought that the time had come to change its location, so the hill property was sold at auction.

A man from Boston, unknown to any present, purchased it for a bonnet factory, but as it proved, he bought it for the Roman Catholics, and the site has ever since been occupied by their house of worship. June 6, 1847, was the last Sabbath in the old building. Having made the mistake of giving possession too soon, the society reluctantly left for the Town Hall, where services were held till August 1, when the vestry of the new church on Main street was ready for occupancy.

October 20, 1847, the church itself, which is that now occupied by the society, was dedicated. The land upon which the church is situated, was purchased for sixteen hundred dollars, and the building was completed at a cost of fifty-nine hundred dollars.

In 1848 Rev. J. Augustus Adams was appointed to Watertown; toward the close of his second year there was a revival, which was the beginning of a new era in the history of the church.

Mr. Adams was a graduate of Wesleyan University, was two years principal of a school in Norwich, Connecticut, and he and his wife were the first teachers of the New Hampshire Conference Seminary. He filled important pastorates honorably to himself and profitably to the church, and was assistant secretary of the conference for several years. He died in California, August 27, 1860, whither he had gone seeking restoration to health.

The pastorate of Rev. Mosely Dwight, who succeeded Mr. Adams, (1850–52) was very laborious and successful; during this time the trustees succeeded in raising $2065.00 of the indebtedness upon the church property. From 1852–58, Revs. George Bowler, Franklin Furber and H. M. Loud served the church in turn, each remaining two years.

During the pastorate of Mr. Loud, and at his suggestion, the members living at Newtonville, established preaching services in a hall there, and afterward secured the construction of a church building. Their withdrawal to their new place of worship made a sensible impression upon the congregation in Watertown. During this pastorate also the interior of the church was handsomely refitted.

From 1858–60 Rev. George M. Steele was pastor. He was very popular, serving one year upon the town school committee. He is now Doctor of Divinity, and has for several years been Principal of Wesleyan Academy, Wilbraham, Mass.

Rev. Henry E. Hempstead received appointment here in 1860. In the winter of 1861–62, his mind being greatly exercised over the civil war then pending, he sought and obtained release from his engagement with the church, and was appointed chaplain of the 29th Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers. His chaplaincy was distinguished for ability, usefulness and success. He fell opposite Fredericksburg, Dec. 21, 1862. In the spring of 1862, by the appointment of conference, Rev. (afterward Dr.) Bradford K. Peirce came to Watertown. His pastorate was characterized by all those fine qualities which made him so successful in the various important positions which he was afterward called to fill; for many

years he was Editor of *Zion's Herald*. Mr. Pierce remained one year, and was followed by Rev. J. L. Hanaford, who also remained one year.

In 1864 Rev. L. T. Townsend was sent to Watertown, and occupied the pulpit two years; then declining the charge of another society, he settled down in this place and has devoted himself to literature, teaching, occasional preaching and lecturing, ever since. He was chosen a member of the school committee in 1864, and served until the spring of 1866. He was again chosen on the school committee in 1869, was made chairman of the board, and served with distinguished ability in this position, until he resigned in 1872. His reports of 1870 and 1871, remarkable for anticipating the struggle for separate church-schools by the Roman Catholic church, aroused much thought, considerable opposition in certain quarters, as being premature, and have only proved his interest and keen insight into the danger which threatened schools which he thought should be wholly national and broad enough to be unsectarian. He is now Doctor of Divinity, Professor in Boston University, and known and honored throughout Methodism. In 1864 a Methodist church was organized in Newton; this removed from Watertown at different times about twenty-five members.

From 1866–70 the church was served by Revs. L. D. Stebbins, J. M. Bailey and Daniel Richards, the first two remaining one year each, and the last two years, this being his second appointment here. Rev. N. Fellows, who faithfully watched over the interests of the church from 1870–73, was a member of the school-board while in town; he was afterward Principal of Wesleyan Academy, Wilbraham, Massachusetts. Rev. F. G. Morris succeeded Mr. Fellows and remained three years. He represented the town one year in the State Legislature.

During the pastorate of Rev. T. W. Bishop (1876–79) a fine new organ was placed in the church; during the same time also an indebtedness of thirty-two years' standing was paid, leaving the church property unencumbered; this happy result was secured largely through the liberality of Mr. Leonard Whitney, Jr., son of one of the original members.

Since 1879 the church has been served by the following pastors: 1879-82, Rev. Henry Lummis, now Professor in Lawrence University, Appleton, Wisconsin; 1882-85, Rev. T. B. Smith; 1885-87, Rev. J. H. Twombly, D.D., afterward President of the University of Wisconsin and twice a delegate to the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church; and in 1887-91, Rev. Wm. G. Richardson, who is the present pastor.

In the autumn of 1887, the fiftieth anniversary of the establishment of Methodism in Watertown was celebrated.

The exercises began with a semi-centennial banquet in the Town Hall, Oct. 28, at which over three hundred and fifty persons were present. This was followed by special services continuing about two weeks, during which there was preaching by some of the most distinguished clergymen of the denomination.

The present Church membership is 195; the Sunday-school numbers 230.

There are connected with the Church an Epworth League, Golden Rule Mission Band, "Kings' Own," Young Men's Assembly, Ladies' Aid Society and Woman's Foreign Missionary Society, all of which are in a flourishing condition. The Young Men's Assembly, organized during the present pastorate, originated the Young Men's Assembly of the Town, the most prosperous, progressive and influential organization of Watertown.

The present officers of the Church are:—

Pastor. Rev. W. G. Richardson.

Trustees. George E. Priest, Edward F. Porter, William C. Howard, William H. Perkins, Wallace W. Savage, Oliver Shaw, L. Sidney Cleveland, Chester Sprague, Richard H. Paine.

Stewards. George E. Priest, Henry Chase, Cyrus H. Campbell, George W. Foskett, Freeman W. Cobb, Nathan B. Hartford, Wilbur F. Learned, George E. Teele, Frank J. Holmes, George G. Edwards, Bartlett M. Shaw, John Looker, Charles W. Leach.

Sunday School Superintendent. Geo. E. Teele.

Assistant Superintendents. Richard H. Paine, Bartlett M. Shaw.

A noteworthy feature of the present church edifice is a gilded rooster which surmounts the spire, and which is over a century old; it having at one time graced the spire of the old Parish Church, which stood in the present cemetery at the corner of Mt. Auburn and Common Sts. In this building were held the sessions of the Second Continental Congress while Boston was held by the British, during the Revolution. This old vane is supposed to be all that remains of the historic Church. The present church building is not adapted to the needs of the society, and a universal desire is felt for a larger and better place of worship.

Considerable money is already secured for the purpose, and it is hoped, that soon Methodism will be represented in Watertown, by an edifice commensurate with its needs, growth and means.

ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH.[1]—Before the year 1830 the few Catholics residing in Watertown and its vicinity were attended by the priests of Boston, whose missions extended from Massachusetts Bay to the Hudson River.

But long before that year occurred events of historic import which form an interesting background to the history of the Catholic Church in Watertown. In 1631, shortly after the town fathers had selected the pleasant "plough lands" on the River Charles as the site for their township, Richard Brown, a ruling

[1] By Rev. T. W. Coughlan.

elder, maintained the opinion that "the churches of Rome were true churches," and in this opinion the Rev. Mr. Phillips, the pastor, seemed to have concurred. In order to put an end to the controversy which such an avowal then caused, Governor Winthrop, Deputy-Governor Dudley and Mr. Nowell, the elder of the Boston congregation, came to Watertown to confer with the Rev. Mr. Phillips and Mr. Brown. No satisfactory conclusion resulted from the conference. A day of humiliation and prayer was recommended; but the disturbance ended only when Mr. Brown ceased to be the ruling elder.

After the destruction of the Catholic settlements of Minas and Grand Prè, many of the unfortunate Acadians were scattered over these regions.

"Friendless, homeless, helpless, they wandered from city to city."

It is certain that some of these Acadians were among the first Catholics within the limits of Watertown. For two years one of their priests, Rev. Justinian Durant, resided in Boston.

In 1775 invitations were sent by Washington to the Catholic Indian tribes in Maine—the Penobscots, Passamaquoddies and St. John's—to join in the cause of freedom. Delegates from these tribes came to confer with the Massachusetts General Assembly, which received them at Watertown. Ambrose Var, the chief of the Indians of the St. John's tribe, was the spokesman, and his salutation was "We are thankful to the Almighty to see the council." The Indians promised to espouse the cause of the patriots, and their only request was: "We want a black-gown or French priest." The General Court of Massachusetts expressed its satisfaction at their respect for religion, and declared itself ready to procure a French priest; but truly added that it did not know where to find one.

The Indians earnestly joined the American cause, and how useful their accession, under Orano, was to the cause of freedom we may judge from facts recorded in Williamson's "History of Maine."

So few were the Catholics in this section of Massachusetts one hundred years ago, that the Rev. John Thayer, the pastor of the Catholic Church in Boston, in 1790, declared that their number did not exceed 100 souls. In the early years of the present century multitudes of the oppressed people of Europe flocked to these shores to enjoy the peace and freedom proffered by the Constitution of the new Republic. By this influx the number of Catholics was increased to such an extent that it became necessary to establish independent parishes in the district attended by the priests from Boston.

In the year 1830, Watertown, Waltham, the Newtons, Weston, Concord and other neighboring towns were formed into a distinct "mission," and a frame building, 50x35 feet, was erected on the land now known as the "Old Catholic Cemetery," in Waltham. The pastor of this new congregation continued to reside in Boston until 1839, when the Rev. F. Fitzsimmons took charge of the parish. At that time the congregation numbered 300 members. The successors of the Rev. F. Fitzsimmons were: Revs. M. Lynch, Jas. Strain and P. Flood.

Shortly after Rev. P. Flood assumed the care of the parish the little church at Waltham was burned; and as the majority of the worshippers were in Watertown, it was deemed expedient to erect a church in that town. In 1846 Fr. Flood endeavored to secure a temporary place for holding services, and, after many vain efforts, succeeded in obtaining the use of what was known as the "Whig Reading-room," located on Watertown Square. Here the little congregation continued to assemble until it purchased the old Methodist meeting-house, which, being remodeled, was the first Catholic Church in Watertown. The rapid increase in membership soon made it necessary to secure better accommodations, and on the 27th of September, 1847, Bishop Fitzpatrick, of Boston, assisted by Rev. Fr. Flood and Rev. P. O'Beirne, laid the corner-stone of the present St. Patrick's Church, which is a brick structure, having sittings for more than 800 people.

In 1851 Rev. Bernard Flood, a young priest from the Grand Seminary of Montreal, was sent to assist the Rev. Patrick Flood. During the years of their administration the parish increased rapidly. New churches were built at Waltham, West Newton and Concord. After the death of Rev. P. Flood, in 1863, the sole charge of the parish devolved upon Rev. Bernard Flood, who, in 1864, removed to Waltham and left the remaining portion of the Watertown parish to the care of Rev. John W. McCarthy. This clergymen resided in Watertown until September, 1871. He was assisted by Rev. Edward S. Galligan. During their administration Newton Upper Falls was separated from the parish and became a distinct congregation. In September, 1871, Rev. M. M. Green was appointed pastor, and in the following June Rev. R. P. Stark was commissioned to assist him. Fr. Green's greatest work was the building of the large Catholic Church at Newtonville. After the completion of this church, in 1879, Newton became a separate parish, of which Rev. Fr. Green assumed the charge.

The present pastor, Rev. R. P. Stack, then began to direct the Watertown parish. Under his energetic administration, great improvements have been made. The church has been enlarged and decorated, the beautiful parochial residence on Chestnut Street erected, a cemetery purchased, and an elegant brick school-house, costing about $35,000, built upon Church Hill. Fr. Stack has been assisted by Rev. T. A. Metcalf, John Gibbons and T. W. Coughlan.

In the towns comprised within the limits of the original St. Patrick's Parish of Watertown there are today about 20,000 Catholics, possessing church property valued at half a million of dollars. The old church is fast becoming too small for the number of worshippers, and a splendid new edifice is among the probabilities of the near future.

CHURCH OF THE GOOD SHEPHERD.—In the summer of 1883, Rev. Edward A. Rand, who had recently become a resident of Watertown, conducted services of the Episcopal Church at several private houses in the town. So much interest was developed that a committee, consisting of Messrs. Thomas G. Banks, George H. Gregg and William J. Bryant, was appointed in the fall of 1883 to consider and report as to the advisability of holding services each Sunday. As the result of this committee's report, Grand Army Hall was secured and regular services were held in that hall from October 21, 1883, to Christmas, 1888.

With the hope that, in the course of a few years, funds could be obtained for building a church, a bond of a desirable lot of land on the corner of Mt. Auburn Street and Russell Avenue was secured in the spring of 1885. March 12, 1886, the Parish of the Church of the Good Shepherd was duly organized, and in May of that year purchase was completed of the lot of land previously bonded, containing 16,000 square feet. In 1887 vigorous measures were adopted to secure funds for building a church. The enterprise was cordially approved by Bishop Paddock. Residents of Watertown belonging to other religious denominations, and friends living elsewhere, generously aided the parish; and on Christmas Day, 1888, the first service of the Episcopal Church was held in the new structure. The building is an ornament to the town. It is a tasteful specimen of English rural church architecture. The walls are of field-stone, with brown-stone trimmings. The pews, roof and wood-finish are of cypress. The walls are plastered inside and are tinted a warm brown. The cost of the building was about $12,500. It will seat 232, exclusive of the Sunday-school room, which is separated from the church proper by sliding sashes, and can be utilized to seat 100 more persons. The structure is so planned that it can be enlarged, at moderate expense, to a seating capacity of over 500. The seats are free, the expense of maintaining public worship being met by voluntary contributions. Women, as well as men, are eligible to membership in the parish, and about one-half of the members are ladies. The treasury of the parish has often been replenished by their earnest and judicious efforts.

The parish now owns over 30,000 feet of land. It is gradually gaining in numbers and in strength. From its first organization Mr. Thomas G. Banks has been the Parish Clerk, and Miss Ethel Cushing the organist. To them and to Mr. William J. Quincy, the treasurer, the parish is under much obligation. The rector is the Rev. E. A. Rand, to whose earnest labors the parish is chiefly indebted for its beautiful church. There are now (1890) upwards of seventy-five communicants. Among the donors to the building fund was the Bishop of Montreal. The officers of the parish for 1890 are as follows:

Senior Warden, John E. Abbott; Junior Warden, H. A. Scranton; Parish Clerk, Thomas G. Banks; Treasurer, William J. Quincy. Other Vestrymen—John Baker, J. A. French, George F. Robinson.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### *WATERTOWN*—(*Continued*).

*Early People—Land Grants—The Proprietors' Book—Town Government—Schools—The Wears—The South Side.*

EARLY PEOPLE OF WATERTOWN.—The people who first settled the town of Watertown came in June, 1630, with Sir Richard Saltonstall and the Rev. George Phillips. The mere names of these hardy, hopeful adventurers form no unmeaning list. Most of them became proprietors of the soil. They came with this expectation. The names are found among the honored and active men of the present day in every part of the United States, and may be traced on every page of the nation's history. Not necessarily always famous for great deeds, for there are those who look back to Watertown for their lineage, who now people towns scattered through every State from Maine to Florida, and across the continent to the far-away shores of the Pacific. No book of genealogies is more studied than Dr. Bond's genealogies of the families of Watertown.

A martyred President found a progenitor in a Garfield whose early home was in Watertown. The present head of our armies, likewise a celebrated Senator who engineered successfully the finances of the nation through a great crisis, find in a Sherman the first of their line in the list of our early settlers. The Lawrences had their first home on the banks of Fresh Pond, although they early pushed farther into the country, and found the beautiful slopes at Groton, in the valley of the Nashua. Here the Bigelows started. The cause of freedom could not have spared a Phillips; or the South, or the North, for that matter, in manufactures, the cotton gin of a Whitney. America's latest great attempt in philology and dictionaries is under the charge of a Whitney, as was the great geological survey of California under another. The race of Saltonstall is not extinct, nor is the high, noble and independent character of the great leader abated.

Upham and Warren and Stowe and Stearns and Coolidge and Mason and Hoar and Curtis are familiar names. But it is better to give the simple lists of names as they are found in the early records. There is no complete list of those who came the first year, in 1630, with Winthrop, or those who had arrived before 1636, although, as Bond says, "It is most probable that their number was greater than that of the settlers of any other town planted in 1630; and there is reason to suppose that, with the exception of Boston, Watertown continued to be more populous than either of them for twenty years. The population

became so crowded, that the people began very early to disperse and form new plantations." We have shown why they felt *crowded*. This term is correct when we think of farms joining each other, and compare them with the boundless expanse of delightful country beyond. Some towns were settled from Watertown before the earliest list of proprietors was prepared, which is still preserved to us. Some of those who pushed on to found other towns still retained their ownership of lands here; the names of these are preserved. Many left no trace behind them in the town's records. Some settled Wethersfield, Connecticut. Some settled Stamford, Milford and Branford. Dedham, of this State, was founded by Watertown people, as was Concord, and Sudbury, and Lancaster, and Groton largely, so Worcester, Framingham, Rutland and Spencer, largely Westminster on the slopes of Wachusett, Harvard, the most northeasterly town of Worcester County, and most of the towns of Middlesex County, contained among their settlers many from the old hive at Watertown.

In Dr. Bond may be found "an alphabetical list of persons known to have been proprietors or residents of Watertown prior to the end of the year 1643; compiled chiefly from the lists of grantees and proprietors, embracing also some names derived from wills, deeds, settlement of estates, and descriptions of possessions." This list occupies a dozen pages closely printed in fine type, and gives, with each name, some description, evidence of residence or change of residence or other valuable notes.

This may be a good place to say that the New England Historic Genealogical Society received as a bequest the several hundred remaining copies of Bond's Genealogies and still holds them, most of which are in an imperfect condition. The whole number might be made perfect by reprinting twelve or sixteen signatures at an expense of from five hundred to a thousand dollars, which, in time, purchasers of the volumes would gladly repay to the society. If the society does not feel called to make this expenditure from funds already in its possession, it is to be hoped some one may be moved to make a gift to the society for this purpose, which in time should return to the society to assist it in doing other similar work.

A careful comparison of this work of Doctor Bond with the original authorities increases the wonder that one man could have collected such a vast amount of varied information so accurately as this has been done. I have found a few glaring mistakes, as the members of almost any family may have found in the minute arrangement of family names. Many of these could be corrected, after invited correspondence with the society, in an appendix. But let not a book dealer do the work for money; let the society, or some society, finish the work in the interests of truth and history. The commercial value even of a copy in a good condition is now nearly five times the price at which it in former years was offered without purchasers.

A few names will be given for the benefit of the many who do not possess a copy of Bond.

*Daniel Abbott*, applied to be admitted freeman in Oct., 1630, before New Town (Cambridge) was settled, and he was admitted the next May. In April, 1631, the Court ordered a military watch of four to be kept every night at Dorchester and Watertown. About five weeks afterwards, (May 18th), Daniel Abbott was "fined 5*s*. for refusing to watch, and for other ill behavior showed towards Captain Patrick." As Captain Patrick belonged to Watertown, and as no watch was ordered to be kept at New Town, there can be little doubt but that Daniel Abbott was one of the first settlers of Watertown. He may have settled within the limits afterwards assigned to New Town [see Lockwood, page 854]. His fine was remitted Sept. 8, 1638; and the Colonial Records (June 4, 1639) say, "Daniel Abbott is departed to New Providence."

*Edmund Angier*, a freeman 1640, proprietor of three acres, east of Mount Auburn, in 1644, but probably never a resident of Watertown.

*Thomas Arnold*, embarked from England in 1635; a freeman in 1640; grantee of eight lots and purchaser of one lot; moved to Providence about 1665; two homestalls Orchard Street, near Lexington Street.

*John Bachelor* grantee of six lots, some, if not all, of which were purchased of Norcross. He probably moved to Dedham in 1637; a freeman in 1640.

*John Ball* (?)—On the list of Winthrop [II page 340], supposed to be the names of those intending to come over in 1630, is the name of "Mr. Ball." If this was the John Ball, of Concord, he may have arrived before Concord was granted: settled first in Watertown, and moved to Concord, in 1635, prior to the date of the earliest list of proprietors of Watertown.

*William Barsham*, embarked from England, 1630; freeman, 1637; grantee of five lots, and purchaser of one lot; died 1684. His homestall was west of Mount Auburn, between Cambridge Road and Bank Lane.

*Michael Bairstow*, of Charlestown, 1635; a selectman; probably moved to Watertown 1637 or 1638; freeman, 1636; not a grantee, but a proprietor of eight lots; died 1674. His homestall of fourteen acres, probably on the southwest corner of Belmont and School Streets.

*Joseph Bemis*, selectman of Watertown, 1640; died 1684; grantee of a farm and of a meadow at Nonesuch; purchaser of seven other lots. His homestall of twelve acres, on the south side of Warren Street, was made up of two lots in the town plot, granted to Simon Stone and J. Firmin.

*John Benjamin*, embarked from England, 1632; a freeman, 1632; first of Cambridge, afterwards Watertown, where he died 1645. The circumstance that his name is not in any list of grantees renders it

probable that he did not move to Watertown before 1637 or 1638. His homestall of sixty acres was situated east of Dorchester Field, and bounded south by Charles River. He had three other large lots, grants to Robert Feake.

*Robert Betts* ("Best," "Beast"), a grantee in the Great Dividends and in the Beaver Brook plowlands; an original grantee of Sudbury, where he died 1655, *s. p.*, bequeathing his estate to his brother-in-law, William Hunt, and other relatives of this name.

*John Biscoe*, selectman; freeman, 1650; died 1690; grantee of twenty-seven acres in lieu of township; proprietor of at least fourteen other lots, amounting to 509 acres. From the number and value of his possessions, in 1642–44, he then being only twenty-one or twenty-two years of age, it seems probable that the lands were held in his name for his father, Nathaniel, the "rich tanner." His homestall was at the northwest corner of Belmont and Common Streets, bounded north by the homestall and meadow granted to John Lawrence.

*Elder Richard Browne*, left England, 1630; freeman, 1631; a selectman in 1635, '38, '39, '41 and 42; a grantee of thirteen lots in the town, besides 200 acres granted by the Court out of town. In 1642 he had disposed of not less than seven of these grants. His homestall was on the south side of Mt. Auburn Street, probably a short distance west of the Old Graveyard, with the three-acre lot of J. Prescott between his and the street. It is probable that this was his second residence. He had a seven-acre lot on the east of Mount Auburn, bounded south by Bank Lane. Between this and the river he had two and one-half acres of marsh. He sold these to R. Wellington. It is probable that he first settled there, and that it was while he lived there that he was licensed to keep a ferry.

So far as these names go, taken in order, but with the omission of many others, we have a specimen of Bond's manner of treating the whole list of settlers. Many significant facts are mentioned which suggest much to the student of early Watertown history. To the casual reader it must seem little more than a catalogue, as it professes only to be.

Following are a few interesting names and events culled from the remainder of the list:

*Ensign Thomas Cakebread:* freeman 1635, grantee of seven lots, which he sold to John Grant; an early grantee of Dedham; went thence to Sudbury, where he died in 1643.

*Elder Thomas Carter*, left England 1635; a freeman in 1657; died in Woburn in 1684; grantee of a homestall of ten acres, also had a farm of ninety-two acres and a lot in the town plot.

*Leonard Chester*, left England 1633; grantee of sixty acres in the Great Dividends; also thirteen acres homestall sold to W. Paine. The above grant implies that he did not *move* to Connecticut until after July, 1636.

*Wm. Clarke*, left England 1630; a freeman 1631; constable of Watertown, 1632; went to Ipswich in 1633.

*John Coolidge*, freeman 1636; a selectman thirteen different times between 1638 and 1682; died 1691, aged eighty-six; grantee of nine lots; purchased two other lots before 1644.

*Henry Cuttris* (Curtis), grantee of five lots and purchaser of two lots. His homestall of sixteen acres was east of Dorchester Field. He moved to Sudbury.

*Gov. Thomas Dudley* purchased the mill in Watertown in April, 1640, and his lands are mentioned as boundaries; but his name is not on the list of proprietors.

*Simon Eire*, chirurgeon (surgeon), embarked at London, 1635; a freeman, 1637; a selectman, 1636–43; town clerk and clerk of writs for several years; moved to Boston in 1645; died 1658; was a grantee of twelve lots amounting to 350 acres; had purchased four other lots, one of which was his homestall of sixteen acres west of the pond and next the Cambridge line.

*Robert Feake*, came in 1630; freeman 1631; a son-in-law of Gov. Winthrop; a selectman in 1636, '38–39; homestall on Bank Lane.

*Samuel Freeman*, applied to be admitted freeman in 1630; admitted in 1639.

*Edward Garfield*, freeman 1635; died 1672; a grantee of eight lots before 1644; selectman in 1637, '55, '62.

*Elder Edward How*, freeman 1634; died 1644; was a selectman 1636, '38, '40–42; grantor of fifteen lots, and purchaser of seven lots before '44. [Probably with Governor Cradock through his agents and under the direction of the engineer, Thomas Graves, who came over at the expense one-half of the Massachusetts Bay Company, and one-half at the expense of Governor Cradock, built the mill, the "water-mill," and probably the dam.]

*Thomas King*, came 1634; pioneer of the first planting of Nashaway (Lancaster).

*John Knight*, freeman 1636; grantee and purchaser of 392 acres.

*John Lawrence*, freeman 1637; of Groton 1662; died 1666; grantee of ten lots; who sold, when he moved to Groton, his homestall to Bisco.

*Capt. Hugh Mason*, embarked at Ipswich 1634; freeman 1635; died 1678; grantee of six lots, purchaser of two lots; a selectman twenty-eight times in forty, and town clerk many years.

*Thomas Mayhew*, freeman 1634; went to Martha's Vineyard about 1644; six large grants by the town; a selectman 1636–42; [purchaser of the "mill" from How & Cradock, whose sons served as missionary teachers to the Indians of Martha's Vineyard.]

*John Oldham*, arrived in Plymouth in 1623; freeman 1631; went to Wethersfield; killed by the Indians at Block Island July, 1636, which murder led to the Pequot War.

*Capt. Daniel Patrick*, freeman 1631; killed at Stamford 1643; selectman and captain of train band.

*Rev. George Phillips*, 1630; freeman 1631; died July, 1644; grantee of eight lots, purchaser of one. Probably resided always on his lot next homestall of Sir Richard Saltonstall, at the east of Mount Auburn.

*John Prescott*, 1641; freeman 1660; a first settler of Lancaster; a grantee of a farm of ninety acres; purchased five other lots.

*Sir Richard Saltonstall*, founder of the town 1630; returned to England 1631; grantee of about 558 acres, which passed to his sons Samuel and Henry. Robert probably settled in Boston 1642, where he died 1650.

*William Shattuck*, of Watertown, 1642; died 1672, aged fifty. In 1644 he was the proprietor of two small lots on the east border of Piquusset Common, (Waverly).

*Capt. John Sherman*, 1634, came from England; a freeman in 1637; died 1691; selectman and town clerk many years, 1636 to 1682; had three grants of over 190 acres, purchased ten lots, had homestall on both sides of Bowman's Lane (Common Street), immediately south of Strawberry (School-house or Meeting-house) Hill.

*Rev. John Sherman*, 1634; dismissed to Wethersfield, 1635; went to Milford 1641; dismissed then to Watertown 1647; freeman 1669; died 1685. Supposed to have lived on the east side of Grove Street, on the forty acre meeting-house lot between Mount Auburn and Belmont Streets.

*Isaac Sterne* (*Stearns*), came 1630; freeman 1630; died 1671; was a selectman 1659, '70, '71.

Having given so many names from this catalogue, which abundantly illustrate the character of the catalogue, the variety of lots owned by most in different parts of the town,—illustrations of the fact that Watertown furnished settlers for many other towns,—we have done as much as we have space for in this place and have shown how indispensable the list, and especially the full genealogies of Dr. Bond, are to any student of the history of Watertown, I might say of almost any local history.

FREEMEN.—I cannot do better, perhaps, than give Dr. Bond's list of the freemen of Watertown, admitted previous to the union of the Colonies of Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay, with the date of their admission. To become a freeman it was necessary to be a church-member, and so it happened that men in respectable social positions were not admitted till advanced age, or never admitted. It was not necessary, however, to be a freeman, or even a church-member, in order to hold office in the town, or appointments from the Court, although the rule allowed none but freemen to hold office or vote for rulers. This rule was so far modified, in 1664, that individuals might be made freemen who could produce certificates from some clergyman that they were correct in doctrine and conduct.

Bond gives some exceptions to the rule. Thomas Mayhew held a responsible appointment from the Governor and Assistants two years before he was admitted freeman. Joseph Bemis and Thomas Flagg were never admitted, although they were both selectmen and held other offices. John Bigelow, Sr., took the oath of fidelity in 1652, but he was not admitted freeman until April, 1690, at the age of seventy-three. William Bond was admitted freeman in 1682, more than twenty years after he had been selectman, juror, constable, and likewise town clerk, and only a short time before he was elected magistrate.

Some of the settlers and proprietors, or natives of Watertown, were admitted freemen after they had removed to other towns. This mark (?) is prefixed to the names of freemen who were early proprietors, where there is an uncertainty or improbability as to their having ever been residents.

Every freeman was obliged to take the freeman's oath: "I, *A. B.*, being by God's providence an inhabitant and freemen within the jurisdiction of this Commonwealth, do freely acknowledge myself to be subject to the government thereof, and, therefore, do hereby swear, by the great and dreadful name of the everlasting God, that I will be true and faithful," etc. etc.

LIST OF FREEMEN OF WATERTOWN, 1630–90.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1631, May, | George Phillips | | Nathaniel Foote |
| | Richard Brown | | Robert Reynolds |
| | Capt. Daniel Patrick | 1635, Mar., | Hugh Mason |
| | Sgt. John Strickland | | George Munning |
| | John Oldham | | Edward Dix |
| | Edmund Lockwood | | Thomas Bartlett |
| | John Page | 1635, Mar., | John Prince |
| | John Doggett | | John Wolcott |
| | Ephraim Child | May | Barnabas Wines |
| | Robert Seeley | | John Reynolds |
| | Wm. Clarke | | Henry Bright |
| | Robert Feake | | Thomas Hastings |
| | Samuel Hosier | | John Livermore |
| | Charles Chadwick | | John Batchelor |
| | Jonas Weede | | John Tompson |
| | R. Saltonstall, Jr. | | John Gay |
| | William Jennison | | Richard Kemball |
| | Daniel Abbott | | Daniel Morse |
| | John Warren | | Edward Garfield |
| | Daniel Finch | 1635, Sept., | Richard Woodward |
| | John Masters | 1636, Mar., | Nicholas Jacob |
| | Isaac Sterne | | John Whitney |
| | John Firman | | William Swain |
| | John Gosse | | John Kingsbury |
| | Francis Smith | | Michael Barstow |
| 1632, Mar., | Abraham Browne | 1636, May, | John Knight |
| 1632, Nov., | John Benjamin | | William Hammond |
| 1633, Mar., | John White | | Mathias [? Miles,] Ives |
| 1634, May, | Thomas Cakebread | | Edward Goffe |
| | Edward How | | Edmund Lewis |
| | John Hayward | | John Stowers |
| | Andrew Ward | | John Smith (? Jr.) |
| | Thomas Mayhew | | John Eaton |
| 1634, Sept., | Bryan Pendleton | | Edmund Sherman |
| | Anthony Peirce | | John Coolidge |
| | John Bernard | | Gregory Stone |
| | Martin Underwood | | Simon Stone |
| | (?) Samuel Smith | | John Loveran |
| | John Browne | | (?) William Wilcocks |
| | John Eddy | | (?) Edward White |
| | Robert Abbot | | Thomas Brooks |
| | Robert Coe | 1637, Mar., | Abraham Shaw |

| | |
|---|---|
| | Robert Lockwood |
| | William Barsham |
| | Richard Beers |
| | Thomas Carter |
| | Richard Waite |
| 1637, Apr., | (?) Thomas Brigham |
| | Simon Eire |
| | John Lawrence |
| 1637, May, | Thomas Smith |
| | Thomas Rogers |
| | John Sherman |
| | John Rogers |
| | Miles Nutt |
| 1638, Mar., | John Pearce (Peirce) |
| | Nicholas Busby |
| | David Fiske |
| 1638, May, | Isaac Mixer |
| | Henry Kemball |
| | Henry Dow |
| | Daniel Peirce |
| 1639, Mar., | John Dwight |
| | Henry Phillips |
| | Robert Daniel |
| 1639, May, | Samuel Freeman |
| | Nicholas Guy |
| | Edmund Blois |
| | Roger Porter |
| 1639, Sept., | John Cross |
| | Robert Tucke |
| | Robert Sanderson |
| 1640, May, | William Paine |
| | (?) Thomas Ruck |
| | (?) Timothy Wheeler |
| | Henry Green |
| | William Godfrey |
| | Thomas Arnold |
| | (?) Peter Noyes |
| | William Potter |
| | (?) Samuel Morse |
| 1641, June, | Ellis Barron |
| | William Parker |
| | George Bullard |
| 1642, May, | John Clough |
| | John Wetherill |
| | Samuel Thatcher |
| | Isaac Cummings |
| | Robert Peirce |
| 1643, May, | Nathan Fiske |
| | George Parkhurst |
| | Nathaniel Norcross |
| 1644, May, | John Gay |
| | Herbert Pelham |
| | John Stimson |
| | Lambert Chinery |
| | Robert Jennison |
| | John Warren, Jr. |
| 1645, May, | Joseph Underwood |
| 1646, May, | Benjamin Crispe |
| | Henry Thorpe |
| | George Woodward |
| 1646, May, | Charles Sternes |
| | John Wincoll |
| 1647, May, | William Bridges |
| | John Whitney, Jr. |
| | John Stebbin |
| | David Fiske, Jr. |
| | Thomas Boyden |
| | Richard Hassell |
| 1648, May, | Bartholomew Pierson |
| 1649, May, | Garrett Church |
| | Joshua Stubbs |
| 1649, | John Knowles |
| | John Ball |
| | Robt. Pearse (Peirce) |
| 1651, May, | Richard Whitney |
| | (?) William Hamlet |
| 1652, May, | John Sawin |
| | Richard Norcross |
| 1653, Feb., | [Jeremiah] Norcross |
| 1653, May, | Simon Stone, Jr. |
| | Samuel Stratton |
| 1654, May, | Joseph Child |
| 1656, May, | John Chadwick |
| 1657, May, | Justinian Holden |
| | Anthony Beers |
| 1660, May, | Hugh Clarke |
| | Henry Spring |
| 1663, May, | Robert Harrington |
| | Nathaniel Holland |
| | (?) Daniel Pearse |
| | Lawrence Walters |
| 1665, May, | Isaac Sternes, Jr. |
| | John Stone |
| | John Grout |
| 1666, May, | John Benjamin, Jr. |
| | Thomas Fitch |
| | Henry Dow, Jr. |
| 1668, Apr., | John Benjamin (probably a repetition). |
| | Nathaniel Coolidge |
| | Johnathan Whitney |
| | Johnathan Browne |
| | Benjamin Bullard (then of Meadfield). |
| | Thomas Philbrick (then of Hampton). |
| 1669, May, | John Morse (?) (of Groton). |
| | John Sherman |
| | John Prescott (then of Lancaster). |
| 1670, Oct., | John Warren |
| 1671, May, | John Barnard |
| | Samuel Livermore |
| | John Bright |
| 1672, May, | Nathan Fiske, Jr. |
| | John Morse |
| 1673, Oct., | Stephen Cooke (then of Mendon) |
| 1674, May, | Gershom Flagg (then of Woburn) |
| 1678, May, | Obadiah Perry (then of Billerica) |
| 1679, Oct., | John Marrion (then of Camb.) |
| 1682, Oct., | John Flagg |
| | Abraham Gale |
| | Nathaniel Barsham |
| | William Bond |
| | Samuel Jennison |
| 1683, Feb., | Samuel Parris, (then of Boston) |
| | Theophilus Rhodes (then of Boston) |
| 1684, May, | John Whitney (then of Roxbury.) |
| 1685, May, | Uriah Clark (then of Roxbury.) |
| 1686, Mar., | Lt. Wm. Bond, Jr. |
| | Ebenezer Prout |
| | Abiah Sherman |
| | Caleb Church |
| | Samuel Eddy |
| 1690, Mar., | Nicholas Wyeth |
| | Thomas Rider |
| | Eliezer Flagg (then of Concord) |
| | John Tarbell (then of Salem Village) |
| | John Mason (then of New Camb.) |
| | Ebenezer Stone (then of New Camb.) |
| | Stephen Cooke (then New Camb.) |
| April | Josiah Jones |
| | John Livermore, Jr. |
| | Thomas Woolson |
| | Joseph Garfield |
| | Josiah Treadway |
| | John Woodward |
| | Benjamin Wellington |
| | John Bond |
| | John Fiske |
| | Joseph Harrington |
| | Thomas Hammond |
| | Michael Barstow |
| | Joseph Pierce, Sen. |
| | John Bigelow, Sen. |
| | (?) John Wright |
| | Daniel Harrington |
| | Roger Wellington |
| | William Shattuck |
| | John Chinery |
| | John Parkhurst |
| | Nathaniel Bright |
| | Samuel Hagar |
| | Palsgrave Wellington |
| | Thomas Harrington |
| | Nathaniel Bond |
| | John Kemball |
| | Jonathan Smith. |
| | John Bisco |
| | William Goddard |
| | Samuel Thatcher, Jr. |
| | John Bacon |
| | Thomas Whitney |
| | Richard Child, Jr. |
| | Benjamin Pierce |
| | Joseph Underwood |
| | (?) Thomas Kidder |
| | Richard Cutting, Sr. |
| | Henry Spring, Jr. |
| | Jonathan Stimson |
| | Samuel Bigelow |
| | Benjamin Flagg |
| | Benjamin Garfield |
| | Richard Child |
| | Daniel Warren |
| | John Stearns (then of Billerica) |
| May | Joseph Mason |
| | John Warren, Jr. |
| | Thomas Straits |

THE LAND GRANTS AND THE PROPRIETORS' BOOK.—Among the records of the town-house, in the town safe, is a book labeled 'the proprietors' book, which should be published for the use of students of our early history. It contains matters of interest to all who trace their origin to our early settlers; it is essential to those who would understand the relations of the different citizens and inhabitants of this town, and, so far at least, of the county and the State as well.

It contains presumably records of all the land grants of the town and of the General Court within the town to individuals.

The first grants were small lots for homesteads, or as they are designated, homestalls and home-lots, and were scattered over nearly the whole of, and sometimes beyond the present limits of Watertown.

Besides these *homestalls*, there were within the same limits certain tracts of land known as *commons*, for instance, *Meeting-house common*, which was in the triangle between Belmont, Mt. Auburn and School Streets, and contained about forty acres. "Fifteen acres of upland upon the Meeting-house Common were granted to" Rev. George Phillips. Rev. John Sherman was allowed to take wood from it. The expense of rebuilding the Mill Bridge was defrayed by the sale of a part of it. Pequusset Common, afterwards King's Common, over in the Waverly District, was reserved for common use. "May 23, 1638. Ordered, that all the land not granted, called Pequusset Common, bounded with the great dividents on the West, with Cambridge line on the North, with ye small Lotts on the East and South, shall remain for Common, for the feed of Cattle, to the use of ye Townsmen forever, and not to be alienated without ye consent of every Townsmen." However, a note [in darker ink] says: 'This order repealed at a public Towne meeting."

"On July 30, 1635, Agreed, by the consent of the

freemen, that two Hundred Acres of upland next to the Mill shall be reserved as most convenient to make a Township." There were also other reservations.

The Court of Assistants also made a few grants within these bounds—these certainly: First, "In November, 1632, the Court granted to George Phillips, thirty acres of land up Charles river, on the South side," etc., probably meadow opposite the United States Arsenal. Second, "On the first of April, 1634, the Court granted Mr. John Oldham five hundred acres lying near Mt. Feake, on the North-west of Charles river." This was before the western boundary was settled, and before the freemen had made any grants besides "the small lots." Third, March 3, 1635-36, the Court "agreed that Sir Richard Saltonstall shall have one hundred acres of meadow." This lot is described as remote meadow, bounded with the farm land. This lay near the farm of two hundred acres and the one hundred acre lot in the Great Dividends, both granted soon after by the town. Bond says that these three grants appear as the only ones made by the Court within the limits of the town, and none was thus made after the western boundary was determined.

The homestalls and home-lots assigned to the first planters comprised from one to sixteen acres, seldom more; probably, as is seen by the list in the town lot, averaging about six acres. Where much larger homestalls are found, especially later, it is where certain persons were able to purchase the lots of several others. In some cases the persons to whom lots were assigned in the quite equal division,—although it was understood and agreed before the colonists came that the amount of land received by each should be determined by the amount of money each adventured, —were servants to others, and doubtless many preferred to retain this relation to their neighbors and so parted with their lots for a consideration. In the map of 1720, now preserved in the State archives, a copy of which we should be glad to exhibit, the location of 150 houses is given, very few being given where the group of houses must have been made at first, in what was known as "the town," near the landing; and compact groups of houses in the lot set aside for the town just west of Lexington Street, where very few houses are found to-day; while over beyond Beaver Brook, next to the northern limit of the town, were clustered about twenty houses, forming quite a compact village. Not more than twenty-five houses were then to be found in what is now the entire village of Watertown. As the change has gone on in the industries of the town, from agriculture to manufactures, there has been a gradual withdrawal of the smaller houses and absorption of the smaller lots by the larger holders and a concentration of interests about the manufactories, which now so largely predominate in importance.

THE GREAT DIVIDENDS.—The first division of lands after the small lots, few of which exceeded sixteen acres, generally one to five or six acres, was recorded in the old town book, and is dated July 26, 1636.

This list contains 120 names, all the townsmen then inhabiting. It is headed with these words:

"The grant of the Great Dividends [allotted] to the freemen, to all the townsmen then inhabiting, being 120 in number. The land being divided into four divisions, every division being 160 rods in breadth, beginning next to the small lots, and bounded with Cambridge line on the North side, and with the plowlands on the South, to be laid out successively one after another (all the meadows and cartways excepted) for them to enclose or feed in common."

This record is in the first original book of records of the town, preserved as well as may be, but fast going to decay. Much of the paper is worn away, is much discolored, but the hand-writing is still clear and distinct, written in a very regular, almost print-like hand.

Bond, in speaking of this list, says that "These four divisions were sometimes called the Squadrons, and the lines dividing them, the squadron lines." These divisions are said "to begin next to the small lots," but it is difficult to determine this line exactly. Pequusset Meadow is described as bounded on the north by the Cambridge line, and on the west by the Great Dividends. It is conjectured that the Dividends began not far from the present boundary between Watertown and Waltham, and that for some distance these were bounded by the road (now Warren Street), which was the western boundary of the town plot.

The first Great Dividend, beginning next the small lots at the east, was bounded on the south by the Beaver Brook Plowlands, as follows:

[*These are taken from the original lists, or earliest copies, in the town archives.*]

| *Lott* | | *Acres* | *Lott* | | *Acres* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | John Coolidge | 30 | 17 | John Kingsbury | 40 |
| 2 | Edmund Sherman | 50 | 18 | Gregory Stone | 40 |
| 3 | John Tucker | 25 | 19 | Bryan Pembleton | 70 |
| 4 | Isaac Mixer | 30 | 20 | John Browne | 30 |
| 5 | Robert Veazey | 20 | 21 | John Dwight | 30 |
| 6 | Hugh Mason | 30 | 22 | John Bernard | 60 |
| 7 | John Stowers | 30 | 23 | William Knap | 30 |
| 8 | Robert Jennison | 20 | 24 | Daniel Perse | 25 |
| 9 | John Vahan | 20 | 25 | John Hayward | 50 |
| 10 | Richard Beers | 25 | 26 | Edmund Lewis | 30 |
| 11 | William Paine | 70 | 27 | George Richardson | 25 |
| 12 | Thomas Hastings | 25 | 28 | James Cutler | 25 |
| 13 | John Simson (sic) | 30 | 29 | John Grigs | 25 |
| 14 | Robert Betts | 20 | 30 | Henry Goldstone | 60 |
| 15 | Henry Dergaine (sic) | 20 | 31 | John Cutting | 60 |
| 16 | John Rose | 20 | | | |

THE SECOND DIVISION.

| *Lott* | | *Acres* | *Lott* | | *Acres* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | John Eaton | 40 | 10 | Robert Feke | 80 |
| 2 | Edward Garfield | 40 | 11 | Abraham Shaw | 70 |
| 3 | John Smith | 35 | 12 | Samuel Hosier | 35 |
| 4 | Robert Daniel | 35 | 13 | Robert Lockwood | 35 |
| 5 | Edward Gosse | 60 | 14 | Henry Cuttris | 20 |
| 6 | Thomas Mason | 20 | 15 | Samuel Swaine | 60 |
| 7 | Simon Stone | 70 | 16 | John Firmin | 60 |
| 8 | Ephraim Child | 60 | 17 | Nicholas Knap | 30 |
| 9 | Charles Chadwick | 35 | 18 | William Basum | 30 |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 19 | Robert Tuck | 30 |
| 20 | John Batchelor | 35 |
| 21 | John Smith | 30 |
| 22 | Abram Browne | 50 |
| 23 | William Bridges | 30 |
| 24 | Richard Browne | 50 |
| 25 | Gregory Taylor | 35 |
| 26 | Thomas Brookes | 20 |
| 27 | John Gay | 35 |
| 28 | George Phillips | 80 |
| 29 | Matthew Hitchcock | 20 |
| 30 | George Munnings | 30 |

THE THIRD DIVISION.

| *Lott* | | *Acres* | *Lott* | | *Acres* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Thomas Arnold | 30 | 16 | John Whitney | 50 |
| 2 | Thomas Smith | 20 | 17 | John Ellett | 25 |
| 3 | Henry Kemball | 35 | 18 | Thomas Bartlet | 30 |
| 4 | Edward Dikes (Dix) | 50 | 19 | Daniel Mosse (Morse) | 20 |
| 5 | Nathaniel Bowman | 35 | 20 | Richard Woodward | 35 |
| 6 | Edward Lambe | 25 | 21 | John Loveran | 80 |
| 7 | Thomas Rogers | 30 | 22 | Thomas Parish | 20 |
| 8 | Benjamin Crispe | 20 | 23 | Miles Nutt | 25 |
| 9 | Martin Underwood | 25 | 24 | John Winter | 25 |
| 10 | Lawrence Waters | 25 | 25 | William Jennison | 60 |
| 11 | Emanuel White | 20 | 26 | Joseph Mosse (Morse) | 25 |
| 12 | Thomas Mayhew | 80 | 27 | John Finch | 30 |
| 13 | John Springe | 35 | 28 | William Palmer | 20 |
| 14 | William Swift | 40 | 29 | Esther Pickram | 35 |
| 15 | Edward How | 70 | 30 | Sir R. Salteston(saltonstall) | 100 |

THE FOURTH DIVISION.

| *Lott* | | *Acres* | *Lott* | | *Acres* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Simon Eire | 60 | 16 | Thos. Filbrick (Philbrick) | 35 |
| 2 | Roger Willington | 20 | 17 | John Gutterige | 25 |
| 3 | William Baker | 25 | 18 | John Lawrence | 30 |
| 4 | Leonard Chester | 60 | 19 | Francis Onge | 30 |
| 5 | William Hammond | 40 | 20 | Henry Bright | 30 |
| 6 | Isaac Cummins | 35 | 21 | Garrett Church | 20 |
| 7 | Phillip Labor | 30 | 22 | John Tomson | 25 |
| 8 | Richard Sawtle | 25 | 23 | Christofer Grant | 25 |
| 9 | John Page | 50 | 24 | Barnaby Windes | 35 |
| 10 | John Eddy | 50 | 25 | John Winkoll | 25 |
| 11 | John Livermore | 25 | 26 | John Warrin | 60 |
| 12 | John Doggett | 30 | 27 | John Gosse | 35 |
| 13 | Edmund James | 40 | 28 | Richard Kemball | 50 |
| 14 | Robert Abbot | 35 | 29 | Thomas Cakebred | 50 |
| 15 | Isaac Sterne | 50 | | | |

1636. February 28th. "A grant of the Plowlands at Beverbroke Planes, divided and Lotted out by the freemen to all the Townsmen then inhabiting, being 106 in number, allowing one acre for a person and likewise for Cattle valued at £20 the head, beginning next to the small lotts beyond the ware, and bounded with the great Lotts on the north side and Charles river on the South divided by a cartway in the middest, the first Lott to begin next the River, the second on the north side of the Cartway, and so to be laid out successively until all the Lots be ended."

| *Lott* | | *Acres* | *Lott* | | *Acres* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Granted first to George Phillips, Pastor | 40 | 24 | John Gay | 5 |
| 1 | John Whitney | 10 | 25 | Simon Eire | 18 |
| 2 | Thomas Hastings | 2 | 26 | Sir Richard Salteston | 30 |
| 3 | Richard Woodward | 6 | 27 | Nathaneel Baker | 5 |
| 4 | Robert Betts | 1 | 28 | John Richardson | 3 |
| 5 | John Grigs | 1 | 29 | George Munnings | 4 |
| 6 | John Simson | 4 | 30 | Henry Bright | 3 |
| 7 | Charles Chadwick | 3 | 31 | Nicholas Knap | 6 |
| 8 | Robert Veazy | 1 | 32 | Richard Sawtle | 1 |
| 9 | Henry Goldstone | 7 | 33 | John Ellett | 4 |
| 10 | John Smith, Sr | 4 | 34 | Francis Smith | 8 |
| 11 | John Tomson | 2 | 35 | John Eaton | 6 |
| 12 | John Eddy | 3 | 36 | John Loveran | 20 |
| 13 | William Bassum | 8 | 37 | William Jennison | 10 |
| 14 | Benjamin Crispe | 9 | 38 | John Page | 13 |
| 15 | Edmund Sherman | 6 | 39 | Samuel Hosier | 5 |
| 16 | William Bridges | 8 | 40 | John Winkoll | 3 |
| 17 | Gregory Taylor | 5 | 41 | John Gosse | 4 |
| 18 | John Coolige | 5 | 42 | Nathanel Bowman | 7 |
| 19 | Daniel Pattrick | 14 | 43 | Brian Pembleton | 12 |
| 20 | Joseph Mosse | 2 | 44 | Richard Browne | 9 |
| 21 | Ephraim Child | 16 | 45 | John Lawrence | 3 |
| 22 | Robert Lockwood | 6 | 46 | John Tucker | 3 |
| 23 | Francis Onge | 8 | 47 | Thomas Cakebred | 8 |
| | | | 48 | Robert Tuck | 5 |
| 49 | Henry Cutriss | 1 |
|---|---|---|
| 50 | Richard Kemball | 12 |
| 51 | John Bernard | 10 |
| 52 | Edward Dikes | 3 |
| 52 | Thomas Brookes | 4 |
| 53 | Timothy Hawkens | 2 |
| 54 | Gregory Stone | 10 |
| 55 | James Cutler | 3 |
| 56 | John Cutting | 10 |
| 57 | Daniel Perse | 1 |
| 58 | Barnaby Windes | 6 |
| 59 | John Kingsberry | 6 |
| 60 | Robert Feke | 24 |
| 61 | Isaac Sterne | 11 |
| 62 | Thomas Smith | 2 |
| 63 | John Rose | 3 |
| 64 | Miles Nutt | 3 |
| 65 | John Hayward | 7 |
| 66 | Thomas Filbrick | 9 |
| 67 | Simon Stone | 14 |
| 68 | Robert Daniel | 8 |
| 69 | Isaac Mixer | 4 |
| 70 | Edward How | 24 |
| 71 | Henry Dengayne | 1 |
| 72 | Thomas Mathew | 50 |
| 73 | John Stowers | 2 |
| 74 | Richard Beers | 2 |
| 75 | Edmund James | 5 |
| 76 | John Firmin | 9 |
| 77 | John Warrin | 13 |
| 78 | John Batchelor | 6 |
| 79 | William Knop | 7 |
| 80 | Henry Kemball | 6 |
| 81 | William Palmer | 1 |
| 82 | Edmund Lewis | 5 |
| 83 | John Finch | 4 |
| 84 | William Swift | 5 |
| 85 | John Winter | 3 |
| 86 | Edward Lam | 5 |
| 87 | John Smith, jun | 1 |
| 88 | Roger Willington | 2 |
| 89 | Christofor Grant | 3 |
| 90 | John Nichols | 4 |
| 91 | John Dwight | 7 |
| 92 | Esther Pickram | 5 |
| 93 | John Springe | 6 |
| 94 | John Warner | 7 |
| 95 | Emanuel White | 3 |
| 96 | Edward Garfield | 7 |
| 97 | William Gutterig | 3 |
| 98 | Hugh Mason | 3 |
| 99 | Thomas Rogers | 5 |
| 100 | Thomas Bartlett | 2 |
| 101 | John Doggett | 6 |
| 102 | Lawrence Waters | 1 |
| 103 | Martin Underwood | 2 |
| 104 | William Paine | 24 |
| 105 | Garrett Church | 2 |
| 106 | Abraham Shaw | 10 |

In 1637, June 20th, "A grant of the remote or West pine meddowes, devided and lotted out by the Freemen to all the townsmen then inhabiting, being 114 in number, allowing one acre for a person, and likewise for cattle valued at 20 lb. the head, beginning next to the Plaine Meddow, and to goe on untill the lots be ended.

"Granted first to Robert Feake, 46 acres.

"Edward How, 24 acres.

| *Lott* | | *Acres* | *Lott* | | *Acres* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| "1 | John Lawrence | 3 | 11 | John Eaton | 6 |
| 2 | Martin Underwood | 2 | 12 | John Ellett | 4 |
| 3 | Simon Stone | 14 | 13 | John Springe | 1 |
| 4 | Joseph Morse | 2 | 14 | Wm. Hammond | 8 |
| 5 | Isaac Sterne | 11 | 15 | John Gutterig | 3 |
| 6 | Wm. Jennison | 10 | 16 | Abram Browne | 10 |
| 7 | Simon Eire | 18 | 17 | John Firmin | 9 |
| 8 | Hugh Mason | 3 | 18 | Henry Cutteris | 1 |
| 9 | Wm. Bridges | 5 | 19 | John Coolidge | 5 |
| 10 | John Warner | 7 | 20 | Nathl. Bowman | 7" |

And so on to No. 36, when the records are illegible to No. 77, the number 110 being the last in the list with name, George Phillips being included with 30 acres.

In April 9, 1638, "A division of land at ye Townplatt:

"NUMBER 40.—George Phillips, 12 acres; Robert Fike, 9 acres. Richard Browne, 9 acres; Daniel Patrick, 9 acres."

On the same date another list is given, in which thirty-six names (persons) are assigned 6 acres each in the town-plot, except that one, Edward Howe, is granted 9 acres, and five others 3 or 4 acres each. They are—

Winifred Walcott, 6 acres; John Firmin, 6a.; Samuel Hosier, 6a.; Simon Stone, 6a.; John Smith, Sr., 6a.; Simon Eire, 6a.; Edmund James, 6a.; John Doggett, 6a.; Nicholas Busby, 6a.; Richard Beers, 6a.; John Coolidge, 6a.; Edmund Lewis, 6a.; John Stowers, 6a.; Barnaby Windes, 6a.; Hugh Mason, 6a.; Francis Onge, 6a.; Samuel Freeman, 6a.; Henry Bright, Jr., 6a.; John Nicarson, 6a.; David Fiske,

6a.; Henry Dow, 6a.; Gregory Taylor, 6a.; John Tomson, 6a.; Thomas Hastings, 6a.; Daniel Pers, 6a.; Charles Chaddwick, 6a.; Edward How, 9a.; John Eaton, 3a.; John Smith, Jr., 3a.; Isaac Mixer, 6a.; Edmund Blois, 6a.; John Baker, 3a.; Abram Browne, 6a.; William Potter, 4a.; Thomas Filbrick, 3a. Thomas Carter, –a.

If one acre is allowed Carter, there would be allotted 200 acres reserved for a township, the 39 acres above being in addition, probably extra, or outside of this allotment.

In 1642, 3d month, 10th day, it was ordered that "all the Townsmen that had not Farms laid out formerly, shall take them by ten in a division, and to cast lots for the several divisions; allowing 13 acres of upland to every head of persons and cattle."

These names are not entirely legible in the town records, but Dr. Bond copied them from the files of the County Court. The lots range from thirty-four acres (the smallest farm) to 287 (the largest farm—to John Bernard), and comprise in all ninety-two farms of an aggregate of 7674 acres. This copy was taken from the town-book before it was worn out, and signed by John Sherman.

The Proprietors' book, giving the grants, apparently, to 1644, and signed by Simon Eire, Michael Bairstow, Thomas Bartlett, William Jennison, John Barnard, Richard Beers, John Sherman.

"From the Proprietors' Book. This Book belongs to The Proprietors of the Common and undivided Land in Watertown."

The following are from the "List of Proprietors," with a numbered list of lots assigned to each, with a description and the bounds of each. We give a few specimen pages only. For example, the first is:

Sir Richard Saltonstall.

1. An homstall of sixteen acres, by estimation, bounded the northeast with Thomas Brigan and Robert Kois, the southeast with the River, the southwest with the highway & the northwest with George Phillips, granted to him.

2. fower acres of upland, by estimation, bounded the northwest with George Phillips, the south with Isaac Hart, and the east with Joseph Cooke, granted to him.

3. Twenty acres upland, by estimation, bounded the southeast with the highway, Southwest with Pequusset meaddow, the northwest with William Hammond and Thomas Boyden, granted to him.

4. One hundred acres of remote meddow, by estimation, bounded with the Farm land granted to him.

5. One hundred acres of upland, by estimation, being a great Divident adjoining to his meaddow, and bounded with the farm and land granted to him.

6. Two hundred acres of upland, by estimation, adjoining to his great Divident & bounded with the farm land granted to him.

7. Twenty acres of Plowland, by estimation, bounded the south with Edward How, the north with the highway, the west with John Whitney, and the east with John Knights, granted to him.

8. Ten acres of meadow in Plaine meadow, by estimation, bounded the east with the Brook, the west with William Paine, the north with the highway & the south with common land, granted to him.

9. Thirty acres of Remote meddow, by estimation, bounded with ye great Dividents, and the seventy and lott granted to him.

10. Thirty acres of plowland, by estimation, in the hither Plaine, bounded the south with the River, the north with the highway, the east with Simon Eire and the west with John Traine, granted to him.

11. Twenty-eight acres and a half of upland, by estimation, beyond the further Plaine, and the thirty-nine lott granted to him.

George Phillips.

1. An homstall of twelve acres, by estimation, bounded the east with Thomas Arnold, the west and north with the highway, and the south with Edward How, granted to him.

2. Seven acres of upland, by estimation, bounded the north with Cambridge line, the south with Samuel Saltonstall, and the west with Isaac Hart, granted to him.

3. An homstall of five acres, by estimation, bounded the southwest and northwest with the highway, and the east with a drift way, granted to him.

4. Forty acres of Plowland, by estimation, in the hither Plaine, bounded the east with Edward How, the west with the drift way, the north with the highway & ye south with the way betwixt ye lotts granted to him.

5. Thirty acres of Remote meddow, by estimation, bounded with ye farm land and ye ninety-third lott granted to him.

6. Eight acres of upland, by estimation, being a great divident in the second Division & the twenty-eight lott granted to him.

7 Fifteen acres of upland, by estimation, upon ye meeting-house common, granted to him.

8. Thirty acres of meddow, by estimation, bounded ye west with ye River, the southeast with Cambridge line, granted to him.

Edward How.

[The first resident owner of the "Mill," probably with Mathew Craddock, the builder.]

1. An homstall of twenty acres.
2. Nine acres of upland.
3. Twelve acres of upland, in the hither plaine.
4. Seventy acres of upland, a great divident, in 3d division.
5. Thirty acres of upland, in further Plaine.
6. Fifteen acres of plowland, in the further Plaine.
7. Six acres of Remote meadow.
8. Eighteen acres of Remote meadow.
9. Ten acres of upland.
10. Five acres of upland.
11. Two acres of meadow.
12. Twelve acres of upland in the hither Plaine.
13. Six acres of meadow, next his own.
14. Eight acres of meadow in Plaine meadow.

Robert Feke.

1. A homestall of 14 acres.
2. 15 acres of upland.
3. 6 acres of marish.
4. 80 acres of upland.
5. Twenty fower acres of Plowlands.
6. 40 acres of remote meadow lying beyond Stoney Brook.
7. 9 acres of upland.
8. 6 acres of upland.
9. 6 acres of meadow in Plaint meadow.

William Jennison.

1. An homstall of 50 acres.
2. Three acres of meadow.
3. Six acres of upland with a pond.
4. Sixteen acres & half of upland beyond the further plaint.
5. Fower acres of meadow at Bever brook.
6. Six acres of upland in Dorchestier field.
7. Eight acres of upland.
8. Ten acres of Remote meadow.
9. Sixty acres of upland.
10. Ten acres of Plowland in the hither plaine.

Richard Browne.

1. An homstall of twelve acres.
2. 3 acres of meadow.
3. 9 acres of plowland in the further plaint.
4. 9 acres of Remote meadow.
5. 12 acres of Remote meddow lying next the turn of the river.
6. 15 acres of upland upon the meeting-house Common.
7. 12 acres of upland.
8. 9 acres of upland in the town plott.
9. 7 acres of upland.
10. 2½ acres of marsh.
11. 50 acres of upland.
12. 3 acres of marsh.

These are enough to show the kind of records that were kept, and to show how valuable it would be to historical students to have the entire book published with the other records of the town. The bounds are given here only with the first two lists. From the full lists it might be possible to reconstruct the full map of the town, and to show to the eye the possessions of each proprietor.

Meanwhile it suggests the necessity of consulting, for certain purposes, the records themselves.

TOWN GOVERNMENT AND RELATION TO THE LEGISLATURE.—Dr. Bond has shown how weak the town stood after the departure of Sir Richard Saltonstall to England, in 1631, in all civil affairs, and, by inference, accounts for the insignificant part assigned to Watertown when we consider her wealth and numbers, except that of bearing her full share of taxes. Nothing has been said concerning the relations existing between Sir Richard himself and Dudley or Winthrop and the rest, but doubtless the town was as well served by Sir Richard in England as it could have been by him here without an open rupture.

As it was, all was smooth on the surface, although he was fined by his associates, at least, on two occasions, insignificant amounts, which many years afterwards were remitted, not having been paid. Little is said of the large sums due him for money advanced, nothing of the great sacrifices he must have made in disposing of his large estates in order to come here with nearly all his family. We do not care to try to read between the lines any causes of disagreement between the somewhat narrow Dudley, ready for a contest, who sat down so near Sir Richard's choice of lands, with his attempt to force even the Governor to build the capital city where there were not the best conditions for a capital, or to draw the theological line more taut than it had been drawn on them, even before they left their homes; for Sir Richard Saltonstall, every inch a noble as he was, preferred to retire, with most of his family, from the undertaking, rather than disturb the general peace, and though he afterwards wrote a protest to Mr. Cotton and Mr. Wilson against the spirit of religious persecution which he had seen some signs of before he left the Colony.

At all events, the spirit shown by Parson Phillips and Elder Brown, and others, his chosen associates, resulted, as has been shown by Mr. Savage in a great gain in the struggle for entire freedom of opinion and larger local powers in government.

Names of magistrates, selectmen and representatives are given in full in Dr. Bond's indispensable work, to a certain time in the present century.

Below we continue the lists to the present time.

REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT OF MASSACHUSETTS.—*Supplementing the list of Dr. Bond.*—These were elected on the November of the year set opposite their names to serve for the year ensuing. When no year is given no representative was then elected:

| | |
|---|---|
| 1840. | Grenville T. Winthrop. |
| 1844. | Thomas Livermore. |
| 1848–49. | John H. Richardson. |
| 1850–51. | Seth Bemis. |
| 1854. | George Frazer. |
| 1855. | Levi Thaxter. |
| 1856. | Joseph B. Keyes. |
| 1857. | Thomas L. French. |
| | James G. Moore. |
| 1858. | Josiah Rutter. |
| | Joseph Crafts. |
| 1859. | Joseph Crafts. |
| | F. M. Stone. |
| 1860. | Daniel French. |
| | F. M. Stone. |
| 1861. | F. M. Stone. |
| | Josiah Beard. |
| 1862. | F. M. Stone. |
| | W. H. Ingraham. |
| 1863. | F. M. Stone. |
| | John K. Stickney. |
| 1864. | F. M. Stone. |
| | Edward Bangs. |
| 1865. | Emory W. Lane. |
| | Jesse A. Locke. |
| 1866–67. | Henry M. Clarke. |
| 1869–70. | A. L. Richards. |
| 1871. | Geo. W. Ware. |
| 1872. | Henderson J. Edwards. |
| 1873. | Samuel S. Gleason. |
| 1874. | Rev. F. G. Morris. |
| 1875–76. | Edward Whitney. |
| 1877. | Robert L. Davis. |
| 1878–79. | W. H. Ingraham. |
| 1880. | J. V. Fletcher. |
| 1881. | Samuel Walker. |
| 1882. | Daniel Butler. |
| 1883. | Francis E. Whitcomb. |
| 1884–85. | J. Varnum Fletcher. |
| 1886. | Jonathan Bigelow. |
| 1887–88. | Charles Q. Pierce. |
| 1888 | J. Henry Fletcher. |

SELECTMEN AND TOWN CLERKS OF WATERTOWN FROM THE YEAR 1809–1880

(*Supplementing the list of Dr. Bond.*)

Amos Bond, 1809–10.
Thomas Clark, 1809–16, '20–22.
Joseph Bright, 1809–15.
Edward Lowd, 1809–10.
Jonas White, 1810–15.
Nathl. R. Whitney, T. C. 1809–12.
Nathl. R. Whitney, 1811–12, '17.
Nathl. Bemis, 1811–12.
Gilbert Nichols, T. C. 1813–16, '20, '27–29.
Daniel Bond, 1813–16, '18–20, '22.
Enoch Wiswall, 1813–14.
Gilbert Nichols, 1815–16, '23, '25–26.
Moses Chenery, 1816, '18, '22–23.
William White, 1816.
Nathl. R. Whitney, Jr., T. C. 1817–19, '23.
Luke Bemis, 1817, '19, '21–22.
Amos Livermore, Jr., 1817, '19.
Marshall B. Spring, 1817.
Jonathan Stone, 1817.
Peter Clark, 1818, '24.
Levi Thaxter, 1818–21, '27–28, '31–34, '43.
Charles Whitney, 1818–20.
John Fowle, 1820
William Whitney, T. C. 1821–22.
Joshua Coolidge, Jr., 1821–26.
Joshua Coolidge, Jr., 1859–61, '63.
Elisha Livermore, 1821.
Abijah White, 1823–24.
Amos Livermore, 1823–26.
John Clark, T. C. 1824–26; Sel. 1829–30.
James Robbins, 1824.
Walter Hunnewell, 1827.
John Hunting, 1827–28.
Leonard Stone, 1828.
Charles Bemis, 1829–34.
William May, 1829–30.
Isaac Robbins, T. C. 1830–49.
Josiah Bright, 1831–34, '45, '47.
Isaac Robbins, Sel. 1835, '68–69.
David Stone, 1835–36.
Benjamin F. Farrar, 1835–37.
George Robbins, 1836–39, '42.
John Coolidge, 1837–41.
Luke Robinson, 1838–41.
Andrew Cole, 1840–41, '43.
Newell Brown, 1842–43, '49–50.
Dennis P. Hooker, 1842, '47, 51–52.
Abraham Lincoln, 1843, '47
Thomas L. French, 1843, '45–46, '50, '53, '56–57, '59, '66–67, '70, '72.
Sylvester Priest, 1844.
Thomas Livermore, 1844–46, '57–59.
William A. White, 1846, '48.
William White, 1850
Royal Gilkey, 1848, '53–54.
Leonard Whitney, 1848.
Seth Bemis, Jr., 1849–52, '59.
John H. Richardson, 1849.
William H. Ingraham, T. C. 1850–63, '81–89.
Leonard Stone, 1851–52.
Marshall Hingman, 1853–55.
James Brown, 1854.
J. Hittenger, 1855.
Edward Bangs, 1855–56, '60.
Joshua G. Gooch, 1856–58, '62, '64–66.
Henry Derby, 1858.
Jeremiah Russell, 1860–61.
Francis Kendall, 1860–61, '80.
Nathaniel Whiting, 1862.
Geo. H. Sleeper, 1862–63, '66.
George W. Horn, 1862–63.
Geo. B. Wilbur, 1864–65.
Thomas N. Hooper, 1864–65.
Geo. L. Noyes, T. C. 1864–65.
John K. Stickney, 1866–72.
Joel Barnard, T. C. 1866.
Joseph Crafts, T. C. 1867–76, died in 1876.
Luke Perkins, 1867–68
Samuel S. Gleason, 1869, 73–74
Oliver Shaw, selectman from 1870–81, inclusive.
Lyman P. Gerould, 1871, '73
Hayes W. Macurdy, 1872–76.
George N. March, 1872–74.
Nathaniel C. Sanger, 1874–76.
William H. Ingraham, 1875–76, '90.
Ward M. Otis, 1875–76.
Tilden G. Abbott, T. C. 1876–80.
James W. Magee, 1877–79, '81–84.

Samuel Walker, 1877–79.
Jeremiah J. Sullivan, 1880–84.
Charles Brigham, 1885–88.
James F. Lynch, 1885–86.
Julius R. Hartwell, 1885.
Charles W. Stone, 1886.
Edward F. Porter, 1887–89.
Hiram D. Skinner, 1887–89.
Horace W. Otis, 1889.
Frederick E. Critchett, T. C. 1890.
Abraham L. Richards, 1884, '90.

T. C., Town Clerk.
Dates alone are dates of selectmen.

SCHOOLS.[1]—It is not certain how soon after the settlement of Watertown in 1630, provisions were made for the education of her youth, but the earliest recorded date of a school-house is September 17, 1649. This was a small, one-storied building situated on Strawberry Hill, which afterwards bore the name of School-House Hill, now thought to be identical with Meeting-House Hill. The first record of a schoolmaster is November 7, 1649, when the selectmen ordered that "David Mechell of Stamford, Conn., be certified of the town's desire for him to keep school."

The next teacher was Richard Norcross, who served the town from 1651 to 1675, and, between that date and 1700, was recalled several times.

As the exact words of the records will give a better idea of the nature of the school and the instruction given, than a summary, a few of the votes are quoted.

In 1650, "It was voted and agreed upon that Mr. Richard Norcross was chosen schoole-master for the teaching of children to reed and write, and soe much of Latin according to an order of Courtt as also if any of the sd. Towne, have any maidens that have a desire to learn to write, that the sd. Richard should attend them for the learning of them, as also that he teach such as desire to cast acompt and that the Towne did promise to allow the said Richard for his imployment thirty pounds for this yeare."

In 1651, "It was voted that Mr. Richard Norcross shall attend the keeping of a scoole within the bounds of Watertown, where the Towne shall appoynt. That he shall use his best Indeavors to instruct all such psons as shall be sent unto him, in English writeing or Latten, according to the Capassity of the psons; and that it is in the Liberty of any inhabitant to send his Sonnes or Servant for a weeke or two and to take them away agayne at his pleasure. And therefore the sayd Mr. Norcross is to keep a strict account of the number of weekes that every one doth continew, and that every pson that learneth English only, shall pay 3d. a weeke, and such as write or Latin shall pay 4d.; and that Mr. Norcross is to give notice to the pertickler parents of their just due, according to this order—and if any pson shall neglect to bring unto his house his full due by the 29th of the 8th month in (52) that then he shall bring the names and the sum of their debt unto the 7 men who are hereby required to take some speedy course to bring him to his due; and for the other halfe yeares pay he is to take the same course and what the prtickelers doe want of the full some of 30 pounds the Towne dooth hearby ingage to make a supply."

In 1670 "It was agreed that the selectmen should goe through the towne in their severall quarters to make tryall whether children and servants be educated in learninge to reade the English tongue, and in the knowledge of their capitall laws according to the law of the country, also that they be educated in some othadox catacise."

The result of this investigation seems to be contained in the following statement, 1674. "Thomas Fleg, John Whitney and Joseph Bemus gave in an account of what they had found consarning children's edducation; and John Fisk being found wholly negligent of edducating his children as to reading or catticising, the seleckt men agreede that Joseph Bemus should warn him in answer for his neglect at the next meeting of the selekt men.

With reference to the daily sessions, the following vote is recorded.

In 1677 "Agreed with Leftenant Shearman to ceep an inglish scoole this yeare, and to begin the 9th of Eaprill at the scoole house, and the Town to alow him twenty pounds in the Town reat that shall be raised in the year 77. And if the Leftenant desireth to lay down this employment at the years end then he shall give the Town a quarter of a years warning. And if the Town desireth to change their scoole masters they shall give the like warning. The Selectmen agree also that the said scoole shall be cept from the furst of May till the last of August, 8 owers in the day—to wit—to begin at seven in the morning and not to break up until 5 at night, noontime excepted and from the last of August untill the last of October 6 owers in the day; so also in the Munths of March and Aprill and the 4 winttur munths, to begin at tenn of the clock in the morning and continue untill 2 o'clock in the afternoon."

Of the other early masters, Mr. Nathaniel Harrington and Mr. Samuel Coolidge receive the most attention in the records. The former was engaged in 1750 "to keep the Grammar and English School, to begin the second Monday in August, and to keep said school from thence till the last day of March following, except so much time as to take care of getting in his Indian Harvest, and the time he take thereat he to give account of." He was to receive £30 a year and board himself. The latter was engaged at £40 a year, but "was so disorderly as not fit to keep y^e^ school." Another master was obtained for a short time, then "the major part of the selectmen agreed to try Mr. Samuel Coolidge again in the school, and to pay him according as he should perform." The salary seems not to have been ample, for several statements are made with reference to providing Mr. Coolidge with clothes.

In 1767 is the first mention of lady teachers when it was voted "to have four women's schools for the instruction of children in the remote parts of the

[1] By Miss Ellen Crafts and the editor, Solon F. Whitney.

Town, the schools to be kept twelve weeks, the dames to provide their rooms or pay the rent, the salary to be forty shillings each."

In striking contrast to the modern methods of heating the school-houses are the following votes for furnishing fuel:

1670—"Thear have ben a complaint by Mr. Norcross that the schooling of children is like to be hindered for want of wood to keep a fire, and for the preventing of such an enconvenance, the school being the Town's, It is ordered by the selectmen, therefore, that the inhabitants that send their children to the school shall send in for every scholar a quarter of a cord of wood, by the fifteen day of this instant December, or 2*s.* in money to buy wood withal."

In 1701, "Voted that those who send children to school should send one-fourth cord of wood."

In 1747, "Voted that those persons who send their children or servants to school shall supply the school with fire-wood when there is occasion for the same."

In 1748, "Voted that 8 shillings per head be charged for wood."

In 1750, "The selectmen proposed that Mr. Nathaniel Harrington, present school-master, for the support of a fire in the school, he should send to parents and masters that send your children or servants to school, to send six shillings per head to procure wood for said fire."

The first mention of a school committee is in 1766. Henceforward, the school records, previously kept by the selectmen with the other business of the town, belong to that newly-organized body.

The exact location of the early school-houses, from 1649 to 1796, cannot easily be determined. When Watertown included Waltham, Weston, Lincoln and Belmont, the districts must have been large and the school-houses far apart.

As early as 1683 "it was agreed that all those who dwell on the west side of Stony Brook be freed from the school-tax, that they may be the better able to teach among themselves."

In 1796, "Voted an alteration in the school districts. One district to begin at Waltham line, on the great county road, including the inhabitants on both sides of the road until you come to the meeting-house, and all south of that road."

This seems to bring the districts within the present limits of the town.

Voted, also, in this year, "that the money granted for the support of schools be equally divided between the three schools."

These school-houses were in the West, East and Middle Districts. The location of the first is not certain; the second was situated at the junction of School and Belmont Streets; the third was "built on the parsonage land, between the Ministerial House and Thomas Patten's house." This is still standing and is the brick building on Mt. Auburn Street near the Baptist Church. This was, at first, only one story high, but, in 1816, a vote is recorded that "instead of a new school-house in a separate place, the Town should build an addition to the old school-house by raising the same another story." Among the teachers who taught in the Brick School-house were Abner Forbes, Moses Gill, Nathan Ball, Wm. Henshaw, Gardner Aldrich, Mr. Dustin, John Kelly, Wm. White, George Frost, Leonard Frost and a Mr. Allen. David Packard taught in a little building near it.

The amount appropriated for schools had slowly increased from £30 to $1200 and, in 1816, $300 was voted to the East, $300 to the West, and $600 to the Middle District, "each district to keep their windows and seats in repair out of their own money." The accommodations of this Middle District were soon outgrown, and, in what proved to be a very unwise way, a small one-story building was erected near the brick school-house, on the southwestern side, for the use of the highest class. In a few years a much larger house was needed, so the present Francis School was built.

In 1847, "Voted that the town do hereby abolish the school-district system and adopt the General system and that a committee be chosen, to consist of three persons from other Towns, to appraise the several school-houses and district property in Town whenever either of the Districts wish to have the Town take the same, and that the Town do hereby agree to take said district property and pay the District the amount of said apprisal."

What private schools there may have been before 1800 can, perhaps, never be known; but, within the memory of the oldest inhabitants, many such schools existed and seemed to suit the needs of all ages of children, and of both sexes.

The schools for little girls made sewing and embroidery a specialty, and sometimes great strictness attended the instruction. But from schools such as these came the fine sewers and menders of half a century ago, when thrifty and useful housewives were the rule.

Miss Ruth Wellington, Miss Catherine Hunt, Miss Eliza Stratton taught schools for little girls.

Miss Martha Robbins, Miss Lydia Maria Francis[1] and Miss Hill taught schools for older girls; and French and drawing were leading features of the instructions.

In April, 1832, Theodore Parker came to Watertown in search of pupils for a private school. He boarded in a house still standing next beyond the

[1] A sister of Dr. Converse Francis, better known later as Mrs. Lydia Maria Child, an author of considerable renown; wrote, 1st, "Hobomok, an Indian Story;" 2d, "The Rebels, a Tale of the Revolution;" then "Juvenile Miscellany," "Girls' Own Book," "Mothers' Book," and later "An Appeal in Behalf of that Class of Americans called Africans." In 1836 "Philothea," a Grecian romance of the time of Pericles. In 1841 she became editor of the *National Anti-Slavery Standard*. In 1843–44 two volumes of "Letters from New York."

In 1885 she wrote the "Life of Isaac T. Hopper." Her principal work, to which she gave many years, was the "Progress of Religious Ideas." She lived until 1880.

South District or Parker School. On the premises was a building whose upper story had, only a short time before, been used for a boys' school, taught by a Mr. Wilder, of Brighton. This room Mr. Parker leased, and opened a school with two pupils.[1] The number, however, increased, and kept increasing, until at the end of the year he had thirty-five, and afterwards fifty-four pupils. He kept this school for two years, teaching all the common branches, besides those studies necessary for admission to college. A fuller account of his labors at this time can be found in Weiss's "Life and Correspondence of Theodore Parker."

"In the early part of the year 1822, a number of the families in Watertown who wanted a higher education for their children than the public schools afforded, established a private school for pupils of both sexes, which they called an 'Academy.' They built a school-house and engaged a master. The property was held in shares; the right to send pupils to the school being limited to the share-holders. It was intended that this school should be able to fit boys for college; and so far as the Association could do what was needful, it was an excellent plan. But the course of studies was left altogether with the master; and none of the masters remained long.

"The first one who opened the 'Academy' was a divinity student from the Cambridge Theological School, Warren Burton, of Tilton, N. H., afterwards a Unitarian clergyman, and an author of some little repute. He was unsuccessful. Went away at the end of a year. Meant to do his duty. Did not know how to manage children." (Geo. T. Curtis, one of the children.) Mr. Burton wrote "The Village Choir," and "The District School as it was," the latter of some note. Mr. Kendall, a graduate of Bowdoin College, followed him for a short time; then Joseph H. Abbot for a short time. Mr. Abbot kept afterwards for many years a well-known school for young ladies in Boston. Mr. John Appleton, the fourth master, a good teacher, and a person of superior mind, left before 1824. He was afterward an eminent lawyer, and chief justice in Maine. This academy was built on ground belonging to Mr. James Robbins, situated on the hill near where the Catholic Church now stands, and was in charge of a great variety of teachers; some of them, for instance Mr. Adams, Mr. Townsend, Mr. Samuel Howard, Mr. Winslow Marston Watson (who died in 1889 in the Garfield Hospital at Washington), are remembered by some yet living. The last teacher in this school, Mr. Oliver Wellington, built another "Academy," still standing on Church St., opposite the new Unitarian Building, and occupied as a private house by the family of the late Wm. Sherman. This academy was a flourishing young ladies' school for many years under Mr. Wellington. The first academy building was sold, first to the new Methodist Society; afterwards it was bought for the Catholic Society.

From the time that the district-school system was abolished, when Watertown possessed three school-houses and raised $2800 for the schools, the town has so increased in population that, in 1890, there are seven school-houses and a corps of thirty-two teachers, and the town raises over $25,000 a year for their support.

The abolition of the district-school system in Watertown was strongly advocated by the School Committee of 1849 in an admirable report, which gives the names of all the teachers, with a variety of statistics of use in determining the condition of the schools. The report for 1851 by "The Superintending Committee of the public schools of Watertown" names only one teacher in town, Mr. Littlefield, of the Centre District, who has been well-known in the schools of Charlestown and Somerville.

The report of 1852–53 is a very interesting and suggestive document. The name of the writer is not given, although it must have been one of the three signers, B. A. Edwards, D. T. Huckins and Marshall Kingman. It is true that it was written four years after the last of Horace Mann's twelve annual reports, as secretary of the State Board of Education. It was written when the town was still struggling in the folds of the district system, and without a central high school. It was a patient, noble plea to people who had not yet come to value schools for their children, and after giving four good reasons for establishing a high school, and advising the adoption of the general system in place of the district system, closes with a plea for more money for educational purposes, "believing that, if judiciously applied, it will yield to the town a better percentage by far than banks or railroad stocks." It says of the objection to the High School that "it would cost money;" "It ought to cost money. It is worth money."

In 1853, in April, at an adjourned meeting, the school district system was abolished. The committee previously elected resigned and a new committee was elected. This consisted of Marshall Kingman, Nathaniel Whiting, Joseph Coolidge, Jr., D. T. Huckins, Moses Stone, William Lathrop and Oliver Edwards. "In order to place, if possible, all the schools upon an equality, the tutorship in each was declared vacant, and the vacancies thus made thrown open to competition to all. Three gentlemen and eight ladies were appointed. In October, Mr. William Webster was elected principal of the High School, which opened with fifty-two pupils, the full course of study prepared being for three years.

In 1855 the course of study in the High School was extended through four years, and the future committee was recommended to retain scholars another year in the grammar schools, that the standard of all the schools might be raised one year. In 1856–7, Miss A. L. Pierce was appointed assistant teacher. She was followed

[1] It is said that one of these was a charity pupil.

in 1857–58 by Miss Abby T. Giddings. The town was advised to build another school-house in place of the one in the west part of the town, "located so close to the railroad as not only to endanger the lives of the children while at play, but six or seven times a day the recitations are brought abruptly to a stop by the warnings of the engineer," etc. The appropriations for schools in 1855 had risen to $6000, or 168 2-5 cents on each $1000 of valuation of property from $1700, in 1840, (which was only 116 1-5 cents per $1000). It is now over $3 per $1000. In the various reports of successive committees are found the painful and necessary confessions of the natural results of the condition of schools overcrowded with crude materials,—"resistance to ordinary school influence...usual evil habits of the school...taught with a degree of success equaling that attained by any other school . . . failure of his health, and his speedy and sudden death," etc. The picture of faithful work under overwhelming obstacles, often resulting in the physical wreck, sometimes death, of the teacher, leads one having any knowledge of the science of teaching, to wonder if ever the time will come when such sacrifices will not be required or expected. In 1857, the High and Centre Grammar School-house was partially destroyed by fire. In 1858, Mr. Henry Chase was appointed master of the West Grammar School. In 1860, Mr. Joseph Crafts took charge of the Centre Grammar School, having served for the preceding four years on the School Committee. Mr. Webster, after teaching the High School seven years, resigned to take a position in the Boston Latin School, and Henry Chase was transferred from the West Grammar, which position he resigned within a year, and, by unanimous vote of the committee, accepted the mastership of the West Grammar School again. Mr. Geo. R. Dwelley was elected principal of the High School in the spring of 1862. In 1864, Levi W. Russell was made master of the Centre Grammar School, which position he held until 1868, when he was appointed master of the Brigham School, in Providence, R. I., where he with success continues in charge at the present time. In 1866, James M. Sawin was appointed master of the East Grammar School, where he taught two years, since which time he is the master of the Point Street School, of Providence, R. I.

In March, 1866, the committee appointed Solon F. Whitney, then first assistant in the Bridgewater Normal School, principal of the High School, and in September, Miss Mary F. Porter, of one of the Cambridge schools, assistant. Mr. Whitney served until the fall of 1871, when the new committee reinstated Mr. Dwelley in the school. Mr. Whitney was soon appointed a teacher in the Cambridge High School, where he taught nearly fourteen years, although continuing to reside in town. Miss Porter, after three years' very acceptable service, went to the Dorchester High School, and Miss Charlotte E. Wheeler, from the New Bedford High School, took her place. In 1870, Miss Susan Porter was appointed a second assistant, but after winning the confidence of all by her devotion and ability, she, in April, 1871, was obliged from ill health to resign, and Miss Ellen M. Crafts was transferred from a grammar school to fill her place. In October, 1871, Caroline S. Cushing became first assistant, followed in September, 1873, by Alice Worcester.

The High School building was, during the summer and autumn of 1873, remodeled, so that for three months or more the school was kept in the town hall.

In 1874, Mr. Dwelley resigned the second time, and Mr. Groce, of Peabody, was elected master, and in September, 1875, Prof. George I. Dippold, first assistant. Miss Anna M. Gregory had been elected teacher of drawing in all the schools in 1871, and Mr. Henry G. Carey, teacher of music.

In 1877, the committee declared all positions of teachers vacant at the close of the year, and invited all who wished to retain the same "to make application," with the understanding that those who "should pass an examination, such as the law of the Commonwealth contemplated," might be appointed. All applied but one. Three did not pass, and the committee were in doubt about eight others.

Mr. Groce, master of the High School, did not apply, and Prof. Selah Howell, of Union College, N. Y., was appointed to the position. Mr. Groce has taught in one of the Boston high schools most of the time since. B. F. Nutting, an artist, long resident in Watertown, was employed in 1878 to teach drawing in the High School. In 1879 Miss Anna M. Gregory was employed at a smaller salary, and she continued to teach with success for several years, until her resignation in 1882. In September, 1877, Miss Ellen M. Crafts was made first assistant. In April, 1878, Miss Lilla Frost was appointed second assistant. She was followed in 1879 by Miss Almira P. Goss, in 1822 by Mr. Elmer E. Wentworth, in 1883, Mr. Sumner Coolidge, in 1884, by Miss Alice G. Patton, and in 1887 by Anton Marquardt, Ph.D. In September, 1888, Wm. K. Norton was appointed teacher of science. He was followed in September, 1889, by Wm. M. Newton.

The present (1890) teachers of the High School are: Geo. R. Dwelley, of Arlington, principal; Ellen M. Crafts, first assistant; Dr. Anton Marquardt, modern languages; Joseph Coolidge, sciences, etc.; Miss Blanch I. George, drawing for part of the time; S. Henry Hadley, music, for part of the time.

In 1881 a superintendent, Mr. John F. Prince, of Waltham, was appointed, who made the position a necessity by the new views of its usefulness, which he exemplified in his treatment of the schools and by his able reports. This position he occupied for three years, until appointed an agent of the State Board of Education, since which time, the master of the High School has been called on to perform the duties of the office.

Watertown was complained of about 1690, to the County Court, for deficiency in schools; in 1696 was fined for not having a school, not being willing to repair the school-house and pay the person asked to teach, the £20 a year which he demanded. Bond gives a long list of Harvard graduates who taught in town for very short periods, the salaries offered being small, and the amount of training received in college probably not much in excess of that given in our high schools of the present time, and probably with no idea of teaching as a science or an art. Young men were willing to teach a short time while preparing for a profession.

Since the days of Horace Mann, more attention has been given to the art of teaching, schools have been vastly improved, and it is hoped that the time may sometime come when all citizens of the town may have such complete confidence in the excellence of her schools that none will feel willing to tax themselves doubly to find better ones outside her limits for their children, or think of helping to support private schools within her borders. To show the character of the schools and the intent of the town to have the best, we can do no better than give a list of the persons who have served on the School Committee of the town since 1849, when the district school system began to be abolished (abolished in 1853):

Rev. Charles K. Colver, 1849.
Horace Bird, 1849.
Rev. J. Augustus Adams, 1849.
Rev. Hasbrouck Davis, 1850.
D. P. Hopkins, 1850–53, '55–57, '65–68.
Jesse Wheeler, 1851.
Rev. H. C. Vose, 1850.
Joshua Coolidge, Jr., 1849, 52–57, '68.
B. A. Edwards, 1851–52.
Rev. M. Dwight, 1851.
Marshall Livingman, 1852–54.
Nathaniel Whiting, 1853–54, 56–57, '68.
Moses Stone, 1853–54.
William Lathrop, 1854.
Oliver Edwards, 1853–54.
George Frazar, 1854.
Charles J. Barry, 1851–58, '60–64.
Joseph Crafts, 1855–56, 58, '59, 66–69.
James Sharp, 1856.
Rev. Wm. L. Brown, 1856–57.
Rev. S. R. Dennen, 1856–58.
John Sylvester, 1857.
James G. Fuller, 1858.
Isaac Watts, 1858.
Rev. George M. Steele, 1859.
Wm. G. Lincoln, 1859–63.
E. S. Rowse, 1859–61.
Ivers J. Austin, 1860, '62.
Wm. M. Tobey, 1860–62.
Edward Bangs, 1860.
Rev. Arthur B. Fuller, 1861.
Rev. H. E. Hempstead, 1861.
John B. Goodrich, 1862–64.
Rev. A. S. Patton, 1862–63.
Rev. John Weiss, 1863–65, '67–68
Dr. L. B. Morse, 1864–67, '78.
A. F. Fleming, 1864, '65.
Rev. L. T. Townsend, 1864–65, 69–70.
Dr. Alfred Hosmer, 1865–70.
L. D. Sawyer, 1866.
Geo. F. Meacham, 1866.
George K. Snow, 1868–71.
George E. Priest, 1869.
Charles Brigham, 1869, '71–73, '75–'84.
N. J. Edwards, 1870–75.
A. L. Richards, 1870–72, '75, '79–85.
Abel Abbott, 1870.
Charles W. Stone, 1871–74, '76, '78, '82–90.
John Coolidge, Jr., 1871–75, '79–'82.
Rev. Nathl. Fellows, 1872.
Rev. M. M. Green, 1873–77.
Cornelius Walker, 1873, '74.
T. G. Abbott, 1874.
F. H. Rice, 1875.
D. B. Fliut, 1875.
John Murray, 1876–78.
Ann M. Hapgood, 1876.
Wm. H. Dadmun, 1876.
Rev. T. W. Bishop, 1877–78.
Jesse F. Wheeler, 1877–79.
Rev. I. F. Lovering, 1877–78.
C. F. Fitz, 1877, June to March.
J. J. Sullivan, 1878–80.
A. H. Bailey, 1879–82.
Geo. L. Noyes, 1879–82.
Rev. E. A. Capen, 1880.
Rev. Henry Lummis, 1881.
Rev. Robert P. Stack, 1881–85.
Rev. T. B. Smith, 1883.
A. G. Fitch, 1884–85.
Joshua C. Stone, 1884–89.
Dr. Julian A. Mead, 1885–90.
Dr. L. S. Smith, 1886.
Dr. M. J. Kelley, 1886–88.
C. S. Ensign, 1886–90.
Jas. D. Monahan, 1887–90.
Mrs. Ruth Bradford, 1889–90.
Miss H. A. Coolidge, 1890.

PRINCIPALS OF THE HIGH SCHOOL.

William Webster, 1854–61.
Henry Chase, 1861–62.
Geo. R. Dwelley, 1862–66, '71–74, 81–
Solon F. Whitney, 1866–71.
Byron Groce, 1874–77.
Selah Howell, 1877–81.

SUPERINTENDENTS OF THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

John T. Prince, 1881–83.
George R. Dwelley, 1883–

## LIBRARIES.

SOCIAL.—That the early settlers brought books with them when they came, is evident. George Phillips was "a prime scholar," "mighty in interpretation."

His widow gave "to son Samuel all the Latin, Greek and Hebrew books now in the house." Yet we have no record of libraries of any magnitude, or of any collections of books for common use for the first century or more.

In 1779 there was formed, in the east part of the town, near where the first settlement was made in 1630, a social library. It was called, at first, "The Union Library," afterwards the "Union Social Library," of Watertown. The old record-book, still existing—a precious legacy to the present library—begins with the following:

"SUBSCRIPTION.

"We, the subscribers, being desirous of promoting learning, do hereby agree to form ourselves into a society for that purpose, and, as it will be needful for to have a sum of money for to purchase the books for a library, we hereby do agree to pay per share a sum not exceeding three dollars, said money to be paid at the time the society hold their first meeting, and appoint some person or persons to receive it, or a collector that shall be appointed for the purpose of collecting it; said money to be laid out to purchase such books for our use as the Majority of the society shall agree upon; we also agree that when twenty shares shall be subscribed for, that some five of them (the subscribers) shall apply to a justice of the peace for a warrant to warn the first meeting for to choose all officers and making such by-laws for the governing said Library as shall then be thought needful."

The following names were appended in the same handwriting as the above:

Christopher Grant.
Peter Clark,
Joshua Grant,
Joseph Bright,
Amos Livermore, Jr., 3 shares,
Elisha Livermore,
William Stone,
Jonathan Stone,
Leonard Bond,
David Livermore,
Elijah Learned,
Simon Whitney,
Samuel Harrington,
Moses Coolidge, 2 shares,
Thomas Bisco,
Benj. Hastings.
Samuel Sodin,
Thomas Clark,
Jonas Bond, 3 sh.,
Daniel Whitney, Jr.,
Francis Bright,
Nathaniel Bright,
James Barnard,
William Chenery,
Moses Chenery,
Elizabeth Bernard,
Samuel Coolidge,
Peter Harrington,
James Simmonds,
Nathaniel R. Whitney,
Jonathan Bird,
Nathaniel Stone,
Joshua Coolidge, *with* Jur *added in different ink.*
David Stone,
Abijah Stone,
Josiah Sanderson.

So far the names seem to have been copied in one hand, with the same ink, from same paper. The following may be actual signatures of a later date:

Joseph Bird,
Leonard Winchester,
Charles Whitney,
Hubbard Russel,
Nathaniel Herrington,
Jonathan Stone, Jr.,
Leonard Stone,
John H. Clark, 1 sh. and half,
Daniel A. Tainter,
Adam Brown,
Hepzibah Grant,
William M. Pomeroy,
Thomas Richardson,
Daniel Learned,
Larkin Smith,
Thomas Livermore,
Michael Gay,
Thomas Learned,
George Sternes,
Charles Stone,
Leonard Richardson,
Amos H. Livermore,
Ebenezer Proctor,
Hezekiah Davis,
Isaa Stone,
Josiah S. Clarke.
63 in number.

To omit the next page of the record would be base ingratitude to that painfully-exact and law-abiding spirit which characterized these men, some of them active in that contest which rejected with scorn the rule of their mother country when it conflicted with individual rights, and strove to force by arms tea and taxes upon unrepresented people. Only a score of years had passed when this was penned, yet we see the intent of law-abiding citizens to omit no legal form in starting this little society for "promoting learning." Doubtless the names of the three Watertown members of the Boston Tea Party would have been found here had they not unfortunately all died before this. Here is the record:

"To Amos Bond, Esqr., one of the justices of the peace within and for the county of Middlesex:

"We, the subscribers, five of the Subscribers to form a Society to purchase Books for a Library in the Town of Watertown, judging a meeting of the Subscribers for said Library to be necessary, do hereby request you to issue a Warrant for the calling of a meeting of said Subscribers to be holden at the dwelling-house of Jonathan Bird, inholder, in said Watertown, on Monday, the ninth day of December Inst., at six o'clock P.M., to act on the following Articles (viz.):

"To chose all officers and make such bye-laws as shall then be judged necessary for governing said Library

"Dated at Watertown the second day of December, anno Domini, 1799.

Moses Coolidge,
Thomas Clark,
Nath[l] R. Whitney,
Peter Clark,
Samuel Coolidge.

"Middlesex Ss. To Col. Moses Coolidge, one of the Subscribers to purchase Books for a Library in the town of Watertown:

"You are hereby required in the name of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts to notify the subscribers to purchase books for a Library in the Town of Watertown in manner as the law directs, to meet at the time and place and for the purposes mentioned in the foregoing application. Given under my hand and seal this 2nd of December, A.D. 1779.

"Amos Bond,
"Justice of the peace for the said Coun. of Middlesex.

"In pursuance of the foregoing Warrant to me directed, I do hereby notify the proprietors within named to meet at the time & place mentioned in the foregoing application, & for the purposes therein expressed.

"Dated at Watertown, the second day of December, A.D. 1779.

"Moses Coolidge."

"At a meeting of the subscribers to purchase books for a Library in the Town of Watertown, duly warned agreeable to law, by a warrant from a Justice of the peace, held at the house of Mr. Jonathan Bird, inn holder in said Watertown, on Monday, the ninth day of December, anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and ninety-nine.

"Opened said meeting & proceeded as follows (viz.):

"1st—Chose Nath. R. Whitney, Esqr., Moderator.

"2nd—Samuel Coolidge, Clerk.

"3rd—Voted that the Society be called & known by the name of the Union Library Society in Watertown.

"4th—Chose Nath[l] R. Whitney, Christopher Grant, Moses Coolidge, Thomas Clark, Elisha Livermore, directors for the ensuing year & directed them to purchase the books for the Library. Also agreed that each subscriber pay three Dollars per share for the use aforesaid.

"5th—Chose Amos Livermore, jr., Librarian & Elisha Livermore the Librarian's assistant for the year ensuing.

"Then adjourned to the School-house in the East-district of said Watertown, there to meet on the second Monday of January next, at six o'clock P.M.

Immediately following this record is a list of sixty books, with their cost prices, ranging from nine dollars for Goldsmith's "Animated Nature" to "Sterne's Journey," at seventy-five cents, and the "Life of Col. Gardiner" at sixty-seven cents, on which there was a discount, however, of twelve and one-half per cent. Among these books were "Knox's Essays," "Vicar of Wakefield," "Seneca's Morals," "Cook's Voyages," Robertson's "America" (in three volumes), "The Dignity of Human Nature," "Paley's Evidences," Whiston's "Josephus" (six volumes), "Watts, On the Mind," "Evelina," Minot's "History of Massachusetts," "Peter Pindar," "Children of the Abbey" (in four volumes), a book on "Cattle" and one on "Farriery," "Bruce's Travels," Adams' "New England." Among books bought later, were "Washington's Letters," "Rollin's Ancient History," "Boston Orations," "Milton's Works" and the "Life of Washington;" and still later, "Life of Bonaparte," "Silliman's Journal," "Pastor's Fireside," "Opie's Tales," "Freeman's Sermons," "Sketch Book," "Life of Alexander the Great," Scott's "Letters on Demonology and Witchcraft," "Mary Queen of Scots," "Life of Sir Isaac Newton," "Memoirs of Celebrated Female Sovereigns," "Abercrombie on Intellectual Powers." "Redgauntlet," "Last of the Mohicans," "The Spy," and "Roxabel," and others, in all, two hundred and thirty-five volumes.

On January 13, 1800, a constitution and code of by-laws were adopted.

"1st. That the annual meeting should be held at Jonathan Bird's tavern." This still stands at the corner of Mount Auburn and Belmont Streets, facing Mount Auburn bridge. They defined the duties of each officer. One of the duties of the librarian was "to open the Library to each proprietor the 2d Monday of each month for 2 hours, between 6 & 8 o'clock P. M.; the Directors should receive all monies from the Librarian, purchase all books, abate fines, except fines for lending books; examine library, call meetings on request," etc. There were such other rules as would naturally occur to any one:

"To meet annually the 2nd Monday at Bird's tavern, and to have the library open two hours on each 2nd Monday through the year." These were essential to success. I have heard that those annual meetings, held at six o'clock P. M., at Bird's tavern, were not wholly unpleasant; and that proprietors, or proprietors' children, visited the library on its monthly opening of two hours, is well attested by the thumb-marks which some of the books bear to this day.

At the annual meeting in December, 1800, nearly the same officers were chosen, and it was voted that

each member pay three shillings to purchase additional books, and that the librarian be paid for his services one shilling a night (or month). Evidently, great confidence was felt in the librarian or other officers, for the directors or society seldom met, except at the annual meeting at Bird's tavern.

At the next annual meeting, called with all the formalities of a regular town-meeting, held January 25, 1802, Moses Coolidge was chosen moderator, Samuel Coolidge, clerk; Thos. Clark, Nathaniel R. Whitney, Nathaniel Stone, David Stone and Thomas Bisco, directors. "Voted, that the money which is not collected may be collected & laid out for such books as shall be thought necessary by the Directors. Voted, that the fines arising for not returning the books at the time, the past year, be appropriated for the covering, with leather, such books as the Directors shall think necessary."

So the records run on with some changes of names, with the annual purchase of books, collection of fines and assessments, and it is fair to believe, for after a few years the name of the library was changed to the Union Social Library, with a good social meeting at Mr. Bird's tavern, with such literary discourse as the batch of new books would naturally suggest.

After awhile, about the time of the last war with England, it was decided to pay the librarian for his services (two dollars) and also the clerk for his, and the only records are of the annual meetings which were then held at the house of Samuel Bellows (the same tavern). In the year 1818, Joshua Coolidge gave his share to Joshua Coolidge, Jr.; Col. Moses Coolidge, still chosen moderator nearly every year, is now made librarian; Joseph Bird is made collector and assistant librarian. The records are very legibly written by Elisha Livermore, clerk.

In 1842, at a legal meeting, the warrant for which was issued by Tyler Bigelow, one of the justices of the peace, a report was received from a committee appointed to report on the state of the library, and proposing a union with the North District, was accepted and entered at length on the records.

As this report was prepared with evident care, partly by men who, twenty-six years afterwards, interested themselves in the Free Public Library, and as it recommended an immediate union with the *North District*, thus endorsing the plan of Horace Mann for furnishing the whole State with good reading in the District School Libraries, we think it of importance not only to the history of the library in this place, but as showing the results of both of these steps—the society library and the district school library—in the gradual development of a system of free public libraries, probably nowhere excelled in the world, and now quite generally patterned after by England.

We therefore make free extracts from the report, which was signed by Charles Stone, Daniel Learned, Joseph Bird, Jr., Thomas Livermore and Joshua Coolidge, Jr. They report: "That the subject upon mature consideration seems more feasible and likely to produce good results to most of the proprietors and particularly to the district. A large number of the books are valuable, and only want more attention directed to them and also an introduction to a new class of readers to still be permanently useful." They complain that the books are not read; that the neglect of them even seems to increase; give as a reason that not books enough can be bought to keep up the interest; that personal assessments are too apt to be neglected, and the committee deplore the evident result to which all is tending, for several reasons: "First, that this Library, founded by our fathers many years since, should not be destroyed by their children, but continued to our children with increased energy and usefulness. Second, that many of the books could not now be purchased, and which, united with new books, would make a valuable library. Third and more important, that if the library should now be broken up, the taste for reading which is now with us, would lie dormant and perhaps be extinguished, instead of which it needs, by every proper means, encouragement."

The plan of union with the District School Library seems advisable. First, because of the new books added to the library; second, that the "children, as they are plodding through the dull routine of education,"—it must have been a dull routine before the days of Horace Mann,—"will be forming a taste for correct reading, which cannot fail to increase their usefulness in society; and still another reason is that parents also will be able to increase in useful knowledge and thus be better prepared to educate their children. This is no new idea. Many districts in our State already have libraries, one even in our own town. Of so much importance was it deemed by our Legislature, that it was proposed to form one in every District in the State, and it is probable, but for the pecuniary difficulties of the times, it would have been done." The report goes on to say that the Board of Education have begun to prepare a number of books to be sold as cheap as possible to encourage their adoption. Indeed it would seem that there should be no objection to a plan of this kind if properly managed, and they would hope that every one will see the importance of either aiding the present plan or proposing a better one. They recommend a union with the North District, the library to be called "The North District Union Social Library." Minute and wise conditions are appended which were substantially adopted.

The remnant of this North District Union Social Library, after thirty-six years more of partial usefulness and natural neglect, came, in 1875, by the hand of Joseph Bird, together with the old and precious record-book, as a gift to the town, to the care of the Free Public Library, the natural successor to such and all other institutions for the education of the people through books.

CIRCULATING LIBRARIES.—Before speaking more explicitly of the experiment mentioned as District School Libraries, attention should be given to the work of *circulating libraries* in the town. Several have existed at different periods, well cared for by their owners, always open to those who were willing to pay the small fee for the daily or weekly use of the books, and furnishing such books as the taste or the selfish interests of their owners dictated. In some cases these books have given an impulse to study, and have laid the foundations of learning.

Such a library was kept by Mrs. Curtis, in the Robbins house, near the Great Bridge. Mrs. Curtis was the daughter of "an intelligent, prominent and much respected citizen of Watertown, Mr. James Robbins, who carried on various branches of manufacturing," and had also a country store. When he died, in 1810, having been less successful in the latter part of his life, and having left a numerous family, with rather scanty means, this daughter, a person of energy and education, not wishing to be dependent upon friends, opened this library as one means of support. Here her two boys, Benjamin Robbins Curtis and George Ticknor Curtis, laid the foundation of their love of books for which the world has since been richer. We may never know how much good was done by that collection for the mass of its readers; but one grateful son has thrown a little light on the subject which is encouraging to those who, from any motives, are trying to bring good books to the attention of those who may be benefited thereby. Of course, "It was chiefly a collection of novels and poetry; and when I name the period during which my mother kept this library, as from about 1818 to 1825, the reader will see that Scott's novels from 'Waverly' to 'Redgauntlet,' and all his principal poems; Byron's works; Southey's 'Thalaba' and 'Roderick;' Irving's 'Sketch-Book,' Bracebridge Hall' and 'Tales of a Traveler;' Cooper's 'Spy,' 'Pioneers' and 'Pilot' and many other books, new at that period, might have been, as in fact they were, included in this collection. The books were much sought for by the surrounding families.

"My aunt's books were not embraced in the circulating library; but she possessed, among others, an excellent edition of Shakespeare—of whose works she was a constant reader—Milton's 'Paradise Lost,' Young's 'Night Thoughts,' Thomson's 'Seasons,' Cowper's 'Poems,' Johnson's 'Rasselas, 'Jeremy Taylor's 'Holy Living and Dying,' and the 'Spectator.' I am quite sure that my brother's first knowledge of these authors was derived from her books. In a home so furnished with the lighter and some of the more solid materials of intellectual development, my brother became a great reader at an age when most boys care for nothing but their sports. At first he read novels incessantly,"—this young judge! and why should he not?—"and I can well remember the sorrowful resignation with which he would surrender a volume of Scott, or Cooper, or Irving, when a call for it came into my mother's little parlor, from the 'shop.' From novel-reading he passed to some of the historical plays of Shakespeare, and afterwards to 'Paradise Lost.'"

George Ticknor Curtis, in thus speaking of his brother's experience, says nothing of his own; but as we know of his great ability in letters, and the fact that he was three years younger in the same circulating library, we are at liberty to draw our own inference.

Many years ago there was a circulating library in the north part of the town, and, until quite recently, there has been quite a prosperous one for many years on Main Street.

THE DISTRICT SCHOOL LIBRARIES planted by Horace Mann in almost every town in the State, have left the evidence of their existence in several districts of this town. A few of the books scattered among the families have come into the Public Library. There are less than a dozen of them from all sources. It were an ungracious task to show why such collections of the wisdom of the ages should have so short a life and be dissipated so soon. The very conditions under which they were located, without permanent responsible care, being in charge of the teacher, who was changed each term, made their usefulness, as collections, of very short duration. Then, we believe, there were some grave difficulties of choice of books among the State authorities; and the conflicting interests of publishers were, in this State, however they may have been managed in other States, very near insuperable.

They gave many a youth, however, a taste which helped in mature life to develop that larger knowledge of books which demands for all, the more permanent public library.

BOOK CLUBS.—Since 1843, soon after Mr. Weiss came to town, there has been a very flourishing *book club*, composed of some of our most appreciative people, who pass their books and periodicals from one to another in some prearranged order. More recently other book and magazine clubs have been formed.

Dr. Francis says, in his historical sketch of Watertown: "In 1829 a Lyceum was established. Connected with the Lyceum is a scientific and miscellaneous library; there are two libraries besides this—one a Religious Library, the other a Juvenile Library." What has become of the Lyceum Library? The second one mentioned is probably what afterwards became the Parish Library, given to the Public Library in 1870 by the First Parish. This gift was an accession of over three hundred volumes, "rich in works of scholarly and devout thinkers."

FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.—The Free Public Library of Watertown was first opened to the public on the 31st of March, 1869, with 2250 volumes on the shelves, and $3000 in cash and subscriptions to be expended for books.

By the conditions of the original gift of $6000 in

money to the town, given by quite a large number of residents and former residents of the town, in the year 1868, the town agreed "to accept the gift to establish a Free Public Library, provide a convenient place to receive it, and make it useful to the citizens. The said Library shall belong to the town, be cared for, and enlarged as circumstances will permit by annual votes of the town, in meeting assembled."

When the first catalogue was published, in March, 1870, the original subscription of $6000 having been expended and several considerably large contributions of books having been included, there were five thousand (5401) volumes, and nearly two thousand (1956) pamphlets and papers. When the second catalogue was published, in 1881, there were over twelve thousand (12,447) volumes, and nearly twelve thousand (11,830) pamphlets and paper. At present, in 1890, there are about 20,000 volumes and over 25,000 pamphlets and papers. The library is located in a handsome building which, with improvements introduced since its erection, has cost, with the lot on which it stands, about $45,000.

The town has not in these twenty-two years failed to do its part in preserving, in maintaining, in enlarging, and in making useful this noble trust.

The history of the formation and growth of this library is creditable to the public spirit of the town. It was not, as we have seen, the first attempt in town to make a collection of books for public use; it was the first attempt, as far as we know, to make a collection *for the use of the entire town without expense to any reader.*

The history of this library, perhaps not unlike the history of the public library in many another town, is full of interest. It is creditable to the public spirit, the energy and zealous self-denial of many of its citizens. What they did others can do, so that no town or community, following their example, need be without some kind of a public library. In the first steps, regard was had for what had been accomplished elsewhere, particularly in the neighboring town of Brookline, and in New Bedford.

In the movement for a public library in this town, it was accepted as a fundamental principle that people would pay for what they considered of real worth. That those who had enjoyed peculiar advantages of education, or by wealth had the necessary leisure for reading and acquaintance with books, would naturally know their value. Then, that those who from being associated with these would be influenced by them, would like to appear to prize what the others prized, and help what the others helped. In a word, that if a certain number could be found who knew the value of a library to themselves, and so by inference to a community, who also to their knowledge could add a certain amount of Christian benevolence sufficient to enable them to make a sacrifice of the ownership or immediate possession of books that they called their own, and had themselves enjoyed, or were willing to transfer the investment of a portion of the funds which stood or might stand in their own name, to the charge of public trustees to be chosen for the purpose, in order that they might be invested in books for the public use; in short, if there could be found a sufficient number of people who could see that the wealth in their possession was something held in trust, and could see that by transferring a portion of their money for this specific purpose of a public store of books, they would more certainly advance the common good by this treasury of learning, to which all alike might go for information, and transfer their care to those to be benefited, and so relieve themselves so far from further care; if, in a word, an appropriate appeal were made to the better educated and more benevolent members of the community, the foundation of a library would be secured. The appeal was made. The result more than established the correctness of the assumption. At each decided step in the direction of greatly increased expense, during the more than twenty years of experimental life of the library, such people have been asked to contribute of their means as an evidence of faith in the value of things asked for, and then the town has been asked to complete the appropriation.

Any community can have a public library if the more intelligent and benevolent will personally from their own means contribute one-half of the cost, and then will assist the rest of the community according to their rates by taxation to bear their share by public appropriation of the other half. The mass of any community can be brought to see that thus they, the principal gainers of the advantages of such an appropriation of funds, and only contributors to a part according to their amount of property, do a good thing for themselves and their town by voting the other half. The mass, I say. Alas! there are some stubborn exceptions to the truth of so natural and obvious an assertion.

The time will come when towns will vote libraries as they do schools, directly. When the experimental, missionary stage of the work has passed, then supplies for libraries will be voted as for roads, for public lighting, for schools, as a matter of necessity. For they will see that by creating a taste for reading among the children, for instance, who, growing up in idleness and vice, would form the criminal classes, they will be merely transferring a part of the expense of police and police courts and jails to other and better forms of restraint. In getting the idle and ignorant into reading-rooms, they are forming habits that will lead to knowledge and thoughtfulness and desire of personal independence and useful employment, and thus so far do away with the necessity of police machinery. The cost of insurance of the safety of property in a community decreases as the common estimate of the desirability and use of a public library becomes more universal. The productive energies of a people are increased by increase of knowledge. The

quality of the skill of a community improves with the improvement of the minds of the workers and with the elevation of their taste and artistic sense. It is not necessary to predict converts to some particular idea or sect as the result of opening to a people the fountains of all knowledge. To one who believes that all knowledge, all truth in its vast ramifications, proceeds from and tends to one vast origin and end, and is a part of the great cosmos, there can be no fear as to the final result of opening all the flood-gates of light for the benefit of the seeker after truth. There will be limitations enough left in the capacity of men, in the willingness of human beings to consider the more desirable forms of truth.

We have indicated in a general way some of the peculiar conditions in this town favorable for the growth of the public library when once planted. The spirit of independence of thought and action, exemplified in its entire history, from the foundation by Sir Richard Saltonstall and George Phillips, and the somewhat broad-minded Deacon Brown, like the light of a vestal lamp has never been allowed to be quite extinguished. In looking over the history written by the successive School Committees, one is almost oppressed, it must be confessed, with the fear of the near approach of some fatal extinguisher of policy or parsimony. But it is only that the selfishness perhaps of those who bore the lamp, or their short-sightedness for the time, allowed the flames to burn low. Again and again the flame rekindles. In the report of 1850 we read "thrift, thrift, Horatio," "it would be easy to show that good schools would pay us in good dollars," although the committee sadly, one would think, and with fear, recommended the raising of $850 for each of the three school-districts with their total of 500 scholars. Now they cheerfully and confidently ask for $26,000 for 917 scholars. The committee of 1852, when an additional school-house was imperative, "respectfully suggests the establishment of a High School." In 1856, "If Watertown wishes to grow in numbers and in wealth, let her continue as she is now doing, appropriating liberally for the education of her children."

In 1865, "Mr. Jesse A. Locke proposed a set of prizes for actual improvement in demeanor and scholarship; so that industry, patience and a sense of duty received the stimulus." In 1866, "The committe have determined, by aid of private subscription, to create the nucleus of a High School Library." In 1867, "There has been established a good [High School and Teachers'] library, which contains 276 volumes." "This Teachers' Library is a novelty, and the habit of using it has *not yet* become general among those whom it is intended to benefit." "The pupils have come to depend upon the library."

The very man who as a boy attended those meetings of the Social Union Library Association in his father's tavern, Mr. Joseph Bird, who afterwards was a teacher of music with Horace Mann at West Newton, and at home was a hearty supporter of the scheme for District School Libraries, the custodian of the Union District Social Library of which we have already spoken, himself an omnivorous reader, obtained the first contributions for a "Teachers' Library," which were so generous as to inspire the hope that with similar effort extended through the town, a fund of sufficient amount could be obtained to make the establishment of a town library—a free public library for the whole town—possible. The lesson was a good one, the hope has been fully realized.

It was "At a meeting of the School Committee called by Dr. Alfred Hosmer, chairman, May 7, 1867, voted to choose Messrs. Alfred Hosmer, John Weiss and Joseph Crafts a committee to consider the subject of a town library, and report at the next meeting." On July 2d it was "Voted, that the secretary transmit to the donors of the books that now compose the High School Library, the thanks of the committee, in behalf of the town, for such a generous contribution to the cause of education in Watertown." "Voted that the thanks of the School Committee be cordially expressed to Joseph Bird, for his personal interest and effort in securing the valuable books that now compose the High School and Teachers' Library in Watertown."

Within a few weeks after the appointment of the committee named above, namely, on the 3d of June, 1867, the School Committee issued the following invitation:

"The School Committee of this town, convinced of the importance of establishing here a Free Public Library (these last three words were printed in large letters, which extended across the whole page), and wishing to have some plan devised by the citizens, invite you to attend a preliminary meeting, at the vestry of the Unitarian Church, on Thursday evening, June 6, at 8 o'clock, to assist in the dissussion of the subject. Per order of the committee. D. T. Huckins, Secretary."

The meeting was held, the subject discussed by Rev. John Weiss, Mr. Miles Pratt, Capt. Joseph Crafts, Mr. Joseph Bird, Mr. Jesse A. Locke, Rev. J. M. Bell, all in favor; a plan was adopted, and a committee was chosen to raise funds. Mr. Locke offered to give the $600 which he had received for his salary as representative of the town to the Legislature of the former year.

The committee chosen were, Dr. Alfred Hosmer, the chairman of the meeting, Rev. John Weiss, Joseph Bird, Miles Pratt, Jesse A. Locke, Leonard Whitney, Jr., Joseph Crafts, Rev. J. M. Bell, Rev. W. F. Stubbert, Dr. D. T. Huckins, Mr. James Sharp and Solon F. Whitney.

This committee met with a generous response, both from citizens and from former residents of the town. It was able to offer, at a meeting called to consider and act upon the subject, on the 28th of January, 1868, within about seven months, the sum of six

thousand dollars; which it did on the following conditions: "That the town accept the gift of six thousand dollars,[1] to establish a Free Public Library, provide a convenient place to receive it, and make it useful to the citizens. The said Library shall belong to the town, and be cared for, and enlarged, as circumstances will permit, by annual votes of the town in meeting assembled."

The town, at this meeting, appointed as committee to report a plan of organization, Messrs. Jesse A. Locke, Edward Bangs, Henry Chase, Alvin Adams, David B. Flint, and the chairman, Rev. John Weiss, and the secretary, Solon F. Whitney, of the former committee.

At a town-meeting held July 22, 1868, this committee reported and the town adopted as a plan of organization the rules and regulations, which, with some amendment, remain in force to this day.

The town at this meeting appointed ten trustees to serve till March, 1869, viz.: —

| | |
|---|---|
| John Weiss, | Alfred Hosmer, |
| Josiah Stickney, | David T. Huckins, |
| James M. Bell, | Abiel Abbott, |
| Joseph Bird, | Joshua Coolidge, |
| Jesse A. Locke, | Charles J. Barry. |

At the same meeting the town voted that the trustees be authorized to take the room under the town-hall, then occupied as a store, "or any other portion of the Public Buildings which they may select for the use of the Library."

Also "Voted that the Library shall not be open on Sundays."

This Board of Trustees organized by making John Weiss, chairman, and Alfred Hosmer, secretary, and chose Solon F. Whitney, librarian.

They proceeded at once to prepare lists of books, appropriated a vacant room under the High School room for their reception and preparation for use. After occupying this room about seven months, they moved the books to the town-hall, and, as was stated in the first lines of this sketch, were able to open the library to the public on the 31st of March, 1869.

The eagerness with which the people accepted the proffered privileges is witnessed by the fact that the circulation rose at once to ten thousand volumes the first year, and has gone on increasing till the number of nearly forty thousand volumes has been attained during the past year.

Opening of the Public Library.—The first evening the trustees were all present; the people came in great numbers and business at once began.

There was then no time wasted in speech-making, no band of music, no display of flags, neither orator or poet who, in grand and stirring periods or glowing rhymes, sounded the praises of the authors whose works were displayed on the shelves, or of the persons who had been instrumental in collecting the library; no speech-making except the cheery conversation of the trustees as they took the signatures of those desiring to become takers of books, the few words of librarian and assistants as they helped each to a new book; no sounds of music except the busy tones of all as they passed through the alcoves and praised the collection or criticised the absence of some loved author; no flags except the long written lists that served at first as catalogues of books. The blooming periods of orators and the musical and flowing rhymes were indeed there, but bound between pasteboard covers, asleep till some touch of the hand of the prince should come to wake them from sleep; the solid principles of philosophy and of conduct were, indeed, offered, and no taste too delicate and no moral condition too enfeebled to drink else but health and inspiration from some of the pages written by the master spirits of this and all past ages there offered free to all.

The opening of this library to the people of Watertown we may acknowledge, at this distance of time, when most of the principal actors have passed on to other fields and are beyond reach of praise or blame of our poor words, was an occasion the wisdom, the magnitude of which far transcends in character and importance most of those occasions that are marshaled in with so much display and circumstance, when all are moved to contribute their presence and their aid in magnifying the event.

Our children in some future time shall gather to lay the corner-stone of some grand temple of learning and rational enjoyment, when they will recall the simple and business-like proceedings at this opening, and calling to their aid the muses of music and of painting, of architecture and of sculpture, will rouse

---

[1] The contributions from non-residents to the original fund of six thousand dollars were:—

In 1868–1869.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Seth and George Bemis, of Newton | $500 | H. H. Hunnewell, of Boston | $500 |
| Heirs of Abijah White, Cambridge | 500 | Edward Whitney, Belmont | 100 |
| George T. Bigelow, Boston | 100 | Mrs. Theodore Chase, Boston | 100 |
| George C. and Abby Francis, Cambridge | 100 | Edward S. Rowse, St. Louis | 100 |
| Mrs. G. W. Lyman, Waltham | 50 | B. R. Curtis, Boston | 50 |
| | | Mrs. Mary Jennisen, Newton | 10 |
| | | L. L. Thaxter, Newton | 10 |

In 1872.

| | |
|---|---|
| William Cole, Baltimore | $100 |

In 1873.

| | |
|---|---|
| Heirs of Jonas White, Cambridge | $100 |

Besides numerous contributions of $1, $5, or $10 each, from residents, there were also the following:—

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Alvin Adams | $1000 | George F. Meacham | $50 |
| Jesse A. Locke | 600 | Rev. John Weiss | 50 |
| Josiah Stickney | 260 | Andrew J. Ross | 50 |
| Adolphe Lewando | 150 | Miss Mary Pratt | 50 |
| David B. Flint | 100 | Charles J. Barry | 50 |
| Miles Pratt | 100 | John Trickey | 50 |
| B. B. Titcomb | 100 | Charles Bemis | 50 |
| John Templeton | 100 | Edward Bangs | 50 |
| Harrison P. Page | 100 | George B. Wilbur | 50 |
| George N. March | 100 | Caleb Ladd | 50 |
| George K. Snow | 100 | Royal Gilkey | 50 |
| Dr. Samuel Richardson | 25 | Joshua G. Gooch | 25 |
| Joseph Crafts | 25 | Thomas L. French | 25 |
| Solon F. Whitney | 25 | Jesse Wheeler | 20 |
| Samuel L. Batchelder | 25 | John K. Stickney | 20 |
| Dr. Alfred Hosmer | 50 | Oliver Shaw | 15 |

the kindled souls of a more sensitive and appreciative people to the full significance of the opening event, when the few, by the sacrifice of books from their own stores, by the gift of funds from their own small incomes, aided by larger gifts from those who had opportunity to test the benefits of stores of books, from some who, perhaps, saw this a cheaper way to police the town and protect their own abundant wealth, had been brought to unite in such an undertaking in those early days when not more than one-eighth of the towns and cities of the Commonwealth had taken the first step to establish that long list of libraries now almost equal in number to the number of the separate municipalities in the State.

These lame words can only make this attempt to record the beginning of the march of this company in the grand army now covering the whole land, whose onward and majestic tread shall, in its own time, exalt the lowly and break down the proud, shall offer to every appreciative soul the help of the choicest spirits of earth, and breaking down every barrier of power or wealth or social distinction, bring together in the kingdom of intelligence and moral worth those who begin to catch some glimpse of those shores of the blessed lands where all shall find full scope for the best of which he is capable, and all circumscribing hindrances to full development be removed. Emerson says when you find some fine piece of statuary that you greatly enjoy or some picture that stirs your soul, place them where the public may enjoy them and your pleasure shall be all the greater.

In this spirit many were led to begin this library. Continued in this spirit, it will ever grow in magnitude, in richness of adornment, as well as in the resources it will accumulate to give pleasure to the latest generation of a happy posterity.

The wealth of our language is too poor to give full credit to the clear intuitions, the noble motives of some of those engaged in laying the foundations of this Watertown Free Public Library. John Weiss made the larger part of the first selection of books. That selection challenges the scrutiny of all opponents of public libraries. Some of the books in the collection, it is true, were such as our people felt moved to give from their own stores. Some of these were not what more intelligent people, with ample means, would have selected from the shelves of publishers when choice was free. The trustees wished to encourage all to give according to their means and according to their knowledge. All good books are useful,—some to some people, others to others. They desired to avoid giving offence to any by rejection of gifts of any books which any person felt moved to offer to the common good, while exercising the greatest care and discrimination in spending the money which was the free offering of the best of the entire people.

John Weiss, looking up to the spire of one of the churches, and thinking of the exclusiveness which in the name of religion bars out all who can not pronounce a certain shibboleth, was moved to say that the time will sometime come when the work of the public library will be sustained with hope and with honor when all such narrowness shall be despised and forgotten. With the keen eye that looks through shams and the clouds that beset ignorance and selfishness, he saw with that piercing vision the weakness in the harness of other men, while feeling with humility the mortal weakness of his own.

John Weiss was aided on the board of trustees, by men, who, being yet above the sod and liable to still greater efforts, to show still greater works, had better not be praised too openly. But one large, noble fellow, whose faults as well as virtues are still vividly before his companions, "Jo Bird," as he was familiarly known and called, "who read every book that came under his hand and remembered every book he read;" who made the man who had no music in his soul feel like a child to begin the humble steps to musical appreciation if not musical performance, who roused the wealthy to the first gifts for the teachers' library and gained the aid of the ablest followers of Horace Mann in a wise selection of books for the same; who had in his younger days co-operated with Horace Mann himself in his noble work at Lexington and West Newton, came to some of the others one day with his big soul, too big for his big body, all aglow with the enthusiasm which success had begun to kindle in him, to express his joy and thankfulness that his appeals had been heard and that this larger prospect of a town library seemed possible. Joseph Bird, the music teacher, the man whose voice never failed to be heard when he thought the truth or the justice or even the fitness of things required his help, was at the first one of the most outspoken friends of the library. Too quick to see the advantages to be gained by a forward movement, too rash to protect his flanks by outlying or his rear by reserve forces, he failed to accomplish alone what a more careful and better disciplined man would have accomplished. But take the ten first trustees as a body of men who were selected to lead the weak hope, to pioneer a new undertaking in a new field, for what they were, with their peculiar surroundings, and success was well assured from the beginning.

There were John Weiss, the keen eye, the facile tongue, the wise leader; Josiah Stickney, full of years and good taste; Jesse A. Locke, whose generous and grateful heart made the first pledge of his winter's services in the legislature to the project; Joseph Bird, big with hope and fertile in expedients; Abiel Abbott, the conscientious lawyer, and Charles J. Barry, prompt in every duty, all gone to their reward. Then among those still living there were Alfred Hosmer, the general who had the courage of his convictions; Joshua Coolidge, who knew when to hold back and when the crucial hour required his utmost effort; David T. Huckins, who held not too long on the funds needed

for supplies, and James M. Bell, the large and liberal-minded clergyman—these were the men to pioneer this noble undertaking.

It may not be unwise to reflect that they were well sustained by the people. Miles Pratt, who would not hold office himself, gave freely of his counsel, and helped to gather the sinews of war; Joseph Crafts, the daring captain whose raids brought in the last subscriptions to complete the required $6000, Henry Chace, who said the few must always take the lead; and others whom time fails to allow us to enumerate—these served on committees during those preliminary months when the enterprise wavered and further progress was in doubt, and when one of the committee, Rev. Mr. Stubbert, thought "there was a radical unpreparedness in the public mind for the library;" and another and a wealthy member of the committee withheld for a time the aid he never could quite give to the project. These were the times of doubt and delay. The time is yet too soon for most to see what the effect in the end shall be. But your historian must, as in duty bound, record the advance already made.

THE NEW PUBLIC LIBRARY BUILDING.—The room on the first floor of the Town-House answered very well the purposes of the library for several years. Beginning by taking the room long occupied first by William Sherman, then William H. Ingraham, and last by Joel Barnard as a dry-goods store, it was soon found necessary to take the other side, occupied for many years by Samuel Noyes for medicines and groceries. Then, by changing the position of partitions, taking in an engine-room, certain rooms were obtained for town offices. The location was admirable for the uses of the library, but the growing collection could with difficulty be managed, and the room seemed to grow closer and closer. The question of a new building was discussed in the annual reports and in the local press, until in 1882 the way seemed clear to obtain a new building. In the librarian's report for that year he said, "We have looked forward with longing eyes for several years to the possession of a proper building for this library." In the report for 1881 he said, "Fortunate is the town, too, it seems to us, that others feel this need so pressing that they are willing to offer to the town, dollar for dollar, the means needed to put the library in a sufficiently large, well-ventiliated, well-lighted, fire-proof building."

The attempt was made to raise $20,000 by subscription, and then ask the town to raise as much more for a suitable building. The trustees themselves subscribed, showing their good faith, and Hon. Hollis H. Hunnewell, son of Dr. Walter Hunnewell who once lived on Main Street and practiced the healing art in our village, generously offered to give $10,000, one-half of this. Mr. Samuel Walker offered over $4000 if the library were located on Main Street,[1] and other large amounts were quickly pledged[2] so that even more than the amount stipulated was secured. The town then came together and appropriated $20,000, and appointed a building committee to proceed at once to obtain plans and estimates, and then to prosecute the work until the building was completed and turned over to the Board of Trustees. The architects chosen by this committee were Shaw & Hunnewell, of Boston; the contractor, David Perkins, also of Boston.

The plans were shown at the March meeting of 1882, and during the summer the work was pushed on vigorously. It was wholly enclosed before cold weather, finished during the early winter, and on the 12th of February the books were moved in, the venerable Joshua Coolidge helping in person to make the transfer from the old rooms to the new.

Following is a general description of the public library building. Its plan, viewed from Main Street, is like an inverted T, being of two principal divisions. Standing about eighty feet from the line of street, the building presents a frontage of sixty-two feet, broken by a central projection, gabled, twenty-six feet wide and ten feet deep, containing the main vestibule and basement stairway. The front main division is 24 x 62 feet, divided into a distributing room, 30 x 18 feet, on the right of which is a reading room, 18 x 21 feet, with the addition of a large half-circle window, and on the left a reference and study room of the same size. Works of art can be displayed in either of these rooms. Back of these, forming the stem of the T, is a structure 36 x 49 feet, containing a book room 34 x 48 feet, while a projecting portion provides a librarian's room, 9 x 14 feet, opening out from the book-room.

Large arches form the dividing lines between these several apartments, so that really the whole interior, except the librarian's room, is exposed to sight, the effect being to present an interior of generous proportions to the eye of the observer. If it is found desirable to divide off more closely the study-room, or reading-room, curtains may be hung between the arches. A unique effect is produced by finishing the internal walls

[1] The question of location was, as early in the history of the first church, a troublesome one. The church-lot on Church Street had many advocates, as had also the old parsonage lot on Mt. Auburn Street, but this gift of Mr. Walker, and the promised opportunity for a public park adjoining carried the day.

[2] The amounts subscribed and the names of the subscribers who did so great a service to the Public Library and to the town are here given:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| H. H. Hunnewell | $10,000 | Charles B. Gardner | $100 |
| Samuel Walker | 4,200 | Rev. R. P. Stack | 100 |
| Edward Whitney | 1,000 | Geo. K. Snow | 100 |
| Seth Bemis | 1,000 | Samuel Noyes | 100 |
| Mrs. Lucy W. Titcombe | 1,000 | J. H. Conant | 100 |
| D. B. Flint | 500 | Wm. H. Ingraham | 50 |
| Charles J. Barry | 500 | E. B. Eaton | 50 |
| S. R. Payson | 500 | Wm. H. Dadmun | 25 |
| Mrs. P. C. Brooks | 500 | Mrs. R. A. Bradford | 25 |
| Solon F. Whitney | 200 | Mrs. A. L. Richards | 25 |
| J. K. Stickney | 100 | T. G. Abbbott | 25 |
| Mrs. Theo. Chase | 100 | | |

with faced and moulded brick, upon which the fresco decorations are made, while panels, formed by bands of cement on the corners and angles, are also decorated. Large brick fire-places finished above with terra cotta further embellish the study and reading-rooms. All ceilings are open timbered, divided into panels, and lathed, plastered, and frescoed between the beams. The book-room will hold 30,000 volumes, is sixteen feet high on the walls, and slanted up to twenty feet in height to ceiling. Galleries can be put in when required, doubling the book storage capacity. The height of the distributing room is fifteen feet on walls, arched up to eighteen feet six inches, for central ceiling. The side-rooms are fifteen feet high, level ceiling. In the basement, finished in 1888, ten feet in clear, are a large, well-lighted reading-room, a patent office report room, a trustees' room, besides rooms for the steam heating apparatus, toilet and other conveniences. The floor is concreted with cement and overlaid with hard wood, with air-spaces between; the ceiling and walls are decorated with taste, the work having been done by Haberstroh of Boston. A good supply of water and proper drainage are also provided.

French Renaissance is the style of architecture chosen, the basement being constructed of Roxbury rubble stones, the walls above of brick with New Brunswick red freestone trimmings, and the hipped roofs are covered with red slates. The front is dressed quite freely with stone columns, pilasters and window decorations, and present a bold appearance. A large half-circle bay on the southeasterly side forms a beautiful feature of the design and increases the size of the reading-room. A flight of stone steps leads to the vestibule, the door of which is at one side of the front projection, and not directly exposed to view from the street. The outside walls have an average height of twenty feet from grade, and the brick walls are fourteen inches thick, having a two-inch air space. The trusses and floor timbers are hard pine, the objects in view being strength, durability and safety. For arch columns and other wood finish of the interior, ash, stained, is used. Large windows of plain glass furnish abundant light. Finials, ridges and conductors are made of copper.

The basement was not finished before the building was delivered to the Library Trustees in 1884. It was not supposed that there would be need of more space than given on the upper floor. Few of the Building Committee had had experience with libraries. One of the best librarians of the country, Mr. Cutter, of the Boston Athenæum, said, "It was a good rule to build five times as large as would be needed at once." The area of the single floor was but a little larger than the space in the town-house. In less than ten years from the occupancy of the building, additional room will need to be asked for. The shelves in 1890 are so full that inconvenience is experienced, in some departments, in preserving an orderly arrangement of books. The reading-rooms were felt to be limited.

THE PRATT GIFT.—*The "Asa Pratt" Fund.*—In 1888, after some correspondence with Mr. Charles Pratt, of Brooklyn, New York, son of Mr. Asa Pratt, late of Watertown, as to the details of a scheme in which he wished to benefit the working people particularly, of his native town, he offered to give for the Asa Pratt heirs the sum of $5000 for the establishment of a fund to furnish periodicals of use particularly to the industrial portion of the community, on condition that the town would fit up the lower rooms for reading-rooms in an appropriate and substantial manner. The following is an exact copy of the offer of the gift and the attending conditions:

Mr. Asa Pratt lived in Watertown for over sixty years. He died November 9, 1878, leaving his widow a life interest in his estate. She having recently died, the children, in closing up the estate, are desirous of commemorating as a worthy example one of whom it was said, "He conducted business as a manufacturer of furniture in Watertown in his own name for nearly fifty years. Many pieces of furniture have been in constant use for more than half a century and are still in good condition, thus giving evidence of the integrity of his work. He raised a large family and although in humble circumstances he always paid one hundred cents on the dollar and taught his children to follow his example." All who knew him said: "Asa Pratt was an honest man."

Learning from your published report, and otherwise, that the establishment of an additional reading-room has been proposed which shall be particularly for the benefit of the industrial portion of the people, and knowing it would be consistent with the memory of his life (he was for many years a member of the Board of Public Education), and to aid the efforts of her people for such education as tends specially to make all men more useful citizens, the executors of his estate, on the behalf of his children, hereby offer to give to the town of Watertown the sum of five thousand dollars (or its equivalent, five thousand-dollar fifty-year five per cent. gold bonds), for the establishment of a fund to be known as the "Asa Pratt Fund," upon the following terms and conditions, viz.: that

"1. The town shall finish the basement room of the library building, or provide other similar suitable room, with an independent entrance from the outside, properly supplied with sufficient light and heat and the necessary appropriate furniture, and keep the same open and accessible to the public not less than the library above, of which it shall form a part.

"2. Said fund shall be kept safely invested, and a part of the yearly income thereof as stated below shall every year be paid over to the trustees of the public library and by them be applied to the purchase of such periodical literature, including papers, as in their opinion shall be of particular interest and use to the industrial portion of the community, and which consequently may be of use to all. The part of said yearly income to be thus paid over and applied every year, shall be for each of the first five years the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars; for each of the second five years, one hundred and seventy-five dollars, and for each of the third five years, two hundred dollars, and so on; that is

to say, at the beginning of every period of five years after the first five years, the yearly allowance for said purchase shall be increased twenty-five dollars over such allowance during the preceding period of five years The balance of said yearly income in excess of what is paid over to said trustees and expended under the foregoing provision shall be added to and become a part of said principal.

"3. No sectarian influence shall govern in the selection of reading matter purchased with any portion of the income of said fund.

"4. The care, control and investment of said fund, and all additions thereto, and the general supervision of the trust hereby created, and the power to carry into effect its purposes and spirit, shall be vested in a permanent board composed of three reputable freeholders of the town, one of whom shall be Mr. H. W. Otis, the other two to be appointed by the trustees of the Free Public Library and the Selectmen of the town acting jointly. All vacancies on account of death, removal from town, resignation, or otherwise occurring in the Board, may be filled in like manner by the joint action of the Trustees and Selectmen. Members of the Board may hold their membership during their pleasure, provided they comply with the terms and sprit of this trust.

"5. The town auditor shall have the right whenever the town, the selectmen, or the trustees wish it, to inspect the securities in which said fund may be invested, and report as requested.

"H. W. Otis, *Executor.*

"I engage to be responsible for the payment of the above sum as soon as the town shall take satisfactory action.

"Chas. Pratt,

"*252 Clinton Avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y., March* 3, 1888."

The town, at the regular annual March town-meeting, after very full discussion, took the following action:

"Voted, That the town accept the gift of the heirs of Asa Pratt with thanks, and will gladly comply with the conditions of the gift.

"Voted, That the trustees of the Public Library and the Selectmen be a committee to take into consideration the whole matter of providing for a reading room, and, if thought expedient, a trustees' room, and that a sum not exceeding $3000 be put at their disposal to accomplish the ends in view."

The following obituary notice copied from the *Boston Journal* of November 12, 1878, acquires additional interest to our readers, in view of the action of the town at its annual meeting in accepting the proceeds of Mr. Asa Pratt's estate increased by the generosity of his sons, to establish a fund for furnishing reading matter for a new reading-room in the Free Public Library building for the benefit of workingmen:

"Asa Pratt.—Asa Pratt, one of the most venerable and esteemed citizens of this section, died in Watertown on Friday last, in the eighty-fifth year of his age. He was the son of Jacob Pratt, who was born in Malden in 1754, where he lived until his death in his ninety-first year. His son Asa, at the age of fourteen, was put out to learn a trade. After serving an apprenticeship of seven years in Boston in learning the trade of cabinet-making, he removed to Watertown and started business on his own account, September 15, 1815. For about fifty years he continued his business on substantially the same spot where he started it, until old age compelled him to rest. He was an honest man and did honest work. His dealings with men were true: he feared debt, and amid the many struggles of maintaining a large family, he would never contract debts that he could not meet to the last dollar. He never made changes, but stuck to his trade in the same place. He bought his little home where he took his bride as a young man, and it was the home of his children until he had to build larger, but within two hundred feet of the same spot he lived for sixty years until his death. He had remarkable health. He was a kind father and singularly unselfish in all his relations of life. He could not brook a mean or selfish thing of any kind. He had a large family. Seven of his children survive him, displaying the same traits of industry, honesty and generosity. He was a charter member of the Pequosette Lodge of Freemasons, and before his death was the oldest member of that order. The social, genial, faithful ways which first won him esteem among his fellow-Masons continued to the end. For the past ten or fifteen years, since he gave up his business, A a Pratt has lived a quiet, meditative life. He had neither poverty nor riches. His wants, which were simple, were all supplied, and he had a little for every call of charity. He leaves his widow, now in her seventy-eighth year, in comfortable circumstances, and with a good name, which is better than riches."

Several of the workingmen of the town who felt a deep interest in the project of a free reading-room, addressed the following letter to Mr. Chas. Pratt, who represents the Pratt heirs. It secured a large number of signatures:

"Watertown, March 12, 1888.

"To Chas. Pratt, Esq., Brooklyn, N. Y.

"Dear Sir,—The undersigned citizens of Watertown, and householders whose homes represent the earnings of their own hands in some form of productive industry, desire to thank you for the gift that has come through your kindness to the class we represent.

"We are workingmen, and we think that we appreciate the united and social condition of a large class of our people somewhat more directly and fully than those conditions can be understood by persons who see them only from the outside, and we have long felt the pressure of a public need that, up to this time, has not been met. But now your generous remembrance of your former home opens the way to a good we have hoped for, but which has been beyond our reach. We confidently expect to see the most beneficial results from your bequest, and we wish to assure you that our best endeavors shall be given to turn our experiments into facts.

"The list of names at the end of this note will not be a long one, but each name will stand for a man who sends you greeting and the thanks of a grateful heart.

"Hoping that you will long live to see the good that will come from your gift, we remain sincerely and faithfully yours."

The selectmen of the town meeting with the trustees of the Public Library, according to one of the conditions of the trust, appointed with Horace W. Otis, Charles Brigham and Albert O. Davidson, trustees of the Asa Pratt Fund.

It should be stated that Mr. Pratt has done more than he promised. He placed the funds ($5000) in the hands of the special Board of Trustees, he sent the librarian money to furnish the reading-rooms entire with fitting and durable furniture, and as an earnest of his pleasure in the first year's administration of the fund, sent the library a check for a hundred dollars for reference books, which has been expended for valuable works that have been much called for by students of art and manufactures and history. It is the express direction that these be all credited to the "Asa Pratt Fund" in honor of his father, whose useful life was spent in this place.

It may be too soon to record the influence of this gift in enlarging the effectiveness of the public library. That it is gladly and thankfully used by many young men and women is apparent to those constantly in the rooms.

Catalogues, and Use of the Library.—As a new card catalogue is being prepared for the use of the public, it may be well to state the fact that a card catalogue of the whole library was begun in 1868, long before there was any Library Bureau, and consequently when few card catalogues were known outside of Harvard College. The Boston Public Library had begun one for the use of the librarian and assistants, not yet for the public: the Boston Ath-

enæum pasted its titles into great blank-books like scrap-books.

This catalogue was begun as the aid of the librarian in doing his work, and was written mostly nights and holidays. It was patterned after the catalogue of Mr. (afterwards Prof.) Ezra Abbott, assistant librarian of Harvard College Library, with of course simplification of the subject portion of the catalogue, with more specific subjects as adapted to a smaller library. The work done twenty years ago is the basis of work done now.

All other lists and catalogues, as shelf-lists, accession catalogue and bulletins have been kept up from the beginning, every title thus being written five or six times in different relations for different purposes in the manuscript lists. No labor of this kind has been spared to make the library a well-organized and effective instrument.

The library has had good direction from trustees and experts in the choice of books, so that for the purposes to which this has been put, in the education of this town, it may be said to be fairly equipped with good books of good authors.

Considerable attention has been given to assisting pupils of the schools and other learners to the use of the materials which the library contains.

Its life seems to be comparatively active. It has nearly three volumes for every man, woman and child in town, and these are read on the average twice each year. This rate would give Boston a library of a million and a half of volumes, and a circulation of about three millions annually.

Its friends expect it to do much better than this. A love of reading, and the habit of thinking by the aid of the printed page, seems not to be the natural inheritance of all people. Doubtless the new era of progress which started in Europe with the invention of printing and the use of the printed page, the emergence of universal intelligence from the gloom of the Dark Ages, has to be wrought over again in the personal history of each individual of the race. Agassiz traced in the successive beds of fossil rocks the zoological history of the world ; this he found again repeated in like order of development in each individual of the higher species of the present time, by tracing the progress from the first signs of life in the embryo to the condition of maturity. It is clearly within the province of the historian to note the successive stages of growth of use and usefulness of public libraries, to note both the early and successive stages in the growth of the public library as a complete organism, and to note the early and successive stages of growth in the minds of individuals brought or coming within the sphere of its activities. This large view helps to clear the air of much confusion of ideas in understanding the nature of the life of a public library, and prepares wonderfully to settle intelligently the many questions constantly arising in regard to the proper administration of these great public trusts. For instance, the ever-recurring question as to what books should be allowed in a public library. Should they be selected with reference to a certain standard of literary excellence? Should they accord with certain political or religious creeds? Should they treat only of facts of science or history? Should they ignore all that has misled or deceived the expectations of the past? Is it best or to be allowed to try to catch the eye and excite the imagination of the thoughtless by something within the scope of their minds? In the administration of this library, the experiment of trying Mrs. Southworth and Oliver Optic for those who else would not, perhaps could not, read Scott and Dickens, Irving or Bancroft, has been made. Science and philosophy have on the other hand been given out to *babes*. The effects have been noted. This is a field for intelligent experiment. It should not be expected that the results of modern culture can be gained by relapsing into the freedom of that accidental untrained life which our fathers found among the aboriginal savages. Christian science and Christian philosophy, aided by the best literary product of the world to the latest day are no more than equal to the best results desired and possible.

The history of this library, to gather up the experience of twenty years in a single statement, has shown that the best books, the most carefully selected and sometimes the most costly, brought at the opportune moment when the want had been created, the assimilative powers being in condition, have supplied the material for the want of which perhaps a life failure would have resulted rather than the laying of a foundation for future growth.

The great need of a young man or a young woman who finds that it takes most of his time and strength to live, whose whole life and energy is absorbed in the material and mechanical conditions of existence, is to catch some glimpse of the world of mind, of imagination above him. Doubtless other libraries than this have been able to catch such an one's attention by a printed page not too obscure for his enlightenment and his enjoyment.

Not to spend too much time in describing individual cases in the history of the library, it may be claimed, doubtless without fear of contradiction, that some in every condition of mental development, the more the higher we go, have found it a garden of delight and of refreshing, the open door to new views and more effective labors. Such will prove their grateful appreciation by leading others to still greater help, still higher and wider, and more constant mental activity.

In this town, a model New England town, with its full share of dull material existence, the library has been evolved in the course of progress as the representative of the best intellectual forces, as that connecting link, if one can excuse the figure, which binds this toiling, busy life to the onward car of progress. It is for the masses what the schools are to

the young, what the university is to the scholar. It is, in fact, the university of the masses.

It requires men yet on its board of control. It requires administration with firmness, freedom to try new means and measures, and intelligence to observe results and draw conclusions.

OFFICERS OF THE WATERTOWN FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, 1868–1890.

TRUSTEES.

Rev. John Weiss, 1868–72 (chairman, 1868–69;) Alfred Hosmer, M.D., 1868–79 (secretary, 1868, '69, '70, chairman, 1871, '73–'76;) Josiah Stickney, 1868–72; Joseph Bird, 1868–69; Jesse A. Locke, 1868–73 (chairman, 1870); Abiel Abbott, 1868–69; Rev. Jas. M. Bell, 1868–69; David T. Huckins, M.D., 1868–69 (treasurer, 1868); Charles J. Barry, 1868, '69, 1873–83 (secretary, 1875, '76, chairman, 1877–83); Joshua Coolidge, 1868–88 (treasurer, 1871, chairman, 1872, '83–87;) George N. March, 1869–87 (secretary, 1871, treasurer, 1869, '70, '72–84, '85–'87); Geo. K. Snow, 1872–84 (secretary, 1877–84); A. C. Stockin, 1872–84; (secretary, 1872–74); Charles F. Fitz, 1879–81; Rev. Robert P. Stack, 1882– (treasurer, 1884); William Cushing, 1884 (secretary, 1884); Rev. Edward A. Rand, 1884–87; Edward E. Allen, 1885– (secretary, 1885, '86, treasurer, 1890–); A. O. Davidson, 1885–90 (secretary, 1888); Chas. S. Ensign, 1887–90 (secretary, 1887, chairman, 1888, '89); Horace W. Otis, 1888 (treasurer, 1888); Charles Brigham, 1889– (treasurer, 1889, chairman, 1890); Geo. E. Priest, 1889– (secretary, 1889); Herbert Coolidge, 1890–; Wm. H. Bustin, 1890–.

LIBRARIANS.

Solon F. Whitney, librarian, 1868–; M. Agnes Gribble, assistant librarian, 1872–73 (now Mrs. Geo. H. Chapin); Nelly Bradford, assistant librarian, 1873–77 (now Mrs. Solomon B. Stebbins); Jane Stockwell, assistant librarian, 1877–; Ella Sherman, assistant librarian, 1885–88 (now Mrs. James Norcross); Helen Cushing, assistant librarian, 1888 (now teacher in Philadelphia; T. E. Macurdy, assistant librarian, 1889 (now in Boston Public Library); M. Louise Whitney, cataloguer, 1889–; Mabel Learned, assistant, 1890–.

THE WEARS—THE SOUTH SIDE—MORSE FIELD.[1]—History narrates that Captain John Smith, when exploring the Massachusetts coast, in 1614, proceeded up a river which he named the Charles, landed on the south bank, probably within a few rods of the present Watertown Bridge, and his party refreshed themselves from the pure springs located in this vicinity.

When the settlers of the town located within its territory they considered themselves the *sole* proprietors of the territory on both sides of this river, but preferred to settle on the north bank, as it was better adapted for immediate cultivation, and safer from the Indians, who frequented the opposite shore for hunting and fishing, and who had a settlement at a place called Nonantum. The land on the south side was marshy, back of which extended bluffs heavily timbered, or high bluffs rising abruptly from the shore.

For home-lots the south side was too inconvenient and too remote from the main settlements in case of danger from the neighboring Indians.

When the settlers in Newtown (Cambridge, from 1638) crossed the river and settled in "Little Cambridge" (Brighton), and extended to New Cambridge (Newton), they were gladly welcomed by the planters in Watertown. So, when in May, 1634, the colony, under Rev. Thomas Hooker, who had, under the order of the General Court, in 1632, removed from Mount Wollaston to Newtown, complained to the General Court for lack of room, particularly meadow land, Watertown and Boston offered them land, which was accepted. This offer included a part, if not all, of the thirty acres of land granted by the Court, November, 1632, to Mr. George Phillips (the minister in Watertown), "on the south side, beginning at a creek a little higher than the pines, and so upwards towards the weare." Bond says that the plot was nearly opposite the United States Arsenal; but it may have extended beyond and reached nearly to the present Watertown Bridge. The Court, in September, 1634, "ordered that the ground about Muddy river (Brookline), belonging to Boston, and used by the inhabitants thereof, shall hereafter belong to Newtown, the wood and timber thereof, growing and to be grown, to be reserved to the inhabitants of Boston: provided, and it is the meaning of this court, that if Mr. Hooker and the congregation now settled here, shall remove hence, that then the aforesaid meadow grounds shall return to Watertown, and the grounds at Muddy river to Boston."

By the permission of Governor Winthrop, granted in April, 1632, without the order of the General Court (for which he was severely condemned by his unfriendly deputy, Dudley), the inhabitants of Watertown were allowed to construct a fish-wear. May 9, 1632, "it was ordered" by the General Court, "that the town of Watertown shall have that privilege and interest in the wear they have built up Charles river, according as the court hereafter shall think meet to confirm unto them."

Johnson, in his "Wonder Working Providence," says, "This town (Watertown) abounds with several sorts of fish at their seasons, bass, shad, salmon, frost fish and smelts."

Wood, in his "New England Prospect," 1633, narrates, "A little below the fall of waters" (the present dam across the river) "the inhabitants of Watertown have built a wear to catch fish, wherein they take great store of shads and ale-wives. In two tides they have gotten one hundred thousand fishes."

Historians say that the leading spirit in the building of the wear was Mr. John Oldham, a freeman in 1631, "whose house near the wear at Watertown was burnt in August, 1632." Sept. 4, 1634, the General Court "ordered that no man shall fish with a net nearer the wear at Watertown, than the further part of the island in the river, and there also never to cross the river wholly with any net except it be at high water or after."

In April, 1635, a committee was appointed by the General Court to determine the bounds between Newtown and Watertown, and reported, "It is agreed by us whose names are under written, that the bounds between Watertown and Newtown shall stand as they

[1] By Charles S. Ensign, LL.B., a life member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society; member also of the Historical Society of Watertown.

are already, from Charles river to the Great Fresh pond, and from the tree marked by Watertown and Newtown, on the northeast side of the pond, and over the pond to a white poplar tree on the northwest side of the pond, and from the tree up into the country, northwest by west, upon a straight line by a meridian compass; and further, that Watertown shall have one hundred rods in length above the wear, and one hundred rods beneath the wear in length and three-score rods in breadth from the river on the south side thereof, and all the rest of the ground on that side of the river to lye in Newtown. William Colbron, John Johnson, Abraham Palmer."

This tract contained by estimation, on the south side, about seventy-five acres, afterwards called the Wear lands. In town-meeting, Jan. 3, 1635–36, it was "agreed that there shall be four rods in breadth on each side of the river, and in length as far as need shall require, laid (out) to the use of the wear so it may not be prejudicial to the Water Mill. Also, one hundred and forty acres of ground to the wear upon the other side of the river, to be laid out in a convenient place."

"Agreed, that there shall be laied out to the use of the Water Mill twenty acres of ground neare to the Mill & foure rods in breadth on either side the Water, and in length as farre as need shall require, so it be not preduiciall to the Ware."

Mr. Hooker and his company never settled upon the grants of land made by Watertown and Boston, and continuing dissatisfied and complaining, finally were permitted to remove to Connecticut and settle upon land which later was called Hartford. My direct ancestor, James, was one of that colony.

The General Court thereupon appointed a committee to settle the boundaries between Newtown and Muddy River (Brookline), which made the adjustment in April, 1636. Newtown retained the large territory gained in 1635, comprising Brighton, Arlington, Lexington, Billerica, part of Bedford, part of Tewksbury, extending to the Merrimack River, while Watertown never recovered the territory which it had originally granted. The reason for this may be accounted for in the fact, "it was not a shire town, nor place for much trade, no shipping-port, only reached by small vessels, and no resort for official men and capitalists." "After Sir Richard Saltonstall's departure, until 1686, there were no resident assistants or magistrates. The people were devoted to agriculture and some mechanical trade in the intervals of farming," plain in their habits and simple in tastes, and had no interest or pride in municipal aggrandizement.

In 1679 when the boundaries between Cambridge and New Cambridge or Cambridge village, (that is, Newton,) were fixed, it was stipulated "that this Watertown reservation on the south side of Charles River, two hundred by sixty rods, should be maintained and held by Watertown for the protection of her fish wears."

The boundaries not being satisfactory, were in 1705 again readjusted so that this territory was increased by estimation to eighty-eight acres. It is stated that the lines have been since rearranged so that the total number of acres, including that covered by water, is one hundred and fifty, and is surrounded by Newton, except on its northern boundary, which is the Charles River.

From the orders of the General Court it would seem that the wear built by the town in 1632 was public property. But soon after it became private property and was held in shares.

The General Court had granted the "Oldham farm," on the north side, to Mr. John Oldham, April 1, 1634. He mortgaged this grant to Mr. Matthew Cradock. The land was not ordered laid out until June 2, 1641, after Oldham had been murdered by the Pequot Indians at Block Island, July, 1636. But Oldham had soon after sold this grant subject to the mortgage of Thomas Mayhew, and this plot included the wear. For the General Court confirmed the town's grant of one hundred and fifty acres with the wear (Jan. 3, 1635–36) on June 2, 1641, when it was "agreed that Mr. Mayhew shall enjoy the one hundred and fifty acres of land on the south side of Charles River by Watertown wear."

Thomas Mayhew, a freeman in Medford, May, 1634, came to Watertown in 1635. He received six large grants from the town. He was a townsman or selectman from 1636 to 1640 inclusive; also in 1642; also representative to the General Court from 1636 to 1644. He is described as a merchant in his deeds. From 1638 to 1642 he was a commissioner for Watertown "to end small causes." On October 10, 1641, Nantucket and two other adjacent islands, and on the 23d of October, Martha's Vineyard and Elizabeth Islands were granted to him and his son Thomas by James Forett, agent of the Earl of Stirling, who constituted him Governor. He removed to Martha's Vineyard in the spring or summer of 1645.

He built the first bridge, a foot-bridge, in 1641 over Charles River, and one record states that this was the reason for the grant of 150 acres on the south side of the river.

In 1643 the General Court granted to him "three hundred acres of land in regard to his charge about the bridge by Watertown Mill and the bridge to belong to the County."

Thomas Mayhew Sept. 29, 1638, granted to Simon Bradstreet, of Ipswich (Governor of Massachusetts, under the first charter from 1679 to 1686), for six cows worth about $200 each. "All that his farm containynge by estimation 500 acres lying in Cambridge w^th^ all the buildings thereto belonginge."

Sept. 23, 1646, Simon Bradstreet, Andover, gent, for £140, conveyed this tract to Edward Jackson, Cambridge, naylor, described as "his farm of 500 acres, which was lately in the tenure of Thomas Mayhew, adjoining the wear lands."

This tract commenced near the division line of Newton and Brighton, and included the present Newtonville.

His mansion-house, the first dwelling-house in Newton, was located only a few rods from Washington Street, near the Catholic Church.

Feb. 27, 1639–40, Mayhew conveyed to Governor Dudley for £90 the rent of his wear for the last four years, leased to Robert Lockwood, Isaac Sternes and Henry Jackson for six years. Also the river side and inheritance of the wear forever, subject to a certain mortgage (referring to that made to Cradock).

March 2, 1643–44, Dudley sold to Edward How for £59 10*s.* 2*d.* all right and income to the wears in Watertown, except £22 15*s.* 2*d.* due from Stearnes and Lockwood.

Elder How, by his will June 3, 1644, conveys to his heirs "the wears with all their privileges thereto belonging," which continued in the possession of his sons-in-law, Nathaniel Treadway and John Stone for many years.

Treadway, with Sufferanna (How), conveyed one-half interest, May 30, 1662, to Nathaniel Coolidge, Sr., and Stone the other half, May 25, 1663.

At a town-meeting held April 12, 1671, "Upon consideration that the Indians being like to buy the privilege of the wears and fishing at the river, which the town apprehended will be much to the damage of the town, they (the Indians) being like to be bad neighbors, the town voted, all, as one man, that they were altogether against their having the wears, or that they should set down so near the town." It was voted to purchase the same for the town's use, and a committee chosen to negotiate with the owner, Nathaniel Cooledge, Sr.

Since this period the wears have been the town property, and rented every season for the highest price to be obtained as regulated by law.

In 1738 complaints were made to the General Court by the people of Newton, Needham, Weston, Medfield, Sherburne and the Indians at Natick against the inhabitants of Watertown for stopping the course of the fish in Charles River.

In 1745 an act was passed making it an offence to raise the dam of the mill between the breaking up of the ice in winter and the 1st of May so as to prevent the fish from passing over, with a penalty of £5 for each offence.

In 1798 an act was passed authorizing the inhabitants of Watertown, Weston and Waltham to regulate the fishing within the said towns, the proceeds to be divided among said towns as each paid towards the expenses of maintaining the Watertown bridge.

Weston and Waltham becoming in later years freed from this charge, lost all rights under the law.

In 1805 an act was passed authorizing Newton to regulate the fishing within its town limits.

In 1815 and 1856 acts were passed constituting Brighton and Watertown one fishery, and regulating the same. This interest, once valuable to the town, has ceased on account of the pollution of the stream by the numerous factories established along the banks of the river. Possibly it may be re-established as soon as the projected sewer system shall become in use and the stream of water again fresh and pure.

Mayhew sold the Oldham farm, March 18, 1647–48, to Nicholas Davidson, Charlestown, attorney of Rebecca Cradock, *alias* Glover, with the mortgage canceled for 1000 acres in Martha's Vineyard. Soon after it was seized on execution granted to Richard Dummer against Mayhew, and on March 21, 1648–49, it was appraised at £70. It is sometimes called the "Dummer farm" in the early records, but is not that tract on the south side generally known as such.

Possibly this Dummer claim arose from this transaction: "Tho. Mayhewe of Watertown March^t granted to Rich. Dummer Newberry Gent'l. and his heires (in consideration of fower hundred pou (nds) in hand payed) his farme in Watertown, w^ch he bought of Sim (on) Broadstreet Gent'l. containing five hundred ac. And all the Weire and one hundred and forty ac. of land thereto belonginge w^th certaine provisones by way of mortgage in the same expressed, and this was by indenture dated the 29th of the 7th (September) 1640."

Mayhew mortgaged to Dummer in 1640 the parcel he had sold to Bradstreet in 1638, unless he only intended to mortgage the farm to secure the payment for the six cows, while Bradstreet treated it as a valid sale. When Bradstreet sold it to Jackson in 1646, he gave a "warranty and bond of £2 to secure it from any claim, either against himself or Thomas Mayhew."

The Court of Assistants made Bradstreet a special grant of 500 acres of land on the south side of Charles River, condition that "he was to take no part of it within a mile of Watertown wear, in case the bounds of Watertown shall extend so far on that side of the river," which gave him a confirmance of title.

Through this territory were laid out two roads,—one designated the "Country or County road"—constructed in 1635–37, the present Galen Street, and the great thoroughfare from Boston over Boston Neck, Roxbury, Brookline, New Cambridge (Newton) and over the Mill Bridge through Watertown to Waltham and Weston, and by this road Roxbury people went to the Watertown grist-mill. This was the only road leading to the west until the Worcester turnpike was built. It was probably laid out by or through the wear lands, under the town votes of September 14, 1635: "Agreed that John Warren and Abraham Browne shall lay out all the highways and to see that they be sufficiently repaired," and that of 1637: "Ordered, that there shall be eight days appointed for every year for the repairing the highways; and every man that is a soldier or watchman to come at his appointed time with wheelbarrow, mattock, spade or shovel, and

for default hereof to pay for every day 5*s.* to the town, and a cart for every day to pay 19*s.*"

The other highway was laid out in 1725–26 and forms the present Watertown Street, it having originally commenced at the corner of the present California Street and Fifth Avenue. Through this territory, from its sources near Newtown Centre, runs "Cold Spring" Brook, in early history called "Smelt Brook," by reason of the fish of that name that used to pass up the water, which flows through Boyd's and Cook's Ponds into the Charles River.

Presentment was made against the town in 1695 and 1705 for want of a bridge over Smelt Brook. In behalf of the town in 1705 Jonas Bond, Esq., (known as the "marrying squire") answered it was a shallow place, and a good bottom, and needed not a bridge. The Court ordered that the said way be forthwith mended on pain of paying £5.

In 1632 Newtown (Cambridge) had granted to Thomas Shepard, late pastor, 300 acres of land beyond Watertown mill, adjoining that which was Thomas Mayhew's, also 200 acres more near Samuel Shepard's farm.

The Rev. Mr. Shepard died in 1649 and this land passed to Richard Park, although there is no record of such transfer. Some authorities state that a small part of the northeasterly portion of this tract along the Charles river or weir lands was in Watertown. Excepting this small portion the residue of the territory of the south side came into the possession of Richard Dummer as has been shown, which was confirmed by a grant from the General Court.

Richard Dummer sold to William Clements of Cambridge for £60, twenty-five acres bounded southerly by the highway from Watertown to Roxbury, (present Washington street, Newton), — northeasterly on Charles river, and partly in Watertown and partly in Newton. Clements sold the same to Daniel Bacon of Bridgewater, tailor, for £60 in 1669. Daniel's sons, Isaac and Jacob, settled on this tract, Isaac having in 1681, bought five and one-half acres from his brother Daniel of Salem. Jacob's house was situated on the present Galen Street, probably on the site of the hill; while Isaac's house was located farther towards Newton, probably near Williams Street. Isaac's part subsequently was conveyed to Oaks Angier, who kept a tavern on the site where the Nonantum house now stands. March 13, 1692-93 Jacob sold seven acres for £39 to John Barton, and John Barton, Jr. and James, sold their interest in 1742, to Jonas Coolidge, of Newtown, a house-carpenter.

In 1672, Jeremiah Dummer, son of Richard (?) of Boston, sold to Gregory Cooke, shoemaker, Cambridge, 112 acres lying partly in Cambridge (Angier's corner, Newton) and partly in Watertown, with house and barn thereon, for £145; bounded on the east by the highway, north by the Charles river, south by Edward Jackson and Daniel Bacon, and west by Thomas Park's land, and this included the weir lands. The old Gregory Cooke mansion stood on the southerly side of the site of Mr. Henry Fuller's house in Newton.

Abraham Williams of Watertown, freeman in 1652, purchased in 1654 a house and six acres of John Callon or Callow, and married Joanna Ward about 1660, and in 1662 purchased a house from Wm. Clements situated on the Country Road, (Galen Street) southerly from Gregory Cooke's farm. The present Williams Street leading from Galen, was named from him, as he dwelt near it on the west side of the main-road. James Barton, a rope-maker, in Boston, of large means, in 1688 bought 103 acres in Newton, a portion of which bounded on the Mayhew farm. He bought other lands extending over the Watertown line, and erected his dwelling-house on the south side of Charles river, probably situated not far from the present Watertown Street.

He and his wife Margaret were buried in Newton. His daughter Ruth married John Cooke, the grandson of Gregory. His son John sold the homestead to Daniel Cooke.

Gregory Cooke died in 1690–91 and his only son Stephen administered upon his estate, appraised April 7, 1691, at £191.11*s.* His second wife, the widow Susanna Goodwin, married September 15, 1691, Henry Spring, who died 1695. He was from 1689 to 1695 the town "prizer" of Watertown.

Stephen Cooke was born 1647, married November 19, 1679, Rebecca, the daughter of Thomas and Mary Flagg of Watertown; admitted into full communion in Mr. Bailey's church March 4, 1687–88, and possibly chosen deacon June 30, 1697; died in Newton, 1738, aged ninety-one. He built a grist-mill on his land near Smelt Brook, which he conveyed to his son Stephen in 1733.

Stephen Cooke's large estate came into the possession of his grandsons, Stephen and Daniel.

Daniel, who married in 1722, for his second wife Mary, the daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth (Biscoe) Jackson, died in 1754, his three children having died before him. In 1735 his father deeded to him the homestead, probably the house being the one occupied by Gregory, his grandfather. Daniel left his large estate to his nephew, Captain Phineas, the son of his brother Samuel, of Windham, Connecticut.

Captain Phineas built in 1760 the house at present standing on the corner of Centre and Pearl Streets, over the Newton line. He married in 1759, Abigail Durant, by whom he had seven children, and died in 1784. One daughter, Mary, married Captain John Fowle, and another, Sukey, the youngest, married Dr. Walter Hunnewell.

Stephen, the brother of Daniel, had an interest in the mill on the north side of the river, which he subsequently sold. He received the mill built by his grandfather on the Cooke lands, and on September 1, 1749, he deeded it to his son John, with forty acres, with dwelling-house, barn, mill-house and corn-mill.

This tract was bounded easterly by County Road, or road to Boston, Galen Street, seventy-seven rods, and Southerly by Daniel Cooke's land.

January 10, 1782 John conveyed to his son John ninety feet of land on the Boston Road, bounded southerly by Daniel Cooke's.

Stephen's house remains standing on California Street. Close by it is that of John, the latter being a frame building with brick sides. John's son's house was a small red house on Galen Street, removed to the rear of the present frame block. A greater portion of the Cooke estate still remains in the possession of the family.

In a chamber in the John Cooke house, Paul Revere engraved the plates, and assisted by John Cooke, struck off Colony notes, ordered by the Provincial Congress.

It is stated that Benjamin Edes first stopped at this house when he escaped from Boston with his printing press, and that the first number of "*The Boston Gazette and Country Journal*" was issued from here, before he established himself near the Great Bridge. While others dispute this fact, yet like the would-be president in 1884, the south side "claim everything."

On the easterly side of Galen Street, near the Bridge, stands what has long been known as the "Coolidge tavern," built in 1740–42 by William Williams, a ship builder.

Stephen Cooke claimed all the land upon the river in the town as being within limits of the weir lands and as he had an undisputed title to all land westerly of the Bridge, he purchased in March, 1722–23, from John Phillips, a grandson of the first minister, for £60, three acres by estimation (of the old grant) to strengthen his title. The land is described as within the bounds and limits of the "Township of Cam bridge."

James Barton in March, 1727, had sold to William Williams in Newton a "house-right," for £440, twelve acres of land near the Great Bridge. Its boundary line on the west and north-west was the county road.

In 1728 Stephen Cooke sold to William Williams, described as of Newton, for £16 15 *s.* twenty-six rods of land on the southerly side of the Charles River, bounded northerly and easterly by the county road, and westerly by the town land now laid out for a road.

The old road referred to began at the south side of the bridge at a point about opposite to the square on the north side of the river, the present Beacon square, from which the present Riverside place commences, and ran in a southwesterly direction through the present Water Street into the present Galen Street, and possibly a little southwesterly before entering the country road.

In 1742 William Williams sold his mansion house and barn with seven acres to Ebenezer Thornton of Watertown, a ship builder, who was living on the premises. Mention is made of the "Ancient Country road running from said river between the aforesaid mansion house and said barn, across and aslant near the north-west corner of the premises into the new country road to be excepted and reserved out of this deed for said Town's use." Mention is made of a wharf twenty-feet square and a gangway leading thereto. The gangway is the present Water Street, and the wharf adjoining the line of H. Barker & Co.'s starch factory at the foot of old Factory Lane (Water Street) by an old elm tree, was owned by Samuel Hunt, a trader of Watertown. He had purchased the same in 1739 of Thornton and Williams with four acres of land for £400. In the deed he is described as a ship-builder of Boston.

Ebenezer Thornton, a trader in Boston, in 1738 removed to Watertown and engaged in the business of procuring timber for house and ship-building. The south side and adjacent territory being heavily timbered offered him ample opportunity for carrying on the business. Moreover, it was considered safer than Boston which was poorly protected from a sudden attack by an enemy.

In April, 1716, he purchased "a mill-stream, dams, etc." in Dunstable, near the New Hampshire line, and he had valuable timber interests in Dracut on the Merrimac River. The town of Boston, March 8, 1734, voted to erect fortifications within its limits and Ebenezer Thornton with Elisha Cooke, Esq., Edward Hutchinson, Edward Winslow and others were chosen a committee under this vote. They erected the fortification at "North Battery Wharf," and "Fort Hill."

He married in 1721 Elizabeth Gilbert, the daughter of Capt. Thomas, a famed shipmaster and navigator of Boston, and son of Jonathan Gilbert, of Connecticut, (an ancestor of mine) who was Colony Marshal from 1636 until 1676–77. She died in Watertown, June 10, 1740, aged 38 years, 4 months, 3 days. After her death he married the widow of Matthias Cussens.

Possibly Thornton and Williams were engaged for a short time in the business of procuring lumber for household and shipping purposes, though he had removed to Mansfield, Conn., when he sold to Thornton.

In 1740 Richard King had settled in Watertown, and in 1742 Thornton sold him a piece of land on which he erected a shop and engaged in the same business with Thornton. In 1745 Gov. Shirley appointed him a commissary of the troops destined for Annapolis Royal. October, 1746, he mortgaged his shop and lot to Jonas Coolidge "for surety in consideration the within named Jonas was my surety for money due to the Govt. when I went on the service to Annapolis Royal." February 16, 1740, he petitioned the selectmen for leave to erect a sawpit or scaffold at the south end of the Bridge, which was denied. In 1746 he removed to Scarboro', Maine, engaged in trade, became a large exporter of lumber,

and the wealthiest man in town. His son, Rufus, who died in 1829, aged 74, was the celebrated jurist, and William, who died in 1852, aged 84, known as General King, was the first governor of Maine, and at one time one of the largest ship owners in the United States.

There is no doubt that ship building to a limited extent was carried on at this point, and that the old bridge slip was used for that purpose, and probably Hunt's wharf, known latterly as Coolidge's wharf.

Ebenezer Thornton's eldest daughter, Elizabeth, born March 4, 1722, married Jonas Coolidge, the house carpenter, in 1742–43. Ebenezer sold him this house with three acres of land for £300 in August of that year. Jonas sold a moiety in the dwelling-house, and about five acres of land to his nephew Nathaniel Coolidge, Jun., in 1762.

Becoming "non compos" and placed under guardianship, in 1764 a partition of their interests was legally made, by which Nathaniel obtained the northerly part of the home lot and dwelling-house and subsequently control of the remaining half.

Jonas Coolidge died in the spring of 1767.

Jonas Coolidge's elder brother Samuel, known as "Sam, the schoolmaster," a graduate of Harvard in 1724, was appointed town school-master in 1725. He was librarian of Harvard College 1734–35. Also chaplain for a short time on Castle Island. He became intemperate and mentally deranged. He was accustomed to wander from home as a vagrant, sleeping in barns and out of doors, and the selectmen were continually in trouble about him by complaints coming from the selectmen of Roxbury, then from Charlestown, then Dorchester, to be repeated continually. Nov. 4, 1743, Thanksgiving day, a collection was taken during church service to be laid out in clothing for him.

In 1751 he was again appointed school-master, but soon wandered off according to his custom. "At a meeting of the selectmen at Mr. Jonathan Bemis', on the 4th of December, 1752, Mr. Samuel Coolidge was present, and the selectmen gave him a thorough talk relating to his past conduct, and what he might expect if he did not behave well in the future they declared unto him that they put him into the school again for trial, and if he behaved well he should not be wronged, and that he was to begin the school the 11th day of this December. Mr. Coolidge complained that he wanted a winter coat; desired Mr. Bemis to get him a bear skin coat, and get Mr. Meed to make it, and to give the selectmen an account thereof."

The demented man when walking along the way was continually muttering and talking to himself in Latin, and once passing an apothecary shop, drenched by a pouring rain, was addressed by some one from within in these words: "Domine Coolidge! pluit tantum nescio quantum. seisne tu"? (Master Coolidge, it has rained very hard, I don't know how hard, do you know?) Quick as a flash the angry man seized a stone, sent it crashing through the window, breaking glass and show bottles, and said: "Fregi tot nescio quot, seisne tu"? (I have broken a great many things, I don't know how many, do you?)

He died January, 1767, aged sixty-three years, and was buried at the town charge.

Nathaniel Coolidge, Jr., kept a tavern, here as a licensed inn-holder from 1764 to 1770 when he died, and was succeeded by his widow, Dorothy (Whitney).

By the town records, it appears that the widow Ruth Child, daughter of Caleb Church the miller, was licensed as an inn-holder in 1717–18 near the bridge on the south side of the river, but where, cannot be located; possibly on or near this spot.

While there had been for some years a great deal of commercial life in Watertown, still in the early part of the Revolutionary war it was a very important and busy town, for within its limits the Provincial Congress and the "Committee of Safety" were holding continual sessions. The town was crowded with temporary residents and tradesmen from Boston, who were often entertained by private hospitality. The public schools were closed as the buildings were used for armories and the streets daily resounded with the noise of fife and drum and marching men.

This tavern known as "The Sign of Mr. Wilkes near Nonantum Bridge," was a popular resort for gatherings, for town and social meetings were often held within its doors. In the winter of 1775, the Massachusetts House of Representatives held a session in it while workmen were engaged in putting up stoves in the meeting house. Here, in 1775, it was agreed, was to be the rendezvous for the "Committee of Safety" in the case of danger. On its northerly side along the river, was the road leading from the ferry that for many years was used between the north and south shores.

In front of the tavern door once stood a post upon which was a swinging decorated sign board upon which was the portrait of King George III., where it hung until the news of the Declaration of Independence was received, when it was taken down and afterwards raised to its former position with the portrait of George Washington upon it.

Here during the war, many distinguished persons in the colonies, as well as officers in the American and British armies, were entertained. The bar-room was the middle room, facing Galen street, and British officers stifled their shame at the continued American success in steaming hot flip, for which they paid in gold, which the government compelled Madam Coolidge, much to her disgust, to exchange for colonial currency.

The selectmen paid "widow Dorothy Coolidge for Rum, the 19th day of April, for the men in the Lexington battle, 12*s*. 8*d*.," the town records mention.

The Rev. J. F. Lovering in his centennial oration, delivered July 4, 1876, stated that "General Washington stopped here on his way to take command of

the army at Cambridge, July 2d, 1775 and ate breakfast, Mrs. Coolidge making for him journey-cake, i. e., Johnny-cake." While Leathe's version is, that on Sunday, July 2d, at 12 o'clock the Commander-in-Chief with General Lee arrived and reached the meeting-house where after divine service, Congress assembled to receive him. He dismounted and was presented at the door of the broad aisle with an address by the Speaker, James Warren. After an hour and a half spent he proceeded to Cambridge where he arrived at 2 o'clock. On the next day under the elm tree near the Common he formally took command of the American army.

On December 11th, at noon Mrs. Washington attended by her son John Custis and wife reached Watertown in her own carriage drawn by four horses, colored postillions in scarlet and white liveries, military escort and a guard of honor. Two hours were spent at the Fowle house as the guest of Mrs. Warren, and the party arrived in Cambridge at 3 o'clock.

During the winter season, dinner and evening parties were given in town, which were attended by the General and Mrs. Washington, and probably the town has never witnessed such social gaiety since that time.

October 17, 1789, President Washington again visited Watertown on his way to Boston, and was received with great enthusiasm, the ringing of the meeting-house bell and royal salutes, quite in contrast to his first reception, when powder and shot were too scarce and valuable to be thus used. On his return, November 5, he came from Lexington to Watertown over the same road that the minute men had taken April 19, 1775; rode quietly without escort to the Coolidge tavern for supper and rest. He took supper in the public dining-room which extended the entire length of the south end of the house. At the table he was served by attendants who wore white dresses and neat checked aprons. He lodged in the northwest chamber next to the river.

This property latterly came into the possession of the late Mr. John Brigham, who lived here while he had a lumber yard near by along the river.

Across the lane, the present Water street, was situated the house of Samuel Sanger, then Daniel, later Abraham Sanger, the boatman, who early in the present century, twice or more each week, was accustomed to row upon the river to and from Boston as a passenger and express carrier.

A few rods south upon the same side of the road once stood an old house, the mansion house of John Hunt, representative from the town to the General Court in 1741, 1751 to 1758; a farmer of the excise in 1752, and retail trader from 1740 to 1770. Jonas Coolidge in 1745 sold him eleven acres with the old mansion built and occupied by James Barton. It was built about 1715. It was from the windows of this house flashed the light long past midnight that told that Adams, Warren and Gerry were in counsel, answered back from a score of farm-houses where the women were busily engaged in baking and cooking for the soldiers in camp. Here Major General Joseph Warren lodged, and in the southwestern corner room on the first floor ate his breakfast, June 17, 1775, going directly to Bunker's Hill, where he gave his life for his country, Before he started he urged upon the ladies of the household to prepare lint and bandages, saying "That the poor fellows would want them all before night." Slowly on horse-back he went down the hill to the bridge but galloped back and again bade them all farewell.

Had he a premonition that he should never see them again?

William Hunt, son of John, a graduate from Harvard in 1768, a lawyer and justice of the peace, representative in 1784–1794; 1800–1801, had married Mary Coolidge, the daughter of Nathaniel and Dorothy. When Washington first came to Watertown, she was about twenty-one years old, and probably charmed him with her handsome face and maidenly ways, for in 1789, after supper, he mounted his horse, galloped across the bridge into the square, where Mistress Hunt then lived, on the west side opposite the Spring Hotel, and as the sick matron appeared at the window of her mansion he politely raised his hat as she courteously saluted him.

John Hunt was a distiller having his still next to the wharf of Samuel Hunt, with a store, and did a successful business. He had a stone wharf further to the east upon the river, not far from the bounds of Newton. In 1768 he sold his homestead and distillery to his eldest son Samuel.

The Hunt property finally came into the possession of Nathaniel R. Whitney, Jr., and was the birth-place of Miss Annie Whitney, the sculptress; of Mr. Edward Whitney, who has done so much for the Public Library of Watertown. and the Society of the First Parish, although he found himself in Belmont after the incorporation of that town. In fact, this was the birth place of all Mr. Nathaniel R. Whitney's children, and was occupied by him until his removal to East Cambridge on being apppointed clerk of the Court. A few years ago the property was purchased by the late Mr. F. E. Howard and the building removed to Water Street, where it is now devoted to tenants of a humbler class.

The death of Washington was greatly mourned in this town and a funeral service to his memory performed with great pomp and solemnity. A negro slave, who, when Washington had been a guest at his master's house, had served him, wore as his emblem of mourning an old scarlet coat worn at the Battle of Bunker Hill, trimmed with crape, and stood thus arrayed in the meeting house during the service on successive Sabbaths to the great amusement of the worshippers.

Watertown square and the main street for many years was a lively spot and the merchants did a thriv-

ing trade. Money was scarce, but barter and exchange was carried on with the farmers for miles around.

"Angier's Corner," (Newton) was named from Oakes Angier, the son of the Rev. Samuel Angier, a saddler by trade.

In 1742 he met with Samuel Jackson and Daniel Cooke, purchased from Jonas Coolidge 11 acres with an old house. He erected a tavern on the site of the present Nonantum House which he kept for many years.

It was a small hamlet with about a dozen houses, two taverns and a small store. It was nicknamed "Hell's Corner" from the disreputable orgies that frequently took place in one of the taverns. Some of the more progressive citizens deemed it would be more advantageous if the territory was annexed to Watertown, and in March, 1779, a committee was chosen on the part of the town to join with some of the inhabitants of Newton in a petition for the annexation to Watertown, but the movement was unsuccessful. In March, 1782, the attempt was again undertaken with like result.

The records show that in April 1781, the town voted to establish a poor-house upon the south bank of the river, but this vote was never carried out.

A few years later Esquire Wm. Hull, afterwards General Hull, undertook the scheme of having a large town or village at Newton Corner to include the greater part if not all the territory on the south side.

In September, 1794, he purchased from Stephen Cooke some fifty acres with dwelling-house and barn—including the Phineas Cooke house, with the right to improve the upper mill-pond (Boyd's), for fish-ponds, baths, etc., and mortgaged the same to Cooke for £1211. He was living in the Phineas Cooke house, while building the Nonantum House which he afterwards occupied, and had a wharf on the Charles river near the Watertown line. The present William Street leads direct to the spot, near which was his malt-house. He became somewhat financially embarrassed and in 1805 conveyed all his interest in this Cooke tract to Eliakim Morse, a wealthy merchant in Boston, who paid the mortgage and released the Phineas Cooke homestead.

Dr. Eliakim Morse studied medicine with his uncle in Woodstock, Conn., came to Boston, engaged in foreign trade and accumulated a large estate. He built the colonial mansion that stands upon the most elevated spot of the Cooke estate. It was built by days' work and when finished was the finest mansion in style and situation for miles around. It was through his efforts the country road was named Galen Street in honor of the father of medicine among the ancients, the road having been widened and made more uniform and beautified with trees. After his death the homestead passed into the hands of Mr. Harrison Page, while the meadow-land near Newton was mapped out into building plots. Morse and Chestnut (now Boyd) Streets, were laid out, and the land thrown into market, and settled upon mostly by persons allied in all respects to Newton. On this tract formerly stood a fine grove of handsome chestnut trees. Back of the Morse estate near Watertown Street, stands the homestead built by Capt. Samuel Somes who married one of the daughters of Stephen Cooke. Somes was a handsome, vivacious man of free and convivial habits and the captain of a "crack" military company in Boston known as the Fusileers. Once the company had a field day on this territory which attracted a great crowd from the surrounding villages.

Next northerly to the Dr. Morse estate stands the Abraham Lincoln house built 1824-26 by Stephen Cooke. On the easterly side of Galen Street, adjoining Water Street, the early portion of this century was built what is at present known as the "Stone house." It was built before 1768 by John Hunt, either for himself or his son John, who was his business partner. He sold it to Josiah Capen in 1772.

In 1832 it was kept by Nathaniel Broad, as a tavern, who died there. Rev. Theodore Parker in the month of April of that year opened a school in an old bakery that stood in the rear of this mansion, formerly Hunt's shop, but since removed to the corner of Maple Street, (opened within a few years) and Galen. Having leased it he personally assisted in flooring it, made a rude wainscot, a dozen desks, and opened school with two pupils one of whom was a charity scholar. Here he met Lydia D. Cabot, his future wife, who was boarding in the same family. He taught school for two years with great success until he had earned money enough to permit him to pursue his theological studies. He preached occasionally on Sabbaths in the town-hall and elsewhere during this time, and enjoyed the friendship of the Rev. Convers Francis.

Close by the division line, on the corner of Galen and Williams Streets, stands the old Segar house, built by Ebenezer Segar in 1794. Connected with it in the rear was an extensive building and a brick shop where, in 1820, the New England Lace Company had their factory. The street was called Lace Factory Lane. In 1823 the factory was removed to Ipswich. The originators of the factory with some of the workmen came from Nottingham, England, as their factory there had been broken up by those who were opposed to lace being made by machinery instead of by hand, under the Heathcoat patent. Many of the leading young ladies found pleasant and congenial work in the factory and the departure of the works from the town was regretted.

Subsequently the property belonged to Stephen Perry, and was the boyhood home of William Stevens Perry, the present Episcopal Bishop of Iowa. In this house were held the first services of that denomina-

tion gathered in Newton, and the parish of Grace Church organized.

On the opposite corner stands the house of Rev. A. B. Earle, the well-known evangelist, occupied during his life-time by lawyer Alfred B. Ely, of Newton, known in civil and military life, who died July 30, 1872.

In March, 1827, the Newton and Watertown Universalist Society was organized, and on August 15th it dedicated a house of worship, situated on the corner of Galen and Water Streets.

It was dissolved in 1866 and the town purchased the building for a school-house, the present Parker School, named in honor of the late Rev. Theodore Parker. The people of the town of that time remember the frequent town-meetings necessary to secure this building to the use of the schools. The tactics of 1695 and of many another time, when public improvements have been finally voted against the wishes of conservative opponents were used, yet without an appeal to the Governor.

From Galen Street by the bank of the Charles River next to the Coolidge tavern is an ancient way, a little lane, a gangway as called in early deeds, running a short distance to Hunt's wharf, then turning abruptly into Factory Lane, running westwardly up the steep hill to Galen Street by the Parker School — now known as Water Street. By and upon the river bank there have been and are located many industries. Besides the ship building before mentioned, was the potter's shop of Samuel Sanger in 1771.

Beyond Brigham's lumber yard and wharf was formerly a hat-factory,—afterwards a wire-factory,—now occupied by the Warren Soap Works, commenced in 1868. Next are the works of the Newton and Watertown Gas Light Company, with the electric plant lately located. Beyond was the wharf and warehouse of Samuel Hunt, which came into the possession of John Hunt. At the end of this lane stood the distillery and store of John Hunt, which he sold to his son Samuel, with his wharves and dwelling-house, in 1768. Some fifty years later it was changed into a starch-factory, which business still thrives under the management of H. Barker & Co., though the buildings are of later date. Factory Lane was a private lane that led by the distillery through Mr. Hunt's estate to the Samuel Hunt wharf.

Among the other factories may be mentioned the wool factory of Capt. Joseph Crafts, later John W. Hollis's on Galen Street; the knitting-factory of John W. Tuttle, succeeded by the Porter Needle Company, later by the Empire Laundry Machinery Company, on California Street; the bicycle factory of Sterling Elliott and the Stanley Dry-plate Company on the river bank south of Maple Street.

Ths ice business of Howard Bros. is located on California Street. The White and the Derby type factories, no longer in existence, were in the vicinity of Watertown Street. On Morse Street, near the ponds, still remains an old silk-mill, now a paint-mill, and the factory of knit and woolen goods of Mr. Thomas Dalby, while on the same street near Galen is Sanger's sash and blind factory.

In 1871, by Chapter 184, the Legislature granted the right to the Massachusetts Central Railroad Company, to extend its tracks from Weston through Waltham, Newton, Watertown, Cambridge and Brighton, or any of them to some point adjacent to the location with the Boston and Albany Railroad Company, and it was expected that the site would be laid out along Water Street to Faneuil to connect with the Boston & Albany Railroad.

In 1868, Chapter 151, the "Nonantum Horse Railroad Company" was chartered by the Legislature. Miles Pratt, Nathaniel Whiting and James F. Simons, Jr., were the incorporators, and they were empowered to build and maintain a track from the flag-staff opposite the Spring Hotel, Watertown, to Lowe's apothecary store in Newton; the capital stock being fixed at $50,000.

In 1874 commenced the agitation and petitioning for various causes, for the annexation of the whole or part of this territory to Newton, and ten times has this effort been made without success, though in 1889, fifty-nine out of one hundred and twenty voters were petitioners, with only eleven neutrals.

This territory financially is valuable to the town as it consists of ninety-four acres, valued with the factories and buildings for taxable purposes at eight hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

In 1888 there was completed in conjunction with the City of Newton, a system of surface drainage for Morse Field. The sewer system known as "Charles River Valley," adopted in 1889 by the State Legislature, will pass through this territory along the banks of the Charles River through Faneuil and Brighton into the main sewer in Boston and out into the harbor.

This territory well drained, supplied with pure water, electric lights, good municipal privileges at low taxation, in a few years will be covered with the homes of law abiding citizens attracted by its superior advantages.

Whatever in the future may be its municipal government—town or city—one thing is certain, the south side of Watertown has been no unimportant factor in the history of the old town of Watertown.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### *WATERTOWN—(Continued).*

### MILITARY HISTORY.

*Indian wars—The Revolutionary Period—The Civil War.*

THE military history of this town has never been written. Perhaps it is yet not time to separate this

important part of our common history and trace from Captain Patrick of the early train bands to Commander Edward E. Allen of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery, all that brilliant list of names of men who were so essential to the mere existence of society and who so abundantly filled the important civil posts of duty. The pages of our history are thickly strewn with military titles.

The original danger from the Indians, and during the first 150 years, is shown in the following article on the Indians by Rev. Mr. Rand. Something of the condition of military affairs can be seen in the article on the Revolutionary Period by Mrs. Bradford. The contribution of our town to the great Civil War is seen in Mr. Ingraham's record.

But the war of 1812, the Mexican war of 1845–48, and the dread of war at other times have kept alive the military spirit and brought out and trained those fitted to command or willing to serve their county in this way. These always have the respect and the gratitude of their more quiet neighbors.

THE INDIANS OF WATERTOWN.[1]—Cotton Mather who is never dull says of the Massachusetts Indians: "Know then that these doleful creatures are the veriest ruins of mankind which are to be found anywhere upon the face of the earth. . . . One might see among them what an hard master the devil is, to the most devoted of his vassals. These abject creatures live in a country full of mines; we have already made entrance upon our iron; and in the very surface of the ground among us, there lies copper enough to supply all this world; besides other mines hereafter to be exposed. But our shiftless Indians were never owners of so much as a knife till we came among them. Their name for an Englishman was a knife-man. . . . They live in a country where we now have all the conveniences of human life. But as for them, their housing is nothing but a few mats tied about poles fastened in the earth, where a good fire is their bed-clothes in the coldest seasons. . . . In most of their dangerous diseases, 'tis a powow that must be sent for; that is, a priest who has more familiarity with Satan than his neighbors. This conjurer comes and roars and howls and uses magical ceremonies over the sick man, and will be well paid for it when he has done. If this don't effect the cure, the man's time is come, and there's an end. . . . Their way of living is infinitely barbarous. The men are most abominably slothful, making their poor squaws, or wives, to plant and dress and barn and beat their corn, and build their wigwams for them."

One other thing this versatile pen has placed on record, that the Indians in their wars with the English, finding inconvenient the yelling of the English dogs, "sacrificed a dog to the devil; after which no English dog would bark at an Indian for divers months ensuing. This was the miserable people which our Eliot propounded unto himself the saving of." [Life of Eliot].

The inquiry arises when in Watertown's history do we first meet with Indians?

If Professor E. N. Horsford be correct, it was in that memorable battle which Thorfinn and his brother Norsemen fought with the Skraelings, this side of Cambridge Hospital, a battle-field which justly can never belong to any other than the children of Norumbega. It was then about the year 1000 that the Watertown Indians loomed up above the misty horizon-line of history.

We have, however, in the seventeenth century a sight of the Indians that cannot be questioned.

Capt. Roger Clap (so printed in Shurtleff's "Boston") came to this country in the year 1630. He arrived at Hull May 30th, in the ship "Mary and John," which "Great Ship of Four Hundred Tons," as he calls it, did not bring the colonists any farther than "Nantasket Point." There the hard-hearted Captain Squeb left them to shift for themselves, "in a forlorn place in this Wilderness." The colonists, though, "got a Boat of some old Planters" and toward the west they went sailing. They came to Charlestown, which had "some Wigwams and one House," and may have been a mighty city, but all in embryo.

This did not satisfy their ambition. Capt. Clap says that they "then went up Charles river, until the river grew narrow and shallow, and there we landed our goods with much labor and toil, the bank being steep, and night coming on, we were informed that there were hard by us Three Hundred Indians. One English Man that could speak the Indian language (an old Planter) went to them and advised them not to come near us in the Night; and they harkened to his Counsels and came not. I myself was one of the Sentinels that first Night. Our Captain was a Low Country Souldier, one Mr. Southcot, a brave Souldier.

"In the Morning some of the Indians came and stood at a distance off, looking at us, but came not near us, but when they had been a while in view, some of them came and held out a great Bass toward us; so we sent a Man with a Bisket and changed the Cake for the Bass. Afterwards they supplied us with Bass; exchanging a Bass for a Bisket Cake, and were very friendly unto us.

"O Dear Children! Forget not what Care God had over his dear servants, to watch over us, and protect us in our weak beginnings. Capt. Squeb turned ashore Us and our Goods like a mercyless Man, but God, even our merciful God, took pity on us; so that we were supplied, first with a Boat, and then caused many Indians (some Hundreds) to be ruled by the Advice of one Man, not to come near us; Alas, had they come upon us, how soon might they have destroyed us! I think we were not above Ten in Number. But God caused the Indians to help us with fish at very cheap rates."

In this account which Capt. Clap addressed to his

[1] Condensed from Rev. Edward A Rand.

children a short time before his death, he proceeds to say that the party did not stay there on the banks of the Charles many days. They had "orders to come away from that Place (which was about Watertown) unto a place called Mattapan (now Dorchester)."

When Capt. Clap told his simple, touching, reverent story, little did he think that his item about the bass would suggest to some ingenious mind a scene for our picturesque town seal.

The inquiry arises who were these Indians found on the banks of the Charles?

A part of the aboriginal population called the Massachusetts Indians. Drake, in his work on the Indians, tells us that it has been affirmed that Massachusetts means, "An hill in the form of an arrow's head." Roger Williams said that the Massachusetts were called so from the blue hills.

Gookin, in his Historical Collections, says:

"The Massachusetts, being the next great people northward, inhabited principally about that place in Massachusetts Bay, where the body of the English now dwell. These were a numerous and great people. Their chief sachem held dominion over many other petty governours, as those of Weechagaskas, Neponsitt, Punkapaog, Nonantum, Nashaway, some of the Nipmuck people, as far as Pokomtakuke, as the old men of Massachusetts affirmed. This people could, in former times, arm for war about three thousand men, as the old Indians declare. They were in hostility very often with the Narraganisitts; but held amnity, for the most part, with the Pawknnnawkutts, who lived on the south border, and with the Pawtucketts, who inhabited on their north and southeast limits. In An. 1612 and 1613, these people were also sorely smitten by the hand of God with the same disease before mentioned in the last section; which destroyed the most of them, and made room for the English people of Massachusetts colony, which people this country and the next called Pawtuckett. There are not of this people left at this day above three hundred men, besides women and children."

The Indian names occurring in these "collections" have all the peculiarity of Indian pronunciation. Some of the words have a sound as easy, sonorous and musical as a brooklet's flow, and to pronounce others, one fears he must lose his teeth before he gets through.

We recognize Nonantum in the quotation as a name preserved to-day in this neighborhood.

The Indians, naturally, would be attracted to the Charles River Valley. Here they found a water-way for their canoes. Here in this neighborhood were unfailing and abundant fisheries. It was a loamy land for their corn. It sparkled with springs. We then can readily imagine how its smoke from their fires were mingled with the haze hanging above our beautiful fields. I recently visited the land in the rear of Mr. Cassidy's residence and on the banks of the Charles River. That industious historical student, Mr. Jesse Fewkes, has told me of a bluff once in that neighborhood, but now removed. His testimony is that "the verge of the bluff about 300 or 400 feet to eastward from the southeast corner of Mason's land" contained many Indian relics. "After the black loam had been removed," there were found by him "nearly one hundred implements of stone."

Indians once peopled all this land, as has been shown. What was our beautiful winding Mount Auburn Street but an ancient Indian trail? That trail, with its picturesque turns through forest and across meadow, only needed to be widened and leveled that our ancestors might use it.

We have an Indian name associated with the town in the title Pequossette, or as in the town records, Pequussett.

One summer day in 1630, into this Indian land came the head of that long column of civilized life that has been streaming through Watertown for over two hundred and fifty years. Those first settlers came up the river in boats, landing somewhere on the present Arsenal grounds, it has been asserted, but more recent opinion favors the old landing-place in the rear of Cambridge Hospital. They must speedily have come in contact with Indian life, and it is a very interesting question whether there may have been any meeting for a land-trade with the old occupants of the soil, and whether the men paid anything for the land they took. As far as we have any written evidence, it was squatter sovereignty of a very bad, bold kind that was practiced, and to-day we are living on ground that, in one sense, has never been paid for. It will interest us to know that in the early history of the Colony an interesting controversy raged on the subject of the purchase of land from the Indians. Roger Williams was a storm centre of that controversy.

He differed with the General Court of the Colony in several particulars. In one he questioned and denied the right of the civil power to say what a man should believe, or how he should worship, or whether a man should worship at all. That very convenient assumption of power on the part of the King to grant and distribute Indian territory as he might please, Roger Williams also disputed. He prepared a document in which he defined his views on ownership and soil.

No Indian, though, ever closed his wigwam door on Roger Williams. Providence Plantation was paid for when the exile started his new home.

If the first Watertown settlers, unlike Roger Williams, took the land they found, but made no payment for it, the conscience of the public was not entirely at ease upon the subject. We find a spasm of repentance in an act of the General Court, Sept. 6, 1638: "It was agreed that the Court of Assistants should take order for the Indians, that they may have satisfaction for their right at Lynn and Watertown." This seems to have been only a preface to other action. March 12, 1638–39, "the Court desired Mr. Gibbons to agree with the Indians for the land within the bounds of Watertown, Cambridge and Boston." Still again on May 13, 1640, the Court took action: "it was ordered that the £23–8–6 laid out by Captain Gibbons shall be paid him, vidt. £13–8–6 by Watertown and £10 by Cambridge; and also Squa Sachem a coat every winter while she liveth."

Whether Squa Sachem went round every winter

gay and comfortable in Cambridge's new or second-hand finery, I cannot say. The matter of greater interest to us just now is how much land that piece of Cambridge dry goods may have helped to pay for. This is Bond's interpretation of the whole transaction: "it was probably the Indians' claim to the 'ware lands' and Nonantum on the south side of the river. This conjecture is favored by the circumstance that Cambridge (Newton) and Boston (Muddy River) were embraced in the commission, and that Watertown and Cambridge paid the expense."

In 1671 the Indians tried to buy back the previous fishing property and privileges in Watertown with which they had parted.

All the above attracts our curious attention. Here in this beautiful Charles River valley abounded the Indians, owning all these lands, and in arrow-tip, spear-point and hammer-head they have left along the green river banks, by pond, and spring, and brook, the chirography of their ownership. And of any payment for that territory as a whole, what evidence have our ancestors left behind?

The Charles River valley was traversed by Indian raids, as when King Philip's warriors swept their swath of fire through that little Medfield hamlet by the winding river. Indians though did not fire Watertown, which was so far down the picturesque valley. Our town was rather a garrison-house to which the settlers of other towns might flee. It became, too, a reservoir from which went out streams of aid to those in distress.

It is true there was friction accompanying the intercourse of Watertown people with the Indians. There was too much human nature on both sides to assure smooth running of all the machinery. The very first year of the young colony's life, trouble broke out among the servants of that Sir Richard who headed the Watertown colonists.

There is in the colonial records an item proving this: "Upon a complaint made by Sagamore John and Peter, for having two wigwams burnt, which upon examination appeared to be occasioned by James Woodward, servant to Sir Richard Saltonstall, was therefore ordered that Sir Richard should satisfy the Indians for the wrong done to them (which he did by giving them seven yards of cloth), and that, his said servant should pay unto him for it at the end of his time, the sum of £5 (505)."

Gov. Winthrop in his history makes reference to a Watertown man who was guilty of putting temptation in the way of the Indians. This is Winthrop's reference to it made under the date of Sept. 4, 1632, in the Governor's famous diary-history:

"One Hopkins of Watertown was convict for selling a piece and pistol with powder and shot to James Sagamore for which he had sentence to be whipped and branded in the cheek. It was discovered by an Indian, one of James' men, upon promise of concealing him (for otherwise he was sure to be killed)."

Savage, in his notes on the text of Winthrop's history, adds this quotation from the colony records:

"Hereupon it was propounded if his offence should now be punished hereafter by death." The raising of this question shows how serious an evil in the mind of somebody was this traffic in ammunition with the Indians. The proposition though, was not allowed to embarrass the men in council, for they put in practice what has proved to be a convenient device nowadays: "Referred to the next court to be determined." One escape from any perplexity to-day is to bequeath its settlement as a thorny inheritance to the people coming after us.

Watertown Indians were not involved in a bloody war to which I am about to make reference, the Pequod War, but it is a singular fact that a Watertown man was the innocent occasion of it. That was John Oldham. This is Francis' version of Oldham's fate: "He became a distinguished trader among the Indians, and in 1636 was sent to traffic with them at Block Island. The Indians got possession of Oldham's vessel, and murdered him in a most barbarous manner. The boat was discovered by one John Gallop, who on his passage from Connecticut was obliged by change of wind to bear up for Block Island. He recognized Oldham's vessel, and seeing the deck full of Indians, suspected there had been foul play. After much exertion and management, he boarded this and found the body of Oldham cut and mangled and the head cleft asunder." Winthrop's account of the discovery is very realistic. You can seem to see the little pinnace off on the blue water, while John Gallop courageously dashes in upon them, scattering them like a lot of ship rats that were swarming on the deck. It was a foul, bloody murder they had committed.

When the news was carried home, flying from hamlet to hamlet, it aroused an intense excitement. The fighting men of the towns were quickly on the march. In August ninety men were sent off to find and punish the savages. One of the commanders was Ensign William Jennison. He acquired glory enough from that campaign to be made a captain, the next month of March. George Munnings, another Watertown man, was not so fortunate. He came home again, but left an eye behind him, so that the Court gave him five pounds and "the fines for one week," whatever those may have been. This campaign only made another necessary. The succeeding spring, Massachusetts resolved to equip and send to the war one hundred and sixty men, and Watertown was directed to raise fourteen.

The now Capt. William Jennison was on the committee to marshal and furnish that force, and also on a committee to divide a quota of fifty additional men among the towns. Watertown's share of glory this time was four men. These figures would prove that our town contained about one-twelfth of the fighting force of Massachusetts. Prominent in this Pequod campaign was Capt. Patrick, of Watertown.

Connecticut had a hand—a bloody one—in this war. Her forces were commanded by Capt. John Mason. It is thought the Robert Seeley next in command to Mason may have been a Watertown man who had moved to Connecticut. Bond says, "probably." I would that it might be shown that no Watertown man had a hand in that part of the fight. Winthrop says, "Our English from Connecticut, with their Indians and many of the Narragansetts, marched in the night to a fort of the Pequods at Mistick, and besetting the same about break of the day, after two hours' fight they took it (by firing it) and slew therein two chief sachems and one hundred and fifty fighting men, and about one hundred and fifty old men, women and children, with the loss of two English, whereof but one was killed by the enemy."

This fort was surprised at an early morning hour. After the astonished sentinel's cry, "Owanux! Owanux!" (English! English!) came a volley from Mason's men. These now forced their way into the enclosure, finding sixty or seventy wigwams and a foe bewildered and in their power. The cry of frightened savages confused by this fierce, abrupt assault rent the air. How suppress them? "Fire the wigwams!" some one must have cried. The fire-brand was adopted as a weapon.

"This decided the battle," says Barry. "The flames rolled on with terrific speed, crackling and flashing upon the stillness of the morning air, and mingling with shouts and groans of agonizing despair, as body after body disappeared and was consumed."

With such an awful holocaust was John Oldham, of Watertown, avenged. A defence of the cruelty of this reparation has been attempted. What defence can be maintained? Oldham was savagely murdered, and the Indians were savagely punished. The only thing that can be said is that Capt. Mason's men in an hour of awful excitement, fearful lest the enemy might be too strong for them, confused and bewildered, appealed to a power which, once in motion, feels neither fear nor pity. It is a relief to know that Massachusetts, which afterwards brought up its forces and helped finish the war, did not apply the torch to any "old men, women and children."

It has been said that Watertown territory was not invaded by hostile Indians. Neither was there any insurrection raised by resident Indians. Alarms doubtless were frequent. A tremor of fear very soon agitated Watertown's early history. Francis speaks of a trouble which was misinterpreted, but shows that the early settlers of Massachusetts were apprehensive; "Among the wild animals, the wolf was a very common annoyance, and against him they were obliged to keep special watch. On one occasion in the night, we are told, the report of the musket discharged at the wolves by some people of Watertown, was carried by the wind as far as Roxbury, and excited so much commotion there, that the inhabitants were, by beat of drum, called to arms, probably apprehending an attack from the Indians." A less formidable creature than the wolf was the occasion of an alarm recorded by Winthrop, the responsibility for which, I judge from the context, was shouldered by outsiders upon the Indians. This was one early spring-day after the settlement of our beautiful valley-town, and the alarm was succeeded by a visit from the Indians. "John Sagamore, and James, his brother, with divers sannops, came to the Governor," says Winthrop. "James Savage has some reason, though slight, for assigning the residence of these Indians to the neighborhood of Watertown, or between the Charles and the Mistick Rivers."

Concerning the alarm connected with this visit, Winthrop says, "The night before alarm was given in divers of the plantations. It arose through the shooting off some pieces at Watertown by occasion of a calf which Sir Richard Saltonstall had lost: and the soldiers were sent out with their pieces to try the wilderness from thence till they might find it."

Would that behind all the shiverings of fright there had been only a poor little calf astray in the Charles River wilderness. I have referred to the Pequod War, one season of alarm that had serious foundation. I have noticed the fact that its occasion was a Watertown man. It was in 1675 that all New England was shaken by King Philip's War as by an earthquake. It is singular how deep a dent in New England's history this war made, and yet not so strange when we remember that the combatants on either side were actuated by a grim purpose, that of extermination. To-day, any historical trace of that war is viewed with strangely fascinating interest.

Our Watertown Indians were not involved in that war. Geographically its source was too far to the south of us. The spirit of the Indians in this neighborhood made a still greater separation. This was the neighborhood of the "praying Indians," to whom I shall make reference hereafter. It was an Indian whose home had been in Watertown, Waban, who was prominent in friendly warnings to the English that the dreadful war was contemplated and was surely coming. The war cloud had risen and was growing and blackening steadily, day by day. "In the mean time several of the Christian Indians had expressed their belief that a plan was on foot for the general destruction of the English in the colonies; and among these was Waban, a Nipmuck, at whose tent, amongst that people, Mr. Eliot had first preached to them in their own tongue. Waban, himself, having been the first of his tribe to be converted, became afterwards the principal ruler of the Christian Indians at Natick. In April, 1675, Waban came to General Gookin and warned him of Philip's intention shortly to attack the English; and again in May he came and urged the same, and said that 'just as soon as the

trees were leaved out, the Indians would fall upon the towns.'"[1]

I shall give reasons later why this Waban may be classified as at one time a Watertown Indian. His spirit was doubtless an exponent of the motives and purposes of others in this neighborhood, his loyal breast registering the temper of many of his race in the Charles River Valley.

Watertown then had no conflict with its dusky-faced neighbors, as the war dragged along its bloody course. It felt the war, though, in the persons of those whom this mother of towns had sent out to people other valleys, or through those it hurried away as combatants into this awful, savage shock of arms.

Watertown people participated in the Sudbury town-celebration last year, and while there a visit was made to the famous battle-ground where Captain Samuel Wadsworth, of Milton, and his brave forces so stoutly contended with the Indians—a contest that ended in a massacre of the whites. We remember what a lonely spot the battle-ground was, with its outlook on the swelling hills and across the green Sudbury valleys. Sudbury would have been a sorer sufferer in that Indian invasion had it not been for Watertown men. The Indians first attacked the settlement on the east side of Sudbury River, making pitiful bonfires of most of the houses. The people, though, made a stout opposition, and who should appear for their defense but the stalwart Captain Hugh Mason. He and other sturdy fighters from Watertown so punished the Indians that they were forced to retreat to the west side of the river. Across the wide meadows we can see them fleeing, scowling in wrath at the Watertown men, who gave them such a drubbing.

King Philip's War closed in 1676. The decisive blow was given by the English at the destruction of the Narragansett fastness in the great cedar swamp southwest of Kingston, Rhode Island. It was a blow that meant demolition, destruction, the utter collapse of the Indians, and forever, as an organized race-power here in New England. The English forced an entrance into the Indian fort, and, like their predecessors who closed the Pequod War, they summoned to their aid the same merciless weapon of fire.

We, of this day, cannot appreciate the bitter feeling aroused on both sides of the strife in King Philip's War. It developed into a process of extermination. What the Indians planned for the English, the awful barbarity of the former attested. On the side of the English there was a lamentable process of hardening. It would sometimes seem as if an Englishman put his sensibilities into an iron-clad suit of armor when the case of an Indian came before him. When we place those days in the scales and weigh them, we must not forget that there was in every direction a rough way of dealing with offenders.

[1] New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Soldiers in King Philip's War, by Rev. G. M. Boge, vol. xliv. July, 1890, p. 276.

Edward Eggleston incidentally brings this out in an article on pre-Revolutionary times in New England; "The New England reverence for the Sabbath tended to repress social enjoyment in the accidental encounters of Sunday, but the week-day lecture suffered from no such restriction, and was for a long time much more in favor than even the Sunday service. From all the country round, in spite of the poverty and difficult conditions of pioneer life, people flocked to those week-day assemblages. Cotton's lecture in Boston was so attractive that it was found convenient to establish a market on the same day; punishments in the stocks, in the pillory, at the whipping-post, or on the gallows, were generally set down for lecture time, perhaps in order that as large a number of people as possible might be edified by the sight of a sinner brought to a just retribution. Nor did these exhibitions of flogging, of cutting off ears, and of men sitting in the stocks, or dangling from a gallows, tend to diminish the attendance." We are not surprised when this is added: "At one time during Philip's War scarcely a Boston lecture-day passed for a number of weeks without the congregation being regaled with sight of the *execution* of *one or more Indians*."

The question here arises with fitness, Why were not any Indians in this vicinity more interested in the schemes of King Philip? The Indian nature was enough of a hot-bed to develop seeds of discontent. It has been thought that Phillip's war "spread a contagion of hostility far to the southward by means of that quick intelligence which existed between the tribes."[2] Were our Charles River Indians less intelligent than those to the south of us? King Philip's War makes in my story a dark back-ground on which I can paint with all the more vividness and effectiveness a beautiful scene of an embassy of peace and good will by some of our English ancestors—an embassy that sounded its first message near us in this very valley, and whose growing influence developed all through this region a different kind of an Indian from the one that swung the tomahawk and shrieked the war-whoop in King Philip's War. I mean the work started by John Eliot, the famous Indian missionary.

Although pastor of a church in Roxbury, his sympathies could not be bounded by the walls of that fold. His affections went out to the great, unshepherded flock in the forests and by the rivers, and he resolved to reach these children of another color and another race. The first step was a knowledge of the Indian tongue. It has been told of him that "he hired an old Indian named Job Nesutan to live in his family and to teach him his language. When he had accomplished this arduous task, which he did in 'a few months,' he set out upon his first attempt."[3]

[2] *The Century*, "Nathaniel Bacon," by Edward Eggleton. Vol. 40, p. 424.

[3] "Biography and History of the Indians of North America," by S. G. Drake. Book 2, p. 111.

Eliot himself, in "A true Relation of Our Beginning with the Indians," which at the time he modestly kept anonymous, has told this story: "Upon Oct. 28, 1646, four of us (having sought God) went unto the Indians inhabiting within our bounds, with desire to make known the things of their peace to them. A little before we came to their Wigwams, five or six of the chief of them met us with English salutations, bidding us much welcome; who leading us into the principal Wigwam of Waaubon, we found many more Indians, men, women, children, gathered together from all quarters round about, according to appointment, to meet with us and learn of us." [1]

Eliot spent three hours with his Indian hearers, very plainly talking to them about their duty. They declared they were not weary, "but wee resolved," he adds, "to leave them with an appetite; the chief of them seeing us conclude with prayer, desired to know when we would come again, so we appointed the time, and having given the children some apples and the men some tobacco and what else we then had at hand, they desired some more ground to build a town together."

The interesting point comes up where occurred this first meeting destined to have such an effect, to be a little spring from which would gush out the beginnings of a wonderful river.

Gookin in his reference to Eliot declares, "The first place he began to preach at was Nonantum, near *Watertown mill*, upon the south side of Charles River, about four or five miles from his own house, where lived at that time Waban, one of their principal men, and some Indians with him." [2] How near Watertown mill did Eliot begin his labors? Inside the boundaries of the old town? Nonantum was an indefinite patch of Indian territory, and stretched on toward the busy rumbling mill, and "near the mill" naturally leads one to locate the wigwam of Waban inside of that hazy, old-time Watertown line. As a Watertown-man, I may not have the least doubt in the world that the little spring with its wonderful outflow was on Watertown ground. I have called Waban a Watertown-man. As a student seeking historical evidence, I can only say that "near the Watertown mill" leads me to infer that Waban probably built his wigwam in old Watertown, which, as a man of wisdom, he would surely do.

It would take a long paper to hold inside its limits the story of John Eliot's wonderful work. The "praying Indians" became a distinct and large class in New England life. They had their villages at Natick, at Pakemitt or Punkapaog (Stoughton), Hassanamesitt (Grafton), Okommaamesit (Marlboro'), Wamesit (Tewksbury), Nashobah (Littleton), Magunkaquog (Hopkinton).

[1] Collections of the Mass. Hist. Society. Vol. 4 (3d series), p. 3

[2] Collections of the Mass. Hist. Society for the year 1792. Vol. 1, p. 168.

Gookin calls these "the seven old towns of praying Indians." There were others in Massachusetts, but I mention only these. Waban's history is that of an interesting character and of an old neighbor. He moved finally to Natick. "When a kind of civil community was established at Natick, Waban was made a ruler of fifty, and subquently a justice of the peace. The following is said to be a copy of a warrant which he issued against some of the transgressors: 'You, you big constable, quick you catch um Jeremiah Offscow, strong you hold um safe, you bring um, afore me, Waban, justice peace.' A young justice asked Waban what he would do when Indians got drunk and quarreled; he replied, 'Tie um all up, and whip um plaintiff, and whip um fendant, and whip um witness.'" [3]

Waban was a good friend of the English. From his class the praying Indians came sympathetic neighbors in peace, and active allies in war. They were a bulwark to our interest in the colonial life. If there had been ten John Eliots or a less number even in New England, peace everywhere would have been regnant. As it was, the Indian character in the Charles river valley which includes so much of old Watertown, was powerfully influenced.

That Watertown was not insensible to the gauntlet of trials that other towns were called upon to run, has been already noticed. Hubbard commenting on a case of difference of opinion between Watertown and the government in the earliest days of our town-life, uses this language of Watertown, "they stood so much upon their liberty." Watertown always had an independent way, and would not permit unchallenged any encroachment upon its rights. It can also be said that it did not see unmoved an invasion of the interests of others. When other towns might echo with the whoop of plundering, firing savages, it marched out its fighting men to the rescue. I have spoken of the fight at Sudbury; I give only one more instance here.

When Groton was attacked in March, 1676, what action did Watertown take? Over the spring roads tramped forty of our ancestors to the relief of the assaulted town. Lancaster, like Groton, was a place indebted to Watertown for help in its early settlement. Lancaster was not forgotten when the Indians raided it. William Flagg, John Ball and George Harrington by their graves proved that Lancaster was remembered by Watertown men. Among the forms of other combatants rising out of the turmoil or the dark days of Indian strife, various Watertown men could be named who were "faithful unto death."

But Watertown in its connection with the history of the red men appears in another and still more honored character. This neighborhood not only witnessed the coming of the Gospel of Life to the Indians, but this neighborhood sent out a like embassy

[3] General History of New England, by Wm. Hubbard, p. 144.

elsewhere. It is an interesting coincidence too that the south side of the river witnessing the preaching of the Gospel to the Indians, gave preachers who should take the same Good News elsewhere. I refer to Thomas Mayhew who lived on the historic "south side," and also to his son, Thomas Mayhew, junior.

Bond in his pains-taking genealogical list refers to the very honorable relation the name of Mayhew sustained to our infant town, and speaking of Thomas Mayhew's probable arrival in 1631, says: "For the ensuing 13 years, it appears by the colonial records that few, if any other persons so often received important appointments from the General Court." [1]

Watertown early lost this shining light on the other side of the river. Where it shone next and how beneficiently, I will let Gookin tell out of his ancient Historical collections of the Indians in New England: "Martha's Vineyard, or Martin's Vineyard, called by the Indians Nope, which we have in the former book described hath been through the grace of Christ, a very fruitful vineyard unto the Lord of hosts, and hath yielded a plentiful harvest of converted Indians.

"The first instruments that God was pleased to use in this work at this place, was Mr. Thomas Mayhew and his eldest son, Mr. Thomas Mayhew, junior. The father was a merchant, bred in England, as I take it, at Southampton, and he followed the same calling in New England, at his first coming over which was in the beginning of the settlement of Massachusetts colony. His abode was at Watertown, where he had good accommodations of land, and built an excellent, profitable mill there, which in those first times brought him in great profit. But it pleased God to frown upon him in his outward estate; so that he sold what he had in Massachusetts to clear himself from debts and engagements, and about the year 1642 transplanted himself to Martha's Vineyard with his family. . . . His eldest son Thomas, being a scholar and pious man, after some time was called to be minister unto the English upon that Island. It pleased God strongly to incline the two good men, both the father and the son, to learn the Indian tongue of that island; and the minister especially was very ready in it; and the old man had a very competent ability in it. These two, especially the son, began to preach the gospel to the Indians about the year 1648 or 1649, as I best remember and had set appointed times to meet with them."

It was a scene of most attractive interest, these two men thus closely united as father and son, coming together in this effort to reach those so spiritually distant. The work was not only pushed upon the Vineyard, but it was carried to Nantucket and prosecuted there. These efforts met with encouraging success. In 1657, the younger Mayhew sailed for England, but reached another country, "even a heavenly." The vessel was wrecked, and thus the work of evangelizing the Indians at the Vineyard and Nantucket received a serious blow. It is touching to notice how this death of the son affected the noble father. It came to him as a call to a new consecration of his energies to the beloved work of reaching the Indians. Gookin testifies, "But old Mr. Mayhew his worthy father, struck in with his best strength and skill, and hath doubtless been a very great instrument to promote the work of converting many Indian souls upon these islands."

It would be a work of fascinating interest to spread out here a letter from this old Watertown miller giving the details of his work in reply to "fifteen queries" from his friend Gookin. I will only say that the Vineyard had its "praying towns" of Indians, and of Nantucket, Thomas Mayhew said, "Upon that island are many praying Indians." He testified that he had "very often, these thirty-two years, been at Nantucket." It is an interesting Mayhew-fact that not only father and son but two grandsons became identified with work for the Indians. Long and goodly and golden was this Mayhew-line reaching out from Watertown to the Indians at the Vineyard and Nantucket. When Gookin wrote his account, Mayhew was "about eighty years of age," his head white with age as ever were his miller's clothes with dust at the famous "Watertown mill." He died in the ninety-third year of his age. He is reputedly the first builder of any bridge over the Charles, and that has been classed as a foot-bridge. Dr. B. F. Davenport, in a summary of notes of official record about mills, bridges, etc., includes this from the old colonial books: "June 2, 1641. Mr. Mayhew to have 150 acres of land on the south side of Charles river of Watertown weire. The tole of Mr. Mayhew's bridge is referred to the governor and two magistrates to settle for seven years." [2]

That old foot-bridge built by Thomas Mayhew across the Charles? Standing in the dusty doorway of his mill and watching some red men tripping across the humble bridge, little did he then think how crowned with loving work for the Indians would be his after years. Over waters many and troublous, his own hands stretched the bridge by which his dusky brethren safely passed to the green fields of perpetual peace and joy.

Watertown thus appears in two characters; in the Mayhew family as a missionary to the Indians, and in the days of the invasion as a protector of its white brethren in peril.

The red man long ago passed away from our border. His canoe no more glides on our glassy waters, and the smoke of his fires no more clouds the painted forests of autumn. A romantic interest in him though lingers among us. This may be owing in part to a twinge of conscience that justly may visit us as we

1 "Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, and Early History," by Henry Bond, M.D., p. 857.

2 Paper before the Watertown Historical Society, by Dr. B. F. Davenport, Sept. 17, 1889.

recall certain old-time dealings with him. As our ancestors and their ancestors cannot meet in this world, certainly, to settle old claims, we, the children of the white settlers, can do something, to secure for all the dusky race alive to-day, fair, impartial, even-handed treatment.

In the beautiful valley of the Charles, in the old Indian camping-ground, may this spirit of justice ever have its home.

THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD.[1]—Watertown stood second to none in her independent spirit during the early days of the Colonists.

In 1774, when a Provincial Congress was formed, Watertown sent Jonathan Brown, its town clerk and treasurer, as its representative. At that meeting, October 3d, it was voted that "the collector of taxes should not pay any more money into the province treasury at present." On the 17th of the same month, the town voted to mount and equip two pieces of cannon. At this time the inhabitants were thoroughly awake to the dangers that menaced the country.

The port of Boston was closed, and many of the citizens had removed into the country, Watertown receiving a large share of them. They had resisted the tea-tax and submitted to many personal discomforts to maintain their principles. The women had been counseled to forego the joy of their Bohea, and we read that a number of patriotic gentlemen in this town "who used to regale themselves with the best of liquors have determined to drink only cyder and small beer for the future."

At the junction of what is now Belmont and Mount Auburn Streets, stands an old house whose aspect speaks of ancient days; it is known as the Bird Tavern. This same house, in Revolutionary days, was occupied and used as an inn by Edward Richardson. Here, under guard, were deposited arms and military stores; but for many years there had been little use for them, and the sixteen pieces of cannon belonging to the Colony proved to be quite useless when the call was made for action.

Feeble attempts towards a military organization had been in operation since the time when the quota of men from Watertown was four—in the war against the Pequods—till the years 1691–92, when the town was divided into three military precincts, under the command of Captain William Bond, of Watertown, for the First Precinct; of Lieut. Garfield, for the Second Precinct (now Waltham); of Lieut. Josiah Jones, for the Third Precinct (or the Farmers, now Weston), till the present call to arms.

The fires of patriotism were not quenched, they only slumbered on the hearthstones of the people to be kindled at need. The rusty matchlock and powder-horn, had long hung unused upon the rafters, and the fertile fields and pleasant homes bore witness that they had beaten their swords into ploughshares and their spears into pruning-hooks.

Early in September, 1774, the town ordered that its militia should be exercised two hours every week for the three autumn months, and that its stock of arms and ammunition should be inspected.

November 21, 1774, a committee of nine was appointed to carry into effect the association and resolves of the General Congress held at Philadelphia, and likewise those of the Provincial Congress; the latter had been presided over by the Hon. John Hancock, but he had been chosen delegate to Philadelphia, and Dr. Joseph Warren, of Boston, was elected to succed him.

Town and country were now thoroughly awake, and the call to arms was felt to be imperative, at least the call to be in readiness, and January 2, 1775, it was voted in town-meeting "that a minute company should be formed for military exercises, each man being allowed for his attendance once a week four coppers (for refreshment).

Its officers were: Captain, Samuel Barnard; First Lieutenant, John Stratton; Second Lieutenant, Phineas Stearns; Ensign, Edward Harrington, Jr.; Sergeants, Samuel Sanger, Abner Craft, Christopher Grant, Jr., Josiah Capen, Jr., Stephen Whitney; Corporals, Moses Stone, Jr., Isaac Sanderson, Jr., and Nathaniel Bright.

Two of these officers had already shown their patriotism by assisting at the Boston Tea Party, December 16, 1773,—

Captain Samuel Barnard, son of Samuel Barnard and Susanna Harrington, who was baptized June 19, 1737, and married Elizabeth Bond, daughter of Daniel Bond and Hannah Coolidge. He afterwards received the rank of major and died August 8, 1782.

Second Lieutenant Phineas Stearns, a farmer and blacksmith, son of Josiah Stearns and Susanna Ball, born February 5, 1735–36. He became a Captain in the Continental Army, and led his company at Dorchester Heights, and served at Lake George in 1756. He was offered a colonel's commission, but declined it on account of family cares, and after the evacuation of Boston he discontinued in the public service. He married Hannah Bemis, eldest child of Captain Jonathan and Huldah (Livermore) Bemis. Second he married Esther Sanderson, a cousin of his first wife. He died March 27, 1798.

Another Watertown citizen assisted at the destruction of the tea,—John Randall, son of John and Love (Blanchard) Randall. He was born October 2, 1750. He married Sarah Barnard, daughter of Jonas and Abigail (Viles) Barnard. He also served in New York one year.

On the morning of the memorable 19th of April, 1775, the Middlesex regiment under Col. Thomas Gardner assembled at the Watertown meeting-house.

Rumors had reached the town, through the messenger Paul Revere, of the advance of the British, and

[1] By Ruth A. Bradford.

they were in debate when Michael Jackson, who commanded the Newton Company that day, arrived in hot haste, having just heard, through the messenger William Dawes, who rode through Roxbury, Brookline and Brighton, of the need of immediate action. Obtaining the floor, he told them "that the time for talking had passed, and the time for fighting had come; that if they meant to oppose the march of the British, they must immediately take up their march for Lexington, and that he intended that his company should take the shortest route to get a shot at the British."

His blunt, vigorous speech broke up the council, each company being left to take its own course, and the Watertown company, under the command of Captain (afterwards Major) Samuel Barnard, left for Lexington; near that town they joined the Newton company, where they encountered Lord Percy's retreating column.

The most they could do now was to harass the English. This they did from every point possible. The retreating army at the close of the day found themselves at Charlestown, where they crossed the river under cover of the guns of the ships-of-war, having lost that day, in killed, wounded and missing, 273; the Americans, 93. The Watertown company only lost one man, Joseph Coolidge. A monument has been erected to his memory at the old grave-yard by his descendants.

The records inform us, through bills paid by the town to Widow Dorothy Coolidge, who kept a tavern, and to Mr. John Draper, a baker, that rum and bread were served to the troops on that day.

Leonard Bond, at the age of twenty years, was the first in this town to take up arms in 1775, in defence of liberty.

There are in the possession of descendants of Nathaniel Bemis a sword and a gun marked with the name of his father, David Bemis, and the date, January, 1775. With this gun, Nathaniel, then nineteen, started for Lexington on the 19th of April, 1775. He did not arrive there in season to take part in the fight, but came upon the British soldiers on their retreat.

The tradition is that he fired upon them and secured the sword,—that of an officer whom he shot.

As these two names are not found on the militia roll for that day, we may conclude that in the excitement of the occasion many unpaid volunteers took part in the skirmish.

The following is a copied list, from the time-worn document in the State archives at Boston, of the Watertown militia company that marched to Lexington on the 19th of April, 1775, in Col. Thomas Gardner's regiment:

Capt. Samuel Barnard,
Lieut. John Stratton,
2d Lieut. Phineas Stearns,
Ensign Edward Harrington,
Serj. Samuel Sanger,
Serj. Christopher Grant,
Serj. Josiah Capen,
Serj. Stephen Whitney,
Corporal Isaac Saunderson,
Corporal Moses Stone,
Corporal Nathaniel Bright,
Corporal William Harrington.

PRIVATES.

Nathan Coolidge,
William Leathe,
Nathaniel Benjamin,
Thomas Learned,
Stephen Cook,
Daniel Coolidge,
Josiah Saunderson,
Moses Coolidge,
Seth Saunderson,
Francis Brown,
John Sanger,
Isaac Prentice,
Tilly Mead,
Thomas Hastings,
Abraham Whitney,
Aires Tainter,
John Whitney,
Josiah Norcross,
David Whitney,
Daniel Whitney,
John Villa,
Zachariah Shedd,
Daniel Mason,
Jonathan Whitney,
Spencer Gooding,
David Stone,
Jonathan Coolidge Gooding,
William Chenery,
Thomas Stafford,
Richard Everett,
Edward Harrington,
Thomas Coolidge,
Samuel Soden,
John Fowle,
David Capen,
Peter Harrington,
Samuel White, Jr.,
Samuel Barnard, Jr.,
Jonathan Bright,
Daniel Sawin, Jr.,
Phineas Childs,
Joshua Stratton,
Jonas Bond, Jr.,
Thomas Clark,
Richard Clark,
Samuel White,
John Remmington,
John Chenery,
Simon Coolidge, Jr.,
Daniel Cook,
Jonathan Stone,
Phineas Esel,
Benjamin Capen,
John Hunt, Jr.,
Bezaleel Learned,
Amos Bond,
John Bullman,
Elias Tufts,
In all 70 men.

Three days after the battle of Lexington the Second Provincial Congress adjourned from Concord to Watertown, where its sessions, as well as those of the General Court, were held in the old meeting-house at the corner of Common and Mt. Auburn Streets, until the adjournment of the latter body to the State House in Boston, Nov. 9, 1776.

In 1775–76 the Council met in an adjacent house on Mt. Auburn Street, then occupied by Marshall Fowle.

In recent years Marshall Street was opened, and this building had to be removed back upon the street, and it now stands opposite the High School building.

Dr. Joseph Warren was president of the General Assembly, and after his death, at the battle of Bunker Hill, the Hon. James Warren, of Plymouth, was chosen to succeed him.

In 1776 the anniversary of the Boston Massacre, on the 5th of March, was observed in the usual form in the meeting-house in Watertown. The Hon. Benjamin Austin was moderator; the Rev. Dr. Cooper offered the prayers; and the Rev. Peter Thacher, of Malden, delivered an oration on the dangerous tendency of standing armies in time of peace; this met with warm approbation, and was afterward printed by Edes, at Watertown, in the form of a pamphlet.

Before the final assault of the British at Bunker Hill, Col. Thomas Gardner's Middlesex regiment, in which was Abner Craft's Watertown company, was ordered to the field. Its brave commander received his death-wound while leading on his men. Under its major, Michael Jackson, it pressed forward, and pouring a well-directed fire upon the advancing Britons, gallantly covered the retreat. Lieut.-Colonel William Bond, of Watertown, succeeded Col.

Gardner in the command, and his regiment was hereafter styled the Twenty-fifth Regiment of the Continental Army, and belonged to Gen. Green's brigade, which was stationed at Prospect Hill. Early in March of the following year Col. Bond received marching orders for New York, where they arrived on the 30th of that month. On the 20th of April next they were ordered to Canada by the way of the Lakes. This expedition proved disastrous to the Americans, partly on account of the extreme sickliness of the season. Col. Bond returned from Canada with his force greatly weakened by disease and death, and encamped on Mount Independence, opposite to Ticonderoga.

In a letter published by the *Boston Gazette* of Sept. 23, 1776, we learn that Col. Bond died from disease in camp, Aug. 31st, and was buried at Camp Mount Independence, Sept. 4, 1776. "His character was honored by a discharge of three 24-pounders and the usual volleys of musketry."

Capt. Edward Harrington, of Watertown, in this same regiment, died in the same place, Sept. 23, 1776, probably from the same cause.

The following is a list of men who served in New York in the fall of 1776: David Whitney, Daniel Cornwall, James Austin, Henry Sanderson, Daniel Sawin, Jr., Abijah Stone, Moses Stone, Jr., Daniel Cook.

The following who served at Ticonderoga for one year, 1778: Samuel Benjamin, John Benjamin, John Whitney, William Jenison, Jonathan Wellington, Elijah Tolman.

These for five months in the same place: Newton Baxter, Francis Brown, Eben Eustis, David Smith, Stephen Hagar.

In Dec., 1776, fifty Watertown men marched to New York.

In March, 1776, the militia were ordered by General Washington to reinforce the army at Dorchester Heights, and the records give a list of ninety-five men, under the command of Capt. Phineas Stearns, with Edward Harrington, Lieut.; Josiah Capen, Jr., and Stephen Whitney, Sergeants; Moses Stone, Jr., and Nathaniel Bright, Corporals; and Nathaniel Coolidge, Clerk.

In 1777 the following men were sent to reinforce the northern troops: Daniel Parker, Samuel Sprague, Henry Brad-haw, Moses Hager, Jonathan Stone, John Sawin, Jacob Sanderson, Zack Shed, Benj. Capen, Jed'h Leathe, Jonathan Livermore, Peter Richardson.

In Nov., 1777, the men who went to Cambridge were: Ruggles Whitney, Jonathan Crafts, David Bemis, Jr., Thaddeus Fuller, Stephen Harris, Thomas Learned, Samuel Wellington, James Mallard, Daniel Mason.

Up to the year 1782 we continue to find paid lists of men who served in the war at Boston, Cambridge New York and in Canada.

The most of these names are familiar as being names of families now living here, while a few others, such as Cæsar Wumphy, William Notonkson, Samuel Littleman, given as hunters by occupation, indicate descent from the aborigines of the country.

The hard, dry facts, and lists of names left to us by history upon time-worn and yellowed manuscripts, but feebly express the vigorous and sturdy manhood those names represent. With keen imagination we would try to vivify them, and make those times a living present; one of the most effectual means is through the newspaper. We are fortunate on having in the Public Library the original sheets of the *Boston Gazette and County Journal*, the leading organ of the patriots. This paper, which was published by Edes & Gill at Boston, gave offence to the government by its spirited and fearless advocacy of the American cause.

On the 1st of June, 1775, Edes, who had more zeal and courage than his partner, escaped from Boston by night, and in a boat rowed up the Charles River, taking with him a press, and a few types by which he could continue his paper. He landed near the Great Bridge, and deposited his materials in a building near by on the north side.

Until recently this old dilapidated building might have been seen. Now the foundry of Walker & Pratt covers the site. Here, from June 5, 1775, till Oct. 28, 1776, he issued its weekly sheets, and he was made printer to the Provincial Congress and to the Assembly and the paper attained a wide popularity. We clip from its pages the following:

"TO THE PUBLIC.

"General Hospital at Cambridge, Jan. 3, 1776.

"An Appeal from John Morgan, Director General of Continental Hospital and chief Physician to the army. Returns thanks to Concord, Bedford, Sudbury, Acton, Marlborough, Stow and Lincoln, for gifts of old linen, fine tow, saddlers, or sole leather (for tourniquets), web or quartering, tape, thread, needles and pins, and would further like old sheets and worn linen, and requests that other printers would give this notice a place in their papers.

"P. S. Blankets are greatly needed for the Hospitals, for which a suitable price will be given (and to be forwarded with all possible dispatch)."

It is of interest for us of a later generation to know through ancients documents that the hospital referred to was not one large building, but several private mansions mostly now standing in a good state of preservation,—houses deserted by their Tory owners who, on the evacuation of Boston, fled either to Halifax or England,—one owned by Capt. George Ruggles, a large square house, now called the Wells House, on the north side of Brattle street; from here the men wounded in the battle of Bunker Hill were carried out after their death and buried in the field opposite; another on what is now Arrow street belonging to Col. David Phipps, the grounds extending down to the river; the Maj. Henry Vassal house, which is now known as the Batchelder estate; this being the largest house, Gen. Morgan used it as his headquarters, and his medical staff were quartered

there; the grounds adjoined the estate of Major Thomas Mifflin, afterwards General Mifflin. His garden was the finest in Cambridge, and the wounded soldiers were allowed to walk in it; this place afterwards became the Brattle estate, and is now in part the site of the Riverside Press. The Thomas Oliver house was also used for hospital purposes; this is now the James Russell Lowell place.

Previous to Morgan's position as director-general of the hospital at Cambridge. Dr. Benjamin Church, a grandson of the old Indian fighter, Capt. Benjamin Church, held the office. He had been a prominent Whig and was trusted implicitly by the party, and was one of the deputation sent to meet Gen. Washington and escort him from Springfield to Watertown, thence to Cambridge. It was discovered that he had been carrying on a secret correspondence with the enemy, and a long letter of his was intercepted. In a closing sentence he asks that "the answer be sent to some confidential friend at Newport, to be delivered to me at Watertown."

This letter of his was printed in the *Boston Gazette* at the Watertown office. Church was arrested and imprisoned in the very house where he probably penned the offensive letter. On a door of a room in the Vassal house is the name B. Church, Jr., deeply cut in the wood, which a century's re-painting has vainly tried to obliterate. From this house he was taken in a chaise and to the music of a fife and drum, escorted by General Gates and a guard of twenty men to the place of his trial in the meeting-house at Watertown.

This trial took place November 7, 1775. He was expelled from his seat in Congress and publicly branded as a traitor. The General Court resolved that he be sent to Norwich, Connecticut, and confined in jail "without the use or pen, ink or paper, and that no person be allowed to converse with him except in the presence and hearing of a magistrate of the town, or the sheriff of the county where he is confined, and in the English language."

The following spring, about May, Dr. Church and his friends sent a petition to Congress for his release from prison, as his health suffered from confinement. The plea was granted on condition that he gave his word of honor, with sureties of one thousand pounds, that he would not hold correspondence with the enemy, and that he be brought to Massachusetts to be in charge of this Colony, and not privileged to go out of its limits without a license. This sentence was afterwards commuted to transportation for life. He sailed in a ship for the West Indies, and as it was never heard from afterwards, it was supposed to have sunk with all on board.

Four days before the battle of Bunker Hill the Continental Congress voted to appoint a general for the Continental Army.

At the suggestion of John Adams and on the nomination of Mr. Johnson, of Maryland, George Washington, of Virginia, was chosen commander-in-chief, and on the 17th of June, 1775, his commission, signed by John Hancock, was reported to Congress and accepted. Four major-generals were also appointed—Artemas Ward, Charles Lee, Phillip Schuyler and Israel Putnam. To these were added eight brigadier-generals.

On the 21st of June, Washington left Philadelphia on horseback to take command of the army at Cambridge. He was accompanied by Major-Generals Lee and Schuyler.

At Springfield he was met by a deputation from the Provincial Congress then holding at Watertown. Tradition says that on the evening of July 2d they arrived at the Coolidge tavern, on the south side of the Great Bridge, where they spent the night; that in the forenoon, it being Sunday, they left the house for the meeting-house, where, after divine service conducted by the minister, Rev. Seth Storer, Washington was presented with an address from the assembled Congress by their Speaker, the Hon. James Warren.

After an hour and a half the party proceeded to Cambridge, where, the next day, under a great elm-tree on the Common, he formally took his title as commander-in-chief of the American Army.

On the 11th of December next, at noon, Mrs. Washington, attended by her son, John Custis, and his wife, reached Watertown from the South in her own carriage, drawn by four horses, colored postilions, in scarlet and white liveries, military escort and a guard of honor. Two hours were spent at the Fowle house as the guest of Mrs. Warren, and the party arrived at Cambridge at three o'clock, where she was joined by General Washington.

An extract from "The Diary of Dorothy Dudley," published in 1876, gives this pleasant record: "December 11th, Mrs. Washington, our general's lady, has arrived, and with her many ladies of the families of our officers. She has had a long, tedious journey from Mt. Vernon, with bad roads and trying weather, and has come by short stages, stopping often to rest and change horses. She has gone directly to her husband's headquarters. Mr. Custis, her son, accompanied her with his wife."

The Mrs. Warren, wife of Hon. James Warren, of Plymouth, who entertained Mrs. Washington at the Marshall Fowle house, Watertown, was Mercy Warren. She was the author of "The Liberty Song," written in 1769, beginning,

> "Our worthy forefathers,—let's give them a cheer—
> To climates unknown did courageously steer;
> Through oceans to deserts for freedom they came,
> And dying, bequeathed us their freedom and fame."[1]

October 17, 1789, President Washington again visited Watertown on his way to Boston, and was received with great enthusiasm. The meeting-house bell was rung and royal salutes given quite in con-

[1] Mary L. D. Ferris in *New England Magazine* for July, 1890. "Our National Songs."

trast to his first journey, when powder and shot were too scarce and valuable to be thus used.

On his return, November 5, he rode from Lexington to Watertown over the same road the minute-men had taken, April 19, 1775, and without escort went quietly to the Coolidge tavern for refreshment and rest. He took supper in the public dining-room in the south end of the house, and lodged in the northwest chamber next to the river. This house is now standing and is owned by the heirs of the late John Brigham.

A few rods south stood the mansion-house of John Hunt, a town representative, farmer and trader. Here Maj.-Gen. Joseph Warren lodged and ate his breakfast before he started for Bunker Hill, where he gave his life for his country. Before starting he urged the ladies of the household to prepare lint and bandages, saying, "The poor fellows will want them all before night." Slowly on horseback he went down the hill to the bridge, but galloped back and bade them again farewell.

Abner Crafts, who commanded the Watertown company at the battle of Bunker Hill, was an innholder before he took up arms. He continued to serve during the war, and had command of the military escort which was granted by Congress to Lady Frankland (Agnes Surrage) on her removal from Hopkinton to Boston during the siege of Boston.

Under all the discouragements of the times, the people of Watertown maintained their independent and patriotic principles, and when, on the 20th of May, 1776, "A resolve of the late House of Representatives, relating to the Congress of the Thirteen United Colonies, declaring them independent of Great Britain being read, the question was put to know the mind of the town, whether they will stand by and defend the same with their lives and estates; and it passed in the affirmative unanimously."

After the capture of Burgoyne's Army, Watertown was selected as one of the places where the officers should be quartered.

To the minds of a majority of the plain and sober citizens this arrangement was quite repugnant; so they called a town-meeting in December, 1777, at which they plainly expressed their views, and through the selectmen their vote was communicated to the deputy quartermaster. However, several officers came and were quartered here, some at Angier's Corner in Newton, and at other places about town.

January 17, 1778, the representative of the town, Jonathan Brown, was instructed to use his influence and give his aid towards ratifying and confirming the Articles of Confederation and perpetual Union among the United States of America, as agreed upon by Congress.

On account of the prevalence of small-pox in Boston, in June, 1778, the meeting-house in Watertown was again opened for the use of the legislative sessions, and the minister, the Rev. Daniel Adams, was their chaplain, and his fervor and power in discharging the duties of that office were long remembered.

In September of the same year the Legislature resumed its sessions in Boston.

CIVIL WAR.[1]—*Roll of Honor.*—As the record I am about to make, agreeable to the statute of the Commonwealth, may be examined by coming generations anxious to know who might be entitled to have their names entered upon this Roll of Honor, I will make such explanation as to me seems desirable for a perfect understanding of all matters relating thereunto. At the opening of the Rebellion the loyal citizens of Watertown felt it incumbent upon them to take such measures as they deemed meet and proper to aid the general government to sustain the institutions of our Fathers and to crush this iniquitous rebellion, not only by word and vote, but by the more powerful weapons of war.

They accordingly met, as the reader may see, by referring to the town records of that date, and took such steps as led to the organization of a military company, which was duly organized May 5, 1861, and which went into camp at "Camp White," Watertown, on the 1st of June. It was accepted by the Governor and ordered to report at Camp Cameron on the 2nd of July following, at which date it was mustered into the service of the United States for three years or during the war. Uniforms for both officers and men were furnished by liberal citizens and the town, and the expenses of drill and organization were paid, and also a bounty of thirty dollars to each of the volunteers in addition to the other expenses incurred.

I shall, therefore, enter upon this roll all the names of that company, with their respective places of residence, whether they composed the quota of this town or not, and also all of those who responded at the subsequent calls of our country, but I shall index those only who, as far as I shall be able to ascertain, went to compose the quota of our town.

(Signed) W. H. INGRAHAM, *Town Clerk.*

This company was attached to the Sixteenth Regiment, commanded by Colonel Powell T. Wyman, of Boston, and was entitled Company K.

*Commissioned Officers.*

| *Names.* | *Birth-place.* |
|---|---|
| Captain Henry C. Lindly | Watertown. |
| 1st Lieut. Stephen E. Messerve | Watertown. |
| 2d Lieut. Frank W. Hilton,[2] | Watertown. |

*Sergeants.*

| *Names.* | *Birth-place.* |
|---|---|
| Clarke, Charles E. | Waltham. |
| Stearns, Samuel F. | Lynn, resided at Watertown. |
| Capell, Jonas F. | Lexington, color bearer. |
| Coburn, Charles F. | Watertown. |
| Norcross, Thomas C. | Watertown. |

[1] By Wm. H. Ingraham, as recorded in a special volume deposited in the town archives.

[2] Promoted to 1st Lieut. of Co. D, September 28, 1861, and John Eaton, South Reading, was commissioned September 28, 1861.

*Corporals.*

| *Names.* | *Birth-place.* |
|---|---|
| Waters, Theodore E. | Cambridge. |
| King, Philip H. | Watertown. |
| Brigham, Mathias | Natick. |
| Smith, Asa D. | Natick. |
| Rupp, Joseph D. | Watertown. |
| King, E. A. | Watertown. |
| Farwell, John N. | Bolton. |
| Adams, George E. | Newton. |

*Privates, Co. K, 16th Regt.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Atwood, Samuel S. | Taunton. |
| Bright, Gilbert | Watertown. |
| Bright, Joseph | Watertown. |
| Bridges, Charles Z. | Watertown. |
| Benton, Perrin | Holbrook, N. H. |
| Bean, Edwin | Natick. |
| Bowman, Geo. H. | W. Roxbury. |
| Brown, Charles E. | Watertown. |
| Bradley, James E. | E. Braintree. |
| Cushman, Horace W. | Turner, Me. |
| Cole, Ralph | Lexington. |
| Colligon, John H. | Watertown. |
| Cummings, Andrew, Jr. | Watertown. |
| Corrigan, Joseph | Cambridge. |
| Craigen, George F. | Boston. |
| Dolloff, John E. | Watertown. |
| Dolloff, Benj. W. | Watertown. |
| Doherty, John | Watertown. |
| Engley, George | Wrentham. |
| Eldridge, William E. | Watertown. |
| Flynn, Cornelius J. | Watertown. |
| Freeman, Joseph | Watertown. |
| Flohr, Andrew L. | Watertown. |
| Franklin, Samuel | Newton. |
| Harned, David | Waltham. |
| Harrington, Herman P. | Waltham. |
| Harrison, James R. | Watertown. |
| Holbrook, John George | Watertown. |
| Hanford, George C. | Cambridge. |
| Hancock, Charles | Watertown. |
| Kenny, Patrick | Waltham. |
| Kearney, James | Watertown. |
| Keyes, Sylvester W. | Natick. |
| Knott, George | Watertown. |
| Kelahar, I. | Newton. |
| Keating, Daniel | Brighton. |
| Lyman, William H. | Watertown. |
| Lyman, Edward | Watertown. |
| Lord, Eben N. | Watertown. |
| Leaverton, James W. | Watertown. |
| Luker, J. | Watertown. |
| Mansir, John H. | Watertown. |
| Mackin, James E. | Watertown. |
| Miller, Henry I. | Watertown. |
| Miller, Charles A. | Watertown. |
| Morse, Charles A. | Watertown. |
| More, George F. | Natick. |
| McGonnigal, Barney | Waltham. |
| McCooliff, Patrick | Ashby. |
| Mulluney, Matthew | Waltham. |
| Murphy, Daniel | Cambridge. |
| Mullen, David | Cambridge. |
| Manchester, G. D. | Cambridge. |
| Nichols, Abram G. | Burlington. |
| Quailter, John | Waltham. |
| Richardson, Charles | Littleton. |
| Robbins, George, Jr. | Watertown. |
| Risley, George W. | Watertown. |
| Risley, Chester | Watertown. |
| Rodman, John | Waltham. |
| Rood, J. L. | Ludlow. |
| Sanderson, Horace | Waltham. |
| Sanderson, Henry | Waltham. |
| Sanger, Wm. H. | Watertown. |
| Smith, Gregg | Watertown. |
| Smith, James H. | Watertown. |
| Sumner, Alison R. | Watertown. |
| Swinburn, Samuel | Natick. |
| Sharpe, James E. | Watertown. |
| Shattuck, Amory N. | Natick. |
| Sherman, Robert | Waltham. |
| Smith, John J. | Waltham. |
| Smith, Johna. | Cambridge. |
| Sullivan, Dennis | Watertown. |
| Stacey, Albert H. | Northboro'. |
| Tainter, George W. | Charlestown. |
| Thompson, C. H. | Waltham. |
| Tibbetts, N. D. | Newton. |
| Whitmarsh, Thomas F. | E. Bridgewater |
| Ward, John M. | Watertown. |
| Webb, I. A. | Watertown. |
| Worth, Alonzo K. | Watertown. |
| Wright, Frank | Natick. |
| Whittemore, George H. | Watertown. |
| Watson, Joseph | Cambridge. |

Added to the company after the regiment left the State and returned by the commanding officer:

| | |
|---|---|
| Cullen, Michael | Boston. |
| Gosson, Elijah D. | Lexington. |
| Lamaire, John | Watertown. |
| Moore, Peter | Watertown. |
| O'Brien, Thomas | Watertown. |
| Pratt, James R. | Boston. |

Rev. Arthur B. Fuller, of Watertown, received the appointment of chaplain and was with the regiment up to the battle of Fredericksburg, when, having resigned his position as chaplain on the morning of that battle, he took a gun and entered the ranks as a private; was among the first that volunteered to cross over the river to the attack and fell, shot dead, in the street of Fredericksburg. His body was recovered and was brought home to his friends and was buried in Mt. Auburn by the side of his relatives.

1862.—On the 7th of July the President issued a proclamation calling for 300,000 volunteers. The number assigned to Watertown as her quota was thirty-six. A town-meeting was called and it was voted to pay one hundred dollars bounty to each volunteer to fill the quota, and a committee was chosen to enlist that number. They succeeded, and the following names were enrolled:

| | |
|---|---|
| Alonzo Pomeroy, Watertown | 39th Regt., Co. G. |
| Samuel W. Hutchins, Watertown | 39th Regt., Co. G. |
| Henry W. Hani, Watertown | Sergeant, 39th Regt., Co. G. |
| John Whitney, Watertown | Private, 39th Regt., Co. G. |
| Orson C. Thomas, Watertown | Private, 39th Regt., Co. G. |
| Jack M. Delaney, Watertown | Private, 39th Regt., Co. G. |
| Wm. H. Corser, Watertown | |
| Milo B. Skeele, Watertown | |
| William H. Woodbury, Watertown | Sergeant. |
| Washington Madden, South Randolph | |
| Geo. H. Goodwin, South Randolph | |
| Z. M. Hayden, South Randolph | |
| Wm. Hyland, Watertown | |
| Charles A. Spaulding, Watertown | |
| William Bright, Watertown | |
| James Broderick, Watertown | |
| Patrick O'Hara, Boston, Watertown | |
| Joseph Adams, Watertown | |
| George Cochran, Boston | |
| Palemon C. Mills, Watertown | 33d Regt. |
| Thomas Sheahen, Watertown | 35th Regt. |
| William Mellen, South Boston | 35th Regt. |
| Charles H. Chapman, Watertown | 35th Regt. |

| | |
|---|---|
| Daniel Haggerty, Watertown | 35th Regt. |
| Wm. W. West, Watertown | 33d Regt., Co. B. |
| Parker McCuen, Watertown | 33d Regt., Co. B. |
| John Donally, Watertown | 33d Regt., Co. B. |
| John Crompton, Watertown | 33d Regt., Co. R. |
| John McKinley, Watertown | 33d Regt., Co. B. |
| Emile Evers, Watertown | 33d Regt., Co. B. |
| Joseph Gotleib, Watertown | 35th Regt., Sergeant Co. B. |
| Thomas McNeil, Watertown | 35th Regt, Private. |
| Edward N. Pickering, Watertown | 35th Regt., Sergeant, Co. B. |
| Wm. H. Hogan, Watertown | 35th Regt., Sergeant. |
| Robert Atkins, Watertown | 35th Regt., Sergeant. |
| John Davison, Watertown | 35th Regt., Sergeant. |
| Patrick O'Hara | 39th Regt., Co. G. |

The above were duly mustered into the service of the United States, Camp Stanton, at Lynnfield, and received their bounty as per vote of town.

The following names are residents of Watertown who volunteered for the three years' service and went into other companies, but who served to fill the quota of this town, and were allowed as an offset to the town when the requisition was made for an additional number of 300,000 volunteers:

| | |
|---|---|
| Rufus Babcock, Watertown | Co H., 16th Regt. |
| Terence Rogers, Watertown | Co. I, 16th Regt. |
| Hugh Rogers, Watertown | Co. I, 16th Regt. |
| Patrick Rogers, Watertown | Co. I, 16th Regt. |
| Johnson Atcherson, Watertown | Co. I, 16th Regt. |
| Augustus Severnse | 2d Cavalry. |
| John F. Bernard, Watertown | 2d Cavalry. |
| George R. Howard, Watertown | 89th New York. |
| Charles F. Sherman, Watertown | Nimms Battery. |
| Phineas F. King, Watertown | Nimms Battery. |
| Wm. G. White, Watertown | Co. A, 16th Regt. |
| Charles Jackson, Watertown | Co. C, 13th Regt. |
| Wm. H. Jackson, Watertown | |
| L. J. Trull, Watertown | Co. A, 13th Regt. |
| John Conley, Watertown | New Orleans, with Butler. |
| Patrick Crotty, Watertown | Co. I, 23d Regt. |
| Edwin H Brigham, Watertown | Co. A, 13th Regt. |
| Elijah Norcross, Watertown | Co L, 14th Regt. |
| Harrison I. Craig, Watertown | Co. G, 7th Battery. |
| Wm. Dowling, Watertown | Co. G, 32d Regt. |
| Raselas Ireland, Watertown | 14th Regt. |
| Rev Henry A. Hempstead, Chaplain | 29th Regt. |
| Edward S. Rowse, Watertown | St. Louis. |
| Henry A. Wilkins, Watertown | 20th Regt. |
| Samuel G. Noyes | Sharpshooters 40th Regt. |
| Wm. H Johnson, Watertown | Rhode Island Regt. |
| Adolphus Klous, Watertown | 5th Battery. |
| Owen Dinan, Watertown | 30th Regt. |
| Charles Howard, Watertown | 14th Regt. |
| James Hutchinson, Watertown | 2d Regt. |
| Michael M. Warren, Watertown | 9th Regt. |
| Hugh Grey, Watertown | 38th Regt. |
| James B. Childs, July 29, 1862, Watertown | Co. A, 12th Regt. |

On the 4th day of August, 1862, a further call for an additional number of 300,000 more soldiers was made upon the loyal States, and a town-meeting was called, to be held the 13th day of September, and by adjournment to the 17th day of the same month, at which meeting the town voted to pay the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars to each citizen of Watertown who should volunteer for the term of nine months, and be accepted and mustered into the service of the United States as a part of the quota of Watertown, and they also directed the selectmen to open an enrollment list immediately. In response to that call the following persons volunteered, and were accepted and mustered into service September 19, 1862:

| *Names.* | *Residence.* | *These were assigned to* |
|---|---|---|
| Joseph Crafts, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Ira J. Osborne, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| John H. Carter, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| William F. Baldwin, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Charles Brigham, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Jacob G. Boyce, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Charles Adams, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Joseph Lyman, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| George A. Dexter, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| James H. Blanchard, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Patrick Burns, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Judson Bent, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Andrew De Wyre, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Thomas Dardis, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| James Dunn, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| James A. Ellis, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Charles Foster, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Micajah C. Howes, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Charles F. Hill, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| George E. Harrington, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| James Wilson, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Oliver M. Over, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Charles C. Hilton, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| George W. Horn, Jr., | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Edward C. Ireland, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| William Jones, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| James Kennedy, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Austin W. Lindley, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| George C. Nichols, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Ward M. Otis, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Peter A. Ober, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| John A. Pond, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Charles H. Priest, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Seldon H. Rosebrook, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Jeremiah Russell, Jr., | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Mark N. Sibley, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Charles E. Sanger, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| John S. Stanley, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Joseph H. Tyghe, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Patrick Toole, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Daniel A. Wilson, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Amos L. Derby, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Horace W. Otis, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Edwin A. Stackpole, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| George L. Rhoades, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Thomas Pendergast, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| F. A. Howard, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Edward F. Richardson, | Watertown | Co. K, 5th Regt. |
| Daniel P. Tilton, | Watertown | Co. B, 44th Regt. |
| I. W. Sylvester, | Watertown | Co. B, 44th Regt. |
| C. S. Fields, | Watertown | Co. B, 44th Regt. |
| Henry S. Treadwell, | Watertown | Co. B, 44th Regt. |
| Aaron W. Harris, | Watertown | Co. B, 44th Regt. |
| Frank I. Hutchins, | Watertown | Co. A, 47th Regt. |
| F. D. Chant | | Light Artillery, 11th Regt. |
| George W. Booth, | Watertown | Light Artillery, 11th Regt. |
| Samuel Grienwood, | Watertown | Jones' Battery. |
| Charles F. Degan, | Watertown | Co. E, 50th Regt. |
| Charles Miller, | Watertown | Co. E, 50th Regt. |
| Samuel D. Bodge, | Watertown | Assistant in Hospital. |
| Franklin Coffin, | Watertown | Connecticut Regt. |
| Thomas H. Patten, | Watertown | Co. E, 44th Regt. |
| James A. Robbins, | Watertown | Co. E, 44th Regt. |
| Frank S. Learned, | Watertown | Co. E, 44th Regt. |
| Henry T. Pierce, | Watertown | Co. E, 44th Regt. |
| Joseph G. Wilkins, | Watertown | Co. A, 44th Regt. |
| J. L. Day, | Watertown | Co. A, 47th Regt. |
| John W. Hartford, | Watertown | Co. A, 47th Regt. |
| Daniel C. Hawes, | Watertown | Co. A, 47th Regt. |
| James Kearney, | Watertown | Co. A, 47th Regt. |
| Henry W. Christian, | Watertown | Co. B, 43d Regt. |
| George E. Priest, | Watertown | Co. H, 52d Regt. |

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### *WATERTOWN*—(*Continued*).

#### BUSINESS INTERESTS—BANKS.

THE BUSINESS INTERESTS OF WATERTOWN.—The local business of Watertown has never been very large, but the opportunities for its citizens to supply their wants for food and clothing and other necessities have generally been good. When transportation from Boston to the outlying towns was by wagon—this was long after that first period when transportation was by boat, along the estuaries and up the rivers,—when, in fact, all transportation between Boston and the central and northern parts of Massachusetts, and with New Hampshire and Vermont, was made by teams,—Watertown was on the great road, where six-horse coaches and six-horse wagons were common, passing through her streets as commonly as single teams pass now. Then there were convenient stopping-places—taverns for the entertainment of man and beast. There were at least six taverns, where we have scarcely one now. Then there were stores also where the countrymen could sell their produce and buy their dry-goods and groceries, their hardware, their medicines. In the early days money was scarce, salaries of the minister and schoolmaster were paid in corn and other grain. Of course nearly all trade was barter trade; exchange of produce at the stores. A farmer would come in with his family, making a day of it, to make his purchases for several weeks or months at once.

Trade has changed greatly from what it was sixty or eighty years ago.

Now the farmer, if not supplied at his own door, or in his own village, goes directly to Boston by rail, makes his purchases with the money which has been returned perhaps by the commission dealer for his produce, sees the sights and returns the same day, or after a very short stop.

The stores in Watertown now supply what the ladies or the families do not care to take the time to go to Boston for. It is true that the people, in many cases, would be far better served nearer home, and at cheaper rates; but one cannot expect the average person who wishes to buy a few dollars' worth of dry-goods, say, to refrain from the temptation to overhaul the entire stocks of the large dry-goods stores in Boston. Then "that is as good as a play," and so they have their satisfaction for their time and money, even although they choose poorer and less tasty goods, and at higher prices than they would have given nearer home, but they have seen great quantities of goods and a large number of people buying.

In this way we try to account for this present tendency to rush to the largest places for everything, which is common to the multitude, not reflecting that they often buy of cheap salesmen who have no name and no care to establish a reputation, when they might have purchased nearer home of the proprietors themselves, it is true of smaller establishments, but yet men who have judgment and taste and everything to gain by serving their customers and neighbors well.

Back in the earlier days, which the oldest now scarcely remember, before 1830, William Sherman, who had as a young man taught a school on the corner of School and Belmont Streets, and for a year in Medford, was engaged in the dry-goods business. He began with Mr. Bigelow and later entered into partnership with Jesse Wheeler in 1834, under the name of Jesse Wheeler & Co. In 1836 Jesse Wheeler went to West Newton and Mr. Sherman formed a partnership with Mr. Bigelow. Later than this he kept a store on the south side of Main Street. When the town-hall was built in 1847, William Sherman was the first occupant on the east side, with his stock of dry goods. In 1849 he sold out to Wm. H. Ingraham, who was for so many years the town clerk and who has occupied so many offices[1] of trust in the service of the town and is in 1890 the chairman of the Board of Selectmen. William H. Ingraham carried on a dry-goods business here for two years, until, in 1861, he was followed by Mr. Joel Barnard, who remained until 1869, when that side was fitted up for the use of the Free Public Library, and Mr. Barnard built the brick block next east of the town-hall, now occupied by the apothecary, James B. Woodward.

In 1838 Mr. Jesse Wheeler returned from West Newton and established a store near the corner of Mount Auburn and Main Streets, where he kept a great variety of goods such as were usually kept in a country store, including dry-goods, crockery, cutlery, boots and shoes, etc.—in fact almost everything except provisions and building materials.

In 1845 Jesse Wheeler bought the building which he occupied for many (twenty) years. In 1846 Mr. Delano March, who had served as clerk with Mr. Wheeler, was taken into the firm. Many prominent business men have begun their business education in this house. In 1853, Mr. March retired to enter the firm of Locke, Chandler & March, Boston, afterwards March Brothers, Pierce & Co., wholesale dealers in gentlemen's furnishings.

Otis A. Train, who had been in the employ of the firm for several years and had formed a matrimonial copartnership with Mr. Wheeler's oldest daughter, entered this house which for a while from this time was Wheeler & Train, until Mr. Wheeler bought him out.

In 1857, Horace W. Otis began as a boy with Mr.

[1] Wm. H. Ingraham, chairman of the Board of Selectmen for 1890, served also in 1875 and 1876, and as town clerk from 1850 to 1863, 1881–1889, twenty-three years, and representative to General Court 1862, 1878, 1879; assessor for 1879–1890, (except 1880) many times moderator, frequently serving on important committees.

Wheeler. Ward M. Otis began in 1860. Both served on the quota of Watertown in the War of the Rebellion, and on their return from the war bought out the stock and stand of Jesse Wheeler, and since that have continued to carry on the business. During the past year, encouraged by their growing success, they have erected on the west corner of Main and Spring Streets the large brick block which they now occupy. Their business in the changed tendency of the times to greater specialization, is more limited in variety of kinds of goods than were kept by Jesse Wheeler in 1853, although they have a very much larger store and a much larger stock of goods. Dry goods and boots and shoes in sufficient variety for a place of this size can probably be found always on their shelves and counters. The second story of their new building is occupied by the Young Men's Christian Association, and the third floor by the Pequossett Lodge of Free Masons, who sub-let to the Odd Fellows, the Young Men's Assembly, and various other organizations. This is one of the finest business blocks yet erected in the town. Its architect was Alberto F. Haynes. Our limited space will not allow us to describe the dry-goods store of Geo. C. Lunt & Co., formerly Lunt & Tarlton, or the apothecary stores of James B. Woodward, or of F. M. Martin for many years known as Sullivan's, or of George F. Taylor, or the new one of E. E. Jennison, all on Main Street.

So we must not stop to describe the stores of the grocer, Benjamin Dana, who built the Dana Block on Main Street, and the large residence on Summer Street, now occupied by the Rev. William H. Savage. He was wise in securing the location of the works of the gas company on the banks of the river, although the government has not yet[1] made the slight expenditure necessary to enable vessels to bring their supplies of coal directly to their wharf. We need not mention the line of grocers who have followed him, improving the methods of doing business until now one beholds an artistic display of all that one can ever need placed out openly so that any one can see the prices plainly marked, to tempt his purse and help him to purchase wisely, as at Benton's Boston grocery, or Hartford's round the corner, or at Hall's in the Noyes Block, or in some others.

The furniture store of Luther Bent, established in 1835, in a small building now within the foundry-yard, then moved to a building now occupied by Page's paint-shop, then to the building he and his son now occupy, when it was on Galen Street, over Mill Creek, where F. H. Martin carries on a similar business. Mr. Leathe, before the great fire of 1841, had a bakery on the corner of Church and Main Streets. After that lamentable fire which destroyed the First Parish Church and much valuable private property besides his own, he put up the building now standing, and a part of which has since his death soon after its erection, been occupied by his successor, Charles H. Bright, for the same purpose. At the present time there are several other places where bread and other bakers' supplies are furnished to a growing population. Mr. Bright's memory of dates of past events is rather remarkable. In one part of this building, a room is occupied by Charles Lenox, the barber, whose father lived in a small house which stood where the Town Hall now stands, and who was, like the son, a mine of story of the early part of the century. This notice should not close without mention of the office and jewelry store of Hiram Whitney, with its coins and other antiquities in the same building of which he is now the owner.

*Builders.*—Among the builders whose honorable record has been made during the past fifty years should be mentioned H. W. Macurday, who has erected in this and the adjoining towns more than a hundred buildings of the best class, the first of which is now occupied by some of the heirs of John Coolidge, near the old cemetery at Mount Auburn.

The house of Albert O. Davidson, on the beautiful site of the old David Bemis house, at Bemis, was also one of his construction, as were nearly all of the houses along that parkway called Garfield Street. So also the houses, beautiful for design and beautiful for situation, occupied by the Pierces, father and son, on the descent of Mt. Auburn Street, and the house of the miller, James W. Magee, opposite the cemetery, on the corner of Chester Street.

Chester Sprague, an active builder, has recently built up nearly the whole of "Otisville," and of Irving Park and vicinity, and has begun on a large scale to build on Whiting Park, of which he is part owner, a large number of modern houses, at moderate cost. The beautiful location, the nearness to steam and horse-cars, the desirable neighborhood, have already secured the success of the Watertown Land Company in this enlargement of the residential portion of our town. This company, composed of four persons only—Horace W. Otis, Ward M. Otis, Chester Sprague and Samuel S. Gleason, the real estate agent—has laid out about one hundred lots, of which about one-half are sold; and has reserved several acres of beautiful woodland, on the slope and summit of White's Hill, up which the estate extends. This wooded hill is a pleasant feature of every Watertown landscape. It is to be hoped that this may be joined with some of the land already belonging to the town, and which gay groups of tennis-players occupy every pleasant afternoon, and be converted into a public park for the continued healthy out-door exercises of future generations.

In naming the prominent builders who have done and are doing so much to develop the town, one should not omit the plumber, Charles H. Rollins.

There are several architects in town. Most prominent among these is Mr. Charles Brigham, who,

[1] As we go to press, we hear that Congress has appropriated $20,000 for this purpose, on certain conditions.

although yet a young man, has done the town good service by designing many of the public and private buildings, while chiefly engaged in much larger undertakings in Boston and other cities. While erecting such structures, for instance, as the Maine State-House, the great extension of the Massachusetts State-House, and other similar buildings, he has found time to serve as chairman of the Board of Selectmen for a number of years, has been a member of the School Committee, is chairman of the Board of Trustees of the Free Public Library, a director of the Union Market National Bank, and is the president of the Watertown Co-operative Bank. His own residence is a model of good taste.

Alberto F. Haynes has also designed many of the better houses of the town, nearly all in "Otisville" and Irving Park, the new Otis Building, and the Church of the Good Shepherd, which, with its walls of field-stone and its beautiful stained-glass windows of delightful tones, is an ornament to one of the best parts of the town. Sanford Phipps has designed houses on Green Street, the new Almshouse, and the Grant Grammar School-house which stands in the Park.

Henry Russell, Sr., now the Jr. of the same name, Geo. A. Page, and B. T. Rundlett, are each ready to paint the new houses that are to be built, in as good style as they have for many years done their work in this and adjoining towns.

*Provisions.*—One need not go to the city for provisions, for Wm. H. Lyman, and Hackett Bros., and N. B. Hartford, and Field and Melvin are to be found with well-stocked stores near the square, and others will visit your houses with well-filled wagons. James H. Snow will serve you with fish, Howard Bros. with ice, Thomas Gavin or W. H. Pevear & Co., or George H. Sleeper will bring you coal or other fuel, so that life in this beautiful town can hardly be called a burden.

*Building Materials.*—If one needs to enlarge his buildings or erect new, Gilkey & Stone, as for very many years, have a large stock of lumber and other building materials always on hand. Geo. E. Teel and Rich. H. Paine have each a generous supply of all kinds of building and other hardware in stock. When one's house is done, or before, Wm. H. Ingraham, or Wm. E. Farwell the collector, or S. T. Sharpe, or even Geo. H. Tarleton will give you choice of companies in which to place the risk of loss from fire, thus dividing, at a moderate expense, the anxiety which valuable possessions bring.

*Dentists.*—In another place will be found a sketch of the physicians of the past and present. This might include the dentists also, whose services are so important in our modern civilization. The name of Dr. D. T. Huckins is found there, and in several other connections among the town officers of the past forty years, and should be given here. His office is in the new Otis Building. Dr. R. H. Horne occupies the second story over the National Bank, while for a short time since J. P. Niles has had a room in Noyes' Block.

*Streets and Sidewalks.*—The streets of the town have been greatly improved during the past twenty years, partly under suggestions of N. Henry Crafts, the civil engineer, a native of the town, who made a most thorough and exhaustive report on a system of streets, "drainage and sewerage" in 1878, as he had on water supply and drainage in 1874 and in 1875; and partly by his assistants of that time, who have followed up the work as they have had opportunity. Credit is due to the Learned brothers, Waldo and Wilbur, in this direction; as also to Charles F. Jackson, a native resident civil engineer, who served the town and his country in the late war.

The town published a large edition of the valuable reports of Mr. Crafts, and these will furnish the basis of future comprehensive drainage works, which must, in the course of time, be undertaken for the proper disposal of sewage and in the preservation of the good name which the town has ever had,—especially when its population was more scattered,—for healthiness as a place of residence.

The Town Improvement Society has set out trees and called attention to the general appearance of the streets. The town, with the hearty co-operation of individual owners, has, with their assistance, mainly through David F. Tripp and his helpers, put down on almost every street not furnished with brick sidewalks, as on Main Street, good walks of concrete, so that one can walk, even in a rain-storm, from Cambridge to Newton or Bemis, with less danger than even a few rods the other way, to that neat appearance of one's foot-wear, which it is said that George Washington prized so much.

*Ship-building and the Navigation of the River.*—William Wood, who was here in 1633, says, in his "New-Englands Prospect" (chap. x.), "On the east side (of the Mistick River) is Mr. Cradock's plantation, where he hath impaled a park. . . . Here, likewise, he is at charges of building ships. The last year one was on the stocks of 100 tons. That being finished, they are to build one twice her burden."

That was said of Medford, not of Watertown where Matthew Cradock had, with William How, built a mill. We do not know that any vessels of any considerable size had ever been built in Watertown until 1890. Indeed, most of those living in town have almost forgotten that the river is navigable, or *should be*, as far as the bridge. Some remember the wharves on the south side, spoken of by Mr. Ensign; some remember when, as boys or girls, they rode in the boats or on the freight flat-boats of Mr. Sanger, who, by propelling by poles with the help of the inflowing and outflowing tides, continued to move the heavier freight up and down the river to and from Boston and Charlestown. At least one remembers when, about the year 1821 or 1822, a vessel laden with lumber

came up to the wharf below the buildings of the Walker Pratt Company, and discharged her cargo on the wharf. This lumber was from trees cut on the farm of Mr. Simon Barrett, of Hope, Maine. This was taken over to Camden, Maine, put into this vessel, under the command of Captain Pendleton, and brought to Boston, and up the Charles River to the bridge, and discharged upon the wharf and land of Mr. Luther Barrett. With this lumber, Mr. Barrett built the large shop on what is now Beacon Square, which he occupied as a paint-shop, the lower story being for the storage of carriages, the painting being done in the second-story to which the usual inclined plane led. (This shop, having been accidentally burned after the death of Mr. Barrett, was replaced by the present structure, which we have said was occupied by Luther Bent in the early days of his furniture business).

A little dredging would make the whole river navigable to the bridge, and be of very great value to the town.

It is hoped that a new era in the navigation of the river has begun. The old condition of the river may be restored and improved.

On the 30th of July, 1890, the first steam vessel was launched by Mr. John Cassidy, from his land, which was once, as shown by specimens found, an old Indian camping-ground, just above the United States Arsenal. This may be followed immediately by the building of others. To make these of such use as they should be, the river, of course, should be cleared of impediments, the draws should be improved, and in the course of time we may hope to see the beautiful scenery along the banks, as in the days of our fathers, enjoyed by those passing up and down, more rapidly now and more easily, by the aid of steam, to where the terraced slopes of Newton and Watertown greet the eye.

This vessel of Mr. Cassidy's, of about 400 tons burden, a double-propellor, named the "Watertown," was launched in the presence of over five thousand people, including the officials of Newton, Waltham, Belmont and Watertown, with a band of music, with speeches and congratulations, and a banquet, to the delight of all. So far, your historian can go. May some future writer record the success of an experiment begun two hundred and sixty years after that of Cradock near his "impaled park" on the Mistick.

Wood, in 1633, said "Ships of small burthen may come up to these two towns (Cambridge and Watertown), but the oyster banks do bar out the bigger ships." It will be possible to avoid the oyster banks, if only the general government do what it should to clear the channel and encourage the formation and maintenance of that commerce that would bless not only the old town of Watertown and the immediate neighborhood of Boston and Massachusetts Bay, but the entire country as well.

Doubtless the policy of England in dredging out and improving the mouths of her rivers and estuaries, —fitting training courses for supplying her navy with skilled men,—helps to keep alive the spirit of emulation in naval improvements as well as to furnish the practical education required to enable her in any time of need to man her navies with an irresistible force. It is dictated by wisdom and practical economy. It would be pleasant to behold, with the improved condition of usefulness of the Charles River for navigation, also that condition of wholesomeness of its waters, indicated by the presence of the multitudes of fishes found by our fathers. The testimony of science is that this desirable condition is only a question of the application of the proper means, with energy.

BANKS AND BANKING.—The banks, although among the most important agencies through which the business is conducted, have, as a matter of evolution, come late in the growth of the old town. The town of Watertown is now very well accommodated with institutions for the deposit and safe keeping as well as for the loans and collections of money, and the ordinary transaction of monetary affairs.

*The Union Market National Bank* was organized in 1873. The first meeting of the association for organization was on the 9th of April, 1873. It was voted at first to call the bank the Watertown National Bank, but it afterwards was decided to call it the Union Market National Bank, and that the capital should be $100,000, with the privilege of increasing to $300,000.

Those who signed the certificate of organization were John H. Conant, Charles J. Barry, Royal Gilkey, George K. Snow, George N. March, Thomas L. French and James S. Allison.

It was voted that there should be seven directors, and the following were chosen: George N. March, George K. Snow, Royal Gilkey, Thomas L. French, Charles J. Barry, John H. Conant and James S. Allison.

In the choice of president there was at first a tie between Charles J. Barry and George N. March, but at the next meeting one of the directors having returned from Washington, Geo. N. March was elected.

Capt. J. K. Stickney was made cashier. On May 23d, Messrs. Barry and French resigned from the board, and S. F. Woodbridge, of Cambridge, and N. E. Hollis, of Boston, were elected.

A code of by-laws was adopted in June, and on the 7th of July, 1873, the bank opened for business, the board of directors met in their room, and notes were discounted.

George N. March continued to occupy the president's chair till the fall of 1883, when Oliver Shaw took his place.

Tilden G. Abbott was elected assistant cashier in July, 1873. Before 1880 Capt. Stickney resigned his post as cashier, and was elected vice-president, which position he continues to hold. T. G. Abbott was made cashier, which position he held until January, 1884, when he left suddenly with loss to the bank.

Capt. Stickney, as vice-president, performed the duties of cashier until Mr. Noah Swett was appointed cashier on the 20th of February, 1884.

George S. Parker was made assistant cashier in January, 1887, and Harry Brigham clerk in October of the same year.

The capital stock was fixed in 1873 at $100,000; in May, 1874, increased to $200,000; December 30, 1876, reduced to $150,000; May 17, 1881, increased again to $200,000, and March 5, 1884, decreased again to $100,000. At this last amount it still stands, although there appears from the books to be a large surplus.

The stockholders were originally wholly in the town, although now probably more than one-half of the stock is held out of town.

The history of the bank was in its earlier days one of varying fortune, but for the past few years, under the conservative management of its present officers, of promise for the future. The bank has proved a great convenience to the business men of the town, never refusing small loans to citizens of the town who can furnish good security, allows more ready transfers, and facilitates the accumulation of ready funds for building purposes, and for the general uses of business.

Its stock is seldom offered in the market; the last sale noticed, which was in 1889, was at about $140, the par value being $100. It has paid dividends of five per cent. semi-annually for several years.

*The Watertown Savings Bank* was incorporated by act of the Legislature, April 18, 1870. The persons named in the act of incorporation were Nathaniel Whiting, Charles J. Barry and Joshua Coolidge. The first meeting of the incorporators was held September 1, 1870, when the charter was accepted and twelve associate members were elected. The bank was opened for business in a room on the second floor of Noyes' Block, November 10, 1870, when the deposits of the first day amounted to $924. At the expiration of five years, the bank was removed to the first floor of McMasters' Block, and opened for business every day in the week from one to four P.M., and on Thursday evenings from seven to nine o'clock. This caused a great increase in its deposits. During the first six years of its existence, before the new law went into effect, dividends of six per cent., computed from the first day of each month, were earned and paid.

With regard to the management of its affairs, it may be said that depositors have never been required to give the legal notice of intention to withdraw funds, not even in the panics of 1873 and 1878. Of all the loans made, the only direct loss sustained from its commencement has been the sum of $204, and only one foreclosure of a mortgage has been made, and in this the auction sale brought nearly three times the loan claimed by the bank. The interest on every outstanding loan has been paid in full to October, 1889.

This is a record of which the investment committee of the bank should have full credit, their only reward. The unpaid service of successful business men is rendered to the bank as an encouragement to small investments, which may be spared by those earning small amounts, for the building of homes and for provision against the days when sickness or old age require aid.

The number of persons holding books is 3054. The amount on deposit is $367,781.79.

In 1880 the bank was removed to the Union Market National Bank Building, and in 1887 the bank was removed to the first floor of Barnard's Block, where in the summer of 1890 the room was refitted and improved in appearance. After the death of the president, Charles J. Barry, Dr. Alfred Hosmer accepted the post of president, which he held until March 25, 1890, when Albert O. Davidson was elected to the position.

In Dr. Hosmer's presidency the by-laws were thoroughly revised, a work in which Dr. Hosmer took great interest, and was untiring in establishing the best possible forms of doing business, including a new and model deposit-book for the use of depositors.

A statement of the condition of the bank June 30, 1890, is as follows:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Deposits | $368,447.03 | |
| Undivided Earnings | 11,542.42 | |
| Guarantee Fund | 9,092.00 | |
| Real Estate Loans | | $227,540.71 |
| Personal Loans | | 10,900.00 |
| Railroad Bonds | | 72,262.50 |
| Municipal Securities | | 34,315.00 |
| Bank Stock | | 35,718.87 |
| Expense Account | | 761.42 |
| Cash | | 8,482.95 |

1890–91—OFFICERS.

President, Albert O. Davidson; Vice-President, John K. Stickney; Clerk, Ward M. Otis; Trustees, John K. Stickney, Oliver Shaw, S. S. Gleason, A. O. Davidson, Wm. H. Ingraham, Geo E. Priest, Ward M Otis, Chester Sprague, J. B. Woodward, E. B. Eaton, C. D. Crawford, R. P. Stack, C. Q. Pierce, C. W. Stone; Board of Investment, Albert O Davidson, Wm. H. Ingraham, Calvin D. Crawford; Treasurer, George E. Priest; Book-keeper and Cashier, Wm. E. Farwell; Corporators, Joshua Coolidge, John K. Stickney, Oliver Shaw, D. B. Flint, Francis Kendall, S. S. Gleason, A. O. Davidson, Alfred Hosmer, Wm. H. Ingraham, George E. Priest, Ward M. Otis, J. B. Woodward, T. P. Emerson, Chas. B. Gardner, E. B. Eaton, C. D. Crawford, R. P. Stack, C. Q. Pierce, J. J. Sullivan, Moses Fuller, W. A. Learned, C. W. Stone, Fred. G. Barker, H. W. Otis, F. H. Edgcomb, A. H. Hartwell, A. A. L. Gordon, Julian A. Mead, Chester Sprague, Fred. E. Crawford.

*The Watertown Co-Operative Bank* was organized June 5, 1888; chartered June 23, 1888; began business June 28th, with an authorized capital of $1,000,000, with regular monthly meetings on each fourth Thursday.

It has already entered on its fifth series of shares, has invested its money among its own shareholders, enabling some to build houses for themselves and providing them a systematic and easy mode of payment, while earning for the shareholders a good rate of interest. The dividends earned so far are at the rate of six per cent., while all the necessary expenses of starting such an institution have been paid, and there is a small surplus in the treasury.

The present officers are Charles Brigham, president; A. H. Hartwell, vice-president; S. S. Gleason, secre-

tary and treasurer; with a board of fourteen directors, including besides the above, G. C. Holt, L. B. Porter, L. S. Frost, H. H. Powell, J. E. Hackett, J. H. Norcross, H. W. Otis, L. S. Cleveland, H. D. Skinner, T. P. Emerson and A. B. Cole. The auditors are G. F. Robinson, J. H. Perkins and E. J. Smith. Attorney, F. E. Crawford.

The purpose of this bank is to help wage-earners to become investors and real property-owners, at least owners of their own houses. The system has a strong advocate in the present Governor of the State, Gov. Brackett, and has proved its capacity for good in many places, notably in Philadelphia, where thousands of houses have been built by its aid.

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### *WATERTOWN*—(*Continued*).

Manufacturing and Mechanical Industries.—For a place of the size of Watertown, its industries are numerous and varied. Situated at the head of tide-water on the Charles River,—a river that might better bear its ancient and appropriate and more suggestive name, Massachusetts River,—it was, when first discovered by our English ancestors, the scene of activity, the home and fishing-ground of a considerable tribe of Indians. Gathered about its fall, where "the sweet waters mingled with the tide" from the ocean, were the more intelligent and active of the red men, busy, at certain times in the year, in harvesting the abundance of fishes that, following the law of nature, were on their way through the rapids or over the dam to their spawning-grounds, or rather waters, in the upper courses of the river and its tributaries.

Civilization and the progress of the arts have brought great changes in the kind of industries here pursued. The abundant supply of water, soft and clear, except when polluted by the increase of population and of manufactures, is still available for other uses. It furnishes by gravity, in its flow to the sea, abundance of power, and when roused to greater activity by Pennsylvania coal, is capable to an almost unlimited extent of turning the wheels of machinery, or of performing those other uses which the inventive genius of man is making so helpful in the life of the world.

The situation of Watertown, so near the sea and so near Boston, now the great centre of trade and manufactures and wealth, the metropolis of New England, and with such abundant facilities for communication with all parts of the country, is particularly favorable for all kinds of manufactures which require to be distributed by railroad or by steam-boat to other parts of the country.

With a little effort on the part of its citizens, and a fair amount of help from government in dredging the stream, steamers or sailing vessels bearing freight could come to or go from the bridge or the river banks. Considerations of health, as well as the requirements of the æsthetic sense of a half million of people, will demand also that such improvements of very valuable natural advantages of river bed, with its double flow of tides, and its constant outflow of the rain-fall of a large district, shall at no distant day be accomplished.

Thus, all the natural facilities for large manufacturing industries have been furnished, and the natural and beneficial growth in the demands of a large and rapidly increasing people, in the direction of utility and health and beauty, promise constant increase in these facilities. Why should capital be so timid in developing what capital will eventually find so necessary for its own interests in this particular location.

Enterprise here would hasten those changes for the better which the experience of older places has shown to be wise, and which the natural growth of population makes so desirable as to become inevitable, and which could be early made at far less expense than later.

The improvement of the river bed, of the river banks, the arrangement of border streets, so as to facilitate access to the river, the use of the river for transportation and for pleasure, and especially as an ever living, ever changing river park, the voice of great cities and small cities, of London, Paris, Florence and Pisa, for instance, not to mention those nearer home, shows what might be accomplished at an early period with far less expense than later. With this whole region under large municipal control, this improvement would doubtless be undertaken more quickly. In view, however, of the dreaded dangers of such concentration of power as this would imply, our people will probably continue to enjoy in prospect only the water-park of the future and postpone its realization for their children, or their children's children.

*The Walker & Pratt Manufacturing Company.*—One of the largest industries of this town is conducted by this corporation, which manufacture and sell, both at wholesale and at retail, stoves, ranges and furnaces, hot water and steam heaters, and steam and hotel cooking apparatus. They also make a specialty of apparatus for the ventilation of buildings, and do tin, copper and sheet-iron work as well as tin-roofing.

The company, as at present organized, was incorporated under the general laws of the State, in 1877, with a capital of $300,000. The buildings occupied here in town extend from the river along the bridge nearly to Main Street, and along Main Street nearly to Beacon Square, with the exception of a narrow line of stores and the grist-mill immediately upon the street, covering an area of about two acres. The principal store-house is on Galen Street, a long, fine-

looking brick structure, two stories high, while the principal foundry is on the eastern side of their grounds, nearly opposite the end of Mount Auburn Street. This is also built of brick and, with its high windows, must be well adapted to the needs of the moulders, while it presents a neat and tidy appearance on the street. As one approaches the village of Watertown from either of the Newtons, over the ancient bridge, known in colonial times as the Great Bridge, the first which was thrown across the Charles River, he is struck by the appearance of the massive buildings on the right, with brick walls and their solid stone substructure rising apparently out of the midst of the river, and the extensive wharf extending many hundred feet down the stream, ready, one can see, to utilize the improvements in the river which some future river and harbor bill will make possible.

It is true this wharf is at present partly covered with buildings, some of which are of brick, and by piles of flasks and other useful lumber, such as is necessary in all large iron foundries. If, however, the improvements in the river bed should be extended by dredging as far as the bridge, as Mr. Pratt hoped and labored to have done, and as doubtless will sometime be done, we should see the masts of vessels or the smoke-stacks of steamers at these same wharves, with their cargoes of coal and iron, and the piles of stoves, ranges, and steam and hot-water heaters ready for shipment to all parts of the world.

The officers of the corporation at present, 1890, are George W. Walker, president; George E. Priest, treasurer; Oliver Shaw, general superintendent. There are four directors, George W. Walker, George E. Priest, Arthur W. Walker and Oliver Shaw.

The foremen in charge of some of the principal departments of their manufactory are: F. H. Edgecomb, in the patent-shop; Wm. F. Atwood, in the moulding-room; George B. Moore, in the mounting-shop; John Applin, in the machine-shop.

About one hundred and thirty men are employed at the Watertown factory, and about $2000 per week is required to pay their wages. In Boston a large building on Union Street, Nos. 31, 33 and 35, is occupied as a wholesale and retail store and for the various purposes of their business, for pipe-work, tin-work, stove-rooms, etc., where forty or fifty men are employed as tin-plate workers, steam-fitters, and salesmen. Of course other salesmen are kept "on the road." There is an agency in San Francisco which sells quite extensively on the Pacific coast. Considerable quantities are sent to Southern Africa, through Boston and New York exporters, although the larger part of their trade is for the New England market.

The company use about 2000 tons of iron and 800 tons of coal and coke each year in the Watertown works. Some idea of the extent of foundry work may be gained by the quantity of moulding sand required for the moulds, which of course is used many times, when we reflect that 400 tons of it are bought each year. Of course thousands of feet of lumber are required for flasks and patterns, for packing and freighting.

The teaming is in the hands of Mr. George H. Sleeper, who keeps ten horses and three men at work all the time, in trucking between the Watertown works and the Boston store. Large use is made also of the Fitchburg and the Boston and Albany Railroads for iron and coal and for sending away the products of their manufacture.

The $300,000 stock is held by a few persons, principally by four or five stockholders who have been in the business for years, or who have gained it by inheritance. It is seldom or never quoted on the market.

When this industry started in 1855 it was as a foundry and was established by Miles Pratt, Allen S. Weeks, William G. Lincoln, John J. Barrows and Thomas Barrows, under the firm-name of Pratt, Weeks & Company.

In the spring of 1857 the firm dissolved, and Mr. Pratt carried on the business during the rest of the year alone. Then a company was formed by Mr. Miles Pratt, Mr. Luke Perkins and Mr. Wm. G. Lincoln, under the firm-name of Pratt & Perkins.

The business continued under this name until the autumn of 1862, when Mr. Lincoln and Mr. Pratt bought out Mr. Perkins, and then the business was conducted under the firm-name of Miles Pratt & Company. This firm continued the business, which was somewhat varied and greatly enlarged during the war, until 1874, when it was consolidated with George W. Walker & Co., of Boston, under the firm-name of Walker, Pratt & Company, which combination continued without further change until it was incorporated, in 1877, under the present style as the Walker & Pratt Manufacturing Company. At first the business was small, employing about twenty men, and was confined to the manufacture of parlor and cooking stoves.

When the war broke out, in 1861, the firm went into the manufacture of ammunition and gun-carriage castings. The demands of the nation were urgent, the capacity of the works was increased gradually until about one hundred men were kept constantly employed. The story of the war, especially at the front, is ever filled with interest. It is of a time that tried what there is in man, and frequently called out the noblest traits of character. Not less at home, frequently, was it necessary to strain every nerve and exhaust every device which inventive genius could originate to quickly turn "the plough-share and the pruning-hook," the materials which had been devoted to the quiet purposes of peace, into those effective engines and missiles of war now required to save the life of the nation, suddenly attacked by a desperate enemy who had prepared to wage, in spite of all warnings, a sudden and destructive warfare for the possession of the seat of government and against the very life of the Nation. How the bold spirits, with-

out thought of their own lives, rushed to Washington, and what dangers and difficulties they encountered, we have often heard. While no diminution of honor can be permitted in speaking of their labors, it might be asked what could they have done without being supported and supplied by those at home. Miles Pratt was especially active in every way; a zealous and fervent man, fertile in devices, and of great executive ability, he could be active in serving his country at home. Colonel Rodman, then in command of the Arsenal here in Watertown, and Miles Pratt together talked over the needs of the Nation in arms and missiles of war. Colonel Rodman asked of Mr. Pratt if iron balls could be made by his men engaged in moulding stoves and furnaces. Mr. Perkins, the superintendent in the foundry, entered into the needs of the hour. All the men were ready to try what they could do. Long before any orders could come, or any expenditures could be authorized by Government, without waiting to see if or how they were to be paid, the men were at work moulding shot for canister, for 12-pound guns, for 24-pound guns, even for 13-inch and 15-inch guns—yes, both solid shot and shells. Colonel Rodman, as an effective ordnance officer who knew just what was needed, seconded by the spirit and ingenuity of a large body of men, organized and spurred on by Miles Pratt and his assistants did much to supply the men at the front with the effective implements of war. Those from Watertown had the confidence of men in action. Of course all that could be done here was but a mite compared to the demands of an army which increased to over a million men. But these works were rapidly increased through 1861 and 1862. Two hundred and seventy-five (275) tons of iron per month were used under contract for the manufacture of war materials; 2500 to 3000 tons of iron per year were moulded into shot and shell for the preservation of the Union.

The large store on Galen Street was begun in 1874, and was gradually extended across the race-way to the island where the pattern store-house stood, and this was replaced with a secure and almost fire-proof brick building in 1880.

This building extends 264 feet along Galen Street, is sixty feet wide and practically three stories high, for it has a high basement story. It occupies the site of what have been known for many years as the Blackman house, the Barrett house, and the Major Peirce house. The Blackman house was where Benjamin Edes printed the *Boston Gazette*, when Boston was occupied by the British. The pattern store-room on the island, with a solid wall towards Galen Street,—that is, a wall built without windows, although ornamented with piers and arches,—shows on the south side by its tiers of windows, four stories above a solid stone foundation wall. Here are kept the many thousands of dollars worth of patterns required by the great variety and constant progress of their work. Next to this are the store-rooms for furnaces, stoves and ranges. Here may be seen at certain seasons of the year, hundreds of ranges packed ready for shipment—in fact, very large quantities of all the variety of goods manufactured by the company, which here accumulate when the demand falls off and which are drawn upon when the season for increased demand approaches.

Next to these store-rooms, and before we reach the large sample and sales-room of the company, comes the large arch-way through which the teams pass to the inner works, the machine-shops, the foundries, the blacksmith-shop and the other parts of this large interior area. Here in the drive-way are ample facilities for loading and unloading from the store-rooms, above and on either side; from which can be lowered into the wagons the heavy freight either for the railroad or for Boston. This is furnished not only with hoisting apparatus, but also with platform scales, for weighing each load or any part of a load.

The entire process of manufacture is and has been for thirty years conducted under the constant supervision of Mr. Oliver Shaw, who watches particularly that all the various departments work harmoniously, and so that the minimum amount of material may do the maximum amount of work—that is, that strength and endurance are secured where required, with the smallest consumption of iron, but with enough to answer the purpose, who, with knowledge of men and with kindly and considerate attention to their peculiar abilities and fitness for their several duties, has, in all these years of growing prosperity of the company, won their confidence and respect. His position, which he seems to hold so easily, has been reached by no favor or chance. The young man may take note that the ability to do every kind of work, to fill any man's place and do any man's work in a superior manner, may naturally constitute one, with modesty in his bearing, a recognized leader among leaders, a master among masters.

The cupola, or furnace, capable of melting fifteen tons of iron at a blast, where skill and knowledge are required to liquefy the iron with no unnecessary loss of fuel, or iron, or time, is under the charge of W. A. Pratt, with his two men to help him.

The moulding department, connected with the furnace-room and situated on either side of it, has an area of about 14,000 square feet. Here one may see fifty or sixty men, at work preparing in the soft and yielding moulding-clay and sand the forms which ornament in iron the homes of the poor and wealthy over the land—men whom no amount of dust and dirt will prevent you from recognizing as the same who in clean linen and neat dress, preside in the chairs of the town fathers, or as orators in town, or parish, or society meetings, who prove that brains are equally effective in the utilities, as in the elegancies of life. It is not necessary in this place to describe the mode of work, the improved appliances for securing the ends desired. This foundry does not

differ from the many foundries in the country, except as one man differs from another. Some of the men earn quite large wages by their skill and celerity. This room is under the charge of Wm. F. Atwood.

The cleaning and mounting-shop, where the rough castings are taken to be dressed, cleaned, and put together, is in charge of Geo. B. Moore, who has seen thirty years' service in this place. Twenty-five or forty stoves or ranges are finished daily, requiring the services of sixteen experienced mounters and six helpers.

Perhaps the most important department, if one department may be said to be more important than another, where each one is essential to the whole, as well as to each other, is the pattern-making room. Here twelve men are employed, with a great variety of tools and machinery, in making patterns, both in wood and in iron. This calls for skill and ingenuity, and in making new designs, some degree of artistic sense. Not only this, but some degree of judgment is required to adapt the pattern, in view of the varied rates of cooling and shrinking of iron, in the lighter and heavier parts of the casting, to produce the desired effects without danger of breaking or change of form. Allowance must be made in the size of the patterns for this shrinkage. Here seven men are employed on wood, and five men on iron, all under the charge of F. H. Edgecomb.

Mr. John Applin has eight men under his direction in the machine-shop, where drills, lathes, planers, and all the usual kinds of tools required in such places, are kept busy in the varied calls for work of such kind.

One of the contrivances patented, by Geo. H. Tainter, a man in their employ, is known as the Tainter Damper. The name Tainter is somewhat famous also, in connection with the mechanical devices, made by a son of Mr. Tainter for Prof. Bell, of Bell's Telephone.

Nickel-plating, required in the present demand for neatness and elegance, even in cook and parlor stoves, is done on the premises under the charge of David Flanders.

All this machinery would be dead and useless without sufficient motive-power. This is supplied by a Campbell & Whittier forty horse-power engine. There is a powerful steam-pump, ready for fire purposes, which is used in testing the strength and condition of boilers and radiators, before they are put into buildings. The steam is produced in two forty-five horse-power sectional boilers, with thirty sections each, manufactured by the company.

The blacksmith-shop is in charge of Mr. Grace.

The tin-shop, where all the varieties of tin, zinc and galvanized iron, piping for furnaces and ventilation, where ware for cooking purposes is made, is in the main building on Galen Street, next to the sales-room, and is in charge of H. A. Philbrook.

The directors and officers of this company manage for their own interests—this goes without saying,—but also with a liberal policy to their men and to the town. George W. Walker, the president, and his son, Arthur W. Walker, one of the directors, live in the city of Malden. George W. Walker has held many offices of trust and honor in his town and has represented Malden in the Legislature.

George E. Priest, the treasurer, and Oliver Shaw, the general superintendent, and nearly all the employees live here in town. Mr. Shaw is also president of the only national bank in town, the Union Market National Bank, and has acted during many years as one of the selectmen, for a good part of the time their chairman. Mr. Priest is one of the board of trustees of the Free Public Library, is treasurer of the Watertown Savings Bank, served the town and his country in the army during the late war, and both are identified with most public movements. The respect with which they are treated by their townsmen mark the high character of work of this company in all it undertakes.

The business of this establishment was at first almost exclusively in supplying New England households with the essential stove for kitchen and sitting-room use. Now contracts are taken for the most extensive and complicated heating apparatus, which they are ready to manufacture and put up, although they do not despise the smaller and humbler class of manufactures. Among the larger contracts which they have executed one might mention the heating apparatus for the Hotel Vendome, Boston, that for the Danvers Hospital for the Insane built by the State, and that in the Madison Square Theatre in New York City. Some of their contracts have amounted to upwards of $80,000 each.

This company are now manufacturing the celebrated Crawford Range, now known in its improved form as the Crawford Grand, which is selling all over New England. While no great contracts, of course, can be made for so simple and universally employed device for meeting our common needs, probably the success of their business depends as much upon the call for this as for the larger and more extensive, and, therefore, the apparently more important heaters used in the larger institutions. They have recently been getting out a stove or range in which wood will be exclusively used for fuel, known as the Palace Eureka, designed to meet the wants of the Pacific Coast, yet, as they think, adapted to a considerable portion of New England, where wood is still in abundance.

This company manufacture hot-water heaters also, one which they have recently patented, and are prepared to introduce into buildings where they are preferred. Much is said about the economy of hot-water heaters at the present time. The company allege that the most economical heaters used, as all will allow, are stoves in each separate room, if fuel alone

and not the labor of taking care of them or the incidental dirt and discomfort are to be thought of. If good ventilation is also required, with the smallest amount of care, then the question is between hot air furnaces so called, and steam or hot-water heaters. Either steam or hot-water heaters placed in each room may, by direct radiation, supply the required amount of heat without ventilation. If hot-water or steam-pipes are placed in boxes to which a constantly fresh supply of air is admitted and this allowed to pass into and heat the rooms of a house, giving the same results as the hot-air furnace, then a little experimenting will determine which is the more economical and which will give the best distribution of heat, considering all things—the means of egress for vitiated air and the local direction and force of varying winds, for instance.

The requirements of a perfect heater for dwelling-houses and for larger buildings have been the study of this company for years, and as fast as any new ideas are gained, they are, as the company claims, put into substantial and durable form for their own advantage and for the advantage of our large intelligent New England community, to whose wants they chiefly cater in all their manufactures.

*Ætna Mills.*—The Ætna Mills are situated nearly a mile above the first dam, above tide-water, on the Charles River, and have for the last few years obtained a reputation for producing various woolen and worsted goods for ladies' dresses of the very finest quality. Goods are made with fine broad-cloth and other styles of finish of every variety of shade and in all colors used for dress-goods by the ladies, as well as in stripes, plaids and figured designs.

The Ætna Mills Company was organized in 1862, and in 1867 the present agent, Albert O. Davidson, came from the Tremont Mills, Lowell, to take charge, and "the present extraordinary success of the institution is largely due to his eminent business tact and to the adoption of those systematic methods which are so essential to the welfare of a large corporation."

The capital stock of the company, organized under the general laws of Massachusetts, is $250,000, the annual product about $500,000. The directors of the company are: Joseph C. Stephens, of Boston; Arthur Hobart, of Boston; Edmund W. Converse, of Newton; Morrill A. Smith, of Boston; Edwin F. Atkins, of Boston; Edwin A. Hildreth, of Harvard, Mass., and Albert O. Davidson, of Watertown.

Joseph C. Stevens has been president of the corporation for several years, since the death of Nathan Faye. Samuel Smith was treasurer until 1887, and Arthur Hobart, accountant for twenty years, has been treasurer since that time.

The number of persons employed by the corporation is from 275 to 300, two-fifths of whom are women, and the weekly pay-rolls amount to over $1600.

A new mill was built a few years ago, 117 feet long, 54 feet wide, and three stories high, the walls of which were made partly of stone, 30 inches thick, partly of brick, 16 inches thick, with heavy hard-pine beams; built thus firm and strong to support the new and improved machinery then introduced, chiefly looms for the weaving of fine cloths, of which over 20,000 yards are produced each week.

These mills occupy buildings on both sides of the river, where water-wheels supply a part of the power required by the mills. The power generated by the wheels on the south side of the river is transmitted 125 feet, across the river to the north mill, by an endless wire rope, passing over wheels in the two buildings. Between these mills is a rolling dam-claimed by some to be the only one in America, the only other dam of the kind being in England, at Warwick Castle.

While the water-power was at first sufficient to do all the work required—and at times there is a large amount of water passing over the dam, apparently to great waste—it is found that steam is desirable for various purposes in the manufacture of woolens, and, in order to have at all times sufficient power for all purposes, a steam-engine is required.

The engine-room is on the ground-floor, is 30 feet wide, by 60 feet long, and contains a fine Corliss engine of 125 horse-power. The steam for this and for heating, drying and other purposes, is furnished by four large boilers, of which three are constantly in use, the fourth being held in reserve in case of accident to either of the others. Two of these are made of steel. About three tons of coal are required each day.

The different departments of the mill are each under competent overseers, who are held responsible each for his part of the work.

The sorting department, under the charge of J. E. Butler, occupies a brick building on the south side of the river, and, with the store-house adjoining, contains at times over 100,000 pounds of wool of the various kinds. Here may be seen the finest Australian wools, with their long, silky fibres; the brilliant Cash, mere; the Alpacca; the finest and softest camels' hair, so delicate, for the finest fabrics. Here are bales of "Ohio clip," some in the natural state, some cleaned to pure white, in contrast with the black Egyptian near by. The more common kinds of wool are used for some purposes.

The scouring-room and the dyeing-room are in charge of Mr. Alfred Pepler, who has in his store-room all the different kinds of dyes required in producing the greatest variety of shades of all the leading colors. Only by long practice and great skill can all the delicate effects be produced which, either in the sunlight or under artificial light, are so much admired by ladies of taste. One unskilled can only look with wonder on the unmeaning compounds which he sees in the dye-rooms; his admiration must be reserved for the finished fabrics.

The dyed wool is passed through the dryers, the

picker-room, the gauze-room, to the carding-room, which is under the supervision of Mr. Loveland. Here the wool is carded, a work our grandmothers used frequently to send their wool for miles to have done at carding-mills. There are few old people who do not remember the soft rolls of wool brought home from the carding-mill, which their grandmothers used to spin into thread and yarns for knitting and weaving. This work is done now in a superior manner by marvelous mechanism, by which the fibres of the wool are gathered together in fine rolls and wound loosely on large spools, ready for the spinning department. The automatic, self-feeding cards, with their thousands of steel fingers to arrange the fibres in line ready for spooling, and the nice mechanical adjustments, wonderful to us, would have greatly surprised our ancestors, yet it is by the gradual improvements in such mechanism that enabled first Seth Bemis to do the work at all, and now these mills to do work of the quality for which they are noted. The capacity of this room is fifteen sets of cards.

The next department in regular order is the spooling department, under Mr. J. H. Clifford, where the wool is spun and wound on bobbins ready for weaving. The immense spinning jennies, capable of doing the work of several hundred women, do it with almost the same motion,—now advancing, now receding, now twisting, now rolling up on the spool,—but with far greater accuracy and evenness of thread.

In the new building is the weaving department, in charge of Henry G. Chapman. Here looms of different degrees of complexity, some capable of utilizing twenty-four frames,—from different manufactories,—each in care of an attendant, push the shuttles with deafening sound through the warp in varying figures according to the fancy of the designer. While here we are inclined to think this the principal process, the most important step of all in the manufacture of cloths, but in the finishing department, in charge of Mr. Watslong, where the inspection of the fulling, which has reduced the width one quarter, and increased the thickness and the closeness of thread since it came from the looms, one may see the "teazeling," the "trimming," pressing, measuring, folding done, and the cloths packed, after being sampled, ready for market.

All rooms in the factory are furnished with gas fixtures for lighting, and automatic fire sprinklers for extinguishment of accidental fires, while there are hydrants with coils of hose in various parts of the mill and the yard, connected with large pumps readily operated by the steam engine or the water-wheels.

The early history of this mill is quite interesting.

This dam it is claimed was first built by David Bemis and Enos Sumner in 1778. David Bemis had bought 39 acres of land on the Watertown side in 1753, and a few years after, 25 acres more, nearly all the land on which the village now stands. This homestead, where his sons were born, afterwards known as the Ritchie estate, was the old house so beautifully located on the knoll near the mills, which was removed to make room for Mr. Davidson's house in 1880. Dr. Enos Sumner owned the land on the Newton side, but sold out in 1779 to three men who built a paper mill. David Bemis became two-thirds owner of this the next year, and with his son Capt. Luke Bemis carried on the paper mill until 1790, when he died. After his death his sons, Capt. Luke and Isaac Bemis, became sole owners and continued to carry on the business of paper making until the death of Isaac in 1794. The process of manfacturing paper at that time was necessarily very slow and tedious. The sheets were made in moulds imported from England. Each sheet required separate dipping of the moulds in the pulp, which when sufficiently consolidated, was turned on to a sheet of felt where it was allowed to dry. David Bemis had built in 1778 on the Watertown side a grist-mill and snuff-mill, the first mill on this side at this place. At his death, his two sons, Seth and Luke, became full owners. About 1796, Seth bought out the interest of his brother Luke, and began to manufacture chocolate, and to prepare dye-woods and medicinal woods and roots for use. In 1803 he made additions to the old mill; he commenced the spinning of cotton by machinery, making cotton warp, which though prepared by quite imperfect machinery, proved to be so much better than that spun by hand, and therefore, in such great repute, that Mr. Bemis could not supply the demand. The business proved thus very profitable.

To understand the cause of this great demand for cotton warp, we need only to reflect that by many a family through Massachusetts, it was the custom to weave at home cotton cloth, cotton and wool for blankets, and with dyed wool a coarse kind of satinett for home wear, as well as rugs and carpets for the floor. The writer remembers full well the old hand-loom which stood in the capacious attic of his grandmother's house, which was built at this time only a little over twenty miles away on one of the turnpike roads leading off into the country. This house, built of brick, stood near the centre of a large farm which had always been owned, and still is owned in the family, a Watertown family, since it was first purchased of the Indians. Here were the flax and the wool spinning-wheels also. But it must have been a great relief to the over-worked women of the family to find, by Mr. Bemis' introduction of power-machine-spun threads for warps, "Bemis' warp," as it was known, so great a help in their labors.

One is tempted, in speaking of the great improvements introduced by Mr. Bemis in the manufacture of cotton goods, to reflect upon the great change that has finally resulted in the present domestic economy of our New England households. Then the women, both young and old, were taught a multiplicity of occupations that trained both the hands, the eye, and the mind as well.

"The preparation of the cotton for carding was at that time a slow and expensive operation. It was carried out in small parcels, to be picked by hand in families living in the vicinity, at about four cents per pound, exclusive of carrying out and bringing back, which required most of the time of one man and horse. To facilitate the process of picking, such families as were engaged in the occupation were mostly provided with a 'whipping frame,' the bottom of which was woven, or made of strong cords so loosely that the seeds and dirt could pass through; the cotton, being placed thereon, the two sticks, one in each hand, being laid on smartly for two or three minutes, became very much loosened. For several years the business of cotton picking afforded employment to a multitude of persons, enabling them to obtain a comfortable livelihood."

"Mr. Bemis constantly improved and increased his machinery for spinning, etc., discarding the old and adopting that which was new and better. After a few years he caused a machine to be made for preparing cotton for carding, which did not differ materially from the 'cotton pickers' of the present day. This machine bore the grim title of 'the devil'; and though not very attractive in appearance, particularly when in motion, performed in a very expeditious and satisfactory manner the service intended, much to the regret of the numerous laborers, who were obliged, in consequence of the invention, to seek their daily bread by other methods." [1]

This Mr. Seth Bemis, the senior of that name, engaged in manufactures at this place, was a graduate of Harvard College, graduating in 1795, and, although his knowledge of Greek roots and Latin poetry was not essential to success in the profitable management of a cotton factory, doubtless the knowledge was no great burden to carry, and as it did not from the pride of possession incapacitate him from entering heartily into the solution of the various practical problems that presented themselves, it might have sharpened his wits so that he was able to improve upon all who had gone before and even to almost unconsciously anticipate one of the greatest inventions of the age, namely Whitney's cotton gin.[2]

The town of Watertown enjoys the distinction, through Mr. Bemis' inventive and active disposition, of having made the first cotton duck ever manufactured. It was at a time after the embargo of 1807 had been laid by our general government upon all foreign commerce, and great difficulty had been experienced in getting duck for sails, that Mr. Winslow Lewis, of Boston, extensively engaged in commerce, in conversation with Mr. Seth Bemis, spoke of the difficulty of getting duck, the coarse linen cloth used for sails, asked if he could not make something of cotton that would answer the purpose. Mr. Bemis had been engaged in the manufacture of sheeting, shirting, bagging for the southern market, bed ticking, etc., and had had the aid of some English weavers on hand-looms. He said he would see about it. Mr. Lewis was unwilling to be at the risk alone of providing machinery on the uncertainty of success, but promised to help to find a market for the cotton duck if it could be made, a large quantity of which he himself would require for his own vessels. Mr. Bemis succeeded in having the work done and for some years received a large return for his venture, as much as $1 per yard being received during the war for duck.

"It was in 1803 that Seth Bemis commenced spinning cotton by machinery.

"In March 1809, he employed a Mr. Douglas to construct a twisting machine of 48 spindles.[3]

"In October of 1809, he employed six English weavers, paying them fourteen cents per yard for weaving, and in November following made sales of duck in Boston, No. 1 at 65 cents, and No. 2 at 58 cents per yard." "The sheetings and shirtings sold for 42 cents per yard." "This was probably the first cotton sail duck ever made and sold in this country." In consequence of the impossibllity of finding a market nearer for all his products, during the war of 1812–15, Mr. Bemis sent his duck and other manufactures, by his own teams to Baltimore, and even further south, bringing back cotton, tobacco, and other southern products, taking several months to make the journey and return.

In 1812–13 with the aid of an Englishman, Mr. Bemis made from coal and used to light his factory, the first illuminating gas used in America. This had, however, to be discontinued after a few years, because of its leaking from the tin tubes through which it was conducted.

During some of the years following, while this was the leading factory for the grinding and preparation of dye woods and dye stuffs by machinery, for the manufacture of cotton goods and woolen yarn, the grinding of glass,—and with which continued to be carried on a grist mill, as also a shop for making and repairing machinery,—the operatives were called to their meals at the house of Captain Luke Bemis, where they found board, by the blowing of a tin horn, from which circumstance the village received and continued to have, even till our day, the rather suggestive title of "Tin Horn."

Mr. Bemis purchased of his brother Luke and his partner, Caleb Eddy, a brother-in-law, in 1811, the mills and water-power on the south side of the river and thus became sole owner of the entire water-power.

[1] From S. F. Smith's "History of Newton," published by the American Logotype Company, Boston, 1880.

[2] Eli Whitney, a descendant of the Watertown family of that name, had in 1794 obtained his first patents on the celebrated saw gin, that raised a man's effectiveness in cleaning the cotton from the seed, from about six pounds each day to one thousand pounds a day. This was apparently not introduced in the North for several years.

[3] From Report of Boston Board of Trade, 1857, quoted in Nelson's "Waltham."

He soon after sold to the Boston Manufacturing Company his right to raise the height of the water by flash-boards for $1000 per inch for twelve inches. Although gaining $12,000 by the sale, he afterwards regretted this loss of power, or others have who have followed him. In 1822 he built the present stone rolling-dam. In 1827, the Bemis Manufacturing Company was incorporated, in which his brother Luke was interested, for the manufacture chiefly of satinets and duck. However in 1830 this corporation was dissolved. Mr. Seth Bemis and Thomas Cordis, members of the company, bought the entire property and continued the same business until 1839, when Thomas Cordis sold out to Seth Bemis and Seth Bemis, jr., who continued the business on both sides of the river of manufacturing cotton and woolen goods in part, and at last on the Newton side of the manufacture of drugs and dye woods. In 1847 they sold the dye wood business to William F. Freeman, and Seth Bemis continued to manage the Watertown mills until his death in 1849, when on the settlement of the estate in 1851, Seth Bemis, jr., became the sole owner. From 1848 to 1860 the Watertown property was leased to Hiram Cooper, who manufactured hosiery and domet flannels. The product for a part of this time was about $100,000 a year, and a hundred men were employed. In 1860, he sold the entire property to William F. Freeman & Company, who having developed the business largely, in turn transferred the property to the Ætna Mill Company, who greatly enlarged the works on this side, and although for many years, certainly until after 1867, continued to grind and prepare dye woods, gradually enlarged and improved their manufacture of woolen goods until at present their products are well known among the finest and best woolen goods for ladies' use to be found in the market.

It was in 1810 that the "Waltham Cotton and Wool Factory Company" was established, although not until 1813 that the "Boston Manufacturing Company," under the lead of Francis C. Lowell, Patrick T. Jackson, and Nathan Appleton began to apply the knowledge of the improved cotton machinery which they had seen in operation in England, and which they greatly improved and put into the new factory two miles above, which turned Waltham from a smaller and an agricultural town to a rapidly growing centre of manufactures. The success of this led in 1822 to the incorporation of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company and the founding of the city of Lowell.

With the advance of improvements it became necessary to specialize, and thus gradually the great variety of kinds of business carried on successfully by Seth Bemis, sr., has come to one of narrower range, but of a magnitude and the product of a quality of which he had never dreamed. We have followed with great brevity, hardly touching here and there the fortunes of these mills, through their possession by the Bemis family from 1753, the date of the first purchase, for over a hundred years.

The character of Mr. Seth Bemis, sr., is treated by another hand elsewhere. His son, Seth Bemis, jr., was always a friend to educational and religious institutions, as he was one of the original contributors, with his brother George, to the fund for the establishment of the Watertown Free Public Library, giving $500. In 1882 he gave $1000 towards the building. The family numbers ten students and graduates of Harvard College; one of them, George, gave largely to this college and to the Boston Athenæum, thus showing their own appreciation of the best educational institutions and their willingness to contribute to them for the welfare of others; and proving, in this family at least, the enobling and liberalizing tendency of successful activity in manufactures. In closing, one might add his testimony of fitness in the change of the old name of "Tin Horn," and even of the later more euphonious and descriptive "Ætna Mills" to the brief, well deserved and suggestive name, Bemis, which the Fitchburg Railroad Company, and the United States Post-office Department, and *all* by common consent, apply to this village. Long may it honor its name, but may it never forget by its contributions and its commingling in all social and municipal relations, that it is a part of the old town of Watertown.

*The Watertown Indurated Fibre Company.*—This company, one of the latest formed, incorporated in the year 1888 under the laws of Maine, with a capital of $100,000, of which Mr. J. H. Conant is at present the principal, if not the sole owner, is engaged in the manufacture of various utensils from wood pulp, ornamental or useful, which are impervious to water.

The buildings are located on a large lot of land near the West Grammar School-house, on Howard Street, and very near the Fitchburg Railroad, which gives with its side tracks, facilities for receiving materials, and for sending away their manufactured products to all parts of the country.

The material used is the ground pulp of spruce wood, which is reduced to a semi-liquid state, and pumped into moulds where, under hydraulic pressure, of some 120 pounds to the square inch, the water is forced out, and the masses of fine wood fibres are consolidated into any desired form.

These forms, when dried, may be sawn, turned, sanded into any more desirable forms like any masses of wood. They are then given a bath of hot linseed oil or of chemicals largely composed of pure linseed oil, then baked in an oven for about eight hours at a temperature of 270° Fahrenheit. Then the process is repeated several times until the compound is entirely impervious to any liquids. The ware is then finished, polished, ornamented, and made attractive for the various purposes for which it may be used.

The number of men at present employed is seventy-five, their wages about $750 per week, the value of the products of the factory about $100,000 per year.

These works were started by Mr. Conant in 1885,

have been increased in extent several times, in the same location, until they are now double their former size. They occupy three principal buildings and five smaller buildings. The largest building is 120 feet long and fifty feet wide, and is three stories high. The engine and boiler-house is fifty feet by forty feet, and is two stories high, the upper stories being occupied as a drying-room. The treating building is eighty feet by fifty feet, two stories high. The upper story is used for indurating and water-proofing the product, and consists of a work-room and four ovens. These ovens are thirty feet deep, one seventeen feet wide and nine feet high; the three others have the same depth and height, but are only nine feet wide. They are heated by steam, which is furnished by two boilers of 100-horse power each, which also furnish steam for driving the engine. The engine is one of the Fitchburg Engine Company's manufacture, and has a capacity of seventy-five-horse power.

The buildings are lighted by electricity from a dynamo in the building, are thoroughly protected as far as such buildings can be protected, by a system of pipes and sprinklers throughout the large buildings, the water for this purpose being supplied by the Watertown Water Supply Company. The water for use in the process of manufacture, of which large quantities must be used, is obtained from three or four wells, which give an abundant supply.

Some of the articles now manufactured are water-coolers for ice-water, umbrella-holders, fire-casks, store barrels, pails for ordinary use and for fires, the latter having a peculiar form to fit them for their use and to prevent them from being used for any other purpose, pans, slop-jars, and churns.

In time, utensils required to hold liquids of every kind may be made. The material is much lighter and less brittle than porcelain or other earthen ware, or glass, much less costly, less likely to leak or fall to pieces than wood held together by hoops. The use of this manufacture is increasing each year and its appearance is being constantly improved.

Educated decorative artists are employed to ornament the ware with fitting designs, some of which make one think of the lacquer of the Japanese.

Mr. F. E. Keyes was the first superintendent, and leaving because of ill health, Mr. L. S. Frost took his place in July, 1886, and has had charge of the works ever since. Mr. B. S. Bott has charge of the decorative department. U. S. Dixon is the engineer. Mr. F. C. Goss has charge of the machine-shop and repairs.

*The Porter Needle Company.*—The Porter Needle Company occupied buildings on the south side of the river on Watertown Street, not far from Galen Street. Their business was established October 1, 1879, but manufacturing was not begun until January 1, 1880. The company was composed of Mr. Edward F. Porter, of this town, president; Mr. Hugh Robinson, of Jersey City, vice-president; Mr. Lewis B. Porter, treasurer; and Mr. W. D. Porter, secretary.

Their business consisted in the manufacture of sewing-machine needles, sewing-machine shuttles, bobbins, tools, and machinery. They employed as many as seventy-five (75) men, and turned out 20,000 needles per day, with a monthly pay-roll of $2000. They also furnished other manufacturers with blanks. They invented some fine machinery for the manufacture of shuttles and bobbins.

The business was continued with varying success for six or eight years, until 1888, when

*The Porter Shuttle and Bobbin Company*, managed by Lewis B. Porter, succeeded to a part of the business, the manufacture of needles having been discontinued. This company continue the manufacture of shuttles and bobbins for sewing-machines, also manufacture various kinds of attachments for several kinds of sewing-machines.

The stock in this company is owned entirely by Lewis B. Porter, who carries on the entire business. He employs twenty or twenty-five hands, men and boys, and distributes about $800 monthly. The sales are wholly from the factory to sewing-machine manufacturers and to large jobbers of sewing-machine supplies. This is at present the only factory devoted wholly to the manufacture of shuttles and bobbins in the country, and the outlook indicates a large industry, as the sewing-machine manufacturers are looking more and more to special factories for their shuttles and bobbins.

*The Empire Laundry Machinery Company.*—This company now occupy a part of the buildings formerly occupied by the Porter Needle Company. It was formed in 1883, with head-quarters in Boston, to manufacture a combination of inventions developed by the Cambridge Laundry, of Cambridge, and by Porter & Co., of Watertown, and gradually grew to larger proportions as new appliances were manufactured, partly by Porter & Company and tested by the Cambridge Laundry, until since 1888 it has succeeded to the use of all the buildings but one occupied formerly by the Needle Company.

The company is at present composed of George L. Shorey, of Lynn; H. S. Porter, of Roxbury; and L. B. Porter, of Watertown. It was incorporated under the general laws of the State, with a capital of $10,000, with individual loans of $40,000 more, from the members, which with the surplus earnings gives a working capital of about $75,000.

As they are now doing a business of a quarter of a million dollars a year, and require larger buildings they have bought a tract of land containing about 60,000 feet, and are making plans for extensive buildings and enlargements; and they propose to include all the capital used, with an enlargement of the same, into its incorporated stock, making it $100,000 or more.

The company's special and patented machinery may be found in nearly every country upon the globe, and there are few hotels or large institutions that do

not use some of their machines. About fifty different machines and appliances are now made, of every kind, from boilers and engines that supply the power, to the supplies used either in domestic laundries for family work or the laundries of hotels and larger institutions.

Among the machines and appliances manufactured may be mentioned: washing-machines, both of wood and of metal; extractors for removing water from goods, wringers, centrifugal wringers; starching machines; ironing machines of many kinds, including the mangle, parallel ironer, bosom, neck and wristband ironer, shirt body ironer, bosom ironer, universal ironer, collar and cuff dampener, ternary mangles; with a great variety of hand machines, from washers to sad irons; stoves for heating hand-irons, blowers, presses. As Watertown is quite a centre for all kinds of laundry work, these and more may be seen in operation in some of the laundries near the factory. There are at least three such laundries, a visit to which would at almost any time repay any one to see what can be done in this direction by machinery.

These machines are being sold very widely in this and other countries. The new building planned for this factory is to be 250 by 150 feet, one story high, with solid, well-protected floors for heavy machinery, with good light partly from above, well heated by steam and lighted by electricity, and well protected from danger of fire. Its approaches on three sides will be convenient for receiving materials and sending off machines.

*Lewando's French Dyeing and Cleansing Establishment.*—This establishment cleanses and dyes all kinds of fabrics and materials used as clothing, or as draperies, upholstery, carpets or rugs for floors.

The property is at present owned by George S. Harwood, of Newton, who has about $150,000 invested in it. Wm. Lincoln Crosby, 17 Temple Place, Boston, is at present manager.

The superintendent of the works at Watertown for the last two years is Peter Burbank, who has had nearly thirty years' experience in the business. There are employed here during the different seasons of the year from one hundred to two hundred persons, over one-third of them men, the other two-thirds women. There is distributed in weekly wages from $1000 to $2000.

The principal office for the transaction of business is 17 Temple Place, Boston; there are branch offices in other parts of Boston, in New York, Philadelphia, and other cities, with a system of advertising and sending by mail and express that reaches the whole of the United States and the Provinces.

The laundry has been recently refitted and furnished with the improved machinery manufactured by the Empire Laundry Machinery Company of this place, and turns out about 4500 collars and cuffs, 500 shirts, and a large variety of other articles each day, or about $500 worth each week. Starch made in Watertown is believed to be the best and is therefore used.

They have a most systematic method of receiving, marking, accounting for and treating each article in each bundle taken into the works, so that each owner is sure to receive his own property when finished. Mistakes seldom occur. Flannels are washed by hand so as to prevent shrinking, but most goods in the huge washers; they are dryed in the excelsior dryer, turning 1400 revolutions per minute, and starched and ironed when required, by special machinery for the different kinds of fabrics or garments. Those requiring polishing are, if collars or cuffs, for instance, passed through a parallel ironer; all are dried by steam. A large part of the water required here, as well as in the dye-house, is furnished from six artesian wells, although a large quantity of water is taken by measure from the Watertown Water Supply Company.

In the dye-house experienced chemists and expert dyers are employed. Experienced pressmen and presswomen are required in a part of their works. The requisite knowledge and skill necessary to sustain the reputation which the establishment has acquired, is the result of long experience.

A boiler of 120 and two of forty-five horse-power are used to supply the motive-power and to furnish steam for heating and drying purposes. Three steam-engines of about eight, six, and ten horse-power operate the laundry and other machinery, including a large pump for raising the water from the artesian wells. If we had space to describe the processes in the different departments, and give the names of those who have charge, or have acquired greatest skill, we certainly should begin with the dye-rooms. It is understood, of course, that when an old garment is to receive a new color, it is as far as possible discharged of its former color in order that the dye-stuffs may have their proper effect. Otherwise it must be determined by experiment upon a small part, or by former experience, what peculiar combinations are required to be made in order to produce the exact shade desired. Patrons send with their fabrics or garments, bits of color of the kind ordered, little thinking of the patience or skill acquired by long experience, needed to make it possible to make even an approach, in some cases, to the effects desired. The art is so peculiar, the knowledge so technical, and so beyond the comprehension of the uninitiated, that for most, admission to this room would be only bewildering, and to those prepared to understand the secrets of the workmen, manifestly unpermissible.

There are drying-frames to prevent shrinking, frames and cushions for laces and for drapery curtains, naphtha cleaning rooms for certain kinds of work, a separate department for cleaning and dyeing gloves, of which 10,000 pairs are sometimes done in a month. One might be greatly surprised to see a soiled pair of light-colored gloves come out fresh in

their delicate tints, as if never worn, while black can always be imparted to those that seem to most, hopeless of further usefulness.

In the cleansing house, men's clothing, ladies' dresses and robes, blankets, carpets, curtains, draperies can be thoroughly cleansed by what is known as the dry process. Elaborate ball and stage dresses are thoroughly cleansed without taking them to pieces. Velvets, laces, shawls, are handled with great care, and so skillfully and delicately treated, that they seldom receive injury. One of the new and secret processes on which they pride themselves, and of which they make great use, enables them to remove the disagreeable shiny appearance which smooth woolen cloths take on after a little wear; 5000 garments have been thus treated within a year and a half.

The manager says this business was begun by Mr. Lewando, in Boston, in 1829. Still we find in the *Watertown Enterprise* of 1880 the following statement:

"*The Watertown Dye-House* was founded by Mr. James McGarvey, in a small way, on Pleasant Street, about forty years ago. After a few years Mr. Adolphus Lewando succeeded him. Shortly after, the building was destroyed by fire, and Mr. Lewando decided to remove the business to Saccarappa, Me. The move, however, proved to be an unfortunate one, as the distance to Boston was a serious obstacle in the way of securing orders, and Mr. Lewando decided to remove to Dedham, Mass. There the enterprise was attended with fair success, but for some reason the proprietor deemed another change necessary, and, in 1865, the business came back to its birth-place—Watertown—since which time it has continued to grow in prosperity until it has reached its present magnitude. At the time of Mr. Lewando's death, which occurred, we believe, about 1871, a Mr. Farmer, of Boston, succeeded him and carried on the business for about three years. At the expiration of that time a son of Mr. Lewando's associated with him in business a gentleman by the name of Cate, and this firm remained in occupation for one year. The business then passed into the hands of Messrs. Harwood and Quincy, who erected at different times the large brick block now almost entirely occupied by them for their business, the block of houses on the river-bank above their works, and the buildings on piles in the river above the island, below and on the opposite side of the Galen Street or 'Great Bridge,' and who remodeled the remaining buildings as the enlarged and improved condition of their business demanded.

"In 1886 Mr. Quincy retired from the firm, so that since that the business has been carried on by Mr. Harwood alone.

"This business is now claimed to be larger than that now carried on by any similar establishment in the United States, and is rapidly increasing."

*Metropolitan Laundry.*—This laundry was started many years ago in connection with the shirt factory of Mr. Charles J. Hathaway, who began to manufacture shirts in large quantities and to sell them in Boston at wholesale as early as 1848. At first a necessity in the manufacture of white shirts, it was managed as a part of the shirt factory. During its history it has passed through many different hands until at present it has grown into an independent establishment by itself and is now owned and managed by Mr. H. H. Sawyer, who runs it under the above title. It is true that some of its work comes from the adjoining Metropolitan Shirt Factory, but it has with it no necessary connection, except to supply the latter company with steam and power from their large boiler.

The present capacity of the works is 40,000 or 50,000 pieces each week, and employs about forty persons. The building is large enough for a larger business, and will be fully utilized soon, if the present rate of increase of business continues. The goods laundered are partly new from manufacturers, or are from families residing in different places, from whom the work is obtained by a regular system of collections, mostly within New England.

This laundry is newly and very fully furnished with new machinery of every variety from the Empire Laundry Machine Company of this place. It is the aim of the present proprietor to do first-class work; so he spares no effort in trying to provide, with first-class appliances of every kind, the best help this place affords, where work-people have been trained by long experience to do excellent work, and also seeks in other places their most skillful workmen.

Goods can be laundered now in a very short time. While following for convenience the old system of weekly collections and deliveries, work is on occasion done very quickly. As in the large hotels of Europe, here one can have his linen thoroughly laundered while he is taking a nap, or a bath,—a Turkish bath.

As the huge baskets are brought in, filled with parcels from the families, by the collecting wagons, each piece is marked, recorded, sorted, and put into the rotary washers for their first washing. These are, some of them, of wood; some, since copper has fallen from its high price, are wholly of metal, a composite metal, which has strength and endurance and does not ordinarily discolor delicate clothing. About an hour spent in turning and reversing in strong solutions of soap and the following baths of clear water, without wearing by rubbing, is generally sufficient to remove all dirt and leave the clothing white and clean. The clothes, carefully packed in the centrifugal wringer, soon have every drop of water whirled out of them. This machine hums like a top, and by its rising key indicates a very great velocity, it is said 1400 or 2000 revolutions each minute. The clothes are then passed through the starchers, to the dry room, where the last trace of dampness is removed, then to the ironers and the polishers. We have not space to describe all the processes upon the

perfection of which the excellence of the work done depends.

Of course where there are many collars, or cuffs, or shirts, or articles of any one kind to be done, machines, as here, just fitted to a bosom, a cuff, or a collar may be provided for that particular use which will operate almost automatically. By specialization of work, a greater degree of skill is reached.

A woman in any kitchen or laundry, however, might have a self-heating iron, or, in other words, a smoothing or polishing iron with a supply of gas and air to burn inside of it, so as to maintain the uniform temperature required for such purposes.

A forty horse-power boiler supplies the steam for heating and drying purposes, also to the small steam engine of twelve horse power which drives all the machinery with precision and order. The visitor comes away with the feeling that at the present time there is a great advance upon the days of our fathers, and that woman has indeed been relieved of much of the mere drudgery of labor.

The number of persons employed here is between forty and fifty,—eight or ten men, the rest women.

*Shirt Factories.*—The shirt industry of America was founded in 1832 in New York.

"It was in the Presidency of Andrew Jackson, in 1832, when people were talking of nullification, about disposing of the surplus in the national treasury, about the Abolitionists of Boston, about the right of petition which John Quincy Adams was making a brave fight for, when Boston was a week's journey away from New York, when there was as yet no West, and Cincinnati was a frontier village, St. Louis a trading-post, Chicago a wilderness, no railroads, no telegraphs, no newspapers that printed news, no great factories, no sewing-machines, no machinery for making shoes, hats, clothing, furniture; only rude iron-working tools, rude printing-presses, imperfect steam-engines. There were great planters then, great merchants, but no great manufacturers. What men made, they made with their hands." What a change within sixty years in manufactures! What a change in the condition of the common people, especially of women!

It must have been in the thirties that the first shirt factory was started in Watertown, and that by a woman, not long after the one in New York City, and probably without knowledge of that. Mrs. Silas M. Bates (her name was Mrs. Potter then) began, in a house, on Main Street, that was removed to make place for the present Public Library building, with the help of girls whom she hired for the purpose, the manufacture of shirts for sale by the dozen. She afterward occupied a house on the opposite side of Main Street, farther from the square, and finally, between 1840 and 1845, put up the building now occupied by J. G. Barker as a shirt factory, on Spring Street, nearly opposite Fayette Street. It is said that she had a place for the sale of these shirts in Boston. Possibly this was so, although it has been said that Mr. Hathaway's store on Milk Street was the first wholesale shirt house in Boston.

Mr. Blackwell followed her and carried on business here for several years. He had already begun in another building near the railway.

Mr. Barker, who followed him in this building, has been in the business about thirty years, and at the present time employs one man and about fifteen women at his works, and as many more outside who do their work at home and bring it to him when finished.

Mr. Barker makes all kinds of shirts, mostly of the better grades, for some of the best firms in Boston.

"Boston was early the seat of shirt manufacturing for the trade, C. F. Hathaway having established himself in that city, with a factory at Watertown, Mass., in 1848. He built up a considerable business, manufacturing mainly for jobbers, and the 'Hathaway shirt' became widely known throughout New England, with a well-deserved reputation for careful, honest workmanship, good material, and full size." This is from a leading journal which treats of the history of this manufacture.

The Metropolitan Shirt Factory is the principal shirt-factory in town. It was bought of Mr. Hathaway some twenty-five years ago and is situated on Spring Street, near the corner of Palfrey Street. With some change of name and in the style of the firm, it is essentially the same, except that it is increased in extent. It is run by Simons, Hatch & Whitten, manufacturers and wholesale dealers in men's furnishing goods, whose place of business is on Winthrop Square and Otis Street, Boston.

This firm have several factories for different kinds of work in different places; at this they manufacture all their "fine grades of white, dress, fancy, and night shirts."

The capacity of these works is about one hundred dozens per week, with an immediate prospect of enlargement. Two men and about fifty women are employed. G. F. Faxon, the superintendent, has been engaged in this work and in this place about thirty years. The power is supplied by an engine in the adjoining laundry, which drives the fifty sewing-machines at a high rate of speed, and the two button-hole machines, one of which is capable of making 1600 button-holes each day.

The cutting-room is 160 feet long. This room has the longest cutting-board in use. It is 120 feet long, is capable of accommodating a full 40-yard web of cloth. Indeed, forty-eight to sixty webs of cloth laid one over the other exactly are stretched out on this cutting-table. The patterns for all the different pieces which go to make up the finished garment are laid upon the outstretched webs, according to the judgment and skill of the cutter, so arranged as to waste no possible portion of the goods, and yet give each part its exact and proper form. These patterns

are made of light wood, or of thick paste-board bound with brass, along the edges of which a sharp knife in the deft hands of the cutter strikes down through all the thicknesses at once.

The goods when received are piled on counters or shelves by the side of the table, from the huge cases which we may see at the end. They are of different materials, each with its great variety of designs and each of different combinations of colors. Some are for *negligee* shirts, for seaside or country-lawns, and beautiful enough for the most fastidious in taste.

In the sewing-room the thirty or more nimble and skillful pairs of hands pass the pieces which have been put together, as they alone know how to do it, under the sewing-machines, where the seams are finished faster than could have been imagined possible a few years ago. The button-holes even are made and finished by improved machines ready for use. See this woman place the band under the machine; the stitching proceeds down one side, turns automatically, returns down the other side, is barred, the hole cut, and is ready for use in much less time than it takes to say it. These shirts have their handkerchief pockets and their watch-pockets, the latter with a barred opening for the watch-chain.

These soft, zephyr-like fabrics surely require no starch. In this next room they are smoothed out, examined, folded ready for the neat boxes in which they are packed, and marked according to style and size, ready for the trade, or are put up with exact reference to orders, from various parties all over the country, each with its appropriate numbers and marks. Each dealer has his own name and address woven in colored letters, with a neat design, placed upon each garment which he orders. Thus it would seem from the garments themselves, when finished in this one factory, that they had been made in a hundred different factories, all the way from Maine to California, from Minnesota to Florida, while the dealers know for all the glory they get for this superior manufacture they are indebted to the one firm, Simons, Hatch & Whitten.

One naturally inquires what is the condition of these shirt-makers? Are they like the poor women for whom Hood has enlisted the sympathy of the tender-hearted? Are they

> "With fingers weary and worn,
> With eyelids heavy and red
> Compelled to sit in unwomanly rags,
> Plying the needle and thread?"

For my readers surely wish to know whether indeed they cry with mute lips and pleading eyes,

> "O men, with sisters dear!
> O men, with mothers and wives!
> It is not linen you're wearing out,
> But human creatures' lives."

Not a bit of it. The steam-engine drives the needles. The introduction of steam-driven sewing-machines into Massachusetts in the manufacture of shirts, we are informed by the superintendent, was first made by this factory. Seams are sewed up almost quicker than you can wink. The animation of the sewers' faces, and the beauty of the materials with their graceful figures and harmonious blending of shades, the cheerful hum of the sewing-machines, combine to make a sight which it is pleasant to remember. And long before dark the scene changes; the women are released with full freedom

> "To breathe the breath
> Of the cowslip and primrose sweet,
> With the sky above their heads,
> And the grass beneath their feet."

Formerly three dollars a week was considered good wages for a smart girl. Now few, even with their nine hours a day, earn less than six to ten dollars a week.

To quote again from a prominent publication on this subject:

"The growth of the factory system, with its accompanying economies, has vastly improved the condition of women employed in shirt-making, shortening their hours, lightening their work and increasing their wages. Before the introduction of the sewing-machine, but few women were employed in factories. The industry was almost exclusively a domestic one, and, like all domestic industries, the wages paid were not sufficient for subsistence."

"Where by hand a woman would do but one shirt in a day, the usual product now is about a dozen shirts to each machine, and the average earnings of machine operatives, good, bad and indifferent, in large country factories, are six to ten dollars per week." "Steady, industrious girls, working full time, will earn more than this." "So the cost of shirts has been reduced somewhat more than one-half, while the average earnings of the workers have been increased about three-fold." This applies to the work done in the factory. Finishing done in the homes still brings the smaller returns. Women will work cheaper in their homes, in the leisure they can get from necessary duties, and with the help of children.

We wish we had the space to inquire, in this connection, a little more fully into the condition of the women employed in factories. "It is said that in large cotton manufacturing towns, where female help is much employed, the condition of the latter is noticeably deteriorating, in social status, morals and wages."

This is said not to be the case in shirt factories. We know it is not the case in our shirt factories. It certainly is not necessarily so. It was not so in the days of the *Lowell Offering*, when factory girls edited and published that paper. It need not be so now, with the store of good books which our Public Library offers free to all who ask for them, with our free evening schools, with the hours of leisure after and before regular work, when the fields can be seen in pleasant weather, when good reading can fill the

hours of storms, and good society in our churches is always open. A hasty run through our shirt factories shows that a still better condition of intelligence, morals and society is possible among wage-earning women, if they themselves will strive more in that direction.

*Warren Soap Manufactory.*—We have spoken of the shirt factories and the laundries and the machine-shops where the new laundry machinery is made. But these would make poor work of it without soap and starch.

"Soap is a chemical compound of vegetable or animal fatty substances with soda or potash, employed, on account of its properties of loosening and dissolving greasy and other matters, as a detergent or cleansing article for the toilet, for washing clothes, and similar purposes."

"Soap is mentioned in the Old Testament, in Jer. ii: 22 and Mal. iii: 2; but the Hebrew words thus translated mean the lye salt potash, commonly made from the ashes of plants, and the salt soda, better known as a mineral product."—*Appleton's Cyclopedia.*

"Soap, both as a medicinal and as a cleansing agent was known to Pliny, who speaks of two kinds—hard and soft—as used by the Germans. There is reason to believe that soap came to the Romans from Germany."—*Encyclopædia Britannica.*

Natural alkaline waters are found and used, clays are sometimes used as absorbents of grease, by fullers, in cleansing cloths. Ammoniacal waters are sometimes used for the same purpose. Now these three alkalies,—potash, soda, and ammonia—softened by the introduction of various fatty substances, are the active factors in all soaps.

Watertown early sought to provide itself, and a part of the rest of the world, with so necssary an article.

At present the Warren Soap Manufacturing Company is an incorporated company, incorporated this present year of 1890. The stock is not quoted on the market; it is, in fact, owned entirely by three men: Mr. Albert C. Warren, of Auburndale, a son of the former owner of the works; Mr. George L. Stevens, of Boston; and Mr. Alfred H. A. Groeschner, of this town. Twelve men are employed at the works, four salesmen are employed, who travel through the country, and Crichett's teams visit the works almost every day, according to their needs.

Soap may be made in the laboratory in great variety, from hundreds, yea thousands of animal and vegetable oils, combined with either of the three alkalies. Some of these products are fragrant and delightful to every sense. In the manufacture of textile fabrics in large quantities, where oil is used freely to assist in the process of manufacture, as well as to reduce the friction of machinery, large quantities of soap must be used to cleanse the fabrics before they are fit for the dyer or for the market. The Warren soaps are known over the country in large cotton and woolen manufactories of hosiery and other fabrics, as well as in public and family laundries.

As we approach the works we are struck by the appearance of long lines of barrels and casks and hogsheads running across a large yard, and piled under a row of sheds. These are marked Warren Standard Soaps. They are scouring soaps, fulling soaps, finishing soaps, etc., put into casks for ease of handling, and are ready to be shipped to the factories from Maine to Texas as they are ordered. The last half year over two million pounds have been manufactured and shipped, nearly as much as the entire previous year.

Entering the large buildinng beyond, we come first to the office, now refitted for their rapidly increasing business.

The next room is the laboratory, where samples of every barrel of alkali, of tallow, and of oils are accurately tested, as every cask of soap is tested before it leaves the factory. All substances used in making soap are tried by delicate chemical tests, so that just what goes into a batch of fifty tons of soap is thoroughly known, and is recorded for future reference

The next room is the shipping-room, with its appliances for weighing, marking and recording the description of all packages sent away.

We can look, in the next room which is the boiling-room, at the huge kettles that hold one hundred and fifty barrels of seething, foaming, steaming liquid. Two of these largest kettles have been put in during the past year. "You can call spirits from the vasty deep, but will they come when you call them." The three witches may, with uncanny gesture, walk about these pots, and may cast in their horrid contributions from the four quarters of the globe, and produce a compound that would defy the evil one himself to know or to baffle, but the resident member of this company will prove every inch of this mass when cold, and tell you just what are its powers and how far it can go to the service of man. If unsatisfactory, he will order it back again to stew and stew, and boil and boil, with the addition of many a compound, till it is more ready for the service of man. You and I do not expect to learn the secrets of his art, which it would be worth a fortune to know; we must be satisfied to see and use the results of the knowledge and skill acquired by a score or more of years spent in closeat application to secure the results.

The building belongs to the Gas Company. The alkalies are imported. The carbonates and caustic potash come from Germany, caustic soda and its carbonates from England. The freight from Liverpool to East Boston is less than from East Boston to the Watertown works. This building was once used as a hat factory, afterwards as a soap factory by Mr. Robbins, then for wool pulling, then for the manufacture of Johnson pumps, then for making wire fencing. It was first used by Mr. H. M. Warren, who employed Mr. Groeschner, in the manufacture of

magnesium for artificial light in stereopticon exhibitions. This agent is available now, is more easily managed than the calcium light, more convenient than electricity on account of its portability. There is, however, a disagreeable product of smoke of magnesia in fine powder,—which can be taken care of. But the quantity of the article required is not sufficient to make its manufacture remunerative.

In 1868, Mr. Warren began to make family soaps. After three or five years the bulk of the business came to be the production, in constantly increasing quantities, of textile soaps. We said that more than forty different kinds of soaps are made here. These vary, as one would suppose, with the materials used. Just what these are we do not expect to learn.

While these soaps are known to the trade as uniform in character, scientific accuracy requires us to say that each batch of soap requires constant watchfulness: for different materials, or materials supposed to be the same, but really of different qualities, vary and require nice balancing, one with another, to give uniform and constant results. No cask is allowed to leave the factory without being first tried by careful tests. Resins are not used to increase the weight of their soaps.

The sale of soaps to large manufactories requires skilled experts, who, on occasion, can go into the works themselves and prove the quality of the soap offered by showing what work it is capable of doing. This may be vitiated by unskillful treatment. Thus an industry is gradually built up as confidence grows in the constant and uniform character of its products.

It was in 1880, at the death of Herbert M. Warren, the first proprietor, that the present company was really formed. Of this firm, incorporated not till 1890, as we have said, Mr. Groeschner—long a resident of Watertown—has been the superintendent and chemist at the works from the inception of the business. Mr. Warren acts as treasurer for the company, and Mr. Stevens acts as business manager, taking charge of the sales, each doing his part with harmony, energy, success.

*Starch Factories.*—On the same street, Water Street, along the south bank of the river, is what has been known for many years as the *Starch Factory*. Indeed, this roadway was long since known as Starch Factory Lane. There was formerly a distillery here. When the present proprietors began, only one building was occupied. This, some fifteen or twenty years ago, was burned. Now Messrs. H. Barker & Co. occupy five buildings, which they have successfully erected as the demands of the business have increased. They now employ sixteen men here and ten at a building about a half-mile up the river. This starch is made from wheat flour, is shipped to New York and other places by the ton, packed both in barrels and in boxes. It is used wherever the best starch is required.

Another starch factory, on the north bank of the river, on Pleasant Street, near Bemis, is manufacturing large quanties of wheat starch. These works, carried on by the Crystal Springs Manufacturing Co., employing ten or twelve men, under the immediate charge of Charles R. Fletcher, are trying a new process, nowhere else employed, by which the *gluten*, separated from the starch, is saved and made a valuable health food product, called Poluboskos, *much nourishing*. This is characterized by its easy digestibility, and is therefore suitable for weak stomachs. Dyspepsia, the curse of our driving, nervous civilization, it is hoped, will find here a foe.

The principal building is fifty feet wide and one hundred and fifty feet long. The capacity of the works is about five hundred barrels of flour each week. The Boston office is at 86 State Street, under the management of F. H. Odiorne, president, and Wm. B. Buckminster, general manager. The new process employed in the works is patented by Herman Barker, who is one of the board of directors of the company.

The starch and the soap made in town would be adequate for the laundries now existing here, were they to be multiplied a hundred-fold.

*The Mill and the Dam.*—Governor Cradock, the first governor of the Massachusetts Bay Company, who was a wealthy London merchant, who never came to New England, yet owned two of the vessels of Governor Winthrop's fleet, the "Ambrose" and the "Jewel," had sent out in 1628, two years before Sir Richard Saltonstall came to the Charles River, a certain Thomas Graves, who, judging from the words of the contract made with him, was a skillful engineer. "This 10th of March, I, Thomas Graves, of Gravesend, in the county of Kent, gent., and by my profession skilful and experienced in the discovery and finding out of mines, as also of lead, copper, mineral salt and alum, in fortifications of all sorts, according to the nature of the place, in surveying of buildings and of lands and in measuring of lands, in describing country by map, in leading of water [courses] to proper uses for mills and other uses in manufacturing, etc., have agreed," etc., etc. This Graves was to serve the company and Governor Cradock and to be at the expense of both—each one-half; he was to be retained three years if they wished. There is mention of a Thomas Graves admitted freeman twelve years after. It is to be presumed that he remained and made himself useful both to the Massachusetts Company and to Governor Cradock. For this Thomas Graves, admitted freeman, was probably either the engineer himself or his son, then of age.

On the 17th of March, 1628, a warrant was made to pay for iron and steel, also to pay for *buhrs* to make mill-stones:

| | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 110 at 2*s.* apiece, bought of Edward Casson, of London, merchant tailor | 11 | 0 | 0 |
| 14c. of plaster-of-Paris @ 1°d. per c. | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| Porterage, weighing the plaster and casting out of the buhrs, 12*d.* and 23*d.* | | 3 | 0 |
| | £12 | 4 | 0 |

This shows that before starting the colonists for the new country, that some one of the company, presumably the Governor, the wealthy merchant in London, bought in London (it seems of a *merchant tailor*) some of the materials necessary for first-class mill-stones.

There is no record of the building of a dam in Watertown or of the building of the mill. The fact is stated that Edward How and Matthew Cradock, the former Governor, the wealthy London merchant, sold, the latter by his agent, each one-half of the mill at Watertown to Thomas Mayhew, in August, 1635.

Perhaps Matthew Cradock's agent, Thomas Graves, the skillful civil engineer by his own profession and by the company's allowance, built the mill and the dam for the same, in the rapids at the head of tide-water, at the expense of his employer, Cradock, and of Mr. Edward How who probably took care of and run it until they sold it to Mayhew.

It is true there might have been a dam built there before by the Norsemen. Even if there had been, it must have been washed away during the chances of heavy floods weighted with fallen trees overthrown by cyclones or with masses of ice piled up by the spring melting, as has frequently been done since.

This Graves built the large house in which the Governor and assistants first met in Charlestown. He built fortifications for the early company.

*Hollingsworth & Whitney Company.*—The Hollingsworth & Whitney Company occupy a site in Watertown which, for fifty years, has been devoted to paper-making purposes. About 1839 William May had a mill there, and for him worked Leonard Whitney, Sr., who subsequently bought the property, and associated with him his son, under the firm-name of L. Whitney & Son. Mr. Whitney, sr., retiring, sold out to Thurston Priest, and the firm became Whitney & Priest, who, besides making paper, added to their business the manufacture of paper bags by machinery. In April, 1862, the firm changed. Mr. Priest, retiring, sold out to E. A. Hollingsworth, and the firm became Hollingsworth & Whitney. At this time the plant was small, the water-power very meagre, and business rapidly growing.

This led the firm to consider the making of improvements, and in 1867-68 the present building, 60x200, with boiler-house and steam-engine room, was built, to accommodate both branches of the business, and where the production of paper had before been thirty tons per month, it was increased to 120 tons, while the bag department had its facilities doubled. Since the new mill was built, improvements have been made, so that now there is turned out daily eight tons, or 208 tons monthly, and the capacity of the bag department is 2,000,000 daily. Mr. Whitney died July 5, 1881, and Mr. Hollingsworth on January 6, 1882. On the 1st of April, 1882, a corporation was formed under the laws of the Commonwealth, bearing the designation of Hollingsworth & Whitney Company, which now carries on the business.

The works of this company occupy the site of the "ancient grist-mill," the water-mill" of the earliest record, and of many another mill of later date, as, for instance, a chocolate mill which was afterwards moved to Dorchester, and became the Baker Chocolate & Cocoa Mill, now known by its product over the world, an early saw-mill, and others of which there is no distinct record.

*The Watertown Mill.—The Grist Mill.*—This was originally a grist-mill, the business being at first the grinding of grists for the farmers who came from near and from afar. It is at present conducted by Perkins & Co., has two runs of stone, with a capacity of grinding 600 bushels of corn a day of ten hours. The corn ground comes from the western prairies, the flour sold comes mostly from Minneapolis, the hay and oats from Maine and the Canadas.

The grist-mill was moved down the "mill creek" to the site it now occupies was afterward moved nearer the river to accommodate a cotton-factory which began in 1805, by occupying the stories above the grist-mill, then the whole of it, which finally gave way to the return of the corn-mill, when that property was absorbed by the foundry and stove works now belonging to the Walker Pratt Company.

The building of the original mill and dam we have already ascribed with some degree of certainty to Cradock and How. The time was as early as, or earlier than January, 1634, for on this date a grant of land was made to it by the General Court. This was purchased and for some years owned by Thomas Mayhew. The ownership is traced by Dr. Bond to 1710. We can take up the train again in 1789, when John Remington sold to David Jackson. On some future occasion we hope to present in a satisfactory manner this entire history, which is very complicated because of change of owners of fractional portions, and change of work done at different periods. The grist-mill holds the first right to the use of water for power. In case of failure of water supply, its wheels must be satisfied first. With change of location on the ancient Mill Creek, probably the oldest mill creek in the country, this right has now been suspended or alienated. The first duty of the Charles River in Watertown is to grind corn, and no man now knows how or when it was first imposed. The Mill Creek is thought by some to be a natural water-course. No one can disprove it. Prof. Horsford thinks it was built by the Norsemen.

*Newspapers.—The Enterprise.*—This paper was established by Samuel S. Gleason, Nov. 5, 1879, under whose management it steadily increased its circulation, its size and its influence. The paper is devoted to local interests, is bright, enterprising, and open to all who try to advance the interests of the town. After seven years given to the interests of this paper, Mr. Gleason withdrew from the paper, giving it wholly into the charge of Fred. G. Barker, who had been its printer for nearly its whole existence. Mr.

Gleason has, for the last few years, given up his time to the real estate business, which he has greatly developed in this place.

Mr. Barker prints several periodicals, employs nine persons on his miscellaneous work. Having taken up printing as a recreation, when a boy in school, he has constantly increased his facilities and his skill, until his office has acquired a reputation for excellent work.

*Gas and Electric Light.*—The Newton and Watertown Gas Light Company has one of the best gas and electric light plants in this State. It is situated on Water Street, Watertown. The company was organized March 18, 1854, with a capital of $200,000. The officers of the company are: President, Joseph N. Bacon; treasurer and clerk, Francis Murdock; directors, Joseph N. Bacon, George C. Lord, William Claflin, Francis Murdock, C. C. Walworth, Charles M. Seaver, John K. Stickney, H. L. Hovey, Abraham Avery; general superintendent, Waldo A. Learned. The office of the company is located at No. 421 Centre Street, Newton, and both Watertown and Newton are well supplied with light.

They now consume about 4000 tons of coal, in place of the 400 of the first year, have about sixty miles of pipe, produce about 44,000,000 feet of gas, and are rapidly extending their means of lighting by arc and incandescent electric lights.

*Express Business.*—T. P. Emerson bought out the express business of F. E. White in 1867, employing at first four men and six horses. He now employs nine men and twenty-six horses.

J. H. Critchett & Sons, do a large express and teaming business.

There are also Allen's Railroad Express, Kenney's Express and Nally's Express. The heavy business of the town requires large freighting and teaming facilities, which are at hand.

*Livery Stables.*—Horses for driving can be had in almost any number, of Briggs E. Potter, who bought out G. B. Stockwell in 1885, and by purchasing and enlarging his buildings, has increased his number of horses, from eleven of his own with eight boarders, to twenty-three of his own with thirty boarders. Gentlemen are finding that through him a kind of co-operative horse-keeping is both more economical and more convenient than having a stable on their own premises. Telephones make it as easy to order one's horse from Potter's stable, as from his own in his back yard, where its presence is sometimes not desirable.

F. K. Hubbard a few years since bought out Mr. Kelley, and manages his business in a way to win the confidence of the public. An attractive line of carriages tempt people to drive, and his prices are reasonable for the teams furnished. The interests of the community are conserved by this centralization of this industry to a single location.

*Machine-Shops.*—There are the machine-shops of the Empire Laundry Machinery Company, machine shops for their own use and their own repairs in the Walker Pratt Manufacturing Company's works, and in the large paper-mills of the Hollingsworth & Whitney Paper Company, and also within the grounds of the Ætna Mills Corporation, where Mr. Mayall's inventive and ingenious mind finds scope in the frequent changes and adaptations required in that factory. So, of course there are machine-shops within the arsenal grounds. The public, however, have recourse to only one machine-shop for general work in this place. This was started in 1886 on Patten Street, near the railroad, by Matthew Pryor. His principal business is the manufacture of small hardware and small novelties, steam fittings, and general jobbing, door-stops, saw sharpeners for carpenters, parts of electric clocks and the like. General repairs of lawn-mowers, sewing-machines, bicycles, in fact, almost anything which an ingenious man or boy can make, will not be turned away. This shop, although small, has quite a variety of machine tools, for it is crowded with machinery which is propelled by a small steam-engine on the premises. Mr. Pryor has gradually increased his business as his ingenuity and good nature have come to be appreciated; his shop is always a good industrial school for boys wishing to learn, and, if your historian is able to judge, is worthy of much larger patronage, a larger shop, with more extensive business.

*Ross' Carriage and Wagon Factory.*—On Spring Street, near Main Street, is now located the carriage factory of John Ross, which is known for its thorough and substantial work. Heavy express wagons or the lightest pleasure vehicles have been made. Dr. Hosmer's carriage, fitted for protection in bad weather, was made here. So was Dr. Mead's. Mr. Ross does both the iron-work and also the wood-work and the painting and finishing at his shop. He employs four men. Mr. Ross bought out Mr. George Finneley in 1867. Mr. Ross made for the town the hook-and-ladder truck which has seen some service, and promises to do much more. In contrast with this may be mentioned a buggy which he built, that, when complete and ready for use, weighed only thirty-seven pounds.

*Boots and Shoes.—Shoe Manufacture.*—No large manufactories have ever been carried on in town. Little but custom work and repairs have been attempted here. Among those engaged in this business should be mentioned Mr. A. D. Drew, who generally supplies foot-wear for any customer who has the means and the courage to once give him his measure. Although he expects more pay for his boots and shoes at the start, it has been found in the end by some of our shrewdest investors to cost less in the end to be kept whole-footed.

Mr. Drew began in 1849, on the corner of Pleasant and Galen Streets. He was alone for one year, then moved into the upper part of a building that stood where the post-office now is, where he had three men

for three years. Then he occupied a building where Lunt & Co.'s dry-goods store now is. About 1856 he moved into the building on the corner of Galen and Mt. Auburn Streets, where he employed five men. He had also at the same time a small shop in Newton. In 1861 he moved across Galen Street to the opposite corner, where Mr. Sheridan was his apprentice. During the war he moved up-stairs, and employed seven men. Here he did the largest business of his life, too large to be entirely profitable, although it included such jobs as, for instance, thirty-three pairs of cavalry boots at $30 per pair; and boots for nearly every man in Company K, just before the close of the war. He, himself, enlisted in May, 1865, but did not have occasion to leave Camp White, which was pitched on Main Street, just beyond the West Schoolhouse.

Mr. Drew served in the old Fire Department, of which for some years he was chief, and where his name will ever be preserved.

He has done good work enough for the preservation and safety of our homes, for temperance and good order, to say nothing of the stores of good boots and shoes which he has made, to merit an old age of honor and repose.

*Painters.*—Among the active business men of the past fifty years may be mentioned Henry Russell, painter. He began in Brighton, but became established in this town in 1847. He employed in his business of painting, glazing and papering houses, sometimes as many as thirty men. Many in all the surrounding towns were familiar with his work, which was done according to agreement, with energy and faithfulness. He was chairman of the parish committee of the First Parish for many years, serving with equal energy and faithfulness till his death, in 1889.

John Page has for many years followed with credit the same business which his son George A. Page now follows, occupying the old Barrett building on Beacon Square.

## CHAPTER XXXV.

### *WATERTOWN*—(*Continued*).

#### SOCIETIES, PHYSICIANS, &C.

AMONG the societies organized in town for work of various kinds, social and benevolent, may be named the following:

FREEMASONRY IN WATERTOWN.[1]—The first Masonic body organized in Watertown was Meridian Lodge, chartered Dec. 11, 1797, having a jurisdiction embracing towns between Boston and Concord, and concerning the early history of which little is positively known. The late Leonard Whitney, sr., of this town, was a member, and related that in the troublous times of Masonry it was customary to vary the place of meetings from town to town, members driving to the appointed place, carrying guns with them to ward off possible danger. Mr. Whitney at that time resided near the Acton Powder-mill. He, with Asa Stone, Asa Pratt, Mr. Dana, and others who were early members of Pequossette Lodge, used to delight in talking over the experiences of the Anti-Masonic period. Meridian Lodge lost its original charter and lodge furnishings by fire, and after several removals became established permanently in Natick, where it has fine lodge-rooms and a large membership, being at the present time one of the leading and best-working lodges of the State.

For many years Watertown had no Masonic lodge prior to the coming of William Webster, as principal of the High School, from Lexington. He had recently taken the degrees in Pettee's Lodge (so-called because its meetings were held in Worshipful Brother Pettee's house), in West Cambridge, and with the assistance of old-time Masons obtained a charter for Pequossette Lodge. He left Watertown several years later, taught school in Rye, New York, and died in that State four or five years ago. He was the first Master of Pequossette Lodge, and the first one of its Past-Masters to die. The original officers and members of Pequossette Lodge were as follows: William Webster, W. M.; Daniel H. Marshall, S. W.; Joseph B. Keyes, J. W.; Henry Derby, Treas.; Warren J. Lindley, Sec.; Henry C. Vose, Chaplain; George Marsh, Marshal; Isaac Watts, S. D.; George K. Hooper, J. D.; Alfred Howes, S. S.; Adolph Lewando, J. S.; Asa Stone, Tyler. Members—Asa Pratt, Daniel Howard, Charles Wilkins, Sewall Hiscock, J. H. Clarke, Robert Murray, David B. Horn, Samuel Richardson, Daniel Marshall, George Hill, William Nichols, Horace Clark, William B. Fowle, Jr., Leonard Whitney and George A. Hicks.

The preliminary meeting was held in Constitution Hall, Dana Block, December 17, 1856. At the next meeting, January 13, 1857, the name was changed to Masonic Hall, and the Grand Lodge dispensation was received and accepted.

The first initiates were George W. Harrington, Luke Perkins and Miles Pratt, February 13, 1857. At the next meeting William W. Russell and John K. Stickney were the first admitted members. The latter is now an honorary member.

May 8, 1857, Robert L. Davis and James W. Magee were given the third degree. Mr. Davis has retained active membership and a lively interest in the lodge ever since, and has contributed more than any other individual member to the success of the lodge.

After working one year under dispensation, in accordance with Masonic custom, Pequossette Lodge was duly constituted, December 23, 1857, with impressive ceremonies, by Grand Master John T. Heard,

[1] By Alberto F. Haynes.

and at the close about sixty members and guests were provided with a "bountiful and luxurious" repast, as the records state, at the Spring Hotel, Samuel Batchelder, mine host, being a member of the lodge.

The first death was that of Daniel Marshall, who was buried with Masonic honors, September 3, 1858. The first public installation was held December 29, 1858. October 14, 1864, the lodge attended the laying of the corner-stone of the new Masonic Temple, Boston. December 23, 1864, a public installation was held in the town hall.

The first meeting in the new hall, Noyes' Block, was held September 8, 1870, and the hall was dedicated October 5, 1870, an address being delivered in the town hall by Wor. Bro. John B. Goodrich.

January 9, 1890, the lodge occupied, for the first time, its new and spacious rooms in the Otis building, of which it holds a ten years' lease. These quarters have been dedicated to Freemasonry, and were arranged especially to meet the needs of Pequossette Lodge.

The total membership has exceeded 300. The present membership is about 140. The largest number of members admitted in one year was 24, in 1863. Of the early members, Robert L. Davis is now alone, out of 33 admitted to January, 1858; and of the 151 admitted during the first ten years, less than 30 remain. Among those taking membership or degrees were Rev. Dr. Luther T. Townsend, of Watertown; the late Rev. Bradford K. Peirce, of Newton, editor of *Zion's Herald;* James S. Allison, Jonas Chenery, of Belmont; George K. Snow, Joseph Crafts, George Sleeper, and a large number of the active business men and influential citizens of the town.

List of Past Masters: William Webster, 1858–59; Robert L. Davis, 1860–61, 1870–71; William J. Underwood, 1862; Thomas N. Hooper, 1863–64; Joseph Sanger, jr., 1865; John B. Goodrich, 1866; William H. Clark, 1867; Charles W. Stone, 1868–69; Charles T. Perkins, 1872; Charles Brigham, 1873–74; Samuel F. Stearns, 1875–76; Robert F. Horne, 1877–78; Charles H. Bradlee, 1879; Benjamin H. Dow, 1880–81; Isaac Harrington, 1882–83; George H. Tarlton, 1884–85; George G. Davidson, 1886; Alberto F. Haynes, 1887–88.

The officers at present are as follows: Herbert H. Sawyer, W. M.; Frederick E. Critchett, S. W.; Benjamin W. Brown, J. W.; Charles W. Stone, Treasurer; George F. Robinson, Secretary; Rev. William H. Savage, Chaplain; Robert L. Davis, Marshal; Charles F. Bustin, S. D.; John M. Johnson, J. D.; James H. Fraser, I. S.; Freeman H. Edgcomb, Tyler. The Treasurer has held the office for twenty years, and the Tyler for twenty-five years.

While Pequossette Lodge has been established only thirty-three years, it is older than any other secret society of this town, although at present there are a dozen or more of these, founded mainly as insurance organizations. The Masonic Lodge has held a steady, even tenor, and is to-day better situated and enjoying a greater degree of prosperity than ever before. Its record is naturally of an individualized character, representing the social and fraternal phase of men who have left, or are making, their imprint on our growing community. Its regular meeting is held the second Thursday in each month, and there are Saturday evening gatherings of a distinctively social nature in the lodge apartments.

ODD-FELLOWS.[1]—*Lafayette Lodge*, No. 31, Independent Order of Odd-Fellows, was instituted and charter granted the 26th of January, 1844. The lodge prospered until 1850, and in 1852 the charter was surrendered. Nothing was done until April 1, 1863, when the charter was returned and the lodge reinstated, since which time it has continually prospered, and has met with considerable success, the membership now being 138. There have been and are now enrolled upon the books the names of men who have been prominent and closely connected with Watertown. It has initiated over 400 men into its ranks, and has the honor of being the mother of three lodges. Of its work little can be said, as the order of Odd-Fellows is a secret organization. But suffice it to say that in all its history there has never been a brother injured or harmed by it, but, on the contrary, many have been benefited by it, and that must mean that it has helped to make better men, better citizens and a better town. Upon the roll-books are the names of Thomas L. French, just deceased, and William H. Ingraham, who have the honor of being members for over forty years, a record which all Odd-Fellows feel proud of. The objects of the order are clearly defined and embodied in these few words, viz.: To visit the sick, to relieve the distressed, to bury the dead and to educate the orphan. This, so far as he can, every Odd-Fellow tries to perform. Officers for 1890: H. H. Powell, N. G.; J. W. Newcomb, Per. Sec.

THE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.[2]—The Young Men's Christian Association of Watertown was organized in March, 1887, having for its object the promotion of the spiritual, social, intellectual and physical welfare of young men.

Rooms were secured in W. H. Lyman's new block, then in process of erection, and a lease taken for three years.

The rooms were opened, in a fitting manner, on September 3d, of the same year, with a consecration service in the morning, after which they were open to inspection of the public. At 12 M. an address was delivered in the Town Hall by Rev. L. W. Munhall, D.D., and a reception to the public in the evening, when refreshments were served to 800 people.

Mr. George S. Turner was elected the first president of the association, and served three years. Fred. G. Barker was elected in 1890. The president has been

[1] By Charles H. Rollins. [2] By James E. Norcross.

ably supported by an earnest corps of young men, and the Association has prospered, and been the means, by the blessing of God, of doing much good for the young men of the town.

Mr. H. L. Peabody, of Haverhill, Mass., was the first general secretary, and since January 20, 1890, Mr. J. E. Norcross, of Watertown, has been the general secretary. The Executive Committee, alive to the needs of the young men, rented new quarters in the Otis Block and moved into them July 1, 1890.

The unceasing demands of the Association were thus met for a time and great encouragement given to prosecute the work.

The four rooms thus secured are a reading-room, where may be found a choice collection of reading matter, open to young men from 9.30 A.M. to 9.30 P.M.; a lecture room, with an office for the General Secretary, in which are held the various services of the Association, also lectures and practical talks; a small room to be used as a study and library; and a room to be devoted to boys' work.

The Association has a flourishing Ladies' Auxiliary connected with it, under the leadership of its president, Mrs. Alfred Turner; also an orchestra, which contributes a great deal to the attractiveness of the Association's services and socials.

The finances have been ably managed, and the close of each year has found a balance in the hands of the treasurer.

The membership of the Association is, October, 1890, 250; and the officers at present are as follows: President, Fred. G. Barker; Vice-Presidents, F. G. Barker, H. S. Wood, T. G. Banks; Rec. Secretary, B. M. Shaw; Cor. Secretary, W. L. Rockwell; Treasurer, S. Henry Coombs; Gen'l Secretary, Jas. E. Norcross.

"THE SOCIETY FOR THE RELIEF OF THE SICK" was organized in the year 1816, during the pastorate of the Rev. Richard Rosewell Eliot, when all the towns-people worshipped in one meeting-house. A severe epidemic had visited the town, after which it was thought wise to have articles on hand for loaning in cases of sickness and also to have a fund which could be drawn upon in cases of need. For those days this was a new departure, and deserves the merit of originality. The following was its first appeal: "Donations in money, old garments, bedding, articles suitable to be made up for children, nourishment for the sick, and fuel, will be gratefully received by the directors and appropriated according to their best judgment." Its officers for the years 1816–1817 were: Mrs. Eliakim Morse, president; Miss Caroline Howard, vice-president; Miss Martha Robbins, secretary; Mrs. N. Bemis, jr., treasurer.

Its directors were: Mrs. R. R. Eliot, Mrs. Luke Bemis, Mrs. Isaac Dana, Mrs. Stearns, Mrs. A. Blake, Mrs. Jonathan Stone, jr., Mrs. Robbins, Mrs. Abijah White, Mrs. Gay, Mrs. Bigelow, Miss Katherine Hunt, Miss H. L. Coolidge.

One hundred and six of the principal ladies in town became members of the society, each paying the annual fee of one dollar.

During the years that have passed since, many have made substantial gifts to the society, and some of the older inhabitants at their deaths have left small legacies to be added to its funds. Among these gifts we may mention that of Lydia Maria Child, which is a pleasant reminder of her tender memory for the people among whom she passed a portion of her earlier life with her brother, Dr. Francis.

Thus this society has grown steadily, down to the present time, doing its work quietly, but efficiently. It assists all deserving poor, irrespective of creed or race, and loans its articles of use for the sick to any who wish them.

Its meetings are monthly, in the afternoon, at the houses of its members. Donations of any amount are always welcomed and will be well applied.

Its present officers are: Ruth A. Bradford, president; Emily Robbins, vice-president; Margaret V. Kendall, secretary; Abby V. Barry, treasurer.

THE WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION OF WATERTOWN was the result of prayer and an earnest awakening on the part of Christian women to the sin of the drink habit, and its terrible effects upon the individual and the home.

This Union was organized in 1875, very soon after the organization of the National Union.

The first general officers were Mrs. D. A. Tainter, Mrs. Abbott, wife of Rev. Granville Abbott, who was then pastor of the Baptist Church, Mrs. Joseph Barker, and Mrs. John Hall.

The first year's membership was ninety-nine. The first work was to help the Reform Club, visit the saloon-keepers, and assist the family of the inebriate.

Very soon it was found that preventive work must be done, and efforts were directed towards the formation of a better public sentiment in regard to the social and medicinal use of alcoholic liquors, and concerning the traffic which makes the inebriate.

With this end in view the Union has given great prominence to the distribution of literature showing the effects of alcoholic poisons upon the system, the extent of the drink traffic, and the iniquitous power of the saloon. Many petitions have been circulated, and able speakers have been secured from time to time to present various phases of the Temperance question.

The Union is gratified in having been an instrument in removing wine from the Communion Table of the Methodist, the Congregational and the Baptist Churches; in obtaining hundreds of signatures to the pledge, and the introduction of Scientific Temperance Instruction in the Public Schools. By persistent effort of the Union, Watertown was one of the first six towns of the State to place in the hands of the pupils of the Public Schools text-books giving such instruction.

Among other departments of their work which have received attention from the Union, are Sabbath Observance, Evangelistic work, Police Station and the Almshouse Franchise and Flower Missions.

The present membership is seventy-seven, with fourteen honorary male members.

List of officers : President, Mrs. S. Elizabeth Chase ; Vice-Presidents, Mrs. Arminda S. Hall, Mrs. Persis H. Tainter, Mrs. Sarah J. Stone, Mrs. Lizzie G. Dimick, Mrs. Helen Greene, Mrs. Mary F. Rand, Mrs. Florence Dutton, Mrs. Sarah H. Berry, Mrs. Eliza M. Teele, Mrs. Alice A. C. Phipps ; Recording Secretary, Mrs. Frances D. Niles ; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. Sarah H. Carter; Treasurer, Mrs. Angeline C. Crawford.

THE YOUNG MEN'S ASSEMBLY.—Several gentlemen called an informal meeting in May, 1888, in the hall of the Grand Army, to consider the formation of a society which should have for its object the business and social upbuilding of the town. The invitations to this meeting were given by L. S. Cleveland and Chester Sprague, seconded by the young men who belonged to a Bible class in the Methodist Episcopal Sunday-school, and others to whom they made known their object. The first suggestions of such an organization were perhaps made to this class, known as the Young Men's Assembly of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which Mr. Cleveland was president. Each member of the class heartily endorsed the proposed plan of enlarged action and agreed to support it earnestly. The plan had also been discussed with others and approved by Samuel S. Gleason, Benj. H. Dow, Chester Sprague, George E. Priest, and Rev. W. G. Richardson, who kindly lent their aid and influence.

By the personal efforts of these and others spoken to, the informal meeting in May proved to be a success, and the organization since known as the Young Men's Assembly was formed with a membership, the first evening, of forty. The first regular meeting was held in June, with a membership limited to sixty. This limit has been raised at successive periods till now it stands at one hundred and seventy-five, with a list of names waiting to be added when there are vacancies. Included in the scope and work of this assembly is the creation of a Board of Trade, now consisting of George E. Priest, Samuel S. Gleason, Ward M. Otis, George C. Lunt and Chester Sprague. This organization has been recognized by the business associations of the State and delegates chosen to represent the same in the State Convention of the Boards of Trade.

This assembly has awakened interest in other towns, for, after visiting this, gentlemen of other towns have formed similar organizations. It was originally proposed to encourage the introduction of matters of business in which any were interested, which seemed important to themselves or to others, or to make suggestions that might prove of value to others, especially to the town. It adopted an idea embodied in the Chase Banquet Association, which had proved eminently successful—"the betterment of its members," from a business standpoint as well as an educational one. Its object is social and business improvement. Its meetings have been held one evening of each month ; they begin with a simple banquet, and an hour spent in social converse, followed by addresses by members or invited guests. So far the spirit most actively developed has been to encourage all kinds of mutual helpfulness both in personal and municipal affairs. It may be too soon to say that the spirit of self-seeking and mutual fault-finding has disappeared from the town, and a habit of self-denying helpfulness of others has taken its place; but your historian should simply acknowledge that this is true of the leader of this assembly, L. S. Cleveland, now re-elected its president for the third year, by a unanimous and most persistent vote.

The officers for 1890–91 are the same as from the first: L. S. Cleveland, president; S. S. Gleason and Chester Sprague, vice-presidents; F. W. Cobb, secretary and treasurer.

MISCELLANEOUS SOCIETIES.—Among the other societies organized in town are the following:

*Young Men's Catholic Association*, organized in 1889. —Michael J. Green, president; James J. McCafferty, secretary.

*Isaac B. Patten Post*, 81, *Grand Army of the Republic.*—J. R. Harrison, commander; George F. Robinson, adjutant.

*Isaac B. Patten Women's Relief Corps*, 59.—Mrs. A. M. Condon, president; Miss Edith M. Smith, secretary.

*Arthur B. Fuller Camp*, 102, *Sons of Veterans.*—Established in 1889. A. F. Nutting, captain; G. Westley Priest, first sergeant.

*Abraham Lincoln Commandery*, 67, *United Order of the Golden Cross.*—Instituted in 1879. J. H. L. Coon, N. C.; A. J. Coolidge, K. of R.

*Charles River Court, Mass., Catholic Order of Foresters*, 1883.—James J. Barnes, C. R.; John Hurlihey, secretary.

*Local Branch*, 393, *Order Iron Hall*, 1886.—E. F. Pratt, C. J. ; George S. Parker, accountant.

*Franklin Association*, 19, *Northern Mutual Relief Association.*—Freeman H. Edgecomb, president; W. H. Pevear, secretary.

*Watertown Lodge*, 70, *Ancient Order United Workmen*, 1889.—Thomas Perkins, master workman ; Appleton Phipps, recorder.

*British America Association*, 65, 1889.—J. H. Looker, president; G. S. Thomson, secretary.

*Watertown Mutual Relief Association*, 1880.—M. M. Walsh, president; M. P. Hynes, secretary.

*Watertown Non-Partisan Woman's Suffrage League*, 1887.—Dr. S. Adelaide Hall, president; Mrs. Alice A. C. Phipps, secretary and treasurer.

*Unitarian Club.*—Organized in 1888. Julian A. Mead, president; J. C. Brimblecon, secretary.

*Wednesday Club.*—Started in 1885 by Arthur M. Knapp, its first president. Wm. Cushing, president; Ellen M. Crafts, secretary.

*Historical Society of Watertown*, established in 1888. Alfred Hosmer, M.D., president; Rev. E. A. Rand, vice-president; Solon F. Whitney, secretary and treasurer. It has at present fifty-two members.

*Charles River Council*, 36, *A. L. of H.*, 1879.—Com., Henry Stephens; Secretary, Wm. J. Quincy.

*Board of Trade*, 1889.—S. S. Gleason, George C. Lunt, W. M. Otis, George E. Priest, Chester Sprague.

*Ladies' Benevolent Association*, connected with the First Parish. Miss Emily Robbins, president; Mrs. J. F. Green, secretary.

*St. Luke's Home for Children.*—Arlington and Mt. Auburn Streets. Sisters Annie and Mary in charge.

*Town Improvement Society*, 1883.—Ward M. Otis, president; Wm. H. Ingraham, clerk.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION CONCERNING THE OLD TOWN OF WATERTOWN, MASS.[1]—I have endeavored to collect into the following list the more important sources of information which could be profitably examined by the Historical Society of Watertown, in its study into the history of that ancient township. As a matter of convenience they have been grouped somewhat chronologically, and after the dates of separation, under the headings of Watertown, Waltham and Weston.

The six 4to vols. of The Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, from 1628–86, published by the State in 1853–54, contain much material of the greatest importance. The Massachusetts State Archives on file in the office of the Secretary of State at the State House, contain a mass of original papers, the most of which have never been printed. Here in vol. V, p. 32 of Maps and Plans, is the oldest[2] known map of the town. This bears the date of 1720, when the town still included Waltham. It shows the location of all the houses of that time, and gives the names of the occupants of some of them. A commission made an extended report in print to the State in 1885, upon the nature and present condition of these archives.

The orginal records of John Hull, treasurer of the Colony, 1675–80, are in the possession of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. Watertown town records, the earliest extant, begin on page 2 of the record-book, with the date of 1634. From Nov. 28, 1643, to Nov. 9, 1647, the transactions of the town are lost. A faithful transcript of the earlier records of the town were made by Mr. Joseph Crafts. A copy of the records down to 1651, was printed in the *Watertown Pequossette*, beginning with the number for July 18, 1879.

The town's earliest extant record-book of births, marriages and deaths appears from its title page to have been opened in 1648, although it has had transcribed into it some records of an earlier date. These latter are also upon the Suffolk County Records and have been printed in the sixth and seventh volumes of the New England Historical and Genealogical Register. In preparing his History of Watertown, Dr. Bond had faithful copies of all these earlier town records taken, which since his death have been deposited with the New England Historic Genealogical Society in Boston. The Society also have his own personal copy of his history, with his collection of errata and addenda thereto, which would make another volume nearly half as large as the published history.

The records of the Watertown church, organized July 28, 1630, and next to that of Salem, the oldest in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, are not at present known to be extant prior to those of 1686–92, which were kept by the Rev. John Bailey.

The files of the Suffolk and Middlesex Court, as well as those of Probate and Registry of Deeds, contain a mass of depositions often containing matter of great historical interest. The original volumes of Records of U. S. District Tax of 1798, which are in the library of the N. E. Historical Society, give all taxable polls.

Rev. C. Mather's Magnalia, published in 1702, contains many biographies and notes of interest to Watertown, as also Governor John Winthrop's Journal, or History of New England, 1630–49.

The Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections and Proceedings.

The American Antiquarian Society Collection.

The New England Historical and Genealogical Register and Memorial Biographies.

Magazine of American History—valuable articles.

Eliot's, Allen's and Drake's Biographical Dictionaries.

Thatcher's Medical Biography.

New England Prospects, by W. Wood, published London, 1634.

History of New England, 1628–52, by Ed. Johnson, London, 1654.

Letters from New England, by John Dunton.

Churches of New England, in the American Quarterly Register, Vol. XI.

Prince Society publications.

Hutchinson's, Barry's and Palfrey's Histories of Massachusetts and of New England.

Hubbard, W.: History of New England to 1680.

Drake, S. G.: Five Years' French and Indian War in New England.

Alex. Young's Chronicles of the First Planters of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, 1623–36; also for reference his Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers of the Colony of Plymouth.

[1] By Dr. Bennett F. Davenport, with additions by the editor.

[2] There is an older map of a small portion, the southwest corner, "called Nonesuch," which fixes two of the three main lines of the old town, in position and direction, and is in vol. 3, p. 1.

This bears date Sept. 26, 1687, when Weston was still a part of the town, and Wellesley was a part of Dedham.

Force's Tracts.

Narrative and Critical History of America, edited by Justin Winsor.

WATERTOWN.

President Sam. Landon's Election Sermon before Congress, in Watertown, with Historical Notes, published in 1775.

Dr. C. Francis, Historical Sketch, delivered on the second Centennial Anniversary of the town, 1830.

Dr. C. Francis, three Historical Sermons upon leaving the old and dedication of the new church, 1836.

Barber's Massachusetts Historical Collection, 1840.

Bond's Genealogies and History, 2d ed., 1860.

Rev. A. B. Fuller's Records of First Parish, 1861.

Harris's Epitaphs from the Old Burying-Ground in Watertown, 1869.

Drake's Middlesex County, 1880.

250th Anniversary of First Parish, with address by A. M. Knapp, 1881.

Tea Leaves. With Introduction by Francis S. Drake, Boston, 1884.

The Cambridge of 1776, with the Diary of Dorothy Dudley. Edited for the Ladies' Centennial Committee, by A[rthur] G[ilman].

WALTHAM.

Topographical and Historical Description, by Rev. Sam. Ripley. Massachusetts Historical Society Collection, 1815.

Churches of America, Quarterly Register, 1839.

Barber's Historical Collection, 1840.

Epitaphs, by J. B. Bright, in N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register, 1865–66.

July 4th Historical Address, by Josiah Rutter, 1877.

Waltham, its past and present; and its industries. With a historical sketch of Watertown. By Charles A. Nelson, 1879.

In Drake's Middlesex County History, by A. Starbuck, 1880.

Waltham City, by Eph. L. Barry, 1887.

Historical Notes in Waltham Free Press, [by Francis Leathe, of N. Y.] in 187–.

WESTON.

1st Centennial Anniversary Sermon, by Rev. Sam. Kendall, 1813.

Churches of America, Quarterly Register, Vol. XI., 1839.

Petition of 1735, to Legislature, to join with neighboring part of Concord and Lexington to form Newton, N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register, 1858.

Barber's Historical Collection, 1840.

50th Anniversary of Settlement of Rev. Jas. Field, with Historic Address, by Rev. E. H. Sears, 1865.

July 4th Oration, by Charles H. Fiske, 1876.

In Drake's Middlesex County History, by C. A. Nelson, 1880.

Norumbega, by J. Winsor, in Massachusetts Historical Proceedings, No. 22.

Norumbega, by A. B. Berry, in Magazine of American History, Vol. XVI.

Norumbega, by J. H. Colby, *pamphlet.*

The Problem of the Northmen, by E. N. Horsford.

The discovery of the ancient City of Norumbega. E. N. Horsford. [Edition privately printed and beautifully illustrated. Special copy belonging to the society.]

PHYSICIANS.—The information respecting the physicians of Watertown in early times, during the first hundred years, is very scanty, and their number very few. We have not discovered that any of the pastors of Watertown practiced the healing art, which was not unusual in early times. James Sherman, of Sudbury, son of Rev. John Sherman, of Watertown, was a pastor and a physician, and two of his sons, John and Thomas, were physicians, and were said to be some time of Watertown; but in 1708 they resided in Springfield.

The earliest notice of any medical practice was March, 1630–31, when "Nicholas Knapp was (by the court) fined £5 for taking upon him to cure the scurvy by a water of no value, which he sold at a very dear rate." Probably his only medical education had been, like that of his numerous followers, to study the credulity of human nature, and how he might most successfully dupe it. *Mr. Simon Eire*, "chirurgeon," was the first physician of Watertown, where he resided about ten years, 1635 to 1645, when he moved to Boston. As there is no evidence that there was any other physician resident of Watertown for many years afterwards, it is not improbable that he sometimes visited it professionally, as he retained his estate there. But if there were no physicians, their place was supplied by some of the goodwives. Grace, wife of John Livermore, was an obstetrician, and she was sometimes summoned to court as a witness in cases where she had acted professionally.

*Daniel Mason*, youngest son of Capt. Hugh Mason, graduated at Harvard College in 1666, was a physician, living as late as 1679, but it is not known whether he ever practiced medicine in Watertown. He was captured by an Algerine, and is supposed to have died in Algiers. (Bond's MS. notes to his own history.)

In the County Court files is a petition of the selectmen of Watertown, dated 1690, in which they say that S. G. came from Cambridge to Watertown, "to the home of Ellis Barron whose wife had skill in matters of surgery."

The next physician after Dr. Eire was *Dr. Philip Shattuck*, who probably practiced there from about 1670 to 1722. He resided in the northeast part of Waltham.

*Dr. Pallgrave Wellington* was his contemporary, being only five years younger than Dr. Shattuck. He

resided on the Cambridge road, on or near the lots of G. Church and W. Woolcot. He died 1715.

*Dr. Richard Hooper* was a contemporary of Drs. Shattuck and Wellington, and resided at the east of Mt. Auburn. He died early in 1690. His son *Henry* was a physician of Watertown a few years, and about 1723 he moved to Newport, Rhode Island.

*Dr. Josiah Convers*, from Woburn, settled in Watertown probably about the time of the decease of Dr. Shattuck and the removal of D. H. Hooper. We have not ascertained where he resided, but perhaps it was the residence afterwards occupied by his nephew, pupil, legatee and executor, Dr. Marshall Spring. He died in 1774, after a residence probably of nearly fifty years. (Bond, page 1074.)

The following is the epitaph on the stone resting horizontally upon pillars, over Dr. Convers' grave in the village burying-ground:

"To the much honored and respected memory of

JOSIAH CONVERS, ESQ.,

who, by divine permission, resigned his valuable life August, 1774, aged 73."

"If real medical abilities, united with every human and social virtue, the most active extensive generosity, universal benevolence and charity, may deserve to outline the Panegyric of a mouldering stone, the envy of the grave and the devouring tooth of time, certainly the Virtues and many excellences which distinguish the character of Dr. Convers are very eminently entitled to such a peculiar tribute from the grateful Public.

"This honest stone, what few vain marbles can,
May truly say, here lies an honest man."

*Dr. Marshall Spring* was born in Watertown, Feb. 19, 1741–2, graduated at Harvard College in 1762, and died Jan. 11, 1818, aged seventy-six years. He received great assistance from his maternal uncle, Dr. Josiah Convers, with whom he studied medicine, and whose property he afterwards inherited. Francis says, "Dr. Spring became one of the most distinguished physicians in the country; and perhaps no one can be mentioned in whose judgment and skill a more unreserved confidence was placed. His practice was very extensive, and his house was the resort of great numbers of patients from the neighboring and from distant towns."

Says Thatcher, "His mind was not filled by fashionable theories of the day any further than they accorded with his own views of practice. His natural sagacity or force of judgment led him to deep and critical observations into the causes and nature of diseases, and their remedies. He asked few questions, used his eyes rather than his ears, seemed to gain knowledge of each particular case by intuition. He often effected cures by directing changes of habit, of diet, of regimen. He used little medicine, always giving nature fair play. Though differing from his neighbors politically, being a decided Tory at the time of the Revolution, he was early on the ground at Lexington, skillfully attending the wounded. It was said that he would have been sent out of the country, had not his services been so valuable, so indispensable to his patients.

In 1789 he was a member of the State Convention which adopted the Constitution of the United States, which he opposed, never having believed in the capacity of the people for self-government. He was for several years a member of the Executive Council of Massachusetts, and discharged his duties with talent and fidelity.

Dr. Spring was in his person rather short, but compact and well proportioned; always a fine-looking man; after the age of fifty, till the time of his death, he was spoken of as one of the handsomest men of his time. His habits of living were a model for others. He used food and drink for nourishment, not for gratification of appetite. His meals were frugal, his board, though hospitable, was never spread with luxuries. He was careful in his investments. It is said that he once remarked that real property had always something to show for one's money, while other property might vanish. He built the Spring Hotel for his friend, Col. Richardson, a famous hotel-keeper, whom he wished to retain in town. He left $200,000 or $300,000 to his son, but nothing to religious or charitable institutions.

He was a wit, keen and quick at repartee. Chief Justice Parsons delighted to measure weapons with him in the keen encounter of wit. The onsets of the chief justice were rapid, keen and overwhelming. The replies of the doctor were moderate, pungent, successful. Their meetings sometimes happened in the presence of a large company, who remained silent, delighted to see the giants play."

*Walter Hunnewell, M.D.*, the subject of this sketch, was probably descended from Roger Hunnewell, who came to New England not long after the settlement of the Massachusetts Colony. In the early records the name was spelled at various times Hunniwell, Hunnuel, Honywell and Hunnewell. Dr. Hunnewell was born in Cambridge, August 10, 1769, and received his early education in the public schools of that town. Though only six years of age when the Revolutionary War began, he was old enough before its close to receive impressions which enabled him to remember some of its more important events. He graduated at Harvard in 1787, in the class with John Quincy Adams, William Cranch, Thaddeus Mason Harris, James Lloyd and Samuel Putnam. He studied medicine with Dr. Marshall Spring, of Waltham, and settled in Watertown. The medical school of Harvard College had, at that time, scarcely entered on its career and the offices of leading physicians were the schools of instruction for young men preparing for the practice of medicine. The first graduate from the Harvard Medical School was in 1788, and in that and the three succeeding years the graduating class had but one member, and not until 1813 did it contain more than four members. The life of Dr. Hunnewell was for the most part the usual one of medical men of his day. The town in which he settled was small and his practice was scattered, covering a terri-



Walter Hunnewell

tory which included some of the neighboring towns and involving almost incessant rides by day and night and unremitting labor. Like other medical men, too, of his time, his practice included both medical and surgical cases, and involved the treatment of cases of much wider range than are found under the care of a single man to-day since the divorce of surgery from medicine and the division of general practice into specialties. The consequence was that physicians of the period referred to had a more complete medical education than is to be found, especially in the cities and their neighborhood, in our day, and thus Dr. Hunnewell became a thoroughly educated, widely informed and skillful man. In another respect, too, the physician's career of his time differed from that of to-day. Not only were medical fees of smaller proportions if paid in money, but many of them in the country towns were satisfied by country pay, eggs and butter and chickens from the farmer, tea and coffee from the grocer, and preaching from the minister.

The practice of Dr. Hunnewell furnished no exception to the general rule and his cellar and larder were largely supplied by means of no other circulating medium than medicine, the tooth-puller and pills. Upon such a practice, however, he thrived, and in such a practice he continued actively at work until he was eighty years of age. He was for many years the only physician in Watertown, and as his reputation widened he became a frequent visitor to the sick-beds of Newton and Cambridge and Waltham. He was a devotee to his profession, permitting himself to take no active part in the public affairs of either town or State. As a Whig in politics he rejoiced in the success of his party; as a Unitarian in theology he was interested in the welfare of his church; as a Mason he shared the duties as well as the labors of his order. He was a man of unswerving integrity, of commendable liberality, of cultivated tastes, a kind neighbor, a good friend, a thoroughly respected citizen.

Dr. Hunnewell married, May 12, 1800, Susannah Cook, of Newton, and his children were Jane, born June 23, 1801, who married John A. Underwood, and Horatio Hollis, born July 27, 1810. The last-named child, Horatio Hollis Hunnewell, as a merchant has had an eminently successful career. At the age of fifteen he entered the banking-house of Welles & Co., in Paris, France, and there remained until 1839, when he was twenty-nine years of age. Samuel Welles, the head of the firm of Welles & Co., was born in Natick, Massachusetts, April 22, 1778, and graduated at Harvard in 1796. He married, in London, in 1816, Adeline, daughter of John Fowle, of Watertown, Mass., and died in Paris in August, 1841. Arnold Welles, uncle of Samuel, was born in Boston, December 25, 1727, and had a son, John, born in September, 1764, who married, in 1794, Abigail Welles, sister of Samuel. The ninth child of John Welles, named Isabella Pratt, born September 7, 1812, married, in Paris, December 24, 1835, Horatio Hollis Hunnewell, mentioned above. Mrs. Hunnewell inherited the Welles estate, in that part of Natick which is now Wellesley, and Mr. Hunnewell has made large additions by purchase until it now includes about six hundred acres. This estate, occupied during the summer by Mr. Hunnewell and also in separate houses by his married children, lies on both sides of the road leading from the Wellesley Station to Natick. That part of it occupied by Mr. Hunnewell himself lies on the borders of Wellesley Pond, on the other side of which are the grounds of Wellesley College. The mansion built by him stands out of sight from the road, and is reached by an avenue winding through spacious lawns and shaded by ornamental and forest trees, which reminds the visitor of the approaches to some of the best estates in England. Mr. Hunnewell inherits from his father a taste for horticulture, which his abundant means enable him to gratify, and as he walks through his almost endless green-houses he points out his rare varieties of fruit and flowers with undisguised enthusiasm and fondles them with the tenderness of a parent in his children's nursery. Dr. Hunnewell, of whom this sketch is written, died in Watertown, October 19, 1855, at the age of eighty-six.

*Dr. Hiram Hosmer* was born in Walpole, N. H., September 4, 1798. He was one of twelve children of Jonas Hosmer (1758–1840), a farmer; Jonas was the son of Jonathan, born in 1712, who had a brother who was a noted surveyor, and was the son of Stephen, who was the son of Stephen (1642), who was the son of James (1607–85), who came from Hawkhurst, in Kent, England, about twelve miles from Dover. James was in Concord, Mass., in 1635, took the oath of freeman in Boston, May 17, 1637, and settled on the right bank of the river north of Darby's bridge, on farm lately occupied by Elijah Hosmer. James, the son of this first James, was killed in the Sudbury fight in 1676.

As a boy he worked on his father's farm, occasionally for neighbors, at a compensation which seemed to him in better days, ridiculously meagre. He learned the trade of cabinet-maker, which he afterwards abandoned for medicine. His education was at first at a district school, one term at an academy, and afterwards with the celebrated Dr. Amos Twitchell, of Keene, N. H. He afterwards spent some months under the tuition of Drs. Hale and Watkins, in Troy, N. Y. He attended lectures in Boston and received his degree from Harvard University in 1824. It was in this very year (1824) that he established himself in Watertown, where he remained until his death, April 15, 1862, which was from abdominal disease. Many living remember the kind face of the old doctor, and say that the portrait recently presented to the Public Library of Watertown, by his nephew, Dr. Hiram Hosmer, is a faithful and life-like picture. Most have an incorrect idea of the cause of his death, for many

years before, "during a convalescence from typhoid fever, he had an incomplete hemiplegia of the right side. In April, 1856, he had a light attack which slightly benumbed the right arm. In February, 1860, he had a cerebral hæmorrhage, which two of the most eminent of the profession thought must speedily prove fatal. Contrary to all reasonable expectation, he rallied, instead of sinking, and early in the summer was able to walk and ride out; and two years and two months afterward he died of abdominal disease."

He had a successful career; a large experience, great professional tact, a ready and correct judgment, an appreciation of "Nature in Disease," and a perfect comprehension of, and devotion to the highest interests of medicine, in the best sense of the term.

One writes of him: "He was esteemed wherever he was known. He was not a great book-man, but was a diligent student of nature, and ever studied carefully the diagnosis of his patients, as well as the mode of treatment. He was judicious in the treatment of the sick, not afraid of powerful medicines when such were really needed, but more commonly employed mild remedies."

Dr. Hosmer was married, September 6, 1827, to Sarah Watson Grant, of Walpole, N. H., who died in 1836. Of four children, the youngest only survives all her family, and is now the distinguished sculptress, Harriet Hosmer. She was born October 9, 1830; being naturally of a delicate constitution, her treatment and early education well illustrates the good sense and wisdom of her father, and should be mentioned here. He encouraged her to pursue a course of physical training unusual to her sex. If half the stories current among the people are true, she must have astonished the older people by her daring riding, sometimes standing on her dashing horse as he tore through the street. At an early age she began modeling in clay. Having completed her school education, she took a regular course in anatomical instruction at the Medical College of St. Louis. In the summer of 1851 she returned home, and commenced her bust of "Hesper," which, on its completion in marble in 1852, attracted much attention in Boston; and her father placed her under the instruction of Gibson, the sculptor, in Rome. From here we have her busts of "Daphne," "Medusa," and the statue of "Ænone." One of her best works is "Beatrice Cenci," which was made for the St. Louis Public Library. One of her most popular works, which has been copied many times, is "Puck," a charming statue.

She was established for many years as a professional sculptor in Rome, reaping a substantial reward in a large income. In 1859 she finished a statue of "Zenobia in Chains," a work on which she labored so zealously for two years as to impair her health. A statue of Thomas H. Benton, now in St. Louis, which is cast in bronze; "The Sleeping Faun," for the entrance of an art gallery at Ashbridge Hall, England; a full-length reclining figure of a young girl for a funeral monument in the Church of St. Andrea della Fratti in Rome, and a design for a "Lincoln Monument" in Washington, D. C., are among her works. It is hoped that in her return to Rome, to renew her art work, she has already restored, by her father's wise art, the health which will enable her to still further vindicate the right of woman to strength and usefulness and a most honorable career.

*Dr. Samuel Richardson*, descended in the sixth generation from Samuel Richardson, who was born in England in 1610, emigrated to America in 1636, and also was one of the founders of Woburn.

The doctor was the only son of Captain Ebenezer and Rhoda (Coolidge) Richardson; born at Newton, Mass., Jan. 13, 1795; married, 1820, to Mary Kidder, daughter of Isaac and Mary Kidder, of Townsend, Mass. He studied medicine with Dr. Moses Kidder, of Dublin, N. H., and Dr. Stephen H. Spaulding, of the same place; afterward with Dr. Amos Mitchell. Dr. Richardson practiced medicine at Peterborough, N. H., until 1838, when he removed to Watertown, Mass. His wife, Mary, died in 1861. In June, 1873, he married Sarah Barnard, of Watertown, who still survives him. Dr. Richardson died here, Feb. 12, 1879, leaving a son, Dr. Coolidge Richardson, of Ware, Mass., and a grandson in this town, Mr. Charles B. Gardner, a gentleman of generous culture, who died the last part of July, 1890, leaving an only son, Roy Richardson Gardner, who having passed his examinations for Harvard College, is to spend a year in European travel, partly for his health.

*Alfred Hosmer, M.D.*, born at Newton Upper Falls September 11, 1832, has the same name as his father, who was also a graduate of the Harvard Medical School, and a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society. His grandfather, Jonas, born in Acton, Mass., in October, 1758, had a brother Abner killed in Concord, in the memorable fight at the bridge, April 19, 1775, while resisting, with other members of Captain Isaac Davis' company, of Acton, the advance of the British regulars. This grandfather married, in December, 1778, Betsy Willard, by whom he had twelve children, and, like many thrifty countrymen of that time, drove, as he had opportunity, a trade, while the rest of his time was spent as a farmer. This trade was that of a mason. His great-great-grandfather, James Hosmer, at the age of twenty-eight, with a wife and two children, left his native Hawkhurst, in Kent, England, for America in 1635, and settled in Concord, Mass., on fields still tilled by descendants of the same name, after these two hundred and fifty years.

His father, Alfred Hosmer, a tenth child, and born at Walpole, N. H., in Nov., 1802, learned the trade of a shoemaker, but with great hope and perseverance entered upon the study of medicine, and at the age of twenty-three was admitted as a student to the office of Dr. Amos Twitchell, of Keene, N. H. He



Wm. P. Richardson



A. Hollins.

attended the usual course of lectures in the Medical School of Harvard University, and received the degree of M.D. in 1828. Enfeebled by acute rheumatism in early youth, resulting in a serious organic affection of the heart, he died in 1837, at the early age of thirty-five, leaving his three young children to the care of a courageous, energetic, and judicious mother, whom, as Mary Ann Grahme he had married in December, 1831. Her father, who belonged to an old Scotch family, had come to New York when quite a young man, and there had established himself as a merchant.

Alfred Hosmer, the son, having attended the public schools of Newton until his ninth year, when his mother found it expedient to remove to Walpole, N. H., where he found meagre opportunities for acquiring the thorough preliminary training which is necessary for the liberal education which he desired, was, nevertheless, admitted, without conditions, to Harvard College, and graduated with honor in 1853.

Having early selected, for the work of his life, medicine, which his father pursued, he tenaciously held to his early choice, and, soon after graduating, was admitted to the office of his uncle, Dr. Hiram Hosmer, of Watertown, well known in all this region as a most skilful practitioner, and during the following two winters attended lectures at the Harvard Medical School, the third year being spent as house-officer in the surgical department of the Massachusetts General Hospital. In 1856 he received the degree of M.D. from his *Alma Mater*, and spent a large portion of the following year in professional studies in Paris.

It was the autumn of 1857 when he located in Watertown, from which time he has devoted himself industrously to general practice with a success that proves ability and has secured his reputation of being among the best practitioners of the State. In June, 1860, he married Helen Augusta, the youngest daughter of the late Josiah Stickney, and has two children, a daughter and a son.

Dr. Hosmer became a Fellow of the Massachusetts Society in 1856; has repeatedly been a member of its council; was its anniversary chairman in 1877, and in 1882 its president, one of the youngest who have been elected to this high office. He was made president of the Obstetrical Society of Boston, for two years; was president of the Middlesex South District Medical Society; was medical examiner for the Seventh District of Middlesex County. He took an active part in organizing the Massachusetts Medico-Legal Society, was its first president, holding the office three years; was for many years post surgeon at the United States Arsenal at Watertown.

In 1879 he was made Fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; and in 1881 he was made a member of the State Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity, and became chairman of the Health Committee.

He has contributed to the pages of the *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*, papers of which the titles, in part, are "Diagnostic Importance of Examinations of the Urine;" "The Abuse of the Alimentary Canal;" "Life and Disease;" "Increase of Danger incident to the Puerperal State;" "A Case of Vaginal Lithotomy;" Wounds of the Knee-Joint;" "Introductory Address before the Massachusetts Medico-Legal Society;" "In what Cases shall the Medical Examiner decline to view a Dead Body?" "A Peculiar Condition of the Cervix Uteri which is found in Certain Cases of Dystocia."

But not alone in professional labors has Dr. Hosmer won distinction. In the best work for the education, religious culture and moral up-building of the people by whom he has been surrounded, and for placing men on their own feet financially, by moderating their spending, and stimulating their saving and wisely investing the surplus of health and prosperity for the days of sickness or adversity, he has been always active and will be long remembered. Dr. Hosmer was a member of the School Committee from 1865 to 1871, of which he was chairman during 1866, '67, '68 to April, 1869.

He was a member of the Board of Trustees of the Free Public Library from 1868 to 1878, was secretary from 1868 to 1870, and chairman 1871, 1873 to 1877. He was elected one of the trustees of the Watertown Savings Bank, April 11, 1876; was president from 1874 to 1890; was instrumental in framing the code of by-laws adopted in 1885.

He was one of the originators of the Historical Society of Watertown, and did much to make the formation of the society possible, by arousing an interest in local history, and has been its first and only president.

In the First Parish, familiarly known as the Unitarian Society, he has for many years been moderator of its annual meetings, has always kept up an interest in its doings, has contributed liberally to its support, was greatly interested in the erection of the Unitarian Building for Sunday-school, for society and social uses, for which he solicited and obtained considerable contributions, and to the erection and planning of which he gave most thorough and constant attention.

*Dr. David T. Huckins* was born the 24th of Feb., 1819, at Meredith, N. H. He did not pass through the regular undergraduate course at college, but is a graduate of the Medical Department of Dartmouth, at Hanover, N. H. He has practiced to some extent as a regular physician, but has been better known for the many years of his residence in this town as a dentist. He has filled several important public offices. He was a member of the School Committee of the town in 1850, 1851 and in 1852—the year when it was decided to abolish the old district school system and establish a High School,—1853, 1855, 1856, 1857, 1865, 1866, 1867 and 1868. He was a member of the

first Board of Trustees of Public Library in 1868, and its treasurer.

He is known in scientific circles for his large and fine collection of shells.

*Dr. Luther B. Morse* was born in Rochester, Vt., in 1820, August 4th. He taught public school for six years in his native State, prepared for college at seminaries in Castleton, Brandon and Montpelier, Vt. On account of poor health in early manhood, did not pursue a college course, but attended medical lectures at Dartmouth College, at the Vermont Medical College at Woodstock, and at the New York University. He graduated in his native State at Vermont Medical College in 1845, and established himself in his profession at Lowell, Mass. During his residence here he was city physician for two or three years, a director of the City Public Library, a member of the School Committee, and represented the city in the Legislature in the years 1853 and 1854.

He came to Watertown in 1862 and has had extensive practice during his residence in town. He was a member of the School Committee in 1864–67 and in 1878, was town physician for a number of years, and a member of the Board of Health for one year. In 1863, after the second disaster at Bull Run, he, with thirty-three other Massachusetts surgeons and physicians, responded within thirty-six hours and reported themselves ready for duty at Washington for that special service.

While in Lowell and in Watertown he has been an active member of the Orthodox Church, holding the office of deacon for thirty-eight years.

*Dr. Julian A. Mead* was born in West Acton, Mass., in 1856; was fitted for college at Phillips Academy, Exeter, N. H.; graduated at Harvard College in 1878, and from Harvard Medical School in 1881, and spent two years in Europe at the Universities of Leipsic, Vienna and Paris in fitting himself for his profession.

He came to Watertown in November, 1883, to assist Dr. Alfred Hosmer, whose practice in this and the neighboring towns had become too extensive for one man; and since the illness of Dr. Hosmer in December, 1888, he has succeeded to a large part of his practice.

The present Board of Health was originated by him, and he was its first presiding officer, and, with Lawyer Sullivan, framed the rules and regulations which govern the board. In 1883 he was appointed by Governor Robinson a medical examiner for Middlesex County, which office he still holds. He was for three years assistant surgeon, and for two years surgeon of the Fifth Regiment, under Col. Bancroft.

Outside of his profession he has taken quite a prominent position, having served on the School Committee of the town for six years, for the last five of which he has been chairman. He is a member of the parish committee of the First Parish, and for two years has been the president of the Unitarian Club of this town. He is the member of the Wednesday Club, and a member of the standing committee of the Historical Society of Watertown.

Other physicians in town at present are Michael J. Kelley, Geo. A. Tower, E. True Aldrich, Charles S. Emerson, S. Adelaide Hall and W. S. Beaumont.

OLD RESIDENTS.—*Mr. Samuel Walker* was born in Langdon, New Hampshire, February 9, 1818. His father, Mr. Gilson Walker, a farmer of five or six hundred acres, raising large numbers of sheep with other stock, hay and grain, found time to serve his town for over thirty years as town treasurer. He was a son of Abel Walker, of Shirley, Massachusetts, whose father, Samuel, one of the eighty who responded to the Lexington alarm on the 19th of April, 1775, an enterprising citizen, treasurer of Shirley for a dozen years, was the great-grandson of Samuel Walker, sr., of Woburn, who was born in England in 1615, came with his father, Captain Richard Walker, to find a home in Lynn, in 1630.

Mr. Samuel Walker, the subject of our sketch, thus preceded by an honorable and trusted ancestry, some of whom distinguished themselves as pioneers in the settlement of New Hampshire, notably of Charlestown and Langdon, came to Boston in 1843, when he was twenty-five years old, and to Watertown for a home in 1854. He was at first engaged in the sale of country produce, say till 1859, since which time he has been engaged in the manufacture and sale of coal-oils. He was the second to import coal from Scotland—Downer was the first—for the manufacture of oil, before the discovery of the oil fields of Western Pennsylvania, which quickly supplied the market with crude petroleum. This had to be distilled and purified and prepared for use, a work for which the previous manufacture had led the way, but it soon came to revolutionize the artificial means of illuminating our homes and our shops, our factories and our streets, and in time, as it already cooks our food, will come to be the source of heat for steam-boilers and locomotives, as in Russia, and will probably drive our dynamos for all electrical work.

Walker's high-test white oil, like Pratt's astral oil, is one of the best for illuminating purposes.

Mr. Walker has served the town of his adoption as selectman in 1877, 1878 and 1879; has represented the towns of Watertown and Belmont in the Great and General Court in 1881 and 1882. He was one of the benefactors of the Free Public Library in 1883, giving the sum of $4,500 towards the new building while disclaiming any patriotic or charitable motives, giving it, as he said, as "an investment in improvements to his own home." This fronts on the beautiful lawn surrounding the library building, but is separated by a dense line of trees, a street and the railway. He can see this lawn in summer, as any one in town can see it, by going around to the street in front of it.

*Robbins and Curtis Family.*[1]—" Mr. James Robbins

[1] Compiled by Miss Martha Robbins.



was a prominent and much respected citizen of Watertown, who carried on various branches of manufacturing, and was also interested in a country store. He died in 1810. He left a widow and a numerous family of children, with but a small estate, for in the later years of his life he was not very prosperous."

"He owned and lived in a large, old-fashioned house which stood on the bank of the river near the 'Square,' and just at the entrance of 'Watertown Bridge,'—an ancient bridge that led toward Newton."

He was a son of Mr. Solomon Robbins, who lived in Brighton.

Mr. James Robbins had three wives. His first wife's name was Warren, his second, Capen; his third Lois White, sister of Jonas White. By his first marriage there were two children—Sarah and Ann Robbins. Sarah married Israel Cook. Ann married Francis Faulkner, who had a chocolate-mill that stood on the Island in Watertown. Then he removed to Billerica and established woolen-mills, which his descendants still own and carry on.

The children by the second marriage were Josiah, Lydia and Jonathan Robbins. Josiah was a man of considerable information, through travel and study acquiring different languages. A good part of his life was spent in Trinidad, where he married the daughter of an English officer. In the declining years of his life he lived in Carrollton, Kentucky, where he and his wife died. From Mr. James Robbins' last marriage there were nine children. Lois Robbins, Martha, James, George and Isaac Robbins, were the only ones who grew to womanhood and manhood. Of these, Lois Robbins, the eldest of the nine children, married Captain Benjamin Curtis, the son of Dr. Curtis, of Boston. "Of this marriage there were two children, —Benjamin Robbins Curtis (see portrait on opposite page), born Nov. 4, 1809, and George Ticknor Curtis, born Nov. 28, 1812." Capt. Curtis died while his children were in their infancy. To their mother were they indebted for all they attained. Untiring in her devotion, counting upon their success, if by persistent effort and self-denial it could be attained, she had the reward in her old age of seeing all her hopes realized, both sons going through college with honors and excelling as lawyers — Benjamin being made judge of the Supreme Court; George distinguished in law and literature. In the celebrated Dred Scott case, Judge Curtis will ever be associated as deciding that the negro was not a "chattel;" but a citizen.

"The dissenting opinion of Judge Curtis, in the Dred Scott case, was greatly praised throughout the Northern States for the clear, learned and able manner in which it maintained the capacity of free persons of color to be 'citizens' within the meaning of the Judiciary Act, and for the power with which he asserted the authority of Congress to exclude slavery from the Territories."

"The first religious impressions of any man of distinction are an important item in an account of his life and character. Through life he was a man of very strong religious feelings and principles. They were derived partly from his mother and partly from the Unitarian influences which surrounded his youth."

"From his mother he was taught his sense of responsibility to God, and 'the fear of God was the only fear under which he ever acted.'"

"His mind was enriched by learning, but not overlaid by it; and to aim to appear learned was as foreign to his nature as any other form of pretence."

He began his professional career in Boston in 1834. "His moral sentiments and convictions were very strong; but they lay deep beneath the surface, forming, like conscience, the unseen and silent guide of life."

"In his boyhood he spent much of his time with his uncles, James, George and Isaac. They were all engaged in a manufacturing business. But the eldest, Mr. James Robbins, was very fond of farming, and was a good amateur farmer. Through him, his agricultural tastes were imbibed in his boyhood, in the rural scenes of his native place and on his uncle's lands."

In the impeachment trial of President Johnson, Judge Curtis was regarded as "the one man in the country, by the President, Cabinet and his friends, who might possibly stay what they regarded as an attempt to crush the constitutional independence of a co-ordinate department of the government." To him they appealed. 'Twas decided according to the Constitution there should be a "trial," that the Senate should be a Court, the members of which should be under the sanction of an oath or affirmation, and there should be a "judgment." By constitutional provision, and by established precedents, the accused was entitled to "the assistance of counsel for his defence. "In the selection of counsel to defend the President, the first name suggested was that of Judge Curtis, and accepted in full Cabinet, and emphatically by the President himself." "Judge Curtis had no personal acquaintance with Mr. Johnson, no interest in his political or personal fortunes, nothing but a sense of duty to lead him to accept the responsible position of leading counsel for the defence on this great trial." "It involved serious pecuniary sacrifices, for the President was unable to offer the smallest compensation, and Judge Curtis had a very lucrative practice." "The President had nothing to which to appeal in the mind of his advocate, but a consciousness that he might be able to do a service to his country, and this was sufficient." "The impeachment trial began before the Senate, on the 30th of March, 1868, the Chief Justice of the United States presiding." "It was believed that a large majority of the Senators were bitterly hostile to the President." Judge Curtis was to open the defence. He shared the anxiety that was felt by others on account of the hostility of so many of the Senators to the President;

but when he rose to speak he manifested no solicitude whatever. He knew that he could place the defence of the President upon unanswerable grounds of law, and that, when this had been done, his acquittal would depend entirely upon there being a sufficient number of the hostile Senators who were capable of rising above party and acting for their country. "That Judge Curtis rendered a great public service, that when he had concluded his address to the Senators, the acquittal of the President was substantially secured, and that nothing needed to be added to an argument which had exhausted the case, is the concurrent testimony of most of those who were present, or who have read the trial."

"He died in Newport, September 15, 1874. In Dr. Robbins' Memoir, read before the Massachusetts Historical Society, is the following tribute to his character. "It does not admit of denial that Mr. Curtis' character bore that genuine stamp of greatness which cannot be counterfeited or disputed, the test of which is the spontaneous recognition and homage of men. Everywhere, and at all times, on the bench, at the bar, in every assembly, whether large or small, in the most select company, and in general society, his presence was impressive and commanding. No man, however great, could look down upon him. Very few could feel themselves to be his peers. Most men, even those of a high order of mind and character, instinctively acknowledged his supremacy."

"In one thing surely it will be allowed that he was great; for throughout life he had been mindful of the prayer, and had received its answer, 'So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.'"

*White Family.*—One of the prominent men in Watertown in the early part of the century was Mr. Jonas White, who owned a large farm on which was a lovely wooded hill, which is now standing and is still called White's Hill.

Mr. White, on May 2, 1749, married Lucy Stearns, and had four sons and one daughter. The daughter married Hon. Levi Thaxter, a lawyer in the town, and their son, Levi L. Thaxter, who died in the year 1884, was well-known in the literary circles of Boston and Cambridge, as a man of culture and refinement, and also a very fine reader of the poetry of Robert Browning. His wife, Mrs. Celia Thaxter, is now one of the most prominent literary women in the country, being a beautiful writer of both prose and poetry.

Three of Mr. White's sons died at an early age. William, a young man of great promise, entered Harvard College in the year 1807, but never graduated, as there was a rebellion in his class, and all left or were expelled. He is said to have been a brilliant talker and a delightful companion. Jonas studied medicine but in consequence of an accident, gave up practicing. He died unmarried, as did both William A. and Josiah. Abijah, the eldest son, married Miss Ann Maria Howard (a daughter of Samuel Howard, who was one of the members of the celebrated "Boston Tea Party," 1776), and remained on the farm with his father. In those days the ranches of Nebraska and Colorado were unknown, but Mr. White did a large business in cattle-raising on the farms of Petersham, Hubbardston, Princeton and other towns within fifty miles of Boston. In company with Boston merchants he exported large quantities of beef to the West Indies, and in this way acquired a handsome fortune.

He had six daughters and one son, William Abijah, who graduated at Cambridge in 1838, in the class with James R. Lowell, William W. Story (the sculptor), Nathan Hale, and other men of note.

William was of a most benevolent and philanthropic disposition, and did a great work in Watertown in promoting the temperance cause. So much respected was he that, on his return to Watertown after a long absence, a public reception was given him, and a silver cup presented, as an expression of respect and affection from the citizens. He was also very prominent in the abolition movement. He died in 1856.

Lucy, the eldest daughter, married George Richardson, whose father lived in the fine house which was afterwards converted into the Nonantum House at Newton. One of the daughters, Ann Maria, married James Russell Lowell, the poet, but she did not live long after her marriage. William Abijah married Harriet Sturgis. Lois Lilly married Dr. Estes Howe, of Cambridge. Mary Greene married Charles Wyllis Elliott, from Connecticut. Agnes Howard married Arthur Lithgo Devens. Caroline Gilman married Montgomery Davis Parker.

The old house, from which the most generous hospitality was dispensed by Mrs. White, who was beloved and respected by every one who knew her, is still standing in the village street, just beyond the park.

*The Coolidge Family.*[1]—This family is of great antiquity, traceable as far back as Edward the First (1300). The name was spelled in various ways, there being no fixed orthographic rules, and the mode was governed mostly by the sound. The practice derived from the Normans, in the tenth or eleventh century, of giving surnames from manors or localities, prevailed. William de Coulinge appeared in the roll of the hundreds as holder of lands in Cambridgeshire. The *de* was generally dropped from surnames about the time of Henry Sixth (before 1450).

The branch of the family from which those in this country descended was settled in Cambridgeshire, was of the landed gentry, and of great respectability. They adopted the name as now usually spelled.

JOHN, the youngest son of William Coolidge, of Cottenham, Cambridge County, England (baptized September 16, 1604), was perhaps one of the first settlers of Watertown, in 1630, although the date of his arrival has not been ascertained. He was admitted

[1] By Austin J. Coolidge, H. C., 1847, and member N. E. H. & G. Society.



Joshua Coolidge

freeman May 25, 1636, but that fact does not disprove a much earlier arrival, as none were admitted freemen until they became members of the church, yet were eligible to office upon taking the oath of fidelity, without admission either as church-members or freemen.

The homestead of John Coolidge was upon the highlands at the northwesterly side of Fresh Pond, and he acquired other lands in different localities. He was representative to the General Court in 1658, selectman thirteen times between 1638 and 1682, and was often engaged in the settlement of estates. His will, dated Nov. 19, 1681, was proved June 16, 1691. He died May 7, 1691, aged eighty-eight years, and his wife, Mary (whose origin is unknown), died Aug. 22, 1691, aged eighty-eight years. In the ancient graveyard, under a stately elm, near the corner of Arlington and Mount Auburn Streets, two modest head-stones of slate, about two feet in height, mark the burial spot of the united head of the family in America.

Their children were sons, *John*, probably born in England about 1630; *Simon*, born 1632; *Stephen*, born October 28, 1639; *Obadiah*, born April 15, 1642; *Nathaniel*, probably born 1644–45; *Jonathan*, born March 10, 1646–47; daughters, (probably) *Elizabeth*, born about 1634–35; and *Mary*, born October 14, 1637. Their father's will omits from mention son Obadiah, who died 1663, unmarried, and Elizabeth, who married Gilbert Crackbone, of Cambridge, June 17, 1656, and, after Crackbone's death, in January, 1671–72, married Richard Robbins, March 26, 1673, and died without issue, probably before date of her father's will. Mary married Isaac Mixer, Jr., and left daughters Sarah and Mary, remembered by the ancestor. Stephen married, but died in 1711 without issue, and his estate descended to his brothers and sister Mary's children. Thus, of the eight children, the perpetuation of the Coolidge name depended upon the four sons, John, Simon, Nathaniel and Jonathan. These men were among the most respectable citizens and left a numerous progeny. John had fourteen children (among them two pairs of twins); Simon had eight, Nathaniel had thirteen, and Jonathan had seven children, averaging more than ten each.

JOHN, the *oldest* son,[1] was connected with operations in fortifying Brookfield, in King Philip's War in 1676, and was selectman six times between 1684 and 1690. There came very early among the settlers of Watertown, a feeling that there was not room for the population; hence, migrations began. Many of the descendants of this man are found among the settlers of Sherburne, Natick and adjoining parts of Middelesex County. His son, Lieut. Richard, was representative of Watertown in 1722, and selectman eleven times from 1711 to 1728. Samuel, Richard's son was a graduate of Harvard College in 1724, librarian in 1732, and chaplain at Castle Island. Other descendants—John, born 1753, was soldier in the Revolution; Nathaniel kept a public-house at south side of Watertown bridge, from 1764 to 1770, and was selectman in 1777–78; Grace, daughter of Joseph, of Sherburne, married Joseph Ware, father of Ashur Ware, Harvard College, 1804, LL.D., Bowdoin, 1837, and judge of District Court United States for Maine; Carlos Coolidge was a graduate of Middlebury College, 1811, and was Governor of Vermont.

SIMON, the *second* son of the settler, appears to have been the progenitor, so far as is known, of all of the name now residing in Watertown, and of the larger proportion of the family here in preceding years. Some of his descendants in the period from 1780 to 1795 migrated to the region of Maine now called Jay and Livermore, and became numerous from that point eastward to Hallowell and Augusta, and southward to Portland. His son Joseph became one of the leading men in Cambridge, and was deacon of the church. The daughter of Joseph (Rebecca) married Rev. Edw. Wigglesworth, first Hollis Professor of Divinity in Harvard College; son Stephen, graduate Harvard College, 1724; daughter Mary, married Rev. Samuel Porter, graduate Harvard College, 1730, and minister of the church in Sherburne.

SIMON, grandson of Simon, born 1704, purchased, in 1728, lands along what is now Grove Street. The house where he lived, demolished before the present century, was a short distance beyond the house known to the present generation as the old Coolidge house, which stood, until within three or four years, opposite to the residence of the late Deacon John Coolidge. The house second named may have been in existence prior to the purchase referred to.

Here lived Simon's eldest son, JOSEPH, born 1730, who was killed by the British troops April 19, 1775. The tradition is, that he was ploughing at the "Vineyard" in the early morning—heard of the march of the King's troops, put up his cattle, took his gun, went to the village, fell in with a small company hastening forward from Needham, and, being more familiar with the way, acted as guide. This small body of men met and was fired upon by the British flank guard at the high rocks in the edge of Lexington. Joseph Coolidge fell! One hundred years after, the family erected a monument in memory of the event in the ancient grave-yard near the place of his burial, and near the spot also where he heard his country's call. Commemorative exercises were held on Decoration Day, May 30, 1875, a more genial day than the 19th of April had proved to be, whose wintry blasts contrasted strangely with the heat of that day a century before. JOSHUA, the eldest son of this man of Lexington fame, helped on the earth-works at Dorchester Heights, where Washington's position suddenly induced the British to leave Boston. The grandsons, Joshua, Josiah, David and John, were

[1] Bond connects John, the grandson of the settler, with King Philip's War, but he was then only fourteen years old; Stephen, a son of the settler, was also a soldier in that war.

large land-holders, and among the best citizens of the generation just departed. A representative man, prominent among those still worthily sustaining the reputation of the family, is JOSHUA COOLIDGE, oldest of the great-grandsons, who has served the town well in the arts of peace, on its School Board, and for many years a trustee of the Public Library.

NATHANIEL, the *third* son of the settler, was selectman in 1677 and 1692. He became owner of the wear and the fishery at the bridge, and of the tract between the river and Mill Creek, the mill and the dam, where now are the Hollingsworth & Whitney Paper-Mills, the Lewando Dye-House, and the Walker & Pratt foundry; also purchased extensive tracts elsewhere, among them a fifty-acre lot, ninety-three acres and one hundred and seventeen acres, lying possibly on both sides of Mt. Auburn Street, somewhere between Garfield Street and East Watertown. Among his descendants were great-grandsons Samuel, graduated Harvard College 1769, a distinguished classical teacher, and his brother, COL. MOSES COOLIDGE, selectman in 1777, 1792. Persons still living remember his homestead, on what is known as the Frazer place, at East Watertown. Cornelius, a son of Col. Moses, was graduated Harvard College 1798, and a merchant in Boston. Gen. Jonathan Coolidge, of Waltham, selectman from 1791 to 1807, was a great-grandson. David Hill Coolidge, lawyer in Boston, is also a descendant.

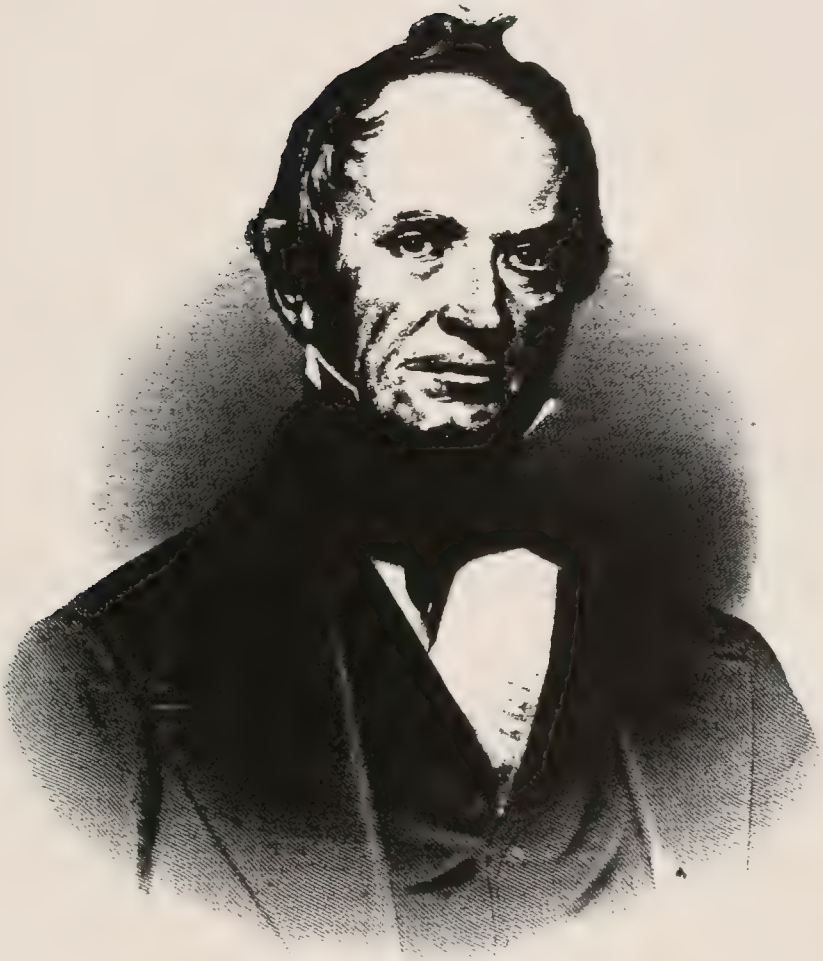
JONATHAN, the *youngest* son of the settler, was born March 10, 1646–47. His son John settled in Boston. His grandson Joseph, born February 10, 1718–19, married Marguarite Olivier, daughter of Antoine Olivier, a French Huguenot. From him were sons Joseph in three generations: Joseph, born 1747; Joseph, born 1773, married Elizabeth Bulfinch; and JOSEPH, born about 1799, graduated Harvard College 1817, and married Ellen Wales Randolph, daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph, Governor of Virginia, and wife Martha, who was daughter of Thomas Jefferson, President of the United States. The wealth and enterprise of this last Joseph were visible in the last generation, and are perpetuated in his family. Among his sons was Sidney, who fell at the battle of Chickamauga, September 19, 1863; living representatives are Thomas Jefferson, a distinguished manufacturer and capitalist; Joseph Randolph, a member of the legal, and Algernon of the medical profession. Thomas Bulfinch (Harvard College 1819) and Rev. James I. T. (Harvard College 1838) were also descendants of the first Joseph. The members of this family have swelled the roll of Harvard graduates by the name of Coolidge, descendants of the first settler, to thirty-four, not to mention those of other names, descendants by intermarriage.

Interwoven with the Coolidge family are the names of Bond, Stone, Bright, Brown, Clarke, Mason, Livermore, Hastings, Jennison, Frost, Whitney, Russell, Stratton, Wigglesworth, Stearns, Richards, Harrington, and many others, through whom it may fairly be computed the descendants of the first settler were as numerous as those bearing his name, and scattered through New England and the Western States. Four towns bear the name of Coolidge, in Kansas, Kentucky, Wisconsin and New Mexico. These children of two hundred and sixty years, dispersed so widely, all regard with patriotic pride and devotion Watertown as their maternal home.

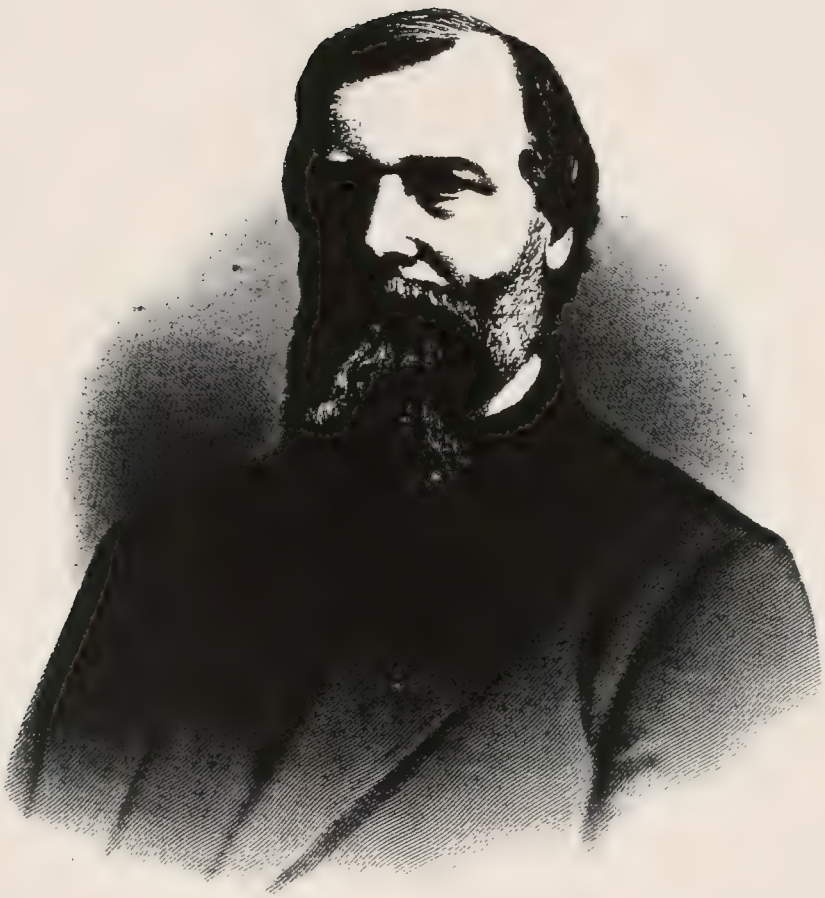
## BIOGRAPHICAL.

### SETH BEMIS.

Seth Bemis, who was born the 23d January, 1775, was the youngest son of David and Mary Bemis, the latter the daughter of Nathaniel and Ann (Bowman) Bright. He was a lineal descendant in the fourth generation of Joseph and Sarah Bemis, who were in Watertown as early as 1640, and were supposed to have come from London, England, in the "Sarah and John." His ancestors had been substantial citizens and landowners in Watertown, their names appearing on the early town records among those of the selectmen. His father owned the water-power where now the Ætna Mills are established, carrying on a grist-mill and paper-mill, and at his death, in 1790, the mill property came to his sons Luke and Seth. The subject of this sketch fitted at New Ipswich Academy for Harvard College, where he graduated in 1795, taking good rank as a scholar. After graduation he spent about a year in the law-office of Franklin Dexter. At this time the attention of fore-seeing and progressive New England men was turned to the establishment in this country of manufacturing industries, and Seth Bemis was among the earliest to join the movement, buying out his brothers' interest in 1796, devoting much time to experiments with machinery, for the different branches of spinning and weaving yarns and cloth, both of cotton and wool. About 1809, at the suggestion of Winslow Lewis, a large Boston ship-owner, he began to experiment with the manufacture of heavy cotton goods suitable for sail-cloth, and the War of 1812 found him extensively engaged in the manufacture of cotton duck, a large part of which was marketed in Baltimore and the South. After the close of the war he took up other branches of manufactures, and was associated in his enterprises with some of the well-known Boston merchants of the day, among them John Bellows, Thomas Cardis and William H. Boardman. At a late period, in partnership with his son, Seth Bemis, Jr., he carried on a large business in the grinding of logwood, and the preparation of dye-stuffs. Besides his industrial enterprises, he was much interested in agriculture, and believing that merino sheep could be profitably raised in this coun-



Joseph Bemis



try, he became largely engaged at one time in breeding them on a farm owned by him in Maine, for this purpose importing some of the finest blooded stock.

He was always an active member of the Unitarian parish, taking great interest in its work. He represented his town in the Legislature, and, although averse to holding office, was an earnest advocate of public improvements. He died on the 4th April, 1851, in the seventy-sixth year of his age.

He married, on the 24th April, 1808, Sarah Wheeler, of Concord, Masssachusetts, who belonged to a family, descended from the earliest settlers of that town. His wife died on the 22d of June, 1849.

They had four children, who all survived them:—

Jonathan Wheeler Bemis, born Sept. 17, 1810, who graduated from Harvard in 1830, and from the Harvard Medical School in 1834. He settled in Charlestown, where he followed his profession over thirty-five years. In November, 1859, he married Lucy Wyeth, of Cambridge, and has four children. In 1871 he retired from practice and moved to Cambridge, where he now lives.

Sarah Wheeler Bemis, born 25th of July, 1812, who now lives in Newton, just across the Charles River from the old homestead.

Seth Bemis, Jr., born 18th of September, 1814, who fitted for Harvard College at Exeter Academy, but went into business. He was a well-known manufacturer, and was associated with his father for many years, the success of their dye-stuff business being due, to a large extent, to his energy and capacity. After retiring from active business, about 1860, he moved across the river to Newton, where his sister now lives. Up to the time of his death he continued to hold several positions in manufacturing and other companies. He died 21st of October, 1887, in the seventy-fourth year of his age.

George Bemis born 13th October, 1816, who graduated from Harvard College with high rank in 1835 and from Harvard Law School in 1839. He became a noted lawyer of Boston, where he practiced many years. During the War of the Rebellion he was greatly interested in the success of the National Government, and rendered valuable assistance in the conduct of its diplomatic correspondence both during the war and in the years immediately following its close. His patriotic interest in international law led him to make a study of this subject, in which he became deeply interested, and by his will he left a legacy founding a Professorship of International Law in the Harvard Law School. During the latter years of his life he lived much in Europe, where he died the 6th January, 1878, at Nice, France, in the sixty-second year of his age.

Another branch of the Bemis family who have long been residents of Watertown was Charles Bemis, a son of Nathaniel and Abigail (Bridge), a grandson of David and Mary (Bright), a great-grandson of Jonathan and Anna (Livermore), a great-great-grandson of John and Mary (Harrington), who were next in descent from Joseph and Sarah, who came to Watertown about 1640. They were believed to have come from London in the "Sarah and John." (See Drake.) Homestall, 10-A.

Said Charles Bemis graduated from Harvard College in 1808, and studied law with Judge Artemas Ward, and practiced his profession during his life in Watertown. He married Annie Vose, of Boston. They had three children—Dr. Charles Vose, of Medford, who married Elizabeth F. Henry, of Keene, N. H. daughter of Hon. Wm. Henry, of Chester, Vt. Dr. Bemis has been for many years one of the trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital. They have two daughters, Fanny Elizabeth and Alice Goodhue.

Abby Vose married Charles J. Barry, son of William Barry, of Boston, and Esther (Stetson) Barry, formerly of Randolph. Mr. Charles J. Barry, born in 1811, graduated at Boston High School. After spending some time in the office of A. C. Lombard, he engaged in the wholesale coal business, first in Boston and afterwards in Charlestown, where he was known for his punctilious attention to his business. He took up his residence in Watertown in 1852, was elected on the School Committee in 1854, again in 1858, and continuously until 1865, was made one of the Board of Trustees of the Free Public Library in 1868, and again in 1873, serving until his death in 1883, the last six years being chairman of the board. He was one of the three charter members of the Watertown Savings Bank, was its president from the date of its organization in 1870 until his death. Mr. Barry was remarkable for his exact and regular habits as a business man, enjoying the perfect confidence of all, while he gave much of his time the latter years of his life to encourage the young and the poor to save their money while they could for sickness and old age, to save their leisure time by using it in reading good books. He was constant in his attendance at church and liberal in his support of the First Parish, of which he had long been a member.

Isaac Vose, entered Harvard College, but owing to ill health did not graduate. He studied law with Judge Putnam. He is unmarried and lives at the ancestral place on Main Street, near its junction with Lexington Street.

---

### MILES PRATT.

Miles Pratt was descended from Joshua Pratt, who came to Plymouth in the "Ann" in 1623. At a very early date lands were granted to him in that part of Plymouth which is now Carver, and from that time to the present one branch of the family has made that town its place of residence. David Pratt, the father of Miles, lived in Carver, and having secured something more than a common-school education, devoted the earliest years of his manhood to teaching school.

Eventually, however, he carried on a foundry in the north part of his native town. He married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Barrows, of Carver, a descendant of John Barrows, who also received grants of land in Carver at an early date and died in 1692. David Pratt had three children—Mary, who married George Barrows; Sarah, who married Marcus M. Sherman, and Miles, the subject of this sketch. Miles was born in Carver, September 17, 1825, and at the age of fifteen years entered upon the occupation of selling hollow-ware, the product of his father's factory, and from that time until his death his career was one of active industry.

About the year 1850, after being with his father some years as a partner in his business, he entered the store of B. W. Dunklee & Co., dealers in stoves, as salesman, and remained in their employ one year, when, with a son of Mr. Gould, an old president of the Blackstone Bank, he formed a partnership under the firm-name of Pratt & Gould, in the retail stove business. In 1854 he formed a new partnership, under the name of Pratt, Weeks & Co., with William G. Lincoln, Allen S. Weeks and his uncles, Thomas and John Jay Barrows, as partners. At that time his father, David Pratt, having retired from business, the new firm engaged for a year in the manufacture of castings in Carver, while building a foundry in Watertown for the manufacture of cook and parlor stoves and stove-ware. In 1855 the new foundry was finished and a considerable business was soon built up, mainly for the Eastern market and that of the Provinces.

In 1857, owing to severe financial depression, the firm dissolved, and while its creditors suffered no loss, Mr. Pratt was deprived of the earnings of his previous years, emerging from the wreck of his firm a poor man, but with integrity and business vigor unimpaired. With a determination rarely exhibited in such cases he at once took a lease of the Watertown foundry on his own account, and carried on its business alone with marked success until the following year, 1858, when he formed a partnership with Luke Perkins, also a native of Carver, under the title of Pratt & Perkins, with Wm. G. Lincoln, one of his old partners, as a special partner. In 1863 Mr. Perkins left the firm and the firm of Miles Pratt & Co. was formed, with Mr. Lincoln as the partner. In 1874 this firm was consolidated with that of George W. Walker & Co., of Boston, under the name of Walker, Pratt & Co., with Mr. Lincoln and Horace G. and George W. Walker as partners. In 1875 the company was incorporated under the name of the Walker & Pratt Manufacturing Company, with George W. Walker as president and Miles Pratt as treasurer. After the death of Mr. Pratt, George E. Priest became the treasurer, and the company is still doing a large and successful business in the manufacture of stoves, ranges, furnaces, apparatus for hotel kitchens, radiators and boilers for steam and hot water heating, with their store at 31 and 35 Union Streets, Boston. Since 1863 Oliver Shaw, also a native of Carver, has been the superintendent of the manufacturing business, and largely to his fidelity and skill the company owes its success.

Mr. Pratt married, in 1851, Sarah B., the daughter of Zebulon Chandler, of Carver, a descendant from Edward Chandler, who appeared in Duxbury in 1633. Mrs. Pratt died March 25, 1858, leaving no children, and on the 6th of October, 1859, Mr. Pratt married Ellen M. Coolidge, of Watertown, and had an only child, Grace, who married Frederick Robinson, of Watertown, and is still living. He died at Watertown on the 9th of August, 1882, and was buried at Mt. Auburn. His death occurred at a time when his brain and capacity for work appeared to be in their fullest vigor and when, with the threshold of his business enterprises, with its difficulties and embarrassments and obstacles, successfully surmounted, he was enjoying the fruits of his labors and indulging in ambitious and well-founded hopes of enhanced success.

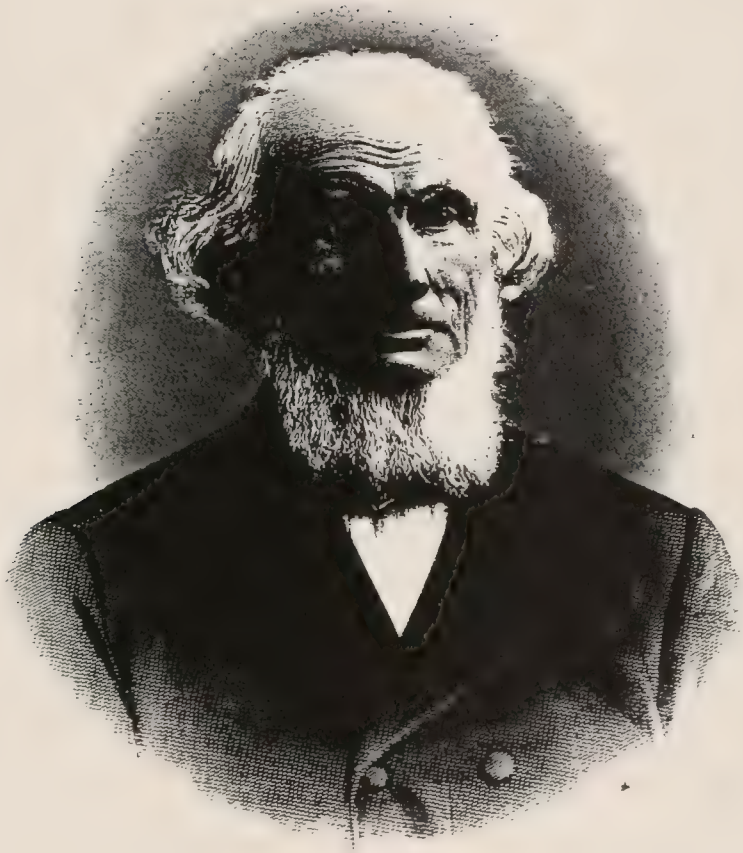
The career of Mr. Pratt portrayed in this sketch demonstrates the most prominent characteristics of the man, singleness of purpose, disturbed by no alluring temptations, a determination to succeed never weakened by obstacles in his path, and an unswerving integrity, without which neither singleness of purpose nor determination to succeed could have been of any avail. Good business man as he was, he permitted no outside schemes and enterprises to distract his mind, and accepted no office except that of trustee of the Watertown Savings Bank, of which he was the most active founder. Brought up in politics as a Whig, he preserved his independence of speech and thought, and abandoned the party of his youth when he believed it untrue to the principles of human freedom. Afterwards a Republican, he was still independent and recognized no authority binding him to its ranks, when he believed that it had outlived its usefulness and purpose. Nor in religious matters, more than in politics, was he bound by traditions. Born in the Orthodox Congregational Church and educated under its influences, he became in the later years of his life a Swedenborgian and died in that faith. In all things he kept his mind free, always open to convictions, and when convictions came to him he was obedient to their commands.

---

### SAMUEL NOYES.

Samuel Noyes was the son of Christopher and Martha (Reed) Noyes, and was born in Plymouth, N. H., June 27, 1804. He attended the district-school in winter, and aided his father in the store in summer. In June, 1827, Mr. Noyes found employment in Boston, where he remained two years, afterwards went to Cambridge and worked in the grocery-store of Deacon Brown four years.

In April, 1833, he came to Watertown and opened



Samuel Hayes



Thos. L. Farnell

(what was then called) a temperance grocery-store, corner of Arsenal and Mt. Auburn Streets. Many prophesied at the time that this new project would be a failure, for it was customary in those days for grocers to sell liquors, and they did a thriving business in that line.

Mr. Noyes was a strong temperance man, and did not approve of the use or sale of liquors. There were three stores in town at the time which dispensed spirituous liquors, but Mr. Noyes having the strong courage of his convictions, plodded along in his way, his business slowly but constantly increasing. He was soon in need of a larger store, and moved in 1847 into the town hall building, where he remained for a number of years. In 1870 he built the brick block on the opposite side of the street, known as Noyes' Block. He continued to do business there until 1879, when he sold out and retired, having been in active business in Watertown forty-six years.

In June, 1836, Samuel Noyes married Amanda George, of Plymouth, N. H., and had six children, viz., Mary, Hattie, Samuel G., Sarah B. (who died in infancy), Charles H. and Emma L. Four of these children are now living,—Mary (now Mrs. Noyes), Samuel G. (unmarried), Charles (unmarried), Emma L. (now Mrs. Sidney E. Horne), living in Mendota, Illinois.

Samuel Noyes married for his second wife, Mrs. Mary Horne, and had two children, Wendell and Sidney E.

Mr. Noyes is a Republican in politics, was town treasurer and collector of taxes for twenty years, always attended the Baptist Church, and was treasurer of that society fifty-five years.

### THOMAS L. FRENCH.

Capt. Thomas L. French was born in Cambridge, Mass., Sept. 16, 1809. He was the son of Cyrus and Deborah (Learned), and grandson of Isaac French.

Capt. French's father died when he was quite young, and early in life he was obliged to depend upon his own resources. At the age of fifteen years he was apprenticed to Samuel F. Sawyer, of Cambridge, Mass., to learn the trade of mason and builder, and at the age of twenty-one he went in business for himself in Holliston, Mass. He remained in Holliston about four years, then moved to Watertown and continued the same business until within a few years when he retired from active life. Capt. French did a large and lucrative business in Watertown, and during the late war was master mechanic at the United States Arsenal and built most of their large brick buildings.

He was very active in town affairs—selectman fifteen years, in the Legislature one year, and held other minor town offices. The captain was never defeated for any office tendered to him by his townsmen but once. During his active life few men were better posted in town affairs than he. The title of captain he received from being fire warden in the days of the old volunteer Fire Department.

Capt. French married, for his first wife, Esta Pond, of Watertown. There were three children by this union, two of whom died in infancy.

Georgetta is still living. Mrs. French died Oct. 18, 1852. For his second wife, Mr. French married Mrs. Isaac French. She died Jan. 6, 1854.

Mr. French died Aug. 12, 1890.

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

## *HOLLISTON.*

BY ALBERT H. BLANCHARD, M.D.

THE town of Holliston reaches to the southern point of Middlesex County, and forms a large part of its boundary in that direction. The boundary line separates it from Medway and Millis, in the county of Norfolk, and from a portion of Milford, in the county of Worcester. It is a daughter of Sherborn, having been formed entirely from that ancient town. The history of Sherborn is therefore the history of Holliston until the date of incorporation of the latter town, in 1724.

Grants of the land now included in this township were made by the General Court, as early as 1659, to Major Eleazer Lusher, of Dedham, and to Dean Winthrop, son of Governor John Winthrop; and also, from 1664 to 1674, to Lieutenant Joshua Fisher, of Dedham, to John Parker and one Hopper. Lusher's grant of two hundred and fifty acres comprised the present central part of Holliston, and twelve acres of meadow "lying on the brook Wennakeening" (Bogistow Brook); and Winthrop's grant of six hundred acres or more abutted upon Medfield line in one direction and upon a pond (Winthrop's) in the other. Major Lusher sold his grant to Lieutenant Henry Adams, of Medfield, in 1660; and after the death of Lieutenant Adams it was bought by Hon. William Brown, of Salem, and afterwards came into the possession of his son, Colonel Samuel Brown, and Judge Samuel Sewall. Lieutenant Adams took immediate possession and is said to have mowed the meadows the same year. He sent cattle here and some of his sons resided here, especially Jasper, who seems to have had the management of the land and gave his name to "Jasper's hill," now Mt. Hollis, from which, by signal fires, he communicated with his father in Medfield. He lived here, unmarried, for a period of about fourteen years until driven off by the Indians under King Philip in 1676.

The second planter was William Sheffield, who, with his brother Edmund, bought in 1662 the grant of Lieutenant Joshua Fisher, of Dedham, at "Chabbo-quasset," in the southeast quarter of the present town. He took possession, but did not settle there probably

until 1674. Edmund Sheffield does not appear to have settled there at all. Of this land no deed had been obtained in 1688, Lieutenant Fisher having died in 1672, before he had completed a deed to the Sheffields. William was in much trouble on this account, and, as he did not know what action to take, presented the following petition "on a training day" in Sherborne, November 22, 1688, "to y^e^ fathers, with all the inhabitants of Sherborn:" "Wm. Sheffield, of Sherborn, the aged, your humble petitioner, doe humbly intreat you to show your love to me, to give, grant or confirm my land which I bought of Lt. Fisher, of Dedham, to confirm to me and mine, I shall be very thankful to you forever; for I am like a man having myself half in the mire, and want to be holpen, help I pray you and damnifie no man with it." In answer to this "request the inhabitants then present did generally by their vote, grant and confirm to him the said land soe far as they had any interest in it." He seems by an order of the Court to have obtained his deed at a later date. He had extinguished the Indian title to his tract in 1675. He became a wealthy man for those days, and in 1686 was rated the third highest in Sherborn. He was a selectman in the early years of Holliston and served on the first board. His son, William Sheffield, bought Hopper's farm of 280 acres in the west part of Holliston.

Winthrop's grant was purchased by Captain John Goulding, and extensively improved by him. He settled there about 1705, and was a man of wealth and of "herculean size and strength," and a principal inhabitant in the early affairs of the town; was town clerk ten years and selectman ten years.

Alexander Marsh also settled on a part of Winthrop's grant, on the north shore of Lake Winthrop.

No other grants appear to have been occupied until 1680, and then only by proprietors of grants made prior to the incorporation of Sherborn, or that were made by the town of Sherborn. Under the latter head, in 1679, "Sherborne granteth to such as shall make a saw-mill on a Brook [Bogistow Brook, where the blanket-mill stands] about half a mile on this side the corner rock that was Natick bounds, the sum of 50 Acres of upland adjoining to that brook, and 3 or 4 Acres of meadow, if it may be found upon that Brook, as may be convenient—also 10 Acres of Swamp, the Cedar timber excepted. This saw-mill to be built by the end of 12 months, and be continued three years, or as the selectmen then in being, and the owners shall agree. So the land to be settled to the owners." Samuel Lind, of Boston, soon accepted this offer and built a "corn-mill" and afterwards a saw-mill upon it. The same privilege was used in later years for a trip-hammer mill, woolen-mill, cotton-mill and machine-shop, and in our day for the manufacture of blankets. The building was burned about 1843, and a new one afterwards erected.

The second division of the common lands of Sherborn was made in 1682, including all of Holliston; and until then no other settlers were admitted. But soon after that date arrangements were made for taking possession of these lands and purchasing the same of the Indians. All of these settlers were particular to "extinguish the Indian title." They considered that the Indians had a right to the lands, and they *bought* that right and took deeds therefor. William Sheffield purchased directly of one of the chiefs, John Awosamog; others united in obtaining a common quit-claim deed from several Indians who were authorized to convey the same.

Not many families had settled in Holliston when the year 1700 had arrived. For this there were two principal reasons: the one above-mentioned, that no new settlers were admitted until after the year 1682, and another one, that this territory was several miles distant from the church in Sherborn, a serious matter in those days, when the opportunity to attend the stated services of the sanctuary was considered one of the highest privileges. Even as late as the year 1723 there were only thirteen subscribers to the petition to be set off from Sherborn, and it is believed that all but five heads of families signed the petition.

The inhabitants of Sherborn were about to erect a new meeting-house, and those residing in the western part of the town (now Holliston) were strenuous in their endeavors to have it placed on a spot which should accommodate them. The town endeavored to respond to this reasonable request. On March 6, 1723, the qualified voters met at the meeting-house, and immediately adjourned to meet at "the platt, seventy or six-score rods Easterly from Dirty Meadow bridge, or Thereabouts" (about half a mile east of the railroad station, in East Holliston), when and where it was unanimously voted by all present, "that a meeting-house be built for the town to worship God in, on Lord's Days, upon a certain hill by the road side, . . . so that the town remain together for the strengthening thereof." November 18, 1723, the inhabitants "voted to nullifie and make void this vote of March sixth, in consideration that the Form and Situation of the Town is so ill Convenient that one Meeting-House Cannot be so placed as to Suit the Whole town, but that in time there will be need of two to accommodate the Inhabitants." And £160 was granted to defray the cost of a new meeting-house on the old site. This was, without doubt, a sensible decision, and subsequent events have so proved it.

"At said Meeting after Sundry votes had passed, relating to the building or rebuilding of ye publick Meeting house, the following motion was made by Sundry of y^e^ Principle Inhabitants of y^e^ said town, Who are Dwellers on ye West side of Dopping Brook. The request of us, the Subscribers, in behalf of Our Selves and the Other Western Inhabitants of y^e^ town; Do desire that the following articles may be put to vote, viz.: Whether they will not be free to Grant us y^e^ liberty of Having that part of Sheffield's Farm Lying on y^e^ East Side of Boggestow Brook and Edmund Morse's Land and possessions on y^e^ East side of Dopping brook aforesaid, over and above y^e^ Dividing line projected between the Eastern and Western parts of the town from Colonel Buckminster's corner, &c. Then We will do all publick Duty to the town as heretofore

till the Genll. Court Shall Set us off Except in y^e Cost of Building or rebuilding the meeting house, as it has been this day voted. And if so We'll ask for a Dividing line no further Eastward.

| | |
|---|---|
| "Jonathan Whitney, | John Goulding, |
| "Timothy Lealand, | Joshua Underwood, |
| "Aaron Morse, | Thomas Jones, |
| "Moses Adams, Jr., | Isaac Adams, |
| "Joseph Johnson, | John Twitchell, |
| "Ebenezer Pratt, | John Larnit." |

On the above the following vote is recorded: "The town by their vote do save to the said Western Inhabitants over Doppin Brook, whensoever they are sett off, their proportion in ye £160 this day granted towards ye Building ye publick Meeting House where it now stands." And the remainder of the above motion was also passed, "for the sake of future peace and good Neighborhood." This amicable spirit has been continued even to the present day; and for many years Sherborn and Holliston constituted one of the State districts for choice of Representative to the Legislature.

June 3, 1724, a petition of the inhabitants of the westerly part of Sherborn was presented to the General Court, showing the "great inconvenience they are under by reason of their great distance from the place of Publick Worship, the said town being near 12 miles long, and the meeting-house situated at the Easterly End; That they have applyed to the Town to be sett off, but cannot obtain a division by such a line as they think reasonable; and therefore praying that they may be made a distinct and separate township by such boundarys as are in the said petition particularly set forth." In council, read and ordered that Adam Winthrop, Jona Dowse, Esqs., to whom the House joined Ebenezer Stone, John Quincy, Esqs., and Mr. Edward White, be a committee to repair, as soon as may be, to Sherborn, and make inquiry into the matter of this petition, and report what they think proper for this Court to do thereon. The charge of the committee to be borne by the petitioners.

June 16, 1724. A petition of Timothy Leland and others. A committee of the inhabitants of the Westerly part of Sherborn, praying that this Court would direct the said town not to levy any tax on them for building the meeting-house until September next. The committee appointed to consider their former petition, not being able to proceed to Sherborne till the recess of the Court;

In council read and ordered that the prayer of this petition be granted. In the House read and concurred in.

November 20, 1724. Reported and recommended the Western part be erected into a precinct and separated from the First Parish by the line that now divides Sherborn from Holliston and Ashland; that they be obliged within eighteen months to erect and finish, at their own charge, a suitable house for worship; that they provide, as soon as may be, a learned and Orthodox minister; that they be allowed to assess the lands of non-residents within said precinct 1*d.* per acre towards the charge of building and settling a minister; that they be freed from paying any part of the £160 lately assessed by said town for building a meeting-house in the easterly part of the town; that they continue to pay their proportion for the support of the present minister of the town until they obtain a minister of their own, and no longer; that they procure and maintain a school-master to instruct their youth in reading and writing.

Their report was accepted in the several articles thereof, "saving that the Western part of Sherborne be a town and not a precinct, and that a bill be brought in to erect the said lands into a township; and that the inhabitants of the western part pay the charges of the committee, viz., £10." This bill passed to be enacted by both Houses, December 3, 1724, and the New town was called Holliston, in honor of Thomas Hollis, Esq., of London, a benefactor of Harward College; and Mr. John Goulding, a principal inhabitant, was empowered and directed to summon the inhabitants qualified for voters to meet for the choice of town officers, to stand until the next annual election according to law.

Thomas Hollis returned the compliment by presenting the town with an elegant folio Bible for the pulpit, in which is inscribed, "The Gift of Thomas Hollis, of London, Marchant, To the Meeting-house in Holliston, whereof Mr. James Stone is pastor, and his successors." This inscription is supposed to be in the handwriting of Mr. Hollis. Rev. Dr. Tucker gives the following history of this volume: "It was a noble folio printed at Oxford [in the year 1679], and for the first one hundred years of the church's history had been used by its pastor in the service of public worship. Becoming too much worn for that place, the selectmen had given it to the poor-house, where it would have been soon utterly finished, had not the worthy descendant of its donor, Dea. Thomas Hollis, of Boston, got news of its whereabouts, after much search, and secured its possession by giving a new copy of the Scriptures to that institution. The church, on ascertaining this several years after, with some persuasion induced Mr. Hollis to relinquish the valuable relic, which he greatly prized, and which no money could have bought from him, by pledging itself to guard the treasure for all time to come, from harm. The volume was too much dilapidated for rebinding, but by order of the church, a shrine was made for it, resembling a massive book, and in this elegant encasement the venerable heirloom is safe from further harm in the keeping of the Church officers."

There is a doubtful tradition that Mr. Hollis sent also a bell for the meeting-house, but that by fraud on the part of some one through whose hands it passed, a cracked bell was substituted and offered to the church committee here, who refused to accept it. Another report is, that through mistake or connivance,

the bell was sent to the church in Hollis, New Hampshire, or to the Hollis Street Church in Boston.

This incorporation was made about fifty years after the incorporation of Sherborn, the mother town, and seventy-two years after the first settlement west of Charles River, "so slow was the progress of settlement in New England after the first immigrations in 1620–41." The township then comprised 15,086 acres, but in 1826 it sustained a small reduction by an exchange of land with Medway and a larger one in 1846 by the incorporation of Ashland.

The first town-meeting was held December 21, 1724, eighteen days after the incorporation, at the house of Timothy Leland, now occupied by A. J. Travis, about half a mile from the nail factory towards Ashland. Town officers were chosen according to the provisions of the act, and the organization was completed. The first selectmen were John Goulding, William Sheffield, Ebenezer Hill, Jonathan Whitney and Thomas Marshall. John Goulding was the town clerk and was annually re-elected to that office until 1734. "This gave the first impulse to the operations of this infant member of the body politick."

January 4, 1724–25, only eleven days after the first meeting, a second meeting was held, at which it was resolved to erect a meeting-house thirty-two feet by forty feet, with twenty feet posts, and £100 old tenor (about $44.45) was assessed on the inhabitants towards defraying the cost, each man assessed being allowed the privilege of paying one-half of his rate in labor. It finally cost about £100 more and was completed in 1728.

The situation of the meeting-house was a subject of considerable discussion. Colonel Samuel Brown, of Salem, a large proprietor, who owned the farm formerly possessed by Lieutenant Henry Adams, of Medfield, promised them a site, to be selected from his land. They first thought of the spot which was finally used. But as a large proportion of the inhabitants dwelt in the northern and eastern portions of the town, it was once decided, for their convenience, to build near the present nail-factory, on Jar Brook. But after future consideration they were convinced that this location would not eventually accommodate the majority of the people as their numbers increased, and, looking at further requirements, they decided "to set their meeting-house south of Jasper's Hill, on the West side of the road that goes over there, on the Hon. Col. Brown's farm." A lot of three acres at that place was then given by Colonel Brown to be perpetually occupied as a site for a meeting-house and burying-ground. The wisdom of this last choice is now seen; and this remained the only church edifice in the town for nearly a century. Early in the same year (1725) the town established public worship, services being held at the house of Mr. Timothy Leland, and continued there until the completion of the meeting-house. For many years there were only temporary seats for the congregation, and it was not until 1749 that members were allowed to build pews, and that a committee was chosen "to dignify the seats." Each man constructed his own pew in those days, and the mode of assigning the different degrees of dignity to the different seats is something astounding to the degenerate people of our times. To Captain John Goulding and "old Mr. Ebenezer Leland," the father of Deacon Timothy Leland, were allotted two of the most honorable pews.

In the year 1772 this meeting-house was repaired and enlarged, and it then answered the purposes of the inhabitants until 1822, when a substantially new church building was erected. Of this edifice of 1822, Rev. Dr. Dowse,[1] in his centennial address, remarks: "That meeting-house is supposed still to be here, but it has been so often enlarged and remodeled that it is very difficult to recognize anything that belonged to the original structure." It was again altered, raised and a vestry built below in 1859.

June 26, 1727, a meeting was held for the election and call of a minister. The result of the meeting was an invitation to the Rev. James Stone to undertake the work of the ministry. But as the meeting-house was not finished and the church was not then organized, his ordination was deferred until November 20, 1728. A church of eight members, including the pastor-elect, was founded on the same day, according to Fitch and others; but Dr. G. M. Adams says there was an interval of three weeks between the two ceremonies.

Mr. Stone was born in Newton, Massachusetts, in 1703, and was graduated at Harvard University in 1724. His great-grandfather, Simon Stone, was one of four brothers who came to this country from England in 1634, and settled at Watertown. One of his sermons, said to be the last he ever composed, was published after his decease, with an introduction by Rev. Oliver Peabody, of Natick, and Rev. Samuel Porter, of Sherburne, who thus comment upon his character: "He was held in great esteem by his own people, as well as those in neighboring towns, for his great sweetness of temper, his good humor, his instructive conversation, his exemplary piety, his great diligence and his faithfulness in the work of the ministry."[2] His salary would now be considered entirely inadequate. It was fixed at £75, old tenor, equal to $33.33, to be raised to £80 when the town had received an increase of ten families, and to £85 when there should be an increase of ten more. He was to receive a settlement of £100, or about $44. His salary was finally raised in 1742 to £150, or $67. But in addition to this he had his firewood and the use of a house and land. On application by the town,

[1] Centennial Address delivered in Holliston July 4, 1876, by Rev. Edmund Dowse. Published by the Town. Printed at South Framingham, 1877.

[2] A Century Sermon delivered in Holliston, Mass., Dec. 4, 1826, by Rev. Charles Fitch, pastor of the Congregational Society. Printed at Dedham, 1827.

the Hon. Samuel Sewall and his children conveyed, May 9, 1728, to a committee of the town, Jona. Whitney and George Fairbank, in trust, eleven acres of land "for ye sole proper use, benefit and behoof of ye first Orthodox, Congregational or Presbyterian minister of ye Gospel which shall be settled in ye said town of Holliston, and to his heirs and assigns forever." The committee conveyed it to Mr. Stone January 2, 1730, and in the same year was probably built the ancient house long known as the Stone tavern. The Winthrop house afterwards stood upon a part of the same land. It was destroyed in the great fire of 1875; and the Hollis house took its place, but was burned March 12, 1887. Mr. Stone died July 19, 1742, in the thirty-ninth year of his age and the fourteenth year of his ministry. The town voted £60 to defray the expense of his funeral.

The only candidate for the pastorate, after the decease of Mr. Stone, was the Rev. Joshua Prentiss, who was ordained and installed on the 18th day of May, 1743. He received £200, old tenor, at settlement, and £140 annually. After two years his salary was gradually to be increased until it amounted to £200 per annum.

Mr. Prentiss (or Prentice, as he wrote it himself, his descendants calling it Prentiss), was born at Cambridge, in 1718, and was graduated at Harvard University in 1738. He had been trained from an early age with a view to this holy calling, and early devoted *himself* to the service of God. Rev. Charles Fitch says that "his preaching was plain, instructive and evangelical. For about five years before his death his health was so greatly impaired as to render him unable to preach, except occasionally. And, perhaps, it was owing wholly to this circumstance that the congregation was induced to procure, in 1784, a dissolution of the pastoral connection subsisting between him and them.

"But the fact which seems most unpleasant upon this subject is, that having fallen behind in the payment of his salary, the people should refuse his pecuniary claims, and compel him to the ungrateful task of a civil prosecution. The demand was, however, ultimately discharged without a legal process, greatly to the credit of the people and the satisfaction of the pastor. From the time of this settlement until his death, peace and good feeling prevailed, as is evident from the fact that after his dismission the town exempted his estate from taxation, and appropriated for the use of his family a seat in the meeting-house. Mr. Prentiss finished his earthly course April 24, 1788, having attained the age of man, his threescore years and ten, forty-two of which he employed in the ministry among this people." He was thrice married, and had nine children, the second of whom, Dr. Thomas Prentiss, was pastor of the church in Medfield from 1770 to the time of his death in 1814. The eighth child, Margaret, married in 1789, Rev. Timothy Dickenson, the successor of her father at Holliston.

"It was during the ministry of Mr. Prentiss, and in the year 1748 that a number of families living remote from the place of worship, and contiguous to Medway, were, for the sake of better accommodation, set off from the congregation of Holliston by an act of the General Court, and comprised as a component part of the West Parish, in Medway, at its original incorporation. The number of families belonging to the religious society of this town was at that time stated to be about ninety."[1]

After the dismissal of Mr. Prentiss there was a long interval before the settlement of another pastor. Thirteen successive candidates were heard, and the people were without a minister for one hundred and five Sabbaths. But finally they decided, with "perfect unanimity," to call Rev. Timothy Dickenson. Mr. Dickenson accepted the invitation, and was ordained at Holliston, February 18, 1789. His salary was £200, old tenor, at settlement and £80 per annum. He was born at Amherst, Mass., June 25, 1761. "The traits of character, which, more than any other, marked the opening period of his existence, were the mildness and amiableness of his natural disposition. He was also noted in early childhood for a great fondness for literary pursuits. So that, "although his constitution was naturally slender, and his health feeble and interrupted," a very considerable portion of the hours which were not employed in manual labor were devoted to study. He lived with his parents, and labored on a farm until sixteen years of age, when beholding his country engaged in a common and dubious struggle for independence, the deep interest excited in his bosom for her welfare roused his youthful ardor and would not suffer him to be dissuaded from espousing her cause and enlisting as a private soldier in the militia. In this capacity he continued to serve in the army about fifteen months.

"Upon leaving this post of suffering and danger, his health having been enfeebled by the exposures and hardships to which he was unaccustomed, he commenced fitting for college under the tuition of the Rev. Dr. Dwight, late president of Yale College, who was then engaged in the instruction of a private school at Northampton."[2] He was graduated at Dartmouth College in 1785. "While at college Mr. Dickenson made a public profession of religion. He was diligent and persevering in the prosecution of his studies; appeared to advantage at recitations and all the literary exhibitions of his class; and acquired the reputation of a correct classical scholar."[1] After graduation he served for one year as preceptor of Moore's Charity School, which was connected with the college, and afterwards officiated as minister in several different parishes in New Hampshire before he received the call to this society. In the November following his ordination he was married to a daughter of Rev. Joshua Prentiss, with whom he lived

[1] Fitch, before quoted, p. 18. [2] Fitch, pp., 18, 19. 20.

until his death. They had seven children, two of whom were physicians.

Mr. Dickenson as a preacher was "plain, faithful and affectionate. He had a clear, strong and pleasant voice, which enabled him to speak with peculiar propriety and energy; and as he aimed to draw the attention of his hearers to his subject rather than to himself, so he seldom failed of deeply impressing their hearts and consciences." It appears that he was sometimes *too* plain and searching in his discourses and that dissatisfaction arose in consequence among some of his people; so that in June, 1804, the church called a council to consider the matter. The council, while advising moderation and forbearance, also advised a dissolution of the pastoral relation in the month of August following, unless an amicable adjustment of the difficulties should previously take place. Happily these disagreements were gradually reconciled, so that by the 25th of June the parish passed a resolution in favor of the continuance of the connection. And Mr. Dickenson remained in the office of pastor and peacefully exercised the duties thereof for about nine years afterward, during the remainder of his life. After a lingering and painful sickness, he calmly expired on the 6th day of July, 1813, having completed his fifty-second year and the twenty-fourth year of his ministry.

For seventeen months after the decease of Mr. Dickenson, the society was without a regular pastor, the pulpit being supplied by candidates. The fourth minister was the Rev. Josephus Wheaton, a man who had been recommended to this society as one adapted to their needs, and well fitted to smooth and quiet the disturbed relations of its members. He received a unanimous invitation to take the pastoral charge, which he accepted; and he was ordained and installed December 6, 1815. His salary at settlement was $600, and his annual stipend also $600.

Mr. Wheaton was the son of Joseph Wheaton, Esq., and was born at Rehoboth, Mass., March 16, 1788. "His natural disposition," says Fitch, "was amiable; his behavior peaceable, condescending and kind." He early evinced a strong thirst for knowledge, and by his own energy and perseverance, obtained a thorough education. He graduated with distinguished honor in 1812 at Brown University, where he continued his residence, studied theology and at the same time was preceptor in an Academy in Providence and then tutor in the University, where he gratified his love for classical studies. While still a tutor, he was licensed to preach, and was invited to supply the sacred desk in this town. "His conciliating deportment, amiable temper and dignified, yet unaffected manners, won the affection of those who were not always pleased with his theological sentiments. He was completely successful in uniting and harmonizing this people at a time when they were found not a little discordant in opinion and feeling; and enjoyed in an unusual degree, their respect, confidence and affection from the commencement to the close of his ministerial life."

Mr. Wheaton was a student as well as pastor, and excelled in a knowledge of the classics. His literary character and his talents as an instructor made his house a favorite resort for young men fitting for college or perfecting their education. He was an instructive and brilliant preacher and had a very attractive style of delivery, although some times too rapid. His whole soul appeared to be in his work and he was sometimes eloquent in his discourse, aiming to dress his thoughts in choice language.

The good and the talented often die young, and it was so with Mr. Wheaton. After a gradual decline of three years, he finally left the scene of his earthly labors on the fourth day of February, 1825, at the age of nearly thirty-seven years. He left a widow and three children, two of whom adopted the profession of the law, to which Mr. Wheaton himself had a predilection before devoting his mind to the ministry.

Before his decease, Mr. Wheaton had the pleasure of witnessing the completion of the new meeting-house, in which he had been highly interested. It was dedicated on the third day of December, 1823, precisely one year less than a century after the incorporation of the town. "Mr. Wheaton delivered the sermon on the interesting occasion, and it was published; and it stands as a lasting monument of the man and the event, at the very close of his earthly labors." Several other sermons were published and also a work by him on school education.

The ministers up to this time all served during the remainder of their lives after installation, according to the olden custom. Those who follow remained only for shorter periods of time.

Rev. Charles Fitch, a native of Williamstown, Mass., was the successor of Mr. Wheaton, and was installed pastor of this church, January 4, 1826. He was a son of Ebenezer Fitch, D.D. the first president of Williams College, and was born June 26, 1799. He entered Williams College at the age of fifteen, graduated in 1819, and entered the Theological Seminary at Princeton the same year, graduating therefrom in 1821. Among his ancestors were many professional men, and Mr. Fitch himself possessed literary attainments of a high order. After serving as pastor of a church in Cherry Valley, N. Y., for three years, he was invited to return to Massachusetts in 1825, with the expectation of filling a vacancy in one of the larger towns. Finding the position had been filled before his arrival, he accepted, after a short time, the call to this church. The installation sermon was given by Rev. Dr. Wisner, of Boston. He labored here for six years, and his efforts were highly successful. His fidelity was appreciated, his reputation in the town was high, and his memory is held in grateful remembrance. During his residence here he delivered, December 4, 1826, a Century sermon which was printed and has become a valuable

record of the early history of the church and town. To this sermon the present writer is indebted for many of the facts presented in this paper.

Mr. Fitch was dismissed May 1, 1832, principally on account of some differences of feeling among the parishioners, and many of those who had become interested in religion under his ministration united with the newly formed Methodist church at that time. After filling several other positions, he became pastor of the Presbyterian church at Mt. Vernon, Indiana, in 1851, and of the Presbyterian church at Frankville, Iowa, in 1856. He resigned that office to enter the army as chaplain, May 5, 1861, but lost his health in the service and died while at home on a leave of absence, May 3, 1863, at Evansville, Indiana.

The sixth pastor was Rev. Elijah Demond. He was born at Rutland, Mass., November 1, 1790, graduated at Dartmouth College, in 1816, and at Andover Seminary, in 1820. After serving at the churches at West Newbury and Lincoln, Mass., he was installed pastor of this church, October 31, 1832. Although remaining in Holliston but three and one-half years, Mr. Demond must have performed faithful work, as twenty-nine persons were added to the church during his pastorate. He was dismissed by council, April 11, 1836. He afterwards preached in several other towns in this State, and passed the last years of his life at Westborough, where he died July 20, 1877, in his eighty-seventh year.

During Mr. Demond's pastorate the subject of warming the meeting-house again came up for consideration. According to the ancient custom, the only source of external heat up to this time had been the foot-stoves which were brought from the homes and were replenished at noon at the houses near-by. "In 1829 the subject had been agitated and a committee appointed to report upon the best method. But at the next meeting, the town first "voted to accept the report of the committee relative to the best method of warming the meeting-house," and then "voted not to warm the meeting-house at all." But in 1833 a vote was passed to warm the house, and a committee was "authorized to procure a stove or stoves and place them in the meeting-house at their discretion, and that the funnel of said stove be extended through the roof of the meeting-house." There was decided opposition to this innovation. On the first Sunday after the stove was put in, one of the leading opposers of the change came out of the meeting-house bitterly complaining of the headache which the heat of the stove had caused him. But the laugh was turned upon him when it appeared, that, as the day was mild, no fire had been lighted."

In 1835 occurred the decease of Miss Elizabeth Prentiss, a daughter of the second pastor of the church. She lived for the purpose of doing good and was truly "an excellent woman;" and among her benefactions was her methodical plan of assisting young men to prepare themselves for the ministry.

In the year 1836, the parochial business which had always been conducted in a town-meeting, was formally separated and a new organization was formed including only such as wished to join it.

Rev. John Storrs born in Mansfield, Conn., Sept. 6, 1801, was the next minister. He graduated at Middlebury College in 1824, afterwards studied theology and was ordained at Barre, Mass., in 1829. He afterwards settled at Norwich, Conn., before coming to Holliston, and was thirty-five years of age when installed here, December 20, 1836. The installation sermon was given by Rev. Joel Hawes (afterwards D. D.) of Hartford, a native of Medway, Mass., and one of the young men who had been encouraged and assisted by Miss Elizabeth Prentiss, before mentioned. This sermon was printed by a vote of the church.

Mr. Storrs labored diligently during the six years of his ministry and thirty-six new members were added to the church. He was dismissed November 8, 1842. Afterwards he filled some other stations and then settled in Winchendon, Mass., in 1849, as pastor and died there in May 1854. The interest felt in him by his former people in Holliston was evinced by their request to print his funeral sermon at their own expense.

The eighth clergyman who had charge of the church was Rev. Timothy Dwight P. Stone, born at Cornwall, Connecticut, about 1811, the son of Rev. Timothy Stone, and adopted son of Rev. Ebenezer Porter, D.D., professor in the theological seminary at Andover. He graduated at Amherst College in 1834, and afterwards studied divinity at Andover. This was his first parish, and he was ordained here March 1, 1843, Rev. Dr. Leonard Woods, of Andover, preaching the sermon. Like his predecessor, Mr. Stone served six years and had the satisfaction of witnessing substantial additions to the church during his pastorate. Impaired health led him to seek a dismission in 1849, and his ministry terminated on the second day of March. He then became chaplain of the State Reform School at Westborough, was afterwards principal of the State Normal School of Connecticut, and later a teacher at Albany, New York.

Rev. Joshua T. Tucker (afterwards D.D.) follows next in the line of ministers. He was the son of Joshua Tucker, of Milton, Massachusetts, where he was born September 20, 1812. He came from old Puritan stock, being a descendant of Robert Tucker, who lived in Weymouth in 1639. He fitted for college at Phillips' Academy, graduated at Yale in 1833, and pursued his professional studies at Lane Seminary, Cincinnati. After ordination in the State of Illinois in 1837, he served as missionary and pastor in Illinois and Missouri until 1848, and also as an editor at St. Louis from 1846 to 1848. He was installed the ninth pastor of this church June 6, 1849, Rev. William M.

[1] Historical Discourse at Celebration of One Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the Formation of the Church, by George M. Adams, D.D.

Rogers, of Boston, delivering the sermon, and the venerable Dr. Ide, of Medway, giving for the third time the charge to a Holliston pastor. "At the commencement of his ministry about 150 families," says Dr. Adams, "were connected with the congregation, and the church numbered 174." A period of great religious interest occurred during his pastorate, and at its close the church had increased to 409. Many young men have gone forth from this church during its history as missionaries and pastors; but during Dr. Tucker's years of service there was an unusually large number. Edward B. French, George F. Walker and the three brothers, Lyman, Elijah and Calvin Cutler (sons of Amos and Sarah Cutler) were all ordained to the work of the ministry during his time.

Dr. Tucker visited Europe on account of his health in 1859, and during the five months of his absence the pulpit was supplied by Rev. William M. Thayer, of Franklin. It was at this time that the meeting-house was raised, rooms were arranged in the basement and an addition built at the west end for the accommodation of the organ and choir. Then the house was again dedicated, December 2, 1859, Rev. Dr. Andrew L. Stone, of Boston, preaching the sermon.

Dr. Tucker was a man of much ability, both as a preacher and a writer, and many of his sermons and other literary compositions have been published. While here, he was associate editor of the *Boston Recorder*, a denominational paper well-known at that time and now merged in the *Congregationalist*.

Dr. Tucker was much interested in the history and antiquities of the town, and among his discoveries was one which he thus describes: "One day when I was in the village tin-shop, my eye was caught by an unusually shaped vessel lying in the corner, on a pile of old refuse, which I picked up and examined. It was a flagon of perhaps three pints' capacity, bearing this inscription: 'The gift of Mrs. Dorothy Ware, late of Sherborne, to the church in Holliston, 1745.' The workman stated that some one had brought it in and sold it and that he should melt it up for solder, as it was a much purer metal than could now be got for that purpose. I purchased it of him at his own price, and retained it as private property." This tankard is said to be now in the possession of the Worcester Society of Antiquity.

Another pewter flagon was found in a distant town, the owner having purchased it of a tin-peddler nearly fifty years ago. Its existence having become known to persons here it was purchased and is now in the possession of John M. Batchelder. It is inscribed, "The gift of the town of Sherbourn to the church in Holliston, a memorial of friendship, Anno Dom. 1728."

The condition of Dr. Tucker's health obliged him to ask for a dismission in 1867, and he gave a farewell discourse on the 31st day of March. This sermon was printed and contains many facts of historical value, relating to the church. Although he terminated his duties at that time, the formal act of dismission was not performed until the following November, by the same council which ordained his successor. He afterwards served as pastor of the Second Congregational Church in Chicopee, for about ten years, and has, since 1877, devoted his time to literary work. He has resided in Dorchester and in Andover, Mass., and is at present in the latter town.

Rev. William H. Savage was the tenth pastor of this church. He was born in Woolwich, Me., and graduated at Bowdoin College in 1858. He became Professor of Mathematics in Delaware College in 1859. He enlisted in the Seventeenth Maine Regiment in 1862, and was appointed captain of Company A, serving in the Army of the Potomac. He afterwards studied divinity at Andover, and was ordained minister of the church at Holliston, November 7, 1867. Rev. Professor Park, of Andover, delivered the sermon, and Dr. Tucker gave the address to the people. Mr. Savage's pastorate continued but little more than two years, and was the shortest of any of the ministers of this church, whereas Dr. Tucker's was the longest since the time of Mr. Dickenson. Substantial additions were made to the church, however, forty-one new members being admitted, one of whom, F. A. Warfield, soon commenced preparation for the ministry, and has since been pastor of Union Church, in Boston. He is now at Brockton, Mass.

Late in the year 1869, on account of the health of himself and family, Mr. Savage asked for a dismission, which was granted December 30th of that year. He afterwards served as pastor of the Congregational Church in Jacksonville, Ill., and of the Unitarian Church in Leominster, Mass. He is now in the Unitarian Church at Watertown, Mass.

He was succeeded by Rev. Henry S. Kelsey, who was installed October 13, 1870, Rev. Jacob M. Manning, D.D., of the Old South Church in Boston, preaching the installation sermon.

"Mr. Kelsey was born at Evans Mills, Jefferson County, N. Y., graduated at Amherst College in 1855, and studied theology at the seminaries in New York City and East Windsor, Conn. Before entering the ministry he taught several years in Amherst College, and was professor in Beloit College, Wisconsin. He was ordained at Granby, Mass., in October, 1863, and installed at Rockville, Conn., in 1866."

In the year 1872, at the suggestion of Mr. Kelsey, the new parsonage was built—in part by subscription and in part by a portion of the Eames Ministerial Fund—and the deed was made to the trustees of that Fund. This bequest was made by Captain Aaron Eames, a member of the church and a resident of the north part of Holliston (now within the bounds of Ashland), who died about 1824. His farm and other property, to the amount of seven or eight thousand dollars, were given "to the Parochial part of the town," for the support of evangelical preaching. The

first trustees, chosen in a town-meeting in September, 1824, were Captain Samuel Bullard, Captain Abner Johnson, Dr. Timothy Fisk, Mr. Charles Marsh and Mr. James Cutler. They were directed to "draw a petition requesting the General Court, at their next session, to incorporate them into a body politic for the purpose mentioned above." Vacancies in this board are filled by vote of the parish.

Mr. Kelsey remained but a few months longer than his predecessor. Having received an invitation from another church, he asked to be released from his engagement here, and was dismissed March 6, 1873. He was installed at Woburn, Massachusetts, soon after, and has since acted as pastor of a church in New Haven, Connecticut.

The twelfth minister was Rev. George M. Adams (afterwards D.D.). He was installed September 11, 1873, Rev. Edmund K. Alden, D.D., of South Boston, delivering the sermon. Rev. Dr. Tucker, Rev. Mr. Kelsey and Rev. Dr. Dowse, of Sherborn, took parts in the ceremony, the latter assisting for the fifth time in settling a pastor over this church. Dr. Adams was born in Castine, Maine, was educated at Gorham Academy, Gorham, Maine, and at Bowdoin College, where he graduated in 1844. He has been for several years a member of the Board of Examiners of that college. He studied theology at Bangor, Maine, Halle and Berlin, Germany, and Andover, Massachusetts. He was ordained at Conway, Massachusetts, September 18, 1851, and was installed pastor of the Congregational Church in that town. He remained there until 1863, when he became pastor of the North Church in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, serving in that office until 1871. He then made an extensive tour in the Holy Land with his family. After his return he was installed pastor of the church in Holliston, as above noted.

In 1852 he married Miss Sarah Hills Crosby, of Bangor, Maine, who died in 1859. In 1862 Miss Louisa Lord Dana, of Brookline, Massachusetts, became his wife. Dr. Adams is a very able man and possessed the respect and esteem not only of his own people, but of all the inhabitants of Holliston; and it was with great regret that they learned of his decision to withdraw from the parish and the town.

He served for twelve years on the School Committee of this town, much of the time as chairman; and his removal was a great loss to the cause of education. He was also one of the trustees of the Public Library from its foundation until the year 1889; and his portrait still looks upon the scene of his labors there, in which he took so much interest. Dr. Adams was dismissed from the care of this church April 1, 1889, but continued to supply the pulpit until May 1st.

Of his writings there have been printed an historical discourse delivered July, 1871, at the two hundredth anniversary of the North Church, Portsmouth, New Hampshire; and an historical discourse delivered at the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the Congregational Church at Holliston.

Dr. Adams has, since his removal, resided at Auburndale, Massachusetts, and Castine, Maine.

In July, 1890, the church and the parish each voted to invite Rev. Frank I. Wheat, of Franklin, N. Y., to settle here as the pastor. He was ordained and installed the thirteenth pastor by a council of clergymen of this Conference, September 11, 1890. Rev. A. E. Dunning, D.D., of Boston, delivered the sermon, and Rev. L. R. Eastman, of Framingham, Rev. Dr. G. M. Adams, the predecessor of Mr. Wheat, and Rev. Dr. Dowse, of Sherborn, were among those who took parts in the service. The fine music added much to the interest of the occasion. It was rendered by a large choir, under the direction of Mrs. S. C. Stoddard, musical director, Miss M. S. White, organist, and Mrs. C. F. Thayer, soloist.

Mr. Wheat was born in Franklin, N. Y., in 1862. He was educated in the schools of the town, in Williams College and Boston University, where he graduated in 1889. He studied theology also in Boston University and graduated in June, 1890. While a student he served as pastor of a church in North Beverly, Mass., for two years. He is the youngest pastor ever installed in this church.

A Society of "Christian Endeavor" is connected with this church and numbers about fifty members. The Sunday-school was first permanently organized during the pastorate of Rev. Josephus Wheaton. Deacon Timothy Rockwood was the first superintendent and the number of scholars was between forty and fifty. The first meeting-house was a very plain structure, without steeple or spire, and had a strong resemblance externally to a country school-house of the olden time, except that its dimensions were greater. "In the year 1787 the meeting-house was enlarged according to the following votes:—'Voted that there be an addition made to the meeting-house by putting fourteen feet into the middle.' 'Voted to build a Porch in the front of said house with two pairs of stairs in the same to go into the Galleries.' The gallery stairs up to this time had been in the audience-room, at each side, about one-fourth the distance from the rear of the church to the pulpit. It was voted to have the house painted inside and out, the outside to be an orange color, the inside to be a stone color. It was also 'Voted to appropriate the two seats in the front Gallery, on the Women's side, to the use of the singers.' 'Voted that Lieut. Josiah Hemenway, Sylvanus Johnson, Ensign Nathaniel Johnson, Ebenezer Littlefield and Isaac Foster be Quiristers.' These votes contain the first reference I have found to singing in the meeting-house in either town or church records."[1]

When the new church was built in 1823, a bell of 1600 pounds weight, cast by Holbrook, of East Medway, was placed in it; and this was the first church bell in town. The inscription on the bell reads: "I

[1] George M. Adams, D.D., sermon before quoted.

to the church the living call, and to the grave do summon all."

When this building was dedicated, Mr. Wheaton says in his sermon, "There is a propriety therefore, in erecting suitable houses of worship when circumstances require. It is not necessary to wait until the house is ready to crumble into ruins. . . . In such circumstances, when it becomes old and incommodious, it is proper that a new house should be erected and in a style corresponding with the dignity of the purpose for which it is designed." The church clock on the interior gallery was the gift of Nathaniel Johnson, Esq.; the tower clock was purchased by the society.

The old meeting-house was taken down and the materials sold in parcels at auction. The broad pine panels which formed the front of the singers' gallery were bought by the late James White, father of William White, and were placed on the side of a room in a new house which he built about that time. It is said that the central panel had painted on it the date of the completion of the meeting-house, 1728, the date of its enlargement, and a much earlier date, probably that of the first settlement of the town. "But in an evil hour for our interests," says Dr. Adams, "an over-tidy servant scrubbed off the time-worn figures and left the panel clean."

Mr. White also bought the broad door-stone of the church, some five and a half feet square, and cutting it in the middle, made two stones for the entrances to his house.

The meeting-house was refitted and painted in 1845, and in 1850 it was repaired and enlarged by cutting it in the middle and inserting a piece of sufficient length to allow the building of four additional pews in each row, or twenty-four pews in all. The chandelier was the gift of Elial Littlefield.

Since the remodeling of the edifice in 1859, already noticed, the church is in the highest degree convenient for every religious and social meeting which it is desired to hold there.

In the year 1831 public worship was commenced in the Town Hall by persons of the Methodist faith, and a church was organized, Rev. Jonathan Cady being the first minister. "From an early date," says Rev. Dr. Dowse, "there were some citizens of the town who belonged to this denomination, and these were increased by the influx of population from abroad, so that it was deemed expedient to organize a separate religious enterprise. The society was small and feeble at first, but it has grown in numbers and wealth until it long since has not only become a fixed fact, but a great moral and Christian force in the community."

The first sermon preached by a Methodist minister was delivered by Rev. Mr. Bonsil in 1794, in the barn of Mr. Ebenezer Cutler, and others followed occasionally; but some persons had previously attended services at Hayden Row in Hopkinton, near the borders of Holliston. The meeting-house was built here in 1833 and dedicated September 18th of that year. It was repaired and remodeled in 1874 and rededicated February 3, 1875. The society was incorporated, according to law, December 27, 1850. There have been altogether thirty-four pastors to this church, whose times of service have varied from a few months to three years. The present incumbent is Rev. John H. Emerson. The present parsonage, which is convenient to the church, was purchased in 1850; but there was a parsonage before that time, on Norfolk Street, built about 1848, chiefly through the efforts of Jonathan Cutler, Esq. There has been a Sabbath-school connected with the church from the beginning. It then numbered fifty scholars and the first superintendent was I. G. Rawson. The superintendent now, in 1890, is D. C. Mowry and nearly 150 persons attend it. An auxiliary society for Christian effort is the Epworth League, consisting of fifty-five members in its adult branch and thirty-five in the junior branch.

May 31, 1836, sixteen persons were legally organized as the Universalist Society of Holliston. This society at first held its services in the town-hall. Two years after its organization a meeting-house was built, which was dedicated January 9, 1839. In 1854 it was raised up and stores were built under it. The society was served by seven ministers during the twenty-four years of its regular existence which terminated in 1860. Services have, however, been held since that date, and are still conducted in 1890. The Baptist Society occupied their meeting-house from 1864 until the close of the year 1867, when their own vestry was ready for use. In 1867 the Universalist Society voted to sell their meeting-house, and it came into the possession of the Catholic Society. They held it until 1870, when it was moved away, and the land was used by the latter society as a site for their new church. The Universalist Society has lately been re-incorporated, and holds service every Sunday afternoon in Reform Club Hall, generally conducted by a clergyman from the Milford Church.

The Baptist Society was formed in 1860. It held its first public religious meeting in the town-hall on February 12th and the church was organized on the 28th day of the following August, a council being convened at that time. It consisted of nineteen members. The first preacher was Rev. J. D. E. Jones, of Worcester, and Rev. B. A. Edwards (1860) was the first regular supply. Revs. J. L. A. Fish, Geo. W. Holman, R. G. Johnson, A. A. Bennett, F. L. Sullivan, E. L. Scott and E. D. Bowers have followed him, and the present pastor, in 1890, is Rev. M. N. Reed, installed in 1889.

The society continued to hold services in the lower town-hall until 1864, when it hired and occupied the meeting-house of the Universalist Society until 1867. They commenced to build a new meeting-

house in 1866, and on December 29, 1867, the first service was held in the vestry. Work was continued on the house amid the difficulties incident to the beginning of a new enterprise, and it was finally completed, and was dedicated January 26, 1870. It is a commodious and tasteful building. The church and society are now well established and their future is promising. The Sunday-school was organized February 20, 1860, with nineteen members, A. G. Fitch being the superintendent. The membership in 1890 is 142, and the present superintendent is George W. Leland. A Society of Christian Endeavor is connected with the parish.

This church celebrated the thirtieth anniversary of its foundation on the 10th day of September, 1890. The event had been anticipated with pleasurable expectations, and they were fully realized.

"In response to invitations, past pastors, former resident members and the local members assembled in the main audience-room, together with the general public, to unite in celebrating the attainment of thirty years of church prosperity. The auditorium was finely decorated, a motto '1860–1890' being conspicuously displayed on the wall. An address of welcome was given by the pastor, Rev. M. N. Reed, a most graceful and fitting prelude to the exercises of the day. Rev. A. A. Bennett, of Japan, and Rev. E. D. Bowers, of Sharon, represented the former pastors, and gave pleasing reminiscences of their connection with the church, and congratulations at the present and prospective prosperity of the society."[1] Letters were read from other pastors and friends. Rev. A. A. Bennett presented the church with portraits of Rev. F. L. Sullivan, Rev. E. L. Scott, Rev. E. D. Bowers and Rev. M. N. Reed, the gift of W. H. Clark. These, in addition to the portraits already possessed by the church, make the collection complete. A fitting response was made by George W. Leland, in behalf of the church. A social evening was passed in the vestry, where old friendships were renewed, and memories of former days were recalled. The music was fine, and appropriate to the occasion, under the direction of E. W. Colburn. Prof. G. F. Rice presided at the new and excellent organ, which had recently been obtained. Altogether it was a red-letter day for this prosperous society.

An Episcopal society was formed in Holliston in 1864, Rev. Benjamin T. Cooley being the first rector. When public services first commenced, there was but one communicant in the town; but after five years or a little more, when the services were discontinued, there were about forty members. They worshipped in the lower town-hall. The society purchased of the town a lot of land on Mt. Hollis, and laid the foundation for a church, but they never reached a condition when they could erect a building. In the great fire in May, 1875, the records of the society, together with a silver communion service, the gift of Bishop Huntington to the church, were destroyed. The parish still has a legal existence, and the meeting of the wardens and vestry is held annually. Occasional services are also held.

Catholic services had been held in the town-hall for a considerable time, conducted by priests from neighboring parishes, when in the year 1870 a new parish was formed, and Rev. R. J. Quinlan was appointed rector. He has remained in that position to the present day, and a large church has been gathered from the population of this and the neighboring towns. As before stated, this society purchased the old meeting-house of the Universalist Society; and in 1873 they commenced the erection of a church-building on that lot. Services were first held on Christmas of that year, in the vestry, before the completion of the church. It has since been completed and is a substantial edifice, well adapted to the wants of the parish. A Sunday-school, of which the rector is superintendent, is connected with the church. Rev. Mr. Quinlan has for several years been a member of the School Committee.

The permanent physicians of Holliston have been few in number. During many early years of its history the people were probably served by physicians from neighboring towns, and after 1772, Dr. Jonathan Tay (familiarly called Dr. Toy), who lived in Sherborn, not far from the Holliston line, included this town in his circuit. He lived until 1827.

The first regularly educated physician who settled here was Timothy Fisk, M.D., a graduate of Harvard College in 1801. He was born in Holliston, November 3, 1778, the tenth child of David and Sarah (Bullard) Fisk, and a descendant of John and Lydia (Adams) Fisk, who came from Watertown to Sherborn (now Holliston) soon after the year 1700. Dr Fisk commenced the practice of medicine in his native town, and for about sixty years was the valued and trusted physician of a large number of inhabitants. He was a man of the highest character and a valuable member of the community. "For forty years," says Walker, "he was a member of the Congregational Church and one of its most faithful supporters. He died suddenly in his chair, dressed as for his usual duties, December 17, 1863, from congestion of the lungs. His funeral was largely attended, and his name will live in grateful and endeared remembrance." He married Rhoda, daughter of Isaiah and Abigail Daniels, of Medway. They had five children, of whom two survived their father, Frederick and Ferdinand.

Sewall G. Burnap, M.D., was also a prominent physician and citizen of the town. He was born in Temple, N. H., March 12, 1802, studied medicine at Dartmouth College and graduated in 1826. He settled at once in Holliston and practiced here for forty-eight years. He was an excellent physician, and possessed the esteem and attachment of

[1] J. F. Fiske, in the *Milford News*.

his patients. He had also a good standing among his brothers in the profession, and at one time served as president of the Middlesex South District Medical Society. He was also several times appointed in his turn a counsellor of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and occupied that place at the time of his death. To him the present writer is much indebted for counsel and advice in the earlier years of his practice.

Dr. Burnap was a prominent and useful citizen and highly respected by his townsmen; was for many years a member of the Congregational Church, and was a director of the Holliston Bank from its formation. He died October 16, 1874. Not long after coming to this town he was appointed postmaster, and held that office for sixteen or seventeen years, using the small building attached to his residence for that purpose. He married, in 1832, Betsy Brown, of Holliston, who died in 1851. He afterward married Elizabeth S. Blanchard, who still resides here. He left no children.

Hiram Lake, M.D., has been a physician in Holliston for forty-four years and has enjoyed a large practice. He was born at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, August 25, 1820, and was educated in the public schools of that town and in the academy at Providence, R. I., where he was prepared for admission to the Medical College. He graduated in medicine at the college in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1846, and settled here in the same year. He is a genial man, a good citizen and has identified his interests with those of his adopted town. In addition to his medical practice, in which he has secured the regard and good will of his patients, Dr. Lake has filled many offices of a public character. He has for years been a trustee of the Methodist Episcopal Church; treasurer of various temperance societies; chairman and secretary of the Board of Health for twenty years; and treasurer of the lodge of F. and A. Masons. He is a member of the Lodge and Encampment of the I. O. O. F., and is a trustee and auditor of the Holliston Savings Bank.

Charles C. Jewett, M.D., was born in South Berwick, Maine, in November, 1831, settled in Holliston as a physician about 1854, and practiced here about seven years. July 2, 1861, he enlisted in Company B, Sixteenth Regiment, Massachusetts Infantry Volunteers, and when the regiment was completed, he was made its surgeon. He afterwards served as surgeon-in-Chief of the Third Brigade, Third Division, Second Army corps. Returning in 1864, he remained for a while in Boston and then resumed practice in Holliston. But after a short residence he removed to Brooklyn, N. Y., and died in that city.

Charles E. Spring, M.D., was born in Grafton, Vt., November 19, 1842, and came to this town as a physician in 1874. He was educated in the common schools and in Burr & Burton Seminary, at Manchester, Vt., and graduated at the Albany Medical College in 1864. He was then immediately appointed an acting assisting surgeon U. S. A., and was stationed for about one year at Hampton Hospital, Va. After the close of this service he settled as a physician at Jamaica, Vermont, where he remained until he removed to Holliston. While at Jamaica he married, in January, 1867, Viona M. Adams. They have had five children, of whom four are living. Dr. Spring has been highly successful as a physician, and holds a high rank as a citizen. He represented this district in the Legislatures of 1888 and 1889, has been a member of the Board of Health during nearly the whole time of his residence here, a member of the School Committee for about fourteen years and secretary of that board for a portion of that time. Failing health admonished him to seek rest and recuperation in his native State, and he passed there the whole of the summer months of 1890, his absence being greatly regretted by his numerous friends in this town. In September of that year he returned home and resumed practice to a limited extent.

Dr. Spring died October 25, 1890, since the above was written.

Dr. Andrew J. Stevens was born in Haverhill, Mass., graduated at the Harvard Medical School, and settled in Provincetown, Mass. After remaining there about three years he removed to Holliston, about the year 1874, and practiced here for some thirteen years. He then removed to Malden, Mass., where he now resides. He was succeeded by Dr. Edward Roth, who remained for about one year, and transferred his practice to Dr. F. Grant Atkins, in September, 1888. Dr. Atkins, who is here in 1890, was born in Devonshire, England, in 1842. He was educated at Harrow and at King's College, London; studied medicine at London and Edinburgh, and graduated at the latter college in 1869. He is a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of London, and a licentiate of the London College of Physicians. After practicing in Derbyshire, England, he came to this country, in 1888. He is married and has one son.

Dr. George W. Stearns graduated in Philadelphia in 1851, and first came to Holliston in 1881. He has practiced here for five or six years, having lived elsewhere a portion of the intervening time. He is here and in practice, however, in 1890. In the summer season he resides and practices in Cottage City, Mass.

Dr. I. C. Pope was born in Westborough, Mass., in 1855, and was educated in the public schools and in Worcester and Wilbraham Academies. His medical education was obtained at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, where he graduated in 1888. After practicing in Waltham, Mass., more than a year, he came to Holliston in February, 1890. He was married, in 1880, to Miss Nellie V. Hall, of Milbury, Mass.

There are no other physicians who have lived here for any great length of time. Dr. George Wilkins

was here for three years, and died May 2, 1826, aged thirty-two years, according to an inscription in the Central Cemetery. Drs. Heard, McClure, Page, Hitchcock, Barker and perhaps others were in town at different times during the past fifty years, but for short periods only.

For many years one or more members of the dental profession have been present in Holliston. Dr. G. L. Cooke, of Milford, came here every week for a long time, having an office in the town; and Dr. Hayes was settled here for a number of years. The only dentist at the present time is Dr. E. C. Stoddard, who has been in practice in Holliston for about ten years.

The legal profession has been represented by several practitioners; but of them, one only was long a resident of the town. George M. Woodward, Herman Bragg, George C. Travis, J. H. Ladd, W. A. Kingsbury (now judge of the District Court, at Framingham); and, in 1890, J. P. Dexter, a student of Henry Hogan, have been here at different times.

Rev. George F. Walker, in his article before quoted, says concerning Esquire Bullard, "The first and only lawyer who had a permanent residence in Holliston was Elias Bullard: He was born in West Medway, December 30, 1799. He received a common-school education, and was aided in preparing for college by the venerable Dr. Jacob Ide, of West Medway, and graduated from Brown University in the class of 1823. He studied law with Elijah Morse, Esq., of Boston, three years; was admitted to the bar, and came to Holliston, October 7, 1826, commencing the practice of his profession. In 1834–35 and in 1870 he was elected to represent the town in the Legislature, the last time having the honor of calling the House to order, as the senior member. In the practice of his profession he has an unusual record of justice, and his counsels have ever been those of pacification. He was willing to assist those in trouble at a loss of his own pecuniary advantage. Had his life been spared through the remainder of another year, to October 7, 1876, he would have completed half a century of the practice of his profession in Holliston. He died November 2, 1875. His funeral was largely attended by the citizens of the town, and from the surrounding towns. He was for several years before his death a consistent member of the Congregational Church."

Esquire Bullard, as he was called by every one, was one of the most prominent and respected citizens of Holliston in his day, and during his life he was chosen to fill all the offices in the gift of the town. He originated the plan of a town library.

Schools.—In less than seven years after incorporation the town granted money for the support of a public school, the education of the children being considered nearly or quite as important as the establishment of church privileges. In 1738 three districts were formed, the North, West and Central, and it was voted to build a school-house in each district, and that £100 be assessed upon the inhabitants to defray the cost, and that each man have liberty to work out his part of the assessment. May 27, 1754, there was "*Voted*, Ten pounds For a Reading and Righting school This present year." In 1765, £25 were appropriated for public schools, and were divided among the three districts. "The first school-houses were not magnificent in their dimensions or appointments. Those in the north and west were fourteen by eighteen feet, with 'seven-foot posts,' and the one in the centre, sixteen by twenty feet. They were doubtless large enough to accommodate the scholars of those days, and being warmed in winter by fires in large open fire-places, the ventilation must have been good, with little danger of a too high temperature."[1]

In 1801 eight school districts were formed and $334 were appropriated for the support of the eight schools. At the March meeting in 1807, a committee was chosen to have the general care of the schools, consisting of Dr. Timothy Fisk, Lt. Elijah Watkins and Capt. John Haven; $500 were granted for schools. The appropriation for school purposes continued to increase with the increasing number of scholars. In 1830 it was $700, in 1875 it was $6000, and of late years $6800 annually. In 1846 the town took possession of the property of the school districts.

The number of schools has gradually increased until, in 1890, there are, besides a high school, five grammar, one intermediate and nine lower schools, five of which are not graded. F. B. Gamwell is the superintendent of schools, and in his report presented in March, 1890, he recommends a concentration of schools by the conveyance of scholars, as allowed by law, to central points where the benefits of graded schools can be enjoyed by all the children of the town. This plan has been adopted by some towns in this State, to the manifest advantage of the pupils, while with judicious management the expenditures required of the town have not been increased.

A private high school was commenced in the town as early as 1831, under William Gammel, teacher. He was succeeded by Daniel Forbes, in 1833; Pardon D. Tiffany, in 1834, and Edward Stone, in the winter of 1835–36. The school was not kept continuously up to this time, but generally for one or two terms in a year, the fall term having the largest attendance.

In the spring of 1836 Rev. Gardner Rice was induced to take charge of the school for one term. So great was his success that by the wishes of all he continued to occupy the place as principal for about eight and one-half years. When he commenced his labors the total attendance was seventy-six, but it soon began to increase, and continued to increase until the number of pupils in 1842 was 361, which was the largest number in any year. The aggregate attendance during the whole time of service of Mr. Rice and his assistants was 2140, comprising not only

[1] Rev. Geo. F. Walker in Drake's "History of Middlesex County."

residents of Holliston, but of many surrounding and some distant towns. In 1836 Master Rice changed the character of the school somewhat by introducing the manual labor system, and, in 1837, the name of Holliston High School was changed to "Holliston Manual-Labor School." The success of this institution was such that, in 1839, it took the name of "Holliston Academy," and the following announcement, made at that time, will show the general character of the institution and the principles upon which it was conducted:

"The object of instruction at this institution is not only to communicate a knowledge of facts, but to fit the pupil for the duties of life, by developing and disciplining the powers of the mind, enabling it to think and act for itself. The course of study is designed to be systematic and extensive, including all those branches which are requisite to prepare the pupil for the common business of life, or for a higher course of collegiate or professional studies.

"Since morality and virtue are essential to the peace and prosperity of this or any other institution, every reasonable precaution will be used to preserve and maintain in all departments of the school a strictly moral state of feeling.

"The discipline of the school is designed to be strictly parental, and in the administration of this discipline direct appeals to the better principles of the heart will be resorted to, rather than severe and disgraceful punishment. If, however, the conduct of a student render it evident that he is not susceptible of such influence, he will immediately, and if possible without unnecessary disgrace, be returned to his friends. Every effort will be given to those gentlemen and ladies who are calculating to teach, both in obtaining schools and in preparing them for their schools."

Master Rice secured the affection and respect of his pupils and aroused their enthusiasm, and they always looked back to their school-days under his tuition with the most pleasant feelings, as was shown in the year 1875, when some two hundred of them surprised him by a visit to his home in Shrewsbury, Mass.

The town-hall was used as a school-room for the High School until the year 1851, and the general appreciation by the town of the labors of Mr. Rice was demonstrated by a vote passed September 23, 1844, by which he was "exonerated from paying any claims which the town hold against him, incurred by his use of the Town-Hall for a High School." Mr. Rice retired from the academy in 1844.

Several other teachers followed,—Messrs. Cutler, Hoitt, Peterson, Gleason, Graves, Sears, Washburn, Parker, Pond, Kingsbury, Choate, Stiles, and Baker, —and the school was continued. In the year 1850 Deacon Timothy Walker, who had removed from Medway to Holliston, erected a building on the south side of Jasper's Hill for the use of this school, the land, a lot of nine acres, being provided by the subscriptions of individuals. It was called Mt. Hollis Seminary, and that hill has since been generally known as Mt. Hollis. It was dedicated in June, 1851, the address being delivered by Rev. J. P. Cleveland, D.D., then of Providence, R. I. Rev. George F. Walker, now of Hampden, Mass., a son of Deacon Walker, was the principal at this time. In 1856, when Dr. I. H. Nutting had the charge, the town, through a committee, made arrangements with him to receive the pupils of the town qualified to enter a high school; and this contract was continued until the town purchased the Seminary building and established a public high school there. The building was destroyed by fire October 25, 1871. Another high school-house was built on the same lot in 1874 and has been occupied to the present time. The principal for 1889–90 was Carl E. Holbrook, who, for the purpose of continuing his studies, resigned his position at the close of the spring term of 1890, to the great regret of the School Committee and the citizens. C. H. Marshall has been appointed to succeed him.

We now return to the civil history of the town. Dr. G. M. Adams, in his historical discourse, alluding to the early days of the colony, remarks: "We can better understand the changes which a century and a half have wrought, and can better enter into the experience and life of the good men who laid the foundations for us, if we glance at the condition of the country in 1728. The number of inhabitants in Holliston did not, probably, exceed one hundred and fifty. There was no village. About thirty farm-houses were scattered all over the town. The towns of Milford, Natick and Upton were not yet incorporated. There was no church in either of those places, nor in Southboro' nor Grafton. Worcester, in 1718, had 'fifty-eight humble dwelling-houses,' some of which were furnished with windows of diamond-glass and others were lighted through oiled paper. There was probably no academy nor High School in Massachusetts. There were three colleges in the country,—Harvard, Yale and William and Mary's College, in Virginia. Massachusetts had about one hundred and seventeen thousand inhabitants, a small proportion of what Boston has now. In what is now the United States there were, besides Indians, six hundred thousand inhabitants, less than the present population of Philadelphia. But of course there were then no United States. There were ten English Provinces along the Atlantic coast; Florida was Spanish, Louisiana, including the valley of the Mississippi, belonged to France. Benjamin Franklin was struggling to earn his living as a printer in Philadelphia; Washington and Lafayette were not yet born." And Dr. Edmund Dowse, in his centennial address, says: "This condition of things in the homes and business continued essentially the same for a long period. The people were engaged as a whole in reclaiming and tilling the lands. The shoemaker, blacksmith, carpenter and storekeeper were regarded only as adjuncts

to society. It was convenient to have just enough mechanics and tradesmen to meet the wants of the people, and they desired no more. Even these did not pretend to live by their trades, but in addition cultivated their lands. Under these conditions the population continued to increase slowly from year to year, and the outward circumstances of the people to improve. At the end of the first century the population had grown from one hundred to thirteen hundred.[1] During this period the town was healthy, with one exception, of short duration. Between the 18th of December, 1753, and the 30th of January, 1754, a distressing and fatal sickness prevailed (called The Great Sickness), that resulted in the death of fifty-three persons, it being more than one-eighth of the population at that time. This sickness, both in its nature and cause, appears to have been involved in mystery. That it had a natural cause I do not doubt, but, as it was confined to the limited period of four or six weeks, having never appeared before or since, it does not militate against the healthfulness of the locality. The average number of deaths annually, during the first century, was seven. This includes the period of the great sickness." If we deduct the deaths from that epidemic, the average would not exceed six and a half. The same disease appeared in Sherborne about the same time, but its duration was greater, extending into the month of April, when there had been twenty-five deaths. In that town it was called "The Memorable Mortality."

This sickness occurred in Holliston during the ministry of Rev. Joshua Prentiss, and he appears to have observed it and to have taken notes of the symptoms in quite a scientific manner. A full record, taken from the notes of Mr. Prentiss, is given in Mr. Fitch's Century sermon.

This was a grievous blow to the young community. Many families were broken up entirely and the population was almost decimated. They were obliged to apply for assistance; and Tuesday, April 9, 1754, the following entry appears in the Journal of the House of Representatives of the Province: "A Petition of the Selectmen of the town of Holliston, representing the distressed circumstances of said town, by reason of the grievous sickness and mortality there, praying for the compassionate consideration of this Court, for the reasons mentioned. Read and committed to Captain Joseph Williams, Captain Ashley and Mr. Greenwood, to consider and report thereon." The report of the committee was accepted and the sum of twenty-six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence was granted, to be paid out of the public treasury to the selectmen, "and by them to be applied for the use and relief of such poor and indigent persons as may most need the same."

[1] Morse, in his "History of Sherborn and Holliston," says that the population was 1304 in 1830, 1782 in 1840, 2428 in 1850 and about 3100 in 1856. In 1890 it is 2650. In 1812 there were but thirteen houses on the main street.

As before intimated, the business relating to the church was, during many years, transacted in the same town-meetings in which the regular business of the town was conducted; but after fifty or sixty years a distinction was made. Then, all the legal voters were called to the town-meetings, while only those who paid a ministerial tax were called to the "town-meetings for parochial business." All the records were kept by the town clerk in the same record-book, until 1836, when a separate parish was organized, with its own meetings and records. It was also the custom for the ministers to receipt for their salaries in the town record-book, and these signatures are scattered through the records until the last one appears, April 1, 1829. The first town clerk was Captain John Goulding, who served ten years, from 1724 to 1734; and the last one is George B. Fiske, who is now filling his thirteenth year in that office. John M. Batchelder is the present town treasurer, and is serving his eleventh year in that capacity.

Until 1825 the town meetings were held in the meeting-house; but during that year a town house was built, the upper story of which was used for the town hall, while the lower story was occupied by the church for a parish hall. This house was situated on the Common, near the road and adjoining the cemetery lot. It was used for town and parish purposes until 1855, when it was sold and moved off. It was replaced the same year by the present town house, which was set farther back from the road. The lower hall in this building has been used for meetings of the various parishes and other societies. Edwin Payson, of Boston, was the architect, and S. & W. L. Payson the contractors for the new town house.

Aaron Phipps, afterwards deacon and treasurer of the church, and a superior man, was apprenticed to Dea. James Russell, a blacksmith; and during that time, 1747 to 1751, planted the magnificent elms in front of the Col. Whiting house. The large trees standing before the Congregational meeting-house, which were cut down in 1876 when the road was widened, were set out by the Rev. Mr. Dickenson, not far from the year 1800.

The French and Indian war occurred about the middle of the eighteenth century. We find no record of men who went to that war from Holliston, but probably there were a few. There were always adventurous spirits in every town who were ready for such expeditions.

It was not long after the cessation of those hostilities that the feelings of dissatisfaction with the mother country began to arise, which culminated in the war of the Revolution. When her oppressions became too onerous to be borne, this town was prompt in declaring its convictions. As early as 1768 a committee was chosen "to join with the committee of the Town of Boston, as well as with the committees from the several towns of the Province, in a convention, to be held at Faneuil Hall, in Boston, aforesaid, on ye 22d

of this Instant, in order that such measures may be consulted and advised as His Majesty's service and the peace and safety of this Province may require." They were evidently not then ready to throw off their allegiance to the Crown, but were resolved to maintain their rights and prepare for future contingencies, as the next vote, passed on the same day, will show: "To recruit the Town stock of ammunition by purchasing a barrel of gunpowder, one hundred French flints and one hundred and fifty weight of balls." March 5, 1770, it was voted "that we will not by ourselves, or any, for or under us, Directly or Indirectly, purchase any European Goods of those persons Termed Importers. . . . Neither will we have the Least Dealings whatever with any Country Shop Keeper who shall purchase any Goods of Said Importers, and that we will use the utmost of our Endeavor to Encourage and assist those applauded Merchants of the Town of Boston in their non-importation agreement, to whom this Town Vote their sincere and hearty Thanks for these Late Measures pursued by them for the Good of their Country, and that the moderator of this Meeting Transmit a Copy hereof to the Committee of Merchants in Boston."

"Voted that ye Town Clerk post up the names of the above S$^{d}$ Importers at ye most public place in the Town."

This meeting was held on the day of the Boston Massacre. Henry Prentiss, a son of Rev. Joshua Prentiss, was an eye-witness of the scene and he wrote a long letter to his father, giving a graphic description of the same. It was found among the papers of Mr. Prentiss and is quoted in full by Rev. George F. Walker in his article.

May 23, 1774, the Town chose a committee of correspondence with Boston and the other towns in the Province. July 4, 1774, "voted to double the town stock of Ammunition." November 17, 1774, "voted to post up the names of all who shall sell or consume any of the East India Teas." At the annual town-meeting in March 1775, before proceeding to the election of Town officers, it was "voted that no man shall serve in any Town office or place wherever, who shall refuse or neglect to subscribe their consent to and compliance with the advice and assotiation of the last Continental Congress and that they shall be treated with neglect." A similar vote was passed before the annual elections of officers in 1776, 1777 and 1779. The following instructions were given to Major Abner Perry when he was chosen representative to the General Court, May 20, 1776. After rehearsing the resolve of the last General Court, which requested towns to advise their next representative as to the support which they would give to Congress, in case that body should declare the Colonies independent of the Kingdom of Great Britain, they say: "To which the Inhabitants of the town of Holliston. Being Legally assembled, would humbly Reply (viz.) that the Said Honble. Congress are (under God) the most Competent Judges of matters of such Vast Importance to these Colonies; We would therefore Refer it to their Wisdom, and do Solemnly Promise & Engage with our Lives and Fortunes to support them in the measure, if they, (whom we look upon as the Guardians of our Liberty) shall judge it to be best."

From year to year each representative was instructed by vote of the town to stand by the Continental Congress and the liberties and rights of the Colony. July 5, 1776, the day following the Declaration of Independence, the town voted to raise £11 to be paid to "Each man that shall Inlist to go as aforesaid, and do a turn for this town as a hired man." The Declaration of Independence is written out in full in the town records, as it also is in the records of Sherborn. January 5, 1778, the town voted their full approbation of the articles of confederation of the United States as "Sent to the said Town by the Gen$^{ll}$ Court of this State."

"But perhaps the most convincing evidence," says Dr. G. M. Adams, "of the thorough patriotism of the town is seen in the large sums of money which were voted and paid for carrying on the war. In the year 1776, the town granted four hundred pounds for the defence of the country. This was when all the other expenses of the town, including the Minister's salary, were less than two hundred pounds. It is recorded that at a town-meeting in September, 1776, "the Reverend Mr. Prentice, personally appeared and generously gave ten pounds to the town, towards defraying the charge that has arisen in this town by the present war." In 1777 the town granted for war expenses, one thousand one hundred and forty-nine pounds, all other town expenses being one hundred and seventy pounds. In 1778 the war appropriation was £2191. In 1779, currency had begun to depreciate, and the town granted for war expenses more than £4000, which was equal to about £2000 in silver. In 1780, currency was not worth more than one-thirtieth or one-fortieth of its nominal value, and the town appropriated for the war, seventy-two thousand pounds, which was still equal to about £2000 in silver. In 1781 the war appropriations were £24,750 old currency and £600 silver money, equal to about £850 in silver.

The names of the men from Holliston who served in the Continental army are recorded on various muster rolls in the archives of the State, and did time permit a thorough search, we could give very nearly the exact number. Col. Simeon Cutler served under Washington, and Col. Abner Perry, Maj. Jacob Miller and Capt Daniel Eames were conspicuous among the officers of that army. "They contended for the right, and they won and rejoiced in their achievements, but they had no conception of the great and glorious results as we see them to-day."

In 1780, September 4, the town met and voted for the first Governor of this State, and John Hancock received 39 votes and James Bowdoin two votes.

In 1790 the town first cast its votes for a representative to Congress. In 1791 nineteen persons and their families were warned to leave the town because they had moved into it without having obtained the town's consent. In 1795 the Minister's salary was first voted in the Federal currency, and it was $266.67.

We now come to the commencement of an important era, the beginning of manufacturing industries which have been such a prominent factor in the prosperity of Holliston. Previous to 1793 there had been no manufacturers or mechanics in the township excepting those who, in a small way, supplied the immediate wants of the farmers and their families. And the farmers did not desire to have manufactures introduced, some of them even being strongly opposed to the plan.

But in that year Colonel Ariel Bragg began the manufacture of shoes. "He commenced business with forty pounds of sole leather and four calf-skins, from which he made twenty-two pairs of shoes, which he carried to Providence, R. I., in saddle-bags on horseback, with a bundle of hay behind him; and having disposed of his goods for $21.50, returned and invested his gains in new stock. In 1800 and 1810 Hezekiah and Jonathan Bullard began business on a similar scale. In 1816 Deacon Timothy Rockwood began to manufacture goods and transport them to the Boston market in a horse-cart. In 1821 the names of Batchelder, Currier, Littlefield (who made fine shoes for ladies) and others were added to the list of manufacturers, all doing business upon small capital and transporting their goods and stock themselves in their one-horse wagons. It is said that Mr. W. S. Batchelder first endeavored to settle in Sherborn for this purpose, but was unable to purchase any land there for manufacturing uses, so much were the farmers opposed to new projects. He afterwards built up a large business in Holliston. A tannery at the West End and one at Chicken Brook, with currier's shops different places, furnished the leather. Shoe-pegs were not in general use and steam hardly used at all in manufactures.

As the business increased, one of the events of the day was the inauguration, in 1828, of a line of two-horse baggage-wagons from the neighboring town of Milford to Boston, passing through Holliston and making two trips a week. On the first morning this new conveyance passed through the town, Mr. W. S. Batchelder and his workmen turned out to see it, and great was the outcry at the extravagance of Milford people, particularly of Chapin & Claflin, who owned the line; and Mr. Batchelder cried out, "Milford is getting proud, and when I can't take my shoes to Boston in my own team, I'll give up the business." He afterwards changed his mind, however, for he lived to carry on a business so extensive that it required a one-horse team all the time merely to take his goods to the railroad station, which was but a short distance.

As time went on many other persons set up the manufacture of shoes and boots, and Holliston became quite well-known in this business. There were ten large shops and several smaller ones. In 1874 it furnished employment for about six hundred persons and turned out goods to the value of $1,000,000. Among them was Mr. John Batchelder, a brother of William S., who continued the manufacture even to the year 1889. He adopted and maintained a high standard and was distinguished for the excellence of his workmanship. No better boots than his were found in the market.

Hon. Alden Leland was, for many years in the business, and had during part of the time as a partner, Mr. P. R. Johnson, who still carries on the manufacture in the town. Mr. Leland began to make shoes in 1831, and was in active business for more than fifty years. He was also a prominent man in the affairs of the town. Born in Chester, Vermont, Nov. 30, 1807, his father, Capt. Nathan Leland, moved to Holliston, when the son was an infant, and the latter spent the remainder of his life here, where most of his ancestors belonged. Growing himself with the growth of the town, his interests were identified with it, and he received all the honors and duties which his town and his county could induce him to accept. He held every office of note within the gift of the town, was Representative in the Legislatures of 1838, 1842, 1848 and 1852, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1853. He was State Senator in 1865 and 1866, and a member of the Governor's Council in 1875 and 1876. He was the first President of the Holliston Savings Bank, and at his death had been President of the National Bank for six or seven years. An active power in the town during its greatest prosperity, he did much to make that prosperity. He was a zealous member of the Congregational church, but in religion as in politics, he recognized the honesty of others with different beliefs, and won the confidence of all. He was twice married, first to Anna Temple, and second to Rhoda A. Leland. He died in Holliston, Aug. 30, 1883, leaving a wife and three children.

In the year 1879, the "hard times" seriously affected this business, and it began to decline. It has never recovered its former prosperity, and there are at present but five shops of much magnitude.

Although this has been the largest and most lucrative business, yet other branches of manufacture have flourished and have performed important service to the interests of the town.

In 1814, when the shoe business was still in its infancy, and gave no sign of its future success, Hon. Elihu Cutler, filled with the desire to do something towards the improvement and progress of his native town, conceived the idea that manufactures might build it up, by bringing into the town more money and more people. He resolutely set about the work, gradually overcame the opposition to new enterprises,

exhibited a plan of a mill, and formed a company of his townsmen, who erected the first mill in Holliston, in 1814, for manufacturing purposes. This was a thread mill, situated on Bogistow Brook, where W. L. Payson afterwards manufactured wood-work and boxes, with power from a steam-engine as well as the brook. This gave the first impulse in the right direction. By good tact and persuasion, he succeeded in drawing more people into the town, bought land and sold house lots, and also houses which he had built, and gradually formed the nucleus of a village. He labored incessantly for the improvement of the town. One accession brought another, other manufactures were established, and as the shoe busines continued to improve, Mr. Cutler had the satisfaction during his own lifetime, of seeing the fruits of the labors which he had commenced.

Elihu Cutler was a son of Col. Simeon Cutler, whom we have mentioned as having served under Washington in the Revolution. He was born May 25, 1771, in Holliston, attended the district-school during its short terms, and assisted his father on the farm and in the tavern which the latter kept. He learned the trade of a wheelwright. Notwithstanding his limited advantages, "his mind," says Morse, "naturally strong and active, somehow acquired a good common education, and even mastered treatises on metaphysics. The information he acquired, and his ability to impart it, rendered his society attractive and profitable.

Mental culture, often acquired by the study of business as well as books, early marked his countenance, and gave dignity to his manners. These, coupled with a good measure ot common sense, rendered him the first young man in Holliston. . . . . His first appearance in a public capacity was that of marshal on the great and mournful occasion of the funeral of Washington. From about that time, for nearly forty years he was connected with the public measures and transactions of Holliston; and if not the projector of all, what one, it might be asked, was ever brought to an advantageous conclusion without him? No portion of the influence he exerted, or of the good he accomplished, is to be measured by the offices he filled." He was appointed a magistrate early in this century; was chosen a member of the convention to amend the State constitution in 1820, a reprepresentative from Holliston in 1827–28, and subsequently a State Senator, being the first man sent to the senate from this town, as his son Elihu was the second. He was also an active man in the affairs of the parish, and helped most efficiently to reconcile discordant views at a critical time. He died June 9, 1857, at the age of eighty-six, full of years and of honors.

The mill site of Mr. Cutler was afterwards occupied by Randall Travis, tanner and currier, by Hamlet Barber and Luther Bellows, by Samuel and W. L. Payson, then by W. L. Payson alone, and then by Payson & Cutler.

The manufacture of straw goods was commenced in 1815 by Charles and George Leland. It was afterwards conducted by Mr. Thayer, and then by Lewis Slocum, who, in 1861 improved and increased the business. He was followed by Slocum & Thompson; Thompson & Mowry; Mowry, Rogers & Co.,; and since 1882 by D. C. Mowry & Co., the present firm, who do a very large business. The factory now in use was erected in 1862, but several additions have since been made, so that it covers an area of seven thousand square feet, and contains five floors, there being also a one-story and basement ell. There are steam boilers and two steam-engines, and the works are equipped throughout with the most improved facilities for the manufacture of men's, boys' and children's straw hats of every description. The trimmings are imported from France and Germany, and the braid from China and Japan, where it can be manufactured more cheaply than in this country. Two hundred hands are employed during the busy season, under careful and complete supervision. The amount of sales is from $150,000 to $200,000 per annum. Some idea of the magnitude and variety of the business may be formed from the fact that two thousand *sample* hats are made every season, which is ten times the number formerly provided.

The manufacture of coach lace was commenced by Prescott Littlefield, about 1827, and was continued for some eight years. He employed eight or ten hands, mostly girls, and the weaving was done by hand-power. After the death of Mr. Littlefield the business was discontinued, and the place passed into other hands. A portion of the building was used for a shoe-shop, and was soon burned. It was the first shop burned in Holliston; and being one of the earliest fires of the town, it allowed the new fire company to display their engine in action. This may be remembered by some as the old crank machine, "Waterwitch," kept at Metcalf's station for many years. The origin of this, as of so many later fires in the town, was shrouded in uncertainty. For the purpose of saving property the windows and doors were removed at an early stage of the fire.

Earlier in the century, and perhaps before 1800, James Stone, a son of landlord John Stone, and grandson of the first minister, established a plough-factory, employing seven or eight men, near School and Washington Streets.

About and after 1828 a trip-hammer forge and auger-factory, saw-mill and other shops occupied the site of the present blanket-mills. There was also, at one time, a cotton-factory there, as before noted.

In 1834 a comb-factory was built on Jar Brook. The hard times of 1837 caused a suspension of work for a season, after which it was again in operation until it was burned, about January, 1860. When at the height of business the annual sales amounted to about $100,000. Houghton & Joslyn and Houghton & Daniels were the proprietors.

In 1866, Messrs. Stetson and Talbot commenced in the same place the manufacture of shoe nails, and shoe and upholstery tacks. They are made of iron, zinc and copper. About twenty-two persons are now employed in this establishment, and in the year 1889 more than one and a quarter million pounds of manufactured goods were turned out, a specialty being made of nails for heeling-machines. The motive-power is the water of Jar Brook and a steam-engine, which run a plant of improved machinery. The building consists of a main shop, forty by one hundred and sixty feet, having an ell fifty by sixty feet in size.

Copper pumps were first made in 1837, by Houghton & Joslyn. At first two or three hundred were made in a year; but the business has steadily increased, owing to the excellence of the goods and the enterprise of the present managers, until during some years from three to four thousand were made annually; and the reputation of the pumps is such as to create a demand for them in foreign countries as well as at home. Since 1851, the business has been conducted by S. Wilder & Co., and the same firm-name has been retained since the death of Mr. Sidney Wilder in 1888, although conducted by Chas. and Geo. Wilder. They manufacture both common and force pumps, cistern and air-chamber pumps; and although the introduction of water-works in many towns has modified the call for pumps to some extent, they are still a staple article and must continue to be so. The members of the firm are skillful practical workmen and give their personal attention to the business. None but the best materials are used.

The manufacture of knit goods was begun in 1874, by George B. Fiske. One machine was employed at first, but the number has gradually increased until twenty hands or more were furnished with work, and in some years the sales have amounted to twenty thousand dollars. The goods find a ready sale and comprise a variety of useful articles of clothing. The business became well established among the manufacturing enterprises of the town. Of late it has been conducted by the "Mt. Hollis Manufacturing Co.," who now confine themselves chiefly to the production of knitted shirts.

The corporation known as The Holliston Mills was formed November 14, 1881, for the manufacture of blankets of different grades, some of a high quality being made. It continued for some years, but, owing to changes in the trade in those goods, ceased operation February 1, 1888. In December, 1889, it came into the possession of Edward Clark.

In 1880, Samuel Whiting commenced the manufacture of chairs and packing-boxes, and prosecuted a considerable business for several years. He employed improved machinery, driven by a steam-engine, had from five to fifteen men and furnished goods of a high quality. He is now succeeded by Elias Hunter, who makes boxes only.

A corporation called the Holliston Harness Co. commenced business here March 7, 1890. They manufacture all kinds and grades of harness and sell at wholesale only. They employed eighteen persons at first, but have forty now. John Hughes is the manager.

Holliston has had the misfortune to be frequently invaded by fires. The most extensive of all was "the great fire," which occurred May 26, 1875. Says Walker: "Within three hours from the time when the alarm was first given twenty-two buildings were burned, all but one of which were completely destroyed. Among these were the hotel, a large livery stable, a block of stores, two other stores and several dwelling-houses. A large space in the centre of the village was left bare of buildings; but the enterprise of the people has rebuilt where the ruins were, and the general appearance is greatly improved. Statistics issued by the State Insurance Commissioners show, however, that this town has no more fires than the average of towns of the same population. The town has approved steam fire-engines and a hydrant engine.

"For the extinguishment of fires and for domestic and other purposes," the Holliston Water Company was incorporated in the year 1884, for the supply of pure water to the inhabitants of the town. The charter was renewed in 1887, and the company is now busily at work, in 1890, with the expectation of introducing the water before the close of the year. The water is obtained from springs in an immense well excavated for the purpose, in East Holliston. The overflow will be collected in an artificial lake, and a stand-pipe on Mt. Hollis will give the desired "head" to the water. Mr. John D. Shippee is the manager, and he is energetically prosecuting the work. The work of laying the pipes for conveying the water to the stand-pipe was commenced early in September, 1890. Mr. Z. Talbot has been the treasurer of the company from the beginning, in 1884.

Some twenty-five or thirty years ago efforts were commenced to improve the quality of the fruit of the cranberry vine and to increase its productiveness. It was naturally supposed that, as other fruits had been made better by cultivation, this crop might also be improved. With this end in view, Mr. Laurin Leland, in 1854, began the work of planting the vines in a meadow suitably prepared to furnish the cranberry with its natural food. In some cases this was done by paring the meadow and then covering it with a thick layer of sand; in other cases by merely spreading the sand on the natural meadow. Large crops of fruit of finer quality were thus obtained. Mr. Ezra Leland was afterwards associated with him in this work.

In 1860 Deacon George Batchelder commenced by planting one hundred square rods of meadow with the vines. This he gradually increased until eight acres or more were cultivated. These berries are not only larger in size, but they are harder and of darker

color than the native fruit, and are more highly prized in the market. H. B. Tibbetts succeeded George Batchelder, and has done even a better business. A. B. Tibbetts started a meadow of his own in 1890.

Nothing appears in the town records concerning the War of 1812; but it is evident that some men from this town served as soldiers at that time, because inscriptions to that effect are found on grave-stones in the burying-grounds, and one soldier of that war, Luther Green, was living in the town only a few years since. The records at the State-House would doubtless furnish the list of names.

No other events of importance occurred in the civil history of the town for many years, except those already mentioned under their appropriate headings.

In the year 1847, greatly increased accommodations for traveling were furnished by the Boston and Worcester Railroad Company. On July 4th of that year the first trip was made over the Milford Branch of that road, as far as Holliston Centre. The deep cut through Phipps' Hill was made with difficulty and occupied a long time, so that it was not until November, 1848, that the train went through to Milford. "This railroad has been of great advantage to the industrial interests of Holliston, and has had a profitable business in the transportation of passengers and freight." The greater part of that section of the village lying beyond the railroad has been built up since the introduction of these facilities. For a long time the people of the town have desired an early train to South Framingham, but could not induce the company to furnish it. But at length, through persistent efforts, they succeeded in July, 1890, in obtaining it. This train leaves Milford at 6.30 A.M., and returns at 6.12 P.M., thus accommodating many persons who wish to commence their daily work at 7 o'clock and others who desire to take early trains to Boston and other points. Great satisfaction is felt at the accomplishment of this long-sought object.

It is less than forty years since banking facilities were conveniently furnished to the citizens of the town. During all the previous time that business was done by the banks of Dedham, Wrentham and Framingham, "causing," says an old resident, "many a wintry trip to those distant towns." Some private banking was done by inhabitants on farms near by, "where one worth $10,000 was a nabob, and if worth $15,000, a bloated aristocrat."

But in 1854 the Holliston Bank was formed and incorporated with a capital of $100,000, and it has furnished accommodations to this and neighboring towns. Its first president was William S. Batchelder and its cashier, Rufus F. Brewer. The latter served for several years, when he was succeeded by Thomas E. Andrews, who occupied the position until July 16, 1883, since which time John H. Andrews has filled the office of cashier. Mr. Brewer died in Philadelphia in 1888. Mr. Batchelder served as president until his death, in 1876, when Hon. Alden Leland was elected to that station, which he occupied also during the remainder of his life. He was succeeded by Sidney Wilder in 1883, and by John M. Batchelder in 1890. The bank was reorganized as a National bank January 23, 1865, and in April of the same year the capital was increased to $150,000. By careful management a handsome surplus has been created, amounting to about $30,000.

The bank has from the first been closely identified with the developement of this particular community, home interests having guided its policy to a great extent, and home enterprises of genuine merit having received its hearty and valuable co-operation. It occupies its own brick banking-house on Washington Street, built in 1872, and furnished with the most approved modern appliances for convenience and safety.

The Holliston Savings Bank was incorporated in 1872, and is an institution of great value to the town. Its office is in the National bank building, and it has had but one treasurer, Orrin Thomson, Esq. Hon. Alden Leland was the first president, and was succeeded by Seth Thayer and D. C. Mowry, who now occupies that chair. The amount of deposits from the beginning is about $1,500,000.

Several old cemeteries are found in Holliston, and they were established at different periods, according to the locations of the inhabitants and their requirements for burial-places. The oldest is the Central Cemetery, near the first church and the town-house, where several of the early ministers are interred. There is also quite an old cemetery at the north part of the town, one in the western portion, two at Braggville, and one at East Holliston. Glenmount Cemetery was laid out some years since in the eastern quarter of the town, but is not at all used at present. Although some of these cemeteries are not without rural attractions, yet most of them are limited in space and belong to the old order of burying-grounds. In a cultivated community like this there was therefore a natural desire for a more extensive location, and one which should be capable of more ornamentation. And accordingly a plot was selected on the banks of Lake Winthrop, containing thirty acres. It contains a grove, which, with the water-view of the lake and its islands, forms a diversified and beautiful spot for the interment of the dead, and one which is attractive and pleasant to the minds of the living. It was incorporated in 1859 as Lake Grove Cemetery, and was consecrated June 1, 1860, Rev. J. C. Bodwell, of Framingham, delivering an eloquent address, and Rev. Dr. Tucker the consecrating prayer. It contains more than three hundred burial lots, many of which are tastefully adorned, and there are several hundred not yet laid out. Beautiful monuments have been erected near the graves, and the entire enclosure is an honor to the town. It has always, since its opening, continued to be a favorite place for interment, and

will compare favorably with similar parks in other towns.

We now approach a period filled with events of the most momentous character for this town, as well as for all the towns in the State—a period when men were turned from the peaceful occupations of life to the trying and hazardous career of war. The inhabitants of the town were forced to change the whole current of their lives, and many of them to adopt, in the emergency which arose, duties to which they had been wholly unaccustomed, and modes of living diametrically opposite to those in which their previous life had been passed. A long and bloody civil war, the hardest and most severe of all wars, was upon us, and a contest for the very existence of the Union was waged for four long and terrible years. The part which the citizens of this town took in that struggle is so well described by Rev. George F. Walker, in his historical article, that I cannot do better than to quote it. He writes, "When, on the morning of April 12, 1861, the first gun of the Civil War was fired against Fort Sumter, and its echoes stirred the patriotism of the entire North, the people of Holliston were ready, as worthy sons of Revolutionary sires, to take their full share of the burdons of the war. On the 15th of April, President Lincoln, by proclamation, called for seventy-five thousand volunteers, and on the 29th the town took measures for the raising of a military company, and it was soon ready to march, when ordered to join the Federal forces. To help those who were willing to enlist, and to relieve them of anxiety respecting the support of their families, who were to be left at home, the town voted, September 30th, to pay one dollar a month to the wife of any soldier enlisted from this town, and fifty cents per month for each child, in addition to the aid received from the State. It was also provided by vote, the next year, that the families of the nine months' men be paid the same as the others.

"In the spring of 1862, when the National Capital was threatened by the approach of the Confederate troops, and the Governors of the loyal States were issuing their proclamations for men to go to its aid, the anxiety of the inhabitants of Holliston was so great that a messenger was dispatched on horseback to Boston, to ascertain whether the Capital was taken or not. The messenger returned, riding into town just as the public services in the churches were concluded, and when he announced that the Capital was yet safe, cheer upon cheer rang out upon the still air of that quiet, beautiful Sunday afternoon, attesting the happiness with which the good news had filled the hearts of the people.

"It was voted July 22, 1863, unanimously, 'That the families of citizens of Holliston, whether alien or otherwise, who serve in the United States Army, either as drafted men or substitutes for drafted men, shall receive the same aid from the town treasury as has been paid to the families of volunteers;' also, 'To continue the same aid to the families of those who have fallen in the service of their country, as they have heretofore received from the selectmen, until March 1st next, unless their pensions are sooner received.' June 20, 1864, it was voted 'that the Town Treasurer be hereby authorized to pay each volunteer or drafted man a sum not exceeding $125, whenever such volunteer or drafted man shall be called for to fill the quota of Holliston;' also, 'voted that the town appropriate the sum of $3000 to pay soldiers enlisted under the last call for troops, dated March 14, 1864.' Another vote was passed the same day, viz.: 'To choose a committee of five to make provision for a suitable reception of the returned soldiers belonging to Holliston.' June 18, 1866, the selectmen were instructed, by vote of the town, 'to pay all volunteers who re-enlisted in the field for the credit of Holliston, who have never received a bounty, one hundred and twenty-five dollars, and to those who have received only a partial bounty, the balance sufficient to make that sum.'

"The whole number of soldiers from Holliston, counting both enlistments and re-enlistments, who served in the Federal Army during the Civil War, was three hundred and fifty-four. Of these, sixty-six were natives of the town; and the names of fifty-three are upon the soldiers' monument as having lost their lives. Nine were captured and confined in Confederate prisons, of which number five died. While the war was in progress, the people at home did not forget those who were in the field, and after some of the great battles committees were sent to the front to care for the well-being and comfort of the wounded.

"Just before the war commenced, Sewell H. Fisk, from Holliston, was driven out of Savannah, Georgia, with indignity, because he was from the North. He enlisted in Co. B, and went back with the army and died in the United States Hospital at Newark, N. J. Another soldier, Simon C. Marston, being left alone on guard at Brandy Station, saved the books of the Holliston Company from the rebels, who came up suddenly, by strapping them in haste upon his back and leaving with them."

This company was Company B, of the Sixteenth Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, whose first colonel was the lamented Powell T. Wyman, of Boston, once a schoolmate of the writer of this article. He was killed in action at the battle of Glendale, Va., June 30, 1862, before he had been a year in service. This regiment was also called the Middlesex County Regiment. Co. B was organized in Holliston, and its first officers were James M. Mason, captain; William A. Amory, first lieutenant; and Cassander F. Flagg, second lieutenant.

In 1866 the town appropriated $3000 for the purchase and erection of a soldiers' monument. It is a square, granite monument and stands in the southeast corner of the Central Cemetery, where it can

plainly be seen from the main street. It consists of a base, ornamented pedestal and shaft. On the front side of the pedestal a flag is sculptured in relief, and on the opposite face is a shield with the following inscription in small capitals:

"Erected by the Town of Holliston,
In Memory of Her Soldiers,
Who Died in the War for the Union,
1874."

On each of the remaining sides is a sword encircled with a wreath, also in relief. On the base of the monument are the following words:

"Honor to the Brave."

On the sides of the shaft are carved the names of the soldiers of Holliston who lost their lives in the defence of their country. Those names are: M. Vose, F. Abbott, P. Harvey, C. C. Waite, S. H. Fisk, E. M. B. Perry, W. H. Clough, H. A. Harris, J. Speakman, E. B. Currier, A. G. Hunting, C. H. Wheeler, M. McCormic, A. Adams, C. H. Cole, E. Leland, J. E. Dean, A. Goodwin, M. Slattery, F. B. Joslyn, J. H. Cooper, J. Hamilton, J. W. Slocum, W. G. Gaylord, G. E. Jenkins, H. F. Chamberlain, T. Lacy, C. Drury, L. Dickey, J. Reeves, F. W. Clapp, B. F. Hawks, H. S. Bailey, A. Galvin, Jr., W. E. Lougee, J. S. Bullard, J. Gallacher, E. S. Hutchinson, C. S. Watkins, F. Riley, P. Cary, Emerson Eames, B. L. Durfee, J. M. Mann, C. H. Allen, William Crowell, N. Brown, Jr., R. Feeheley, G. Holbrook, G. J. Walker, W. H. Goodwin, E. G. Whiting and W. B. Jennesson, fifty-three in all. There is also the record of the battles in which the soldiers from this town were engaged, viz: Gettysburg, Locust Grove, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Cedar Grove, Petersburg, Andersonville, Richmond, Bull Run, Fair Oaks, Glendale, Malvern Hill, Chantilly, Newbern, Manassas, Fredericksburg, Antietam and Chancellorsville, twenty in number. An honorable record for the men of Holliston.

In connection with this subject, we may appropriately consider the Grand Army of the Republic, an outcome of the Civil War. The credit of originating the idea and plan of this organization is due to Dr. B. F. Stephenson, surgeon of the Fourteenth Illinois Regiment. In 1866 he conferred with Chaplain Rutledge, explained to him the design he had conceived, and together they drew up a list of by-laws, and April 6, 1866, they founded Post No. 1 of the State of Illinois. The order rapidly increased and spread over the country, and still continues to flourish. There are between seven and eight thousand posts at the present time, with a membership in August, 1890, of 455,510. National encampments are held annually; that for 1890 assembling in Boston, where a whole week was given to meetings and festivities, and great enthusiasm prevailed among the thousands who were present from all parts of the country, and many even from the Southern States.

Post No. 6, of Massachusetts, was instituted March 10, 1867, at Holliston. A member[1] of this Post writes, "Among the institutions of Holliston which are widely useful, Post 6, G. A. R., deserves a prominent place. Its charities have been extensive, and its composition being such as to remove it both from the field of politics and sectarianism, it has been able to reach in an unobtrusive way many a sufferer and has brought comparative comfort to many a poor, but deserving family. Its disbursements, since its organization, have amounted to nearly $7000 ($12,000 in 1890). It has had a varying history. It has been burned out three times, but each time has arisen with its membership more firmly united, and with a stronger desire to fulfill the high purpose to which it is most sincerely consecrated.

"The relief committee of the Post has worked in entire sympathy with the town authorities, and has been an important auxiliary in the work of finding out the needy and honestly paying the amounts voted year by year by the town. It is named the Powell T. Wyman Post, in affectionate remembrance of the first commander of the Sixteenth Regiment. It has for some years occupied a building on Green Street, owned by itself, and well deserves the respect which it enjoys in the community."

In 1890 this building was removed to Exchange Street, and was greatly enlarged and improved. The number of comrades in 1890 was fifty-two, and the Commander was D. F. Travis; I. H. Carpenter, Senior Vice; O. L. Cutting, Junior Vice; J. N. Fisk, Adjutant; and I. M. Hart, Quartermaster.

Several years after the foundation of the G. A. R., a new order called the Sons of Veterans, was instituted. It is composed of the sons of soldiers who served in the late war and received honorable discharge therefrom. The associations are called Camps, and Camp B. A. Bridges, (so called from late officer of Company B, and Captain of Company E, Sixteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers), No. 63, of Massachusetts, was organized May 5, 1865. The captain in 1890, was N. E. Bridges, and the number of members thirty-four. This Camp is armed.

The Women's Relief Corps, formed in 1881, is an auxiliary to the G. A. R., and assists the widows and children of soldiers, by supplies of clothing and materials. It is also a general assistant to the Grand Army, in its work of benevolence. In 1890, Mrs. Z. Talbot is President, and Mrs. Lewis Bullard, Secretary.

Several societies for social and benevolent purposes exist in Holliston. The Mt. Hollis Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons was chartered in 1865, or, according to their usage, February 14, A. M. 5865. The number of members at present is about eighty; the lodge continues to prosper, and holds monthly meetings in Masonic Hall. The Worshipful Master in 1890 is H. C. Kingman.

[1] C. S. Wilder.

A lodge of the Sons of Temperance was formed here many years since. It was re-organized in December, 1889, and now has about twenty members. The Worthy Patriarch is Albert E. Phipps.

Societies for the promotion of temperance have for a long time been present in Holliston, the first one having been organized as early as 1827. In 1876 the cause received a fresh impulse, and three societies were working in this direction. At the present time the efforts in this moral reform are conducted by societies auxiliary to the religious societies of the town, by the Sons of Temperance and by the Reform Club and its auxiliary, the Women's Christian Temperance Union, No. 15.

A lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows existed in the town some years, and many members of that order reside here at present. A re-organization or a new organization is contemplated in the near future.

The Ancient Order of Hibernians is a social and charitable society for the mutual aid of its members. There is a National, State and county organization, and each of them meets semi-annually. In this State there are from ten thousand to twelve thousand members, and in Middlesex County about thirty-eight hundred members. M. F. Coughlin, of Holliston, is the county delegate. The society in this town, Division No. 24, was chartered July 19, 1876, with twenty members. It holds meetings every Monday night in A. O. H. Hall, Forbes' Block, and has there a reading-room and billiard hall for the purpose of interesting its members. It always has from $500 to $1000 deposited in the bank, from which to draw its requisitions for aid. The president in 1890 is C. F. Driscoll, and the secretary, John H. Coughlin, and the membership has increased to fifty.

A lodge of the Knights of Honor (No. 647) was organized in Holliston June 5, 1877. It is a society for mutual benefit, and meets on the first Friday of each month in Masonic Hall. The number of members was fifty in 1880; it has now increased to eighty-two. William H. Smart is the Dictator in 1890.

February 18, 1884, Grange No. 115 of the Patrons of Husbandry was founded. It has attracted to its membership not only farmers and their families, but many others who are interested in its objects. It is a social order for the mutual improvement of its members and the advancement of the interests of agriculture and horticulture, and persons of both sexes are admitted. It has proved to be a desirable organization, and has developed much latent talent among its members. Its meetings are held twice in each month, and in the fall season it holds an annual fair. The number of members in 1890 was one hundred and forty, and the Worthy Master was J. B. Parkin.

July 4, 1876, the citizens celebrated the centennial anniversary of the independence of the nation in a highly appropriate and enthusiatic manner. Various committees were chosen, who made full preparations for the event, and the celebration was a success and a pleasure to all. Salutes were fired and bells rung in the morning, a procession was formed and marched through the principal streets, and all then assembled in the Congregational Church. The exercises consisted of an invocation by Rev. J. Gill, prayer by Rev. G. M. Adams, reading of Declaration of Independence by Professor G.Y. Washburn, oration by Rev. Edmund Dowse, of Sherborn, and benediction by Rev. George F. Walker, then of Blackstone, a former resident of the town. Excellent singing was interspersed, including Whittier's Centennial Hymn.

At the conclusion of these exercises the procession was reformed and marched to Mt. Hollis Grove, where ample refreshments had been provided. The Holliston Band then furnished music, and Hon. Alden Leland, president of the day, introduced C. S. Wilder as toast-master, and many appropriate sentiments received responses from present and former citizens. Many buildings were decorated, and as a whole more elaborately than ever before in Holliston. Fire-works in the evening and music by the band closed the celebration, which was a notable one and will be long remembered.

The 150th anniversary of the formation of the Congregational Church was celebrated Wednesday, June 11, 1879. The church was formed October 31, 1728, O. S., so that the exact anniversary, allowing for the change from old to new style, was November 11, 1878. The celebration was postponed to the more pleasant season of the year. In response to special invitation, a large number of the former members of the church and congregation returned to Holliston for the occasion. Many were present also from the neighboring towns. The meeting-house was very fully and beautifully decorated with flowers, ferns, evergreens, mottoes and emblematic designs. All but one of the former pastors of the church now living were present, and that one responded by letter. Exercises were held both forenoon and afternoon, and a social reunion took place in the evening.

The historical discourse, delivered by the pastor, Rev. George M. Adams, was an exceedingly interesting and valuable paper, presenting facts and reminiscences of great importance for future reference, as the writer of this article has learned, during its preparation. This anniversary was an occasion of great interest to all who had ever been connected with the church or congregation.

During this same year, July 19, 1879, the public library commenced its existence. The plan of forming a town library originated with Elias Bullard, Esq., who in his will left $1000, under certain conditions for that purpose. Seth Thayer, Esq., then contributed $500, and several others lesser sums. The town appropriated $500 at first and have since granted $400 annually for its support. The library is kept in the town-house and is opened for use during the afternoons and evenings of Wednesday and Saturday of

each week. It is found to be a very popular institution. Miss Josephine E. Rockwood is and has been the librarian.

The charge of this Library is committed to six trustees, two of whom are annually chosen by the town for three years. Portraits of Elias Bullard, Esq., Mr. Seth Thayer and Rev. George M. Adams, D. D., adorn the walls of the room, that of Esquire Bullard having been presented by his daughter, Mrs. Robert R. Bishop.

The Holliston Mutual Fire Insurance Company was incorporated and carried on business for about twenty years. William R. Thayer, O. B. Bullard, A. N. Currier and Thomas E. Andrews were its managers at different dates. It closed in 1862, and the insurance was transferred to George B. Fiske, who is, and has been for many years, an agent for several companies of that kind. A Loan Fund Association also existed here many years ago.

Mr. John N. Fiske, a native of the town, has for many years been established as a job and manufacturing printer, and employs steam as a motive power. His work is good and tasteful. Mr. Fiske has also been the enumerator of the census of 1890.

No newspapers are printed in the town. But an edition of the *Framingham Gazette*, called the *Holliston Transcript*, is furnished weekly to the citizens. The *Milford Daily News* is also sent here regularly. Of both of these newspapers James F. Fiske is the correspondent, and also of the *Boston Globe*. Mr. Fiske has been a reporter for many years. He has also been town treasurer, and was postmaster for seventeen years, the longest term of service of any person in that office. He was succeeded, July 12, 1886, by Frank Cass, who remains postmaster in 1890.

There is a good variety of stores in Holliston, sufficient for supplying the wants of the people, both in health and in sickness.

A "History of Sherborn and Holliston," with genealogies, by Rev. Abner Morse, was published in Boston in 1856.

It is said that Rev. Timothy Dickenson (1789–1813) wrote a pamphlet history of Holliston, extending to his day.

Rev. Mr. Fitch's century sermon (1826), Rev. Dr. Dowse's centennial address (1876) and Rev. Dr. Adams's historical discourse (1879), all contain valuable points concerning the history of the town.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

### HENRY BULLARD.

Henry Bullard is a direct descendant of Benjamin Bullard, one among the first planters of Watertown in 1630, and who drew land there in 1637 and 1644. His son Benjamin settled in the extreme southern part of Sherborn prior to 1658, a portion of his farm being within the bounds of Medway (now Millis).

Henry is the son of Titus and Esther Bullard and was born, at his present residence, July 13, 1815. His grandfather, Henry, born in 1749, settled here in the southeast part of Holliston and built the present house; so that Mr. Bullard is of the third generation occupying the homestead. A large farm is attached and it has been successfully carried on by the subject of this sketch.

After acquiring an education in the common and high schools of that day, Mr. Bullard served as a teacher in this town and in Framingham. That he was successful may be inferred from the fact that he was invited to take charge of the High School in Framingham. He was obliged to decline, however, as he had an engagement to enter business in Holliston. He afterwards conducted business in a store for three years in Cincinnati, Ohio, and for eight years in Medway, Mass. Then the declining health of his mother called him home, and he has since resided on the farm. He married Bethia S. Wheeler, of Medway, about fifty years since, and they have had seven children, all of whom are still living. Mrs. Bullard, a most estimable woman, lived to a good age and passed to a higher life in 1890, beloved and lamented by all.

Mr. Bullard has been a selectman of Holliston for five years, during four of which he was chairman of the board. He has been the first vice-president of the Holliston Savings Bank from the time of its organization, and has also been a trustee and member of the Investment Committee of that institution. He is an owner of real estate in Holliston, Framingham and several other towns, and devotes a considerable part of his time to its care. He is a member of the Holliston Grange of the Patrons of Husbandry.

### APPLETON BULLARD.

Appleton Bullard was born in Medway, Mass., March 17, 1804, the son of Malachi and Polly (Littlefield) Bullard. He was the third child, Elias Bullard, Esq., of Holliston, being the first, and Rev. Malachi Bullard, of Winchendon, the second. A younger brother, Hartwell, resided in Westborough. At the age of about thirty years Mr. Bullard was married to Hepzibah L. Harding, of Medway, and settled in Holliston. While here he was a prominent citizen, held in much esteem by the people of the town. He was selectman, assessor, overseer of poor, and in fact held most of the town offices at one time or another.

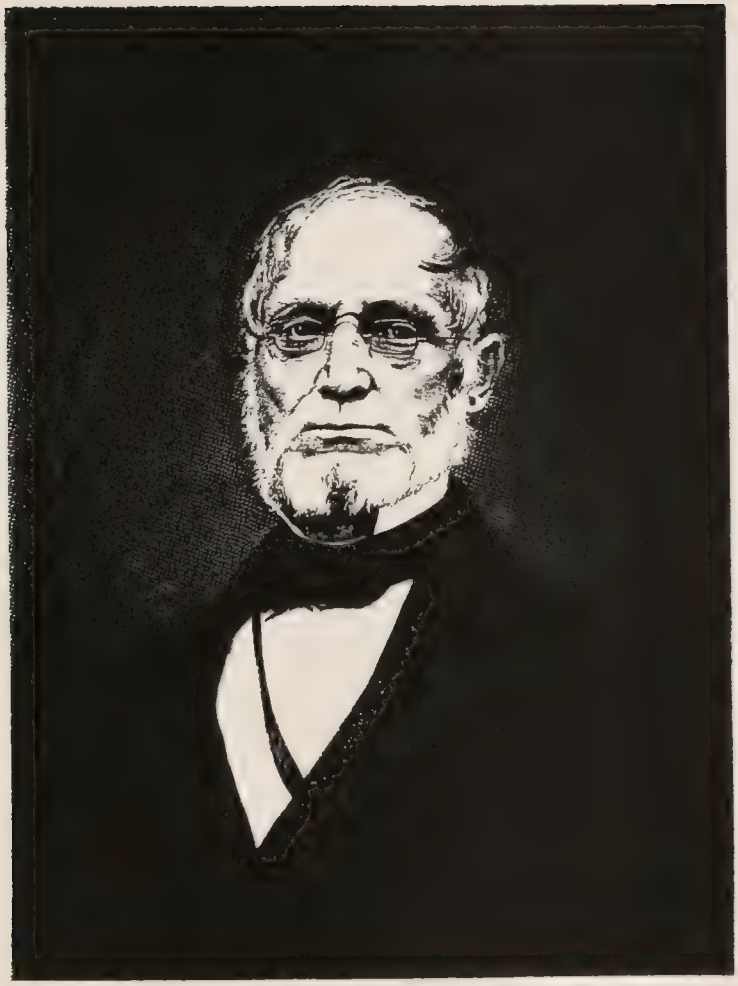
About 1854 he returned to Medway about the time of the decease of his father and mother (who died nearly at the same time) and took charge of the farm at the homestead. He there remained during the rest of his life, and also held all the town offices there. But he died in Holliston, suddenly, at the residence



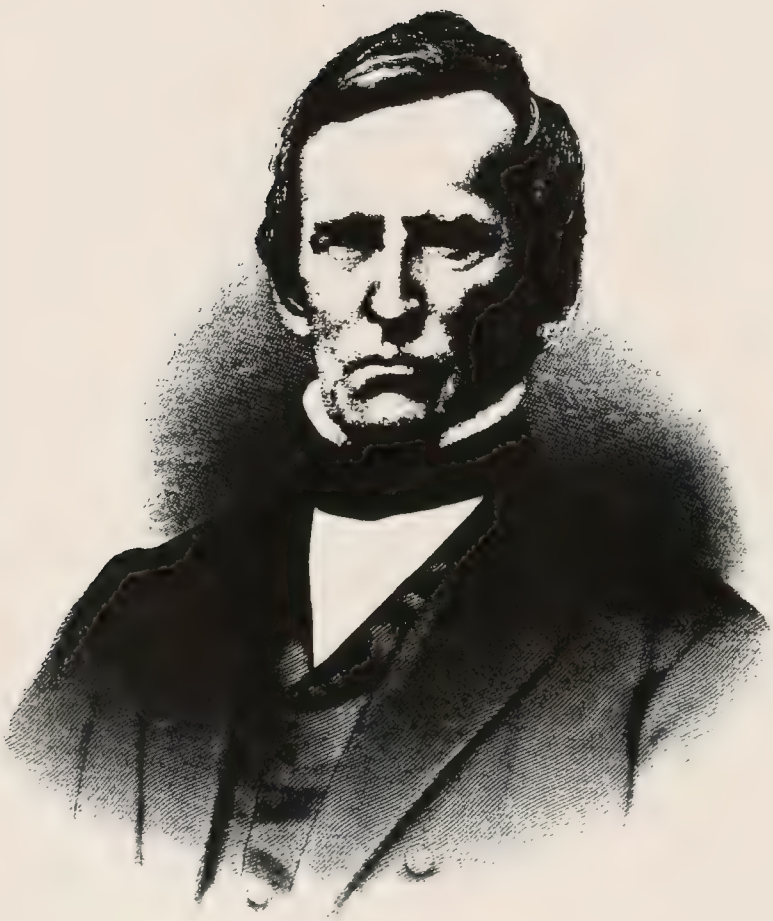
Henry Bullard



Appleton Bullard



Elias Millard



W. A. Harriman



J. Talbot

of his brother Elias, and within two or three hours of the death of the latter, November 2, 1875. Mrs. Bullard remained in Medway until four or five years since, when she removed to Metcalf's Station, Holliston.

Mr. Bullard was a member of the Congregational Church for many years. He was a carpenter and worked at that trade both in Medway and Holliston. He assisted his father in building the Congregational Church in Holliston in 1822, and he built churches in Millis, West Medway and Bellingham.

### ELIAS BULLARD.[1]

Elias Bullard was born in Medway December 31, 1799. He was the son of Malachi and Polly Bullard, and was the oldest of six children. He early manifested a fondness for books, and, determining to fit for college, was placed by his father under the charge of Rev. Dr. Jacob Ide, of Medway, with whom he pursued his preparatory studies. He entered Brown University in 1819, and graduated in 1823. He studied law with Elijah Morse, Esq., of Boston, and upon being admitted to the bar, commenced practice in Holliston, October 7, 1826. It had been his intention to locate in Boston, but a decided indication of lung difficulty, with hemorrhages, compelled him to follow the advice of his physician, and seek a location further inland. He remained continuously in Holliston in the practice of his profession until his death, a period of forty-nine years. He was the first lawyer to settle in the town, and no other one settled there during his life.

During this long period of professional labor, Mr. Bullard transacted the business of a wide circle of clients, and maintained the constant respect of all who knew him. His advice was sought on account of the fairness of his mind and the soundness of his judgment; and the confidence of the community was reposed in him to an unusual degree. He was disposed towards the peaceful settlement of controversy, and much litigation was tranquillized and stopped, by his calm and restraining influence, before it was entered upon. As might have been expected, he was frequently called to act in positions of pecuniary trust and responsibility.

He faithfully performed his part in town affairs, and took interest especially in the schools, serving many years upon the School Committee. He three times represented the town in the Legislature—in 1834, 1835 and 1870. In the latter year he was the senior member, and called the House to order. In his address upon that occasion he spoke of the great changes which had taken place in the more than a generation since his first session.

He was largely concerned in the building of the Milford branch of the Boston and Worcester Railroad through Holliston, and was counsel for the corporation in the matter. He was throughout life a constant reader and a studious man, was considerate and mindful of the rights of others, and broad and tolerant in his views and conduct. He was a great lover of home. He married Persis Daniels, of Sherborn, who survived him, and of this union were born two children —Mary Helen, who also survived her father, the wife of Robert R. Bishop, of Newton, and Josephine Daniels, who died before his decease, the wife of Dr. Daniel W. Jones.

Mr. Bullard died November 2, 1875, lamented in the town, and in surrounding towns, to an extent which seldom occurs. He was a member of the Congregational Church in Holliston.

[1] Contributed.

### MOSES A. HARRIMAN.

Mr. Harriman was born in Bridgewater, N. H., May 3, 1812. Before he came to Holliston in 1835, he was a school teacher in the State of Ohio, and also resided in Natick, Mass., where he worked in making shoes for Henry Wilson, afterwards distinguished as a Senator and Vice-President of the United States. After removing to Holliston, he lived at first in the west end of the town with Amasa Forristall and made "brogans." In the year 1839 he purchased the Austin Bellows estate in East Holliston, built or enlarged the shop there, and commenced the manufacture of shoes and boots. This business he continued during the whole remainder of his life, devoting the greater part of the time to the manufacture of boots, in which he had quite a considerable trade.

In 1841 he married Susan Newton, a resident of Holliston, but a native of Shrewsbury, Mass. They had two children, but neither have survived. An adopted son is in business in Boston.

Mr. Harriman was a member of the Board of Assessors for two years. He joined the Methodist Church in 1845, and ever afterwards led a consistent Christian life. He was for many years a trustee and steward of that church, and was one of its chief financial supporters. He was also for some time the superintendent of its Sunday-school.

Mr. Harriman was an active business man and he secured the good will of all with whom he had dealings. Although reserved in his conversation concerning matters of business, he had the good tact to manage it successfully, and succeeded in accumulating a handsome competency. He was a favorite with his workmen, who attended his funeral in a body and keenly felt his loss. He died September 12, 1879.

### ZEPHANIAH TALBOT.

Mr. Talbot was born in South Hanover, Mass., June 22, 1834. He was educated in the public schools and in Hanover Academy, and then as a full apprentice in the Corliss Steam Engine Co.,

at Providence, Rhode Island. He was a staff officer in the United States Navy, from 1860 to 1866, being assistant engineer. Applying for duty in active service, he was ordered to proceed from San Francisco to the North. He received two promotions and served as chief engineer on the Gunboats Chocura and Iosco, and superintended the placing of the engines in them. He was on duty in the North Atlantic blockading squadron and was present at the capture of Fort Fisher. He continued in the service after the close of the war, and was appointed first assistant professor of steam-engineering at the Naval Academy, Annapolis, Md., this branch being then first introduced as a study. In the year 1866, he resigned his office for the purpose of entering business.

Mr. Talbot's first connection with Mr. D. K. Stetson was at Woodville, Hopkinton, Mass., in the manufacture of shoe nails and tacks. In the year 1866, they removed to Holliston, established themselves on the site of the old comb factory in East Holliston, where as Stetson & Talbot, they continued the above mentioned business for twenty-one years. In 1887 Mr. Talbot purchased the interest of Mr. Stetson and has since conducted the business himself. A reference to the description of this industry in another part of this article, will show the magnitude of the business. He has obtained one patent and applied for three others connected with this manufacture.

Mr. Talbot was a member of the Board of Selectmen in 1866; chairman of the Board of Assessors four years, from 1876; and a member of the school committee for ten years, a portion of that time as chairman. He was also a director of the National Bank and Trustee of the Savings Bank for several years. In 1882 he was chosen treasurer of the Holliston Mills, and has continued to occupy that post. He has also been treasurer and a director of the Holliston Water Company since its first incorporation in 1884.

In May, 1863, he was married to Eliza F. Paul, of Boston. They have had four children, one of whom, Henry P., after a course of study at the Institute of Technology, in Boston, proceeded to Europe for further education, and in 1890 took the degree of Ph.D. at Leipsic.

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

### *MALDEN.*

BY WILLIAM T. DAVIS.

MALDEN was originally a part of Charlestown. Charlestown was first visited, as far as is certainly known, by John Smith in 1614. There is no evidence that earlier explorers, including Verazzano, Gosnold, Martin Pring, Waymouth, Champlain and Hudson, either entered the harbor of Boston, or even saw its adjacent lands. John Smith, after some years' connection with the Southern Virginia Company, returned to England, and in 1614 sailed with two ships "to take whales and also to make trials of a mine of gold and copper." On his arrival at Monhegan, near the mouth of the Penobscot River, he anchored his vessels and sailed with eight men in a shallop, along the more southerly coast as far as Cape Cod, giving the name of New England to the country, and "drawing a map from point to point, isle to isle, and harbor to harbor, with the soundings, sands, rocks and landmarks." A copy of this map was submitted by Smith, on his return to England, to Prince Charles, afterwards Charles the First, who attached names to the various points there delineated. Of these names, Plymouth, named, it is believed, in honor of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, at that time Governor at the castle in Plymouth, and one of Smith's patrons; Cape Anne, named after Anne of Denmark, the mother of the Prince, and Charles River, named after himself, remain, while all the other names, including Cape James for Cape Cod, Milford Haven for Provincetown Harbor, Stuard's Bay for Barnstable Bay, Point George for Brant Point, Oxford for Marshfield, London for Cohasset, Cheviot Hills for the Blue Hills, Talbott's Bay for Gloucester Harbor, and Dartmouth, Sandwich and Cambridge, for places near Portland, never came into use.

Smith was followed by Thomas Dermer, in 1619, who put into Massachusetts Bay, and visited Plymouth, but there is no evidence that he sighted the northerly shore of the bay. The "Mayflower" followed in 1620, the "Fortune" in 1621, the "Ann" and "Little James," in 1623, all making Plymouth their only destination, and in the last of these years Robert Gorges, appointed Lieutenant-General of New England, came in a ship which was the pioneer in the great movement which ended in the settlement of the Massachusetts Colony. All the enterprises connected with these arrivals on the New England coast were conducted under the authority of an English company, first known as the Northern Virginia Company, and afterwards as "The council established at Plymouth, in the county of Devon, for the planting, ordering, ruling and governing of New England in America."

This company, together with the Southern Virginia Company, or, as it was called, the Virginia Company, was established in 1606. On the 10th of April in that year King James divided by letters patent between these two companies, a strip of land one hundred miles wide, along the Atlantic coast of North America, extending from the thirty-fourth to the forty-fifth degree of north latitude, a territory which then went under the name of Virginia. This territory extended from Cape Fear to Passamaquoddy Bay. The patent, or charter, to the Virginia Company was granted to certain knights, gentlemen, merchants and adventurers of London, who were permitted to

claim between the the thirty-fourth and forty-first degrees, or between Cape Fear and a point within the boundaries of New York harbor. The patent, or charter, to the Northern Virginia Company was granted to knights, gentlemen, merchants and adventurers of Bristol, Exeter and Plymouth, who were permitted to claim between the thirty-eighth and forty-fifth degrees, or between the southeastern corner of Maryland and Passamaquoddy Bay. That portion of the strip between the thirty-eighth and forty-first degrees included in both patents, was open to the company first occupying it, and neither company was permitted to make a settlement within one hundred miles of a settlement of the other company.

In 1620, the King having become displeased with Sir Edwin Sandys, the Governor and Treasurer of the Southern Company, forbade his re-election, but his successor, the Earl of Southampton, being no less obnoxious, he was disposed to show special favor to the Northern Company, and granted it a new act of incorporation under the title, already referred to, of "The council established at Plymouth, in the county of Devon, for the planting, ordering and governing of New England in America." Under their new charter a new grant was made to the company, extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific and bounded by the fortieth and forty eighth degrees of latitude.

Under the authority of this company the settlement of the Massachusetts Colony was made. In 1622 they granted to Robert Gorges all that part of the territory "commonly called or known by the name of the Massachusiack upon the northeaside of the Bay called or known by the name of the Massachusett." This grant, according to the best authorities, included the region about Boston harbor, bounded on one side by Nahant and on the other by Point Allerton, and extending thirty miles into the interior, "with all the rivers, islands, minerals, etc.," within its limits. This grant included, of course, the territory afterwards occupied by the town of Charlestown, and Charlestown when settled included Malden, Everett, Melrose, Woburn, Stoneham, Burlington, Somerville, a large part of Medford and a small part of Cambridge, West Cambridge and Reading, Arlington, Lexington and Winchester.

In 1623 Robert Gorges, as has been already stated, was appointed by the Plymouth Council, Lieutenant-General of New England, and came over to secure his grant and establish a colony. In the next year, having failed in his colonial enterprise, he returned to England "until better occasion should offer itself unto him." It is probable that on his departure he left some remnants of his colony behind, as in 1626 there were planters at "Winnissemit," and as William Blackstone, the first settler of Boston, appears in the records as the agent of Gorges in 1626, and others connected with him and his enterprise were at about the same date inhabitants of what was later the Massachusetts Colony.

After the death of Robert Gorges his older brother John, to whom his grant descended, leased, in or about 1628, a part of the land claimed by him to John Oldham and John Dorrill. This lease included the territory afterward embraced within the limits of Char estown, and covered "all the lands within the Massachusetts Bay, between Charles River and Abousett (or Saugus) River, containing in length by straight line, four miles up the Charles River, with the main land northwest from the border of said Bay, including all creeks and points by the way; and three miles in length from the mouth of the foresaid river Abouseett up into the main land, upon a straight line southwest, including all creeks and points; and all the land in breadth and length between the foresaid rivers, with all prerogatives, royal mines excepted."

In 1628 the council for Plymouth, the successor of the old Northern Virginia Company, notwithstanding the grant they had made to Robert Gorges in 1622, under which Oldham and Dorrell claimed as lessees, sold the territory included in that grant to the Massachusetts Colony, bounding the lands conveyed by points three miles north of the Merrimack River and three miles south of the Charles River, and extending from the Atlantic Ocean to the South Sea. Oldham, of course, protested against this sale of lands to which he had reason to believe that he was rightfully entitled, but for some reason the Plymouth Council held the claim to be void and disregarded it. On September 6, 1628, John Endicott arrived in Salem, as the representative and local Governor of the Massachusetts Colony. Included among the members of the company arriving with Endicott, according to some authorities, were Ralph Sprague and his brothers Richard and William, who, not long after their arrival set out on an expedition, during which they traveled about twelve miles to the westward from Nahumkeik (now Salem) and "lighted of a place situate and lyeing on the north side of the Charles River full of Indians called Aberginians." It is said that by this band of adventurers it was agreed, with the approbation of Governor Endicott, "that this place on the north side of the Charles River, by the natives called Mishawum, shall henceforth, from the name of the river, be called Charlestown."

But authorities differ as to the place, time and manner of the settlement of Charlestown, and as to the persons by whom it was settled. Besides the lease of lands to John Oldham and John Dorrell, there was a claim made by Sir William Brereton, under a deed dated January 10, 1629, of "all the land in breadth lyeinge from ye east side of Charles River to the easterly parte off the cape called Nahante, and all the lands lyeinge in length twenty miles northeast into ye maine land from the mouth of the said Charles River lyeing also in length twenty miles into the maine land northeast from ye said Cape Nahante; also two Islands lyeinge next unto the shore between Nahante and Charles River, the bigger called Brereton, and the lesser, Susanna." This claim also was rejected by the

Plymouth Council, and the Massachusetts Company in England sent a letter to Endicott by the "George Bonaventure," which arrived in Salem June 22, 1629, from which the following is an extract:

"We pray you and the council there to advise seriously together for the maintenance of our privileges and peaceable government, which, if it may be done by a temperate course, we much desire it, though with some inconvenience, so as our government and privileges be not brought in contempt, wishing rather there might be such a union as might draw the heathen by our good example to the embracing of Christ and his gospel than that offence should by given to the heathen, and a scandal to our religion through our disagreement amongst ourselves. But if necessity require a more severe course where fair means will not prevail, we pray you to deal, as in your discretions you shall think fittest for the general good and safety of the plantation and preservation of our privileges. And because we would not omit to do anything which might strengthen our right, we would have you (as soon as these ships, or any of them, arrive with you, whereby you may have men to do it) send forty or fifty persons to Massachusetts Bay to inhabit there, which we pray you not to protract, but to do it with all speed; and if any of our company in particular shall desire to settle themselves there, or to send servants thither, we desire all accommodation and encouragement may be given them thereunto, whereby the better to strengthen our possession there against all or any that shall intrude upon us, which we would not have you, by any means, give way unto; with this caution notwithstanding—That for such of our countrymen as you find there planted, so as they be willing to live under our government, you endeavor to give them all fitting and due accommodation as to any of ourselves; yea, if you see cause for it, though it be with more than ordinary privileges in point of trade."

Immediately after the arrival of the ships referred to in the above letter, Thomas Greaves and Rev. Francis Bright, with a party of colonists, were dispatched for Massachusetts Bay to take possession of the lands included in their patent and silence the claims of Oldham and Dorrell and Brereton. The precise date of their arrival at Charlestown is rendered doubtful by the uncertain statements of different historians. It is probable that Thomas Greaves and the letter from which the above extract is taken arrived at Salem in the "George Bonaventure" on the 22d of June. It seems also probable that Higginson and Bright arrived in the "Talbot" and "Lion's Whelp" on the 29th of June, and yet the conclusion reached by Frothingham, in his "History of Charlestown," is that Greaves and Bright reached Charlestown on their expedition from Salem on the 24th of June. It does not even appear sure that Ralph and Richard and William Sprague, already referred to as settlers of Charlestown, were not companions of Greaves and Wright, instead of their forerunners. At any rate, it is certain that about the last of June or the first of July, the settlement of Charlestown was definitely made, and during the year 1629 Higginson wrote: "There are in all of us, both old and new planters, about three hundred, whereof two hundred of them are settled at Neihum-kek, now called Salem; and the rest have planted themselves at Masathulets Bay, beginning to build a towne there which wee doe call Cherton on Charles Towne." There seems, however, to be a concurrence of opinion, after attempts to reconcile conflicting statements, that the day of the arrival of Greaves, the agent of the Massachusetts Colony, at Charlestown, was June 24th, old style, or July 4th, new style, and that therefore that is the date of the foundation and settlement of the town.

At this place a settlement was made with the consent of John Sagamore, the local native chief of a tribe of the Pawtuckets, a chief "of gentle and good disposition, a handsome young man conversant with us," as Thomas Dudley said, "affecting English apparel and houses, and speaking well of our God."

On the arrival of a second company following the lead of Endicott about one-third of the number more than one hundred in all, proceeded to Charlestown. On the arrival of Winthrop, in 1630, with a company of fifteen hundred persons, in a well-equipped fleet fitted out in England at an expense of more than twenty-one thousand pounds sterling, the Charles and Mystic Rivers were speedily explored, and Charlestown was selected as the place for the settlement of the Massachusetts Colony. At that time the proximity to tide-water, the two rivers, the Charles and Mystic, and the scattered lands which had been cleared by the natives, made the spot as attractive as any which could be found in the territory of New England. The presence of the Indians was, however, a constant menace to the peace and safety of the settlement, which demanded the utmost sagacity and watchfulness to guard against. Sagamore John made his home upon the creek which runs from the marshes between Powder Horn Hill and Winnisimmet into the Mystic. While he was the nominal ruler of the tribe, his mother, the Squaw Sachem and the widow of Nanapashemet, the old ruler, was the actual head of the tribe.

During the prevalence of small-pox in 1632, the Squaw Sachem and her two sons, Sagamore John and Sagamore James, died, and Wenepoygen, a younger brother, became chief. He was given by the settlers the name of George Rumney Marsh, from the place where he lived, on the southern border of the present town of Malden. Until 1851 he entertained kindly feelings towards the colonists, when he made claims to land which he declared had been the property of his brother, Sagamore John, which the General Court finally attempted to settle by ordering twenty acres to be laid out for him to make use of. After the death of his mother, the Squaw Sachem, he became the chief of the Pawtuckets and the nominal head of the Nipmucks, who occupied lands towards the Connecticut River. He joined King Philip in the war of 1675 and 1676, and, when taken prisoner, was sent a slave to Barbadoes. Finally released, he returned to Massachusetts, and died the last Pawtucket sachem, in 1684.

Notwithstanding the near presence of the natives, the people of Charlestown began at a very early period to push out into the adjacent country, and within and without the borders of that town to settle wherever they could find land suited to their needs. New colonists were constantly arriving from England,

and during the first ten years after the arrival of Winthrop it is estimated that four thousand families had reached the shores of New England, including more than twenty-one thousand persons. They had come from a country where the ownership of land was a prize which only the wealthy were able to secure, and the almost limitless bounds of the western world attracted a continued wave of emigration, with liberal homesteads and farms, almost free of cost, as the expected rewards of their enterprise. The eagerness displayed in our own day by the settlers of Oklahoma and other newly-opened Territories to possess advantageous sites for homes, finds a parallel in the days of our fathers, when almost for the asking the poor English laborer, with only sufficient means to secure a passage across the Atlantic, could become the lord of lands on a footing, so far as ownership was concerned, with the more favored in his English home.

Soon after the settlement of Charlestown a movement was made to establish a church. The Massachusetts Colony had instructed the three ministers, Messrs. Higginson, Skelton and Bright, who were among the members, that in case they could not agree who should "inhabit at Massachusetts Bay," they should "make choice of one of the three by lot, and he on whom the lot should fall should go, with his family, to perform that work." Rev. Francis Bright was finally selected, and engaged for £20 for the expenses of his journey, his passage out and back and a salary of £20 per year. He was to receive also £10 for the purchase of books, and a dwelling-house and land, to be used by him and left to his successor in the ministry. If he remained seven years he was to receive one hundred acres of land for his own use. Mr. Bright, however, was not a thorough Puritan, and the increasing non-conformity of the colonists disinclined him to continue as their pastor, and in July, 1630, he returned to England. It was said of him on his departure "that he began to hew stones in the mountains wherewith to build, but when he saw all sorts of stones would not suit in the building, as he supposed, he, not unlike Jonah, fled from the presence of the Lord and went down to Tarshish."

In 1629 Thomas Greaves, the agent of the Colony at Charlestown, sent to England the following description of the country in the neighborhood of his place of settlement:

"This much I can affirme in generall, that I never came in a more goodly country in all my life, all things considered. If it hath not at any time been manured and husbanded, yet it is very beautiful in open lands mixed with goodly woods, and again open plaines, in some places five hundred acres, some places more, some less; not much troublesome for to cleare, for the plough to goe in, no place barren but on the tops of the hils; the grasse and weeds grow up to a man's face in the lowland, and by fresh rivers abundance of grasse and large meadowes without any tree or shrubbe to hinder the sith. I never saw, except in Hungaria, unto which I always paralell the countrie in all our most respects, for every thing that is heare eyther sowne or planted prospereth far better than in old England. The increase of corne is here farre beyond expectation, as I have seene here by experience in barly, the which because it is so much above youre conception, I will not mention. And cattle do prospere very well, and those that are bredd here farre greater than those with you in England. Vines doe grow here plentifully laden with the biggest grapes that ever I saw, some I have seene foure inches about, so that I am bold to say of this countrie as it is commonly said in Germany of Hungaria, that for cattel, corne and wine it excelleth. We have many more hopeful commodities here in this country, the which time will teach to make good use of. In the mean time we abound with such things which next under God doe make us subsist; as fish fowl, deere, and sundrie sorts of fruits as musk-melleons, water-melleons, Indian pompeons, Indian peare, beanes, and many other odde fruits that I cannot name. All which are made good and pleasant through this maine blessing of God, the healthfulnesse of the countree, which far exceedeth all parts that ever I have beene in. It is observed that few or none doe here fal sicke, unless of the scurvey, that they bring from aboard the ship with them, whereof I have cured some of my companie onely by labour."

Such letters as this written to England—and there were many—served to excite the adventurous spirit of the age and enlarged the wave of immigration, which was already flowing with full tide on the New England shores. After the arrival of Winthrop, in 1630, the settlement at Charlestown rapidly grew and extended its boundaries. Shawmut or Boston was soon settled.

"Some went without the neck of this town who travelled up into the main till they came to a place well watered, whither Sir Richard Saltonstall and Mr. Phillips, minister, went, with several others, and settled a plantation and called it Wattertowne. Others went on the other side of Charles River, and then travelled up into the country and likewise finding good waters, settled there with Mr. Ludlow and called the plantation Dorchester, whither went Mr. Maverick and Mr. Warham, who were their ministers.

"In the meantime Mr. Blackstone, dwelling on the other side of Charles River alone at a place by the Indians called Shawmutt, where he only had a cottage at or not far off the place called Blackstone's Point, he came and acquainted the Governor of an excellent spring there without inviting him thither. Whereupon after the death of Mr. Johnson and divers others the Governor, with Mr. Wilson and the greatest part of the church, removed thither: whither also the frame of the Governor's house in preparation at this town was (also to the discontent of some) carried when people began to build their houses against winter and the place was called Boston.

"After these things Mr. Pinchen and several others planted betwixt Boston and Dorchester, which place was called Roxbury.

"Now, after all this, the Indians' treachery being feared, it was judged meet the English should place their towns as near together as could be, for which end Mr. Dudley and Mr. Broadstreete, with some others, went and built and planted between Charlestown and Watertown, who called it Newtown (which was afterwards called Cambridge)

"Others went out to a place between Charlestown and Salem, called Saugust (since ordered to be called Lynn).

"And thus, by reason of discouragements and difficulties that strangers in a wilderness at first meet withal, though as to some things but supposed, as in this case, people might have found water abundant in this town and needed not to have perished for want, or wandered to other places for relief, would they but have looked after it. But this, attended with other circumstances, the wisdom of God made use of as a means for spreading his Gospel and peopling of this great and then terrible wilderness, and this sudden spreading into several townships came to be of far better use for the entertainment of so many hundreds of people that come for several years following hither, in such multitudes from most parts of old England, than if they had now remained altogether in this town.

"But after their departure from this town to the peopling and planting of the towns aforesaid, and in particular of the removal of the Governor and the greatest part of our new gathered church, with the Pastor, to Boston, the few inhabitants of this town remaining were constrained for three years after generally to go to Boston on the Lord's day to hear the word and enjoy the sacraments before they could be other wise supplied."

Thus by the dispersion of the Colony into adjacent

territory the following towns were established before 1649 :

Boston, in 1630; Dorchester, 1630; Roxbury, 1630; Watertown, 1630; Medford, 1630; Ipswich, 1634; Concord, 1635; Lynn, 1637; Sudbury, 1639; Gloucester, 1639; Haverhill, 1645; Manchester, 1645; Andover, 1646; Marblehead, 1649; Newbury, 1635; Rowley, 1639; Salisbury, 1640; Wenham, 1643; Woburn, 1642; Braintree, 1640; Dedham, 1636; Weymouth, 1635; Hingham, 1635; Hull, 1644. These, with Salem, settled in 1629, were all the towns within the limits of the Massachusetts Colony established before May 2, 1649, the date of the establishment of the town of Malden.

It was not long after the settlement of Charlestown that difficulties arose concerning town boundaries. These were finally settled by the General Court. In 1633 the Court established lines between Charlestown and Newtown or Cambridge by ordering that the land "impaled by Newton men, with the neck thereto adjoining where Mr. Greaves dwelleth, shall belong to the said Newton." The Charlestown bounds were to "end at a tree marked by the said pale and to pass by that tree in a straight line unto the meadowing between the westermost part of the great lot of land granted to John Winthrop and the nearest part thereto of the bounds of Watertown." The land granted to John Winthrop here mentioned included the acres of the Ten Hills farm. On the 2d of July 1633, the Court also granted to the town of Charlestown "Mistick Side," as it was called, ordering that "the ground lying betwixt the North river and the creek on the North side of Mr. Maverick's, and up into the country, shall belong to the inhabitants of Charlestown." On the 3d of March 1636, another order of Court was made providing that "Charlestown bounds shall run eight miles into the country from the meeting-house if not other bounds intercept, reserving the propriety of farms, granted to John Winthrop, Esq., John Nowell, Mr. Cradock, and Mr. Wilson to the owners thereof, as also free ingress and egress for the servants and cattle of the said gentlemen and common for their cattle, on the back side of Mr. Cradock's farm." No further grants were made to the town after 1640, and not much time elapsed after that date before its boundaries began to be broken by the formation of new towns.

In 1633 William Wood, the author of "New England's Prospect," gives the following description of Charlestown :

"On the north side of Charles River is Charlestown, which is another neck of land on whose north side runs Mistick River. This town from all things may be well paralelled with her neighbor, Boston, being in the same fashion with her bare neck and constrained to borrow conveniences from the main and to provide for themselves farms in the country for their better subsistence. At this town there is kept a ferry-boat to carry passengers over Charles River, which between the two towns is a quarter of a mile over, being a very deep channel. Here may ride forty ships at a time. Up higher it is a broad bay, being about two miles between the shores into which runs Stony River and Muddy River. Towards the southwest, in the middle of the bay, is a great oyster bank. Towards the northwest of this bay is a great creek, upon whose shore is situated the valley of Medford, a very fertile and pleasant place and fit for more inhabitants than are yet in it. This town is a mile and a half from Charlestown." "The next town is Mistick, which is three miles from Charlestown by land and a league and a half by water. It is seated by the water side very pleasantly; there be not many houses as yet. At the head of this river are great and spacious ponds whither the Alewives prese to spawn. This being a noted place for that kind of fish, the English resort hither to take them. On the west side of this river the Governor hath a farm where he keeps most of his cattle. On the east side is Mister Cradock's plantation, where he hath impaled a park where he keeps his cattle till he can store it with deer. Here, likewise, he is at charges of building ships. The last year one was upon the stocks of a hundred ton; that being finished, they are to build one twice her burden. Ships without either ballast or loading may float down this river; otherwise the oyster bank would hinder them which crosseth the channel."

After the departure of Rev. Mr. Bright from Charlestown, in 1630, whose ministrations were not over an organized church, the first church of Boston was organized July 30, 1630. John Wilson was chosen teacher; Increase Nowell, ruling elder; William Gager and William Aspinwall, deacons. This was the fourth church in New England. The Plymouth Church was the first, the Salem Church the second, the Dorchester Church, organized in England, the third, and the Boston Church the fourth.

This church was first gathered in Charlestown, and at the end of three months removed to Boston. During the two following years the people of both Boston and Charlestown attended this church. On the 5th of June, 1632, Rev. Thomas James arrived at Charlestown, and immediate steps were taken to form a church in that town. On the 14th of October thirty-five persons were dismissed from the Boston church, and on the 21st of that month the first public services were held. The new church was formed November 2, 1632, and Mr. James was chosen pastor. The thirty-five persons forming the church were Increase and Parnel Nowell, Thomas and Christian Beecher, Abraham and Grace Palmer, Ralph and Jane Sprague, Edward and Sarah Convers, Nicholas and Amy Stowers, Ezekiel and Susan Richeson, Henry and Elizabeth Harwood, Robert and Jane Hale, George and Margaret Hucheson, Thomas and Elizabeth James, William and Ann Frothingham, Ralph and Alice Mousall, Richard and Arnold Cole, Richard and Mary Sprague, John and Bethiah Haule, William Dade, Thomas Minor and Thomas Squire.

In 1633 the relations between Mr. James and his people became so unpleasant that a division of the church was threatened. This division, however, was healed when Rev. Zechariah Symmes arrived in Charlestown and became pastor, as the successor of Mr. James. During the pastorate of Mr. Symmes the town of Malden was established. In 1638 the town of Charlestown voted that a large part of the grant of land which afterwards included Malden should be reserved "for such desirable persons as should be received in," or for "such as may come with another minister." The part so reserved was described as lying "at the head of the five acre lots and running in a straight line from Powder Horn Hill to the head

of North River, together with three hundred acres above Cradock's farm." Before 1640 a few settlers had found their way from Charlestown to the Mistick side, but before the establishment of the town of Malden no church had been organized within that territory. Forming an exception to the general rule, the town preceded the church, and was not its creation. But though no organized church existed, the distance from the parent church at Charlestown rendered it necessary to establish independent religous services, and employ some minister to officiate. It is recorded that at that time, Mr. Sargeant, "a Godly Christian," and some young students from the college broke the seals to the people. As the settlement on the Mistick side grew, the desire soon sprang up in the minds of the people to form both an independent town and an organized independent church. On the 1st of January, 1649, a committee of men living on the Charlestown side of the river was chosen "to meet three chosen brethren on Mistick side," to agree upon the terms of a separation and the boundaries of a new town. The committee reported that, "to the end the work of Christ and the things of his house there in hand may be more comfortably carried on, it is agreed as followeth: that the Mistick side men should be a town by themselves." In accordance with the report of the committee, and in consequence of the assent of the Charlestown men to the formation of the new town, the Court of Assistants, on the 2d of May, 1649, old style, or the 12th of May, new style, "upon the petition of Mistick side men, they are granted to be a distinct towne, and the name thereof to be called Maulden."

The name of the town is due to the fact that some of the settlers came from the town in England bearing that name. It was largely the custom, not only among the Puritans of Massachusetts, who had only recently left the scenes of their old English homes, but also of the Pilgrims of Plymouth, who had long been weaned from loving associations of English life, to give to New England towns, and even to hamlets and outlying districts and farms and hills and plains, the names with which they were familiar in the land from which they had come. The writer of this sketch owes to some of these names on the estates of early Plymouth settlers the discovery of the spot of their birth, or that from which they had migrated to the New World. Malden in England lies in the county of Essex, about thirty-eight miles from London, and is supposed to be the ancient Camalodunum, once the capital of Cunobeline, an old British King; and the seat of the first Roman Colony in Great Britain. Cunobeline or Cymbeline flourished in the year 4 of the Christian era. Not many years later the Emperor Claudius, after his invasion of Britain, established at Malden a Roman colony, and it is said, made it a place of magnificence and beauty. It was written Maeldune by the Saxons, being composed of two words—Mael, a cross, and dune, a hill. In the time of the Conqueror it was called Meldone, and subsequently Meaudon, Mauden, Maldon and Malden.

The early records of the town of Malden are lost and therefore no list of its earliest settlers has been preserved. It is known, however, that among them were Joseph Hills, Ralph Sprague, Edward Carrington, Thomas Squire, John Wayte, James Greene, Abraham Hill, Thomas Osborne, John Lewis and Thomas Caule. Of many of these men little is known. Joseph Hills came with his wife Rose from Malden in England. In 1647 he was the Speaker of the House of Deputies and edited the revision of Massachusetts laws printed in 1648, which was the first code of laws established by authority in New England. It was undoubtedly in honor of him that the town was named. He removed to Newbury in 1665.

Ralph Sprague was the oldest of three brothers, all of whom came to Charlestown. The two others, Richard and William, have been already referred to. They were the sons of Edward Sprague, a fuller, of Upway, in Dorsetshire, England. Ralph was about twenty-five years of age when he arrived. In 1630 he was chosen constable and made freeman, and, in 1632, was one of the founders of the Charlestown church. He was a selectman and representative, and a member of the artillery company. He died in 1650, leaving four sons—John and Richard, born in England; Samuel, born in 1631, and Phineas—and a daughter, Mary, who married Daniel Edmands. His widow, Joanna Sprague, married Edward Converse, and died in 1680.

Thomas Squire was a freeman in 1634, and, in 1636, a member of the artillery company.

After the organization of the town Joseph Hills was chosen its first deputy to the General Court, John Wayte, the first town clerk, and Thomas Squire, William Brackenbury, John Upham, John Wayte and Thomas Caule, selectmen, and Richard Adams, constable.

In 1650 Rev. Marmaduke Matthews was invited to settle as pastor over the church in Malden, which until that time had no ordained minister. Mr. Matthews was born in Swansey, in Glamorganshire, in Wales, in 1605. It is known that in 1623 he was a scholar in All Souls' College, Oxford. He arrived in Boston from Barnstable, England, September 21, 1638, and was first settled over the church in Yarmouth, in the Colony of Plymouth, where he went with its earliest settlers. Nathaniel Mortin, in "New England's Memorial," speaks of him as one "of the Godly and able Gospel Preachers with which the Lord was pleased of his great goodness richly to accomplish and adorn the Plymouth Colony." He left Yarmouth about the year 1647, and removed into the Massachusetts Colony.

Previous to the invitation extended to Mr. Matthews to settle in Malden, invitations were sent to

Mr. Miller, of Rowley, Mr. Blenman, John Wilson (son of the Boston minister), Samuel Mather, Ezekiel Cheever and several others. But difficulties, soon after the settlement of Mr. Matthews, arose in the church. In 1649 the people of Hull, where Mr. Matthews had preached, asked the General Court for "encouragement" to him to return to them. At that time the Court assisted feeble churches, and the encouragement asked for was financial aid from the Colonial treasury. The Court replied—"that it in no way judged it meet to grant the inhabitants of Hull their desire," and further said that they found several erroneous expressions, "others weak, inconvenient and safe," for which it judged it proper to order that Mr. Matthews should be admonished by the Governor in the name of the Court. It was true that the preaching of Mr. Matthews was peculiar, and his doctrinal opinions were different from those of other New England ministers. Before his settlement in Malden the churches of Charlestown and Roxbury remonstrated with their Malden brethren against his ordination. In 1650 Mr. Matthews asked of the Court the privilege of explaining his language to which exceptions had been taken, and, on the 22d of May, the Court ordered that he should have a hearing at the house of Mr. Philips, of Boston, before the elders of Boston, Charlestown, Roxbury and Dorchester. The explanation at the conference was not satisfactory, and at the General Court held on the 7th of May, 1651, a bill was presented complaining of the "former and later miscarriages" of Mr. Matthews, and he was ordered to appear and make answer. After a hearing it was determined that he "had formerly given much offense to magistrates, elders and many brethren by unsafe and unsound expressions in his public teaching; that he had failed to give satisfaction to those magistrates and elders who had been appointed for the purpose at his request; that he had since delivered other unsafe and offensive expressions; that magistrates, ministers and churches had written to the church in Malden to give information of these offences, and to advise against proceeding to ordain him; and that yet, contrary to all advice and the rule of God's Word, as also to the peace of the churches, the church of Malden hath proceeded to the ordination of Mr. Matthews; therefore, taking into consideration the premises and the dangerous consequences and effects that may follow such proceedings, it orders that all the offences touching doctrinal points shall be duly considered by a committee of nine of the magistrates and Deputies." The committee was authorized to call to its aid the reverend elders, and was directed to report at the next session of the Court. The Malden church was also ordered to appear and answer to the complaint of ordaining their minister under such circumstances. The nine magistrates sitting in the case were, Simon Bradstreet, Samuel Simonds, William Hawthorne, Edward Johnson, John Glover, Eleazer Lusher, Daniel Gookin, Richard Brown and Humphrey Atherton. Mr. Matthews was required to appear on the 11th of June, 1651, and on the 15th he submitted the following so-called confession to the council:

"To ye Honored Committee of ye Generall Court, appointed to examine some doctrinall points delivered att Hull and since yt time at Malden, by M. M.

Honored of God and of his people:

"Having given you an account of my sence and of my faith in ye conclusions, wich were accused before you (or others) should count that faith a fansie, and that sence to be non-sence, I desire yt God may forgive them: I doe, conceaving yt such doe not yet soe well know what they doe, as they shall know hereafter.

"Yet, in case yt this should reach any satisfaction to such as art (yett unsatisfied with my expressions, for to know that I doe acknowledge yt there be sundrie defects in sundry points yt I have delivered; I doe hereby signifie yt through mercy I cannot but see and also ingenuously confesse yt some of my sayings are not safe nor sound in the superlative degree, to-wit: they are not most safe, nor yett eyther sound or safe in a comparative degree; for I easily yeald yt not only wiser men probably would, but also I my self possiblie mought have made out x's mind and my own meaning in terms more sound and more safe than I have done had I not been too much wanting, both to his sacred majesty whose unworthy messenger I was, and also to my hearers, and to my self, for wch I desire to be humbled, and of which I desire to be healed by ye author of both. As I do not doubt but yt conscientious and charitable-hearted Christians (whose property and practice it is to put uppon doubtfull positions not ye worst construction but ye best) will discerne as I doe, yt there is a degree of soundness in what I doe own, though but a positive degree.

"However it is and (I trust) forever shall be my case to be more circumspect than I have hitherto been in avoyding all appearances yt way for ye time to come yt soe I may ye better approve my self, through ye grace of Christ and to ye glory of God, such a workman as need not be ashamed. In ye interim I remayne amongst his unworthy servants ye most unworthy, and:—

Your accused and condemned
fellow-creature to commend in ye
things of Christ.

"MARMADUKE MATTHEWES.

"*Boston, this 13th of ye 4 month*, 1651."

The above confession was not held to be satisfactory, and the marshal was ordered to levy on his effects to pay the fine which was imposed upon him. As no effects could be found beside his library, it was ordered that the execution be "respited until other goods appear besides books." In the mean time he remained with the Malden Church, retaining its confidence and esteem. On the 28th of October, 1651, the following petition, signed by the women of his church, was sent to the General Court:

"To the Hon'd Court:

"The petition of many inhabitants of Malden and Charlestown of Mistick side humbly sheweth:

"That the Almighty God, in great mercie to our souls, as we trust, hath, after many prayers, endeavors and long waiting, brought Mr. Matthews among us and put him into the work of the ministry; by whose pious life and labors the Lord hath afforded us many saving convictions, directions, reproofs and consolations; whose continuance in the service of Christ, if it were the good pleasure of God, we much desire; and it is our humble request to the honored Court that you would please to pass by some personal and particular failings (which may, as we humbly conceive, be your glory, and no grief of heart to you in time to come), and to permit him to employ those talents God hath furnished him withal; so shall we, your humble petitioners, with many others, be bound to pray, &c., 28—8—51.

| | |
|---|---|
| "Mrs. Sergeant. | Margaret Pementer. |
| Joan Sprague. | Han. Whitemore. |
| Jane Learned. | Eliz. Green. |
| Elizabeth Carrington. | Mary Rust. |

| | |
|---|---|
| Bridget Squire. | Eliz. Grover. |
| Mary Wayte. | Han. Barret. |
| Sarah Hills. | Eliz. Mirrable. |
| An Bibble. | Sarah Osbourn. |
| Eliz. Green. | An. Hett. |
| Wid. Blancher. | Mary Pratt. |
| Eliz. Adams. | Eliz. Green. |
| Rebec. Hills. | Joan Chadwicke. |
| Sarah Bucknam. | Margaret Green. |
| Thankland Sheppie. | Helen Luddington. |
| Fran. Cooke. | Susan Wellington. |
| Eliz. Knowker. | Joana Call. |
| Bridget Dexter. | Rachel Attwood. |
| Lydia Greenland. | Marge Welding." |

But notwithstanding this petition and a subsequent further confession of Mr. Matthews, the Court refused to remit the fine, and in October, 1651, arraigned the Malden Church for persisting in the ordination of their minister. In their answer to the arraignment the church said, "We know of no law of Christ or of the country that binds any church of Christ not to ordain their own officers without advice of magistrates and churches. We freely acknowledge ourselves engaged to any that in love afford any advice unto us. But we conceive a church is not bound to such advice, any farther than God commends it to their understanding and conscience. Our laws allow every church free liberty of all the ordinances of God according to the rule of the Scripture; and in particular, free liberty of election and ordination of all their officers from time to time, provided they be pious, able and orthodox, and that no injunction shall be put upon any church officer or member in point of doctrine or discipline, whether for substance or circumstance besides the institutions of the Lord."

The answer was of no avail, and on the 31st of October, 1651, a fine of fifty pounds was levied on the estates of three of the members of the church, who were required to assess the sum on the remainder of the offending brethren. Finally the fine of the ten pounds against Mr. Matthews was remitted, and ten pounds of the fine levied on the church members were remitted, and in the course of the ten following years the remaining forty pounds were paid.

In 1652, Mr. Matthews left Malden, and after preaching a short time in Lynn, returned to England, where he became vicar of the St. John Church in his native town of Swanzey. After the accession of Charles the Second to the throne, under the Act of Uniformity, passed in 1662, he gave up his living rather than yield to the requirements of the law. After twenty years, during which, as he said, he was "comfortably maintained by the children of God, by his own children and by the children of the world," he died in 1683.

Though it is no part of the writer's plan to present in this chapter anything more than an outline of the ecclesiastical history of Malden, leaving to the pen of another the delineation of its details, the experience of the Malden church in its earliest pastoral relations is here included as essential to a correct portrayal of the methods and principles of the government by which Massachusetts Colony was controlled, and under which the various towns came into being.

In the Plymouth Colony it was different. While the Puritans of Massachusetts brought with them the narrow spirit against which they had contended in the Old World, the Pilgrims of Plymouth, almost forgetful of the persecutions from which they had suffered, weaned during their residence in Holland from the ties which had once bound them to their English home, and chastened by their long exile into a new life in which old resentments had no place, permitted in their little communities the freest scope to individual freedom of opinion on matters pertaining to the church. So long as the spirit of the Pilgrims prevailed in the Plymouth Colony, it had never failed to exert an influence in mellowing and softening the asperities of its more rigid neighbor. But in later years, when the tide of population had flowed in from Massachusetts to settle its towns and control its legislation, then and not till then were laws, betraying a narrow and persecuting spirit, copied from the Massachusetts Code and placed on its statute-books.

In 1654 Mr. Matthews was succeeded by Michael Wigglesworth. Mr. Wigglesworth was born in England in 1631, and at the age of seven years arrived at Charlestown with his father and family. They removed to New Haven shortly after, and after preparation for college under Mr. Ezekiel Cheever, he entered Harvard, and graduated in 1651, one of a class of ten, which included, besides himself, Seaborn Cotton, son of Rev. John Cotton; Thomas Dudley, son of Governor Thomas Dudley; John Glover, Henry Butler, Nathaniel Pelham, perhaps a son of Herbert Pelham, the first treasurer of the college; John Davis, Isaac and Ichabod Chauncy, sons of Rev. Charles Chauncy, of Scituate, but afterwards president of the college, and Jonathan Burr. After graduating, he became a fellow and tutor at Harvard, and Increase Matthews, one of his pupils, said of him that, "With a rare faithfulness did he adorn his station. He used all the means imaginable to make his pupils not only good scholars, but also good Christians, and instil into them those things which might render them rich blessings unto the Churches of God. Unto his watchful and painful essays to keep them close unto their academical exercises, he added serious admonitions unto them about their inferior state; and (as I find in his reserved papers) he employed his prayers and tears to God for them, and had such a flaming zeal to make them worthy men, that upon reflection, he was afraid lest his cares for their good and his affection to them should so drink up his very spirit, as to steal away his heart from God."

Mr. Wigglesworth, as might be expected from his appointment as a tutor at Harvard, was a scholar of large attainments and culture, and in 1662 published a poem entitled "The Day of Doom," of which two editions were published within four years, the first of

which was of 1800 copies. Altogether seven editions have been issued in this country and one in England. In 1669 he published a poem on the sanctification of afflictions, of which at least five editions have been published. His ministry continued until his death, June 10, 1705, during which he was prevented from preaching some years by ill health, and was aided in his ministry at different times by three colleagues. The first was Benjamin Bunker, who was ordained December 9, 1663, and remained in service until his death, March 12, 1669. Mr. Bunker was the son of George Bunker, of Charlestown, and was born in that town in 1635. He graduated at Harvard in 1658, one of a class of seven. The second was Benjamin Blackman, who was settled about 1674, and left in 1678. He was the son of Rev. Adam Blackman, of Stratford, Connecticut. After leaving Malden he preached in Scarboro, Maine, from which place he removed to Saco, which town he represented in the General Court in 1683. The third was Thomas Cheever, who was ordained July 27, 1681, and was dismissed May 20, 1686. He was the son of Ezekiel Cheever, and graduated at Harvard in 1677. After many years of retirement, he was ordained the first pastor of the first church in Chelsea, October 19, 1715, where he remained until his death, in 1750, at the age of ninety-one years.

The connection of the family of Rev. Mr. Wigglesworth with Harvard College was a remarkable one. His son Edward, a graduate at that college in 1710, was its first Hollis Professor of Divinity, and continued in office forty-three years until his death, in 1765. Edward, the son of Edward, a graduate in 1749, succeeded his father in office and continued in service twenty-six years until his resignation, in 1792. The last Edward was succeeded in the professor's chair by Rev. David Tappan, grandson of Samuel Tappan, of Newbury, who married Abigail, daughter of Rev. Michael Wigglesworth.

After several ineffectual efforts to settle a successor to Mr. Wigglesworth, on the 1st of July, 1707, the Malden Church was presented by the grand jury for being without a minister and was ordered to obtain one at once. Several more attempts were made to secure a pastor, all of which failed until the 14th of September, 1708, when Lieutenant Henry Green and John Green, in behalf of the town, informed the Court "that they have had several meetings of the church, and one of the town, in order to the accommodating of that affair, but can make nothing take effect; but yet are in a very unsettled and divided frame and so like to continue and leave themselves to the pleasure of the Court." The Court, however, ordered "that Mr. Thomas Tufts is a suitable person qualified for the work of the ministry in Malden, and see cause to settle him there in that work, and further ordered the town of Malden to pay him for his maintenance during his continuance in said work amongst them, after the rate of seventy pounds money per annum; the same to be levied upon the respective inhabitants of the town, according to their respective proportion to the province tax for the time being."

In the mean time, while the Court was thus considering the matter, an invitation had been extended to Rev. David Parsons, of Springfield, who made his appearance in Malden to preach on the Sunday when Mr. Tufts entered on his ministry in compliance with the order which the Court had issued. A committee applied to the Court in behalf of the church to suspend its order, and on the grant of their petition Mr. Parsons was ordained early in the year 1709. In 1721 he was dismissed and removed to Leicester, where he was installed September 15, 1721, and dismissed March 6, 1735. Mr. Parsons graduated at Harvard in 1705, in the class with Edward Holyoke, who was president of the college from 1737 to his death, June 1, 1769. He died in Leicester in 1737.

Rev. Joseph Emerson succeeded Mr. Parsons and was ordained October 31, 1721. He was the son of Rev. Joseph Emerson, of Mendon, and was born in Chelmsford April 20, 1700. He graduated at Harvard in 1717, and married, December 27, 1721, Mary, daughter of the Rev. Samuel Moody, of York, Maine, by whom he had nine sons and three daughters. Three of his sons were ministers—Joseph, of Pepperell; William, of Concord, and John, of Conway. His grave-stone, in Malden, says: "Here lies interred the remains of that learned, pious and faithful minister of the Gospel, the Rev. Mr. Joseph Emerson, late pastor of the First Church in Malden, who very suddenly departed this life, July the 13, Anno Domini 1767, in the 68th year of his age, and forty-fifth of his ministry. How blessed are the dead who die in the Lord. Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints."

The successor of Mr. Emerson was Rev. Peter Thacher, who was ordained September 19, 1770. He was the son of Oxenbridge Thacher, and was born in Milton, March 21, 1752. He graduated at Harvard in 1769, in the class with James Winthrop, Theophilus Parsons, William Tudor and Peleg Wadsworth, and was declared by Whitefield to be the ablest preacher in the Colonies. Mr. Thacher was a delegate from Malden to the convention which framed the Constitution of Massachusetts, and took an active part generally in the transformation scenes of the Revolutionary period. In 1785, on the 12th of January, he was installed as the successor of Rev. Dr. Cooper, in the Brattle Street Church, in Boston, leaving the Malden church after a pastorate of fifteen years. He died in Savannah, Georgia, December 16, 1802, a victim to a disease of the lungs, from which he had sought relief in the milder air of the South.

Rev. Adoniram Judson followed Mr. Thacher, and was ordained January 23, 1787. Mr. Judson was born in Woodbury, Conn., June 25, 1751, and graduated at Yale College in 1775. After his settlement in Malden he was installed at Wenham, December

26, 1792, and at Plymouth, May 12, 1802. In 1817 his connection with the Plymouth Church was dissolved, and having fully embraced the Baptist faith, he preached a few years in Scituate, and there died, November 25, 1826. He married Abigail, daughter of Abraham and Abigail Brown, of Tiverton, Rhode Island, and had four children,—Adoniram, Abigail Brown, Elnathan and Mary Alice. Adoniram, the oldest of their children, was the distinguished missionary at Burmah, and was born in Malden, August 9, 1788. He graduated at Brown University in 1807, and opened a private school in Plymouth, where he prepared for the press a book entitled, "Young Ladies' Arithmetic," and also a work on English Grammar. In 1808, while traveling through the United States, his mind became imbued with infidel views of religion, and with no decided plans as to his course in life, he was for a short time a member of a theatrical company. In 1809, having passed through a season of skepticism and doubt, he joined the Third Congregational Church, in Plymouth, over which his father was the pastor, and after a short time spent at the Andover Seminary, he was admitted to preach by the Orange Association of Congregational Ministers, in Vermont. His ordination took place February 6, 1812. About that time he married Ann Haseltine, and sailed February 19, 1812, for India, with a view to devoting his life to missionary-work. He settled in Rangoon, where he labored for nearly forty years, for the promotion of the cause he had espoused. He acquired a thorough knowledge of the Burmese language, into which he translated the Bible and other books. In 1820 his wife died, and in April, 1834, he married Mrs. Sarah H. Boardman, the widow of George Dana Boardman, a brother missionary. By his second wife he had five children—Adoniram, Elnathan, Henry, Edward and Abby. His second wife died September 1, 1845, and in June, 1846, he married Emily Chubbuck, well known in literature as Fanny Forrester, by whom he had one child, Emily, who married a gentleman by the name of Hanna. Mr. Judson made only one visit to his native country during his whole missionary service, during which he married his third wife. The writer of this sketch saw him during this visit, and the saint-like expression which he wore, together with his intercourse with those about him, gave him the impression of a man who, though lingering among the scenes of earth, seemed to belong to a higher and purer world.

The successor of Mr. Judson in Malden church was Rev. Eliakim Willis. He was born in New Bedford, January 9, 1714, and graduated at Harvard in 1735. He was settled first over the church of the South Precinct of Malden, October 16, 1751. After about forty years' service in that precinct this church was united with the North or First Church, March 25, 1792, and it is probable that he was either ordained about that time, or assumed, by an agreement between the two churches the pastorate of the reunited church. In order that the reader may understand the reference to the South church, it will be necessary to go back to an earlier date in Malden's ecclesiastical record.

The first meeting-house was built not far from the year 1650, though the precise date of its erection is not known. In 1727, its size proving inadequate to the wants of the congregation, it was proposed to build a new one. Two sites were at first proposed, one near the old church site near Bell Rock and the other in the orchard of the parsonage; but both of them were finally abandoned and the town voted to build "between Lewis' Bridge and the pond on the west side of the country road." Up to that time those who dwelt at "Mistic" Side within the limits of Charlestown, had worshipped with the inhabitants of Malden. In 1726 "Mistic" side was annexed to Malden, including all the territory of Charlestown on the northerly side of "Mistic" River, and the easterly side of North River, except a small strip of land at Penny Ferry, and comprises about one-half of the town of Everett. The members of the church living in the annexed territory were dissatisfied with the location. They said, however, that they would agree to a location selected by a committee of "wise and indifferent men."

Yielding to their wishes, the town voted, on the 17th of November, 1727, to choose a committee of "five eminent men of the colony, to whom the three localities mentioned should be submitted for their decision."

The committee reported in favor of the Lewis Bridge location, but a majority of the Board of Selectmen being south side men refused to put the report on record. The Court, however, interposed and not only required the report to be recorded but ordered the meeting-house to be built between the bridge and the pound, on the site now occupied by the meeting-house of the First Church. The house was raised August 28, 1729, and it is described as being unpainted inside and outside, with the pulpit on the north side opposite the south door which was the principal entrance. Two stairways in the corners led to the galleries, and the record states that "the east stair was for women and the west stair for men, and they could not get together in the gallery without getting over the railing. The first sermon preached in the new church was preached by Rev. Mr. Emerson, August 16, 1730, but very soon after the south side people became dissatisfied and, though contributing to the support of the ministry absented themselves from church worship. In 1733 they petitioned the Court to be made "a distinct Township or Precinct," with Pemberton's Brook as the northern bound. This was opposed by the town and the petition rejected, but in 1734 a council of neighboring churches established the Malden South Church and a meeting-house was built on land given by Jonathan Sargeant for that

purpose. It was built on Nelson's Hill, but it is stated that it was never fully completed, and is represented as having been in 1787 in a dilapidated condition.

Rev. Joseph Stimpson, of Charlestown, was ordained the first pastor of the South Church, September 24, 1735. In 1737 the town was finally divided into two precincts, and the south people were henceforth relieved from bearing their share of the support of two ministers. Mr. Stimpson was a graduate of Harvard in 1720. He was partially disabled from performing his duties as pastor and was dismissed in 1744. He remained in Malden after his dismissal until his death, in 1752.

In June, 1747, Rev. Aaron Cleveland, a native of Cambridge, and a graduate at Harvard in the class of 1735, was installed. He remained in Malden three years, when he removed to Halifax, Nova Scotia, and became a clergyman of the Established Church. He died in Philadelphia in 1754.

Rev. Eliakim Willis, already referred to, succeeded Mr. Cleveland soon after his dismissal. Some opposition was made to his settlement "on account of an inability to support him, and the prospect of the two parishes being united again if his settlement be deferred." When Mr. Judson was ordained in 1787 the same objection was made by a part of the church, who "feared that it would offer an effectual barrier in preventing the mutually wished for union of the two Churches, both of which have severely felt their separation, and thus remaining will probably terminate in the ruin of both." A protest against Mr. Judson's settlement was made by the dissatisfied persons who afterwards left the church and joined the South Church, thus giving a temporary encouragement to the people of the south. The South Church, on the strength of reinforcements, repaired their old meeting-house and struggled on until the dismissal of Mr. Judson opened a way for a return of the new to the old church, a re-union of both and the continued service of Rev. Mr. Willis as the pastor of the united churches, in 1792. Mr. Willis remained as pastor until his death, which occurred March 14, 1801. His funeral took place on Wednesday, March 18th, and Rev. Messrs. Roby, Prentiss, Osgood, Thacher, Lothrop and Eliot attended as pall-bearers. Rev. John Lothrop made the first prayer at the funeral, Dr. Peter Thacher preached the sermon and Rev. Mr. Prentiss made the concluding prayer.

Rev. Aaron Green succeeded Mr. Willis, having been ordained September 30, 1795, as his colleague. He was born in Malden, January 2, 1765, and graduated at Harvard in 1789. On the 8th of August 1827, he resigned his pastoral charge and soon after removed to Andover, where he died December 23, 1853, the last survivor of his class. During the pastorate of Mr. Green, Samuel Shepard, a Baptist, arrived in Malden in 1797 and preached a sermon which planted the seed from which the Baptist Society of Malden finally sprang. Regular services were established in 1800, first in a school-house and afterwards in a barn when the school-house was closed to the "Schismatics," as they were called, and on the 27th of December, 1803, the first Baptist Church with a membership of forty-two persons, was formally recognized by a council of the neighboring churches. In 1804 a meeting-house was built on Salem Street, on a site now endowed in the Salem Street Cemetery. This house was occupied until 1843, when a new meeting-house was built at the corner of Salem and Main Streets. The present Baptist meeting-house was built on the same site, after the destruction of the two preceding it by fire.

In 1802, also during the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Green, the meeting-house of the First Church was taken down and replaced by the present brick structure, which has been several times enlarged and remodeled. It originally had two towers or cupolas, in one of which a bell was hung, presented to the church by Timothy Dexter, of Newburyport.

During the pastorate also of Mr. Green the First Church suffered another depletion by the formation of the Methodist Society in North Malden. In 1813 most of the people in that section of the town were Republicans in politics, and became much excited by the delivery of a sermon in the old church strongly inclining to Federalism. A new society was consequently formed, which gradually drifted into Methodism, and became the parent of the present Methodist Episcopal Church in Malden Centre. The new society held its first meetings in the house of James Howard, and afterwards in one of the school-houses of the town. Services were held in the school-house on School-house Hill until 1825, when a meeting-house was built on Main Street. In 1843 the meeting-house now used was built.

In this sketch of Malden only one additional event in its ecclesiastical history will be referred to, and with that event the divisions and subdivisions of the First Church will end. After the formation of the Baptist and Methodist Societies, that church passed through a most important experience, and one which, so far as its doctrinal life was concerned, radically changed its current. Mr. Green, who was not inclined to preach doctrinal sermons, belonged to the Arminian School, and the majority of his people were far from displeased with the expression of his liberal sentiments. There was even among some of them an inclination towards Universalism. The seed sown by him only needed some crisis in the church to develop it, and the crisis was reached when, after the resignation of Mr. Green, the selection of a new minister became necessary. In the discussions which preceded this selection, the widely differing sentiments of members of the church showed themselves and the struggle between the old and new order of things was a serious one. The struggle ended by the choice of Rev. Sylvanus Cobb, a Universalist minister, who was installed July 30, 1828, against the wishes of a considerable portion of the church, which at once withdrew

and took steps to form a new society. The disaffected members met at first in Sargent's Hall and afterwards in one of the school-houses. A claim was set up that the new society was in reality the First Church and entitled to all its privileges including, the possession of its records. It is not necessary to recur to the unfortunate dissensions of this period, and it is sufficient to state that the new society was organized in 1832 under the name of the Trinitarian Congregational Society, and Rev. Alexander W. McClure was ordained as its pastor. A meeting-house was erected in Haskins Street in 1833, and finally removed to Main Street near the square, where it was destroyed by the famous gale of September 8, 1869. The old society with its new faith, retains the name of the First Parish and worships in the old church built in 1803.

Returning now to the general history of the town, the record states that only a few years after its establishment its people experienced the necessity of more room, and presented the following petition to the General Court.

"To the Hon^d Court now assembled at Boston, the 7^th^ of the 4^th^ mo., 1662, the petition of the inhabitants of Malden humbly shewing:

"That the bounds of our town are exceeding streight, the most of our improved land and meadow being limited about two miles in length and one in breadth; and that also the most part of it by purchase from Charlestown, whereof we were a small branch; from whom also we had all the Commons we were, which is very small and rockie.

"That hitherto we have had no enlargement from the countrie, nor can we have any neere adjoining, being surrounded by sundry townships. That our charges to the countrie and ministry much exceedeth sundry others who have many times our accommodations and as many here do know.

"Our teacher, Mr. Wigglesworth, also hath been long visited with verie great weaknesses from which it is much feared he will not be recovered.

"For these and other weightie considerations, our most humble petition to this much honored Court, is that a tract of lands of about fouret miles square at a place called Pennycooke, may be granted as an addition to us, for our better support and encouragement, in the service of Christ and the Countrie; to be laid out by Mr. Jonathan Danforth or some other artist, and Capt. Ed. Jonson or John Parker.

"So with our heartie prayers to God for your utmost peace and prosperitie, we crave leave to subscribe ourselves.

"yr verie humble servants,

"Joseph Hills,
"Will. Brackenbury,
"John Wayte,
"John Sprague,
"Abra. Hill,
"Tho. Call,
"Job Lane,
"Peter Tufts,
"Robert Harden,
"In the name of the rest."

This petition was rejected, and it was ordered by the Court, "upon information that Pennicook is an apt place for a township, and in consideration of the Lord's great blessing upon the countrie in multiplying the inhabitants and plantations here; and that almost all such plans are already taken up, it is ordered by the court that the lands at Pennicook be reserved for a plantation till so many of such as have petitioned for lands there or at others, shall present to settle a plantation there."

It was not until 1726 that the boundaries of the town were enlarged. In that year, as has been already stated, "Mystic side" was annexed, including so much of the town of Charlestown as lay on the northerly side of the Mystic River and the easterly side of north river, except a small strip of land at Penny Ferry." Since that time the boundary lines have been changed at various times.

On the 10th of June, 1817, an act was passed setting off from Malden to Medford a tract,—

"Beginning at the boundary-line between said towns, at the point where the creek, running from Creek Head, so called, crosses said boundary line; thence running in a southeasterly direction, by said creek, pursuing the course thereof, to a stake on the southerly side thereof, on the land of Nathan Holden, bearing south fifty degrees east and distant from the place of beginning, in a straight line, about one hundred and twenty eight rods; thence south six degrees west across the Bradbury farm, so called, about two hundred rods, to a stake in the line between said farm and land of Richard Dexter; thence south nine degrees east, so as to divide the land of said Dexter, and passing in a straight line between said Dexter's land and land of Benjamin Tufts, about one hundred and thirty rods to Mystic River, at a stake; thence westerly, by Mystic River, to the old dividing line between said towns, and by said old line to the place of beginning; Provided herein that said lands and the inhabitants thereon shall be holden to pay all such taxes as have been lawfully assessed or granted by said town of Malden, in the same manner as they would have been holden if this act had not been passed."

On the 3d of May, 1850, the town of Melrose was incorporated and set off from Malden, the territory included in the act of incorporation,—

"Beginning at the monument set up at the junction of the towns of Saugus, North Chelsea and Malden; thence running north eighty-eight degrees twelve minutes west to the town of Medford, said line, where it crosses Main Street, so called, being one hundred and sixty-seven feet south of the mile-stone standing on the easterly side of said street, south of the dwelling-house of Joseph Lynde (2d), and on Washington Street one hundred and twenty-two feet north of the land of Robert T. Barrett, on said street, on the most northerly corner of said Barrett's land, adjoining land of John J. Mahoney."

On the 9th of March, 1870, an act was passed incorporating the town of Everett, including that portion of the town of Malden,—

"Beginning at the Stone monument in the line between said Malden and the town of Medford, which is marked number 'three;' thence running easterly and southerly by the centre of a creek and Malden River to the centre of the Malden Canal; thence by the centre of said canal to the range of the north line of Wyllis Avenue; thence by said last-named line and the northerly side of said avenue to Main Street; thence across Main Street to the southerly line of Belmont Street; thence by the southerly side of Belmont Street to Ferry Street; thence crossing Ferry Street, obliquely, to the northerly side of Rich Street; thence north fifty-six degrees east, by the northerly side of Rich Street, fourteen hundred and ninety-one feet to a stake; thence south eighty-four degrees east six thousand and eleven feet to a stake in the line between said Malden and the town of North Chelsea, said stake being two hundred and forty-seven feet northerly from the stone monument in said last mentioned line, which is marked M N C eleven; and thence southwesterly, Northwesterly and northerly as the present dividing line between said Malden and North Chelsea, Chelsea, Charlestown, Somerville and Medford runs to the first-mentioned bound."

On the 20th of April, 1877, a portion of the town of Medford was annexed to Malden, beginning,—

"At a stone bound at Creek Head, so called; thence running northwesterly to an angle in the wall on the northeast line of Salem Street forty-eight and one-tenth feet westerly from the east face of the west gate-post in front of William Tothill's house; thence running northerly parallel with and nine hundred and eighty-six and sixty-six one-hundredths feet distant westerly from the present line dividing Medford and Malden to the line between Medford and Stoneham; thence running

easterly, by the last-named line, to the line between Medford and Malden; thence running southerly by the present easterly boundary of Medford to the point of beginning."

On the 20th of February, 1878, the above act was amended so as to make the second and third courses of the boundary lines read as follows:

"Thence running northerly to a stone monument on the southerly line of the town of Stoneham; thence easterly nine hundred ninety and sixty-four one hundredths feet to a stone monument at the intersection of the southerly line of said Stoneham and the westerly line of the town of Melrose."

Though the growth of Malden has, in recent years, been exceedingly rapid, its population has been of course seriously affected by these changes in its boundary lines. Until the present century its increase was slight. In 1800 it numbered only 1059, in 1810, only 1384, and not much more when its territory was first impaired by the annexation of a part to Medford. When the town of Melrose was set off and incorporated in 1850, the population was 4780, of which Melrose took 1260; at the time of the incorporation of the town of Everett, in 1870, its population was 9570, of which Everett took 2200, leaving 7370. In 1875, the population was 10,843; in 1880, 12,017; in 1881, at the time of the incorporation of the city of Malden, about 12,300, and by the recent census, something over 23,000. Various causes have combined to cause the rapid increase of population in these later years. The establishment of railroad communications developed the shoe manufacture and other smaller trades, so that the manufacturing product of the town, which was, in 1837, only $350,000 per annum, began to increase after the opening of the Boston and Maine Railroad in 1849, and has gone on at more than equal pace with the population.

The Edgeworth Company alone has had an annual product of more than $2,000,000, and that of the Rubber Shoe Company has exceeded that amount. All the various enterprises which are the necessary consequences of growth have been established, and before the incorporation of the town as a city an ample Fire Department had been organized, a Public Library had been incorporated, and in 1870, a system of water works was completed. The annexation to Medford, in 1877, of about two hundred acres with only about one hundred inhabitants, was neither seriously opposed nor felt. The division of the town in 1870, however, resulting in the incorporation of South Malden as the town of Everett, was made against the earnest opposition of the town. It took from the old town all the territory which was annexed from Charlestown, in 1726, and the southeastern portion of the old town. It was made after a contest continuing through nearly a quarter of a century, and after six ineffectual efforts. It was the old and common story, repeated in the experience of many towns, of an outlying district containing a minority of the population, jealous of its rights and claiming to be oppressed by unjust and inequitable taxation, for the benefit of the majority in the central town. The rapid growth and increasing prosperity of the mother town has been so great, however, that the dissensions which preceded the division have been healed, and the loss, which at the time seemed irreparable, has long since been forgotten.

Next to the ecclesiastical history of the town, its educational record is one of the most interest. Its schools at the present time are of a high order, and receive the most liberal support from the tax-payers. The early history of the schools is of the most meagre character and only interesting as showing from what small beginnings the present system has grown and how thoroughly, under our free institutions of government, the people of this, in common with other towns, appreciate the necessity of a good common-school education as a condition of public welfare. The earliest reference to schools on the records which has been preserved is under date of 1691, when it is mentioned that Ezekiel Jenkins continued to be the town's school-master. In 1693, John Sprague, Jr., acted in that capacity, and in 1697, John Moulton. John Sprague, who was a resident in the town and town clerk, was in service again in 1699, and recorded in the town books, under date of March 27th, that: "John Sprague chose scool-mastar." The incorrect orthography of Mr. Sprague should not be taken as evidence of his want of education or of a lack of capacity to impart instruction. The writer, who has examined and copied many old records, has found that in the colonial days orthography seemed to be guided by no fixed rules, and that men who we know were men of study and culture, would spell the same word in several different ways and often on the same page.

In 1701 Malden was indicted "for want of a schoolmaster for writing and reading," and in 1702, John Sprague was again "chose scool-marstar for ye yeer insueing to learn children and youth to Reed and wright and to Refmetick, according to his best skill." His school was kept in four several places at four different times, in the year and he received ten pounds for his service.

In 1703, on the 1st of March, it was "votted that ye scool shall be kep in ye watch-hous for this yeere," and on the 8th of the same month, "by a vote, Ezeckiell Jenkins is chose scool-mastar for the present yeer; and the scoole to be kept at his own hous, he is to have 3 pounds for ye yeer; and ye benefit of ye scollars." This school was doubtless a mixed private and public school, and Mr. Jenkins probably received fees from the pupils. In 1705 Nathaniel Waite was employed and received twenty shillings from the town, and "the benefit of the scholars." In 1708 John Sprague was again chosen schoolmaster and declined, Nathaniel Waite taking his place. In 1709 "Jacob Wilson chose scool-mastar for ye yeer ensuing to larn children To Reed and to wright and Refmetick, and he is to have two shillins paid him by ye town; and he is to have ye benefit of

ye scoolars." In 1710, Moses Hill was employed for a short time, followed in the same year by Thomas Pols, of Boston, John Sprague and Samuel Wigglesworth, of Ipswich. In the same year, too, it was voted that the "school be removed into three parts of the town, the first half yeer in the center, and one-quarter in ye southwardly end, and one-quarter in ye northardly end of ye town."

Mr. Wigglesworth's engagement being for six months, it was voted that the school should be kept four months in the parsonage, and the other two months in some house in the north part of the town. With the exception of Mr. Pols and Mr. Wigglesworth, all the teachers up to this time had been Malden men, and Mr. Wigglesworth was a native of the town, being the son of Rev. Michael Wigglesworth, who died during his pastorate in Malden in 1705. Samuel Wigglesworth was the only one of the teachers mentioned who had received a collegiate education. He graduated at Harvard in 1707, and was probably reading for the ministry with Rev. Mr. Parsons, when it was voted that the school should be kept in the parsonage.

In 1711 Mr. Wigglesworth was engaged for an additional six months' term, and it was voted to build a school-house between John Wilson's house and the pound. In 1712 it was voted "yt ye school-house shall be built 20 foots in lengte, 16 foots wide, 6 foots stud between joints," and thirty-five pounds were voted to pay for the construction. It was built by William Green, of Malden, and the contract for the work dated October 27, 1712, was signed by him and by Henry Green, Thomas Newhall, Samuel Sprague and John Green, selectmen of Malden. In 1713 Francis Foxcroft was engaged for six months, with a salary of fifteen pounds, and it was voted "that ye school-house shall be improved for a wach hous when there is an occasion, and nott To disoblige ye school in sd hous at aney time." Mr. Foxcroft was a son of Hon. Francis Foxcroft, of Cambridge, and graduated in 1712.

Thomas Vernon was employed in 1714, and in 1715 John Bishop was engaged for six months, with a salary of £18. In 1717 Daniel Putnam, who graduated from Harvard in that year, was engaged for nine months, and in 1718 Richard Dana was employed "for one quarter, sartain," with the pay of £10 10*s*. Mr. Dana was the grandson of Richard Dana, who settled in Cambridge in 1640. He was born in Cambridge, July 7, 1699, and graduated in Harvard in 1718, the year of his teaching in Malden. He married the sister of Judge Edmund Trowbridge, and was the father of Francis Dana, chief justice of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts from 1791 to 1806.

In 1719 Malden was again presented to the Court for want of a grammar school, and ordered to obtain a schoolmaster. In 1720 Josiah Marshal, a Harvard graduate of that year, was engaged for a quarter of a year, and in 1723 Nathan Bucknam, probably a Malden man, and a graduate from Harvard in 1721, was employed to keep school twelve months. At that time the school was kept five months at the centre of the town and three and a half months each in the north and south parts. In 1726 John Emerson, a college graduate of that year, was employed, and in 1730 £60 were voted for the salary of a schoolmaster, and the school-house, called old, though only eighteen years of age, was given to a poor man, named Thomas Degressha.

In 1732 and 1733 John Sprague was again in the service of the town, and in 1737 it was voted that the school be kept half of the time on the south and half on the north side of Pemberton's Brook. In 1751 Nathaniel Jenkins was engaged for six months for £16, and remained in office forty years. The original occupation of Mr. Jenkins was that of a shoemaker; but with some qualifications for teaching, he placed himself under the instruction of Rev. Mr. Emerson and prepared himself for the profession in which he served so long. He is represented to have been an excellent teacher, and to have kept a school in which, in his later years, the higher branches were successfully taught. A complete history of the school system of Malden up to the present time is impracticable within the space allotted to this sketch. The simple record here given, taken largely from the centennial book of Malden, published in 1850, to which the writer is also indebted for other material, must suffice, with a statement, however, of the system as it is now perfected and managed.

According to the last report of the School Committee, there were in Malden 3412 children between five and fifteen years years of age. Of these, 2317 attended the public schools; 605, the parochial schools; thirty-one, private schools; and 459 were either at home or at work. For the accommodation of the public school children there were fifteen schools. In the High School there were two hundred and thirteen. With the rapid growth of the population the average increase during the last three years of scholars in this school has been twenty. The school was under the management of George E. Gay, as principal, with six assistants.

The Centre School, was under the charge of Lewis A. Burr, principal, with thirteen assistants.

The Maplewood School, with an average attendance of three hundred and ninety-seven, was under the care of Arthur L. Doe, principal, with twelve assistants.

The West School, with an average attendance of three hundred and forty-four, was under Laura A. Leonard, principal, with eleven assistants.

The Belmont School, with an average attendance of two hundred and seventy-two, under John S. Emerson, with six assistants.

The Judson School, with an average attendance of one hundred and fifty-nine, was under Mary F. Griffith, with three assistants.

The Emerson School, with an average attendance of one hundred and three, was under Carrie F. Oakman, with four assistants.

The Converse School, with an average attendance of one hundred and thirty-seven, was under Emeline L. Rogers, with three assistants.

The Greenwood School, with an average attendance of one hundred and thirty-four, was under Ella P. Payson, with three assistants.

The Linden School, with an average attendance of ninety-four, was under Abby M. Fellow's, with two assistants.

The Oak Grove School, with an average attendance of sixty-seven, was under Ella M. Coops, with one assistant.

The Coverly School, with an average attendance of one hundred and forty-seven, was under Clara M. Sweetser, with three assistants.

The Pierce School, with an average attendance of one hundred and fifty-six, was under Anna C. Ennis, with three assistants.

Besides these schools there were the Evening School, with an average attendance of ninety-six, under the charge of C. M. Sargent, and the Evening Drawing School, with an average attendance of fifty-one, under the charge of George E. Morris.

The School Committee, according to the last report, consisted of Hon. Joseph F. Wiggin, mayor, chairman *ex officio*—Erastus B. Powers, chairman, Aaron C. Dowse, William H. Hawley, Roswell R. Robinson, Henry A. Fenn, C. Maria Nordstrom, James B. Foster, Wilbur H. Sargeant and William F. Whitcher. The superintendent of schools was Charles A. Daniels, and the secretary of the School Committee, Frank E. Woodward.

Intimately connected with the cause of education is the Public Library, which was established by a vote of the town, March 12, 1877. Its establishment was due to a bequest of $5000, made by John Gardner, of Charlestown, who was a son of Dr. Henry and Sarah (Beecham) Gardner, and was born in Malden, April 19, 1813, and died March 16, 1876. The library was opened to the public February 14, 1879, with 3643 volumes, and at the close of the first year 1870 volumes had been added. At the close of the second year the shelves contained 6112 volumes and 670 pamphlets, besides paintings and other articles of value. The number of volumes in the library December 3, 1889, was 16,837, and the number of pamphlets 3990. The total circulation for the year 1889 was 59,084 volumes. For that year the city of Malden appropriated the sum of $4600 for the support of the library, and the dog-tax, amounting to $1985.84. There were received by the treasurer from other sources during that year, $2781.39, making total receipts of $9367.23.

The expenditures during the year were: For books, $1238.62; salaries and service, $2528.13; binding, $349.69; expenses and supplies, $1629.86; catalogue expenses, $503.58; insurance, $92; Maplewood delivery, $200. The following funds are held by the trustees: the Converse Memorial Building Fund, $25,000; uninvested income from the same, $2137.75; the Holm Fund, $5000, and the Lord bequest, $500. Deloraine P. Corey is president; William F. Lang, secretary; Thomas Lang, treasurer; Henry L. Moody, librarian, and Edward S. Currier, Elisha S. Converse, George W. Walker, William A. Wilde, A. R. Turner, Jr., Daniel L. Millikin, trustees, together with the mayor, chairman of the Board of Aldermen, and president of the Council *ex officio*.

Resuming the history of the town, it will be proper to allude to the part taken by Malden in the various wars which have disturbed the current of New England life. Mr. Corey says, in his sketch of Malden, that "since the days of King Philip the people of Malden had always borne their share in the various expeditions which were sent forth. Malden troopers under Captain William Green, whilom of the Three County Troop, marched on an expedition against the Indians in 1695; and Edmund Chamberlain, a son of that Edmund Chamberlain who fell at the Narragansett fight, who was born after his father was slain, died from disease contracted in the expedition to Port Royal in 1710. About the same time James Hovey was a prisoner in the hands of the French and Indians in Canada. Later nine young men from Malden laid down their lives in the performance of their duty in the celebrated siege of Louisbourg in 1745. In the successive campaigns of the French Wars, which began in 1755 and extended over a period of nearly eight years, the men of Malden took an active part. Lieutenant Simon Wade was wounded in the futile expedition against Crown Point and was killed at the capitulation of Fort William Henry in 1757, when the savages of Montcalm's army, in the presence of their French allies, inhumanly massacred the greater part of the unfortunate garrison. In a company commanded by Dr. Ebenezer Marrow, of Medford, in 1758, were Lieutenants Samuel Burditt and Darius Green, with thirty-one non-commissioned officers and privates of Malden. This company was sent to the westward with the forces under General Abercrombie and participated in the unsuccessful and bloody attempt upon Ticonderoga, in which the colonial troops experienced a heavy loss and were afterwards much reduced by sickness. The Malden men who died in this campaign were James Whittemore, John Burdictt, Jr., Ezekiel Floyd, Joseph Jenkins and Nathaniel Wait. In a company in service in 1762 commanded by Captain Moses Hart, of Lynn, were eleven men of Malden, and individuals were scattered in various regiments during the war. This war was the nursery of the Army of the Revolution; and there seems to have been a growing fondness for military life at this time among all classes. The enrolled militia of Malden in 1758 was one hundred and thirty-four men under the command of Captain John

Dexter. In 1763 its officers were Captain Ezra Green, Lieutenant Jabez Lynde and Ensign Thomas Hills."

With the termination of the French Wars the people of Malden settled down once more to the pursuits of a peaceful life. In common with the people of other towns in New England, they had been initiated into the methods of military life and were prepared for a renewal of strife if the welfare of their country demanded it. It is, indeed, a question difficult to answer whether such a readiness would have been found to resist the aggression of the mother country had not the people of New England become accustomed to the use of arms and to the scenes of war in the prolonged struggles with the French only a few years before. It is certain that Washington found in that struggle that military training and discipline which fitted him for a leadership of the armies of the Colonies against the cohorts of a King.

In 1770 the town voted "that we will not use any foreign tea, nor contenence the use of it in our families, unless for sickness, till the revenue acts are repealed." On the 22d of November, 1772, at a meeting held in Boston to consider the subject of the salary of the judges, a letter of correspondence to other towns was adopted. This letter called on the towns to stand "firm as one man," to open a free communication of sentiment with Boston and expressed a confidence that "regard to themselves and the rising generation would not suffer them to doze or set supinely indifferent on the brink of destruction while the iron hand of oppression was daily tearing the choicest fruit from the fair tree of liberty." At a meeting of the town of Malden held on the 5th of January, 1773, to consider the communication from the town of Boston, it was voted that Captain Ebenezer Harnden act as moderator, and that Captain John Dexter, Mr. James Kettell, Mr. Ezra Sargeant, Ensign Benjamin Blaney, Mr. Ezekiel Jenkins, Mr. Thomas Hill, Mr. David Sargeant, Mr. Samuel Sprague, Mr. John Grover, Jr., Mr. Josiah Howard and Mr. Samuel Waitt "be a committee to take into consideration the request of the town of Boston respecting ye late alarming report that stipends are affixed to the offices of the judges of ye Superior Court of Judicature in this province, added to many other grievancies under which the people have for some years groaned, and also to draw up instructions for their Representatives and lay ye whole before the town for their acceptance."

At an adjourned meeting held on the 14th of January, 1773, the committee reported as follows :—

"Having taken into serious consideration y^e^ state of y^e^ rights of y^e^ colonists of this province in particular, as men, as Christians and as British subjects; and also the list of these infringements and injurious violation of these rights transmitted to us from the vigilant and patriotic inhabitants of y^e^ town of Boston, by their committee of correspondence,

"*Resolved*, As far as we are capable of Judging that y^e^ said rights and also y^e^ list of infringements and violations of the rights are exhibited in a just point of light, and, therefore, with hearts deeply penetrated by the cruel oppressions and indignities with which we are treated by our elder brethren at home, and with y^e^ shuddering prospects before us, under y^e^ present critical situation of our public affairs; the alarming inquisitorial Court appointed at Rhode Island; also replete with deep concern for our prosperity,

"*Resolved*, That we will, at all Times, and upon all just occasions, with our best blood and treasure, in conjunction with our brethren of this province and y^e^ other provinces, pursue every justifiable and constitutional measure for the obtaining a redress of our insupportable burdens, and in y^e^ defence and support of our invaluable rights, Civil and Religious, purchased by our ancestors at y^e^ expense of their treasure and their blood; and therefore

"*Resolved*, That our Representative be instructed to use his utmost endeavors in the General Assembly that the Honorable Constitutional Judges of the Superior Court of Justice in this province should have a support equal to their importance. Also, that our Representative use his endeavors that an address be again made to our gracious Sovereign for the restoration of our invaded rights and privileges, and that this people may be treated as indeed they are, loyal subjects of Great Britain. Moreover, since it hath pleased the great Governor of the Universe of late to answer y^e^ prayers of the people by terrible things in Righteousness,

"*Resolved*, That our Representative be instructed to use his endeavors that a day of humiliation be appointed for our many and great iniquities; and to seek of Him a right way for us and for our little ones and for all our substance, and that a letter of grateful acknowledgments be sent to our worthy Brethren, the inhabitants of Boston, for their vigilance and spirit upon this and many other occasions; with hearty good wishes and prayers that they may see good days according to the time in which they have in peculiar manner seen insult and massacre.

"JOHN DEXTER, per order."

Accompanying the report were the following instructions to the Representative of Malden in the General Court:

"*To Capt. Ebenezer Harnden:*

"SIR,—The right of choosing a person to represent us in the General Assembly carries in the nature of the thing the right to instruct him. And though we reposed the highest confidence in you when we chose you into the office, yet we then reserved this right to ourselves to be made use of on extraordinary and alarming occasions.

"Such an occasion we esteem that to be in which we now instruct you. This is the late rumor which has prevailed of salaries being affixed to the Honorable Judges of the Superior Court, etc., paid to them by the King independent of the people, out of a revenue unconstitutionally raised upon us. This we esteem an intolerable grievance, a grievance which strikes at y^e^ root of our liberties. We now, sir, desire and instruct you to make use of every legal method in your power to obtain redress hereof. Particularly to exert your utmost influence in y^e^ General Assembly that an ample and honorable support be offered to them out of y^e^ treasury of this province. We also instruct you to forward in y^e^ General Assembly an humble address and remonstrance to our gracious Sovereign, begging from his royal clemency and justice relief under this proceeding. This we hope will reach not only y^e^ royal ear but heart also, and will be followed by y^e^ best efforts.

"When we chose you to represent us in y^e^ General Assembly we did it esteeming you a staunch and firm friend to our civil and religious liberties.

"We have no reason to alter our sentiments concerning you in this regard. Yet that your own opinion and sentiments may be confirmed by having those of your constituents, we now, sir, instruct you to exert yourself to the utmost in order to obtain a redress of our present grievances, and a confirmation of those rights and privileges, which to enjoy without molestation induced our forefathers to emigrate from their native land and plant that in which we now dwell.

"We trust, sir, we shall always find you in the number of those members of the General Court who, while they feel and express the warmest loyalty to their Sovereign, steadily and firmly maintain y^e^ rights of their constituents.

"As we cannot but think that the prevailing iniquities of our Land have induced a righteous God to permit men of violence thus to harass us, so, sir, we instruct you to use your utmost influence in the General Assembly that some effectual measures may be taken in order to carry y^e^ good and wholesome laws of this province for y^e^ suppression of immorality into more full and complete execution; and also that a day of humiliation may be observed through the province on account of his favors upon us in these regards, and deprecate his displeasure and ask his divine interposition in favor of our sinking land.

"JOHN DEXTER, per order."

The report and instructions were unanimously adopted, and the meeting adjourned to the 21st of the same month. At the adjourned meeting the following letter was adopted, and it was voted that the clerk should send a copy of the same to the Boston Committee of Correspondence:

"To the respectable inhabitants of the town of Boston: It is with the utmost satisfaction and pleasure that we have, from time to time, observed your solicitous care and prudent endeavors to suppress all appearances of tyranny and oppression, and to maintain the past rights and privileges of a distressed people. And particularly of late that you have not been intimidated by ye alarming reports that have reached our ears; but as our fears and distresses increase your zeal and resolution abroad.

"We give you our hearty and sincere thanks for all the salutary measures you have adopted for the common safety. And we heartily wish and desire that every town in this Province and thro' the land may have such a sense of danger and of duty as readily to lend a helping hand in this time of need. By the papers transmitted to you herewith you will find that a committee has been chosen by this town to correspond with yours on matters of publick concernment. We trust you will always find them and us ready to receive any intimation of this nature from you and to join in such measures as may be thought best. And may the great overruler and disposer of all events so direct and succeed your wise endeavors as that ye yoke of tyranny may be entirely broken and New England's yet invaluable privileges inviolate to the latest generattons.

"May all vice and immorality be suppressed and piety and virtue reign triumphant. And may you in particular, the respectable inhabitants of Boston, thro' the propitious smiles of heaven see the happy fruits of your unwearied diligence in the cause of liberty. May you always be deemed among the early projectors and constant pursuers of those legal and constitutional methods which may establish our charter rights on a basis durable as the foundations of the earth; and may posterity, yet unborn, rise up and call you blessed."

Another meeting was held on the 13th of December, 1773, at which Captain John Dexter was chosen moderator, and Captain John Dexter, Mr. Ezra Sargeant, Captain Eben Harnden, Dr. Jonathan Porter, Mr. Thomas Hills, Mr. Ezekiel Jenkins, Mr. James Kettell, Ensign Benjamin Blaney and Captain N. Hatch, were chosen a committee to report on certain papers received from the town of Boston relating to the importation and landing of the article of tea. The committee reported at the same meeting a preamble and four resolutions sustaining the inhabitants of Boston in their action.

On the 25th of August, 1774, at a meeting called to consider the affairs of the Province, Ezra Sargent was chosen moderator, and, among other things, it was voted "that the Committee of Correspondence for this town, viz.: Captain John Dexter, Mr. James Kettell, Mr. Thomas Hills, Mr. Samuel Sprague and Captain Ebenezer Harnden, or any three of them, shall attend a general meeting of the committees of the several towns in this county, to be convened at Concord the thirteenth inst., to consult and determine what is expedient to be done at this very critical juncture of affairs; and that the said Committee of Correspondence shall, from time to time, as there may be occasion, consult and advise with the committees of any other towns in this County or Province on the affairs of our public grievances."

The resolves passed at the meeting in Concord were presented to the town at a meeting held on the 9th of September, 1774, and were unanimously approved. At a meeting held on the 20th of September it was voted that Captain Ebenezer Harnden and Captain John Dexter be appointed delegates to attend a Provincial Congress to be held at Concord the second Tuesday in October. It was also voted that a committee, consisting of Captain John Dexter, Captain Eben Harnden, Deacon Joseph Perkins, Mr. Ezra Sargeant, Mr. John Green, Jr., Mr. John Wait, Mr. David Sargeant, Captain Benj. Blaney, Mr. Joseph Howard, Mr. John Bucknam, Mr. Ezekiel Jenkins and Lieut. Amos Upham, be appointed "to hear and consider any matters of controversy that may arise in this town between man and man, between party and party, and use their wise and prudent endeavors for an amicable and pacific accommodation of such differences; and if possible promote that love, peace and friendship which will so much strengthen the common cause as well as prevent unnecessary and expensive law-suits, and that the town will support said committee in their determination so far as they shall appear to be just, and in such manner as shall be thought proper."

At the same meeting it was voted that Capt. Ebenezer Harnden be the representative of the town in the General Court, and on the 28th a letter of instructions to the representative was adopted. Again, on the 27th of May, 1776, instructions to Ezra Sargeant, then representative, were adopted by the inhabitants of the town, and their instructions, here given in full, will close the record of the preliminary steps taken by the town in approaching the War of Revolution:

"*To Mr. Ezra Sargeant:*

"SIR:—A Resolution of the late Honorable House of Representatives, calling upon the several towns in this Colony to express their minds with respect to the important question of American Independence is the occasion of our now instructing you.

"The time was, sir, when we loved the King and the people of Great Britain with an affection truly filial; we felt ourselves interested in their glory, we shared in their joys and sorrows, we cheerfully poured the fruit of all our labors into the lap of our Mother Country, and without reluctance expended our blood and our treasure in their cause.

"These were our sentiments towards Great Britain; while she continued to act the part of a parent state we felt ourselves happy in our connection with her, nor wished it to be dissolved. But our sentiments are altered; it is now the ardent wish of ourselves that America may become Free and Independent States. A sense of unprovoked injuries will arouse the resentment of the most peaceful. Such injuries these Colonies have received from Britain. Unjustifiable claims have been made by the King and his minions to tax us without our consent. These claims have been prosecuted in a manner cruel and unjust to the highest degree; the frantic policy of Administration hath induced them to send Fleets and Armies to America that by depriving us of our trade and cutting the throats of our brethren they might awe us into submission and erect a system of despotism which should so far enlarge the influence of the Crown as to enable it to rivet their shackles upon the people of Great Britain. This was brought to a crisis upon the memorable nineteenth of April. We remember the fatal day—the expiring groans of our murdered countrymen yet vibrate in our ears!! We now behold the flames of their peaceful dwellings ascending to Heaven; we hear their blood crying to us from the ground, vengeance, and charging us, as we value the peace of their names, to have no further connection with a King who can unfeelingly hear of the slaughter of his subjects and composedly sleep with their blood upon his soul. The manner in which the war has been prosecuted has confirmed us in their

sentiments; Piracy and murder, robbery and breach of faith have been conspicuous in the conduct of the King's Troops, defenseless towns have been attacked and destroyed—the ruins of Charlestown, which are daily in our view, daily remind us of this. The cries of the widow and the orphan demand our attention; they demand that the hand of duty should wipe the tears from their eyes and that the sword of their country should avenge their wrongs. We long entertained hopes that the spirit of the British Nation would once more induce them to assert their own and our rights and bring to condign punishment the elevated villains who have trampled upon the sacred rights of man and affronted the majesty of the people,

"We hoped in vain. They have lost their love to freedom; they have lost the spirit of just resentment. We therefore renounce with disdain our connection with a kingdom of slaves; we bid a final adieu to Britain. Could an accommodation be now affected we have reason to think that it would be fatal to the liberties of America—we should soon catch the contagion of venality and dissipation which has subjected Britain to lawless domination. Were we placed in the situation we were in the year 1773; were the powers of appointing to office and commanding the militia in the hands of Governors, our arts, trades and manufactures would be cramped; nay, more than this, the life of every man who has been active in the cause of his country would be endangered For these reasons, as well as many others which might be produced, we are confirmed in the opinion that the present age will be deficient in their duty to God, their posterity and themselves, if they do not establish an American Republic. This is the only form of Government which we wish to see established, for we can never willingly be subject to any other King than He who, being possessed of infinite wisdom, goodness and rectitude, is alone fit to possess unlimited power.

"We have freely spoken our sentiments upon this important subject; but we mean not to dictate—we have unbounded confidence in the wisdom and uprightness of the Continental Congress; with pleasure we remember that the affair is under their direction; and we now instruct you, Sir, to give them the strongest assurance that if they should declare America to be a Free and Independent Republic, your constituents will support and defend the measure to the last drop of their blood and the last farthing of their treasure."

Nor was the spirit displayed in this communication a spirit of boasting, which was destined to fail when put to the test. In the repeated calls for men to recruit the armies of the war, Malden performed its full share. The list of soldiers furnished is not a long one, but it must be remembered that at that time the population of the town was only nine hundred and eighty-three, of whom forty-eight were negroes and four hundred and sixteen under sixteen years of age. According to Mr. Corey, in 1767 there were seven work-houses or shops in the town, with a trading stock of two hundred and forty-four pounds. The people had at interest eleven hundred and sixty-nine pounds six shillings and eight pence, and the live-stock of the farmers consisted of eighty-four horses, one hundred oxen and four hundred and eighty-six cows, besides sheep and a few swine. The products of the land were fifty-eight hundred and thirty-nine bushels of grain and six hundred and fifty-two barrels of cider with one thousand and fifty-two tons of hay, of which eight hundred and sixteen tons were salt hay. With these slender resources the people went into the war with a determination and spirit of self-sacrifice in which no town excelled, if there were many that equaled it.

The following list of soldiers of the Revolution is as complete as can be made out from the rolls in the office of Secretary of State:

Enlisted in Capt. Russell's company of Col. Jonathan Brewer's regiment for duty on Prospect Hill, Charlestown, 1775: Gideon Williams.

Enlisted in Ephraim Corey's company, Col. Prescott's regiment, 1775: Stephen Sweetser.

Enlisted in Capt. Abner Cranson's company for duty on Prospect Hill, 1775: Jonathan Mower.

Enlisted in Capt. Wood's company, Col. Jonathan Ward's regiment, 1775: Nehemiah Newell.

Enlisted in Capt. Nailer Hatch's company, 37th Regiment of Continental Army under Lieut.-Col. Wm. Bond, 1775: Nailer Hatch, capt.; Nathan Eaton, lieut.; Elijah Caswell, sgt.; Barnabas Newhall, sgt.; Unite Cox, sgt.; Chas. Hill, corp.; Amos Sergeant, Dan. Knower, Eben. Eaton, Eben. Barns, Floyd Pratt, Geo. Barrington, John Grover, Joshua Caswell, Josiah Pain, James Pain, Joseph Baldwin, Joshua Gill, Joel Whitmore, John Graham, John Sprague, James Nichols, Joseph Holloway, John Hatch, Nathan Bucknam, Nathan Burditt, Obadiah Jenkins, Prince Hill, Phinehas Sergeant, Robert Burditt, Stephen Pain, Solomon Sergeant, Samuel Holloway, Samuel Bishop, Samuel Burditt, Samuel Grover, Solomon Dow, Silas Sergeant, Thomas Wheeler, William Sprague.

Enlisted in Wm. Perkins' company of artillery Col. Richard Gridley's regiment, 1775: Eliakim Caswell.

Marched to Watertown April 19, 1775, Benjamin Blaney, capt.: Nathan Lyndes.

Sent to Point Shirley under Capt. Benjamin Blaney in 1776.

Enlisted in Capt. Stephen Dana's company, Col. McIntosh's regiment 1776, for one month: Nehemiah Oaks, John Sergeant, fifer; Jacob Sergeant, Samuel Waitt, John Jenkins, Joseph Jenkins, Nathl. Floyd, Benjamin Bill, Samuel Oliver, Nathan Hills, John Paine, Joseph Baldwin, Charles Hills.

Enlisted in the Continental Army for three years, 1777: Samuel Barns, Andrew Bennett, Samuel Bishop, Samuel Berry, John Blackford, John Boyd, John Burnam, Wm. Bucknam, John Blanchard, Joses Bucknam, Robert Bushley.

Enlisted in Capt. Benjamin Edgell's company, Col. John Jacobs' regiment, 1778: Samuel Grover, John Grover.

OTHER ENLISTMENTS.

1780, Joseph Shaker . . . 3 years
1780, William Watts . . . 3 years
1780, Thomas Battom . . . 3 years
1780, Daniel Green . . . . 3 years
1780, Joel Whittemore . . 3 years
1780, John Low . . . . . 3 years
1780, Daniel Rankin . . . 3 years
1780, Edward Pierce . . . 3 years
1780, Jonathan Knower . 3 years
1780, James Salluck . . . 3 years
1779, Joshua Geary . . . 3 years
1779, Pomp Magus . . . . 3 years
1779, Samuel Hazelton . . 3 years
1779, James Barrett . . . 3 years
1781, Thomas Wheeler . 3 years
1781, Phillip Pratt . . . . 3 years
1781, Enoch Jenkins . . . 7 years
1781, Obadiah Jenkins . . 3 years
1781, Sam'l Barns, Capt . 3 years
1781, And. Bennett, Corp . 3 years
1780, Edward Pratt . . . . 6 mos
1780, Sam'l Hazelton . . . 6 mos
1780, Benj. Hills . . . . . 6 mos
1780, James Barrett . . . . 6 mos
1780, Wm. Buntnall . . . . 6 mos
1780, John Christie . . . . 6 mos
1780, Thomas Wheeler . . 6 mos
1780, James Johnson . . . 6 mos
1780, Peter Barber . . . . 6 mos
1780, John Bailey . . . . 6 mos
1777, John Boyd . . . . . 9 mos
1779, Joshua Geary . . . . 9 mos
1779, Benj. Wait . . . . . 9 mos
1778, Daniel Rankin . . . 6 mos
1782, Robert Morrison . . 2 years
1782, Timothy Carder . . 3 years
1782, Samuel Hazelton . . 6 mos
1782, David Wait . . . . . 6 mos
1782, Asa Witt . . . . . 6 mos
1782, Aaron Brigham . . . 6 mos
1782, Ebenezer Watson . . 6 mos
1782, James Barrett . . . . 6 mos
1782, Benjamin Hills . . . 6 mos
1782, William Wrentnell . 6 mos
1780, Anthony Hoskins . . 3 mos
1780, John Taylor . . . . . 6 mos
1780, Jerry Lovering . . . 6 mos
1780, John Bailey . . . . . 6 mos

Benjamin Blaney, Captain,
Nathan Lynde, Lieutenant,
William Wait, Lieutenant,
Amos Sheets, Sergeant,
Amos Howard, Sergeant,
Nehemiah Oaks, Sergeant,
Jabez Lynde, Sergeant,
Bernard Green, Corporal,
Micah Wait, Corporal,
Jacob Parker, Corporal,
John Venter, Corporal,
W. Sergeant, Drummer.
Samuel Green, Fifer.

PRIVATES.

Timothy Tufts,
Ebenezer Wait,
Thomas Wait,
Joseph Lynde,
Daniel Chadwick,
Edward Jenkins,
Ebenezer Pain,
John Nichols, Jr.,
Joseph Pratt,
John Sprague,
Thomas Sargent,
Jacob Sargent,
Joseph Burditt,
Aaron Bucknam,
John Dexter,
Richard Dexter,
Jacob Pratt,
John Howard,
Charles Hill,
Ebenezer Shute,

| | |
|---|---|
| Francis Phillips, | John Jenkins, |
| John Tufts, | Joseph Jenkins, |
| Ezra Howard, | John Gould, |
| Benjamin Lynde, | Stephen Pain, Jr., |
| Benoni Vinton, | Benjamin Bucknam, |
| William Sprague, | David Sargent, |
| Philemon Monroe, | Samuel Baldwin, |
| James Wade. | Levi Joseph Perkins, |
| Robert Oliver, | John Manser, |
| Jonathan Gardner, | John Ramsdell, |
| William Upham, | Phineas Sprague, |
| Edward Newhall, | Era Hatch. |

Among the men who have been specially mentioned as conspicuous in service during the war, were Capt. Benjamin Blaney, Capt. John Dexter, Capt. Naler Hatch, Sergeant Bernard Green, Corporal Timothy Tufts, Pomp Magus, (a negro), Capt. Daniel Waters, Capt. Jonathan Oakes, Dr. John Sprague and Dr. Ezra Green; the last four performing their chief service on the sea. Capt. Waters distinguished himself while in command of the armed ship "Thorn," carrying eighteen guns and one hundred and twenty men, by the capture of the English brigs "Tryon" and "Erskine," carrying thirty-four guns and one hundred and seventy-one men. Capt. Oakes commanded at various times the Brigantine "Hawke" and the ship "Favorite," in which he made successful cruises. Dr. Sprague, in the military service in the early part of the war, was afterwards in the schooner "Active" and surgeon on board the State sloop "Winthrop," in which he remained until the close of the Revolution. Dr. Green, also first in the military service, afterwards became surgeon of the "Ranger," commanded by Paul Jones, and later of the ship "Alexander." But it is making an invidious distinction to mention even their names while there were so many others equally patriotic, and if not performing, yet ready to perform as brilliant service.

In the troubles with the French at the close of the last century and in the War of 1812 Malden took little part and suffered few burdens. Nor was the embargo a matter of special interest to its people. While the people in the sea-ports encountered embarrassments and losses, those only a little removed from the coast saw only the clouds without feeling the storm. Malden from the date of these events led a peaceful life, gradually increasing its population and business, and, as the neighboring city of Boston began to overflow its borders, felt the wave of prosperity and wealth flowing towards the town.

On the 23d of May, 1849, the two hundredth anniversary of the incorporation of the town was celebrated. An oration was delivered by James D. Green, and a poem by Gilbert Haven, Jr. A procession was formed under the marshalship of Augustus L. Barrett, assisted by Aaron Barrett, Charles Eastham, J. P. Lord and Francis Odiorne, and escorted by the Washington Light Infantry, of Boston, with the Boston Brigade Band, and marched to Bell Rock Pasture, where the ceremonies were had. On the platform were seated, besides the Orator and Poet, Gilbert Haven, the president of the day, John P. Bigelow, the mayor of Boston, Samuel T. Armstrong, Rev. Messrs. Streeter, Neal and Church, of Boston, Rev. Mr. Hague, of Roxbury, Rev. Mr. Whittemore, of Cambridge, Rev. Messrs. Buddington and Ellis, George Washington Warren, Richard Frothingham, Rev. Dr. Ballou, Daniel P. King, Rev. Mr. Upham, Isaac Hill and Rev. Aaron Green. After the ceremonies the procession was again formed, and marched to the dining-pavilion, where accommodations had been provided for two thousand persons. In the evening there was a display of fire-works, and the town was illuminated.

When the War of the Rebellion broke out, the people of Malden were ready to perform their part in the terrible emergency. On the 20th of April, 1861, at a citizens' meeting, it was resolved "that we believe it to be the duty of every lover of his country and his race to assist in crushing out the rebellion and treason now existing in the Southern States" — "and that the Town of Malden, true to its ancient history, will furnish the men and the means to the extent of her ability for this object and we recommend the immediate formation of a company of volunteer militia to aid in preserving the Government of the United States." A committee was chosen to raise funds and purchase uniforms, consisting of J. H. Abbott, George D. B. Blanchard, J. S. Rice, Paschal P. P. Ware, M. Crocker and Lorin L. Fuller. The sum of $2526.05 was raised by the committee. At a legal meeting of the town held on the 1st of May, 1861, it was voted that the selectmen, with a committee of seven, be authorized to expend a sum not exceeding $10,000 in aid of the families of volunteers. The committee consisted of Matthias Crocker, George D. B. Blanchard, Lorin L. Fuller, J. H. Abbott, Richard Ward, G. L. Fall and George W. Wilson.

On the 15th of July it was voted by the town to pay a bounty of $100 to each volunteer mustered in before the 20th of August.

At the same meeting a recruiting committee was chosen, consisting of David L. Webster, Gilbert Haven, E. S. Converse, R. G. Hill, Caleb Wait, Henry Ramsdell, Henry W. Van Vorhees, Daniel Emmons, Matthias Crocker, John Shackford, Hubbard Russell, Geo. P. Cox, Charles S. Maldt, Thomas Darling, John Turck, Matthew Fitzpatrick, James Cutter, James Cruickshanks, Lorin L. Fuller, J. H. Abbott, Hubbard R. Lewis, Wm. H. Hill, Joshua Webster, James McShane, A. H. Evans, C. Cronan, Wm. H. Cromack, Thomas M. Butnam, F. D. Hayward and Henry A. Wentworth.

On the 27th of August, 1862, it was voted to pay a bounty of $100 each to men enlisted for nine months.

Most of the men raised during the spring of 1861 enlisted in Company K, Seventeenth Regiment, for three years, and a few in Companies A, C, D, H and I of the same regiment.

In 1881 the population of Malden exceeded twelve

thousand, and by an act passed March 31st, in that year, it was incorporated as a city and divided into six wards. The act of incorporation provided that the government should be vested in a mayor, a board of seven aldermen and a Common Council of eighteen. The Board of Selectmen were required to divide the town into six wards, and it was provided that the election of city and ward officers should take place annually on the first Tuesday of December, and that the municipal year should begin on the first Monday of January, following. In 1887 the act was amended so that the city should be divided into seven wards, and that one alderman and three members of the Council should be chosen from each ward. The city officers for the first municipal year, 1882, were as follows:

*Mayor.*
Elisha S. Converse.

*Aldermen.*
Ward 1. Tristram Griffin.
" 2. John M. Devir.
" 3. Joseph M. Russell.
" 4. George T. Coverly (Chn.)
" 5. Lorin L. Fuller.
" 6. Frank M. Clark.

*Common Council.*

*Ward 1.*
Charles F. Shute.
John P. Russell.
Wm. Perkins.

*Ward 2.*
Wm. H. Murphy.
Wm. F. Hackett.
Michael McNamee.

*Ward 3.*
James Bartlett.
James C. Taylor.
Edward O. Holmes.

*Ward 4.*
Henry E. Turner, Jr.
Patrick H. Desmond.
Sylvester W. Gould (resigned).
George T. Bailey (for vac.)

*Ward 5.*
James Pierce, president.
Charles Sprague.
Frank F. Silliman.

*Ward 6.*
Charles L. Davenport.
Daniel P. Wise.
Osceola A. Whitmore.

*City Clerk.*
Leverett D. Holden.

*Clerk of Council.*
George A. Gardner.

*Treasurer.*
Albert F. Sargent.

*Auditor.*
Marvin Lincoln.

*Solicitor.*
Thomas Savage.

*Engineer.*
Albert F. Sargent.

*Assessors.*
George C. Blanchard.
Charles A. Whittemore.
Asa B. Brown.

*Overseers of Poor.*
Henry M. Hartshorn.
Timothy Counell.
Dana Holden.

*Water Commissioners.*
Herbert Porter.
Wm. F. Chester.
George W. Walker.

*Collector of Taxes.*
Charles A. Holmes, resigned.
Geo. E. Hitchcock, vacancy.

*School Committee.*
Edward Gay.
Elnathan D. Howes.
Russell B. Wiggin.
Joseph W. Chadwick.
Marcellus Coggan.
Benj. B. Lawrence.
Andrew J. Freeman.
John M. Corbett.
Alfred A. Turner, Jr.

*Sinking Fund Commissioners.*
Stillman K. Roberts.
Albert H. Davenport.
George W. Walker.
James H. Whitaker.
Ezra A. Stevens.
James Pierce.

*Trustees of Public Library.*
John K. C. Sleeper.
Russell B. Wiggin.
Daniel L. Millikin.
Wm. A. Wilde.
Thomas Lang.
Joseph W. Chadwick.
George W. Walker.
Wm. F. Merrill.
Deloraine P. Corey.

*Chief of Police.*
Harris P. Mitchell.

*Chief Engineer Fire.*
Thomas W. Hough.

*Sup. of Streets.*
Andrew J. Wentworth.

*City Physician.*
Peleg Wadsworth.

*Supt. of Schools.*
Wm. H. Lambert.

*Sec. and Treas. of Sink. Fund Com.*
Theodore N. Fogue.

*Water Registrar.*
Phineas Sprague.

*Supt. of Water Works.*
Ward W. Hawkes.

*Librarian.*
Henry L. Moody.

*Supt. of Almshouse.*
George W. Stiles.

The mayors of the city since 1882 have been:

John K. C. Sleeper, 1883.
Lorin L. Fuller, 1884–85.
Marcellus Coggan, 1886–87.
Joseph F. Wiggin, 1888–90.

The Fire Department of the city consists of a chief engineer, four assistants, one engineer of steamer, one stoker, five drivers, twenty-eight hosemen, ten hook-and-ladder men, and one secretary to the Board of Engineers. The apparatus of the department consists of two steam fire-engines, one old steam fire-engine stored, two hose-wagons, three hose-carriages, one hook-and-ladder carriage with 333 feet of ladders, one supply wagon, one double pung, three single pungs, one pung for hooks and ladders, one engineer's carriage, one engineer's sleigh, six thousand feet of hose, a fire-alarm, nine horses, four houses and two hundred and fifty hydrants. The amount of money expended during the year 1889 was $14,842.05.

The amount of money paid out by the treasurer during the same year for city expenses was $624,-888.18. Of this sum $110,373.43 was paid out for the support of schools; $15,436.53, for street lights; $54,909.12, for streets; $16,424.70 for the Poor Department, and Police Department $16,076.52.

The following is a complete list of those who have represented Malden in the General Court since 1680:

Job Lane, 1686
Joseph Wilson, 1688–89, '94, 1703–04
Henry Green, 1689, '94, 1703–04
John Sprague, 1690
Phineas Sprague, 1691
John Green, 1692–94, '96
John Greenland, 1695, 1708, '10–15, '17, '20
Edward Sprague, 1696, 1703
Isaac Hill, 1698
Phineas Upham, 1705, '16, '18
Jacob Wilson, 1716, '19, '31, '37
Jonathan Sargent, 1721, '24–28, '30
Samuel Backnam, 1722, '39
Timothy Sprague, 1732, '34
Samuel Wayte, 1735–36
Joseph Lynde, 1739, '41, '43
Samuel Green, 1742
Joses Bucknam, 1744–51, '53
Barnard Townsend, 1755
Benjamin Hills, 1754, '57
Thomas Pratt, 1758–59
Ezra Green, 1760, '62
John Dexter, 1763–64
Ebenezer Harnden, 1765–74
Ezra Sargeant, 1775–77, '81, '84, '86
Benjamin Blaney, 1778–80, '83, '87
Wm. Wait, 1788
Thomas Hills, 1789
Isaac Smith, 1790–95
Barnard Green, 1797
Edward Wade, 1798
Jonathan Oakes, 1799–1802, '06–'13
Jonas Green, 1811–16
Ebenezer Harnden, 1813–14
Ebenezer Nichols, 1816–17, '19
Nathan Nichols, 1819–20, '23, '24
Cotton Sprague, 1823–26
Edward Wade, 1826-'28, '31, '32
Isaac Stiles, 1829
James Crane, 1832, '35
Wm. H. Richardson, 1832
Wm. Pierce, 1833, '35
Sylvanus Cobb, 1833, '36
Uriah Chamberlain, 1835
George Emerson, 1836
Timothy Bailey, 1836
Daniel A. Perkins, 1837
E. N. Harris, 1837
Leavitt Corbett, 1838
Theodore L. Stiles, 1839
Wm. Nichols, 1839
Wm. Oliver, 1840
Benjamin G. Hill, 1842
Jonathan Oakes, 1843
Samuel S. Upham, 1845
Lemuel Cox, 1847
Thomas Wait, 1850
Wm. Johnson, 1851
Temple Dodge, 1852
Henry W. Van Voorhes, 1853
David Faulkner, 1854
Wm. J. Eames, 1855
David R. Shepard, 1856
George P. Cox, 1857
Phineas Sprague, 1858
J. Q. A. Griffin, 1859–60
Richard Ward, 1861
Caleb Wait, 1862
George W. Copeland, 1863–65
James Pierce, 1866.

In 1867 Malden and Somerville constituted the Fourth Representative District of Middlesex County and were represented as follows:

1867—James Pierce . . . . . of Malden
David M. Bean . . . . . of Malden
John A. Hughes . . . . . of Somerville
1868—John A. Hughes . . . . . of Somerville
John Runey . . . . . of Somerville
George P. Cox . . . . . of Malden
1869—George P. Cox . . . . . of Malden
John Runey . . . . . of Somerville
Charles H. Guild . . . . . of Somerville
1870—George P. Cox . . . . . of Malden
Joseph M. Russell . . . . . of Malden
Selwin Z. Bowman . . . . . of Somerville
1871—Selwin Z. Bowman . . . . . of Somerville
Charles H. Guild . . . . . of Somerville
Joseph M. Russell . . . . . of Malden
1872—Charles H. Taylor . . . . . of Somerville
Samuel A. Carlton . . . . . of Somerville
John H. Abbott . . . . . of Malden

In 1873 Malden, Everett and Somerville constituted the Fourth District, and were represented as follows:

1873—Quincy A. Vinal . . . . . of Somerville
Alonzo H. Evans . . . . . of Everett
John H. Abbott . . . . . of Malden
1874—J. A. Cummings . . . . . of Somerville
Horace Haskins . . . . . of Somerville
J. K. C. Sleeper . . . . . of Malden
1875—James Pierce . . . . . of Malden
J. A. Cummings . . . . . of Somerville
S. Z. Bowman . . . . . of Somerville
1876—Charles G. Pope . . . . . of Somerville
Theodore N. Foque . . . . . of Malden
Alonzo H. Evans . . . . . of Everett

In 1877 Malden and Everett constituted the Eighth District and were represented as follows:

1877—John K. C. Sleeper . . . . . of Malden
Henry M. Hartshorn . . . . . of Malden
1878—Elisha S. Converse . . . . . of Malden
George S. Marshall . . . . . of Everett
1879—Elisha S. Converse . . . . . of Malden
James P. Magee . . . . . of Malden
1880—James P. Magee . . . . . of Malden
George S. Marshall . . . . . of Everett
1881—Ezra A. Stevens . . . . . of Malden
William Johnson . . . . . of Everett
1882—Ezra A. Stevens . . . . . of Malden
William F. Chester . . . . . of Malden
1883—William F. Chester . . . . . of Malden
George E. Smith . . . . . of Everett
1884—Joshua H. Millett . . . . . of Malden
George E. Smith . . . . . of Everett
1885—Joshua H. Millett . . . . . of Malden
George W. Walker . . . . . of Malden
1886—George W. Walker . . . . . of Malden
Dudley P. Bailey . . . . . of Everett

In 1887 Malden alone constituted the Ninth District, and was represented as follows:

1887—William A. Wilde.
Daniel L. Milliken.
1888—Daniel L. Milliken.
William A. Wilde.
1889—Henry E. Turner, Jr.
Thomas E. Barker.
1890—Thomas E. Barker.
Henry E. Turner, Jr.

The city of Malden is supplied with water from Spot Pond and Eaton's Meadow, for which it owes a debt of $580,000, of which the following amounts were issued and became due at the times specified:

$200,000 at 6 per cent., issued July 1, 1870, due July, 1890.
$1,000,000 at 6 per cent., issued July 2, 1872, due July 2, 1892.
$50,000 at 6 per cent., issued July 1, 1876, due July 1, 1896.
$25,000 at 3½ per cent., issued July 1, 1885, due July 1, 1895.
$15,000 at 4 per cent., issued Jan. 1, 1886, due Jan. 1, 1901.
$10,000 at 4 per cent., issued July 1, 1886, due Jan. 1, 1901.
$40,000 at 4 per cent., issued July 1, 1887, due July 1, 1907.
$5,000 at 4 per cent., issued Oct. 1, 1888, due July 1, 1907.
$10,000 at 4 per cent., issued Oct. 1, 1888, due July 1, 1907.
$25,000 at 4 per cent., issued July 1, 1889, due July 1, 1907.
$25,000 at 4 per cent., issued Oct. 1, 1888, due July 1, 1908.
$20,000 at 4 per cent., issued Oct. 1, 1888, due July 1, 1908.
$20,000 at 4 per cent., issued Jan. 1, 1889, due July 1, 1908.
$15,000 at 4 per cent., issued April 1, 1889, due July 1, 1908.
$20,000 at 4 per cent., issued Aug. 2, 1889, due July 1, 1908.

The sinking fund, for the liquidation of the water debt, is $172,931.02, leaving a net water debt of $407,068.98.

The assessed valuation of the city is $16,133,537.50, consisting of real estate, $14,073,900; personal estate, $2,024,200, and resident bank stock, $35,437.50, on which the rate of taxation in 1889 was $15.50 on one thousand dollars.

The funded debt of the city, December 31, 1889, exclusive of water debt, was $220,650.

A sewage system for the city is now being provided for. The Legislature of 1889 passed an act providing for the building, maintenance and operation of a system of sewage disposal for the Mystic and Charles River valleys. It provided for the appointment of commissioners by the Governor and Council to construct a sewer through the city to deep tidewater. The Commonwealth is to issue bonds for the construction and operation of this sewer, and one-eightieth part of the amount is to be assessed in each of the first ten years in each city and town embraced in the system; one-sixtieth part in each of the second ten years; one-thirtieth part in each of the next ten years, and the remainder is equally divided in the remaining ten years. The proportion of the tax is to be determined by three commissioners, appointed by the Supreme Judicial Court, subject to revision every five years on the demand of any city or town interested. The main sewer, thus constructed under the direction of the Commonwealth, is to be used as an outlet for a local system, including the whole city. When both the State and local systems are completed, Malden, now suffering from the want of adequate drainage, will be able to boast of one of the most thorough and effective sewage systems in the Commonwealth.

With these details, this portion of the sketch of Malden, already filling more space than was allotted to it, must close. The writer feels that it should have been written by some son of Malden familiar with its antecedents, its localities, its institutions and its people. He is sure, however, that what it may lack in thoroughness and detail will be more than made up by the history which, it is hoped, will be soon published by that more competent historian, Mr. D. P. Corey, who is now zealously engaged in the work, and to whom the writer wishes to express his thanks for material, giving his sketch even the little merit it may possess.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

*MALDEN*—(*Continued*).

### THE ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY OF MALDEN.

BY REV. JOSHUA W. WELLMAN, D.D.

THE fathers of New England were godly men, who, in their native land, had been trained in the stern school of persecution. While suffering for conscience sake, they had little time to mature plans for the ordering of their anticipated colonial life beyond the sea. The Pilgrims, who landed at Plymouth in 1620, had established the order of their church some years before, but the civil compact under which they were to live was drawn up on board the "Mayflower." The Puritans, who came with John Winthrop to Massachusetts Bay in 1630, had previously determined, to a certain extent, the form of their civil organization, but upon reaching these shores had no very clearly-defined ideas respecting the ecclesiastical polity which they should adopt. Concerning this matter of church-order, however, they were wise enough to receive instructions from leading men in the Plymouth Colony. From the first, they seemed to have entertained the general idea that both godliness and liberty should somehow be made dominant in the realm of civil government, and also in that of religous faith and life. They, as well as the Pilgrims, had left native land, home and kindred, and at peril of life had come into a vast and terrible wilderness that they might secure to themselves and their children religious liberty. They were not slow, therefore, to accept the teaching that they should make the church independent of all extraneous human authority, and then guard its freedom with the utmost vigilance. They were anxious to secure in some way the permanent protection of religious liberty. Upon reaching the New World, the first thing they did in the direction of establishing good order in their community, was to determine the *form* of their church. That question decided, the church itself was at once organized. The manner of organization was simple and reverential.

The church at Charlestown was formed July 30, 1630, and the order of proceedings was as follows:

"On a day solemnized with prayers and fasting, the Reverend Mr. Wilson, after the manner of proceeding in the year before at Salem, entered into a church covenant with Winthrop, Dudley and Johnson. Two days after, on Sunday, they associated with them three of the assistants, Mr. Nowell, Mr. Sharp and Mr. Bradstreet, and two other persons, Mr. Gager and Mr. Colburn. Others were presently added; and the church so constituted elected Mr. Wilson to be its teacher and ordained him to that charge at Mishawum (Charlestown). At the same time Mr. Nowell was chosen to be ruling elder, and Mr. Gager and Mr. Aspinwall to be deacons." (Palfrey's History of New England, vol. i. p. 316.)

Such was the form of their church. The first churches in New England were distinct, independent, voluntary, local organizations, each having the right to elect its own officers, to receive and dismiss members, to ordain its ministers, also to dismiss them for cause, to discipline disorderly members, and to engage freely in any work which would promote piety and good morals in the community. Such at least they were in theory.

The large company of "about a thousand" persons, who came over the sea in a fleet under the lead of John Winthrop, did not come as a wholly unorganized body. They had given more thought to the civil than to the ecclesiastical polity under which they should live. This Colony had been organized under a charter, and their government in its final form consisted of a Governor, a Deputy Governor, a Court of Assistants and a General Court. The latter was the legislative body. The Court of Assistants, though exercising legislative power, yet also, with the Governor, constituted the executive branch of the government, and were called "The Magistrates." But how were the magistrates and the General Court to be constituted such? Where should the appointing or electing power be lodged? They had now organized a church, the integrity, the good order, the purity, the freedom and all the rights of which must be preserved at all hazards, lest its members should be plunged again into the fires of persecution. The State must be brought practically under the power of Christian men. The Church and State, therefore, must be so related to each other as to be mutually helpful, the Church securing high moral and religious character in the *personnel* of the government, and the State maintaining the good order, the purity and the faith of the Church. In this way it was supposed that the State would be made a Christian State; in other words, that the entire legislative and administrative government would become in character and power what Christian men would make it. But, for obvious reasons, the churches as such could not be allowed to take part in the administration of civil affairs. The freemen—that is, those to whom alone the right of suffrage had been entrusted—were not all professedly Christians in the evangelical meaning of that term. Could the body of freemen be composed exclusively of such men as were of mature age, and had confessed Christ, and had taken the freeman's oath, that body would naturally elect only godly and able men to places of power in the civil government, and then the State would become practically a Christian State. Accordingly, at the very first meeting of the General Court for elections, in the Bay Colony, which occurred on May 18, 1631, the law was enacted, that for the future the right of suffrage should be given only to such men in the Colony as were members of churches. In due time, on this plan, the body of freemen would be composed entirely of church members, and the General Court would come into being by what was then considered a popular election, but in which only certain members of churches could vote. Whatever may be said of the wisdom of this law, the motive in

the enactment of it was high and pure. Its purpose was distinctly stated in the preamble. It was enacted "To the end, the body of the commons may be preserved of honest and good men."

"The conception," as Mr. Palfrey has justly remarked, "if a delusion and impracticable, was a noble one. Nothing better can be imagined for the welfare of a country than that it should be ruled on Christian principles; in other words, that its rulers shall be Christian men—men of disinterestedness and integrity of the choicest quality that the world knows—men whose fear of God exalts them above every other fear, and whose controlling love of God and of man consecrates them to the most generous aims."[1]

The theory was, as has been stated, that the churches should be independent, subject, within the sphere of their own proper action, to the dictation or control of no superior authority, civil or ecclesiastical, and acknowledging Christ only as their head. But ere long and most inconsistently the General Court began to supervise and even direct the action of individual churches; to judge of the qualifications of ministers; to inflict penalties upon churches which ordained ministers without the approbation of neighboring churches, or of the magistrates; to request, and to specify the purpose of, the assembling of synods; to receive the reports of the transactions of such synods, and to exercise the right of approving or disapproving of the same. Thus, strange to say, in the same colony in which the law was enacted that only church members should be allowed to take the freeman's oath, and be invested with the right of suffrage, the supreme legislative body and the magistrates were found to be possessed of an authority in ecclesiastical matters superior to that of the churches themselves. This legal union of Church and State, however well meant, in which only church members could be entrusted with the elective franchise, and in which the civil authorities were invested with a superior power in the management of ecclesiastical affairs, was destined to be the source of great injustice and trouble to individual churches; yet it was continued for sixty years.

In the meanwhile the freemen, or legal voters, who in time were all church members, elected not only the deputies, or members of the General Court, and the magistrates, but also the officers of the precincts or towns in which they lived. The time at length came when all the legal voters in a town-meeting were members of the church. There was no parish, no ecclesiastical society, in the modern sense of those term. The towns were the only local organizations connected with the church. In a town-meeting the legal voters could transact both civil and ecclesiastical business; and the records of those meetings were at once town records, and what would now be called parish records. On this limited territory there was a clear organic union of Church and State; but the Church power here was supreme. As a consequence, the secular and religious affairs of the community were so interwoven and blended that it is now extremely difficult to disentangle the ecclesiastical history from the civil history of an ancient New England town. If either history is to be written truthfully and perspicuously, the writer must occasionally state, or at least make intelligible reference to, certain events and transactions that properly belong to the other history. The attempt, however, will be made in the following annals to keep as nearly as possible within the limits of ecclesiastical history.

It should also be said, in a preliminary way, that the sources of information respecting the early history of Malden are unfortunately quite meagre. The town records previous to the year 1678 have disappeared. The existing records of the First Church reach back only to the year 1770. This church, at present date (1890), is two hundred and forty-one years old. Its records covering the first half of this period are lost. Aside from such of the town and church records as have been preserved, a valuable source of historical material is found in "The Bi-Centennial Book of Malden." This small volume was published in connection with the enthusiastic celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the incorporation of the town, which occurred in 1849. Its authors were a committee appointed by the citizens, and consisting of Rev. A. W. McClure, then pastor of the First Church; Rev. J. G. Adams, then pastor of the Universalist Church; and William H. Richardson, Jr., then a prominent citizen of Malden. The chief purpose of the book was to put on record the memorable public services of that great Anniversary Day. But the committee wisely added a considerable amount of historical and genealogical information, which, if not as ample nor as methodically arranged as might be desired, must yet have been gathered at cost of much laborious and faithful research, and is now of the greatest value. Indeed, in no other one volume can at present be found so much of the kind of material which is indispensable in writing the history of Malden. There is also in "The History of Middlesex County," by Samuel Adams Drake, an invaluable article upon Malden, written with rare historic insight and accuracy, by Deloraine P. Corey, Esq. To Mr. Corey and to the authors of "The Bi-Centennial Book of Malden" the present writer is largely indebted. The additional information that will be presented has been gathered, item by item, from various and widely-separated sources.

THE ORGANIZATION OE THE FIRST CHURCH.—The following account of the origin of the town, and of the First Church in it is given, in quaint language, by Edward Johnson, in his famous book entitled, "Wonder-Working Providence of Zion's Saviour in

[1] Palfrey's "History of New England," vol. i. p. 345.

New England." Speaking of events which occurred in 1648, he says:

"About this time the town of Malden had his first foundation stone laid by certain persons, who issued out of Charlestown, and indeed had her whole structure within the bounds of this more elder Town, being severed by the broad spreading river of Mistick the one from the other, whose troublesome passage caused the people on the North side of the river to plead for Town privileges within themselves, which accordingly was granted them. . . . The people gathered into a church some distance of time before they could attain to any Church Officer to administer the Seals unto them, yet in the meantime at their Sabbath assemblies they had a Godly Christian named Mr. Sarjant, who did preach the Word unto them, and afterwards they were supplied at times with some young students from the Colledg, till the year 1650."

From this statement we learn that the entire territory of Malden was at first within the bounds of Charlestown; that the people who first settled upon this territory came from "the elder Town," that is, from that part of Charlestown which was on the south side of Mystic River; that the people on the north side, or "Mistick side," as it was called, were moved to "plead for Town-privileges," on account of the "troublesome passage" over "the broad spreading river;" that "the people gathered into a church," and maintained regular Sabbath services of preaching and worship, "some distance of time" before they could obtain a minister; that, during a part of this period, one "Mr. Sarjant" "did preach the Word unto them," and that afterwards a similar service was rendered by young students from Harvard College. Mr. Sarjant was doubtless the William Sargeant who, as Mr. Corey affirms, "was here as early as 1643," and whose lands, "which were possessed by his descendants nearly two centuries, were in the southern part of the town." The fact that he was by occupation a "haberdasher," that is, a seller of small wares, such as ribbons, needles and thread, indicates that he was a lay-preacher, who, doubtless by his godliness and experimental knowledge of Christ and the Holy Scriptures, was able to edify the people. He was admitted to the church in Charlestown, January 10, 1639. He came from England in 1638, and was made a freeman in Charlestown in 1639.

The exact date of the organization of the First Church in Malden is not known. There is evidence that it was not organized before 1649. From the "Bi-Centennial Book" we learn that:

"The Middlesex Registry of Deeds, (Lib. 11, pp. 82, 83) contains a record of a defaced agreement (and attestation thereto,) between the Commissioners of Charlestown and Mysticside, for dividing the unappropriated common lands, in which occurs the following clause: 'In consideration, the brethren of Mystic-side are, by the providence of God, shortly to go into a church estate by themselves, and for the more comfortable proceeding and carrying on of that work of Christ among them.'—This instrument, it is said, purports to have been drawn by authority of a certain writing bearing date, March 26, 1649. From this it appears that the church at that time was not organized, but undoubtedly was a few weeks after."

Such was the conclusion of Dr. McClure, and it seems to have been well grounded. "The instrument" containing an "agreement" must have been drawn *after* the date of "a certain writing," for it was drawn "*by authority*" of that writing. That writing was dated March 26, 1649. It must, therefore, have been *after* that date that "the brethren on Mystic side," were preparing "shortly to go into a church estate by themselves." Very likely the "instrument" was drafted on the same day as the "writing" (only *after* the "writing"), as both appear to have been essential to the consummation of "the agreement." Moreover, that the word "shortly" indicates a period of not more than a few weeks is made quite probable by the fact that the people of Mystic side, at this very time, were taking measures to secure the incorporation of their town. Their petition to the General Court was responded to, on May 11, 1649, in the following laconic Act of Incorporation:

"In answer to the peticon of seull inhabitants of Mistick side, their request is graunted, viz., to be a distinct toune of themselves, and the name thereof to be Maulden." (Records of Massachusetts, vol. iii. p. 162).

As late, probably, as March 26, 1649, or sixteen days before the date of the above Act of Incorporation, "the brethren on Mystic side," most or all of whom were doubtless members of some church, as the very term "brethren" would seem to indicate, were preparing "shortly to go into a church estate." It can hardly be doubted that these same "brethren" were the men, or among the men, who petitioned the General Court to incorporate their town. It is quite certain, then, that they were seeking at once the incorporation of their town, and the organization of a church within it, and, more than probable, that they obtained both at about the same time. The date of the organization of the First Church in Malden, therefore, is almost certainly not far from May 11, 1649.

The statements of Edward Johnson are indefinite. Referring, *perhaps*, to the year 1648, he says: "About this time the town of Malden had his first foundation stones laid," but we know that the town was not incorporated until 1649. His subsequent statement, that "the people gathered into a church some distance of time before they could attain any Church officer to administer the seals unto them," gives us no date. For ought he says, the expression "some distance of time" may refer to the period between May 11, 1649, and the date of the settlement of the first minister in Malden. It is absolutely certain that no church was organized in this town before March 26, 1649, for after that date, or at that date, "the brethren" were preparing "shortly to go into a church estate." This is the testimony of a legal document witnessed and recorded. As compared with this legal and positive statement, the careless and indefinite statements of Johnson are of no weight.

Moreover, there is evidence that the chief purpose of the Mystic side men in seeking the incorporation of their town was, that they might enjoy better religious privileges. Richard Frothinghan, in his "History of Charlestown," informs us, that as early as January 1, 1649, "a large committee was chosen from

the inhabitants" residing on the south side of the Mystic River, "'to meet three chosen brethren on Mistick side,' to agree upon the terms of a separation, and the boundaries of a new town. This committee made an elaborate report beginning: 'To the end, the work of Christ, and the things of his house there in hand, may be more comfortably carried on, it is agreed as followeth:'" that the Mistick side men shall be a town by themselves, &c. This language indicates that, at that date, the work of Christ had been begun on Mystic side, and that the things of His house were "*in hand*," but not that a church had been organized, and that they were in the full enjoyment of Christian privileges. The truth appeared to be, that they had already established, in an informal way, religious services on Mystic side, which had been conducted for the most part by a Christian layman, William Sargeant, but that now they proposed to organize a church, settle a minister, build a parsonage, and, perhaps, a meeting-house.

When the First Church in Malden was formed there had previously existed in the territory now comprised in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts forty-two churches. Three of these had been organized in England, and transferred bodily to this country. Two of the entire number, however, had removed to Connecticut. The Malden Church, therefore, when formed in 1649, was the forty-first church in Massachusetts. Several of those early churches have, within the last hundred years, ceased to be orthodox Congregational Churches; and at present date (1890) there are only twenty-three orthodox Congregational Churches in this Commonwealth which are older than the First Church in Malden. This church is more ancient than any church of the same denomination within the former limits of Boston. Only one church, indeed, of this order, within the present limits of Boston is older, and that is the First Church in Charlestown (now a part of Boston). The Old South Church, Boston, so famous in history, was organized in 1669, and the Park Street Church as late as 1809. The latter is a young church in comparison with that sisterhood of ancient churches to which the Malden Church belongs.

THE FIRST MEMBERS OF THE CHURCH.—It would be interesting to know more than we do of the men and women who were the original members of this ancient church gathered on Mystic side. But we may be thankful that, while the biography of no one of them has come down to us, we are not left in entire ignorance of their general character. The fact that they "issued out of Charlestown" tells us something. We know what sort of people settled in that town nineteen years before. They were Governor Winthrop's people, godly men and women for the most part, Puritans in faith and character, people of such sterling integrity and worth as the world always has need of—of such moral and religious stamina, indeed, as are more needed in every community and nation than any other class of people. On board the ships that brought them over the sea they had an abundance of religious services—"Preaching and catechising, fasting and thanksgiving, were duly observed." Winthrop, on the voyage, wrote a little book, entitled "A Model of Christian Charity," which evinced that in his own heart was living the spirit of Christ. Before dwelling-houses could have been prepared for all the company they organized the Church of Christ, and established the Christian ministry. Those who joined them during the years immediately following were like-minded. Indeed, no other class of people were permitted to make their homes in the Colony. The colonists speedily pushed out from Charlestown, southwest across the channel to Shawmut (Boston), westward to New Town (Cambridge), and northward across the Mystic River to Mystic side (Malden); and soon to regions still beyond, taking possession of the wild lands, subduing the wilderness and establishing Christian homes. And Cotton Mother, speaking of this people, tells us that, "Wherever they sat down they were so mindful of their errand into the wilderness, that still one of *their first* works was to gather a church into the *covenant* and *order* of the gospel." (Magnalia, vol. i. p. 79.)

As early as 1631, or only one year after the settlement of Charlestown, English people were living on Mystic side. Seven years later the population had come to be considerable; and ten years from that date, or in 1648, the inhabitants on this territory were numerous enough to be moving for the organization of a church. This movement and their previous zeal in establishing and maintaining regular religious services are what we would expect of men and women, who belonged to Governor Winthrop's colony. There were among them some of the first settlers of Charlestown. We know that several of their number came over the sea later. But they all belonged to one and the same class of English people. They were Puritans. They accepted heartily the Calvinistic interpretation of the Scriptures. Their religious beliefs had made them righteous and self-sacrificing, courageous and great lovers of liberty. They feared and loved God. Christ was dear to their hearts, and lived in their lives. Sin and irreligion were hateful to them, prayer and Christian service were their delight. Such in character and faith were the people who founded the First Church in Malden.

Some of the original members of the Malden Church were previously original members of the church in Charlestown. Others of this number joined the Charlestown Church some years after it was formed, Others still, who were among the original members of the Malden Church, may never have united with the First Church in Charlestown. There is evidence that, in some instances, good Christian people resided for several years in Charlestown, and yet were never connected with the church in that town, for the reason

that from the first they expected to remove sooner or later to some other plantation. Edward Johnson, the author of "The Wonder-Working Providence of Zion's Saviour," was one of this class.

He was a prominent man in the Colony, and eminent in Christian service; yet he resided six years in Charlestown without becoming a member of the church there. He then removed to Woburn, and took an active and leading part in the organization of the First Church in that town. Some of the founders of the church in Malden may have pursued a similar course. In that case they removed their church relation directly from some church in the old country to the new church in Malden.

No catalogue of the original members of the Malden Church has been preserved, yet the names of some of them are known. Mr. Corey speaks of "a document in relation to the church, written in 1648," which contains the names of several "of the leading men of Malden." As this document pertained "to the Church," the men whose names it contained probably took part in the organization of the church the next year. "They were Joseph Hills, Ralph Sprague, Edward Carrington, Thomas Squire, John Wayte, James Greene, Abraham Hill, Thomas Osborne, John Lewis and Thomas Caule."

Joseph Hills was a lawyer by profession, and an eminent man, not only in his town and church, but also in the Colony. Dr. McClure places him in his list of "distinguished citizens," and records the following particulars respecting him:

"He was born in 1602; came to New England at least as early as 1639, and was admitted as freeman in 1645. He resided at first in Charlestown, then in Malden, and at last in Newbury, whither he removed in 1657, and where he died February 5, 1688, aged 86 years. He was representative from Charlestown in the General Court for 1647, in which year he was also Speaker. He was for some time captain of the Malden Company, and represented Malden from 1650 to 1656. He was for several years one of the Assistants of the colony. . . . His first wife was Rose Dunster, a sister of Henry Dunster, the first president of Harvard College."[1]

Mr. Corey, speaking of the part Mr. Hills took in laying the foundations of the town, says: "He had been engaged in important commissions with the leading men of the government." "He had just completed the famous revision of the Massachusetts laws, which was printed in 1648, and which was the first code of laws established by authority in New England. He came with his wife, Rose, from Maldon, in Essex, England, and in compliment to him, Mystic side is supposed to have received its new name." Mr. Frothingham speaks of him as "the principal character in Malden;" and Edward Johnson describes him as "active to bring the laws of the country in order, and as "the leader of the Malden band" even before the first town officers were chosen.

Ralph Sprague, one of the founders of the church in Malden, came from England, "at his own cost," probably with Higginson's company, to Salem, in 1629. His wife, Joan, came with him; also two brothers, Richard and William. He was one of the pioneers who, that same year, came through the woods from Salem to the mouth of the Mystic River, took possession of the place on the southern side of the river, afterwards and now called Charlestown, and settled there. Probably he was a member of the church organized at Salem under those godly ministers, Skelton and Higginson. He was certainly a member of the church organized in Charlestown, and which in a few weeks removed to Boston, for his name is in the list of those, who, in 1632, were dismissed from the First Church in Boston to organize a new church in Charlestown. This Second Church in Charlestown, now called the First Church, was the church from which the brethren came who organized the church in Malden. Ralph Sprague took the oath of a freeman in 1631, was made constable at the General Court in 1630, held several military offices, and was frequently representative in the General Court. He died in November, 1650.

Edward Carrington, as Dr. McClure informs us, was admitted freeman in Charlestown in 1636; was one of the principal men in Mystic side at the time of the incorporation of Malden. He also seems to have been a man of some wealth and considerable influence.

Thomas Squire came to Charlestown with his wife, Bridget, in Winthrop's company, in 1630; was No. 83 on the list of church members, in Boston; was dismissed in 1632, with others, to organize the new church in Charlestown.

"John Wayet, Esq., was very prominent among the first settlers of Malden. He was the representative of the town in the General Court from 1666 to 1684, and in the last-named year, was Speaker of the House. He served many years also as one of the selectmen." (Dr. McClure.)

James Greene came from England, was in Charlestown in 1646 and in Mystic Side in 1647. He was a member of the church in Charlestown. He and his wife, Elizabeth, were doubtless among the original members of the First Church in Malden. He died March 26, 1687, aged seventy-seven years.

Abraham Hill was made a freeman in Charlestown in 1640, and died in Malden, February 13, 1676. He was the ancestor of the Hills in Cambridge and of several noted families in New Hampshire. His wife's name, perhaps, was Sarah.

Thomas Osborne was in Charlestown in 1644, and was made freeman in 1649. He lived on Mystic side. His wife, Sarah, was one of the sisterhood who "stood up manfully in defence of their pastor, Rev. Mr. Mathews, against the General Court." In 1662 he and his wife were dismissed to the church in

[1] ("Bi-Centennial Book," p. 168.)

Charlestown. The next year he "united with Gould as a Baptist, having embraced the opinions of that sect as early as 1658." (Savage.)

John Lewis came to Charlestown in 1634. His first wife's name was Margaret, and by her he had six children. His second wife's name was Mary Brown, and six children were born to them. He died September 16, 1657.

Thomas Caule, or Call, "a baker, came from England with his wife, Bennett, and three children. He died May, 1676." The name of his second wife was Joanna, and she was one of the brave women who pleaded for their minister before the General Court. (Dr. McClure.)

Such were the ten men who, it is thought, were among "the leading men of Malden" at the time its First Church was organized. Six of them surely were among the original members of the church, and very likely all of them were. As a class, they were evidently men of ability, integrity and influence. They were worthy to be the founders of a Christian Church and to aid in founding a Christian State. Among the original members were also William Sargeant, "the godly Christian" and lay-preacher, and his good wife, Joan. John Upham, who was a leading citizen, held many important offices and trusts in both the town and the Colony, and was "deacon of the church for at least twenty years," and his wife, Elizabeth, were likewise in the list of first members. In the same class, too, without doubt, were most, if not all, of the thirty-six women who, as will later be shown, so honorably and publicly stood up in defence of their minister when they thought him wronged. To this select number others doubtless belonged, whose names, though now unlettered on the pages of the earthly church records, are, we believe, imperishably "written in the Lamb's Book of Life."

The church, which thus began its history early in May, 1649, entered at once and vigorously upon the difficult task of obtaining a minister. The members do not seem to have been unduly fastidious. Within about a year they extended calls to no less than nine candidates, viz., to "Mr. Miller, then at Rowley; Mr. Blinman, Mr. John Wilson, son of the first pastor of Boston; Mr. Samuel Mather, Mr. Ezekiel Cheever, Mr. Lyon, to one of the Watertown officers, to one of the Charlestown church officers and to Mr. John Breck." (Dr. McClure.) Several of these were probably at the time students in Harvard College preparing for the ministry. Some of the list afterwards became distinguished ministers. None of them accepted the call from Malden.

Rev. Marmaduke Mathews the First Minister.—The first pastor of the church was Rev. Marmaduke Mathews. He received and accepted a call some time in the early part of the year 1650. The exact date of his settlement is not known. During his brief pastorate he was a sorely afflicted man, but his troubles were not occasioned by unhappy relations between him and his church, but partly by neighboring churches, and chiefly by the General Court and the magistrates. His case was a remarkable one, and deserves much ampler treatment than we have space to give it.

Rev. Marmaduke Mathews, son of Matthew Mathews, born in 1606, at Swansea, in southern Wales, graduated at Oxford February 20, 1624, at the age of eighteen; arrived at Boston September 21, 1638. His wife, Catharine, united with the First Church in Boston February 6, 1639. He settled in Yarmouth and was the first minister in that town, remaining there from 1639 to 1643. Winthrop calls him a "godly minister." Morton, in his "Memorial," under date of 1642, mentions his name as among "the specialist" of "a considerable number of godly and able gospel preachers," with whom "about that time the Lord was pleased, of his great goodness, richly to accomplish and adorn the Colony of Plimouth," "who then being dispersed and disposed of to the several churches and congregations thereof, gave light in a glorious and resplendent manner as burning and shining lights." Hutchinson speaks of "a set of pious and learned ministers" who were pastors of churches in Plymouth Colony in 1643, and Hubbard affirms that one of this number was Marmaduke Mathews.

Having closed his ministry in Yarmouth in 1643, Mr. Mathews, probably in 1644, removed to Hull and preached in that town, it would seem, several years, for in 1650 he was spoken of as having *lately* preached in Hull.

The civil authorities in Plymouth Colony appear to have had some dealing with Mr. Mathews before he left Yarmouth. Mr. Frederick Freeman, in his "History of Cape Cod," informs us that even under the jurisdiction of the Pilgrims,

> "A strict watch was kept over the churches by the magistracy. No church could be gathered without the permission of the magistrates, and any minister preaching without their approbation was liable to a penalty. Mr. Mathews thus offended, and was fined ten pounds."

But the antiquarians have not yet decided with any unanimity whether he committed this offence through mere inadvertence; or because he did not believe that a minister of Christ, in his beliefs and official service, should be subjected to the will of the civil authorities; or was thus punished because he was judged to have preached erroneous doctrines. Yet Mr. Freeman, in a foot-note, adds the following apparently just remark: "Mr. Mathews has been represented by some of his contemporaries as 'weak and eccentric,' but we are inclined to think the weakness was mere artless simplicity, and the eccentricity the frankness of a man void of subtlety."

The imposition of this fine, however, in 1643, and the troubles connected with it, may have occasioned his departure from Yarmouth, which occurred the same year. The people in Hull were satisfied with his ministry, yet for some reason he left them. They

then petitioned the magistrates of the Massachusetts Colony that he might be *returned* to them. On May 2, 1649, the following remarkable response was made to their petition :

"The Court thinks it no way meet to grant . . . their desire for Mr. Mathews returning to them, nor residing with them, and do declare that they find several erronious expressions, others weak, inconvenient and unsafe, for which it judgeth it meet to order, that the said Mr. Mathews should be admonished by the Governor in the name of this Court." (Records of Massachusetts, vol. ii. p. 276).

This action of the magistrates indicates that in some way they had already reached the conclusion that this minister's preaching was not what it should be.

Two days later, or on May 4th, the General Court or House of Deputies received a petition from the people of Hull "for the encouraging [that is, the furnishing of pecuniary aid to] Mr. Mathews to go to them and preach amongst them." The reply of "the whole Court" is: "That Mr. Mathews should not return to Hull, nor reside with them." And further they "do declare that they find several erro neous expressions, others weak, inconvenient and unsafe, for which they judge it meet to order, that the said Mr. Mathews should be admonished by the Governor in the name of the Court." Doubtless the admonition was duly given by the Governor. Mr. Mathews did not return to Hull.

In the early part of the next year, 1650, Mr. Mathews is preaching acceptably to the people in Malden. The church wishes to ordain him as its pastor. In the mean time Mr. Mathews requests of the Court an opportunity to explain the language used in his preaching to which exception had been taken. The voluntary presentation of this request was frank and honorable, and discloses an ingenuous confidence on his part that he could give a satisfactory explanation. On June 21, 1650, the Court ordered that his request should be granted, and that on the 28th of that month an opportunity should be furnished him to "give satisfaction for what he had formerly delivered as erroneous, &c., to the elders of Boston, Charlestown, Roxbury and Dorchester, with such of the magistrates as shall please to be then present (if he can.)"[1]

Mr. Mathews appears before that council, but fails to give satisfaction. Two churches, that of Charlestown and that of Roxbury, wrote to their brethren in Malden, earnestly advising them not to ordain him. "The latter, in reply, requested that any 'sin' in their pastor-elect might be pointed out, and they would consider it. No reply was received from Roxbury previous to the ordination, and only the views of Mr. Nowell, from Charlestown, but whether in behalf of the church, or as a magistrate, is not stated. Mr. Mathews was ordained."[2] The brethren in Malden were aware that the church in Salem "ordained," that is, installed, Mr. Skelton as its pastor and Mr. Higginson as its teacher; that the church in Charlestown ordained Mr. Wilson as its teacher. They knew also that the Cambridge platform, adopted two years before (1648), allowed a church not only to choose, but ordain its own officers. Why, then, should they not ordain as their pastor the man whom they had chosen to that office? In ordaining Mr. Mathews they supposed they were doing what they had a perfect right to do, and evidently intended no disrespect to magistrates or to other churches, and had they and their pastor been left to themselves, they might have long labored together in the interest of Christ and His kingdom—for ought that can now be seen—in great peace and joy.

Another year passed. On May 7, 1651, the General Court again assembled. Early in the session Mr. Mathews was summoned to appear and give satisfaction for "former and later miscarriages." He appears at the appointed time, May 15th, and listens to charges, nine in number, grounded upon certain passages taken from his sermons. He "owned not" the charges; but they were supported by the testimony of two Malden men, John Hawthorne and Thomas Lynde. Hawthorne, at another time, was anxious to obtain from the Court a license to keep a tavern in Malden, and sell intoxicating drinks. The hearing appears to have continued through several days. Mr. Mathews made an elaborate defense in a paper of considerable length, in which he explained in detail the several passages in his sermons on which the nine charges had been grounded. He was a trained scholar. He delighted in careful distinctions and definitions. These seemed to him obvious and important, and in his simplicity he thought he could make them seem so to others. He read his Hebrew Bible fluently, held it, perhaps, in his hand, as he discoursed to the plain men of the Court upon the meaning of certain Hebrew words, and gave the exegesis of certain passages in the Hebrew Scriptures.

The tribunal before which he stood was made up of sturdy, honest Puritans. They were farmers, mechanics, wood-choppers and captains of military companies,—good men and true, doubtless, all of them. But they could not understand the fine theological distinctions and exegetical subtleties of the Oxford divine. Only fourteen years before, the whole Colony had been thrown into the wildest excitement and panic by the Antinomian teachings of Ann Hutchinson, which were judged to be subversive of good morals and of all civil law and order, as well as of the divine law and Christian faith. The deputies and magistrates were suspicious that Mr. Mathews was another Antinomian, or something worse. In reality, he was far removed from Antinomianism, although, beyond question, he did believe in the independence of the local church, and that a Christian minister is responsible for his religious beliefs and teachings to no authority save that of the church of which he is a minister, and that of Christ, the only

[1] Records of Massachusetts, vol. iv, part i, p. 21.

[2] Frothingham's "History of Charlestown," p. 122.

Head of the Church. Apparently it was this belief, his rare scholarship not always wisely exhibited, his fondness for using unusual words and expressions in attempting to make plain what he regarded as important theological distinctions, that aroused suspicions and occasioned all his troubles. In his theological belief he appears to have been a strict Calvinist. There is no evidence that he was a spiritualist, or a transcendentalist, in the ordinary sense of those terms. But his mind worked analytically, and he was in the habit of presenting his analysis of scriptural doctrine in his sermons. For example, one charge made against him was that of teaching, that the saints have a larger variety of righteousnesses than Christ Himself has. His reply was:

"When I said that saints have more variety of righteousnesses than Christ hath, it was in the explication of the word in Isaiah, 45: 24, which in the original is in the plural number, righteousnesses. 'Surely in the Lord have I righteousnesses and strength;' not that they have more variety of righteousnesses than He hath to give; because they have from Him, besides inherent righteousness and moral righteousness, imputative righteousness also, which He needed not for himself."

This statement, in which he discriminated between the different kinds of righteousness, may have seemed to the plain men of the Court to be dark sayings, "unsafe and inconvenient expressions," but there was nothing in them that was inconsistent with the strictest Calvinism; and this was evidently the judgment of his own people, among whom was Joseph Hill, one of the ablest, most intelligent and orthodox men in the Colony. Mr. Mathews' rhetorical and somewhat startling method of presenting this discrimination was doubtless what alarmed the brave captains and other deputies in the General Court.

Another charge made against the Malden minister was that of teaching that no sin should be reproved save the sin of unbelief, and that no virtue should be enjoined save that of faith. This charge was grounded upon a fact—namely, the teaching, by Mr. Mathews, that all sins are included in that unbelief which the gospel so severely condemns; and that all virtues are included in that faith which the gospel so earnestly enjoins. But this teaching is by no means equivalent to saying that there are no sins to be reproved except unbelief; or that there are no virtues or duties to be enjoined except faith. Consequently Mr. Mathews replied:

"I do believe and profess that all sins, of all persons, both under the law and under the gospel, are to be reproved both in unbelievers and others. And if any words, at any time, in any place, among any persons, have fallen from my lips or pen, which in the judgment of any seem to sound otherwise, I do not own them as my judgment." (Hutchinson papers.)

This answer was doubtless honestly given; and if so, it is difficult to see why it was not satisfactory. All that is recorded of Mr. Mathews goes to show that he was a highly cultivated man for the times in which he lived. That he was most devout and spiritually-minded, there can be no question. That he was thoroughly evangelical in his faith, of a pure and patient spirit, perfectly frank and guileless, and unusually faithful and zealous in all the work of the Christian ministry, is almost equally certain. He presented to the Court carefully prepared and able—perhaps too able—answers to all the charges preferred against him. Then came a written testimony, signed by nine members of his church in Malden, affirming that in his answers to the Court he had stated, upon the points in question, for substance what he had delivered in his sermons,—nine brethren thus testifying for him against two Malden men testifying in opposition to him. Moreover, there is still extant a deposition, in favor of the pastor, signed by five of the leading brethren of his church, dated May 16th and certified by a magistrate on the 17th, in which they affirm that the answers "our Reverend Pastor, Mr. Marmaduke Mathews, hath given unto the Court" "are the substance of what was publicly delivered by him, and are the truth and nothing but the truth." But all was in vain. The church, as well as its pastor, was under suspicion, and the testimony in his favor—though it so greatly preponderated in both character and quantity the testimony against him—availed nothing. The tribunal would not acquit him.

On the contrary, "the Court declared" that the accused minister had "formerly and latterly given offence to magistrates and elders, and many brethren, in some unsafe, if not unsound, expressions in his public teaching;" that he had "not yet given satisfaction to those magistrates and elders who were appointed to receive satisfaction from him;" that since that time he had "delivered in his public ministry other unsafe and offensive expressions," on account of which "magistrates, ministers and churches" had been moved "to write to the church of Malden to advise them not to proceed to his ordination,"—that "yet, contrary to all advice and the rule of God's word, as also the peace of the churches, the church of Malden hath proceeded to the ordination of Mr. Mathews."

The Court, therefore, "taking into consideration the premises and the dangerous consequences and effects that may follow such proceedings," ordered that the offences "touching doctrinal points" should first be duly considered by a Committee of Magistrates and Deputies. This committee consisted of "Mr. Simon Bradstreet, Mr. Samuel Simonds, Captain William Hawthorne, Captain Edward Johnson, Mr. John Glover, Captain Eleazer Lusher, Captain Daniel Gookin, Mr. Richard Brown and Captain Humphrey Atherton." These five captains and four untitled citizens were to examine a scholarly minister, a graduate of Oxford, and decide the question of the soundness or unsoundness of his theology. They

were to meet on the 11th of June following, at the Ship Tavern, Boston; and it was thoughtfully provided that, "in case of difficulty," the committee could call in some of the "Reverend Elders" to give "help and advice." They were required to make return to the Court at its next session. The church of Malden, for the offence of ordaining Mr. Mathews without the approbation of magistrates and churches, was ordered to make answer at the next session of the Court. It was also ordered that Mr. Mathews, for "suffering himself to be ordained, contrary to the rules of God's word," "to the offence of the Magistrates, Reverend Elders and some churches, should give satisfaction to the Court at its present session by an humble acknowledging of his sin for so proceeding." But in case he refused to do this, he was "to pay the sum of £10 within one month." Fifteen deputies dissented from this judgment. The whole number was forty-one.

Mr. Mathews failed to appear before the Court to make humble acknowledgment of his "sin" in suffering himself to be ordained the pastor of the church in Malden. Consequently the marshal was ordered "to levy" on his goods "the sum of £10 as his fine." The marshal, in attempting to execute this order could find no goods in the possession of the minister, except a library, and in due time he so reported to the Court. This latter, consequently, at its next session, ordered that the execution of the judgment of £10 against Mr. Mathews "shall be respited till other goods appear besides books."

Mr. Mathews was popular with his people; and his church, being indignant with Mr. Lynde, one of its members, for having given testimony against the pastor before the Court, proposed to subject him to severe discipline for his offence. The Court of Assistants, hearing of this, addressed to the church a letter, dated March 4, 1651, which is significant as indicating the relation of the magistrates, or of "The Counsell," as they called themselves, to individual churches. The letter is as follows:

"*Christian Friends and Brethren:*

"We, being credibly informed of some purpose of yours to proceed further to censure Thomas Lynde for the testimony he gave in Court against Mr. Mathews, and that to excommunication, and knowing ourselves with what tenderness and caution he gave his aforesaid testimony, and what disturbance your proceeding may probably occasion, both in the churches and civil government; we thought it no less than our duty, in a case of this concernment, *yet without any intention or desire in the least to infringe the liberty the Lord Jesus Christ hath purchased for his churches*, to desire you to take counsell and advice of three or four of your next neighbouring churches in the case aforesaid, before you proceed to further censure;—it being also Thomas Lynd's earnest request, as we are informed; so that if the case shall appear clear to others, as it may seem to do to you, you may then proceed with more peace and comfort, and be more fully convinced, if then he should continue obstinate. But in case it should appear otherwise to other churches than it doth to you, the rule of God's word may be further attended therein, for the preservation of true love and peace, which we desire you will jointly endeavour to promote with ourselves. So we rest your loving friends.

"By order of the Counsell,

"EDWARD RAWSON, *Secretary.*"

(Mass. "Hist. Coll.," vol. iii., second series.)

In the mean time the committee of nine captains and yeomen, appointed by the Court to investigate the theology of Mr. Mathews, proceeded to discharge their duty. A detailed narrative of the proceedings in that investigation, on June 11, 1651, at the Ship Tavern, Boston, would be of exceeding interest. But no such narrative has been preserved. There is extant, however, a characteristic letter which Mr. Mathews addressed to that committee. The date of the letter—June 13, 1651—indicates that it was written after he had appeared before the committee, and had passed the ordeal of his examination. He wrote thus:

"To ye Honored Committee of ye Generall Court, appointed to examine some doctrinall points delivered att Hull and since yt time at Malden by M. M., Honored of God and of his people:

"Having given you an account of my sence and of my faith in ye conclusions wch were accused before you, I thought good to acquaint you, yt, if any among you (or others) should count that faith a fansie, and that sence to be non-sence, I desire yt God may forgive them: I doe, conceaving yt such doe not yet so well know what they doe, as they shall know hereafter.

"Yet, in case yt this should reach any satisfaction, to such as are (yett) unsatisfied with my expressions, for to know that I do acknowledge yt there be sundrie defects in sundrie points yt I have delivered, I doe hereby signifie yt through mercy I cannot but see and also ingenuously confess yt some of my sayings are not safe nor sound in the superlative degree: to wit: they are not most safe; nor yett eyther sound or safe in a comparative degree; for I easily yeald yt not onely wiser men probably would, but also I myself posiblie mought, have made out X's mynd (Christ's mind) and my owne meaning in termes more sound and more safe than I have done, had I not been too much wanting both to his sacred majesty, whose unworthy messenger I was, and also to my hearers, and to myself, for wch I desire to be humbled, and of wch I desire to be healed by ye author of both. As I doe not doubt but yt conscientious and charitable-hearted Christians (whose property and practise it is to put uppon doubtfull positions not ye worst construction but ye best) will discern, as I doe, yt there is a degree of soundness in what I do owne, though but a positive degree.

"However, it is and (I trust) ever shall be, my care to be more circumspect than I have hitherto been in avoyding all appearances yt way for ye time to come, yt soe I may ye better approve myself through ye grace of Christ and ye glory of God, such a workman as need not be ashamed. In ye interim I remayne amongst his unworthy servants ye most unworthy, and

"Your accused and condemned
fellow-creature to commend in
ye things of Christ,

"MARMADUKE MATHEWES.

"Boston, this 13th of ye 4 month, 1651."

(Frothingham's "History of Charlestown," pp. 124, 125.)

The committee's report is dated June 17, 1651, and reads thus:

"Upon serious consideration of the charges brought in against Mr. Mathews, together with the answers to them by himself given, as also upon conference with himself concerning the same, we, the Committee, yet remain much unsatisfied, finding several particulars weak, unsafe and unsound, and not retracted by him, some whereof are contained in this paper, with his last deliberate answer thereunto.

"SIMON BROADSTREET,
"WILLIAM HAWTHORNE,
"RICHARD BROWN,
"JOHN GLOVER,
"ELEAZER LUSHER,
"HUMPHREY ATHERTON."

Three other members of the committee did not sign this report. One of the three, however (Samuel Symonds), notified the Court that he was not present at the examination of Mr. Mathews; but having perused his writings, he fully assented to the report of the committee.

The Court in its autumnal session resumed its consideration of the case of Mr. Mathews and that of his church. In response to summons, the pastor and three members of the church in Malden—Mr. Joseph Hills, Edward Carrington and John Wayte—appeared before "the whole Court," Oct. 24, 1651. Mr. Mathews' case was taken up first. The Court had not received much light from its committee respecting the theology of the pastor. Moreover, the idea seems at last to have dawned upon the magistrates and deputies that the churches and ministers were better fitted to deal with theological questions than a committee of soldiers and citizens. Accordingly, as Mr. Mathews had not given satisfaction through "their Committee or otherwise," the Court declared "that, although the civil and church powers may proceed concerning offenders in their several ways, without interfering one with another, yet, in this case, upon consideration, they judge it doth stand with wisdom to have the churches to act before themselves." Accordingly, it is decided that the church of Malden shall speedily deal with Mr. Matthews. And if he "doth acknowledge his errors and unsafe expressions, and give satisfaction under his hand," and the magistrates are informed of it within six weeks, "the matter at present may so rest." Otherwise the secretary of the Court "shall give notice to the churches of Cambridge, Charlestown, Lynn and Reading"—not excluding other churches—"to send messengers" to constitute a council, which shall give advice to the church in Malden, and also shall decide the questions at issue respecting the theological beliefs of Mr. Mathews.

The Court next considered the offence of the church in ordaining Mr. Mathews without the approbation of the magistrates and other churches. The three brethren present, under the lead of Joseph Hills, himself an able lawyer, and at that time a member of the General Court, defended their church with great ability. They presented a written argument. Mr. Frothingham speaks of it as a "manly and well-prepared document," and adds:

"It argues, first, that the offensive expressions delivered at Malden were not so much before ordination as after; and 'for the business of Hull,' Mr. Mathews had undergone his punishment, and 'stood clear in law:' second, that in case they had 'swerved from any rule of Christ,' they should have been proceeded with 'in a church way,' for they 'both owned and honoured church communions:' third, that they had invited two churches, before ordination, to pursue this course, and were ready to reply to any charges of 'sin' they had committed: fourth, they begged the Court to consider what passed between them and the magistrates, and 'that no return was made only by Mr. Nowell:' fifth, that it was with grief of heart they seemed 'to wave or undervalue' the advice of any magistrate or church, but, considering the liberty of the churches, allowed by law, to choose their own officers, and apprehending him (Mr. Mathews) to be both pious, able and orthodox, as the law provides, we proceeded.' The gist of the document, however, is contained in the last specifications—a part of which reads as follows:

"'Our plea is, that we know no law of Christ or the country, that binds any church of Christ not to ordain their own officers without advice from magistrates and churches. We freely acknowledge ourselves engaged to any that in love offered any advice unto us, but we conceive a church is not bound to such advice farther than God commends it to their understanding and conscience. And if a church act contrary to such advice, we see not how, or by what rule, they are bound to take offence against a church of Christ in that respect, namely, for not attending that advice, or that a church of Christ so doing should be concluded offenders in any court of justice, and so plead that our laws allow every church free liberty of all the ordinances of God according to the rule of the Scripture; and in particular free liberty of selection and ordination of all their officers, from time to time, provided they be pious, able and orthodox. And that no injunction shall be put upon any church officer or member, in point of doctrine or discipline, whether for substance or circumstance, besides the Institutes of the Lord.'" ("History of Charlestown," p. 127.)

But under all this able and seemingly conclusive reasoning in defence of the church, the Court remained unconvinced. The church, thus arraigned and defended, was condemned as guilty of a gross offence in ordaining its own minister. It has been suggested that the Court grounded its action upon a statute of 1641, which empowered the civil authority to forbid any church to be gathered without approbation of magistrates and other churches, and also "to see that the peace, ordinances and rules of Christ are observed in every church." (Felt's "Ecclesiastical History," vol. ii. p. 53.) But was there, in this case, any breach of the statute? The Court might also have defended its right to deal with the church at Malden, if there was occasion for it, by appealing to the Cambridge platform; for that platform, while allowing each church to choose and ordain its own officers, also declares, that, "It is the duty of the magistrate to take care of matters of religion, and to improve his civil authority for the observing of the duties commanded in the first, as well as for observing the duties commanded in the second table;" and to restrain and punish certain sins, among which are "heresy" and "venting corrupt and pernicious opinions that destroy the foundation." But admitting that the magistrates were legally in possession of this right, was there, in this instance, any occasion for the exercise of it?

The sentence against the church reads thus:

"The Court orders, that the members of the Church of Malden shall be fined for their offenses the sum of fifty pounds, which shall not extend to any person that hath given this Court satisfaction, and that con-

sented not to Mr. Mathews' ordination. And it is further ordered, that the said fifty pounds shall be levied by execution on the estates of Mr. Joseph Hills, Edward Carrington and John Wayte, who are hereby empowered to make proportion of the said sum on the rest of the members of the church, except before excepted."

There seems to have been preserved no complete list of the theological errors charged against Mr. Mathews. Statements of some of these charges, however, with Mr. Mathews' answer, are extant. Two of them, with the answers given, have been noticed. There is not space to present more; but it seems well-nigh inexplicable that such answers as he gave were not satisfactory—at least to the more intelligent of the reverend elders of the churches—and that they did not interpose in his behalf.

Mr. Mathews, convinced at last that he could not make himself understood, and that he *must* be laboring under some real inability to set forth clearly, and with proper and safe expressions, the truths of God's Word, on the 28th of October, 1651, sent to the Court the following confession:

"*To the Honourable Court:*

"Marmaduke Matthews humbly sheweth,—

"That through mercy I am in some measure sensible of my great insufficiency to declare the counsel of God unto his people (as I ought to do), and how (through the darkness and ignorance that is in me) I am very apt to let fall some expressions that are weak and inconvenient; and I do acknowledge that in several of those expressions referred to in the examination of the Honoured Committee I might (had the Lord seen it so good) have expressed and delivered myself in terms more free from exception; and it is my desire (the Lord strengthening me), as much as in me lieth, to avoid all appearances of evil therein for time to come, as in all other respects whatsoever; which, that I may do, I humbly desire your hearty prayers to God for me, and, in special, that I may take heed to the ministry committed to me, that I may fulfil it to the praise of God and profit of his people.

"Your humble servant in any service of Christ,

"MARMADUKE MATHEWS."

The same day, October 28th, thirty-six women of Malden, several of them wives of the leading men in the church, honored their pastor, and gained for their own names a glorious immortality, by sending to the court the following petition:

"*To the Hon'd Court:*

"The petition of many inhabitants of Malden and Charlestown, or Mistick side, humbly sheweth: That the Almighty God, in great mercy to our souls, as we trust, hath, after many prayers, endeavors and long waiting, brought Mr. Mathews among us and put him into the work of the ministry; by whose pious life and labors the Lord hath afforded us many saving convictions, directions, reproofs and consolations; and whose continuance in the service of Christ, if it were the good pleasure of God, we much desire; and it is our humble request to this honored Court that you would be pleased to pass by some personal and particular failings (which may, as we humbly conceive, be for your glory, and no grief of heart to you in time to come), and to permit him to employ those talents God has furnished him withal. So shall we, your humble petitioners, and many others, be bound to pray, &c.

| | |
|---|---|
| "Joan Sargeant. | Thankslord Shepperd. |
| Joan Sprague. | Fra. Cooke. |
| Jane Learned. | Eliz. Knoher. |
| Eliz. Carrington. | Bridget Dexter. |
| Bridget Squire. | Lydia Greenland. |
| Mary Wayte. | Margret Pemerton. |
| Sarah Hills. | Han. Whittamore. |
| An. Bibble. | Eliz. Green. |
| Eliz. Greene. | Mary Rust. |
| Wid. Blancher. | Eliz. Grover. |
| Eliz. Addams. | Han. Barret. |
| Sarah Bucknam. | Eliz. Mirrable. |
| Sarah Osbourn. | Helen Luddington. |
| An. Hett. | Susan Wilkinson. |
| Mary Pratt. | Joanna Call. |
| Eliz. Green. | Rachell Attwood. |
| Joan Chadwicke. | Marge Welding. |
| Margret Green. | Rebec. Hills." |

If any persons now living can trace their descent from any one of those noble matrons, they may well be proud of their lineage.

On the 31st of October Joseph Hills, in behalf of his brethren, made further representation:

"In this they set forth the great pains they had taken to procure a minister—having applied to not less than nine 'orthodox, approved men'—before they had any thought of Mr. Mathews. They also urged that the written objections to him, sent by certain 'honored magistrates,' did not come in the form of official acts, but merely as advice, which the church felt at liberty to accept or not, as they pleased." (Dr. McClure.)

But no argument, pleading or petition was of any avail; the Court was inexorable. The only response made to the pathetic petition of the thirty-six women, and the repeated pleadings of Joseph Hills, himself a deputy and a member of the church for which he pleaded, was the stern judgment of the Court, that the young church should be burdened and disgraced by a fine of fifty pounds.

The next year, (May 27, 1652) "The messengers of the churches of Charlestown, Cambridge, Lynn and Reading make these returns to the Court." They report some confession from Mr. Mathews, but are not fully satisfied. In view of this result of council, the Court, "having perused Mr. Mathews' confession," "and finding it not to be such and so full as might be expected, yet are willing so to accept it at present as to pass it by," but refuse to remit the fines imposed upon Mr. Mathews and the church, "the country being put to so great trouble, charges and expenses in hearing of the cause." But at the autumnal session (October 26, 1652), the Court, in response to petitions, remitted Mr. Mathews' fine, and ten pounds of that imposed upon the church. On May 29, 1655, in answer to the petition of Joseph Hills and seven other members of the church, in which they humbly acknowledge their offence, and crave a remitment of over thirteen pounds of the fine yet unpaid, the Court accepts the humble acknowledgments but refuse to remit the fine. Finally, on the 31st of May, 1660, it was ordered that the whole matter of the fine imposed upon the church should be submitted to the County Court of Middlesex for examination and adjustment. "In 1662 the Court abated ten pounds of the fine of Edward Carrington." It cost the colonial government something to collect that fine from the Malden church. It is doubtful whether the whole of it was ever paid. But at a later date the General Court gave to Joseph Hills a considerable tract of land in recognition of his valuable public services.

Mr. Mathews appears to have left Malden of his own will, probably in 1652. He preached for a short time in Lynn, but in two or three years returned to

his native town, Swansea, in Southern Wales, where he was known and beloved. He became at once vicar of St. John's Church in that town, where he labored with zeal and success, until the Act of Uniformity was passed in 1662. This was too much for him to bear. In the interest of religious freedom he refused to submit, and was one of the two thousand Puritan ministers who were driven from their churches and silenced. Dr. Calamy says of him: "He left a good living when he had nothing else to subsist upon. He afterwards preached by connivance of the magistrates in a little chapel at the end of the town. He was a very pious and zealous man, who went about to instruct people from house to house. All his discourse, in a manner, was about spiritual matters. He made no visits but such as were religious and ministerial, and received none but in a religious manner. . . . He lived above the world, and depended wholly upon Providence for the support of himself and his family. . . . He lived to a good old age, and continued useful to the last. He died about 1683."[1]

After Mr. Mathews' departure from Malden, Mr. Nathaniel Upham preached for a time as stated supply. He was the son of John and Elizabeth Upham. His father has already been referred to as one of the original members of the church, and one of its deacons for twenty years. Nathaniel was born in England, and was but three years old when the family arrived in this country. He was admitted as freemason in 1653, and was then probably not far from twenty-one years of age. He married, on the 5th of March, 1661, in Cambridge, Miss Elizabeth Steadman, and on the 20th of the same month he died. Dr. McClure thinks that "he was undoubtedly one of the students from the college mentioned by Johnson, as assisting to supply the pulpit before the coming of Mr. Mathews." If so, he took only a partial college course, for his name is not in the catalogue of the graduates of Harvard.

REV. MICHAEL WIGGLESWORTH AND HIS COLLEAGUES.—This distinguished divine, the second minister settled in Malden, was born October 18, 1631, probably in some part of Yorkshire, England. His father's name was Edward. The son, in his brief autobiography, says:

"I was born of Godly Parents, that feared the Lord greatly, even from their youth, but in an ungodly place, . . . that was consumed with fire in a great part of it, after God had brought them out of it. Those godly parents of mine meeting with opposition and persecution for religion, because they went from their own Parish Church to hear the word and receive the Lord's Supper, etc., took up resolutions to pluck up their stakes and remove themselves to New England, and accordingly they did so, leaving dear relations, friends and acquaintances, their native land, a new built house, a flourishing trade, to expose themselves to the hazzard of the seas, and to the distressing difficulties of a howling wilderness, that they might enjoy Liberty of Conscience and Christ in his ordinances. And the Lord brought them hither, and landed them at Charlestown, after many difficulties and hazzards, and me along with them, being a child not full seven years old." The family arrived "probably in the latter part of August, 1638." (Memoir of Rev. Michael Wigglesworth, by John Ward Dean, pp. 14, 136.)

In October they went to New Haven, and for a time were in straitened circumstances, as they "dwelt in a cellar, partly underground, covered with earth, the first winter." The next summer the father, ambitious to give his only son a good education, placed him under the instruction of the celebrated Ezekiel Cheever, then a young man, afterwards a teacher in Ipswich, Charlestown and Boston. The boy's education was soon interrupted by the lameness and ill-health of his father. But in his fourteenth year, as he was judged "not fit for husbandry," he was again sent to school, and "in two years and three-quarters" was deemed fitted for Harvard College; "and thither," he says, "I was sent far from my parents and acquaintance." He speaks pathetically of the sacrifices his father made in securing the education of his son, and tells the story of his own conversion:

"It was an act of great self-denial in my father, that, notwithstanding his own lameness and great weakness of body, which required the service and helpfulness of a son, and having but one son, to be the staff and supporter of his weakness, he would yet, for my good, be content to deny himself of that comfort and assistance I might have lent him." "When I first came to the College I had, indeed, enjoyed the benefit of religious and strict education, and God in his mercy and pity kept me from scandalous sins before I came thither and after I came there; but alas! I had a naughty, vile heart, and was acted by corrupt nature, and therefore could propound no right and noble ends to myself, but acted from self and for self. I was, indeed, studious, and strove to outdo my compeers, but it was for honor and applause and preferment and such poor beggarly ends. Thus I had my ends, and God had his ends far differing from mine. . . . But when I had been there about three years and a half, God, in his love and pity to my soul, wrought a great change in me, both in heart and life, and from that time forward I learned to study with God and for God. And whereas before that I had thoughts of applying myself to the study and practice of physick, I wholly laid aside those thoughts and did choose to serve Christ in the work of the ministry, if he would please to fit me for it, and to accept my service in that great work."

He was graduated in 1651. Mr. Dean informed us that, "In the college catalogue, the name of Michael Wigglesworth stands at the head of his class;" that "he was chosen fellow of the college not long after he was graduated, and was one of the earliest members of the corporation, chosen by the body itself;" and that, "he was a tutor as early as July, 1652." Later in his life he was considered a candidate for the presidency of the college, and probably was elected to that office, but declined to accept the position." (See Mr. Dean's "Memoir of Michael Wigglesworth," pp. 88–89.)

Having prepared himself for the Christian ministry while serving the college as a tutor, he received a call to become the minister of the church in Malden. The exact date of the ordination is not known. Dr. McClure says:

"When about twenty-two years of age he was invited to preach in Malden. It was some five months before he concluded to accept the invitation. He supplied the pulpit a year and a half, being much troubled to decide what his duty might be, before he was inducted into the pastoral office. This was in or about the year 1654."

Mr. Dean, in his "Memoir of Mr. Wigglesworth," says: "I presume that his ordination did not take

[1] "Non Conformist's Memorial," vol. ii. pp. 627, 628.

place till after Aug. 25, 1656," as that was the date of his dismission from the church in Cambridge and recommendation to the church in Malden.

Mr. Wigglesworth was a young man of deep piety, and sincerely devoted to the service of Christ. Cotton Mather, speaking of him as a tutor in the college, says:

"With a rare faithfulness did he adorn the Station. He used all the means imaginable to make his Pupils not only good Scholars, but also good Christians, and to instil into them those things which might render them rich Blessings unto the Churches of God. . . . He employed his Prayers and Tears to God for them; and had such a flaming zeal to make them worthy men, that, upon Reflection, he was afraid, lest his cares for their Good, and his affection for them, should so drink up his very Spirit as to steal away his heart from God." (Funeral sermon.)

It was a young man of such piety, and of such evangelistic fervor, as well as of rare scholarship, who came to Malden to be its second minister. He was ordained as *Teacher*. His predecessor, Mr. Mathews, was ordained as *Pastor*. This distinction, then familiar to the churches, was not so much a distinction of offices as a division of ministerial labors. According to the Cambridge Platform: "The pastor's special work is, to attend to exhortation, and therein to administer a word of wisdom; the teacher is to attend to doctrine, and therein to administer a word of knowledge." Either might administer the sacraments. The pastor was to have the watch and care of the church; the teacher was to instruct the people in the doctrines of Christianity. The distinction implies that there were to be, if possible, two ministers in every church. Few young churches were able to support two ministers. But Mr. Dean suggests that, "Perhaps Mr. Wigglesworth may have thought himself not well fitted for the active duties of parochial life, and may have chosen the office of teacher, to indicate the service he was best able to render to his parish."

The ardent piety and the passion for the conversion and salvation of souls, which he carried into his ministerial labors, are disclosed in a few extracts from his private Sabbath memoranda, first published by Dr. McClure:

"March 21, 1658. Oh, how vehemently do I desire to serve God, and not myself, in the conversion of souls this day! My soul longs after thy house and work, O God!"

"January 9, 1659. My soul panteth after thee, O God! After more of thy favors, more of thine image. O satisfy me with the fatness of thy house, make me to drink of the rivers of thy joys, so that for the outward pressures I may have inward supportings and consolations. I long to serve thee, O Christ! help thou me!"

"February 6. My soul, be cheerful in thy work; thou servest a good Master."

"June 5. Now, in the strength of Christ, I desire to seek him and the advancement of God's glory, in the salvation of souls this day. Oh, that I might see the fruit of my labors before I die! O my soul! perform this as thy last."

Mr. Wigglesworth's physical constitution was never robust. He suffered repeatedly from attacks of severe sickness. Not many years after his settlement he was found to be afflicted with some occult disease, which seriously interrupted his public ministerial labors, and at length occasioned the entire suspension of them. He thought of resigning his office, but his people seem to have been unwilling that he should do so, though he soon ceased to receive a salary. During the time of this enforced relinquishment of his pulpit (a period of at least twenty-one years) three ministers in succession were called to be his colleagues, and each was ordained as *pastor* of the church.

The first of these was Rev. Benjamin Bunker. He was born in Charlestown in 1635, and was the son of George and Judith Bunker. His father owned some of the high land in that town, and Bunker Hill received its name from him. The son was graduated at Harvard in 1658, and was ordained pastor of the church in Malden December 9, 1663, when he was twenty-eight years old. He died in his pastorate, February 2, 1669–70. The fact that "Mr. Wigglesworth wrote his elegy, in which he gives him a high character for sincerity, modesty and devotion to his calling," indicates that the relations between them were fraternal and helpful.

The second colleague was Rev. Benjamin Blackman, son of Rev. Adam Blackman, first minister of Stratford, Ct. Sprague's Annals, (article on Wigglesworth) inform us that he "was ordained in Malden in 1674, and resigned his charge in 1678." Mr. Dean remarks: "Rev. Mr. Blackman was ordained as *pastor*." The town records simply state that he "supplied the desk four years, and left in the year 1678." His departure appears to have occurred "in consequence of some discontent." In 1679 "a committee settled with Mr. Blackman;" but "nine years afterwards, in May 1688, he sued the town for arrears still due." (Dr. McClure.) He went from Malden to Scarboro', Me., where he seems to have been respected as a preacher and a citizen. He was the representative of that town in 1683. It is believed that he died in Boston.

Rev. Thomas Cheever, son of the celebrated schoolmaster, Ezekiel Cheever, was the fifth minister in Malden, and the third colleague of Mr. Wigglesworth. He was born August 3, 1658, graduated at Harvard in 1677, came to Malden in his twenty-second year, "began to preach there on the 14th of February, 1679–80, but was not ordained till the 27th of July, 1681. His connection with this parish lasted about six years, including the time he acted as stated supply." (Mr. Dean, in Memoir of Mr. Wigglesworth.) In 1686 some difficulty arose between him and his people, on account of certain offensive words uttered by him. What the words were is not now known, but "they are supposed to have been of a theological nature." (Mr. Corey.) The trouble was so serious that an ecclesiastial council was called, "which met in Malden, April 7, 1686, and adjourned to Boston, where meetings were held May 20th and 27th, and June 10th." The council, while not approving of the offensive words, yet advised the church to grant Mr. Cheever "a loving dismission." (Mr. Dean, Memoir

of Mr. Wigglesworth, pp. 90, 91.) After his dismissal he "lived in retirement nearly thirty years," but "on October 19, 1715, he was settled as pastor of the First Church in Chelsea, where he officiated over thirty-four years, and where he died, December 27, 1749, at the advanced age of ninety-one." (Mr. Dean.) The fact, that while settled at Chelsea he preached in Malden two sermons, which were printed, indicates, that pleasant relations had been restored between him and the Malden Church.

At the time Mr. Bunker was ordained, Mr. Wigglesworth was in the West Indies. He had sailed for Bermuda, September 23, 1663, mainly for the benefit of his health, but also, as he himself says, "to help the people's modesty," in putting in his place "a better watchman" and "a more painful laborour." He remained in Bermuda seven months and a half, and then returned home, none the better for the stormy voyage and warm climate, and consequently much discouraged. But the affectionate manner in which the people received him upon his return, greatly cheered his heart.

Although for many years after this he was not able to preach, he was yet not inactive. He was faithful in conversing with his people, as he had opportunity, upon the subject of personal religion; and these conversations were effectual in the conversion of many, and in the instruction and comfort of Christians. He also employed his pen, and became the most celebrated poet in New England in that early time. His purpose, however, was not to obtain fame, but to serve Christ, even when disabled by sickness, in the proclamation of His gospel. The first poem he published was "The Day of Doom." As many as ten editions have been issued. The date of the last is 1867. The first edition (1692) of eighteen hundred copies was sold within a year, which (as Mr. Dean thinks), considering the small population of the country at that time, "indicates a popularity almost, if not quite, equal to that of 'Uncle Tom's Cabin,' in our time."

For a century and a half at least, it was highly esteemed by the Christian people of New England for the religious instruction and inspiration it imparted. Judged as poetry, the work has no great merit. Some of its lines are uncouth and rough. The author was evidently more anxious about the religious teaching than about the smoothness of his verse. He accepted the extreme views held by some theologians of his day, respecting the future state of the non-elect who die in infancy, and expressed this view in a few lines in his long poem. Because of these few lines, some in modern times have expressed their abhorrence of the whole poem and of its author, believing the latter to have been a man of hard and cruel, if not fiendish, temper. Yet in truth he was possessed of a most sweet and gentle spirit, his life was full of kind words and deeds, and was devoted to the good of others. Of this work it has been said:

"It breathes throughout a strain of piety. . . . True, there are some things in this composition which do not perfectly suit the moderate religion of the present day; yet, whether this be owing to the improvement or degeneracy of our virtue I leave to be answered by the lives and consciences of my brethren." (Mr. Dean's "Memoirs," p. 69).

Another published poem was entitled, "Meat out of the Eater." This too, received the public favor.

Mr. Wigglesworth also, during the interruption of his public ministry, devoted himself to the study, and soon after to the practice of medicine. He seemed to have become a skillful physician, for his medical services were in demand by the people, not only of Malden, but also of the towns beyond. By his kind offices to the sick, and his tender sympathy for the suffering, he appears to have endeared himself to many. Some, however, may still regard him as a hard, unsympathetic man, and never forgive him for a few lines of his poetry. But the Rev. Andrew P. Peabody, D. D., a distinguished Unitarian, who is an opponent of many of Mr. Wigglesworth's beliefs, is yet quoted by Mr. Dean as saying of the Poet Preacher of Malden:

"He was, it is believed, notwithstanding his repulsive creed, 'a man of the beatitudes,' a physician to the bodies no less than to the souls of his parishioners, genial and devotedly kind in the relations and duties of his social and professional life, and distinguished—even in those days of abounding sanctity—for the singleness and purity of heart that characterized his whole walk and conversation." ("Memoir of Mr. Wigglesworth," pp. 124, 125.)

During the terrible witchcraft delusion of 1692, Mr. Wigglesworth appears to have taken no active part on either side. But in the last year of his life, in a letter to Dr. Increase Mather, he interpreted the sufferings of the people at that day, from drought and war, as "a judgment of God for the innocent blood shed in those melancholy times."

His restoration to health was sudden and unexpected.

About the year 1680,—"It pleased God," says Dr. Cotton Mather, "wondrously to restore his faithful servant. He that had been for near twenty years almost buried alive comes abroad again, and for as many years more must, in a public usefulness, receive the answer and harvest of the thousands of supplications with which the God of his health had been addressed by him and for him." (Funeral Sermon.)

During these last twenty years of his life he was the only minister in Malden, and his faithful ministrations appear to have been abundant and, with the exception of one time of sickness, continuous.

"It was a surprise to us," remarks Dr. Mather, "to see a little, feeble shadow of a man, beyond seventy, preaching usually twice or thrice in a week—visiting and comforting the afflicted, encouraging the private meetings, catechising the children of the flock, managing the government of the church and attending the sick, not only as a pastor, but as a physician too, and this not only in his own town, but also in all those of the vicinity. Thus he did unto the last, and he was only one Lord's day taken off before his last."

Attacked by a fever, after a sickness of ten days he entered into rest. His death occurred at nine o'clock on Sabbath morning, June 10, 1705. He was nearly seventy-four years old. As already intimated, the famous Dr. Cotton Mather, of Boston, preached the funeral sermon. Mr. Wigglesworth had been in

Malden, the Lord's "faithful one for about a jubilee of years together." His frail form was laid away amidst the graves of many of his parishioners, "and his sepulchre is with us unto this day."

Not far from the time when Mr. Wigglesworth received his call to become the minister of Malden, or in 1654, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary Reyner, of Rowley. After some five years of happy married life, she died Dec. 21, 1659, leaving one child, Mercy, hardly four years of age. The bereaved husband's grief was sincere and deep. He lived a widower about twenty years, or until 1679, when he married Miss Martha Mudge, probably the daughter of Thomas Mudge, of Malden. She was then about eighteen years of age, and six years younger than his only daughter. This great disparity in age occasioned much opposition to the marriage. His kindred disapproved of it. His people frowned upon it. His brethren in the ministry remonstrated. His intimate friend, Dr. Increase Mather, addressed to him a letter of expostulation, in which he said, among other things: "The like never was in New England. Nay, I question whether the like hath been known in the Christian world." His letter in reply to Dr. Mather, though not preserved, doubtless contained a full and frank explanation. It was shown to several other ministers; and while they were not satisfied, they seem to have made no further opposition. It is believed that he never regretted the marriage, for after her death he spoke of her with great affection and gratitude. One son and five daughters were born to them. She died Sept. 4, 1690, after a married life of about eleven years, aged twenty-eight.

His last wife was Mrs. Sybil Avery, widow of Dr. Jonathan Avery, a physician of Dedham, Massachusetts. She was a daughter of Nathaniel Sparhawk, of Cambridge. The exact date of their marriage is not known, but the year was probably 1691. "She was born about the year 1655, and consequently was about seven years older than his previous wife, though more than twenty years younger than he. She belonged to a family of some distinction in the colony." "She survived her husband a little over three years," and "died August 6, 1708, in the 54th year of her age, leaving one child, Edward." (Dean's "Memoir," pp. 105, 121.) This youngest son, Edward Wigglesworth, D.D., was the first Professor of Divinity at Harvard College on the Hollis foundation, and held the office for forty-three years. *His* immediate successor was his own son, Edward Wigglesworth, Jr. D.D., who continued in office twenty-six years. *His* immediate successor on the Hollis foundation was the Rev. David Tappan, the grandson of Abigail, the first daughter of the Malden preacher by his second wife. This daughter was married to Samuel Tappan, of Newbury. Dr. McClure properly speaks of it as "a very remarkable circumstance," that the first three Hollis professors "who held the chair for eighty successive years, with high reputation, should have been respectively, the son, grandson and great-grandson of that good man." Michael Wigglesworth. ("Bi-Centennial Book," pp. 155-156.)

Rev. David Parsons, the Sixth Minister in Malden.—The church now proceeded to the difficult task of finding a minister who could fill the large vacancy made in the town of Malden by the lamented death of Mr. Wigglesworth. But soon a sad division appeared in the church, and a still more serious conflict began between the church and the town—the latter at that time standing, in its relation to the church, as a parish. Within two years five ministers in succession were approved by the church and nominated to the town. In four of these cases the town concurred with the church, but usually with a divided vote. All these calls were declined, probably on account of the contentions and the small salary offered by the town. The civil authorities then interfered. The following summary account of this interference in given by Dr. McClure:

"July 1, 1707, the Town of Malden was presented by the Grand Jury to the Quarter Sessions Court for not having a minister settled according to statute, and ordered to obtain one forthwith, and was threatened with the severity of the law. September 9th the Selectmen made answer that they have applied themselves to Mr. Clap, and were waiting for his reply. The Selectmen were required to give further answer at the adjourned Court. September 30th the Selectmen answer that Mr. Clap had replied in the negative a few days before; they requested further time, which was granted. December 9th the Selectmen report, 'that they have had a general meeting of the town, and are in a hopeful way of being supplied, having applied themselves to Mr. Gookin. . . . March 9, 1708, Lieut. Henry Green, in behalf of the town, reports, that they have applied to Mr. Joseph Parsons, who has the matter under consideration. . . . Sept. 14, 1708, Lieut. Henry Green and John Green, in behalf of Malden, inform the Court 'that they have had several meetings of the Church, and one of the Town, in order to the accommodating of that affair, referring to a minister, but can make nothing take effect, but yet are in a very unsettled and divided frame, and so like to continue, and leave themselves to the pleasure of the Court.'"

In view of all these transactions, "The Court do unanimously agree and conclude as followeth: That Mr. Thomas Tufts is a suitable person, qualified as aforesaid for the work of the ministry in that town of Malden, and see cause to settle him there in that work; and do order the town to pay him for his maintenance during his continuance in said work amongst them, after the rate of £70 money per annum." ("Bi-Centennial Book," pp. 158-159.)

In the mean time Mr. David Parsons, of Springfield, was invited by the church to preach as a candidate. It so happened that he and Mr. Tufts appeared in Malden at the same time, both desiring to

preach on the same Sabbath. It was arranged that one should preach in the morning and the other in the afternoon. They did so. Promptly, on Monday, the church met and voted to give Mr. Parsons a call, twenty-six out of thirty-one, voting for him, and the others not voting at all. Two days later, on Wednesday, October 27, 1708, the town met, and by a vote of fifty-three approved of the action of the church. Twelve persons, however, signed a protest, to the effect that they conceive such action to be a contempt of authority, and do think that they are not able to maintain two ministers at once. But a humble petition was sent to the General Court, praying that the order of the Quarter Sessions Court, which had appointed Mr. Thomas Tufts to be the minister of Malden, might be revoked. In response the Court directed that the said order should be stayed until the result of the call to Mr. Parsons should be known. It would not be surprising if a clergyman, who accepted a call given so hastily and under such peculiar and extreme pressure, did not find his ministry a pleasant one. He was ordained, probably, in the spring or summer of 1709. The town contracted to put the parsonage in repair, and to give him a salary of sixty pounds a year, the use of the parsonage and "all the naked money," that is, all the money dropped into the contribution box by strangers and the more liberal inhabitants.

On June 14, 1720, the town was presented to the Quarter Sessions for non-fulfilment of the contract with Mr. Parsons. The prosecution was directed by a committee of the church, and the defence was made by a committee of the town. The verdict of the jury sustained the complaint. After an examination of the parsonage by some of the justices, it was ordered that the selectmen pay a fine of ten pounds unless they speedily "repair the house and fences." The repairs were made and subsequently the case was dismissed. In 1721, Mr. Parsons, after a ministry of some twelve years, was dismissed, by advice of a council, and doubtless commended as a good and faithful minister, for he was settled again the same year (September 15, 1721), as the first minister in Leicester, where he labored in the ministry until March 6, 1735, at which date he was dismissed. He died at Leicester in 1737. When he came to Malden there were divisions in the church and town, and they seem to have continued through his ministry, but evidently were not all occasioned by himself. If he had strenuous enemies, he also had devoted friends, quite a number of whom, in the ardor of their personal attachment to their pastor, removed with him to Leicester.

Rev. Joseph Emerson, the Seventh Minister of Malden.—Mr. Emerson's faithful and successful ministry extended over a period of forty-five and one-half years. He was born in Chelmsford, April 20, 1700, and was the son of Edward, "some time deacon of Newbury," and Rebecca, daughter of Cornelius Waldo, "from whom," says one of her descendants, "came that beloved name into the family." ("Memoir of Ralph Waldo Emerson," by James Elliot Cabot, vol. i. p. 8.) Deacon Edward Emerson was the son of Rev. Joseph Emerson, "the pioneer minister of Mendon, who barely escaped with his life when the village was destroyed by the Indians," and of Elizabeth Buckley, granddaughter of Rev. Peter Buckley, who, "being silenced by Laud for non-conformity, crossed the sea, in 1634, to New England, and pushed out through the woods . . . to Concord, and there spent most of his fortune as a pioneer of civilization." He was a famous minister in his day, greatly honored "by his people, and by all the ministers in the country." Rev. Joseph Emerson, the Malden minister, who could boast of such a distinguished ancestry, is represented to have been a precocious child; was able to pray in the family, in the absence of his father, before he was eight years of age, "to the edification, and astonishment" of those present; was admitted to Harvard College in 1713, when he had but recently finished his thirteenth year, and was graduated in 1717. "He began to preach to general acceptance when he was eighteen." He was engaged in teaching and preached occasionally, during the next two or three years. In March, 1721, the church and town of Malden, holding separate meetings on the same day, voted to call Mr. Emerson to be their minister. At that time he was not far from twenty-one years of age. He was ordained October 31, 1721. On December 27, 1721, he married Miss Mary Moody, of York, Maine, daughter of Rev. Samuel Moody and Hannah Sewall, who was "the only daughter of John Sewall, of Newbury, and the first cousin of the Rev. Dr. Sewall, minister of the Old South Church, Boston." "Father Moody," though distinguished for his eccentricity, was a man of prodigious mental force of unimpeachable integrity and sincerity. His ministry was uncommonly successful. He "was a zealous friend of revivals of religion." Whitefield "visited him and preached to his people." He has been spoken of as "a man of transcendent zeal in doctrine and practice." "When the offended parishioners, wounded by his pointed preaching, would rise to go out of church, he cried out, 'Come back, you graceless sinner, come back!' And when they began to fall into ill customs and ventured into the ale-house on a Saturday night, the valiant pastor went in after them, collared the sinners, dragged them forth, and sent them forth with rousing admonitions." ("Memoirs of Ralph W. Emerson," vol. i. p. 10.)

The children of Rev. Joseph Emerson and Mary Moody numbered nine sons and four daughters. Seven sons and three daughters lived to grow up. Three of his sons were ministers, viz.: Joseph, who was born Aug. 25, 1724, graduated at Harvard in 1743, ordained at Pepperell, February 26, 1747, and died October 29, 1775; William, who was born May 21, 1743, graduated at Harvard in 1761, and was ordained at Concord, January 1, 1766, and died October 20,

1776; and John, who was born November 25, 1745, graduated at Harvard in 1764, was ordained the first minister of Conway, December 21, 1769, and died June 26, 1826, at the age of eighty-one. Rev. William Emerson was "the patriot minister of Concord." He preached to the minute-men, and was a leader in the Revolutionary movements of the day. He was distinguished for his eloquence as a preacher, and especially "noted for his beautiful reading of the hymns." He was also a man of literary tastes, but had little opportunity to cultivate them. He volunteered to serve as the chaplain of a regiment, and when, in 1776, a reinforcement was sent from Massachusetts to the army at Ticonderoga, he went with the troops as chaplain. But the unaccustomed exposure brought on a severe attack of bilious fever, and he died at Rutland, Vt., at the age of thirty-three.

"His wife was Phebe Bliss (his 'Phebe-bird' he calls her in one of his letters), daughter of the Rev. Daniel Bliss, his predecessor in the Concord pulpit." Two children were given them, William and Mary Moody. This William Emerson, Jr., was born in Concord, May 6, 1769, graduated at Harvard in 1789, was ordained at the age of twenty-three at Harvard (a town some twelve miles from Concord), May 23, 1792, and was called to the First Church in Boston in 1799. He married, October 25, 1796, Ruth Haskins, fifth daughter of Mr. John Haskins, of Boston. The fourth child and third son of Rev. William Emerson, Jr., and Ruth (Haskins), was Ralph Waldo Emerson, who was born in Boston, May 25, 1803. This celebrated author, therefore, was the great-grandson of Rev. Joseph Emerson, of Malden. Mary Moody Emerson, the sister of Rev. William Emerson, Jr., was a remarkable woman, and her unique character is vividly set forth by her nephew, Ralph Waldo Emerson, in an article published in the *Atlantic Monthly* of 1883.

Rev. Wm. Emerson, Sr., the eminent patriot and eloquent preacher of Concord, was doubtless a man of sincere and earnest evangelical faith. But Rev. John Pierce, D.D., affirms that Rev. William Emerson, Jr., minister of the First Church in Boston, "in his theological views, perhaps went farther on the liberal side, than most of his brethren with whom he was associated." And he significantly adds, "I know not to what extent he preached his peculiar views, but I am not aware that he has ever definitely expressed them in any of his publications." Dr. Charles Lowell, says of him: "He was, to say the least, far from having any sympathy with Calvinism." (Sprague's Annals, vol. viii. Unitarian.)

Mary Moody Emerson spent most of her childhood and youth in Malden, first with her grandmother Emerson until the latter died, and then with her aunt, a sister of her father. She was a woman of keen intellect, and appears to have accepted, with satisfaction, the religious faith of her fathers. There was nothing negative in her nature, and she could not endure a religion made up chiefly of negations. Her idea seemed to have been that all men of earnestness and power *must* believe in Calvinism when they know what it is. Duplicity was no part of her character, and she could have had no patience with any concealment or compromising of religious faith.

Rev. Joseph Emerson, of Malden, was a stanch Puritan in faith and character. He heartily accepted the Calvinistic interpretation of the Scriptures, and preached faithfully what he believed. His heart was full of kindness and his nature was sympathetic, yet in his preaching he was never negative, indefinite or compromising. His own son, the Rev. Joseph Emerson, of Pepperell, in a sermon preached in Malden in memory of his deceased father, said of him: "He was a Boanerges, a son of thunder to the workers of iniquity; a Barnabas, a son of consolation to the mourners in Zion." He preached and prayed and labored for the conversion of his people, and not in vain. He believed in the new birth, and in revivals of religion. He and Samuel Moody, his father-in-law and Daniel Bliss, the predecessor of his son William in the ministry at Concord, it is said, "were prominent supporters of Whitefield, and invited him into their pulpits." Daniel Bliss, "a flame of fire," as his successor and son-in-law called him, was "the introducer of a new style of preaching, bold, 'zealous, impassioned, enthusiastic,' which brought him into trouble with the lukewarm Arminianism of the day." ("Memoir of Ralph W. Emerson," vol. i. p. 12). The Malden minister is believed to have been in profound sympathy with this style of preaching. At the same time he had a reputation as a high scholar, and delighted in scholarly studies. Mr. Cabot spoke of him as "a heroic scholar." His own granddaughter, Mary Moody Emerson, calls him "the greatest student in the country," and remarks, that "He was a reader of the Iliad, and said he would be sorry to think that the men and cities he read of never existed." He "left a library considerable for those days." Withal he seems to have been an eminently prudent man, wise in speech and action. During his ministry a prolonged and fierce conflict raged in the town, respecting the location of a new meeting-house, which resulted in a division of the people, and the organization of the South Church in Malden, yet he "was not reproached by any as the cause." He was a positive man, and did not remain silent in those troublesome times in his parish. He spoke openly and preached faithfully against the contentions and alienations, but appears to have retained the respect of both parties. He must have been a man of vigorous health, as during his long ministry of more than forty-five years he lost but two Sabbaths by sickness. He died suddenly. The quaint language of the town record is: He "deceased in the evening of the 13 day of July, 1767, very soon after lying down to sleep who was cheirly and in health before" All his living children, ten in number, were present at the funeral of their father, and followed

him as his form was borne to the grave. He was greatly beloved by his people, and long after his death his name was familar and his memory fragrant in Malden.

REV. PETER THACHER, D.D.—Mr. Thacher was the eighth minister of the First Church in Malden. He was born in Milton, March 21, 1752, and was the son of Oxenbridge Thacher, "a very eminent lawyer, and a coadjutor of the early patriots of the Revolution." He was the grandson of Rev. Peter Thacher, who married a daughter of Rev. John Oxenbridge, the latter a pastor of the First Church in Boston. He was the great-grandson of Rev. Thomas Thacher, the first pastor of the Old South Church, in Boston. The grandfather of our Mr. Thacher was pastor of the church in Milton for forty-six years; and his father, Rev. Thomas Thacher, was pastor of the Old South Church for about nine and two-thirds years, having been installed the first pastor of that church, February 16, 1669, and dying in the pastorate, October 15, 1678. *His* father was Rev. Peter Thacher, minister at Salisbury, in England. He did not come to this country.

The eighth minister of the First Church in Malden, therefore, belonged to an eminently ministerial family. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1769. After the death of Mr. Emerson the old animosities among the people of Malden seemed to have revived, and there was much division and conflict over the question of electing a new minister. At this critical juncture, Mr. Thacher, by invitation from a single man, preached one Sabbath morning in the Malden church. "His youthful and engaging mien," says Dr. McClure, "his silvery voice and golden eloquence so charmed the disturbed elements, that during the intermission it was decided by acclamation that this was the man to heal the dissensions." He was ordained September 19, 1770, when he was only eighteen years of age. He was a magnetic and brilliant preacher, yet perhaps more eloquent than profound. He had sincere evangelistic fervor, especially in the earlier part of his ministry. It is said of him that,—

"His ruling passion, from his earliest years, seems to have been to proclaim the Gospel of the grace of God to his fellow-men; and to this everything else was rendered subordinate, and, so far as possible, subservient. With the studies belonging appropriately to his College course, he connected the study of Theology; and at the time of his graduation he was well-nigh prepared, according to the usage of the time, to enter on his professional career. . . . His first efforts in the pulpit awakened an uncommon interest. The multitudes crowded after him, and hung upon his lips almost as if he had been a representative from some brighter world. Whitefield, in reference particularly to the fervour of his prayers, called him 'the Young Elijah;' and the strictness of his orthodoxy, not less than the depth and warmth of his devotion, gave him great favour, especially with the more zealous portion of the community." (Sprague's "Annals," vol. i. p. 720.)

The Hon. Harrison Gray Otis, who sat under Mr. Thacher's preaching during his later ministry in Boston, speaking of his settlement in Malden, says:—

"He thus became endeared to his people by his affectionate deportment; and, being gifted with a good person, melodious voice, fine delivery and fervid eloquence, he soon came to be regarded as a model of the pulpit orator, and to be rated higher than some of his contemporaries who were at least his equals in erudition, but without the advantage of his brilliant endowments." (Sprague's "Annals," vol. i. p. 719.)

Mr. Thacher's ministry in Malden covered the exciting period of the great Revolutionary struggle, and the abundant opportunity given him to sway the people by his impassioned eloquence was well improved. By both pen and speech he gave utterance to words by which the patriotic passions of the population were wrought up to white heat. Some of those words, as we read them now, seem still hot with the old fire that burned in them when they came fresh from his pen and lips. During those stirring years the town of Malden repeatedly gave "instructions" to her representative in the General Court. These "instructions" were drawn up by Mr. Thacher and adopted by the town. One of those documents closes with these words:

"The people in the province are a free and brave people; and we are determined, in the strength of our God, that we will, in spite of open force and private treachery, live and die as becomes the descendants of such ancestors as ours, who sacrificed their all that they and their posterity might be free." Another of these papers, dated May 27, 1776, ends thus:—"And we now instruct you, Sir, to give them [members of the Continental Congress] the strongest assurance, that if they should declare America to be a Free and Independent Republic, your constituents will support and defend the measure to the LAST DROP OF THEIR BLOOD AND THE LAST FARTHING OF THEIR TREASURES." ("Bi-Centennial Book," pp. 210, 212.)

It is said that Mr. Thacher even, "on one occasion, joined a military corps, but, having put himself under command of the military officer of the town, he was ordered to remain at home, that he might serve the cause of humanity in the discharge of the appropriate duties of his office." (Sprague's "Annals," vol. i. p. 720.)

After a ministry of some fourteen years in Malden, Mr. Thacher was called to the pastorate of the Brattle Street Church in Boston. Such a proceeding was unusual in those times, the union of pastor and people being then regarded, not only as sacred, but inviolable except for the most imperative reasons. The complaints of his people in Malden "were loud and bitter." But the prospect of a larger service in a wider field prevailed with their pastor, and the people yielded. While they refused to the end to sanction the action of the Boston Church, they gave to their pastor a letter of affectionate commendation. "He was dismissed Dec. 8, 1784, and was installed in the Brattle Street Church, Jan. 12, 1785, where he continued in office seventeen years, or until his last illness."

"His religious character is represented to have shone most brightly in the earlier and later periods of his life. During the period when he was brought into contact with the world, politically and socially, at so many points, the fervour of his religious feelings is said to have considerably abated, and his public ministration to have become, if not less popular,

at least less spiritual and less effective. But towards the close of his ministry, especially when the evil days of adversity came, his mind recovered the tone of deep evangelical feeling which he had early exhibited, and Christianity, by her most serene and heavenly influences, illuminated his path to the grave." (Sprague's "Annals," vol. i. p. 722.)

Having gone to Savannah for the benefit of his health, he died there December 16, 1802.

Soon after he was settled in Malden, on October 8, 1770, he married Mrs. Elizabeth Poole. Ten children were born to them; two of them becoming distinguished clergymen, and one an eminent lawyer. Many honors were conferred upon him, and among them the degree of Doctor of Divinity by the University of Edinburgh, in 1791.

The Ancient Meeting-Houses in Malden.—The meeting-house in which the scholarly Mathews preached, and, during the early part of his ministry, the gifted Wigglesworth also, was located, as Mr. Corey informs us, "a little to the westward of Bell Rock." It was probably a small and plain building, designed to be used only temporarily as a place of worship. Bell Rock—an historical locality in Malden, and well known to all the older inhabitants—is about a third of a mile south of the present city hall, on the west side of Main Street, a few rods from the old parsonage house, which is on the opposite side of the street, and at the present time (1890) is owned by George H. Wilson, Esq. This rocky elevation received its name, according to tradition, from the circumstance that in the early time a bell was placed upon it to call the people together on the Sabbath for worship, and on other occasions. This bell, it is said, was rung at first by being struck with a hammer, and afterwards by being swung in a frame from which it was suspended. Not till 1693 did the town vote "that the bell shall be hanged on the top of the meeting-house."

On November 9, 1658, the selectmen, by written contract, engaged one Job Lane to build a new meeting-house, for which they were to pay him "the sum of one hundred and fifty pounds in corn, cord wood, sound and merchantable at prices current, and fat cattle." This second house of worship was also located near Bell Rock; probably a little to the south of it. The contract required that it should be "a good, strong, Artificial meeting House, of Thirty-three foot Square." "All the sells, girts, mayne posts, plates, Beams and all other principal Timbers shall be of good and sound white or Black oake." Among other things, there were to be "a territt on the topp about six foot squr, to hang the bell in with rayles about it," "thre dores . . . east, west and south," a "pullpitt and cover to be of wainscott to conteyne ffive or six persons," a "deacon's seat allso of wainscott with door, and a table joyned to it to fall downe, for the Lord's Supper," and "seats throughout, made with good planks, with rayles on the topps, boards at the Backs, and timbers at the ends." "The windows," says Dr. McClure, "were few and small, on account of the great expense of them, and were constructed with diamond panes in leaden sashes, according to the fashion of the times."

"A Seating Committee," elected by the town, annually assigned to each member of the congregation his seat in the house of worship, arranging the people "in an order corresponding to their share of the minister's rate,—age, deafness and dignity being taken into account." The work of this committee was called "dignifying the seats," and must have been, for both the committee and the people, a serious business. It was an out-cropping, in an uncongenial clime, of the old English aristocratic temper. Moreover, it was thought necessary to good order, to seat the men on one side of the house and the women on the other side. A few of the most wealthy and notable persons in the community were sometimes, by special vote of the town, permitted to build for themselves, at their own cost, square pews separated from the common seats.

March 14, 1692, the town of Malden voted, that "Corronal page hath liberty to build a pew." Colonel Nicholas Page was a wealthy merchant and a prominent military officer, whose favorite residence was on a fine farm in Chelsea. When living there he worshiped with the people of Malden and generously aided them in supporting the minister. He presented to the First Church in Malden two elegant silver chalices, which bear this inscription: "The gift of Col. Nicholas Page to the Church in Malden, 1701." They are still used by the church at every communion service. Colonel Page appears to have been the first man who received permission from the town of Malden to build for himself and family a square pew; subsequently a few others were accorded the same privilege. These persons, of course, were exempted from coming under the orders of the committee appointed to "dignify the seats." The deacons also obtained a similar exemption, as they occupied "the deacons' pew," which was always located immediately under the front of the pulpit, and was elevated somewhat above the level of the other pews. A pew was also set apart for the deacons' wives, and probably another for the minister's family. The remainder of the congregation were seated by the seating committee. But who should seat that committee? It is easy to see that this might become a momentous question, especially if the committee should be inclined to dignify themselves unduly by appropriating some of the most honorable seats. A single record shows how the town of Malden, in one instance at least, solved this difficult problem. On January 2, 1695, at a town-meeting it was "Voted, that Two deakens shall seate those commitis that is acointed [appointed] to Seate ye meeting-hous." It was doubtless thought that the deacons, as they could not have been offended by any official and unfair assignment of their own seats, would be under no temptation to take revenge, but would exercise an impartial judgment in deciding

the grave question of the rank and dignity of the several members of the seating committee.

Many of the young people were permitted to sit together in the galleries of the meeting-house. Consequently the town of Malden, following the general practice in New England, made careful provision to keep them in order. At one time the householders, or masters of families, were required to take turns in performing this police service. Afterwards a parish officer was annually elected, who was called "the tithing-man," and one of whose duties it was to maintain strict order in the house of God during the hours of public worship; but he probably was never a very popular man among the more ardent and impulsive youths of Malden.

Near to an old-fashioned meeting-house in New England would almost or quite invariably have been seen the horse-blocks and horse-sheds, or stables. The former were for the convenience of the women in mounting their horses; and the latter were for the sheltering of the horses during the long services of public worship. In Malden, December 9, 1689, it was voted in town-meeting, that six men, whose names are given, should have "the privilege of a peece of land of 24 foots long and 9 foots wide, . . . for to set a stable to shelter their horses on the Sabbath days." Similar votes were passed in subsequent years. On March 5, 1711, seventeen men were accorded the privilege of erecting stables on the town's land, near to the meeting-house, not exceeding "three foots and half in breadth for on hors." The narrowness of the stables indicates that the people did not ride to meeting in any kind of "wheel-carriage," but "on horseback."

The second meeting-house, the building of which was begun in 1658, appears not to have been finished until after June, 1660. But it answered the needs of the people, as a house of worship, for more than forty years, or until 1702, when it was enlarged "by cutting it in two, and carrying off one end twenty-four feet." In 1721 the town raised forty pounds "for the further enlargement of the meeting-house." In 1727, sixty-seven years after the building of this second meeting-house, or twenty-five years after the first enlargement of it, it was found necessary to build again the house of God. The question of location was instantly raised, and a prolonged and bitter conflict ensued, during which seeds of strife and division, of personal alienation and animosity were sown, which sprang up and bore bitter fruit through scores of years. Mr. Emerson had then been settled only five or six years. He was a wise man and a lover of peace, but he could not calm the tempest. The people in the south part of the town contended for the old site near Bell Rock; the people in the north part for the site on which now stands the Universalist house of worship. Other sites were proposed, but received little consideration. The painful details of the struggle need not be rehearsed. It is sufficient to say, that the contest raged until the General Court interposed with the stern order that the new house should be placed on the north location.

On August 28, 1729, the frame of the third meeting-house in Malden was raised. It "was built," says Dr. McClure, "with but one gallery; but afterwards another was built above the first. These were appropriated to children and youth." According to Mr. Corey's vivid description:

The building "was unpainted, both inside and outside. The pulpit stood on the north side, opposite the great south door, which was the principal entrance. Another door-way, on the easterly side, gave additional facilities for ingress and egress. In two corners stairways gave access to the gallery; and the description quaintly adds: 'The east stair was for women and the west stair for men, and they could not get together in the gallery without getting over the railing.'" Rev. Thomas C. Thacher, son of the eighth minister of Malden, writing, in 1849, of this third house of worship, in which, when a child, he listened to the eloquent preaching of his father, says:

"There seems to rise again before me that ancient, weather-beaten church, the place of my earlier worship, and where my venerated father taught and prayed. . . . Some of my ancient friends may remember that old meeting-house. It was one of the plainest and strictest of its sect. It looked the old Puritan all over. It had no tower nor belfry. Its little bell was hung outside on a beam projecting from the gable-end of the building. Close by stood the old school-house, with its enormous fireplace and rude benches, where I learned my rudiments."[1]

In this plain meeting-house the people worshiped for about seventy-three years. It gave place, in 1803, to a brick church, which, though repeatedly remodeled, has stood to the present time (1890), and is now used by the Universalist Society, or the First Parish. When this house was built, if we may judge from the laconic parish record, there was no long debate or conflict respecting the building of it or its location. Perhaps the people recalled sadly the traditions that had come down to them respecting the dissensions and conflicts of the former time. The record is dated Dec. 7, 1801, and reads thus:

"Voted, to build a brick meeting-house. Voted, to purchase the bricks rather than make them. Voted, to pass over the 6th and 7th articles. Voted, to adjourn." This house was dedicated January 19, 1803. The bell for this church was given by the eccentric Mr. Dexter, usually called "Lord Timothy Dexter." The two cupolas, which were at first placed upon the house, were taken down in 1824, and in the place of them was erected the present steeple.

THE PARSONAGE LAND AND HOUSES.—On December 22, 1651, the town, by vote, gave and granted to the then "present preaching elder (Mr. Mathews),

[1] "Bi-Centennial Book," p. 181.

and his next successor, and so, from time to time, to his successors, four acres of ground purchased of James Green for that end, and the house built thereupon, at the charge of all the inhabitants." This land was the parsonage land, now owned by George H. Wilson, Esq. This house was probably located a few rods south of the dwelling-house now owned by Mr. Wilson, and was occupied by the successive ministers of Malden for about seventy-three years. On August 1, 1724—Mr. Emerson then being the minister—this parsonage-house, with nearly all its contents, was consumed by fire. Within a few months a new house, located a few rods north of the site of the burned house, was completed, and Mr. Emerson with his family moved into it, January 5, 1725. Dr. McClure affirms that "the *frame* of *this* house—the rest of it having long since been pretty much renovated—is still standing." It was sold to Mr. Wilson by the First Parish in 1845, and at the present time (1890) is still standing, and still owned by Mr. Wilson. This is the house in which the celebrated missionary, Rev. Adoniram Judson, was born, on August 9, 1788, his father, Rev. Adoniram Judson, being at that time the pastor of the First Church in Malden. The present age of this ancient house is one hundred and sixty-five years.

The Malden South Church.—The action of the General Court, in arbitrarily deciding the question of the location of the third meeting-house, did not terminate the contentions and alienations that had vexed the town. The southern people were grievously offended by the order of the Court. On the 9th of August, 1730, Rev. Mr. Emerson preached the farewell sermon in the old meeting-house near Bell Rock, from the text: "Remember how thou hast received and heard." The next Sabbath the congregation worshiped for the first time in the new meeting-house. But the day was not a joyful one to all the people. A division of the parish was impending. The old alienations continued. At length the malcontents decided to withdraw and establish public worship in the southern part of the town. On Sept. 13, 1730, they held their first separate meeting, and some time in the next year began to erect a house of worship on "Nelson's hill." The location was on or near the present corner of Hancock Street and Broadway, in Everett. "The meeting-house," says Mr. Corey, "was never fully completed, and it is said to have been in a very dilapidated condition in 1737." "It was reached by a way twenty-six feet wide, which led from the highway." Dr. McClure speaks of it as standing, "on that black and lonely hill," "in the midst of lots," and remarks, that "those who resorted to it never enjoyed the convenience of a public road." The separate meeting first established was maintained for three years. "A Council of three churches" was then called to organize a church. It seems to have taken two or three days to effect the organization, for the council met April 16, 1734, and on April 18th, "embodied what for fifty-eight years was known as the Malden South Church." The number of male members at first was sixteen. No officers were chosen until the 4th of September in that year, when John Mudge was elected deacon, and Jonathan Sargeant and Ebenezer Upham were elected ruling elders. On Sept. 24, 1735, Rev. Joseph Stimpson was chosen pastor, who, on account of his ill health, was dismissed in 1744. The next pastor, Rev. Aaron Cleveland, was installed in 1747, and in two or three years was dismissed. He was an intimate friend of Dr. Benjamin Franklin; was the great grandfather of the Hon. William E. Dodge, of New York city, and of the Rt. Rev. A. Cleveland Cox, Bishop of the diocese of Western New York; and he was the great-great-grandfather of Grover Cleveland, Ex-President of the United States. He died in Philadelphia, at the house of his friend Benjamin Franklin, August 11, 1757. The third and last pastor of the South Church was Rev. Eliakim Willis, who was ordained Oct. 25, 1752. The existence of this church from its beginning seems to have been little more than a lingering death. "In the course of thirty or forty years," says Dr. McClure, "their interests so far decayed that they barely maintained the forms of public worship. Mr. Willis was obliged to take the parsonage to satisfy his claims for salary. He then preached for some time, for a little pittance, which was raised from Sabbath to Sabbath," depending mainly "upon his labor as a farmer for a livelihood." In 1787 a brief spasm of life was given to this dying church, by the addition to it of a score of disaffected members of the First Church. Their first work was to repair the long-neglected meeting-house. "They found the windows badly shattered, the clap-boards hanging down by the end, and the whole edifice presenting a most cheerless and desolate aspect." Five years later this house, which should never have been built, was abandoned forever as a house of worship. The South Church decided to terminate its separate existence, and to return to the mother church. On March 25, 1792, the two churches assembled in the "North Meeting-House," and there "voted to be incorporated, with their officers, into one body."

Rev. Adoniram Judson, Ninth Pastor of the First Church.—He was the youngest son of Elnathan and Mary Judson, was born in Woodbury, Conn., in June, 1752, and graduated at Yale College in 1775. He married, November 23, 1786, Abigail Brown, who was born December 14, 1759, in Tiverton, R. I., and was the eldest daughter of Abraham and Abigail Brown.

The First Church, on December 8, 1784, had reluctantly parted with its popular minister, Rev. Peter Thacher. On July 3, 1786, it voted to call to the pastorate Rev. Adoniram Judson. His settlement, however, was strenuously opposed by some of the people. The church found great difficulty in agreeing upon

the composition of the council that should be called to ordain the pastor-elect. The majority voted from time to time to call an ordaining council, specifying each time the churches which should be invited to send delegates, until no less than four such votes had been passed. Letter missives were issued for three of these councils. One was prevented from assembling by a great storm. Of the other two, the first met November 15, 1786; but after an examination of the circumstances attending the call, its members were not able to agree upon a result. Mr. Judson, after understanding that "the difficulties," which caused a difference of opinion in the council, "did not immediately relate to him," requested a dissolution of that body." "And upon his desire the council dissolved."

The last council summoned by letters missive assembled January 23, 1787; "and notwithstanding there were found some objections against the ordination, they deemed it their duty to proceed to the examination of the pastor-elect." Having carefully examined him, "the Council were unanimously satisfied with his qualifications for the Gospel Ministry," and accordingly "ordained him to the pastoral office." (Church Records.)

The "objections," which probably came for the most part from persons who were not members of the church, but of the parish only, appear to have been made, not against Mr. Judson personally, but against his theological beliefs. These opponents, however, were extremely earnest and persistent. They pleaded also that the settlement of Mr. Judson would prove "an effectual barrier in preventing the mutually wished-for union of the two parishes in this town, both of which have severely felt their separation and thus remaining will probably terminate in the ruin of both." Twenty-one men, under the lead of Capt. John Dexter, presented to the council an earnest protest against the ordination of Mr. Judson, which, however, proved of no avail. The signers of this protest are reported to have been men of prominence and influence, and most of them soon seceded and united with the people of the South Precinct. Probably various considerations influenced those who set themselves so strenuously against the settlement of Mr. Judson. Indeed, it looks as if a serious attempt was made at this time by a minority, to change the doctrinal faith, if not the ecclesiastical polity, of the church. It is quite significant that the vote of the church to call Mr. Judson (as well as that to call a previous candidate, Rev. David Avery) was preceded by another vote, which was worded as follows:

"For the information of the Gentlemen that we May Invite to Settle amonge us. . . . Voted, that we consider ourselves a Congregational Church in Communion and Fellowship with the Churches of that order in this and Neighboring States, and Expect the Pastor that may be Sett over us in the Lord to be Instated and to Conform in all Ecclesiastical Matters to the General Practice and Usages of this and other Churches of that Denomination agreeable to the word of God." (Church Records.)

The only specific theological objection, which was put on record, to the settlement of Mr. Judson, was that of Capt. John Dexter, who entered a protest against "Settling a Minister of Bade Hopkintonian Principels," referring evidently to the principles of "Consistent Calvinism." But what Capt. Dexter and his party called "Bade" principles were the Christian beliefs which, at a later day, made the son of that pastor-elect a self-sacrificing and apostolic missionary —"The apostle of Burmah," as he was called, whose name is immortal. What that objector and his party found fault with were those interpretations of the Scriptures which inspired the men who founded the Andover Theological Seminary, who organized the American Board for Foreign Missions, and nearly all our great missionary and benevolent societies; which inspired in the churches that evangelistic spirit that, under God, has brought on the great revivals of religion, for which New England has been distinguished during the present century. It was a sad day for the First Church in Malden when it had on its roll, or on its parish-roll, the names of men who were opposed to such "Principels," and called them "Bade." This factious spirit was unanimous. Indeed, it proved to be the beginning of a sad history. Mr. Judson was an able and godly man, but he labored in vain to unite the divided people. After struggling at the task for about four and a half years, at his own request, an ecclesiastical council was called, which sanctioned the dissolution of the pastoral relation. He was dismissed August 21, 1791, with emphatic commendations from the council, and also from the people to whom he had ministered. He was installed in December, 1792, pastor of the Congregational Church in Wenham, Mass., and, after a pastorate of seven years, was dismissed at his own request, in 1799. In 1802 he was installed pastor of a Congregational Church in Plymouth, Mass., and remained there fifteen years, or until 1817, when he resigned on account of a change in his views respecting the mode and the subjects of Christian baptism. He died in Scituate, Mass., November 25, 1826, aged seventy-six years. Although he at last followed his distinguished son into the Baptist denomination, he was buried, at his own request, from a church dedicated to the service of his earlier faith.

To the question which has repeatedly been asked, "What was the relation of the Judson family, when residing in Malden, to the First Baptist Church in that town? the answer must be, *none whatever*, for the simple reason that there was no Baptist Church in Malden at that time. The pastorate of Rev. Mr. Judson, with the First (or Congregational) Church in that town, as we have seen, commenced January 23, 1787, and terminated August 21, 1791; but the First Baptist Church in Malden was not organized until 1803, or until twelve years after Mr. Judson had left the town. His distinguished son, the missionary, was born in Malden, August 9, 1788, and doubtless in his infancy received in baptism the seal

of that ancient covenant which Paul teaches is not disannulled in the Christian era. He was only three years of age when his family left Malden, and was twenty-four years old before he became a Baptist. Twenty-one years, therefore, had passed after he left Malden before he embraced the distinctive views of the Baptists; and his father did not embrace them until twenty-six years after he had left this town. It is difficult to see, therefore, what special relation any of the Judson family had to the First Baptist Church in Malden. But in God's Providence it is an honor to the town, and all the Christian Churches in it may well rejoice and give thanks that such a noble missionary as Dr. Adoniram Judson, "the apostle of Burmah," was born in Malden.

Rev. Eliakim Willis, the Tenth Pastor of the First Church.—When the First and South Churches in Malden met in the North meeting-house, March 25, 1792, and "voted to be incorporated, with their officers, into one body," that vote made the Rev. Eliakim Willis the minister of the First Church Previous to that vote the First Church had no pastor, but was provided with deacons. The South Church probably had no deacons, but was provided with a pastor. When, therefore, the two churches "with their officers," were merged into one church, the latter was fully officered. There does not appear to have been any formal installation of Mr. Willis into his office. No council was called, either for an installation service or to advise, or even to recognize the union of the two churches. There was, doubtless, a reason for this. Any examination of the beliefs of Mr. Willis, or of those held by his former church, might have made trouble.

Little is known of the early life of Mr. Willis. He was born in Dartmouth, Mass., June 9, 1714. Dartmouth at that time included the territory now comprised in the city of New Bedford. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1735; was called to the pastorate of the South Church in Malden, October 16, 1751, and was ordained October 25, 1752. He had been the minister of the South Church about forty years, when he was called to be the tenth pastor of the First Church. And when he entered upon the latter pastorate he was nearly four-score years of age. He was then for several years the sole settled minister in Malden. He died in the pastorate, March 14, 1801, at the age of eighty-seven years. The funeral services were held on the 18th of March. Six neighboring ministers were invited to serve "as pall-holders," viz.: "Revd. Messrs. Roby, Prentiss, Osgood, Morse, Thacher and Lathrop. Doct. Morse being on a journey, Doct. Eliot was apply[d] to in his room." The services were conducted with "great solemnity." The meeting-house was "shrouded in black." The members of the church wore badges of mourning. "Doct. Lathrop made the first prayer. Doct. Thatcher preached from 2 Tim., 4 Ch., 6, 7, 8 verses. Mr. Prentiss made ye last prayer." An imposing procession followed the body of the venerable minister to the grave. Although his prolonged ministry in Malden appears not to have been in spiritual results a successful one, yet in his death he was highly honored.

September 27th, "a letter left by Mr. Willis, and delivered by his executors," was read to the church, "wherein he begs the church to accept from his executors a bible, and exhorts that the scriptures may be read in public every Lord's day; whereon the church voted that the scriptures be read in public, forenoon and afternoon, every Lord's day, except in severe cold weather." Mr. Willis also "left a number of theological works as the basis of a parish library."

In his theological beliefs Mr. Willis was evidently an Arminian. The Arminianism of his day, however, must not be confounded with that of the Wesleys. It was, indeed, in several respects, the extreme opposite of the Wesleyan Arminianism. The latter was "warm, vital and evangelical;" the former "was cold, formal, unreligious, sceptical, tending to scepticism and infidelity." ("Sketches of the Theological History of New England," by Enoch Pond, D.D., p. 28.) It would more properly have been called Pelagianism, or Semi-Pelagianism. Prof. Moses Stuart affirmed that the Arminianism that troubled some of the churches of New England in the last century, and in the beginning of the present, was not the theology of Arminius, but "was Semi-Pelagianism in some respects, and Semi-Rationalism in some others; a compound of latitudinarian sentiments." "Arminianism now is, one might almost say, everything or anything that is opposed to orthodoxy. It exists in all forms and all gradations." ("Biblical Repository," 1831, p. 304.) Perhaps the most prominent characteristic of the so-called Arminians was their violent opposition to about every doctrine that is distinctively Calvinistic. Yet they generally claimed that they were standing only for a broad, liberal and tolerant theology; that it was really of no consequence what a man believed; that a good character and a respectable life were the main things; and that these can be attained apart from any experimental religion or change of heart. "They discouraged warmth and engagedness in religion as things of a bad tendency," and were afraid of nothing so much as what they called enthusiasm. Innovations in point of doctrine were considered of small importance. If people attended public worship on the Sabbath, and paid their taxes, and made no pretensions to any unusual seriousness, but sneered and scoffed at those who did, they might expect to be regarded as very good men." ("Sketches of the Theological History of New England," by Dr. Enoch Pond. pp. 29, 30.)

The Arminian ministers wholly disregarded, in their preaching, the Scriptural distinction between saints and sinners, between the regenerate and the ungenerate. They abominated all evangelistic fervor, and especially revivals of religion. The advent of Whitefield and the power of his preaching aroused

their anger, and he was excluded from their pulpits. They ceased to make a credible evidence of conversion a condition of admission to the church, and invited all persons of decent character and respectable lives to come into full communion. The consequence was that few became church-members, and in many instances even the congregations sadly diminished. The undeniable historic fact is, that this so-called Arminianism was the common, broad highway to Unitarianism and to Universalism.

In less than a year after, Mr. Willis was ordained as the minister of the South Church in Malden, or on December 28, 1752, that church adopted a new Confession of Faith and Covenant which were written undoubtedly by the pastor. As a confession of faith it was extremely meagre and vapid, having in its original form only three articles of belief. As a creed it was also indefinite, superficial and equivocal. In one part it was unintelligible, and in some of its statements glaringly defective and misleading. Any Arminian of that day could have subscribed to this creed without hesitation. Evidently it was intended to be an Arminian confession of faith. At a later date the Universalists in Malden made it the basis of their creed and covenant.

When Mr. Willis became the pastor of the First Church (March 25, 1792) he brought with him this Confession of Faith and Covenant. There is no record of its adoption by the First Church; yet it appears to have become, in some way, its Creed and Covenant, and to have remained such so long as that church was permitted to sustain any relation to the First Parish.

Mr. Willis also not only brought into the First Church the members of the South Church (very few probably in number), who had been religiously educated under his Arminian preaching and creed, but also brought back to the First Parish, at least, if not into the church, the score of men who were so intensely dissatisfied with Mr. Judson's "Bade Hopkintonian Principels," and who, in consequence of his ordination, withdrew to the South Parish. The only class of people in New England, at that time, having any connection with evangelical churches, who were strenuously antagonizing orthodox beliefs, were the so-called Arminians. The twenty-one seceders, who were so bitterly opposed to the evangelical beliefs of Adoniram Judson, were delighted with the beliefs of Mr. Willis. This corroborates the view that both Mr. Willis and the seceders from the First Parish were Arminians.

Less than three years after the settlement of Mr. Willis as pastor of the First Church, at a church meeting held November 10, 1794:

"The Pastor acquainted the brethren with his desire of knowing their mind, relative to the admission of any of a blameless life and conversation, to the owning or recognizing of the Covenant, that their children might be admitted to Baptism,—also relative to the terms or manner of receiving members into full communion (*i.e.*), with or without a written Relation."

The church record adds:

"After some time spent, with respect to the first, the Church adjourned to the 24th instant."

The next records are as follows:

"Nov. 24 the Church met according to adjournment. After some time spent, being much divided in sentiment, and several members being absent, voted to adjourn, for further consideration, to ye first tuesday of April next, to meet at the north meeting-house.

"1794.—At a Church meeting Decembr 15th the Pastor communicated to them a Request to him Signed by a Number of the Brethren of the Church to appoint a Chh meeting, that the Last Vote of the Church might be Reconsidered, and the matter then under Consideration be taken up, if the Chh should think fit.—after some Conference, the Church Voted in the Negative, by the majority of One.

"1795, April 7th.—The Church met according to adjournment, and 1st Chose Deacon Ramsdell Moderator. 2ndly, the Church being almost equally divided, relative to the subject, which had been under consideration, voted, that the Meeting be dissolved; which is accordingly dissolved."

It is quite probable that Mr. Willis, early in his ministry with the South Church, introduced "the half-way covenant," so-called—that is, invited people of respectable character and conversation to receive baptism and own the church covenant,—without coming to the Lord's Supper,—in order that their infant children might be baptized; and that, at a later date, he took a further step, and invited to "full communion,"—that is, to the Lord's Supper, as well as to baptism,—all persons of decently moral character and life. It is *certain*, as the church records show, that he attempted to introduce the half-way covenant into the First Church; and quite likely he attempted to accomplish this as a preparation of the church to take a further step, and receive into full membership all persons who were not openly immoral. The tendency of the half-way covenant, and of receiving to full communion those who gave no evidence of having been born of the Spirit, was to fill the churches with unconverted members, and the pulpits with unconverted ministers. The church records clearly show how perilously near the First Church in Malden—the church of Mathews, Wigglesworth, Emerson and Thacher—came to abandoning its ancient evangelical faith, and entering upon a course which would have brought it speedily to Unitarianism, or Universalism, and then very likely to a lingering death like that of the South Church, and finally to extinction.

Rev. Aaron Green, the Eleventh Minister of the First Church.—He was born in Malden, Jan. 2, 1765, and was the son of Ezra and Mary (Vinton) Green. He was the grandson of Samuel (born in Malden in 1679) and Martha Green; and the great-grandson of John Green, who was probably born in Malden in 1650, and was the son of James Green, who came from England, and settled on Mystic side in 1647. Rev. Aaron Green was graduated at Harvard College in 1789, and was ordained in his native town, Sept. 30, 1795, as colleague pastor with the venerable Mr. Willis. After the death of Mr. Willis, in 1801, Mr. Green remained the sole pastor

of the First Church until he was dismissed, August 8, 1827. The period of his entire ministry in Malden was nearly thirty-two years. In 1796 he married Eunice Orne, of Lynnfield, and their children were four sons and one daughter. His half-brother, Dr. Ezra Green, born June 17, 1746, graduated at Harvard in 1765, a surgeon in the army and navy during the War of the Revolution, settled in Dover, N. H., and married Susannah Hayes. He died July 25, 1847, aged 101 years. Another half-brother, Bernard Green, born Jan. 14, 1752, was in the army of the Revolution, served the town of Malden in various offices, represented it in the Legislature, and died July 15, 1839, aged eighty-two years. Rev. Aaron Green, upon the resignation of his pastoral charge, removed to Andover. Like his two brothers, he reached a good old age. He survived all his college classmates, and died Dec. 23, 1853, eighty-nine years of age.

Theologically, Mr. Green was in sympathy with his predecessor and colleague, Rev. Eliakim Willis. Tradition represents him as preaching none of those great truths of revelation which the Holy Spirit is wont to use for the conviction and regeneration of men. His hearers were never aroused by the stupendous proclamations that "Except a man be born again, he cannot see the Kingdom of God," nor were they urged to instant "repentance towards God and faith towards our Lord Jesus Christ," as conditions of salvation. Doubtless Mr. Corey is correct in affirming that "Mr. Green, whose sermons were rarely doctrinal, but mainly on the practice of piety and the efficacy of good works, was of the Arminian School, and it is said that his preaching was not displeasing to a majority of his hearers." The constant burden of the Arminian preaching in that day, we are told, was "*do and live, do and live*," and it is added, that "the congregations were all the while doing less and becoming more dead." Doubtless no minister holding an earnest evangelical faith, like that of Rev. Adoniram Judson, could have been called and settled as a colleague with Rev. Mr. Willis; or if called, it would have been by only a bare majority of the church, and in the face of a most remorseless opposition from the parish; and the faithful pastorate of such a minister would have been more burdened with tribulation and persecution than was even that of Mr. Judson. Mr. Green, however, for a time at least, gave satisfaction to the majority of his people. He seems to have accepted heartily Mr. Willis' Arminian creed and covenant. Indeed, under his direction, that document was printed as late as 1823, and it was set forth as the "Confession of Faith, and the Covenant of the First Congregational Church in Malden." In this printed copy are found a few, yet important, changes from the original form. There is no reason, however, to believe that these changes were made by Mr. Green. They were probably made by Mr. Willis himself, at the time he persuaded the First Church to adopt this creed and covenant. The changes, however, were not for the better. The Confession of Faith (as distinguished from the covenant), in its original form, had three articles of belief—one very defective, respecting the being and character of God; another, as equally defective, respecting the sacraments of the church; and a third respecting "the communion of the churches." The third article of belief is omitted in the printed form which is represented to have been adopted by the First Church. Very likely this change was made in expectation that ere long the church could be wrested from "the communion of Churches," which it had so dearly prized through all its long history. But if such an expectation was cherished by any, they were destined to be disappointed. Several other changes were also made, all disclosing a positive trend towards a still more unevangelical faith. In the mean time there were few additions to the church, and many in the congregation, hearing nothing from the pulpit which convinced them of the truth, the reasonableness and the mighty spiritual power of the great historic beliefs of this church, were becoming increasingly averse to them.

Under such conditions there must have come sooner or later a crisis. In those days few Arminians in the pulpits, or in the pews, remained stationary. Ere long some of them denied the personality and regenerating work of the Holy Spirit, and became Universalists; others denied the divinity and propitiatory sacrifice of Christ, and became Unitarians. In the third decade of the present century each of these issues was reached by different persons in Malden. A few became Unitarians. A larger number became avowed Universalists. Had the Universalists at this time quietly withdrawn from the First Church and Parish, as they had a perfect right to do, and organized their own church and parish, and built their own house of worship, as the Baptists had already done, and as the Methodists were then doing, it would have been, beyond all question, honorable on their part, would have prevented a great and prolonged conflict, and saved the town from what is now, and must forever remain, a most painful passage in its history. But they decided to take a different course.

The first signal of the coming contest appears to have been an article in the warrant for a parish meeting, to be held May 8, 1826, which read thus:

"8th. To see if they [the members of the First Parish] will permit Ministers of other denominations in good standing to preach Lectures in the Brick Meeting-House, when the same is not occupied by their respected Pastor, and pass any Votes on the subject that the good of the Parish, The promotion of friendship and good will may suggest, Agreeable to the petition of William Barrett, Esq., and others."

At the meeting held on May 8th it was voted "Not to admit Ministers of other denominations in good standing to preach in the meeting-house when it is not occupied by our Rev. Pastor." The next year, upon the written request of Artemas Cutter and twelve others, an article to the same effect, but in

more explicit terms, was inserted in the warrant for a parish meeting, as follows:

"To see if they will permitt ministers in good standing of the Universalist denomination to preach Lectures in the Brick meeting-house when it is not in use by our respected Pastor, and pass any Votes on the subject that they may think Propper." At the meeting of the parish held agreeably to this warrant on January 8, 1827, it was "Voted, second, To permitt ministers of the Universalist denomination to preach Lectures in the Brick meeting-house when it is not in use by our respected Pastor. Voted, third, To choose a Committee to wait on our respected Pastor and get permission of him for Preachers of the Universalist denomination to preach lectures in the pulpit of the Brick meeting-house."

A week later, or on January 15, 1827, a written request, signed by William H. Richardson and twenty-seven others, was presented to the Parish Clerk, to call a parish meeting, to act upon two articles:—

"First, To choose a moderator. Second, To see if the Society will Prohibit Ministers of the Universalist denomination preaching Lectures in said Brick Meeting-house." At the meeting of the parish, held in accordance with this request, on January 24, 1827, it was "Voted, not to prohibit Ministers," etc. On January 27, 1827, Joseph Lynds and ten others requested the clerk to call a meeting of the parish, to be held February 3, 1827, to act upon two articles, the second of which was, "To see if the Society will prohibit Ministers of the Universalist denomination," etc. The society met according to the warrant, February 3d, and "Voted not to prohibit Ministers of the Universalist denomination preaching lectures in the Brick Meeting-house."

A similar article was in the warrant for a parish-meeting to be held May 27, 1827, but at the meeting it was voted to pass over that article. On June 10, 1827, the resignation of Mr. Green was read from the pulpit, by the preacher for the day, Rev. Mr. Sewall. The conflict in the parish had evidently become extremely violent, and the pastor could endure it no longer. He was a good and kind-hearted man, and had been generally beloved by his people. His preaching had been so indefinite and neutral as to give no offence to anybody; and now, in the time of strife, he thought to keep his speech and conduct so indefinite and neutral as to satisfy both parties. But, as usual in such cases, he seems to have satisfied neither. The Universalists had no further need of him, as he would not announce himself a Universalist, and unite with them in their attempt to change the long established religious faith of the church and parish. The members of the church (who, though now few in number were nearly all,—strange to say, considering the religious instruction they had so long been receiving—thoroughly orthodox in their beliefs), were displeased, because their pastor did not take an open and firm stand with them, and lead them in a brave defence of the ancient faith of their church. He could not see it to be his duty to take either course, but in the midst of the battle determined to flee from the scene, and leave the contending parties to settle their strife as best they could.

In his letter of resignation, while he expressed sincere affection for his people, and gratefully recognizes their love and kindness to himself, he also speaks in plain terms of his grievous trials, and earnestly defends the neutral course he had taken, which seems to have been severely criticised by some of his people. His resignation was accepted, after he had been kindly invited to supply the pulpit for a short time. An ecclesiastical council was called to approve of this sundering of the pastoral tie, and he was dismissed August 8, 1827, with warm commendations from the council and from both the church and the parish.

THE SEPARATION OF THE FIRST CHURCH FROM THE FIRST PARISH.—Previous to May 8, 1826, certain members of parish had become acquainted with several Universalist ministers. "Whittemore, Ballou, Streeter and Dean, Universalists, had preached in Malden in the old brick school-house once standing on Pleasant Street." At the above date began the efforts, already noticed, to introduce into the pulpit of the First Church these or other Universalist preachers, although Mr. Green was still the pastor,—efforts which overwhelmed him with grief, forced his resignation, and brought on a controversy which for years filled the town with the most painful dissensions and bitter enmities.

Mr. Green's resignation of his pastoral office did not arrest, but rather intensified, the contest between the Universalists and those who adhered to the ancient faith of the church. The struggle, however, was continued mainly, not within the church, but within the parish. It would seem from the records of the parish, and also from those of the Church, that the Universalists were now determined that the entire property of the parish should be used—as it never before had been used, and as it was never entrusted to the parish to be used—for the support of a Universalist minister and for the propagation of Universalism in Malden. On the other hand, nearly all the members of the First Church resented the attempt to settle over them a Universalist minister, without the vote of the church and against its will. They knew that from the beginning the Congregational Churches had enjoyed the priceless liberty and the sacred right of electing their own pastors; and that the parish, at a later date, had come into being mainly to exercise a trusteeship in the service of the church, and had never intentionally, by the Bill of Rights or by any legislation, been invested with the right to vote in the election of a pastor, except in concurrence or non-concurrence with an election previously made by the church; and that all the property in the care of the parish was *trust* property—property entrusted to it for certain specific purposes and for no other—which

could never be honestly and rightfully used except in support of the faith and the minister of that particular church to which the parish itself was legally and organically united.

The number of the members of the church at that time, according to the church records, was eighty-three, twenty of whom were males, and sixty-three were females. The number of active members then living in Malden was probably less. The male members doubtless, were all, or nearly all, members also of the parish, and others in the parish sympathized with them and actively supported them. The women of the church were not members of the parish; had they been, the final issue of the conflict, beyond question, would have been quite different from what it was. The comparative strength of the two parties was usually indicated in the choice of a moderator at the parish meeting, although often the number of votes cast was not recorded. At a meeting of the parish held Aug. 1, 1827, in the choice of a moderator, "Edward Wade, Esq. (the candidate of the Universalists), had eighty-eight votes, and Ephraim Buck, Esq. (the candidate of the Congregationalists), had one hundred and eleven, and was elected." This was an important meeting, for (on account, apparently, of some illegality in the calling and transactions of several previous meetings, including the annual meeting in May), all the parish officers were to be elected, and, what was of still more moment, "a committee to supply the pulpit was to be chosen." As the Congregationalists were now the majority, they elected the parish officers and also the committee to supply the pulpit.

But at the next annual parish meeting, held March 20, 1828, although the number of votes cast for moderator was not recorded, Edward Wade, the leader of the Universalists, was elected to that office, and all the parish officers elected, also the five members of the committee chosen to supply the pulpit, were Universalists. It would be interesting to know how the orthodox majority of the year before had been overcome, and a Universalist majority had been gained. But the parish records are silent upon this subject, and they were never again under the control of the Congregationalists.

Previous to this annual parish meeting the Rev Sylvanus Cobb, a young Universalist preacher of considerable reputation in his own denomination, and especially distinguished as a controversialist, had preached several times in Malden, probably in the hall of the school-house then standing on the south side of Pleasant Street, upon the site now occupied by the Masonic Building. Mr. Cobb had made a favorable impression upon the Universalists, and at the parish meeting above referred to (March 20, 1828),

"The following motion was made and adopted, viz., that from the high oppinion this society Entertains of the Rev$^{d}$ Sylvanus Cobb our Committee be requested to Employ him as our Minister for one year—on such terms as shall be satisfactory to him and honorable to the society—and in case of his delinquency for any part of said time, such other person or persons as they may think proper."

But at a parish meeting held June 25, 1828, it was

"Voted, To adopt the motion made in writing by Mr. Benj$^{a}$ G. Hill, which is as follows—That the high satisfaction derived from the Pastoral Labours of the Rev. Sylvanus Cobb since his stay in Malden that it is deemed a subject of expediency to appoint a Committee to wait on him to obtain his terms of settlement with the society and report (as soon as can be convenient) to this meeting. Voted, That Mr. Benj$^{a}$ Lynde, W$^{m}$ Barrett and Dea. Eben$^{r}$ Townsend be a committee for the purposes above. Voted, Not to proceed any further on business of this meeting untill the committee aforesaid report their doings."

This committee, after an interview with Mr. Cobb, who was already residing in the parsonage, returned to the meeting and presented in writing a long report, in which are stated in minute detail the terms upon which Mr. Cobb agrees to settle "over said Parish or Society as their Pastor." The society at once voted that the report be accepted, "and that Mr. Cobb be settled agreeably thereto;" also that the "installation" shall take place July 30, 1828, and that a committee be chosen "to write letters of communication to the several Clergymen which they may deem proper to officiate at the solemnization of the connection between this society and the Rev. Sylvanus Cobb." Several other votes are entered upon the record as having been passed, and finally the clerk records that, by vote, the meeting was dissolved, and officially signs his name. Then he adds another record, as follows:

"N. B. this Vote was taken but overlooked to be put in its regular place, which vote was as follows, viz., Voted, that this Parish concur with *the recommendation of the church*. . . . The recommendation is as followeth . . . at a meeting of the first church of Christ in Malden at the Parsonage house June 23, 1828, voted unanimously that this church recommend to the Parish with which we stand connected to settle Rev. Sylvanus Cobb as our Pastor. Eben$^{r}$. Townsend, Clerk pro tem. Attest Ch$^{r}$. Hill, Parish Clk."

On the day appointed for the installation services, (July 30, 1828) "the Council met in the parlors of William Barrett—Hosea Ballou, of Boston; Sebastian Streeter, Thomas Whittermore, of Cambridge; Russell Streeter, of Watertown, and Walter Balfour, of Charlestown, assisting."

Turning now to the records of the First Church in Malden, we find several entries which are of marked significance, especially when compared with the above recorded transactions of the so-called "First Church," and of the First Parish. Under date of "Malden, May 31, 1828," is found the following record of action taken by the First Church at a church meeting:

"Whereas a complaint has been laid in before the First Congregational Church in Malden against Br. Ebenezer Townsend, specifying that, contrary to the wishes and faith of the Church, he is aiding and assisting in supplying the pulpit in the First Congregational Society in this place with an Universalist preacher, which doctrine to this Church is heresy; and whereas the first and second steps according to the gospel have been taken with him without obtaining satisfaction; and whereas he has been cited to appear before the Church and answer to said complaint, and he having failed to render any satisfaction to the Church; therefore Voted, that we consider said Townsend's (conduct?), as stated in the above complaint, a breach of Church covenant, and that he be no longer a member of this Church. Voted that the above be read before the Church at their next communion, before the administration of the ordinance of the supper.

Attest, EPHRAIM BUCK, *Clerk*."

The next record presents a scene which most pathetically discloses the sweet and tender spirit of the pastorless church and the unfailing fidelity of its members to their evangelistic and Christly mission, even in the darkest days of its great tribulation. The record reads thus:

"MALDEN, June 1, 1828.

"This day the sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered, and four persons were admitted by profession to this Church, viz.: Uriah Oakes, Jr., Granville Jefts, Charlotte Oakes and Eliza A. Pierce. The three first were baptised. Attest,

"EPHRAIM BUCK, *Clerk.*"

This scene, coming in as it does in the height of the battle, amidst the clash of arms, "the thunder of the captains and the shouting," seems even now like a rift in the overshadowing blackness through which can be seen heaven.

The record immediately following the above is as follows:

"MALDEN, July 30, 1828.

"This day the Rev. Sylvanus Cobb, an Universalist preacher, is said to be installed to the pastoral care of the first church in Malden. The church, having heard that the above installation was to take place, prepared and sent in the following remonstrance, but the council refused to hear it.

REMONSTRANCE.

"To the Ecclesiastical Council to be convened in Malden July 30th, 1828, for the purpose of installing the Rev. Sylvanus Cobb, as Pastor of the first Church and Parish in said town.

"GENTLEMEN,—Having heard that a meeting of the first Church in Malden, without the desire, or request, or knowledge of the members, had been called by the Rev. Sylvanus Cobb, who himself was not a member; and that at said unauthorized meeting, attended only by Mr. Ebenezer Townsend (excommunicated from our Church May 31, 1828), his wife, Susannah, and Miss Elizabeth H. Sargent, the Rev. Sylvanus Cobb was elected by them a member, as they claim, of the first Church in Malden; and that afterward the aforesaid persons, together with the Rev. Sylvanus Cobb, proceeded to receive to Church fellowship sundry other persons, and also to elect the Rev. Sylvanus Cobb to be the Clerk, and the said Ebenezer Townsend to be a Deacon of the said first Church, as they claim; and also having heard that the first Parish in Malden had given to the Rev. Sylvanus Cobb a call to settle in the ministry over the said first Parish; and that Wednesday, the thirtieth day of July Instant, was appointed for the installation—

"We, the undersigned officers and members of the church connected with the said first parish, having never alienated ourselves, by certificate or otherwise, from the said Church or Parish, wholly disown and disapprove of the doings of the above named Ebenezer Townsend, his wife and Miss Elizabeth A. Sargent and those connected with them in the above-named transactions, as being entirely unprecedented and contrary to all ecclesiastical usage, and contrary to our own wishes and feelings. And we do also hereby remonstrate against any ecclesiastical Council proceeding to install the Rev. Sylvanus Cobb as pastor over the First Church in Malden. Malden, July 29, 1828.

"EPHRAIM BUCK, "SILAS SARGENT, "AMOS SARGENT, "PHINEAS SPRAGUE, } Deacons. LEWIS FISHER, NATHAN NEWHALL, WM. H. RICHARDSON."

"We, the undersigned, being members of the First Church in Malden approve of the above remonstrance." To this approval of the remonstrance are affixed the signatures of twenty-nine women, and the whole is followed by the official certification: "True copy, Ephraim Buck, Clerk."

This remonstrance had no effect at the time, as the council of Universalist ministers which was called to install the Rev. Mr. Cobb refused to hear it read.

It is but fair to look next at the records of the Universalist Church in Malden. Opening the book, we find that they are called "Records of the First Church of Christ in Malden." The record of the first meeting is, in part, as follows:

"At a meeting of the First Church of Christ in Malden, holden at the Parsonage house, May 22d, 1828:

"1st. Voted that we approve the doings of the Parish in employing Rev. Sylvanus Cobb to lead in our public devotions, and minister unto us the word of life, the present year.

"2d. Voted that Rev. Sylvanus Cobb and Mrs. Eunice H. Cobb be received into fellowship as members of this Church.

"3d. Voted to receive Brs. Charles Hill, Artemus Cutter and Edward Wade into fellowship as members of this Church.

"4th. Chose Br. Sylvanus Cobb Secretary of this Church."

A committee was then appointed "to prepare a new draught of the Confession of Faith and Covenant used by the Church in the admission of members, with suitable amendments, and also to draught a code of By-Laws." The meeting was then adjourned.

The question inevitably arises at this point, Who elected Rev. Mr. Cobb and received him as a member of the First Church in Malden? It is recorded that he was received at a meeting of the First Church in that town. But it is certain that neither the deacons nor any other of the numerous members of the First Church who signed "the remonstrance" had received any notification of that meeting, or had any knowledge of it until after it had been held. Was that so-called church meeting composed, at its opening, of simply Ebenezer Townsend, his wife Susannah, and Miss Elizabeth H. Sargent? and did they three assume to be the "First Church in Malden," and as such church receive members and elect Mr. Cobb as secretary? If so, the prayer: "God have mercy on their souls," ought to have gone up from the hearts of all good people in Malden; and not for those three persons only should the prayer have been offered, but also for all who abetted or sanctioned such a transaction. It is not believed that such a procedure would now be regarded by any member of the Universalist Church in Malden with any other than feelings of repugnance and reprobation.

The First Universalist Church in Malden held its second meeting on June 7, 1828, at which it received seven persons by confession of faith, adopted "a new draught" of the Arminian Confession of Faith and Covenant, written by Rev. Eliakim Willis, "with suitable amendments," and also adopted a resolution as follows:

"*Resolved*, That whereas Deacons Buck and Sargeant have withdrawn themselves from the Parish with which we, as a Church, stand connected, have absented themselves from our religious meetings, and have united themselves to another religious Society, we can, therefore, no longer recognize them as Deacons of this First Church of Christ in Malden; and it is expedient that we proceed to choose at least one person to that office at the present time. . . . Chose Br. Ebenezer Townsend First Deacon of this Church."

But Deacons Buck and Sargent, in the "Remonstrance" of July 30, 1828 (quoted above), distinctly and publicly affirmed that they were still "officers and members of the church connected with the First Parish, having never alienated ourselves, by certificate or otherwise, from said church or parish," nor

had they united themselves to any other religious society. They continued for years after this to be officers of the First Church and members of the First Parish. There is no record, up to this date, of any vote by which the First Parish had formally and legally sundered its long-continued connection with the First Church, nor of any vote by which the First Church had formally and legally sundered its long-continued connection with the First Parish.

It should be noticed that Ebenezer Townsend appears at this meeting as a member of the church, so called, there assembled, and is elected deacon. But there is no record of his having been *received* to this Universalist Church. He must, therefore, have been one of those two or three members of the First Church who, on May 22, 1828, met secretly at a private house, called themselves "The First Church of Christ in Malden," received Rev. Mr. Cobb and four other persons, as they claimed, into the "First Church," and then elected Mr. Cobb secretary of that church. Mrs. Susan Townsend and Miss Elizabeth H. Sargent are also recognized in the records of the Universalist Church as members of that church, but there does not appear to be any record of their *reception* into that church. This indicates that they united with Mr. Townsend, on May 22, 1828, in calling themselves "The First Church of Christ in Malden." It does not appear that any others were associated with those three persons in that notorious act of assumption and fraud, until they had received Mr. Cobb and others as members.

The First Universalist Church in Malden held its third meeting "at the Parsonage, June 23, 1828." The record of this meeting is as follows:

"1st Chose Br. E. Wade, Moderator *pro tem.*

"2d Chose Br. E. Townsend, Secretary *pro tem.*

"3d Voted unanimously, That this Church recommend to the Parish with which we stand connected, to settle Rev. Sylvanus Cobb as Pastor of our Church and Parish.

"EBEN TOWNSEND, *Secretary pro tem.*

"A true copy of the Record of the meeting.

"SYLVANUS COBB, *Secretary.*"

Returning now to the history of the First Church, we cannot find that more than three of its members united in the organization of the Universalist Church, viz.: one man and two women; and the one man was, after due form and process of discipline, excommunicated from the First Church before the Universalist Church held its second meeting. The brethren of the First Church, and other men in the town who sympathized with them, retained their connection with the First Parish so long as there was any hope of restoring the parish property to the uses for which it had been intrusted to the parish. As late as January 23, 1832, they appear to have made a most earnest but fruitless effort, through the power of the ballot, to discharge their obligations as honest men, placed in care of trust property, a part of which had come down to them, unperverted in its use, through nearly two centuries. At a meeting of the First Parish, held at the above date, the whole number of votes cast for moderator was 228. Of this, Edward Wade, Esq., a leader of the Universalists, received 134; the good physician and orthodox deacon, Ephraim Buck, received ninety-three; and Thomas Odiorne received one. Another unsuccessful attempt of this kind was made at a parish meeting held March 26, 1832. This was the last effort which the orthodox party made, through the ballot, to save the parish property to the uses for which it had been intrusted to the parish.

It may not be best, in this place, to describe in detail the proceedings by which a Universalist majority was secured in those decisive parish-meetings. It is a painful story. Suffice it now to say that the majority, according to abundant and trustworthy evidence, was obtained by methods which were anything but righteous and honorable. And when that majority was obtained, the bars were put up. New rules for the admission of members were forthwith adopted, which thereafter made it impossible for any persons except Universalists to become members of this ancient orthodox parish.

After the orthodox party had failed to restore by their votes the parish property to the service of evangelical faith, the service to which it was consecrated by its donors, they brought suit at law against the parish. But this, too, failed of success. The courts at that time were dominated by the influence of an extraordinary decision of the Supreme Judicial Court of the Commonwealth, which had bereft the Congregational Churches of some of their dearest rights and most sacred liberties. That decision was given in the year 1820, in what has usually been termed "the Dedham case," but is now correctly cited as Baker *versus* Fales, 16 Mass., 488, and was regarded by some of the most eminent lawyers of the time, headed by Daniel Webster, as an unwarranted and unrighteous decision.

The Universalists in Malden pleaded that decision as justifying their method of organizing their church, their seizure, by a majority vote unrighteously obtained, of the entire parish-property, which had been sacredly devoted by the contributors of it to the support of an evangelical church and ministry, and their devotion of that property forever to the support of a Universalist Church and ministry. Possibly they had the *legal* power to do at that time what they did. But might does not make right. No power, no civil constitution, no law or statute, no decision of courts, can transmute falsehood, fraud and breach of trust into righteousness, else American slavery, with all its inexpressible wickedness and infamy, and a thousand other tyrannies, persecutions and atrocious wrongs, would have been made righteous.

The members of the First Church clung affectionately to their place of worship, attending faithfully the religious services held at the brick meeting-house, until, without their consent, against their protest, and to their dismay and grief, the Universalist

majority in the parish called the Rev. Mr. Cobb, an avowed Universalist, to become the settled pastor of the First Church and Parish, and he accepted the call. Then the stern, remorseless voice of arbitrary power said to them, as it said to their Puritan Fathers in England two centuries before—Conform to a faith and to a worship which your souls abominate, sit under preaching which you believe to be false and hazardous to the eternal interests of men, or flee hence and go whither you will. They would not be false to God and their vows; they would not deny their Lord and His gospel, nor defile their consciences; and so they fled from their own house of worship, endeared to them by a thousand sacred associations and tender memories, where they and their fathers and mothers had worshipped God, where they had received baptism and had confessed Christ as their Saviour and King. The exiled flock turned first into Captain John Sargent's Hall, a little dingy upper room near the corner of Salem and Ferry Streets, now used as a court-room. Afterwards they gathered for their public religious services in a small hall in the second story of the brick school-house on Pleasant Street. There were no persons of wealth among them. They had left a good meeting-house, a fine parsonage-house, and ample parsonage lands, the parish wood-lots, and a ministerial fund of about $4000—the whole, according to one estimate, valued at about $20,000. They were few in number, and could ill afford to bear the pecuniary burdens which they now assumed. But they were rich in faith, in hope and in good works.

The brethren of the First Church, and other men sympathizing with them, had now separated from the Universalist Church and minister, but not from the First Church. As has already been shown, in the conscientious discharge of their duty as entrusted with the parish property, they took active part in the parish meetings as late as March 26, 1832. But in July of that year they organized a religious society, which, in the place of the First Parish, was soon legally connected with the First Church. In the preamble to the Constitution and By-Laws of that society, they say:—

"Whereas we consider the service and worship of God, in its purity and simplicity, not only a high and important duty, but an inestimable privilege, one that infinitely transcends all others, and one for the support of which all things else, if necessary, should be sacrificed;—and being fully persuaded in our own minds that the right ways of the Lord are perverted in the first religious Society in this place; and that any further attempts to restore the ancient order of things in the first religious Society would be not only useless and vain, but fraught with more evils than would be atoned for by all the ministerial property belonging to said Society if obtained; therefore we whose names are here inserted . . . do, on this twentieth day of July, in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred and thirty-two, hereby constitute and form ourselves into a religious Society, by the name of *The Trinitarian Congregational Society*;—and we do hereby mutually covenant and agree with each other, and with such other persons as may hereafter unite with us, that we will maintain and support the public worship of God (to the extent of our ability), according to the ancient usages of Congregational Societies in New England."

The First Church was now wholly separated from the First Parish. It had passed through the greatest trial in its long history of nearly two hundred years. But it had not been alone in its tribulations. It had known the blessedness of fellowship in suffering. In the early part of the present century eighty-one Congregational Churches in Massachusetts were forced in a similar way to separate themselves from the parishes or societies with which they had been connected. In most of these cases, however, Unitarians were the aggressors, and pursued a course in many particulars similar to that adopted by the Universalists in Malden, taking from orthodox Churches their meeting-houses, parsonage-houses, ministerial lands and all other property. In some instances they wrenched from these churches even their communion service and church records. The action of the Universalists in Malden with reference to the communion service of the First Parish will be noticed further on.

Rev. Alexander Wilson McClure, D.D., the Twelfth Pastor of the First Church.—The following extracts have been taken from a manuscript biography of Dr. McClure, which has been commenced (and it is hoped will be completed) by one eminently fitted to give to the world, in appreciative and elegant words, the life of this brilliant man, this masterful and brave minister of Christ:

"Alexander Wilson McClure was born in Boston, May 8, 1808, and was named for his maternal grandfather, Captain Alexander Wilson, whose mother was the only daughter of Rev. John Morehead, the first Presbyterian Minister of Boston. His ancestry was Scotch-Irish on both sides of the house, his great-great-grandfather on his father's side being John McClintock, one of the besieged at Londonderry, Ireland, during the famous siege of 1689. These families were identified with the great Protestant struggle of the period in the North of Ireland. His uncle, Rev. David McClure, was a distinguished Missionary to the Indians of his day.

"His father, Thomas McClure, was a merchant of vigorous intellect and great force of character. He was possessed of fine business ability and was the owner of Schooners and Coasters which carried on active trade along the Eastern Coast quite far to the South.

"His mother, Mary Wilson, . . . was a woman of much personal charm, and possessed a dignified and elegant bearing, which, added to a fine wit and talent in conversation, made her a prominent member of the social circles of her day.

"He was the youngest of all his father's children, and on him was lavished all that a father's pride and a mother's affection could suggest. His capacity was considered exceptionally good from earliest childhood, and his precocious scholarship excited the wonder of his parents and teachers. At the age of eight he was reading Shakespeare with avidity, had finished Rollin's Ancient History and other works, and at fifteen, when ready to enter College, he had made himself acquainted with all the books in the Library of the Boston Athenæum. He was trained in the Boston Latin School and entered Yale College in 1823. . . . A finished and high-bred bearing was, through life, one of his prominent characteristics. At College his life was of the gayest. His well disciplined mind enabled him to perform his college duties with very little labor, and his irrepressible spirits sought amusement and excitement in ways which often defied the strict rules of the College. His father dying very suddenly at the conclusion of his sophomore year, he was transferred by his mother to Amherst College, where he graduated at the age of nineteen."

During Mr. McClure's senior year there occurred a season of special religious interest in the college, and under its quickening influence, with all the enthusiasm of his nature, he consecrated himself to the service of Christ, and soon "Set his face towards the ministry." There is a vivid account of his conver-

sion, including a letter which he wrote to his mother at the time, in one of Jacob Abbott's books, entitled "The Corner-Stone," pp. 320–331. His name is not given, but it is known that the subject of the narrative was Senior McClure. The depth of his convictions and the genuineness of the religious change which he experienced doubtless had much to do in determining his subsequent theological beliefs. Indeed, he was born into an era of heated theological discussion. His father had been a prominent member of the old Federal Street Church, Boston, and for years sat under the preaching of the distinguished Dr. William Ellery Channing. But when Dr. Channing embraced Unitarian views, the sturdy Scotchman, Thomas McClure, could not brook the new gospel, left the church, united with the Park Street Church, and was subsequently elected one of its deacons. Such an experience of the father could hardly have failed to exert a moulding influence upon the religious character of the son, especially after his conversion.

Mr. McClure entered Andover Theological Seminary in 1827, and was graduated from the same in 1830. In the seminary he was the class-mate of men who afterwards bore such distinguished names as William Adams, D.D., LL.D., George B. Cheever, D.D., Bela B. Edwards, D.D., William G. Shaufler, D.D., and President Leonard Woods, D.D., LL.D.

The year following his graduation Mr. McClure was a resident licentiate at Andover. At the beginning of this year, or some time in the autumn of 1830, his life, like a new-creating power, came into the history of Malden. He preached as stated supply to the First Church—probably coming from Andover every Saturday—until April 6, 1831, when he became acting pastor. In this capacity he labored until December 19, 1832. At this date he was ordained to the Christian ministry, and installed pastor of the First Church in Malden. The ordaining council assembled in the hall of the Brick School-house at nine in the morning. Public services were held in the Baptist Church in the afternoon. Rev. Dr. Lindsley, of the Park Street Church, Boston, preached the sermon. "The services," writes the clerk of the church, Dr. Buck, "were solemn and interesting, the day was pleasant and the congregation respectable." Six days after his ordination (December 25, 1832), at South Hadley, Mass., Mr. McClure and Miss Mary Brewster Gould were united in marriage. Mrs. McClure was the daughter of Rev. Vinson and Mindwell Woodbridge Gould, of Southampton, Mass. The young pastor and his bride were soon received into the house of Dr. Buck, and resided there for about a year. The house was on the corner of Main Street and Gould Avenue, on a lot which is now vacant.

The advent of Mr. McClure to Malden, in the autumn of 1830, was most opportune. Rev. Aaron Green had been dismissed August 8, 1827. For about seven months after his dismissal the First Church and the orthodox members of the First Parish had control of the pulpit, and it was supplied by various orthodox ministers. "Mr. Talcot Bates" appears to have preached as a candidate for settlement, and some of the people desired that he should be called to the pastorate; but the parish, at a meeting held Dec. 26, 1827, voted not to extend to him a call. Rev. William W. Niles also preached as a candidate, and made a number of warm friends, at whose request a parish-meeting was called to see if the members of the parish would invite him to settle with them in the ministry. But the parish, January 8, 1828, refused even to consider the question of his settlement, by a vote of fifty-three against twenty-nine. There is no record that the *church* took any action in either of these cases. The Universalists, on March 8, 1828, having, by a majority vote in the parish, obtained control of the pulpit, and having at that date voted to invite a Universalist—Rev. Sylvanus Cobb—to officiate as their minister for one year, the First Church was driven to seek another place of worship and another minister. The first indication, in the records of the church, of any change in its place of worship, is under date of May 18, 1828. On that day, it being the Sabbath, the First Church worshiped in Captain John Sargent's Hall, and Rev. Cornelius B. Everest preached. At a church-meeting, held after divine service in the afternoon, it was voted, that the Rev. Mr. Everest "be invited to exercise all the rights and duties of a Pastor of this church." He accepted the invitation, and appears to have served as acting pastor for about one year. The Rev. John R. Adams, brother of Dr. William Adams of New York, preached to this little flock for some time previous to the coming of Mr. McClure. When the latter began his service as stated supply, the First Church had held services of worship separate from those of the First Parish for more than two years; but the conflict was still raging. None of the orthodox party had severed their connection with the First Parish, and the clangor and heat of theological debate still filled the town.

McClure was a strict Calvinist. He belonged to the class of theologians designated at that time as Old School, in distinction from those called New School. Those men whom Capt. John Dexter condemned, on account of their "Bade Hopkintonian Principels," were New School in their theology, or, as they preferred to call themselves, "Consistent Calvinists." Theologically, Mr. McClure was in sympathy with his predecessors in the Malden pulpit, Mathews, Wigglesworth and Emerson. Rev. Mr. Wigglesworth, after his decease, was referred to, in an oration delivered at Cambridge, as "*Orthodoxus Maldunatus.*" The same title might appropriately have been given to Rev. McClure. But the difference between the Old School and the New, of that time, was trifling in comparison with the difference between both of those Schools and the Arminians. Mr. McClure was

thoroughly evangelical in his faith. Out of his own experience, as well as out of the Word of God, he had learned to believe in the reality and the necessity of the new birth. Under a profound sense of the dependence of all men upon the regenerating grace of the Holy Spirit for salvation, he preached, and labored and prayed for the immediate conversion of the impenitent among his people; and not without marked success. He had not preached a year before a powerful revival of religion came on. When he entered upon his labors in Malden he was but twenty-two years old. When the time came to gather the recent converts into the church, and welcome them to the Lord's Table, as Mr. McClure had not been ordained, and therefore could not officiate at the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, it was arranged that Dr. John Codman, of Dorchester, should perform that service. Accordingly, on communion Sabbath, November 6, 1831, Dr. Codman being present and conducting the services, twenty-three persons were received into the church, by confession of Christ. It is certain that no such scene as this had been witnessed by this church for more than half a century, if ever before. Moreover, this large addition was made to the church when it was in the midst of fiery trials and sufferings, such as few churches in our country outside the Congregational denomination have been called to endure. Rev. S. Osgood Wright, in his "Historical Discourse, delivered in Malden, December 1, 1831," remarks:

"The greatest addition ever known to have been made at any one time [to the First Church in Malden] was made on Nov. 6, 1831. Twenty-three were then added by profession. Rev. Mr. McClure is the present minister." And he also says, "Since they [the First Church] left the meeting-house, they have added to their number thirty-three—twenty-nine by profession and four by letter. The whole number of members is now eighty-six—twenty-four males and sixty-two females."

In connection with this revival occurred an event of special significance. Mr. McClure was then only an acting pastor. Yet, guided by him, the church was led to examine as never before the Arminian creed, and covenant which Eliakim Willis had foisted upon it forty years before. Under that creed, and under the preaching, the teaching, the religious indifference and moral corruption that went with it, one church in a growing town had become extinct; and the First Church itself had first sunk into an ominous indifference and stupor, and then had been thrown into convulsions and conflicts which brought it to death's door. But now the church, quickened and enlightened in the atmosphere of a powerful revival of religion, saw these mournful facts in all their relations as in the light of the noon-day sun, and took in their full significance. Then came decisive action. On November 2, 1832, that entire day having previously been set apart for the purpose, the members of the church, now spiritually revived, assembled, and with great solemnity, with fastings, confession and prayers, and in the presence of neighboring ministers, they abolished that Arminian creed, and with joy and thanksgiving adopted a thoroughly evangelical Confession of Faith and Covenant, thus placing the church once more upon its ancient foundation—that upon which it stood in the days of its greatest spiritual power and glory, "the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone." This occurred only four days before that communion Sabbath on which twenty-three recent converts were received into the fellowship of the church, and received only upon credible evidence that they had been born of the Spirit.

In the mean time it devolved upon this young minister, not only to preach the gospel for the conversion of his impenitent hearers and the strengthening of the faith of Christians, but also to cheer the desponding hearts of the little exiled band, and to lead them in a vigorous defence of both their faith and their rights. The manuscript biography already referred to has in it this passage:

"Mr. McClure roused the orthodox minority to action, and resorted to a lawsuit to obtain the property which had been bestowed by the Calvinistic founders of the Malden Church. But the case was lost. All that remained for them to do was to begin again as an infant church, buy a site, and erect a new house of worship as they might be able. The only property which they retained was the treasures which certain departed members had dedicated to the sacramental use of the Church. Mr. McClure—then twenty-two years old—guarded these quaint and sacred vessels at no little risk to himself. Now that the interest in points of theological belief has changed, we cannot conceive of the intense excitement they caused then. During a course of four lectures on 'Universalism' delivered by Mr. McClure, in Malden, in 1832, he was escorted home after each by a body of young men to protect him from personal violence at the hands of the opposing party."

When Mr. McClure began his ministry in Malden, the First Church was at its lowest. Its enemies were exultant and defiant. Their leader, Rev. Sylvanus Cobb, was a man of large physical presence. Mr. McClure had none of that kind of largeness to boast of. He was of slender stature, and very youthful in appearance. He was received in the town by the opponents of his faith and of his church in a manner anything but courteous. They spoke of him as "a mere boy," and he was insulted upon the streets. At first they deemed it quite safe to make him in various ways the butt of their ridicule. But those who, either in private or public, assaulted him or his religious faith with contemptuous speech, seldom or never made the second attack. He was a man of fine scholarship, and an accomplished theologian, of good breeding and high spirit, and withal, an almost matchless controversalist. All this made it dangerous to assault him. But he was also a man of brilliant and caustic wit. His power in the use of irony and sarcasm, and of quick and sharp repartee, has seldom been equaled. Those who at first thought to deride him, soon regarded him with suitable fear, and for their own protection, if from no higher motive, treated him with marked respect. His sincere piety and his downright earnestness in all the work of the Christian ministry endeared him to his own people, gained for him the confidence of all, and softened the

asperity of even the worst enemies of his faith. A minister who was acquainted with him, and well informed respecting his achievements in Malden, says: "I had a profound respect for his gifts, his character and his work. In the earlier years he fought a hard battle, but fought it bravely, and came at last to be greatly esteemed and honored by those who had fought against him."

Mr. McClure's wit was often as harmless as it was brilliant, but sometimes it hurt. In either case, however, it was a part of himself, as natural as the tones of his voice. He never put it on exhibition. It might be said of him, as Ralph Waldo Emerson said of his Aunt Mary, that he "never used [his wit] for display, any more than a wasp would parade his sting." He used it only for a purpose, and generally it was effective. The following incident illustrates his ability in the line of sharp repartee. It is related by a distinguished professional gentleman who was present at the meeting.

"On one occasion, Mr. McClure, as chairman of the School Committee, arose in a town-meeting and requested a larger appropriation of money for the support of the public schools, and supported his request by facts and arguments. Instantly a man whose reputation for generosity was not high, sprang to his feet to oppose the additional appropriation. His remarks, however, were largely a violent tirade against clergymen. He declared them to be useless members of society, cumberers of the ground, lazy fellows, a heavy burden upon the community, supported at great expense by the town. He also remarked that in deference to his wife he paid ten dollars a year for the salvation of his soul, and he considered that a dear and even extravagant price. He sat down amidst loud laughter and applause. Mr. McClure calmly rose from his seat, explaining further the urgent need of a larger appropriation for the schools, and then added:—'Although I differ from the gentleman, who has just spoken, on the main question at issue, I am happy to say that there is one point on which I fully agree with him, and that is that ten dollars a year paid for the salvation of his soul is too much. But the gentleman forgot to state the reason, which is, that ten millions of such souls as his could dance together on the point of a cambric needle without jostling, at the same time crying, O! the immensity of space!' The speaker sat down amidst 'thunders of applause,' which were repeated, and so long continued that the man of small soul left the hall."

The meeting voted unanimously to increase the appropriation for schools.

He remained pastor of this church until Nov. 9, 1842, when at his own request, mainly on account of impaired health, he was dismissed. From 1844 to 1846, he was the acting pastor of the Presbyterian Church it St. Augustine, Florida. He then returned to Boston where he was the editor of *The Christian Observatory* from 1847 to 1850. He was also assistant editor of *The Puritan Recorder* for three years. The First Church in Malden called him the second time to its service. He supplied the pulpit six months, and then he was installed its pastor, Nov. 22, 1848. But after a successful pastorate of about three years and a half, he received an urgent call from the Grand Street (Reformed Dutch) Church, Jersey City, N. J., and was dismissed from the church in Malden, April 28, 1852. The First Church, in reluctantly granting his request for this second dismissal, says:—"Our hearts are moved with grief at parting from our long tried, and faithful friend and Pastor, and with a feeling akin to desolation in view of our bereaved state." He remained in the pastorate of the Grand Street Church about three years, when he was called to the Secretaryship of the American and Foreign Christian Union, and for several years filled that office. In 1856, he was sent to serve as chaplain of the American Legation at Rome, Italy. "The American Chapel in Paris was erected largely by funds which Dr. McClure secured with great zeal and labor." In March 1859, "broken down by bronchial disease, he retired from public service, and was a great sufferer until his death." He died in Canonsburg, Pa., Sept. 20, 1865, but he was buried in the cemetery on Salem Street, in Malden, by the side of his three little children whom he laid there so tearfully years before. It was probably his own request that his body might rest where sleep so many of the people whom he loved, and to whom he ministered in the Gospel of Christ.

The entire length of Dr. McClure's ministry in Malden, as stated supply, acting pastor and pastor, was about sixteen years. He was respected more and more in the town, and the esteem and affection of his own people for him increased to the last. Feelings equally appreciative and affectionate also appear to have been cherished by him towards this town and especially the people of whom he was pastor. Mrs. McClure, who is still living, speaking of her husband in a recent letter, remarks: "His love for Malden, for the church and people amounted to enthusiasm,—his youthful, ardent love." He was also highly esteemed by his brethren in the ministry. One of the leading ministers of Boston affirmed that "no one had ever done so much for his mind and heart as Dr. McClure had." Amherst College, his *Alma Mater*, in 1854, gave him the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity.

He was a versatile scholar, and his abilities were as varied as they were great. In one of the notices, published at the time of his death, occur these words:

"A great man is fallen—yea ascended. His talents were universal, his learning was great, in science, history, his own language, Latin, Greek, Hebrew, French, German, Italian. His wit was brilliant, his memory extraordinary; his disinterestedness notable. But his great excellence was his humble trust in Christ, and his unreserved consecration to His cause."

In the biographical sketch, from which quotations have already been made, among other characteristics mentioned are the following:

"His friendships and personal attachments were almost idolatrous; he was a faithful and disinterested friend; he never shirked nor failed to appear when his presence and influence were needed in adversity. He was bold as a lion in defending those who were unjustly assailed, while he could, in a masterly way and by a few words, expose the pretentious, and lay bare a sophism. He was a devotional man. Listening to his facetiousness, which would keep a company excited with mirth, one would be greatly struck, in hearing him pray, with the deep reverence and awe, and the earnest supplicatory tone of his prayers. He was a godly man, a sound divine, a trenchant controversialist (as witness his unparalleled Lectures on Ultra-Universalism), and withal he was a true Christian gentleman. His forgiving spirit was an eminent characteristic. While his sensitiveness was acute and his feelings were im-

pulsive, resentment had no lodgement in him. He was truly magnanimous."

Dr. McClure was a prolific writer for the press. He published valuable articles in the *Christian Observatory*, of which he was editor, *New Brunswick Review* and in the *Literary and Theological Review;* also in the *Boston Recorder*, the *Puritan Recorder*, of which he was for several years co-editor with Dr. Parsons Cooke, and in other religious papers. He was the author of a small book entitled, "The Life-Boat," an allegory, which had a large circulation; of "Four Lectures on Ultra-Universalism," a volume which quickly reached a fourth edition, and which was called "a theological classic unanswered and unanswerable;" of the lives of John Wilson, John Norton, John Davenport and John Cotton, in "The Series of the Lives of the Chief Fathers of New England," and a book entitled, "The Translators Revived," which gives a biographical sketch of each translator concerned in King James' version of the Bible.

Dr. McClure occupies a conspicuous position in the history of Malden. Becoming pastor of the First Church at the time it was swiftly approaching extinction, he, under God and His truth, arrested its downward progress, revived its failing life and courage, and restored to it its ancient honor and power. He changed, largely, the currents of thought and belief in Malden, and the morals and manners of the community were much the better for his coming into it. Upon questions of faith, and of right and wrong, he was never indefinite or equivocal. He was no trimmer. It was impossible for him to be guilty of hedging, or of cowardly concealment. He was grandly positive in his beliefs, and grandly brave in proclaiming them, though he did not know that he was. He appears to have been utterly ignorant of the experience of fear in any line of duty, and therefore was not conscious of doing a brave thing in giving clear and positive utterance to any truth or message of God. In dealing with troubled and anxious souls, he was gentle and tender as a mother, but it was not in him to fear wicked and defiant men. He was himself a faithful friend and a righteous man, and his delight in all true and royal souls was unbounded. Some of the ministers of Malden have been great and godly men, who wrought better than they knew, and better than the people of their time knew. Dr. McClure was one of these, and the impress of his own strong and manly character—and especially of his grand loyalty to truth and righteousness—still abides upon the town. He is one of that blessed company to whom has been fulfilled the words of the Seer of Patmos, written by command of a Voice from Heaven: "Their works do follow them."

REV. CHAUNCEY GOODRICH, THE THIRTEENTH PASTOR OF THE FIRST CHURCH.—Mr. Goodrich was born in Middletown, Connecticut, July 20, 1817. His father was the distinguished Chauncey Allen Goodrich, D.D. LL.D., who was born in New Haven, Connecticut, October 23, 1790, graduated at Yale in 1810, was tutor in that college from 1812 to 1814, was ordained at Middletown in 1860, was Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory in Yale from 1817 to 1839; and then of Pastoral Theology in the Theological Department, holding this position until his death, which occurred February 25, 1860. The mother of Rev. Chauncey Goodrich was Julia, the daughter of Noah Webster, LL.D., the celebrated lexicographer. The son graduated at Yale in 1837, taught one year in a private school in Virginia, spent two years in the Theological Department at New Haven, and was ordained Pastor of the First Church in Malden August 30, 1843, where he labored successfully until, at his own request, he was dismissed November 1, 1847. Mr. Goodrich was a scholarly, modest and courteous man, accustomed to the society of educated people, and was much respected and beloved in Malden. A lady who remembered seeing him in Malden in her early childhood, speaks now of "his gentle, refined face and manner."

The church and society parted with him, after his ministry with them of about four years, with expressions of sincere regret. He was installed Pastor of the Congregational Church in Watertown, Connecticut, August 22, 1849, and on account of impaired health relinquished that pastorate November 1, 1856. After that time he resided in New Haven, and, among other literary labors in which he was engaged, aided his father in preparing the revised edition of "Webster's Unabridged Dictionary." He also continued in this work after his father's death. He departed this life March 27, 1868, aged forty years.

On October 22, 1843, shortly after his ordination at Malden, he married Miss Elizabeth E. Coe, daughter of Rev. Noah Coe, at Greenwich, Connecticut. Their son, an only surviving child, graduated at Yale in 1866.

REV. AARON C. ADAMS, THE FOURTEENTH MINISTER.—Dr. McClure closed his second pastorate in Malden April 28, 1852. Mr. Adams was installed July 29th, of the same year. The latter was born in Bangor, Maine, in 1815, and was the son of Eliashib Adams (who was the son of Eliashib, of Canterbury, Connecticut), and of Anna (Leland), daughter of Rev. John Leland, of Peru, Massachusetts. He graduated at Bowdoin College in 1838, and at Bangor Seminary in 1839. On July 10th, of the latter year, he was ordained.

During the earlier years of his ministry he labored in Maine. Afterwards he settled in New Jersey. Coming next to Malden, in 1852, he continued in his pastorate there for five years, and was dismissed at his own request, July 15, 1857. The next year he was installed pastor of the Congregational Church in Auburn, Me., where he labored for ten years. In 1868 he accepted a call to the pastorate of the Congregational Church in Wethersfield, Conn. This position he held until 1879. At the present date (1890)

he continues to reside in Wethersfield. Mr. Adams has served in the Christian ministry about fifty-one years, and is still engaged in the work he loves, having now the pastoral charge of a parish in the vicinity of his residence.

Mr. Adams' ministry in Malden was rich in spiritual fruits. On a single Sabbath—May 6, 1855—forty-five persons united with the church; thirty-seven by confession of Christ and eight by letter. During the five years of his ministry here seventy-nine united with the church; twenty-eight by letter and fifty-one by confession of Christ. The church, upon his resignation, put on record its testimony "to his faithfulness as a pastor and a preacher," also to the pain it felt in parting with him, and expressed to him its "Christian sympathy and affection." Mr. Adams himself speaks of his life and work in this town thus:

"My five years at Malden I reckon as among the brightest and most stimulating in my ministry. We had an excellent company of brethren. Our Sunday-School and prayer-meetings were uncommonly interesting and helpful; and there were seasons of special progress and ingathering. I left there with great reluctance."

Mr. Adams' wife was Harriet S. Johnson a daughter of Dr. A. and Julia (Sargent) Johnson. Their two sons, John S. and George E. Adams, are both deacons, the former in the Harvard Church, Brookline, Mass., and the latter in the Shawmut Church, Boston. The two daughters, Charlotte E. and Harriet S. are married, the former residing in Salt Lake City, and the latter in Wethersfield, Connecticut.

It is a matter of some interest that Mr. Adams was one of four brothers—"brought up in the old Puritanic fashion,"—three of whom became ministers of the gospel. Two of these have entered into their rest—Rev. George E. Adams, after a ministry of forty-eight years, and Rev. John C. Adams, after a ministry of over thirty years. The Rev. Aaron C. Adams having already labored in his calling fifty-one years, the total length of the three ministries is one hundred and twenty-nine years.

THE FIFTEENTH MINISTER OF THE FIRST CHURCH WAS REV. CHARLES EDWARD REED.—He was born January 28, 1830, in Taunton, Mass., was graduated at Andover Seminary, in 1857, and was ordained in Malden, April 7, 1858. His pastorate was terminated by act of council, December 1, 1869. He is now in business in Milwaukie, Wis., and is a member and an officer of a Congregational Church.

REV. ADDISON PINNEO FOSTER, D.D., WAS THE SIXTEENTH MINISTER OF THE FIRST CHURCH.—His father was Rev. Eden B. Foster, D.D., long the able preacher and faithful pastor of the John Street Church, Lowell, Mass. The son was born September 25, 1841, at Henniker, N. H., fitted for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, was graduated at Williams' College, in 1863, spent two years in theological study, at Princeton, N. J., and graduated at the seminary at Andover, in 1866. His first pastorate was with the Appleton Street Church, Lowell, Mass., where he was ordained, October 3, 1866. On account of impaired health, he relinquished his pastoral charge in 1868. After resting for two years, he became acting pastor for one year at Dubuque, Iowa. He was installed pastor of the First Church, in Malden, Mar. 29, 1876. After a brief, but successful ministry, he resigned his charge. The brethren of the church, by formal resolutions, urged him to remain, expressing their high appreciation of his character, and recognizing gratefully the success of his ministry. But he insisted upon the acceptance of his resignation, and was dismissed by Council, September 18, 1872. He was installed pastor of the First Church, Chelsea, October 1, 1872; was called thence to the First Congregationalist Church, in Jersey City, N. J., in the spring of 1877, and labored in that pastorate about nine years. Dr. Foster was installed as pastor of Immanuel Church, Boston, April 1, 1886, and fills that position at the present time.

REV. JOSHUA W. WELLMAN, was called to be the SEVENTEENTH PASTOR of the First Church, in Malden, and was installed March 25, 1874. After a service of little more than nine years, he relinquished the pastorate under advice of physicians, and was dismissed by sanction of Council, April 17, 1883.

The present pastor is the REV. THEODORE CLAUDIUS PEASE. He was born October 14, 1853, in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., was graduated at Harvard College, in 1875, and at Andover Seminary, in 1880. He was ordained to the ministry, and installed as pastor of the Congregational Church, in West Lebanon, N. H., September 8, 1880. From that pastorate, he was called to be the EIGHTEENTH MINISTER, of the First Church, in Malden, and was installed December 16, 1884.

### MODERN MEETING-HOUSES OF THE FIRST CHURCH.

After the Church was deprived of its house of worship in 1828, it worshipped for about five years in an "upper room." In 1832, the Trintarian Congregational Society, which in September of that year, became connected with the First Church began the erection of a meeting-house.

This house was completed in the spring of 1833. The building committee, of which Rev. Mr. McClure was chairman, made its final report, April 2, 1833, and received the thanks of the society. The dedication of the church probably occurred not far from that date. This house of worship was located on the southeast corner of Maine and Haskins Streets. Immediately east of it was also erected a parsonage house. This house appears to have been built by a joint-stock company, upon land sold to the company, with certain conditions, by the society.

Mr. and Mrs. McClure, having boarded with Dr. Buck during the first year after their marriage, and having resided another year in a house owned by

William Barrett, and situated on Haskins Street, just east of the present Unitarian Church, moved into the new parsonage house. This was their home during the remainder of Mr. McClure's first pastorate. During his second pastorate, they resided in the second house west of the depot of the Boston and Maine Railroad. To the same parsonage, however, Rev. Chauncey Goodrich brought his young bride in October, 1843, they having been united in marriage less than two months after his ordination. But at the close of the ministry of Mr. Goodrich, the parsonage was sold. The house is standing at the present time, and is still used as a dwelling-house.

In building the meeting-house a debt was incurred, which, though not large, was for many years a heavy burden upon the small society. In this house the church and society worshipped about seventeen years. In 1848, those of the congregation, who resided in South Malden, expressed a desire to organize a church and build a house of worship in their part of the town. Consequently in March of that year, twenty one members of the First Church were dismissed that they might organize a new church on the territory now comprised in the town of Everett. Most of those who now remained with the First Church regarded their house of worship as located too far to the south. It was, therefore, moved in 1850 to the site now occupied by the Fire Engine House near the Square, and at the same time was enlarged. Here the church and congregation had their church home for nineteen years, when they found themselves again straitened for room. As the house was in the process of being elevated, and also enlarged the second time, it was blown down in the memorable "September gale" of 1869. This occurred in the last year of the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Reed. The society immediately addressed itself to the work of building again the house of God, which was completed in about a year, and was dedicated March 23, 1871. This is the house of worship which is occupied at the present time by the First Church. Six days after the dedication of this house, Rev. Addison P. Foster was installed as pastor of the church and society.

THE PROSPERITY OF THE CHURCH.—The growth of the First Church, during the sixty-two years which have elapsed since its separation from the First Parish has exceeded its growth during any previous sixty years of its long history. When Mr. McClure began his labors as acting pastor of the church in April, 1831, the entire number of church members resident, or recognized as members, could not have been much over sixty; for Rev. S. O. Wright in his "Historical Discourse," delivered in December 1881, (a month after the reception of twenty-three, on one Sabbath, by profession), affirmed that the whole number of members was then eighty-six. But in the Directory of the First Church for 1890, the number of members is stated to be 572, of whom 452 are resident and ninety-six non-resident.

In 1831, the congregation could be accommodated in a small hall in the second story of a school-house. But in 1890, a church with seats for an audience of about nine hundred is barely sufficient for the congregation. The members of the Sabbath-school at the present time number 543. The church also sustains a mission Sabbath-school of 163 members in that part of Malden called Edgeworth. Members of the church are likewise connected with a religious enterprise on Belmont Hill, which is designated "Mystic-side Congregational Union," and which, it is expected, will soon grow into a church. The school at Edgeworth is sustained by "The Edgeworth Mission Society," and was organized in 1852, with about twenty scholars. Its sessions were held at first in a freight depot, then in a private house, later in a school-house. A chapel was built in 1866, and was dedicated in December of that year. This Sabbath-school, during the thirty-eight years of its history, has had only three superintendents: Thomas S. Williams, Esq., for some years superintendent of the Boston and Maine R. R., Dea. James Freeman, for many years Deacon of the First Church, and Mr. Joseph W. Chadwick, Master in the Boston Latin school. Each of the first two served in this office about ten years. Mr. Chadwick, the present superintendent, has served about nineteen years. A prayer and conference meeting (with preaching occasionally) is held every Sabbath evening. The history of this mission has been one of great success and of marked usefulness.

OTHER CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES.—In the spring of 1848, the Congregationalists who resided in North Malden,—a territory now comprised in the beautiful town of Melrose,—feeling that the growing population in that vicinity should be better provided with religious privileges, organized an Orthodox Congregational Church. They erected a house of worship, which was dedicated in 1849. The same year the Rev. Stillman Pratt, who had preached to them for several months, was installed as their pastor. Such was the origin of the present prosperous Congregational Church in Melrose.

The organization of the WINTHROP CHURCH in 1848 in South Malden,—a territory which is now comprised in the pleasant and rapidly growing town of Everett—has already been mentioned. It worshipped for a time in the hall of the South-West District School-house. Its first minister was Rev. George E. Pratt, who was ordained in 1849. This church was unhappily divided in 1858. But the two parts were brought together again in 1861, constituting the present united and efficient Congregational Church in Everett.

THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH IN MAPLEWOOD.—On July 2, 1873, four persons at the house of Mr. Frank P. Harriman, of Maplewood, Malden, prayerfully considered the question of the organization of a Congregational Church in that part of the town. On Wednesday of the following week another

prayer-meeting was held with special reference to the same subject, at the house of Mr. John H. Potter. The following paper was drawn up December 22, 1873: "We the undersigned, residents of Maplewood and vicinity, desire that a Congregational Church be established in this place, and guarantee our support for the furtherance of that object." Twenty-two persons signed this paper. These people decided at once to hold services of public worship on the Sabbath. Rev. J. W. Turner was invited to serve as acting pastor. The Massachusetts Home Missionary Society offered to contribute $400 towards his support, provided opportunity should be offered him to preach and labor elsewhere one-half of the time. It was soon arranged that he should divide his services between Maplewood and Edgeworth; the first place being in the easterly, and the other in the westerly part of Malden. The people at Maplewood leased Randal's Hall, and the first service of public worship was held on the morning of the first Sabbath in January, 1874. They had furnished the hall and named it "Salem Hall." A Sabbath-school was instituted, in the afternoon, of eighteen members. On January 20, a Sabbath-school was fully organized with Mr. Frank P. Harriman, superintendent; Mr. John H. Potter, assistant superintendent; and Mr. E. P. Woodward, secretary and treasurer. During the first year the average attendance was forty-six, and during the second year fifty-three.

"The First Congregational Society in Maplewood" was organized March 30, 1874. "The First Congregational Church in Maplewood" was organized, by advice of a Council, in Salem Hall, on June 10, 1874. In the same hall the church and society worshipped nearly three years. In the latter part of this period the society erected a house of worship, which was dedicated June 7, 1877. A debt was incurred, and some difficulty has been experienced in canceling the same, but there is now a good prospect that the society will soon be entirely free from debt.

Rev. J. W. Turner may properly be called the father of this church. He was an able and earnest preacher, a true and godly man, and he became warmly attached to the little flock that gathered around him, and was greatly interested in the organization and prosperity of this church. He closed his labors with this people in February, 1875.

On the 16th of May, in the same year, Rev. Silas Ketchum was called to be the pastor of this church and society. He preferred not to be installed, but served as acting pastor until October 1, 1876. Mr. Ketchum was a scholarly and accomplished man. His able sermons and faithful pastoral labors were highly appreciated by his people, and they parted with him with sincere regret. The next acting pastor was Rev. Alfred S. Hudson, whose ministry in Maplewood commenced October 8, 1876, and who at the same time was acting pastor of the young Congregational Church in Linden (a portion of the city of Malden, lying northeast of Maplewood.) He continued with the church in Maplewood nearly seven years. His labors were earnest and faithful, but were prosecuted in the face of some difficulties, for which, perhaps, neither he nor his church were responsible. His pastorate terminated in June, 1883. After this various ministers supplied the pulpit until September 1 1883, when Rev. H. Allen Shorey became acting pastor, and served as such until October 1, 1884. At that date Rev. William F. Obear commenced his labors as the acting pastor of this church and society. He is still with them, and his ministry is happy and successful.

The church is united and faithful, supporting a flourishing Sabbath-school and all departments of church work, and is inspired by the hope of still larger prosperity. The present number of church members is eighty-five, of whom thirty are males and fifty-five females.

THE UNION CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH in Linden (Northeast Malden), was organized with fourteen members, by advice of an Ecclesiastical Council, June 13, 1876. Of the fourteen members, eleven presented letters to the Council, and three made public confession of Christ. A Sabbath-school had been organized January 17, 1874, and at about the same time union religious services had been commenced in a hall then standing on Lynn Street. The Sabbath-school and the weekly religious service had been continued until the time came to form a church. "The Union Congregational Society" was organized May 6, 1876, to act in connection with the church, and was incorporated June 7th of the same year.

At a meeting of the church held soon after its organization, J. F. Jeferds and William J. Pratt were elected to serve as deacons until January, 1877. At its second meeting the church voted to call Rev. Alfred S. Hudson to become its acting pastor for six months from October 1, 1876. The society subsequently concurred with the church in extending this call to Mr. Hudson. He continued his ministry, however, with the church and society for about five years, terminating his pastoral labors November 26, 1881. Rev. Edmund S. Potter succeeded Mr. Hudson as acting pastor, commencing his labors June 1, 1882, and he still continues his acceptable and successful ministry with this people.

The Union Congregational Society soon after its organization initiated measures to build a house of worship. The corner-stone was laid October 11, 1876. Religious services were held for some time in the vestry. The auditorium was furnished in the fall of 1879. A debt was incurred which was gradually diminished until the last payment was made December 28, 1886, and the society began the year 1887 free from debt. But the house was not formally dedicated until October 24, 1879. The present members of the church

number forty-six, of whom thirteen are males and thirty-three are females. The present superintendent of the Sabbath-school is Mr. H. G. Tomlinson, and the number of members is two hundred and six. This church abides in the unity of the Spirit and in the bond of peace; and with its wise and faithful pastor is doing good work for Christ and His kingdom in that part of the city.

THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH IN MALDEN.—This church was organized in 1803. During the previous century and a half the First Church has been the only church at Malden Centre. Various influences at last combined to bring about the founding of a Baptist Church. Some of these influences had been active for at least sixteen years, or from the time of the settlement of Rev. Adoniram Judson as pastor of the First Church. The Baptists were strictly evangelical in faith. They believed in conversions and revivals under special manifestations of the regenerating grace of the Holy Spirit. Some of the more spiritual and godly members of the First Church had become alarmed in view of various sad developments of Arminianism, under the ministries of their pastors, Willis and Greene. Such Christians would naturally be attracted by the earnest evangelistic preaching of Baptist ministers, even though taking at first no special interest in their views of baptism. Their own deeper religious needs were not met by the preaching to which they were accustomed to listen. They had been shocked to learn that members of their own church and congregation were bitterly opposed to the conversion of souls and to revivals of religion. The following statements respecting the actual religious condition of Malden at that time are undoubtedly in the main true, and they largely explain the demand which existed for evangelical preaching and for the founding of a Baptist Church:

"Not a few of the members of the Parish Church, admitted through infant baptism, had become the active opponents of the great revival which was then commencing in New England. An energetic protest to the settlement of Mr. Judson, the father of our beloved Burman missionary, had been entered on the records because he was of the 'Bade Hopkintonian Principels.' And the opposition to what was then so properly called 'experimental religion' at length prevailed and Mr. Judson retired. But the eyes of many were opened. . . . But while some professed their convictions, and united with Baptist churches in the vicinity, others remained, waiting to see whereunto this thing would grow. Meanwhile there was in this town an alarming dearth of spiritual religion. Such was the state of things when, in 1797, Rev. Dr Shephard, of Brentwood N. H., visited Malden, and was invited to preach at the house of Mr. John Tufts. This sermon, the first Baptist sermon ever preached in the town, attracted immediate attention, so different was its whole spirit from anything heard at the Parish Church. Meetings were continued on the afternoon and evening of every third Wednesday, Rev. Messrs. Shephard, Peak and Smith officiating. God blessed the enterprise and a revival of religion was the result. Sabbath preaching began in 1800." (Church Manual of the First Baptist Church in Malden.)

In 1803 Rev. Henry Pottle, an earnest and warm-hearted Baptist minister, preached in Malden. A revival followed and about fifty were subsequently baptized. It is sadly indicative of the moral and religious degeneracy of the town, once distinguished for its godliness, that this revival of religion awoke the spirit of persecution, and the little band of Baptist Christians were driven from the Centre Schoolhouse. It was the same spirit that a few years before so furiously opposed Adoniram Judson, on account of his evangelical faith and preaching, drove him from the First Church, and put in his place Eliakim Willis with his Arminian creed and preaching. The only place now open to the Baptists was a barn on Salem Street, owned by Mr. Benjamin Faulkner. In this barn they worshipped until September, 1804, "undeterred by the winter storm or the opposition of their enemies." Under the direction of Mr. Pottle a church was organized, composed mainly of recent converts.

"They met at the house of Mr. Phillips, and Mr. Joseph Dyer was chosen clerk. A committee was appointed to call a Council, that their proceedings might be regular in form, and that the new church might be in fellowship with the surrounding churches of their 'Faith and Order.' The Council, composed of delegates from the Baptist churches in Boston, Newton and Beverly, convened on the 27th of February, 1803, in the barn, where the brethren and sisters, forty-two in number, were duly constituted and recognized as a church, under the name of the First Baptist Church in Malden." (Church Manual.)

In January, 1804, probably in the barn, this church for the first time commemorated the Lord's death, the number of communicants being sixty-four, fifty-two of whom were recent converts. In September of 1804 their meeting-house was so nearly completed that they occupied it as a place of worship, and when finished it was dedicated. It was located on ground now included in Salem Street Cemetery. In this "exceedingly plain house, with its large windows and square belfry," the church worshipped thirty-nine years. The first deacons of the church were Samuel Wait, Jr., and Samuel Wheeler. Rev. Mr. Pottle appears to have terminated his successful ministry with this church early in 1807. The number of church-members at the time he left was 110. He was succeeded in 1807 by Rev. William Bently, who remained only one year. He was followed by Rev. Ely Ball, who served as preacher, but was not invited to be pastor. From 1808 to 1815 there was no settled pastor. The church in these years appears to have suffered from internal strifes and divisions. During this period various ministers supplied the pulpit, one of whom was Rev. J. Livermore, who preached two years. Rev. Samuel Wydown was then called to the pastorate, but he left at the end of one year. In 1816 Rev. Ebenezer Nelson, who had removed from South Reading to Malden, became the pastor of the church. He labored for seven years, but remained nominal pastor two years longer. He died in office May 4, 1825, in the seventy-second year of his age, and the fortieth of his ministry. He is said to have been the first and only minister who has died while in official connection with this church. His successor was a young man, Mr. John Cookson, who was ordained pastor of the church March 24, 1824, and left after a pastorate of two years. Rev. J. N. Brown was installed as pastor December 20, 1826, and remained one

year. A call was extended to Rev. Avery Briggs, September 28, 1828, who served the church four years, during which he baptized nearly sixty persons. The house of worship was also enlarged and furnished with a bell. The next pastor was Rev. Conant Sawyer, who continued in office three years. Rev. E. N. Harris was settled as pastor April 1, 1837, but soon "avowed his belief in Universalism, and, by his unchristian influence, involved the church and society in great difficulty. He was finally excommunicated, but subsequently renounced his errors and sought restoration to the church." Rev. Joseph M. Driver officiated as pastor from 1838 to 1840; and Rev. Nathaniel W. Williams from 1840 to 1843. During the pastorate of the latter there was a season of special religious interest; William Oliver, John B. Faulkner and Thomas Wait were chosen deacons; and a spacious and elegant meeting-house was erected on the corner of Main and Salem Streets at a cost of $10,000. This house was dedicated February 22, 1843. In June, 1843, the church recalled a former pastor, Rev. John Cookson. He was succeeded in 1848 by Rev. Charles B. Smith, whose pastorate was terminated in 1850. His successor was Rev. William F. Stubbert, who began his pastorate September 1, 1851.

In 1853 the meeting-house, ten years after it was dedicated, was repaired and a baptistery was added and at the same time the vestry was made more commodious, the entire improvements costing about $5000. But this beautiful house of worship was destroyed by fire March 3, 1855. Invitations from the Congregational and Universalist Societies to occupy their houses of worship were accepted, and the work of erecting a new house upon the old site was soon commenced. The new church was dedicated February 14, 1856.

During Mr. Stubbert's pastorate of eight years, seventy-two persons were admitted to the church by baptism and sixty-seven by letter. Elisha S. Converse and William Hunter were elected deacons, the former in 1854, the latter in 1856. Mr. Stubbert left in 1859.

The next pastor was Rev. Daniel W. Faunce, D.D., who began his ministry with this people in May, 1860. But two years later the church was again afflicted with a great calamity. Their house of worship, only six years after it was completed, was consumed by the flames. It was in the midst of our great Civil War. The recent building of the church now destroyed had drawn heavily upon the resources of the people. Nevertheless they bravely set themselves to the work of building again the house of God upon "the same hallowed spot." The new church was dedicated March 31, 1864. In this year, Deacons John B. Faulkner and Elisha S. Converse having resigned their office, Freeman A. Smith and Alfred R. Turner were elected deacons for the next seven years. The pastorate of Rev. Dr. Faunce was one of marked success. He labored with the church six years and then resigned, to the great regret of his people. During his pastorate one hundred and thirteen persons were added to the church, and of these sixty-one received baptism.

In 1867 Charles Merrill and David Hutchins were elected deacons. And on the 17th of July in that year Rev. George F. Warren, of Lowell, was installed as pastor of the church. He resigned his pastorate November 7, 1869.

Rev. Samuel W. Foljambe, D.D., began his ministry with this people May 1, 1870, and resigned his office October 1, 1886. His pastorate of more than sixteen years was longer than that of any of his predecessors in the service of this church. The ministry of this eloquent preacher and faithful pastor proved a great blessing to the people. His hearers received knowledge of the truth, and were edified. Many were convicted of sin, born of the Spirit and added to the church. Early in his pastorate two new Baptist Churches were organized, which were offshoots of the church under his care. From the First Baptist Church in Malden:

"July 18, 1871, eighteen persons (afterwards increased to twenty-two) were dismissed to aid in forming a church in Everett; and Aug. 17, 1871, letters of dismissal were granted to nineteen persons (subsequently increased to twenty-four) to form a church in Maplewood, the outgrowth of the Sabbath-school established in 1868."

John H. Parker was elected deacon in 1871 and re-elected in 1878. E. T. Underhill was elected deacon in 1874, William Hardy in 1880 and Horace M. Wiley the same year, and William Mann in 1882. John H. Parker was re-elected in 1878 and 1885 and Horace M. Wiley in 1887. James B. Upham was elected 1888. James H. Morse, Jesse Cudworth, Joseph Hague and David Hutchins in 1889, and G. Fred. Estie in 1890.

The present pastor of this church and society is Rev. J. Nelson Lewis. He began his ministry with them October 23, 1887, and recognition services were held November 16th of the same year. The members of this church at the present time number 625, of whom 210 are males and 415 are females. The members of the Sabbath-school number 891.

The question of a new and larger house of worship was again pressed upon this people in the early part of the year 1888. At a special meeting held on the 3d of December in that year, a committee was appointed to procure plans and raise money. The committee consisted of Deacon E. S. Converse, E. F. Bickford, A. R. Turner, Jr., Deacon J. B. Upham, W. C. Langley, Jr., James Pierce, Deacon John H. Parker, Deacon Jesse Cudworth, Deacon David Hutchins, John N. Williams, Deacon H. M. Wiley and G. L. Richards. A. R. Turner was chosen chairman and G. L. Richards secretary.

"On Monday evening, Jan. 28, 1889, a public meeting was held in the church to create an interest in the movement. Speeches were made by the Pastor, Rev. J. Nelson Lewis, A. R. Turner, Jr., E. F. Bickford and E. S. Converse, who said formally that if the people would raise $40,000 for the new church he would give $30,000, and if more was raised, he would give dollar for dollar. Stereopticon views of plans for the church were also shown.

"By July 1, 1889, the amount of $30,000 had been subscribed, which secured the subscription of $30,000 by E. S. Converse. In the mean time the committee had selected H. S. McKay, of Boston, as the architect. At a meeting of the society held on May 29, 1889, the committee of twelve was made the building committee, and E. F. Bickford was chosen chairman and G. L. Richards secretary.

"The old church was moved to the northeast corner of the lot about Oct. 1st, and arrangements were immediately made for the construction of the foundation of the new church.

"On the 26th of February, 1890, at a meeting of the society, the committee reported that owing to the unsettled condition of the labor market, and to recent large fires in Boston and Lynn, the cost of building materials had very much increased, also that the requirements of the church were such that the building could not be erected for $60,000, as at first proposed, and that in view of this they recommended that $30,000 or more be appropriated, with the understanding that this sum be raised by subscription, if possible; which was voted. In connection with the above vote, Hon. E. S. Converse renewed his former generous offer to contribute as much more as the church and society should raise prior to Jan. 1, 1892."

In addition to this ample contribution of Mr. Converse to aid in building the new house of worship, he has recently presented to the Baptist Society a fine parsonage house, the grounds of which are contiguous to the spacious meeting-house lot. The value of this parsonage house, and of the land given with it, upon a part of which the north end of the new church stands, has been estimated to be $20,000. It is due to this public and princely benefactor to add that he and his estimable wife have also, within a few years, presented to the city of Malden the munificent gift of a Free Public Library Building, which is to serve as a fountain of intellectual light and life, and also as the memorial of a beloved son who was suddenly taken from them in his early manhood. To this noble gift Mr. Converse has added permanent funds for the purchase of books. He has also given costly paintings and beautiful statuary.

The First Baptist Church in Malden, like other churches, has had its times of trouble and trial. The flames have twice consumed its house of worship. It has been obliged repeatedly to make great sacrifices in building the house of God. Nor has perfect peace always reigned within itself, as is indicated by a famous pamphlet, entitled: "The History of Wars and Fightings (Without Shedding of Blood), in the Baptist Church in Malden, Written By John Sprague, S$^{h}$. Ma$^{k}$. One of the Members 1812." Yet, on the whole, this church, during the eighty-seven years of its history, has been blest abundantly in things temporal and spiritual. It has wrought bravely and nobly for Christ and His Kingdom. The early days of this church fell upon the most critical period in all the long history of evangelical faith in this town, and it proved itself equal to the hour. It rendered a splendid service in the defence and propagation of that faith at just the time when its enemies were flushed with seeming victory, and unbelief, gross intemperance and ungodliness abounded. If it shall remain true to the same evangelistic beliefs and fearlessly proclaim them for the salvation of men, the prospect is, that with ampler means it will render in the future still grander services for God's Kingdom of truth and righteousness in Malden, in the land and in the world.

The First Baptist Church in Maplewood.—Religious meetings began to be held by Baptists in this part of Malden February 22, 1886. Preaching services, conducted by Rev. G. F. Warren, then pastor of the First Baptist Church at the Centre, soon followed, attended with considerable religious interest. A Sunday-school was organized in August, 1868, with sixty scholars. For a time its sessions were held in the Grammar School-house, but at length the use of this house was forbidden by a single member of the School Board. His action, however, was soon overruled by the full board. In the fall of 1869 a chapel, which was nearly completed, was blown down by "the great September gale" of that year, and made a complete wreck. But a meeting of the Baptist Church at Malden Centre was at once called, and $1000 were subscribed. The people at Maplewood raised $800 more; and another chapel better than the first was erected. It was dedicated March 3, 1870. In September of the same year Rev. William Boyd became "the first regular supply." He ceased to supply the pulpit in April, 1871. A similar service was then rendered by Mr. J. K. Richardson, a student in Newton Theological Seminary. A Baptist Church of twenty-eight members was organized August 2, 1871, and was recognized October 18, 1871. Mr. Richardson was its acting pastor until his theological course was completed at Newton, when he accepted a call to become the pastor of the church, and was ordained July 10, 1872. But receiving a call from Rutland, Vermont, he closed his ministry with this church in April, 1874. On April 6, 1875, Rev. M. N. Reed began his pastorate with this church, and terminated the same in November, 1877. The next ministerial laborer with these people was Mr. T. G. Cass, a student at Madison University, who came June 25, 1878, and one year from that date was ordained as pastor of the church. Early in the year 1880, the entire debt of the church ($1500) was paid off. In 1882, under the energetic leading of the pastor, aided by the Massachusetts Baptist Convention and by contributions from churches and friends, the present commodious house of worship was erected, to which was attached the old chapel as a vestry. The cost of the whole was over $11,000, all of which was secured before the house was dedicated in October, 1882. Rev. Mr. Cass resigned his pastorate early in 1883, to accept a call from the Baptist Church in Claremont, N. H., and Rev. S. A. Severance became pastor in April of the same year, He continued his labors until October, 1889, when he resigned to accept the pastorate of the Baptist Church in Keene, N. H. In December, 1889, Rev. George W. Rigler, of Antrim, N. H., accepted a call from the church in Maplewood, and is its present pastor. This church, with its congregation and Sabbath-school, has steadily increased through the nineteen years of its history, the members of the church numbering at the

present time 164, and the members of the Sabbath-school 225.

THE CENTRE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—Itinerant and other Methodist preachers held religious services in private houses within the limits of Malden many years previous to the organization of a Methodist Church in the town. As early as 1791 Rev. Jesse Lee preached in the east part of the town, near the Saugus and Chelsea line, and under the influence of that sermon two men, Mr. John Waitt and another Mr. Waitt, were converted. In 1800, or not far from that year, Mr. Joseph Snelling and Rev. Thomas C. Pierce came out from Boston and preached in Malden, Mr. Snelling discoursing with great impressiveness upon the lives of poets.

But the earliest movement of the Methodists in the direction of church organization was made in North Malden (now Melrose). As early as 1813, religious services, preliminary to the founding of a Methodist Church, were conducted there by Rev. Timothy Merritt. He was succeeded in this labor the same year by Rev. Thomas C. Pierce, and he by Rev. Ephraim Wiley. Under the direction of Mr. Wiley, "in the summer of 1815, a church was duly organized according to the Discipline." Mr. Wiley was succeeded in 1818 by Rev. Orlando Hinds, "who officiated one year, during which a meeting-house was built." The church thus organized was the mother Methodist Church in Malden.

On May 12, 1815, two persons were converted under the influence of a revival in North Malden. These persons were James Howard and his wife, Mary (Cox) Howard. In the early part of the following year (1816) Mr. Howard and his family moved to Malden Centre, and for several months resided in the house of Mr. Samuel Cox, which is still standing, on Pleasant Street, opposite the last factory. The next year he moved into his new house on the west side of Summer Street, near the corner of that street and Rockland Avenue.

It is said that when Mr. and Mrs. Howard moved to Malden Centre, they and Mr. John Waitt, who lived on Cross Street, were the only Methodists in that part of the town. Religious meetings were conducted at an early day in the house of John Waitt. But at the residence of Mr. Howard, in August, 1816, appears to have begun the movement which led to the organization of a church. Some time in that month, at the request of Father Howard, as he was called, and at his residence, Rev. Ephraim Wiley held a public religious service, and preached from the text: "These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb." Soon after this a class was formed under the leadership of James Howard, which met at his house and was maintained for several years. Perhaps it was merged into the class which, as we shall see, was formed in 1820, but Mr. Howard continued to be its leader. In the mean time religious meetings, under the lead of Methodist ministers, were held, first in the school-house at the corner of Salem and Sprague Streets, then in Stiles' Hall, at the corner of Pleasant and Washington Streets—where now stands the new and beautiful Methodist house of worship—and also in the hall of the Brick School-house on Pleasant Street, which appears to have been the cradle of infant churches in Malden.

On August 15, 1819, Gilbert Haven, the father of Bishop Gilbert Haven, requested the First Church, of which he was then a member, to give him a letter of dismission and recommendation to the Baptist Church. He was persuaded, however, to withdraw his request. Mr. Haven, himself a man of warm and earnest evangelical piety, was evidently restless under the cold, indefinite preaching of the Arminian minister who at that day was pastor of the First (Congregational) Church; and on June 3, 1821, he again asked for a letter of dismission, but now he expressed a desire to be recommended to the Methodist Church, which was then being organized, or had recently been formed there, showing that it was not chiefly any change of view respecting Christian baptism that led him to leave the First Church. His request was granted.

Rev. S. Osgood Wright, himself a Methodist minister, in his historical discourse, already referred to, which was preached December 1, 1831, gives what is probably a trustworthy account of the origin and early history of the Methodist Church at Malden Centre. Speaking of Mr. James Howard, his wife Mary and Mr. John Waitt, who, as he affirmed, were the only Methodists living at Malden Centre in 1816, he says:

"They continued to live in the love and fellowship of the Church of their espousal, without receiving any accessions to their numbers until the year 1820. At this time a revival commenced in the north society and extended to the centre of the town. Several persons now withdrew from the Baptist Church and one from the Congregationalist, who together with several others, were formed into a class. These, like many in similar circumstances, had many difficulties to encounter and many prejudices to overcome. Being without a house of worship, they met in the school-house hall (the Brick School-house), and were supplied a portion of the time with preaching by the minister of the north church. Receiving a gradual accession of numbers, they proceeded to erect a meeting-house, which was dedicated in 1825. Rev. Joseph Marsh labored very successfully with this society at this time; and to him belongs much praise for his activity and perseverance in providing a house of worship. The first preacher who resided with them was Rev. Ebenezer Ireson, who came in 1828. Rev. John T. Burrill succeeded him, and remained two years, and gave place to Rev. Timothy Merritt, the present minister. This church has had its seasons of adversity and prosperity. It has moved onward under the guidance of the day-star of hope, and sat down in tears and the darkness of clouds and disappointment. It has received a gradual increase of members, and the whole number is now fifty."

The meeting-house, referred to by Mr. Wright as dedicated in 1825, is still standing upon its original site. It has, however, been remodeled into a double dwelling-house, and is located on the west side of Main Street, the fourth building south of Mountain Avenue. The date of its dedication is said to have

been April 27, 1826. The second house of worship was located at the corner of Pleasant and Waverly Streets, and was dedicated October 20, 1842. This house also is still standing, and is now occupied as a store by a furniture dealer, Mr. C. C. Homer. The third house of God built by this church, and the one in which it now worships, was dedicated May 13, 1874. This large and beautiful house is located at the corner of Pleasant and Washington Streets, on the site of the old Stiles Hall, in which the early Methodists in Malden sometimes worshipped.

The names of the ministers who were in charge of this church previous to 1826 are not known. But beginning with Rev. Joseph Marsh, of that year, the church has had thirty-eight pastors, one of them—Rev. Joseph Cummings—serving in two pastorates, separated by an interval of thirty-one years. The present minister in charge is Rev. W. P. Odell, who is now in the fourth year of his successful pastorate.

PASTORS OF THIS CHURCH.

1826. Rev. Joseph Marsh.
1827. G. W. Fairbanks.
1828. Rev. Ebenezer Ireson.
1829–30. Rev. J. T. Burrill.
1831. Rev. Timothy Merritt.
1832. Rev. A. U. Swinerton.
1833. Rev. C. Noble.
1834. Rev. N. B. Spaulding.
1835. Rev. R. W. Allen.
1836. Rev. E. Otheman.
1837. Rev. H. B. Skinner.
1838. Rev. Charles Hayward.
1839. Rev. S. G. Hiler, Jr.
1840. Rev. Moses Palmer.
1841–42. Rev. George Landon.
1843. Rev. Joseph Whitman.
1844. Rev. G. W. Frost.
1845. Rev. Jacob Sanborn.
1846–47. Rev. Joseph Cummings.
1848–49. Rev. Joseph Dennison.
1850–51. Rev. W. S. Studley.
1852. Rev. W. R. Clark.
1853. Rev. J. D. Bridge.
1854–55. Rev. Wm. R. Bagnall.
1856–57. Rev. Lorenzo R. Thayer.
1858–59. Rev. Daniel Steele.
1860. Rev. Isaac S. Cushman.
1861–62. Rev. E. O. Haven.
1863–65. Rev. J. W. F. Barnes.
1866. Rev. L. T. Townsend.
1867. Rev. A. O. Hamilton.
1868–70. Rev. T. Berton Smith.
1871–73. Rev. J. J. Jones.
1874. Rev. Joseph Scott.
1875–77. Rev. D. C. Knowles.
1878–79. Rev. Joseph Cummings.
1880–82. Rev. S. F. Jones.
1883–85. Rev. J. H. Mansfield.
1886–90. Rev. W. P. Odell.

This church was organized in 1821, and its Sunday-school in 1822. In its early years it had a hard struggle, as many a church of Christ has had, for existence, and at times since that day it has been maintained only by the loving devotion and large sacrifices of its members. But glorious has been its victory. Its days of small things and struggle for life are over. It has, for the present, the finest house of worship in the city, also a larger number of church members than any other church in the city, save the Catholic, and the largest Protestant Sabbath-school, except the school of the First Baptist Church. The number of its church members at the present time is 666, and the number of its Sabbath-school 736. This church stands up bravely for all true moral reforms, for truth and righteousness in the city and in the land, and for pure and earnest evangelical religion everywhere.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, MAPLEWOOD, MALDEN.—The following historical sketch of this church has been courteously furnished by its present pastor, Rev. J. W. Fulton. It has been in a few places slightly abbreviated, or condensed.

The first religious gathering in this part of the city was held in the year 1837, in the first school-house that was ever built here. A Baptist brother, Aaron Waitt, preached at 6 o'clock P.M., Sundays, in warm and pleasant weather. No conversions are reported, and no organization was accomplished.

In 1839 and 1840, Father Blodgett, a farmer in Linden, and a Methodist local preacher, obtained the use of the house occupied by Samuel Burrill, which now stands on Salem Street, at the head of Beach Street, and during those years held two prayer-meetings a week, bringing the people in stormy winter weather in his sleigh. People also came from East Saugus to help him. From these meetings a revival started, which reached most of the families in this part of Malden. Many were converted. Among the number was Miss Lydie Reagh, who organized, in 1843, the first Sunday-school in Maplewood. This school was held during the summer in the school-house that stood where Mr. Rockwell's house now stands, at the corner of Rockwell and Salem Streets. The first superintendent was Joseph Cheever. There were five classes. As cold weather came on, the school was held at Miss Reagh's house. It gradually dwindled away to one girl, Francis Ferrald, who came every Sunday for six months, to recite her lesson to Miss Reagh.

In 1850, in one room of a small school-house, which stood where the present school-house stands, a second Sunday-school-house was organized. Charles Meade, the teacher of the public school, assisted by Sanford B. French, Albert Norton and Temple Dodge, of Malden Centre, all Congregationalists, were the leaders. Mr. French was superintendent. After sustaining this school for some time, three of these brethren moved away, and it was thought, on account of the predominance of Methodists, that a church, if one should ever be organized, must be of that denomination. So the Congregationalist brothers then asked the Methodists to take charge of the school.

Mr. Wilbur Haven then became superintendent, and Mr. Newcomb his assistant. Miss Rebecca Knowles, of Malden Centre, led the singing.

In the same school-house preaching services were conducted by a local preacher—Mr. Staples, of Lynn, who received $200 a year. He was followed by Edward Oathman, of Chelsea, and he by local preachers, Fathers Blodgett, of Linden, and Poole, of Lynn, who preached alternate Sundays.

The first house of worship erected in this part of Malden was that of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in 1857. From the congregation which worshipped in it was organized the present Baptist and Congregationalist Churches, of Maplewood. This first house of worship was located where the present Methodist Church stands. The land was given by W. R. Fernald and Joshua Webster, on condition that it should always be used for a Methodist Church, and that said

church should always stand directly opposite a certain elm tree.

The building committee were Silas Anderson, W. A. Fernald, Edward Fuller, George Barber and John Emerson. The contract for the cellar was signed April 18, 1857, by H. R. Lewis, contractor. The first money for the cellar was given by Mr. W. Huntley, who, when solicited by Father Blodgett, remarked that he had nothing to give but some old cent-pieces in a barrel. This Father Blodgett accepted with thanks, and the next day carried off the barrel in his old tip-cart. Upon opening the barrel it was found to contain thirty-five dollars in old-fashioned one-cent pieces, and these weighed fifty-seven pounds. The ladies organized a society for furnishing the church, some of them, under the lead of Miss Reagh, binding shoes to obtain money. The church was dedicated in Feb., 1858, and the sermon was preached by Rev. E. O. Haven, afterwards Bishop Haven, who was a cousin of Bishop Gilbert Haven.

The members of the first Board of Trustees were Gilbert Haven, Charles Pratt, Edward Fuller, W. R. Fernald, Thomas Reagh, Father Blodgett and Eben Neagles. Local preachers, Blodgett and Poole were in charge.

In the spring of 1858, Rev. E. O. Haven was appointed to this charge by Conference. The number of church members at this time was twenty-six. He was followed by Rev. Charles H. Sewell, who was pastor for 1859 and 1860. His successor in 1861 was Rev. A. P. Andrews. During the pastorate of the latter the church was burned to the ground. In 1862, Rev. E. O. Haven was again pastor. In 1863 and 1864, Rev. L. P. Frost, a local preacher, was in charge. Until 1863 the school-house was used as a place of worship. But in that year a chapel was built at a cost of about $3000, nearly one-half of which came from the insurance upon the former building.

The church was subsequently served by the following pastors:

1865. Rev. W. C. Sawyer.
1866–67. Rev. S. Cushing.
1868–69. Rev. John W. Hamilton.
1870. Rev. J. W. Trask.
1871. Rev. C. C. Wilber.
1872–73. Rev. R. W. Copeland.
1874. Rev. I. H. Packard.
1875. Rev. Charles Young.
1876–77. Rev. C. N. Smith.

During Mr. Smith's term of service, on account of the discipline of a member, a number left the church, which so reduced its finances that Mr. Smith felt compelled to leave the pulpit, but he still kept official control, and Rev. George H. Clark supplied the pulpit the remainder of the year.

Afterwards the pastors were:

1878. Rev. S. W. Allen.
1879–80. Rev. S. S. Rodgers.
1881–83. Rev. J. H. Emerson.
1884–86. Rev. Joseph Cauldin.
1887–89. Rev. Seth Cary.

During the last year of Rev. Mr. Cary's pastorate the church was entirely remodeled, at an expense of $4500. This work was not completed until the present year. The edifice was re-opened and re-dedicated June 22 and 23, 1890; $2500 had previously been raised by subscription, and at the time of dedication the remaining $2000 was secured. The present edifice is a Gothic structure, finished and furnished in oak, and lighted by electric lights.

The present number of members in the church is one hundred and twenty, and in the Sabbath-school two hundred.

Thus through several reverses this church has been brought, and is now in a prosperous condition. Among its pastors may be found several who have received the honorary title of Doctor of Divinity, and one who was made Bishop.

This church now, in grateful review of the past, can sing:

"Thus far the Lord hath led me on,
Thus far His power prolongs my days."

May they also ever be able to sing, with faith in God for the future:

"And every evening shall make known
Some fresh memorial of His grace."

BELMONT METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—This church was organized by members of the "Belmont Union Church" on July 26, 1888. This Union Church was preceded by the "Glendale Christian Union Society." The latter was organized more than twenty years ago by the Young Men's Christian Association of Malden. It was strictly undenominational, and maintained a Sabbath-school and religious meetings in a school-house on Ferry Street. This Union Society undoubtedly accomplished good, but its trials were many, including a lawsuit. The source of its troubles was twofold: it was a *Union* Society, and its location, after South Malden became the town of Everett, was near the line between Everett and Malden. Either of these sources of trouble is almost invariably, if not always, sufficient to occasion the death of a mission or a church. The Glendale Christian Union Society became extinct. The Baptists of Everett took possession of the property it had gathered, and there is now on Ferry Street a Baptist Mission Society.

The Christian people who withdrew from the Glendale Union still felt the need of religious privileges in that part of the city, and some movement was made to procure a site for a chapel on Ferry Street, in Malden. In the mean time Mr. John P. Russell offered as a free gift a lot of land containing about five thousand square feet, situated on Fairmont Street, Belmont Hill, on condition that a chapel should be built upon it, and that the church to be organized should be forever strictly undenominational or non-sectarian. In consequence of this offer of Mr. Russell, on June 5, 1882, "The Belmont Christian Union Society in Malden" was legally organized. The written instrument, or constitution, under which it was organized, consisted of Preamble, Standing Rules and By-Laws. The standing rules were

only two in number. The second of these reads as follows:

"No motion to change the society from a union to a denominational or sectarian (Society) shall be received, and no sectarian discussion shall be allowed in the Society meetings. And we do further agree to the following by-laws, for the more particular government of this Society."

At the same meeting at which this society was organized, and pledged to remain forever a Union Society, it accepted by a unanimous vote Mr. Russell's gift of land, with the conditions upon which it was offered, and also voted that the sincere thanks of the society should be expressed to the donor. The land was deeded to the society by Mr. Russell, and the conditions already referred to were expressed in the deed. Upon this basis the society received subscriptions from benevolent people of various religious denominations, also sums of money raised in other ways, and with the same built a chapel upon the land they had received. A Sabbath-school was organized, prayer-meetings were held, and preaching on the Sabbath by various evangelical ministers, mostly Congregational, was maintained until September 15, 1884, at which date the society voted to hire Rev. William F. Obear to serve as acting pastor for one year, beginning on the 1st of the following October, at a salary of $500, it being understood that he should also labor one-half of the time as acting pastor of the First Congregational Church in Maplewood.

Under the lead of Rev. Mr. Obear, on May 13, 1885, "The Belmont Union Church" was organized with eight members. It was organized, as its name indicates, as a strictly undenominational, though evangelical, church, and this in honest fulfillment of pledges made to the donor of the land, and virtually also to all the donors of money. Mr. Obear labored successfully with this society and church for three years. During this period thirty-six persons were added to the eight original members of the church, a large portion of whom united by confession of Christ, making a total of forty-four members.

The church and society then invited Rev. John E. Wheeler to serve as pastor one year. He entered upon his duties November 1, 1887, and labored about nine months. During this time nine persons united with the church, five of them by confession of Christ. The members of the Sabbath-school numbered nearly 200.

In July, 1888, a warrant was posted for a meeting of the society to be holden on the 24th of that month. The second article in the warrant was as follows: "To hear a proposition from the Methodist Episcopal, Church in Malden, and to take such action on the same as may be deemed advisable." The society accordingly met July 24th, and, after the meeting was organized, voted to hear the propositions sent from the Methodist Episcopal Church in Malden. It was presented in writing and was in substance, that, "The Belmont Christian Union Society shall sell or convey to Trustees of the Belmont Methodist Episcopal Church when organized" all the property real and personal "of said Union Society, and that the said Trustees of the Belmont Methodist Episcopal Church will, in such case, assume the mortgage outstanding on said real estate, and also all the floating debts of said Union Society, amounting to about $1000. It was also added: "This proposition is upon the understanding that Mr. John P. Russell will release to the said Trustees of the Belmont Methodist Episcopal Church all right and title and interest he may have at law or equity by reason of the conditions contained in his deed of said real estate to the Union Society, dated June 29, 1882."

After hearing this proposition read, the Union Society, in violation of one of its own "Standing Rules," and also of its solemn contract and promise to remain forever a Union Society, upon the basis of which contract and promise money had been raised to build a chapel, voted—though not unanimously—"to authorize the selling or conveying of all the real and personal property" in its possession to the trustees of the Belmont Methodist Church, "whenever such Board of Trustees shall be organized." It was understood that Mr. Russell had given his assent to this arrangement. Whether the questions of his legal right to authorize such a transaction, and of the legality and morality of all these proceedings, were properly considered, the records of the society do not inform us. The presiding elder, however, was present, and read to the meeting the written proposition from the Centre Methodist Episcopal Church.

Two days later, or on July 26, 1888, some thirty members of the Belmont Union Church met at the chapel. No public notice of the meeting had been given. A minority of some eighteen or twenty members had no knowledge that such a meeting was to be held. The thirty members thus assembled voted to give to themselves letters of dismission from the Belmont Union Church, and recommendation to the Belmont Methodist Episcopal Church, soon to be constituted. They then voted to authorize the clerk of the Union Church to give letters of dismission and recommendation to such absent members as should desire him to do so. These thirty persons were then and there constituted and declared to be by the presiding elder, who had been present through all the proceedings, a *Methodist Episcopal Church*. The pastor of the Centre Methodist Episcopal Church—the Rev. Willis P. Odell—was also present, and was declared by the presiding elder to be the pastor of the new church. Such was the origin, according to the records and the testimony of competent witnesses, of the Belmont Methodist Episcopal Church in Malden. No comment is needed.

The Belmont Union Church never by vote declared its own dissolution, and therefore still exists as a true Church of Christ, with all the rights, liberties and possessions which belonged to it at the time when thirty of its members thus left it. The fact that this

church does not at present maintain public religious services does not render it non-existent.

The second and present pastor of the Belmont Methodist Church is Rev. Oliver W. Hutchinson. He began his labors September 15, 1888. The church was organized with thirty members and a Sabbath-school with 130 members. The church now (1890) has eighty-six members, and the Sabbath-school about 250. The chapel has been moved to a larger lot on the corner of Boston and Fairmont Streets, and has been enlarged, the whole at an expense of about $3000. The entire property is now valued at about $6000. "The church is entirely free from debt. The congregation and Sunday-school constantly grow. The people feel encouraged; they believe they are laying the foundation of a large and prosperous church."

THE FIRST UNIVERSALIST CHURCH AND FIRST PARISH.—Some account of the origin of this church on May 22, 1828, of its connection with the First Parish, and of the installation, July 30, 1828, of its first minister, Rev. Sylvanus Cobb, has already been given. Mr. Cobb continued in office until August 28, 1837, when the parish accepted his resignation. His successor was Rev. J. G. Adams, of Claremont, N. H., who was installed February 28, 1838. The Universalist Church the same year, or ten years after its organization, under the ministry of Mr. Adams through its Deacons, Artemus Cutter and Abraham T. Neally, made a formal demand upon Silas Sargent, deacon of the First Church, for "all the property" then "in his possession belonging to the First Church of Christ in Malden." The property referred to included the communion service and probably a small trust fund. Deacon Sargent refused to surrender this property without the consent of the First Church. The Universalist Church then began a suit at law against Deacon Sargent, and the case was brought before the Supreme Judicial Court. But representatives of the two Churches, after two meetings for conference, both parties being desirous of avoiding the vexation and expense of litigation, on October 25, 1839, signed an agreement according to which the Universalist Church was to withdraw the suit at law then pending before the Supreme Court, and forever waive its claim to the property in dispute, yet without admission that that claim was unfounded or unjust, and the First Church was to pay to the Universalist Church one hundred dollars, yet without "at all admitting that their claim to the property in dispute is or can be invalidated." This agreement was ratified by the two churches.

It is worthy of record that in subsequent years the two pastors of these churches, McClure and Adams, united heartily in promoting temperance, and in other labors for the welfare of the town. "Antagonistic," says Mr. Corey, "as they were in their religious beliefs, with the memories of the recent conflicts of their societies still alive, they stood shoulder to shoulder and hand in hand in the many reforms which they instituted or promoted, and cemented a friendship which time did not destroy, which is still green in the heart of the surviver, and which may make more joyous the meeting on the shores of life."

Mr. Adams' ministry with the Universalists continued fifteen years. His resignation was accepted by the parish with much reluctance, Feb. 2, 1853; the members of the Parish at the same time putting on record expressions of their high esteem and warm affection for him as their pastor and friend.

The next minister of this people was Rev. D. P. Livermore, who was installed Dec. 18, 1853. After a ministry of nearly two years his resignation was reluctantly accepted, to take effect Nov. 1, 1855. His successor was Rev. W. C. Brooks, who probably was installed in September of 1856. He resigned Dec. 31, 1857, and the dissolution of the pastoral relation took place April 1, 1858. He was followed by Rev. Thomas J. Greenwood, who "entered on his labors as pastor of the First Parish, May 2, 1858." He labored in the pastoral office with marked fidelity for five years, bringing an unusually large number of persons into the church. Yet his official relation was terminated by the parish in August, 1863. His successor was Rev. Thomas Gorman, who accepted a call, and entered upon his duties, but after a few months' labor, resigned the pastorate.

Rev. J. F. Powers was the next minister. He began work on the first Sunday in April, 1866; and, after a pastorate of five years and seven months, resigned on account of exhaustion from overwork, preaching his last sermon on the third Sabbath in October 1871. Rev. William S. Bell was then invited to become the pastor. He was installed in October, 1872, but as early as March 10, 1873, the parish voted to accept his resignation.

The parish next called to the pastorate Rev. William H. Ryder, of Arlington, who began labor July 1, 1873, but was not installed in his office until Oct. 5th of that year. Mr. Ryder, by his eloquence in the pulpit, and by his efficiency and popularity as a minister, largely promoted the prosperity of the church and parish. After serving in this position about nine years, he received a flattering call to become the pastor of the Universalist Society in Cincinnati, Ohio, and accepted the call. Upon his resignation, his pastoral relation to his people in Malden was dissolved July 15, 1882. A series of resolutions expressive of deep regret at parting with him, and of sincere esteem and gratitude, were unanimously adopted by the parish.

Rev. G. F. Babbitt was called to be the successor of Mr. Ryder, and was installed Feb. 29, 1884. After some two years of service, not being able longer to believe in the distinctive doctrines of Universalism, and having accepted the evangelical faith as held by the Baptist denomination, he resigned his pastorate and was dismissed May 1, 1886, and is now success-

fully laboring as the pastor of a Baptist Church in Westboro', Massachusetts.

The present pastor is Rev. W. F. Dusseault, who was called from Marlboro', Mass., and was installed May 5, 1887. Mr. Dusseault is the eleventh pastor of the Universalist Church and Parish in Malden.

It is worthy of notice that there appears to be but one record of any action on the part of this church in calling or dismissing a minister. The parish appears to have assumed the entire authority and responsibility in every instance—save in the settlement of Mr. Cobb—of electing and dismissing the chief officer of the church.

The brick meeting-house, built by an orthodox church and parish in 1802, is now occupied by the Universalist Church and Parish. The house, however, has been repeatedly remodeled and renovated. The change in its structure was made in 1836, during the ministry of Rev. Sylvanus Cobb, when the building was "divided into two stories, the upper being used for public worship and the lower containing a large hall and other rooms for public purposes." This ancient meeting-house has been well preserved by the First Parish. It "seems," as Mr. Corey justly remarks, "to bear an ever-present air of youth."

THE CHURCH OF THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION.—The following sketch of the history of this church is taken, in an abbreviated form, mainly from an elaborate and interesting historical article published in the *Sacred Heart Review*, July 12, 1890.

Malden had existed as an incorporated town two hundred and four years before any Roman Catholic Church was established within its limits. Previous to 1853 the few Catholics in Malden were obliged to hear Mass in adjoining towns. But during that year Rev. John Ryan was appointed the first Roman Catholic pastor in Malden, by Rt. Rev. Bishop Fitzpatrick. His pastoral care, however, was not confined to Malden, but extended over Medford, Melrose, Wakefield, Stoneham, Winchester and Everett. The *Review* presents as follows the early history of Catholicism in Malden:

"The first Mass was celebrated in Green's Hall, now known as Dowling's Block, corner of Pleasant and Middlesex Streets. There were about 200 Catholics assembled on that occasion. The Sunday-school in the beginning numbered about sixty children. For some time Father Ryan resided with a parishioner on Jackson Street, then purchased the house which is now the convent. In this dwelling the Holy Sacrifice was offered until the basement chapel of the church was ready for divine service. Among the prominent parishioners of early days may be mentioned Denis Grimes, in whose house Father Ryan resided; John Rafferty, first sexton; and John James Mahoney, who had been American Consul to Algiers; in passing we may say that the beautiful residence and grounds now occupied by Mr. Dutton, of the firm of Houghton & Dutton, of Boston, was in those days the home of Mr. Mahoney.

"The progress of the church was extraordinary, notwithstanding the fact that Malden, like many another city, held within its boundaries a few desperadoes whose threats and deeds proved them validly entitled to the name in which they gloried, 'Know-nothings,' and made them aliens, indeed, to the great body of enlightened Americans.

"Within one year the few Catholics in Malden purchased a lot of land for a church on Summer Street, and the Catholics of Medford, equally zealous, purchased a lot in Medford. But it was found that their united strength was necessary and the land was sold, and the Catholics of both places united and purchased the present site, between Medford and Malden, and built a church thereon. This was in 1854, the year ever memorable as that which saw proclaimed the dogma of the Immaculate Conception, in honor of which the newly-erected church was named. The first Mass was offered there on Christmas day. As it first stood the little church accommodated three or four hundred people.

"Father McShane succeeded Father Ryan; Father Scully labored there as pastor later on; Father Gleason became pastor in 1868. During his pastorate the church was twice enlarged, a parochial residence and a school-house built, and the School Sisters of Notre Dame introduced into the diocese—the former parochial residence becoming their convent."

In 1884 Rev. M. F. Flatley was appointed pastor of the parish in Malden, and is now its permanent rector. At that time Wakefield, which, at first, was a mission attended from Malden, had a parish, and Father Flatley had been its first pastor. Winchester had been set off with Woburn and Everett with Chelsea. Stoneham had a distinct Catholic parish, with a mission in Melrose, and there was a separate parish in Medford.

"Father Flatley was born in Ireland in 1843. After making his early studies there in a private classical school, he came to America, graduated in 1865 from Holy Cross College, Worcester; received the first honors of his class, carrying off the gold medal. His theological studies were made in St. Mary's Seminary, Baltimore, and there he was ordained a priest, Dec. 23, 1868. He then turned to the diocese of Boston, for which he had studied. It was in St. James' Church, Boston, of which Father James A. Healey (now Bishop of Portland, Me.) was then pastor, that Father Flatley spent the first five years of his ministry in the holiest of callings. In June, 1873, he was sent to Wakefield."

His pastorate in Wakefield is represented to have been laborious and successful. During the business panic of 1873–78, with the co-operation of his people, he paid off a debt of $14,000. Having been transferred, in 1884, to the parish in Malden, he was made, in 1888, its first permanent rector.

"During his short pastorate here he has renovated and beautified the church, so that it will now compare favorably with many of the churches of the Archdiocese. He has purchased three acres of land, known as the Coburn estate, in the east end of Malden, and there he has opened a new mission, and in the near future he will build there a church and school.

"Near the Parochial School on Highland Avenue, is another beautiful lot of land which he has secured, and will devote to parish purposes. He is about to open a new cemetery of seventeen acres which is now being laid out into lots. With the enormous running expenses of the parish he has paid nearly $25,000 of the debt."

Father Flatley is assisted by three curates—Fathers Curran, Sullivan and Cunningham:

"Rev. F. J. Curran . . . was born in Randolph, Mass., Feb. 14, 1852. He made his early studies in Randolph, graduated from the High School March 10, 1871, being the first Catholic to receive a diploma. The following September he entered St. Charles' College, Md., graduated therefrom in 1874, and in September entered St. Joseph's Seminary, Troy, N. Y. He was ordained priest Dec. 21, 1878. His first appointment was to St. Peter's, Cambridge, where he labored a year and a half, being assigned to Malden June 8, 1880. During his ten years in this parish he has been identified with every good work.

"Rev. D. F. Sullivan was born in Boston May 3, 1855; graduated from Holy Cross College, Worcester, June 2, 1876; entered St. Joseph's Seminary, Troy, N. Y., 1876; ordained priest Dec. 20, 1879. After serving

in Cambridgeport and Winchester two years, he was appointed to Malden Dec. 27, 1881.

"Rev. F. A. Cunningham was born in Roxbury in 1863; he graduated in Boston College in 1884. A post-graduate of 1885, he received the degree of B.A., went to the American College, Rome, the same year; was ordained there in 1889. He merited the honor of writing the poem, 'America's Greeting,' upon the occasion of the golden jubilee of our Holy Father, Leo XIII."

"The Catholic Church of Malden is finely situated on Pleasant Street. It is built of brick, is cruciform, has a capacity of seating 1300. The basement chapel is plain, yet very devotional. The main church is beautiful. The paintings are worthy of special note. . . . It was during the renovation of the church effected in the present pastorate that these paintings were added. The statue of the Sacred Heart, which stands within the sanctuary, is the most beautiful in this country. It is the very statue that took the prize at the Paris Exposition of 1889. . . . The sanctuary is lit by an arch of thirty gas jets; the body of the church by sixteen upright candelabra each containing twenty-two lights. There are forty altar-boys and a sanctuary choir of forty members attached to this church."

The "School Sisters of Notre Dame" constitute a teaching order, which is distinct from that of the "Congregation of Notre Dame," and from that of the Sisters of Notre Dame, and was originally founded in France in 1598.

"The first house in America was established at St. Mary's, Pennsylvania, in 1847, but was subsequently transferred to Baltimore, where Mother Mary Clara is Superior. In 1850 a house was established in Milwaukee, Mother Mary Caroline, Superior. This is the General Mother-House for America, and is the special head-house and novitiate for all the western houses, Baltimore being the same for the eastern province. . . . Their parochial schools are attended by 56,222 children. In academies there are 2610 pupils; in asylums 1713 orphans.

"Their first school in the north was opened in September, 1881, in Malden; the second in Canton, 1885, Rev. John Flatley, now of St. Peter's, Cambridge, then rector; the third in Roxbury, 1889, Redemptorist Fathers in charge."

It is reported, that in the parochial school in Malden—

"There are 750 pupils, boys and girls. Their ages range from five to fourteen years inclusively. The school embraces three departments—the primary, preparatory and grammar, each subdivided into two grades, each grade composed of two divisions.

"The course of study is as follows: Elementary or advanced, according to the grade of the pupil; Christian doctrine, embracing Catechism, Holy Scripture and Church History; object lessons, introducing physiology, botany, geology, etc.; spelling, reading, combining elocution; arithmetic, mental and written; book-keeping and algebra, geography, history, grammar, rhetoric, composition, both of letters and essays, and natural philosophy."

It is stated in the last report of the superintendent of schools, that in the year 1889 the number of children between five and fifteen years of age in the parochial school in Malden was 605, and that the number in the public schools was 2317. *The Review*, from which we have so freely quoted, makes no allusion to our public schools, nor to the education of any children in the city, except those in the parochial school. This would have no special significance, if the Catholics in this city, as in all northern cities and towns, were not greatly indebted to our system of public schools. Many Catholics, educated in our public schools, are well aware, that neither they nor their children would have received any school education whatever, had it not been for our system of free schools. These educated and intelligent Catholics would doubtless be much gratified if their church authorities and publications would gratefully and courteously acknowledge this large indebtedness.

We have not been able to verify the statement of the *Review*, that Catholicism in its early days in Malden suffered from "a few desperadoes, whose threats and deeds" "made them aliens indeed to the great body of enlightened Americans." But even if the statement be true, it is but fair to say, that the citizens of Malden have no sympathy with anything that tends to interfere with the fullest freedom in the worship of God.

ST. PAUL'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—Previous to the organization of this church, another Episcopal Church, known as "Grace Church," had existed for a brief time in Malden. The following historical account of these two churches is mainly an abbreviation of written documents which have been kindly furnished by present officers of St. Paul's Church:

On Sunday, September 27, 1861, evening service, according to the rites of the Protestant Episcopal Church, was held by Rev. William H. Munroe (then rector of Trinity Church, Melrose), for the first time in Malden, in a small hall on Irving Street. Evening services were continued in this hall until December 1st, when a larger hall, over the Boston and Maine Depot, was secured. In this hall evening services were conducted until June 1, 1862, when both morning and evening services were held. A morning service, however, was held on Christmas, 1861, on Sunday after Christmas, and on Easter Sunday, 1862. During all this time the church was dependent upon clergymen from neighboring towns to conduct the services.

On October 17, 1861, at a meeting held in the evening, the following document was presented and signed:

"The undersigned, citizens of Malden, hereby associate ourselves together as a Religious Parish and Society, under the name of Grace Church, for the worship of Almighty God, in accordance with the Canons and Liturgy of the Protestant Episcopal Church, Oct. 17, 1861.

"G. W. Clark, J. S. F. Cushing, William Embley, John P. H. Cushing, James Hamnett, Samuel H. Woods, Mary C. Clark, Mary P. Cox, Abbie W. Woods, J. A. Woods."

A subscription list was also made up for the support of a rector, amounting to $99.

During the first five months of 1862 a series of sermons on the doctrines and polity of the Episcopal Church was given in this hall, on Tuesday evenings, by Bishop Randall, Drs. Bolles and Lambert, Rev. Mr. Palmer, Dr. Wells, Rev. William R. Huntington, Rev. F. D. Huntington and Dr. John Cotton Smith.

On May 3, 1862, a petition for a warrant to call a vestry to organize Grace Church was signed. This petition was granted by B. G. Hill, justice of the peace, and a warrant was issued May 5th. The meet-

ing thus legally called was held May 12, 1862. Prayer was offered by Rev. William H. Munroe, of Melrose, J. S. F. Cushing was elected clerk, and G. W. Clark, moderator. J. S. F. Cushing and William Embley were elected wardens. G. W. Clark, William A. Herrick, James Hammett, William Linderby and Thomas M. Kaulback were elected vestrymen. J. S. F. Cushing, S. H. Woods and G. W. Clark were elected delegates to represent the church, and to ask its admission to the Diocesan Convention to be held in Boston, June 4, 1862.

From the number of votes cast it would appear that ten persons were present at this meeting. The Rev. Joseph Kidder officiated as rector from May to October of 1862, giving his services as a labor of love. December 30th the Rev. Dexter Potter was invited to become the rector of Grace Church. He accepted the invitation and remained with the church until February 3, 1864. During this period the church and congregation appear to have been quite small, as on November 3, 1863, the number of communicants in the church was twenty, and the number of Sabbath-school scholars from thirty-five to forty.

April 25, 1864, Rev. C. Ingles Chapin was called to the rectorship at a salary of $800. He made the following report to the convention in the spring of 1865:

"Grace Church, Malden: Baptisms, 17; communicants last reported, 19; died, 1; removed, 3; added, 19; present number, 34; confirmend, 9; marriages, 1; burials, 5. Sunday-school: Teachers, 7; scholars, 6. Missionary collections, $20; for Sunday-school, $55; for Children's Chapel Fund, $110; Christmas and Easter festivals, $41.50; other purposes within the Parish, $225.

"By the blessing of God our work has been prospered. The present pressing need of the Parish is a suitable church or chapel. This want supplied, there is nothing to prevent a rapid growth."

As early as May, 1862, the refusal of a lot of land known as the Heater Piece, on the Dexter estate, was obtained, but afterwards the site, for some reason, was not regarded as a suitable one for a church. But in March, 1865, under Rev. Mr. Chapin's rectorship, the subject of land and a church was again brought up, and a committee was appointed to examine a church in Chelsea, with a view to its purchase and removal, but the project was found not to be feasible.

August 4, 1865, Rev. C. Ingles Chapin resigned and soon after services ceased, and Grace Church existed only as a corporation. The records of Grace Church came to an end with a meeting held Nov. 22, 1869, at which time James Hammett was clerk.

Persons who were members of Grace Church affirm that this abrupt termination of its services, followed after a time by the extinction of the church itself, was occasioned by some lack of harmony in the brotherhood, and also of funds to meet necessary expenses.

After the cessation of religious services, quite a number of the members of Grace Church hired seats at the Methodist Episcopal Church, and on Easter Sunday, 1866, the house was given up entirely to the parish of Grace Church, Bishop Randall preaching in the morning and Rev. George Denham in the evening, the choir using the Episcopal Church music throughout the day.

Steps were taken early in the year 1867 preliminary to the organization of another Episcopal Church in Malden. On January 13th of that year services of worship, conducted according to the liturgy of that church, began to be held in private houses, and on February 1st the rooms of the Young Men's Christian Association, in Waits' Block, having been engaged, the services were held in them. On March 26, 1867, a meeting was called of all persons interested in forming a parish or corporation in Malden, according to the rites and usages of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and a petition, requesting B. G. Hill, justice of the peace, to call a meeting for the purpose of organizing such a parish, was signed. A warrant for this meeting was issued April 14th. The meeting thus legally called was held April 21, 1867, and a Protestant Episcopal Church was organized under the name of *St. Paul's Church*. This meeting was held in Waits' Block, and officers of the church were elected, as follows: As Wardens, Charles F. Stansbury and A. B. Converse; as Vestrymen, C. A. Stearns, G. W. Wilson, William W. N. Cox, Alexander Henderson and O. N. Coburn; as Treasurer, G. W. Clark; as Clerk, Alexander Henderson. A constitution and by-laws were adopted and signed by the following persons:

Charles F. Stansbury, William Stearns, A. B. Converse, G. Wilson, O. N. Coburn, G. W. Clark, Alexander Henderson, Leonard Woods, M.D., J. S. Chapin, James Hammett, J. M. Kaulback, Joseph A. Hill, J. S. F. Cushing, J. Edward Burtt, C. L. Hanford, Charles Downer and William Linderby.

The hall over the Boston and Maine Depot was leased at $125 a year. The use of a part of the furniture formerly used by Grace Church was offered by its treasurer to St. Paul's Church.

April 16, 1868, Rev. George Putnam Huntington, son of Rev. Dr. Frederick D. Huntington, Bishop of Central New York, was called to take the pastoral charge of St. Paul's Church and Parish. He accepted April 17th, for one year, at a salary of $500, and entered upon his duties the following Sabbath. On May 30, 1869, he was elected rector, and accepted the office.

At a meeting of Grace Church, held May 14, 1868, the following resolutions were offered and adopted:

"*Resolved*, That the organization known as Grace Church be from this date dissolved, and the property belonging to it be transferred to an organization known as St. Paul's Church, Malden."

"This action was legalized by an Act of the Legislature passed March 31, 1879."

During the period between April 2, 1867, and November 28, 1870, several committees were appointed to consider and report upon the question of the location and erection of a house of worship. Numerous sites and various plans for obtaining a house of worship, including the project of removing a church from Medford, were reported. But none of these reports were found on the whole to be acceptable. Finally,

on November 28, 1870, a committee was authorized to purchase a lot on Washington Street, of Mr. Charles Heath. This land was eventually secured, and upon it was erected the present Episcopal Church.

"This church was consecrated by Bishop Eastburn, on May 23, 1872. The total cost of the buildings and grounds was $15,729.72. The parish house was built in 1883, at a cost of about $2500.

"Rev. George P. Huntington resigned the rectorship on account of ill health, August 15, 1884. Rev. John Milton Peck was called to be his successor, and preached his first sermon February 22, 1885. He resigned June 4, 1887.

"Mr. Peck suddenly departed this life July 24, 1890, at Menahaunt, near Falmouth, Mass., where he was passing the summer with his family. In his early life Mr. Peck was a Congregationalist, but later became an Episcopalian, and entered the Episcopal ministry. He had served as rector in the Episcopal Parishes of Rutland, Vt., Claremont, N. H., and in several other places. He came to Malden from Bridgewater, highly recommended by the bishop. He has since preached in various places in the vicinity of Boston, and during the present summer had supplied the Episcopal pulpit in Brookline, where he preached the Sabbath before he died. Rev. Mr. Peck was a scholarly man, and of much literary culture. He has written several pleasing poems."

The present rector in the Episcopal Church in Malden is Rev. George Alexander Strong. He preached his first sermon as rector, October 15, 1887. At the present time the wardens of the church are Allan J. Chase and William Be de las Casas; Clerk, William D. Hawley; Treasurer, Matthew C. Grier; Vestrymen, Alfred Tonks, Charles B. Shaw, Charles J. Addy, George T. Brown, Otis E. Waitt and George C. Tate.

The present number of communicants is 220, and of Sunday-school scholars, 206. The seats in this church are free. The charter requires that "no rent charge or exaction shall ever be made or demanded for occupation or use of its seats." The expenses are met by the Sunday offertory.

ST. LUKE'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH, LINDEN, MALDEN.—The following sketch of the origin and history of this church is official:

"The services of the Episcopal Church in Linden began November 23, 1873, when but few persons took part in the worship. From 1873 to 1876 the Rev. George P. Huntington, then rector of St. Paul's Church at Malden Centre, held full evening prayers and preached on the fourth Sunday, in the afternoon, every month. The last of these services was held September 24, 1876. But services of worship were again commenced by Rev. Mr. Huntington January 8, 1882. From that time different neighboring clergymen conducted worship until December 31st, when Mr. T. L. Fisher first read the evening service, and from that time officiated as lay-reader, the Rev. Mr. Huntington coming once a month to celebrate the Holy Communion. Mr. Fisher was ordained to the diaconate in May, 1883, and continued in charge until he was ordained to the priesthood in December, 1884. He entered upon the duties of his ministry on Christmas Day.

"Services of public worship thus far had been held in various places, but in the last part of this period in Associate Hall. The cellar for the new church was completed before December 17, 1883, and the church was consecrated by the Bishop of Massachusetts, April 29, 1884. The cost of the church was $5163. This sum, however, does not include payment for decoration of the walls of the church, the altar, lecturn, prayer-desks, chancel rail, clergy chairs, two chandeliers and memorial windows, all of which were presented.

"St. Luke's Parish was formally organized by the election of a vestry on July 1, 1885. The Rev. T. L. Fisher closed his services as rector of St. Luke's Church on the first Sunday in Lent, 1888. The Rev. L. H. Merrill entered upon his duties, as the successor of Rev. Mr. Fisher, October 18, 1888, and terminated them in February, 1890. He was followed by the present rector, Rev. Edward Owen, who began his labors in the same month in which Rev. Mr. Merrill left. The present number of communicants is fifty, and the Sunday-school scholars number fifty-five."

THE FIRST UNITARIAN CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY of Malden was organized with ten members (six males and four females), December 21, 1875. The names of the original members were, Nathaniel W. Starbird, Asa R. Brown, Harrison J. Dawes, Seth C. Jones, Martha J. Noyes, Caroline M. Franch, Josephine Coburn, Louis D. Starbird, C. M. H. Abbott and Daniel M. Wilson. To these were added twenty-seven members the first year, and nine the second year.

All members of the society subscribed to the following statement:

"The undersigned unite in the following faith and purpose. Our faith is in God, and in His Son Jesus the Christ. And we hereby form ourselves into a Society, that we may co-operate in the study and practice of Christianity."

The first pastor was, Rev. Daniel M. Wilson, who began his ministry with this people in 1876, and closed it in December, 1878. The second pastor was Rev. Henry Westcott, who was installed November 1, 1881. While taking his summer vacation, he died suddenly of heart-disease, July 16, 1883. The third and present pastor is Rev. Benjamin H. Bailey, who entered upon his labors with this society April 9, 1884.

The organization of this society took place in Richardson's Hall, in Central Square, but its religious services were held mainly in Odd Fellows' Hall until the dedication of its new house of worship, which took place October 11, 1878. This house was erected at a cost, aside from the land, of $8000, and is located on Haskins Street, not far from Main Street. The members of the society number, at the present times

seventy-two, forty-five of whom are males, and twenty-seven are females. The Sabbath-school was organized with eight members in 1877. The number of its members now is over one hundred and ten.

This society at the present time is more prosperous than it ever was before. Within a year it has purchased a new and superior organ for its church, at a cost of $1600. Its accomplished and faithful pastor is respected and beloved by his people, and is constantly adding to his friends and enlarging the society.

THE FAULKNER EVANGELICAL UNION CHURCH.—This church is located at "Faulkner Station,"—a name given to that portion of the city which is accommodated by a railroad depot of that name, and is situated between Malden Centre and Maplewood. The evangelistic movement which led to the organization of this church was commenced by Mr. Frederick A. Houdlette. In 1882 he erected the Mystic Hall, near Faulkner Station, as a place of public worship, though a part of the building was devoted to other purposes. For a time he bore the entire financial burden of maintaining religious services. His chief associate in conducting religious meetings was Capt. George W. Lane, an earnest and successful Sabbath-school missionary for a number of years on the coasts of Maine and North Carolina. A Sabbath-school was organized in Mystic Hall in October, 1882, with six teachers and sixty-eight scholars, and with Mr. Houdlette as superintendent. Earnest evangelistic prayer-meetings were also held weekly, and services of worship, with preaching, on the Sabbath. Rev. E. S. Potter, a Congregational clergyman, who had then labored in the ministry with large success forty-eight years, was invited to serve as acting pastor, and he entered upon his labors June 4, 1882, and preached his last sermon September 1, 1889.

On March 22, 1883, at a meeting held in Mystic Hall, of which Mr. Houdlette was chairman, and Mr. E. A. Atwood, secretary, a society under the name of "The Faulkner Evangelical Union," was organized with Mr. A. C. Dowse as clerk; Mr. George R. Conrad as treasurer; Messrs. J. I. Stewart and Daniel Wilder as auditors; and Mr. E. A. Atwood as superintendent of the Sabbath-school. The religious belief of the society was expressed in the following formula:

"This Union recognizes the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments as its sole authority in matters of doctrine, and its infallible rule of faith and practice. It requires on the part of its members a substantial assent to them. It requires that the public ministry shall accord with them. But, because not all persons agree in their interpretation of the Scriptures, and to the end that none may be offended or excluded from its fellowship, this Union does not require, as a condition of membership, that every candidate shall perfectly understand them, or agree with every other member in their interpretation of the same, being very confident that the Lord hath much truth yet to break forth out of His Holy word." [Then follows the Apostles' Creed.]

In the summer of 1885 Deacon John B. Faulkner, who had been a member for many years and an officer of the First Baptist Church in Malden, a gentleman of wealth, and in honor of whom the railroad station had received its name, intimated his intention to present a lot of land to the Union, and to build upon it a house of worship, whereupon the Faulkner Evangelical Union, by taking the necessary legal steps, became, on December 8, 1885, an incorporated society. On the 17th of the same month Deacon Faulkner conveyed, by deed, to the Faulkner Evangelical Union, a lot of land valued at $1000. In the deed the donor makes the following statement:

"I donate this property to the Society, and Church when instituted, known by the name of The Faulkner Evangelical Union, to be entrusted to the Prudential Committee of said Society, with a Board of Trustees, who shall act in concurrence with the above-named Committee.

"The object of this donation is the establishment and maintenance of the ordinances of religion in accordance with the belief and usages of the society as it now exists. And furthermore this house of worship shall be kept free from all incumbrance whatsoever, to have and to hold the granted premises, with all the privileges and appurtenances thereto belonging, to the said The Faulkner Evangelical Union, to their own use and behoof forever."

The organization of the Union Society was designed to be preliminary to the organization of a church. Accordingly "The Faulkner Evangelical Union Church" was organized on February 12, 1886, with Mr. E. A. Atwood as clerk and treasurer. The confession of faith adopted was evangelical.

The house of worship was completed in June, 1886. The entire expense of the building, including the land, was about $7000, and the whole was a munificent gift to the Faulkner Evangelical Union and Church from Dea. John B. Faulkner. The church was dedicated June 9, 1886. In the public services of the afternoon, Dea. Faulkner, with fitting words, presented the keys of the church to the chairman of the Board of Trustees, closing with the remark: "I hope this will prove a blessing to the people." In the evening a sermon was preached by Rev. John L. Withrow, D.D., of the Park Street Church, Boston, and Rev. W. F. Obear, of Maplewood, offered the dedicatory prayer.

The present number of church members is forty-four, and the members of the Sabbath-school number about one hundred and twenty. Rev. Harry P. Rankin, a Methodist minister, is the present acting pastor.

There are now in Malden, ministering to the religious and spiritual needs of its more than twenty-three thousand inhabitants, fourteen Christian churches. One of these churches is two hundred and forty-one years old. The other thirteen have come into existence during the period of the last eighty-seven years. With all their imperfections, mistakes and partial failures, they have yet stood as bulwarks against immorality, intemperance, all unrighteousness and crime. Without churches and the preached gospel, Malden would have been uninhabitable to respectable people. They have been the light, the joy and the glory of the town; while in their ministries of salvation and consolation they have been to thousands as the open gates of Heaven.

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

*MALDEN*—(*Continued*).

### SOCIETIES.

BY GEO. HOWARD FALL.

THERE are over seventy societies to be found in Malden to-day. Many of these are secret and comparatively unimportant. Quite a number have no more members than officers. Still others are little more than mutual admiration clubs. Societies which are purely secret or self-centred have little claim upon the pen of the historian. To be of general interest, they must be connected with the general welfare, or must, at least, be typical of the community's development. An individual's history is of value just so far as it represents the spirit of the times or just so far as his life and acts present a history of the times. Of the same nature is the history of a society. If it has sought to accomplish public work, whether good or bad, the historian is bound to recognize it. But if private matters and individual interests only have been considered, a history of it would be a tax upon public forbearance.

Many of the societies are doing general work, and illustrate phases of social development. Of these there is none more important than the Malden Deliberative Assembly. This society was organized December 8th, 1875, by ten young men, who met at the house of Mr. Charles D. Weld. Its object and purpose was (first) the full and free discussion of the leading questions of the day; (second) exercise and training in parliamentary practice. Its founders were Elijah George, Otis E. Waitt, Sidney D. Shattuck, A. R. Turner, Jr., A. F. Crocker, Chas. D. Weld, Horace F. Gleason, J. C. Auld, Frank F. Sargent, J. Q. A. Brett. The society now numbers over eighty members, comprising representatives from every class and profession. Such subjects as the following have been discussed:

*Resolved*, that it will subserve the best interests of Malden to adopt a city charter; That church property ought to be taxed; That a property qualification should be one of the conditions of the exercise of the suffrage; That the enactment of national laws providing for compulsory education should be encouraged; That the right of suffrage should be extended to women; That all railroads should be owned and controlled by the State; That the Bible should be read in the public schools; That Pomeroy ought to be hanged; That Chinese immigration ought to be prohibited; That prohibitory legislation is conducive to the best interests of this Commonwealth; That England would be justified in interfering in the laws between Turkey and Servia. That Free Trade will best advance the commercial interests of the United States; That all National, State and Municipal officers should be denied the right of suffrage during their term of office; That labor organizations are detrimental to the general welfare; That capital punishment should be abolished; That the President of the United States should be elected for a term of six years, and no longer; That Tilden was fairly elected; That bad cooking is the cause of more misery than alcoholic liquors; That women should vote in municipal elections; That the poll-tax should be abolished; That life is not worth living.

This society has exercised a potent influence upon Malden affairs. Many officers, first of the town, and later of the city government, have been among its members, and in the assembly room learned to fairly view those questions which otherwise they might have seen only through the mist of local and political prejudice. In the town-meeting, and in the ward-room, speeches have been continually made under the stimulus of passion and self-interest. In the assembly room, one motive controlled discussion,—that of the pure reason. No limits except those of time have ever been allowed to interfere with the freedom of debate. Again and again have the citizens poured into the meetings as the one place where they could hear fairly discussed the living questions of the day. These were called the public meetings of the assembly, and ladies were always welcome.

The great success of this society has been due to two causes. First, any man could join provided he possessed good morals and intellectual capacity. These were the only requisites. The society has never been ruled by a "set." Secondly, freedom from burdensome rules and orders. Members are allowed to come into and go out of the room when they please. Hence an uninteresting debate will clear the hall *per se*; and disputants know that in order to keep their audience they must have something to say worth hearing. Ninety per cent. of all debating societies are killed out by the strictness of their rules.

Among the many subjects of public interest which the assembly has considered was one concerning the advisability of revising the city charter. The assembly voluntarily took upon itself, early in 1888, the task of preparing the outlines of a new charter. A committee of five was appointed, who examined all the charters of neighboring cities, and also studied for some six weeks the problem of municipal government. As a result, the modern problem of city government became widely discussed in Malden, and the end is not yet. This self-appointed task of the assembly is only an instance.

The water question, the sewerage, the electric light, streets, fire department, etc., etc., have all been overhauled and examined from an impartial standpoint. The Sewerage Bill, for the Metropolitan Valley, which passed the Legislature recently, is due largely to the efforts of the assembly. The assembly brought the merits of the scheme before the people of Mal-

den, at one of its public meetings. The citizens of Malden did the rest.

The following gentlemen have served as presidents of the assembly since its organization: Elijah George, Harry P. Ballard, George F. Foster, A. A. Knights, George A. Littlefield, Frank P. Bennett, A. R. Turner, Jr., George D. Ayers, Alfred H. Jones, Sidney D. Shattuck, Jerome H. Fiske, John S. Patton, Charles D. Weld, George L. Gould, Alfred E. Cox, Daniel L. Milliken, A. J. Freeman, R. R. Robinson, Tristram Griffin, Elnathan D. Howes, Clarence A. Perkins, F. H. Page, William F. Merrill, Frank E. Woodward, Charles R. Magee, F. O. Woodruff, Geo. Howard Fall, George L. Richards, John M. Corbett, George H. Woodruff, Eugene H. Cox, Charles G. Schaedel, H. Hubbard, F. A. Lux, Harry H. Barrett, Edwin S. Blaine, H. L. Boutwell, Curtis S. Pease, F. I. Winslow and George W. Cox.

OLD AND NEW—*The Woman's Club of Malden.*—On Friday, October 18, 1878, thirteen Malden women met at the house of Mrs. H. H. Robinson, at the invitation of Mrs. Harriette R. Shattuck, "to consider the feasibility of forming a woman's club in Malden." From this small beginning, "Old and New" has gradually grown into a large club, numbering, in March, 1890, 100 members. It is the only woman's club in the city, and one of three in Middlesex County. The presidents during the twelve years of its existence have been Harriette R. Shattuck, Rosella F. Baxter, Loriette A. Eaton, Harriette H. Robinson and Cora E. Pease.

December 10, 1889, the club was duly incorporated under the charter-name of the Old and New, of Massachusetts. The incorporators are Cora E. Pease, Ella F. Bean, Cynthia M. Shepherd, Harriette R. Shattuck, Adeline A. Nichols, Rosella F. Baxter, Harriette H. Robinson, Lena D. M. Siner, Caroline D. Waldron and Caroline A. Danforth. The purpose of the club, as stated in its charter, is literary and educational work, and establishing and maintaining a place for social meetings for the convenience of the women of Malden and vicinity. Mutual improvement is its object, and incidentally, whatever work for the outside public it may be able to do in addition. In pursuance of the first object, lectures and other entertainments are given by members of the club, and by persons invited to address it, on literary, ethical, scientific and domestic topics. Half of the twenty-four meetings each year are in charge of three committees, who, on the afternoons respectively assigned to them, provide speakers and topics appropriate to their respective departments. The other half of the meetings are in charge of the club itself, which provides for them in executive session. During the last year the club listened to essays upon "Utopias; Old and New;" "Mirabeau and the French Revolution;" "Robert Browning;" "The Schools of Russia;" "Electrical Engineering;" "Dust and Dampness;" "Some Curious Beliefs of the Ancient Botanists and Herbalists;" "A Group of Tolstoi's Women;" "Ethics in its Practical Relations;" "Morals of Materialism;" and the "Removal of Lord Elgin's Marbles from Greece."

Of the thirteen meetings conducted by club members alone, two have been devoted solely to business. One was occupied with accounts of summer vacations, one with readings by members, two with debates, one with housekeeping essays, and a short entertainment to close, two with essays by members, the subjects being "The Science of Financial Success" and "The Ethics of Financial Success."

The main idea of mutual improvement has been advanced by original work, in writing, speaking and debating, as well as in listening. One feature has been an original magazine, containing compositions in prose and rhyme from the members of the club. There are also a writing-group and a reading-group formed by the club, the former having been in existence about nine years, and the latter less than one year. The writing-group has been a great means of developing the literary and critical talent of those club members who belong to it. Its president from the beginning has been Mrs. R. F. Baxter. It is a rule that each of the twelve members of this group shall write at least five articles each year; and these articles are read in the group and criticised in a friendly but candid spirit by each one present. By this means the members have learned not only to bear the more adverse criticism, but also to know how to criticise frankly in return. Courses of public lectures are occasionally given by distinguished lecturers, under the auspices of the Old and New. Another feature of the club's outside work is the formation of a committee which sends reading-matter every week to a number of women living in isolated localities.

It remains to speak of the management of Old and New, which is the most important fact regarding it, and the secret of its success. The leading principle upon which this club is founded is the belief that every woman has within her the germ of some latent talent, which only needs cultivation in order to bear fruit. "Old and New" stands for the development of the individual, and its main intent is to draw its members out and encourage them to speak their inner thought. In order to carry out their ideas, it was necessary to adopt two principles,—democratic management and rotation in office. The business of the club is transacted by its members in executive session. There are no executive committee or directors, and, although under the charter trustees are necessary, these officers are merely nominal. They can do nothing unless first instructed by the club at a regular executive session. The opportunity for wire-pulling is thus reduced to its lowest terms. A new matter is first presented before the whole club by any individual who wishes to present it. It is then fully and fairly discussed, and, unless referred to a committee for some reason, is decided by a majority vote.

It has been a rule from the beginning that no officer except the secretary and the treasurer and no member of a committee shall serve in the same position for more than two consecutive years, or be eligible for re-election until a year has intervened. It was felt in the beginning, and is now still more strongly, that a club whose object is "mutual improvement" cannot attain that object without giving opportunity to all to compete for the honorary offices. Without the provision for rotation, experience shows that only one or two women ever have a chance in any society to become a president or a vice-president, or a chairman, and thus to learn to preside and to conduct meetings. The result in Old and New has been that in twelve years six women have become educated in the duties of a presiding officer.

The principle of rotation in office does not apply so strictly in societies for philanthropic or special work; but in a woman's club, where women meet together to learn and to grow, it is at the same time a safeguard and an inspiration. Old and New has proved the value of this principle by long and successful experience.

THE WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION.—This association was organized April 19, 1876. Mrs. P. S. J. Talbot was chosen president; Miss Hattie A. Sawyer, secretary; and Mrs. Charles Merrill, treasurer. Mrs. Talbot still holds the office as president, a continuous service of more than fourteen years.

The object of this Union is to educate public sentiment to the standard of total abstinence from alcoholic liquors as a beverage, to secure the right education of the young as to the use of alcoholic liquors and narcotics, to reclaim the fallen, to enlist and unite the women of the city in temperance work, to obtain the legal prohibition of the liquor traffic, and, by co-operation with other associations in the State and nation, to promote the cause of universal temperance and sobriety. The first work of the Malden W. C. T. U. was to assist in organizing a reform club, hiring a club-room, furnishing it with a library and games to interest these reformed men, that they might not return to their former resorts. A gospel temperance meeting was held every Sunday evening with large and interested attendance. Large numbers signed the pledge, and many intemperate men were reformed.

A juvenile temperance society was formed with Mr. S. F. Fairfield and sister as superintendents. It became very prosperous, with a membership of five hundred, and still continues under the name of the "Loyal Temperance Legion." Its present very efficient superintendent is Mrs. Dr. Peleg Wadsworth. One of the "boys" from this region recently organized a total abstinence society in the University at Berlin, Germany, which is increasing in influence and popularity.

The W. C. T. U. has placed scientific temperance text-books in the Public Library, and in all the libraries of the Malden public schools; also treatises on tobacco; and, in answer to their petition the School Board have placed the temperance text-books in the hands of each public-school teacher, also in the hands of the pupils of the three highest grades in all the public schools of Malden, at the same time directing that the children of the lower grades shall be taught orally by the teachers, examinations being required as in other studies.

Interesting temperance books by the best authors have also been placed in all the libraries of the Malden Sunday-schools. Temperance lessons are taught, temperance Sunday-school concerts are held, and hundreds of children and teachers have signed the pledge, and the rolls of honor which are passed once a year in the Sunday-schools, under the supervision of the W. C. T. U. superintendent.

Literature, written upon the different phases of the temperance question, is very widely circulated among the people at large. The press and the churches are influenced by the society to encourage and sustain a healthy, earnest temperance sentiment in the community, which has for the past fourteen years been successful. No licenses for the sale of intoxicating liquors have been granted by the city government except for medicinal and mechanical purposes; and in no town or city of Massachusetts has the prohibitory law been so thoroughty respected and enforced as in Malden. The wonderful growth of Malden, it having doubled its population in ten years, is largely due to the fact of there being "No license," the result in a great measure of the W. C. T. U's. faithful work.

The work of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union permeates every branch of society, and has departments seeking to reform the many vices and social evils which so constantly tempt the young from the path of truth and virtue. It is non-sectarian in religion, and non-partisan in politics, seeking to save in the name and spirit of the divine Master whom it loves and serves.

MALDEN MEDICAL IMPROVEMENT SOCIETY.—This society was instituted in 1888, but it was really an outgrowth of the Holmes Medical Club, which was started in the city of Malden some ten years ago, and included the select physicians of Malden, Medford, Melrose and Stoneham. This society is conducted on the same plan as the State Medical Society, meeting monthly, when essays and papers are read. There is also a presentation of cases. In the winter of 1889, there was given a course of lectures worthy of note. In this society was born the idea of the Malden City Hospital; and when Deacon Converse was asked what he could do to help embody the idea, he responded nobly by giving $10,000 in cash, and several acres of beautiful land. John L. Sullivan is the present president of the society; John B. Mahoney, secretary; Godfrey Ryder, treasurer.

THE BRITISH-AMERICAN ASSOCIATION.—The chief aim of this association is to get the British-American

people to become naturalized citizens, thereby enabling them to vote; also to encourage social intercourse among the members. The present officers are Saml. P. Priest, president; James Scales, vice-president; A. J. Crockford, secretary. The society now numbers about forty members.

MALDEN INDUSTRIAL AID SOCIETY.—This society was organized in 1875, the year of the great fire at the Rubber Works. Its object, as stated in the constitution is to relieve and prevent destitution, by rendering prompt, efficient, and judicious aid to the deserving, necessitous poor in our own town; and to encourage thrift, by endeavoring to cultivate the self-respect and self-reliance of those to whom aid is rendered.

The society also endeavors to find employment for the unemployed, and is conducted on the same plan as the Boston Industrial Society. The members number about two hundred, and meet once a year to select officers and to distribute about $1000. Any citizen can become a member by paying the small amount of one dollar. The present officers are E. S. Converse, president; J. K. C. Sleeper, vice-president; John W. Chadwick, secretary; William H. Sargeant, treasurer, and John H. Parker, auditor.

UNITED ORDER OF THE GOLDEN CROSS, MYSTIC COMMANDERY.—This association was organized for the purpose of paying to its members a death benefit of from $500 to $2000, also of caring for sick members and for mutual help. It is a secret order, composed of about 100 members in Malden Centre, and about eighty in Maplewood.

The order itself was organized in Tennessee in 1876, and now numbers about 18,000 to 20,000 members. It ranks third among the great orders, the Ancient Order of United Workmen holding the first rank, secondly the Knights of Honor, and thirdly the Golden Cross. One of the features of the Golden Cross Order is that the members pledge themselves not to drink, buy or make intoxicating liquors while they belong to the order. Ladies are permitted to join. Harvey L. Boutwell, Esq., a citizen of Malden, goes to Louisville, Kentucky, this year, as the Supreme Representative of the Grand Commandery of Massachusetts. This society has gained more members within the past year than any other similar order in the United States.

GOOD TEMPLARS.—Laurel Lodge, No. 152, I. O. G. T., organized in 1887, and now numbers from forty to fifty members. It is a temperance organization, whose object is to reform the drunkard, and keep sober men sober. It is the largest secret temperance organization in the country. The Sons of Temperance is an older order, but not as influential. When it was first organized it admitted men only; but a few years later the Order of Good Templars was formed, for the purpose of admitting women as well as men. The order flourished rapidly, and did such good work that the Sons of Temperance changed their rules and admitted ladies, following the example so nobly set.

FREE MASONRY.—Masonry is more flourishing in Malden than in any other city or town of its size in the Commonwealth. The oldest organization is the Mt. Vernon Lodge. Its charter bears the date of A.D., 1857, and its members now number 230. Officers: Worshipful Master, John Newell; Senior Warden, Joseph F. Wiggin; Junior Warden, Edward G. Wise; Treasurer, James Hammett; Secretary, Alfred Tonks.

*Converse Lodge.*—This newer organization received its charter the 8th of January, 1887, and the brothers now number 142. Officers: Worshipful Master, Frederick J. Foss; Senior Warden, Joseph W. Sanders; Junior Warden, Eugene Nelson; Treasurer, Joseph M. Russell; Secretary, Charles R. Magee.

Following these orders come first: *The Royal Arch Chapter* of the Tabernacle, which received its charter in March, 1887. The companions now number 197. Officers: Most Excellent High Priest, Geo. E. Norris; Excellent King, Frederick G. Currier; Scribe, George L. Griffin; Treasurer, Joseph M. Russell; Secretary, Arthur W. Hutchins.

Second: *Melrose Council, Royal and Select Masters*, organized December 12, 1856; constituted February 27, 1868; 193 members. Officers: Thrice Illustrious Master, William Bickford; Deputy Master, James Emerson; Principal Conductor of the Work, Frederick G. Currier; Treasurer, Winslow B. Southworth; Recorder, Arthur W. Hutchins; Master of Ceremonies, George E. Cofran; Captain of the Guard, Clarence O. Walker; Conductor, Edwin A. Kelley; Chaplain, James H. Waite; Steward, Chas. C. Blanchard; Sentinel, Henry L. Putnam.

Third: *Beauseant Commandery, Knights Templar.* Date of charter, October 20, 1886. Officers: Eminent Commander, Sir T. Fred. Martin; Generalissimo, Sir Rudolph Cramer; Captain-General, Sir Henry D. Wilder; Treasurer, Sir Joseph L. Bicknell; Secretary, Sir Allan J. Chase.

MALDEN YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.—In the fall of 1884 this institution first took form and shape in the mind of one young man whose hope it had been for several years, and then by the union of several others, whose desires were as strong as his. As a result, a dozen or more young men who desired an opportunity for self-culture and improvement in various studies, decided to join together in a kind of class, to meet at their houses one evening in each week, and talk over the readings which they should undertake in their leisure hours. They represented the various religious denominations of Malden, and sought religious progress as well as intellectual culture. The meetings were continued during the winter, and when the spring approached the class decided to hold a small prayer-meeting on Sunday evenings for the purpose of helping and influencing the young men of the city. The first meeting was held at the Baptist vestry, and then alternately among the various churches. Next they rented a hall in Bar-

rett's Building and finally in Bailey's Building. By this time many citizens were asking that the work might become permanent and that an active and efficient association might be formed. At this time the class consisted of the following members: G. Louis Richards, Samuel M. Fairfield, F. J. Salsman, Dr. George M. French, Geo. C. Currier, Chester Crosby, Arthur Leonard, Caleb Crawford, William Merrill, Fred. Schwartz, Chas. J. Bartlett, Richard Kerr, H. S. Howard, N. E. Nourse.

September 10, 1885, an initial meeting for the purpose of organizing a larger association was held at the vestry of the Baptist Church. At this time a committee, representing the several churches, was appointed to canvas for members. The ten who were appointed for the purpose entered immediately upon their task, and at the October meeting reported that the signatures of over three hundred young men had been secured, also that a general feeling in favor of the work existed in the community. At the next meeting, held October 21st, Walter C. Douglass, the State secretary of the Massachusetts associations, was present. In his remarks, he said: "We have a definite and distinct work to do—to labor for young men. This work is needed to meet the various temptations and pitfalls which the adversary has placed in their way. As the devil works distinctly in every large community for the downfall of this class more than any other, so our work is for the same class and to the opposite result."

The Malden institution, which chose to base its action upon the principles which had made possible the formation and successful prosecution of sixty similar associations in other parts of the State, adopted the truths expressed in that part of the constitution which states that "the object of the association shall be to improve the spiritual, intellectual, social and physical condition of young men by appropriate means and methods in harmony with the spirit of the gospel."

A further extract from the constitution, relative to the duties of members, shows what the institution expects of itself: "The members of this association shall seek out young men and endeavor to bring them under moral and religious influences by introducing them to the members and to the principles of the association. November 25, 1885, at a meeting held in the vestry of the Methodist Church, the following Board of Directors was constituted: Hon. J. K. C. Sleeper, George E. Gay, G. Louis Richards, Clarence O. Walker, John H. Parker, Herbert Porter, W. H. Sargeant, M. C. Grier, Rev. M. M. Cutler, William B. de las Casas, A. D. Cromby, A. J. Chase, Freeman A. Smith, H. B. Griffin, S. M. Fairfield.

The board was empowered by the constitution to choose a president and two vice-presidents for the association. For president it chose the principal of the High School, Mr. George E. Gay, a man pre-eminently fitted for the position. For vice-presidents Hon. J. K. C. Sleeper and Clarence O. Walker. Matthew C. Grier and Wilbur H. Sargeant were made respectively secretary and treasurer. To the important position of general secretary, the board called William R. Comer, who was formerly connected with the Boston association. The next and very important step was to secure proper headquarters. The Masonic building was then being erected, and, through the generosity of Malden citizens, handsomely furnished rooms were opened to the public in that beautiful building in November of 1886. The rooms were made free, to be used by any young man, whether a member of the association or not. Classes for vocal music and instruction in penmanship were formed, and a course of entertainment furnished for the winter. At the annual meeting, in December, 1886, Mr. Gay declined further service, and Mr. Herbert Porter was elected president in his stead. Under his efficient care and faithfulness, for two years, the association gained in number and extended its influence.

October 12, 1888, a vote was passed, making the association a corporation under the laws of the State. With the new form of organization came a change in the filling of the offices. Those who had been the incentive and spirit in previous years declined to further serve, and at the head of the association was placed Mr. William R. Hawley, who also served efficiently for two years.

The community, seeing, by the earnest efforts of former workers, that the influence of the association's work was being felt in every home, and in almost every church, gave it a zealous support. In August, 1889, Mr. William R. Comer resigned his position as general secretary, and Mr. W. H. Simonds, who was acting in a similar capacity in Keene, N. H., was elected to the office. It is due to Mr. Comer, however, to say that the present prosperity of the association is largely due to his ability and faithful efforts during the previous years, which were the formative years of the society.

Each year of the association's existence had brought forth several young men to that point in every man's life when he accepts or rejects the proffered Gospel of salvation. But it was left to the laborers in the fall of 1889 to see the spiritual harvest for which many had long looked. The assistance of Messrs. Martin and Peabody were secured for this service, and the association could say with the apostle, "And the Lord added to the church daily."

In the fall of 1889 a short-hand class was formed and largely attended. In the spring of 1890 an Outing Club was organized, and, through the generosity of Hon. E. P. Converse, grounds were secured at the Fells for lawn tennis and base-ball.

In five years the Malden Young Men's Christian Association takes its place the eighth in size in the State, though the city itself ranks as the eighteenth in size. A large proportion of Malden's best citizens have enrolled their names among its members. To

the co-operation and influence of such men have been added the noble efforts of the Women's Auxiliary. These ladies have cared for the parlor, keeping it supplied with flowers, and have furnished refreshments at the association's reception. The value of their labor in behalf of the association can never be estimated.

The societies existing in Malden at present are as follows:

MASONIC.

Mount Vernon Lodge, chartered 1858; Converse Lodge, A. F. & A. M., chartered 1887; Royal Arch Chapter of the Tabernacle, chartered 1886; Melrose Council, R. & S. M., instituted 1867; Beauseant Commandery of Knights Templar, instituted 1886.

ODD FELLOWS.

Middlesex Lodge, No. 17, chartered 1865; Malden Lodge Association, I. O. O. F., Middlesex Encampment, No. 9, chartered 1887; Malden Odd Fellows' Association; Patriarchs Militant, I. O. O. F.; Canton Malden, No. 55.

MISCELLANEOUS.

American Legion of Honor, organized 1879.

Ancient Order of Hibernians, Division No. 12; organized 1872.

Ancient Order of United Workmen, Mizpah Lodge, No 16, organized 1879.

British-American Association, Linden Branch, No. 4, Linden.

Grand Army of the Republic, Major General Hiram G. Berry Post, No. 40.

Order of the Sons of Veterans, George H. Patch Camp, No. 80.

Major-General Hiram G. Berry Woman's Relief Corps, No. 6, organized 1878

Golden Rule Alliance, St. John Chapter, No. 17; organized 1880.

Home Circle, Mystic Side Council, No. 32; organized 1882.

Independent Order of Red Men, Wenepoykin Tribe, No. 47.

Knights of Honor, Malden Lodge, No. 352; organized 1876. Maplewood Lodge, No. 853, Maplewood; organized 1878.

Knights of Pythias, Spartan Lodge, No. 59. Frank L. Converse Lodge, No. 75.

Knights and Ladies of Honor, Linden Lodge, No. 391, Linden.

M. C. O. O. F., Iona Court, No. 10; organized 1879.

New England Order of Protection, Reliance Lodge, No. 3, Linden. Same, Progress Lodge, No. 11, organized 1888.

Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, Company L, Fifth Regiment, Malden Rifles; organized 1883.

Order of Columbus, John Hancock Settlement, No. 2; instituted 1889.

Order of the Iron Hall, Local Branch No. 238, Linden.

Order of Tonti, Washington Lodge, No. 33; instituted 1886.

Order of United Friends, Longfellow Council; instituted 1882. Same, Salome Council, No. 64, Linden; instituted 1883.

P. F. Y. B. O.

Royal Arcanum, Mystic Side Council, No. 265; organized 1879. Same, Linden Council, No. 172, Linden; organized 1878.

R. S. of G. F., Siloam Assembly, No. 86.

Woman's Christian Temperance Union of Malden.

Paul Revere, No. 18, Temple of Honor; organized 1877.

Whittemore Lodge, No. 180, Independent Order Good Templars.

Sagamore Council, No. 3, Temple of Honor.

St. Mary's Total Abstinence Society, organized 1885.

Laurel Lodge, No. 152, Independent Order Good Templars.

Pauline Revere Social, No. 16, Temple of Honor.

Reliance Division, No. 18, Sons of Temperance.

Garfield Division, No. 55, Sons of Temperance.

Union Endowment, organized 1889.

United Order of Golden Cross, Malden Commandery, No. 45; instituted 1879. Mystic Commandery, No. 216, Faulkner; instituted 1882. Same, Maplewood Commandery, No. 219, Maplewood; instituted 1882.

United Order of Pilgrim Fathers, King Philip Colony, No. 17.

High Rock Colony, No. 39, Maplewood, instituted 1882.

Carpenters' and Joiners' Union, No. 152, instituted 1889.

Malden Board of Trade, instituted 1889.

Malden Civil Service Reform Association, Malden Deliberative Assembly, Malden Firemen's Relief Association, Malden Industrial Aid Society; Malden Society for Medical Improvement, instituted 1888.

Maplewood Reading-Room.

Union Maternal Society, organized 1886.

Malden Mutual Benefit Association, organized 1875.

Old and New—The Woman's Club.

Samaritan Circle.

Young Men Christian Association, organized 1885.

Women's Auxiliary and Young Men's Christian Association.

Woman's Christian Temperance Union.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

### ELISHA SLADE CONVERSE.

Elisha Slade Converse, son of Elisha and Betsey Wheaton Converse, was born in Needham, Mass., July 30, 1820. His parents removed to Woodstock, Conn., in 1824, and here he remained until twelve years of age, when he went with his parents to Thompson, Conn., and for nearly a year worked in a cotton factory at that place. In 1833 he came to Boston, where he lived for a short time with his brother, Deacon James W. Converse, and attended the McKean School. He was subsequently employed by his brother-in-law, Mr. Aaron Butler, of South Boston, as clerk in his store, where he remained until 1836. He then returned to Woodstock, where he attended school and worked on a farm until seventeen years old. At this time he went to Thompson and engaged for two years with Mr. Albert G. Whipple to learn the clothier's trade. He soon after formed a partnership with Mr. Whipple which continued until young Converse was twenty-one years of age, when he purchased Mr. Whipple's interest and continued the business.

In 1841 Mr. Converse removed to Boston and formed a partnership in the shoe and leather business with Benjamin Poland, under the firm-name of Poland & Converse. During this period he lived with his brother, Deacon James W. Converse, on Pearl Street, and also at Jamaica Plain. In 1847 he removed to Stoneham, where Poland & Converse had a branch business of grinding and preparing drugs, spices, etc. This partnership was dissolved in 1849, and Mr. John Robson became associated with Mr. Converse, and the business was continued under the firm-name of Converse & Robson until 1853, when Mr. Converse withdrew from the partnership, and founded the Boston Rubber Shoe Company. He was elected its treasurer, in which capacity he has remained to the present time. This company is one of the representative institutions of New England.

Mr. Converse early manifested laudable interest in religious matters. He united with the First Baptist Church of Thompson, at Brandy Hill, in 1832, and while living in Boston was a member of the Federal Street Baptist Church. He became a member of the Baptist Church in Malden in 1847 and was chosen deacon in 1854, and officiated until his resignation,



Frank E. Converse



David Ayers.

March 17, 1865. He removed to Malden in 1850, locating on Linden Court.

Upon the organization of the Malden Bank, in 1851, he became one of its directors, and in 1856 was chosen president, and has occupied that position to the present time, a period of thirty-four years.

September 4, 1843, he united in marriage with Mary Diana Edmands, and their family consisted of four children, viz.: Frank Eugene, born October 1, 1846, and died December 15, 1863; Mary Ida, born January 7, 1853, married January 4, 1882, Mr. Costello C. Converse, of Boston; Harry Elisha, born May 7, 1863; and Francis Eugenia, born May 14, 1865.

All measures tending to advance the interests of Malden have found in Mr. Converse an earnest advocate. He represented the town in the General Court in 1878 and 1879, and in 1880 and 1881 was a member of the Senate, and upon the incorporation of Malden as a city he was chosen its first mayor by an almost unanimous vote. He is the man whom the citizens of Malden most delight to honor.

In 1863 a sad affliction was visited upon Mr. and Mrs. Converse by the tragic death of their eldest son, who at the time was assistant cashier of the Malden Bank. He was shot and killed in the bank at noonday by E. W. Green, of Malden, the motive being robbery. He was a youth of seventeen, of great promise and of singular purity, the inspiration and delight of a wide circle of loving hearts to whom he stood for sweetness and light. The Converse Memorial Building, erected as a memorial to Frank Eugene, was dedicated October 1, 1885.

In 1888 Mr. Converse gave a fund of $25,000 for the extension of the memorial building when necessary, and has recently given, in money and land, about $30,000 in aid of the Free Hospital.

---

### DAVID AYERS.

David Ayers, the son of David and Sarah (Seaverns) Ayers, was born in Needham, Mass., in that part of the town which is now Wellesley, July 27, 1818.

The only school education which he received was in the common schools of his native town, with the exception of about four months' instruction in 1833 in the private school of Mr. Marshall S. Rice, of Newton. In 1832 he removed to Boston, and for a little more than a year was office boy for the late Theophilus Parsons, Esq., at that time practicing law in Boston. When not needed at his office he worked at Mr. Parsons' house, doing such work as was required of him.

After leaving Mr. Parsons' office he entered Mr. Rice's school, as stated above, and in the fall of 1833, he left school again, returned to Boston, and became salesman and helper in the retail grocery store of Benjamin Dutton, his brother-in-law. In 1835 he entered the employ of Baxter & Dutton, and in 1837 that of Stratton & Houghton, both firms being wholesale grocers. He remained with Stratton & Houghton until 1843, when he became a partner with Mr. John Stratton, under the firm-name of Stratton & Ayers. At the end of about a year this partnership was dissolved. He remained, however, in Mr. Stratton's employ until 1847, when he again became a partner in the firm of Stratton & Ayers. In 1850 John Stratton retired from the firm, and his son, George F. Stratton, took his place. In 1861 Mr. James F. Eaton became a member of the firm, the name of which was then changed to that of Stratton, Ayers & Eaton.

In 1865 Mr. George F. Stratton retired, and Ayers & Eaton continued in business until 1875, when they also retired from active business. In 1856 he was married to Martha E., daughter of Ivory Lord and Nancy (Hill) Huckins, of Great Falls, N. H., by whom he had four children, of whom two sons and one daughter are now living, viz., George D. Ayers, a member of the Suffolk Bar; Charles H. Ayers, a merchant of New Haven, Conn., and Cora E. Ayers, still residing in Malden. Mr. Ayers joined the Independent Order of Odd Fellows in 1843, and is still a member of that fraternity. In that order he is a member of Massachusetts Lodge and Massasoit Encampment, and also the Grand Lodge and Grand Encampment of Massachusetts. He is a Past Grand of Massachusetts Lodge, and Past Chief Patriarch of Massasoit Encampment, Past Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge, and was for several years one of the District Deputy Grand Masters. He is also a Past Grand Patriarch of the Grand Encampment of Massachusetts. In 1858 he became a citizen of Malden, and has taken an active part in its affairs, especially in town-meetings. Never, unless sick, was he absent from any of them. He served on many important committees, took an active interest in schools, and served seven years, from 1873 to 1876 inclusive, and from 1884 to 1886 inclusive, on the School Committee.

From 1872 to 1878, inclusive, he was a member and secretary of the Board of Road Commissioners of the town of Malden. He is careful, methodical and painstaking in all matters, especially where public interests are concerned. He thoroughly studied all public questions in regard to which he was called upon to act. In all the positions he occupied he took great pains to know his duty, and was just, firm and resolute in the performance thereof. He has been one of the trustees of the Malden Savings Bank since 1878, and one of the examining committee of the bank since 1880, both of which positions he now fills. He has also been one of the vice-presidents of that institution.

His views are broad and progressive. He always endeavors to keep abreast of the times, is bold and outspoken, but tolerant of the opinion of others. In politics he is a progressive Democrat, a tariff and civil service reformer. He is one of the vice-presidents of the Malden Civil Service Reform Association.

REV. M. F. FLATLEY, P.R.

Rev. M. F. Flatley, P.R., Malden, Mass., was born in Ireland, where he made his early studies in a private classical school, and in St. Jarlath's College, Tuam.

When about eighteen years of age he arrived in Boston, and the same week entered the College of the Holy Cross, Worcester, Mass. Here he studied rhetoric and philosophy, and graduated with the highest honors, June, 1865. In September of the same year he entered the Theological Seminary of St. Mary's, Baltimore, Md., conducted by the Sulpician Fathers.

After a theological course of three years and a half, he was ordained priest, December 28, 1868, in the old cathedral, by the Most Rev. Martin J. Spaulding, D.D., Archbishop of Baltimore.

His first mission was Brookline and Brighton—at that time, January 1869, forming but one parish. July 12, 1869, he was appointed to St. James' Church, Boston, as assistant to Rev. James A. Healey, now Bishop of Portland, Maine. After serving four years in this large and important parish, embracing the entire centre of the city, he was appointed by His Grace, the Archbishop, in June, 1873, to be the first pastor of Wakefield and Reading.

While in St. James' Parish, Boston, he was a constant and zealous worker in the cause of temperance. He organized the St. James' Young Men's Total Abstinence Society, and was its director for four years. He won for it the most costly and beautiful banner in the State, and made the society the largest and most flourishing in the city. He was one of the chief organizers of the Massachusetts Catholic Total Abstinence Union, also of its first convention, and was elected its treasurer five successive years.

Being the first priest to live in Wakefield, he had to provide everything for church and parochial house. He raised the church—only a portion of it was built—fourteen feet, had it wheeled round to face up-town, built a brick basement, and purchased the land for its extension. He also purchased a parochial house and grounds. Notwithstanding the panicky times, he paid off a debt of $14,000 and left the church and church property entirely free from debt, when he was transferred from Wakefield to Malden. In July, 1884, Archbishop Williams appointed him administrator of Malden, and in September of same year he was appointed its pastor. In the year 1888 he was promoted and appointed permanent rector of Malden.

During his short stay in Malden he has already greatly improved the exterior, and at much expense has beautified the interior of the brick church. He has purchased land for school purposes, and on one of the lots he is now erecting a brick school-house, to cost about $75,000. He has also purchased land for a new cemetery, and a costly estate of three acres near the centre of Malden, on which church and school will be erected, and form the beginning of a new parish. Father Flatley has lately returned from an extended tour of Europe, Egypt and the Holy Land.

---

REV. JOSHUA W. WELLMAN, D.D.

Rev. Joshua W. Wellman, son of James Ripley and Phebe (Wyman) Wellman, was born in Cornish, Sullivan County, N. H., November 28, 1821. His father, Deacon James Ripley Wellman, was born in Cornish, N. H., February 21, 1789, and died there November 1, 1860. He was the son of James and Althea (Ripley) Wellman. James Wellman, the grandfather, was the son of the Rev. James Wellman, who was installed the first pastor of the First Church in Cornish, September 29, 1768. He was born in Lynn, Mass., was graduated at Harvard College in 1744, and died in Cornish, aged eighty-five years, December 18, 1808. Althea (Ripley) Wellman, the grandmother, was a descendant in the sixth generation from Governor William Bradford, of Plymouth Colony. Joshua Wyman Wellman, after attending the public schools in Cornish till he was fifteen years of age, was fitted for college at the Kimball Union Academy, Meriden, N. H., from which he was graduated in 1842, entering Dartmouth College that year, and graduating in 1846.

In the winter of 1838–39 he taught school in Hartford, Vt., and later, during his college course, in Upton and East Randolph (now Holbrook), Mass. From 1846 to 1849 he taught in Kimball Union Academy a part of each year, and in 1847 was for two terms principal of the academy in Rochester, Mass. Entering the Andover Theological Seminary in 1847, he was graduated in 1850, and was then a resident licentiate in the seminary for one year.

He was ordained to the Christian ministry and installed as pastor of the historic First Church in Derry, N. H., June 18, 1851, where he remained five years. He was installed pastor of the Eliot Church, Newton, Mass., June 11, 1856, and dismissed October 23, 1873. His pastorate in Newton included the exciting period of the Civil War. During the early period of the conflict he visited the South and saw something of the horrors of war. He was strongly opposed to slavery and supported the war as necessary to save the Union. His plain statement of his views in his sermons produced considerable excitement at a time when many believed that the pulpit should be silent on such subjects. He continued, however, in every way which seemed to him to be proper, to help forward the cause of justice. The church became eminently patriotic, and twenty-seven men from the congregation enlisted in the war.

During this pastorate the church grew from small membership to be one of the largest and most prominent churches in the State.

March 25, 1874, Mr. Wellman was installed pastor of the ancient First Church in Malden, Mass., the



M. A. Walley.



Truly yours.
J. W. McLennan.

history of which is given at length in this volume; and which, under his care, grew into a large and influential church. He remained in this position till May 6, 1883, since which time he has not been settled, but has continued to preach in various localities, while using much of his time for literary work.

October 24, 1854, he married Ellen M., daughter of Caleb Strong and Prudence (Durfee) Holbrook, of East Randolph (now Holbrook), Mass.

Their children are: Arthur Holbrook, who married, October 11, 1887, Jennie Louise Faulkner; Edward Wyman, who married, October 1, 1884, Emma R. Patch; Ellen Holbrook, who married, October 24, 1883, Robert Cushman King, and Annie Durfee Wellman.

Mr. Wellman was elected a corporate member of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions in 1867, and he has been one of the managers of the Congregational Sunday-school and Publishing Society since 1870; and a trustee of Phillips Academy, in Andover, since 1870. He is a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, a corporate member of the General Theological Library, of Boston, and for many years a director of the American College and Educational Society, of which he is now vice-president. He was a leading advocate of the formation of the Congregational Club of Boston, of which he was an original member. Olivet College, in 1868, and Dartmouth College, in 1870, bestowed upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity.

He has published: "The Church Polity of the Pilgrims;" "Review of the Sabbath Hymn and Tune-Book;" "Our Nation under the Government of God," a war sermon preached in 1862; "Christianity and our Civil Institutions;" "A Review of Dr. A. V. G. Allen's Biography of Jonathan Edwards;" besides numerous sermons, addresses and magazine articles. He made an argument before the Visitors of Andover Theological Seminary, in the famous "Andover Case," so called, which was published in the book called the "Andover Case."

## CHAPTER XL.

### *ASHLAND.*

BY GEORGE T. HIGLEY.

THE SURFACE.—The town of Ashland is situated in the southwesterly part of Middlesex County, and is bounded northeast by Framingham, east by Sherborn, south by Holliston, southwest and west by Hopkinton, and northwest by Southborough. Its measurement from east to west is four miles, from north to south three miles, and it contains twelve and five-eighths square miles. Its population in 1885 was 2633, and its latest valuation (1889), was $1,300,901. Its outline is irregular, the only straight divisional line against neighboring towns being the Holliston boundary. The Framingham line is nearly straight, having but a slight bend at Winter Street. Against Southborough there are three bearings, against Hopkinton four, and in the short distance bounding on Sherborn, there are two, the bend in this line being but slight. The town was incorporated March 16, 1846, being composed of portions of the towns of Framingham, Holliston and Hopkinton. The part taken from Hopkinton was the territory lying between Cold Spring Brook and Sudbury River; from Holliston, that lying east of Cold Spring Brook and down the river to the old Framingham line traced below; from Framingham, the rest of the territory on the south side of the river and all on the north side. The old line between Framingham and Holliston, beginning at a point on the river a few rods below the iron bridge, crossing Union Street, ran easterly nearly parallel to the north boundary of Wildwood Cemetery, to a stone bound near the northeasterly corner of the "Old Orchard," in the woods on the Town Farm, thence southerly to a bound in the road about ten rods north of the house of the late W. D. Cole, and thence easterly with a slight southerly deflection past a stone bound situated on land of Mrs. W. H. Wright, at the entrance of the Cozzens meadow, to the angle in the middle of the Sherborn line. This old boundary line cut in two the farms of the two Grouts, Higley, Dearth and others. The surface of the land is moderately hilly. Taking a bird's eye view, the most marked feature is the depression caused by the Sudbury River, which flows through from west to east. A hardly less noticeable depression is the valley of Cold Spring Brook, which stream, after traversing the southwest part of the town, joins the river well to the east. Indian Brook, coming down to the river from the southwest, in the west part of the town, yields another line of low-lying surface. Away in the extreme east there is a wide plain of low land, mostly swamp and peat meadow, lying south and west of Waushakum Pond. Into this pond flow two brooks coming from the south, one from beyond the Holliston line. From these various depressions, in all directions, the land rises to hills of moderate elevation. The low lands are wide or gently slope upward, and upon the elevations are plains, the surface everywhere affording convenient farms. On most of the elevated lands, woods and cultivated fields are intermingled.

But few points in the landscape are so conspicuous as to have acquired distinctive names. What is now "the village" was, before the incorporation of the town, called Unionville. The extended hill which rises slowly at the southwest of the village is called "Magunko," in remembrance of an Indian settlement of the same or a similar name once located upon its eastern slope. In the north part of the town a slightly higher elevation has received the name of "Wildcat Hill;" north of the river, in the east, "Ballard Hill" and "Banner Hill," at the southwest of the

cemetery, are names now seldom heard. Of the names which have formerly been applied to certain districts, names not always euphonious, none seem to survive except that of "Oregon," which designates a small cluster of houses bordering on Southborough, and "Chattanooga," which is the name of the new factory village at the westerly end of the town. These names are also applied to the schools in their respective districts. For the rest of the town the names given to the schools apply to the districts: "Number Two" designating the southwest part of the town, and "Number Six" the southeasterly district. Reference is still made to the "Cutler District," to designate the school and territory about one mile northeast from the village, and otherwise known as "District Number Five." But this appellation is going out of use, the family for whom the district was named having now moved away. While to point out any particular locality the name of the person living near may be given, yet, at the present time, the influence of no family seems to be so pervasive as to give its name to the neighborhood.

Of the population of the town, which is now, doubtless, somewhat above the figures of 1885, about one-third live upon its farms, these inhabitants being scattered evenly over its surface, though somewhat less thickly in the northern part than elsewhere. The remainder are gathered in a village situated at nearly the geographical centre of the town, upon an almost level plain lying at the junction of the river and Cold Spring Brook. Before these waters meet, the river, whose general flow is easterly, sweeps round by a bend to the south, thus cutting off or blunting the sharpness of the angle which would otherwise be formed by the junction of the streams, and forming an almost circular boundary to the village on the east. On the southwest this plain pushes up Cold Spring Brook, and up the river valley to the west, while it presses back against the land lying between these two valleys. Thus is formed the village plain, a basin more than half a mile in width, and extending far up the river, and having pleasant overlooking hills on all sides. Sudbury River forms the northerly and northeasterly boundary of the village, Cold Spring Brook the southeasterly and southerly, and the steadily-rising slope of land which, at its elevation, is called "Magunko," the southwesterly.

The whole town is traversed from west to east by the Boston and Albany Railroad, of which the Ashland Station is twenty-four miles distant from Boston. The New York and New England Railroad Company run their cars from Ashland Centre, at their junction with the Boston and Albany, through Hopkinton and Milford to Providence, Rhode Island.

INCORPORATION.—In 1837 the first petition for setting off the town, signed by James Jackson and 130 others, was presented to the Senate. The Committee on Towns reported a bill which, however, was denied a "third reading." The petition was afterward referred to the next General Court. In 1838 the subject was again brought up, many remonstrances from clusters of individuals being sent in. Each of the three towns from which it was proposed to take a portion of the territory voted to oppose the measure, and sent agents to carry out their wishes. The petition got no further than the committee of the Senate, whose report of "leave to withdraw" was accepted. The matter rested till 1846, when a new petition, drawn up and circulated by Calvin Shepherd, Jr., and signed by James Jackson and 209 others, was again presented to the Senate. This petition was reinforced by others until about all the voters residing within the limits of the proposed town had become petitioners. At this time the towns of Framingham and Holliston voted not to oppose; while Hopkinton passed a contrary vote—yeas, 159; nays, 115—and appointed their resident lawyer, Samuel Walcott, Esq., agent to act for them in opposition. Remonstrances were sent in from various persons residing in the three towns interested. The petitioners were represented by a lawyer from Sudbury. A very thorough hearing was had before the joint Committee on Towns; all the facts favorable, or the contrary, were brought out by the opposing parties. The reports of this committee and of that of 1838 recite at length the statistics of population, resources and business, and present a showing favorable to the petitioners. The bill, as proposed by the committee, with the exception of the change of name from Unionville to Ashland, suggested by Calvin Shepherd, Jr., who was then a member of the House of Representatives, was passed by both Houses, was signed by Governor Briggs, and took effect upon its passage, March 14, 1846. The boundaries of the town, which had been determined by the survey of William F. Ellis, are fully defined in the act of incorporation. Within a year or two afterwards the selectmen of Ashland, meeting in conference with those of the neighboring towns, set up monuments at each of the angles. There have been several efforts made, by persons interested, to change the boundaries, but only one has been successful. In 1853, for the benefit of parties who then occupied the mill at Cordaville, the bound on the south side of the river, which stood at first west of the road leading from the mill to Hopkinton Centre, was carried down stream to its present position, leaving that road wholly in the town of Hopkinton.

The act of incorporation attempted to apportion equitably the town burdens. Ashland was to support, during their natural lives, one-twelfth of the Framingham paupers, one-fifth of those belonging to Hopkinton, and one-eighth of the Holliston poor. Holliston pauper-farm, which remains to the present time within the Ashland limits, was not to be taxed, a provision which, at the request of Ashland, was annulled by the Legislature of 1848. Ashland was required to assume six hundred dollars of Hopkinton's debt, which sum was soon afterwards paid. It

seems to have been admitted that Ashland became owner of all the public property located on its territory, which consisted principally of a very few school-houses. Hopkinton, however, craved the fire-engine, which one night certain of its inhabitants carried away, but in the law suit which followed, the Court decided that the engine must be returned, which was done.

ORGANIZATION.—The first town-meeting was held March 31, 1846, in the Chapel Hall. At this meeting, which was called by Major Calvin Shepard, as a justice of the peace, a full corps of town officers was chosen. The town's first honors were bestowed upon Calvin Shepard, Jr., Josiah Burnham, Dexter Rockwood, Andrew Allard and Albert Ellis, they being chosen selectmen. Benjamin Homer began his twenty-years' term as treasurer. Among the other officers elected familiar names appear: William F. Ellis, S. N. Cutler, William Eames, William Seaver, James Jackson. Daniel Eames began his service as moderator. C. F. W. Parkhust was chosen town clerk, perhaps for his even, free penmanship, an illustration of which could afterwards, for many years, usually be seen posted at the side of the meeting-house door, where he "published" all the proposed marriages. At that first meeting a rule was established, which has prevailed ever since, that warrants for town-meetings must be posted at least eight days before the meeting, and another attempt was then made, which has failed, whenever tried, to the present day, to enact a code of town by-laws.

At the second meeting, held on April 8th, the assessors were intrusted with the duty of arranging the highway districts, and they appear to have marked out thirteen, a number not substantially varied from, but for a short period, through the entire history of the town, to the abrogation of the law relating to highway surveyors in 1889. A committee of seven were chosen to take into consideration the whole subject of school districts, schools, school-houses, and the division of the school money. The names of Elias Grout and William F. Ellis stand respectively first and second on this list. Their report made at the adjourned meeting, with slight amendments, was adopted. No less than five town-meetings were held before the end of June. During those months about the whole work of the town seems to have been laid out, and particularly the subject of roads and school-houses was dealt with.

FURTHER ACTS OF THE TOWN.—At the annual meeting in 1847 the appropriations were $2000 for town expenses, $500 for highways, and $800 for schools, figures that were not much changed during the first years of the town. In 1850 the fire-engine called the "Magunko" was bought for $500. About the same time the town purchased of James Jackson his interest in the Chapel building.

In this year the question of building a town-hall began to be agitated in connection with necessary school provisions for the Centre District. It was not, however, until 1855, and after many plans had been proposed and votes passed, that the appropriation of $10,000 was finally made, and a committee actually set about the work of building. The Building Committee were, Elias Grout, Andrew Allard, John A. Whitney, James Jackson and William Jennison. In December of that year this committee reported the building erected at a cost slightly less than the appropriation. They appear to have charged the town twenty-five dollars each for services. At the same meeting the superintending School Committee were authorized to make necessary changes in the system of conducting the schools and to hire a grammar-school teacher. The graded system for the Centre District was introduced the next year.

In 1858 the old custom of letting out the paupers to the lowest bidder was still in force, though the overseers of the poor were allowed the alternative of hiring a farm upon which to place the town paupers. Late in the following year the Thomas Fiske farm was purchased for that purpose. Six years later the town sold this place, and purchased of Elias Grout a more commodious farm in the easterly part of the town, which has since been occupied as the home of most of the Ashland paupers. From the year 1861, through the war, the town furnished its several quotas of soldiers, responding promptly with men and money, when called upon. Some account of its work may be found elsewhere.

Up to the year 1871 the old "Magunko" had served to extinguish the few fires which had overtaken the town, "Capt." John A. Whitney standing high upon the engine and urging on the thirty laboring men who were working the brakes. But the days of hand-power were passing away. In that year the sum of $7500 was voted for a steam fire-engine, hose-carriage and house, and the next year hooks, ladders and a truck were added, the whole resulting in an excellent fire equipment, since appreciated on many occasions. The firemen at first paid $3.50, annually, and allowed their poll taxes, later received $6, and in 1878 $12.

About this time action was taken by the town in favor of the Hopkinton Railroad, with the proviso that its northerly terminus should be at the centre of the town. Within two years following $10,000 were invested in the capital stock of the road, an investment which proved a loss to the town, as a subsequent sale by the mortgagee divested the stockholders of all property in the road.

The purchasing of Wildwood Cemetery in 1869, and the establishment of the Public Library in 1880, will be spoken of in subsequent paragraphs.

For some account of the laying out of roads, and provisions made by the town for schools, reference may be had to the subsequent portions of this narrative, which treat of those subjects.

Public provision was first made for lighting the

streets in 1881, an appropriation of $300 being then made for that purpose. Many individuals had before erected lamp-posts, and the town now furnished lamps and service. At a later date the town also set many of the posts, and the streets in the village were fairly well lighted with kerosene oil lamps. At the close of 1889 an electric light company from South Framingham was admitted to do business, and at the beginning of the following year had erected two arc and about forty incandescent lights.

At the close of the war the town's indebtedness was $30,000. The building of the school-house on Main Street, the subscriptions to the Hopkinton Railroad, the purchase of the land and preparing the grounds of Wildwood Cemetery, and the provision of a steam fire-engine, were extraordinary expenses incurred since the war, carrying up the indebtedness in 1872 to $53,000. Annually an appropriation has been made to reduce the debt, varying from $4000 to $1500. In 1882 the town debt was $25,000 and consisted principally of notes not soon to mature. To have in readiness the means of paying these obligations at maturity, a sinking fund was established and three commissioners were appointed. The sinking fund, by vote of the town, is to be discharged in 1890. At the beginning of 1889 the town debt had been reduced to about $10,000.

TOWN OFFICERS.—When the voters of the town of Ashland first assembled in the Chapel Hall for the transaction of business, the work to be done was not new to them. They had learned the method of procedure by attending similar meetings in the towns from which they had come. A full proportion of those who gathered had been accustomed to take an active part in such meetings, and had held offices in the parent towns. This will account for the directness with which they proceeded to lay out within the first few months the whole work of organization. The first town officers elected were therefore not a random or an experimental selection, but they were men who had been tried and found equal to similar work before. Thus was early established a rule which has been followed since, to elect to office those men who have proved themselves qualified. The burden of doing the town work has been assigned to substantially a certain few persons, who year after year have been chosen to the offices, sometimes upon one board, sometimes upon another, but almost always their names appearing somewhere in the list. Those men who have served as selectmen have often at other times been chosen assessors or overseers of the poor. Not unfrequently a new man will be elected as a third assessor or overseer, but it will always be found that at least one of the board has held some important office before and has demonstrated his fitness to be trusted. It has been the policy of the town usually to re-elect the town clerk in recognition of the fact that his knowledge of the doings of the town acquired in past service is valuable, and may be used in assisting other officers. For about the same reasons the treasurer is not often changed; experience has taught him how best to manage the town's finances. Upon the board of school committee it has been the custom to elect one or more of the clergymen, if there are such in town who are noted for scholarship, and have remained sufficiently long to form an acquaintance with the people. Politics have invariably been ruled out of meetings held for the election of town officers. The man supposed to be best fitted for the office-according to the judgment generally prevailing, has as a rule been elected. The assessors, school committee, treasurer and tax collector have always been paid for services, the allowances, however, at first being small. The town's first treasurer, who retired at the end of 1865, never charged above thirty dollars annually, and for most of the time he was serving, only ten dollars. The treasurer for 1866 charged $100, setting an example which has been followed by all the succeeding treasurers. The school committee for many years were paid only one dollar per day, the assessors two dollars. The members of these boards now get two and one-half dollars. The selectmen made no charge for services for many years, nor did the overseers of the poor. More recently the work of the different boards has increased, and their pay has been advanced in proportion. The trustees of the library, the trustees of Wildwood Cemetery, the commissioners of the sinking fund and the park commissioners seem to be the only boards whose members now receive no pay for services. The matter of pay is never a just criterion by which to judge of services which have been rendered, as many of the town's agents have spent time and money freely, with no expectation of a recompense, and without even receiving afterwards any public acknowledgment of their valuable services. The writer is happy to record that the town has once in its whole history, departed from its usual custom of unappreciative silence. When their first treasurer, after long and obliging services, retired from the office, the town, at their meeting of March 5, 1866 (so say the records), did "extend a vote of thanks to Benjamin Homer for his acceptable services as treasurer the past twenty years." The real agents of the town who have done the work are only partly represented in the lists of town officers, and of these there is allowed only space for two lists. The selectmen since the organization of the town are as follows, viz.:

1846—Calvin Sheperd, Jr., Josiah Burnham, Dexter Rockwood, Andrew Allard, Albert Ellis.
1847—William Jennison, Peauel Clark, Dexter Rockwood, Elias Grout, William Eames.
1848—William F. Ellis, Josiah Cloyes, John Works.
1849–52—Elias Grout, Willard R. Eames, William Eames.
1853—Simeon N. Cutler, Willard R. Eames, William Eames.
1854—Elias Grout, James Jackson, William C. Jennison.
1855—William Eames, J. E. Forbush, Charles Twitchell.
1856–57—William Eames, Benjamin Homer, Henry Cutler.
1858—Elias Grout, Henry Cutler, John Clark.
1859—Elias Grout, William Eames, Benjamin Homer.
1860–61—Elias Grout, W. A. Scott, J. N. Pike.

1862—J. N. Pike, Henry Cutler, Charles Alden.
1863–64—J. N. Pike, Charles Alden, John Clark.
1865—J. N. Pike, Charles Alden, Alvah Metcalf.
1866—J. N. Pike, Alvah Metcalf, Benjamin Homer.
1867—J. N. Pike, Alvah Metcalf, C. H. Tilton.
1868—W. F. Ellis, W. B. Eames, B. T. Thompson.
1869—W. F. Ellis, Elias Grout, W. A. F. Noyes.
1870—John Clark, B. T. Thompson, J. H. Dadmun.
1871—John Clark, Henry Cutler, J. H. Dadmun.
1872—John Clark, Alvah Metcalf, S. A. Cole.
1873—Charles Alden, S. A. Cole, R. N. Ross.
1874–76—Charles Alden, Abner Greenwood, J. A. Whitney.
1877–78—Abner Greenwood, R. N. Ross, S. S. Baker.
1879–80—A. Greenwood, S. S. Baker, J. A. Balcom.
1881—R. N. Ross, C. H. Tilton, A. Metcalf.
1882–83—C. H. Tilton, R. N. Ross, C. F. Grout.
1884–85—Adrian Foote, J. A. Balcom, B. H. Hartshorne.
1886—A. W. Eames (2d), J. A. Balcom, G. C. Fiske.
1887—A. W. Eames (2d), W. F. Ellis, G. C. Fiske.
1888—Adrian Foote, C. H. Tilton, J. A. Balcom.
1889—Adrian Foote, J. A. Balcom, W. W. Smith.
1890—A. Foote, J. A. Balcom, C. E. Loring.

Only one Senator has gone from Ashland, J. N. Pike, in 1872. Since 1856 Ashland has been united with Hopkinton in its representative district. For the years 1856 and 1857 the town passed votes not to send a representative. The following representatives from Ashland served in the years below specified:

1851–52, James Jackson; 1853, Elias Grout; 1854, Simeon N. Cutler; 1855, William M. Thayer; 1859, William F. Ellis; 1862, Benjamin Homer; 1865, John Clark; 1868, William Seaver; 1871, J. N. Pike; 1874, Charles Alden; 1877, Wm. F. Ellis; 1880, S. F. Thayer; 1883, Caleb Holbrook; 1886, F. N. Oxley; 1889, Abner Greenwood.

WAYS.—The public ways as they existed at the incorporation of the town were nearly all retained, while others have been added. By consulting a map of Ashland, it will be observed that the roads formerly extended through the town in three systems. Thus there were roads crossing from Holliston, Hopkinton and the southerly part of Southboro', and all centering in Framingham. The Hopkinton road lay through the village of Unionville, and the traveler could take his choice of ways, by the old road through Cherry Street, past what is now the Dwight Printing Company's grist-mill over the "Common," or by the more level way through Union and Fountain Streets and Park's Corner. The road from Holliston led past the old burying-ground, William Eames', the Poor Farm and Park's Corner, with a diversion by the Joseph Morse place to South Framingham. The inhabitants of the southern part of Southborough and further west went by the "Oregon" road, traversing the northerly part of the town. All the inhabitants dwelling north of the river, as far west as "Chattanooga," and those south of the river living east of the paper-mill and north of W. D. Cole's, depended upon Framingham for school privileges, and went to Framingham Centre to trade, to vote and to attend church, excepting that for a time a Baptist church might have been reached at Park's Corner. The people of Unionville journeyed to Hopkinton to church and town-meeting, while the inhabitants on the east side of Cold Spring Brook north to the Framingham line toiled slowly over the hills to Holliston for the like privileges. At the incorporation of the town a new centre of trade, church influence and municipal business was created, which it became necessary to connect with the outlying districts by passable roads. Ways were also required to render the schools accessible to the inhabitants of the new districts. For these purposes new roads were built, the principal of which are as follows: from F. O. Grout's house through the woods over the old disused Central Turnpike to the junction with Fountain Street; from the "Oregon" District southerly to its junction with Winter Street, opening a road to Fayville; from Cordaville, through what is now "Chattanooga," to Winter Street, Southborough building its portion; from William Eames' place southerly to the Warren Morse place, avoiding the hill and the distance round "the old red school-house" in the woods; Cross Street in District No. 3, to give the inhabitants living on High Street access to their school; Concord Street from Fiske's to Front Street. At a few points roads have been altered, straightened or discontinued, notably near the Albert Hayden place, by which the road over "the Common" to Framingham was shortened and improved, and near Josiah Burnham's house, the old road having been abandoned and a new one built for convenience of the neighborhood in reaching both their school and the village. At a somewhat later date Main Street was continued from Union Street toward Holliston, in a straight line to its junction with Prospect Street, thus avoiding the necessity of the detour past the cemetery; and quite recently a way was built from the house of William Eames, past District No. 6 school-house, by which a difficult hill on the old road has been avoided. Most of the early roads were laid out by the county commissioners, and met with more or less opposition from the town.

In the village there have been changes in the roads since the town was set off. Pleasant Street was very early built by the town, Mr. Jackson giving the land, and was a substitution for a discontinued road, which clung to the south shore of the Mill Pond. All the buildings upon Pleasant Street to Alvah Metcalf's house, and all on the avenues leading south from this street to the railroad, have been erected since the organization of the town.

The land for Central Street was given by the owners, Benjamin Homer and the heirs of Capt. John Stone, and the street was constructed by the town about 1850. At the opening of the new cemetery Homer Avenue was laid out, affording a direct way thereto. The old road from the railroad crossing to Elias Grout's house was formerly broken at Union Street, the northerly part leading into that street at a point slightly nearer the new house of Mr. Holbrook than at present, and the southerly part hugging the bank of the river from Union Street to Cold Spring bridge. The northerly part of Alden Street, as far south as Central, was opened to the public by Charles Alden, in honor of whom it was named, in 1868, for

the purpose of making his land accessible to building. The part south of Union Street was laid open about the same time by Albert Leland, the owner of the land in that neighborhood. The connecting portion between Union and Central streets was seized and laid out by the town several years later, in the face of some opposition. Esty Street was opened by C. C. Esty, the owner of most of the land through which it was constructed, in 1868, and was afterwards accepted by the town.

BUILDINGS.—Substantially all the buildings now standing upon the streets so far mentioned have been erected since the incorporation of the town, and nearly all between the years 1868 and 1873. On the other hand, the houses as they now appear, with a few exceptions, were at that time standing on Main Street, from Union to its northern terminus, and on Front Street from the Jennings house west to Mrs. Jerusha Whittemore's. On Union and Cherry streets very few of the houses are older than the town; on Concord and Granite streets all are new. None of the buildings in town are very old. One who came to town in 1818 says that there were then in sight on the whole plain, from a point of view at the factory, besides the "Long Block" and the "Boarding-House," only the houses of Michael Homer and Capt. Stone at the east, the "Old Mansion" at the south, and that of Matthew Metcalf away at the west. Across the river at the north, part way up the hill, was the Clark house.

As to the business buildings, when they were erected, for what purposes, and who occupied them, can be gathered from the account to be given later of the industries of the town.

LANDMARKS.—In the changes that have taken place, many landmarks have been removed. It is only about twenty years ago that the dwelling-house was burned which was situated on the spot built upon by Sir John Frankland, near the Hopkinton line, and which contained as parcel of itself portions of the original Frankland house. In the easterly part of the town the old house for many years occupied by J. E. Morse, said to have been built by James Haven two hundred and sixty years ago, has recently been burned. The "Old Mission" house occupied by Roger Dench over one hundred and fifty years ago, and which stood upon the premises of Mrs. Eliza A. Howe, but a few feet southwesterly from her house, was burned in 1877. The long quadrangular house formerly occupied by Capt. John Stone, located on the north side of Union Street, about where the house occupied by Curnyn now stands, was taken down about 1850. A little to the southwest, on the new school grounds, may still be seen the cellar-hole of the barn used in connection with this house. The house occupied by Benjamin Homer in 1846, and which had descended to him from his grandfather through his father, was moved about 1870 to its present location on the east side of Homer Avenue.

BURIAL-GROUNDS. — In 1846 there were three burial-grounds within the limits of the town. In the woods at the extreme south, almost at the Holliston line, on the old disused road leading from William Eames' house, over the hill, there is a spot of land which has been used for a burial-ground until quite recently by the inhabitants of that neighborhood. In the days when the travel from Framingham to Holliston passed, this locality was not so lonely and desolate as now. What is probably the oldest burial-ground in town is the half-acre of land on Union Street, near the Newhall boot-shop. Here are a tomb and grave-stones, marking the graves of some of the early settlers. Since the town was set off this yard has become the property of the town, and has been walled in and otherwise improved. Until 1869 the principal burial-ground was the two acres lying in the rear of the Congregational Church. Originally at this point there was a small grave-yard owned by the Unionville Evangelical Society. Later the town of Hopkinton became the owner of the lot, and added sufficient land to increase the yard to its present size. Within a year or two Hopkinton has released what interest, if any, it had remaining to the town of Ashland, so that the last named town now owns the fee in the land. The yard seems to be for the most part filled with graves, yet the holders of the lots continue to bury their dead within its limits.

WILDWOOD CEMETERY.—In 1869 the town purchased of Charles Alden twenty-three acres of land, situated half a mile east of the village, on the northeast side of Homer Avenue, and lying on the southeast bank of the river. The ground rises from the river in an irregular and pleasing manner, to an elevation of about seventy-five feet in the extreme rear, the surface everywhere presenting a full view of the village which lies below. When first taken, most of the land was covered with a growth of oak and chestnut-trees, which have since been partly cleared away in those portions which have been graded and wrought for use. Only a small part of the whole tract has yet been occupied, but this section has been carefully laid out in paths and lots, the natural contour of the surface readily lending itself to the designs of the landscape artist. A considerable sum of money was at first expended in improving the grounds, and sufficient portions of the surface were then wrought to meet burial requirements to the present time. Many families have purchased lots upon which they have erected monuments. Burials have begun upon the high grounds and by the river side. The grounds are well-kept, the town employing a gardener who devotes his time to the work. A small stream of excellent water runs through the grounds along the southwest part, at the foot of the hills, which is used for drinking and also for watering the hill-slopes, the water being forced up by machines. Wildwood Cemetery is the name given to this beautiful burial-ground. Eight years ago the town

bought an additional acre of land at the entrance of the grounds, and removed therefrom the old buildings, so that now the inhabitants of Ashland have secured for all time a worthy place for the burial of their dead. The original committee appointed by the town to prepare the grounds, making a cemetery out of the forest, appear to have done their work well. Their names are Warren Whitney, Henry Cutler, Willard R. Eames, Charles Alden and Alvah Metcalf. The cemetery is now under the government of a board of five trustees chosen by the town, one of whom is chosen annually to serve for a term of five years.

Schools.—The town of Ashland adopted the method of conducting schools which had prevailed in Framingham. There was no division into territorial districts, each having a corporate standing, owning and holding its school property, as was the case in many country places, but the town bought the land and erected the school-houses. At the same time there was a quasi-district arrangement, the methods of the district system being in part followed. There were chosen at the annual town-meeting two committees, called respectively the school committee and the prudential school committee. The former had a legal standing, but the latter existed by custom and by acquiescence on the part of all concerned. Under this system the prudential committeeman had charge of the school-house in his district, provided fuel and hired the teachers. A meeting was usually held in each district at least once a year, at which the prudential committee for the ensuing year was nominated and the question determined, by bidding or otherwise, as to who should provide the fuel for the next year and the price to be paid for it. The nominee of the district was invariably elected at the succeeding town-meeting. The school committee proper, usually called the superintending school committee, in distinction from the prudential committee, consisted of three persons chosen for their fitness for the office. They were taken from the class of liberal, or at least well-educated men; often they were old teachers. The duty of the school committee was to examine the candidates for teachers, to visit the schools, to have a general superintendence over them, including the text-books, and to make an annual report, in writing, to the town upon their condition. In this way the schools were conducted many years in an acceptable manner, especially to the inhabitants of the outside districts.

But the influence of the cities and larger towns began to be felt, where the cumbersome machinery of the system above described had been abandoned, and a simple system introduced of schools conducted under the sole charge of one committee, and graded by classes so far as practicable. In 1859 the town abandoned the election of a prudential committee, and added three members to the school committee, which, again increased in 1868, became a committee of nine, one-third elected each year. For a time care was taken that, at least, one member of the nine should be chosen from the residents of each district, in order to maintain the proper equilibrium of school influence throughout the town. The districts, too, at first, held their meetings, as before, to nominate the candidate for election from their district. But it proved inconvenient always to maintain this rule, and deviations from it were more and more allowed, till the rule had at last become obsolete. Then it began to be felt that a committee of nine persons was larger than could be needed for a small town, and that the school business could be done more conveniently and no less efficiently by a board of a smaller number. The town about 1880 had reduced the number to three, one member to be elected annually, and this arrangement, proving entirely satisfactory, has prevailed to the present time.

The division of the school money among the districts was at first made by vote of the town, and seems to have been based on the number of families or scholars in the district. But the rule was varied, sometimes equal amounts being assigned to all the districts. Once the Centre District was allowed to count as one and one-half. Later the division was left to the judgment of the superintending school committee, and this committee appears to have recovered from the town gradually a recognition of the rights which the law really gave them.

Feeling that the burden upon scholars of purchasing school-books had become excessive, in order to reduce the price, in 1882 the town appropriated $300 to be used in purchasing a supply to be sold without profit for cash. This plan was pursued successfully two years, when the law requiring towns to furnish school-books free to their scholars went into effect. The supply on hand was then turned over to the new use. Books and supplies are now purchased as needed, and are issued by the agent of the town upon the requisition of the school-teachers.

In the spring of 1889, taking advantage of the new law, a union with the town of Hopkinton was effected and a superintendent of schools was chosen for the two towns, who has now completed one year of successful service.

The locating of schools which pre-supposed a division of the town into districts was done by the committee on schools appointed at the second town-meeting held on April 8, 1846.

The limits of the district having been determined, to find the actual spot for the location of the school-house, measurements were made to decide as to its geographical centre, and the house was built at a point on the road nearest that centre. There were originally seven districts, reduced to six when the school-house in District No. 3 was erected. Five new school-houses were built very early, and they stand to-day in their original locations, though in three of them no schools now assemble. The school in the

Centre District, otherwise called District No. 1, was kept in the chapel, a two-story brick building, which stood on the site of the town-hall, but more to the front. Only the first story in this building was fitted with school furniture, and regularly occupied for school purposes. There were seats for about fifty scholars. Overflow schools were sometimes kept in the hall above and in other buildings in the village. Before 1850 the number of pupils attending the Centre School had become double that in District 6. Between these two schools there were many contests in spelling occurring on winter evenings. The schools in the other districts were smaller, particularly in Nos. 2 and 4. After 1855 the attendance in the outlying schools began to decrease, a tendency which has not been checked even to the present time. The result has been seen in the closing of the schools in Districts 2, 3 and 5, though the last-named school was also weakened by the cutting off of a portion of the district by the flowage from "Dam 2." In the northerly part of the territory of District 3, in 1887, a new school-house was built to accommodate the children from the new village at Chattanooga Mills.

Meantime a great change has been going on in the centre of the town. It was early found that the school accommodations were insufficient, that something more than one school-room in the Chapel building was needed. It was also believed that there were now scholars enough in this district to put in successful operation the graded system, which had proved beneficial in the cities and larger towns. At a meeting of the town held in 1855, it was decided to erect a town building, upon the first floor of which provision should be made for the schools in the centre of the town. Four school-rooms of a size to seat fifty pupils each were provided and furnished in a substantial and, for the time, superior manner. The schools in this district then began anew under the graded system. From 1856 for two years a high school was taught by H. F. Allen, and about 1863 portions of the tuitions of scholars attending the private school of Warden Reynolds were paid for a year or two by the town. With these exceptions it was not attempted to carry scholars beyond the grade of the grammar-school, requiring those who desired to pursue more advanced studies either to go out of town for the needed instruction or to obtain it in the occasional private schools which were taught on the tuition plan.

High School.—In 1867 the number of scholars having increased, to meet the general desire, as well as to keep abreast with neighboring towns, it was again voted to organize a high school, though the number of resident families was not sufficient to compel the town to take such action. From the date of its final establishment there has been no interruption to the high school. At first the services of but one teacher were required. Later, when the number of scholars had increased, an assistant was furnished, and now for many years two teachers have devoted their time to the school, and, if short periods at the change of teachers be excepted, with almost uniformly satisfactory results. The principal, at least, has always had the preparation afforded by a college course of study; the assistant now employed is a college graduate. So successfully has this school been conducted, that very few scholars have gone away to other schools, even for acquiring the necessary preparation for college or the higher technical schools. Following is a list of the principals of the high school, with dates and periods of teaching:

J. O. Norris, 55 weeks, from June, 1867; H. E. Marrion, 8 weeks, from September, 1868; Francis Savage, 27 weeks, from January, 1869; H. E. Bartlett, 40 weeks, from September, 1869; J. A. Page, 13 weeks, from September, 1870; A. S. Roe, 187 weeks, from January, 1871; J. B. Messervey, 40 weeks, from September, 1875; A. J. George, 240 weeks, from September, 1876; W. H. Thompson, 40 weeks, from September, 1882; F. E. Whittemore, 120 weeks, from September, 1883; E. H. Alger, 13 weeks, from September, 1886; C. W. Ayer, 4 weeks, from January, 1887; H. A. Blood, 63 weeks, from February, 1887; Walter Moores, 80 weeks, from September, 1888.

Other Schools.—The grammar school, though belonging to the series of graded schools in the Centre District, has been open to pupils from all parts of the town, who have chosen to attend. This school has always been the special care of the committee, and none but teachers of sterling character and large experience have been employed. The appointments of teachers to the lower grades, and in the mixed schools, have usually been made from the graduates of the high school, or of one of the State normal schools. It has been the practice of the committee to retain good teachers, advancing them in grade and pay, and marriage of a female teacher has not worked a forfeiture of her position. The schools have suffered at times from the excursions of marauding superintendents from larger places, but the offer of higher wages has not always proved a sufficient lure. Teachers have usually preferred to keep their present assured positions, though they get less money. An exception, however, must be allowed in the case of the high school principals, who have as a rule left at the end of from two to six years for better positions, as the town though liberal in all school matters, necessarily sets a limit to salaries. Contrary to the tendency in the outlying districts, the number of scholars in the centre of the town has always been increasing. Before 1870 the four rooms in the town hall building, with the addition of one of the ante-rooms up-stairs, could not be made to seat all the scholars. A room was fitted up in Adams Block, at the corner of Railroad and Alden streets, providing for about forty of the smallest scholars. This arrangement not proving permanent, as no other quarters could be secured, the school committee, with the consent of the selectmen,

put up and furnished the small school building now standing east of the town hall. Still the rooms were crowded, the number of pupils running up as high as seventy-five in the lowest grade. In 1871 eighty rods of land were bought on South Main Street, and the four-room school-house now occupied was erected and furnished at a cost of about ten thousand dollars. This relieved the pressure, furnishing accommodations sufficient to the present time. More recently the conviction gained ground that the rooms in the town hall building did not meet the modern requirements of school-rooms, and that some of them were needed for other purposes; as a result, in 1889 the town voted to erect an appropriate school building on their lot of land, situated on Central Street, lately bought for the purpose, and are now engaged in putting up a building which will accommodate the high and grammar schools, and one other school.

Until about the year 1855 there were only two sessions or terms of the schools, consisting usually of twelve weeks each. The summer term began in May, a female teacher being employed, and none but the smaller scholars attending. The principal school was in the winter term, commencing the first Monday after Thanksgiving. A male teacher was employed, and, as all the large boys and girls in the district attended, the strong qualities of the teacher were sure to be tested. Soon after the year above named, female teachers only began to be employed, and the number of weeks of schooling was increased. For many years the schools below the high school were kept thirty weeks annually, the time being divided into three equal terms. Recently, two to five weeks have been added to the length of the school year. The high school year has always been forty weeks. With the change from male to female teachers in the winter, the attendance of grown-up boys and girls in the district schools fell away. It may, however, be said that those who, under the early custom, would have attended school in the winter, but now remained at home, were few, for most of this class, about this time adopting the new fashions of living, went into the boot-shops, or, going away from home, struck out for themselves. But looking back and comparing the palmy days of the district school with those of later times, it cannot but be observed that a certain amount of sturdiness has been subtracted from the outlying districts, and its substitute for the people of those districts must be found, if at all, in the growth and culture afforded by the high school now convening in the centre of the town.

Two Teachers.—It is impossible to refer to each of the long line of teachers who have toiled in this town; but going back a considerable period, a passing reference may be made to one or two who have left a specially lasting impression by virtue of their personal influence. Under the old district administration the names of L. H. Cobb and Samuel Upton will occur to the minds of residents who have now passed middle life. Upton taught in the Centre District for two or three winters, conducting a large school with very great ability. He was at the time taking his course in Dartmouth College. He afterwards became a lawyer, and is now a judge in the highest court in New Hampshire, his native State. Cobb was also a Dartmouth student, a classmate of Upton, and preceded him in school work in Ashland. Cobb taught five winters in District No. 6, taking the school through the period of its greatest strength. There were then in that school fifty scholars, of ages varying from four to twenty-one. His administration was severe but just, and truly inspiring. So much interested in his work was he, that, in addition to his regular duties, he aided his scholars in forming a lyceum, the meetings of which were held weekly during the winter terms of several years. About everything of an intellectual order within the capacity of the scholars was planned and executed at these meetings. There was always a debate, with the regular array of disputants, after the manner of lyceums in those days. There was a "paper," upon the preparation of which much time had been spent; there was declamation, music, everything but a play. To add to the interest, other schools were invited to participate in the exercises, the final wind-up usually being a good-natured combat in spelling. At these meetings lectures were sometimes given by Cobb, Upton and others, including Sanborn Tenney, then the Park's Corner teacher, afterwards the professor in natural science. The result of all this fervor, breathing intellectual life into No. 6, was the awakening of aspirations among the youth of that district. Two of the boys at least who participated in the debates of that lyceum have, as men, made their mark: E. F. Dewing, after the war, judge of the District Court in New Orleans, and afterwards, for years, to the time of his decease, a prominent lawyer in a neighboring town, and Rev. J. E. Twitchell, D.D., for many years a successful pastor of prominent city churches, and now located in New Haven, Conn.

Libraries.—The earliest known library kept for use within the territorial limits of this town was the collection of books, principally novels, purchased and owned by Ephraim Bigelow. He lived on the place occupied by the late W. D. Cole in the easterly part of the town. From about 1815 for twenty-five years people came from all directions, within a radius of five miles, to take out books, paying for their use at the rate of two cents a week. When the school library was provided for the Park's Corner District in Framingham, this collection was carried over to that point and placed in the care of George Fay, who also had charge of the school library.

About the year 1830, Matthew Metcalf, Elias Nason and Andrew Allard went to Boston together and bought one hundred and fifty volumes, paying two hundred dollars, and placed them in the counting-

room of the cotton factory for general circulation. The selection was made mostly by Mr. Nason, who was then teaching school in the village. This library was in use about ten years, when the books were sold to the families interested in them. The original contributions were from one to five dollars, and no charge was made for the use of the books. About 1840 the State had a series of books prepared under the supervision of the Board of Education, which were furnished upon payment, to those towns that desired to introduce them. These books treated upon scientific and historical subjects, and were bound in a uniform style. Fifty or more volumes were placed in each of the school-rooms in Framingham and Hopkinton and were issued to the households in the districts. Much interest was manifested in this movement, and the books were eagerly read; but no new books were added, so the interest gradually fell away. The library belonging to what is now the Centre District is supposed to have been scattered and lost. Twenty volumes, originally in the district now comprising the westerly part of the town, are still in existence and in a fair state of preservation.

Shortly before the war a few persons clubbing together bought about fifty volumes, mostly histories and biographies, and placed them in the office of the shoe-shop of C. H. Tilton, in charge of George H. Ellis as librarian. The subscribers had free use of the books; other persons were allowed to take them out upon payment of a fee. After about one year the club suspended and divided the books among the members.

In the year 1859, with money raised by subscription, the Agricultural Library (so-called from the prevailing character of the books) was purchased and put into general circulation. This was the first effort made, after the incorporation of the town, to furnish a free library. It would appear from the books of the librarian still preserved, that there were upwards of 125 volumes in this library. The principal patronage came from the farmers, but nearly all the families in town, at one time or another, appear to have taken out books. No additions were made and the books gradually disappeared. Mr. S. W. Wiggins, the librarian, at whose store the library was kept, still had in his possession at the establishment of the present Public Library, eight volumes, which he placed in that collection.

A period of twenty years now followed, in which discouraging views prevailed, and the untoward end of the Agricultural Library was cited by way of illustration, forgetting that to attain success other books than those on farming are needed, as well as frequent reinforcements by the addition of new books. But that the towns-people desired to read, if only books of the right kind could be furnished, was shown all through this period by the patronage given to private circulating libraries.

First came to town one Uriah Pollard in 1870, bringing 500 fresh volumes, mostly novels and histories, and putting them in circulation at a charge of two cents a day. This library was kept in the store of Horace Yeaton, in a building since burned. For two or three years this venture proved profitable to the owner, as the circulation was large. The period of popularity was prolonged by the addition from time to time of a few new volumes. After the interest had fallen off the library was sold.

Next, a club of a dozen persons was formed, and fifty dollars raised, by which a small library was purchased, to be kept at the drug-store of Billings & Oxley. This movement lasted a year, at the end of which time the books were sold by auction to the subscribers.

Then followed other circulating libraries, each in turn having its day. Mrs. Franklin Moulton purchased a small library of interesting books, which she kept at her residence on Railroad Street. W. T. Hill selected about 200 volumes, mostly novels, covering and labeling them neatly, and keeping them several years at his printing-office. Still later, S. A. Davis, profiting by the example of others who had turned an honest penny in the business, placed a library of about three hundred volumes in his periodical store on Railroad Street. This, like the libraries which preceded it, was composed of popular works, and was largely patronized until the opening of the Public Library. He still retains his books and loans them as they are called for.

In parallel movement with the libraries there have been circulations of books and magazines owned by clubs, which, after having gone the rounds, would be divided or sold at auction among the members. There have been few, if any, years in the history of the town when one or more clubs of this character have not been in the field.

At least one special effort has been made to furnish the public with the free use of magazines and papers. E. P. Tenney during his pastorate with the Congregational Church, raised funds by solicitation, hired a room in the then post-office building and had it furnished for a general reading-room. This room was kept open one year, day and evening, with, however, but a small attendance of readers.

Even after the partly successful experiment with the Agricultural Library before referred to, there were those who believed that a free public library, if properly managed, could be made to succeed, and furthermore that the interests of the town demanded that an effort should be made to establish such a library. In the spring of 1871 A. S. Roe, then principal of the high school, now master of the Worcester high school, made strenuous efforts to awaken an interest in the subject; some of the citizens, at his request, met at the town hall building and discussed the question. It was thought that one thousand dollars would be needed to start a public library with prospect of success. Mr. Roe drew up a sub-

scription paper and commenced its circulation. Alvah Metcalf, Henry Cutler and a few others put down liberal sums; but when two hundred and fifty dollars had been subscribed, it was found that the limit to which the people would then go had been reached. Many persons, when approached, proved to be unwilling to contribute, giving as a reason that the time had not yet come for a public library. The town, it was said, was struggling under a large war debt, and the consequent heavy taxes, and was suffering under the general depression in values and incomes, which had overtaken the whole land at that time. So the subject was reluctantly dropped.

PUBLIC LIBRARY.—The condition of the town's finances annually improved. Year by year some part of the debt was paid. In 1880 the opinion began to be entertained that the time had come for the establishment of a free public library. It was in the spring of that year that G. T. Higley, having requested the insertion of an article upon the subject in the warrant for the annual town-meeting, made a motion at that meeting, which was carried, that such a library be established by the town under the provisions of the statute law. This proved to be a beginning. A committee, consisting of G. T. Higley, W. F. Ellis, S. S. Baker, Adrian Foote, Elias Grout and Paul Stevens, were chosen to carry this vote into effect. No action was taken till the succeeding fall. At that time the committee, having called to their aid many of the citizens, planned a series of entertainments which afterwards took place, with the effect of raising the needed funds, and at the same time awakening a general interest in the subject. In this movement the churches and other public organizations participated. All the population, exceptions, if any, being very few, took an active personal interest. The funds obtained from entertainments were more than doubled by cash subscriptions, which immediately followed, the whole secured sum amounting to nearly one thousand dollars. With this eight hundred volumes were purchased, which became at once a working nucleus. The town voted to assign the dog tax to the library, and this, with two hundred dollars appropriated annually to the present time, has now served to collect a library of nearly three thousand volumes. The selections of books have been made by the trustees, principally through their secretary, who has made it a strict duty to study the subject. Books that have become standard are easily found. To acquire a knowledge of new books, the notices which appear in the literary columns of the papers and in periodicals devoted to the subject are studied, and from notes taken the purchasing lists are made. Books asked for by persons using the library, especially by teachers and students, are bought if no valid reason exists for excluding them. This process of selection has been found to work satisfactorily, as only the best books and those that are wanted are admitted. All ages, and classes, and dwellers in all parts of the town use the library. In it the schools find aid in their work, special privileges being granted in the use of the books to teachers and students. A board of six trustees chosen by the town, one-third annually, conduct the library. A printed catalogue has been prepared for home use, supplementary slips being added after each new purchase. Although the books are freely entrusted to the care of young persons to be taken to their homes, after nine years' constant use, not half a dozen volumes have been lost, or were unaccounted for at the last annual examination of the library. The system in use, of fines, of charging upon personal cards, and of requiring each applicant for a book to fill out a slip to be left with the librarian, absolutely protects the library from all loss or damage, except the ordinary wear and tear.

Hitherto the library has occupied one of the anterooms in the town hall building. At the last meeting of the town a vote was passed to move it into one of the large rooms on the first floor of this building, where it is intended also to fit up a public reading-room.

MILLS, WATERS, ETC.—At the time the town was established, most of its business was done in the mills located upon the river. First in order of importance was the four-story frame mill of the Middlesex Union Factory Company, in which cotton-cloth was manufactured. This mill, which stood upon the present site of the Dwight Printing Company's machine-shop, at the corner of Main and Myrtle Streets, had been built some thirty years before by a corporation called the Middlesex Manufacturing Company. In 1827 certain Boston parties had bought the property, and one year later had become incorporated under the name first mentioned.

James Jackson, who had had experience in a mill in Sutton, had come to this place about 1825. He was appointed resident manager of the new company, and had remained in this office to the time our narrative commences, in 1846. At this time a small building stood near the east end of the factory, occupied for counting-room by the company, and for a store. "Long Block," then glorying in three times its present length, was across the street, filled with tenants, operatives in the factory. The "Boarding-House," standing at the head of the street, vacated about six years before by Mr. Jackson himself, was now occupied, as its name imports, as a home for the unmarried employees. The small houses farther to the west were filled with factory tenants. Since Mr. Jackson's advent the enterprise had prospered. By buying stock from time to time, he had, in 1846, become substantially the owner of the property. At this time the mill was still running at its full capacity, turning out products valued at $65,000 annually; but owing to competition and other causes, later the business became unprofitable, and was closed, Mr. Jackson retiring. The factory was never again started; in 1854 it was burned to the ground. Thus came to an end the

business enterprise which had given birth and prosperity to the village of Unionville, and had definitely led up to the establishment of the town.

The counting-room building survived the fire, and, after being used for some years as a store, was moved away; nothing of the factory remained except the large wooden undershot water-wheel, which for many years afterwards was allowed to revolve, at first, presumably, to keep it from rotting, but finally, as we small boys concluded, solely for amusement. Close upon the dam stood the grist-mill then as now, only that the farmer who then brought his corn to grind, was never sure of having his grist ready when he wanted it, as the factory took what it needed of the water first; if any was left the grist-mill had it. But the failure of the factory brought revenge to the grist-mill, which ever since has had its own way. In the spring of 1868 the Boston Flax-Mills bought the property, and proceeded to erect the frame building, known as the machine-shop, now standing at the corner of Main and Myrtle streets, intending to occupy it for the manufacture of linen goods. Before the works were completed, in the fall of that year, the whole property was sold to the Dwight Printing Company.

The Dwight Printing Company was organized as a corporation under Massachusetts laws in 1868, with a capital of $300,000. There were originally three stockholders,—William Dwight, Jordan, Marsh & Company, and Francis Skinner & Company. Subsequently Jordan, Marsh & Company bought out the other stockholders, thus becoming sole owners of the three hundred shares of stock. Still later the individual members of this partnership succeeded to the ownership of the stock, and are now its sole owners. The Dwight Printing Company first bought of the Boston Flax Mills, about six acres of land, which comprised the original plant of the Middlesex Union Factory Company. This conveyance covered the factory and grist-mill water privileges, and the lands below the dam, including the canal, which had been formerly used in connection with them. Other conveyances to the company followed, by which title was obtained to 125 acres of additional lands along the northerly banks of the river and the north shore of the Mill Pond.

The purpose of this company was to establish an extensive business in bleaching, dyeing and printing cotton cloths.

Immediately after its organization the company prepared plans for a series of extensive buildings, such as would be needed in their business. Within the next two years seven large granite buildings, intended to be covered with mansard roofs, were begun and carried forward, four of them to completion. A machine-shop already built was furnished, utilizing the water-power. At the same time a new street was cut through the company's land on the north side of the river, and ten double houses were erected for the use of employees. Including houses standing upon the lands purchased by the company, tenements for forty families were provided. The company's buildings were erected under the supervision of Gen. William Dwight, Jr., who came to Ashland and remained during the process of erection. Richard M. Ross was chief mechanic, and Adrian Foote was put in general charge of the company's property, taking up his residence in town and remaining to the present time. The effect of the sudden entrance of this company into town and its conspicuous building operations was to raise the price of real estate, and cause other new business to start up. New stores were opened, houses were built. Land which before had been held only for agricultural purposes, was surveyed and put upon the market for building lots. Workingmen who had saved a few hundred dollars, thought the time had come for them to secure homes; so buying thirty or forty rods of land, they built houses, raising by mortgage the balance of funds needed to complete them. Those were times of general inflation; the cost of labor and materials was high; consequently their houses, when completed, represented high values. The mortgages placed upon them were sometimes larger than the whole cost of similar premises fifteen years later, or before the war.

The company had only partly erected their buildings, when it began to be rumored that the city of Boston was in search of a further water supply, and had its eye upon the Sudbury River. This at once put an entirely new complexion upon the prospective value of this enterprise. If the water of the river was to be taken for domestic use, it was clear that the proposed business of the company could not be carried on, as products from the dyeing processes must necessarily go into the water and pollute it. It was therefore decided to cease work upon the buildings until the water question should be finally determined.

This action of the company in suspending all operations came disastrously upon the town. The prospects predicated upon the increase of business which would be caused by the carrying on of the company's operations, came to an end, causing general disappointment. Houses and other buildings became vacant, and the values in real estate fell away.

In 1872 the city of Boston obtained from the Legislature an act which condemned finally to their use the waters of the Sudbury River and its tributaries. From this time it was manifest that the company's buildings could never be occupied as at first intended. The question now was for what purposes, and to what extent could they be used. To determine this question, a suit was brought against the city of Boston, in 1876, in the nature of a claim for damages for injury to the company's water rights. The questions of law involved were carried up to the Supreme Judicial Court, and the decision, drawn up by Justice

Ames, reported in Volume 122, of the Massachusetts reports, page 585, finds that while riparian proprietors "retain all their common law rights in the river, so far as they are not inconsistent with the use defined in the statute," the petitioner had acquired no right by express grant or prescription "to befoul the water, or render it unfit for drinking purposes," and was not entitled to damages. This was equivalent to deciding that the water of the river could still be used for "domestic purposes, for watering cattle in it, for cutting ice," and also for mechanical power if not attended with pollution.

Since that time the property has awaited a purchaser; $500,000 have been expended in land and buildings, the latter containing 175,000 feet of floor room. A spur track from the Boston and Albany Railroad brings freight and coal to the doors of the buildings, affording the best of facilities for handling goods. The plant has been kept in good condition, and will some day doubtless be put to a profitable use.

The Dwight Printing Company also owns the "Bigelow Paper-Mill property," including about nine acres of land, a wide flowage, and valuable water rights situated on Sudbury River about one and a half miles west of Ashland Village.

A. D. Warren, a thread manufacturer of Worcester, in the latter part of 1879, came to Ashland, and leasing for a term of years one of the Dwight Printing Company's buildings, fitted up a factory for the manufacture of spool cotton.

After the mill had been running but a short time, in January, 1880, a corporation was organized under the name of the Warren Thread Company, with a capital of twenty-five thousand dollars. All the stock was immediately bought by Eben D. Jordan, James C. Jordan, Eben D. Jordan, Jr., and Adrian Foote, who from that time to the present have remained the sole owners of the stock. Eben D. Jordan was chosen president, and Adrian Foote treasurer. This mill takes cotton yarn as it comes from various factories in New England and twists it into thread. The thread, which is of many sizes and colors, is wound upon spools, and after being marked according to quality and to suit customers, is shipped to all parts of the United States. About seventy-five hands are employed at the mill, who have work the year round. The value of the annual product is about three hundred thousand dollars.

The next concern of importance was the paper-mill of Calvin Shepard & Son. The "son" was Calvin Shepard, Jr., who, at his father's death, succeeded to the property and business. The mill stood half a mile east of the village, at the junction of Fountain and Union Streets, just west of the iron bridge. The paper, which was for newspaper supplies, was at first made by hand. Afterwards water-power was used, and finally steam and water-power combined. The water to carry the mill was taken out of the river just above the dam recently removed, at a point about seventy feet southwest from the bridge, and was carried directly across Union Street to the north. The raceway has been filled with earth, though its southerly end can yet be traced. The old site of the mill has been entirely obliterated by the Boston Water Board in leveling the ground upon the bank of their water-basin. The first mill was burnt down in 1842, and was immediately rebuilt on a larger scale. Shepard employed twenty to twenty-five hands. He turned out an annual product of about $30,000. His business, at first successful, owing to competition and other causes, at length became unremunerative, and was closed about 1850. For a year or two after that date he attempted the manufacture of combs, but did not succeed in making this new business profitable. The property was now sold to Lee Claflin, and Shepard moved to Taunton. In 1857 he took up his residence in Boston, serving most of the time for thirty years afterward as visitor for the Overseers of the Poor and Provident Association. He was one of the most prominent men in the early history of the town. He is now residing in Edgartown much enfeebled with age.

Charles Alden bought the Shepard Paper-Mill property of Lee Claflin, of Hopkinton, about 1855. He introduced machines to pulverize quartz and other minerals. Just before the war he had succeeded in obtaining a monopoly of the emery manufacture, having the sole right to import the Smyrna stone, the only stone then supposed to be available. The war coming on, the call for emery to be used in polishing and for other purposes was enormously increased, and Alden, having the facilities for its manufacture, turned his whole attention to that business. During the war his business was thriving and remunerative, and he acquired property. Later there was still a market for emery, as it came more to be used in the arts, but on account of others engaging in its manufacture and other sources for the supply of stone being found, a competition in the business arose, which greatly reduced the profits of its manufacture.

In 1868 Alden changed the form of the business ownership, which had already become a partnership, to that of a corporation, under the name of the Washington Mills Emery Manufacturing Company, himself, at first, holding a majority of the stock. This company became owner of the property, and continued to carry on the business at that point until the city of Boston bought its real estate and water rights. Shortly before the expiration of the time allowed the company to remove their buildings, they were consumed by fire, the insurance being recovered only after a protracted lawsuit. The company then removed its business to New England Village, now North Grafton.

In about 1870, Alden, having disposed of his interest in the emery manufacturing business, built a mill on the west side of Union Street, just north of

the iron bridge, for the manufacture of emery-wheels. A stock company was formed for this purpose, under the name of the Vitrified Wheel and Emery Company, with Alden as first manager. This company carried on its business till bought out by the city of Boston, after which the building was taken down and removed.

After Alden withdrew from this last-named company he built an emery-mill on the spur track at the Cutler Mills; but had hardly begun business when the city of Boston also absorbed this concern, removing the buildings. This closed the business enterprises of Alden in Ashland.

Very marked results accompanied the success of his early emery business. He purchased a large tract of land of Benjamin Homer, in 1866, and about the same time smaller tracts from the heirs of John Stone and others, and commenced building houses. His operations were mostly in the neighborhood of Homer Avenue and the street which bears his name. Nearly all the houses on these streets were built by him or with the aid of his money. To any reputable person who would buy from him a house-lot he would furnish means for erecting the house, taking back a mortgage to secure the money loaned. The registry in which Ashland real estate conveyances are recorded contains evidence of a large number of deeds given by Alden between the years 1867 and 1873. His share in the work of building the Methodist Church is referred to in the account given of that church.

In 1879 Alden removed from town, engaging in other enterprises till nearly the time of his death, which occurred in 1888. His funeral was attended at the Methodist Church, in Ashland, and his remains were buried in Wildwood Cemetery, the land for which was bought of himself, and which, as one of the board of town trustees, he had helped to lay out and beautify.

About a mile below the Shepard Paper-Mill stood the Cutler Mills. At this point the water-power early employed in connection with the iron foundry of Gilbert Marshall and Richard Sears was used by Sears to run the saw-mill built by him, and from 1818 to carry also the grist-mill erected by Calvin Bigelow, the owner at that date of the water privilege. Subsequently the property, passing successively through the hands of James Whittemore and William Greenwood, finally came into possession of S. N. Cutler. The grist-mill stood at the northerly extremity of the dam, was a one and one-half story building, and was painted in the old-time Venetian red. At the southerly end of the dam was the saw-mill, with its up-and-down saw and all the openers to the weather, for which such mills of old were famous. This mill was also rigged with a set of stones for the grinding of gypsum into flour, or "plaster," as it was called, which in those days was used by farmers to sow upon old pasture lands, and to put in their potato-hills as a fertilizer. The farmers brought their corn to the mill for grinding, and the miller took a toll of two quarts for each bushel ground. In the winter logs were brought to the mill-yard on sleds, and later in the season the boards or planks into which they had been sawed were carried away. All these processes were carried on leisurely, much to the comfort of the patrons of the mill, who, while their grist was being prepared, learned the news from the miller. Cutler at first continued the operating of these mills in the old way, but later he began buying corn, and, after grinding it into meal, selling to the stores. His new business grew rapidly, one or more of his sons were admitted into partnership, and the name of the firm now became S. N. Cutler & Son. They bought their corn by large quantities in the West, and became heavy patrons of the railroads, thus inducing the Boston & Albany Railroad Company to build a spur track for their benefit. A large and convenient mill furnished with elevators and other apparatus, was erected on the side of the stream next to the track. This mill was wholly burned in the fall of 1867, but the next spring it had been replaced and was running. Thus by energy an extensive and valuable business was established, which was continued till the removal of the firm in 1876. At this time the city of Boston bought the whole property, and subsequently took down the building, so that now no trace remains. The original site of the old red mill is now many feet under water in "Basin 2," of the city's system of water supply, on the Sudbury River. A little to the west of where the highway formerly passed under the railroad the bed of the spur track may still be traced, but the site of the principal mill has been dug over and is lost in the graded bank, or lies partly covered by water.

One mile west of the village, on the Sudbury River, is located the box-mill of Alvah Metcalf. The dam and the original building were erected about 1835 by John Cloyes, for the manufacture of sash and blinds. Very early a set of stones was put in for grinding corn. In 1844 Cloyes sold to Daniel White, who one year later conveyed to Henry Brown. In 1847 H. F. Goodale, of Marlborough, became owner. As a tenant under Goodale, Micah B. Priest, also of Marlborough, manufactured boxes used in casing boots shoes and bonnets. Metcalf bought the property of Goodale in 1860, and continued the business, gradually increasing it. In 1870 the mill proving too small for the amount of business to be done, was pulled down, and the present commodious building erected. To supplement the water-power, not always sufficient in summer, steam was provided. The stones for grinding corn were left out of the new mill. Two years ago a stone dam was built, so that now the mill has superior facilities for turning out boot-boxes. About two million feet of boards are made into boxes annually. The careful supervision and personal labor of the owner have built up this successful business.

Half a mile farther west are the remains of the Bigelow Paper-Mill dam. This was once the site of a flourishing business in the manufacture of a fine quality of hand-made paper. The original owners were John, David and Perkins Bigelow, and Gardner Wilder (2d.) They bought land lying upon the stream in 1817, and in that or the following year built the dam and mill. Shortly before the establishment of the town, the last of the Bigelows had withdrawn from the business. David Bigelow, who maintained his hold longest, resided in Framingham Centre, and rode daily to his mill. There are still remaining traditions of the personal beauty and superior social influence of the women belonging to the Bigelow families. About 1846 Hon. Isaac Ames, judge of Suffolk Probate Court, for himself or as attorney for Hazen Morse, was interested in this mill. Silas Warren, Samuel Whitney and probably others were connected with it, and engaged, after the town was organized, in the manufacture of wall-paper. Samuel Whitney used to tell how, when he once found himself short of materials, he went into his potato-field and gathering the vines and weeds, ground them up and made them into pulp, thus saving fifty dollars in the way of stock. But the business was at length closed and the property remained idle. The mill was burned about 1866.

After this property had ceased to be used it passed successively, by deeds, to John Clark, 1864; E. P. Dewing, 1865, and to Thomas Corey in 1868. In 1869 the Dwight Printing Company bought the land, water privilege and rights of flowing, and are now the owners. The dam had been maintained until very recently, but now the middle part has been washed away.

Still farther west on the river, near the town limits, on the site of the "Old Forge," are located the Chattanooga Woolen-Mills, owned and operated by Taft & Aldrich. At this point there is a dam and a fall of about twenty-five feet, with two wooden water-wheels of one hundred and sixty horse-power. About the time of the incorporation of the town, W. B. and A. J. Wood, the owners, built a paper-mill, which, for several years, was run by Isaac Ames. In 1863 David Fales & Company started up the works, manufacturing satinets and woolen goods. They carried on the business for about eight years, after which the mill was left idle. In 1873 the Woods sold the whole property to C. and C. T. Aldrich, who enlarged the mill and put in steam-power, to be used when the water was low. In 1876 Charles Aldrich sold his interest to L. H. Taft, of Uxbridge, who, six years later, sold to his father, Moses Taft. The present firm is composed of Moses Taft and Charles T. Aldrich, the latter residing upon the premises and conducting the mill. Taft & Aldrich employ about seventy-five hands. Since Aldrich came, a village has grown up at this point, which is called Chattanooga, and a school-house has been built in the neighborhood.

On Cold Spring Brook, about three miles from its junction with Sudbury River, there was formerly a saw-mill and grist-mill, which in early times were in operation when the water in the brook was sufficient to run them. After the incorporation of the town S. N. Cutler & Company appear to have had an interest in the property. But the mill was many years ago abandoned, and the privilege is now lost in the flowage of "Dam 4" of the Boston water supply.

On a small brook which empties into Waushakum Pond, at the place late of W. D. Cole, for many years prior to 1850, stood a shop owned by James Bigelow. Here was a small water-power which Bigelow employed to run a turning-lathe and a saw rigged for wheelwright work. Bigelow could make anything, from a clock to an ox-cart. While engaged in rimming out a gun-barrel at his lathe, an end of his neckerchief caught on the shaft of the rimmer, which, winding round quickly, before he could become disengaged, caused his death.

There are no great ponds within the town limits, excepting a portion of Waushakum. The Framingham boundary line, which crosses this pond, leaves in Ashland, perhaps, a little less than a quarter part. This part of the pond affords the best fishing. Here, until about twenty years ago, sportsmen caught good strings of perch and horned-pout in the summer, and pickerel through the ice in the winter. But since the pond has been "improved," by the cultivation of black bass, no fisherman has any luck.

The Ashland waters, once a principal source of pecuniary benefit, the town can no longer call its own. Of the six once flourishing mills that stood upon the banks of the Sudbury, only two remain, and these no doubt are doomed. In 1872 the City of Boston obtained from the Legislature an act conferring the right to take the waters of the river and all its tributaries for the purpose of acquiring an additional water supply. As rapidly as its plans could be formed, the city proceeded to obtain, by purchase or seizure, all the business property upon the river east of the village, and cleared off completely the banks of the stream in this section. It placed an embargo upon the valuable water-power in the centre, without offering the owners any compensation. The two remaining privileges west of the village it has so far permitted the owners to use, but always in the face of uncertainties as to how long or in what manner they may be allowed to use them. With the exception of the small amount of water required to keep up the flowage of the stream, and the amounts that may be necessary for extinguishing fires, for domestic purposes, and for generating steam in the towns bordering on the river, all the waters of the Sudbury and its tributaries above a certain point in the town of Framingham have been presented as a gift by the Legislature to the city of Boston, reserving only to immediate owners the right to

sell their interest therein for such price as they may be able to get, or to recover compensation for property taken only by the vexatious process of law. The city of Boston, in accordance with the provisions of this act and the rules of law, has paid the price for lands bought and has satisfied the judgments obtained for lands and rights seized in the cases of those who by law were entitled to recover and who have brought suits. But the large indirect damage to the town, in the destruction of its business and taxable property, has not been paid, nor is it by law recoverable. The many and valuable rights of private owners to drain into the river and its tributaries, seized by the city, have not been paid for, and the right to obtain compensation is now irrecoverably lost, because the owners had received no actual notice of the seizure and did not bring their action for damages within the time allotted by statute. Under the guise of general legislation, the city of Boston has obtained the passage of punitive laws, restricting the rights of land-owners in the free use of their property and widely enlarging the sphere of the law of nuisance. The agents of the Boston Water Board have continually annoyed the owners of lands lying upon the banks of the river and the in-flowing brooks, by coming uninvited upon their premises for the purpose of discovering sources of pollution to the water, and by issuing orders for removal of such causes of pollution without first having procured any authoritative determination of what is a pollution of their water supply.

"Dam 2," of the Sudbury water system, which was built about 1878, in the town of Framingham, flowed the river to the Shepard Dam. The city of Boston built an iron bridge just below this point, and also a bridge below the site of the Cutler Mills, and, by laying out and building such parts as were necessary, opened two good roads to Park's Corner, in place of the one old road, in part submerged, which formerly crossed the river at the Cutler Mills.

Less than a mile up Cold Spring Brook the city, in about 1885, built a dam nearly half a mile long, for storing water on this brook. The lands covered by this basin were obtained from the owners by purchase, the deeds conveying full title. In 1890 the city of Boston began the dam on Indian Brook, having obtained title to the lands proposed to be covered partly by purchase and partly by seizure.

The agents of the Boston Water Board have forbidden fishing upon the ice in their basins in the winter, though no prosecutions for that offence have yet been made. All persons are prohibited from bathing in the Sudbury or its tributaries.

In 1888 an act was passed by the Legislature forbidding bathing in the Waushakum Pond, as the Sherborn prison takes water from that source; but this act seems to be strictly confined to the waters of the pond; therefore, it is suggested that Ashland boys may learn to swim in the Bigelow Pond, on the affluent brook, a mile to the southwest.

Boot and Shoe Business.—In the early years of the town the work of making shoes was not all done as it now is—in the factory—nor was the business all carried on by a few large concerns. There were small manufacturers, who would buy a few sides of leather in Boston, cut and make them into shoes in their shops in the country, and then return to the city, selling the products of their own labor. In those days there was no difficulty in finding a market for such goods at paying prices. Men, who, in the end, became large manufacturers, frequently began in this way, acquiring a practical knowledge of every part of the business, from the selecting of the stock, through the processes of manufacture, to the final disposition of the goods in the market. This manufacturing in a small way was then common, and was often taken up by men, who, for the time being, happened to have no other employment. In this way, too, work could be afforded for a whole family, as there would be some part that each member could assist in doing.

When the small shop began to enlarge and furnish work for persons outside of the family, the business was carried on in a way quite unlike the present. In 1846, and for a few years afterwards, there were no large gatherings of workmen in the shops of the manufacturers; all the work, except the cutting of the leather, was done away from the shop. The shoemaker would come, often from a neighboring town, with his team, and take out stock enough to keep him in work for a week or more. Quite far back, when shoes, rather than boots, were made in this section, the workman would take the leather just as it came from the hands of the cutter, who did his work without the aid of machinery. Going home with the stock, his wife would bind and close the shoes, while he did the bottoming. His boys would be taught while young to peg, and, later, to last, and, still later, before they had reached the age of twenty-one years, they would acquire skill in fitting and trimming, thus becoming expert in all the parts of the bottoming process. There were many farmers who worked on shoes in the winter, when they had nothing else to do; and, generally, the work of the shoemaker could be taken up and laid down to suit circumstances.

Where the manufacture of boots was carried on, the crimping, closing and treeing, though at first done by the workmen at their own houses, was at length confined to the shop of the manufacturer. Slowly machines were invented for doing the work at the factory; but for a long time the bottoming was performed wholly by hand, and at the homes of the workmen. Finally, upon the introduction of the pegging machine, the bottomer was obliged to go where this was set up, as such machines cost too much for him to buy. The invention of other machines soon following, the employment of steam-power at the factory to run them finally required the assembling of all the workmen at that place. Now within

the last twenty years the little shops, which so commonly stood by the houses of the workmen and were used by them, have been abandoned, and the comparatively free life of the shoemaker of thirty years ago has been exchanged for the routine work of the factory operative. Wages may have increased, and a better average living been gained, but the former freedom of the individual has been partly lost in the changed methods of doing work and especially in the surrender of rights to associations which have been established for the protection of the workingman.

As the manufacture of boots and shoes has been and still is the principal business in this town it will be proper to give a somewhat full account of this business, beginning at the time the town was incorporated and tracing the history of the different shops.

Calvin Dyer in 1846 was occupying for his boot-shop the building on Main Street, which is now the stable of Mrs. John Phipps. He had a few years before erected both the house and shop standing at this point. At an earlier date he had manufactured in the Mitchell and Bryant shop, to be spoken of later. He was very active in getting the town set off. He remained, however, only a year after that event, moving his family to Worcester, himself accepting employment as passenger conductor on the Boston and Worcester Railroad.

Daniel Morey followed Dyer in this shop, but did not continue long in the business. The buildings had been mortgaged to Lee Claflin, and the mortgage was now foreclosed.

In 1852 Simpson Jones bought these premises of Claflin, and moved in from the Broad barn, where he had started a few months before. The boots manufactured by him were sold by Whitney & Hines, of Boston, on commission. Later he manufactured for Lee Claflin. In about 1860 the shop which stood at the corner of Union and Main streets, on land now owned by John Connor, had been vacated by William Wheelock, and as this was a larger and more convenient building, Jones now occupied it, turning his former shop into a stable. About this time he became a partner in the firm of Newhall & Company, of Boston, he receiving the stock and making up the boots, while the Boston partners attended to the buying and selling. This substantial business was continued till his death, in 1865.

William Wheelock came from Mendon in 1857. John Clark built for him a shop at the junction of Union and Main Streets, upon the Connor land, then owned by Clark. Wheelock, as a partner in the firm of Severance & Wheelock, at once began manufacturing boots in this building. This business lasted but a year or two. Wheelock then bought the land where now the Newhall shop is located, and moving there a small building from Hayden Row, made of this a nucleus about which a larger shop was built. As a partner in the firm of Boyd, Brigham & Wheelock, he here attended to the manufacture of shoes till about 1871, when his health failing, he was obliged to cease doing business. He died with consumption two years later. Wheelock introduced into his shop a caloric engine, which in that day was in these parts considered a novelty.

H. Newhall & Company, of Boston, bought this shop of Wheelock and carried on the business until 1882. They enlarged the building and put in steam-power. The factory was first in charge of Samuel Seaver until his death, in 1876. For the next four or five years C. M. Adams was superintendent, and during the last year a Mr. Godfrey, from Milford. The firm finally transferred its business to their shop in Woodville, giving as a reason that they could manufacture there at a lower figure. The building has since remained unoccupied.

In May, 1846, the boot-shop of Edwin A. Forbush, which stood on the south side of Union Street, at what is now the Neff place, was totally burned. This shop was never rebuilt.

Forbush after the fire, for a few months, did business in a part of the antiquated "Stone" house, which then stood on the opposite side of the street. He next formed a partnership with William Seaver, and for about two years they manufactured boots in the Seaver shop, to be referred to later. They also played checkers very late of nights, if tradition may be trusted, both being experts in the game and quite equally matched. In 1849 Forbush bought one of the "Sullivan" houses and erected a boot-shop within the yard of the enclosure. It has always been supposed that this building was located very near, indeed, to the west line of the lot, as there was a sharp controversy in words about the rights of the respective owners, echoes of which have not yet wholly died away.

Forbush, after dissolving connection with Seaver, for a short time manufactured boots in his new shop. About this time he invented a machine for siding boots. He got Lee Claflin interested, and by his aid fitted up a foundry for the manufacture of machines in one of the Shepard Paper-Mill buildings, which were now owned by Claflin. After experimenting here at a cost of $40,000, Claflin having tired of the venture, Forbush took his machine to Lawrence and there had castings made. Afterwards a Milford concern became interested, but at this point Forbush abandoned the enterprise, and nothing more was done to bring the machine into use. The model was burned in the Boston fire of 1872. It is said that at one time Forbush was offered one hundred thousand dollars for his invention. When Forbush returned to Ashland, as Thayer and Wiggins were manufacturing boots in his shop, he formed a partnership with P. Ware, Jr., and commenced on shoes in Leland's Block, of which building some account will be given later. The business was continued, either in this or his own shop, until after the coming on of the war. A sewed shoe was made by this firm for army use.

Later, skins in the shape of the ordinary buffalo robe were cut into uppers and made by them into moccasins, the fur side in. After dissolving partnership with Ware he continued in business alone, still making moccasins; now working for Wilson, Corey & Company. After North Carolina was opened at the close of the war he went to Winston, in that State, and leased a plantation for a term of years. He also opened a store in Winston. Meantime his shop in Ashland was occupied by his son, P. W. Forbush, who for about two years manufactured shoes, which were sold by P. Ware in Boston. E. A. Forbush returned to Ashland in 1869, and after running his shop one year, ceased work on account of failure of health. Ten months later he died.

George S. Downs, during the sickness of Forbush, carried on the business as his agent. After his death Downs began business for himself, manufacturing shoes for Potter, White & Bailey. This business was continued for several years, until receiving an offer of a lucrative position as superintendent of the shoe-shop in the State Prison, he moved away. That was the end of this boot-shop as such. About ten years ago this building was converted into a tenement-house. Forbush was an active, public-spirited man; he was frequently elected to town office, for many years was chosen moderator of the town-meetings, and was a leading member in the Baptist Church.

William Seaver came to Ashland from Hopkinton about 1840. In 1846 he was manufacturing boots in the first shop built and occupied by him, the same building now standing on Front Street next to the hardware store of Perry & Enslin, and occupied as a dwelling. Seaver also built and occupied till his death the dwelling-house standing next door west. After the dissolution of the partnership with E. A. Forbush, spoken of above, he continued the business alone in the same building. About 1852, in this building, George W. Jones was interested with him as a partner for about three years. Later, Seaver moved into a shop across the street, standing on the present site of the barn of A. Greenwood & Son. After a time his sons, George and Henry, were admitted into partnership. They manufactured mostly small boots of cheap grade. In about 1863 Seaver accomplished some real estate exchanges, and as a result became owner of the whole land now covered by the Greenwood coal shed and Blake's building. He then sold off the small buildings that occupied the ground, to be taken away and converted into dwelling-houses, and moved upon the spot now covered by Blake's building, a shop of about the same size, which had stood at the junction of Main and Union streets, and had been formerly occupied successively by Wheelock & Jones as before related. He sold to Blake and Balcom the easterly part of the lot, and they erected a building of similar dimensions to his own, leaving between the two buildings a clear space of forty-eight feet. Here he and his sons, under the firm-name of Seaver & Sons, carried on the business till 1872, when the Boston fire destroyed a large amount of goods belonging to them, and upon which the insurance proved almost worthless, owing to the failure of the companies carrying the risk. This fire was the cause of finally closing his business as a boot manufacturer. For many years afterward he was engaged in the business of undertaker, keeping goods for sale and personally conducting funerals. He died in 1888, after a somewhat prolonged illness. From the first he was a prominent man in town affairs, holding various town offices. He was a deacon of the Congregational Church, almost covering its whole history. As a justice of the peace, he tried civil causes, while justices still had jurisdiction. Earlier, criminal cases also were tried before him. His judgment was often sought in matters having a legal bearing.

Hiram Temple came to town about the time of its organization, and commenced manufacturing boots in the second story of the passenger station, which then stood on the north side of the track near the Main Street crossing. Temple seems to have succeeded to the business of Montgomery Bixby. While in this building George F. Seaver joined Temple, first as an employee, later becoming a partner in the business. When the Baptist Society, moving into their new church, abandoned their chapel on Front Street, Temple bought and fitted this building for a boot shop and store. George Brewster was put in charge of the store, which occupied the front part, while the boot business was carried on in the remaining portions. After two or three years a fire totally consumed the building. Temple then erected a building on the south side of Railroad Street, near where now stands the store of Mrs. McPartlin, which, in connection with his partner, Seaver, he occupied for the boot business. In a short time, selling out to his partner, he moved to Marlborough where he still resides.

Seaver soon left this location and started business at Park's Corner. Returning after about a year, he joined his father in the partnership spoken of above. After the dissolution of this business connection, about the time of the Boston fire, he manufactured boots as a partner with one Thompson in a building owned by Ezra Morse, situated near Morse's lumber-yard on Front Street. Within a year or two a fire occurred, by which this building was consumed. Seaver, then going West, closed his business connection with this town. In 1888 he died in Chicago. He served as town clerk for several years.

Albert Leland came from Holliston and set up the manufacturing of boots shortly before the establishment of the town; his first shop, now known as the "Light-House," and situated near Cold Spring Brook, on Main Street, was located in the rear of the Grout & Enslin Grocery. From this building he moved into Broad's barn, where he was manufacturing about 1849,

when it was burned. In 1850 he erected the building now owned by Mrs. Ann Manning, situated on Summer Street. Here he manufactured boots in the rear, while he kept store in the front part of the building. S. F. Woodbury became a partner with him in the store business in 1852. In 1853 he and Woodbury bought the corner lot on the opposite side of Summer Street, extending from Main Street to what is now the market of A. W. Eames. The southerly part of the land was sold to Charles Wenzell. Upon the front part Leland & Woodbury erected the building since known as Leland Block, or Central Block. The first building was begun in 1853, and the work had proceeded as far as the roof-boards, when a violent wind blew down the whole structure. Some defect in the foundation contributed to its fall. It is said that there was scarcely a whole timber left in the mass of ruins.

With the aid of contributions from citizens who sympathized with them in their misfortune, funds were secured again to set up the building, which was now carried to completion. In 1858 Woodbury conveyed his interest to Leland. The building, as first erected, stood too high for convenience, so it was lowered some six feet, to its present level. The shingled roof was afterwards covered with slates, and the homely columns, which for many years stood at the front, were removed. In this form, substantially, the building stood till June, 1889, when, catching fire from the blazing livery-stable of W. A. Scott, the high-pitched roof was burned off. Later in this year, B. C. Hathaway, of Westborough, became owner, and added to the attractiveness of the building by putting on the present flat roof, and otherwise changing the external appearance.

Albert Leland moved into this building about 1854, and afterward carried on the manufacture of boots, for the most part alone, till about 1870, when the second and third stories of the building were changed into tenement dwellings, and the two floors in the roof into halls and bed-rooms. About 1857 Leland rented all of the building, which had before been occupied for manufacturing boots, to P. Ware, Jr., who, with E. A. Forbush, manufactured shoes for some two or three years. When this firm moved out, Leland again took up the boot business, taking into partnership George B. Cole, his son-in-law. The building was now divided up, several concerns occupying different floors and carrying on business at the same time. In 1864, besides Leland & Cole, Blake & Balcom were occupying.

In 1866, Leland & Cole having dissolved, were running separately on different floors, and on a third floor C. M. Adams was doing business. Nearly all the time in connection with the making of boots, Leland had carried on a store chiefly with others, of which some account will be given later. He was a man of solid proportions, physically and mentally, and by his enterprise accumulated a snug property, part of which he left to his favorite church, the Baptist. He died in 1877.

George B. Cole was at first in partnership with Albert Leland, and later was doing business for himself in Central Block, as has been stated above. In 1868, when Blake & Balcom vacated the Clark shop, now standing on the east side of Main Street, a little south of Union Street, Cole began occupying and afterward bought it in 1872. In the same year he built the house next beyond, where he resided for a time. In this shop he continued the manufacture of boots, either alone, or in connection with his brother S. Augustus Cole, until 1876. In that year, while returning from the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia, he took a violent cold, which shortly afterwards resulted in his death, he not having yet reached middle age. He was an active, courteous man, who took an interest in the affairs of the town, and of the Baptist Church, of which he was a member.

Shortly before 1850, Sylvester Hartshorn and Abraham Tilton formed a partnership, under the name of Hartshorn & Tilton, and fitted up for a shop, the old William Greenwood blacksmith building, which stood on Cherry Street, a few feet south of the present dwelling of A. T. Jones. This firm manufactured boots for only a year or two, and then dissolved.

Abraham Tilton went on with the business in connection with Charles H. Tilton two years longer. Abraham had before manufactured boots at the place of his former residence in the westerly part of the town. About 1853 he built a shop near his house on Pleasant Street, in which he manufactured boots some eight or ten years. After his death the shop was altered into dwelling-house tenements.

Charles H. Tilton, in 1853, bought a lot of land on the bank of what is now the Dwight Printing Company's Canal, at a point opposite Dea. Perry's house, and built a frame shop about 23 by 28 feet. In that building he commenced the manufacture of boots, which was continued by him at this place three years, after which this building was moved a short distance up Pleasant Street, and converted into a dwelling-house. In 1856 he purchased a quarter of an acre of land on the south side of Pleasant Street, where his present shop stands, and erected a two-story building of moderate dimensions, here entering upon business on a larger scale. The war coming on, he engaged in making army shoes. Larger quarters were now called for. In 1862 one hundred feet were added to the buildings. The processes of making shoes were now rapidly changing. Machinery was added year after year, Tilton being always ready to try any new machine that promised success. Steam-power, being required to run the machinery, was next introduced. All parts of the manufacturing were now done in the factory, very little of the bottoming even after this time being put out, and a few years later none at all. The work was principally upon boots of medium

weight, for which a market was found throughout the country, and especially in the West. The name of the maker was stamped upon the best qualities of the goods. About 1874 another one hundred feet was added to the main building, and a factory was built to supply the shop with lasts. This latter business was given up in 1880, that this building might be added to the capacity of the boot-shop, and at the same time two hundred feet more were built on, and a large store-house erected, the latter being connected to the main building by a foot-bridge. Previously a side-track had been laid to the factory by the Boston & Albany Railroad Company; so that now hand-trucks, for carrying stock or goods, could run from the railroad freight-platform to all points in the buildings. These building operations resulted in establishing in Ashland one of the largest and most convenient boot-shops in the State. Meanwhile there had grown up along with the shop a whole neighborhood of houses, Tilton having erected many of them, and himself owning twenty-five tenements; he also added two large frame barns, in which were kept blooded stock. Having retired from the boot business in 1885, he is now giving attention to his farm and to the improvement of his stock.

Houghton, Coolidge & Co., the large firm of manufacturers and dealers in boots and shoes, who have several boot and shoe factories in the State, and whose principal place of business is on High Street in Boston, took a lease of the Tilton shop for a term of years in 1885, and at once entered upon a large manufacturing business. They found this shop fully equipped with machinery, provided with sufficient steam-power, and with freight-cars at its doors. Since that date the business has gone forward with only an annual stop of a week, to take account of stock. This shop affords employment for about five hundred men, women and boys, and turns out three thousand pairs of boots and shoes daily. The value of the annual business is $1,000,000. The pay-roll for 1890 will amount to $275,000, being double that of the first year. The workmen are paid regularly on Thursdays of each week. The plan pursued by this firm is to manufacture samples of boots and shoes in the fall and winter, which they show to their customers throughout the country. Orders are received through the medium of traveling agents, who go the rounds twice a year, to be filled at different dates throughout the season. As fast as orders are taken, the shop is put at work upon them, and the goods are manufactured, which, if not wanted for delivery immediately, are stored in their own store-room, or in the large unoccupied stone buildings of the Dwight Printing Company. At all seasons of the year, especially from July onward till the middle of the fall, large quantities of boots and shoes are shipped to all points in the West and Southwest, being loaded directly from the storage buildings into the freight cars of the Boston and Albany Railroad. In the winter the help are working mostly upon shoes, at other seasons upon both boots and shoes. All classes and qualities for men's and boys' wear are made in this shop. The resident managers of the factory are W. B. Temple and J. E. Tilton.

Paschal Blake came to town in 1862 and worked the first six months for Abraham Tilton. Afterwards he was in partnership with Tilton one year. He then set up business for himself, commencing in rooms in the Leland building. After a few months Josiah A. Balcom formed with him a partnership under the name of Blake & Balcom. At the end of two years the firm moved into the shop on Main Street, fitted for them by John Clark, who had moved the building upon this spot from across the road in the field where it had served as a barn. In 1868 they bought of William Seaver a lot of land, where now are the coal-sheds of Abner Greenwood, and built upon the easterly side a two-story shop of about the same dimensions as Blake's building, now standing just at the west. Seaver & Sons had erected a similar shop on the site of the last-mentioned building. A space of about forty-eight feet which was left between these shops people began to suggest might well be utilized as a continuation for Concord Street toward the Main Street crossing. But the owners of these two buildings thought a better use could be put to that open space, so they built each half-way across a narrow two-story projection, giving the appearance on the Front Street face of one large building and on the back side of two projecting wings. This firm continued to carry on the business till 1874, when they dissolved partnership, Balcom buying the real estate. About this time the shop lately occupied by Seaver & Sons was in the market. Blake, purchasing this, set up and carried on business alone. On April 6, 1879, the whole combined building was consumed by fire. Blake has since continued to reside in Ashland, but has not engaged further in the manufacture of boots.

Josiah A. Balcom, after dissolving partnership with Blake, as above related, commenced the manufacture of boots alone in the same shop. He pursued mostly that method of doing business which at this time was becoming customary among the shops, that is, to fill orders for goods, and not to make up a large stock in advance of orders, destined to commission houses to be marketed at a loss. He did about the same volume of business as before the dissolution. He remained here till the fire before spoken of, after which he opened business again in the Cole shop, near Union Street. His work now was principally upon shoes. His business increasing, in 1886 he bought a lot of land situated next to his home on Alden Street, and erected a three-story frame building, equipping it with modern conveniences, including steam-power. Here, every working day in the year, his business goes forward regularly, the steam whistle summoning and dismissing the workmen, who, having once been admitted

to this shop and given satisfaction, are permanently retained.

C. M. Adams began the manufacture of boots in 1866 in the second story of the Wiggins store. Remaining here a year or two, he moved into Leland Block, where he continued business about three years. He then moved into buildings of his own recently completed at the corner of Alden and Railroad Streets. He occupied for his boot business a portion of the larger building and the second story of the bakery stable, which stood upon the site of the present bakery shed. In 1879 a fire which started in the stable consumed that building, and catching the large building, destroyed that also. The building as it now appears was immediately re-erected, Mr. Adams occupying, however, with his boot business only the middle portion of the first floor, and that only for a short time subsequently to his connection with H. Newhall & Company, as superintendent in their shop. At a still later period, in partnership with C. S. Brewer and C. F. Davis, he manufactured shoes for a year or two in the "Gothic Arcade," on Alden Street, and afterward alone, his own building being occupied with other business. For two or three years, at a period before the fire, D. R. Chamberlain was in company with him. After this partnership was dissolved Chamberlain continued to work for him until the final failure of his health.

In 1888 Charles Grieshaber, buying out the stock of C. M. Adams, commenced the manufacture of shoes in the Gothic Arcade, a one-story building situated on Alden Street. This building is furnished with a hot-air engine, which is used in Grieshaber's business, affording the necessary power.

Montgomery Bixby was manufacturing boots, at about the date of the organization of the town, in the second story of what was then the railroad passenger depot, being followed a year or two later in the occupancy of this building by Hiram Temple, as has been before related. Bixby had been preceded in business by Calvin Dyer, and at a still earlier time by Mitchell & Bryant, when the building stood a few feet north of the Main Street crossing.

It has been before stated that about 1857, S. W. Wiggins was in the boot business three years, in partnership with E. S. Thayer. At the time when the town was organized, besides keeping store on the first floor of the brick building now owned by J. N. West, in the second story he was manufacturing boots alone. This business he had been engaged in for several years, commencing in 1841. Benjamin C. Pond, a man well known in the early days of this town, was foreman in this shop. The business was then carried on according to methods now out of date; there was more barter than cash; keeping a store at the same time, the boots manufactured by him were bartered in Boston for hardware and other stock for the store. In buying stock for the shop the barter also came in play; so many feet of upper-leather, so many pounds of sole-leather and so much cash would be given for a case of boots. Here in town the workmen on boots were paid largely in orders on the stores. Where a boot-shop and store were carried on by the same person, the work was paid for in goods chiefly out of the store. After Wiggins moved into his new building, in 1850, the custom of orders declined rapidly, and within a few years became obsolete. Upon moving away Wiggins closed his boot business.

George W. Jones, in about 1853, after dissolving partnership with Dea. Seaver, manufactured boots for Whitney & Hines over his store, situated at the corner of Main and Summer Streets. This business was continued but a short time.

STORES.—It is not intended to give a full account of the stores which have done business in this town; only a few can be referred to. Many, if not all the early stores were general—that is, dry-goods, groceries, crockery and furniture were kept for sale in them. The first in the order of time kept in the village was the store which stood at the east end of the cotton factory. This was opened by Homer Tilton, about the time the factory was built. A Mr. Barton followed Tilton, who, in turn, was followed by William Jennison. Jennison was in occupancy at the time when the town was set off. Soon after he moved into his own store, of which mention will be made below. George W. Fairbanks was the last occupant of this store, which was closed about 1855.

One of the earliest general stores was kept by Eben Tombs in the basement of the house of W. R. Eames. This store was finally closed about 1840.

In 1841 S. W. Wiggins moved into the brick building now owned by J. N. West, occupying the first floor for a store, and the second for a boot-shop as has been related. In the store business he followed a Mr. Parks. The succession before this had been from Studley & Homer, through Valentine & Brewster, to Parks. In early times the second story of this building was entered by an outside stair-way at the east end, and was occupied for offices when not in use for other purposes. Wiggins continued to carry on the business of a general store at this place till about 1850, when he put up the large frame building standing on the north side of Front Street at the corner of Concord, and which is still known as his building. Upon its completion he moved in, and kept a general store for two or three years, when he sold out and went West. The business was now carried on successively by William Jones, by Thayer, Sweet & Company, Cheever & Thayer (Silas F.), and Cheever alone until 1860, when Wiggins again came into possession. For a long term of years Wiggins now had the ownership and control, establishing a firm character for the store. In 1876 the business passed into the name of E. S. Thayer & Company, Wiggins remaining manager. Later, his health becoming less secure, he slowly withdrew, and finally

the store was closed. A portion of the building was leased to A. A. Coburn, and has since been occupied by him for the sale of dry-goods and clothing.

William Jennison is well remembered by persons of middle age, as being for a series of years one of the principal store-keepers in town. He began a few years before the town was incorporated in the factory store. In 1845 he bought land of the Unionville Evangelical Society and built what is still known as the "Brick Store," situated on the northeast side of Main Street, west of the Congregational Church. About the same time he built the house nearly opposite, which he occupied with his family. He kept a general store till 1851, when, dying, the business came into the hands of his son William. The last-named, aided by his brother Albert, both of whom had acquired experience under their father, carried on the business for a few years longer. They then sold out and moved to New York. After the departure of the Jennisons the brick store never seemed to retain its tenants. It has been occupied at intervals to the present time chiefly for a store and market. In 1847 the Dwight Printing Company became the owner of the real estate.

George A. Tilton was engaged in various ventures for the sale of goods from about 1860 to 1887. Beginning with a stock of drugs in Woodbury's building, he moved into the Brick Store, which he bought about 1862. He now added a stock of groceries. In 1867 he sold the business to W. A. Tilton and E. F. Greenwood. About this time he erected two small buildings at the east of the brick store to meet the then great demand for business accommodations. A few years later these buildings becoming vacated, he moved them to Alden Street and converted them into a store for himself which he called the Gothic Arcade. This store was afterwards closed and the real estate passed into other hands.

William A. Tilton, beginning as an apothecary in the Brick Store, afterwards erected on leased land the small building at the east of the Central House, which he occupied in this business for six years. He then sold to E. T. Billings, who has continued as proprietor to the present time. The building is now owned by George E. Whittemore. For several years Billings has served as town clerk, having his office in this building.

Something has been said about the boot business of Albert Leland. His store business was hardly less important. In the first building he erected, which is now owned by Mrs. Manning, and situated on Summer Street, he provided for a general store, which was kept in the front part, customers ascending several steps from the street upon entering. In 1852 S. F. Woodbury became a partner in the business of this store. A few years later Central Block was built by Leland & Woodbury, as has already been related, and Woodbury continued a partner with him in the store business. In 1858 the partnership was dissolved, Woodbury taking the stock. As has been before mentioned, these were the days of store orders, given by the boot-shops, which probably formed the basis of half the trade. If the manufacturer owned a store, he was doubly fortunate, for he got a profit both on the boots the workman made and on the goods he bought. After a few years Woodbury retired and William Jones was taken into partnership with Leland. Horace Yeaton succeeded Jones, and after Yeaton others, either alone or in company with Leland, kept a general store till 1869. After this time Leland did not engage in business.

In the year last named Bernard Billings opened a drug-store on the first floor of Central Block. In 1872 F. N. Oxley became a partner, and the firm took the name of Billings & Oxley. In 1875 Oxley bought the interest of his partner and continued the business alone till 1890, when he sold to C. E. Thayer, the present proprietor.

James O'Brien, who occupies the westerly front room in Central Block for his shoe-store and harness-shop, first commenced business in 1874, in Whitehouse Building. He made the change in location in 1879, then adding boots and shoes to his stock. His trade has been largely increased.

George W. Jones bought a lot of land of Captain Stone and erected a building at what is now the corner of Main and Summer Streets, in 1846. He afterwards occupied these premises for the purposes of a general store. In 1853 this building was moved southerly on Main Street fifty or sixty feet, to be used as a dwelling-house. At the same time a building which had stood in the rear and been occupied as a barn was brought forward to the corner and received additions. This constituted his store till about 1870. In 1867 A. A. Coburn had become interested with him, and together they now enlarged the building to its present dimensions. About this time Jones formed also other business connections in Boston. When he died, in 1872, he was a partner in the firm of Jones, Williams & Faxon.

In 1870 William Enslin bought one-third interest in this real estate. This stand was now occupied by A. A. Coburn and Franklin Enslin, who had formed a partnership under the name of Coburn & Enslin. A large general-store business was done till 1878, when the firm dissolved, dividing the stock and the building, Coburn taking the dry-goods and Enslin the groceries. Coburn continued to trade here in dry-goods and clothing till 1886, when he moved into the Wiggins Store, on Front Street, where he now is. Enslin dealt in groceries until 1877, when he sold to E. F. Miller & Son, who after a short time sold to C. F. Grout and C. W. Enslin. The last named formed a partneship under the name of Grout & Enslin, and have continued the business to the present time. Ever since Jones opened a store on this corner a substantial and prosperous business has been done at this point.

In 1883 Henry I. Pike and J. E. Woods came from Westborough, and forming a partnership under the name of Pike & Woods, commenced doing a grocery business in the new brick building of A. Greenwood, situated at corner of Front and Concord Streets. They called themselves the Boston Branch, put prices down and sold mostly for cash. They at once secured a good trade in this and neighboring towns. In the spring of 1889 the partnership was dissolved, Woods keeping the business and Pike going back to Westborough.

About 1850 John Clark came from Acton and began the manufacture of tinware in the lower part of one of the Brewster buildings, which stood on the site of Greenwood's stable. He also kept hardware for sale. After two years he bought the land on the north side of Front Street, then vacant since the burning of Temple's shop, and erected the building now used for dwellings and the hardware-store of Perry & Enslin. He now greatly increased his business of manufacturing tin-peddlers' supplies. In 1855 Edwin Perry began working for Clark in the store and in issuing goods to the peddlers. Five years later Clark sold the business to Lyman Patch and Perry,—the former taking a deed of the real estate. The business now went on under the name of E. Perry & Co. After about four years Patch sold his interest back to Clark. Then for seven years the business was conducted under the name of Clark & Perry. A large number of tin-peddlers' carts were now sent out, covering the country in some directions to the distance of thirty or forty miles. The firm usually owned the carts, the peddlers often, but not always, providing the horses. These were the palmy days of tin-peddling, as the good price then obtained for rag stock encouraged barter, by which the tinware was largely disposed of. In 1877 Clark sold all his interest, including the real estate, to Edwin Perry and Franklin Enslin, who have continued to the present time an extensive business under the firm-name of Perry & Enslin.

S. F. Woodbury, after the firm of Leland & Woodbury had been dissolved, carried on the store in the Leland building for about two years. He then bought and enlarged the Temple boot-shop on Railroad Street, where he kept a store for a short time. In about 1870 he erected another building just at the west, a portion of which he occupied for a clothing-store. In 1873 he exchanged his stock with Horace Yeaton for real estate, and three years later bought it back. He closed business in 1877.

C. B. Stockwell occupied for a shoe-store the westerly portion of the Woodbury building until it was burned, in 1877. He then leased a lot of land on Front Street, where he built a small store, which he is now occupying.

About 1875 A. F. Farwell fitted up a confectionery factory and store in the building next west from the brick store, where he continued in business till he sold, in 1887, to R. E. Hunt, the present owner.

Of the stores established more recently, and now running, are the dry-goods store of C. T. Scott and the grocery of O'Connor & Shaughnessy.

S. A. Davis began his business as a dealer in newspapers and periodicals in 1870, having his first store in Whitehouse building. Later he became a dealer in fruits and confectionery. After Draper vacated the store in Broad's building on Railroad Street in 1877, Davis took possession and has remained in this location to the present time. When changing to these larger quarters he found room to add a stock of fancy goods and books for a circulating library.

From time to time clothing dealers have brought in stocks and opened stores, but none have been able to establish a permanent business. Of those who have remained longest, may be named H. M. Dufur, the noted wrestler, and George S. Hutchins.

TAILORS.—Among tailors, Waite's name is remembered in part from the tailor's work his widow did for many years after his death. Bodemer, who followed in the early years of the town, had for his place of business the renovated blacksmith's shop which once stood about where the steamer-house now stands. Next came Baylies, who occupied the same quarters. Later, Lewis Kingsbury for several years had his shop in West's building. W. M. Draper, who in the seventies occupied the store now of S. A. Davis, made his way chiefly by his marked personal traits. John N. West came from Boylston and established his business about 1867. He had bravely maintained his hold, brought up a family of children and was still working at his trade when, a few years ago, by a sudden stroke he was totally disabled.

Want of space forbids reference to the long line of dressmakers and milliners.

BAKERY.—Ever since C. M. Adams first erected his building at the corner of Alden and Railroad Streets, in 1870, the town has had the benefit of a local bakery, as the serviceable oven at that place has attracted its counterpart, the baker. Frank B. Tilton, coming from Natick, was the first to open a bakery in this town. He was followed by Fiske & Stratton, several other bakers successively followed in the business in Adams Block, none remaining above a year or two, until Michael F. and Thomas R. Twiss took possession in 1884. Under the name of Twiss Brothers they have carried on the business to the present time.

MARKETS.—Until about twenty-five years ago there were no meat markets in the village, the people there, as elsewhere, depending for supplies upon the carts which called at their doors. A. W. Eames (2d) opened a market in a building erected for him on Summer Street in 1870, and the business has been continued ever since at that point. Many different persons have at times kept meats and provisions for sale at various stands, but few have continued long in the business. Besides Eames, Theodore Jones and John H. Jackson at the present time keep well-patronized markets, and send around carts in this and neighboring towns.

For many years Melvin Whittemore has carried on trade in fish, both from his market and his wagon.

CARPENTERS.—At the head of the list of carpenters who are noted for length of service, and results accomplished, stands Richard R. Brewster. He came to town soon after James Jackson, being specially engage to look after the carpenter work needed about the cotton-factory. In 1845 he built a house on Front Street, which he occupied till his death, in 1878. About 1835 he succeeded to the business of Studley & Homer. They had built a carpenter's shop just at the west of their brick building, now known as J. N. West's, and had carried on a lumber-yard and store at that point. To conduct the store business in the brick building, Brewster took into partnership first William and later Samuel Valentine. The store and partnership were dropped in a few years, but the carpenter's shop and the lumber-yard he kept. Later this shop was moved to the spot now covered by the brick block of Abner Greenwood, and fitted for a dwelling. It was finally taken down in 1885. He now built and occupied a carpenter's shop situated on Front Street, about where now stands the coal-shed of Abner Greenwood. This was probably about 1840. His lumber-yard, near West's building, about the same time he moved upon land now of the Boston and Albany Railroad Company, lying between their track and Front Street, east of Greenwood's building. In his yard he kept a good stock of lumber for sale, till near the time of his decease. About 1850 he rented the lower part of his carpenter shop to one Hammond, who came from Dover, for a wheelwright business, and the second-story to Aaron Rice for a harness-shop. He built at this time a second carpenter-shop at the east of the one rented, standing about on the site of Greenwood's barn. Subsequently this building was rented to John Clark, William Seaver, the Sons of Temperance and other tenants. Both of these buildings were finally moved away and converted into dwellings. About 1850 he and Orlin Allard built a steam-mill on the south side of Front Street, near the railroad track, at about the location of Ezra Morse's buildings, and fitted it with machinery for making doors, sash and blinds. This mill had a steam planer, the first used in Ashland. Charles V. Guy superintended the running of the mill, which after a year or two was burned, taking fire in the absence at breakfast of the attendant. Some years later Guy went west with Wiggins, and engaged in the manufacture of lumber.

Brewster built for their owners many of the houses and other buildings in town. He was active in establishing the Congregational Sunday-school and church, though not a church member. His influence was felt in the setting off and building-up of the town, and his aid was freely given to its business interests.

Charles Homer, one of the children of Michael Homer, learning his carpenter's trade in Framingham, commenced business here in partnership with Studley, reference to which has already been made. He soon went away, later engaging in government work. For one of these contracts with the government he claimed that a large sum of money was due him, which could never be obtained. He finally returned to Ashland to spend his last days, and died in 1888.

Edward and Charles Knowlton were doing carpenter work before and after the establishment of the town. Charles Knowlton superintended the rebuilding of Shepard's paper-mill after the fire in 1842. Alonzo Perkins was at one time associated as a partner with Charles Knowlton. He was among the early soldiers in the Civil War.

Eleazer Whittaker was mostly engaged in doing carpenter repairs at the cotton factory. He was said to be very "ingenious," could "make and attach a mosquito's bill."

Willard Stiles was following his trade as carpenter in 1846. He built many of the older houses. His son, Gilbert Stiles, succeeded to the business.

Abijah Adams and George H. Adams, his son, came from Rutland about 1855 and built a house and shop on Main Street, where now the daughter of the former and the son and widow of the latter reside.

E. L. Sherman, whose native place is Westborough and who is still working at his trade as a carpenter, came to town in 1844.

Warren Wright, who began carpentering with George H. Adams, his nephew, formerly drove stage from Hayden Row through Hopkinton Centre to Ashland. J. F. Porter is known beyond the limits of the town as a builder, and is now erecting the school-house on Central Street. Charles H. Bigelow, son of James Bigelow, whose early home was the W. D. Cole place, was noted before he had become partially disabled, for the excellence of his work. It is said that Bigelow would work half a day with George H. Adams, as partner upon a job, without speaking, these two silent men fully comprehending each other.

BLACKSMITHS.—In former times blacksmiths' shops were located without much reference to villages, just where their owners happened to reside. In 1846, Daniel Lamb had for many years pursued this trade in a shop on the Sherborn Road at the limit of the town. Lamb kept working at that spot till disabled by old age. The shop remains, but has been turned to other uses. Just above the Shepard, or, as it is called in the older histories, the Howe dam, on the river bank, Alexander Clark, with his sons, Newell and Alexander, kept a blacksmith-shop. The business at this place was discontinued about 1840. Newell Clark was in the Greenwood shop for a short time about 1840. In 1841 he occupied a blacksmith-shop for a year or two, which stood where Greenwood's old office now is on the south side of Front Street. This building was afterwards moved off and changed into a dwelling-house. Clark went to South Framingham and opened business.

William Greenwood's blacksmith-shop stood on the west side of Cherry Street, at a spot a little to the south of the present residence of A. T. Jones. This seems to have been the principal shop in this region in pre-Ashland times.

About 1843 Addison Fisher came from Medway and opened a blacksmith-shop on Front Street at a point about where Blake's building now stands. Capt. Moses Claflin followed Fisher in the business.

In 1847 Abner Greenwood, quitting the old location of his father, William, on Cherry Street, commenced work in this shop. In 1850 he built his shop on Concord Street, and soon after the two dwelling-houses next to the south. In 1853 he formed a partnership with Harvey Piper, who had before worked for him, which continued till 1856, when Piper bought the business. In 1859 Piper moved into the basement of Taggart's new wheelwright shop across the street, and Greenwood resumed blacksmithing alone in his shop. Here he continued till 1868, making money, when Gibbs took the business, selling out to Whitcomb. George Boutilier occupied this shop twelve years, beginning in 1878. In 1882 Greenwood erected the fine brick building standing at the corner of Front and Concord Streets.

Herbert H. Piper, upon the failure of his father's health, succeeded him in business and remained two years in the Taggart basement. He then leased a spot of land on the east side of Concord Street, and building a shop, has since carried on his trade there.

PAINTERS.—Henry J. Dadmun, who was born in the northern part of what is now the town of Ashland, in 1808, early learned the house-painter's trade, and followed it in this town and vicinity throughout his life, which closed in 1879. About 1850 John W. Spooner came from New Bedford and engaged in the same business. Later these men formed a partnership under the name of Dadmun & Spooner. For many years they worked together; then separating, they shared between them nearly the whole business of the town. Both built houses and paint-shops. Dadmun, after dissolving the firm connection with Spooner, took his son James into partnership, and later C. F. Grout. James died two years before his father. The business was closed at the latter's death. Dadmun and Spooner were both men of marked individuality. Spooner, being active in the prosecution of temperance work, was threatened with injury, and the firing of his building more than once seemed to him proof that injury was actually intended. C. H. Spooner and G. T. Jones, once employees of Spooner, now have a monopoly of the house-painting work in Ashland.

O. A. Wilcox in 1870 erected a building on the west side of Concord Street, close to the canal, in which to do ornamental and carriage-painting. After following his trade for a series of years, he sold his building and business to R. A. Taggart. Since that time some half a dozen different persons have occupied this building, each for a short time only.

WHEELWRIGHT.—With the exception of Hammond, who for a short time occupied one of the Brewster carpenter-shops, R. A. Taggart is the only one who has made an exclusive business of doing wheelwright work in the village. He built and occupies a shop on the west side of Concord Street.

COAL DEALERS.—At first George W. Jones did all the coal business, two or three car-loads a year supplying his customers. In 1867 Ezra Morse succeeded to Jones' coal business, and two years later added a stock of lumber. He erected sheds and continued in the business about ten years.

In 1866 J. N. Pike and C. H. Tilton erected a coal-shed between Front Street and the railroad, and engaged in the business, Pike soon selling to his partner. In 1869 Abner Greenwood bought the shed and commenced a business which he has carried on to the present time. He deals in anthracite coal exclusively, handling one thousand tons annually. He also sells hay, lime and cement.

C. H. Tilton in 1873 again returned to the coal trade, building sheds along the railroad near his boot factory. In 1885, when he closed his boot manufacturing, he transferred the coal business to his son, C. H. Tilton, Jr., who now carries it on.

ICE DEALER.—For many years G. C. Fiske has supplied ice to the people of Ashland from his two ice-houses. In addition to this business he carries on the farm formerly worked by his father.

BARBERS.—There have usually been at least two barber-shops in the village. Charles H. Nichols, whose place of business is on Front Street, commenced in 1871.

HOTELS.—Capt. John Stone built and opened the Railroad House, now Scott's Hotel, in 1834; a barn was also built, standing more to the front than the present stable, with cow-yard where Central Block now stands. Stone at that time quit the old dwelling on Union Street, known as the "Simpson" house, and moved into the hotel with his family. He carried on the hotel only about a year. Later he took up his abode in the dwelling situated a few rods to the west, which has ever since been occupied by him or his descendants. Stone continued to own the hotel property and leased to different parties. The lessees seem to have occupied in the following order, none of them for long periods: Reignolds, Fuller, Angier, Atherton, Barber, Warren, Bates & Thayer, Bates, Scott.

Smith Bates and Silas F. Thayer bought out Silas Warren in 1848. The business included the livery stable. In the spring following, Thayer sold to his partner the hotel business, but retained the livery. Thayer carried on the livery stable nine years and then sold to W. A. Scott, himself moving to Hopkinton. Bates sold the hotel furniture and business to Scott in 1849. From that time to the present Scott has carried on the hotel and stable. In 1868, after the death of Captain Stone, he bought the whole

hotel property. The stable was burned July 30, 1851, at the time of an officers' drill, when there were many strangers in town, and again on June 15, 1889. It has now again been rebuilt. In the years before the town was incorporated the second story in the wooden easterly extension of the hotel was sometimes used as a hall for public meetings. In 1869 O. A. Wilcox bought the lot of land on the north side of Front Street, on which now stand the Central House and post-office building. There were two houses then upon it. Altering and enlarging the more easterly of these to its present proportions and furnishing it, he opened a hotel which was named the Central House. Here he carried on the business, until 1878, when becoming dissatisfied with results, he moved to Kansas. The receivers of the Mercantile Savings Bank having taken possession as mortgagee, at first leased these premises to various persons, as tenants at will, and finally sold in 1879 to F. D. Osgood, who shortly afterwards conveyed to Michael Manning, the present owner of the property.

In 1869 the Megonko House and livery stable, situated on Pleasant Street, were erected and furnished by C. H. Tilton. S. F. Thayer returned from Hopkinton to conduct the business. At the end of four years the livery stable was closed, and the hotel business passed into the hands of C. F. Hanson. Hanson was followed successively by Babcock and Greely. In about 1880 the hotel building was finished into tenement dwellings.

There have usually been one or more restaurants in operation in the village, their lease of life not often extending beyond one year.

Livery Stables.—The history of the Scott livery stable has been given in connection with the account of the hotel now bearing the same name.

The livery stable on Summer Street, for many years conducted by S. F. Thayer, was built by Charles Wenzell about 1861, he buying the land from Albert Leland. Wenzell kept stable five or six years, and sold to Ed. Carter, who continued the business only a year or two. The whole property now came into the hands of John Clark, who took James Moffatt into partnership in the livery business. Later Clark sold to Moffatt the business, retaining ownership of the real estate. In 1875 Thayer bought the personal property, and in 1889 his son, Charles E. Thayer, became owner of the real estate.

In 1846 S. F. Thayer began keeping livery stable in a building which stood upon the present site of Mary C. Broad's dwelling-house. In the same year, 1847, Willard Broad became owner of this building and the house which stood at the corner, whose location is marked by the cellar-hole, visible now for many years. Thayer occupied only for a year, then moving into the "Stone" stable on Main Street. Afterward Broad's barn was occupied successively by Wenzell for a livery stable, and Albert Leland as a boot-shop, till it was burned in about 1850. The second story was occupied from about 1845 as a boot-bottomer's shop by Willard Broad, who hired workmen and ran teams. Years later Broad was a pioneer in the gilding of boot-tops, and accumulated a small property before the shops introduced gilding-machines.

Railroads.—In 1834 the Boston and Worcester Railroad Company, having completed its road from Boston to this point, ran its trains into the low building which now forms the easterly end of the freight-house. This was its first station. Later the two-story boot-shop, which had stood back of the Main Street flag-house, was moved forward to the north side of the track and served for purposes of a railroad passenger station in its first story and for a boot-shop in its second. There were outside stairs at the east end. Below, just east of the building, was an open shed, which at a later date was moved easterly and attached to the first depot, making of the whole the present freight-house. About 1850 the passenger station was sold and moved to the north side of Front Street, where such part of it as survived a subsequent fire was rebuilt into the present post-office building. A new station was erected on the south side of the track, on the spot now covered by the west end of the present building, which served till 1888, when it was moved across the street and converted into the store now owned by Mrs. McPartlin. The present fine building was erected in the last-named year. It is to be followed by a brick freight-house, to stand on Front Street.

In 1872 the Hopkinton Railroad Company, having completed their road from Milford to Ashland, commenced running trains, and there has been no interruption in the service to the present time. The new track laid on the south portion of the Boston and Albany road-bed, leading from Cherry Street east, admits the trains to the station of the latter road. Owing to the failure of the Hopkinton Railroad Company to meet their obligations, the mortgage on the road was foreclosed in 1883. At the sale the property was bought by George Draper, who afterwards sold to the Milford and Woonsocket Railroad Company, which in turn has leased to the New York and New England Railroad Company for a term of ninety-nine years. The latter company is now in possession, John T. Jackson being the local freight agent, while passenger tickets are sold by the agent of the Boston and Albany Railroad Company.

The last-named company has been the successor of the Boston and Worcester Railroad Company since 1867. Timothy Vincent was the first general station agent at this point. In about 1841 he was succeeded by James H. Jones, who continued in that position till October, 1873; during the last four years of this period the business being mostly done by his son, C. U. Jones, who had been appointed clerk. Since the resignation of his father, J. Newton Pike has served as agent.

EXPRESS COMPANIES.—Ever since the first days of express companies Ashland has had an agency. William W. Whitaker will be remembered as one of the earliest of the agents and afterward as man-of-all-work about the station till his death, about five years ago. E. F. Greenwood was for many years the active agent of the Adams Express Company, now represented by A. J. Lowe. J. N. Pike is agent of the American Express Company and H. G. Stiles of the Ashland and Boston Express Company.

POST-OFFICE.—The Unionville post-office was established January 7, 1835, presumably, in great part, for the benefit of the cotton-factory. Matthew Metcalf was the first post-master, and the factory store-building was the place where the post-office was kept. On March 17, 1840, William Jennison succeeded to this lucrative position, and on March 6, 1846, James O. Clark was made happy by appointment to it. All this time the office was kept in the factory-store, which building, considering it was also the counting-room for the factory, and devoted to various other important purposes, must have been the principal business centre of the village. The general post-office at Washington, from which names and dates have been obtained, has this note: "April 29, 1846, name changed to Ashland." As the town was incorporated on March 16th it will be seen that the Post-Office Department, so far as it was concerned, graciously extended the life of the dying Unionville just forty-four days. Clark held the office till April 8, 1847, when Willard W. Warren obtained the appointment. During, or perhaps at the commencement of Warren's term, the post-office was transferred to the store of G. W. Jones, at corner of Main and Summer Streets. James H. Jones was appointed January 18, 1851, and opened an office in the railroad station. He performed the work of postmaster unassisted for years, in addition to his regular duties as railroad agent at this point. Later, his daughter, Caroline H. Jones, aided him, gradually taking upon herself the whole work. When Jones' health finally failed, Miss Jones was appointed assistant, and conducted the office, her father only signing necessary papers. About 1873 the location of the post-office was changed to the small building in the curtilage of the Jones house, on Main Street. Jones died August 18, 1885. On September 21st of the same year, Adrian Foote was appointed to the office. On February 26, 1887, Caleb Holbrook assumed the work as post-master, which he had before carried on as Foote's agent. The office was removed in 1885 to the Coburn Building, situated on the north side of Front Street.

NEWSPAPERS.—The *Ashland Advertiser* is the original local newspaper. It was first published August 7, 1869, by George W. Morse, of whom some notice appears elsewhere. H. H. Tilton soon acquired a half-interest. The printing was first done in rooms in the second story of the Jones Building, on a hand-press. About a year later the editing and printing were transferred to the third story of the Broad Building, where the paper remained till its removal to South Framingham, January 21, 1876, and consolidation with the *Framingham Gazette*. The following persons were concerned as owners or editors, or both, while the business remained in Ashland: Morse & Walker, Walker & Mayhew, Geo. P. Mayhew, Edgar Potter and Potter & Vincent. The *Ashland Advertiser* is now printed weekly at South Framingham, by the Lakeview Printing Company, and contains about the same matter as the *Framingham Gazette*, but somewhat differently arranged on the local pages. The *Ashland Advocate* and *Ashland Tribune* are weekly papers, having a circulation in Ashland, and are printed, respectively, in Marlborough and South Framingham.

SURVEYORS.—Mathew Metcalf was a surveyor of land fifty years ago. He was also a justice of the peace and made many of the deeds of that day. His handwriting, though fine, was always even and clear.

William F. Ellis, who had been a student with Metcalf, began work as a surveyor, shortly before the organization of the town. He did substantially all the local work of that kind till about ten years ago, when his railroad engineering, in which business he had also become an expert, took him away temporarily. He still retained his residence in Ashland and returned in 1887, to resume his local work. Following the employment of surveyor so many years in Ashland, he became acquainted with the farms and other divisions of land, having in many cases personal knowledge of the bounds and dividing lines. He was a justice of the peace, and his bold, uniform handwriting may be found upon very many of the deeds, affecting Ashland property, passed during the last fifty years. He also wrote wills and administered upon estates. He was kept much in town office, and there is probably no board of town officers upon which he has not served. His influence in establishing and conducting the town has been second to none. He died suddenly of heart-disease, in August, 1888.

George A. Ellis and William F. Ellis, sons of the Ellis above mentioned, while learning the business of surveyor, assisted their father, but moved away upon entering on business of their own.

George H. Stone, a son of Captain John Stone, has been known as an engineer and surveyor, although he spent most of his life in operations away from town. He studied in the office of Simeon Borden, of Fall River. Beginning for himself, he was first engaged in the engineering department of the Boston & Worcester Railroad Company. He was living in Natick from 1857 to 1862, at which latter date he joined the army, being attached first to the Sixth, and later to the Twenty-sixth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers. He was made lieutenant of engineers, and placed on the staff of General Weitzel, at New Orleans. In this city he was in charge of the work of restoring the levees destroyed by the rebels at their

retreat. After the war he returned to Natick, and later was engaged about a year and a half as engineer in the construction of the European and North American Railroad in Maine. In 1869 he removed to Ashland, making that his home, and engaging in various enterprises till his death, in 1879.

PHYSICIANS.—Any account of the physicians who have practiced in the town of Ashland would be inadequate without some mention of Dr. James S. Sullivan, whose memory is still fresh and cheering in the minds of the older people. He came here in about 1835, and remained several years. He had an office in the second story of the West Building. He built the two "Sullivan" houses, that is, those now owned by Mrs. E. M. F. Forbush and Mrs. Mary E. Brewer. He possessed a large heart, as well as a bright mind, and became much beloved. He married Miss Jane Valentine, of Hopkinton. He went away in about 1843, wandering West and South, spending some years in Darien, Georgia, and finally dying in Savannah.

Dr. Jonas C. Harris followed Sullivan. He first lived in the "Simmons" house, that being the house next easterly from Mrs. Willard Broad's. He built what is now known as the "John Clark" house, situated on Main Street subsequently to the setting off the town, which he helped accomplish. He was admitted to be a good physician even by his enemies. His nature was of a positive kind that hews out its own way. He was made a colonel of militia. He moved away about 1853, going to Cambridge, where he has since remained, having a successful practice.

About this time or perhaps earlier, Drs. Learned and Wheeler were in town, the latter conducting a school for boys in one of the "Sullivan" houses.

Dr. Jackson, an eclectic physician, came before Harris went away. He spent several years in practice.

Dr. William Barrett took the house of Dr. Harris upon the departure of the latter, and practiced medicine very successfully for a number of years. His wife was a sister of E. A. Forbush, of whom mention has been made. Dr. Barrett went away to Boston, where he has found a large field for labor.

Dr. William Rogers was a successful physician here for many years. He lived in the "Buck" house, the same now owned by the Adams sisters, on Front Street. He was of a social nature and made many friends. His health failed and he was obliged to give up working in his profession some fifteen years ago. He has been dead for several years.

Dr. Seaver lived in the "Simmons" house and practiced medicine for several years.

Dr. J. M. Wiggin followed Seaver, residing for a time in the same house. About 1870 he built a residence on the corner of Railroad and Alden Streets, and practiced medicine successfully to nearly the time of his decease, in 1882. He was a man of good judgment and decided opinions. He held town office, acting on the Board of Overseers of the Poor. He had formerly been a Methodist preacher, and appeared in the pulpit occasionally during his stay in Ashland.

Dr. G. C. Pierce came to Ashland in September, 1866. He is a graduate of Dartmouth College and of the Harvard Medical School. He spent two years in Bellevue Medical School, New York City. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society and other societies. About 1870 he built a house at the corner of Central and Alden Streets, in which since that time he has resided and had his office. Being one of the physicians longest in practice in this vicinity, he is called to neighboring towns for attendance and consultation. He was for many years a member of the School Committee.

Dr. J. H. Redfearn came to town first in 1879 and remained four years. He then engaged in business which took him to Texas during the winter seasons. After an absence of six years he returned to Ashland. His office is at his residence on Main Street. He graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and corresponding member of the Gynæcological Society of Boston.

Dr. I. J. Clark took up his residence in this place in 1883, and continued in the practice of medicine till 1886, when he sold his business and moved to Woburn. He has now been for several years practicing in Haverhill.

Dr. F. E. Mayberry succeeded to the business of Dr. Clark, remaining three years, when he removed to Hoosick Falls, N. Y.

Dr. Geo. W. Butterfield, who is a graduate of the Boston University Medical School, began the practice of medicine in this place in 1883. In the same year he moved into the John Clark house, on Main Street, where he has since resided and had his office. He has recently bought that place. Practicing homœopathically, he rides much into neighboring towns. He is a member of the School Committee.

For many years Dr. White came from Hopkinton one day in each week, and, having a room in Scott's Hotel, attended to dentistry.

About 1870 Dr. H. A. Mansfield opened a dental office in Broad's Building, and prosecuted his business for several years, when he went to Evanston, in the suburbs of Chicago, where he has recently died.

Dr. F. E. Lewis succeeded to the office and business of Mansfield, remaining for a term of years, then removing to Natick, where he now has an office.

Dr. M. G. Leonard opened a dental office in 1883, in Adams Block, remaining only about a year.

Dr. E. J. Dixon now practices dentistry at his office in Greenwood's Block on Front Street.

LAWYERS.—It is quite certain that a young man opened a law-office in Ashland as early as 1850, but he could have remained only a short time. No one seems to remember his name, or anything about him, except that his hair was red.

George W. Norris was the first lawyer to take up a

continuous abode in town. He came in June, 1869, and remained till May, 1876. He had an office in the Jones building, which during the latter part of his stay he occupied only in the evening, being at his Boston office during the day. After a time he bought and moved into the cottage house standing near the east end of Pleasant Street, where he continued to reside until his departure from town. He was a member of the School Committee during a term of years. After leaving town, in 1885, he was appointed Government agent with the tribe of Nez Perces Indians. For several years he remained with his family at this post. He now resides in Boston, having a law-office in Rogers Building.

George W. Morse came to Ashland in 1869, while he was yet a law student in Boston. He was admitted to the bar in June of that year, and opened an office in Central Block. In the following July he started the *Ashland Advertiser*. While he remained in town he was editor of this paper. In July, 1870, having gathered a law business in Boston sufficient for his support, he sold his interest in the paper, and removed from town, carrying away as his wife, Miss Clara R. Boit, one of Ashland's school-teachers. He now has a large law business in Boston.

George T. Higley, who is a graduate of Amherst College, and of the School of Law in Boston University, began the practice of law in 1873, opening an office in Broad's Building. He still remains in his original quarters. In 1875 he removed his family into the house then erected by him, situated at the corner of Central and Alden Streets, where he continues to reside. He was a member of the School Committee for many years.

Henry Hogan, having recently been admitted to practice law in the State Courts, does law business in the town in the evening, being away at another office during the day. He was a student at the Boston University School of Law.

SOCIETIES.—*Ancient Free and Accepted Masons.*—The North Star Lodge was chartered June 14, A.L. 5865. The society met at first in the hall in Wiggins' building. In 1884 commodious rooms were elegantly fitted up in the third story of Greenwood's Block, in which the meetings have since been held.

*Grand Army of the Republic.*—Col. Prescott Post, No. 18, was instituted August 12, 1867, and meets every Wednesday evening in their hall in the Jones building. Its membership numbers fifty.

*Independent Order of Odd Fellows.*—Ashland Lodge, No. 164, was established October 9, 1872. The meetings were held first in the G. A. R. Hall, afterward for a time in the old Masonic Hall. For many years previous to 1890 this society occupied the hall in Adams Block, fitted up for their use. At the commencement of that year they took possession of large, finely-furnished rooms in the third story of Central Block.

*Daughters of Rebecca.*—Aurelia Lodge, No. 80, was instituted June 21, 1889, and meets in the Odd Fellows' Hall on the first and third Fridays of each month.

*Order of the Eastern Star.*—Olive Branch Chapter, No. 12, was chartered June 28, 1881, and convenes in the Masonic Hall on the first Tuesday evening of each month.

*Woman's Relief Corps.*—Col. Prescott Relief Corps, No. 15, was instituted April 12, 1880. This society meets in the G. A. R. Hall.

*Ancient Order Hibernians.*—Division No. 22 meets in its hall in Central Block, on the first Tuesday of each month.

*Patrons of Husbandry.*—Ashland Lodge, No. 124, meets in the G. A. R. Hall on alternate Tuesday evenings. Its charter dates from April 7, 1885.

*Knights of Labor.*—Washington Association, Assembly No. 4530, was chartered November 3, 1885. This society hold their meetings in their hall in Adams Block.

*Lasters' Protective Union.*—The local Branch of this society meet in their hall in Broad's Building.

Other societies have been organized and meet in the interest of life insurance, temperance, athletics, and for other purposes.

CHURCHES AND MINISTERS.—The First Universalist Society in Ashland held its first meeting for organization May 13, 1871. John Clark was chosen treasurer, and John W. Spooner, John Clark, H. H. Tilton, H. W. Barrett and T. A. Osborn a parish committee, with George W. Norris as clerk. There were also among its corporators William Wheelock, O. A. Wilcox, Hubbard Willson and others. The society leased the hall in Adams Building, at the corner of Railroad and Alden Streets. Meetings were held here regularly for about two years.

George Proctor was hired as preacher the first year. He was succeeded by Anson Titus, and by students from Tuft's College. A quartette choir and organist were employed, and much interest was shown in the enterprise. The number of families, however, whose members desired to attend the meetings was found insufficient to warrant their continuance.

*Catholic Church.*—On December 20, 1858, Father P. Cuddihy, of Milford, first celebrated mass in the town hall in Ashland. At that time Ashland, Hopkinton and probably other towns were a part of his parish. From this time onward Father Cuddihy or his curate came to Ashland and read mass about once in three months. It was some years later that another parish was formed, with Hopkinton as the centre, and embracing also Ashland and other towns. Father Thomas Barry was placed in charge, and attended to the Ashland mission, having services once a month. He was succeeded by Father Minietti, who was in turn succeeded by Father John J. Ryan. It was during the term of Father Ryan that money was raised, chiefly by subscriptions, and a lot of land situated on Esty Street was purchased to be devoted to religious purposes. The building of the church

which now stands upon that land was begun July 1, 1874, and was carried forward by degrees, so as not to incur too much of a debt. Late in that year the church had been built so far as to be covered in, and the basement put in a condition for use. First services were held on December 26, 1874, at which Father Ryan officiated. Father J. S. Cullen, who had been curate in the Hopkinton parish from the days of Father Barry, was now assigned as priest in charge of a new parish embracing the field of Framingham Centre, South Framingham and Ashland. For a short time he resided in Ashland, in the brick house on Union Street, and then moved to South Framingham. Up to the time when the church was occupied, services had been held in the town hall; afterward there were regular services in the basement of the new building. A Sunday-school, which had been early established, was held weekly. The church went on increasing in numbers and financial strength.

The building was carried forward to completion in the year 1883, and on the 16th day of December, in that year, the final dedicatory exercises were held. The church is a substantial building of pleasing design, having a finished basement and an audience-room with a seating capacity of 400. To the rear is an addition containing rooms for the priest. Shortly after the completion of the church Ashland was designated as a parish, and Fr. M. F. Delaney was assigned as the priest in charge. He took up his residence at the B. F. Brown house, on Summer Street. At that time there was a debt of about $6000; this has since been removed by means of subscriptions, pew-rents, fairs and the annual tax of one day's earnings levied upon the members, and the church is now free. The membership of the church, if estimated upon the basis of the whole Catholic population, is about 700; if confined to those who give attention to religious observances, it is somewhat less than half that number. Frequently the audiences in attendance upon religious exercises occupy the entire seating capacity of the church. Recently plans have been made for a dwelling-house for the priest, to be erected to the southeast of the church. On the 1st of May, 1890, Fr. Delaney was sent to Natick to have charge of a much larger church, and Fr. John Heffernan has been stationed in Ashland.

*Congregational Church.*—This church grew out of a previously existing Sunday-school, which was established as far back as 1828. About 1832, $600 were subscribed, principally by those interested in the cotton factory, and with this sum, a second story was built upon the village school-house, to be occupied for religious purposes. This building stood on the site of the present Town Hall, but nearer the street, and was called "The Chapel." The second story of this building was fitted up with movable seats, made of pine boards, and afforded seating capacity for about one hundred persons. Besides being in use for religious purposes on Sundays, during the week it was occupied, as occasion demanded, for lectures, lyceum debates, town-meetings and other public purposes, until it was torn down in 1855, to give place to the present Town Hall.

The Union Evangelical Society was organized as a legal body from the worshipers in the chapel Feb. 17, 1835. In the spring of this year, the society bought of James Jackson about two acres of land, on the northeasterly side of Main Street, opposite to the chapel, with a view to erect a meeting-house thereon. The land purchased, besides comprising the lot at present occupied, extended back into the cemetery, and westerly to include the land now covered by the "Brick Store." The southeasterly line of the lot was the same as at present, but was produced to near the back side of the cemetery; thence turning at a right angle, the line ran northwesterly to the canal, and up the canal as far as the confectionery store. The last-named land was sold to William Jennison, and the portion of the land northeasterly of the present cemetery wall was sold to the town of Hopkinton, and is now owned, with the remainder of the cemetery, by the town of Ashland. A strip of land on the west side of the present church lot was set apart to be leased for sheds, the "lessees to hold the land as long as sheds shall be supported for use of horses on said land." A committee was appointed to "build the house on the credit of the society," consisting of James Jackson, Josiah Coyes, Jr., Calvin Shepard, Jr., William Jennison, John Stone, Richard R. Brewster, Abel Greenwood, Jr., Matthew Metcalf and Joseph Ballard. The house seems to have been modeled after the Baptist Church in Westborough. It was completed that season, and was dedicated January 21, 1836. This was the building now known as the Congregational Church, and the only change in its external appearance to this day has been caused by the substitution, in 1889, of stained windows in place of the old plain glass, and the erection of a chapel, about 1870, attached to the rear. In 1846 the name of the society was changed by vote to the "First Parish in Ashland," since which time all its acts have been done in that name. Recently some doubt having arisen as to the legality of this change, in 1889 an act of the Legislature was passed establishing this name and legalizing all acts before done under it. The records of this society, both church and parish, have been preserved, and are tolerably complete. The method of conducting the church is in the dual form customary in the Congregational order, the "parish" holding the title to the property and transacting the business, and the "church" conducting the religious exercises. Any person, male or female, above twenty-one years of age, is eligible to membership in the parish, but is received only upon its formal consent. No one is admitted to the church except upon assenting to its creed and articles of covenant.

The church at its organization numbered twenty-

one members, all but three joining by letter from neighboring churches, of whom thirteen came from Framingham. Many more members soon joined, and the church appears to have been always self-supporting. Its membership in the course of fifteen or twenty years arose to about one hundred and fifty, but has, especially since the establishment of the Methodist Church, which drew from its numbers, fallen away, so that there are now but one hundred and twenty. Twice in the history of the church the inside of the building has been remodeled, the first to accommodate a larger audience, the second, which occurred in 1889, to secure a conformity to modern ideas. The pews were originally sold by auction to attendants at the church, are still largely owned by individual proprietors, and are taxed for the support of preaching. The society has taken part of the pews for unpaid taxes and these are rented. A portion of the expenses is now raised by subscriptions, and the Social and Literary Society turn in a contribution of about two hundred dollars annually. There is no permanent debt, and the parish has never placed a mortgage upon the premises.

Prominent men in the town, though not members of the church, have been and still are active members of the parish. A prosperous Sunday-school convenes every Sabbath in the year in the church and chapel. With this is connected a library, often renewed. A few years ago a branch of the Christian Endeavor organization was established, which has served to add to the membership of the church, doing in a more quiet way the work formerly accomplished by revivals.

This church has had but few deacons, their terms of service having been long. Calvin Shepard, Jr., was appointed at the organization of the church; a few years later William Seaver was chosen. These two men served for many years, the latter continuing to act until shortly before his death, which occurred in 1887. After Deacon Shepard moved away from town, Dexter Rockwood was chosen and continued to act till his death. Later have followed in the office Edwin Perry, William Ockington and W. H. Hovenden, who are still acting.

The following is a list of the ministers who have been settled or hired for periods of more than one year: James McIntyre, who, while a student in the senior class at Andover Theological Seminary, had commenced preaching to the congregation in April, 1834, was ordained and installed pastor of the church January 21, 1836. He was employed at a salary of five hundred and fifty dollars. His father-in-law, Bartlett, of Newburyport, built for him the house standing opposite the church, which was occupied by him while he remained in town, and was sold to James Jackson on his departure. He is said to have been a remarkably genial man, and succeeded well in uniting in one congregation the various denominational elements. After two years, his wife dying, at his own request he was dismissed, and returned to Elkton, Md., his native place. Forty years later, by invitation, he attended the semi-centennial celebration of the Sunday-school, and received the hearty welcome due to the pleasant memory of his early labors.

The next pastor was Joseph Haven, Jr., also a young man from the seminary at Andover. He was ordained and installed November 6, 1839, and remained seven years, carrying the church through the period during which the question of a new town was agitated and its organization effected. He is said to have taken a strong interest in the formation of the town. He was a man of fine personal appearance and an able preacher. He and his father, also a minister, who lived with him, bought of Captain Heywood the house now owned by S. W. Wiggins, and occupied it during his stay in town. The salary paid him was six hundred and fifty dollars. His contract with the society made provision for terminating his term of service by either party giving six months' notice. It is said that, spurred on by advisers who believed in the potency of doctrinal sermons, he once preached a discourse in which the short-comings of other denominations than his own were pungently set forth, and that this caused offence in the minds of some. The Baptist portion of the congregation from this time withdrew, and took steps to establish a church of their own denomination. On December 16, 1846, he was dismissed to accept a call from Harvard Church, in Brookline, in charge of which he remained four years. Afterwards he became successively Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy in Amherst College, Professor of Systematic Theology in Chicago Theological Seminary, and again Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy in Chicago University. He died May 23, 1874. His books on "Mental and Moral Philosophy" and the "History of Ethics" have had a wide sale.

Charles L. Mills, following Mr. Haven, was installed as pastor February 11, 1847. He was a man of advanced middle age. His health gave way, and he was dismissed at his request in April, 1849, returning to Middlefield, Conn. A very pleasant memory still remains of the happy influence of Mrs. Mills as a "perfect lady."

William M. Thayer, of Franklin, was ordained and installed June 20, 1849. He was a graduate of Brown University and had recently studied theology with Dr. Jacob Ide, of Medway, a theologian of the old school. Mr. Thayer's seven years of ministerial labor were exhibitions of strength and zeal. His interest extended to town affairs so that he became popularly known, and was chosen to represent the town one year in the Legislature. He bought the lot of land and built the house now owned by B. W. Houghton, on Pleasant Street. His voice finally failed him and he was dismissed, December 25, 1856. He returned to Franklin, where he has

since resided. After the recovery of his voice he engaged in lecturing on temperance, becoming well-known throughout the State. He was for many years secretary of the Massachusetts Total Abstinence Society. He is still engaged in preaching and lecturing. He is the author of a series of juvenile works, setting forth in a popular manner the lives of distinguished Americans.

T. F. Clary, a man of middle age, followed Mr. Thayer, being installed December 25, 1856. He came from Thetford, Vt., where he had concluded a successful pastorate. He was thought by many to be an able preacher, but misfortunes seemed to combine against him, resulting in his dismissal, March 30, 1859.

Horace Parker, a recent graduate of Amherst College, next supplied the pulpit for two years. He was ordained but not installed, May 31, 1861, the records of the council showing an implied protest at the irregularity of such a proceeding. He was a direct, practical preacher, and succeeded in adding members to the church. He has since labored in the churches at Leominster, Ashby, Pepperell, Lunenburg, and other places. In the winter of 1864–65 he was with the Christian Commission in the army.

A. H. Currier was ordained and installed December 3, 1862, and held the office of pastor for three years. This was during the stress of war times, and he gave strong support to all town measures in aid of the war. He built and occupied the house on Pleasant Street now owned by G. W. Norris. There was strength and reasonableness in his preaching and a peculiar degree of gentlemanliness in his manners. April 28, 1865, he was dismissed to become pastor in a much larger field of the Second Congregational Church in Lynn, where he labored for many years. He is now a professor in Oberlin College.

George G. Phipps was stated supply from September, 1865, to December, 1867. He was a very acceptable preacher and a genial companion. He went away to be settled over the church at Wellesley, where he remained for many years. He is now pastor of the Congregational Church at Newton Highlands.

M. M. Cutter followed as pastor, being ordained and installed December 29, 1868. He, too, was of a social turn, and was beloved, especially by those young people who, like himself, were devotees of the musical art. He was dismissed, at his own request, March 31, 1873.

E. P. Tenney was stated supply from the spring of 1873 till June, 1876. Subsequently his efforts in this vicinity in raising funds for Colorado College, of which he had been appointed president, were successful. He is now living in Manchester-by-the-Sea.

Thomas Morong preached first on July 1, 1876. Later he was hired as stated supply. On June 12, 1878, he was installed pastor, and remained in the service of the church till March 4, 1888. During this time the church prospered. Never did it seem easier to raise all needed funds. Mr. Morong's thought was mature, often unique, always interesting. His sermons were carefully prepared, his illustrations being often drawn from the fields of science, with which he had made himself familiar. With him, in particular, botany was a favorite study. Taking it up first as a pastime, he became afterwards a close student and a recognized authority in this science. He is now engaged in making original researches in South America, being in the employ of certain botanical societies. He was finally dismissed from his pastorate February 24, 1890.

On the same day Charles H. Dutton was ordained and recognized as pastor of the church. Mr. Dutton is a graduate of Amherst College and has been a student in the Hartford Theological Seminary.

All the ministers of this church, it is believed, have been graduates of colleges. All have brought with them wives, who have in a greater or less degree assisted them in their pastoral work. Seven of the twelve have been ordained, thus showing the preference of this church for young pastors.

*Baptist Church.*—The first preaching service occurred December 30, 1841. The gathering was at William Waite's house, situated, as the streets are now named, at the corner of Main and Cherry. Aaron Haynes, of Southborough, delivered the sermon. On January 6, 1842, a regular prayer-meeting was established, the houses of the attendants in turn serving as the place of assemblage. Occasional preaching services were also held at dwelling-houses, and sometimes in the chapel then standing on the site of the present town-hall. In May, 1843, regular Sunday services were begun in the hotel kept by Thomas Barber (now Scott's Hotel), students from Newton Seminary officiating.

On November 8th, in the same year, the Unionville Baptist Church was organized, with a membership of forty-five, twenty-two residing in the town of Hopkinton, twenty-three in Framingham, many having formerly been regular attendants at the meetings of the Congregational Church and contributing to its support. Only two of the original members of the Baptist Church are now living,—Mrs. Caroline Ballard and Mr. Frank Chickering.

An effort was soon made to provide a house of worship. Through a committee appointed for the purpose, a lot of land now lying on the south side of Front Street, opposite the dwelling of Mrs. E. A. Forbush, was purchased of William Seaver, and a cellar, of which the remains can still be seen, was commenced. The purpose for which the land was to be used had been kept a secret, and when it became known that a Baptist church was going up at that point, there was a small tempest in the neighborhood. So this spot was exchanged for other land owned by Seaver, on the opposite side of the street,—the same now occupied by the hardware concern of Perry & Enslin. A frame chapel was now built on

the land thus finally acquired, having the dimensions of thirty-one by forty-five feet, and at a cost of one thousand dollars. This building was dedicated on March 20, 1845, by appropriate religious services, and at the same time was ordained Zenas P. Wilde, the first pastor of the church, who had responded favorably to the moderate call by the society of three hundred dollars annually. This building was occupied by the church for their religious services during the next five years, after which time it was sold and used for a boot-shop until its destruction by fire.

On the 30th day of April, 1849, the society adopted as their corporate name the Ashland Baptist Church. A larger place of convening was now found to be needed. A committee consisting of Benjamin Homer, Edwin A. Forbush, Charles Morse, Albert Leland and Richard Montague were chosen to erect a church upon the new lot of land lately purchased of Captain John Stone, situated on the east side of Summer Street. The committee's action resulted in securing for the society its present commodious building, which was dedicated on April 10, 1850, by services conducted by the pastor, B. F. Bronson. Funds to purchase the land and build this church were obtained by subscription, but not in sufficient amount; so that a debt remained, which was discharged by Oliver Brewer and Charles Morse, who received the notes of the church deacons for the moneys advanced by them. During the ministry of Rev. K. Holt this indebtedness, or what remained of it, was paid off, so that the society then became quite free from debt. Since then, on account of misfortunes, other debts have been incurred, though the church is now paying the running expenses. The present membership is one hundred and twenty, about one-third of whom are non-residents. The church records to March 26, 1846, the date of the burning of the E. A. Forbush boot-shop, were destroyed in that fire. A general minute has been entered covering the early years, and the principal facts relating to the church down to nearly the present time were recently gathered by Miss M. A. Homer and are preserved in a manuscript history.

Prominent among the early members of the society appear the names of Michael Homer, Benjamin Homer, T. S. Burlingame, who was the first deacon, Alvah Ormes, Lyman Fay and E. A. Forbush. Later Albert Leland became connected with the church, and afterwards to the time of his death was, perhaps, its most influential member. He was a man of property, and at his decease left to the church a devise of real estate which will eventually become operative.

For consistency and usefulness in more recent years the life of Dea. David R. Chamberlain is cited, who died February 14, 1880.

In calling a pastor it has not been the custom of this church, at least in recent years, to convene a council for installation ceremonies. Any person who has been ordained in the Baptist Church, is eligible to serve as pastor, and the only distinction in hiring seems to be that the term may be limited, or left indefinite, according to the circumstances of the given case. Both methods have been practiced by this church, the present pastor, S. T. Frost, having been employed for an indefinite period.

Following is a list of pastors, with a few brief notes concerning them :

Z. P. Wilde closed his labors July 2, 1846, and after preaching in Marblehead, Boylston, and perhaps other places, became a missionary in New York City. He was noted for his able pastoral work.

B. F. Bronson was pastor from December 7, 1846, to November 10, 1850. He was afterwards connected with churches in Waltham, West Putnam, Connecticut and Andover, Mass., where he is now living in retirement.

Prof. Henry Day came from Brown University to take charge of this church March 1, 1851. He remained only till June 6, 1852, when he returned to his college work. He is remembered as an interesting preacher. Later he was a pastor in Philadelphia and in Indianapolis, and now resides in the last-named city.

N. Medbury, who lived upon the farm now occupied by William Enslin, was pastor from 1853 to 1854.

K. Holt officiated from January 3, 1856, to January 29, 1860, then going to Milford. He is now living in Petersham.

W. W. Ames was pastor from February 26, 1860, to September, 1861.

D. F. Lamson commenced work with the church April 20, 1862, and closed on November 29, 1865. He not only conducted his church ably, but worked for and with the town in promoting enlistments, and in awakening enthusiasm during the war. Later he became pastor of churches in Northboro', Worcester, Hartford, Conn., and in Manchester-by-the-Sea, where he is now residing.

R. B. Moody ably occupied the pulpit from April 26, 1866, to February 22, 1868. Afterwards he was for many years pastor of the church in Plymouth, and is now at the Monument Church in Charlestown.

G. B. Potter's term of service was from May, 1868, to November, 1870. He died at Newton, and was buried November 25, 1870, in Wildwood Cemetery. Annually his grave is decorated by his surviving soldier comrades.

W. R. Maul, who served from January 15, 1871, to November, 1872, was thought by Benjamin Homer, who listened to his sermons every Sabbath, to be the ablest preacher who had stood in the Baptist pulpit. He was afterwards pastor at Hoboken, and is now at the Mariners' Church on Staten Island.

J. D. Meeson followed, October 5, 1873, to April 1, 1875, going thence to Lebanon, N. Y. He is now in Melrose without a charge.

N. B. Wilson was pastor from November 1, 1875, to April 31, 1878, and L. S. Fitts from September, 1878, to May 1, 1881.

A. M. Higgins took charge on May 1, 1881, and continued to February 14, 1883, when he went to Somerville to reside. He now preaches at different places, as opportunities are afforded.

C. D. R. Meacham was pastor from May 1, 1883, to June, 1886, going at that time to Canton. He has built a residence in Stoneham.

D. G. Macdonald was pastor from August, 1886, to January, 1888, while pursuing his studies in the theological seminary. He has now returned to labor in Canada.

S. T. Frost, the present pastor, began his labors in July, 1888.

*Methodist Episcopal Church.*—There were people residing in town who, although they had been in the habit of attending religious services at the Congregational or Baptist Churches, had never felt quite at home.

It had been intended, whenever a favorable time came and sufficient means could be insured to carry it on, that a church of the Methodist faith should be established. In view of the growth of the town, and the fact that a competent leader having financial means—in the person of Charles Alden—was ready to take up the work, in 1866 the question of establishing a church began to be entertained. The movement commenced with the holding of prayer-meetings at the houses of believers in that faith. Besides Mr. Alden, Mr. Hayden, Hiram Mellen, George Scott and others, including persons from Hopkinton, became interested and met together at the meetings. It was not till the spring of 1868 that plans had become fully matured. At that time Mr. Alden attended the General Conference, and, making known the purpose of the Methodist people here to establish a church, obtained the assignment of his friend, Rev. George W. Mansfield, as a minister to this station. Mr. Mansfield had been resting for two years, that he might recover his broken health. He came at once and opened his work, commencing preaching services in the Town-hall, which were continued here each Sabbath, until the succeeding spring.

Soon after the arrival of Mr. Mansfield the work of establishing a church was begun. The records show that on July 15, 1868, the Methodist Episcopal Church of Ashland was organized, according to the forms of law. On July 5th, preceding, the Quarterly Conference had appointed as trustees, Charles Alden, George Scott, William A. Tilton, J. N. Pike, and A. T. Davis. At the the meeting of the trustees held on the date of its organization, J. N. Pike was chosen president, and A. T. Davis secretary. At the same meeting a committee on the building of the church was appointed, consisting of the persons above named with the exception of Mr. Davis, and with the addition of three more members—Charles H. Tilton Alvah Metcalf and John Crismess. This committee went speedily to work, Mr. Alden taking a very active part. A lot of land situated on the eastern side of Alden Street, at the junction of Church Avenue, was furnished by Alden from lands owned by himself. Plans for the building were obtained and the work commenced and pushed forward, so that before the next spring the church was completed, furnished, provided with an organ, and ready for occupancy. The church was dedicated free of debt, March 3, 1869, the presiding elder conducting the exercises. The funds for building and furnishing this church which, including all expenses, cost about $15,000, were furnished chiefly by Charles Alden in the first instance, and it is said in the final outcome, that the enterprise cost him $8000 in actual money. At a meeting of the trustees held May 24, 1869, the following vote was passed, "that we, the trustees accept the deed of the M. E. Church from Brother Alden," and that the "trustees extend to Brother Alden a vote of thanks for the interest he has taken and the money he has expended in building and furnishing the M. E. Church." For the purpose of reimbursing Mr. Alden in part for moneys advanced, subscriptions were obtained from the people. About $500 were raised at a fair held by the church, which were used to defray expense of carpets and other furnishings. In the building of the church and collecting a congregation, the efforts of the pastor and his wife were constant and effective, much of their success being due, doubtless, to skill derived from previous experience in similar work. This church started off with a membership of sixteen, which has been increased so that the present number is one hundred and thirty. Its original members came in part from the other churches, but there was never any other than kind feelings exercised toward the churches from which they came. Alden had for several years, up to the time when he began to attend the Methodist meetings, been a regular attendant at the Congregational Church, and superintendent of its Sunday-school. That church had recently shown courtesy toward its Methodist attendants by hiring for several months as its pulpit supply, a Mr. Cushing, who was a Methodist minister. This church has freely joined with other churches in all work which can best be done unitedly. A flourishing Sunday-school is connected with the church.

The succession of pastors is as follows, their terms beginning about April 1st, the regular time for change of ministers in this denomination. George W. Mansfield was with the church from April, 1868, three years. His excellent work has already been alluded to. His wife was a very able assistant. Since leaving Ashland his health has allowed him to continue in his ministerial labors. He has now been at Gloucester since April, 1889.

A. O. Hamilton was with the church two years beginning April, 1871. He was noted for good discourses, and particularly for his fine performances as a reader. While here he was pursuing, as he found time, the study of medicine, and is now a physician

in practice in East Boston, having taken charge of but one church since leaving Ashland.

Loramus Crowell was a scholarly preacher and had formerly been a presiding elder; coming in 1873, he remained one year.

In 1874 Henry Lummis commenced a pastorate of three years, during which time he became greatly respected both by his church and the people of the town. As a member of the school committee, opportunity was afforded for making use of his wide and accurate scholarship. After serving as pastor at various stations, he is now discharging the duties of a professor in one of the Western colleges.

J. R. Cushing followed in 1877, remaining three years. He was a genial man and an acceptable preacher. He too became well known in town, holding for a time the office of school committee. He has left samples of his large, even handwriting in the committee's record-book, having served as secretary of that board. He is now pastor of the Stanton Avenue Church in Boston.

Elias Hodge followed in 1880, his term of service being two years. He was an acceptable preacher and an agreeable companion.

W. H. Cook came in 1882, remaining one year.

E. A. Manning was an able preacher and a wide-awake citizen. He was often employed to report public meetings for the press. It is in this capacity that for many years his erect figure upon the stage has become familiar to the frequenters of the Chautauqua meetings at the Framingham camping-ground. He came to Ashland in 1883 and remained two years.

In 1885 Pastors Full and Hopkins supplied.

J. C. Smith was assigned to this church in 1886. There were those who thought his sermons equal to any that have been delivered in the church. He resigned in the summer of 1887, and has recently deceased.

C. H. Talmage, while pursuing his course of theological study in Boston University, was sent here to supply the pulpit in the last part of 1887. In the following year he was appointed pastor. He manifested energy in all his work. He succeeded in collecting the scattered congregation and in securing much-needed repairs of the church edifice. The next year he was assigned to a church in Boston Highlands.

Harvey H. Paine came in 1889 and is still with the church.

CIVIL WAR.—When the war broke out in 1861 the town was in debt $16,000, chiefly for the cost of the Town Hall built six years before. The town, however, assumed readily the new burden imposed by the war. No one at first supposed that there was to be a long, hard trial of strength between the contending parties. As the war progressed it became apparent, however, that only the greater resources of the North would enable that section finally to prevail. The town of Ashland came forward in response to every call and provided its full quota. At first it was only necessary to appeal to the patriotism of the citizens to secure the required number of volunteers. Afterward inducements were offered in the way of bounties to the persons enlisting and aid to their families. The bounties paid varied widely, but tended to increase as the war went on, sometimes running above $400. Ashland provided for the calls made out of its own citizens, if a very small number of recruits near the close of the war be excepted. When soldiers were wanted public meetings were held, which were addressed by citizens and by speakers from abroad. At the close of the meeting volunteers were called for, and under the inspiration of the hour were readily obtained. The first call by the President for twenty companies of three months' men, made April 15, 1861, was filled from the State Militia. Of the thirty-nine regiments of three years' men called for on May 3, 1861, Massachusetts procured by solicitation the privilege of sending six regiments. In the Eleventh and Twelfth, sent forward at this time, Ashland furnished a considerable number of men.

In July of the same year an act of Congress authorized the President to call for 500,000 men, and thenceforward requisitions were made upon the States as soldiers were wanted. In response to the calls upon the town of Ashland, enlistments were made onward quite to the close of the war, chiefly for three years. The Thirty-second Infantry and Second Cavalry contained a large number of these men. In response to the President's call of August 4, 1862, for 300,000 nine months' men, a considerable number enlisted in the Fifth Infantry. The other enlistments are widely scattered in the service, and are mostly for three years, a few being for one year and one hundred days, respectively. The town made liberal promises to its volunteers. Taking early advantage of the war acts passed by the Legislature, they voted in the fall of 1861 to appropriate money in aid of the families of the soldiers, and in the summer of 1862 for the encouragement of enlistments. Subsequently similar votes were passed, adding to the sums appropriated; and in March, 1863, it was voted that the selectmen be instructed to send for the bodies of deceased soldiers. In 1865 the poll-taxes of the soldiers were abated for that year. The whole amount of money appropriated and expended by the town for war purposes was about $12,000; a sum nearly as large, raised and paid as aid to the families of the soldiers, was afterward repaid by the State. According to the report of the Adjutant-General, Ashland furnished one hundred and eighty-four men for the war, which was a surplus of eleven above all demands.

Among these soldiers, three only were commissioned officers, these men having been promoted from the ranks. The following is a roll of officers and privates, intended to include residents of Ashland, and persons serving upon its quotas. The first date given is that of *muster in*. A final date standing unexplained shows the close of service, which may be by expira-

tion of term, by order of War Department, or by other discharge.

*5th Regt. Inf.* (100 *days*), *Co. G.*—Webster Brooks, corp., July 27, '64, November 16, '64; Elbridge Moulton, July 27, '64, November 16, '64; Norman Smith, July 27, '64, November 16, '64.

*Company K.*—Moses Clark, July 19, '64, November 16, '64; Charles H. Jewell, July 19, '64, November 16, '64.

*19th Unattached Co. Inf.*, (100 *days*)—Frank A. Johnson, 1st lieut., Aug. 9, '64, November 16, '64.

*19th Unattached Co., Inf.* (1 *year*)—Otis Chickering, November 25, '64, June 27, '65; Joseph P. Ockington, Nov. 25, '64, June 27, '65.

*5th Regt. Inf.* (9 *months*), *Co. C.*—Charles E. Kimball, September 16, '62, July 2, '63.

*Company E.* (Mustered in, September 16, '62; mustered out July 2, 63)—Lewis H. Kingsbury, sergt.; Henry Perkins, corp.; Frank A. Wall, corp.; Webster Brooks, Geo. S. Chamberlain, Francis H. Chickering, Albert B. Comey, S. Augustus Davis, George A. Ellis, Levi Fairbanks, Geo. S. Fisher, Henry M. Frail, John W. Gowell, Ezra Morse, corp; Marcena M. Greenwood, Joseph W. Hartshorn, Eliphalet J. Jones, Elbridge Moulton, Joseph P. Ockington, John A. Parker, Augustus Perkins, Charles C. Pollard, Stephen Spooner, Dana M. Wenzell, William H. Wheeler; Henry G. Harriman, corp., Jan. 13, '63, died of typhoid fever at Newbern, North Carolina.

*42d Regt. Inf.* (9 *months*), *Co. B.*—David Robinson (Holliston) September 3, '62, August 20, '63.

*43d Regt. Inf.* (9 *months*), *Co. B.*—Stanislaus Fontaine, October 11, '62; John Gavin, October 11, '62, July 30, '63; Thomas Rowley, October 11, '62.

*44th Reg. Inf.* (9 *months*) *Co. K.*—Avery Sylvester, September 12, '62, June 18, '63.

*45th Reg. Inf.* (9 *months*), *Co. F.*—William F McNamara (Framingham) September 26, '62, July 7, '63.

*Company I.*—Charles H. Moore (Marlboro'), October 7, '62, October 21, '62, transferred to "F" Co., July 7, '63.

*5th Bat. Lt. Art.* (3 *years*).—Pacsiello Emerson, December 22, '63; wounded at Berryville, Va., discharged June 12, '65.

*15th Bat Lt Art.* (3 *years*).—John H. McGarrity, Sept. 16, '64, Jan. 14, '65, trans. 6th Battery, June 19, '65; Eugene Shepard, Sept. 16, '64, Aug. 4, '65.

*2d Reg. H'vy. Art., Co. B.*—Fred. O. Grout (Blackstone), Aug. 31, '64, Jan. 15, '65, trans. Co. E, 17th Inf., June 30, '65; Edward C. Marsh, July 29, '63, Sept. 3, '65.

*Company E*—Ora P. Howland, Sept. 20, '64, June 26, '65; William H. Nason, Sept. 19, '64, Dec. 16, '64, trans. 17th Inf., Co. G, prom. corp., June 30, '65.

*Company G.*—Geo. P. Read, Dec. 7, '63, April 4, '64, died Andersonville, Ga.; Avery Sylvester (Worcester), Dec. 7, '63, Oct., '64, died Florence, S. C.; Wright Walker, Sept. 19, '64, Jan. 17, '65, trans. 17th Inf.

*Company L.*—Amos R. Babcock, Dec. 22, '63, Sept. 3, '65; William D. Bell. Dec. 22, '63, Sept. 3, '65.

*4th Reg. H'vy Art.* (1 *year*), *Co. K*, *26th Unattached Co. H'vy Art.*—Charles C. Pollard, corp., Aug. 23, '64, June 17, '65.

*29th Unattached Co. H'vy Art.* (1 *year*). —James Madden, Sept. 19, '64 June 16, '65.

*2d Reg. Cav.* (3 *years*), *Co. B.*—George A. Cook, corp., Sept. 23, '63, Feb. 22, '64, prisoner, June 13, '65; Eastman Duley, Sept. 17, '63, July 20, '65; George F. Duley, Sept. 22, '63, Oct. 4, '64, died Andersonville, Ga.; E. A. Forbush, Jr., alias James Smith, Sept. 14, '63, July 20 '65; George V. Marsh, Jan. 5, '64, July 20, '65; Stephen Spooner, Sept. 4, '63, Feb. 22. '64, killed by guerrillas near Drainsville, Va.

*Company C.*—Benjamin Johnson, Dec. 15, '63, Dec. 30, '63.

*Company D.*—Stephen A. Cole, sergt., Jan. 5, '64, wd. Fort Stephens, Md., July 20, '65; Arthur L. Parker, Dec. 8, '63, wd. Five Forks, Va., May 24, '65, for disability; Harlan P. Boyd, Jan. 5, '64, July 20, '65, as absent, sick; Orton W Cole, Jan. 5, '64, July 20, '65; Russell W. Collier, Jan. 5, '64, wd. Vienna, Va., July 6, '65; Charles D. Hart, Dec. 21, '63, wd. Fort Stephens, Md., trans. V. R. C., July 20, '65; Joseph W. Hartshorn, Jan. 5, '64, July 20, '65; George W. Morse, Jan. 5, '64, Sept. 13, '64, wd. Shenandoah Valley, Va., June 21, '65; Edward McKnight, Jan. 5, '64, Sept. 13, '64, lost right arm Shenandoah Valley, Sept. 11, '65, from hospital; Arthur W. Stiles, Jan. 5, '64, July 20, '65.

*Company E.*—Augustus J. Davis, (S. Augustus Davis,) Sept. 9, '64, June 13, '65; Charles F. Davis, Sept. 6, '64, June 13, '65.

*Company F.*—John S. Nottage, Feb. 23, '64, cap. and died Sept. 29,' 64, Danville, Va.

*Company H.*—Chas. E. Duley, corp., Dec. 21, '63, Aug. 25 '64, wd. Berryville, Va., July 20, '65; John Cowhey, Dec. 31, '63, July 10, '65, for disability.

*Company K.*—Hiram Mellen, Dec. 12, '63, July 20, '65.

*Company Unknown.*—Dennis McCarty.

*1st Reg. Inf.* (3 *years*) *Co. K.*—Charles W. Hathaway (Framingham), Aug. 17, '61, May 25, '64.

*2d Reg. Inf.* (3 *years*), *Co. K.*—Thomas K. Clapp, May 25, '61, wd. bat Cedar Mt., Aug. 9, '61, for disability; Benjamin F. Montague, May 25, '61, Aug. 9, '62, killed at bat. Cedar Mt.; Timothy Sullivan, May 25, '61, Oct., '63, enl. U. S. Army.

*10th Reg. Inf.* (3 *years*), *Co. C.*—Martin Kennedy (Boston), Dec. 8, '63, June 21, '64, trans. 37th Inf., trans. 2d th Inf., June 19, '65.

*11th Reg. Inf.* (3 *years*) *Band* (must. in Aug. 3, '61, must. out Aug. 8, '62).—Samuel S. Baker, Abner E. Bell, Charles S. Brewster, George F. Coxon, Edward Daniels, Lorenzo Frost, Benj. H. Hartshorne (Sept. 23, '61, disability), Robert J. Neal (Boston), Wm. A. F. Noyes, Augustus Perkins, Charles Spooner.

The same band, leaving out Hartshorne and adding Benj. G. Brown, James H. Dadman, Gilbert W. Holbrook and Prince Spooner, served (three years) in Third Brigade, Second Division, Second Army Corps, from July 10, '63, to July 1, '65.

*Company A.*—John Shaughnessy (Boston), June 13, '61, Feb. 22, '64.

*Company C.*—Edward Gross, June 13, '61, Aug. 15, '62.

*Company H.*—William Mansfield, June 13, '61, Feb. 22, 64, to re-enlist; William Mansfield, corp., Feb. 23, '64, July 14, '65; Charles R. T. Knowlton, June 13, '61, July 8, '64; Alonzo G. Duran (E. Raymond, Me.), June 26, '61, Sept. 17, '62, killed at Antietam, Md.; Loreuzo Frost, June 26, '61, Aug. 1, '61, trans. 11th Inf.; Arthur L. Parker, June 26, '61, Feb. 2, '63, wd. and disch.; John B. Whalen, June 26, '61, July 8, '64.

*Company F*—Augustus Perry, July 22, '63.

*Company G.*—Thomas Johnson, July 22, '63; Emil Ruff, Sept. 22, '63; Charles L Stoddard, July 21, '63, April 6, '64, disability.

*Company H.*—James L. Bell, July 21, '63, June 25, '64, trans. 39th Inf., Co. B. June 29, '65; Henry R. Smith, July 21, '63, June 25, '64, trans. 39th Inf., Co. B. died Andersonville, Ga.

*Company I.*—George A. Cook, corp., June 26, '61, Oct. 12, '62, for wounds rec'd in battle; Hans C. Hanson, July 21, '63, June 25, '64, trans. 39th Inf., Co. D, died Andersonville, Ga.; Sanford P. Lane, July 21, '63, June 25, '64, trans. 39th Inf., prisoner and died probably at Andersonville, Ga.

*Unassigned Recruits.*—Francis Baldwin, July 21, '63; William Ryan. Sept. 22, '63, April 12, 1864.

*13th Reg. Inf.* (3 *years*), *Co. H.*—Charles E. Duley, (Sudbury) July 16, '61, Dec 15, '62, disability.

*Company I.*—James Sullivan (Marlboro'), July 16, '61, Aug. 1, '64.

*16th Reg. Inf.* (3 *years*), *Co. B.*—Edward T. Dean, sergt., July 2, '61, July 27, '64; Albert Hadley, corp. (Holliston), July 2, '61, July 27, '64; Eastman Duley (Sherborn), July 2, '61, Dec. 11, '62, for wounds received in battle; Chester E. Lessure, corp., July 2, '61, May 13, '63, killed Chancellorsville, Va.; Edward Enslin, July 2, '61, July 27, '64; William H. Maynard, July 2, '61, Jan. 7, '62, disability; Edwin L. Perry, Nov. 4, '61, Dec. 12, '63, trans. V. R. C.; Albert A. Whittemore, July 2, '61, July 27, '64; Elbridge G. Whittemore, July 2, '61, Sept. 24, '61, disability.

*17th Regt. Inf.* (3 *years*), *Co. F.*—Wright Walker, Sept. 19, '64, June 30, '65.

*18th Reg. Inf.* (3 *years*), *Co. F.*—Geo. H. Houghton, Aug. 24, '61, Dec. 19, '62.

*20th Reg. Inf.* (3 *years*), *Co. A.*—Michael Hennesey, Mar. 4, '62, Mar. 29, '64, to re-enlist; Michael Hennesey (Cambridge), Mar. 30, '64, taken prisoner, died Feb. 22, '65, Salisbury, N. C.

*Company C.*—Albert Reiss, sergt. (Boston), July 18, '61, wd. at Fredericksburg, Va., Feb. 18, '62; Jacob Bender (Boston), July 18, '61, Mar. 6, '63, com. sergt.

*Company F.*—James McGuire, Mar. 4, '62, May 28, '62, wounded Fredericksburg, Va.

*Company G.*—John Wells, Sept. 19, '64, June 8, '65.

*Unassigned Recruits.*—Michael Bradley, Mar. 4, '62; James Kennedy, Mar. 4, '62.

*21st Reg. Inf.* (3 *years*), *Co. K.*—Mathias Heckman, Aug. 29, '62, Aug. 30, '64.



Chas. McKay

*22d Reg. Inf* (3 *years*), *Co. K.*—Adoniram J. Smith, Oct. 4, '61, Jan. 31, '63, disability.

*23d Reg. Inf.* (3 *years*), *Co. A.*—Elliott S. Reed, Oct. 9, '61, Dec. 2, '63, to re-enlist; Elliott S. Reed, Dec. 3, '63, July 28, '65.

*24th Reg Inf.* (3 *years*), *Co. A.*—George H. Warren, Sept. 6, '61, Sept. 6, '64.

*25th Reg. Inf.* (3 *years*), *Co. A.*—Frederick A. Nottage, Oct. 10, '61, Dec. 17, '63, to re-enlist for Hopkinton, July 13, '65.

*Company D.*—Martin L. Parmenter (Webster), Oct. 9, '61, Dec. 17, '63, to re-enlist; Martin L. Parmenter (Webster), Dec. 18, '63, July 13, '65.

*Company H.*—John S. Powers (Framingham), Aug. 14, '62, Jan. 18, '64, to re-enlist; John S. Powers (Framingham) Jan. 19, '64, June 3, '64, killed Cold Harbor, Va.

*Unassigned Recruits.*—Aaron Rice, Feb. 23, '64, Feb. 26, '64.

*26th Reg. Inf.* (3 *years*), *Co. A.*—John H. Balcom, musician (Pepperell), Sept. 2, '61, Dec. 31, 1864, to re-enlist; John H. Balcom, musician, Jan. 1, '64, Aug. 26, 1865.

*29th Reg. Inf.* (3 *years*) *Co. H.*—John H. Aldrich, Dec. 16, '61, Oct. 22, 1862, died Long Island, N. Y.

*31st Reg. Inf.* (3 *years*), *Co. K.*—Willard W. Watkins, Feb. 4, '62, Feb. 4, 1864, to re-enlist; Willard W. Watkins, sergt., Feb. 15, '64, Sept. 9, 1865.

*32d Reg. Inf.* (3 *years*), *Co. H.*—Augustus A. Coburn, 1st sergt., Jan. 5, '64, Dec. 4, 1864, 2d lieut., disch. at close of war; Albert C. Andrews, 1st sergt., Jan. 5, '64, June 29, 1865, absent, wounded; Aug A. Coburn, sergt. (Framingham), Aug. 11, '62, Jan. 4, 1864, to re-enlist; William Formean, sergt., Jan. 5, '64, June 29, 1865; Albert C. Andrews, corp., Aug. 11, '62, Jan. 4, 1864, to re-enlist; James L. Bell, corp., July 21, '63, June 29, 1865; William Formean, corp., Aug. 11, '62, Jan. 4, 1864, to re-enlist; Geo. B. Twitchell, corp., Jan. 5, '64, wd Sept. 16, 1864, trans. V. R. C. Mar. 28, 1865; Oscar W. West, corp, Aug. 11, '62, Jan. 4, 1864, to re-enlist; Oscar W. West, corp., Jan. 5, '64, July 11, 1865; Edward F. Whittemore, corp., Jan. 5, '64, May 12, 1864, lost right arm near Spottsylvania, June 3, 1865; Willard Aldrich, Aug. 11, '62, Jan. 4, 1864, to re-enlist; Willard Aldrich, Jan. 5, '64, July 12, 1865; William Fitz, Aug. 11, '62; Preston W. Forbush, Aug. 11, '62, assigned to quartermaster's dept., May 30, 1865; David Hennessey, Aug. 11, '62, Jan. 4, 1864, to re-enlist; David Hennessey, Jan. 5, '64, May 23, 1864, prisoner North Anna River, paroled Nov. 30, 1864, died Annapolis, Md.; Frank A. Johnson, Aug. 11, '62; John Maley, Aug. 11, '62; Andrew J. Perry, Aug. 11, '62, Dec. 18, 1863, trans. V. R. C., Jan. 4, 1864, to re enlist; Andrew J. Perry, Jan. 5, '64, June 18, 1864, wd. at Petersburg, July 13, 1865; Silas S. Seaver, Aug. 11, '62, Jan. 4, 1864, disability; Geo. B. Twitchell, Aug. 11, '62, Jan. 4, 1864, to re-enlist; George H. Vose, Aug. 11, '62, May 30, 1865; Edward F. Whittemore, Aug. 11, '62, Jan. 4, 1864, to re-enlist; Samuel G. Winch, Aug. 11, '62, May 30, 1865.

*33d Reg. Inf.* (3 *years*), *Co. C.*—William Bell, Aug. 6, '62, Sept. 12, 1863, trans. V. R. C., Sept. 5, 1864, disability; George Scott, Aug. 6, '62, June 11, 1865.

*35th Reg. Inf.* (3 *years*), *Co. A.*—Wm. H. Frankland, corp., Aug. 9, '62, Oct. 4, 1862, sergt., Nov. 3, 1863, disability.

*Company C.*—John W. Hodges (Chelsea), Aug 19, '62, Dec 13, 1862, killed.

*36th Reg.* (3 *years*), *Co. F.*—Chas. O Metcalf, musician, Aug. 13, '62, April 30, 1864, disability.

*38th Reg. Inf.* (3 *years*), *Co. K.*—William O. Andrews, Aug. 20, '62, Nov. 3, 1863, disability.

*59th Reg. Inf.* (3 *years*) *Co. B.*—Levi Ramsden, Jan. 4, '64, wd. Spottsylvania, Feb. 9, 1865, disability.

*Company C.*—Abner P. Chase. Jan. 4, '64. Sept. 17, 1862, wd. Antietam, Va., April 8, 1865, disability.

*65th Reg. Inf.* (1 *year*), *Co. E.*—Lionel D. Phillips, Sept. 9, '64, Jan. 6, '65.

*Veteran Reserve Corps.*—Edward J. Ford, Sept. 20, '64.

*Navy* (3 *years*).—William Sloan, Aug. 19, '64, furnished by J. N. Pike; John Sullivan, Aug. 19, '64, furnished by John Clark: John Wilson, Oct. 20, '64, furnished by Henry Cutler.

*8th Marine Reg. Inf.* (3 *years*), *Co. A.*—Moores R. Adams, Sept., '61, Sept., '64.

*5th N. H. Reg. Inf.* (9 *months*).—Lorenzo Frost, after Aug. 8, '62.

*13th N. Y. Cav.* (1 *year*), *Co. K.*—George T. Higley, Oct. 8, '64, trans. 3d Provisional N. Y. Cav. Sept. 21, '65; Wakefield L. Higley, Oct. 8, '64, trans. 3d Pro. N. Y. Cav., died in hosp. Washington, D. C., Sept. 4, '65.

*Residing in or Credited to the Quota of Ashland, but Regiment, if any, unknown.*—Lorenzo Bolden (colored), Vicksburg, Miss., Dec. 3, '64; Adolphus Burgess (colored), Fort Monroe, Feb. 6, '65; Benj. Davenport (colored), Vicksburg, Miss., Nov. 3, '64; Herman S. Greenwood, July 12, '63, Dec. 10, '63, disability; John Harvey, enl. out of town; Henry W. Jackson; Thomas C. Pond, July 21, '63, disch. for disability; Wm. H. Pratt, July 21, '63, Sept. 16, '63, disability; Henry Wellington.

*Drafted* (3 *years*) *and Furnished Substitutes or Paid Commutation.*—Lyman Beck, July 10, '63; E. Francis Claflin, July 10, '63; Charles Cloyes, July 10, '63; Daniel Fenton, July 10, '63; Edwin Perry, July 10, '63; Alfred B. Rugg, July 10, '63; Samuel Seaver, July 10, '63; Charles H. Tilton, July 10, '63; J. Edward Tilton, July 10, '63; Jacob Winchester, July 10, '63; Curtis B. Young, July 10, '63.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

### ALVAH METCALF.

Alvah Metcalf was born in Appleton, Maine, April 12, 1824. He was the eighth in descent from Michael Metcalf, who came from England, and settled in Dedham, in 1637. His father was born in Franklin, Mass, but had removed to Maine when a young man, and there his eight children were born and brought up. Alvah was the second child by his mother, Melinda Phillips, of Auburn, Mass.; he is the seventh in direct line from Rev. George Phillips, the first minister in Watertown, Mass., who came to America from England in 1630. His opportunities for an education were few, but he improved what he had. He attended district school only winters, and when there was no school in his own district he went to another near by. In those days a fire-place occupied the greater part of one end of the room, and four-foot logs were rolled in without being split. During the summer of his eighteenth year he worked in Massachusetts, and in the winter of 1845 he obtained his last schooling. But his education did not end there. He has always been a great reader, giving especial attention to history and science. Natural Science is his hobby and he never tires of studying the works of the great naturalists. His strong application and his retentive memory have stored his mind with knowledge, so that he may, without doubt, be classed among the best of self-educated men.

While at home in Maine, Mr. Metcalf had worked chiefly at coopering, but at the age of twenty-one he came to Massachusetts. Arriving at Boston in the morning, he at once set out by stage for Franklin, where he was to work during the summer. He reached his destination at night, not having eaten anything since he left the schooner in the morning, for he was afraid that he might want his only remaining six-pence for some other purpose. The next two years he spent in a cooper-shop in Smithfield, R. I.

Mr. Metcalf obtained his first experience in woodworking when he was employed by Milton Whiting, in his saw and grist-mill, Unionville, Franklin. Here he worked for seventeen dollars a month, laboring at least fifteen hours a day. The next year 1850, he took charge of the business himself, and hired the mill for four years. In 1855 he hired part of the mill

belonging to Peter Whiting. The upper part was used for making shoddy and cotton batting, but in the lower story Mr. Metcalf sawed logs and made the boards up into boxes that were used for straw-goods, boots and shoes. Many places in this vicinity were supplied from this mill. In 1856 he bought the Luther Rockwood farm in Holliston for $2600, and moved his family there.

Farming, however, didn't agree with him, or rather he didn't like farming, so the next year he traded the farm for the mill and house that he now owns in Ashland. At this time he was worth about $4000.

The original dam at this place was built by John Cloyes about 1835. It was eighteen inches high, and the power obtained was only sufficient to run a turning-lathe and a grind-stone. Later a mortising machine was put in, and sash and blinds were manufactured. In 1844, Cloyes sold out to Daniel White, who the next year conveyed it to Henry Bacon. In 1847 it came into possession of H. F. Goodale, of Marlboro', who let it to Micah B. Priest, also of Marlboro'. It was with Mr. Priest that Mr. Metcalf exchanged his farm in 1857, and became owner of the mill where he has since carried on the manufacture of boxes, and gradually increased the business.

During the war this mill always had plenty to do, because there was always a supply of lumber on hand, and customers could be sure of prompt attention to their orders.

Adjoining the mill is a small shop where for about five years kegs were made for Emery Mills, then situated in the eastern part of the town. Nearly all of the towns in this vicinity have at one time or another been furnished with boxes, as South Framingham, Natick, Holliston and Westboro'. The quality of box furnished has always been first-class, and orders are quickly filled.

In 1870 a new and larger mill was built in place of the old one in such a way that only a few hours were lost in changing from the one to the other. The new mill is 44x61 feet, with two ells each 24 feet square. The attic is used for storing boxes and lumber, the second story is given up to the manufacture of boxes, the ground floor is used chiefly for planing, while in the basement are the water-wheels and the engine, the latter necessary through the increased business. The engine is of twenty-five horse power. A stone boiler-house has been built behind the mill, and a large chimney constructed. Two years ago a stone dam was built in the place of the old wooden one. New and improved machinery has been added, and recently a large tank and automatic sprinklers have been introduced for protection against fire. Over two milion feet of lumber is used annually, and $30,000 worth of boxes were sold. From 1871–75 the manufacture of flocks was carried on in addition to the box business, while the stones for grinding grain were left out of the new mill.

Mr. Metcalf has been twice married—first, May 30, 1850, to Harriet H. Vose, and second, to Harriet M. Makepeace, October 11, 1859. By his first marriage he has three children; by his second, seven. His services to the town have been many and varied. He has been measurer of firewood, highway surveyor, overseer of the poor, assessor and School Committee. For nine years he was one of the trustees of Wildwood Cemetery, and on the Board of Selectmen he has served six years. He has been one of the trustees of the Methodist Church since its beginning, having also been one of the building committee. He is also a member of the Masonic Order.

In 1877 he took a trip to California, being gone two months. He visited Santa Barbara, Ventura, Los Angeles and the Yosemite Valley. The valley is entered by two routes from Merced—the Mariposa and Coulterville. Mr. Metcalf went in by one of these routes and came out by the other, traveling over four hundred miles by stage. He was one of a party of eight who, with a guide, took mustangs and rode out to the Mariposa Grove of Big Trees. He brought home with him a great many curiosities, most of them illustrative of his favorite study—natural science These now fill a large cabinet in his home and are with much interest shown to all his guests.

In 1881 he lost a part of his left hand in a planer. It was cut off below the wrist. Being a temperate man the wound soon healed, and in a week he was out to the mill to look after his business. He retains the use of his wrist and the amount of work he can do, though maimed, is surprising. While on the Board of Selectmen he was zealous in suppressing the liquor traffic.

He has always been a hard worker and a careful planner. Though he has lost considerably in business accommodations, he has never failed to meet his own obligations, and by personal supervision and strict attention to business he has built up the large manufactory he now controls.

---

### CHARLES TAFT ALDRICH.

The ancestors of Mr. Aldrich were Englishmen, some of whom came early to America, settling in Rhode Island, near the site of the present enterprising town of Woonsocket. The grandfather of the subject of this sketch was Isaac Aldrich, one of the pioneers in woolen manufacturing in New England and engaged in it soon after Samuel Slater introduced cotton machinery at Pawtucket.

Charles, son of Isaac, born in Rhode Island in 1815, married Abigail K. Taft, of Uxbridge, in 1842. They had eight children, of whom Charles T. is the oldest, who was born in Millbury, Mass., April 12, 1845. His childhood and youth were passed in company with his brothers and sisters at the home of his parents. When about four years old he met with an accident which resulted in a lameness for life. It was thought his lameness would prevent his taking



C. T. Aldrich.



Elias Grout

any part in the business in which many of this family had been engaged, so that after leaving the grammar school he attended the High School with the intention of fitting for college. During this stage of preparation for the higher degrees of learning the desire to learn the business of manufacturing frequently showed itself. He finally decided to waive the college course and master the details of woolen manufacture. To do so he entered a woolen-mill in which his father, Charles, was a superintendent, and there learned the business, and in 1862 went to Bellingham, Mass., and there commenced the manufacture of flannels with his father. In this business he was successful until 1868, when the mill was burned, entailing much loss. He then went to Kansas with the intention of farming on a large scale, but the great drouth of 1869 put an end to his efforts in this direction. Leaving Kansas, he went into Arkansas and built a flour-mill in the vicinity of "Pea Ridge," a location made memorable by the great battle fought there during the War of the Rebellion. Owing to illness caused by the climate, he returned to New England in 1871, and commenced the manufacture of horse blankets in Worcester. This business was very profitable, owing to his using material that had not been utilized before, and also to the prevalence of the "epizootic" distemper among horses that year, which created an unusual demand. In 1873 Mr. Aldrich settled in Ashland, where he commenced the manufacture of satinets and blankets for the New York market. This manufacturing seems likely to continue in the family, as his oldest son, Charles T., Jr., is engaged in the same business in a mill in Worcester County, and the other sons are with their father at home. Mr. Aldrich married Emma G., daughter of Smith Aldrich, of Blackstone, in 1864, and from this union there are Charles T. Jr., born July 19, 1866; Henry A., born March 31, 1868; Louis H., born November 4, 1870, and Alice M., born June 11, 1873. Mrs. Aldrich died November 23, 1889, deeply mourned by her family and friends. Mr. Aldrich is a Methodist in religion and a Republican in politics. Although interested in public matters, he has avoided political offices and attended closely to his business and built up a pretty home and village about his mills. Mr. Aldrich has recently sustained a severe loss in the burning of his mill buildings, October 7, 1890. This water privilege, situated on the Sudbury River, is a very valuable one, and the mills will be rebuilt, unless the city of Boston shall decide to take the water, a project now under discussion.

Mr. Aldrich is a specimen of robust manhood from which the lameness of his childhood does not seem to detract, and belongs to the class of New Englanders known as self-made and successful.

---

### ELIAS GROUT.

The subject of this sketch is a descendant in the sixth generation of Captain John Grout, the famous miller of Sudbury, who came to this country as early as 1638. His father, Elias, Sr., was born in Medfield, but settled in Sherborn, and in 1801 removed to the south part of Framingham. He served in the Revolutionary War, was a "minute-man" from Sherborn in 1775, and was in the battle of Bunker Hill.

Elias, Jr., the youngest son of Elias, Sr., and his wife, Eleanor (Dadmun), was born June 3, 1816. He received a good education at the Framingham and Leicester Academies, and was a successful teacher in the common schools for many years. At the incorporation of Ashland, in 1846, his farm was included in the new town, which has honored him with most of the offices within her gift. He was representative in the Legislature of 1853, selectman, assessor, overseer of the poor, school committee for many successive years.

Being raised upon a farm he has ever taken an intelligent interest in agriculture; was president of the Middlesex South Agricultural Society, 1861–62, and a member of the State Board, 1863–65.

Mr. Grout has often been intrusted with public and personal matters, where carefulness, integrity and sound judgment were required. In 1852 he was sent to England by the Jennings Heirs Association, to investigate their claims to the great William Jennings estate there. After a careful inquiry and search of the archives of the Library of the British Museum, Doctors' Commons, Chancery Courts, Government State Paper Office, and other sources, he reported to his associates that no claim of real or supposed heirs in America could be sustained—a conclusion fully confirmed by agents since employed.

In 1865, Mr. Grout was engaged by H. J. Sargent and other heirs of the distinguished James Swan, formerly of Boston, to go to Charleston, West Virginia, to examine into the legal status of the vast tracts purchased by said Swan in the last century, 1780–1790. On this trip, in May, 1865, he met a son of the late Josiah Randall, trustee of certain French claimants to these lands, and the following winter he was employed by Mr. Randall, and spent three months exploring the lands in question, and examining the records in some fifteen counties—reporting in writing to Mr. Randall in Philadelphia.

After disposing of his farm, Mr. Grout engaged in the cotton business from 1867 to 1882, with headquarters at Kingston, N. C. Since then he has enjoyed the quiet of his pleasant home and family. He married Nov. 21, 1839, Harriet Fiske, daughter of Richard and Betsey Fiske, of Framingham, a lady of good education, rare beauty of person and excellence of character. Their children were: *Charles Muzzey*, born October 24, 1840, lost at sea off Bahama Islands, October 3, 1864; *Channing Fiske*, born July 24, 1842, married, first, Carrie P. Tilton, second, Sarah Jones; merchant, Ashland; *Edgar Follen*, born December 24, 1845, owner of cattle ranch, Wyoming; *Mary Rowland*, born May 7, 1850, married Samuel

E. Poole, deceased, of Ashland. She has one son, Charles G. Poole, born June 18, 1870.

### CHARLES HENRY TILTON.[1]

The Tilton family are of English origin, and Abraham Tilton was the first to emigrate to America, coming with the colony of one hundred and twenty English and Scotch families, which arrived in Boston in 1718. John Morse, who was the maternal ancestor of the Tiltons, also came over with this colony. Among this band of sturdy settlers are to be found the names of many who, as pioneer settlers, laid the foundations of what have since become prosperous towns and villages in New Hampshire, Maine and Massachusetts. Abraham Tilton joined his fortunes with that portion of the colony (eighteen families) which settled Hopkinton, and where to this day are to be found worthy representatives of that name. In the fourth generation from Abraham was Leonard, the father of the subject of this sketch. Leonard was born in Hopkinton, October 7, 1800. Catherine H. Morse, the wife of Leonard, was born in Dummerston, Vermont, January 7, 1806. They had six children, the first-born being Charles Henry, who was born November 30, 1829. His parents are both deceased, his father June 11, 1841, and his mother September 13, 1877. When Charles H. was three years old the family moved to Bennington, Vermont, and here he remained until the death of his father. It was here that his school-days were passed, his educational advantages being such as were afforded by the district schools of the Green Mountain State. On the death of his father, who left but a very limited estate, Charles, whose assistance in the support of the family was needed, left school and with the family removed to that part of Hopkinton now Ashland, where Charles entered a shoe-shop and for a number of years, by prudence and close attention to all details in the manufacture of boots and shoes, not only became well-versed in the business, but also became an important factor in the family economy. At the age of twenty-one, being dissatisfied at the prevailing rate of wages paid to competent and skilled operators, Charles started in a small way for himself, his first case of boots (which were children's red-topped boots) being made from stock supplied on credit by a Boston leather merchant, who was a shrewd observer of young men and knew the value to such, of a kind word and kindly assistance; nor was young Tilton's case the only one where Hon. Lee Claflin gave timely assistance by allowing credit to such as could bring the collateral inherent in an honest face. Mr. Tilton was successful in his business undertakings, and gradually worked his way up to an enviable prominence in this great New England industry, establishing himself in one of the finest and best-appointed shoe factories in the Commonwealth, it being known all over this section of the country as "the model boot and shoe factory," which was built by him on his own land, of which he had bought some one hundred acres, erecting thereon some forty dwellings, laying out streets and, with his own hands, setting out shade and fruit trees, thus making it the most beautiful section of Ashland. October 1, 1850, Mr. Tilton married Caroline M., daughter of Henry and Myra C. (Coggins) Babcock, who has borne him two children—Jennie M., May 23, 1860, and Charles H., Jr., November 30, 1862. Jennie M. was married, May 25, 1888, to Rev. Carey F. Abbott, of Nashua, N. H., and they have one child, Ruth Tilton, born November 26, 1889. In politics Mr. Tilton has been a thoroughgoing Republican since that party was first organized. While avoiding political office, he has in town affairs been efficient and useful, being for a number of years on the Board of Selectmen and for four years its chairman, also a member of the Board of Assessors, justice of the peace, a director in the South Framingham National Bank and president of the Middlesex South Agricultural Society.

He retired from the boot and shoe business in 1886. Mr. Tilton is a lover of the horse, as is also Charles H., Jr., and has some fine specimens in his commodious stables at Ashland. He is also a breeder of fine cattle, and his opinion on matters relating to the breeding and care of stock is quite professional.

As a citizen, Mr. Tilton is upright and law-abiding; is a contributor to the support of the Congregational Church; is well-informed on the general topics of the times, and with easy fortunes is taking a good share of that happiness and contentment which should go hand in hand with merited success in one's life work.

[1] Contributed.

### J. NEWTON PIKE.

Says an old philosopher, "All men, whatever their condition, who have done anything of value ought to record the history of their lives." Eventful periods occur at rare intervals in the lives of men the most distinguished, but even in their more retired walks of private life there are few whose lives are not marked by some vicissitudes of fortune, which, however trivial they may seem, are yet sufficient to excite great interest.

The events which give the highest interest to biography are of a volatile and evanescent nature and are soon forgotten. It is the part of the biographer to collect these passing events and fix them indelibly upon the pages of history, that succeeding generations may know how their predecessors lived, what ideas governed them, what trials and difficulties they encountered and how they overcame them, and even their domestic relations, for all these teach a lesson that will be serviceable by pointing out what paths led to success, and what roads are to be avoided as leading to failure.



C H Tilton



*J. Newton Pike*

There is none so humble that his life can fail to be an object of interest when viewed in the right light. How much more will this interest be enhanced when we contemplate the life of a man who, by his own heroic struggles, has hewn out his own pathway to success and compelled the fates to grant him his reward. Most certainly one who by his own efforts has attained affluence and social position, and through all the changing events of life has preserved his integrity unimpaired, is deserving the pen of the historian.

Such a man is the subject of this sketch. He was born August 24, 1824, in that part of the town of Hopkinton, Mass., which is now incorporated in the town of Ashland. Here, too, his father, Benjamin, was born, and his grandfather, Jonathan, lived for many years. The latter was a minute-man, and participated in the famous battles of Bunker Hill and Ticonderoga. At the former engagement he stood within a few feet of the immortal Warren when he received his death-wound.

J. Newton Pike was one of four children and spent his youth at his father's home, enjoying the school privileges of his time, viz., twelve weeks in the winter, and twelve weeks in the summer, at the district school. These opportunities he improved to the best possible advantage until the spring of his thirteenth year, when, his father's health being poor, the boy was obliged to give up the summer term and assist in earning a livelihood for himself and the balance of the family.

In the summer of his fifteenth year he went away from home to work on a farm, returning in the autumn and attending the winter school. At twenty-one, through the kindness of a friend who loaned him the necessary funds, young Pike attended the autumn term of the Hopkinton Academy, and during the winters of the next four years taught school, being employed on a farm during the summer months of '46 and '47, and in the track department of the Boston & Albany Railroad during the summers of '48 and '49. In '50 he was placed in charge of a force of men in this department on this railroad, and continued therein until October, 1866, when he resigned this position, and accepted that of clerk in the office of the Emery Works of Charles Alden, where he remained until 1875. These works were merged into the Washington Mills Emery Manufacturing Company, of which corporation he was chosen clerk. In '74 this plant was purchased by the Vitrified Wheel and Emery Company, and Mr. Pike was made foreman of the emery department of the business, retaining that position until in '78 the city of Boston possessed itself of the Sudbury River, for a part of its water supply, which permanently closed the manufacture of these goods in this section. Superintendent W. H. Barnes, of the Boston & Albany Railroad, learning of Mr. Pike's release from service with this company, tendered him the position of station-agent at Ashland, which position he accepted and has occupied constantly ever since.

In 1860 Mr. Pike was elected a member of the Board of Selectmen for the town of Ashland. The War of the Rebellion breaking out, he distinguished himself by his devotion to his country's flag, and his services in raising troops, and in assisting the families of soldiers, caused his townsmen to elect him chairman of the board in 1862, which position he filled for six years with great credit to himself, and to the general satisfaction of his townsmen.

In 1871 he was elected Representative from the Fifteenth Representative District, consisting of the towns of Ashland and Hopkinton, and in 1872 was sent to the Senate from the Fifth Senatorial District, consisting of the towns of Newton, Natick, Framingham, Ashland, Sherborn, Wayland, Weston, Holliston and Hopkinton.

In 1871, Mr. Pike was appointed trial justice by His Excellency, William Claflin, Governor of the Commonwealth, which position he continued to fill until the establishment of the district courts. He has also served repeatedly as member of the School Committee, and overseer of the poor.

May 12, 1851, Mr. Pike married Martha, daughter of Josiah and Martha Burnham,—a fortunate union, for Mrs. Pike proved to be a true helpmeet in the fullest sense of the word, and has, by her wise counsel, ready hand and abiding faith, helped to win the victories of life. And now, as the twilight approaches and the shadows are falling toward the east, together they look back to that May morning with feelings of gratitude that life has yielded them so much of its joys and comforts.

Two children have blessed this union—Edgar A., born May 16, 1864, and died June 19, 1865; Willie B., born April 18, 1866. He married Angy, daughter of George and Jane Boutilier, November 9, 1887, and lives with his parents.

Another member of the family who has been as one of their own children to Mr. and Mrs. Pike is Mollie E. Burnham, born October 8, 1869, and whose parents died when she was six years old, since which time she has been a member of Mr. Pike's family.

Mr. Pike was made a Mason at Framingham, and was one of the charter members of North Star Lodge of this town at its institution.

In 1870, with his wife, he united with the Methodist Church, and has been one of its trustees ever since, and for the past ten years superintendent of its Sabbath-school.

Modest and retiring in his manner, upright and honorable in his business transactions, loyal to his friends, conscientious in the discharge of his life duties, he has won the esteem and respect of all who knew him, and life has been crowned with a generous degree of success. May he long live to enjoy the same.

## CHAPTER XLI.

## *EVERETT.*

BY DUDLEY P. BAILEY.

THE town of Everett, formerly known as South Malden, was incorporated March 9, 1870, and named in honor of Edward Everett. It contains a territorial area of about 2325 acres, lying between the Mystic River on the south (separating it from Boston and Charlestown), Medford on the west, (Malden River forming the boundary), the city of Malden on the north, Chelsea and Revere on the east, Island End River forming the boundary for a part of the distance.

A tongue of land, extending on both sides of Broadway, from Mystic River nearly to Mystic Street, containing the old Charlestown Almshouse, belongs to and is under the jurisdiction of the city of Boston. About five hundred acres, in the southwesterly portion of the town, consist of salt marsh, and the whole of that section is but little above tide-water, but from the Eastern Division of the Boston and Maine Railroad, and the Saugus Branch, the land gradually rises toward the northeast, reaching an altitude of 133 feet above mean low water on Belmont Hill, and 175 feet above mean low water on Mount Washington, which last is the highest point of land in town. Between these two hills runs a narrow valley, broadening into extensive meadows, as it stretches northwesterly to Malden. On the easterly side of this valley rises Corbett Hill, from the summit of which the land slopes gently northeasterly to the Malden line. The greater proportion of the town is not more than fifty feet above mean low water.

The general shape of the town approaches the form of an ellipse, its longest axis running northeast and southwest. Its greatest length is about two and one-half miles; its greatest breadth about one and three-quarters miles. The number of acres taxed in 1890 was 1816.

About one hundred acres in the northeasterly portion of the town are occupied by Woodlawn Cemetery, one of the most beautiful in the vicinity of Boston. Between 150 and 200 acres are occupied by streets and ways, and a considerable portion consists of water surface.

Of Everett's geology, Nason's "Gazetteer of Massachusetts," says: "The geological formation is upper conglomerate, drift and the St. John's Group. The soil is sandy loam in some parts; in others clayey." This last feature is found almost uniformly on the high lands. Clay land suitable for the manufacture of bricks is also found on the lowlands not far above tide-water.

There are about 1100 to 1200 acres suitable for building. Some of the best building land is comprised in the strip of territory southwest of Belmont Hill and Mt. Washington, and just above the railroad extending from Chelsea to Malden. The soil in this tract is composed for the most part of a sandy loam, with a sub-stratum of gravel.

Farming is carried on to a limited extent, mostly in the form of market gardening. The number of farms in 1885 was forty. The aggregate value of their products was $66,076, the largest items being milk, $19,955; green-house products, $12,520; vegetables, $13,577. The total value of the agricultural property was $466,925. Of the taxable area, 946 acres, according to the census of 1885, were devoted to agricultural pursuits, of which 356 acres were cultivated, and 390 acres uncultivated, the latter including 12 acres of woodland.

The number of manufacturing establishments in 1885 was forty-four, of which two were corporations having eighteen stockholders, and forty-two private firms, with fifty-eight partners and members. The total capital invested was $1,129,698, of which $60,400 were invested in buildings and fixtures, and $127,070 in machinery. The value of stock was $878,016; the value of goods made, and work done, was $1,496,795; the number of employees was 717; the amount of wages paid, $304,270; the aggregate number of day's work performed was 11,886 out of a possible 13,566—an average of 268 working days for the year, leaving 13 per cent. of lost time. The oldest branch of manufactures is that of bricks, one establishment in this branch dating from the year 1795. Of the total manufactured product, bricks, building materials and stone work represented $803,454; clothing and straw goods, $33,941; iron goods, $66,000; oils, paints, colors and chemicals, $492,497. The fire losses by the different manufactories for the ten years ending June 30, 1885, were $146,750.

Everett ranked in 1885 as the seventy-eighth town in the Commonwealth in regard to its manufacturing products, and the one hundred and fifty-first in regard to the product of each individual.

The principal manufacturing establishment in Everett is that of the Cochrane Chemical Company, consisting of several large buildings, occupying thirteen acres of land and employing about 140 hands. The business was begun by Alexander Cochrane at Malden in 1858. On his death, in 1865, he was succeeded by his sons, Alexander and Hugh Cochrane. In 1872 they purchased the establishment in Everett, founded in 1868 by the New England Chemical Company with a capital of $300,000, this company having been financially unsuccessful. After purchasing the works of the New England Chemical Company, Messrs. A. and H. Cochrane erected two new buildings, doubled the capacity of the works and made Everett the principal theatre of their manufacturing operations. The building west of the Eastern Railroad was burned in 1882, but has since been rebuilt. The company manufactures acids and other chemicals, chiefly sulphuric, muriatic, nitric and other acids.

The Union Stone Company was established in 1869

and formerly carried on quite a business, employing about forty hands in the manufacture of emery wheels and emery wheel machinery for grinding and polishing. The works were burned in 1881, and though they were rebuilt the company apparently never recovered from the blow. In 1889 it failed and in March last its works, consisting of a factory and 71,000 feet of land, were sold at auction.

The Waters Governor Works, established by Mr. Charles Waters for the purpose of manufacturing steam-engine governors on a patent issued to Mr. Waters January 3, 1871, were located in Everett, about eight years ago in a building formerly owned by Hervey Waters and designed by him for a scythe factory. Mr. Charles Waters died in 1880, and Mr. Edward Dewey purchased the business and on April 27, 1882, became owner of the factory at Everett, where he shortly after commenced manufacturing operations, which were continued by himself and Mr. R. B. Lincoln, under the firm-name of Edward Dewey & Co., until the death of Mr. Dewey, April 9, 1890. Since that time the business has been carried on by Mr. Lincoln, the surviving partner. The establishment employs from forty to fifty hands and manufactures from 2500 to 4000 steam governors annually.

In November, 1888, Messrs. O. J. Faxon & Co. started, in one of the buildings connected with the works, a foundry which manufactures castings for the governor works and piano plates.

The furniture factory now owned and operated by Charles H. Bangs was originally established by Mr. Geo. D. Otis in 1885 for the manufacture of chamber furniture. The establishment was purchased by Mr. Bangs in March, 1888, and is now devoted to the manufacture of drug-store interiors, for which Everett has the largest establishment of its kind in the world. The business was begun by Mr. Bangs in the latter part of the year 1885. The idea originated with Mr. Bangs of making such work in sectional form for convenience in shipment and adaptability to different situations or locations. This method has become very popular on account of the quality of the work that can be produced by being able to concentrate the required workmen upon a single specialty. The enterprise has grown from a very modest beginning to one of large proportions, Mr. Bangs having in his employ at the present time between eighty and ninety employees, including a great many different trades, such as designers, draughtsmen, carvers, show-case makers, glass-grinders, metal-workers, silver-platers, millmen, cabinet-makers, glass-stainers, etc. Besides these several men are employed for setting up the work, which is now being shipped to every part of the United States, and several the past year have been exported. The present output of the establishment is at the rate of nearly a quarter of a million per year, and the demand seems to be rapidly increasing. Many of the finest drug-stores in the country are the product of these factories.

Stephen H. Kimball's factory was originally established for the manufacture of children's carriages in 1875. The factory was partially burned January 29, 1879, but was afterwards rebuilt and enlarged. The establishment is now devoted mainly to the manufacture of invalid chairs and athletic goods.

In 1881 White, Wiley & Co. established a varnish factory near the Chelsea line. The firm dissolved January, 1883, and the factory in Everett was transferred to Messrs. Wiley & Richardson, who carried on the business until April, 1888, when Mr. Benj. J. Richardson, one of the original firm, became sole proprietor. No information has been furnished in regard to its operations.

Though not coming within line of manufacturing business, the sale of spring water has assumed proportions which entitle it to mention as one of the important industries of Everett. Everett or South Malden spring water has from time immemorial been noted for its excellent qualities. The first systematic attempt to make it an article of merchandize was made by the Everett Spring Water Co. in 1881, when they purchased the land at the junction of Ferry and Chelsea Streets, and soon after established a plant including the present Everett Spring House. They have since done an extensive business in the sale of Everett Spring Water.

The Belmont Hill Spring, owned by the Belmont Hill Water Co., enjoys a deservedly high reputation, and the water from this supply commands a large sale.

The Glendale Springs, operated by S. G. Bennett, are of more recent date.

A large proportion of the residents of the town are engaged in business in Boston. The population of the town, according to the census of 1890, is 11,043, as compared with 2220, May 1, 1870. The valuation of the town May 1, 1890, was $7,889,650, of which $7,451,300 was real estate and $438,350 personal property. The assessed valuation of real estate is divided as follows:—Land, $3,355,950; buildings, $4,095,350.

The number of dwelling-houses May 1, 1890 was 2225, as compared with 414 in 1870. The total taxation for the State, county and town purposes in 1890 was $120,585.92, and the rate $14.50 on the $1000. Of the total population of 5825 shown by the census of 1885, 4610 were native-born and 1215 of foreign birth. Of the native-born, 3253 were born in Massachusetts, 637 in Maine, 313 in New Hampshire, 116 in New York, and 92 in Vermont. Of the foreign-born, 436 were born in Ireland, 463 in the British Provinces, 173 in England and Scotland. As to civil condition, 3012 were single, 2503 married, 299 widowed and 11 divorced.

As Everett was originally a part of Malden, its history grows out of that of the parent town, of which it is a continuation. The history of South Malden therefore first demands notice.

The whole town of Malden was originally included,

by virtue of a grant in 1633, within the territorial limits of Charlestown, the country north of Mystic River being known as "Mystic Side" or "Mystic Field." The exact date of the first settlement is not known, but as early as 1629, Ralph Sprague, who in the preceding year had landed at Salem, and taken up his residence at Charlestown, with his two brothers Richard and William, passed over and explored the country on Mystic Side, which they found an "uncouth wilderness," full of "stately timber," inhabited by a remnant of the once powerful tribe of Pawtuckets, under the rule of an Indian chief called Sagamore John, who dwelt at Beacham Point, now the Van Voorhis estate.

His tribe had been under the leadership of the Sachem Nanapashemet, who was killed in 1619. After his death his widow, the Squaw Sachem, established her authority over the tribe, and among the curiosities to be found at the Middlesex Registry of Deeds is a grant from the Squaw Sachem of a large territory in the vicinity, probably including the territory of Malden and of several adjoining towns, dated in 1639.

In 1634 an allotment of land was made to the several inhabitants of the tract, afterwards known as the Five Acres Lot, bounded by the line running from the Powder Horn Hill to the North or Malden River; and the Charlestown Book of Possessions, as early as 1638, shows allotments of numerous tracts on the Mystic Side, within the territorial limits of Everett.

Penny Ferry was established where Malden Bridge now is in 1640, and it continued to exist until the opening of the bridge in 1787. The road to the ferry, according to Corey's "History of Malden," lay near the edge of the marshes, between the burying-ground and Mystic River, in part coinciding with Bow and Main Streets.

So far as known, the earliest settlers in what is now Everett, were William Sargent, described as a "godly Christian," in 1643 or earlier; Thomas Whittemore, near Chelsea line, 1645 or earlier; Thomas Caule, at the Ferry, as early as 1643; Deacon John Upham, in 1650, apparently in what is now West Everett; Peter Tufts, between 1638 and 1640. He kept the Penny Ferry, where Malden Bridge now is, in 1646. William Bucknam, the ancestor of a long line of prominent citizens of Malden, appears as a purchaser of real estate as early as 1649, and was certainly a resident at Mystic Side prior to 1664. The old house supposed to have been erected by him was, until about a dozen years ago, occupied by our veteran fireman, Joseph Swan, one of his descendants, and stood on the site of Mr. Swan's present residence. Portions of this edifice are still standing near the spot. It is among the oldest buildings in town, if not the oldest.

By act of the Court of Assistants passed May 16, 1849, O. S., "Upon the petition of the Mystick Side men they are granted to be a distinct Towne, and the name thereof to be called Mauldon." The boundary between Charlestown and the new town appears to have been established on a line running from near Powder Horn Hill in a northwesterly direction to the North (now Malden) River, and Stephen Fosdick, Thomas Whittemore, William Sargent and Richard Pratt are mentioned as abutters thereon.

The portion still remaining within the limits of Charlestown included all the southwesterly portion of Everett, and must have corresponded nearly with what was afterwards the Southwest School District, though including a somewhat smaller area. Judging from references in ancient deeds, the line, which passed through the Bucknam farm would extend from southeast to northwest, some distance southerly from Nichols, High and Hancock Streets. The exact location cannot now be given.

These territorial arrangements continued until 1726, when the remaining territory of Charlestown north of the Mystic River was annexed to the town of Malden except a small strip of land at Penny Ferry, which has been mentioned before as still belonging to the city of Boston.

Steps had been taken to effect a separation from Charlestown as early as 1721. It appears from the Malden town records that "At A General Town meting jn malden on ye second of June 1721, John pratt moderator, It was putt To vote to se wher This Toun will Joine with our Charlestown naightbours jn petitioning To ye Generall Court for Ther coming off from Charlestown to be one Township with malden according To ye warrant. And ye vote passed on the Affirmative. And That is all yt dwell on ye north side of mistick River up To malden line; and from boston line To medford line." Chelsea was then a part of Boston and so remained until 1738.

On account of the opposition of Charlestown the separation was not consummated until 1726, when it was effected in answer to the petition of Joses Bucknam, Jacob Wilson and Jonathan Barrett. The tract thus set off comprised about one-half of the present town of Everett, and thirty-four years later, in 1760, it was inhabited by thirty families.

South Malden had always been separated in some measure by natural geographical features from the rest of the town by the Great Swamp, extending from the Chelsea line westerly so that a comparatively narrow strip of habitable territory connected the south with the rest of the town. The southerly part had not been long annexed to Malden before they began to desire separation.

The immediate occasion for this movement was the re-location of the meeting-house at the Centre, which, by an order of the General Court, made August 4, 1729, was to be placed where the Universalist Church now stands, instead of on the old site at or near Bell Rock. The location of this meeting-house gave rise to a very bitter controversy between the north and the south parts of the town. The new meeting-house was occupied for the first time August 16, 1730, and

on the 13th of September following, the people on the south side held their first separate meeting for public worship. In 1734 they appear to have erected a house of worship on what is now Belmont Hill, on the lot now occupied by Hawes Atwood as a residence, at the corner of High Street and Broadway.

The lot for the church was given by Jonathan Sargant, a worthy descendant of the "godly Christian" before mentioned, "in consideration of the love, good-will and affection that I have for and do bear for the Christian people that inhabit in the south part of Malden, and for the propagation of the Gospel among them," and "for the erecting of a new meeting-house in order to the worshipping of God in the Congregational way." His deed is dated August 6, 1731, and the lot comprised a quarter of an acre and was reached by a way twenty-six feet wide which led from the highway.

A council of three churches met April 16, 1734, and on the 18th embodied the South Church with sixteen male members. On the 4th of September following Jonathan Sargant and Ebenezer Upham were chosen ruling elders, and John Mudge, deacon. Rev. Joseph Stimpson, of Charlestown, was settled as pastor of this church September 24, 1735, and continued to serve, with some interruptions on account of ill-health, until 1744, when he was dismissed.

The south part still remained by law an integral part of Malden proper, but a movement had been inaugurated some time before to have it incorporated as a separate town or precinct, and at a public town-meeting, held March 5, 1733, it was "voted that Jonathan Barrett, John Willson and Lieutenant Samuel Bucknam to be ageants to appear at the Generall Court the second Wednesday of the next Sessions to act in behalf of the town of Malden, referring to a petition of Joses Bucknam, John Mudge, and sundery other of the inhabitance of the Southerdly part of said town, which petition is that the Generall Court would set them of into a disstinct Township or precinct, according to the bounds mentioned in said petition."

At a town-meeting held May 17, 1736, "according to the desire of Mr. Jonathan Sargant and others, it was put to a vote to see if the town will set them of with all the inhabitants and estates into a distinct township or parrish by the bounds hereafter mentioned, beginning at a stake and heep of stones in the marsh by Molton's island, which is the station-line or bounds between Boston and Malden, and so as boston line runs to the creek where Boston line crosses the creek in Capt. Oliver's farm, and from thence on a strate line to pemberton's brook at the bridge, and from the said bridge south and southwesterly as the lane runs to the end of hutchinson's lane, and from thence on a strate line to sandy bank river, then as the river runs to the mouth of it, and from the mouth of the said river southeast as the grate river runs to wormwood point, formerly so-called, [now a part of the VanVoorhis estate] and from the said point northeastwardly as the river runs to the first station, with all there proportionable part of all there ministerial lands belonging to the said town, and it passed in the negative." These bounds would include somewhat more than the present territory of Everett.

In 1737 the efforts of South Malden for separation were more successful, and by act of the General Court passed December 27, 1737, the south part of Malden was set off as a separate parish by the lines prayed for by the petitioners, "Saving that Samuel Bucknam, John Shute, James Hovey, James Green, Obadiah Jenkins, Isaac Waite, Isaac Wheeler and Jonathan Knower" were allowed to continue with the North Precinct, so long as they, with their families, should attend the public worship there.

From this time much of our knowledge of South Malden and of the men who were prominent in its affairs for more than a hundred years later, is derived from the records of the South Parish and South School District.

The first precinct meeting was held January 23, 1738, at which Captain Samuel Green was chosen moderator; Thomas Waite (3d), clerk; Captain Samuel Green, Stower Sprague, Benjamin Blaney, Samuel Stower, Joseph Willson, committee to call precinct meetings.

At a meeting held March 13, 1738, a permanent organization was effected: Elder Jonathan Sargant, moderator; Thomas Waite (3d), clerk; James Barrett, Captain Samuel Green, Nathaniel Upham, John Burditt, Joseph Willson, committee; Lieut. Thomas Burditt, Thomas Waite (3d), Stower Sprague, Benjamin Blaney, John Winslow, assessors; Joses Bucknam, treasurer; and Phinehas Sargant, collector.

A parish was a territorial corporation at that time, and taxes were assessed for the support of public worship in the same manner as ordinary town taxes. The assessors held their first recorded meeting at the house of Benjamin Blaney, now occupied by William J. Partridge, June 9, 1738, and assessed a sum of seventy-five pounds for the support of "ye ministry."

At a meeting of the South Precinct March 30, 1739, "a vote was called for to see if ye Precinct would finish ye school-house, and ye vote pased in ye negitive."

At a public meeting of the South Precinct in Malden, May 8, 1739, voted, "To finish ye outeside of the meeting-house."

The South Precinct maintained a troubled existence of fifty-five years For about three years after the departure of Mr. Stimpson they were without a pastor. On April 2, 1747, Rev. Aaron Cleveland was called to the pastorate at a salary of £360, "old tenor"—depreciated paper-money, not worth twenty cents on the dollar. Shortly after, on April 24, 1747, the South Parish voted to raise £1200, old tenor, for the purpose of providing a parsonage, and selected the tract of land which, with eight acres added in 1749, is now known as the "Sargent and Popkin Estate," on Main,

Prescott, Everett and Tremont Streets. The old parsonage may still be seen at the corner of Main and Prescott Streets. Mr. Cleveland commenced his labors May 23, 1747, and continued to serve until Nov., 1750. For somewhat more than a year from this time the parish was without a pastor. On Oct. 16, 1751, it concurred with the church in calling Rev. Eliakim Willis as the precinct's minister, but the negotiations for his settlement were somewhat protracted, and it was not until February 20, 1752, that the terms were definitely fixed, the salary to be £53 6*s.* 8*d.* specie value, use of the parsonage, enlarged and repaired, and 18 cords of wood. Considerable opposition was developed by a portion of the parish, who desired re-union with the North Precinct, which now proposed to pull down the new meeting-house and remove it to its original site. These overtures were rejected and Mr. Willis commenced his labors. The affairs of the parish steadily declined from this time, owing largely to internal discord and the withdrawal of influential members. In 1758 it proposed a re-union with the North Parish, the united parish to maintain two ministers to be paid from the town treasury, but the North Parish acted upon these proposals "in the negitive." On March 23, 1766, the South Precinct, finding itself unable longer to raise the money to pay Mr. Willis his salary, voted to convey to him its parsonage-house and land, on condition that he would relinquish his civil contract and preach to them for three years, the weekly contributions to belong to the parish, and to be paid to Mr. Willis for the purpose of extending the period of his service. This parsonage estate remained in the hands of Mr. Willis and of his devisees until 1870, when all of it except the house-lot was sold and cut up into building lots. At the end of the term for which he was thus compensated, Mr. Willis, at the request of the parish, engaged to continue the work of the ministry for a free contribution. From March 27, 1775, to June 5, 1787, through all the period of the Revolutionary War, and for four years after, there is no record of any parish meeting.

At the latter date, in consequence of dissensions in the North Parish, growing out of the ministry of Rev. Adoniram Judson, a considerable number of wealthy members left the former and joined the South Precinct. With this seasonable reinforcement, the prospects of the South Parish brightened. The then dilapidated old meeting-house on Belmont Hill was repaired, and for four years the parish enjoyed an era of prosperity. On the dismission of Rev. Mr. Judson, in 1791, the way was opened for a reconciliation between the North and South Parishes.

At a meeting held January 12, 1792, the South Parish accepted the terms of union reported by a joint committee of the two parishes, and on February 23, 1792, after a separation of fifty-five years, the articles of union were confirmed by the General Court. Rev. Mr. Willis became the pastor of the united churches, and so continued until his death, though with Rev. Aaron Green as colleague after September 25, 1795.

By the terms of the agreement it was stipulated also that the Rev. Mr. Willis should be allowed to preach in the South Meeting-house six Sabbaths a year so long as he should continue able to administer the sacrament to any of the then church.

The old meeting-house continued to stand for several years longer, but was at length sold about the year 1796. On December 10, 1800, we find the last entry of a meeting of the South Parish, at which meeting it was "Voted that the Money the Meeting-House was Sold for that Belonged to the South Parish in Malden Should be as a fund in the hands of the Treasurer of the South District upon Intrest so long as the District Continues to be a District in the South Part of Said Town and that the Intrest of that Money be anualy be Laid out By the Said District Comttee for the Benifit of the Schooling of the youth."

At this point we may notice a few of the prominent citizens who were residents in this part of Malden during the latter part of the eighteenth and the early part of the nineteenth century.

Captain Isaac Smith was for many years a representative of the town of Malden in the General Court, and was said to have been an influential member. Though taken from the almshouse in Boston when a boy, he sustained, as a citizen, an enviable and untarnished reputation. He is mentioned as the commander of an armed vessel in the Revolutionary War. He lived first in the north part of the town, and afterwards removed to South Malden, where he had large landed possessions, which, after his death, in 1795, were for the most part sold to his son-in-law, Captain Nathan Nichols, for many years a prominent and respected citizen of Malden. At the time of his death Captain Smith was said to have been the wealthiest man in Malden. As indicating the standard of wealth in those days, it may be added that Captain Smith left, after his estate was settled, about $20,000 to be divided among his ten heirs.

Rev. Eliakim Willis, already mentioned as pastor first of the South Parish and then of the united parishes, was a man of eminent piety and very highly respected in the community. He was born in New Bedford, January 9, 1714, and graduated from Harvard College in 1735. He died March 14, 1801, aged eighty-eight. He was chairman of the committee that reported the instructions of the town of Malden, addressed to Ezra Sargent, then representative in the General Court.

There still remained at or near 1800 several citizens who had taken a prominent and honorable part in the Revolutionary War. Among these may be mentioned Captain Benjamin Blaney, who commanded the company of militia from this town in the battle of Lexington, and the company which marched to join Washington's army in New Jersey in Decem-

ber, 1776. His father was a prominent man in the South Parish, and a magistrate of some note, and was found dead in the road when returning from the discharge of his duty, not without suspicions of murder. Captain Blaney was prompt in duty and persevering in effort. He frequently served as moderator in parish meetings. He removed from the town in the latter part of his life.

Colonel John Popkin was of a Welsh family, and was born in Boston in 1743. Before the Revolutionary War he was a member of Paddock's artillery company. In the army he was a captain of artillery in Gridley's regiment, and was in the battle of Bunker Hill and at the siege of Boston. He was commissioned captain in Knox's artillery and was in the battle of White Plains; he was made a major in Greaton's regiment January 1, 1777; was aide to General Lincoln at Saratoga and was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of Crane's artillery regiment July 15, 1777, in which position he continued until the disbanding of the army, in 1783. After the war he resided in Bolton and later in South Malden, in the old South Parish parsonage-house devised in part to his wife by Rev. Mr. Willis, on Main near the corner of Prescott Street, where he died, May 8, 1827. He was a member of the Society of Cincinnati, and was for many years an inspector of customs in Boston. He walked to and from Malden, four miles, every day, from 1789 until he was more than eighty-four years old. His most distinguished descendant was Rev. John S. Popkin, born January 19, 1774, a clergyman and professor in Harvard College, and his successor in the Society of the Cincinnati.

Captain Jonathan Oakes was born in Malden, October 4, 1751, and was in command of a vessel in the merchant service before he was twenty years of age. In the latter part of 1776 he was captain of the private armed brigantine "The Hawke," of ten guns and eighty men. The next year "The Hawke" was taken into the service of the State, and sailed with Captain Manley, on the disastrous cruise in which his associates were captured at Halifax. Captain Oakes was more fortunate, and, being separated from them, he escaped and took several valuable prizes. He continued in command of the "Hawke" until 1779, making three important captures in 1778, when he purchased an interest in the armed brigantine "Thomas," of which he took command. In 1780 he made a cruise in the ship "Favorite," of ten guns, and when he returned he took command of the "Patty," of which he was an owner. In 1781, while in comand of the latter vessel, he took the British brig "Betsey," bound to Lisbon. He was a representative in the General Court for twelve terms, the longest service on record with one exception. Captain Oakes died August 16, 1818, at the age of sixty-seven years, leaving a son of the same name, who also was for many years a prominent citizen of South Malden. Two grandchildren of the latter are now living in Everett.

Captain Daniel Waters was among those who marched with Captain Blaney on the day of the battle of Lexington, where he saw his only service upon the land. Immediately upon the investment of Boston he was appointed by Washington upon the gunboat doing duty on Charles River, and, in 1776, was promoted to the schooner "Lee," in which position he distinguished himself by bringing the prize ship "Hope," which had been captured by Captain Mugford, into Boston Harbor, in the face of the British fleet, and by assisting in the capture of a number of transports, in one of which was the colonel and a portion of the Seventy-first Regiment, with supplies of great value to the Continental service. He was appointed a captain in the United States Navy, March 15, 1777. He sailed as a volunteer with Captain Manley in the "Hancock," and upon the capture of the British frigate "Fox," of twenty-eight guns, was put in command of that vessel. Both vessels were captured at Halifax by a superior British force. Captain Waters was taken a prisoner to New York, where he was retained until April, 1778, when he was exchanged. In March, 1779, he was in command of the United States brig "General Gates." He commanded the ship "General Putnam," a privateer of twenty guns, on the expedition to the Penobscot, in 1779. In December, 1779, he sailed on a cruise in the armed ship "Thorn," of eighteen guns and 120 men, and, on Christmas morning captured two British brigs, "Tryon" and "Sir William Erskine," after inflicting great loss upon both. These two brigs carried thirty-four guns and 178 men. The "Thorn" lost eighteen men, killed and wounded, among the latter being Captain Waters, who received a wound in the knee, from the effects of which he became permanently lame. The "Tryon," after being captured, escaped, while the "Thorn" was pursuing the "Erskine," but in a shattered condition.

In January, 1780, Capt. Waters fell in with the ship "Sparlin," of eighteen guns and seventy-five men, from Liverpool for New York, which was taken after an action of forty minutes. His next, and probably his last voyage, was as commander of the armed ship "Friendship," from Boston, to which he was appointed in January, 1781. After the war he retired from the sea and lived on his farm in Malden, where he died March 26,1816. The site of his residence was at or near the present location of the Everett Spring House, and his lands extended on the westerly side of Ferry Street, as far north as the estate of Thaddeus Peirce, and southerly to Island End.

Besides the persons above mentioned, the names of Nalor Hatch and Nathan Nichols, appear as commanders of armed vessels. Capt. Hatch commanded a company which was stationed at Beacham's Point, on the Van Vooris estate, during the battle of Bunker Hill. He also commanded the earthworks afterwards thrown up at Beacham's Point, and at the junction of Main and Bow Streets.

For many of the foregoing particulars I am indebted to the historical sketch of Malden, by Deloraine P. Corey, in Drake's "History of Middlesex County," to the "Bi-centennial Book of Malden," and to Mussey's "Reminiscences and Memorials."

It may be well to notice in this place some of the changes in the southern part of the town. In the course of one hundred and sixty or seventy years since its settlement, it had become a fairly prosperous farming community, with convenient roads and means of communication with Boston. It is probable that the oldest road is that leading to Penny Ferry, already mentioned. It is impossible to give the exact date at which this road was laid out.

In 1796 a county road was laid out three rods wide from Main Street to what is now Everett Square, and thence northeasterly in a nearly straight line over Belmont and Corbett Hills, and through the swamp, and then turning easterly to Linden. A portion of this road is now known as Lynn Street, a part as School Street, and for upwards of a mile between these two, it was mostly within the limits of what was afterwards the Newburyport Turnpike. The road to Wormwood Point, now known as Beacham Street, was laid out in 1681; Shute Street as a town-way in 1695, and afterwards as a county road. Chelsea Street, formerly extending through Bucknam and Locust Streets to Main Street, was laid out in 1653. Another old road is Ferry Street, formerly known as the county road to Winnisimmet. Main, Ferry and Chelsea Streets have been several times widened by the county commissioners. Elm Street, Nichols Lane, (now a part of Nichols Street), Paine's Lane (now a part of Chelsea Street), and Baldwin Avenue are also old roads. So far as can be ascertained, these are the only roads in South Malden of an earlier date than 1800. Formerly, ordinary travel went around through Medford, and thence to Boston, making quite a journey and interfering seriously with public convenience. The building of Malden bridge, which was formally opened to the public by the firing of cannon and other festivities, Sept. 29, 1787, proved of great benefit to South Malden, offering, as it did, a direct route to Charlestown and Boston.

This bridge was built by private capital, and was for seventy-two years owned and operated by the Malden Bridge Corporation as a toll-bridge. The payment of the tolls imposed a heavy tax upon the public travel, and continued to impede the growth of South Malden. To reach Boston it was necessary, according to the "Bi-centennial Book of Malden," to pass two toll-bridges, and a man could not ride into Boston and out again without paying the heavy tax of forty-seven cents.

The south part of Malden did not long remain without a separate local organization. The South Parish was succeeded by the South School District. On the 6th day of May, 1799, the town of Malden voted "To accept the report of the committee appointed to divide the town into districts." This report provided for three districts,—the North, the Middle and the South Districts,—the boundaries of the South District to begin at the wharf on Malden Bank, so called, thence running easterly over the hill to the Chelsea line, leaving Jacob Perkins and Asa Tufts a little to the southward of said line. This line was probably not far from the line between the South and North Parishes, and included a slightly larger area than the present town of Everett. The South Precinct had evidently had a school-house for many years located on the southeast side of the County road, laid out in 1796; but on the division of the town into districts, it was deemed advisable to build a new one, and on October 7, 1799, the town voted to build a school-house in the south part of the town, of the same dimensions as the one proposed for the north part, and to raise $600 for the purpose of building these school-houses. William Emerson, Stephen Pain, Jr., Joseph Barrett, Jr., Bernard Green, Esq., and Capt. Amos Sargent were appointed as a building committee for both. On the 7th day of April, 1800, the selectmen were empowered to purchase land as a site for the school-house, and pursuant to this authority they purchased of Thomas Sargent, for $20, the lot near the corner of Hancock Street and Broadway, where the house of Hon. Alonzo H. Evans now stands. The South School-house was erected thereon at the cost of about $300, and continued on or near that spot for the next forty-two years. The old school-house was bought of the proprietors by the town at an appraisal for $50, and sold for $35. The first meeting of the South District was held December 10, 1800, on the same day as the last meeting of the South Parish. Capt. Benjamin Blaney was chosen moderator, Ezra Sargent (since 1758 clerk of the South Parish) was chosen clerk, Capt. Jonathan Oakes, Stephen Pain, Jr., Capt. Amos Sargent a committee; Mr. John Howard, treasurer.

It was voted "that the Committee Shall hire such a Master, and when they think best for the Benifit of the Children." It was also voted "that the fifty Dollars that Belonged to the Proprietors of the old School-house ly on interest, and that the interest of it be annualy Laid out for the Benifit of Schooling of the youth of the South District."

In 1802 Uriah Oakes, whose descendants to the third generation are still living in town, appears as treasurer. The last entry in the handwriting of Ezra Sargent is under date of March 12, 1804. He was succeeded April 12, 1805, by Winslow Sargent.

From April, 1808, to March 4, 1819, there is no record of any meeting of the South District. At the meeting held on the latter date Captain Ebenezer Nichols appears as moderator; Isaac Parker, clerk; Nathan Lynde, treasurer; Captain Eben Nichols, Captain Nathan Nichols and Isaac Parker were chosen a committee to purchase land for the district at their discretion.

At a meeting held March 25, 1820, it was voted "to remove the School-house, and Captain Nathan Nichols, Captain Ebenezer Nichols, Captain Uriah Oakes, Captain Thomas Oakes and Thadeus Pierce were chosen a committee for the purpose." June 14, 1823, Captain Nathan Nichols was chosen clerk, and from that date to 1830 the records are very neatly kept in his handwriting. He was for many years a prominent citizen of Malden and a man of sound business qualifications, and grandfather of our present town treasurer. On the 12th of March, 1830, Solomon Corey was chosen clerk, and so continued until 1834.

Nathan Lynde was treasurer of the South District from March 4, 1819, to March 21, 1835, a period of sixteen years. From the year 1820 the names of William Pierce, Thaddeus Pierce (father of the present Thaddeus), Thomas Oakes, Captain Henry Rich, Elisha Webb, David Faulkner, Daniel A. Perkins, Leavitt Corbett, Alfred Osgood and Seth Grammer frequently appear in the proceedings of the South District.

At a meeting held March 27, 1837, measures were taken for establishing a primary school, which was subsequently opened in Webb's Hall, so-called, in the house now owned and occupied by Dea. Calvin Hosmer. By a report of the financial concerns of the South District for the year 1839, the cash receipts are stated at $641.52.

In 1841 the increasing population of the South District and the local jealousies of its different sections led to an agitation for a division, and on March 19, 1842, Captain Jonathan Oakes, William Pierce, Stephen Stimpson, Benjamin Nichols, Benjamin S. Shute and Solomon Shute were chosen a committee to report on a proper division line between the two districts. This committee reported March 21, 1842, in favor of a line running across the hill so as to leave Daniel A. Perkins, Jonathan Baldwin, Jr., and William Whittemore on the west side of the hill, the east side to keep the school-house and land for their own. At a town-meeting held April 18, 1842, it was voted that the South District be divided according to the above line, and all the inhabitants southwest of said line were set off as a new district by the name of the Southwest School District. At this time there were in South Malden eighty-eight houses and one hundred and five families as compared with fifty-two houses in 1828.

The South School District continued in existence until 1853, and the old school-house was, in August following the division, removed to the present Glendale School-house lot on Ferry Street, which the South District purchased of Mary Polley for the sum of $300, originally containing about two acres, of which an acre and three-quarters were sold. The old school-house was repaired and continued to be used until 1854, when it was replaced by a new building, which continued in use until 1885, when it was, in turn, replaced by the present Glendale School-house.

John Cutter, Jr., was chosen clerk of the South District June 18, 1842, and served until March 7, 1849, when he was succeeded by Charles D. Adams, who continued in office until the abolition of the district system.

The Southwest District, as the new district was called, embraced the larger portion of the population and wealth of the former South District. It held its first meeting on May 12, 1842. William Peirce was chosen moderator; William Johnson, the last clerk of the South District before the division and for many years a prominent citizen of Malden and Everett, assessor, town treasurer, representative to the General Court in 1851 and 1882, was chosen clerk; Stephen Stimpson, Prudential Committee. A Building Committee was chosen consisting of Jonathan Oakes, Stephen Stimpson, George Winslow, Uriah Oakes, Charles Baldwin, Henry Van Voorhis and William Peirce. This committee was authorized to select and purchase a lot of land as a site for the school-house, and to borrow not exceeding $1500 for building the same, in addition to $500 to be raised by taxation, making a total of $2000 placed at the disposal of the building committee.

A plan prepared by A. Benjamin was presented and it was voted to make the building two stories high, and thirty by forty feet in size on the ground. The committee were authorized to expend not exceeding $2400 for this building. The Prudential Committee were authorized to employ such teachers as they judged proper, and a school was opened in a small house on School Street, while the new building was in process of erection. By a report of the Building Committee, presented at a meeting held August 22, 1842, it appears that the contractor, Mr. Elisha B. Loring, received for labor and material furnished $1581.89. The cost of the land, which was purchased of Jonathan Oakes, now worth probably $5000 or more, was $150. The chairs for the building cost $108, and the furnace $149.44. These and various other items brought the total cost up to $2595.11. A vote of thanks to the Building Committee was adopted and the Prudential Committee was directed to employ a male teacher.

The upper story was not at first used for school purposes, but continued to be used as a hall, and the Building Committee were authorized to furnish the same with seats. The Prudential Committee were also at the same meeting authorized to let the school-house hall for all religious worship, lyceums and singing-schools, but not to allow dancing or drilling.

At the annual meeting of the district held March 21, 1842, Solomon Corey was chosen clerk and continued to hold that office until the abolition of the district system in 1853. A school district library was established in 1842 and rules were adopted for the regulation thereof on March 21, 1843. David N. Badger was chosen as the first librarian at the same meeting.

Schools were opened in the new school building in the fall of 1842. From the report of the Prudential Committee March, 1843, it appears that the number of school children in the Southwest School District, between the ages of four and sixteen years, was 119, and that the amount paid for teachers' services from the organization of the district was $306, male teachers receiving thirty dollars and female teachers sixteen dollars per month, and other incidental expenses brought up the total expenditures to $347.67. The district continued to prosper and was steadily reducing its debt when, on Friday, the 27th day of February, 1846, at about one o'clock in the morning, the new school building took fire and was totally destroyed with its contents, including apparatus and library. The loss was estimated at $2700; the insurance was only $1200. The examination of the schools was to have taken place the same day.

On the 12th day of March the district met and voted to build a new school-house larger than the first, and chose as a Building Committee, George Winslow, Stephen Stimpson, Samuel H. Clapp, Capt. Jonathan Oakes, William Peirce, James H. Dix, Charles Baldwin and David N. Badger. From a report of the treasurer at the same meeting it appears that the total expenditure for schools was $497.02 for the preceding year. It was voted that the new school-house be fifty-five feet long, forty-two feet wide, two stories high; the first story to be fitted up immediately for school purposes, the second to be used as a public hall until needed for use as a schoolroom. It was also voted to raise $500 for the building by taxation this year. An attempt to reconsider this action March 24th, was defeated by a vote of forty-two to twenty-five, but the width of the building was reduced to thirty-six feet instead of forty-two, and the expenditure was limited to $3300, which was considerably exceeded. The new building, like the old, was erected by our late esteemed fellow-citizen, Mr. E. B. Loring, with that thoroughness which was characteristic of his work. It continued to be used for school purposes by Malden and Everett for forty-three years, and after being remodeled in 1871, and partially burned in 1875, was abandoned for school purposes in the fall of 1889. Transformed into an engine-house during the year 1890, it promises to serve out a further extended term of usefulness. The final report of the Financial Committee, submitted March 18, 1847, shows a total expenditure on the building of $3642.32, of which the contractor, Mr. E. B. Loring, received $2903.33, including extras.

The whole number of scholars in the district, May 1, 1846, between the ages of four and sixteen years was 166. On the 30th day of October, 1847, it was voted to let the school-house hall free for Sabbath-schools. A committee consisting of Jonathan Oakes, Solomon Corey and Daniel A. Perkins was chosen at the same meeting to petition the Legislature for leave to assess and collect their own district taxes. This movement developed into an effort to have South Malden set off and incorporated as the town of "Winthrop," and a petition for this purpose, headed by Jonathan Oakes, was presented to the General Court, February 2, 1848, by Mr. Bowker, of Boston, and referred to the Committee on Towns, which, on April 13, 1848, reported "leave to withdraw" and the matter was referred to the next General Court, April 17, 1848. At the next session, on January 11, 1849, the petition was taken from the files of the previous year and referred to the Committee on Towns, which again reported leave to withdraw March 19, 1849, which report was accepted March 29th. At the following session redoubled efforts were made for separation, and numerous petitions were presented from South Malden, beginning with one headed by James H. Dix, presented by Mr. Brewster, of Boston, January 16, 1850. Other petitions followed, headed respectively by Miss Joanna T. Oliver and Willard Sears.

From a statement entered in the record-book of the Southwest District under date of February 1, 1850, the following interesting facts appear in regard to Malden and the proposed new town.

The whole town grant for schools for 910 scholars was $3000, of which the Southwest District with 147 children received $495.35, and the South District with 77 children received $259.49, and both with 224 children, $754.84.

The valuation of the Southwest District was: Real estate, $255,658; personal, $70,321. South District: Real estate, $102,843; personal, $18,145. Total, $446,967, without including estates of non-residents.

The estimated number of polls in the proposed town of Winthrop was 305; number of inhabitants was 1169. The whole amount of property was stated to be $711,233.

The parent town of Malden, attacked on the north by the petition to incorporate Melrose (which was successful), and on the south by the petition to incorporate Winthrop, struggled earnestly to preserve its territorial integrity, and succeeded in postponing the incorporation of South Malden for twenty years more. The Committee on Towns reported leave to withdraw as before, and this report was accepted April 29, 1850. The effort for separation was by a petition presented to the Legislature March 25th. The matter was April 18th referred to the next General Court in which the petitions were taken from the files Feb. 14, 1857, and adverse report made April 18th, and accepted April 21st.

The last meeting of the Southwest District was held March 16, 1853, at which Solomon Corey was chosen clerk; Timothy C. Edmester, Prudential Committee; Stephen Stimpson, treasurer; Wm. Pierce, and H. W. Van Voorhis, Finance Committee. Their term of office was short, for at a town-meeting held April 4, 1853, Malden abolished the district system.

As showing the relative importance of South Malden, the following figures, giving the school appro-

priations for the whole town and the proportion allotted to South Malden for four years previous to the abolition of the district system, will be of interest:

SCHOOL APPROPRIATIONS.

| *Years.* | *Whole Town.* | *Portion Allotted to S. and S. W. Dists.* | *Per cent. of Total.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1849–50, | $3000 | $754.84 | 25.16 |
| 1850–51, | 3500 | 897.22 | 25.6 |
| 1851–52, | 4000 | 1,408.27 | 35.2 |
| 1852–53, | 4000 | 1,186.56 | 29.6 |

On the 1st day of May, 1853, the number of tax-payers in the Southwest District was 199, and in the South District, eighty-eight. As indicating the comparative wealth and taxation of 1853 and 1889, it may be added that there were in the South and Southwest Districts in 1853, only fourteen tax-payers, who were assessed $100 or more each, against 173 in Everett in 1889. After making all due allowance for increased rates, these figures indicate a marked increase in wealth. The names of the tax-payers in South Malden paying $100 or more in 1853 were: Eliphalet Kimball, $113.89; Nathan Lynde's heirs, $240.43; John Lewis, $161.92; Nathan Nichols' heirs, $450.50; Uriah Oakes' widow, $337.31; Wm. and G. W. Pierce, $172.53; Rebecca Perkins, $110.84; Joseph Swan, $189.87; Stephen Stimpson, $123.67; Simon Tufts, $273.84; H. W. and J. C. VanVoorhis, $582.94; Geo. Winslow's estate, $189.18; Leavitt Corbett, $192.15; David Faulkner's widow $135.22.

The abolition of the district system marks the close of another epoch in the history of South Malden, and at this point it may be well to note some of the changes which had occurred during the previous fifty-four years since the establishment of the South District.

One of the most important public works belonging to this period was the construction of the Newburyport Turnpike, which was laid out pursuant to a warrant of the county commissioners dated September 22, 1804. The proprietors were incorporated March 8, 1803. The work of laying out this road extended through the years 1804, 1805, 1806. The portion in South Malden was laid out and constructed in the two latter years. This road was laid out four rods wide and has so continued to the present time. It covered in part the location of the county road laid out in 1796 to East Malden. It continued to be operated as a turnpike road until 1852, when it was made a public highway by the county commissioners. In 1856 the boundaries were established by suitable monuments, and it has for more than eighty years constituted one of the important landmarks within our territory, and one of the great arteries of travel. It extends in a straight line northeasterly from Malden Bridge to near the northerly boundary of Everett, where it turns slightly to the west just before reaching the Malden line.

From the re-union of the North and South Parishes in 1792, until 1847, there appears to have been no regular places of worship in the south part of Malden, though for a time before the district was divided, Miss Lambert, a day-school teacher, maintained a Sabbath-school in the old red school-house on the hill, where Mr. Evans' house now stands. In 1847, such was the growth in population and wealth, that the religious needs of the community began to require some local religious organization and service. By the union and co-operation of several members of the different evangelical churches and other benevolent persons residing in South Malden and Chelsea, a Sabbath-school was opened in the school-house of the Southwest District, on the first Sunday in May, 1847. The first superintendent of this Sunday-school was Deacon Calvin Hosmer, a member of the Baptist Church in Malden. J. H. Dix was secretary and treasurer, and W. C. Barrett librarian. At the first session thirty-six persons were present, and such was the interest manifested that the formation of a church began to be seriously considered. For the purpose of trying the experiment for a few months, the hall in the Southwest District was opened for public worship on December 19, 1847, and Rev. J. A. Benton was engaged to supply the pulpit for the first Sabbath. On the evening of March 8, 1848, a number of persons residing in South Malden, and members of different churches, convened at the house of Mr. Uriah Oakes to consult with reference to the formation of a church, and Uriah Oakes, John Willcutt and Samuel H. Clapp were made a committee to prepare articles of faith and make other needed preparatory arrangements.

The council met the 16th day of March. Among the facts presented for the consideration of this council were the following: Within a radius of one mile from the school-house there dwelt a population of 600, steadily increasing. The Sunday-school, which began with 36 members, then numbered 140, and for the last four Sabbaths the average attendance had been 118. The attendance at the meetings for public worship in the hall had varied from 80 to 240 in the day-time, and from 60 to 200 in the evening, and the increase had been gradual from the beginning, and during the last three Sabbaths the average had been 223. The council voted to proceed with the organization of the church in the evening, the exercises of which were. Reading of results of council; Scriptures by Rev. Mr. Guernsey, of Charlestown; prayer by Rev. Mr. McClure, of Malden; sermon by Dr. Blagden, of Boston; constituting the church and prayer by Rev. I. P. Langworthy, of Chelsea; fellowship of the churches by Dr. Edward Beecher, of Boston; and concluding prayer and benediction by Rev. J. A. Benton.

The names of the original members of the church were as follows: Isaac Clapp, Samuel H. Clapp, Uriah Oakes, Nehemiah M. Rider, Wm. Whittemore, Jr., John Willcutt, Eliza A. Baldwin, Harriet Battelle, Elizabeth Blaney, Susan P. Clapp, Rebecca J.

T. Mansfield, Charlotte Oakes, Sarah Oakes, Elizabeth W. Oliver, Joanna T. Oliver, Lucy B. Oliver, Lucy Pierce, Elizabeth Stimpson, Esther Whittemore, Esther R. Whittemore, Joanna T. Whittemore, Mariah H. Whittemore, Emeline Willcutt, Mary A. Wilson, twenty-four in all. Miss Joanna T. Oliver, whose portrait may be seen in the vestry of the Congregational Church, was one of the earliest pioneers as she was one of the most earnest workers in this field.

This little church met almost uniformly for business, at first at the residence of Mr. Uriah Oakes. March 25, 1848, at the regular business meeting held at the house of Mr. Oakes, it was voted that this church shall be called the "Winthrop Congregational Church," probably in anticipation of the incorporation of South Malden as the proposed new town of Winthrop. Uriah Oakes and John Willcutt were the first deacons. Rev. J. A. Benton was, on July 19, 1848, unanimously called as acting pastor, in which position he continued to officiate until November, 1848. Though the period of his ministration was short, he deeply influenced the polity of the church, inasmuch as he was the author of the Confession of Faith and By-laws, which, with some changes in 1871 and 1886, still continue in use. After the departure of Mr. Benton, the church was for about a year without a regular pastor.

On the 18th of October, 1849, Rev. Francis G. Pratt, of Andover Theological Seminary, pursuant to a call of the church, August 19, 1849, was installed as the first regular pastor of the church, in which position he continued for more than eight years, until April 13, 1858. During his ministry land was purchased for a house of worship, and the building which the church still occupies, with a seating capacity of about 350, was erected in 1852. It was dedicated December 8, 1848, and the first Sabbath services were held in the new church on December 12, 1852, previous to which time the meetings had been maintained in the Southwest District School-house. The house and land cost about $12,000. In securing this Dea. Eliphalet Kimball was a prime mover, and Samuel H. Clapp, James H. Dix, Alonzo H. Evans, Wm. Whittemore, Wm. Baldwin and J. M. Gilford were also prominent in this movement. The pastorate of Mr. Pratt was a prosperous one for the church, many members being added during his ministry.

On the 8th of September, 1859, Rev. James Cruikshanks was installed, pursuant to a call extended to him on the 9th of June, and accepted June 26th. The church was far from unanimous in this call, and during the deliberations of the council there was presented a protest, in behalf of fifty-five members of the church, against the settlement of Mr. Cruikshanks. After listening to both sides, the council decided that the proceedings were regular, and they proceeded with the installation. Thereupon sixteen members, having been denied regular letters of dismission, withdrew under the advice of an ex-parte council, and formed the Chapel Congregational Church of South Malden, of which Rev. L. H. Angier was pastor. They purchased a lot of land and erected a chapel on the site of the present residence of Mr. George C. Stowers, at the corner of Cottage and Winter Streets, which last street from that fact was for some time called Chapel Street. The new Chapel Congregational Church continued to exist until October, 1861, when, after various negotiations, both that and the Winthrop Congregational Church were disbanded, and reunited in one body as the South Malden Congregational Church, October 31, 1861. Of this council, Rev. Dr. Blagden, pastor of the Old South Church, of Boston, was moderator. The original cause for the disruption had been removed in the resignation of Rev. Mr. Cruikshanks, which was tendered June 15, 1859. He was dismissed by council June 29th following. The first deacons of the new church were Uriah Oakes, E. P. Foster and George Whittemore. The chapel was burned January 2, 1867.

On April 6, 1862, Rev. Oliver Brown, of Quincy, Mass., became acting pastor, in which position he continued until February 26, 1864, having received January 4, 1864, a vote of thanks for his earnest and successful labors in the interest of peace. On February 26, 1864, a call was extended to Rev. David M. Bean to become pastor, which was accepted March 5th, and on June 28th he was duly installed by a council called for that purpose. During his pastorate occurred a powerful revival, as the result of which there were added to the church July 1, 1866, nineteen individuals, besides numerous others in the course of his ministry. On November 24, 1868, Rev. Mr. Bean was dismissed by council. On January 28, 1869, a call was extended by the church to Rev. Albert Bryant, formerly missionary in Turkey, who accepted and was installed March 25, 1869. During his ministry in 1871, the creed and by-laws were revised, and a young people's prayer-meeting was instituted. Mr. Bryant's pastorate continued until May 13, 1874, when he was dismissed.

On the 4th of August, 1874, a call was extended to Rev. W. J. Batt, which was declined, and in January following, a call was extended to Rev. Webster Hazlewood, who was installed July 7, 1875, resigned February 10, 1876, and was dismissed by council May 4, 1876. From August 1, 1876, until October 17, 1881, Rev. Wm. H. Bolster served as acting pastor, harmonizing the dissensions growing out of the previous pastorate, and leaving the church in a healthy and prosperous condition. From an able historical sermon delivered by Mr. Bolster, November 11, 1877, many of the foregoing particulars are derived.

On the 26th of April, 1882, Rev. George Y. Washburn, a graduate of Andover, who had supplied the pulpit for five months, was ordained and installed. During his ministry large numbers were added to the

church, which also prospered in other directions. On July 1, 1883, as the result of a revival, thirty-five were added to the church, twenty-four on profession of faith. A debt of $4000, which had existed since the building of the church in 1852, was extinguished. This desirable result was consummated April 26, 1886. The church has since been newly frescoed in a very tasteful manner by Mr. Everett B. Wilson, a graduate of the Everett grammar school. In 1887 and 1888, especially the latter, there were revivals resulting in numerous additions to the church. The Courtland Street Mission was instituted March 29, 1885, and in the same year a chapel was erected there by Captain Samuel J. Sewall, one of the public-spirited citizens of Mystic Village.

Mr. William H. Whipple was the first superintendent. Religious services and a Sunday-school have since been maintained there. The whole number in the Sunday-school is 126; average, 80. Near the close of Mr. Washburn's pastorate, the church became interested in the Mystic Side Mission, maintained by the Malden and Everett Congregational Churches, through the Mystic Side Congregational Union, organized March 28, 1889. Under the auspices of this association a Sunday-school was opened March 31, 1889, in a room formerly occupied as a grocery-store, at the corner of Main and Woodville Streets, Everett. The membership has increased from 61 to 190, with an average attendance of 130 in the spring of 1890. The Union has purchased 34,000 feet of land on Willis Avenue, with a view to erecting a house of worship. The superintendent is James M. Morey, of Malden.

Mr. Washburn closed his labors in April, 1889. During his pastorate the twenty-fifth anniversary of the re-union of the Winthrop and Chapel Churches was appropriately commemorated, October 31, 1886, on which occasion Mr. Washburn delivered a very interesting historical sermon.

Rev. Eddy T. Pitts was called to the pastorate July 30, 1889, and, having accepted the call, commenced his labors on Sunday, September 1, 1889, and still continues in this position. The membership of the church in October, 1889, was 258, as compared with 145 in 1879. The number in the Sunday-school in April, 1890, was 410, as compared with 230 in 1879. The number of volumes in the Sunday school library in April, 1890, was 374. The receipts of the society during the year 1889–90 were $3096.14; the expenditures $3,080.57.

The account of the Congregational Church has carried us far beyond the period under notice at the time of its institution. Returning now to the period prior to the abolition of the district system, a few facts require mention. Some time after the establishment of the Fire Department in Malden, an engine was procured and an engine-house built in South Malden in 1847. The first fire-engine was a common hand-engine, named "General Taylor," in honor of the hero of the Mexican War, then freshly wearing the laurels of victory. This continued in use as the only engine in South Malden and Everett until 1878. The engine-house erected in 1847 was partially destroyed by fire in 1860, when it was sold and removed to the lot next southwest of Whittier's store, where it still stands, remodeled into a dwelling-house. The present engine-house, about to be abandoned, was erected in 1860, and the engine-house lot was at the same time enlarged.

Woodlawn Cemetery, occupying about one hundred acres, in the east part of Everett, besides seventy-six acres more, owned by the corporation, was organized August 31, 1850. The grounds were consecrated July 2, 1851; the corporation confirmed and established April, 1855. The first interment was made on the evening of July 1st, next preceding the consecration. The whole number of interments to June 1, 1856, was nine hundred and forty-eight.

The order of exercises at the consecration consisted of music, reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. I. P. Langworthy, prayer by Rev. Wm. I. Buddington, original hymn by Rev. J. H. Clinch, of Boston, address by Rev. Geo. E. Ellis, of Charletown, hymn by Henry W. Fuller, Esq., prayer and benediction by Levi Fuller.

Mr. Henry W. Fuller was connected with the cemetery from its origin to his death, August 14, 1889, and to make it what it is may be said to have been his life-work, and the cemetery is his most enduring monument.

Woodlawn is one of the most tastefully adorned cemeteries in the suburbs of Boston, and does lasting honor to the elegant taste of Mr. Fuller. It embraces an area of about one hundred acres between Elm and Fuller Streets. The corporation has made repeated attempts to procure from the town leave to bury in an adjoining tract of land containing about seventy-six acres, known as the Corbett farm, purchased by the corporation in 1868, but heretofore without success. The number of interments in Woodlawn Cemetery to January 1, 1879, was 11,459, and the total to April 25, 1890, was 19,187.

The town has during the present year laid out a tract of land of about twelve acres between Fuller street and Woodlawn as a burial-ground, to be called Glenwood Cemetery.

A new road to Chelsea, now known as Second Street, was laid out by the county commissioners in 1852, and was built in 1854, at a cost of $5279.89.

A post-office was established in South Malden, and Solomon Corey, father of the late incumbent, was appointed the first postmaster, January 17, 1852. The first post-office was established, and was for several years kept in the store of Mr. Uriah Oakes, at the corner of Chelsea Street and Broadway, now occupied as a fruit store. In 1857, James H. Dix succeeded Mr. Corey, and removed the post-office to

the store now occupied by Whittier Brothers. Mr. Dix continued to be postmaster during 1857 and a part of 1858, and was in 1858 succeeded by George W. Chase, who served until June 10, 1859, when David N. Badger was appointed, and continued in the office until about January 1, 1865, when he was succeeded by Joseph Gerrish, who was postmaster from 1865 to 1869. David N. Badger was then reappointed, and served until November 7, 1871, when George E. Kimball was appointed as the first postmaster of Everett proper, in which position he remained until July 25, 1872.

Before the erection of the Masonic Building, Mr. Badger had kept the post-office in his building on Broadway (the old engine-house reconstructed), next southwest of Whittier's store. The post-office was removed to the Masonic Building in the fall of 1871. Shortly after Mr. Kimball's appointment several improvements were introduced. Two daily mails were established instead of one, as had formerly been the case, and letter-boxes were provided. Mr. Kimball having removed to Chelsea, Dr. James B. Everett was appointed postmaster July 25, 1872, having been the acting postmaster for several months prior to that date.

He continued in service until April 6, 1886. In 1876 Mr. Kimball again returned to Everett, and as assistant postmaster was connected with the office during the remainder of Dr. Everett's term. The postal service during this period was greatly extended and improved. Everett was made a money-order office in 1879. Shortly afterwards, in the same year, an additional daily mail was established, making three daily. A telephone was connected with the office in 1880. A Sunday mail was established early in 1881. A telegraph office was opened November 6, 1882. In 1884 it became an international money-order office. On the 6th of April, 1886, Columbus Corey, son of the first postmaster, succeeded Dr. Everett. The office up to this time had been kept in Dr. Everett's drug-store, but on the appointment of Mr. Corey a new office, with suitable appointments, was fitted up also in the Masonic Building, separate from any other place of business, a change which had become imperative owing to the growth of the business. In the thirty-eight years which have elapsed since the establishment of the post-office, the business has shown a wonderful increase. This is indicated by the increase in the compensation of the postmaster from $53.90 in 1853 to $141.66 in 1863, $430 in 1873, and $1200 in 1882, when it became a Presidential office. The business of the post-office for the year ending March 31, 1890, amounted to $5602.82, and the compensation of the postmaster to $1700. On the 1st day of June, 1890, Mr. Corey was succeeded by Mr. Charles Manser, who had been designated as the choice of the majority of the Republicans by a caucus held in Everett Hall, April 21, 1890. On July 1, 1890, another daily mail was established, making four every week-day. A free postal delivery was established Nov. 1, 1890, the houses having been numbered pursuant to a vote of the town adopted in March, 1890. Through the kindness of Postmaster Corey the following interesting facts, relating to the growth of the business during his term of service, have been furnished:

| *Year ending March 31.* | *Money orders issued* | | *Postal notes issued.* | *Total Receipts.* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | *Domestic.* | *Foreign.* | | |
| 1887 | 492 | 129 | 482 | $3450 |
| 1888 | 619 | 191 | 497 | 4501 |
| 1889 | 778 | 354 | 582 | 5034 |
| 1890 | 951 | 321 | 517 | 5603 |

A large part of South Malden, or Mystic side, was originally laid out in small lots of five and ten acres each. The greatest admirer of the system of peasant proprietors could ask for nothing better; but in the course of two centuries, these holdings, too small to afford the owners a livelihood, had one by one been absorbed by large landed proprietors until nearly the whole area of South Malden was divided among a small number of large farms, several of them exceeding 100 acres each.

About the year 1845 these large tracts began to be cut up and sub-divided, and laid out into house-lots, and during the twelve years from 1845 to 1857, no less than twenty-five large and important tracts of land were thus surveyed and placed upon the market in lots desirable for building purposes. Among these we may mention the Daniel Waters estate in 1845; the Winnisimmet Company's land in 1846; the former farm of Jonathan Oakes, on Belmont Hill, and the farm of Timothy Clapp, in 1850; the Belmont lands and the estate of Jonathan Oakes' heirs, on School Street, in 1852; the Lynde farm in 1854; Mount Washington and the Samuel Pierce farm, on both sides of Bradford Street, in 1856. The opening of these large tracts to settlement had no small influence in promoting the subsequent increase in population and wealth.

The period just then beginning opened up several important facilities for public travel. The Eastern Railroad and the Saugus Branch were both opened in 1854, and communication by street railway with Boston was opened in 1858; one line of cars running up Main Street to Malden, operated by the Malden & Melrose Railroad Co., afterwards leased to the Middlesex Railroad Co., incorporated June 6, 1856; and another line up School Street and Broadway and through Summer Street to Woodlawn and Cliftondale, operated by the Cliftondale Railroad Co., incorporated April 1, 1859. In the course of a few years later they made half-hourly trips during the day, and hourly trips until late in the evening, and the fare to Malden was ten cents. The last-named route was abandoned many years ago.

During the preceding half-century the tolls on Malden Bridge had been materially reduced, but the tolls levied upon travelers upon that and the Warren and Charles River Bridges still constituted a serious

incumbrance upon public travel. The two latter bridges were made free April 30, 1858. One of the most important events as regards the growth of South Malden was the abolition of tolls on Malden Bridge, which was laid out as a public highway, free from tolls, April 1, 1859. The significance of this event was not misunderstood by the inhabitants of South Malden, and the day was observed with great rejoicings. The town bells were rung, and a detachment of the Charlestown Artillery fired a national salute at morning, noon, evening and at eleven o'clock. A procession, headed by Captain Stephen Stimpson as chief marshal, followed by a cavalcade of prominent citizens on horseback (among them Hon. Alonzo H. Evans and Deacon Calvin Hosmer), escorting the selectmen of the town in a barouche, drawn by four white horses, with the Malden Brass Band, the General Taylor Engine Company, and the children of the public schools in several vehicles, and others, proceeded across the bridge with flags flying, as far as Charlestown Square and back again to South Malden, where they partook of a bountiful collation, and listened to patriotic addresses in the afternoon.

A great impetus was given to the growth of the population, which rose from 1169 in 1850 to 1547 in 1860, and 1986 in 1867. The assessors' valuation, not including the estates of non-residents, increased from $779,125 in 1854, to $910,675 in 1860, and to $1,104,493 in 1867. The number of miles of accepted streets in 1859 was eleven, increased in 1869 to fourteen.

At the outbreak of the war thirty-seven of the citizens of South Malden responded to their country's call, but until the organization of a Grand Army Post here the record of their names and deeds was never brought together, and is even now imperfect, though the most important facts so far as known are given below.

Previous to 1883 there was no Grand Army Post at Everett, partly owing to the fact that Everett was not a distinct municipality until several years after the war. In the spring of 1883 a few of the veterans conceived the idea of organizing a post. On canvassing the town it was found that fifty or sixty old soldiers were at that time residents of Everett. The post was formally instituted on Thursday evening, June 14, 1883, in Everett Hall, with a membership of twenty-four, by Deputy Commander Geo. S. Evans and staff.

The name of James A. Perkins Post was adopted in honor of Lieut. James Amory Perkins, of the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteers, a gallant and efficient officer, who was killed in an assault upon Fort Wagner on Morris Island, August 16, 1863, at the early age of twenty-seven years.

The Post prospered and increased from the outset, meeting first in Odd Fellows' Hall until the spring of 1884, when it leased what was lately known as Grand Army Hall, on Chelsea Street, adjoining the Masonic Building.

About this time a relief fund was established for the relief of old soldiers and sailors and their families, whether members of the organization or not, and it now amounts to a considerable sum. In the spring of 1889 the Post leased its present quarters on the third floor of Plaisted's Block. The membership in April, 1890, amounted to nearly ninety. It annually observes Memorial Day with appropriate ceremonies, and from an eloquent address by the adjutant of the post, Comrade Andrew J. Bennett, delivered on Sunday afternoon, May 29, 1887, a few extracts are given, with some additions giving such particulars as can be obtained in reference to the men of South Malden who offered themselves on the altar of their country during the Civil War.

"ROLL OF HONOR OF SOUTH MALDEN, 1861–1865. These are the names of patriots who have passed over to the majority: Robert Atkins, Third Iowa, who left a peaceful home, never in the flesh to return.

James M. Baldwin, First Massachusetts Cavalry; Harry H. Currier, Forty-fourth Massachusetts; Hugh L. Currier, Forty-fourth Massachusetts. Well I knew these in the old days, in the decade before the struggle; in the sunshine of youth, before we dreamed that any occasion would present itself in their lives to make them heroes.

Edward E. Clapp, Pennsylvania Infantry, who fell at Spottsylvania in 1862; one whose life, yielded up at the demand of his country, had given the promise of large usefulness. "He had that fine fibre of manhood which is better than genius." Rest, beloved son and affectionate brother; soldier of the Republic, faithful unto death, rest!

"Green be the turf above you, friends of our better days;
None knew you but to love you, none named you but to praise."

Charles Dean, Sr., morocco dresser, died at Soldiers' Home, Chelsea, May 27, 1887; Hervey Dix, Third Iowa, who fell in 1861, in a victorious engagement at Kirksville, Missouri, whose last words were, "The Third Iowa never surrenders." The lyric muse has chanted his dirge in a requiem dedicated to his regiment. His familiar form, I doubt not, is present to the mind's eye of those who knew him.

Stephen Emerson, theological student, graduate of Harvard College, First Massachusetts Infantry, killed at Chancellorsville, May 5, 1863. Had this youth returned, he might, perhaps, have been our Laureate. At the call to arms he doffed his college gown, girt on his armor, went to the front and died like a hero. "Greater love hath no man than this, that he lay down his life for his friends."

Joseph P. Emmons, brickmaker, about twenty-two years old, a former Malden school-boy, died at Andersonville, Company I, D. C. Cavalry, and afterwards Company G, First Maine Cavalry; Wm. H. Faber, rope-maker, Nineteenth Massachusetts; an old Malden school-boy. Some of you will remember when the flag was at half-mast in this village, in 1864, his death having been reported. He recovered, returned and died at home.

Ephraim Hall, Nineteenth Massachusetts, one of the cleverest men of one of the cleverest regiments sent out by the old Bay State.

Jesse Lincoln, Thirty-fifth Massachusetts; a smooth-faced boy. His comrade relates that one morning when his company was moving out to the front, and Jesse, weak and debiliated, had been ordered by the surgeon to remain in camp, he persisted in following; "Bob looks so lonesome, going off without me," said the boy.

Edwin Lord, First Massachusetts Cavalry. A brave man.

Joseph Spooner, First Massachusetts; type of stalwart New England stock, grand soldier of the glorious First Massachusetts, whom Hooker led and Cudworth loved, who was in all the campaigns from the baptismal battle of Blackburn's Ford, in July, 1861, till one day in 1864, when the survivors stood before our war Governor, who characterized them as "War-worn and scar-worn veterans."

John Spooner, Forty-fifth Massachusetts. Younger brother of the preceding. Somewhere along the broken line, where the waters of the Gulf beat against the coast of the Lone Star State, he found a grave.

Augustus S. Stimpson, First Massachusetts Cavalry. He was a fireman, as was his comrade, Lord. The circumstances of this man's life, before he became a soldier, from week to week, and month to month, made him familiar with danger.

William Whittemore, Forty-fourth Massachusetts. We could not think of him as dead; it seemed as though at any time we might see him approaching us, with the smile of greeting in his eyes."

The following is the list of names of living comrades who enlisted from South Malden:

George Atkins, 2d Mass.
Bartlett Baldwin, 1st Mass. Cav.
Frank A. Brown, 17th Mass., the first man to enlist from South Malden.
Sebastian Cutter.
Chas. H. Dean, 2d Mass. Cav.
Daniel Desmond, 33d Mass.
John Earle.
Geo. Emerson, 45th Mass.
Horace Flagg.
Alexander Greene, 1st Cav.
Thos. Grover, 45th Mass.
Edward Lawton, 17th Mass.
Fred. Lincoln, Navy.
Elisha A. Loring, 50th Mass.
Frank M. Loring, 45th Mass.
Stephen McMagh.
Hiram Mills, Navy.
Wm. H. Mirick, 17th Mass.
Isaac Newton Organ, 38th Mass.
Wm. C. Peabody, 32d Mass.
Wm. F. Pike, 5th and 61st Mass.
Edward L. Shute, 8th Mass.
Gulian H. Van Voorhis, 44th Mass.
James A. Wallace, 45th Mass.
Andrew J. Bennett, 1st Mass. Lgt. Battery.

It is to be hoped that a suitable monument may be erected in our new town cemetery to the soldiers who fell during the War of the Rebellion.

The Universalist Society, the second religious society in South Malden of those now existing, was formed in 1865. As near as can be ascertained, religious services began to be held by them in 1864, but the earliest record of any meeting for business is under date of March 28, 1865, at Badger's Hall. This meeting was called to order by Wilson Quint. William Johnson was made chairman and R. M. Barnard clerk. A committee consisting of Messrs. Quint, Lewis and Barnard was appointed to make arrangements with Rev. B. K. Russ, of Somerville, to preach for one year as a supply. The society continued to worship in Badger's Hall until September, 1872, their principal ministers being Rev. T. J. Greenwood, Dr. A. A. Miner, Rev. H. J. Cushman, Rev. L. L. Briggs, Rev. A. J. Canfield, Rev. W. H. Cudworth and Rev. W. H. Rider, then a theological student. Just before the incorporation of the town they completed their organization as a religious society, July 8, 1869, the petitioners for this purpose being William Johnson, Anthony Waterman, J. D. Bean, H. M. Currier, David N. Badger, James Pickering, Thomas Leavitt, Elisha B. Loring, Elisha A. Loring, Francis B. Wallis, Thomas Lewis, Adams B. Cook, R. M. Barnard, Philip Ham.

Shortly after the incorporation of the town, a movement was commenced for building a church, and on May 22, 1871, it was voted to commence building when subscriptions reached $3000. On the 24th of September, 1871, a building committee was chosen, consisting of Anthony Waterman, Elisha B. Loring and R. M. Barnard. On the 19th of October, 1871, the committee was instructed to commence. The lot at the corner of Summer Street and Broadway was purchased, and the corner-stone laid May 14, 1872. The first religious service was held in the vestry June 22, 1872, and the building was formally dedicated Wednesday, September 25, 1872, and the first religious service in the new church was held on the Sunday following. This church was remodeled in 1889, and re-dedicated January 17, 1890, with appropriate ceremonies.

The first superintendent of the Universalist Sunday-school was Mr. Wilson Quint, who was succeeded by J. D. Bean, Mr. Philip Ham, Isaac E. Coburn, Rev. R. P. Bush, September 10, 1888, and Mr. A. J. Bennett. The Sunday-school has increased from 150 in 1879, to 227 in the spring of 1890. The Sunday-school library contains 550 volumes. The pulpit continued to be occupied by preachers settled in neighboring towns, principally Rev. Warren H. Cudworth, until December 1, 1879, when R. Perry Bush, then a student in the divinity school at Tufts College, was engaged as a stated supply until April 14, 1880, when he was unanimously called as pastor, and was installed June 13, 1880.

The original cost of the building and land was $10,000, and it had a seating capacity of upwards of 200, which by the remodeling was increased to about 400, at a cost of $9000. It is adorned with memorial windows, the gift of R. M. Barnard and Henry Schrow. The architects of the remodeled building were Messrs. Brigham and Spofford.

In 1866 two new school-houses were erected, one on Thorndike Street and the other on Ferry Street, at a cost of about $8500, finished and furnished. Schools were opened in the lower story of both buildings in the spring of 1867, the upper stories being left unfin-

ished until some years later. Both of these buildings have since been sold. In 1868 a school-house was also erected on Hancock Street at the corner of Hanson Street, costing for building and land $2165.61. The first school in this building was established in the spring of 1869. This school was discontinued in November, 1874, and the land and building sold at auction for $1341.17, in 1875.

On July 15, 1867, a Sunday-school was organized in the Glendale District by members of the Young Men's Christian Association of Malden, which resulted January 1, 1870, in the organization of the Glendale Union Christian Society, with twelve members, which purchased the lot of land on which the Glendale Chapel now stands, August 1, 1872, for $672. In 1882 a movement was inaugurated for building a house of worship; the corner-stone was laid July 6, 1882, and the completed edifice was dedicated October 11, 1882, the sermon being preached by Rev. W. F. Mallalieu. The cost of the building and land was about $2700. A Sunday-school was maintained there and also occasional religious services until 1888, when, these having been discontinued, the chapel was leased to the First Baptist Church in Everett, which, on December 16, 1888, opened a Mission Sunday-school there, which had a membership of 126 in December, 1889. The number of volumes in the Sunday-school library is about 300.

The only other organization antedating the incorporation of the town is that of the Palestine Lodge of Free Masons, which originated in a meeting held September 23, 1868, at which permission was asked of the Mt. Vernon Lodge of Malden to form a lodge of Free and Accepted Masons in South Malden, and Palestine was the name agreed upon for the new lodge. The petition, signed by 14 members of Mt. Vernon Lodge was granted at the regular communication of Mt. Vernon Lodge held December 3, 1868. The dispensation was granted December 8, 1868, by Charles C. Dane, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts. The Grand Master appointed George W. Pierce, Master; Henry L. Chase, Senior Warden, and Alfred Tufts Junior Warden. The first regular communication of the Palestine Lodge was held in the engine-house hall, January 14, 1869, at which the organization was completed, as follows: Treasurer, Thomas Leavitt; Secretary, James P. Stewart; Senior Deacon, J. Franklin Wakefield; Junior Deacon, Philip Ham; Senior Steward, John G. Berry; Junior Steward, Albert W. Lewis; Inside Sentinel, Benjamin Corey; Marshal, Stephen A. Stimpson; Tyler, Thomas Leavitt; Chaplain, James Skinner.

The lodge continued to operate under dispensation until December 8, 1869, when it received a full charter.

The charter members were George W. Pierce, Henry L. Chase, Alfred Tufts, Thomas Leavitt, James P. Stewart, J. Franklin Wakefield, Philip Ham, Stephen A. Stimpson, Benjamin Corey, Albert W. Lewis, Henry W. Van Voorhis, John C. Van Voorhis, Peter Hanson and John G. Berry, the same who petitioned for the dispensation. But four of these, Messrs. Leavitt, Lewis, Stewart and Ham, still remain members; Messrs. Pierce, Tufts, Wakefield, Hanson and Stimpson have died, and Brothers Chase, H. W. and J. C. Van Voorhis, Corey and Berry have withdrawn. The lodge was formally constituted December 22, 1869, by Grand Master William Sewall Gardner, and suite, and the first board of officers was installed at the same meeting. The lodge continued to hold its meetings at engine-house hall until the spring of 1872. The need of a building, both for their own and town purposes, was apparent, and the action of the town in postponing the erection of a town-hall suggested the idea of erecting a building suitable both for town and lodge purposes. As the result, the Masonic Building, at the corner of Broadway and Chelsea Streets was commenced in October, 1870, completed in 1871, and enlarged in 1872. The lodge moved to their new hall in the spring of 1872, and the same was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies on Tuesday evening, June 11th, in the same year, by Grand Master Sereno D. Nickerson, of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts. The Masters of the lodge have been as follows: George W. Pierce, 1869–70–71–72; Chas. D. Stearns, 1873–74; Charles F. Atwood, 1875–76; Philip Ham, 1877–78; Columbus Corey, 1879–80; Nathan Nichols, 1881–82; John F. Nichols, Jr., 1883–84; James A. Wallace, 1885–86; Francis A. Dyer, 1887–88; George W. Whittemore, 1889–90. There have been admitted in all 165 members, of whom eleven have died, thirty-four have been dismissed, and fifteen excluded.

With all these developments of local life, the agitation for incorporation as a separate town, which had slumbered since 1857, revived in full force. In the autumn of 1867 petitions were circulated, and, having obtained numerous signers, were presented in the next General Court. The first was that of Hawes Atwood and sixty-two others, presented by Mr. Hughes, of Somerville, in the House on Jan. 10, 1868, for the incorporation of South Malden as a new town. Remonstrances were also presented. The attempt was unsuccessful, and on the 25th of February, 1868, the committee on towns reported reference to the next General Court, which, on the 27th of February, was accepted.

At the next session the effort was renewed, the petition of Hawes Atwood and others being taken from the files of the previous year and referred to the Committee on Towns. January 18, 1869, several additional petitions were also filed with some remonstrances. March 16th the committee again reported leave to withdraw, but a minority dissented and reported a substitute bill. On the 19th day of March, the report coming up for consideration, a substitute bill incorporating the town was moved by Mr. Goodspeed, of Athol, on behalf of the minority of the Com-

mittee on Towns. This bill was debated on two successive days, and on March 25th was rejected by a tie vote of 67 to 67, and on the same day the report was accepted, 69 to 67. On the 26th of March reconsideration was moved, and the matter was again debated on March 30, 1869, when the motion to reconsider was rejected by a tie vote of 101 to 101. After this the report was accepted, thus ending the struggle for that year. The name of Winthrop having already been appropriated by another town, it became necessary to substitute some other name for the proposed new town, and Everett was selected at a meeting held at the Congregationalist vestry. The vote of the town of Malden to purchase the franchise of the Spot Pond Water Company, thus incurring a heavy water debt, furnished another argument to the petitioners for separation in the struggle of 1870.

At the next session of the Legislature in 1870, there were two projects before the General Court—one on petition of E. S. Converse and others to annex the whole of Malden to Boston, on which leave to withdraw was reported; another, a petition to incorporate the town of Everett. Petitions came in more numerously than before, there being some 309 petitioners against 66 remonstrants. The committee, of which William Cogswell, now member of Congress, was chairman, reported leave to withdraw February 14, 1870, but a minority dissented and reported a substitute bill, and on February 23d the motion to substitute the bill was debated the remainder of that day and a part of the next, when the bill was substituted—yeas, 126; nays not counted. The next day, on ordering the bill to a third reading, the vote stood: yeas, 130; nays, 69. Among the distinguished names recorded in favor of the division were those of T. H. Sweetser, J. E. Fitzgerald, B. F. Mills, Bushrod Morse, G. H. Ruffin, C. R. Train and A. J. Waterman (both of the last afterwards attorney-generals); and on the other side, General William Cogswell, A. W. Beard (late State treasurer, and now collector). Selwyn Z. Bowman (afterwards member of Congress), T. C. Hurd (clerk of courts of Middlesex County), and J. K. Tarbox (afterwards member of Congress).

The bill was engrossed in the House, February 26th, and sent to the Senate, where, after passing through prior stages, it was, on the 3d day of March, ordered to a third reading, 216 yeas to ten nays, among the yeas being Messrs. George M. Buttrick, (now a resident of Everett), C. R. Ladd (afterwards auditor) and Patrick A. Collins (late member of Congress). The bill was engrossed in the Senate on the following day, and on March 9th it was enacted in both Houses and signed by the Governor.

The achievement of this victory after so protracted a struggle was signalized by great rejoicings in Everett. On the evening of the day on which the bill was signed the people gathered in the public square and in the vestry of the Congregational Church; speeches of congratulation were delivered, and a salute of 100 guns fired, with other demonstrations of rejoicing. In May the organization of the new town was celebrated by a sumptuous collation under one of Yale's largest tents, in which some six hundred persons participated. Alonzo H. Evans presided, and, after a short address of welcome, read letters from the Governor of Massachusetts, the mayor of Boston and other distinguished persons. Interesting speeches were also made by Lieut.-Colonel Parker, Rev. Albert Bryant, Patrick A. Collins, A. O. Brewster and others. Among those prominent in the contest for the incorporation of the new town were A. H. Evans, Hawes Atwood, William Johnson, Anthony Waterman, Stephen H. Kimball, Henry S. Whitmore, Columbus Corey, William E. Titcomb and Thomas Leavitt.

The first town-meeting warrant was issued by James G. Foster, justice of the peace, March 9, 1870, and the first town-meeting was held March 21, 1870, in the vestry of the Congregationalist Church, where the town-meetings continued to be held during the first year after the town was incorporated. At this town-meeting Alonzo H. Evans was chosen moderator, Joseph H. Cannell, clerk, by 119 votes over J. F. Wakefield, who had 104 votes, Mr. Cannell having served by successive re-elections to the present time. Hawes Atwood cast the first vote. Hawes Atwood, A. H. Evans, Columbus Corey, Anthony Waterman and Elisha B. Loring were appointed a committee on the division of debts, public property, etc., with Malden. It was voted to have five selectmen, and the first board elected, who were also overseers of the poor, consisted of Henry W. Van Voorhis, Wm. H. Lounsbury, Elisha B. Loring, George W. Peirce and P. Richmond Pratt. Of these, George W. Peirce and Elisha B. Loring have since deceased. Mr. Loring had filled many places of trust in the parent town of Malden, and served by successive re-elections until March, 1876. He died February 21, 1890, after living to an advanced age, universally trusted and respected. James G. Foster, Wm. Johnson and Otis Merriam were elected assessors. Daniel Emmons was chosen treasurer, by 116 votes to 104 for P. P. P. Ware, and served by successive re-elections until January 1, 1880. For School Committee, George S. Marshall and Charles F. Atwood were elected for three years; J. H. Whitman and Wilson Quint for two years, and James G. Foster and H. M. Currier for one year. Mr. Quint declined to serve on the School Committee, and the joint convention of selectmen and School Committee elected Dr. J. F. Wakefield.

Solomon Shute, Benjamin Corey, E. B. Edmester, Thomas Leavitt, George Sargent and Timothy Murphy were elected constables. The number of ballots cast at the first town-meeting was 232. A code of by-laws was adopted May 17, 1870. The first auditors, chosen November 8, 1870, were Columbus Corey and Joseph H. Cannell.

On the 4th of April the following appropriations were made; For schools, including contingent,

$8000.00; highways, $3500.00; salaries of town officers, $835.00; poor, $500.00; Fire Department, $200.00; contingent, $3000.00; street lamps, $500.00; bridges, $500.00; interest on town debt, $3000.00. These—with the State tax, $2726.40; county tax, $1109.91; overlays, $974.53—made a total tax levied the first year of $24,845.84.

The number of dwelling-houses in town May 1, 1870, was 414; the number of acres of land taxed, 1959, or about 120 acres greater than it is at present, 120 acres west of Malden River having been set off to Medford in 1875; the number of children between five and fifteen years of age, 432.

In the division of the town property, the town of Everett received all the real estate located within its limits, with some personal property, valued in all at $37,606.99, and in consideration of same, it assumed $38,500.00 of the debt of the old town. As showing the changes in the rates of interest, it may be remarked that the first loan procured by the town of Everett bore seven per cent. interest, and this rate was paid for several years. By the report made to the secretary of the Board of Agriculture, by the town clerk, October 17, 1870, it appears that there were at that time twenty-six miles of streets, four having been laid out and accepted the first year, viz.: Lincoln Street, Fremont Avenue, Garland Street, and Oak Street, now called Central Avenue.

The school accommodations of the town at that time consisted of the old Centre School-house, with two small rooms and one large one; the Glendale School-house, with two small rooms, and the Hancock Street, Ferry Street and Thorndike Street School-houses, with one finished room each.

Among the first things that came up for consideration by the new town, was that of providing a Town-House, which was indefinitely postponed; the proposed alterations in the old Centre School-house met the same fate. At a town-meeting held January 11, 1871, it was voted to lease the hall and offices in the Masonic building for town purposes. The first town-meeting in Everett Hall was held March 28, 1871, where all subsequent town-meetings have been held.

The incorporation of the town gave a marked impetus to all kinds of local improvement. Several additional tracts of land were laid out into house-lots, and opened to settlement, and the increase in population and wealth the first five years was very rapid, the population increasing from 2220 in 1870, to 3651 in 1875, and the valuation from $1,736,379.00 to $4,404,650.00.

Nor was it in material growth only that this prosperity was manifested. Two religious societies, the Baptist and Methodist, came into existence within the first two years after the town was incorporated. The Methodist Church originated in a class-meeting held at the house of Joseph Ladd, April 12, 1870. The society was formally organized October 11, 1870, and ground was broken for their church on the same day. The church had sixteen constituent members. The first pastor was Rev. W. F. Mallalieu, D.D. The corner-stone of the new edifice was laid December 19, 1870, and the completed structure was dedicated May 24, 1871, the cost of the building and land being $14,000. Rev. William Cheney was pastor from April, 1871, until April, 1872; Rev. Edward W. Virgin from April, 1872, to April, 1875; Rev. Edward P. King from April, 1875, to April, 1878; Rev. Edward R. Thorndike from April, 1878, to April, 1881; Rev. Thomas Corwin Watkins from April, 1881, to April, 1884; Rev. J. W. Dearborn from April, 1884, to April, 1887; Rev. F. T. Pomeroy from April, 1887, to April, 1890, and Rev. Charles Young from April, 1890, to date.

The Sunday-school, which numbered in April, 1890, 352, as compared with 198 in 1879, was organized May 28, 1871. Charles W. Johnson was the first superintendent, and served four years. The parsonage was built in 1875. The membership of the church in April, 1890, was 218 and 14 probationers, as compared with 128 members and 14 probationers in 1879. The church was seated with pews in place of settees, which had been previously used, in 1886, at a cost of $500. The number of volumes in the Sunday-school library is 500. The total amount of money raised for church expenses from the date of organization has been $35,000.

Until 1882 this church was burdened with a heavy debt. Sunday, June 4, 1882, was set apart for raising the debt, and voluntary subscriptions were asked for and some $4000 were pledged, to be paid in two years in four payments. The pastor, Rev. T. C. Watkins, labored indefatigably to make up the remainder, and his efforts were finally crowned with success. To him belongs the honor of being the pioneer in the movement for raising the church debts in Everett, and within a very few years every other church in town, stimulated by the example of the Methodists, had likewise paid its church debt. On Tuesday, July 4, 1882, subscriptions having been made covering the total amount of the church debt of $8000, the event was commemorated by a jubilee in Library Hall.

The Baptist Church started about a year later than the Methodist. The first meeting was held at the house of Levi Brown, on Charlestown Street, April 5, 1871, at which it was ascertained that there were some forty residents of Everett who were members of Baptist Churches, besides others of Baptist sentiments. On Sunday, April 9, 1871, the first public religious service was held, consisting of a prayer-meeting in Everett Hall, followed by the organization of a Sunday-school. Deacon Levi Pierce was moderator, and Mr. J. H. Parker, of Malden, was the first superintendent, and S. H. Kimball the first treasurer.

On June 8, 1871, a meeting was held at Levi Brown's house for the purpose of organizing a church, and a nucleus was there formed. The church was formally

constituted July 3, 1871, with thirty-two charter members, by a council of which Rev. G. W. Gardner, D.D., was moderator. The sermon was preached by Rev. S. W. Foljambe, of Malden. W. O. Dodge was elected first clerk; Dr. Levi Pierce, treasurer, who resigned and was succeeded by G. L. Packard. P. F. Packard and Levi Pierce were the first deacons. For several months Mr. J. H. Arthur, a student in the Newton Theological Seminary, afterwards a missionary in Japan and since deceased, labored with great success, and gathered in a large number of members. Rev. W. F. Stubbert was called to the pastorate October 10, 1871, but declined. On January 22, 1872, a unanimous call was extended to Rev. William B. Smith, who accepted the call and commenced his labors on the first Sunday in February, 1872. He was installed May 9, 1872. This pastorate was of short duration, as dissensions soon sprang up in the church. Mr. Smith resigned, and his resignation was accepted April 11, 1873, to take effect May 1st.

On the 24th of September, 1873, the church was formally organized as a corporation, and, on the 15th of October following, purchased the lot of land on which its church edifice stands, from David N. Badger. The corner-stone of the church was laid June 24, 1874, by Rev. S. W. Foljambe. During a considerable portion of the period since Mr. Smith's resignation the pulpit had been supplied by Rev. J. R. Stubbert, a student in Newton Seminary. On the 22d day of September the church was formally dedicated, and Rev. Frank B. Sleeper, who had been called to the pastorate July 8, 1874, was installed. The first Sunday service in the new church was held September 27, 1874. There were seventy-three members at the date of the dedication, and eighty-three in the Sunday-school. The land, building and furnishing cost about $13,000. The building has a seating capacity of about 280 in the main part, and seventy-five in the vestry. Mr. Sleeper continued pastor until November 25, 1877, when he resigned and accepted a call to the First Baptist Church in Gardner. For some time after this the church was without a pastor, but depended upon supplies for preaching, among whom Rev. L. G. Barrett deserves mention as one whose labors were especially fruitful. September 23, 1878, a call was extended to Rev. W. F. Stubbert, D.D., of Bloomfield, N. J., who had been preaching for the church since May. He consented to remain for a time, but closed his labors January 25, 1879, after a short but most useful pastorate, in which he did much to restore and encourage the church. Rev. L. L. Potter, then a student, was employed for six months, April 7, 1879. The church then numbered 135. Mr. Potter was called as a permanent pastor, and was formally installed October 9, 1879. His pastorate lasted but about a year, as he resigned September 5, 1880, and closed his labors September 30th. The pulpit was then supplied for some time by Rev. A. N. Dary, who was called to the pastorate February 25th, while still a student at Newton, and ordained August 4, 1881. He resigned September 23, 1883, and closed his labors October 1st. Rev. William O. Ayer, was called January 1, 1884, and began his labors with the church February 10th, and was installed February 26, 1884. During his pastorate, stimulated by the example of the Methodists the church resolved to pay off its debt, which amounted to upwards of $5200. The day chosen to invite pledges for this purpose was Easter Sunday, April 13, 1884, when, after a sermon appropriate to the occasion, pledges were invited, and in less than one hour the whole amount was guaranteed, the final payment being made in March, 1887. During the year 1886 extensive repairs were made on the church. The Sunday-school has had, besides Mr. John H. Parker, of Malden, four superintendents, viz.: William O. Dodge, N. J. Mead, R. A. Edwards and Amos E. Hall, the present incumbent. There are about 500 volumes in the Sunday-school library. Rev. W. O. Ayer resigned June 20th, and closed his labors June 29, 1890, after a useful and successful pastorate of nearly six and one-half years, during which the membership of the church was increased from 174 to 271, a net gain of 97. The number of persons baptized was eighty five.

The educational wants of the town received early attention. The upper story of the Ferry Street School-house was finished, and a grammar school opened there in the autumn of 1870, which three years later was reduced to a sub-grammar grade. A movement was started in 1871 to erect a new and commodious school-house in place of the old Centre building, which had been standing nearly a quarter of a century, but this was defeated, and instead, the Centre School-house was remodeled and refurnished with improved seats and desks, which had previously been of an antiquated design.

In the autumn of 1870, although the population of the town had not reached the number essential to make a High School obligatory, a beginning was made at the Centre School-house with a class of sixteen, of whom five graduated in 1874—the first graduating class. The school has been from the commencement under the charge of Mr. R. A. Rideout, who had been from 1866 a teacher in the Centre Grammar School, first of South Malden and afterwards of Everett. The whole number of different pupils connected with the High School since its establishment has been 379, of whom sixty-nine have taken a business course of two years. The number of graduates has been 122, several of whom have served the town with credit as teachers in the public schools, while others have filled other positions of usefulness. In the thirteen years from the establishment of the Malden High School in 1857 to 1870, inclusive, only fourteen pupils from South Malden graduated from that institution. The Everett High School was kept

first in the old Centre School-house, from which it was removed to the third floor of the Masonic building in 1872, and from that to the Locust Street School-house in 1875, where it remained until 1881, when it had dwindled to only fifteen pupils. In 1882 it was removed to its present quarters, where it has shown a marked increase in numbers until within the past year. An assistant was first employed in 1872; a second assistant was employed in 1886.

Among our educational institutions should be mentioned the Home School, established April 15, 1874, and at first kept in the Cuneo Building near Everett Square. In 1875 it was removed to a building erected for its use next southwest of the Congregational Church, where it remained until 1889. It was at first under the charge of Mrs. A. P. Potter and Miss O. J. Pierce, and after the retirement of Miss Pierce was continued under the management of the former. In June, 1880, it awarded diplomas to its first graduates. In September of the same year a college preparatory department was added. Subsequently a branch of the school was opened at Natick in 1885 and has been very successful.

Owing to the rapid growth of the town a more retired location was found to be desirable, and in 1888 a tract of land on the corner of Summer and Argyle Streets, containing 40,000 square feet, was purchased, and in the following year a large and commodious edifice was erected, which was opened for the school in September, 1889. The architect was Mr. Geo. F. Wallis, the builder Mr. G. H. Peters, of Everett. The elevated location of the building commands a fine view of the surrounding country, and the school has been equipped with all the appliances for doing the best work. The course of study embraces four years.

Although the introduction of water by the town of Malden was one of the prominent grievances urged as a ground of separation, Everett had not been incorporated more than a year before the necessity of a water supply became apparent, and on the 29th of March, 1871, a committee of five was chosen, consisting of Otis Merriam, Anthony Waterman, Lewis P. True, W. H. Lounsbury and George S. Marshall, to see what arrangements could be made for a supply of pure water from the city of Charlestown, and also to meet a committee of the Legislature for the purpose of securing the necessary legal authority.

On June 29, 1871, the act of the Legislature of April 19, 1871, authorizing the introduction of water, was accepted, and a committee of five, consisting of Alonzo H. Evans, W. H. Lounsbury, Otis Merriam, Anthony Waterman and Lewis P. True, was appointed to procure estimates from different sources, and to report on the best plan. On the 5th of September this committee reported, their report was accepted, and the town voted by a large majority to introduce water, and to authorize the treasurer to issue bonds of the town, to an amount not exceeding $50,000.00, for a term of twenty years, at a rate of six per cent. interest per annum, to defray the expense of the introduction of water. It was estimated that this sum would be sufficient to lay nine and one-fourth miles of pipe. Otis Merriam, H. W. Van Voorhis, Alonzo H. Evans, W. H. Lounsbury and Charles Woodberry were chosen water commissioners, with full powers for making all contracts and laying all pipes. This committee entered into a contract with the city of Charlestown, October 5, 1871, by virtue of which the city of Charlestown was to furnish water, the town of Everett to lay and maintain the necessary pipes and structures for the distribution of the water, the city of Charlestown receiving eighty-five per cent. of the water rates, Everett receiving only fifteen per cent.

The water commissioners concluded a contract with George H. Norman, of Newport, Rhode Island, October 11, 1871, for laying 40,000 or more feet of pipe, with seventy-five hydrants and gates for same, for the sum of $46,640.00, of which 5000 feet were to be ten-inch pipe, 4000 feet eight-inch, 18,000 feet six-inch, and 13,000 feet four-inch pipe. The work of laying the pipes was not commenced till early in October, but before it could be completed cold weather set in, and it was necessary to suspend operations until the following spring. About 23,000 feet of pipe had been laid. The original estimate of $50,000.00 having proved insufficient, the town was authorized by the Legislature to expend a further sum of $50,000.00, to be raised by taxation or borrowing. The town, on April 22, 1872, accepted this act, and authorized the further issue of bonds, like those previously issued, to the amount of $50,000.00. The work was resumed as soon as the spring opened and carried forward without interruption, until about thirteen miles, or three and three-fourths miles more than the original estimate, had been constructed. Water was introduced May 1, 1872. The cost of the works to February 28, 1873, was about $84,000.00.

The burdensome contract with the city of Charlestown continued in force until June 1, 1886, when, through the efforts of a committee, consisting of Thomas Leavitt, F. P. Bennett, Geo. Taylor, I. T. Winchester, N. J. Mead, G. F. Foster and Daniel Russell, a modification of this contract was secured, by which Everett has received fifty per cent. of the water rates since July 1, 1886.

The water-works were further improved in 1888 by the construction of a plant for providing a high-water service, which was put in successful operation in July, 1888, the entire cost being less than $10,000.00, this including the purchase of a lot of land, the erection of a pumping-station on Irving Street, with the necessary machinery, and also the purchase of land and the erection of a reservoir on Mt. Washington.

The total expenditures on account of the Water Department to December 31, 1889, have been $159,255.49, besides $2853.77 expended for hydrants, about $10,000.00 for the high-water service, and $103,020.00 for interest on the water debt to Dec. 31, 1889. Of this

amount, $126,873.37 have been provided for by taxation. The water rates received from the incorporation of the town to December 31, 1889, were $46,552.72, of which about $30,000.00 have been received since the modification of the water contract in 1886. The receipts in 1889 were $10,003.39, and in 1890 about $11,000.00, the receipts being now adequate to pay the cost of maintenance of the water-works and the interest on the water debt, besides providing a sinking fund. It is probable that it will be unnecessary to impose any further burden on the tax-payers on account of the water-works, and that taxation may thus be materially reduced. The gross amount of the water debt December 31, 1889, was $100,000.00. The total amount of pipe laid to December 31, 1889, was 106,319 feet, or about twenty miles, of which 12,444 feet were two-inch pipe, 941 feet of three-inch, 46,704 feet of four-inch, 47,621 feet of six-inch, 2681 feet of eight-inch, and 7128 feet of ten-inch pipe.

The Everett Lodge of Odd Fellows was instituted March 18, 1875, with fifteen charter members, as follows: A. F. Ferguson, C. O. Sanborn, Carlos E. Bolton, W. W. Bullock, Nathan B. Raymond, J. O. W. Dearing, William Tyzzer, Jr., Josiah A. Kingman, William H. Pierce, George A. Colby, Joseph W. Bartlett, A. B. Robinson, David Smith, George W. Paine and S. C. Currier. The first meeting was held in the Masonic Hall, through the kindness of Palestine Lodge, and subsequent meetings were held in Everett small hall until July 18, 1875, when the lodge moved into a room fitted up for that purpose on the third floor of the Masonic Building, where they remained until April, 1888, when, having purchased the present fine brick Odd Fellows' Building, formerly known as the Library Building, and having fitted up the third floor for a lodge-room, they moved into their present quarters, which were dedicated with appropriate exercises May 2, 1888. The membership of the lodge in the Spring of 1890 was 180, as compared with 69 in the year 1879. A. F. Ferguson was Noble Grand for thirteen years, being succeeded by Walter C. Day, who at present fills that position.

The rapid increase of population made it evident that new school accommodations would soon be required. The upper story of the Thorndike Schoolhouse was finished in 1873 at a cost of about $1000, and a new school was opened there in the fall of 1873. In the spring of 1873 plans were brought forward for the erection of two new school-houses, one at Mt. Washington and the other at Locust Street. The Mt. Washington School-house project was defeated. Favorable action was at first secured upon the Locust Street School-house, but at a subsequent meeting reconsideration prevailed, and the matter went over until the spring of 1874, when an appropriation of $8000 was made, to which $800 was later added from the school appropriation.

The cost of the land, 15,020 square feet was, $2388.50, and the building erected, by Mead, Mason & Co., cost $5253, making a total cost of land, building, furnaces, $8826, without finishing the upper story. Two schools were opened in the building in November, 1874, and in 1875 the upper story was finished at a cost of about $1350, bringing the total cost to about $10,786. The building was further enlarged in 1888, by the addition of four school-rooms, besides additional hall room, the old building being moved back. The architects were Messrs. Brigham and Spofford, and the contractor Mr. G. M. Coan, and the appropriation for the same was $7000. An additional lot of land in the rear was purchased for $1900 in 1889, and the total cost of the building as it stands has been upwards of $20,500. Largely through the efforts of Mr. S. C. Currier, a town clock was procured and placed in the tower of this school-house in 1889, and the event was celebrated by a gathering at the schoolhouse, at which addresses were made by various citizens.

The building of the Mt. Washington School-house was delayed until 1877, when an appropriation of $5000 was made at a town-meeting held March 8, 1877. The original lot of land, consisting of 12,779 square feet, was purchased of the Boston Five Cents Saving Bank for $1277.90 (ten cents per foot). The plan was drawn by G. F. Wallis, and the building erected by J. H. Kibby & Son, of Chelsea, costing, with the upper story unfinished, about $6000. Schools were opened in the lower story in the spring of 1878. The upper story was finished in 1880, and the building was reconstructed and enlarged, as it now is, in 1887. the architects being Brigham & Spofford, and the contractor, J. A. Corkum. The lot has also been enlarged by the purchase of 19,000 feet of additional land, and the whole cost of building and land as they now stand has been upwards of $16,500.

During the period of hard times, from 1875 to 1881, the educational interests of the town suffered severely. The population of the centre of the town outgrew the accommodations furnished in the old Centre School-house, and in 1876 Badger's Hall, since remodeled into dwelling-houses, was engaged, and a primary school opened in the same. This sufficed for two years, when the necessity of further enlargement compelled the hiring of a room over the present store of I. T. Winchester, where a school, first of the intermediate, but afterwards of the primary grade, was located. At a town-meeting held July 15, 1878, a motion to appoint a committee to consider the matter of purchasing a lot of land and erecting another Centre School-house there, was defeated by a vote of 143 to 29. On May 27, 1879, another similar effort was defeated by a vote of 93 to 60.

In the spring of 1881 a committee of nine, appointed in November, 1880, to consider the subject of school accommodations in concurrence with the School Committee, reported in favor of additional accommodations, both for the Centre and the Mystic Village Districts. An appropriation of $6000 was

made for the latter, with little opposition in addition to the proceeds realized from the sale of the old Thorndike Street School-house, making an available fund of $6600, with which the present Thorndike Street School-house was erected in the same year, three schools being opened in the building in the following autumn. The architect of the building was Tristram Griffin, and the contractor, Joel Snow.

The proposal for an additional Centre School-house encountered a bitter opposition, extending until late in the night at several successive town-meetings; but, notwithstanding all the opposition, an appropriation of $12,000.00 was secured, and a building committee selected. The lot of land on Church Street, containing 19,088 feet, was purchased of H. G. Turner, for $2278.40, on the 10th of May; the filling and grading of the lot cost $470.70. Mr. Tristram Griffin was the architect. Ground was broken for the building January 21, 1881; the foundation was constructed by Mr. W. M. Dodge for $940.00. The contract for the building above the foundation was awarded to Richardson & Young, of Boston. The cost of the building, aside from the furnishings and blackboards, was $7384.70. The furnaces and other appliances brought the total up to the appropriation of $12,000. The building was dedicated on January 2, 1882, with appropriate ceremonies, in which the Hon. John D. Long, then Governor, and Hon. J. W. Dickinson, secretary of the Board of Education, participated. It was not the building in itself which elicited this marked demonstration, but the fact that it marked a turning-point in the educational history of Everett, which has been steadily onward from that day to the present time. The building was first occupied for school purposes Monday, January 9, 1882. The lot was further enlarged later in the year, by the purchase of additional land between the original lot and Liberty Street, at a cost of $1000.00, giving a total area of 26,495 square feet. In 1886 the building was enlarged by adding two rooms for the lower grades, and one room of double size for the High School, with suitable recitation rooms. The enlargement was designed by Mr. Tristram Griffin, the former architect, and the additions were constructed by the former contractors, Richardson & Young, of Boston, the foundation being the work of Patrick Linehan, of Malden. The total cost of the addition was $7000.00. In it are the High School, and six schools of the primary and intermediate grades.

In 1885 the Glendale School-house, after being in service for thirty-one years, could no longer accommodate the increased school population of that district, and at a town-meeting, held March 10, 1885, an appropriation of $6500, with the proceeds realized from the sale of the old building, was made for the erection of a four-room school-house on the old site. The architect employed by the building committee was John Lyman Faxon, and the contractors were Mead, Mason & Company. The building contains four rooms, and the total cost of the edifice, with eleven thousand five hundred and seven feet of additional land purchased in the rear and heating apparatus, was about $8300, of which the contractors received $6625. Four schools, much better graded than before, were opened in the new building in November, 1885.

Within two years after the enlargement of the Church Street School-house in 1886, so rapid was the increase of population that the Centre schools began to be again over-crowded, and complaints were made as to the sanitary condition of the old Centre School-house, which at the incorporation of the town was far the best of our school-houses. A committee of nine was appointed to consider the subject, and this committee reported unanimously in favor of selling, or otherwise disposing of, the old Centre School-house, and of appropriating the sum of $25,000 for the purpose of erecting a brick school-house in the central part of the town sufficient to contain eight rooms, each 28 by 36 feet. The appropriation recommended was unanimously passed, and the matter of erecting the building was committed to the same committee, and this committee purchased twenty-two thousand square feet of land at the junction of Broadway and Broadway Court, at eighteen cents per square foot, making the total cost of the land $3960. The committee employed Wesley L. Minor as architect. The foundations were constructed by Patrick Linehan, of Malden, at an expense of $988.25, and the building contract, above the foundations, was awarded to Mead, Mason & Company, at the price of $18,722, to which extras amounting to upwards of $2000 must be added. Various other items have brought the cost to date up to $27,941.86, and there is still an unsettled claim on account of the contractors. On the 23d of September, 1889, three schools were opened in the Broadway School-house, and on the 14th of October the last of the remaining schools in the old Centre School-house was removed to the new building. The old building was thus finally abandoned, after a continuous service for school purposes by the towns of Malden and Everett of forty-two years.

The erection of the Broadway School-house completed the entire reconstruction of the school accommodations of the town of Everett. There remained no longer a solitary school-house inherited from the town of Malden. Everett has now six large, commodious and fairly well ventilated school-houses containing thirty-nine school-rooms, with a seating capacity of two thousand and twenty-nine, and two recitation rooms—all costing $103,275. The town employs thirty-eight teachers. Within the past two years these school-houses have been provided with electric one-session signals.

The subject of an evening school had been agitated for some years, but never took shape until 1889. On the 19th day of March, pursuant to the recommendation of the School Committee, an appropriation of

$500 was made, and on the 15th day of October following, after the legal notices had been given, an evening school was opened in the Broadway Schoolhouse, the sessions being maintained Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday evenings from 7.30 to 9.30. The number of different scholars attending during the first term was 115, the largest number at any one session was 81, and the average number present for the whole term, ending Friday, Dec. 20th, was 29. The oldest scholar attending was 41 years of age, the youngest 13, and the average age was 15 2-15 years. This institution affords a means of education to any who have previously enjoyed very limited opportunities in this direction, and bids fair to achieve permanent usefulness.

For five years after its incorporation, Everett was an integral part of the representative district, consisting of Malden, Somerville and Everett, represented in the Legislature by three members. The first effort to secure a representation from Everett was in the autumn of 1872, when Alonzo H. Evans received the nomination at a Republican caucus and was elected. As Everett was a small part of the district, it did not secure representation again until 1875, when Mr. Evans was again nominated and elected, having thus served in the Legislatures of 1873 and 1876, both years on the Committee on Banks and Banking.

In 1876 the re-arrangement of the districts associated Everett with Malden as a district having two representatives, of which, by agreement with Malden, Everett was to have six representatives in ten years. The first representative in the new district was George S. Marshall, who was nominated after an animated contest in the largest caucus ever held in Everett up to that time, by a vote of 150 to 140 for Robert M. Barnard, and was elected in November, 1877, serving in the Legislature of 1878 on the Committee on Banks and Banking. He was re-elected in 1879, serving in the Legislature of 1880 on the Committee on Education.

William Johnson was elected as his successor in 1880, serving in the Legislature in 1881 on the Committee on Woman's Suffrage. He was succeeded in 1882 by George E. Smith, Esq., who was elected, after a spirited contest at the polls, over our late esteemed fellow-citizen, John S. Nichols. Mr. Smith was re-elected in 1883, thus serving in the Legislatures of 1883 and 1884, on the Committee on Education in 1883, in 1884 on the Committee on Taxation; also as House chairman of the Committee on Roads and Bridges.

He was succeeded in 1885 by Dudley P. Bailey, who was the last representative from Everett in the old district. In 1886 Everett became a district by itself, entitled to one representative, and Mr. Bailey was re-elected as the first representative in the new district, serving in the Legislatures of 1886 and '87 as House chairman of the Committee on Taxation in both years, and on the Committee on Probate and Insolvency in 1887. He was succeeded by Joseph H. Cannell, who was elected in 1887, and re-elected in 1888, serving in the Legislatures of 1888 and 1889 on the Committee on Street Railways. In the caucus of 1889 the candidates were Adams B. Cook, Thomas Leavitt and John S. Cate, the latter being nominated and elected, serving in the Legislature of 1890 on the Committee on Street Railways.

All of the foregoing representatives elected have been Republicans. The Democratic nominees from Everett who have contested the elections have been as follows: 1871, Joseph E. Nichols; 1872, Columbus Corey; 1873, E. A. Alger, Jr., and C. Corey; 1874, C. Corey; 1875, J. E. Nichols; 1876, J. E. Nichols; 1877, Daniel Emmons; 1878, Daniel Emmons, (Democratic) and Alfred Tufts (Greenback); 1879, Wear T. Melvin, (Butler Dem.) and George F. Foster (Reg. Dem.); 1880, Charles F. Atwood; 1881, Charles F. Atwood; 1882, John S. Nichols, Sr.; 1883, Charles F. Atwood; 1885, Otis W. Greene; 1886, Woodbury A. Ham; 1887, Charles C. Nichols; 1888, William Bassett.[1]

Everett has never been represented in the Senate until two years ago. In 1874, Alonzo H. Evans, the first representative, was nominated, but in the great political avalanche of that year he was defeated.

From this time, owing to local jealousies, no candidate from Everett succeeded in securing the nomination of the Senatorial District Convention until 1888, when Mr. Evans was nominated and elected, being re-elected in the autumn of 1889, and serving in the Senate in 1889 and 1890. In both years he was chairman of the Senate Committee on Banks and Banking, and served also on the Committee on Taxation.

It would be interesting to write our political history more in detail, but it would be a very delicate subject to treat, and it is perhaps better that many of the local contests of the past should not go into history.

As a part of our local municipal history the following names of the different citizens who have filled the more important town offices since the incorporation of the town are presented:

Selectmen: W. H. Lounsbury, 1870–72; H. W. Van Voorhis, 1870–72; George W. Pierce, 1870–71; E. B. Loring, 1870–75; P. Richmond Pratt, 1870–71; Joseph E. Nichols, 1871–73; Columbus Corey, 1871–76; Clarke Thompson, 1872–76; Lewis P. True, 1872–74, 1886–87; Samuel J. Cox, 1873–75, 1877–80; Philip Ham, 1874–76, 1880–83; Charles F. Atwood, 1876–79; Adams B. Cook, 1876–79, 1880–81; Woodbury A. Ham, 1879–80, 1881–83; Gulian H. Van Voorhis, 1879–80, 1887–90; Nathaniel J. Mead, 1880–81; Isaac T. Winchester, 1881–83, 1884–86; Geo. F. Foster, 1883–84; Fred. Johnson, 1883–84; Harden Palmer, 1883–86; Nathaniel B. Plummer, 1884–86; Frank P. Bennett, 1886–87: Francis E. Dyer, 1886–90; John S. Cote, 1887–89; Charles H. Spencer, 1889–90.

Clerk: Joseph H. Cannell, 1870–90.

Treasurer: Daniel Emmons, 1870 to Jan. 1, 1880; Wm. Johnson, 1880–86; Joseph E. Nichols, 1886–90; Nathan Nichols, 1890. Mr. Johnson died in office in 1886, his fellow-citizens testifying their regard for him

[1] In 1889 there was no Democratic candidate for representative, and the opposition concentrated on Thomas Leavitt, Independent Republican.

by re-electing him while on his dying bed. Appropriate resolutions were passed in honor of him in town-meeting, April 27, 1886.

Assessors: Wm. Johnson, 1870–80; Jas. G. Foster, 1870–74; Otis Merriam, 1870–73; Robert M. Barnard, 1872–75; Joseph E. Nichols, 1876–78, 1880–87; Henry W. Van Voorhis, 1875–78, 1880–86; Columbus Corey, 1877–87, 1890; Francis E. Dyer, 1878–80; Albert W. Lewis, 1886–90; Amos Roberts, 1887–89; Geo. G. Ladd, 1887–90; Daniel O. Dearborn, 1889–90.

School Committee: Jas. G. Foster, 1870–71; H. M. Currier, 1870–73; Geo. S. Marshall, 1870–73, 1876–79; Chas. F. Atwood, 1870–76; Dr. J. F. Wakefield, 1870–71, 1881–84; J. H. Whitman, 1870–73; G. C. Hickok, 1871–82, 1886–87; Andrew J. Bennett, 1872–74; E. A. Alger, Jr., 1873–74; Dudley P. Bailey, 1873–74, 1876–80, 1882–90; Albert W. Lewis, 1874–78, 1879–90; John H. Burt, 1874–76; Isaac E. Coburn, 1874–77; Francis E. Dyer, 1874–78; Harden Palmer, 1877–83; James B. Everett, 1878–81; Henry A. Tenny, 1878–81, 1883–85; Stephen F. Hoogs, 1880–85, 1886–89, 1890; Nathan Nichols, 1886–90; John C. Spofford, 1886–90; Geo. M. Buttrick, 1887–90; Roscoe E. Brown, 1889–90; Geo. N. P. Mead, 1889–90; Mary O. Bullfinch, 1889–90; Sarah J. Clough, 1889–90; Darius Hadley, 1890.

Auditors: Columbus Corey, 1870–71; J. H. Cannell, 1870–76; Thos. Leavitt, 1871–74, 1875–76; George F. Foster, 1872–73, 1874–75, 1878–79; A. F. Ferguson, 1874–75, 1876–80; S. A. Stimson, 1876–77, 1888–89; H. A. Tenney, 1877–79, Charles E. Jennings, 1879–83; Frank P. Bennett, 1879–81; Geo. H. Burr, 1881–86, 1889–90; Henry K. Veazie, 1883–90; Chas. C. Nichols, 1886–88; Henry E. Taylor, 1890.

The first Water Committee consisted of five persons, to be elected annually, pursuant to chapter 205, of the acts of 1871. The persons chosen on this committee were Charles Woodberry, Wm. H. Lounsbury, H. W. Van Voorhis, Otis Merriam, A. H. Evans, and they served for two years, when they were succeeded by the Water Board elected pursuant to chapter 68 of the acts of 1873, who have been as follows: W. H. Lounsbury, 1873–76; Irving A. Evans, 1873–74; Geo. F. Foster, 1873–74; Thos. Leavitt, 1874–80, 1882–90; Chas. D. Stearns, 1874–77; Chas. W. Merrill, 1876–78; Stephen A. Stimson, 1877–81; Nathan Nichols, 1879–82; Nathan B. Smith, 1880–82; Geo. Taylor, 1882–85; Daniel Russell, Jr., 1882–86, 1890; Robert H. Jenkins, 1885–90; Isaac T. Winchester, 1886–90.

A sinking fund was established in 1876. The following citizens have served as sinking fund commissioners:

Amos Roberts, 1876–89; Josiah A. Kingman, 1876–89; Chas. Woodberry, 1876–77; Joseph H. Cannell, 1876–90; Jas. P. Stewart, 1889–90; Jas. E. Larkin, 1889–90.

The selectmen acted as overseers of the poor for the years 1870–80. The overseers of the poor since that time have been as follows:

Robert B. Rogers, Sr., 1880–82; Adams B. Cook, 1880–85, 1888–90; Stephen C. Currier, 1880–81, 1882–83; N. F. Shippee, 1881–84; Samuel P. Cannell, 1883–90; Geo. S. Marshall, 1884–90; D. P. Murphy, 1886–88.

The selectmen also acted as Board of Health during the ten years 1870–80. The members of the board since that time have been as follows:

Geo. F. Foster, 1880–81; Adams B. Cook, 1880–81; Alfred Tufts, 1880–81; Francis E. Dyer, 1881–82; Isaac T. Winchester, 1881–84; Dr. W. G. Hanson, 1882–86; Dr. J. F. Wakefield, 1883–86; Joseph M. Bassett, 1884–86; John Reed, 1886–87; Wm. Goodhue, 1886–90; Dr. Abbott Sanford, 1886–88; D. W. Fitzgerald, 1887–88, 1889–90; Dr. E. W. Hill, 1888–89; Dr. W. K. Knowles, 1888–90; Dr. E. C. Newton, 1890.

Trustees of the Public Library: James B. Everett, 1880–90; Henry A. Tenney, 1880–90; Geo. E. Kimball, 1880–90; Dudley P. Bailey, 1880–90; F. B. Wallis, 1880–84, 1889–90; C. F. Atwood, 1880–81; Geo. S. Marshall, 1880–81; Wm. G. Colesworthy, 1880–82; Edward R. Thorndike, 1880–81; Rev. R. P. Bush, 1881–90; W. G. Beaver, 1881–83; Geo. H. Burr, 1881–90; Geo. E. Smith, 1882–90; Albert N. Dary, 1883–84; Gilman C. Hickok, 1884–90; Martin J. Cahill, 1884–89.

The selectmen have acted as surveyors of highway for the years 1870–72, 1874–75, 1879–80, 1885–87. The following gentlemen have been elected as surveyors of highways:

Daniel Eames, 1872–74; Geo. W. Paine, 1876–77; Benj. F. Nichols, 1880–85, 1887–89.

The Highway Department has been managed by the following gentlemen as road commissioners for the terms named:

Louis P. True, Caleb Richardson and Geo. W. Paine, 1875–76; Robert M. Barnard, 1877–78, 1889–90; Samuel J. Sewall, 1877–79; Geo. W. Pierce, 1877–78; Leonard Emerton, Sr., 1878–79; Benj. F. Nichols, 1878–79; Solomon Shute, 1889–90; Thos. Leavitt, 1889–90; Amos Stone, 1890.

Until the year 1881 the financial year of the town ended on the last day of February and the town-meetings were held on the fourth Tuesday in March. By an amendment of the by-laws made in 1881 the financial year was made to correspond with the calendar year, the accounts being made up for ten months ending December 31, 1881. In 1882 and subsequent years the annual town-meeting has been held on the first Tuesday in March. The by-laws were further amended April 28, 1887, by adopting certain building regulations, and these, not having been found sufficiently stringent, were amended and strengthened in December, 1889, and with these and certain other amendments the by-laws of 1881 constitute the regulations governing town affairs.

The expenditures of the town of Everett for the first two decades of its history, 1870–89 inclusive, have been as follows:

| | 1870–80. | 1880–89. | Total. 1870–89. |
|---|---|---|---|
| School, current expenses | $110,979.66 | $174,983.35 | $285,963.01 |
| " special | 23,073.06 | 83,000.66[1] | 106,073.72 |
| Public Library | .... | 10,924.60 | 10,924.60 |
| Highway, current expenses | 60,847.06 | 77,098.89 | 137,945.95 |
| " construction | 60,833.14 | 15,673.36 | 76,506.50 |
| " gravel lots | 5,916.25 | 8,000.00 | 13,916.25 |
| " street watering | .... | 6,118.81 | 6,118.81 |
| " Malden Bridge | 4,600.00 | .... | 4,600.00 |
| " sidewalks | .... | 12,386.45 | 12,386.45 |
| " street lights | 8,114.67 | 26,176.38 | 34,291.05 |
| Shade-trees | 274.00 | 1,189.96 | 1,463.96 |
| Stone crusher | .... | 2,833.63 | 2,833.63 |
| Fire Department, general | 13,765.15 | 25,738.23 | 39,503.38 |
| " " special | 5,536.48 | 1,648.95 | 7,185.43 |
| Poor Department | 18,128.36 | 38,065.88 | 56,194.24 |
| Police[2] | 2,600.50 | 26,867.24 | 29,467.74 |
| Interest on town debt | 40,082.64 | 42,935.55 | 83,018.19 |
| Interest on water debt | 43,020.00 | 60,000.00 | 103,020.00 |
| Sinking Fund | 12,025.00 | 39,488.65 | 51,513.65 |
| Water-works | 107,607.48 | 60,610.02[1] | 168,217.50 |
| Hydrants | .... | 2,829.37 | 2,829.37 |
| State military aid | 6,608.25 | 6,680.50 | 13,288.75 |
| Salaries | 24,370.42 | 32,817.71 | 57,188.13 |
| Defalcation | 23,297.53 | .... | 23,297.53 |
| Miscellaneous | 29,749.08 | 39,833.54 | 69,582.62 |
| Taxes abated and refunded | 7,717.23 | 15,671.98 | 23,389.21 |
| Tax titles | 671.72 | 431.89 | 1,103.61 |
| Total for town purposes | $609,837.68 | $812,005.60 | $1,421,843.28 |
| State tax | $28,468.80 | $48,190.00 | $76,658.80 |
| County tax | 16,403.35 | 27,211.64 | 43,614.99 |
| State and county taxes paid | $44,372.15 | $75,401.64 | $120,273.79 |
| Total | $654,709.83 | $887,407.24 | $1,542,117.07 |

[1] Unsettled claims in course of liquidation to be added.

[2] Included in miscellaneous until 1877. No specific appropriation.

Of these expenditures $1,205,122.38 were raised by taxation—$463,294.21 in the years 1870–80 and $741,828.17 in the ten years 1880–89 inclusive. Water bonds were issued to the amount of $100,000, and $77,000 borrowed for other town purposes, besides the portion of the Malden debt assumed and loans paid off, and there have been received from various sources other than taxation and loans (chiefly the bank, corporation and dog taxes, sale of town property and water rates), $214,164.96, making the total taxation, loans (net) and other receipts, $1,596,287.34. The total principal of the water debt, January 1, 1890, was $100,000, and of the town debt, $117,500, of which $38,500 were inherited from Malden. Against this was held a sinking fund of $69,675.21, of which $32,725 has been derived from taxation, $22,359.55 from interest on investments, and the balance from various sources.

Down to 1878 the Fire Department had continued very much in the condition in which it was in 1847, except that in 1875 a hook-and-ladder company was formed, apparatus purchased, and a house erected for the same. At a town-meeting held May 9, 1878, the town voted to purchase a steam fire-engine and equipments, an appropriation of $3400 being made. After the new steamer, the "Joseph Swan," had been purchased, the Fire Department was reorganized and made more efficient. On March 19, 1885, an appropriation of $1600 was made to provide an electric fire alarm, and the remodeling of the old Centre School-house for an engine-house, at a cost of $6700, will afford facilities which promise to increase still more the efficiency of the department.

At the time the town was incorporated the street-car accommodations were very poor, the rails being mostly of wood, surmounted by iron straps. The running time was very slow, and the fares high. On the Eastern Railroad and the Saugus Branch were located two unsightly structures, built in 1854 for stations, utterly inadequate to the wants of the public. The fares were eight cents for single trip and six and one-half cents for commutation tickets. This was reduced in May, 1879, to six cents for single fare, and five cents for commutation tickets. In the fall of 1879, after a united effort, a new station was secured between Broadway and Main Street, the lot being purchased by private subscription and the town laying out Railroad Street in the rear. In 1880 a station was established at East Everett, the expense being mainly defrayed by private subscription, and trains began stopping there on Monday, December 20, 1880. In 1881 a freight track was located at the foot of Carter Street on the Saugus Branch. In 1882 a new station was built on the Saugus Branch, about one thousand feet north from the site of the old station, at the foot of Waters Street. The opening of the new station was celebrated by a banquet and entertainment, at which about 250 persons were present. Though the removal of the station aroused much bitter feeling at the time among those who were discommoded, it has proved beneficial in the end, as it resulted in establishing still another station on the Saugus Branch at West Street, which was opened about the 1st of March, 1890, although trains had stopped there for passengers since June, 1888.

The horse-car accommodations continued to be very unsatisfactory until within the last three years, the running time being frequently changed, besides being very slow, and the management unprogressive, not to say stupid. There was, however, some improvement, as the track had, in the course of years, been relaid with iron rails, and in some places paved, and fares somewhat reduced. The route to Everett Springs had been opened Sept. 14, 1882, as a branch line.

The rails were laid to Elm Street in June, 1884, and cars commenced running hourly trips on this route as an independent line July 1, 1884. Half-hourly trips were inaugurated May 2, 1885. The extension to Woodlawn Cemetery was commenced July 24, 1884, and cars began running hourly and half-hourly trips most of the day before August 10, 1884. A larger number of half-hourly trips was instituted May 8, 1886.

One of the most important events affecting our horse-car accommodations was the advent of the Lynn & Boston Railroad, which secured a conditional location to Everett Square in April, 1886, and an unconditional location June 9, 1886. Cars commenced running over this line August 11, 1886, and have made hourly trips from that date to the present time.

The Middlesex Railroad at last began to awake to the fact of impending competition, and when, later in the year, through consolidation with the Highland Railroad Company, more progressive elements were infused into the management, the outlook for better accommodations visibly brightened. During the summer and fall of 1887 the work of improvement commenced in earnest. On July 4, 1887, the fares to Boston were reduced from six to five cents. The horse-car tracks which had previously been located on School Street, were relocated on Broadway. From the Eastern Railroad to Everett Square a double-track paved with granite blocks was laid, and a single-track, also paved, extended over the hill to Ferry Street, and thence through Ferry Street to Malden Centre. Cars commenced running over Belmont Hill betwen Malden and Boston December 19, 1887. During the same year a new route was located through Bucknam Street with the track in the middle of the street and paved. Cars commenced running over this route December 8, 1887, the location on Chelsea Street from Bucknam to Main Street being discontinued. In 1888 a paved double-track was laid below the Eastern Railroad to Sullivan Square, resulting in further reduction of running time, and greater regularity and frequency of trips.

During the past year the track has been moved into the centre of Main Street and paved, resulting in another great improvement, and in June, 1890, a location was granted for a double-track on Ferry Street between Elm and Chelsea Streets, and also on Chelsea Street from Ferry Street to Everett Square. It is expected that a second track will soon be laid through Main Street, and that the advent of electric-cars may still further shorten the running time between Everett and Boston.

During 1888 also the horse-car tracks were laid in Ferry Street from Broadway to Elm Street, and the East Middlesex Railroad Company commenced running cars by that route to Chelsea and the Beaches.

At the time the town was incorporated, and, indeed, for many years afterwards, its sidewalks were in very poor condition, though gradually improving. Since 1886 the improvement has been more rapid, the town having in that year adopted the practice of paying one-half the expense of setting edge-stones and laying brick or concrete sidewalks in front of the estates of those who will pay one-half of this expense. The widening of Main, Chelsea and Ferry Streets, in 1874 and 1875, involving an outlay of $43,218, was one of the principal public improvements in our highways. In 1882 and subsequent years, largely through the efforts of the Everett Town Improvement Association—a most useful society, which existed from 1882 to 1887—the streets of the town have been quite extensively adorned with shade-trees. In 1888 the system of lighting the streets with electricity was introduced.

The Everett Public Library was dedicated May 1, 1879, and was opened for the delivery of books May 10, 1879. It had been proposed as early as 1871, when the proceeds of a ball held November 21, 1871, were set aside as a contribution to a fund for that purpose. The movement first took definite shape at a meeting of citizens held in Everett Small Hall, June 21, 1878, when a board of directors was chosen and a committee appointed to solicit contributions of money and books. The library, when opened, was composed mainly of books thus contributed, numbering 1289 volumes. It was maintained as a private enterprise through the liberality of various public-spirited citizens until May 3, 1880, when it was turned over to and accepted by the town, and has since been maintained at the public expense. A reading-room was opened January 26, 1884, but discontinued within about a year, as not required by the public wants. The number of volumes in the library December 31, 1889, was 6181; the number of deliveries in 1889, 27,850, as compared with 10,940 in 1880. The total expenditures upon it to December 31, 1889, have been $11,603.47, of which $4145.89 have been expended for books and magazines. The town makes an annual appropriation for the library ($1000 in 1890, besides the dog-tax, amounting to $1279.08).

The first town-clock was a gift to the town by Mrs. Caroline M. Barnard. It is a large tower-clock weighing 900 pounds, was placed in the tower of the Congregational Church, August 15, 1883, and started August 25th. The expenses attending the necessary changes in the tower were met by subscription secured through the agency of a committee of the Everett Town Improvement Association. It was formally presented to and accepted by the town at a meeting held November 13, 1883, and suitable resolutions of thanks to the public-spirited donor adopted.

Up to the year 1876 the large Catholic population residing in town had enjoyed no local place of religious worship. In June of that year a Sunday-school was opened, and regular Sunday services shortly afterwards began to be held in Everett Hall, in which they continued to be held for a year and a half. On July 13, 1877, 12,160 square feet of land on the corner of Broadway and Mansfield Place were purchased for $3040. The erection of the present church edifice was begun in 1877, the vestry being finished ready for occupancy about January 1, 1878, and the main auditorium some years later. The church is under the pastoral care of Rev. Joseph F. Mohan, rector, ordained in 1871, who was until lately assisted in his labors by Rev. James G. Gilday, as assistant rector.

It is estimated that about one-quarter of the population of Everett is connected with this church.

Grace Episcopal Church dates from June 10, 1886, when the first service was held in the rooms of the Young Men's Christian Association, conducted by Rev. J. S. Beers, Rev. G. W. Durrell and the choir of St. Thomas' Church of Somerville. On February 5, 1886, at a meeting of those interested in the establishment of an Episcopal Church, held in the same place, it was voted to continue the services, and a system of pledges was adopted. On February 15, 1886, the first election of officers took place and the society took definite shape. On March 12th the name of Grace Church was decided upon, and the committee reported that they had hired G. A. R. Hall for Sunday services.

The society was first conducted as a mission, and Rev. Francis Gilliat, the first missionary, assumed charge May 4, 1886. The society grew and prospered, and on January 21, 1887, it was voted to purchase the land on Chelsea, at the head of Corey Street, for church purposes. It was conveyed to them April 23, 1887, at the price of $6500. On the 14th of December, 1887, Mr. Gilliat tendered his resignation, and Rev. J. P. Pierce, of Dorchester, supplied the pulpit until April 22, 1888, when Rev. Percy Barnes succeeded Mr. Gilliat as missionary. On June 8, 1888, the society voted to build a chapel on the land belonging to the parish. This was commenced July 16, 1888, Norman C. Clark, architect. The new chapel cost, with furnishings, about $5000. The first service in it was held December 23, 1888. On December 2, 1888, Mr. Barnes resigned and Rev. J. P.

Pierce again took temporary charge. On April 22, 1889, the society voted to request the appointment of Rev. T. B. Martin, of Pine Meadow, as missionary in the church, who commenced his labors July 7th. After having operated for upwards of four years as a mission, the society was organized as a parish with a governing power of the rector, two wardens, clerk, treasurer and eight vestrymen, on the 10th of April, 1889.

The youngest of the religious societies of Everett is the Advent Church, which was organized March 28, 1889, with eight constituent members. The date of the first meeting for public worship was March 31, 1889; the officiating clergyman was Elder L. Boutelle. The church has not yet had a settled pastor. The number of members now belonging to the church is 21. It has raised for church expenses during the past financial year about $400, and $25 for benevolent purposes. A Sunday-school was organized May 12, 1889, at a meeting of which R. S. Sidelinger was moderator, with 12 members, since increased to 40. John H. Murphy has been its superintendent since organization. The first officers of the church were: Elder, John H. Murphy: Deacon, A. A. Anderson; Clerk, Remly S. Sidelinger; Treasurer, Charles H. Weeks. The Sunday-school library numbers 225 volumes.

The Everett Young Men's Christian Association, which has been a living force for good in town during the past five years, was organized September 15, 1884, although a society for special work among young men had existed previously for about five months. The first officers were Francis Batchelder, president; William F. Moore, secretary; Benjamin F. Noyes, treasurer; the first two having held similar positions in the provisional organization, and having continued in these positions by subsequent re-elections until September, 1889, when, with all the other members of the board, they declined a re-election. Captain Noyes died in November, 1884. His place was filled temporarily until the following May, when George H. Small was chosen for the office. In 1885 the Executive Committee was increased to five, and A. N. Smith was chosen vice-president, and held office until September, 1889. Mr. W. B. Marshall was the first assistant secretary, but declined a further election at the end of two years, and Mr. W. B. Price was chosen in his place, being elected the following year. Thus only one change was made in the board during four years. The harmonious and efficient action of this first Executive Committee contributed in no small degree to the success attained by the Association. The present officers, elected in September, 1890, are Rollins A. Edwards, president; F. C. Danforth, vice-president; W. B. Marshall, secretary; F. Batchelder, treasurer, F. J. Harding, assistant secretary and E. E. Randall, assistant treasurer.

The first room occupied by the Association was the banquet-room in Odd Fellows' Building, then known as Library Building, which was opened with appropriate exercises in the hall above on the evening of November 24, 1884. Rev. Phillips Brooks, of Boston, was the principal speaker, being followed by Rev. W. O. Ayer, and the president and the secretary of the Association. Later a change was made to the front room in the same building, and the Association being obliged to vacate this, another change was made to Everett Small Hall as the only available place. During the spring and summer of 1887 the demand for a building grew more and more pronounced, stimulated by the inconvenient quarters in which the Association was then located, and in October of that year the organ of the Association, the *Y. M. C. A. Star*, published the plans and elevation of the proposed building. This seemed to crystallize the movement. A canvass was begun soon after, and in 1888 the present lot of land was purchased, the corner-stone of the building was laid July 21, 1888, and the present commodious and convenient building was erected after much persistent and self-sacrificing work, at a cost of $17,630, Brigham and Spofford being the architects and G. M. Coan, contractor. The seating and furnishing of the hall and other parts of the building cost about $2500 more. The ladies of the town supplied the piano used in the building, and also raised enough money to pay for furnishing the members' parlor. After the Woman's Auxiliary was formed, they furnished seats for the large hall, besides making a gift of $500 for the building fund. The Boys' Branch paid for fitting up their room and social hall. The Yoke Fellows furnished the room in the tower, and the Heartsease Band, the reception, reading and amusement rooms. The grand piano in the large hall was a gift from the Say and Seal Club. Mr. Herbert Loud and other friends have presented pictures. The building was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies, November 12, 1888, Rev. Phillips Brooks again being principal speaker, while Rev. W. O. Ayer, with Messrs. Batchelder and Moor, officiated in the same capacities in which they did almost exactly four years previously. The religious work has always been kept in the foreground, and the strong Monday evening meeting, for men only, has really been the backbone of the Association. The gymnasium was opened in December, 1888, and at once attained a deserved popularity among the young men. Mr. Walter C. Day volunteered his services the first season and is now engaged on a salary. In April, 1888, the Boys' Branch was formed, the first officers being Ellie H. Dorety, president; George D. Marshall, vice-president; Charles W. Hapgood, secretary; and Fred. N. Small, treasurer. Master Dorety took a great interest in the work and made an excellent presiding officer. His untimely death in the summer following was a great loss to the Branch. The Woman's Auxiliary was formed on May 1, 1888, and the assistance rendered has been invaluable in upbuilding the Asso-

ciation. The first board of officers was, Mrs. A. P. Potter, president; Mrs. A. Campbell, Mrs. J. W. Moore, Mrs. J. W. Masury, Mrs. J. S. Cate, vice-presidents; Miss Grace L. Batchelder, secretary; and Miss Carrie L. Stimpson, treasurer.

This Association has entertained the district convention on two occasions, and the first Woman's Auxiliary convention ever held in the world took place in Everett.

From a very interesting and valuable article in our enterprising local paper, the *Everett Herald*, on October 29, 1887, the following summary, showing the religious status of Everett, was furnished:

| Church. | Church Service. | Average Attendance. Sunday-School. | Sunday Evening. | Friday Evening. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Congregational, | 235 | 230 | 150 | 75 |
| Universalist, | 140 | 130 | | |
| Methodist, | 175 | 150 | 150 | 50 |
| Baptist, | 180 | 154 | 110 | 65 |
| St Mary's Catholic, | 900 | 151 | | |
| Grace Episcopal, | | 90 | 100 | |
| Glendale Chapel, | | 50 | 65 | |
| Courtland St. Chapel, | | 59 | 45 | |

The foregoing figures, if brought forward to date, would undoubtedly show a marked increase.

During the past year some highly interesting information in regard to the religious condition of our town has been obtained by means of a religious canvass, taken under the auspices of the various churches. It is, of course, not entirely complete, but gives a fairly good idea of the religious condition of the town. The whole number of calls made was 1968, including 7606 persons. The church preferences of these persons were as follows: Congregational, including the Mission at the Line, 1399; Methodist, 1132; Baptist, 1109; Universalist, 943; Episcopal, 585—309 individuals expressed no preference, but claimed to be Protestants, and there were 257 persons included as Lutherans, Swedenborgians, Presbyterians, Spiritualists, Adventists, etc., making 5824 reported as Protestants, with 1782 noted as Catholics. The total population at that time was estimated at 10,000. On the basis of these census reports, it was estimated that the total number of Protestants was 7260, Catholics, 2380. It was found that there were attending churches out of town: Congregationalists, 150; Methodists, 85; Baptists, 27; Universalists, 7; Episcopalians, 15. The average attendance in the Protestant Churches was stated to be 2235, leaving, after deducting children under five years of age, 4476 who did not regularly attend public worship. Many of those, however, undoubtedly attend more or less frequently, and it would certainly be safe to estimate the church-going population at upwards of fifty per cent. of the total population. The foregoing facts were presented by Rev. F. T. Pomeroy at a Sunday evening mass-meeting, held in the Y. M. C. A. Hall, January 5, 1890.

The steady growth of the population in Everett has made it apparent for some time that a system of sewerage had become necessary. The matter was brought up at a town-meeting held March 13, 1888, at which a committee of fifteen was appointed to consider the matter and report at a future meeting. This committee, by its chairman, Amos Stone, presented its report at a town-meeting held March 5, 1889, when it was voted, 267 in favor to one opposed, that the system of sewerage recommended in the report of the committee be adopted, and that the treasurer be authorized to borrow from time to time, with the approval of the selectmen, a sum of money not exceeding $50,000.00, to pay for the same. The plan presented estimated that the existing streets requiring drainage had a total length of twenty-eight miles, and they estimated the cost of the proposed system of sewerage for these twenty-eight miles of streets as follows:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 3 miles of 36 by 36 inches, | at $3.00 | $47,520.00 |
| 3 miles of 24 by 24 inches, | at 2.00 | 31,680.00 |
| 3 miles of 18 by 18 inches, | at 1.50 | 23,760.00 |
| 3 miles of 12 by 12 inches, | at 1.00 | 15,840.00 |
| 16 miles of 10 by 10 inches, | at 0.80 | 65,584.00 |

amounting to $186,384.00, the average cost per mile being estimated at $6657.00, and the average cost per foot at $1.26. The actual construction of the sewer has recently been commenced.

It will, when constructed, connect with the system of metropolitan sewerage just laid out by the State Sewerage Commission, but until this is ready will have an outlet into Mystic River.

There was no local newspaper in Everett at the time of its incorporation, but soon afterwards the publisher of the *Malden Mirror* established an edition of that paper, called the *Everett Pioneer*, which he continued to publish until about 1875.

The first strictly local paper was the *Everett Free Press*, the first number of which appeared May 24, 1873, then a small sheet of four pages, each 11 x 14 inches, with four columns of reading matter. On the 10th of April, 1875, it was enlarged to seven columns, and on July 17, 1886, it was further enlarged to cover eight pages. The columns of the *Free Press* have been valuable not only for local news, but also as a permanent record of facts relating to our local history. The *Free Press* continued to be the only newspaper published in town until October 31, 1885. Its publisher from the first has been Mr. Benjamin F. Morgan.

On October 31, 1885, the first number of another local paper, *The Everett Herald*, appeared, published by Benjamin Johnson, publisher of the *Malden City Press* and the *New England Grocer*. It was edited for three months by Mr. C. G. Newcomb. In January, 1886, Mr. George W. Davies succeeded to the editorial chair, and has since held that position. The *Herald* is Republican in politics and independent in expression, and it is devoted to local interests. Its management is enterprising; it is neatly printed and has shown commendable enterprise in gathering news, which has been rewarded by a steady growth in its circulation. In April, 1890, Mr. George W. Davies

purchased of Mr. Johnson all his interest in the *Herald*, and became publisher as well as editor. Both of the local papers are issued on Saturday, at a subscription price of two dollars per annum.

In addition to the above, the Rev. T. C. Watkins, for a short time during his pastorate, published a small local paper devoted to the interests of the Methodist Society, called the *Sunbeam*, and the Rev. F. T. Pomeroy conducted a similar enterprise, called the *Friendly Hand*.

The Young Men's Christian Association has also issued a small sheet for several years past, called the *Y. M. C. A. Star*, established in April, 1886. The first four issues were published at irregular intervals, but from September, 1886, it was issued regularly once a month until recently, when the practice was resumed of issuing it at irregular intervals.

One of our latest local institutions is the Everett Savings Bank, which was incorporated March 1, 1889. The first meeting of the corporators was held April 11, 1889, and the corporation was organized with the following officers: President, Wilmot R. Evans; vice-presidents, Woodbury A. Ham, Robert M. Barnard; treasurer, Samuel P. Cannell; clerk, Henry K. Veazie; trustees, Woodbury A. Ham, Wilmot R. Evans, Robert M. Barnard, Samuel P. Cannell, George S. Marshall, Samuel M. Johnson, Isaac T. Winchester, Adams B. Cook, Daniel B. Fessenden, Thomas Leavitt, Cyrus S. Hapgood, John S. Cate, Nathaniel J. Mead, Henry K. Veazie, Joseph E. Nichols, James P. Stewart, Francis E. Dyer, Thornton A. Smith, Dudley P. Bailey.

The bank opened for business May 11, 1889, and the total amount of deposits received up to the close of business on June 30, 1890, was $40,864, and the total number of depositors had been 331. At the same date there remained on deposit $20,247, held by three hundred and sixteen depositors, showing an average to each depositor of $64.07.

The Everett Co-operative Bank opened for business October 14, 1890; President, Samuel Freeman (2d), vice-president Charles B. Ladd, secretary and treasurer, Charles E. Jennings.

The following societies also exist in town besides those already mentioned:

*American Legion of Honor.*—Lincoln Council, No. 753. Established October 1, 1881.

*Ancient Order of United Workmen.*—Franklin Lodge, No. 51. Established November 11, 1883.

*Order of the Sons of Veterans.*—Gen. A. P. Martin Camp, No. 62. Established April 26, 1886.

*Women's Relief Corps.*—James A. Perkins Corps, No. 40. Established April 26, 1886.

*Home Circle.*—Comfort Council.

*Improved Order of Red Men.*—Assowomsett Tribe, No. 56. Established December 13, 1887.

*Knights and Ladies of Honor.*—Longfellow Lodge, No. 609.

*Knights of the Golden Eagle.*—Halspear Castle, No. 66. Established February 8, 1887.

*New England Order of Protection.*

*Order of Tonti.*—Bay State Lodge.

*Royal Arcanum.*—Palladium Council, No. 287. Established March 22, 1879.

*Royal Conclave of Knights and Ladies.*

*Sons of Temperance.*—Golden Star Division, No. 81. Established December, 1884.

*United Order Golden Circle.*—Wendell Phillips Commandery, No. 279. Established February 26, 1885.

*United Order of Pilgrim Fathers.*—Gov. Bradford Colony, No. 78.

The following statistics of Everett will show its rapid growth:

| | *Pop.* | *School Children.* | *Valuation.* | *Tax Levy.* | *Rate.* | *No. of Dwelling-Houses.* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1870 | 2152 | 432 | $1,736,379 | $24,845 84 | $13 30 | 414 |
| 1871 | 2471 | 503 | 2,423,232 | 31,040 78 | 12 00 | 491 |
| 1872 | 2712 | 541 | 3,091,924 | 38,912 16 | 11 80 | 544 |
| 1873 | 3177 | 602 | 3,911,875 | 55,023 94 | 13 30 | 645 |
| 1874 | 3468 | 618 | 4,408,525 | 62,378 74 | 13 30 | 701 |
| 1875 | 3500 | 680 | 4,404,650 | 62,389 85 | 13 30 | 770 |
| 1876 | 3604 | 697 | 4,491,400 | 46,898 00 | 10 00 | 782 |
| 1877 | 3686 | 724 | 4,542,550 | 47,463 50 | 10 00 | 804 |
| 1878 | 3833 | 744 | 4,090,950 | 49,103 93 | 11 50 | 822 |
| 1879 | 3888 | 734 | 4,103,950 | 45,272 70 | 10 50 | 828 |
| 1880 | 4037 | 764 | 4,221,400 | 46,736 27 | 10 50 | 854 |
| 1881 | 4402 | 832 | 4,263,550 | 59,963 58 | 14 50 | 866 |
| 1882 | 4538 | 879 | 4,633,000 | 73,966 96 | 15 40 | 881 |
| 1883 | 4810 | 912 | 4,796,550 | 62,745 64 | 12 50 | 937 |
| 1884 | 5154 | 965 | 4,950,150 | 66,369 36 | 12 80 | 1000 |
| 1885 | 5640 | 1039 | 5,133,600 | 69,168 56 | 12 80 | 1114 |
| 1886 | 6275 | 1145 | 5,461,800 | 76,672 77 | 13 30 | 1259 |
| 1887 | 6965 | 1217 | 5,835,850 | 82,895 48 | 13 50 | 1420 |
| 1888 | 8115 | 1415 | 6,499,100 | 91,389 14 | 13 30 | 1624 |
| 1889 | 9262 | 1659 | 7,210,300 | 113,720 75 | 15 60 | 1848 |
| 1890 | 10,676 | 1847 | 7,889,650 | 120,585 92 | 14 50 | 2225 |

The foregoing statistics of population are those of the assessors. The census returns gave the population as 2220 in 1870; 3651 in 1875; 4159 in 1880; 5825 in 1885 and 11,043 in 1890.

With a remarkable record of progress during the first two decades of its history, Everett enters upon its third decade almost large enough to be a city, and with great possibilities for the future if its opportunities are rightly improved.

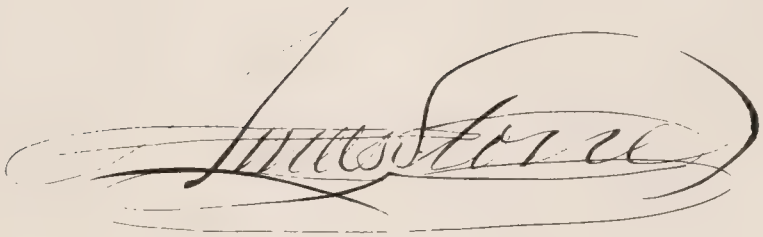
## BIOGRAPHICAL.

### AMOS STONE.

Amos Stone, third son of Phineas—a lineal descendant of Rev. Samuel Stone, who came to this country from England A. D. 1633—and Hannah (Jones) Stone, was born at Weare, New Hampshire, August 16, 1816, and lived there with his parents until 1824, when they removed to Charlestown, Middlesex County, Massachusetts. He was educated at the Charlestown Free School. At the age of fifteen he went to work in his father's grocery-store, and remained there until he was twenty-one years of age. He then engaged in the real estate business, and has continued in that business more or less down to the present time, and has become one of the largest real estate holders in Middlesex County.

Charlestown was incorporated a city in 1847; he was elected its first city treasurer and collector of taxes, which office he held eight years, till the close of 1854. The first two years the office was a trying





one; he followed an easy-dispositioned town treasurer and collector, who took no pains to enforce the prompt payment of the taxes assessed. Mr. Stone, being a systematic and prompt business man, proceeded in an energetic manner to collect the back taxes committed to him, and all others when they were due; many solid business men, who had been benefited by the former collector's indulgence, protested, but, finding Mr. Stone was in earnest, paid. One large railroad corporation repeatedly refused to pay its taxes; one afternoon, as an important train was about to leave the station, he attached the engine just before it was coupled to the train; the result was a check for the amount due, with the costs, was handed to him, and the train allowed to depart. After a few such instances taxes were paid reasonably prompt.

In the fall of 1855 Mr. Stone was elected treasurer of the county of Middlesex, and held that office for thirty years, until January 1, 1886, when he declined a re-election. The following will show the public appreciation of his services:

"Mr. Amos Stone, who has held the important office of County Treasurer for Middlesex for some thirty years, having decided to retire on account of advancing years, he being sixty-eight years of age, the County Convention for Middlesex, which was held this week, nominated for the office Mr. J. O. Hayden, one of the proprietors of the *Somerville Journal*. Mr. Hayden is every way qualified for the position and he will discharge the duties of the office with the fidelity and accuracy that has distinguished his predecessor for over a quarter of a century.

"The following resolution was unanimously passed by the Middlesex County Republican Convention, held in the city of Cambridge, October 7, 1885, as a testimonial to the long services of its retiring County Treasurer, Amos Stone. The resolution was offered by the Hon. Selwyn Z. Bowman, of Somerville:

"*Resolved*, That we, the Republican delegates in County Convention assembled, desire to place upon record our appreciation of the character and services of Amos Stone, Esq., who for thirty years has so ably and acceptably performed the duties of Treasurer of this County of Middlesex. His long term of service is the best evidence that he has performed those duties to the satisfaction of the people, regardless of party, and that he has had their confidence and esteem. We congratulate him upon his long and honorable career in so prominent and responsible a position in which he has always shown himself a courteous gentleman, an able financier and a clear-headed business man, and, as he voluntarily withdraws from the cares of public life, we can assure him that he takes with him the best wishes of the people that his remaining years may be full of happiness and prosperity."

In 1854 the Charlestown Five Cents Savings Bank was incorporated. He took an active and leading part in its organization, and was elected one of its trustees and its first treasurer, which positions he has continuously held.

It has proved one of the most prosperous and successful banks in the Commonwealth. For more than ten years he, as treasurer, with the assistance of the president, performed all the labor of the bank without any compensation to either.

In 1861 the Mutual Protection Fire Insurance Company was incorporated and organized, in which he took a leading part, and was chosen one of its directors, and soon succeeded to the presidency, which position he now holds.

In 1863 he was elected a director in the Monument National Bank, and, on the death of Hon. James O. Curtis, was elected its president, which position he now holds.

He was one of the original shareholders of the Mystic River Company, a large landed corporation, and for more than twenty years has been its clerk and treasurer.

In the several positions held by him as treasurer, he has administered the duties with signal ability, allowing no waste of the public funds, and has conducted the business as though it was his own private affair, allowing no monies to be paid out except duly approved by the proper boards or officers, and in strict conformity to law.

His attention to business, great executive ability and physical endurance, enabled him to work sixteen hours per day, and to perform all the duties in the several offices that he held at the same time, and during the thirty years that he held the office of county treasurer, never employing a clerk or assistant during the entire term. The writer of this has frequently heard him say that he never wanted more than six hours of sleep out of twenty-four.

His strict fidelity and clear head have enabled him to perform all the duties without loss to himself or the several treasuries committed to his trust.

With all his cares and close application to business, he was ever ready to hear and give judicious advice and council to aid the poor and unfortunate to overcome their difficulties and troubles, nor felt himself demeaned by so doing, some of whom to-day rejoice in the beneficial results of the same, and in possessing a good business position and property through his advice and assistance. He was generous, and gave freely to relieve the wants of the distressed poor, dispensing his charities mainly in person, so that he could see to whom, where and in what manner his money was given and the results thereof.

In politics he was formerly a Democrat—voted for Franklin Pierce—then he became a Republican and voted for John C. Fremont and has continued in that party since.

When the Rebellion was begun he was one of the first to come to the support of the Government; before the Government had made any provision for the soldiers enlisted, was one of the twenty-one persons who paid the expense of fitting out the first three companies from Charlestown to go to Washington to defend the Capital. Although exempt from draft by reason of age, he sent the first representative recruit from Charlestown at his own expense, also sent a colored recruit, and contributed hundreds of dollars during the continuance of the war for military pur-

poses. Early in life he joined the Free Masons and is quite prominent in the order, and is now treasurer of two Masonic organizations.

He remained a single man until after he was fifty years of age; he married Sarah E. Mills; they live in the town of Everett, Middlesex County, Massachusetts, where they have a beautiful and pleasant home. They moved from Charlestown to Everett in 1872.

Until recently Mr. Stone has not taken an active part in town affairs in Everett, though a liberal contributor to all matters of public interest. In 1888, when a committee was appointed to consider the question of sewerage, he was appointed a member and was chosen chairman. On March 5, 1889, this committee presented an able report, drafted by Mr. Stone, which was adopted by a vote of 267 to 1. A commission of five, of which Mr. Stone was chairman, was chosen to carry out the recommendations contained in the report. In March, 1890, to enable him more effectively to carry out these recommendations, he was elected one of the road commissioners of the town of Everett for three years, the first and only town office he has ever held.

---

### JOHN C. SPOFFORD.[1]

One of the younger residents of Middlesex County, whose successful professional career is worthy of mention, is John C. Spofford, of Everett, Mass. Mr. Spofford was born in Webster, Androscoggin County, Maine, November 25, 1854, where his early life was that of the American country boy: working on the farm in summer, and in winter attending the district school, where he first began to play with draughting tools, and to look forward to his present profession. Afterward, however, this education was considerably extended at Monmouth Academy, Monmouth, Maine, and at the Maine Wesleyan Seminary, at Kent's Hill. Following the time-honored custom of New England students, Mr. Spofford at this period taught school for several terms. He has always since taken an active interest in educational matters, having served on the School Committee in his native town, and having been for four years a member of the Everett School Board.

At about this time also, Mr. Spofford worked a good deal at the carpenter and the mason's trades, and thereby acquired an actual knowledge of building construction, which has since proved of great service to him.

In 1879 he entered the office of H. J. Preston, in Boston, and began in earnest the study of architecture.

In February, 1881, Mr. Spofford was engaged as a draughtsman by Messrs. Sturgis & Brigham, well-known Boston architects, and remained with that firm until 1886, having charge in that time of the construction of many important public buildings and noteworthy private residences. Among these were the Commonwealth building, in Boston, the residence of H. H. Rogers, of the Standard Oil Company, in New York City, and the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company's building, on State Street, Boston.

In March, 1887, Mr. Spofford formed a partnership with Mr. Willard M. Bacon, under the firm-name of Spofford & Bacon, but withdrew from this a year later and united with Mr. Charles Brigham, formerly of Sturgis & Brigham, in forming the present firm of Brigham & Spofford, who are well-known as the architects of the alterations and enlargement of the Capitol buildings of Maine and Massachusetts.

Of the less important work that has issued from their office the following buildings may perhaps be considered especially noteworthy:—The City Hall at Lewiston, Maine; the Town Hall at Fairhaven, Massachusetts; the Memorial Hall at Belfast, Maine; the Episcopal Church at Melrose, Massachusetts; the Union Square Baptist Church at Somerville, Massachusetts; a church at Roxbury; the residence of J. Manchester Haynes, at Augusta; that of B. D. Whitcomb, at Elm Hill, Roxbury, and that of C. H. Souther, at Jamica Plain. The new stations at Stoughton and Roxbury, on the Providence Division of the Old Colony Railroad, are also their work.

Mr. Spofford has taken much interest in Masonry and Odd Fellowship and in the work of various fraternal societies; among others in that of the Knights and Ladies of Honor of which he has been Grand Protector of Massachusetts.

In Aug. 1888, the subject of this sketch succeeded the Hon. Ainsworth R. Spofford (the libarian of Congress) as president of the "Spofford Family Association." At that time seven hundred members of this family gathered from all parts of the United States to commemorate the fact that 250 years before in the year 1638, John Spofford and Elizabeth Scott came from Yorkshire, Eng., and settled at Rowley (now Georgetown,) Mass. Mr. Spofford is also connected with the well-known Wentworth family, being a lineal descendant of that John Wentworth who held by Queen Anne's appointment the Lieutenant-Governorship of the Province of New Hampshire, from 1717 to 1730. Captain John Wentworth, Mr. Spofford's grandfather's great-grandfather fought on "the plains of Abraham," at the Battle of Quebec, and helped to carry Wolfe to the rock beside which he died.

The character of a certain eminent man was once summed up in these words:

"He could toil terribly."

The writer has known Mr. Spofford from his earliest childhood and feels sure that no one who has met him often, either in the hay-field, or in the school-room, or at the draughting table, will be disposed to dispute his ability to do, when necessary, two days' work in one, and come back next morning ready for another

[1] Contributed.





day of the same sort, and his friends, relying on the marked ability to withstand the wear and tear of life which his kins-people have shown, hope from his hand and brain in the future much good architectural work.

In the longevity below mentioned there is something curious.

How few of us can look back upon a childhood spent in a house wherein dwelt five generations of our own kin.

Some sneering foreigner once said that very few Americans could tell their great-grandfather's name. However that may be, it is very certain that there are not in any land many living who can call back, as a thing seen with their own eyes, the form and features of their grandfather's grandfather. At the age of fourteen Foster Wentworth, the great-great-grandfather of Mr. Spofford, entered the Revolutionary Army as a waiter for his father, the Capt. John Wentworth mentioned above. When he died, at the age of ninety-nine John C. was about 7 years old.

Mr. Spofford married, on the 7th of July, 1881, Miss Ella M. Fuller of Turner, Maine. Mr. and Mrs. Spofford soon after removed to Everett and made it their permanent home. They have one child, Mabel Fuller Spofford, born April 11, 1883.

## CHAPTER XLII.

### *FRAMINGHAM.*

BY REV. JOSIAH H. TEMPLE.

FRAMINGHAM is situated in the southwestern part of Middlesex County, midway and on a direct line between Worcester and Boston. The old turnpike between these cities ran through the Centre village; the Boston & Albany Railroad runs through the South village; the Old Colony Railroad, Northern Division, from New Bedford to Fitchburg, and to Lowell, runs through both the South and Centre villages.

When the act of incorporation was granted in 1700, the town was bounded easterly by Sudbury, Cochituate Pond and Natick lands; southerly by Sherborn and the Indian lands; west by Marlborough and north by Sudbury. Its present boundaries are, northeasterly by Wayland, easterly by Natick, southeasterly by Sherborn, southwesterly by Ashland, west by Southborough and Marlborough, and north by Sudbury.

As originally laid out, the Plantation contained about 20,500 acres. Subsequently several tracts, of greater or lesser extent, were transferred to other towns. Simpson's Farm of 500 acres was set to Hopkinton, when that town was incorporated in 1715. Holliston took off a point of the southern extremity of the town in 1724. In 1727 Southborough took in the long strip of land known as Fiddle Neck. The Leg was annexed to Marlborough in 1791. By these subtractions the area of the township was reduced to 18,976 acres. In 1846 a tract of about 3000 acres was set off to form, with parts of Hopkinton and Holliston, the new town of Ashland. In 1871 a triangular piece of land was taken from the town of Natick and annexed to Framingham. The present area of the town is 15,930 acres.

The more striking natural features of the territory are the range of high hills on the north, near Sudbury line, known by the names of Nobscot, Doeskin Hill and Gibbs' Mountain; the four ponds lying in a cluster near the southern border; Cochituate Pond, on the eastern border; and the Sudbury River, which flows diagonally through the town from southwest to northeast. The view from the top of Nobscot is broad and diversified; and the prospect from the Normal School, on the westerly face of Bare Hill, is one of great variety and rare beauty.

English adventurers explored these lands as early as 1633, and became acquainted with the features of the country; but the Colonial government took no action intended to promote a settlement here till 1640, when a considerable grant, within its limits, was made to the widow of Rev. Josse Glover. In 1633 a company of four men started from Watertown to go to the Connecticut River. The party consisted of John Oldham, Samuel Hall and two others, who went to look out a place for a new settlement at that then distant point.

The only way from Cambridge to Hartford, where the path would not cross any considerable stream of water, was up the northern bank of the Charles River to Waltham Centre; thence to the northerly end of Cochituate Pond; thence, following a southwesterly course through the village of South Framingham, into what was the northwest part of Sherborn; then turning more west, through Hopkinton, and following the upper south slope of the water-shed of the streams that ran into Narragansett Bay and the Sound. The route was somewhat circuitous, but comparatively safe.

The Oldham party probably had a limited knowledge of the geography of the country, and followed, in the main, an old Indian trail. The chronicle of the time says that Mr. Oldham "lodged at Indian towns all the way." This trail was followed in 1636 by Rev. Messrs. Hooker and Stone, and their large company, on their journey from Cambridge to Hartford, and was known in contemporary records for two generations as "The Old Connecticut Path."

In the earliest notices of the territory now embraced in this town, it is described as *Wilderness Land* lying north of the path from Sudbury to Nipnox. Later (1662) it is called "The tract of waste lands belonging to Thomas Danforth, Esq., lying between Marlbury and the *Old Connecticut Path;*" and still later (1693), "A Plantation situated between Sudbury, Marlbury, Sherborn, and the Indian Plantation at Natick, and westerly is the wilderness." A con-

siderable part of these lands, viz.: those which lay on the easterly side of Sudbury River, was disposed of by the General Court to individuals and to the Natick plantation, between the years 1640 and 1660. In 1660–62 the Court granted to Thomas Danforth, Esq., the larger part of the lands on the westerly side of the river. To this granted land Mr. Danforth added, by purchase, the tract situated west and south of Farm Pond, extending as far as the old Sherborn line. The combined gift and purchase covered about two-thirds of what constituted the township; and the place was, for many years, officially designated as "Mr. Danforth's Farms."

No record has been discovered of any act of the General Court by which these lands were created into a plantation. Settlers came on slowly and were much scattered. Until 1675 all the adults were members of the church in Sudbury; and most of them had home-ties there, and did not desire and were not able to bear the burdens of separate civil and ecclesiastical charges. When Sherborn was organized into a township, the inhabitants living in the south part of our territory "had privilege and did duty" there, the statute providing that "for all such places as were not yet laid within the bounds of any town, the same lands: with the persons and estates thereupon, shall be assessed by the votes of the town next unto it; the measure or estimation shall be by the distance of the meeting-houses." A few families dwelling in the northwesterly part of the plantation went to meeting and paid taxes in Marlborough.

INDIAN OCCUPATION.—The natural features of the country included in the limits of the original town grant mark it as a desirable abiding-place of the native red man. The swamps abounded in beaver and other fur-bearing animals; the ponds were stopping-places of migratory fowl, and the breeding-places of shad and salmon; the several falls, and the mouths of the smaller streams running into Sudbury River and Stoney Brook, were excellent fishing-places; the higher hills sheltered the larger sorts of wild game, and were well covered with chestnut trees to furnish a store of nuts; and the plains supplied rich and easily-tilled planting-fields.

The Indian had a faculty of adapting means to ends, and uniformly pitched his tent, and chose his village site, with a view to take advantage of natural facilities for securing food, game and fish in their season, corn and nuts for the late summer and fall supply.

Looking at our territory, and taking the natural advantages of location as a guide, we should expect to find Indian villages of considerable size at three distinct points, viz., at the outlet of Cochituate Pond near the falls at Saxonville, and around Farm Pond. All the conditions requisite to Indian congregate life are found at these localities. And the probability arising from these natural indications, is made a certainty by the existence at these several points of unmistakable *Indian remains*, and by historical records.

THE INDIAN VILLAGE OF WASHAKAMAUG.—When Thomas Eames took up land, and built a house at the north end of Farm Pond in 1669, the lands to the east and southward were owned by John Awassamog; and most of the Eames farm was subsequently purchased of him, or his children. How this tract came into Awassamog's possession, is stated in legal instruments bearing his signature. In a paper duly executed, appointing his son his successor, and dated December 1, 1684, he recites:

"John Awassamog, of Naticke, not now like to continue long before his decease, and notable to looke after the Indian title that yet do remain unpaid for by English proprietors, do hereby acknowledge Thomas Awassamog, my natural son, my natural heir, and betrust and empower him in my stead to sell, bargaine, and alienate any of that land the Indian title of which do yet belong to me, according to the sagamore title

His marke.
John ⊂ Awosomug."[1]

In a deed dated January 21, 1684–85, in which his sons and other blood-relations joined, conveying the title of his Framingham and other lands to the said heir and successor, John Awassamog recites as follows:

"Know all men by these presents, that we, John Awassamoag, Samuel Awassamoag, John Mooqua, Peter Ephraim, Eleazer Pegan and Joshua Awassamoag, Indians of Natick, in the county of Middlesex, in New England, for reasons us thereunto moving, have given and granted, and do by these presents grant, aliene, enfeoffe, assigne, make over and confirm unto Thomas Awassamog, Indian of the same town and county aforesaid, all that our whole native title, right and interest in that tract of land lying, situate and being betweene the bounds of Natick, Charles river, Marlborough, and a point of Blackstone's river beyond Mendon—all of which said right, title and interest in the said land (that is not already legally disposed of) we, the said John Awassamoag, Samuel Awassamoag, Joshua Awassamoag, John Mooqua, Peter Ephraim and Eleazer Pegan, do hereby avouch and declare to be, at the delivery of these presents, our own proper estate, and lawfully in our power to alienate and dispose of,—it being our natural right, descending to us from the chiefe sachem WUTTAWUSHAN, uncle to the said John Awassamoag, Sen., who was the chiefe sachem of said land, and nearly related to us all, as may be made to appear."[2]

This deed carries the title and ownership of the lands in question back to "the chief sachem WUTTAWUSHAN, uncle of John Awassamoag, Sen.," and fixes approximately the time of his occupancy here. This date could not vary much from 1620–30.

At any rate, the records make it clear, that about 1630 the lands lying between Farm Pond and the Natick line, and indefinitely southward, were owned by the chieftain Wuttawushan, and that the title descended to his nephew Awassamog, who was living on our territory in 1649–50, and till 1684, and through whom the title passed to the Eames family.

About the year 1635, Awassamog married Yawata, the daughter of Nanepashemet, chief of the Pawtucket tribe, whose possessions extended from Chelsea and Lynn on the coast, through Middlesex County to the Pawtucket Falls (Lowell) on the Merrimack River. The young couple lived for a time at Winnisimet (Chelsea), where their oldest child Muminquash (known afterwards as James Rumneymarsh) was born.

[1] Mass. Col. Records, v. 531. [2] Mass. Col. Records, v. 531, 532.

Their other children were known as John Awassamog, Jr., Samuel Awassamog, Joshua Awassamog, Thomas Awassamog and Amos Awassamog.

When the apostle Eliot began his labors with the Indians at Nonantum, Awassamog appears to have been living at Mistick (Medford), and sometimes attended Mr. Eliot's preaching.

Awassamog died in the early part of 1685. That his last years were spent near his Framingham home is made evident from the recital in the deed given by his sons to the sons of Thomas Eames, of the fact, that "for sundry years until his death, he, the said Thomas Eames, did give relief to John Awassamog, chief proprietor of these lands."

His widow was alive in 1686, when she signed a deed of lands of her tribe in Salem. She probably died at the house of her son, James Rumneymarsh, in the bounds of Natick.

INDIAN VILLAGE AT COCHITUATE.—This word is spelled in official documents, Wachittuate, Coijchawicke, Catchchauitt, Charchittawick, Katchetuit, Cochichawauke, Cochichowicke, etc. As is so common with Indian place-words, modern usage has changed the original application of the term. Neither the Indians nor the early English settlers applied the name to the pond, but to the high bluff just south of the outlet. The exact Indian use of the term is given by Thomas Mayhew, Peter Noyes and Edmund Rice, in their record of the laying out of Mrs. Glover's farm in 1644: "The southwest bounds are the little river that issueth out of the Great Pond *at Cochituate.*"

The word signifies, "place of the rushing torrent," or "wild, dashing brook," referring to the outlet in time of high water.

Of the original native owners of the land at this point and the immediate vicinity we have no positive knowledge. This tract was included in the grant made by the General Court, under the right of eminent domain, to the Indians at Natick, after that plantation was established; and the deeds to the English purchasers, all of which bear date subsequent to this grant, are signed by Waban, Piambow, Tom Tray and others. These names and some other reasons favor the inference that these lands were included in the inheritance of the tribe which dwelt at the Falls below, to be noticed hereafter.

But fortunately for history, the village-site on the bluff was left untouched by the plow till a period within the memory of men now living; and the remains clearly indicate the permanent residence of a considerable clan. Mr. Joseph Brown, who was born near by, and was often on the spot, says, "I have been in the old Indian fort which stood on the highest point of the hill south of the outlet of Long Pond, a great many times. It used to include about an acre and a half of land. A circular bank of earth with ditch outside, the whole about four feet high, enclosed it; and there was a raised mound in the centre, made, I suppose, for a lookout. There were several cellar-holes—'granaries'—inside the bank. It was woods all around; but this place was always bare. It was first plowed up by Col. James Brown, who leveled the bank, filled up the holes, sowed rye, and made it into a pasture. There was an Indian weir in the brook, at the foot of the bluff, a little way down from the outlet." To this clear statement nothing need be added.

Quite recently, two large mortars were found here; also abundance of pestles, gouges, spear-heads and fragments of steatite kettles, etc. Six or seven large granaries are still visible.

The size of the evidently strong fort indicates that the Indians regarded it as a place of importance, as well as a place of security. The land on the west slope of the hill was favorable for a planting-field. The height of the hill made it a good lookout-point. But the carefully constructed *weir* shows that the fisheries here were a prime factor in native estimation. The number of large granaries (which were lined with clay) shows that immense quantities of shad and salmon were caught, dried and stored here in the spring, for use in time of need.

INDIAN VILLAGE AT THE FALLS.—The following deed, executed before the General Court had made formal grant of the land in question, is pretty conclusive evidence of aboriginal ownership on the part of the grantors, and it goes far to establish a very early occupancy by the same parties:

"This witnesseth that William Boman, Captain Josiah, Roger, & James, and Keaquisan, Indians, now liveing at Naticke the Indian Plantation neare Sudbury in the Massachusetts Bay in New England, ffor and in consideration of a valluable sume of Peage and other goodes to us in hand paid by John Stone of Sudbury aforenamed to our full content & satisfaction, before the signing and delivery hereof have given, granted, bargained & sould, assigned, enfeoffed & confirmed, and by theis presents do give, grant, bargain & sell, assigne, enfeoffe and confirme unto the said Jno. Stone, his Heyres & assignes, a parcell of Broaken up and ffenced in land, lying on the South side of Sudbury line, upon the Falls of Sudbury River, and bounded with the Common land surrounding. The said land conteyning by estimation about ten Acres more or lesse. To have & to hould the said land with the ffences and all other the privileges and appurtenances thereof be the same more or lesse, to him the said Jno. Stone, his Heyres and Assignes forever, to his and their only propper use & behooffe. In witness whereof wee the above named Indians have hereunto put our hands & seales this 15th day of May 1656."

A part of these names are known to be those of Indians belonging to the northward, at Stow and beyond. This fact, and other circumstances, lead to the belief that the place was under the jurisdiction of the Wamesitts, whose headquarters was at Pawtucket Falls (Lowell); and there is a probability that the Indian village at Cochituate belonged to the same tribe, before it was given to the Natick plantation.

The wigwams included within this lot stood where Mr. Simpson's cottage and garden now are.

The fort of this clan was on the east side of the river, on the point of the bluff opposite the Saxonville Mills. It had a bold front and sides, and was easily defended, and withal was handy to their fish-

ing-places and corn-fields. A spring of water came out near the southeast foot. The large granaries were where is now J. R. Entwistle's house-lot, and were plainly to be seen when he graded up the place.

Some Indian graves have been discovered near the spot, and remains indicating that the bodies before burial were doubled up by bringing the knees against the chin, and laid upon the side.

Many choice ornaments, as well as the common domestic utensils and implements of war, have been found along the top of the bluff.

NOBSCOT.—This hill was the residence of the noted Indians, old Jethro and his son Peter. The great stone-heap, evidently intended as a look-out, stands on the highest point of the hill. It is named in the records as early as 1654.

MURDER OF THE EAMES FAMILY.—The principal tragic event which happened in our plantation during King Philip's War was the murderous assault on the family of Thomas Eames, February 1, 1675–76.

The Eames house stood on the southern declivity of Mount Wayte, the nearest neighbor being distant one and a half miles. The family consisted of Mr. Eames, his wife and ten children, varying in age from twenty-four years to seven months. The father was absent, having gone to Boston for a guard, and a supply of ammunition. A party of eleven Indians, headed by Netus, came suddenly upon the defenceless family, burned the barn, cattle and house, killed the mother and five children, and carried off five or six children and such plunder as they needed.

The family tradition is, that the mother had expressed the resolution never to be taken alive by the savages; and that, true to her word, she bravely defended her home, using hot soap and such weapons as were at hand in the kitchen. According to the confession of one of the murderers, the party, comprising six of the former residents at Magunkook, had returned to that place for some corn which was left the previous autumn in their granaries, and finding that it had been destroyed, started at once, partly for food and partly for revenge, towards the nearest English farmstead. And it is probable that the stout resistance of the courageous woman so provoked them that they left nothing alive.

The children were carried to the neighborhood of Wachusett, and two of them to Menameset. Three of them found means to escape from their captors, and returned in the course of a few months. The two girls, one probably a daughter of Mr. Eames by a former marriage, were seen by Thomas Reed, at Turner's Falls, about the middle of May. They were heard of later, near Albany. The younger was redeemed, the elder never returned.

Of the Indian murderers, three were tried, convicted and hanged, two were sold into slavery, two died violent deaths, and two were pardoned.

NAME.—On the Colonial records, the place is officially designated as *Mr. Danforth's Farms*, and *Framingham*. In a single instance, on the Middlesex County records, where entry is made of the births of two children of Thomas Eames, and one child of Joseph Bradish, the name is written *Framlingham*. And in a petition drawn up by Peter Clayes in 1698, and presented to the Legislature, this spelling is used. Neither has anything more than a clerical authority; and both may have been clerical inadvertencies. In the records of the Middlesex County Court, under date Dec. 23, 1673, and elsewhere, the name is written Framingham, and uniformly so in the General Court records; and in Mr. Danforth's numerous leases, of different dates, and in his will, the name is written without the *l*. Mr. Danforth's own usage is, of course, final authority in the matter. Oct. 27, 1675, a tax was laid, "to meet the charges of the present war with the Indians," and Framingham was assessed £1. Dec. 28, 1675, Framingham is ordered to raise one soldier, as its proportion of a levy of 300.

But whether the word be spelled with or without an *l*, there is no doubt that the Plantation received its name from the birthplace of Thomas Danforth in England.

THE OLD CONNECTICUT PATH.—This traveled way was alluded to in connection with the early journeys of Mr. Oldham's party and the migration of Rev. Messrs. Hooker and Stone and their company from Cambridge to Hartford. At a later date this path—which is named on the Sudbury town records in 1643, and was formally laid out from Watertown to Mr. Dunster's farm (in the present town of Wayland) in 1649—became an important factor in the settlement of Framingham, and deserves special notice. It influenced the course of exploration hither, and most of the early land grant to patrons and settlers were located on this path.

Coming from Watertown to the northerly end of Cochituate Pond, thence it followed the present road to the house of Joseph Brown, where it turned more to the west, crossing Cochituate Brook at the fordway, where was afterwards the fulling-mill dam; thence by a southerly and southwesterly course to a point about thirty rods east of Hollis Hastings'; thence on nearly a straight line to the Pará rubber-works, and across the railroad, when it turned slightly to the west, going past the South School-house site, and from thence bearing to the left, over the Beaver Dam, nearly as the road now runs into Sherborn, and round the southerly side of the Quinneh meadow, just shunning the marshy lands,[1] and turning more west, crossed Cold Spring Brook, about thirty rods above its junction with Hopkinton River; thence westerly to the cold spring on the Frankland place, in the west part of Ashland, and so through Grafton,[2] in this State, and Thompson, Conn.

[1] See Russell's Grant, Mass. Col. Rec., iv. pt. 1, p. 370.

[2] "Hassanamesit is near unto the old road-way to Connecticut." Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., 1, 185.

EARLY LAND GRANTS—*Mrs. Glover's Farm.*—The earliest grant of land within our town limits, by the General Court, was made 1639–40, to Mrs. Elizabeth Glover, widow of Rev. Josse Glover.

This farm, laid out as 600 acres, was found on measurement to contain 960 acres; embracing all that land lying between Sudbury town-line (now Wayland) on the north, Sudbury River on the west, Cochituate Brook on the south, Cochituate Pond on the east, and from the northeast point of this pond to the nearest point of Dudley Pond, and so by this pond to its northeast corner, and from there north, direct to the old Sudbury line.

*Thomas Mayhew's Farm.*—"October 17, 1643, Mr. Mayhew is granted 300 acres of land in regard to his charge about the bridge by Watertown mill, and the bridge to belong to the country" [*Mass. Col. Rec.*, ii. 51]. In 1666, Mayhew assigned his grant to John Stone and Nathaniel Treadway.

"In obedience to this grant and assignment. Now laid out this 18th day of June, 1708, said 300 acres to the heirs of John Stone and Nathaniel Treadway: This land, lying between Marlborough, Magunkook and Framingham, and so bounded: This land is some good, some bad, some pine and some oak land, and some meadow in it, as may appear from the plat of the same surveyed by David Haynes."

*Grants to Edmund Rice.*—"October 23, 1652, Edmund Rice, of Sudbury, preferring a petition for the grant of three little pieces of meadow, containing about 20 acres, and 30 acres of upland, lying a mile from Cochituate Brook, hath his request granted."

In 1655 Edmund Rice petitioned the General Court for another parcel of land "near the path leading to Connecticut;" and June 3, 1659, is the record: "Laid out, the farm of Mr. Edmund Rice, of Sudbury, in the place appointed by the Court, that is, beginning at a hill, leaving Conecticott path on the north or northwesterly of it, and a brook on the south of it, and two hills and a little piece of meadow on the east of it, with five acres of meadow lying on the east side, being part of the same grant; also the said tract of land being bounded with the wilderness on the west, all of which said tract of land containeth eighty acres."

This eighty acres lay between Beaver Dam Brook, Gleason's Pond and Gleason's Hill; the southwest corner bound being a tree at the Beaver Dam.

*Grants to John Stone.*—In 1656 Mr. Stone bought of the Indians eleven acres of land at the Falls in Sudbury River, which, with fifty acres additional, was confirmed to him by the General Court in May the same year. Later he secured, by purchase, other considerable tracts of land upon the river below the Falls, and elsewhere.

*Russell's Farm.*—"May 15, 1657, Mr. Richard Russell having binn very serviceable to the countrie in his publicque imployment of Treasurer for many years, for which he hath had no annuall stipend, this Court doth graunt him five hundred acres of land, in any place not formerly graunted, upon Nipnop River, at his choice." This grant was laid out May 6, 1659, and is thus described: "Laid out unto Mr. Richard Russell, Treasurer, five hundred acres of land, lying in the wilderness, upon both sides of the path that leadeth from Sudbury toward Nipnop, & is bounded on the northeast with Washakam Pond, and a swampe adjoyning thereto, and on the west by a marked tree and the west side of an ashen swampe, and on the south with the upland adjoyning to the southerly or southwest point of that meadow which lyeth on the westerly side of the aforesaid meadow, and on the north extending on the north side of the aforesaid path, and is surrounded with the wilderness. EDMUND RICE, THO. NOYES."

*Wayte's Farm.*—"May 25, 1658, In answer to the petition of Richard Wayte, one of those that were first sent out against the Pequotts, & for severall services, the Court judgeth it meete to graunt him three hundred acres of land."

The record of the laying out of this grant is as follows: "Laid out unto Richard Wayte, marshall, three hundred acres of land in the wilderness, between Chochittuate and Nipnop, in manner following, viz. there being a necke of land about two hundred & twenty acres, more or less, & is surrounded with Sudbury River, a great pond, & a smale brooke that runneth from the said pond into the river, and from the southerly end of the said pond running to the river againe by a westerly line; and on the westerly side of Sudbury River to extend his bounds from the said river twenty pole in breadth so farre in length as his land lyeth against the said river; also, on the northerly & northeast of the said brooke & pond, he hath five patches of meadow, containing about twenty acres more or less, being all surrounded with wilderness land; also, on the northeast side of Washakum Ponds he hath sixty acres, being bounded with the said pond on the southwest, and an Indian bridge on the east, and elsewhere by marked trees, the wilderness surrounding.

"Oct. 20, 1658. THOMAS DANFORTH, ANDREW BELCHER."

*Corlett's Farm.*—"In answer to the petition of Daniel Weld and Elijah Corlett, schoolmasters, the Court, considering the usefulness of the petitioners in an employment of so common concernment for the good of the whole country, and the little encouragement that they have had from their respective towns, for their service and unwearied pains in that employment, do judge meet to grant to each of them two hundred acres of land, to be taken up adjoining to such lands as have been already granted and laid out, by order of this court."

Mr. Corlett was schoolmaster of Cambridge, and his farm of 200 acres was laid out within our bounds, May 28, 1661. It took in the Elisha Frost farm, and the land to the west.

*Mr. Danforth's Farms.*—"Oct. 16, 1660. Whereas,

at the request of this Court, Mr. Thomas Danforth hath attended the service of this Court in surveying the laws at the press, and making an index thereto, this Court judgeth meet, as a gratuity for his pains, to grant him two hundred and fifty acres of land, to be laid out in any place not legally disposed of by this Court." This lot was laid out adjoining Sudbury town-line, on the west side of Sudbury River.

"May 7, 1662. The Court judgeth it meet to grant to Mr. Thomas Danforth, two hundred acres of land, adjoining to same lands he hath between Conecticot path and Marlborough, and appoint Ensign Noyes of Sudbury, with old Goodman Rice and John How, to lay it out, with other lands granted to him by this Court; and the act of any two of them to be accounted valid, both for quantity and quality." This 200 acres was laid out adjoining to and west of the former grant of 250 acres.

On the same day, *i.e.*, May 7, 1662,

"It is *ordered*, that for and in consideration of Mr. Thomas Danforth his furnishing the Commissioners to York, i.e., Major General Denison and Maj. Wm. Hawthorn, with ten pounds money, shall have granted him as an addition to the two hundred acres of land granted him by this Court in 6th page of this Session, so much land lying between Whipsufferage and Conecticutt path, adjoining to his farm, as old Goodman Rice and Goodman How of Marlborow shall judge the said ten pounds to be worth, and they are impowered to bound the same to him."

"Oct. 8, 1662. Laid out unto Thomas Danforth Esq. a parcell of land lying betweene Marlborough and Kenecticut Path, and is bounded easterly by Sudbury lands adjoined to that part of their bounds neere Lannum, the land of John Stone, and a part of Natick Plantation; southerly by the lands of the said Thomas Danforth and Natick lands; northerly with the other part of Sudbury bounds towards Marlbury; and westerly with the country lands, the said west line being limited by a pine tree marked with D and standing on the north side of that branch of Sunbury river that cometh from Marlbury [Stoney brook] and on the west side of Angellico brook, and from the said pine continuing a southwest line unto the other branch of Sudbury river that is the bounds of Natick plantations [Hopkinton river]; and from the said pine tree northerly continuing unto Sudbury bounds, running by a tree marked in the highway that leadeth from John Stone's house to Marlbury; in which tract of land bounded as aboveasid is contained two hundred acres of land belonging unto John Stone [the Corlett Farm] and is excepted out of that laid out unto the said Thomas Danforth; also four hundred and fifty acres of land granted by the General Court in two several grants to the said Thomas Danforth; and the remainder thereof is for the satisfaction of moneys disbursed by the said Thomas Danforth for the use of the country, by the appointment of the General Court. Given under our hands the 27th of May, 1662.

"Edmond Rice,
"John How.

"At a County Court held at Cambridge, Oct. 7, 1662, Edmond Rice and John How, appearing in Court, acknowledged this above written to be their act, according to the appointment of the General Court.

"Daniel Gookin,
"Symon Willard,
"Richard Russell.

"The Court allows & approves this return."[1]

This grant covered most of the Framingham territory on the westerly side of Sudbury River, and between the river and Southborough line.

Thus it appears that for the ten pounds money paid out, Mr. Danforth received a tract of about 14,000 acres. Adding the 450 acres previously set off to him, and the Wayte and Russell farms, he held in all, by gift and purchase, not less than 15,500 acres of land within the limits of the old Framingham plantation.

*William Crowne's Grant.*—A farm of 500 acres was granted, October 8, 1662, to William Crowne, "as an acknowledgment of the great paines he was at in behalf of this country when he was in England."

This farm lay on the southerly side of Hopkinton River, and covered what is now the village of Ashland—then reckoned Framingham territory.

*Grants to Thomas Eames.*—On his petition of October 17, 1676, the Court made a grant of 200 acres to Mr. Eames, which was laid out "in the wilderness adjoining to Lancaster."

Jan. 24, 1676–77, Mr. Eames asked the Court for a grant of the Indian lands at South Framingham, near his former home. The following deed recites all the particulars of this grant:

"Whereas in Court at Nouantum January 24th 1676 Thomas Eams propounded to have a parcel of land belonging to Natick that is encompassed by ye land of Mr. Thomas Danforth, John Death and John Stone on three parts, and the Indians then consented that in exchange of lands between Sherborn and Natick the above said parcel of land desired by Thomas Eams should be included in ye lands that Sherburn men have in Exchange from Natick, as attested by a copy of that Court record under ye hand of Major Daniel Gookin deceased: Also whereas in answer to a motion made by Thomas Eams to ye General Court held at Boston ye 28th day of May 1679 the Court did there allow and confirm the grant and Exchange made of ye lands above mentioned, as appeared by ye record of ye said Court: Also whereas Sherburn in ye Exchange by them made with Natick did omit to include the above said lands therein, so that to ye day of ye date hereof ye said Natick Indians have had no consideration in money or lands for their above said lands that was propounded by Thomas Eames as above: Also whereas Thomas Eames before his decease was peaceably seized of said lands, and did settle ye same by disposeing some part thereof to his children that now are dwelling thereon with four families, and did also sell to others sundry parts thereof that are now dwelling thereon, all which to dispossess would be very great injustice; *Now know all men by these presents*, that we Peter Ephraim, Thomas Waban, Daniel Tomawampa Minister, Jonas Mottahant, Joseph Tabamomoso, Indians of Natick with ye consent and by the order of the rest of ye Indians of that plantation, for and in consideration of the premises, as also not forgetting the great suffering of ye said Thomas Eames by those Indians that burnt his house, barn and cattle, and killed his wife and three children, and captivated five more, whereof only three returned, who are now dwelling on ye said lands, whome now to ruine a second time by turning them off those lands we are not willing to be any occasion thereof; Also, we well knowing, that although the above said Thomas Eames by reason of his being impoverished as above said, did not procure a legall conveyance of ye said lands, yet for sundry years until his death did give releife to John Wansuming Cheife proprietor of those lands; We the above named Peter Ephraim, etc. for and on ye behalfe of ourselves as also the rest of ye Indians, that can claim any right or title in ye above said tract or parcell of land; for and in further consideration of Ten pounds, current money, to us in hand paid before ye sealing and delivery hereof by John Eames son of ye above named Thomas Eames deceased, who dwelleth upon part of ye said lands, the receipt whereof we do acknowledge by these presents; as also for twelve pounds more current money for ye use of ourselves, and ye rest of ye Indians of ye said plantation to be by us disposed of as the Governor or Leiu^t Governor for the time being shall order, for ye true payment of which twelve pounds, the said John Eames hath given a specially under his hand and seal bearing date with these presents; *hath given*, granted, bargained, sold, enfeiffed, etc."

This farm was bounded north by Sudbury River from the point where the Eames Brook enters to a point near the north side of the Agricultural grounds, thence the line ran easterly to the northeast corner of the State Muster grounds; the east line ran from this

[1] Mass. Col. Rec., iv. pt. 2, pp. 67, 68.

point by a southerly course to Beaver Dam Brook, which brook was its southerly bound; the west bound was the Wayte meadow and Farm Pond. The eighty acres already granted to Edmund Rice was excepted out of the grant, under the title vested in John Death.

Mr. Eames also received a grant from the town of Sherborn, of a home-lot of thirty acres. This was located on Chestnut Brook, about half a mile up the stream from the Hunt place, and adjoined the home-lot of Thomas Awassamog.

*The Belcher and Lynde Farm* of 150 acres, lying north of the Corlett grant, was a gift from Thomas Danforth, dated March 6, 1672–73, "to his loving kinsman, Andrew Belcher, Jr."

*Gookin and How's Purchase* was a tract of 1700 acres covering what is known as "Rice's End," and including the celebrated *Indian Head Farm*. These proprietors bought the tract of the Indians of Natick, May 19, 1682.

Buckminster's Lease.—Reserving the common lands at the southwesterly part of the town, and 600 acres on Nobscot and Doeskin Hill (the former for the use of all his tenants, and the latter for the benefit of his heirs), and excepting the farms of Winch and Frost, and the Mellens, Mr. Danforth in May, 1693, executed a lease for 999 years of the balance of his Framingham lands, to Joseph White, of Roxbury, and Joseph Buckminster, of Muddy River. Owing to failure on the part of the lessees to pay the annual rental, this lease was canceled, and another lease to Buckminster alone, was executed March 25, 1699, running 999 years, the annual rental being twenty-two pounds current money.

Two Classes of Land Titles.—All the lands lying easterly of Sudbury River were held by right of grant from the General Court, or purchase of the Indians, and confirmation by the Court; while the title to the west side lands included in Mr. Danforth's grants, is derived from a lease running 999 years.

First Settlers.—Only a part of the men who received grants of land within our territory became actual settlers. The first man to build upon our soil was John Stone, who removed from Sudbury (now Wayland), and put up a house at Otter Neck, on the west side of Sudbury river, in 1646 or 1647. By what right he held or claimed the land here is not known—probably that of squatter sovereignty,—but so far as appears, no one questioned his title.

The next settler was Henry Rice, who received a deed and built a house on his father's grant in 1659. John Bent bought land of Henry Rice, came on in 1662, and built near the fordway over Cochituate Brook, on the west side of the Old Connecticut Path. Thomas Eames settled near Mt. Wayte in 1669. Joseph Bradish was here at this date, but his location is unknown. Two of John Stone's sons, Daniel and David, settled near their father as early as 1667. And these were probably all the inhabitants living within our limits when Philip's War broke out and put a stop to settlements. These families were all from Sudbury, and are denominated in deeds and other official documents, "Sudbury Out-Dwellers," or "Sudbury Farmers."

The first recognition of the place by the colonial government as in a sense a distinct plantation, is in 1675, when Framingham was taxed a country rate of one pound, and was required to furnish one soldier for the country's service.

The death of King Philip in 1676, and the killing in battle or hanging of the principal hostile chiefs, and the destruction of the Indian villages and strongholds, gave assurance of a permanent peace, and settlers began to come on in considerable numbers. But for twelve years the new-comers were Sudbury people, and (except the Stones) located on the east side of the river, and on the Eames, Rice, and Gookin and How grants. John Death bought one-half of the Benj. Rice land in 1673, but did not build till 1677. His house stood near the Beaver Dam. Thomas Gleason had bought the north half of the same land in 1673, and located near the pond which bears his name, in 1678. In 1676 or 1678 John Eames and Zachariah Paddleford took up lots on their father Eames' grant, and with their father became inhabitants. John Pratt and Thomas Pratt, Jr., settled on Pratt's Plain at the same date; and in 1679 Isaac Learned settled south of Learned's Pond.

About 1687, when Mr. Danforth had matured and made known his plans for disposing of his lands by long leases, settlers began to locate on the west side of Farm Pond, and on the west side of Sudbury River. The Whitneys and the Mellens, from Watertown, settled on Danforth land in 1687 or 1688; George Walkup, Stephen Jennings and John Shears were in possession of lands near Nobscot in 1689; the Havens, from Lynn, came on in 1690; Samuel Winch was here at that date; Thomas Frost built south of Nobscot as early as 1693; the Nurse, Clayes, Bridges, Elliot and Barton families settled at Salem End in the spring of the same year. All these located on Danforth land.

And these last named, as well as the settlers for the next ten years, came on mostly in groups. The Salem End families came from Salem Village (Danvers); the Pikes, Winches, Boutwells and Eatons came from Reading. Bowen, the Hemenways, Seaver, Pepper, Heath, etc., came from Roxbury. John Town, the first to locate near the Centre Village, came from Essex County, and was allied by marriage to the Salem End families.

Settlers came on rapidly, particularly upon the west side lands, after 1690; so that at the date of Mr. Danforth's death, in November, 1699, there were in all about seventy families located in our territory, and a population of near 350 souls. Eleven houses had been built at Rice's End, fifteen on Pratt's Plain and Sherborn Row, ten on Mellen's Neck and southward, twelve at Salem End, seven on Pike Row and the

road to Southborough, and twelve at North Framingham, including Stone's End.

A romantic as well as tragic interest attaches to the colony that located at Salem End. As before stated, these families came from Danvers, then called Salem Village, where they were involved in the strange complications and sad results of the witchcraft delusion. Rebecca (Town) Nurse, the wife of Francis, and mother of Benjamin and Sarah (Town) Clayes, the wife of Peter, were sisters, and were among the earliest of the accused victims and sufferers. They were committed to the prison in Boston, March 1, 1692. Mrs. Nurse was the mother of eight children and was an honored member of the old church in Salem. At her trial, the evidence against her was so weak that the jury twice failed to convict; but on a third return to court, because she failed to give satisfactory answers to certain questions which they proposed, they brought her in guilty. It was afterwards shown that from deafness, she had failed to fully comprehend the proposed questions. She was executed July 19, 1692.

The wife of Peter Clayes was tried, and found guilty, and condemned to death. In August she was committed to the jail at Ipswich, to await execution. Her husband was allowed to visit her in prison, and spent much of his time there. And in some way she found means to escape, and was concealed by her friends till the removal to Framingham, the next spring. As the witchcraft frenzy abated in the fall of 1692, probably the authorities were not anxious to recapture the fugitive. Mrs. Clayes was the mother, by her first husband, Edmond Bridges, of Benjamin and Caleb Bridges, who were of the Salem End Colony. It should be said to his credit, that Gov. Danforth was largely instrumental in allaying the witchcraft excitement, and stopping convictions by the court.

Incorporation of the Town.—The first movement of the settlers, looking to incorporation into a township, was made March 2, 1692–93. The names attached to the petition are of men dwelling at Rice's End, South Framingham and Park's Corner, *i.e.*, east side settlers. The intention evidently was to have the centre village of the new town on Pratt's Plain (now the State muster grounds), and attain, by grant or otherwise, the "wilderness land," *i.e.*, Danforth's farms, lying to the westward. But Mr. Danforth had already conceived the plan of bringing his large landed estate under settlement and into town privileges, and the east side scheme failed.

That first petition has important historical value, and is here inserted:

"The Petition of their Majties subjects now Dwelling upon sundry ffarmes granted in those Remote lands scittuate and lyeing betweene Sudbury, Concord, Marlbury, Natick and Sherborne, and westerly is the willderness—

"Humbly Sheweth

"That your petitioners some of us have there dwelt neer fforty Yeares, And have from time to time Increased our numbers, And more especially of Late, Soe that now wee are about forty ffamilies, Some haveing built and some building, And wee hope may sincerely say that wee have endeavored to attend the Worship of God, Some of us att one Towne & some att another as wee best might, butt by Reason of our remoteness, four ffive and some six miles from any Meeting-house. Are uncapable to carry our ffamilyes with us nor yett to sanctifie God's Sabbaths as wee ought besides many other inconveniences (Inevitable) in our present circumstances. And there being Lands Adjacent that might well accommodate more ffamilyes lyeing partly in Natick bounds, the Indians to whome it belongs being mostly gone some by death and others removed elsewhere, and our westerly bounds being the wilderness, Soe that wee have a prospect If this Hon^ble Court shall favour this our humble address, That our numbers will be ffurther Increased, whereby wee may be enabled to carry on the worship of God & have the benefitt of prudentiall order among ourselves

"The Premises Considered

"Yor petitioners doe therefore humbly request ye favour of yor exellency and this Hon^ble Court, That by the authority of this Court we may be made a Township & have the order and privileges that have beene accustomed to others in our circumstances i.e. Some Easement in our Taxes that wee may the better bee enabled to carry on our publick Town charges: That some addition may bee granted us out of the wilderness adjacent, And in case the Hon^ble Court shall see reason to Lycence Natick Indians to make sale of any part of their Large Plantation that wee may have liberty to purchase those Lands that will bee accommodable to this place."

Signed by John Bent, Benjamin Whitney, John Eames, Thomas Gleason, Isaac Learned, John How, Thomas Pratt, David Stone, David Rice, Thomas Drury, Nathaniel Haven and twenty others.

The next move was made by west side settlers in 1694–95. This was checkmated by Sherborn, which started a plan looking to the annexation of Rice's End and Pratt's Plain to that town.

In 1697 a petition—largely signed by both east-side and west-side inhabitants—was blocked by the Sudbury farmers living near Cochituate Pond.

These conflicting interests were hard to be adjusted. Sudbury had contributed some of her best men as settlers on these lands, and still exercised a *quasi* jurisdiction over the northeasterly portion, under the title of Sudbury Farms. Sherborn had naturally drawn the settlers who dwelt around Farm Pond towards her meeting-house, received them to her church and conferred civil and political privileges in consideration of taxes for the support of public worship. Her opposition to a new town here was most determined and persistent and potent. And when, after a struggle of seven years, it became evident that the new township was to be erected, she secured the insertion of a clause in the act of incorporation, "saving unto Sherborn all their rights of land granted by the General Court to the first inhabitants, and those since purchased by exchange with the Indians of Natick or otherwise." This clause gave rise to a legal contest of nine years' duration, the double taxing of several families, much bad feeling, and was only ended by the Legislature granting unto the town of Sherborn "4000 acres of wilderness country land where they can find it any way convenient for said town, in compensation for these seventeen families."

The act incorporating the town of Framingham bears date June 25, 1700.

At this time there were thirty-three houses on the westerly, and thirty-one on the easterly side of the river. The number of inhabitants was "above three hundred and fifty souls."

No Central Village-Site.—A peculiarity of our town is, that there is no central point marked out by nature as *the village-site*, to which all material and social interests easily gravitate. The geographical centre was broken, swampy land, inconvenient for roads and uninviting for settlement. The original meeting-house site, in the old cemetery, was pitched upon, because it accommodated the more thickly settled out-districts, viz., Rice's End, Pratt's Plain, Park's Corner and Salem End ; and because it was nearer to Sherborn Row (now South Framingham) than the Sherborn meeting-house was, and thus would bring these families within the statute which required all settlers to seek civil and religious privileges in the town to whose meeting-house their residence was nearest. The site of the present Central village was selected as a compromise of conflicting interests, with which nobody was quite satisfied. The lands most eligible for homesteads and for cultivation were distant from this point, and were distant from each other. And what added to the difficulty of centralizing and uniting our early population was the fact that these detached clusters of settlers were each a little centre of its own in previous associations and social ties. The Stones were a power by themselves, and were given places of honor in Sudbury church and town, to which they were strongly attached. The same was true of the families at Rice's End. The Pratt's Plain settlers had received like favor from Sherborn church and town. The Bigelows, Learneds, Whitneys and Mellens had common associations formed while they lived in Watertown. The Havens were large landholders, and were somewhat isolated. The Salem End families had been mutual sufferers from the witchcraft delusions and judicial trials at Danvers, and had taken refuge and found a peaceful home in this then wilderness land. The Reading and the Roxbury colonies, which located in the northerly part of the plantation, had each its separate interest and ties. The selection by Col. Buckminster of his homestead farm in the upper valley of Baiting Brook, naturally brought his old neighbors to locate near him, and to consult his wishes and follow his lead.

And the fact that the settlers on the east side of the river held their lands in fee simple, while the settlers on Danforth lands had only leases, was a circumstance, perhaps trival in itself, but which had its influence in separating interests. The leased farms held several valuable rights in common, from which the east-side settlers were debarred. Mr. Danforth was a man of large views and well-defined aims. He planned to build up a township of enterprising men by leasing the land on easy terms, and securing to each tenant a right of pasturage and fuel in the reserved commons, which embraced a tract of about 5000 acres. In addition, Mr. Danforth set apart a large tract "for the benefit of the ministry."

The diverse social elements were slow in assimilating, were often agitated by disturbing influences, and once came perilously nearer a destructive explosion. The ministerial lands were the subject of unchristian contention, and the commons, which were intended to be a band of union and mutual advantage, became a field for individual avarice and over-reaching.

First Meeting-House.—To meet the needs of the many families who could not go to the neighboring towns to attend public Sabbath worship, and to strengthen their appeal to the Legislature for an act of incorporation, our settlers proceeded, in the summer of 1698, to erect the frame of a meeting-house, and cover it in. This house stood on the high land in the east central part of the old cemetery. As originally built, it was in size thirty by forty feet, and two stories high, fronting the south. It was so far finished that Sabbath services were held in it the next year. It was boarded and clapboarded, but not painted. The windows on the front side were of uniform size, and in regular order; on the ends, and north side, they were put in where, and of such size, as individual pew-owners pleased—probably many of them without frames. Originally there was one large double door in front; but individuals were allowed, or took the liberty, to cut doors at the ends and north side, wherever most convenient to reach their respective pews.

Inside, the walls were unfinished. The pulpit stood on the north side, opposite the great door. A gallery extended across the ends and front side—the east end and half the front was called the "women's gallery," and reached by the "women's stairs," at the southeast corner; the west end and half the front was called the "men's gallery," and reached by the men's stairs," from the southwest corner. A "bar" across the centre of the front gallery indicated the dividing line, which was not to be crossed by either sex. Long seats of the rudest construction ran around the galleries, next the walls, and in front.

On the lower floor were two bodies of seats, or benches, separated by an alley—the east range allotted to the women, the west to the men. The deacons' seat was in front of the pulpit. Under the galleries were long seats, running parallel with the walls. By special vote of the town, individuals were allowed to take away portions of these long seats, and build pews, against the walls, six feet by four and one-half or five.

The site selected was "the most accommodable spot" on the ministerial land for the scattered population. It brought "the seventeen families" nearer to a place of worship than Sherborn meeting-house. The east side settlers gravitated to the Great Bridge by easy paths from Rice's End and Sherborn Row. The people from Nobscot and Stone's End had paths

to Pike's Row, and thence by the Edgell place on nearly a straight line to the meeting-house. A road from the Hemenways through Temple Street, met the road from Salem End on the present R. W. Whiting place, which then ran east past the house of C. J. Frost, about twenty rods east of which it received the path from the Mellen and Haven neighborhoods, and then led direct to the meeting-house.

THE FIRST MINISTER.—August 21, 1700. The town made overtures to Mr. John Swift, of Milton, then supplying the pulpit, to continue their minister, offering him, in case he should be settled "one hundred acres of land and ten acres of meadow." [The land comprised the tract, whose boundaries extended from the bridge by the old cemetery, southwesterly to Duck Pond and the southern declivity of Bare Hill; thence southerly to Sudbury River; thence as the river runs to the bridge aforesaid.]

May 22, 1701. The town "voted to give a call to Mr. John Swift to abide and settle with us, the inhabitants of Framingham, as our legal minister." Chose Abial Lamb, David Rice, Benjamin Bridges, John Town, John Haven, Peter Cloyce, Sen., Samuel Winch and Thomas Drury to give the call in behalf of the inhabitants.

"*Voted*, To give Mr. Swift, in addition to the land and meadow, £60 in money yearly, and find him in his wood (thirty-five cords); to fence in twenty acres, with a good ditch where it is ditchable, and where it can't be ditched to set up a good five-rail fence; and also to give £100 towards the building of a house, one-fifth of the same in money."

The church was organized, and a pastor ordained October 8, 1701.

Externally, the meeting-house was not attractive, nor was it very comfortable within. But all the people had helped to build it, and all loved it as their sanctuary, and as marking the "God's Acre" where their dead were buried. With a small enlargement in 1715, it met the wants of the first generation of settlers, but the second generation and the new comers demanded something better, and with great unanimity in 1725 voted to build a new house on the old spot. Through the opposition of a minority, actuated by ideas of location, and in part by a purpose of land speculation, the building was delayed, and the question of location came near splitting the town asunder, and actually rent the church in twain.

1733. A presentment was issued by the Superior Court against the town, for not having a decent meeting-house in said town.

THE SECOND MEETING-HOUSE was built in 1735. It stood at the northeast corner of the centre Common, (just inside the present fence), fronting south. Size fifty-five by forty-two feet, thirty feet between joints. Had three stories. Doors on south, east and west sides. £550 was granted to build the house, and finish the outside—though it was not painted till 1772. £350 was granted, at different times, for finishing the inside of the house. The pulpit was on the north side, and double galleries extended around the other three sides. The committee was instructed to build a pulpit, a body of long seats below, leaving an alley between the men's and women's seats, lay the floors, make seats in the lower gallery, and two pair of stairs (men's and women's) to said gallery. The space next the walls under the galleries was reserved for pews.

The new meeting-house, though standing literally "in the woods," and surrounded by swamps, became a potent factor in town affairs, and as a converging point for the town highways; and between 1735 and 1745 these were readjusted and laid out in the main as they exist at present.

The population had increased from 350 to 900. The appropriations for ordinary town expenses in 1745 were £735, old tenor—£200 for highways, £300 for preaching, £135 for schools, £100 for incidentals.

The first pastor, Mr. Swift, died April 25, 1745. His successor, Mr. Matthew Bridge, was ordained February 19, 1746. The town granted him a settlement of £600, old tenor, and a yearly salary of £260. The expenses of his ordination were £109 8*s*. 2*d*.; including £96 9*s*. 4*d*. for keeping the ministers and messengers two days; £3 18*s*.; for chickens, £10 2*s*. for beef and £6 3*s*. for tavern bills.

As a result of the contest about the ministerial land, growing out of the claim and seizure of said lands by the lessee of Mr. Danforth, a divided sentiment had obtained in the church, aggravated by difficulties with the first pastor. The settlement of a new minister was the occasion of the culmination of the alienated feeling. The majority was uncompromising, and the minority seceded and took steps which led to the organization of a second Congregational Church in October, 1746. A small meeting-house was built, and Mr. Solomon Reed was ordained pastor of the new church in January, 1747. The new organization numbered over eighty members, and maintained a separate existence about ten years, when a part returned to the old church and a part united in forming the First Baptist Society in Framingham.

EMIGRATIONS.—Framingham contributed largely of her enterprising inhabitants towards the planting of colonies at several new centres. A considerable number of our citizens became grantees of Oxford in 1713. Among them were Town, Barton, Elliott, Larned, Gleason, Lamb and Stone. Some Mellen, How and Haven families removed to Hopkinton between 1715 and 1720. The Bents, Stevenses, Stones and Howes were among the early settlers of Rutland. Others become incorporated with Holliston in 1724, with Shrewsbury in 1727, with Grafton near the same date and with Templeton a few years later.

IN THE WARS.—The following Framingham names are found on the rolls of the expedition to Canada in 1690: John Jones, Francis Moquet, Daniel Mack Clafelin, Joseph Trumbull, Caleb Bridges, Daniel Mixer, Daniel Stone, Jr., Samuel Wesson, Jacob Gibbs. They enlisted in the Sudbury company, and were sharers in the grant known as the Sudbury-

Canada Grant of 1741, which was located in Maine, embracing the present towns of Canton and Jay. The survivors of this company, while prosecuting their claim in 1741, met several times at Mr. Mcquet's tavern in Framingham.

Forts and Garrison-Houses.—The war known as Queen Anne's War came on soon after the incorporation of the town. It was declared in May, 1702, and terminated by the treaty of Utrecht, March 30, 1713. This was a period of general alarm, in which Framingham participated; though few of our men were drafted into the service. In the expedition to Port Royal, September 16, 1710, Joseph Buckminister was captain of grenadiers in Sir Charles Hobby's regiment, and sailed in the brigantine "Henrietta." Others from Framingham in this expedition were David Rice, died April 20, 1711; Jonathan Provender; Benjamin Provender, died January 21, 1711; Joseph Adams.

Ample precautions were taken to meet hostile visits from the Indians, who scourged the frontiers. A sentry was posted on the top of Bare hill, during the time of public worship, on the Sabbath, to give alarm, in case of the appearance of the savages. Several forts or garrisons were built in different parts of the town, by neighbors clubbing together for mutual protection. From the vote of the town in 1710, for distributing the ammunition, it is probable that at that date there were not less than four such garrisons. The location of three of them is known. One stood near the then house of Joseph Buckminster, a little to the southeast of the present house of E. F. Bowditch; another at Salem End, between the present houses of James Fenton and Dr. Peter Parker, on the north side of the brook; a third on Mellen's Neck, to the north of Joseph A. Merriam's. The fourth was probably located near the south end of Learned's Pond. The Salem End fort was built of logs, with a watch-box above the roof at the gable end, and was surrounded by long pickets firmly set in the ground. This outer defence had a heavy plank gate, hung on wooden hinges. There was a stoned-up cellar underneath, where food could be stored, and a well just outside the gate. When an alarm was sounded, all the families within reach hurried to the fort. It is a current tradition, that on a dark night, when the neighboring families were collected here, with two watchmen in the sentry-box, the dogs gave warning that an enemy was near. The sentries fired in the direction whence the sounds came, and the alarm ceased. The next morning, blood was discovered near the gate, and tracked across the swale to near the Badger farm.

Mr. Barry gives the following: "An aged inhabitant of this town relates an instance of narrow escape from death, on a like occasion, which occurred to his grandmother. Having gone alone to the yard to milk, about two hours before sunset, she carefully looked around to see if there were Indians in the neighborhood. Supposing herself secure, she proceeded to her work, and while in the act of milking, an Indian (who, as was their custom, had disguised himself with brakes, and crawled along on his belly) suddenly struck her in the back with a knife. She instantly sprung, and by the effort twitched the knife from the Indian's grasp; and before he could rise, had advanced so far, that she succeeded in reaching the house, with the knife in her back. An alarm was immediately given, by three successive discharges of a musket, which soon brought a reinforcement from the neighborhood of what is now called the Silk Farm, where was a garrison well provided with powerful dogs and arms. On pursuing, however, they found no traces of the Indian. The woman survived her injury."

The farmers went to their work in the fields, carrying with them fire-arms for protection. The husband would go with his wife to the barnyard, and watch while she milked the cows. "An aged woman of this town heard, from her grandmother, an account of this practice in her day; the latter adding, that her husband's presence was, after all, of no great service, for instead of watching for Indians, he would throw himself upon his back, and sing loud enough to be heard through the neighborhood." (Barry.)

At this date, and for many years after, one or more dwelling-houses in every district was built so as to be arrow-proof and bullet-proof. A description of the Learned house, which stood where Mrs. Katherine Eames now lives, will answer for all. It was a two-story house without a leanto. The frame, *i. e.*, the sills, posts, girths and plates, were of heavy timbers. Instead of studs in the lower story, logs split in half were set upright, face and back alternately, so as to match by overlapping the edges. The space under the windows on the back side was filled in with bricks; on the front side and ends with two-inch planks. The lathing was nailed to the logs on the inside, and the boards were nailed in like manner on the outside. The doors were of planks, and the windows were provided with inside shutters.

Some of these garrison-houses were lined with planks instead of split *logs*. The Dr. Stone house, which stood on Pratt's Plain, near the arsenal; the John Eames house, built where is now R. L. Day's house; the Nathaniel Haven house, which stood west of Washakum Pond (the Charles Morse place, now in Ashland); the original Nathaniel Eames house, late Jonathan Eames', were plank-lined garrison-houses. A similar house, built about 1730, by Nathaniel Haven for his son, and placed on the opposite of the road from the father's, is still standing, as is the Nathaniel Eames house. The former is owned by Joseph Morse.

Father Ralle's War.—This war lasted from 1722 to 1726. Its principal theatre was in the province of Maine; but the French Indians from Canada made assaults on the infant settlements along the entire

northern border of Massachusetts; and all our towns were called upon to contribute their quota of men. Framingham shared in these levies. Colonel Joseph Buckminster, then in command of the South Middlesex Regiment, sent troops to the relief of exposed points. Jona. Lamb was employed to transport military stores from Boston to Rutland, then a frontier town. In Sergeant Thomas Buckminster's "Rutland Scout" were David Pratt, Philip Pratt, and Thompson Wood, of Framingham. Gideon Bridges, Jeremiah Belknap, Hackaliah Bridges, Simon Goddard, Jeremiah Wedges and Benoni Hemenway were out in a detachment from August 25th to November 28, 1722. Daniel How, Benjamin Hemenway, Mark Whitney and Daniel Rider, of this town, served in Captain Samuel Wright's Rutland Company, from November 10, 1723, to June 10, 1724. Jeremiah Wedges and Uriah Clark were in service at Fort Dummer, Feb. 1st to May 31, 1724. In 1725, June to November, Daniel How, promoted to be sergeant, Thomas Walkup, Benoni Hemenway, John Stone and Samuel Hudson, apprentice to Jonathan Ragg, were in Captain Samuel Wright's company.

*Muster Roll of Captain Isaac Clark's Company of Troopers*, out from August 21st to September 18, 1725:

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Capt. | Isaac Clark, | Fram | | Phinehas Rice, | Fram |
| Lt. | Jona Lamb, | Fram | | Moses Haven, | Fram |
| Cor$^t$ | Joseph Ware, | Sherb | | Uriah Drury, | Fram |
| Corp. | Nathaniel Eames, | Fram | | Joseph Brintnall, | Fram |
| Corp. | Eben$^r$ Leland, | Sherb | | Bezaleel Rice, | Fram |
| Corp. | Jonas Eaton, | Fram | | George Walkup. | Fram |
| Corp. | Eleazer Rider, | Sherb | | Isaac Stanhope, | Fram |
| Trump$^r$ | Tho$^s$ Bellows, | Marl | | Samuel Walker, | Fram |
| Trump$^r$ | Nero Benson. | Fram | | Thomas Stone | Fram |
| Clerk, | Samuel Stone, | Fram | | John Stacy, | Fram |
| | James Clayes, | Fram | | Jonathan Nutting, | Fram |
| | John Bent, | Fram | | Oliver Death, | Fram |
| | Joseph Haven, | Fram | | Samuel Williams, | Sherb |
| | Josiah Rice, | Fram | | Joseph Leland, | Sherb |
| | Daniel Pratt, | Fram | | Asa Morse, | Sherb |
| | Matthias Clark, | Fram | | Edward Learned, | Sherb |
| | Thomas Winch, | Fram | | Isaac Leland, | Sherb |
| | Jacob Pepper, | Fram | | George Fairbank, | Sherb |
| | Abraham Rice, | Fram | | Joseph Morse, | Sherb |
| | Ezekiel Rice, | Fram | | Jonathan Fairbank, | Sherb |
| | Robert Seaver, | Fram | | David Morse, | Sherb |
| | Samuel Frizzell, | Fram | | Jonathan Dewing, | Sherb |

French and Indian Wars.—This town was not the theatre of any of the thrilling events of these wars, which were the final struggle of the French Government to secure control of New England, in which that power utilized to the fullest extent the savage tribes of our northern border. Our men, however, took an active and honorable part in the defence of the frontiers. Joseph Buckminster, Jr., was colonel in commission and command of the South Middlesex militia at this date, and was prompt in enlisting and forwarding troops as called for by the provincial authorities.

In the memorable expedition against Louisbourg in 1745, in Capt. Ephraim Baker's company, Sir William Pepperell's regiment, were Lieut. John Butler, (who died in the service), Philip Pratt, James Clayes, John Nixon (then eighteen years old), John Seaver, Robert Seaver, the father, and his two sons, Joseph and Benjamin (one of whom died at Louisbourg). Jonathan Youngman, Jonas Gleason and Sheans Berry were out in the same expedition.

Capt. Josiah Brown (of Sudbury) and his troopers were ordered out on an alarm September 23, 1747. On the muster-roll are the names of Lieut. Thomas Winch, Corp. Daniel Gregory, Clerk Daniel Stone, Trumpeters Jonathan Belcher and Nathaniel Seaver, Centinels Samuel Winch, Phineas Gibbs, Jonathan Maynard, Isaac Read, Benjamin Eaton, William Brown, John Bruce, Elias Whitney, John Hemenway, Micah Gibbs, Samuel Frost, Joseph Brintnall, Matthew Gibbs, John Gould, of Framingham.

Daniel Brewer, John Harris, Isaac How, John Parmenter and William Hutson were in Lieut. John Catlin's detachment at Fort Shirley, December 10, 1747, to October 31, 1748.

Thomas Walkup was in service during the war; was with Capt. H. Hobbs' rangers in '48, and at No. 4 with Capt. P. Stevens in '49.

John Edgell, an apprentice to Jacob Pike, of this town, was impressed, and joined Capt. Josiah Willard, Jr.'s company at Fort Dummer, February 10, 1748. He was in a detachment of men under Sergt. Thomas Taylor, marching from Northfield to the fort July 14th, when they fell into an ambush of French and Indians. Two of Taylor's men were killed, and eleven taken prisoners and carried to Canada. Edgell was among the latter. He lost everything of arms and clothing; and during the march to the north was subjected to great hardships, by which he was incapacitated from labor. He, with the other captives, was sold to the French, and remained in Canada till the last of September, when he was released and returned home.

Jonathan Brewer was out in the campaign of '49; stationed at Fort Dummer. He and John Nixon, both of whom were distinguished officers in the War of the Revolution, took their first lessons in camp and field service in this war.

The old French War ended in 1749, and what is known as the *Last French and Indian War* began in 1754.

The active militia of Framingham at this date numbered about 170 able-bodied men, and 90 on the alarm list. Of our men, not less than 160 were out at different times during this war—some of them of course being counted more then once, as having enlisted or been drafted for successive expeditions.

In the opening campaign of this war, in 1754, the following men of this town enlisted in Capt. John Johnson's company, and were out three months, viz., Jonathan Brewer, Simon Learned, Joseph Butler, Phinehas Butler, John How, Eliab Brewer, John Pierce, Simon Gleason, Phinehas Gleason, William Dunn, William Graves, Phinehas Graves, Michael Haven, Simon Pratt.

John Nixon enlisted March 27, 1755, in Capt.

Ebenezer Newell's Roxbury Company, and received a commission as lieutenant; but before marching he was transferred to Capt. Jonathan Hoar's Concord Company, and was promoted September 8th to be captain. The company was attached to the Crown Point expedition, and was in service till December 17th. Jonathan Gibbs was lieutenant in the same company; Amos Gates was sergeant; Ebenezer Boutwell was corporal; George Walkup was drummer, and in a short time was promoted to be drum-major. Jonathan Treadway was taken sick and sent home on furlough November 3d, and died December 17th. Other Framingham men enlisted in Capt. Newell's company at the same time as Lieutenant Nixon, and were in the Crown Point expedition, and discharged January 3, 1756: Sergeant Shears Berry, Sergeant Isaac Gleason, Corporal Jonathan Belcher, Abijah Berry, Eben. Darling, John Darling, John Edgell, Simon Edgell, Thomas Nixon, Joseph Sever, Benjamin Tower.

Four men from this town joined Capt. Stephen Hosmer's company, for the Crown Point expedition, one of whom, David Sanger, died at Albany, December 15th. Three of our men were in Capt. John Taplin's company, same expedition; and six others enlisted in different companies, making forty-four in all who took part in this first campaign of the war.

In 1756 thirty-eight of our men were in the service. Capt. John Nixon and his company were stationed at the camp near Lake George. His brother Thomas, aged twenty, was ensign, and Simon Edgell, twenty-two, was sergeant. Benjamin Angier, William Puffer, Jacob Townsend, Isaac Allard and Ensign John Stone died in the service this year. Daniel Coller was taken captive by the Indians near Lake George. Francis Gallot was taken prisoner at Oswego, when that fort was captured, August 14th.

Captain Josiah Stone, with his troop of horse, was in service at Crown Point, September 15th to October 30th.

The year 1757 was long remembered as the year of great preparations and great disappointments. The expedition against Crown Point and Ticonderoga was popular, and officers and men enlisted readily—to be balked in their expectations by the order of Lord London, who sent them on a fruitless expedition against Louisbourg.

The following characteristic letter will explain itself:—

"FRAMINGHAM, July 18, 1857.

"May it please the Hon$^{bl}$ his Majesty's Council:

"In obedience to an order from your Honours of the 10th of May, 1757, I have taken effectual care and caused every person, both upon the Alarm List and Trained band List, in the Regiment of Militia under my command and also the respective Town stocks in said Regiment, to be furnished with Arms and Ammunition according to law, and now ready with my whole Regiment, to meet and confront the French in any part of the Province, at a minute's warning, even with seven days' provisions.

"I am, Your Honours most obt. serv$^{t}$.

"JOS. BUCKMINSTER."

The regular companies from this neighborhood, last year, remained in the service; and most of our militia were called for in one or other of the "alarms" about Fort William Henry. Timothy Pierce, son of Thomas, was made prisoner at the taking of this fort and carried to Canada.

In 1758 seventeen Framingham men were with Col. Ruggles' regiment, mostly in Capt. John Nixon's company, on the New York frontier; Ensign Thomas Trowbridge and fifteen men were in Capt. John Taplin's company, raised for the reduction of Canada, and ten men enlisted in Captain Aaron Fay's company for the same destination. Micajah Gleason was in the expedition against Louisburg.

Ralph Hemenway enlisted and marched with his company, but was taken sick and lay in the hospital for some time. The General Court allowed him for his extra expenses, £3. 5. 0.

1759. Niagara was invested by Gen. Prideaux, July 6 and was taken on the 24th. Ticonderoga was reached by the division under Gen. Amherst, July 22, and after a siege taken; when Crown Point was abandoned by the French, who retired to the Isle aux Noix, at the northern extremity of the lake.

Capt. John Nixon, with many of his old officers and men, turned out March 31, and was stationed at Worcester, in Col. T. Ruggles' regiment, till April 30. At this date his company was reorganized, and attached to Col. John Jones' (of Hopkinton) regiment, which marched under Gen. Jeffrey Amherst, for the invasion of Canada. The company was in service till Dec. 20. The Framingham names are as follows:

Capt. John Nixon.
Lieut. Joseph Gibbs.
Lieut. Thomas Nixon.
Ens. James Mellen.
Jonathan Pierce, aged 25.
Silas Hemenway, aged 21.
George Lilly, aged 21.
Nathaniel Brown, aged 18,
Oliver Robinson, aged 19.
Caleb Drury, Jr., aged 23.
Bezaleel Wright, aged 49.
Ebenezer Cutting, aged 17.
Jona. Hemenway, aged 19.
Elijah Houghton, aged 20.
Thomas Kendall, Jr., aged 45.
Isaac Fisk, Jr., aged 22.
John Matthews, aged 40.
Joseph Stone, aged 37.
Dan. Tombs, Jr. (Hopk.), aged 19.
Gilbert Dench (Hopk.), aged 17.
Ebenezer Haven, aged 22.
Esau Northgate, aged 37.
Allen Flagg, aged 18.
Daniel Haven, aged 45.
Joseph Bigelow, aged 24.
John Gould, aged 38.
Phinehas Graves, aged 24.
Elijah Drury, aged 22.
Isaiah Taylor, aged 25.
Micah Gleason, aged 17.
Peter Gallot, aged 24.
Daniel Haven, aged 20.

Isaac Fisk, Jr., served through the campaign. While returning home he was taken sick between Crown Point and No. 4, and with great difficulty got as far as Mt. Grace (in Warwick), seventy miles from home. His father went with a horse to fetch him to Framingham. But he was so ill that he could not get on or off a horse without help; and the father was absent seven days, and he was not able to do anything for about six weeks. Expenses allowed by the General Court, £1. 1. 4.

1760. Ten Framingham men enlisted for the reduction of Canada, and were assigned to Capt. William

Jones' Co. (of Holliston), and were in service from Feb. 14 to Dec. 26.

Capt. Nixon's company was in service from April 15 to Nov. 17, 1761. It was a popular company, and numbered thirteen officers and eighty-eight privates. Eight of the officers and twenty-three of the men were from Framingham.

The small-pox was very prevalent in Canada at this time, and many of the American soldiers took it.

"The petition of Ralph Hemmenway, of Framingham.

"To his Excellency Fra Bernard:

"Humbly sheweth that his son, John Hemmenway, enlisted in 1761 under Capt. Brigham, of Southborough, Col. Whitcomb's regiment, and continued in service till the army broke up; and in his return took the small-pox, and was taken down six days after his return home, and continued thirteen days, and died; by reason of which your petitioner was put to great trouble and cost: he had to move his family half a mile distant; and could not take them home in less than three months; and paid two nurses £3. 4., besides 16 shillings for necessaries. Prays the Court to allow him, as others are allowed in such cases."

The General Court allowed him £4. 4.

MISCELLANY.—1754. The first four months of this year are made memorable by the prevalence of a fatal distemper, known as the great "sickness." The town records notice the death of seven persons as victims of the disease; but it is nearly certain that other deaths occurred, which were not recorded: The Goddard family, living on the place now of J. H. Temple, and the families living north of the Mountain, appear to have been the greatest suffers. Rev. David Goddard, minister, of Leicester, while on a visit here, was taken down, and died January 19. His mother died February 4th, and his father, the Hon. Edward Goddard, died February 9. Others of the family were sick but recovered. Joshua Hemenway, Jr., died January 30.

The distemper broke out in Holliston about the middle of December, and between that date and March there were forty-six deaths in a population of four hundred. "Four families were wholly broken up, losing both their heads. The sickness was so prevalent that but few families escaped. For more than a month there were not enough well to tend to the sick and bury the dead: tho' they spent their whole time in these services; but the sick suffered and the dead lay unburied; and that, notwithstanding help was procured, and charitable assistance afforded by many in neighboring towns. In the height of the disease there were from two to five burials each day." [Journal of Rev. Mr. Prentice.] The selectmen applied to the Legislature for aid, and "the sum of £26, 13, 4, was granted and paid out the public treasury to the selectmen of Holliston, (in consideration of the calamitous circumstances occasioned by the late mortal sickness that prevailed there), to be applied for the use and relief of such poor, indigent persons as may most need the same."

The number of deaths in Sherborn was between twenty and thirty.

1755, Nov. 18. A terrible earthquake took place a little after four o'clock, in a serene and pleasant night, and continued near four and a half minutes. The shock was the most violent ever known in the country. Its course was from northwest to southeast, and it extended entirely across New England and the Middle States.

1756–7. During this winter snow fell to the depth of nearly six feet. The following extracts from a journal kept by Henry Eames, indicate the progress of the storms: "Dec. 17, 1756, snow 15 inches deep. Snow 20th day, 15 inches more. Snow 23d day, 7 or 8 inches more. Cold rain, 26th day; 27th, warm three days, then some rain. Jan. 3, 1757, cold N. W. snow, about two or three inches. Jan. 9, about noon very hot fog, then rain. 17th, very cold N. W. wind. 22d, rain, and thaw very fast. 24th and 25th, snow to the value of 10 inches; the night after, eight inches more. 30th and 31st, thawed away most of the snow that came last; the whole depth above 4 feet and 4 inches. Feb. 2, snow and hail seven inches deep. 5th, snow seven inches deep more. 6th, rain most of the day. 7th, snow three inches deep. 10th, S. wind and rain, till the snow wasted the most of it."

POLLS AND ESTATES, 1760.—From an official return it appears that at this date Framingham had

| | |
|---|---|
| Number of ratable polls | 301 |
| Number of non-ratable polls | 30 |
| Number of dwelling-houses | 198 |
| Number of work-houses or shops | 28 |
| Number of mills | 8 |
| Number of Iron foundaries | 1 |
| *Number of servants for life* | 7 |
| Trading stock | £60 13 0 |
| Money at interest | £936 17 4 |
| Number of horses | 162 |
| do of oxen | 265 |
| do of cows | 724 |
| do of sheep | 886 |
| do of swine 3 months old | 35 |
| do acres of cow pastures | 1,023½ |
| do bushels of grain raised | 20,665 |
| do barrels of cider made | 1,516 |
| do tons of English hay | 447½ |
| do tons of meadow hay | 1,021½ |

SLAVES AND COLORED INHABITANTS.—The number of slaves returned in the preceding table is seven. Perhaps no better place will occur for giving a list of the Negro slaves (so far as is known) owned at different times by Framingham families.

In 1716, John Stone held as a slave, Jane, wife of John Jackson, of New London, Connecticut, who commenced a process to recover her freedom.

Jane, a negro girl owned by Col. Buckminster, was baptized in 1722.

October 9, 1733, Thomas Frost bought of Jonathan Smith of Sudbury, for £60 current money, a negro man named Gloster, aged about 30 years.

Plato Lambert, born December, 1, 1737, was taken when an infant by Mrs. Martha Nichols of this town.

Primus, owned by Aaron Pike, was baptized in 1744.

Mereah, owned by widow Samuel Frost, was baptized in 1746.

Jenny, owned by Lieut. Thomas Winch, and Vilot owned by Jonathan Rugg, were baptized in 1746.

Flora, owned by Deacon Peter Balch, was baptized in 1747, and is named in his will made in 1755.

Flora, Brill, and Titus, owned by Mrs. Ebenezer Winchester, were baptized in 1748.

Hannover a negro man owned by Nathaniel Belknap, was baptized in 1755.

Phebe, owned by Captain Simon Edgell, was baptized in 1767. The following bill of sale refers to this Negro girl, who was assigned by Mrs. Balch to Captain Edgell. It will show the mode of conducting such transactions:

"KNOW ALL MEN by these Presents, that I Josiah Richardson Jun. of Sudbury in the County of Middlesex, gentlemen, for and in consideration of the sum of one Pound six shillings and eight pence, lawful money, to me in hand well and truly paid at the ensealing hereof by Elizabeth Balch of Framingham widow, the Receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge, and for the consideration thereof, *Do Sell* to the said Elizabeth Balch and to her heirs and assigns forever, *A Negro female Child named Phebe*, of about two years old, with her wearing apparel she now hath. And I the said Josiah Covenants to and with the said Elizabeth Balch and her heirs and assigns, that the said Negro Child is my Slave for Life, and that I have good right to sell and convey her in manner aforesaid for the term of her natural life; and that by force and virtue hereof the said Elizabeth Balch shall hold her the said Phebe for a slave for the term of her natural life. In Witness whereof, I the said Josiah Richardson Jun., have hereunto set my hand and seal this 13th day of August 1764.

"In presence of "JOSIAH RICHARDSON JUN [*Seal*]

"SAMUEL JONES."

Dill, a negro woman, in the service of Deacon Daniel Stone, died December 13, 1767.

Rev. Mr. Swift owned five slaves, which were disposed of in his will, dated September 1743, as follows: Francis, negro man, to his son, Rev. John Swift, of Acton; Guy, negro man, to his son-in-law, Rev. Phillips Payson, of Walpole; Nero, negro man, to his son-in-law, Ebenezer Robie of Sudbury. His two negro women, Dido, wife of Nero, and Esther, her daughter, he left for the service of his wife until her decease, after which they were to be the property of his daughter Martha, wife of Major John Farrar. Nero, or Nero Benson, was trumpeter in Captain Isaac Clark's troop in 1725. He married in 1731, Dido Dingo. He was a member in full communion of Mr. Swift's church; and in 1737 transferred his relation to the church in Hopkinton, showing that his spiritual liberty was not restricted. He was admitted to Rev. Mr. Loring's church in Sudbury, November 9, 1746, and died at Sudbury, July 3, 1757. He left a wife and three children, one of whom, William, was owned for a time by Joseph Collins, of Southborough.

Cato Hanker was owned by Joseph Haven, Esq., and was born in his house (the David Nevins place). He was a shoemaker, and received his freedom; and April 10, 1721, bought for ten shillings, ten square rods of land of Daniel Haven, where he built a small house. The house stood on the north side of the road, a short distance to the eastward of the David Haven house, on land now owned by the Sturtevants. In his old age he was accustomed to tell that he had many times stood in the road east of his house, and "fished both ways" in time of high water. He left a son, William.

A noted character of the class under consideration was Prince, sometimes called Prince Young, but whose name is recorded as Prince Yongey, and Prince Jonar, by which last name he is noticed in the town records in 1767. He was brought from Africa when about twenty-five years old, having been a person of consideration in his native land, from which circumstance, perhaps, he received his name. He was bought by Col. Joseph Buckminster, Jr., and was afterwards owned by his son, Dea. Thomas Buckminster. He married, in 1737, Nanny Peterattucks of Framingham, by whom he had several children, among them a son who died young, and a daughter Phebe, who never married.

Prince was a faithful servant, and by his honesty, temperance and prudence, so gained the confidence of his first master, Col. Joseph Buckminster, that he was left with the management of a large farm during his master's absence at the General Court. He occupied a cabin near the turnpike, and cultivated for his own use a piece of meadow, which has since been known as Prince's meadow. He gave as the reason for choosing this spot, that it resembled the soil of his native country. During the latter part of his life he was offered his freedom, which he had the sagacity to decline, pithily saying, "Massa eat the meat; he now pick the bone." Prince shunned the society of persons of his own color. He always appeared in public armed with a tomahawk; yet he was a favorite with children, and would bear great provocations from them. He learned to read, and possessed the religious turn of mind characteristic of his race. In his last sickness, he remarked with much simplicity, that he was "not afraid to be dead, but to die." He passed an extreme old age in the family of Dea. Thomas Buckminster, and died December 21, 1797, at the age of about 100 years.—*Barry.*

Cato Titus was in Framingham in 1770.

Brin, commonly called Blaney Grusha, was at one time owned by Col. Micah Stone. He is named in the tax-list of 1757. He was in the military service during the Revolutionary War; was at the battle of Bunker Hill. He died February, 1820.

Another noted character, still well remembered by many of our inhabitants, was Jim Riggs. He was a mulatto, born in St. Domingo; was owned as a slave at the South; escaped from slavery, and after many adventures, reached this town. According to his own account he was hostler to Gen. (then Col.) Washington in the campaign of 1755, and was then nineteen years old. He was in service in the Revolutionary War. He built a shanty near Lawson Buckminster's gristmill, back of Mrs. Newell's house. He did jobbing, and made baskets in the families of Buckminster, Belknap, Horne, and the families of How, Eames and

Haven at the south part. He died at the house of John Wenzell, Sen., in 1828, and was buried in the South Cemetery. He must have been about ninety-two at his death.

Other colored men of note who have lived in Framingham, were Crispus Attucks, Peter Salem and Cato Hart. Their biography properly belongs to the next chapter.

The strong race prejudice existed in this town as elsewhere. Pews in remote corners of the meeting-houses were specially assigned for the occupancy of negroes. As late as 1826, when the First Baptist Society built its meeting-house at the Centre, pews for the exclusive use of colored people, were constructed in a kind of attic gallery, reached by separate stairs.

PHYSICIANS.—Dr. Bezaleel Rice commenced practice here as early as 1720, and continued till 1743.

Dr. Joseph Nichols lived in Framingham from 1730 to 1752.

Dr. John Mellen is named in the town records in 1747.

Dr. Ebenezer Hemenway was in practice in this town from 1750 to 1784. He lived on the Loring Manson place (now W. B. Ward), and had a grist-mill on the stream.

Jeremiah Pike, a noted bone-setter, was contemporary with Dr. Hemenway.

Dr. John Sparhawk was in Framingham in 1757.

Dr. Richard Perkins, H. U., 1748, son of Rev. Daniel Perkins, of West Bridgewater, was in practice here in 1758.

The wife of John Trowbridge, Sen., practiced as a midwife.

TAVERNS.—Jonathan Rice kept a tavern and store, a little south of S. D. Hardy's, 1708, and for many years. Jona. Maynard had a house of entertainment before 1723, at the Aaron Bullard place, south side of Bare Hill.

Daniel How opened a tavern about forty-five rods southeast of the old Charles Clark place, in 1726, which he sold in 1736, or '37, to Samuel Gleason, who continued the tavern for many years.

About 1728 Hezekiah Rice opened a tavern at the Captain Uriah Rice place (now A. S. Furber's).

Francis Moquet kept tavern at the old Buckminster stand (near E. H. Warren's store) from 1729 to 1735. He afterwards bought the place next east of O. F. Hastings', where he had a tavern and store as late as 1749. After Mr. Moquet left the Buckminster stand, Col. Joseph Buckminster took it, and spent his days here, as did his son, Joseph, and grandson, Deacon Thomas.

—— Nichols kept tavern at the Nathan Goddard place.

John Trowbridge, Jr., had a public house before 1757, and for many years thereafter. January 11, 1759, he sent the following petition to the General Court: "The Petition of John Trowbridge, Jr., of Framingham, *sheweth*, that he entertained Capt. Endicott's Company on their march from Boston towards Albany, in the year 1757; that on application to him he cannot obtain payment, although (as he is informed) the said Endicott has received the billeting money for his whole company; that he apprehends he is left without remedy against the said Endicott, by reason of his not being present with his company when they received their entertainment at his house; praying for relief."

"Jan. 11, 1759. Josiah Drury, of Framingham, petitions for license by the General Court, as an Innholder in said town, the person who lives in his neighborhood who had for some time kept a Tavern, not having renewed his license, and the selectmen judging the place convenient for that business." The Court of Sessions were impowered and directed to grant the license prayed for. The tavern was at the east part of the town.

WAR OF THE REVOLUTION.—October 21, 1765, the town "voted to instruct their representative in the General Court: 1. To promote and readily join in such dutiful remonstrances and humble petitions to the King and Parliament, as have a direct tendency to obtain a repeal of the Stamp Act. 2. That you do not give your assent to any Act of Assembly that shall imply the willingness of your constituents to submit to any taxes that are imposed in any other way than by the Great and General Court of this Province, according to the institution of this Government."

September 26, 1768, Mr. Thomas Temple was chosen to join the Committee in Convention at Faneuil Hall, in Boston, "to consult such measures as may be for the safety of the Province."

*Crispus Attucks.*—The quartering of troops on the town of Boston, and the exasperation of the people at such an attempt to overawe and coerce them, prepared the way for the tragic scenes of the 5th of March, 1770, known as *The Boston Massacre.*

A principal character in the bloody affray was a Framingham man.

Crispus Attucks, who is admitted to have been the leader of the party, was a mulatto, born near the Framingham town line, a short distance to the eastward of the State Arsenal. The old cellar-hole where the Attucks family lived is still visible. He was probably a descendant of John Auttuck, an Indian, who was taken prisoner and executed at the same time with Capt. Tom, in June, 1676. Probably the family had intermarried with negroes who were slaves, and as the offspring of such marriages were held to be slaves, he inherited their condition, although it seems likely that the blood of three races coursed through his veins. He had been bought by Dea. William Brown, of Framingham, as early as 1747. But he thus early acquired some ideas of the value of manhood and liberty, as appears from the following advertisement in the *Boston Gazette* of October 2, 1750:

"Ran away from his Master, William Brown of Framingham, on the 30th of September last, a mulatto Fellow, about twenty-seven years of age, named Crispus, 6 feet 2 inches high, short curled hair, his knees nearer together than common, and had on a light coloured Beaver-skin coat, plain brown fustian *jacket*, or brown all-wool one, new buck-skin Breeches, blue yarn stockings, and a checked woolen shirt. Whoever will take up said Runaway and convey him to his aforesaid Master, shall have ten pounds old tenor Reward, and all necessary charges paid. And all Masters of vessels and others are hereby cautioned against concealing or carrying off said Servant, on penalty of the law."

A descendant of Dea. Brown says of him: "Crispus was well informed, and, except in the instance referred to in the advertisement, was faithful to his master. He was a good judge of cattle, and was allowed to buy and sell upon his own judgment of their value. He was fond of a seafaring life, and probably with consent of his master, was accustomed to take coasting voyages. The account of the time says, "he lately belonged to New Providence, and was here in order to go to North Carolina."

He was of huge bodily proportions, and brave almost to recklessness. John Adams, who defended Capt. Preston at his trial, says: "Attucks was seen about eight minutes before the firing at the head of twenty or thirty sailors in Cornhill, and had in his hand a large cord-wood stick. . . . He was a stout fellow, whose very looks were enough to terrify any person. . . . when he came down upon the soldiers by the sentry-box, they pushed him off; but he cried out, 'Don't be afraid of them! They dare not fire! Kill them! kill them! Knock them over!'" At the firing he was killed instantly, two balls entering his breast. He was about forty-seven years old.

May 28, 1770, the town, by unanimous vote, declared against "the pernicious practice of purchasing and drinking Foreign tea, and also of trading with the importers of English goods;" and March 25, 1774, it was endorsed, "That we ourselves, or any for or under us, will not buy any teas subject to duty; nor knowingly trade with any merchant or country trader that deals in that detestable commodity." And the declaration was made: "And since such means and methods are used to Destroy our Privileges, which were purchased by the Dearest Blood of our Ancestors, those that stand foremost in a proper Defence of our Privileges, shall have our greatest Regards; And if any shall be so regardless of our Political Preservation and that of Posterity as to Endevor to Counteract our Determination, We will treat them in the Manner their conduct Deserves."

May 18, 1774, the town chose the following Committee of Correspondence: Joseph Haven, Esq., Capt. Josiah Stone, Dea. William Brown, Ebenezer Marshall, Lieut. David Haven, Joseph Buckminster, Esq., and Maj. John Farrar.

Capt. Josiah Stone, Joseph Haven, Esq., and Dea. Wm. Brown were appointed delegates to the Provincial Congress, which met at Concord in October. Capt. Stone, with Dea. Brown as his substitute, was sent to the Second Congress; and Joseph Haven, Esq., and Capt. Stone were sent to the Third Congress.

September 9, 1774, the town voted "To purchase, at the town's' expense, five barrels of powder and 5 cwt. of bullets or lead, for an addition to the town's stock."

September 30, 1774, voted "to purchase a chest of 25 fire-arms and two field-pieces, of such size as the Committee shall judge proper." Joseph Winch, Daniel Sanger, James Glover and Captain Benj. Edwards were the committee. This meeting was adjourned for four days, and public notice was given requesting that "every person above the age of sixteen years shall attend, to consider and determine with regard to the Militia as the whole body shall judge proper." A very full meeting convened, and it was voted "that there be two Militia Companys besides the Troop in this town: and that each company choose such officers as they judge best to have command in this day of distress in our Public Affairs."

The Provincial Congress, which met in October, adopted a plan, providing that all able-bodied men should be enrolled, and that those should assemble immediately, and elect their proper officers, and that these company officers should assemble as soon as may be, and elect field officers: and that the militia, so organized, should be subject to the orders of the Committee of Safety.

At a meeting of the town, November 8th, "it was voted to accept the resolve of the Provincial Congress relative to the Militia." And this led to the formation of two companies of *minute-men*.

Fortunately the papers showing the method of organizing these companies are preserved, and are herewith copied:

"We, the subscribers, from a sense of our duty, to preserve our Liberties and Privileges; And in compliance with the Resolves of the Provincial Congress, together with the desire of our superior officers, voluntarily enlist ourselves Minute-men, and promise to hold ourselves in readiness to march at the shortest notice, if requested by the officers we shall hereafter elect."

This paper was signed by Simon Edgell, Thomas Drury, Samuel Abbot, James Clayes, Jr., John Fisk, Moses Learned, Matthias Bent, Jr., John Eaton, Lawson Buckminster, Frederick Manson, and others, to the number of sixty-eight.

This company organized December 2d, as appears from the following certificate:

"These may certify that in Framingham, on the second of December, 1774, a number of men enlisted as Minute Men, and was formed into a companye; then made choice of Mr. Simon Edgell captain, Thomas Drury first lieutenant, Lawson Buckminster second lieutenant, officers for said Companye according to the directions of the late Provincial Congress in their Resolve in October 26, 1774.

"Signed

"Samuel Bullard,
"Micah Stone,
"Abner Perry,
"John Trowbridge,
} Field officers of this Regiment.

"N. B. Said companye consists of 70 men, including officers."

At the same time a second company, comprising sixty men, was enlisted, and organized in the same way. The officers elected were: Thomas Nixon, cap-

tain; Micajah Gleason, first lieutenant; John Eames, second lieutenant; Samuel Gleason, ensign; Ebenezer Hemenway, clerk. Some of the other leading names were: Peter Clayes, Abel Childs, Moses and Nathaniel Eames, John Farrar, Jr., Jona. Hemenway, Jona. Hill, Needham Maynard, Asa and John Nurse, Jona. Temple, Joseph Winch.

These companies at once put themselves in active drill in the manual and field manœuvre. Each man was required to provide himself with a musket, bayonet, cartridge-box and thirty-six rounds of ammunition. The companies met as often as once a week, and squads of men, by arrangement, would meet at the houses of the officers, and spend evenings going through the manual exercise. Says one of them: "I have spent many an evening, with a number of my near neighbors, going through the exercise in the barn floor, with my mittens on."

These minute companies were in part composed of the young and adventurous spirits among us; but many of our most substantial citizens enlisted, and were faithful in drilling, and ready to "fall in" when the emergency came.

1775. "January 2, 1775. At a town meeting duly warned, it was *voted*, that there shall be a contribution for the town of Boston under their present Distress. And Maj. John Trowbridge, Gideon Haven, Daniel Sanger, Benjamin Mixer, Ebenezer Marshall, David Patterson, Deacon William Brown and Dr. Ebenezer Hemenway were chosen a committee for that purpose; and next Wednesday and Friday at 1 o'clock were appointed as the times when the people should assemble at such several places as the committee shall designate, to bring in their subscriptions."

Capt. Josiah Stone and Deacon William Brown were chosen delegates to the Second Provincial Congress, to meet at Cambridge the 1st of February.

Capt. Benjamin Edwards, Joseph Nichols, Daniel Sanger, Capt. Amos Gates and Col. Micah Stone were chosen a Committee of Inspection, "whose duty it shall be to see that the Association of the Continental Congress be duly carried into full execution."

*The Battle of Lexington and Concord.*—April 19, 1775. The news that the British troops were on the march for Lexington and Concord appears to have reached Framingham before eight o'clock in the morning. The bell was rung, and the alarm guns fired; and in about an hour a considerable part of the two companies of minute-men and one company of the militia were on the way to Concord, which place they reached about noon. Capt. Edgell went on foot the entire distance, carrying his gun. Those living at the extreme south and west sides of the town were a little behind the party from the centre and north side.

Soon after the men were gone, a strange panic seized upon the women and children living in the Edgell and Belknap District. Some one started the story that "the Negroes were coming to massacre them all!" Nobody stopped to ask where the hostile negroes were coming from; for all our own colored people were patriots. It was probably a lingering memory of the earlier Indian alarms, which took this indefinite shape, aided by the feeling of terror awakened by their defenceless condition, and the uncertainty of the issue of the pending fight. The wife of Capt. Edgell and the other matrons brought the axes and pitchforks and clubs into the house, and securely bolted the doors, and passed the day and night in anxious suspense.

Our companies reached Concord, not in season to join in the fray at the North Bridge, but in season to join in the pursuit of the flying British column. From the evidence preserved, it appears that a part of our men participated in the daring assault at Merriam's Corner, and that all had arrived and were active in the more successful attacks in the Lincoln woods. Captain Edgell and Captain Gleason had seen service in the Indian wars; they were cool and daring, and kept their men well in hand, which accounts for the few casualties of the day among them. Captain Nixon and our two captains, who acted in concert, well knew the need of discipline in harassing a retreating enemy, and that most casualties happen on such occasions from rashness and needless exposure. A single deliberate shot, from a man behind a safe cover, is effective, when a dozen hurried shots are harmless.

Our captains kept up the pursuit till the British reached and passed Cambridge; and then the men disposed of themselves as best they could for the night.

The following incident shows the value of presence of mind in emergency. In the pursuit from Concord, when on the borders of Lexington, Noah Eaton (2d), of this town, fired upon the British, and squatted behind a knoll to reload, just as a regular came up on the other side of the knoll, and as it proved, for the same purpose. Eaton instantly brought his gun to his shoulder, and demanded a surrender. The soldier laid down his musket, when Eaton proceeded to reload. Seeing the state of the case, the soldier remarked, "My gun is empty, but I could have loaded in half the time you take, as I have cartridges." The soldier returned to Framingham with his captor the next day, and continued in his service.

Josiah Temple, then living at Lechmore Point, Cambridge, started with a detachment of militiamen to intercept the British, on their return, and in the severe skirmish which took place just on the line between Lexington and Cambridge, received a musket-ball in the shoulder, which he carried to his grave.

Daniel Hemenway, a member of Captain Edgell's company, was the only one of our minute-men who was wounded that day; but he kept on with his comrades to Cambridge, and remained in the service fourteen days.

Ebenezer Hemenway, of Captain Gleason's com-

pany, shot a British soldier named Thomas Sowers, near Merriam's Corner, and took his gun, which he brought home with him.

As will appear from the muster-rolls, all our Framingham men followed the British as far as Cambridge, and passed the night there. And only *eight* of the total of *one hundred and fifty-three* returned home the next day. The rest remained in the service for longer or shorter periods, as indicated below.

Captain Edgell took seventy-seven men to the scene of action, thirty-eight of whom returned at the end of four days; the others continued in the service from ten to nineteen days. Captain Edgell was out twenty-two days. The second company marched under Captain Micajah Gleason, Captain Nixon having been promoted. This company numbered forty-nine men, who were in service from three to twenty-eight days. Captain Jesse Eames took twenty-four men of the militia to Concord and Cambridge that day, most of whom were out ten days.

It was at the earnest entreaty of the Committee of Safety and the general officers, that Captain Edgell, Captain Gleason and Captain Eames, and so large a part of our minute-men and militia remained at Cambridge. The Executive Committee had summoned the Provincial Congress to meet April 22d; and they begged these minute companies to hold the ground till more permanent companies could be enlisted.

On the 23d the Congress resolved to call on Massachusetts to furnish 13,500 men for eight months' service.

On that day Captain Gleason resigned command of his minute company, and immediately raised from his own men, and other companies on the ground, a company of fifty men, and reported for duty. His commission is dated April 23d, and his company was that day mustered into service.

The next day, Lieut. Thomas Drury, of Captain Edgell's company, resigned his commission, and commenced recruiting a company for the eight months' service. On that and the few following days he enlisted sixty-three men. His commission as captain is dated April 24th, and his company drew pay from that date.

In all, eighty-nine Framingham men were enlisted for the eight months' service in 1775.

April 24th the Committee of Safety sent ten sets of beating papers to Colonel Jonathan Brewer, a native of Framingham, but who, since 1770, had resided in Waltham, on the border of Watertown. He promptly raised a regiment, composed of eight companies and 400 men.

The officers of the regiment, all of whom enlisted April 24th, were:

Colonel, Jona. Brewer, of Waltham, born in Framingham.
Lieutenant-Colonel, William Buckminster, of Barre, born in Framingham.
Major, Nathaniel Cudworth, of East Sudbury.
Adjutant, John Butler, of Peterborough.
Quartermaster, Charles Dougherty, of Framingham.
Surgeon, D. Townsend, of Boston.

The same day, April 24th, Captain John Nixon was tendered a commission as colonel of a regiment; and on the 27th the Committee of Safety ordered that he receive nine sets of "beating papers," which he was to send to such men of his acquaintance as were considered suitable to be commissioned as captains. The field officers of the regiment when organized were: Colonel, John Nixon, of Sudbury; Lieutenant-Colonel, Thos. Nixon, of Framingham; Major, John Buttrick, of Concord; Adjutant, Abel Holden, of Sudbury; Quartermaster, John White, of Haverhill; Surgeon, Isaac Spofford, of Haverhill; Surgeon's Mate, Josiah Langdon, of Sudbury. The officers of the regiment drew pay from April 24th, and it was recognized by General Ward, and sent by his orders on several important expeditions; though it appears not to have mustered into service, *as a regiment*, till June 5th.

April 24th, nine sets of beating-papers were issued to Colonel David Brewer, a brother of Colonel Jonathan, then a resident of Palmer. June 15th, the Committee of Safety reported that "Colonel David Brewer had raised nine companies, amounting, including officers, to 465 men, who are now posted at Roxbury, Dorchester and Watertown." This regiment was commissioned June 17th. The lieutenant-colonel was Rufus Putnam, of Brookfield; the major was Nathaniel Danielson, of Brimfield; the adjutant was Thomas Weeks, of Greenwich; with Ebenezer Washburn, of Hardwick, quartermaster, and Estes Howe, of Belchertown, surgeon. Micah Dougherty, of this town, enlisted for the eight months' service in Captain Jona. Danforth's company, in Colonel David Brewer's regiment.

Samuel Brewer, a native of this town (brother of Jonathan and David), but then living in Rutland, enlisted in the eight months' service, was appointed adjutant-general of the troops in Roxbury under General Thomas. He was wounded at Bunker Hill, June 17th. In 1776 he raised and commanded a regiment which served at Ticonderoga. He, with his regiment, was in the campaign of 1777, which ended with the defeat of Burgoyne.

*Battle of Bunker Hill.*—By returns dated June 17, 1775, it appears that Colonel Jonathan Brewer's regiment comprised eight companies, and numbered 371 men. Col. John Nixon's regiment had eight companies, and numbered 390 men. Both these regiments took a leading part in the Battle of Bunker Hill. Colonel Brewer was ordered by General Ward early in the morning to go to the support of Colonel Prescott. About half of his regiment was absent on leave or in camp at Brookline, so that he went upon the hill with only about 180 men. The regiment took a position at the left of the redoubt, in the open field, which it held through the day, leaving the line of battle only when General Warren, who stood at the head of the rail-fence breast-work—between the regiments of Brewer and Nixon—deemed it prudent to

retire. Colonel Brewer received a painful wound; Lieutenant-Colonel Buckminster, just before the retreat, received a dangerous wound from a musket-ball entering the right shoulder and coming out in the middle of his back, which made him a cripple for life. Adjutant Butler was wounded in the arm. Seven of the regiment were reported killed, and eleven wounded.

Colonel Nixon's regiment was sent to the support of Prescott about the same time as Colonel Brewer's. His men helped to build the hay breastwork, took position behind it next to Colonel Brewer, and held their ground till the British got possession of the gap. *Swett* states that Colonel Nixon marched upon the field with three hundred men. The two Framingham companies—Captain Drury's and Captain Gleason's—who were attached to the regiment, had respectively sixty-three and fifty men. A part of Captain Drury's men were sent to the redoubt to support Prescott just before the British charge. One of them, Peter Salem, who shot Major Pitcairn, was a member of this company. The rest of the company was at the head of the rail-fence. Sergeant Ebenezer Eaton, of this town, happened to have position near where General Warren stood during the action, started to leave the defences with him, was close to him when he received the fatal shot, and, with some comrades, attempted to carry him off the field; but the British onset forced them to leave the body. Colonel Nixon was severely wounded during the third attack and had to be carried off the hill. Lieutenant William Maynard, of Captain Drury's company, received a bullet in his hip, which he carried to his grave. Three of this regiment were reported killed and ten wounded. Most of these casualties happened after the men left the breastwork. The reason why the shots of the British did so little execution during the action is found in a statement made by Sergeant Eaton: "The British fired over our heads; the tops of the young apple-trees where we stood *were cut all to pieces* by their bullets."

After the 17th the several regiments went into camp at different points. Colonel David Brewer remained at Roxbury through the season, where he probably died late in the autumn. Colonel Jonathan Brewer's regiment was stationed at Prospect Hill. He remained here till November 16th, when, by some new arrangement of companies, he was requested to transfer the command of his regiment to Colonel Asa Whitcomb. For this graceful act he was thanked by the Provincial Congress; and General Washington issued an order the same day: "That Col. Jonathan Brewer be appointed Barrack Master untill something better worth his acceptance could be provided." He held this appointment till the army moved to New York the next year. Colonel John Nixon and his regiment went into camp on Winter Hill, where he remained until March, 1776, and probably held the post till the army moved to New York. He was commissioned brigadier-general August 9, 1776, and was put in command of Governor's Island. On the evacuation of New York City his brigade moved up the North River and took a leading part in the campaign of 1777 against Burgoyne; was at Stillwater September 19th, and at Saratoga October 11th. General Nixon was a member of the court-martial for the trial of General Schuyler October 1, 1778. Owing to ill-health, occasioned by his wounds and his long-continued service in camp and field, he felt compelled to resign his commission; and September 10, 1780, he received an honorable discharge.

On the promotion of Colonel John Nixon, his brother, Thomas Nixon, was put in command of the regiment. He took an active part in the campaign against Burgoyne, and was stationed at various important points on the North River from 1777 to the close of the war, when he was honorably discharged. Captain Micajah Gleason followed the fortunes of his colonel, and was killed at White Plains in the fall (October 28th), of 1776.

An order was issued by the Council of War, December 1, 1775, for raising 5000 men "to defend the fortifications at Cambridge and Roxbury." In response Captain Simon Edgell raised a company of thirty-three men and reported for duty at Roxbury, where he was in service six weeks. Immediately on his return he raised a company of eighty-five men, and served at Cambridge till April 1st. In command of a company of seventy-eight men, he marched for Ticonderoga, August 15, 1776, and was in service till December 4th. The company was attached to Colonel Samuel Brewer's regiment. Captain Edgell was in service in Rhode Island in 1778.

Sergeant Frederick Manson and a squad of ten Framingham men were in service at Noddle's Island from June 19 to December 2, 1776. As sergeant-major he and Drum-Major Joshua Eaton were in the battle of Stillwater, September 19, 1777.

Captain Joseph Winch raised a company of ninety men, and marched August 14, 1777, *via* Bennington, for service in the Northern Department, and was out till December 10th. This company took part in the battles of Stillwater and Saratoga.

Lieutenant Jonathan Temple, of this town, enlisted in Captain John Walton's company, Colonel E. Brooks' regiment, and was in service on the North River through the year 1776.

Captain John Trowbridge was in service "in the Jersies" for three months, in 1777. Uriah Rice was a member of the company.

In the campaign of 1777 Framingham had, in the regular service (not including Colonel T. Nixon), nine commissioned officers, viz.: Captain John Gleason, Lieutenants Peter Clayes, Charles Dougherty, Micah Dougherty, Cornelius Claflin, Samuel Frost, Nathan Drury, Jonathan Maynard, Luther Trowbridge.

*The First Three-Years' Men.*—By a resolve of January, 1777, the towns were required to furnish a quota

of men, enlisted or drafted for three years, to be attached to the regular army. Framingham enlisted fifty-three men under this call.

In Colonel Abner Perry's regiment of militia, ordered to Rhode Island on an alarm, July 27, 1780, were Lieutenant-Colonel John Trowbridge, Major John Gleason, Adjutant James Mellen, Jr., Quartermaster Frederick Manson, of this town. In addition, same service, were Captain Nathan Drury and thirty-six men, Captain David Brewer and twenty-three men, Captain Lawson Buckminster and forty-nine men. Lieutenant John Mayhew and thirteen men were in service in Rhode Island from June 3d to September 30th.

Lieutenant Peter Clayes, promoted to be captain, and ten Framingham men served during the last years of the war in Colonel Thomas Nixon's regiment. Lieutenant James Mellen and thirty-four men were in Captain Staples Chamberlain's company, on a forty days' expedition to Tiverton, R. I., in the spring of 1781.

Lieutenant Joshua Trowbridge and seven Framingham men were in service July 5th to November 30, 1781.

Under the call of December 2, 1780, for "the last three-years' men," this town raised forty-three men; of these twenty-seven were re-enlistments, or those who originally enlisted for the war. The difficulty of raising these men is seen from the fact that the town voted to raise £50,000 to hire soldiers. The committee was authorized to agree to pay the men in money or cattle, and to pay the advance wages before they should march. The following receipt shows the large bounties paid:

"We the subscribers having enlisted ourselves into the Continental Army for the term of Three Years, and do hereby acknowledge to have received of the Town of Framingham for that service, the sum of one hundred dollars hard money per year—We say, Received by us,

"April 16, 1781.

"Abel Benson.
"John Freeman.
"James Dose.
"Solomon Newton.
"Ephraim Newton.
"Nathaniel Pratt.
"John Pratt.
"Ephraim Pratt."

1780. *Beef.*—"October 16. Capt. Joseph Eames, Lieut. Samuel Gleason, Jr., and Lieut. Joseph Mixer were chosen a committee to purchase the Beef now called for to supply the army; and the town granted the sum of £17,000 to pay for the same, which sum was ordered to be put into the next town rate."

"November 27. Another order for Beef for the army was issued. The amount required of Framingham was thirty-one hundred weight. And December 4th, a further order required 21,431 pounds. And the town granted the sum of £35,000 to purchase the Beef now called for."

1781. February 1st. The town was called upon to furnish a quantity of shoes, stockings, shirts and blankets for the use of the army. The bill was as follows:

"The Selectmen of Framingham Dr.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| To 39 pairs of shoes @ | £40 old tenor | £1560 |
| To 39 pairs of hose | 24 old tenor | 936 |
| To 39 pairs of shirts | 40 old tenor | 1560 |
| To 19 blankets | 95 old tenor | 1805 |
| | | £5861 |
| Charges for collecting said clothing | | 261 |
| Charges for transporting the same | | 60 |
| | | £6182 |

"Allowed £6182 old currency, which is equal to £154.11, new emission bills."

In June an order was received requiring the town to furnish 8854 lbs. of Beef for the army; and the sum of £220, new emission, was granted to pay for the same.

Deaths.—The following is a list of the men from this town who died in service during the Revolutionary War. Probably it is not complete; for it is a singular fact that, with few exceptions, the company and regimental rolls, now preserved, contain no detailed record of casualties. The only reference to such is to give in figures the number of the dead, wounded and missing.

Cæsar Boston, died; served 21 months and 2 days.
Rev. Matthew Bridge, died of dysentery.
Capt. Elijah Clayes, died at White Plains, 1776.
David Cutting, wounded, and perished in a burning barn.
Samuel Eames, died of disease.
Corning Fairbanks, killed at Bunker Hill.
Francis Gallot, died at Stillwater.
John Gallot, died of disease.
Charles Gates, died of disease.
Capt. Micajah Gleason, killed at White Plains, October 28, 1776.
David Haven, killed near Saratoga, October 8, 1777.
Isaac Hemenway, died January 31, 1778.
Job Houghton, died 1779.
Moses Learned, Jr., died September 17, 1782.
Daniel Maxwell, killed; served 27 months and 17 days.
Nathan Mixer, killed in battle at Bennington.
Solomon Newton, Sr., died in 1782.
Josiah Nurse, d. at Seaconk, R. I., September, 1778.
John Pike, Jr., died of disease.
Moses Pike, killed August 28, 1775.
Jonathan Rice, died of disease.
John Holbrook Rice, died at Danbury, Ct.
Peter Rice, Jr., died at Hackensack, September 15, 1780.
Joseph Temple, died of disease.
Josiah Waite, died of disease.
Ephraim Whitney, k. by accident, September 16, 1775.
Jonathan Whitney, killed in battle.

*Captivity of Lieut. Jonathan Maynard.*—Jonathan Maynard, of this town, then a student in Harvard College, enlisted in the eight months' service April 24, 1775, in Capt Thomas Drury's company. June 17th, he was with his company at the battle of Bunker Hill. The next year he went with the army to New York, and was in the campaign of '76 and '77 on the North River, and in the battles of Stillwater and Saratoga. In 1778, he was lieutenant in one of the companies in Col. Ichabod Alden's Seventh Mass. Regiment, Gen. J. Nixon's brigade. While Alden's regiment was stationed at or near West Point, viz., May 30, 1778, Lieut. Maynard with a small party went out

on a foraging excursion to a considerable distance from the camp, when they were set upon by a scouting band of Indians, and after a sharp skirmish taken prisoners. They were conducted for a distance of several miles away from the American lines, when a halt was made, and all but the lieutenant were tomahawked and scalped. As he wore a sword, he was considered a great prize, and was conducted to the camp of Brant, their chieftain. The precise locality of this chief's camp at this date has not not been ascertained.

After a brief consultation, it was decided to burn the captive. The fagots were collected, and he was tied to a tree, and the fire was ready to be kindled. Though a stranger to all in the group, and ignorant of the fact that the Indian chief was a Free Mason, as his last hope, Lieut. Maynard gave the Master Mason's sign of distress. The sign was recognized by Brant, who was standing by; and he ordered the execution to be postponed. Maynard was put under guard; and in due time, with other prisoners, was sent to Quebec. He was held in captivity here till December 26, 1780, when he was exchanged.

Lieut. Maynard rejoined his company at West Point, January 4, 1781. His old colonel, Alden, had been killed by the Indians at Cherry Valley, November 11, 1778, and the regiment was in command of Col. John Brooks. Maynard received his lieutenant's pay of £8 per month for the full time of his captivity. A few weeks after his return, *i. e.*, January 25, 1781, he was promoted to the captaincy of his company (his commission is dated February 22d), and continued in the service at various points on the North River, and as recruiting officer, till November 19, 1782, when he resigned and received an honorable discharge.

*Peter Salem.*—He is sometimes called Salem Middlesex. He was a slave, originally owned by Capt. Jeremiah Belknap. He was admitted to the church under the half-way covenant Aug. 16, 1760. He was sold by Capt. B. to Major Lawson Buckminster, before the war. He served as a minute man in Capt. Edgell's company April 19, '75. April 24th he enlisted in Capt. Thomas Drury's company for the eight months' service. He enlisted for three years Jan. 1, 1777; and re-enlisted April 16, 1782, for a like term.

As no *slave* could be mustered into the army, his enlistment by consent of his master worked a practical emancipation. And there is no doubt, from the well-known patriotism of Major Buckminster, that he cheerfully assented to the enlistment.

Peter served faithfully as a soldier, during the war, most of the time in Col. Thomas Nixon's regiment, and as the colonel's body servant. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill June 17, 1775. During the action he, with others, was sent from Capt. Drury's company, as a support to Col. Prescott in the redoubt. He reached the redoubt just as Prescott's men had spent their last powder; and with a single charge in his gun, and perhaps another in his powder-horn. Just then, in the language of Judge Maynard, "I saw a British officer . . . come up with some pomp, and he cried out, 'Surrender, you —— rebels!' But Prescott . . . made a little motion with his hand, and that was the last word the Briton spoke; he fell at once." There is a concurrence of testimony which leaves no doubt that this shot was fired by Peter Salem. Major Pitcairn fell into the arms of his son, who bore him off to his boat, and thence to a house in Prince Street, Boston, where he died. The loss of so gallant an officer at this critical moment formed one of the most touching incidents of that eventful day.

At the close of the war, in 1783, Peter married Katy Benson, a granddaughter of Nero, and built a small house on land then owned by Peter Rice, on the exact spot where now stands the dwelling-house of Moses M. Fiske, near Sucker Pond. He lived here till 1792 or '93. But his marriage proved an unhappy one: and Peter left his native town and settled in Leicester.

On his return to Framingham, Peter was not treated in all respects like the common poor; but to the credit of his former masters be it recorded, that Maj. Lawson Buckminster and Capt. Jeremiah Belknap, together with Samuel Hemenway, gave a bond to the town "to support him during his natural life." He died at the house of William Walkup, Sen., Aug. 16, 1816, and was buried in the north central part of the old cemetery, where a suitable monument has lately been erected by the town to his memory.

It is a fact of interest, as illustrating the prevalent sentiment of the time, and as a contrast with the present, that the men who were trusted with the lead of public affairs at the opening of the Revolution had reached, or passed, the period commonly designated *middle life*. Thomas Temple, who was sent as a delegate of the town to attend *the first general Convention in Faneuil Hall*, to inaugurate resistance to the oppressive measures of the British ministry, was 54 years old at the time of his election. Joseph Haven, chairman of the first Committee of Correspondence and delegate to the first Provincial Congress, was 76; Josiah Stone, his associate in both trusts, was 50; Dea. William Brown, also associated with them, was 51. Ebenezer Marshall, 53; Joseph Eames, 55; Benjamin Eaton, 51; John Farrar, 56; John Trowbridge, 45; Dr. Ebenezer Hemenway, 65, were the active members of the more important committees. Joseph Nichols, the youngest of the political leaders, was 37. John Nixon was 48 when he led his minutemen to Concord in '75; Simon Edgell was 42; Thomas Drury was 40; Micajah Gleason, the junior among our military leaders that year, was 35.

*Deaths by Lightning.*—An incident occurred this year (1777) which made a lasting impression on the public mind. While Mr. Wheaton was supplying the pulpit, he negotiated for the purchase of a horse; and arranged with Mr. John Clayes, who lived at Salem

End, where is now the L. O. Emerson house, to examine and try the animal. June 3d, a little after noon, some of the neighbors came together to witness the trial. Besides Mr. Clayes, there were present Abraham Rice, Peter Parker, Simon Pratt and his son Ephraim. Mr. Parker mounted the horse, and had ridden to a considerable distance away, when a small cloud suddenly came up from the northwest. On his return, the company, who had been in the house during his absence, came out towards the road. A few drops of rain were at this moment falling. As Mr. Parker rode up, Mr. Clayes stepped outside the gate, leaving the others leaning against the fence within; and just as he took the horse by the bridle, the lightning struck the party, and prostrated them all on the ground. Mr. Clayes, Mr. Rice and the horse were instantly killed. Mr. Parker lay as if dead, but gradually recovered consciousness, though a long time elapsed before he fully regained his health. The boy, who was standing a short distance from the rest, recovered immediately. Mr. Pratt came to slowly, and suffered from the stroke for a long time. Mr. Clayes was struck in the head, the fluid passing along the neck and breast and down both legs, leaving a well-defined mark, but not injuring his shoes. The horse was also struck in the head, and marks of the lightning were visible down both fore legs. The party all wore woolen clothes, and were all singed in body and dress. There was but this single flash of lightning from the cloud, and only a few drops of rain. Mr. Rice was in his eightieth year, and Mr. Clayes was forty-one. The sad event was commemorated in an elegy written by Miss Lydia Learned, which was printed and widely circulated. Two stanzas are inscribed on the grave-stone, which may be found in the old cemetery.

*Bounty Land.*—By an act of the Massachusetts Legislature passed in 1801, 200 acres of land in the Province of Maine were granted to such officers and soldiers as enlisted in this State and served through the war. A large number of our men were entitled to this bounty land; and probably many of them received it. It is known that three men, then living in Framingham, received a title to land under this act, viz.: Cato Hart, John Harvey and Isaac How.

Cato Hart, a negro, enlisted for the war February, 1777, in the Framingham quota; was attached to the Seventh Continental Regiment, and was honorably discharged at the disbanding of the army. His residence in 1805 was in Mendon. He received a deed, dated August 6, 1805, of 200 acres of land, being Lot No. 12, in Mars Hill, near the boundary between Maine and New Brunswick, "for patriotic services rendered in the Revolutionary War." He assigned the deed to Jona. Maynard, Esq. The grant was included in the tract which was surrendered to Great Britain by the Ashburton Treaty of August 20, 1842. This lot, and the other granted lots and townships included within the said surrendered territory, were recently surveyed and located, and the titles obtained *in some way*, by a sharp claimant, who received from the United States Government large sums of money in payment for the same.

John Harvey, then of Southborough, afterwards of Framingham, enlisted among the *First Three-Years' Men*, and served through the war. His deed of 200 acres bears date August 6, 1805; was assigned to Esq. Maynard; and full payment for the land was recovered of the United States Government, by the claimant above referred to.

Isaac How (wife Lois) sold his 200 acres, being Lot No. 68 at Mars Hill, in 1833, to Lawson Buckminster, for $100.

The population of the town at the close of the war was about 1500, and from the loss of many of its young men, and the unsettled habits of those who survived, the increase was slow for the next twenty years. The heavy drain of money, though cheerfully borne, for payment of bounties to soldiers, and clothing and supplies for the army, in connection with the depreciation of the circulating currency, left most of our families in greatly reduced circumstances; and the main thought and anxiety was how to avoid expenses and repair damages, and get on one's feet again. The soldiers came home poor, many of them sick, most of them with plans of life deranged, and with discouraging prospects for the future. The State levied taxes; and the town levied taxes; and real estate owners were called to bear the heaviest burden of this direct taxation. The farmer could not conceal his farm from the assessor, or the tax-gatherer, or the sheriff. And this pressure upon the agricultural industry accounts for the distress, and disorders, and opposition to State taxes, which showed itself in the central and western counties, and ripened into open resistance. Demagogues and adventurers —always the product of "hard times"—took advantage of these unsettled and irritating conditions to stir up strife, and gain notoriety and influence. The culmination of affairs was what is known in history as the "Shays' Rebellion."

Our town records furnish only the following items in relation to this uprising: January 15, 1787, upon summons issued by the commissioned officers, the three militia companies of this town met, and enlisted the number of men called for. They rendezvoused at Weston January 20th; were with the forces under command of Major-General Lincoln, and marched as far as Worcester. Our men returned home February 27th. Framingham was called upon to furnish stores for this expedition, and sent 2296 pounds of bread, 1120 pounds of beef, and five bushels of beans, for which the State allowed the sum of £36 13*s.* 6*d.*

Among the losses suffered by this town in the war none was more seriously felt than that of the pastor of the church, Rev. Mr. Bridge. As before stated, he was ordained in 1746. Under his ministry religion

flourished, personal animosities were healed, sectional divisions were largely united, and all the best interests of society were nurtured. He was considerate and conservative, and a true patriot. Duty to his country, and duty to the large number of his people then in the army, induced him to tender his services to the Government, and he was appointed a chaplain to the regiments stationed at Cambridge in the summer of 1775. While in the discharge of his duty he was seized with an epidemic disease which prevailed in the camp, of which he died shortly after his return home, Sept. 2, 1775, in the fifty-fifth year of his age, and thirtieth of his ministry.

In the general disturbance and uncertainty of the times the pastorate remained vacant for several years. The town was ready to offer a minister a fair salary in the then currency, or in farm products; but the values of both currency and products were constantly changing; what was a fair salary to-day might be of little marketable value to-morrow. Mr. David Kellogg began his labors as candidate and pulpit supply in April, 1778, his pay for each Sabbath being "the price of eight bushels of Indian corn at market." He received a call to settle in the fall of that year, on a salary of 100 pounds per annum, a fifth part of which was to be paid in pork, and a large portion of the balance in beef, cider, sheep's wool and flax. In July, 1780, the call was renewed, 100 pounds being the stipulated salary, "to be paid in Indian corn at 3 shillings per bushel, and rye at 4 shillings." He was ordained January 10, 1781.

The peculiar terms of payment of Mr. Kellogg's salary made it a matter of nice calculation how much he should annually receive. Hence it was customary each year, at the annual town-meeting, to choose a committee to confer with the pastor, and determine the present prices of corn and rye, and how much more or less than £100 is equivalent to the original agreement. In April, 1809, such a committee reported: "That 250 bushels of rye at 6*s.* per bushel produced $250, and 333⅓ bushels of corn at 5*s.* amount to $277.78, making $527.78, which quantities of grain are agreeable to the original contract, and with which sum Mr. Kellogg will be content." In 1821 a similar committee reported as follows: "That estimating rye at 75 cts. per bushel, and corn at 50 cts., Mr. K.'s salary, according to the terms of his contract, amounts to $375.17. And in consideration that he, during a considerable part of the late war, when corn and rye were worth from one to two dollars per bushel, consented to receive a much less sum than was due by his contract, your committee have thought it reasonable to recommend a grant of $450,"—which sum the town voted to appropriate.

The ministry was a power in society at that day; and one of the important influences which counteracted the attendant evils of war, and helped to tide over its effects, was the broad conservatism and high character and Christian labors of Mr. Bridge and his successor. Always, but especially in the time of social crises and convulsions, the great facts and truths of our holy religion lift a man's thoughts above his earthly environments, and the godly life of its ministers points and leads the way to the better realities of heaven. Mr. Kellogg continued the only settled minister in town till 1807, when Mr. Charles Train commenced preaching for the Baptists, from which date the two held contemporary pastorates for about a quarter of a century. To these two men Framingham owes directly, in a large degree, her present high standing in intelligence, morals, and that general thrift which is not found except in connection with culture and virtue.

Singing.—This part of religious worship had an important place in the Sabbath services in our fathers' time. In Mr. Swift's day few, except the pastor and deacons, had psalm-books; and it was customary for the minister to read the psalm in full, when the senior deacon would rise, face the audience, and repeat the first line, which would be sung by the congregation; and so on to the end of the six or eight stanzas. Before Mr. Bridge's day, an edition of the Psalms and Hymns was printed, containing a collection of thirty-seven tunes inserted at the end. Mr. Bridge was a good singer, and was accustomed to meet such of his people as chose to come for instruction and practice in music. July, 1754, a vote was passed by the church, "desiring seven brethren, viz., John Cloyes, Benjamin Pepper, John Farrar, Bezaleel and David Rice, Samuel Dedman and Daniel Adams, together with Mr. Ebenezer Marshall, to take immediate care to qualify themselves to set the psalm in public; and as soon as they are properly qualified, to lead the assembly in that part of Divine Worship."

The first attempt to form a choir was made in 1768, when a number of singers petitioned the town "to appropriate the front seat in the upper gallery for their use, that they might sit together."

Soon after the formation of the choir, stringed instruments were introduced, to set the tune and lead the voices. But it gave great offence to older people. On one occasion, when the violin was disabled, an old man, in terms more forcible than polite, gave thanks aloud *that the Lord's fiddle was broken!* Some years later, when Billings' Collection was introduced, and the choir, for the first time, sang the tune of "David the King," an aged man cried out, "Hold, hold!" and seizing his hat, left the meeting-house.

The custom of "lining the psalm" continued for a long time after the organization of a choir; but it was very annoying to them. It ceased about 1785, and on this wise: Old Deacon Brown, who, as senior deacon, had the right to perform the service, was rather slow in his movements, and had the habit of adjusting his glasses and clearing his throat before beginning to read. At the date in question, Col. David Brewer was chosen chorister. Taking advan-

tage of the deacon's well-known habit, on the first Sabbath of his leadership, the colonel (acting, no doubt, on a previous understanding with his choir) struck in singing so quick after Mr. Kellogg had finished reading, that the deacon had no chance to begin his work. He looked up in amazement—and so did a great many others in the congregation. After that there was no more attempt to "deacon the hymn."

In 1798 the town granted thirty dollars to hire a singing-master. For several years the annual proceeds of the alewive fishery in Cochituate Brook were given to the singers, and hence received the name of the *singers' fish privilege*. The town was accustomed to choose annually a committee "to regulate the singing." In 1805 the town "*voted* that the singers shall regulate themselves, so long as they shall continue to fill the seats assigned them, and behave with decency and order."

Villages.—As before stated, the geographical centre of the town possessed no natural advantages to make it desirable to settlers. The steep northerly declivity of Bare Hill, and the broken and swampy lands to the west and north, as well as eastward, were the reverse of attractive and convenient. It was an acknowledged rule to place the meeting-house where the whole people would be best accommodated; and roads were laid out from all out-districts, to the meeting-house as a centre. Such was the case as regards the first house of worship, which stood in the old cemetery. But this spot was wide of the true centre. The second meeting-house place (laid out in 1735, at the northeast angle of the Centre Common), chosen as a sort of compromise, was nearer the territorial centre; but it was equally inconvenient for building and business purposes. Once established, however, the roads were made to converge here, and the sanctuary became the attracting centre of religious interests, and hence to a large extent of social solicitude and plans for the public good. And the building of the academy here at a later date settled the question of the central village site; and business enterprises governed themselves accordingly.

1800.—The Centre Village.—At this date the site of our village was mostly covered with wood and bushes, or given up to pasturage. The meeting-house, which stood in front of the Otis Boynton house, was surrounded with large forest-trees. The Academy occupied the site of the stone school-house. The work-house was about four or five rods northwesterly from the town hall, and the school-house stood on the road-side nearly in front of Mrs. Bean's. A small red store stood where is now Esty's Block. This was built in 1781 by Daniel Bridge, felt-maker and hatter. Mr. Houghton's tavern, just finished, occupied the site of the present hotel; Abner Wheeler's store, also just finished, stood on the site of Trowbridge & Savage's store. To the northward could be seen the parsonage of Rev. Mr. Kellogg, now W. H. Mellen's, and the Capt. Simon Edgell farm-buildings. To the east were Buckminster's tavern, on the site of Geo. H. Waterman's house; Daniel Gregory's dwelling-house, now Orre Parker's; the tower-like hay-scales in front of the tavern; Gregory's store on the river-bank, where E. H. Warren's house now is; and a small house nearer the cemetery, with a shop behind it. Across the bridge were I. Warren's tannery and dwelling-house, Eli Bullard's house, at the angle of the roads, and Isaac Stone's house and barn, on the Abner Wheeler place. On the south side of Bare Hill was the old Swift house, then occupied by Nathaniel A. Jones, and the John Town house, then owned by Aaron Bullard. On the Salem End road, the first house was Ezekiel Rice's, known as the Amasa Kendall place. On what is now Pleasant Street, Wm. Maynard lived in a small house then standing in the corner of the garden west of Dr. E. H. Bigelow's; Jona. Maynard lived in the Charles Williams house; Timothy Eames, the mason, lived in a small house on the Richard S. Briggs place; and Lawson Buckminster's tavern stood where is now the dwelling-house of Moses Ellis.

1800.—South Framingham.—This, now the leading village of the town, was then a dull place. Sanger's tavern and store, Rider's cider-mill and Torrey's shoe-shop comprised the business of the place. And families of Gleason, Learned, How, Eames, Rider, Haven and Pratt comprised the population. The impulse given to business by the coming in of the Clarks and others, and by the establishment of straw works on a large scale, the opening of the railroad with its natural accessories, and the starting of new and large business enterprises, will be narrated in their proper place.

Saxonville in 1800.—At this date "The Falls," as the place was called, had importance chiefly because of its unfailing water-power, and its saw-mill, two grist-mills and fulling-mills.

The first corn-mill within the limits of the Framingham Plantation was built here by Elder John Stone, before 1659. A little later a saw-mill was set up on the same dam, probably by Daniel Stone, Sr., May 22, 1711, Daniel Stone, Sr., sold "one-fourth part of the stream, together with the corn and saw-mill standing thereon," to Samuel How, Sr., of Sudbury. After the death of Mr. How his share was bought, February 15, 1714, by Deacon Stone and his son, John Stone. A fulling-mill standing on "an island which was part of the dam," was in operation here as early as 1735, probably built by Micah Stone, who also had a clothier's shop. The privilege was held by the Stone family till 1824, when it was sold to the mill corporation. After the War of 1812, Isaac Dench bought the right to use the waste-water of the pond, and built a small shop on the rocks forming the north wing of the dam, where he put in a turning-lathe for the manufacture of wheel-hubs, bedsteads, etc. His son Gilbert owned it at the time of his

death, in 1828, when the water privilege was appraised at $300.

The history of the Saxon Factory Co. and its successors properly belongs to a subsequent section.

Soon after 1748, Deacon William Brown put in a grist-mill on the privilege in Cochituate Brook, east of the road. This continued in use till 1813. His son Ebenezer built a saw-mill on the same dam about 1795. In 1811 the privilege was sold by Ebenezer Brown to Hopestill Leland and Col. Calvin Sanger, of Sherborn, who organized the Framingham Manufacturing Co., and erected a cotton-mill, which did a large business for many years. The property passed into the hands of I. McLellan, of Boston. In July, 1844, this privilege was sold to William H. Knight, who put in machinery for spinning woolen yarns. Mr. Knight sold to the city of Boston.

Before the Revolution Deacon Brown built a fulling-mill at the *old fording-place*, southwest of his dwelling-house. This came into the possession of his son Andrew—Major Andrew, he was called,—who carried on business here till his death, in 1803. The property then fell to Roger Brown, brother of Andrew, and through him to his son, Colonel James. Luther Rice occupied the fulling-mill for a time, and put in machinery for spinning cotton thread. In 1829, Colonel James Brown sold the privilege to William H. Knight. Mr. Knight changed the machinery, and immediately commenced here the manufacture of carpets.

At the date in question, besides Stone's and Brown's mills, there was Tucker's tavern at the north end of the Pond, the store on the corner opposite F. H. Sprague's, the blacksmith shop at Gleason's old stand, and another at the corners on the road to Lanham, and Fiske's Tannery, all of which contributed to the importance of that end of the town as a business centre.

1800.—Park's Corner.—At the date under consideration, Park's Corner was a busy place. The tavern (then kept by Jonas Dean) and the store attracted a large custom. Marshall's forge turned out farming tools in variety. Major Hale, who lived to the south, on the Royal Grout place, was a large manufacturer of wool cards. And this corner was then, and continued to be for a quarter of a century, the rallying-point of the First Baptist Society, which had an important influence in the ecclesiastical affairs of the town.

1800.—Brackett's Corner.—From the earliest settlement of the town this was a busy place. For many years Joshua Eaton's tannery and Trowbridge's tavern made the corner by School-house No. 7 a greater business centre. But Capt. Isaac Clark, carpenter, on the west, and Boutwell's tin-shop, on the east, naturally helped to draw business towards this corner; and David Patterson, blacksmith, and tavern-keeper, who came here in 1758, and built the Brackett House, contributed materially to its prosperity. Josiah Winch, the brick-mason, commenced business here for himself in 1790. But the coming of Solomon Brackett in 1794, and Amos Parkhurst a year or two later, gave a new start to business enterprise. Mr. Brackett was a blacksmith, and took the old Patterson stand, which he carried on for a few years; and then, with the aid of Amos Parkhurst, set up a bakery which became famous, and flourished for a long term of years; and after his death was carried on by his son and son-in-law. In 1845 the number of hands employed was four; value of bread baked, $8000.

Masonic Lodge.—The "Middlesex Lodge" of Free Masons was instituted in this town in 1795. The original members were Jona. Maynard, Master; Peter Clayes, Senior Warden; Barzillai Bannister, Junior Warden; John Nixon, Samuel Frost, Thomas Nixon, Aaron Brown, Gilbert Marshall, Benj. Champney, Thomas Bucklin, Winslow Corbett, Samuel Haven. Lodge meetings were held first in the Academy Hall; then in the hall over Henderson's store; then in Esty's Block; then in its present hall over Eastman's store.

Framingham Artillery Company.—This company was organized in March, 1799. The original members were Josiah Abbott, Elisha Belknap, John Bent, Ebenr Brown, Eli Bullard, Josiah Clayes, Joseph Eaton, Elisha Jones, John Nurse, Lawson Nurse, Artemas Parker, John Parker, Nathan Parker, Daniel Sanger, Zedekiah Sanger, David Stone, Purchase Stone, John Temple. The company paraded the first time July 4, 1799, under the following officers: Eli Bullard, captain; John Nurse, first lieutenant; Ebenr Brown, second lieutenant; Purchase Stone, pioneer; Elisha Belknap, fifer; David Stone, drummer. The gun-house was built in the fall of 1799, on the lot where the old town-house stood, now Otis Boynton's corner. In 1808 the town sold to the Commonwealth a spot in front of the present dwelling-house of James W. Clark, whither the gun-house was removed, and where it remained till 1834. The successive commanders of the company have been Eli Bullard, John Nurse, Lawson Nurse, Martin Stone, com. April 12, 1810, dis. March 13, 1813; John Temple, com. April 15, 1813, dis. November 25, 1814; James Brown, com. February 15, 1815; Adam Hemenway, Alexr H. Jones, Leonard Arnold, Amos Johnson, Jr., Charles Trowbridge, dis. December 23, 1829. At this date the company disbanded; and the guns and other State property were returned to the arsenal at Boston. The gun-house and land were purchased by Rev. George Trask, March 26, 1834.

This company was ordered out during the War of 1812, and was stationed at South Boston, and at Commercial Point, in Dorchester. It was in service from Sept. 10 to Oct. 30, 1814. The officers in command were John Temple, captain; James Brown and Adam Hemenway, lieutenants; Leonard Arnold, Elisha Frost, Jr., Abel Eaton, Thomas Hastings, sergeants; Amasa Kendall, Thomas Arnold, Richard Fiske, Jr.,

Alex[r] H. Jones, corporals; Horace Frost, fifer; William Belcher, drummer. The number of privates was twenty-seven.

A new era in the history of the Centre Village began with the building of the Brick School-house and establishing of the Academy, 1792–99. The young men and young women, who had had no occasion to go there except on the Sabbath, now gathered there every day in the week, and naturally began to take some interest in its surroundings and growth. And new names, and young blood from abroad, came in at this juncture. Dr. J. B. Kittredge, a well-educated and ambitious young physician, located here in 1791. Eli Bullard, the lawyer, came here in 1793. Timothy Eames, the brick-mason, and John Houghton, blacksmith, set up business in 1794. Isaac Warren commenced the tanning business in 1797. Abner Wheeler, trader, was here in 1798, followed three years later by his brother, Benjamin. Nathan Stone, carpenter, and Martin Stone, blacksmith, settled here in 1801; Asa Holt, the saddler, in 1802; William Larrabee, shoemaker, occupied the old Red Store in 1803.

In 1805 a movement was made looking to the building of a new meeting-house in the near future. The three-story house of worship, which had stood seventy years, began to look old and antiquated, and a house more modern in its style and appointments was needed. June 2, 1806, it was voted to build a house of wood, sixty-five feet square, two stories high, with a tower, not a porch. Land was purchased of Martin and Nathan Stone and Captain Simon Edgell, lying north of the Common, on which to set the house.

May 4, 1807, the town "voted, that the selectmen dispose of the privilege of selling liquor on the Common, during the time of raising the new meeting-house." May 26th, "Began to raise the meeting-house; June 1st, finished raising it."

The house stood on the spot now occupied by the meeting-house of the First Parish. It had entrance-doors from the base of the tower only. Both outside and inside were fully finished. A gallery extended around the east, south and west sides, with square pews next the walls, and long seats on the slope in front. On the ground floor, square pews, raised one step, were built around the walls; and four ranges of slips, with centre and side-aisles, filled the body of the house.

The cost of the house was $12,475.37. The bell, which cost $437.64, was the gift of Colonel Micah Stone. The pews and slips were sold without reserve to the highest bidder. The amount received from the sale was $14,884.

The meeting-house was dedicated February 24, 1808; sermon by the pastor, Rev. David Kellogg, from Haggai ii. 7.

1823.—Stoves for warming the meeting-house were set up. Hitherto, the men kept warm as best they could; the women were accustomed to carry foot-stoves, filled with coals from the fireplace at home. The cost of the two stoves, pipe and chimney, and a blind for the large window behind the pulpit, was $266.41.

*Crying the Bans.*—The custom prevailed till about 1830, of announcing in the public meeting-house, just before the opening of the afternoon service, all intentions of marriage, entered with the town clerk, during the preceding week. The said clerk would rise in his pew, and read in a distinct voice: "*Marriage intended*—between John Smith, of Boston, and Keturah Jones, of this town." As a rule, the lady found it convenient to be absent from meeting that afternoon.

The Worcester Turnpike.—In the warrant for a town-meeting May 6, 1805, is an article: "To see if the town will approve or disapprove of a Turnpike road being made through any part of this town." No action was taken on the article. The movement, begun at this date, resulted in the incorporation, March 7, 1806 [act in addition passed June 10, 1808], of the Worcester Turnpike Corporation, to make a road to run from Roxbury to Worcester, *via* the Neck of the Ponds in Natick, thence near the house of Jona. Rugg in Framingham, thence to the house of Deacon Chamberlain in Southboro', etc., with power to erect four toll-gates. The old stage road between Worcester and Boston was *via* Northboro', Marlboro', South Sudbury, Wayland, Weston, Waltham. The new road considerably shortened the distance between Worcester and Boston. The steep hills kept off the teaming of heavy merchandise, but a stage route was at once established; and as Framingham was the central point for changing horses and making repairs it gave a great impetus to local business. The through travel rapidly increased; the stage lines were extended to Northampton and Albany; and the promptness of the service made this the favorite route; so that for a long term of years not less than seventeen stages passed through this town daily. The opening of the Boston and Worcester Railroad, in 1835, drew off the through travel, and, as a consequence, the corporation gave up the turnpike in 1841, and by the action of the county commissioners it became a county road. From 1810 to 1835 the stageman's horn was a signal as common and well known as the railroad engineer's whistle of to-day.

The Framingham Post-Office was established December 29, 1810, Jona. Maynard postmaster. The office was kept at Martin Stone's tavern, afterwards Henderson's and Gaines'. Mr. Maynard was succeeded by Samuel Warren, March 29, 1832; John Clark, April 30, 1853; S. B. Wilde, April 12, 1861; Mrs. J. H. S. Wilde, July 30, 1864; George F. Hartwell, September 15, 1876; Charles A. Hemenway, March 29, 1886.

New Enterprises.—With the new meeting-house and turnpike came new professional men, and new mechanics and business enterprises, which gave a new impulse to life at the Centre. Josiah Adams, Esq., who was to take an important part in social as well

as civil affairs, came here in 1807; as also did the Rev. Charles Train, who was to be not less potent in whatever contributes to the town's well-being. William Henderson, an energetic business man, took Gregory's store in 1806; removed to the Square and put up a two-story building for a store and Masonic Hall in 1811. It stood where is now Wight's carriage barn. Asa Brigham, tailor, located here, on the old Kingsbury corner in 1809. His shop is remembered as 'Squire Kingsbury's office. Eustis & Simmons, carriage-trimmers and harness-makers, established business here, where is now Miss Moulton's Block, in 1810; John Ballard (2d) came the next year, and eventually bought out the business. Amasa Kendall, carpenter, was here in 1812. Josiah W. Goodnow, cabinet-maker, built a shop just west of Eustis & Simmons in 1812, and the house (known as the Goodnow house) in 1814. Captain Peter Johnson, builder; Isaac Stevens, tailor; Peter Coolidge, blacksmith, came to the village in 1813. Dexter Esty, builder, and Jesse Belknap, Jr., wheelwright, came in 1814; Nathan H. Foster, gunsmith, and John Kent, carriage-maker, in 1815. Foster's shop stood on the site of Lewis Stiles' market; and Kent built an addition to J. Ballard's harness-shop. Jesse Whitney, shoemaker, William K. Phipps, tailor, and Thomas Rice, Jr., carpenter, settled here in 1816. Mr. Phipps' shop occupied the site of G. Joyce's house; and Mr. Rice built on John C. Hastings' corner. Mr. Rice afterwards bought the Red Store, moved it up street, went into the grocery trade, and the same building is now the dwelling-house of Mrs. Eliza Haven.

Samuel Warren, who learned the cabinet-maker's trade of Stephen Rice, bought Goodnow's shop and started business in 1818. Dexter Hemenway, house carpenter, bought the old Gregory store by Warren's bridge, and began business for himself in 1820. Hollis Cloyes and George W. Mansir, house-painters, began business the same year, and were joined by Obed Winter, three years later. Otis Boynton, bookbinder, came to town in 1822; Mitchell & Hunt, hatters, in 1823. The hatter's shop is now Otis Childs' dwelling-house.

Dr. Simon Whitney began his long and successful professional career in 1822.

EDUCATION—*Schools.*—Fortunately for the town, there were, among the early settlers, men and women who had received a good common education, and were qualified to teach others.

The first mention in the town records of a public school is under date of September 3, 1706, when the town voted "that Deacon Joshua Hemenway should be our school master the year ensuing, and that Benj. Bridges and Peter Clayes, Jr., should agree with him what he should have for his pains."

Previous to this whatever instruction was given to the children was on private account, and in the family. Probably the wife of Daniel Stone taught such children as chose to come to her house at Stone's End; Thomas Drury did the same for the children at Rice's End; Isaac Learned for Sherborn Row, and Joshua Hemenway for Salem End and the north side settlers. And when appointed public school-master, Deacon Hemenway received the scholars at his own house, as no school-house was built till ten years after this date.

*Writing-Master.*—"April 3, 1710, voted that Deacan Joshua Hemenway shall be school master for to learn youth to write henceforward, and when he has a mind to lay it down, he will give the town timely notice to provide another school master."

*School-Dames.*—March 2, 1713, voted, "Lieutenant Drury and Ebenr Harrington to be school masters to instruct the youth of Framingham in writing; and the selectmen are appointed to settle school dames in each quarter of the town, which masters and mistresses are to continue until August next; and Deacon David Rice and Isaac Learned are chosen to agree for and with a school master for to serve from said August until the end of the year." Deacon Hemenway was engaged, and "paid out of the town treasury the full sum of ten pounds current money of New England."

*Grammar Schools.*—July 7, 1714, voted, "that 25 pounds be raised for defraying the charge of a grammar school in town." Edward Goddard was appointed grammar-master, and taught for a year.

*Moving School.*—Dec. 8, 1714, *voted* "that the school be kept the present winter season in 5 places in town, viz. 1 month each at the house of John Gleason, Thomas Pratt, Samuel Winch, Cort. Samuel How, and Benj. Bridges. The next year Abraham Cozzens proposed to keep school for one year, for 17 pounds, one-half to be paid before the middle of January, and one-half by the last of March: accepted. *Voted* that the school be kept nine weeks on the south side of the River, and eight weeks on the north side." In 1716, "*voted* to have a moving school kept in the four quarters of the town, at Edward Goddard's, Ebenr Winchester's, John Eames, Jr.'s, and John Stone's, four weeks at each place:" and Mr. Edward Goddard agreed to keep the school for 15 pounds, "provided that those that send any children to be instructed at my dwelling house to pay 6*d.* per head per week." The system of "moving schools" was kept up till 1750.

*School-House.*—Mar. 5, 1716. The town voted to build a school-house, and set it about 20 or 30 poll from the west end of the meeting-house. When built, the house was 22x16 feet, and 6 feet between joints. It had two large fire-places, one at each end. Cost, £17 10*s.*

Mar., 1717. The town was "presented" for not having a grammar school "according to law." The school-house was unfinished; and "suitable" masters were averse to the *moving* system. In Dec., 1717, a committee was appointed "to indent with a school

master (suitable) as by law is directed, for one quarter of a year." The committee reported Feb. 10th, "that they have used utmost diligence, but can find no master to be had as yet." Aug. 5, 1718, [the school-house was still unfinished] the town *voted* "that the committee, Jona. Lamb, and Nathaniel Eames, go forthwith to Mr. Edward Goddard, and see upon what terms he will serve the town as school master for a year; and if he will serve as cheap or something cheaper than another, then they are to make a bargain with him for a full year." Abraham Cozzens would serve for £13, and was hired for the year, and also for 1719.

1719. The school-house was finished, Mr. Ephraim Bigelow making the furniture, viz., "a table, and seats for the youth to sit upon," for which he charged 12*s*. School-dames were employed in the out-districts.

1720. Mr. Robert Pepper was employed to keep the grammar school, for 30 pounds. *Voted*, "that the school master may have the free use of the school house for himself and family to dwell in, the year ensuing. *Voted* that the school be kept in 6 distinct places in the several parts or corners of the town." Mr. Pepper was retained till the fall of 1724.

1724. July 21st, *voted* "that the committee to hire a school master shall first treat with a scholar of the College; that they treat with Sir James Stone (H. U. 1724), and acquaint him that the town is desirous to enjoy him as their school-master, in case he can comply with their custom, viz., to teach any small children of either sex that may be sent to him, and to remove into the several quarters of the town." He accepted the proposal on condition of receiving a salary of £45; which sum was granted. He continued to be employed for three years.

1727. Mr. James Bridgham (H. U. 1726) was employed to keep the school the present year; salary, £25; to be kept in six places, the school-house to be one of them.

1729. Mr. Noyes Parris (H. U. 1721) school-master; salary, £30.

1730. At this date our own sons began to graduate from college, and for a time were put in charge of the school, in preference to strangers. Mr. Phinehas Hemenway, son of Dea. Joshua (H. U. 1730), kept the school this year and the next; salary, £50; school kept in six different places.

1732. Mr. Samuel Kendall, (H. U. 1731), a nephew of Thomas and Eliezer, was our school-master; salary, £48.

1733–34. Mr. John Swift, Jr. (H. U. 1733), school-master; salary, £55.

1735. Mr. Joshua Eaton (H. U. 1735), school-master, salary, £60.

1738. Mr. Chas. Gleason (H. U. 1738), school-master; salary, £70.

1739–40. Mr. Joseph Buckminster, Jr. (H. U. 1739); school-master; salary, £70; the school was kept in seven different places.

1749. *The District System.*—The town proceeded this year to divide the territory into nine wards or districts, viz., the Centre District, which took in all the families living within one and a half miles from the meeting-house, and eight districts in "the out-skirts," each of which was to have its own school.

This movement was a great innovation on the *moving school* system; and it gave so great satisfaction that measures were taken to make it permanent. An article was inserted in the warrant for the next May meeting, "To see if the town will choose a meet person *in each District of the out-skirt schools in said town*, to draw their respective parts of money out of the town treasury." And Messrs. Richard Haven, Ebenezer Gleason, Ebenr. Goddard, Joseph Nichols, Thomas Temple, Noah Eaton, Daniel Stone and Bezaleel Rice were chosen said committee, with power "to dispose of the said money in manner as each District shall order." The next step was to build school-houses in the several out-districts. This matter and a re-construction of the districts was referred to a committee, which reported October 22, 1750, as follows:

"1. We find it necessary that there be one school-house in the Centre of the town, or at the meeting-house, according to the former vote of the town:

"2. We find that the out-skirts of the town cannot be divided into less than four schools, and, all things considered, that it is not beneficial to divide them into more. Report accepted.

"*Voted*, the sum of £30 10*s*. 4*d*. lawful money, to pay for the school-house now built at the Centre.

"*Voted* the sum of £80 lawful money, to build the four new school-houses *i.e.*, £20 for each; said houses to be 20x14 feet and 7 feet stud, to be finished workmanlike." District or prudential committees were appointed, viz.: Thomas Temple, Noah Eaton, Daniel Stone and Bezaleel Rice.

The town had failed, for some years, to support a grammar school, and this year was presented by the grand jury, and paid fine and costs, £11 7*s*.

1751–52. Mr. Benjamin Webb (H. U. 1743), grammar school master, with a salary of £35.

1755. "The town exprest their minds by a vote, that women's schools should be kept at the five school-houses in the summer season, to the amount of half the money granted for the school, and the other half for the support of a grammar school the other half year. *Voted* that the grammar school should remove to the several school-houses in manner as heretofore, until the town give instructions otherwise." Granted £30 for the support of the school.

1757. Dr. John Sparhawk, school-master.

1758. Mr. John Haven (H. U. 1757), was school-master, and continued to teach till 1767.

June 3, 1765. *Voted* that the town will improve five school-dames, eight weeks each, this year. *Voted* that the grammar schools be kept in the public school-houses; and the school be doubled, and that there be

two masters employed six months at one and the same time, in the winter half year: £65 granted for the support of schools. The same arrangement continued for the three following years.

1768. *Voted* that each squadron keep a woman's school sixteen weeks in the year, and £25 is granted for this purpose. *Voted*, that each squadron have the liberty to employ men instead of women to keep the schools above expressed, so long as their money will hold. Mr. James Parker (H. U. 1763), was one of the school-masters this year.

1769. No women's schools were kept this year; but each squadron was allowed to expend £4 for writing schools.

June 4, 1770. *Voted* to have one grammar school, to be kept in the several school-houses six months, beginning in October; and also a writing school for the same time. *Voted* that Dr. Ebenezer Hemenway open a grammar school at his own house the other six months; and that there shall be sixteen weeks women's school kept in each school-house at the same time. Major John Farrar and Thomas Temple were appointed a committee "to provide a grammar-master." £30 lawful money was granted for the support of the grammar and writing schools. This arrangement continued for three or four years.

In 1774 the town was divided into eight school districts. In some cases the old school-houses were utilized; in some they were moved to more central spots; in others, new houses were built.

May 10, 1790. "The committee appointed by the town to take into consideration the expediency of dividing the town into school districts agreeable to a law passed June, A.D. 1789, Report: that the district lines be hereafter the same that they have been for several years last past, reference being had to the town book for ascertaining said lines."

"Voted, that there be one writing school kept 12 months each year, as follows: in the district including Stone's mills, 8 weeks; in the north district, 7 weeks; in the southeast district, 5½ weeks; in Salem End district, 8 weeks, 2 weeks of which to be kept on the Common, if the inhabitants there provide a house for the purpose; in the remaining 4 districts, 6 weeks each. And no scholar shall be sent out of one district to another, without the consent of such district. That a grammar master be immediately engaged for 12 months, and keep school as follows: one month in each of the districts; and no scholar to be sent from one district to another, except those that study English grammar, or the Greek and Latin languages. The remaining 4 months the grammar school to be kept in the Centre." £70 was granted for the support of schools.

April 2, 1792. "Voted to have 96 weeks women's schools; 48 weeks grammar school; and 68 weeks writing school, proportioned as they were last year."

The school districts held their annual meetings for the transaction of business, and chose a clerk who kept a record of the doings of the meetings. The prudential committees, who were nominated by the district at the annual meeting, had charge of the school-houses, provided wood, hired school-dames and drew their respective proportions of school money out of the town treasury. Later, they hired school-masters as well as dames. By the rules adopted by the town in 1800 (see below), the power and duties of prudential committees were much extended. In more modern times the State law made the hiring of teachers the duty of the School Committee. But in this town the two committees commonly acted in harmony, and thus the preferences of each district were carried out.

The district system was abolished by vote of the town in 1866.

*School Committees.*—In early times the business of providing a school-master, or writing-master, or school-dames, was intrusted to special committees, or the selectmen. When the town was divided into districts, prudential committees were chosen in each ward. In 1798 the town "voted to choose a committee of five persons, *to inspect and regulate the schools*, viz.: Jona. Maynard, Esq., Capt. Peter Clayes, Capt. John Trowbridge, Capt. Samuel Frost and Lieut. John Jones. In 1799 the committee consisted of Messrs. Maynard, Trowbridge, Eli Bullard, Esq., Elisha Frost and Ebenr. Eaton. But the duties of the committee were not clearly defined, and the relation of this committee to the prudential committees was matter of doubt. And in 1800, Capt. John Trowbridge, Dea. Thomas Buckminster, Col. David Brewer, John Fiske, Ebenr. Eaton, James Clayes, Elisha Frost, Esq. Maynard and Esq. Bullard were appointed a committee to draw up by-laws for regulating the schools. Their report was as follows:

"1. That the committee-man of each school district be directed to visit the school the week after it opens, to consult with the teacher whether the scholars are furnished with books suited to the stage of learning in which they are.—And if any scholar is destitute of a book, whose parents are unable to furnish him with the same, said committee-man be directed to furnish him, and bring in his account to the town for payment; but if any scholar be destitute of a book whose parents are able to furnish the same, and shall continue without a book for one week after being visited as aforesaid, said child shall be excluded from the school until properly furnished.

"2. That it be the duty of the district committee-man to notify the chairman of the Visiting Committee, of the time when the school will close in order that said Committee may regulate their visits accordingly.

"3. That the Visiting Committee be desired to visit the women's schools, to see that the first rudiments of reading and spelling are properly taught.

"4. That it be recommended to the inhabitants not to send any scholar to the writing school but those who can read words of two syllables by spelling the same.

"5. That each master of a writing school furnish himself with a Bible, and that he read a portion thereof himself, or cause the same to be read in his school at least once a day.

"6. That no work be allowed to be done in women's schools, except the art of Lettering. [This meant working the alphabet, or moral proverbs, with the needle, on 'Samplers,' which were then, and continued to be for the next quarter of a century, the pride of the girls.]

"7. That the committee-man of each district be directed to see that the foregoing articles be carried into effect."

In 1801 the town granted $600 for the support of schools; and voted "that $175 of the same be equally divided between the nine districts; that two-fifths of the whole sum be apportioned for the women's schools, and three-fifths for the master's schools; that no master or mistress be admitted to teach a school without first obtaining the certificates required by law; and that no scholar be admitted into a master's school unless they are capable of being classed."

By vote of the town in 1802, it was made the duty of the School Committee to examine school-masters and mistresses, and to visit the several schools.

The number of the superintending committee varied from three to nine, and they served without pay. In 1833, through the influence of O. S. Keith, Esq., a man of culture, common sense, thorough knowledge of schools, and devotion to the interests of common-school education—seconded by Rev. Charles Train—the town voted to reduce the number to three, and to pay each man one dollar per day for his services. This was afterwards increased to two dollars per day. The committee this year were Rev. Charles Train, O. S. Keith, Esq., and J. J. Marshall. In 1867, on the abolition of the office of prudential committee-man, the School Committee was enlarged to twelve. And in 1871 a superintendent of schools was appointed, on whom was devolved the supervision of the several schools, his compensation being a fixed salary. In 1881 the number of the School Committee was reduced to six.

In 1827 the town voted "that the vote passed in 1825, specifying the number of weeks' schooling to be kept in each district by a master, be abolished; and that each school district be at liberty to expend their proportion of money granted for schooling, as they think proper."

In those days the winter schools were always in charge of male teachers, sometimes undergraduates, who took this method to obtain means to pay college expenses; but they were largely our own boys, who were educated at the academy. This plan continued in all our districts till 1848. In 1849 the innovation was made of employing females to teach the winter school in Districts No. 1 and 5. The School Committee this year were Carleton Parker, B. G. Northrop and Jona. Aldrich. Other districts soon came into the arrangement, so that in 1855 the change was complete, except in No. 8, where Charles S. Whitmore continued to teach for the winter terms of 1855 and '56.

*The Schools Graded.*—The first attempt to introduce anything like gradation, depending on age or scholarship, into our schools, was made in 1831, when in the Centre and at Saxonville the districts voted to have a fall term of eleven weeks, to be in charge of a female, where all the children in the district under ten years might attend; and all over ten might go to the winter school. The movement proved a success. The number of pupils in the fall at the Centre was 65, in the winter 63; at Saxonville the numbers respectively were 40 and 66. When the Town Hall was erected, in 1834, the lower story was divided into two large and convenient school-rooms, and two departments of the school permanently established. The division of the Saxonville territory into two districts obviated the difficulty of too many scholars, for a time; but eventually both these districts organized two departments.

The systematic grading of the schools in the Centre, at Saxonville and at South Framingham grew up with the necessities of each case.

The grammar school at Saxonville was organized in 1856, at the Centre in 1857, at South Framingham in 1869.

The high schools were established earlier. The one at Saxonville was opened in 1852. It was kept in one of the rooms under the town hall there till 1857, when the new school-house was erected. The high school at the Centre was established in the fall of 1852. As stated in another place, it was the legal successor of the Framingham Academy, and was kept in the academy building till 1857, when the present school-house was built.

The grading of the schools was completed, and a regular course of study for the Centre high school, comprising four years, was inaugurated in 1865, by the committee, consisting of Rev. J. H. Temple, Rev. S. D. Robbins and Rev. Geo. E. Hill. The same course, modified by circumstances, was introduced into the Saxonville high school. The School Committee in their annual report for this year, say: "All the schools of the town are now pursuing a uniform, simple and effective system of study—a system which is not a mere theory, nor a forced growth; but one that has silently and slowly taken shape, to meet the actual wants and the conditions of our schools. There is uniformity of text-books in all the schools of the town; and all the scholars are doing the same work, in the same way. The mixed schools in the outer districts have each its own classification, and a uniform grade. The village schools are graded by a common standard: and all of like capacity are working up in the use of the same text-books towards the high schools."

The growth of the town in population has required a corresponding enlargement of the means of education. New school-houses have been built, and more teachers employed, and the system of management has been changed to meet modern ideas and demands.

The following summary of the report of the School Committee and superintendent for the year 1888–89, will show the present condition of our public schools:

| | |
|---|---|
| Number of persons in town, between the ages of five and fifteen, April 1, 1888 | 1620 |
| Number of schools | 37 |
| Number of male teachers | 2 |
| Number of female teachers | 38 |

| | |
|---|---|
| Special teacher of music | 1 |
| Special teacher of drawing | 1 |
| Number of different pupils attending school during the year | 1878 |
| Average number belonging | 1536 |
| Average daily attendance | 1424 |
| Per cent. of average attendance | 927. |
| Scholars by grades— | |
| Number in high schools | 133 |
| Number in grammar schools | 290 |
| Number in intermediate schools | 394 |
| Number in primary schools | 858 |
| Number in mixed schools | 160 |
| Number in Normal Practice | 81 |

*Evening School.*—By vote of the town, $1000 was appropriated for the support of an evening school at South Framingham. This was kept for a term of twenty weeks. Whole number in attendance, 147; average attendance, about 70.

The general plan or course of study in the schools of the lower grades covers a period of nine years. The high school course covers four years. Nominally there are two departments in this school, called the English course and the classical course, merged, however, into one, so far as the branches pursued are common to both. The English course is intended to fit pupils for business, for teaching in primary schools and for active life in the best society. The classical course, in addition to the common English branches, embraces the higher mathematics and the Latin and Greek languages, sufficient for admission to college.

*Town Grants to Schools.*—The following table shows the number of children of school age in town, the amount of money granted for the support of schools, and the cost *per capita*, at different dates. No return of the number of school children, before 1795, nor between 1801 and 1834, has been found:

| *Date.* | *No. Scholars.* | *Appropriation.* | *Per Scholar.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1795 | 618 | £100 | 3*s.* 2*d.* 3*f.* |
| 1798 | 649 | $500 | 77 cts. |
| 1801 | 655 | $600 | 93 cts. |
| 1834 | 802 | $1300 | $1.60 |
| 1845 | 1030 | $2500 | 2.42 |
| 1857 | 853 | $6000 | 7.00 |
| 1867 | 900 | $6500 | 7.22 |
| 1877 | 977 | $15,550 | 15.91 |
| 1882 | 990 | $18,500 | 18.68 |
| 1888 | 1620 | $27,176 | 16.77 |

FRAMINGHAM ACADEMY.—Early in the spring of 1792, Rev. David Kellogg and twenty-two associates organized as The Proprietors of the Brick School-House in Framingham; and built a school house on the west side of the Training-Field, where is now the stone school-house. The house was two stories high, and cost £176 9*s.* 6*d.* The associates were: David Kellogg, Jona. Hale, David Brewer, Simon Edgell, Elijah Stone, Peter Clayes, Ezra Haven, Joseph Bennett, Matthias Bent, Jr., John Trowbridge, Jr., Samuel Frost, Jr., Jona. Rugg, John Fiske, Ebenezer Eaton, Thomas Buckminster, Jona. Maynard, Elisha Frost, Barzillai Bannister, Lawson Buckminster, Lawson Nurse, Samuel Bullard and Andrew Brown. The object, as stated in the constitution, was "to disseminate piety, virtue and useful knowledge; and establish a Grammar school in said town, as a school of liberal arts and sciences." The by-laws provided that "no person shall be admitted a member of the Society, unless he sustains a good moral character;" and that "no person shall be admitted as a preceptor in the school, unless he has received a collegiate education, and been endowed with a degree of Bachelor of Arts in some University." "Every branch of science shall be taught in said school, which is conducive to private benefit, or of public utility and importance; . . . a primary regard being had to the initiation of youth into principles of piety and virtue." "Children of both sexes shall be admitted upon equal terms." "The charges of the school shall be levied upon the polls (meaning the scholars)."

October 17, 1793, the Proprietors received deeds of one acre of land for the school-house site, *i. e.*, three-fourths of an acre of Thomas Buckminster, and one-fourth of Samuel Frost. The lot extended on the east to the line of the Common and Training-Field, which line was several rods easterly of the present highway. In 1822 two acres of land additional, and adjoining the other lot, was purchased of Thomas Buckminster, by the academy trustees, all together constituting what is known as *Academy Land.*

The school was opened November 27, 1792, under the instruction of James Hawley, afterwards tutor in Harvard University.

In 1798 the Proprietors petitioned the Legislature for an act of incorporation as an Academy; and the town voted to grant $1000 to support the Academy school, *i. e.*, the interest of said sum to be paid annually, provided it will exempt the town from keeping a grammar school: and provided further that the Legislature will make a grant of half a township of land at the eastward, to the Academy. [The $60 interest was annually paid till 1824, when it was ascertained that such a town appropriation was illegal; and it was discontinued.]

March 1, 1799, the Legislature passed "An Act for establishing an Academy in Framingham," and appointed the following persons a board of trustees, viz.: Rev. David Kellogg, Rev. Josiah Bridge, Rev. Jacob Bigelow, Artemas Ward, Jr., Jona. Maynard, Jona. Hale, Samuel Frost, Peter Clayes and David Brewer. "And it be further enacted, that the said Academy be endowed with a tract of land equal to one-half of a township six miles square, of any unappropriated lands within the counties of Hancock and Washington." June 4, 1802, this half township, situated in Washington County, on the eastern boundary of Maine, was conveyed to the trustees, and was known as the "Framingham Grant." This tract of land, which contained 11,520 acres, was sold by the trustees, in 1803, to Jona. Maynard and Samuel Weed for $5000, for which sum thegrantees executed a bond, said bond constituting a fund, the interest of which was applied for the support of the school. Final payment of the principal of said bond was made May 15,

1833. This half-township was included in the land ceded to Great Britain by the Ashburton Treaty; and has since been surveyed and located by a claimant, who has been paid for the same by the United States Government.

The academy thus established became an important factor in the social life, the educational standing and the material prosperity of the town. The varied and good fruits of the institution have been ripening for three generations, and are not yet all gathered. It numbers among its alumni hundreds of successful teachers and professional men, embracing the names of those well known in ecclesiastical, political and judicial departments in our own State and throughout the country.

In 1822 the trustees erected a dwelling-house for the preceptor, where is now the High School building, at a cost of $3500.

In 1826 John Trowbridge devised by will a legacy of $500 to the trustees, the interest of which has since been applied, agreeably to the directions of the donor, in aid of young men of this town preparing for college.

In 1837 the original brick structure was taken down and replaced by a stone school-house (now used by the primary school). The cost was $3000.

In 1838 Micah Stone left by will a legacy of $3000, the interest of which was to be applied to the reduction of the charge of tuition to pupils belonging to the town. This legacy was recovered by the heirs after the academy was merged in the town High School.

By acts of the Legislature, passed May 30, 1851, and March 15, 1852, the trustees of the academy were authorized to convey to the town all the property, belonging to said corporation, including all trust funds, provided the said town shall establish and forever maintain, upon the real estate so conveyed, a town High School. The School Committee were authorized to act as trustees, and the town treasurer to act as the corporation treasurer. The Supreme Court decided that this transfer of property to the town, and vesting the rights and powers of the trustees in certain impersonal officers, virtually dissolved the Academy corporation. Had the board of trustees continued in the exercise of their functions, and kept proper records, even though the same individuals should hold the two offices of trustee and School Committee, the trust fund would not have been forfeited.

*State Normal School.*—The first Normal School established in Massachusetts, and the first school devoted exclusively to the education of female teachers, was opened at Lexington, July 3, 1839. This school was removed to West Newton, September, 1844; and was transferred to Framingham, December, 1853.

In 1852 the Board of Education, finding larger accommodations necessary than were furnished at Newton, determined to build a new school-house, at Newton or elsewhere, as eligibility of site, and offers of material aid, might afford the stronger inducement. A few of our public-spirited men made offer of a lot of land, which possessed singular advantages for such an institution, and the town granted a liberal sum of money in aid, and the board decided to locate here. The site selected was on the northwest slope of Bare Hill commanding a wide and varied prospect, sufficiently elevated to insure pure air, and protected on the north by a beautiful grove of native trees, the grove being the gift of Wm. M. Clark.

As appears from the deeds, James W. Brown conveyed to the Commonwealth two and one-quarter acres and ten rods; Josiah Stedman, one and three-quarters acres and ten rods; I. S. Wheeler, one acre and eighteen rods; Wm. M. Clark, forty-four and one-third rods of land. These deeds bear date December 30, 1852, and are conditioned on the erection here and maintenance of a State Normal School.

The town voted to give to the State the sum of $2500 towards the erection of the building, on condition that the school should be established and continued here. The Boston & Worcester Railroad corporation also contributed $2000 for the construction of the building.

The school-house was erected in 1853, after plans prepared by Alex'r R. Esty. The whole cost of the building was $12,552. The house was suitably dedicated December 15, 1853, and was immediately occupied by the school. Subsequently, three and one-half acres of land, adjoining to the first purchase, were bought by the State, and a commodious boarding-house erected.

In the fall of 1854 a plan was matured by Eben S. Stearns, principal of the school, and the School Committee of Framingham, for the organization of a model graded school, to comprise the pupils in the several schools in the Centre District, which should be under the joint superintendence of said principal and the School Committee, in which regular instruction should be given by the advanced pupils of the Normal School, free of charge to the town. The plan was sanctioned by a vote of the town, and was tried for a single term. But, before its advantages and disadvantages were fairly tested, it was abandoned.

In 1867 measures were taken for starting another model class, as a department of the Normal School work. In 1870 the building was enlarged, and a room fitted up expressly for a model school. The town furnished the room, and engaged to pay one-half the permanent teacher's salary. Each Normal scholar is required to give instruction here, for a certain part of the senior year. It is nominally a town school, and under town supervision; but practically is in charge of the principal of the Normal School. The pupils range from the lowest primary to the highest grammar grades, and are received from our own districts and from the neighboring towns, by con-

sent of the School Committee. Tuition is free. Heretofore the town has paid $200 annually, but it is now paying $370 towards the support of the school.

The building occupied as a school-room since 1853 proving inadequate to the needs of the institution, the Legislature of 1888 made an appropriation for a new house. This was erected during the past year, at a cost of $100,000. Externally and internally, it combines good taste, elegance, and adaptation to the wants of a model Normal School.

The principals of the Normal School, since its removal to Framingham, have been, Mr. Eben S. Stearns, 1849–55; Mr. George N. Bigelow, 1855–66; Miss Annie E. Johnson, 1866–75, and Miss Ellen Hyde, 1875—. The regular course of study comprises two years, with provision for an advanced course of two years additional. Tuition is free to all who intend to become teachers in the public schools of the State. Total number of pupils who have been connected with the school to the close of the school year 1888 is 2486; number of graduates, 1640.

*Town Library.*—Mr. Barry says: "The last of the Common Lands (about 40 acres) was sold about the year 1785, and the proceeds appropriated to the purchase of a public library." Of the history of this library little is known. The books were kept in 1809, in the house of Martin Stone. In 1815, Rev. David Kellogg, Rev. Charles Train, Josiah Adams, Esq., Benj. Wheeler, Nathan Stone, Maj. Lawson Buckminster, Jesse Haven, Col. Jonas Clayes, and others organized (or re-organized) *The Social Library.* This was managed by a board of five trustees, a clerk, treasurer, and librarian: price of shares, $4; annual fee, 50 cents. Each proprietor was entitled to take out two volumes for the term of 60 days. No. of volumes in the library, 443, which was increased by gift and purchase to about 600. This society flourished for several years. In 1834 the proprietors and others formed *The Lyceum Library*, on much the same plan as the preceding. This was succeeded, after a few years, by *The Framingham Library*, which continued till the formation of the Public Library. In 1851, Lorenzo Sabine, Col. Moses Edgell, I. S. Wheeler, Benj. Yeaton and others organized *The Reading Club*, and fitted up a room which was supplied with the leading American and English magazines.

In 1854, James W. Clark, George Phipps, Charles Upham, Francis Jaques, Col. Moses Edgell and others started a movement which resulted in the establishment, April 9, 1855, of the *Framingham Town Library.* The books owned by the Framingham Library, and the periodicals held by the Reading Club, were generously given as a nucleus of the new Public Library and reading-room. The original town grant to the library was $1125. The books were kept in one of the lower rooms of the Town Hall. In 1857, Geo. Phipps made to the library a donation of $350. In 1865, James W. Clark made a donation of $300, and in 1873 a further donation of $500, to the library. In 1873 Mrs. Eliza B. Eaton left to the town a legacy of $500, the income to be expended for the use of the library. Col. Moses Edgell, who died Feb. 8, 1875, in his will provided that the town should be the residuary legatee of his estate; and the sum thus accruing should be kept and known as the Edgell Library Fund, the income of which should be expended for the purchase of books for the library, works of art, and in defraying the expense of taking care of the same. This fund amounts to $47,000.

The present Library Building (known as "Memorial Hall," to commemmorate the soldiers who died in the late war) was erected in 1872–73, at a cost of $28,500.

In 1887 a donation of $3200 was made to the town by Mrs. George H. Gordon, and the Library building was enlarged by an annex to the book-room for the accommodation of new shelves, thus greatly increasing the capacity of the hall.

The annual appropriation by the town for the support of the library, for many years, was $400, and one-half of the dog tax. Since the opening of the new Memorial Hall the appropriation has usually been $1200, and one-half of the dog tax.

Branch agencies for the delivery of books at Saxonville and South Framingham were established in 1874.

In 1871, George Phipps gave the sum of $3000, with which to purchase a bronze statue of "The Soldier," and 1881, George B. Brown donated $250, being one-half the cost of the granite pedestal on which the statue stands.

Number of volumes in the library, January 1, 1889, 13,877.

GRADUATES.—The following is a list, substantially complete, of persons, natives or residents of Framingham, who have received a collegiate education:

Phinehas Hemenway, H. U. 1730, Cong. min., Townsend, Mass.
David Goddard, H. U. 1731, Cong. min., Leicester, Mass.
Elias Haven, H. U. 1733, Cong. min., Franklin, Mass.
John Swift, H. U. 1733, Cong. min., Acton, Mass.
Nathan Haven, H. U. 1737, died.
Joseph Buckminster, H. U. 1739, Cong. min., Rutland, Mass.
Amariah Frost, H. U. 1740, Cong. min., Milford, Mass.
John Mellen, H. U. 1741, Cong. min., Sterling, Mass.
John Wilson, H. U. 1741, physician, Hopkinton, Mass.
Ebenezer Winchester, H. U. 1744, physician.
Samuel Haven, H. U. 1749, Cong. min., Portsmouth, N. H.
Jason Haven, H. U. 1754, Cong. min., Dedham, Mass.
Moses Hemenway, H. U. 1755, Cong. min., Wells, Me.
John Haven, H. U. 1757, teacher, Fram., Greenland, N. H.
Eliab Stone, H. U. 1758, Cong. min., Reading, Mass.
Moses Adams, H. U. 1771, Cong. min., Acton, Mass.
John Reed, Y. C. 1772, Cong. min., West Bridgewater, Mass., D. D., M. C. 1794, six years.
Solomon Reed, Y. C. 1775, Cong. min., Petersham, Mass.
Jonathan Maynard, H. U 1775, justice of peace, Fram.
Samuel Reed, Y. C. 1777, Cong. min., Warwick, Mass.
Moses Haven, H. U. 1782, died.
Timothy Reed, D. C. 1782, lawyer, W. Bridgewater, Mass.
Jacob Haven, H U. 1785, Cong. min., Croydon, N. H.
Joseph Bixby, H. U. 1791, died.
Daniel Stone, H. U. 1791, physician, Sharon, Mass.
Samuel Temple, D. C. 1792, teacher, author, Dorchester, Mass.
Joseph Locke, D. C. 1797, lawyer, Billerica, Mass.

John B. Fiske, D. C. 1798, lawyer, New York.
William Ballard, H. U. 1799, physician, Framingham.
Moses M. Fiske, D. C. 1802, teacher, Nashville, Tenn.
John Brewer, H. U. 1804, physician, Philadelphia.
Jones Buckminster, H. U. 1804, teacher, ———, Tenn.
William Haven, B. U. 1809, died.
William Eaton, W. C. 1810, Cong. min., Fitchburg, Mass.
John L. Parkhurst, B. U. 1812, Cong. min., Standish, Me.
Dana Chayes, Mid. C. 1815, Cong. min., Meriden N. H.
Joseph Bennett, H. U. 1818, Cong. min., Woburn, Mass.
Jeremy Parkhurst, Y. C. 1819, physician, Philadelphia.
Edward Frost, H. U. 1822, physician, Wayland, Mass.
Increase S. Wheeler, H. U. 1826, merchant, Framingham.
John T. Kittredge, A. C. 1828, physician, Framingham.
Joshua T. Eaton, Y. C. 1830, Episc. clerg., Ohio and N. Y.
Peter Parker, Y. C. 1831, missionary to China, minister plenipotentiary, etc.
Elbridge Bradbury, A. C. 1831, Cong. min., Sandisfield, Mass.
Abner B. Wheeler, H. U. 1831, physician, Boston, Mass.
Arthur S. Train, B. U. 1833, Bapt. min., Haverhill, Mass.
Josiah Abbott, Y. C., 1835, physician, Hollis, N. H.
Wm. J. Buckminster, H. U. 1835, editor, Boston, Mass.
Edward Stone, B. U. 1835, Unit. min., Norridgewock, Me.
Edward Brewer, H. U. 1836, farmer.
Oliver J. Fiske, B. U. 1837, Bapt. min., Tennessee.
Charles R. Train, B. U. 1837, lawyer, M. C., Boston, Mass.
Charles P. Johnson, A. C. 1839, lecturer, New York.
James W. Brown, W. C. 1840, teacher, Framingham.
Sumner Clark, A. C. 1840, Cong. min. in New Hampshire.
Benj. A. Edwards, B. U. 1841, Bapt. min., Bolton, Mass.
Horace D. Walker, Y. C. 1841, Cong. min., Abington, Mass.
Addison Ballard, W. C. 1842, Presb. min., Prof. Lafayette Coll., Easton, Pa., D.D.
Isaac F. Shepard, H. U. 1842, consul general, China.
E. O. Haven, Wesl. U. 1842, Meth. Episc. min., bishop.
Samuel W. Eaton, Y. C. 1842, Cong. min., Lancaster, Wis.
Robert Gordon, H. U. 1844, lawyer, Framingham.
Rufus F. Brewer, H. U. 1845, teacher, Framingham.
C. C. Esty, Y. C. 1845, lawyer, M. C., Framingham.
John Edmunds, Y. C. 1847, librarian, Philadelphia.
George A. Hoyt, D. C., 1847, physician, Framingham.
Onslow Hemenway, B. U. 1848, died.
David P. Temple, Y. C. 1851, teacher, York, Neb.
Thomas G. Kent, Y. C. 1851, lawyer, Milford, Mass.
F. C. Browne, H. U. 1851, ornithologist, Framingham.
Abner H. Wenzell, A. C. 1853, lawyer, Marlborough, Mass.
Frederick Wheeler, H. U. 1854, lawyer, Framingham.
Dixi C. Hoyt, A. C. 1855, physician, Milford, Mass.
George T. Higley, A. C. 1857, lawyer, Ashland, Mass.
Frederick A. Billings, A. C. 1859, farmer, Framingham.
James H. Schneider, Y. C. 1860, teacher, Bridgewater, Mass.
George Rice, Y. C. 1860, physician, Framingham.
Harry B. Scott, H. U. 1860, colonel in late war, land agent Burlington, Iowa.
Solomon H. Bruckett, H. U. 1862, teacher, St. Johnsbury, Vt.
George F. Bemis, W. C. 1862, jeweler, Framingham.
Clark Carter, H. U. 1862, Cong. minister, Lawrence, Mass.
Frederick L. Hosmer, H. U. 1862, Unit. min.
Edwin T. Horne, H. U. 1864, teacher, Boston, Mass.
Edmund S. Clark, T. C. 1865, merchant, Boston, Mass.
Henry G. Blair, H. U. 1866, druggist, Omaha, Neb.
Charles H. Parkhurst, A. C. 1866, Presb. min., New York.
John K. Brown, H. U. 1869, missionary, Harpoot, Turkey.
Sidney A. Phillips, D. C. 1869, lawyer, Framingham.
Walter Adams, H. U. 1870, lawyer, Boston, Mass.
Michael H. Simpson, H. U. 1871, died in Italy.
George D. Bigelow, D. C. 1873, lawyer, Boston, Mass.
Ralph Stone, H. U. 1873, lawyer, Buffalo, N. Y.
Howard E. Parkhurst, A. C. 1873, professor of music.
Arthur M. Clark, T. C. 1877, Rom. Cath. priest.
Howard K. Brown, H. U. 1879, lawyer, Boston, Mass.
Frederick H. Ellis, H. U. 1879, lawyer, Boston, Mass.
Samuel E. Somerby, H. U. 1879, lawyer, Boston, Mass.
Frank Simpson, H. U. 1879, manufacturer, Framingham.
Elizabeth B. Root, Wellesley Coll. 1880, teacher, Philadelphia.
Emma C. B. Gray, Smith Coll. 1880, teacher.
Frank E. Rice, Y. C. 1882, civil engineer.
Wm. H. Thompson, A. C. 1882, teacher.
George M. Richardson, H. U. 1882.
Herbert A. Richardson, H. U. 1882.
Charles F. Mason, H. U. 1882, burser of H. U.
Arthur K. Stone, H. U. 1883, physician, Boston.
George Pomeroy Eastman, A. C. 1884, Cong. min.
Warren S. Adams, D. C. 1885.
Theophilus Huntington Root, H. U. 1885, Cong. min.
Gertrude Howe, Wellesley Coll. 1885, teacher.
Osgood Tilton Eastman, A. C. 1886, clerk, Kansas City, Mo.
Charles Albert Brown, H. U. 1886, merchant, New York.
Frank Alexander Kendall, H. U. 1886, architect, Boston.
John McKinstry Merriam, H. U. 1886, lawyer, Boston.
Robert Hogg, H. U. 1886, merchant, Boston.
William J. Fennessy, Montreal Coll. 1886, Cath. priest.
Edward J. Harriman, H. U. 1888.
Linie W. Bridges, class of 1891, Smith College.
Frank F. Howe, class of 1892 in H. U.
Fanny Bigelow, class of 1892, Mt. Holyoke Coll.
Ethel D. Puffer, class of 1892, Smith College.
Nettie M. C. Entwistle, class of 1893, Smith College.

ECCLESIASTICAL.—As stated in its chronological order, a church was organized in Framingham, October 8, 1701, and Rev. John Swift (H. U. 1697) was ordained the first pastor. He died April 24, 1745. His successor, Rev. Matthew Bridge (H. U. 1741), was ordained February 19, 1746, and died September 2, 1775. During his pastorate, *i.e.*, in the autumn of 1746, the Second Congregational Church was formed, and Rev. Solomon Reed (H. U. 1739) was ordained as pastor. He remained in office ten years, and soon after his dismissal the church disbanded. The successor of Mr. Bridge in the First Church was Rev. David Kellogg, (D. C. 1775; D.D. 1824). He was ordained January 10, 1781, and continued in the pastoral office till his death, August 13, 1843, at the advanced age of eighty-seven years, nine months.

In his views of church polity, Dr. Kellogg was a thorough Congregationalist. Previous to his ordination, on specific inquiries being put to him by the church, he announced his intention to conduct himself according to the Congregational principles of church discipline, as understood and applied by this church, from its earliest history, and gave his assent "to the Cambridge platform (eldership excluded), as the rule of ecclesiastical government, agreeably to the custom of these New England Churches."

"As a Congregationalist of the old school, he was settled in the Christian ministry; and, to the principles, usages and habits of thought of the times cotemporaneous with his settlement, he adhered to the last."—*Barry.*

In personal appearance Dr. Kellogg was more than ordinarily prepossessing. In stature he was above the medium height; with a well-proportioned and muscular frame; a fresh yet placid countenance; strongly-marked features, expressive of an even temperament, good sense, decision and benevolence. His general bearing combined dignity with ease; his step was firm, his presence commanding. He had the air of one who to native refinement added true culture and knowledge of the world. It was evident that he was conscious of a truthful and manly spirit; and, with a sense of the high character of his profession, was

united a genial nature, which found expression in those courteous manners by which he was ever so distinguished. He was, in the best sense, a Christian gentleman of the old school.

Coming to this town towards the close of the Revolutionary War, he had the opportunity, and his character and talents and purposes fitted him for a large and beneficent influence in shaping the course of local events. Unselfish, conservative, of broad views and lively sympathies, he was a power for good in all departments of the town's life.

Owing to a division of sentiment between the church and the parish in regard to Christian doctrines, in 1830, Dr. Kellogg and the majority of the church withdrew from the old meeting-house, and built a new one which was dedicated September 15, 1830; and the same day Rev. George Trask (Bowd. Col. 1826), was ordained colleague pastor. Mr. Trask was dismissed April 6, 1836. The successive pastors of the church have been: Rev. David Brigham, (U. C. 1818), installed December 29, 1836, dismissed May 9, 1844; Rev. Increase N. Tarbox, D.D. (Y. C. 1839), ordained November 22, 1844, dismissed July 2, 1851; Rev. Joseph C. Bodwell, D.D., (D. C. 1833), installed June 30, 1852, dismissed November 5, 1862; Rev. John K. McLean (U. C. 1858), installed February 19, 1863, dismissed September 1, 1867; Rev. M. J. Savage, installed January 23, 1868, dismissed April, 1870; Rev. Lucius R. Eastman, Jr. (A. C. 1857), installed June 8, 1871.

At the separation in 1830, the parish held the meeting-house; and the church connected therewith has been known as The Church of the First Parish. The pastors have been Rev. Artemas B. Muzzey (H. U. 1824), ordained June 30, 1830, dismissed May 18, 1833; Rev. George Chapman (H. U. 1828), ordained November 6, 1833, died in office June 2, 1834; Rev. William Barry (B. U. 1822), installed December 16, 1835, dismissed December 16, 1845; Rev. John N. Bellows, ordained April 15, 1846, dismissed 1849; Rev. Joseph H. Phipps, ordained 1849, dismissed 1853; Rev. Samuel D. Robbins, installed 1854; dismissed 1867; Rev. H. G. Spaulding (H. U. 1860), installed 1868, dismissed 1872; Rev. Charles A. Humphreys (H. U. 1860), installed November 1, 1873.

*First Baptist Church in Framingham.*—The earliest denominational effort in this town by the Baptists, was made about the time when Rev. Mr. Reed resigned the charge of the Second Congregational Church, and by persons who had been connected with that church. This was probably in the spring or summer of 1757. Elders Whitman Jacobs and Noah Adams, from Connecticut, preached here; and in 1762, Mr. Jacobs administered baptism to four persons. A Baptist Society appears to have been organized that year, which supported preaching part of the time. Between 1762 and 1792 about thirty persons were baptized in Framingham; but there is no evidence that they were constituted into a church. In 1809, there were but five Baptist professors here, viz., Rev. Charles Train, Benj. Haven, the wife of John Fiske, the wife of Moses Fiske, and the wife of Amasa How. In 1810, Elder Grafton baptized two persons; and in 1811 Mr. Train baptized five. August 4, 1811, a church was organized under the name of "The Baptist Church of Weston and Framingham." A powerful revival commenced in this church, and spread through the town in 1814–15, as the result of which about fifty were added to the church. In the fifteen years while this church continued a branch of the Weston church, the numbers added were 177 by baptism, and 32 by letter. May 3, 1826, this church became a distinct body, with 119 members.

The First Baptist Society in Framingham was incorporated June 22, 1812.

*Preachers and Pastors.*—Mr. Joseph Byxbe, Jr., who lived on the Hopkins (T. B. Wales, Jr.) place, was probably the first stated preacher. Others were, Nathaniel Green, who lived and died in Leicester; Simon Snow, of Upton, preached here and at Weston two or three years, afterwards became a Congregationalist, and died at Thomaston, Me.; Noah Alden, of Bellingham, was here in 1773; Elisha Rich, a gunsmith, lived in town for a time, and preached regularly on the Sabbath; removed to Chelmsford, and thence to the West; Edward Clark supplied the desk from 1780 to '90; removed to Medfield, but returned in 1801, and preached till the settlement of Mr. Train. Rev. Charles Train (H. U. 1805), was ordained January 30, 1811; dismissed September 1839. Rev. Enoch Hutchinson was installed August 24, 1840; dismissed January 8, 1841. He was a college graduate, and distinguished scholar in the Arabic language and literature. Rev. James Johnston preached from June 27, 1841, to August 10, 1845. Rev. Jona. Aldrich (B. U. 1826) commenced his labors September 27, 1846, and resigned April 3, 1851. In this time he baptized eighty persons. Rev. Wm. C. Child, D.D., a graduate of Union College, was pastor from May 1, 1851, to April 1, 1856. During his pastorate fifty-three persons were baptized. Rev. Joseph A. Goodhue (D. C. 1848), was here, 1859 to July 31, 1862. Rev. A. W. Carr succeeded, and remained till November 1, 1865.

Rev. Arthur S. Train, D.D. (B. U. 1833), was installed in 1866, and died in office January 2, 1872. Rev. W. P. Upham commenced his labors October 1, 1872, and resigned in 1877. Rev. George E. Leeson (B. U. 1874) was ordained July 29, 1877; died in office August 20, 1881. The present pastor, Rev. Franklin Hutchinson, was born in West Hoboken, N. J., August 26, 1853; educated at N. Y. University, and Union Theol. Sem., class of 1881; ordained June 18, 1882.

*The First Methodist-Episcopal Church.*—A movement to establish this denomination in this town was made in 1788.

Probably Lieut. Jona. Hill became acquainted with the tenets and methods of the denomination

when in the army near New York, in the Revolutionary War; at which time Francis Asbury, the first bishop of the church in the United States, was actively at work in that region.

The first class consisted of Jona. Hill (leader), Benj. Stone, Isaac Stone and their wives, and Matthew Stone. They first met for religious worship in the dwelling-house of Benj. Stone. This was one of the earliest—if not the earliest—church of the order, gathered in Massachusetts. The records of the old Needham Circuit do not extend back of 1791; and there is no doubt that the Saxonville Class helped to make up the reputed number of thirty-five members.

For several years the church in this town was visited by various preachers, viz.: John Hill, Bishop Asbury, Jesse Lee, Ezekiel Cooper and George Pickering, through whose missionary zeal Methodism was firmly established in New England.

For thirty-five years the growth of Methodism in town was slow, and confined to a few families. In 1825 Mr. Lewis Jones, who was an earnest man and a successful worker in the denomination for a third of a century, gathered a class at "The Corners," north of Saxonville, of which he was appointed leader. The names of the members of this class are as follows:

Lewis Jones, Sarah Stone, Catherine Hill, Persis Hill (afterwards Eaton), Joseph Potter, Jane Walker, Joseph Moulton, Olive Moulton, Hannah Stone, Betsey Eaton, Luther Underwood, Walter Stone, Eliza Stone, Pamelia Hill, L. Dudley, Sallie Flagg, Eliza Belcher, Elbridge Bradbury, Betsey Bailey, Roxana Godenow, Elenor Godenow, Lewis Dudley, Patty Dudley, Ann Moulton, Abagail Bradbury, William Dudley, Susan Stone, Sally Underwood, Fisher Ames, L. Ames, M. Eaton and Jenny Eaton.

A meeting-house was erected at the Corner in 1833–34, and a society was duly organized during the last-named year.

A prominent and worthy member of the church during this comparatively early period of its history was Jotham Haven, a local preacher, father of the late Bishop E. O. Haven.

During the single decade that the society continued to worship in the church at the "Corners," it enjoyed only a scant prosperity. The Conference preachers who served it were C. Virgin, Peter Sabin, N. B. Spalding, Paul Townsend, Thomas W. Tucker, George Pickering and Willard Smith. The society, in the year 1842, considering themselves financially too feeble to support a Conference preacher, Rev. L. P. Frost, then teaching in Wayland, near by, was engaged to supply the pulpit, which he did most acceptably.

In 1844, for the better accommodation of people living around the factories, the church was removed to the village.

In 1880 the present tasteful and commodious house of worship was erected, at a cost, including the land, of about $10,000. It was dedicated January 5, 1881.

*The Saxonville Religious Society* was incorporated February 22, 1827, and a meeting-house was built the same year. Religious worship was at first conducted by ministers of the Unitarian denomination, and subsequently for a time by the Methodists and others. A Congregational Church was organized May 26, 1833, which later took the name of the Edwards Church in Saxonville.

The first pastor of this church was Rev. Corbin Kidder (A. C. 1828), ordained July 30, 1834; dismissed October 25, 1837. His successors have been Rev. Isaac Hosford (D. C. 1826), ordained February 24, 1838, dismissed March 10, 1847; Rev. Birdsey G. Northrop (Y. C. 1841), ordained March 10, 1847, dismissed November 6, 1857; Rev. Henry Allen (D. C. 1849), installed November 6, 1857, dismissed October 1, 1859; Rev. John H. Pettengill (Y. C. 1837), installed April 16, 1860, dismissed 1862; Rev. George E. Hill (Y. C. 1846), installed October 15, 1863, dismissed 1870; Rev. Charles Jones (U. C. 1832), installed October 4, 1870, dismissed 1879; Rev. Samuel Bell (D. C. 1866), was stated supply 1880 and '82; Rev. Theodore L. Day (Y. C. 1867), commenced his pastoral labors in March, 1883, and continued in office till his death, in 1885. He was succeeded by Rev. Moody A. Stevens, the present pastor.

*A Universalist Society* was formed November, 1829, and built a meeting-house, which was dedicated September, 1832. The society employed ministers, who entered upon their pastoral duties without the form of a regular installation. After maintaining preaching for about twenty years, the society dissolved.

*Catholic Churches.*—Mission work was commenced at Saxonville by Rev. George Hamilton as early as 1844, which resulted in the organization of St. George's Parish and the erection of a church, which was opened for public worship September 14, 1845. The successors of Fr. Hamilton have been Rev. Edward Farrelly, Rev. John Walsh, Rev. Anthony J. Rossi, a graduate of St. Mary's Seminary, near St. Louis, Mo., and Rev. James E. Rogers.

In July, 1877, a new parish, known as St. Bridget's Parish, was organized, taking in Framingham Centre, South Framingham and Ashland.

This parish purchased the church edifice at the Centre, built by the Universalists, and later built a commodious church at the South Village, which is now known as St. Stephen's Church. Regular worship is maintained at both places. This parish is in charge of Rev. John S. Cullen.

*The South Framingham Baptist Church* was constituted March 17, 1854. A meeting-house was erected and dedicated March 15, 1855.

The pastors have been, Rev. Bradford H. Lincoln, installed March 30, 1854; dismissed Nov. 2, 1855. Rev. Samuel W. Foljambe, installed April 20, 1856; dismissed December 31, 1858. Rev. Theron Brown (Y. C. 1856), installed December 15, 1859; dismissed November 29, 1861. Rev. Samuel Brooks (B. U.

1852), was here about two years. Rev. A. M. Higgins (B. U. 1854), installed March 31, 1865; dismissed January 1, 1867. Rev. T. T. Fillmer (Roch. U.), installed January 3, 1868; dismissed ——. Rev. George R. Darrow, installed February 1, 1874; preached two years. Rev. Henry G. Safford (B. U. 1858), installed December 12, 1875; dismissed 1885. Rev. E. S. Wheeler.

*St. John's Church, Protestant Episcopal.*—On application of Charles R. Train, George Eastwood, T. C. Hurd, J. W. Brown, A. R. Esty and others, the parish was duly organized December 21, 1860; wardens, J. W. Brown, A. R. Esty; clerk, T. C. Hurd. Services were held for a time in the town hall; then in the old Universalist meeting-house. In 1870 a tasty stone church was erected on the west slope of Bare hill, and first occupied on Easter Sunday, 1871. It was consecrated June 12, 1872.

*A Methodist Episcopal Church* was gathered at South Framingham in February, 1869, and formally organized at the Quarterly Conference held at the house of H. W. Carter, November 5, 1869. There were at this date about twenty members in full connection. Services were held in Waverley Hall till the autumn of 1873, when the Kennedy property was purchased by the society, and the hall since known as "Irving Hall" was fitted up for a place of worship. The dedicatory sermon was preached December 21, 1873, by Rev. William R. Clark, D.D. A new and handsome church edifice has lately been erected.

*The South Congregational Church*, composed largely of members dismissed from the church at the Centre for that purpose, was organized at South Framingham, January 2, 1873. The first meetings were held in Nobscot Hall. A commodious chapel was built and dedicated in 1874. A large and imposing church edifice was erected in 1883. The original number of members was 57; number January 1, 1889, 239. Rev. D. M. Bean (Y. C. 1858), was acting pastor, 1873-79; Rev. Wm. R. Eastman (Y. C. 1854) was installed February 12, 1880, dismissed 1888; Rev. Frederick E. Emrich was installed January 29, 1890.

*The First Universalist Society of South Framingham* was organized April 28, 1878; re-organized under the statute April 5, 1882. The original number of members was twenty-seven. A neat church edifice was built on Franklin Street, and dedicated Nov. 9, 1882.

*A Presbyterian Church* was organized at South Framingham two years ago, which has worshipped in a hired hall. A contract has just been made for building a church on the corner of Hollis and Winthrop Streets. Rev. J. W. Flagg is pastor.

CEMETERIES.—*The Old Burying-Ground.* As was customary in those days, the first burials of the dead were in the grounds immediately surrounding the meeting-house. And as these grounds were included in the "Meeting-house Lands" reserved by Mr. Danforth, there was a manifest propriety in using them for this sacred purpose.

This ground was fenced in with "a good four-foot wall" in 1805–06; but it was much neglected, and cows and sheep were pastured thereon. About the year 1850 a system of improvements, in charge of Mrs. J. J. Clark and Jos. G. Bannister, was begun, and has been carried on more recently by Dexter Hemenway. The walks have been graded and graveled; the head-stones righted up or buried on the top of the graves, and the grounds generally put in order. The expense of these improvements has been borne in part from the avails of the "May Festival," originally started by some public-spirited ladies as early as 1849, and continued annually to the present time.

*South Burying-Ground.*—This small plot of land, one-half acre, was set apart for burial purposes in 1824. January 24, 1824, Joseph Haven executed a deed of this land, to Levi Metcalf, Obed Daniels, Elias Grout, John Wenzell, and others, "proprietors of the South Burying Ground in Framingham." In 1874, the surviving proprietors deeded the land to the town.

In 1883, Willard Howe donated to the town the sum of $250, to be known as the "Howe Cemetery Fund," the annual income of which is to be used "for the care of the South Cemetery in Framingham, and especially of Lot No. 14."

*Saxonville Cemetery.* This Burial Lot, then comprising one acre, was purchased by the town of Charles Fiske, in 1838. In 1865, Mr. Fiske sold to the town another acre, on the easterly side.

*The Catholic Cemetery*, consisting of about five acres, was consecrated in 1856.

*Edgell Grove Cemetery.*—June 27, 1846, the town appointed a committee, consisting of Moses Edgell, N. S. Bennett, Warren Nixon, Patten Johnson and Dexter Esty, to procure a lot of land near the Centre village for a new burial place. In 1848 nine and a half acres of woodland, lying northwest of the Common, was purchased of Colonel Edgell, and formally consecrated by appropriate ceremonies. In 1858 three acres additional, lying on the southwesterly side, were purchased of James W. Brown; and about three acres on the northerly and northeasterly sides, were by deed of gift, made over to the town by Colonel Edgell at his decease. April 30, 1862, James W. Clark donated to the town eight and a half acres, lying on the southwest side, and in 1876 gave a deed of the land lying upon the southeastern line of the original grounds. Other lands have been purchased, so that the present area is twenty-eight acres.

By his will, Col. Moses Edgell bequeathed the sum of $20,000, a part of which is to be expended in building within the grounds, a chapel; and the remainder is to constitute a permanent fund, the income of which is to be expended in the care and improvement of the cemetery. George Phipps bequeathed the sum of $500, the income of which is to be applied, 1, in the proper care of the donor's own lot; 2, for the

general benefit of the cemetery. There is also a fund of about $500, the income of which is at the disposal of the trustees. There is also a fund, now amounting to $6010, contributed by owners of lots, the income of which is to be applied to the perpetual care of the said lots. And it is worthy of record that from the avails of the annual "May Festival," organized May 1, 1848, and managed by the ladies, there have been expended for improvements in this and the old cemetery, not less than $9500.

INDUSTRIES.—Such was the situation of the town, and such the character of the inhabitants and such the facilities of obtaining water power that the chief dependence of our people from the first, was on home productions and manufactures. Wool and flax for garments, corn and the smaller grains for food, grist and saw and fulling-mills, tanneries and most of the mechanical trades came with the early settlers, and grew in numbers and scope with the growth of population.

Stone's corn-mill at the Falls, built in 1659, and the saw and fulling-mills there before 1735, have already been noticed. Savil Simpson built grist and saw-mills on Hopkinson River in 1707; and Col. Joseph Buckminster put in a grist-mill on the brook near his house about the same date.

The mechanical trades essential to the wants of everyday life were introduced early. Most of the first comers had some practical knowledge of the use of carpenter's and shoe-makers' tools. Some men had a smattering of several trades. Thomas Eames, a settler in 1669, was mason and brickmaker. Isaac Learned, cooper, was here in 1679; John How, carpenter, 1689; Isaac Clark, carpenter, 1692; Caleb Bridges, bricklayer, Benjamin Bridges, blacksmith, the wife of Joseph Trumbull, weaver, were here in 1693; Jeremiah Pike, spinning-wheel maker, 1696; Joseph Buckminster, tanner, 1703; Jonathan Rugg, blacksmith, 1704; Jonas Eaton, carpenter, brickmaker and tanner, 1706; John Singletary, cooper, 1709; Dea. Moses Haven, shoemaker, 1710; Ebenezer Hemenway, weaver, 1711; Jonathan Maynard, weaver, 1713; Joseph Haven, shoemaker, and Ebenezer Boutwell, tinker, 1721. William Ballord, the tailor, and Thomas Temple, the cabinet-maker, came later, but before the old French War. Professional weavers made only the better class of dress goods, woolen and linen, and linsey-woolsey; the mother of the family usually had a spinning-wheel and loom, and made the common clothing goods.

Forges were established by Andrew Newton on Hopkinton River in 1745, and by Ebenezer Marshall on the same stream, at the site of Cutler's mills in 1747. These turned out axes, hoes, scythes and farming tools generally. Later a forge was put in on the river, north of Addison G. Kendall's.

*Manufactures.*—It was not till after 1800 that the water-power of Sudbury River and its main affluents was fully utilized for manufacturing purposes.

The Revolutionary War taught our people to depend on themselves for the necessaries of life, and the rude machinery of the household and the fulling-mill met the demand. But the return of peace and prosperity created new wants which these primitive appliances could not supply. Immense importations from abroad were made, and foreign luxuries became home necessities. This state of things was suddenly arrested by the breaking out of hostilities between England and France, and the restrictions placed upon commerce by these governments aimed directly against each other, but indirectly affecting our country. The embroilment of our government led to the embargo act of 1807, and the interdict of commercial intercourse with England and France of 1809, and culminated in the declaration of war against Great Britain in 1812. This embroglio threw our people again upon their own resources for supplying the need of clothing and commodities. Extensive manufacturing establishments were started for almost every sort of merchandise.

The dams already constructed on the Hopkinton and Sudbury Rivers and Cochituate Brook were brought into use for new and more complicated ventures.

The first of the new enterprises was the cotton-factory on the Hopkinton River, at what is now Ashland Centre. January 23, 1811, Samuel Valentine, Jr., bought the privilege of Samuel Clark, and in connection with Aaron Eames, Elias Grout, Fisher Metcalf and others, organized the Middlesex Manufacturing Company. Buildings were erected and the manufacture of cotton goods commenced. The enterprise had a varied history till 1828, soon after which it came into possession of James Jackson, a man of energy and business tact, through whose influence the village of Unionville sprang up, which flourished and grew into an important centre. Mr. Jackson sold the property in 1852. It is now owned by the Dwight Print Company.

*Cotton Factory at Saxonville.*—The starting of this enterprise was only a few months later than the one at Unionville. In the same year Hopestill Leland, of Sherborn, bought *the Deacon Brown privilege* on Cochituate Brook, of Ebenezer Brown, and erected a cotton-mill. February 6, 1813, Calvin Sanger, Aaron Leland, Joseph Sanger, Leonard Dearth, Benjamin Wheeler, Luther Belknap, Hopestill Leland, Jr., Comfort Walker, Moses Adams, Lewis Wheeler, Micah Adams, Joseph L. Richardson, Phillips Clark and Elias Whiting were incorporated as the Framingham Manufacturing Company, for the purpose of manufacturing wool and cotton, with power to hold real estate to the value of $30,000, and personal estate to the value of $50,000. The next year, Mr. Leland sold six acres, with corn and grist-mills, to this company, and thirty-two acres to Calvin Sanger—all the interest of the new enterprise. Mr. Walker located here, and the company started with energy and soon

gathered a considerable number of families, having children old enough to work in the mill, opened a store in charge of Samuel Murdock, employed a blacksmith (Joseph Prichard) and did a large, though not profitable, business for a number of years. The property eventually passed into new hands represented by I. McLellan, of Boston. The factory building was burned in 1834. In July, 1844, this privilege was sold to William H. Knight, who put up a building and set up machinery for spinning woolen yarns. Mr. Knight sold to the city of Boston.

*Woolen Factory at Saxonville.*—April 5, 1822, the following persons, viz., Jere. Gore, John S. Harris, Stephen Gore, Jr., Ephraim Jones, all of Boston, and Abner, Benj. and Eliphalet Wheeler, of Framingham, bought of Charles Fiske, Isaac Dench, Josiah Stone, Abel Eaton, Abner Stone, and others, the land on both sides the river, together with the water privilege and buildings, dwelling-houses, etc., at the Falls in Saxonville, and the next year built the first woolen-mill. February 4, 1824, the parties above-named were incorporated under the name of the Saxon Factory Company, for the purpose of manufacturing wool in the town of Framingham, with power to hold real estate, not exceeding the value of $100,000, and capital stock to the amount of $200,000. May 8, 1824, Jere. Gore and his associates sold the entire estate and water rights, for $20,000, to the Saxon Factory. The canal had been dug and a mill erected in 1823.

February 8, 1825, the Saxon Factory and the Leicester Factory were, by act of the Legislature, "made one corporation, for the purpose of manufacturing wool, cotton and machinery in Leicester and Framingham."

June 11, 1829, Joseph Head, Henry Gardner, Edward Miller, H. H. Jones and others were incorporated as the Saxon Cotton and Woolen Factory, for the purpose of manufacturing cotton and wool in the town of Framingham.

February 16, 1832, the name of the company was changed to that of the Saxon Factory. The statistics of this company April 1, 1837, were: Woolen-mills, 5; sets of machinery, 11; wool consumed, 744,000 lbs.; cloth manufactured, 268,640 yards; value, $311,-800; males employed, 105; females, 141; capital invested, $415,000.

In 1837 the New England Worsted Company purchased the entire property of the Saxon Company and removed their worsted machinery from Lowell to Framingham. The main business since then has been the manufacture of worsted carpet-yarns and woolen-blankets. In 1858 this entire property was bought by M. H. Simpson and Nathaniel Francis, and the name changed to the Saxonville Mills. No change was made in the kind of goods manufactured. During the late Civil War the company filled large orders for blue Kersey army cloth. The statistics for 1865 were: Number of mills, 4; sets of machinery, 25; pounds of scoured wool consumed, 2,000,000; gross value of stock used, $800,000; yards of blanketing manufactured, 1,500,000; value, $900,000; pounds of yarn manufactured and not made into cloth, 600,-000; value, $300,000; yards of army cloth made, 150,000; value, $200,000; males employed, 393; females, 390. Statistics for 1875: Mills, 2; capital, $800,000; value of goods manufactured, $850,000; males employed, 263; females, 268. In 1878 the company commenced the manufacture of hair-cloth, in imitation of seal-skin; but the move was not a success. The mills were burnt in 1883, and re-built on a different plan—a large single story edifice.

*Carpet Factory.*—In 1829 Mr. Wm. H. Knight bought of Col. James Brown the old fulling-mill privilege on Cochituate Brook, changed the cotton-thread machinery and immediately commenced the manufacture of carpets. His means were limited, and not at all commensurate with his skill. At first he would purchase wool only sufficient for a single piece of carpeting, work it up, take the piece to Boston, and from the proceeds buy more wool. The business prospered, and in 1839 Mr. Knight bought the "bridge lot," eighty rods below the fulling-mill site, where he put in a dam, erected new buildings and started large carpet works. In 1844 he purchased the old cotton-mill privilege, where he put in machinery for spinning woolen yarn. Controlling and using these three water-powers, which embraced the whole fall of the stream, his business rapidly increased, so that in 1845—only fifteen years after his humble beginning—the returns show: Amount of wool annually consumed, 465,000 pounds; yards of carpeting produced, 199,037; value, $149,530; males employed, 191; females, 41.

Mr. Knight sold all his property and water-rights on Cochituate Brook to the city of Boston, June 25, 1846. The buildings connected with the *bridge lot* works were burnt on the morning of March 20, 1847.

*Paper-Mills.*—In 1817 Dexter and David Bigelow erected a mill on the Hopkinton River, for the manufacture of writing-paper; and in 1828 Calvin Shepard and Son purchased the site of the Dench Mills, on the same stream, and put in paper-making machinery. These privileges are now in Ashland. In 1837 the stock manufactured was 278 tons; value of paper, $46,000; males employed, twelve; females, eleven; capital invested, $50,000.

*Book-Bindery.*—Otis Boynton established a book-bindery here in the spring of 1822. In 1833 John J. Marshall joined the concern, and a book and stationery store was opened. The business was carried on till February, 1864.

*Hatters.*—Daniel Bridge, felt-maker and hatter, built a shop in the Centre in 1781, and remained here a few years. In 1823 Silas Hunt and Ira Mitchell established a hat manufactory, where is now Otis Childs' dwelling-house. In 1845 four hands were employed, and the net income of the business was $2500. The business was given up in 1852, Mr. Mitchell and Mr. Jones removing to Milford.

*Tanneries.*—Colonel Joseph Buckminster and Jonas Eaton built tan-works very early. Joshua Eaton, soon after 1723, established a tan-yard near Schoolhouse No. 7. David Stone and Jonathan Hill had a tannery north of Saxonville before 1769. They sold to John Stone, of East Sudbury, who sold March 17, 1788, to Elijah Clayes, who carried on the business till March 27, 1790, when he sold to Micah Fiske, by whom and his son Charles it was conducted for half a century.

Isaac Warren bought the John Fiske Tannery of Eli Bullard in 1797, and carried on the business till his death.

In 1780 Thomas and Ezekiel Williams of Roxbury, tanners and curriers, bought the Mixer Tannery, on Roaring Brook, near Southborough line, where is now the brick-yard, which they sold in 1790 to Benjamin Eaton, Jr., who continued the business, and died there.

There was a tannery north of the Albert G. Gibbs house, known as the Dench Tannery, but by whom started is uncertain. In 1809 Joseph Bennett sold it to his son Nathaniel S., who sold April 21, 1817, to Lewis Keyes and Francis Dana, who sold December 8, 1818, to Aaron and Henry H. Hyde, who carried on the business for many years. These tanneries were operated on the cold process, requiring at least six months to properly cure the hides. The introduction, elsewhere, of the hot liquor process, and modern machinery, broke up the business in this town.

*Straw Braid and Bonnet Manufacture.*—In 1799 or 1800, the wife of Joseph Bennett and her daughter, Betsey, commenced the plaiting of grass and rye straw, which material was made into hats and bonnets; and thus a profitable business was started, which continued for some years. The bonnets were trimmed around the edges with nipping braid made of three strands.

The following memorandum shows that Mrs. Mary Rice, wife of Capt. Uriah, started a like business at nearly the same time: "Oct. 2, 1800, we began to work on straw bonnets and trimmings; and cleared $340." Mrs. Rice carried on the business for about fifty years. Her trade was principally in Boston, Salem, Gloucester and Portland.

Maj. Benj. Wheeler went into the straw braid and bonnet business in 1807. His trade was largely with the South, and amounted in some years to $30,000. About 1813, Capt. J. J. Clark commenced the bonnet business, which he continued till 1830. The wife of Joseph Sanger was also engaged in the manufacture of straw bonnets.

The starting of this business in town created a new and profitable family industry. The braid was made by the girls and boys at home. The winter rye was cut in June; the straw scalded and cured. That part which grew within the sheath was cut in uniform lengths, and whitened by brimstone fumes, and split on a hand machine, coarse or fine, according to the demand and the skill of the braider. The fine braid was known as "Dunstable." A smart girl would braid 10 to 12 yards per day of the fine, and 18 to 24 yards of the coarse. Fine braid was sold at 3 to 3½ cents per yard. Store-keepers took it in payment for goods. They sold their goods for two prices, *cash price* and *straw price;* the latter being considerably higher than the other.

The wife of Lovell Eames commenced manufacturing bonnets in 1825; and about 1830, her son Horace took charge of the business, and added a distinct department of bleaching and pressing, for himself and the bonnet makers in this and the neighboring towns. Franklin Manson commenced working for Mr. Eames in 1836; and in 1840, Mr. Manson took the business into his own hands. In 1844, Mr. Manson entered into partnership with George Richardson, for the manufacture of straw bonnets. Their straw shop (now Liberty Block) was built in 1845. The partnership was dissolved at the end of two years; and soon after Mr. Manson built a shop, and carried on business on his own account, till 1864.

Alexander Clark commenced the manufacture of straw bonnets, as a distinct business in 1838, and with his brother Newell continued till 1853, when he began the manufacture of palm leaf hats and shaker hoods, which he and his son kept up till a late date.

After leaving Mr. Manson, George Richardson and his brother Augustus carried on the bonnet business till 1860.

Augustus Richardson built a new shop, where he manufactured straw goods to a large extent, for some years; and was succeeded by George P. Metcalf and H. K. White.

Curtis H. Barber succeeded to the business of Mr. Manson in 1864, and now has a large manufactory of his own, near the Baptist meeting-house.

The statistics of this industry in this town, are: 1836. Straw bonnets manufactured, 2950; value, $5350. 1845. Number of bonnets manufactured, 31,000; value, $20,100. The cost of the braid was $450. 1855. Number of straw bonnets made, 107,000; straw hats, 60,000; males employed, 25; females, 300. 1865. Number of straw bonnets made, 120,000; value, $180,000. Number of straw hats made, 120,000; value $12,000. Number of males employed, 50; females, 800. Number of palm leaf hoods manufactured, 230,000; value, $65,000. Number of males employed, 6; females, 40. 1875. Value of straw goods manufactured, $830,000. Capital invested, $255,000.

*Massachusetts Silk Company.*—March 14, 1836, Thomas G. Fessenden, Geo. C. Barret and Wm. H. Montague were incorporated as The Massachusetts Silk Co., "for the purpose of raising, reeling, throwing and manufacturing silk, in the town of Framingham." Capital stock $150,000. April 25, 1836, the directors bought, for $7150, the home farm of Col. Nat. Fiske, containing 139 acres, with buildings, etc.

Eight or ten acres of land were planted with mulberry cuttings, which grew luxuriously. The company was taxed for two or three years.

A little before this date, Wm. Buckminster, Esq., planted what is now known as the old agricultural grounds, with mulberry cuttings, with a view to the feeding of silk worms. The trees flourished; but the worms were not a success.

*Framingham India Rubber Company.*—May 16, 1836, Wm. K. Phipps, Dexter Hemenway and Isaac Stevens were incorporated as the Framingham India Rubber Company, "for the purpose of manufacturing all articles consisting wholly or in part of India rubber, in the town of Framingham." Capital stock, $70,000. Wm. K. Phipps was the originator of the project. He was of an inventive genius; and had discovered a method of dissolving rubber, and spreading it on cloth, etc. The company commenced work in the summer of 1835, in Mr. Phipps' shop. After incorporation, they bought three-fourths of an acre of land, and built a large shop where they manufactured large quantities of rubber-coated canvas for car-tops, cloth for aprons, using silesia for the base, and some rubber shoes. The price of the raw rubber was six or seven cents per pound. Besides the corporators, James Boyd of Boston, Samuel Warren, Micah Stone, John Ballard (2d), and Gardner Kellogg were stockholders. The company carried on business for three years; sold the real estate to J. J. Marshall, who converted the shop into a dwelling-house (now owned by Mrs. M. F. Tracy and Mrs. J. Hammond). The stockholders met with no loss, and made no gain.

Soon after Mr. Phipps' success in dissolving rubber was known, Dr. Simon Whitney commenced making experiments and discovered a new process. May 16, 1836, Simon Whitney, Geo. Bullard, W. E. Faulkner, and —— Barker, of Weston, were incorporated as the Water Power India Rubber Company, "for the purpose of manufacturing all articles composed wholly or in part of India rubber, and also various kinds of machinery." Capital stock, $130,000. This company erected a shop on Stony Brook, just below Bullard's Bridge, where they made men's wearing apparel, aprons, bonnets, etc. The name of the company appears on our tax-list 1836–42. The shop was removed to the William Moulton place, and is now W. C. Wight's livery stable.

*The Gossamer Rubber Company* began work at the South village in 1876, and removed to Park's Corner in 1877. *The Para Rubber Shoe Company* commenced business at the South village in 1884. The history of these last two enterprises belongs to a separate section.

*Hastings' Carriage Manufactory.*—Hollis Hastings commenced the manufacture of harnesses and carriages in 1832. In 1835, he bought the old Town House, and removed to the corner, south of his father's wheelwright's shop, where he carried on carriage and harness-making in all their branches, with success, for about thirty-five years.

*Fire Department.*—In 1818 a fire-engine was purchased by subscription; and the town appropriated $70 to build an engine-house. It was placed directly back of Symmes' harness-shop.

Fire-wardens were first chosen in 1819. In 1823 a set of fire-hooks, a harness for the engine, twenty-four buckets, and poles for the wardens were purchased, at an expense of $100. A fire-engine was procured at Saxonville in 1828 or '29; and an engine-house was built there in 1833. In 1835 the town voted to remit their poll taxes to all regularly enlisted firemen. In 1841 a new engine was bought for the Centre, and the old tub removed to the South village, and a company formed there. An act to establish a Fire Department in Framingham was passed February 3, 1847, which was accepted by the town, and the department organized in 1853.

There are now owned by the town two steam fire-engines, one located at the Centre and one at Saxonville. A hook-and-ladder company has been organized at the South village. There is also a well-appointed hose company. A system of fire-alarms has been established in each of the villages. The hand-engine was transferred to Nobscot, where a full and efficient company has been formed.

*Railroads.*—The project of building a railroad from Boston to Worcester was agitated as early as 1827. The charter was granted June 23, 1831. Two routes were surveyed, one where it is built, and the other through Framingham Centre. The route through the Centre was regarded as the most feasible; but the Wheeler brothers and others interested in the turnpike strongly opposed this plan, and their opposition led to the selection of the southern route. The road was opened for travel to Angier's Corner April 3, 1834; to Ashland September 30, 1834; to Worcester June 30, 1835.

The first train through this town consisted of an engine (the "Yankee," weighing six tons) and seven cars, of about the size of a stage-coach, with doors at the sides. The train stopped at the South Framingham station for a while, and then stopped at Farm Pond to take in water, which was passed up in pails. The fare between Framingham and Boston was seventy-five cents in summer and $1 in winter.

The opening of the railroad gave a great impetus to the business life of the South village, and caused a declension as marked in the Centre.

The Saxonville Branch Railroad was opened in 1846. The Milford Branch was completed and opened in 1847. In 1850 a branch was built connecting the South and Centre villages.

The Agricultural Branch Railroad, from South Framingham to Northboro', was built in 1854; and purchased and extended by the Boston, Clinton & Fitchburg Company to Fitchburg, in 1865. The Mansfield & Framingham Railroad was completed and opened in June, 1870; and the Framingham & Lowell Road in August, 1871. The last three roads

are leased and operated by the Old Colony Road as its Northern Division.

BANKS.—*The Framingham Bank* was incorporated March 25, 1833; the persons named in the act as corporators were Micah Stone, Dexter Fay, Sullivan Fay, Elijah Perry, Rufus Brewer, Moses Edgell and Josiah Adams. Capital stock, $100,000; increased in 1846 to $150,000, and in 1849 to $200,000. It was changed from a State to a National bank in November, 1864. The successive presidents have been Josiah Adams, Micah Stone, Oliver Dean, Sullivan Fay, Francis Jaques, Moses Edgell, James W. Clark, I. S. Wheeler, J. J. Valentine. Cashiers: Rufus Brewer, William H. Foster, Edward Illsley, Francis Jaques, Francis T. Clark, James J. Valentine, Fred. L. Oaks. The first dividend was declared April, 1834; and in no instance since have the regular semi-annual dividends in April and October been passed.

This bank was removed to the South Village in 1888, having purchased the assets and assumed the liabilities of the bank established there.

*The South Framingham National Bank* was organized June 14, 1880, with a paid-up capital of $100,000. President, James W. Clark; cashier, F. M. Stockwell. The succeeding presidents were Adolphus Merriam and Franklin Manson. Fred. L. Oaks succeeded F. M. Stockwell as cashier. In 1888 this bank surrendered its charter, and its business was assumed by the older bank.

*Framingham Savings Bank.*—This institution was chartered in March, 1846, and commenced business the following May. Col. Moses Edgell, in whose mind first originated the idea of a savings bank in this town, was chosen president at its organization, and held the office till 1871. He was succeeded by George Phipps, who remained in office until his death, February 19, 1876. Charles Upham succeeded Mr. Phipps, and died in office, March 10, 1880. Luther F. Fuller, Adolphus Merriam and F. E. Gregory have since held the office. The secretaries and treasurers have been Rufus Brewer, Edward Illsley, Lorenzo Sabine, Coleman S. Adams, L. F. Fuller. Amount of deposits November 1, 1846, $4969; amount November 1, 1882, $1,314,318.58.

A branch, for receiving and paying deposits, was opened at the South Village in March, 1883, and the bank removed there the next year. In August, 1885, an injunction was placed upon the bank, since which date its business has been confined to the care of its securities, adjustment of losses and bringing its affairs into shape for a full resumption of business.

*The Farmers' and Mechanics' Savings Bank* of South Framingham was incorporated April 23, 1883, and commenced business in May. President, Willard Howe; Treasurer, George E. Cutler. Amount of deposits, March 1, 1890, $403,982.

*The South Framingham Co-Operative Bank* was organized in 1889; authorized capital, one million dollars.

BOSTON WATER-WORKS.—*Cochituate System.*—The act, authorizing the city of Boston to take the water of Long Pond was passed March 30, 1846. It conferred the right to construct a dam at the outlet, eight feet higher than the floor of the existing flume. In 1859 the Legislature gave the city power to raise the dam two feet more.

Aug. 13, 1846, the city received a deed from W. H. Knight, conveying all his right and title to Long and Dug Ponds, and the adjacent lands, which had been purchased by him of the Framingham Manufacturing Company, and of individual owners, and comprising, beside the water privilege, one factory building situated at the upper privilege, 83x33 feet, three stories high, and filled with worsted and woolen machinery, in full operation; also two large dwelling-houses and six acres of land adjoining; three dwelling-houses and one acre of land at the middle privilege; and at the lower privilege, one factory, 147x33 feet, three stories high, with ells, all filled with machinery in complete working order; also one other factory, 100x33 feet, three stories high, filled with carpet looms. The price paid Mr. Knight was $150,000.

The works were so far completed that water was introduced into Boston Oct. 25, 1848.

The full capacity of Cochituate Pond in gallons is 2,011,165,000.

The original cost of the works, in and around the pond, including the conduit, was $1,403,212,31.

*Sudbury River System.*—The act authorizing the city of Boston to take the water of Sudbury River, Farm Pond and their affluents, in and above the town of Framingham, was passed April 8, 1872.

The formal taking of Sudbury River under this act was done January 21, 1875.

A temporary dam across the river, below the mouth of Eames' Brook, to turn the water into Farm Pond, was built immediately; and also a trench was dug from the southerly end of the pond to Beaver Dam Brook, by which the water could be conveyed into Cochituate Pond.

In December, 1875, and February, 1876, the city of Boston made seizure of the lands bordering on Hopkinton River and Stony Brook, for the purposes of storage basins; and proceeded to construct three dams—No. 1, below the junction of Hopkinton River and Stony Brook; No. 2, on Hopkinton River, and No. 3, on Stony Brook. Reservoir No. 1 covers 126 acres; No. 2, 154 acres; No. 3, 285 acres; Farm Pond, 190 acres. The combined holding capacity is 4,847,552,989 gallons.

These basins and the conduit were so far finished that water was let into Chestnut Hill Reservoir February 13, 1878, though the dams and basins were not considered finished till the succeeding winter.

The original cost was:

| | |
|---|---|
| Paid B. F. Butler and the Mill owners, including M. H. Simpson | $543,190 |
| Paid land damages | 507,572 |

| | |
|---|---|
| Paid building new highways | 60,512 |
| Paid cost of three dams and gate-houses | 322,329 |
| Paid cost of conduit | 2,778,400 |
| Paid cost of engineering, and miscellaneous | 321,228 |
| Paid temporary connection | 75,611 |
| | $4,608,842[1] |

These figures do not include the cost of Chestnut Hill reservoir, and the distributing service below, nor the cost of land, construction of dam and basin No. 4, completed at a later date.

NEWSPAPERS.—The first newspaper established in this town was the *Framingham Courier*, a good-sized folio, printed and published weekly by George Brown. It was started in April, 1835, and was continued for less than a year. The *Framingham Gazette* was established in June, 1871, by Pratt & Wood. The *Framingham Tribune* was established in October, 1883, by Charles J. McPherson.

SAXONVILLE POST-OFFICE.—This office was established March 5, 1828, Francis A. Bertody, postmaster. He was succeeded by Charles Fiske, January 4, 1830; Henry F. A. Richardson, February 28, 1854; Samuel P. Griffin, June 22, 1855; Samuel S. Danforth, August 15, 1859; John R. Clark, August 15, 1861; Luther F. Fuller, May 30, 1865; Patrick Hayes, Jr., 1885; J. W. Parmenter, 1889.

THE SOUTH FRAMINGHAM POST-OFFICE was established February 12, 1841, Joseph Fuller, post-master. He was succeeded by Edward A. Clark, April 1, 1844; Samuel O. Daniels, July 7, 1849; Willard Howe, July 1, 1853; John B. Lombard, 1885; Edward F. Phinney, March, 1890.

THE NOBSCOT POST-OFFICE was established June 18, 1878, Josiah S. Williams, post-master.

PROVISION FOR THE POOR.—By his will, dated 1728, Abraham Belknap left £10 for the support of the poor of the town. In 1736 the town granted £5 for the relief of a poor family. And the custom prevailed for many years to take up a contribution on Thanksgiving and fast days, and to pay for the board and clothing of the sick poor out of the town treasury. Overseers of the poor were first chosen in 1741. In 1757 the overseers hired the house, built by Rev. Mr. Swift for a study, for a work-house. A work-house, 32 x 16 feet, was built in 1771, on the Centre Common, a few rods northwesterly from the present town hall, where the able-bodied poor were placed and kept at work. It was taken down or removed about 1805. In 1813 Col. Micah Stone left to the town a legacy of about $10,000, the annual income of which was to be applied to the support of his own needy descendants, if any, and the balance to the general poor. For many years the custom prevailed of letting out the town's poor to the lowest bidder for terms of five years. In 1823 Col. James Brown took them; in 1828 John Wenzell was the lowest bidder. In 1832 the town purchased the farm of Mrs. Solomon Fay, enlarged the buildings, procured stock, etc., at a total cost of $4964.17. The house was burnt in 1841, and the present more commodious one erected. In 1868 George Phipps gave to the town the sum of $10,000, "To be held as a perpetual fund, called the Phipps Poor Fund, the annual income of which is to be distributed by the selectmen, at their discretion, for the support of the worthy poor of the town out of the almshouse." In his will Mr. Phipps left the additional sum of $10,000, the annual income of which is to be expended under the same conditions as the first gift, said fund now amounting to $20,000.

WAR OF THE REBELLION, 1861–65.—The action of Framingham on the breaking out of the Rebellion was prompt and decisive. Upon the first tidings of an attack upon the Goverment of the United States many of our young men enrolled themselves in the active militia; and by the end of April, 1861, nearly a full company was raised and ready for organization and equipment.

May 6, 1861, a town-meeting was held to act on the following articles: First, "To see if the town will appropriate money to constitute a fund to provide a suitable outfit for such military companies as may be organized in this town and accepted by the State, and to furnish all necessary aid to the families of members of the companies, residents of the town, during such time as they shall be absent in the service of their country." Article second, "To see if the town will choose a committee to receive and expend said fund."

Under these articles the following preamble and votes were passed:

"*Whereas* a grave and extraordinary emergency now exists; whereby the security of our beloved government is threatened by a portion of the people who are bound and sworn to support, defend and obey it: *And whereas*, in the prosecution of its designs, the rebellious portion have resorted to the employment of armed force; have unlawfully and forcibly seized and do now hold much property belonging to the common government, and do generally disown and set it at defiance; *And whereas*, we, the citizens of this town, do profess, and are ready to maintain our unswerving loyalty to the government obtained by our fathers by the sacrifice of their blood and treasure, and handed down to us as a sacred and inestimable gift, under which we have enjoyed those blessings which make life happy:—We have assembled together this day, to take such measures as are in our power, to assist in preserving and maintaining for ourselves and our children, this goodly heritage.

"*Voted* 1. That the town appropriate the sum of $8000, to constitute the proposed fund.

"*Voted* 2. To choose a committee of nine, to take charge of and expend the said fund; and C. C. Esty, Oliver Bennett, Wm. H Carter, David Fiske, Joseph Fuller, George A. Trowbridge, Francis Jacques, Wm. Hastings and Henry Cowles were chosen that committee."

It is worthy of notice that the above provision for aid to the families of soldiers is seventeen days prior to any action by the Commonwealth.

The militia company proceeded to perfect its organization, and continued in active drill till the 24th of May, when it was ascertained that it would not be received into any existing regiments. And the Legislature, in extra session, having made provision for

[1] These figures are taken from the printed Reports of the Boston Water Board.

the maintenance of the militia at the expense of the Commonwealth, the town's aid was suspended, and the company disbanded. Most of its members, however, enlisted for the war in existing or projected regiments.

Upon the 4th of July, 1862, the President issued a call for more volunteers for three years' service. The quota of this town was forty-four. At a meeting of our citizens a committee was chosen to obtain subscriptions for a fund to pay a bounty of $100 to each volunteer who should enlist under this call. Forty-eight subscribers contributed the sum of $4700, and the same was paid out in bounties.

In August, 1862, a call was issued by the President for volunteers for nine months' service.

September 1, 1862, at a town-meeting it was

"*Voted* To reimburse from the town treasury to the contributors the sum of $4700, already advanced to pay bounties. *Voted*, that there be paid from the town treasury, $100 to each volunteer, when mustered into service, as a bounty. *Voted*, that the sum of $18,000 be appropriated for the purposes above named, to be expended under the direction of the selectmen."

The contributors of the $4700 fund held a meeting September 3, 1862, and voted that the said sum of money now reimbursed by the town, be placed in the hands of a committee, to be called the Citizens' Military Committee, to be expended at their discretion, for the promotion of enlistments, and for the relief of soldiers and their families.

At the March meeting in 1863 the town "*voted*, that the selectmen be instructed to bring home and inter the bodies of such soldiers as may die in the service, at the town's expense;" and directed the trustees of the Edgell Grove Cemetery to set apart a suitable lot for that purpose, to be called the Soldiers' Lot.

As authorized by statute, at various times the town raised and paid the bounties for men to fill all our quotas.

| | |
|---|---|
| Total amount expended by the town in bounties and recruiting expenses | $33,828.86 |
| Amount paid by the town as aid to families of soldiers, most of which has been reimbursed by the State | $20,456.87 |
| Amount of individual subscriptions to the various recruiting and bounty funds | 29,142.50 |
| | $83,428.23 |

In addition to the above-named money expenditure, the Ladies' Association, Auxiliary to the Sanitary Commission, were active and generous in preparing and forwarding boxes filled with articles of necessity and comfort, for the sick and wounded soldiers, in the barracks and hospitals. Such associations were organized at the Centre, at Saxonville and at South Framingham. These blessed ministries of love were above all price.

The number of soldiers of all grades enlisted and sent into the field by Framingham during the war was as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| One hundred days' men | 2 |
| Nine months' men | 89 |
| One year's men | 8 |
| Three years' men, cavalry | 43 |
| Three years' men, heavy artillery | 26 |
| Three years' men, light artillery | 42 |
| Three years' men, infantry | 169 |
| Men enlisted in United States Army | 4 |
| Men enlisted in United States Navy | 21 |
| Total | 404 |

Number of men killed in action or died of wounds, twenty. Number of men died of disease while in service, eleven.

DISTRICT COURT.—The Southern Middlesex District Court was established in 1874. It meets daily at the court-room in South Framingham. Justice, C. C. Esty; Special Justices, L. H. Wakefield, Walter Adams. Judge Esty was succeeded by Willis A. Kingsbury in 1885.

CAMP-MEETING ASSOCIATION.—October 2, 1871, Rev. W. R. Clark and E. D. Winslow purchased forty-five acres of land, including Mt. Wayte, at the northerly end of Farm Pond, and laid out the ground for preaching-stand, tents and cottages. The first "camp-meeting" was held in August, 1872. The Chautauqua Assembly now holds its annual sessions on these grounds.

STATE MUSTER GROUNDS.—These grounds, situated on Pratt's Plain, at the junction of Eastern Avenue and Concord Street, were purchased by the Commonwealth in 1873. The lot covers about 115 acres.

THE UNION STREET RAILWAY COMPANY was organized in 1888. The track extends from the Centre to the South Village, and from there to Saxonville.

PROFESSIONAL MEN.—*Lawyers.*—In early times our people sought legal advice, and put their suits in charge of lawyers located at or near the county-seats. Rev. Mr. Swift was often employed to draw up wills, as was his successor, Mr. Bridge. Thomas Drury, Joshua Hemenway, Edward Goddard, Col. Buckminster, senior and junior, held the office of justice of the peace, and wrote deeds and other official papers. Mr. Goddard was well educated, and understood the principles of law, as well as the forms of legal proceedings, and was often employed by the town in the prosecution and defence of suits. The same was true of Joseph Buckminster, Jr. Joseph Haven, Josiah Stone, Jona. Maynard severally held commissions as justice of the peace, and did a large official business. Mr. Stone was appointed special judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1782.

Eli Bullard, (H. U. 1787) opened a lawyer's office in Framingham in 1791, and was in practice till his death. Josiah Adams, (H. U. 1801) admitted to the bar 1807, was here till his death. William Buckminster, (class of 1809 H. U.) admitted to the bar 1811; at Vassalboro', Me., till 1822, then in this town till his death. Lawson Kingsbury, (D. C. 1808) was here from 1814 till his death. Omen S. Keith (H. U. 1826,) was in practice here 1830–38; removed to Boston. Charles R. Train (B. U. 1837), in practice

here 1840–63; removed to Boston. C. C. Esty (Y. C. 1845) commenced practice in 1848; appointed judge of the District Court 1874. Robert Gordon (H. U. 1843) opened an office here in 1862, and remained till his death F. F. Heard, H. U. 1848, had an office in this town, 1851–56. Coleman S. Adams, studied law in Baltimore, Md.; opened an office in Framingham, 1858. Theodore C. Hurd, U. C. 1858; in town 1860 till he was chosen clerk of the courts of Middlesex County. E. W. Washburn had a law office at South Framingham, 1870–78. Those who have recently entered the profession here, are Sidney A. Phillips, D. C. 1869; Walter Adams, H. U. 1870; George C. Travis, H. U. 1869; Ira B. Forbes, Charles S. Barker, Fred. M. Esty, Willis A. Kingsbury, H. U. 1873; judge of District Court, John W. Allard, D. C. 1854; John M. Merriam, H. U. 1886; J. L. O'Neill.

*Physicians.*—John Page, 1712–23; Bezaleel Rice, 1720–43; Joseph Nichols, 1730–52; John Mellen, 1747; Ebenezer Hemenway, 1750–84; Jeremiah Pike, a noted bone-setter, was contemporary with Dr. Hemenway; John Sparkhawk, 1757; Richard Perkins, H. U. 1748, was in practice here 1758; Elijah Stone, 1765–1804; Daniel Perkins, 1785–92; Richard P. Bridge, 1789; John B. Kittredge, 1791–1848; Timothy Merriam, 1791–1835; Ebenezer Ames, 1812, 13, removed to Wayland; Simon Whitney, H. U. 1818, was in practice here 1822–61; John T. Kittredge, A. C. 1828, was in practice with his father till his death, 1837; Edward A. Holyoke, 1838–43; Otis Hoyt 1838–47; Enos Hoyt, 1847, till his death, 1875; John W. Osgood, 1842–67; George A. Hoyt, D. C. 1847, 1852–57; George M. Howe, 1862–82; Allston W. Whitney, 1852–67; O. O. Johnson, 1850–82; Henry Cowles, 1852 till now; Edgar Parker, 1866–70; E. L. Warren, 1870–78; George Rice, Y. C. 1860, physician and pharmacist; George Beard, eclectic physician, has lately died; Z. B. Adams, H. U. 1853, completed a course in the Harvard Medical School; studied in Paris; surgeon in the army 1861–64; located in Framingham 1868; E. A. Hobbs, J. J. Boynton, L. M. Palmer, J. J. McCann, O. W. Collins, Anna M. Wilkin, L. B. Holbrook, have recently located at South Framingham. George Holman *died*, Marcus Ide *died*, Walter N. Sharp, at Saxonville. Enos H. Bigelow at the Centre.

MEMBERS OF CONGRESS.—Lorenzo Sabine, Thirty-second Congress; Charles R. Train, 1859–63; C. C. Esty, 1872–73.

STATE SENATORS.—Captain Josiah Stone, 1780, five years; Jona. Maynard, Esq., 1801, seven years; Rev. Charles Train, 1829–31; Josiah Adams, Esq., 1841; Joseph Fuller, 1852; Abial S. Lewis, 1856; James W. Clark, 1871; Edward J. Slatterly, 1887.

STATISTICS.

| | *Population.* | *Polls.* | *Valuation.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1699 over | 350 | | |
| 1710 about | 445 | 111 | |
| 1765 | 1,280 | 331 | £2897 17*s.* 8*d.* |
| 1776 | 1,599 | 380 | |
| 1790 | 1,598 | 383 | £3519 6*s.* 8*d.* |
| 1800 | 1,625 | 350 | $14,843 |
| 1810 | 1,670 | 395 | 18,509 |
| 1820 | 2,037 | 472 | 22,572 |
| 1830 | 2,313 | | 604,355 |
| 1840 | 3,030 | 696 | 851,350 |
| 1850 | 4,252 | 965 | 1,910,613 |
| 1860 | 4,227 | 1,078 | 2,208,537 |
| 1865 | 4,665 | 1,095 | 2,799,308 |
| 1870 | 4,968 | 1,167 | 3,897,847 |
| 1875 | 5,167 | 1,319 | 4,363,280 |
| 1880 | 6,292 | 1,648 | 4,785,140 |
| 1885 | 8,275 | 2,164 | 5,980,200 |
| 1889 | 9,500 | 2,644 | 7,173,570 |

*Town Grants*—1880, $52,207. Rate on $1000 . . . . . $10
1884, 60,380. " " . . . . . 9
1888, 107,339. " " . . . . . 13

*Sewer Bonds*—Issued 1888 . . . . . $120,000

*Town Funds*—Eaton Fund, Library . . . . . $500.00
Academy Fund, Schools . . . . . 1,258.94
Centre Common Fund . . . . . 450.00
Stone Fund, Poor . . . . . 8,656.62
Edgell Grove Cemetery Fund . . . . . 4,020.00
Phipps Cemetery Fund . . . . . 500.00
Phipps Poor Fund . . . . . 20,000.00
Edgell Library Fund . . . . . 47,000.00
Howe Cemetery Fund . . . . . 250.00

1888.—Valuation of real estate . . . . . $5,431,060.00
Valuation of personal estate . . . . . 1,742,510.00
Number of persons assessed . . . . . 3,170
Number of persons on property . . . . . 1,351
Number of persons on polls only . . . . . 1,819
Number of dwelling-houses . . . . . 1,513
Number of horses . . . . . 977
Number of cows . . . . . 965
Number of other cattle . . . . . 254
Number of sheep . . . . . 631
Number of swine . . . . . 153
Value of buildings . . . . . $3,521,400.00
Value of land . . . . . 2,309,660.00

*Town Officers* 1889: Clerk, Frank E. Hemenway; selectmen, Walter Adams, John H. Goodell, Joseph C. Cloyes, George A. Reed, George O. Bent: treasurer, Samuel B. Bird; collector, Charles J. Frost; auditor, William A. Brown; assessors, Francis E. Stearns, Eleazer Goulding, Josiah S. Williams; road commissioners, William H. Walsh, Ira L. Dunaven, George P. Metcalf; overseers of poor, James L. Brophy, William F. Ward, Charles O. Trowbridge; constable, William C. Wight; School committee, Joseph B. Johnson, Lewis M. Palmer, F. C. Stearns, John W. Allard, John S. Cullen, Walter Adams; board of health, Z. B. Adams, J. J. Boynton, F. H. Sprague; commissioner of sinking fund, Clifford Folger; trustees of town library, Z. B. Adams, C. A. Humphrey, F. B. Horne, S. A. Phillips, L. F. Fuller, L. R. Eastman, Jr., W. F. Hurd, S. B. Bird, J. S. Cullen, Walter Adams, J. W. Allard, J. B. Johnson.

TOWN APPROPRIATIONS, 1889.

| | |
|---|---|
| Schools | $31,476.23 |
| Superintendent of Schools | 1,000.00 |
| Highways, regular | 11,000.00 |
| Highways, special | 17,150.96 |
| Support of poor | 6,900.21 |
| Contingencies | 4,000.00 |
| Police | 5,500.00 |
| Enforcing liquor law | 1,500.00 |
| Fire Department | 8,900.00 |
| Electric lights | 5,000.00 |

| | |
|---|---|
| Board of Health | 1,000.00 |
| Town Library | 3,230.00 |
| Hydrants | 2,900.00 |
| Fire alarm | 1,500.00 |
| G. A. R. | 500.00 |
| Decoration Day | 200.00 |
| Salaries of town officers | 4,170.00 |
| Abatement of taxes | 1,200.00 |
| Incidentals | 2,037.00 |

## CHAPTER XLIII.

### *FRAMINGHAM*—(*Continued*).

BY C. J. McPHERSON.

In attempting to speak of South Framingham, the writer asks the considerate judgment of those of his neighbors who are natives of the town and who, consequently, must be better posted upon the condition of things here a quarter of a century ago and more. No attempt is made in this chapter to treat of the earlier days, that portion of the history of the whole town of Framingham being left in the well-qualified hands of the Rev. J. H. Temple. This chapter deals only with the more modern developments, and a picture of the place as it is to-day, and is written by one of her busiest toilers, an adopted son whose love for and pride in the old as well as the new town, is scarcely second to any.

Twenty-five years ago South Framingham had already shown signs of an ambition to be something more than the unpretentious farming village of earlier days. The Boston & Worcester (now the Boston & Albany) Railroad had been opened in 1835, the branch to Saxonville in 1846, the branch to Milford in 1847, the branch to Framingham Centre in 1850. Thus more than ten years before the war the village had become a point of some size on the railroad map of the State. But it was destined to become at an early day one of the greatest of New England railroad centres. The value of a railway running north and south, across the several main lines east and west, was early seen, for such a line would be a great distributing road for ports to the south, like New Bedford, Fall River and Newport, besides being a feeder to the roads with which it intersected. So it was that in 1865 the railroad from South Framingham to Fitchburg was completed; that from South Framingham to Mansfield in 1870; and that from Framingham to Lowell in 1871. The last three named roads form a part of the Old Colony system; the first three named are owned by the Boston & Albany. Still another road is projected by the Old Colony Company, this being a direct line from South Framingham to Boston, by way of Dedham or West Roxbury. The last annual meeting of the Old Colony stockholders authorized the directors to proceed with this construction. To-day there are living in South Framingham about 250 railroad employees, besides their families. There are over one hundred trains daily, passenger and freight, arriving and leaving here. The elegant stone Boston & Albany passenger station was built at a cost of over $60,000. The freight-yards of both systems are large ones, that for the Old Colony being an especially busy place, as trains are broken and made up here for all Southeastern Massachusetts. The Old Colony brick round-house contains twelve locomotives, and is already too small for the business here. These unrivaled railroad advantages account very largely for the wonderful growth of the place, and promise great things for its future. The Boston & Albany management is now rapidly pushing its four parallel tracks westward from Boston to South Framingham. The agent in charge of the Boston & Albany interests here is C. T. Boynton; the Old Colony agent is G. F. Amadon.

Years ago South Framingham was a favorite picnic resort, but with the exception of charming Lakeview, most of its attractive groves have had to give way to modern improvements and growth. To-day the town is one of the most beautiful to be found anywhere. With the exception of the business section, most of its surface is undulating, and through it like great silken threads wind the Sudbury River and its tributaries. Nestling within its borders are four beautiful great ponds, named respectively Farm, Waushakum, Learned's and Gleason's. From the first two the city of Boston takes part of its water supply. The town has been as healthful as beautiful. A few years ago the Water Board of the city of Boston, building a conduit across Farm Pond, drained off the pond, leaving the bottom exposed to the sun all summer. The consequence was a small epidemic of malaria, which lasted for two years or so, but with that brief exception good health has been the rule here. This, with the natural attractions of the place, brought many people to reside here, even before the development of the place as a business centre.

The Public Schools have been excellent and with excellent supervision, having had a superintendent for many years, Dr. O. W. Collins filling that position at present. The School Committee consists of six members, two being elected each year for three years. The number of scholars in town in 1880, between the ages of five and fifteen years, was 1114, and that number has gradually increased from year to year, until for the school year ending April 1, 1890, the number was 2009. The rapid growth of the town the past eight years, consequent upon the establishment of several factories here, brought in some who had not had the advantages of an early education, and for these an evening school has been maintained the past three winters, the average attendance nightly being about fifty. In addition to the high schools, the State Normal School at Framingham Centre offers excellent advantages to our young people.

New Villages.—With the coming of the new industries came busy little settlements around them.

Hastingsville, just beyond the State muster-field, on the road to Saxonville, taking its name from the Hastings family, who lived and did business there, was one of the older settlements. After the coming of the Pará Rubber Factory came the dwellings in what is known as the Pará District. About a mile away, on the broad acres of Loker Brothers, has grown up, since the beginning of 1884, what is known as Lokerville, with over 100 handsome cottages, a chapel, school-house and store. Just over the Sherborn line, near the "Pará," is Sherbornville, a collection of new houses, accommodating about 300 people, all on account of the Pará business. Around the boot-factory has grown up a bustling centre, with a school-house and store. This is called Coburnville, named for a member of the boot manufacturing firm, Mr. N. P. Coburn. Around the three new rattan industries is growing up a handsome settlement called Prattville, in compliment to Mr. Wellington N. Pratt, who owned most of the land and is enterprisingly developing it. Mr. R. M. Everit, of New Haven, Conn., has laid out many acres into handsome streets and house-lots, and so has Mr. T. L. Sturtevant and Mr. John H. Goodell. The sections owned by them are being rapidly built upon.

South Framingham has gained rapidly in population and valuation during the last ten or fifteen years. The growth of South Framingham practically measures the growth of the town, for, substantially, the whole of the gain has been in this village. In 1875 the population of the town was 5167; in 1880 it was 6235; in 1885 it was 8275; by the census of 1890 it is nearly 10,000, and very few towns in the State are growing faster. By the census of 1885 it was shown that South Framingham's ratio of gain, taken by itself, would place it at the head of the list of towns in the State in the percentage of gain. In eight years following 1880 the ratable polls had increased 1000. The number of cows in town is just about the same as ten years ago, but the gain in horses is 300. The gain in real estate valuation for the past ten years, consequent on the great amount of building, has averaged over $250,000 yearly, the gain for the past year being $325,000. The gain in personal property has been nearly $100,000 yearly, making the total gain in South Framingham for the past ten years about $350,000 yearly. For this time the average of the tax rate is $11.60 on $1000, and this, notwithstanding the building of several new school-houses, a new engine-house, a very complete new Fire Department, new stone-crusher, many new streets and bridges, the grading of streets for the introduction of the street railroad, the introduction of electric street-lights and a hydrant service, evening schools, new police station, etc., all of which have been paid for in full.

The census of 1890 shows Framingham to be, with one exception, the largest town in Middlesex County, only the eight cities in the county being larger. The Legislature of 1890 passed a bill allowing the annexation of a part of Sherborn, bordering on South Framingham, to this town; but the town, fearing the possibility of a large expense in draining that territory on account of its contiguity to Boston's water supply, declined to accept the act. Had the territory been annexed, Framingham's population would thus have been increased from three hundred to four hundred; but to all intents and purposes, except for voting, this population is now a part of South Framingham, doing its trading and working here, and being situated over two miles from Sherborn Village.

The last Representative to the State Legislature from this village was Joel C. Clark, who served in 1879. The town has sent a Representative every year, but he has always come from one of the other villages. The Hon. Edward J. Slattery was elected to the State Senate from here, serving in 1887 and 1888. The town selectmen elected from this village since 1860 have been: O. W. Livermore, '60–61; Gilman Fuller, '62–64, '74–76; Andrew Coolidge, '65–70; Willard Howe, '71–72; E. L. Sturtevant, '73; Eleazar Goulding, '77–81, '83; B. T. Manson, '81–82; B. T. Thompson, '82; George E. Cutler, '84–85; J. H. Goodell, '86–89; C. N. Fuller, '86, '88; A. M. Eames, '87; George O. Bent, '88–89; R. M. French, '90; C. P. Knowlton, '90.

The present Senatorial district comprises the city of Marlboro' and the towns of Framingham, Natick, Hopkinton, Holliston, Ashland, Sherborn, Sudbury, Wayland, Weston, Maynard.

The Representative district, entitled to two Representatives, includes the towns of Framingham, Holliston, Wayland, Sherborn.

The town is in the Ninth Congressional District and the Sixth Councilor District. On account of its central location and easy accessibility by railroad, many of the political conventions are held here. The working committees of the two principal political parties in town have usually been large, with subcommittees in the different villages. As a rule, the citizens have not adhered strictly to party lines in their selection of town officials, although occasionally this rule has been departed from. At the present time the Republican and Democratic parties in town are of nearly the same size, while the Prohibitionists have a modest representation. When the State Legislature authorized large towns to establish the precinct system of voting in fall elections, Framingham adopted the change in 1886, and found it a most agreeable one. The town has four precincts.

In 1889 the Australian ballot system of voting was first tried, and it proved to be popular at once.

For a number of years a slight effort had been made to abolish the board of three road commissioners, who had full charge of the work upon the roads and bridges of the town, but it was not until the present year—1890—that this movement was successful, and the provisions of the statute enacted by last year's Legislature, allowing the selectmen to appoint a sup-

erintendent of streets, was accepted and the road commission abolished. The selectmen appointed Mr. William H. Walsh superintendent of streets, he having been one of the road commissioners for some years past. Within two years the town officers' headquarters have gradually been removed to South Framingham, and now they are all located here. The time is looked forward to as being not far away when Framingham will apply for a city charter, and many of her most conservative citizens believe that the time has come when that form of government is best adapted to her needs. From time to time the agitation for a division of the county, or the formation of a new county out of two or three others, has been agitated, and Framingham has been designated as the most convenient place for the county-seat. The new county may never materialize, but South Framingham will continue to be the natural centre of many miles of territory in this vicinity.

The property in town exempted from taxation, by the report of the assessor in 1888, is appraised at $125,200. This amount is made up of the churches, grounds of the Camp-Meeting Association, Middlesex South Agricultural Grounds, and Home for the Aged. In addition to this is the property owned by the Commonwealth, including the State Normal School property and the State Muster Field.

The property owned by the town, as appraised by the assessors, exclusive of cemeteries, amounts to about $150,000. This does not include the sewerage system, which cost $150,000, and which is bonded. With the exception of the latter, the town is practically free from debt, beside having several funds left by public benefactors. The Col. Moses Edgell fund for the benefit of the Public Library amounts to $47,000, while the Joseph Phipps fund for the worthy poor of the town is $20,000.

Considerable attention has been paid to caring for shade-trees on our resident streets, and the result repays well the care expended.

The Sherborn Reformatory Prison for Women may be said almost to be one of the institutions of this town, since it is located upon the dividing line between this village and Sherborn, a part of the property being each side of the line. The South Framingham railroad and mail facilities are used, but the institution will probably be referred to at more length by Dr. Blanchard, in his chapter on Sherborn.

The town has had a Board of Health for years, although that board has had comparatively little to do. Special attention has been paid to vaccination, to drainage, to infectious and contagious diseases that might be spread through the schools, and regulations have been maintained and circulars issued concerning small-pox, scarlet and typhoid fevers, measles, diphtheria, etc. Until within four months the board for the past few years has consisted of Dr. Z. B. Adams, Dr. J. J. Boynton, F. H. Sprague.

The Western Union Telegraph office is open night and day, and so is the telephone exchange, as well as on Sunday.

A Free Public Reading-Room is maintained by the town, being located now in Nobscot Block. This is well supplied with magazines and papers, and from it books are distributed from the main Public Library at the Centre Village, which is one of the oldest free public libraries in the world, and which contains about 15,000 volumes.

The town is lighted by electric lights, both arc and incandescent, the latter being deemed the more satisfactory upon streets much shaded by trees.

The public buildings owned by the town are not as a rule conspicuous for size or elegance. Some of the school-houses are well adapted to the demands upon them, as are the engine-houses. At both the Centre and Saxonville villages there is an old-fashioned town hall, comfortable for ordinary gatherings, but both totally inadequate to accommodate the voters of the town at town-meeting times. From time to time the project of building a large town hall at South Framingham has been discussed, but the wise view has been that it were better to wait a little while longer, when the rapidly increasing population should make a city of the town, for then a city hall will be required—a building altogether different in size and arrangement from a town hall.

Business Blocks.— *Waverley Block* was built in 1851, and for that time it was an especial credit to the town, containing stores, offices, and a public hall. An addition was afterwards built. The block had a slated pitched roof, with cupola, but in the summer of 1889 fire nearly consumed it, and it was rebuilt with a flat roof. It stands in a conspicuous position, opposite the railroads, on the south side, and on the corner of Irving Square. It is owned by Henry Bullard, of Holliston.

*Nobscot Block*, a commanding wooden structure, was built in 1871 by P. G. Rice for Wm. A. & George Rice, and is now owned by E. C. Rice, these all being brothers. It is located near the railroads on the north side, contains stores, offices, the District Court-room, and two banking-rooms. During the present year it has been much improved.

*Union Block*, situated opposite the railway station, on the south side, was built in 1870 by Geo. W. Bigelow and C. C. Esty, principally for the wheel business. It was afterwards let for other purposes, and finished off for stores, offices and other business apartments, in which way it is now occupied.

*The Odd Fellows' Building Association* set the example of building with brick when it erected its handsome block on the south side of Irving Square in 1876. Besides the Odd Fellows' apartments, which have also been let to other societies, the block contains stores and offices.

In 1882 Mr. H. Gardner Eames built *Elmwood Block*, just south of Odd Fellows' Block. This is a wooden structure with stores on the street level, and

the Opera-House overhead. It is now owned by Mr. Wm. H. Trowbridge.

The old *Liberty Block* was remodeled in 1884 by the owners, Messrs. Cutler, Ranney and Clark, and a handsome new brick annex was built. This is on the north side of the railroad and at present the post-office is located there, besides Pythian Hall, stores, offices, club-rooms and banking-rooms.

David Eames built *Central Block* in Irving Square, of wood, in 188–. It contains stores and offices.

*Reardon's Block*, on Howard Street, was built of wood in 1884. It has stores below and tenements overhead.

Within a year past a new era in the construction of business blocks has been ushered in, in the building of some handsome new brick blocks of modern arrangement.

Joshua Smith took the initiative by building the largest block in town, a sustantial four-story brick structure with brown-stone trimmings. It faces the railroads, on the south side, overlooking Irving Square. In it are six large stores, Masonic Hall and banquet hall, club-rooms and offices. It is heated by the hot water system and lighted with gas and electric lights. It has just been finished.

*The Tribune Building* followed close after the Smith Block, and is nearly completed at this writing. It is of four stories, of brick with brown-stone trimmings, and overlooks Irving Square. Besides the *Tribune* newspaper quarters, there are four large stores, the largest public hall in the place, next to the Opera-House, offices, club-rooms, photograph studio and public bath-rooms. It is heated by steam and lighted by gas and electric lights.

*The Manson Building Company* is now building on the north side of the railroad, opposite Nobscot Block, a handsome brick block of four stories, also to have brown-stone trimmings. This block will have four large stores, two public or society halls, banking-rooms and offices, one of the features being a first-class fire-proof and burglar-proof vault.

Besides the blocks above enumerated, there are many smaller ones where stores and offices are located.

PUBLIC HALLS.—Of these there is no lack. Largest in size is the Opera-House, and following in the order of their size comes Union Hall in the Tribune Building, Masonic Hall in Smith Block, Odd Fellows' Hall in Odd Fellows' Block, Pythian Hall in Liberty Block, Hibernian Hall on Howard Street, the two new halls in the Manson Building, Nobscot Hall, used as the District Court-room, G. A. R. Hall in Irving Block, St. Stephen's Hall in Liberty Block.

HOTELS.—These may be enumerated as follows: Old Colony House, Winthrop House, South Framingham Hotel, Everit House, Coburn House, Procter House, Grant House.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.—It was in 1841 that the old Framingham Centre fire-tub was brought to South Framingham. It was then called "Franklin No. 3." Along in the forties it was exchanged for a new tub of the S. & D. Thayer make, and this new accession was dubbed "Niagara No. 3." This tub was run until 1859, when it was exchanged for another new tub of the Hunneman build, and this was also christened "Niagara No. 3." The company which manned the "Franklin" numbered thirty, but there were forty-five members in the last "Niagara" company. When, in 1885, the street water hydrant service was completed for use, the old Niagara hand-tub was sent to Nobscot (North Framingham), and out of the old company two new companies were organized—one the hose company, the other the hook-and-ladder company, which was named after Willis M. Ranney, one of South Framingham's enterprising citizens. For the hose company a reel-carriage was bought, but this has recently been superseded by the more modern hose-wagon, in which the hose is folded. A handsome and well-equipped hook-and-ladder truck of the Gleason & Bailey make was the next purchase. Since 1885 two handsome steam fire-engines of the Silsby build have been bought for the other villages of the town,—one each for Framingham Centre and Saxonville, the last one arriving in April, 1886,—while a fine new engine-house for the Centre village was dedicated a few months ago. Before the close of 1886 the town was supplied with the Gamewell fire-alarm system. To-day there are twenty-one boxes, and in addition to ringing the bells of the town, a large steam-gong is blown,—this latter being located upon the water company's pumping-station.

THE FRAMINGHAM WATER COMPANY was organized in 1883, after more or less discussion in town as to the benefits to come from street water and the duty of the town to provide it. The corporators were Messrs. Willis M. Ranney, Charles F. Cutler, George E. Cutler, Sidney A. Phillips, William C. McLellan. The Holly system was the one adopted, the water being drawn from galleries in Farm Pond, one of the sources of the city of Boston's water supply. The water is forced directly through the mains by means of two large pumps, one high pressure and the other a compound pump. While but one of them is used at a time, both are kept ready for instant service. The works were completed ready for use in the early summer of 1885, and an exhibition of their working was given on the occasion of the July 4th celebration of that year. There are now thirteen miles of pipe in the system, and the plant is competent to do twice the volume of business required of it, with the present pumps. Willis M. Ranney is president of the company, George E. Cutler, treasurer, and Sidney A. Phillips, clerk and counsel. Thus far only South Framingham has been piped, but the service is now being extended to certain portions of the Centre, notably the Normal School district. Within the past two years a strong feeling has been expressed in town that the town should itself own and operate the water-

works, and a committee was appointed, in the spring of 1889, to examine into the matter, confer with the company and report. The report, while making no definite recommendations, appeared to favor town ownership of the works. There are about eighty fire hydrants in South Framingham, and about eighty pounds pressure is constantly maintained at the pumping station.

DISTRICT COURT.—"The First District Court of Southern Middlesex" was established here in 1874, with one justice, two special justices and a clerk. The court meets every day in the year except Sundays and legal holidays. The court-room is in Nobscot Block. At the organization of the court, the Hon. C. C. Esty, of Framingham, was appointed justice, with L. H. Wakefield, Esq., of Hopkinton, and E. C. Morse, Esq., of Natick, special justices. The towns in the district originally included Framingham, Ashland, Hopkinton, Natick, Sudbury, Wayland, Holliston and Sherborn, but Natick and Hopkinton were afterwards set off from the district. Justice Morse's last service on the bench of the District Court was on April 19, 1881, and Natick being set off April 28, 1881, Mr. Morse was made a trial justice in that town. Mr. Wakefield has remained to the present time the first special justice of the court. His residence is now South Framingham. Judge Esty retired in December, 1885, and Willis A. Kingsbury, Esq., then of Holliston, but now of South Framingham, was appointed in his place in January, 1886, and assumed his office for the first time on February 9, 1886. He still holds the position. When Special Justice Morse retired, in April, 1881, Walter Adams, Esq., of Framingham, was appointed to the vacant position, which he still holds. He first held court on June 22, 1881. At the organization of the court, Sidney A. Phillips, Esq., was appointed clerk, which position he held until 1878, when he retired, and Ira B. Forbes, Esq., was appointed. He held the office until 1880, when the present clerk, Joseph H. Ladd, Esq., was appointed on August 30. In this court there are from 600 to 900 criminal complaints issued in a year, and from 100 to 125 civil entries made.

TELEPHONE BUSINESS.—South Framingham men were among the pioneers in the telephone business. A Mr. Hardy had a license from the American Bell Telephone Company to build a telephone line from Boston to Worcester. This right was bought by three South Framingham men in 1880—Messrs. Charles F. Cutler, who was in the grain business; Willis M. Ranney, who at that time was bookkeeper for Cutler & Co., and Joel C. Clark, who was in the printing business. These three organized The Central Massachusetts Telephone Company, with C. F. Cutler, president; J. C. Clark, secretary; W. M. Ranney, treasurer. They built the line from Boston to Worcester, with local exchanges in about all the towns on the line. In about two years these same gentlemen went to the western part of the State and brought out the Springfield Company, consolidating it with the other, under the name of the Consolidated Massachusetts Telephone Company. In 1884 the company sold out to the Lowell telephone syndicate. Messrs. Cutler and Clark remained in the telephone business, going to New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania, where they now have large interests. Mr. Ranney engaged in the lumber and wood and coal business in South Framingham, and became president of the Framingham Water Company.

THE POST-OFFICE.—The South Framingham post-office was established February 12, 1841, Hon. Joseph Fuller being appointed postmaster, and retaining the position until April 1, 1844, when Edward A. Clark was appointed. Mr. Clark's term of service expired in July, 1849, and S. O. Daniels was then postmaster until July 1, 1853. From the latter date Willard Howe served as postmaster until July 1, 1885, when he resigned after a service of thirty-two years in the position, to a day. John B. Lombard assumed the duties of the office on July 1, 1885, holding it nearly five years, or until April 1, 1890, when Captain Edward F. Phinney assumed the office. When Mr. Howe took the office, in 1853, his salary based on the commissions, was $125 yearly, and out of this came all the expenses of rent, fuel, lights, clerk hire, etc. To-day the office is one of the second-class, with $2000 salary for the post-master, while the government pays the expenses above named.

Following is the report of the count of the number of pieces and weight of matter, with amount of postage thereon, mailed during the seven consecutive days beginning at 6 o'clock A.M. Monday, May 5th, and ending at 6 o'clock A.M. Monday, May 12, 1890, at the post-office at South Framingham, which was taken, in common with other offices throughout the country at the same time, for statistical purposes, and by order of the Postmaster-General:

| DOMESTIC. | No. of pieces. | Weight lbs. | Weight oz. | Amt. of postage. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| FIRST-CLASS MATTER. | | | | |
| Letters mailed to other offices | 5897 | 116 | 7 | $118 94 |
| Local letters | 973 | 13 | 4 | 10 24 |
| Postal cards to other offices | 630 | 3 | 5 | 6 30 |
| Local postal cards | 234 | 1 | 3 | 2 34 |
| SECOND-CLASS MATTER. | | | | |
| Mailed by publishers to other offices, 1c. per lb. | 570 | 55 | | 55 |
| Mailed by publishers for local delivery | 769 | 63 | | |
| Mailed by publishers in county, free | 70 | 5 | | |
| Newspapers, 1c. per 4 oz., to other offices | 168 | 34 | 2 | 1 76 |
| THIRD-CLASS MATTER. | | | | |
| Mailed to other offices | 47 | 22 | | 1 91 |
| FOURTH-CLASS MATTER. | | | | |
| Mailed to other offices | 56 | 28 | 8 | 4 73 |
| Foreign letters | 61 | 1 | 7 | 3 25 |
| Other matter | 12 | 2 | 8 | 22 |
| Official matter | 115 | 2 | 3 | |
| | 9602 | 347 | 15 | $150 24 |

AMUSEMENT HALLS.—Waverley Hall was built in 1851, by Elias Howe. For a long time it was the only hall in the village. Subsequently Irving Hall and Nobscot Hall were built, but it was not until Elmwood Hall was erected by H. Gardner Eames, in 1882, that any attempt was made to provide scenery for theatrical performances. Elmwood Hall seated nearly 900 people. The first real scenery was used in it in March of 1883. During the roller skating craze,

Messrs. F. H. Hunt and Edgar S. Twichell built Alpha Rink on South Street, in the summer of 1883, and the following year Mr. Eames built Elmwood Rink, in the rear of the hall. Mr. Eames sold the hall and rink to Wm. H. Trowbridge in 1885, and the following year Mr. Trowbridge greatly enlarged and altered the building, changing its name to Elmwood Opera-House. It is now one of the cosiest little theatres in the State outside the large cities, seats about 1100 people, has a horse-shoe balcony, large stage with machinery, scenery and properties, abundance of dressing-rooms, electric lights, is handsomely frescoed, and withal a most attractive place.

LAKEVIEW.—South Framingham has had some particularly handsome and inviting picnic resorts, made so largely by the several small lakes or large ponds in the town. For many years Harmony Grove, on the easterly banks of Farm Pond, was a popular place. In 1871 Rev. Wm. R. Clark, D.D., and E. D. Winslow purchased forty-five acres at the northerly end of Farm Pond, for the South Framingham Camp-Meeting Association. This land, which included Mt. Wayte, was improved and laid out for the purposes intended, and has ever since been a popular resort. Methodist camp-meetings are held here yearly, but the grounds have gained their principal fame during the past ten years, from being the gathering place of the New England Chautauqua Sunday-school Assembly. During the ten or twelve consecutive days of the "Assembly," many thousands of people visit the grounds, and the reports of the meetings are widely published. The superintendents of instruction have been Bishop John H. Vincent, and Rev. Drs. Jesse L. Hurlbut, of New York, and Albert E. Dunning, of Boston. Hon. B. B. Johnson, of Waltham, is president of the Assembly, which has become incorporated within a year, and of the Camp-Meeting Association, which owns the grounds, Rev. Dr. W. R. Clark is president of the Board of Directors, and ex-Gov. Wm. Claflin, LL.D., is chairman of the Land Committee. Samuel Cochran is superintendent of the grounds. There are about 100 handsomely painted and well kept cottages on the grounds, besides the tents which are used in the summer time. In addition to the large covered auditorium, with seats for four or five thousand people, there is a large dormitory, dining-saloon with steam-boiler and other accessories, stables, etc. The Public Assembly buildings are the Hall of Philosophy, or Hall on the Hill, Normal Hall, the C. L. S. C. Alumni headquarters building, and handsome and convenient buildings, each for the Methodist, Baptist and Congregational headquarters. A sample program of the ten days' meetings is the one just held, which consists of twenty lectures upon literature, history, travel, science, art, political economy, ten lectures on temperance, two monologue entertainments, or character impersonations, eight concerts, with a chorus of 200 trained voices, besides soloists and instrumentalists, sermons, normal and children's classes, chorus trainings, C. L. S. C. round tables, camp-fires, athletic games, illuminations of the grounds and fireworks, and many special features. It is not strange that such a program, with some of the best talent in this and other lands, should make this place popular. These meetings are held in July.

THE STATE MUSTER-FIELD comprises about 115 acres and is kept in good order for the annual encampment of the State militia. These grounds were bought by the Commonwealth in 1873, and are admirably adapted to the purpose for which they are used. Captain Luke R. Landy is superintendent. Besides his residence there is an arsenal in which are placed various military stores; there are the guard-houses, brigade headquarters, cook-houses, fort, rifle-targets and butts, stables, etc. Two brigade musters are held annually, with about 2500 of the State militia present each time, and besides these there are meetings for rifle practice and other drills. The street-cars from South Framingham to Saxonville run by the field, which at muster-time is, with the exception of the parade-ground, white with tents.

THE SEWERAGE SYSTEM.—South Framingham has a sewerage system of which it may well be proud, both from the fact that it is practically the pioneer system of its kind in the country, with the possible exception of Pullman, Ill., and on account of its thorough construction and complete adaptation to the needs of the place. It is probable that no other city or town in the country of its size has a sewerage system approaching this in completeness, and the question is asked: Why has South Framingham so expensive a system? The cause dates away back to the time when the city of Boston was permitted to take the waters in this vicinity for her water supply. Having once taken these waters, it was necessary to preserve their purity for domestic purposes, and so the big city early began a crusade against the people in the towns along her water supply, to compel them to discontinue all pollution of these streams.

So important was this matter deemed that the Legislature of 1884 provided for the appointment of a State Drainage Commission to inquire into and report upon the protection of water supplies, the methods of sewage disposal, and the application of such methods to the towns and cities in the Commonwealth which seemed most to call for it. This commission, reporting upon the Sudbury and Cochituate basins, said that in the case of some small towns, interference was unnecessary, "but in respect to Natick and South Framingham the present need of sewerage relief is crying." A joint system was proposed by this commission, substantially as it stands to-day, to include the Sherborn Woman's Reformatory, if desirable. They recommended that Boston pay $20,000 towards the cost of such a system, and the Commonwealth $15,000, the estimated cost being $135,000. But the town of Natick would take no steps in the

matter, and Framingham eventually felt compelled to do it alone, in order to preserve her manufacturing industries, for it was these latter, chiefly, which polluted the tributaries to Boston's drinking water.

Early in 1885 we find Boston instituting a suit against the town of Framingham for the abatement of nuisances and pollution of her water supply.

In February, 1886, the legislative Committee on Drainage gave a hearing to the Framingham Board of Health, for authority to build an open drain from South Framingham to Saxonville, beyond the watershed of the Boston water supply. It was designed to drain certain low, wet sections of the village through this drain, rather than to provide for sewage from the houses and factories of the whole village. It was a good scheme in itself, but did not go far enough.

A town-meeting on November 29, 1886, had for its special business the discussion of the proposition to petition the next Legislature for leave to construct a system of sewerage for the town, and the meeting instructed its selectmen to so petition, and they were constituted the town's Committee on Drainage. Hearings were then held from week to week to ascertain the ideas and desires of the citizens, and at the hearings the claims of the several methods of sewage disposal were advanced. Some favored the open drain to Saxonville; some advocated a trunk sewer from Worcester to Boston, with opportunities for the towns along the way to enter; some believed in the precipitation idea, and this system of disposal, by means of chemicals, was illustrated by experiments by a German chemist; the intermittent filtration and broad irrigation methods were discussed. Meantime the town's Drainage Committee had busied itself gathering information, and finally it secured the services of Civil Engineer S. C. Heald, of Worcester, for preliminary investigations, surveys and estimates, and $1500 was appropriated by the town for this purpose. A draft of a bill, representing the needs of the town, was prepared by Town Counsel, Walter Adams and Hon. William Gaston, of Boston, and presented to the Legislature. Upon this bill legislative hearings were held, the legislative Committee on Drainage visited the town and examined the premises thoroughly, and in spite of the active opposition of Natick's Representatives, the bill passed the Legislature almost unanimously, and was signed by the Governor. Engineer Heald recommended the adoption of the irrigation system, which was also the recommendation of the State Drainage Commission, and it was this system which the town adopted. The city of Boston offered to pay $25,000 towards the cost, and on February 20, 1888, the town appropriated $140,000 to construct the system, bonds for that amount being issued, to run for twenty years. The town chose as a committee to have in charge the construction of the system, Messrs. Walter Adams, John H. Goodell, Charles H. Fuller, Patrick Hayes, Jr., William H. Hastings, Franklin E. Gregory, James R. Entwistle, Edward J. Slattery, Henry L. Sawyer. The town chose as a Bond Committee, to act with the town treasurer, Messrs. James J. Valentine, Francis C. Stearns, Thomas L. Barber. For Commissioners of the Sinking Fund, the town chose Clifford Folger for one year, Franklin H. Sprague for two years, Franklin E. Gregory for three years. The plan was approved by the State Board of Health, and thus everything was made ready for construction. The act of the Legislature gave the town the right to take a suitable tract of land just over the Natick boundary line, belonging to Framingham parties, for a sewage farm.

Engineer Heald, in his report, reviewed the mechanical filtration, chemical precipitation and irrigation systems, and strongly advised the adoption of the latter, and his recommendations were adopted. He was employed as the engineer, but, going to Europe shortly after, he left the whole work of preparing the plans, specifications, etc., to Engineer John J. Van Valkenburg, who superintended the construction throughout, and afterwards became the town engineer. The work was most thoroughly done, and today stands far ahead of any other system of the kind in the United States, the system at Pullman, Ill., being after the same idea, but not nearly so complete.

Of the 24x36 inch brick sewer in our streets there is over 3100 feet, and of the sewer-pipes of various sizes there is over 22,000 feet additional, with 135 man-holes. The sewage runs by gravity through the streets to the pumping-station. At this place the main 24x36 inch sewer delivers the sewage into a manhole ten feet in diameter, and from this it flows in either of three directions: first, if desired, directly to the pumps, or to either of two large subterranean reservoirs, each with a capacity of 200,000 gallons. The Davidson Compound Condensing Pumping Engines lift the sewage from these reservoirs and forces it through about 10,000 feet of 12-inch iron force-main to the filtration field of 70 acres. From the large manhole which this force-main enters, the sewage flows by gravity along the fields, being conducted wherever desired by the use of gates, each field containing about an acre and being surrounded by embankments. This system is receiving many visitors from towns and cities which have to face the problem of sewage disposal. Its management is in the hands of a Sewer Committee of three, one of whom is elected each year for three years. Messrs. John H. Goodell, Russell M. French and Patrick Hayes, Jr., comprise the committee at present, and Major J. M. Wiswell is the superintendent.

STREET RAILROAD.—One of the modern improvements is the street railway, connecting this village with Framingham Centre and Saxonville. For years the coach run between the South and Centre villages by William C. Wight had been deemed a sufficient conveyance, oftentimes running empty. The establishment of the Pará Rubber Shoe Works at South Framingham brought many employees from Saxon-

ville, and these were conveyed morning and night in coaches and barges. The many special occasions, like town-meetings, hearings, caucuses, entertainments, conventions, which brought the people of the three principal villages of the town together, as well as the necessities of the factory operatives and the conveyance of the South Framingham High School students to the school at the Centre, inspired the idea that a street railway might be made to pay, and this matter was taken up by the local newspapers and so agitated that at length several schemes were advanced for the construction of such a road. One of the first of the schemes was that of the Suspension Transportation Company, which petitioned the selectmen for the right to construct and operate a line between the South and Centre villages. The idea was to plant a line of posts on which, upon side brackets, would be strung two heavy cable wires, one at the top, and one about eight feet below. Between these two wires a car holding perhaps twelve persons was to be operated by an electric current passing out over one, through the car motor, and returning to a central station upon the other wire. Obvious objections were raised to this scheme, and the petition was dismissed. Meantime, by the continued agitation, people were becoming convinced that some kind of a road would soon be a necessity. Early in February of 1887, certain gentlemen in town, prominent among whom were Charles H. Emerson, Samuel B. Bird, Clifford Folger, L. F. Fuller and Ira B. Forbes, together with the Haines Brothers and others of New York, associated themselves together to form a corporation known as the Framingham Street Railway Company. The capital stock was placed at $35,000, and the length of the road was to be four miles. From the South Framingham terminus near the Boston & Albany passenger depot, the road was to run through Framingham Centre to the Old Colony railroad station. One branch was to run to the State muster-field on Concord Street, and another short branch to the Para Rubber Works.

The very next week a rival association was formed, many of the gentlemen interested in it being those who had been for some time intending to ask for a franchise, but who were not disposed to hurry matters, until awakened by the prompt action of Haines Brothers and their allies. The last corporation was to be known as the Framingham Centre Street Railway Company, and differed from the first-named company in that while that was to be controlled by outside parties, this latter company was composed of a long list of stock-holders, all of whom, with two exceptions (and they only owning three shares), were citizens of Framingham. The capital stock of this latter company was to be $20,000, and the number of miles of road two and one-half, the route being the same as that of the other company without the Para and muster-field branches. The leading spirits in this enterprise were Sidney A. Phillips, William C. Wight, William H. Hastings, C. C. Stevens, George H. Waterman.

With petitions for location from both of these companies before the selectmen, the latter were forced to carefully examine their respective merits. The competition was warm and close, and it began to put the Haines Bros. at a disadvantage. To reinforce their position, these gentlemen and their associates supplemented their first association with another one, to be called the Saxonville and South Framingham Street Railway Company. Its route was to be from Saxonville to the State muster-field, connecting with the Concord Street terminus of the "Framingham Street Railway Company." This last bit of stratagem proved a wise move, for it secured the active co-operation of Saxonville citizens, who had no direct rail communication with the other villages of the town. After much investigation by the selectmen, the two companies in which the Haines Bros. were interested were denied the franchise asked for. A new association was at once formed to take their place. This last association was named "The Framingham Union Street Railway Company," and it was organized with a capital of $60,000. It was a virtual consolidation of the two companies which had been given leave to withdraw, and provided for building a road from South Framingham to the Centre and Saxonville, as well as the branch to the Para factory. It included more citizens of the town on its list of stockholders than any of the other companies, there being sixty-eight Saxonville names alone. With the home capital, practical railroad men from Fall River and New Bedford were associated, and on July 20, 1887, this new company was granted a franchise. Work went rapidly forward. Charles H. Emerson was chosen president, and Samuel B. Bird treasurer, and they, with Clifford Folger, L. F. Childs, James R. Entwistle, L. F. Fuller, E. F. Sprague, of this town, and Charles F. Shaw, of New Bedford, acted as directors, but Mr. F. W. Brightman, of Fall River, was one of the moving spirits of the whole enterprise. The construction and equipment were of the very best, four miles of the road being paved the entire length, and the total cost being much more than the capital stock. Stables and car-houses were built, both at Framingham Centre and Saxonville. The formal opening of the road occurred on May 29, 1888, the day before "Memorial" day. Three cars, trimmed with flags, loaded with invited guests, made the initial trip, 'Uncle Dexter' Hemenway, the oldest man in town, and who had driven the first pick into the ground for the construction of the road, riding on the first car. The railroad has been of great value to the town in bringing the different villages together, and, under the careful and efficient management of President Emerson and his associates, has from the first proved a good investment. It is now in contemplation to replace the horses at an early day with an electrical system of propulsion.

Within two months of the time of writing (July, 1890) a franchise has been granted by the selectmen for an electric street railway through the village from the Natick to the Ashland town lines. This road, if built, it is presumed is to form part of a road running through Wellesley and Newton to Boston.

NEWSPAPERS.—The newspaper business in town has been comparatively uneventful. *The Framingham Courier*, started at Framingham Centre in 1835, lived less than a year.

Edgar Potter started *The Framingham Enterprise* in Feb., 1874, consolidating in 1875 with *The Gazette*.

*The Framingham Gazette* was established at South Framingham in 1871, by Pratt & Wood, of Marlboro'. It was bought of them by C. M. Vincent in the fall of 1873. About one year later, in September, 1874, Messrs. W. W. Pease and F. M. Jernegan formed a partnership with Mr. Vincent, with the firm-name of C. M. Vincent & Co. In the fall of 1873 Edgar Potter had purchased *The Ashland Advertiser*, starting *The Framingham Enterprise* the following February. The Middlesex Newspaper Company was formed December 14, 1875, with C. M. Vincent, president; J. C. Clark, clerk and treasurer, and these two, with George C. Travis, directors. The new company not only bought *The Gazette* of C. M. Vincent & Co., but it also bought of Mr. Potter *The Enterprise* and *The Ashland Advertiser*, merging the former into *The Gazette*. The company also started *The Holliston Transcript* and *The Hopkinton News*, the latter of which was discontinued in 1880, the former still being published. Mr. Vincent was made editor, serving as such for one year, when Mr. Potter became editor for one year, from January 1, 1877. About January 1, 1878, Rev. L. B. Hatch, having bought a controlling interest in the stock, became editor and manager, with Walter W. Pease as assistant manager. Mr. Hatch was president of the company and Mr. Pease a director. The latter was also foreman of the office. Judge C. C. Esty was a director in 1879, and when Mr. Hatch resigned as president in October, 1880, Judge Esty succeeded him in that office. On January 9, 1883, Mr. W. W. Pease became president; F. N. Oxley, of Ashland, treasurer; and they, with Hon. Joseph T. Pease, directors. Mr. Oxley sold his interest in a few weeks to W. W. Pease, and from that time Mr. Pease was president and treasurer, as well as editor and manager, with Jos. T. and H. M. Pease associated with him as directors. On January 11, 1889, the stock of the company was bought by Ora O. Davis and Walter F. Blake, who had worked in the office. About two months afterwards, March 18, 1889, the business was sold to the J. C. Clark Printing Company, the whole concern then taking the name of The Lakeview Printing Company. *The Gazette*, which had been a seven-column folio (four pages, of seven columns each), was enlarged, in 1883, to eight columns to the page, and in 1889 it was further enlarged to nine columns to the page. Ora O. Davis is now manager of the paper, Mr. Blake being treasurer and general manager of the company. *The Gazette* has paid but little attention to politics, taking a neutral stand and aiming to make an acceptable home paper, free from offence on this score.

*The Framingham Tribune* was started October 27, 1883, by Charles J. McPherson, in a small office in Union Block. The type-setting was done here, but the paper's forms were sent out of town for the press-work at first, as the publisher had no presses. Mr. McPherson started the *Sherborn Tribune* at the same time, doing the work at the same office. In addition to these he had for some time, and still continued to publish *The Walpole Star* and *The Norwood Review*, which he had printed at Mansfield. The latter were eight-column folios, but the two *Tribunes* were seven column folios. But seven numbers of the latter were printed before more room was taken in the same block and a new Cottrell cylinder press was put in, on which No. 8 of Vol. I was printed. This was on December 14, 1883. A small steam-engine followed the press. No. 8 was an enlargement, the paper being eight columns to the page, instead of seven. Mr. Walter H. Davis, who had been doing a small job printing business in town, entered into partnership with Mr. McPherson, under the firm-name of McPherson & Davis, and a small job printing business was added to the newspaper business. The partnership had lasted but a few weeks when another enlargement came. A stock company organized under Massachusetts law with $5000 capital was formed, Messrs. McPherson and Davis owning a majority of the stock. "The Union Publishing Company" was the style of the new organization, and it owned and printed at the start *The Framingham Tribune*, *Sherborn Tribune*, *Walpole Star*, *Norwood Review*. A little later *The Medfield Bulletin* was bought and published for two or three years, being afterwards sold again. Still later *The Ashland Tribune*, *Southboro' Tribune*, *Sudbury Tribune* were started and are still published by the company. The first number of the *Tribune* under the Union Publishing Company was on April 25, 1884, being No. 27 of Vol. I. This number marked still another enlargement, the paper now appearing as a six-column quarto (eight pages of six columns each.) Mr. McPherson became general manager of the new company, and Mr. Davis, clerk, while both of them were directors. The former has been editor and manager from the beginning to the present time. At the time of the organization of the new company Wm. B. Jones, since deceased, became, associate editor for a short time. On June 19, 1885, the *Tribune* took on the form of an eight-column folio again. One half the paper had heretofore been printed in Boston, and was known as a "ready print," but by this last change all the printing was done at the home office, although a considerable quantity of stereotype plate general matter was used. From January 1st to June 4, 1886, the paper was a seven-column folio, then an eight-column folio again until October

29, 1886, when it again took the eight-page, or quarto form which it has ever since retained, except when, as is often the case, it appears as ten pages. In March, 1886, after having twice previously outgrown and enlarged the office quarters, a removal was made to the new brick Liberty Block, where the third floor was taken, and a new boiler and engine put in. This, in turn, has been outgrown and other room in the building gradually taken, until now a removal has been made to specially prepared and convenient quarters in the new four-story brick "Tribune Building." The *Tribune* has been independent politically, striving to be first of all a first-class local newspaper. Its circulation is over 2000 copies.

On November 1, 1890, *The Daily Tribune* was launched, with a fair share of advertising patronage and support. The size of the daily is four pages of six columns each, the price being two cents a copy. It covers all the neighboring towns for news, and is independent politically. It is an offshoot from the *Weekly Tribune*, and is under the same management.

THE BANKS.—*The Framingham Savings Bank* was chartered in 1846, and did business at Framingham Centre until 1884, when it removed to South Framingham. Its presidents have been Moses Edgell, Geo. Phipps, Charles Upham, Luther F. Fuller, Adolphus Merriam, Franklin E. Gregory. Messrs. Phipps, Upham and Merriam died in office. The treasurers have been Rufus Brewer, Edward Ilsley, Lorenzo Sabin, Coleman S. Adams, Luther F. Fuller. Walter Adams, Esq., is the bank's solicitor. The statement May 1, 1890, shows $1,860,734.14 deposits, and it is undoubtedly one of the strongest banks in the State. At present the officers are: President, Franklin E. Gregory; Vice-Presidents, Samuel B. Bird, J. Henry Robinson, Franklin Manson; Treasurer, Luther F. Fuller; Trustees, F. E. Gregory, S. B. Bird, J. H. Robinson, F. Manson, L. F. Fuller, John S. Cullen, Adrian Foot, Walter Adams, Francis C. Stearns, Geo. C. Travis, Edward F. Kendall, Clifford Folger, Simeon H. Williams.

*The Farmers' and Mechanics' Savings Bank* was organized April 23, 1883, and opened for business June 4, 1883. Willard Howe has been president, George E. Cutler treasurer, and Stearns G. Davenport clerk, from the start. To-day the deposits amount to $430,000. The bank has never lost a dollar, and has paid dividends of from four to five per. cent since the start. The vice-presidents are A. C. Blanchard, D. T. Bridges, J. R. Entwistle. The trustees are Willard Howe, H. L. Sawyer, James Fennessy, Jos. W. Bullard, Chas. D. Lewis, S. G. Davenport, Geo. E. Cutler, Franklin Enslin, Willis M. Ranney, Sidney A. Phillips, James R. Entwistle, Patrick Hayes, Jr. Sidney A. Phillips, Esq., is the bank's solicitor.

*The South Framingham Co-Operative Bank* was chartered April 18, 1889. The deposits now amount to over $28,000. A dividend of six per cent. was declared at the end of the first year's business. Charles J. McPherson is president; Alfred M. Eames, vice president; Harrie L. Davenport, secretary and treasurer. Willis A. Kingsbury, Esq., is solicitor. The directors are R. M. French, E. Goulding, J. J. McCann, Joshua Smith, W. A. Kingsbury, Alvah T Bridges, R. L. Everit, F. H. Fales, J. H. Goodell, J. B. Johnson, G. L. Whitney, J. H. Conway.

*The Framingham National Bank* was incorporated as a State bank in 1833, and changed in 1864 to a national bank. Up to 1864 it had paid out in dividends a little more than $383,000. Since 1864, the time when the institution became a national bank, the dividends have considerably exceeded $500,000, and in all its history no semi-annual dividend has ever been passed. The capital is $200,000. The bank had always been located at Framingham Centre until 1888, when it removed to South Framingham, having bought out the business of the South Framingham National Bank. James J. Valentine, who for twenty-six years had been clerk and cashier in the bank, is president; Franklin E. Gregory is vice-president, and Fred. L. Oaks is cashier. The directors are J. J. Valentine, F. E. Gregory, John B. Walcott, W. M. Ranney, Walter Adams, S. B. Bird, T. L. Barber.

*The South Framingham National Bank* was organized June 14, 1880, and began business in July of that year, with a capital of $100,000. Although the bank did a good business and was prosperous, certain of the older stockholders looked with favor upon a proposition of the Framingham National Bank to assume their business, paying a good premium for the stock, and, although the bank had $150,000 on deposit, and $200,000 worth of good loans, it went into liquidation in August of 1888, receiving from the old bank about $114 for each share of stock. The presidents of the bank were James W. Clark, Adolphus Merriam and Franklin Manson. The cashiers were F. M. Stockwell and Fred. L. Oaks.

CHURCHES.—In South Framingham there are seven churches,—Roman Catholic, Congregationalist, Baptist, Methodist, Universalist, Episcopal, Presbyterian, while at the other villages of the town most of the above denominations are represented, as well as the Unitarian. Brief sketches are given of the churches at South Framingham.

*The Baptist Church* is the oldest one in the village. Previous to the last month of 1851 the inhabitants of the village attended church at Framingham Centre, but the growth of the South village consequent to the establishment of the straw hat and bonnet industry demanded a place of worship nearer home. Occasional meetings had been held at the various dwellings and in the village school-house, and for some time a Bible class had been conducted on Sunday evenings by Alexander Clark, and on week-days some portion of the Bible was read aloud in his straw shop. This was early in the forties. Not long after Revs. Appleton Belknap, of Framingham, and B. F. Bronson, of

Ashland, and other ministers preached for a few Sundays in Mr. Clark's shop, seventy-five persons or more attending these services. The writer is indebted to an historical address delivered on March 16, 1879, by Rev. H. G. Safford, for most of the information concerning the growth of the Baptist Church. He tells us that in 1844 Rev. I. N. Tarbox became pastor of the Centre Congregational Church, and in 1846 Rev. Jonathan Aldrich, of the Centre Baptist Church, and that soon after there was a revival of religious interest in town. A considerable number of the young men and women connected with the straw shops at South Framingham became interested and were converted. In 1851, Elias Howe, then of Boston, built Waverley Hall in the central part of the village, and during its building he spoke of holding meetings in it, and upon its completion, previous to the dedication ball, he invited Rev. Mr. Olmstead, a Baptist minister, and editor of the *Watchman*, then residing in Framingham, to preach upon a Sunday evening early in November. Mr. Olmstead, being unwell, came with a substitute in the person of Rev. S. S. Cutting, another Baptist minister, associated with Mr. Olmstead on the *Watchman's* editorial staff, also a temporary resident of Framingham, and he preached to a large and attentive company. At the close of this meeting a call was issued, inviting all who were interested in having stated religious services in the village to meet to consider the matter. This meeting was held in the depot on the evening of November 18, 1851. Hon. Joseph Fuller was chosen chairman, and it was voted to have stated religious meetings. The nearness of Newton Theological Seminary, where pulpit supplies could be easily obtained, was one principal reason why it was unanimously voted at this meeting that the preaching should be of the Baptist faith. Waverley Hall was hired for the meetings, and Messrs. Olmstead and Cutting were engaged to preach half the time, alternating with students from Newton Seminary. In two days the sum of $281.50 was pledged for these meetings, and the first service was held on Sunday, December 7, 1851, Rev. S. S. Cutting preaching to a large and attentive congregation. On December 21st, a Sunday-school was formed, having thirty-nine scholars at the start. During these nearly forty years this Sunday-school has continued with but one brief interruption one summer. Elbridge Gale was the first superintendent, with Alexander Clark for assistant. The office of superintendent has since been filled by Alexander Clark for twenty-eight years, and for shorter terms by Deacons Edwards and Phillips, and Messrs. J. C. Clark, G. C. Travis, E. F. Phinney, Rev. E. S. Wheeler, A. M. Lang, Mr. Lang holding the office at present. The membership of the school at present is 200.

Preaching was continued in Waverley Hall during the first year, but on account of an advance in rent the regular services were then given up, but some months afterward Richardson's (afterwards Liberty, now Pythian) Hall was secured for one year. The services had thus far been carried on by the South Framingham Baptist Society. On March 17, 1854, the South Framingham Baptist Church was organized with twenty-two members. On Sunday afternoon, March 26th, the church was formally recognized by a council of the Baptist churches from the neighboring towns. Rev. B. H. Lincoln, of Bordentown, New Jersey, was the first regular pastor, commencing his labors on Sunday, April 9, 1854. In April, 1855, the deed was secured for the present church location, the lot costing $1500. Subscriptions to the proposed new church edifice were generous, and a committee, consisting of A. Clark, F. Manson, Newell Clark and J. Hemenway, was appointed to go ahead with the erection of a church edifice. A. R. Esty, of Framingham, was selected as the architect, and in December of 1854 the vestry of the present building was ready for dedication, and this service was performed on the Saturday evening preceding the first Sabbath in January, 1855. The whole house, upon its completion, was dedicated on Thursday afternoon, March 15, 1855.

In the spring of 1867 a bell costing $800, and weighing 1600 pounds, was put into the belfry. Early in 1869 a few of the families connected with the church aided in starting the new Methodist Church, and in January, 1873, the organization of a Congregational Church drew still further from this church. Early in 1878 the organization of a Universalist Church drew still a little more from the attendance; but all these years the growth had been more than commensurate with the drains upon the church by deaths, removals and the formation of new ones. The pipe-organ was put into the church by Alexander Clark and son Willard, in 1861, and for nearly thirty years Mr. Willard E. Clark has served as organist.

The pastors of the church have been: Rev. Bradford H. Lincoln, 1854–55; Rev. Samuel W. Foljambe, 1856–58; Rev. Theron Brown, 1859–61; Rev. Samuel Brooks (acting), 1862–64; Rev. Alexander M. Higgins, 1865–67; Rev. Thomas T. Filmer, 1868–73; Rev. George R. Darrow (acting), 1874–75; Rev. Henry G. Safford, 1875–84; Rev. Edwin S. Wheeler, 1884–90, still pastor. The present church membership is 221. Connected with this church is the new Hills Chapel Mission at Lokerville, the handsome little chapel having been erected in that rapidly-growing section of the village in 1888, largely through the gift of the late Mr. Samuel Hills and wife. A Sunday-school is also maintained at Hills Chapel.

Connected with the Baptist Church are the Young Christians' Association, Ladies' Missionary Society and the Ladies' Social Circle. The latter circle was organized in 1851, even before the church was organized, and has been a powerful factor for good. Through it the church was originally furnished, the bell was bought, and many works of benevolence have been carried out.

*Methodist Episcopal Church.*—It was in February of

1869 that some people of the Methodist persuasion first got together here with a view to forming a society. Meeting from house to house, they were formally organized at the house of Horace W. Carter on November 5, 1869, the Quarterly Conference being held there. Besides the other attendants there were at the start twenty members in full communion. Waverley Hall was used as a meeting-place until 1873, when the Kennedy property, adjoining, was purchased by the society, and Irving Hall became the place of meeting. Rev. William R. Clark, D.D., preached the dedicatory sermon December 21, 1873. By degrees, as the society grew, it was found that the hall was too small for its meetings, and the project of building a church was agitated. The Kennedy purchase had grown more valuable as the town grew, the hall was in demand for other purposes, and there was land enough adjacent to the Irving building, but a part of their original purchase, for a suitable church building. Under these favorable conditions the idea of building a meeting-house grew rapidly, and in 1883 Mr. H. W. Corson, of Natick, was employed to prepare plans and build the present meeting-house, which has a capacity for seating 250 in the auditorium, with parlors in the rear which can be made a part of the auditorium by raising the sash partition, which is hung on weights. Other rooms are provided above and in the basement. The new church was dedicated February 21, 1884, and so much has the society since grown that it is often tested to its full capacity. Within a month of the time of writing, a handsome pipe-organ has been put into the church. The full church membership is now 135, besides twenty-five probationers. The Sunday-school now numbers 160, and is steadily growing under the superintendency of Mr. C. T. Boynton, who has been superintendent the past four years. The pastors who have been stationed here since the society's formation are: Rev. F. B. Hampton, who died after preaching two Sabbaths, and Rev. J. M. Avann, 1869; Rev. Seth C. Carey, 1870–72; Rev. John H. Mansfield, 1873; Rev. Joshua Gill, 1874–75, and 1879–81; Rev. D. K. Merrill, 1876; Rev. Phinehas Sloper, 1877; Rev. John H. Emerson, 1878; Rev. Almon F. Hoyt, 1882; Rev. William Full, 1883–85; Rev. George E. Sanderson, 1886–87; Rev. A. J. Hall, 1887–88; Rev. E. W. Virgin, 1890.

*Grace Congregational Church.*—The first steps leading to the formation of this church were taken July 11, 1872, when, by appointment, a prayer-meeting was held in the ante-room of Nobscot Hall, at which thirty persons were present. These meetings were continued week by week and increased in attendance and interest. Nov. 5th it was decided to organize a Congregational Church in South Framingham, and committees were chosen to take the necessary preliminary steps for the formation of the church and society or parish, also to see if funds could be raised to meet the expense of the first year.

On Dec. 1, 1872 the first regular Sabbath service was held in Nobscot Hall, at which Rev. L. R. Eastman, Jr., pastor of Plymouth Church, Framingham Centre, preached. This hall, afterwards the District Court-room, continued to be the place of meeting of the church until the completion of the chapel in January, 1874.

The church was organized January 2, 1873, as the South Church of Framingham, with fifty-seven members, and recognized by a council of the neighboring churches held that day. Of those thus uniting, thirty-four were from Plymouth Church, Framingham, which may be called the mother church, both from this circumstance and from their active sympathy and help. The Home Missionary Society was represented on the council, it being supposed that the church would need the help of this society; but it did not, as it was self-supporting from the start.

In April, 1873, the church and society extended a call to Rev. David M. Bean to become their pastor. This call was accepted and he began the duties of the pastorate May 4th, without installation.

In July of that year the society purchased of Franklin Manson the lot of land on which the church and chapel are situated, and steps were taken at once to erect a chapel. Jan. 29, 1874, "The Chapel" was dedicated, Rev. E. K. Alden, D.D., preaching the sermon. The cost of building and land was about $8100, fully two-thirds of which was raised before dedication, and the balance during the two years following. The chapel was thirty-six by sixty feet, and would seat about 250 persons.

The pastorate of Rev. Mr. Bean was a very important period in the history of the church. It continued until August 1, 1879, for a period of a little over six years. During this time the church enjoyed a steady and healthy growth. It increased in membership from 67 to 133, 54 being received during this time on confession of faith.

In January, 1880, the place adjoining the church property on the east was purchased with the intention of remodeling the house for a parsonage. The total cost of the parsonage property when these changes were made was about $5,500.

February 12, 1880, Rev. William R. Eastman was installed as pastor.

Soon after the establishment in the place of the Pará Rubber Shoe Company it was apparent that the chapel was too small, and about the 1st of January, 1873, the first steps were taken toward the building of a church. At this time the church had been organized ten years and had a membership of 144. Mr. L. B. Valk, of New York, was employed as architect. The corner-stone of the building was laid August 31st, and it was completed in the following March and dedicated the 2d day of April, free of debt, the cost being about $10,000. The bell, costing about $500, was the gift of Mr. George M. Amsden. The church is about sixty by seventy feet and seats 490

persons. The floor is bowled, and seats are arranged on circular lines.

In November, 1886, the property adjoining the church on the south was purchased by Elbridge E. Rice for $5500. An extension was added to the church in the rear of the pulpit and a pipe-organ placed therein at a total cost of about $3800.

May 20, 1888, Rev. W. R. Eastman presented his resignation as pastor, to take effect September 1st. He was regularly dismissed by a council held July 9th. During the eight and a half years of his pastorate seventy-four persons were received on confession of faith and the church increased in numbers from 132 to 245.

The Rev. Frederick E. Emrich commenced his labors as pastor February 7, 1889, the church having extended him a call to become their pastor for one year. December 19, 1884, the church incorporated as Grace Congregational Church, and the property of the society was soon after transferred to the new organization. January 29, 1890, Rev. F. E. Emrich was installed by council as the pastor of the church. As the result in part of a series of special meetings forty-one persons were received into the church on confession of faith from January 1, 1890 to the July communion, and the total membership has increased from 251 to 313. The attendance at the church services has so increased that there is a great demand for more sittings, and a movement is now on foot (July, 1890) for enlarging the church and providing better accommodation for the Sunday-school, for which purpose it is proposed to raise $10,000.

The seats in the church have always been free (that is, not sold or leased), and the expenses have been met by a system of voluntary offerings. Four-fifths of the seats have been assigned to those desiring regular seats, the balance being reserved for strangers.

The following have served the church as deacons: Andrew Coolidge, 1873–80; Simeon H. Williams, 1873–81; Benjamin T. Thompson, 1878–80,–'82–85,'87; Charles H. Emerson, 1880–82; Edwin A. Freese, 1880–83; Fred. L. Oaks, 1881–84, 86, '89; Frederick J. Stevens, 1883–86, '88—Fred. W. Taft, 1884–87,'89—Sampson Bridges, 1885–88, '90.

The Sunday-school was organized as soon as the church was started. Its present membership is over 450. The average attendance in 1889 was 244, and for the first half of 1890 over 280. The present superintendent is Dr. George Rice. A full list of those who have held the office is as follows: Wm. W. Wood, 1873; Geo. L. Clapp, 1874–75; Frank A. Day, 1876 and January to September, 1880; Geo. B. Overhiser, 1877; Dr. George Rice, 1878–79, 1889–90; Fred. L. Oaks, September to December, 1880, 1881–82, 1887–88; Frederick J. Stevens, 1883–86. Other societies connected with the church are as follows: the Ladies' Association, a social and home missionary organization, formed April 14, 1874; the Ladies' Foreign Missionary Society, organized February 10, 1875; the Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor, organized December 4, 1883; the Junior Society of Christian Endeavor, organized October 27, 1884; the Gleaner, a children's missionary society, organized in 1884.

*Roman Catholic.*—St. Stephen's Roman Catholic Church is the largest and handsomest in the village. The first movement to provide a place of worship in this village for Roman Catholics was in 1876, when meetings were held in Waverley Hall, Rev. A. J. Rossi, of St. George's Parish, Saxonville, being in charge of the movement. As a result, the old Saxonville Parish was divided, and St. Bridget's Parish was established in July, 1877, the church edifice at Framingham Centre, built by the Universalists and afterwards used by the Episcopalians, being purchased. This still left South Framingham Catholics without a local place of worship, all attending St. Bridget's Church at the Centre. In 1878 Rev. John S. Cullen, who was rector of St. Bridget's, started a mission in Waverley Hall, the Catholic population then in the village numbering about 300 souls, including infants. The meetings were well sustained, and as the village grew, so did the parish. The establishment here of the Pará Rubber Shoe Co.'s business in 1882 had an electrical effect upon this parish, as indeed it had upon the whole village, and the hall accommodations were soon inadequate to the demands upon them. The new St. Stephen's Parish was set off from St. Bridget's, and formally organized by itself in May, 1883. A centrally located church site was purchased of Augustus Richardson, on Concord Street, and plans were made for a new church edifice. The corner-stone was laid December 16, 1883, in the presence of 1000 people, the stone being blessed and laid by Vicar-General Wm. Byrne, D.D., Archbishop Williams being at the time in Rome. The sermon was preached by Rev. P. A. McKenna, of Hudson.

On Christmas Day, 1884, the new building was occupied for the first time. It was built by A. Fales & Sons, of this village, P. W. Ford, of Boston, being the architect. It seats about 1000 people. A deep-toned bell was afterwards put in the tower, and a very fine pipe-organ was put into the church in 1887. A new cemetery, consisting of twenty-four acres, beautifully situated between this village and Saxonville, was prepared in 1888–89, and consecrated on November 8, 1889. A lot of land has been bought on Clinton Street, near the church, upon which a handsome parochial residence is to be erected at once, the plans being already prepared. There are now about 3000 parishioners, and a flourishing Sunday-school has an attendance of about 450. The church has a large and well-trained choir. Connected with the parish is the Ladies' Sodality of the Blessed Virgin, with about 75 members, the League of the Sacred Heart, the St. Stephen's Cadets, an organization of about 240 children, who are pledged to total abstinence from intoxicating liquors until they reach their majority, and

who are also pledged to avoid profanity, and respect God's name. Father Cullen's assistants have been Rev. J. J. Nilan, for three years from 1879; Rev. J. A. Donnelly, for nine months following; Rev. E. P. Allen, D.D., for two years; Rev. J. W. Galligan, for five years, until July, 1889; and Rev. D. C. Riordan, the present assistant rector, from that time. Besides the large St. Stephen's Parish, Fr. Cullen also has charge of St. Bridget's at Framingham Centre, he and his assistant dividing the work between them, and they also conduct religious services each Sunday at the Sherborn Reformatory for Women, which is partly in South Framingham. It is probable that a second assistant will soon be needed.

*Universalist Church.*—The First Universalist Society in South Framingham was started in November, 1877. For one year it worshipped in Nobscot Hall (now the District Court-room) and then removed to Liberty Hall, where it worshipped two years. The pretty little church edifice now occupied by the society was built and dedicated by this people, the services of dedication being on November 9, 1882. The church, built of wood, with a tower and steeple containing a bell, has a seating capacity of about 250. The "First Universalist Parish of South Framingham" was organized April 28, 1878, with twenty-seven members, choosing as officers: Moderator, Adolphus Merriam; Clerk and Treasurer, S. G. Davenport; Standing Committee, Daniel Hewes, John Hemenway, F. P. Stearns—"these five officers to constitute the trustees of the parish." Rev. W. A. Start, of Cambridge, secretary of the Massachusetts Universalist Convention, was the founder of the society, and he supplied the pulpit until Rev. Albert Hammatt came, he being ordained October 13, 1880. Rev. W. W. Hayward was settled over the parish December 11, 1883, and the present pastor, Rev. W. F. Potter, took charge of the parish in May, 1889.

The Sunday-school was organized soon after the society, and for nine years Mr. B. F. Merriam has been its superintendent. Its membership is about 100. Connected with the society are a Ladies' Association, a circle of King's Daughters, and a circle of Sisters of Bethany among the children.

*Episcopal Mission.*—St. Andrew's Episcopal Mission was started in the Methodist Church in 1884, preaching services being held at first once a month, with Sunday-school every Sunday afternoon. Rev. Frank S. Harraden, rector of St. John's Church, Framingham Centre, was in charge of the movement. Meetings were subsequently held in G. A. R. Hall, then in Liberty Hall, and early in 1887 the mission began to hold its meetings in the Universalist Church, arrangements being made with the latter society for the use of the church for a part of each Sunday. About 1886 there was an agitation in the mission for a church edifice of their own, and Mr. R. M. Everit, of New Haven, a large land-owner in this village, made the people a present of a good building lot for a church, but the movement for building has been abandoned for the present. Mr. Harraden departed for another field in 1889, and October 1st, of that year, Rev. Arthur Hess became rector of St. John's Church at the Centre, with the same charge over the mission at South Framingham. The mission now has about seventy-five adherents, with a membership of forty in the Sunday-school. There is a Ladies' Aid Society, and a social circle among the young people called The South Framingham Guild.

*The Presbyterian Church.*—It was on June 13, 1886, that the first Presbyterian services were held in town, the place being Grand Army or "Irving" Hall, in this village, where both the Methodist and Episcopal missions had previously worshiped. Rev. Edward Hunting Rudd, a Princeton student, took charge of the work for the first three months, starting the first meeting, and showing marked ability for his work. That the movement had the endorsement of the other churches in the town may be judged from the fact that at this first service the Methodist organist played the organ, and the Baptist choir led the singing, while at subsequent meetings the pastors of most of the other churches participated in the services. One week after this first service a Sunday-school was started. After Mr. Rudd's departure the pulpit was filled from time to time by Rev. W. L. Cunningham, of New Jersey; Rev. S. E. Lane, D.D., of South Framingham; Rev. James W. Flagg, of Vermont; Rev. J. A. McDonald, of Nova Scotia, and others. The church was formally organized on December 8, 1886, with twenty-three members, when the commission appointed by the Boston Presbytery for that purpose was present. It took the name of the "First Presbyterian Church of South Framingham." On June 11, 1887, the church called Rev. James W. Flagg, of South Ryegate, Vermont, to be its pastor, and Mr. Flagg was installed over his new charge on October 12, 1887. Under his guidance the church has grown steadily, having now a membership of eighty-five. The Sabbath-school numbers seventy-five scholars and ten officers and teachers, and has had Mr. Charles W. Weller for its superintendent from the first. Up to July 1, 1887, the society worshiped in Grand Army Hall, but at that time removed to larger quarters in Pythian Hall in Liberty Block. In July of 1889 a movement was started looking to the building of a new church. Over $1000 was subscribed on one Sabbath by the members, and Messrs. T. L. and E. L. Sturtevant presented the society for a church site a fine corner-lot on the corner of Hollis and Winthrop Streets. On that site the foundation and under-pinning is all completed for a comfortable edifice, having the main auditorium raised a few feet above the street, with vestry, parlors and other rooms below. It is expected the new edifice will be built before winter. There is a Young People's Christian Endeavor Society connected with the church, which is doing good work.

SOCIETIES, ASSOCIATIONS AND CLUBS.— South Framingham, like most other large towns, does not lack for representatives of the many fraternal, benevolent and social societies. Among these societies the Masonic is the oldest. Middlesex Lodge, at Framingham Centre, was organized in 1795, and all through the dark days of the persecutions of the order never missed holding a meeting. It still holds in its membership many South Framingham men, and under the present Master, Walter Adams, Esq., has been particularly prosperous; but as the latter village grew, and before the days of horse-cars in town, it was found inconvenient for a large body of men to go two miles to the Centre to the meetings, and so it came about that

*Alpha Lodge, A. F. and A. M.*, was instituted in South Framingham, in 1875, the first meeting for organization being on September 28th of that year, the place being Irving, (since known as G. A. R.) Hall. There were 25 charter members, and the membership now is 107. The Past Masters have been W. H. Phipps, by dispensation, and the following by election: Chas. P. Knowlton, Chas. F. Cutler, L. M. Butler, N. L. Sawtelle, Alexander Hoyt, F. M. Pratt, L. M. Palmer, and the present Worshipful Master is Fred. L. Oaks. Edgar Potter is secretary. Meetings have been held the past few years in Odd Fellows' Hall; but Masonic Hall, in the new Smith Block, has just been fitted up by the lodge. The regular meetings are held the second Wednesday evening of each month.

*Concord Royal Arch Chapter, A. F. and A. M.*, was organized at Concord in 1826, but removed to Framingham in 1852. It is made up to-day of Masons from both Middlesex Lodge, at Framingham Centre, and Alpha Lodge, at South Framingham. Joseph Drew Thomas, of South Framingham, is the present Most Excellent High Priest, and Edwin Moultrop, of Framingham, is secretary. The Chapter is noted for its fine work. It meets at South Framingham.

A Chapter of the Order of the Eastern Star, a ladies' auxiliary to the Masonic bodies, has recently been formed, and has 48 members. It has been named Orient Chapter. Mrs. Ann M. Hooker is Worthy Matron, and A. J. Heath, Secretary.

*Framingham Lodge, No. 45, I. O. O. F.*, was chartered August 29, 1844, first meeting in Saxonville, but gave up its charter June 1, 1853. It was reinstituted in South Framingham, February 24, 1875, since which time it has held regular meetings every Wednesday evening. It now has 180 members. Wright Summers is Noble Grand, and Charles E. Mather, Recording Secretary. The lodge has fine quarters in Odd Fellows' Block, the handsome brick block being owned by the Odd Fellows' Building Association.

*Waushakum Encampment, No. 52, I. O. O. F.*, was organized May 3, 1877, having then eight members. It now has 115 members, and meets in Odd Fellows' Hall the first and third Fridays of each month. F. W. Bridges is Chief Patriarch, and C. H. Bridges, Scribe.

*Fidelity Degree Lodge, Daughters of Rebecca*, auxiliary to the Odd Fellows, was instituted May 14, 1886, with a membership of 60. It now has 202 members, and a very fine paraphernalia. It meets the second and fourth Friday evenings in the month, in Odd Fellows' Hall. Mrs. E. H. Martin is Noble Grand, and Mrs. J. B. Robie, Secretary.

*Pericles Lodge, No. 4, Knights of Pythias*, was instituted in Odd Fellows' Hall, on Nov. 5, 1885, with 25 charter members. It afterwards removed for a time to G. A. R. Hall, and in 1887 leased and fitted up Pythian Hall, in Liberty Block, which it now occupies and controls, and sub-leases to other organizations. Albert A. Jackson is Chancellor Commander, and H. F. Hamilton, Keeper of Records and Seal. The lodge now has a membership of 110 in good standing.

*Mizpah Assembly, No. 6, Pythian Sisterhood*, was organized March 14, 1889, with 12 charter members. At present the membership is 23. It holds meetings twice a month in Pythian Hall. Mrs. J. H. Safford is Chancellor Commander, and Miss E. L. Kittredge, Keeper of Records and Seal. This Assembly is auxiliary to the Knights of Pythias.

*Plymouth Rock Council, No. 37, Order of United American Mechanics*, was instituted November 26, 1888, with 45 members, and now has 90 members, meeting every Monday evening in Masonic Hall, in Smith Block. E. A. Temple is Councilor, and H. E. Miller, Recording Secretary.

*Netus Tribe, No. 43, Independent Order of Red Men*, was instituted June 13, 1887, with 20 charter members. It was instituted in Odd Fellows' Hall, where for some little time it held its meetings, afterwards meeting in Pythian Hall for three years. Since July 1, 1890, it has met in the new Masonic Hall, in Smith Block. The tribe has already shown steady growth, and now has a membership of 128. It has a good paraphernalia, and does good work in the exemplification of the degrees. Otis Cutting is Sachem, and David H. Durand, Keeper of Records.

*Wauneta Council, No. 29, Degree of Pocahontas*, an auxiliary to the Red Men, was instituted November 14, 1889, having then forty-seven members. The membership is now seventy-five, and it meets twice a month, first and third Fridays, in Masonic Hall. Mrs. A. D. Leland is Worthy Pocahontas, and Mrs. Mary E. Porter, Secretary.

*Gen. J. G. Foster Post No. 163, G. A. R.*, was instituted March 25, 1884, with thirty members. It now has a membership of seventy, all well uniformed, and maintains a cosy G. A. R. Hall, which it sublets to other societies. It meets the second and fourth Tuesday evenings in the month. Capt. E. F. Phinney is commander, and Maj. J. M. Wiswell, adjutant. Previous to the organization of Foster Post, D. Brigham Eames Post,

No. 142, existed at South Framingham. It was started in the winter of 1869–70, but afterwards moved to Saxonville, and its name was changed to Burnside Post.

*Gen. J. G. Foster Camp* 59, *Sons of Veterans*, was organized March 5, 1886, with thirteen members, and at the present time has forty-five. It meets the second and fourth Thursday evenings in the month, in G. A. R. Hall. Wm. O'Callahan is captain, and S. Fred. Wilson, first sergeant. The Camp is well uniformed and well drilled.

*Gen. J. G. Foster Woman's Relief Corps* was organized May 16, 1884, with twelve members, and now has seventy-five. It is an independent corps, and has been a power for good in its chosen work, and a most valuable auxiliary to the "boys in blue." It meets the first and third Tuesdays in G. A. R. Hall. Mrs. E. F. Phinney is president, and Mrs. M. E. Porter, secretary.

*Garfield Council, No.* 857, *Royal Arcanum*, was instituted in G. A. R. Hall, September 25, 1884, with fourteen charter members. The membership is now thirty-nine. It meets the second and fourth Friday evenings in the month in Pythian Hall. C. J. McPherson is Regent, and E. S. Twichel, Secretary.

*Trimount Lodge, No.* 670, *Knights of Honor*, was instituted June 15, 1877, with fourteen members and now has twenty-six members. Meetings are held the first and third Mondays in the month in G. A. R. Hall. E. A. Johnson is Dictator, and W. M. Ranney, Reporter.

*Framingham Council, No.* 1163, *American Legion of Honor*, was instituted September 19, 1883, with thirty-two charter members, and now numbers seventy-eight members. It meets the second and fourth Monday evenings of the month in G. A. R. Hall. A. A. Jackson is Commander, and W. K. Ephlin, Secretary.

*Framingham Commandery, No.* 400, *United Order Golden Cross*, was instituted July 17, 1889, with thirty-one members, the membership at present being twenty-eight. Meetings are held in G. A. R. Hall the first and third Wednesday evenings of each month. O. A. Hemenway is Noble Commander and H. F. Nichols, Keeper of Records.

*Lakeview Colony, United Order of the Pilgrim Fathers*, was instituted September 13, 1888, with twenty-seven members and now has thirty-five. Meetings are held in G. A. R. Hall the first and third Thursday evenings in each month. Mr. F. F. Stacey is Governor, and Mrs. M. E. Newton, Secretary.

*Local Branch, No.* 979, *Order of the Iron Hall*, was instituted February 13, 1889, with thirty members. It has since had sixty members, but the membership now is forty-eight. George M. Farrar is Chief Justice, and Asa D. Forbes, Accountant. Meetings are held the first and third Friday evenings in the month in G. A. R. Hall.

*Gen. Nixon Commandery, No.* 33, *People's Five Years' Benefit Order*, was organized in October of 1889. It had then, and still has, forty members. W. F. Richardson is Worthy Commander, and Edward F. Phinney, Worthy Secretary. It meets monthly in G. A. R. Hall.

*Linden Lodge, Independent Order of Good Templars*, was organized September 16, 1889, with twenty-seven members, and now has ninety, with an ambition to be the best lodge in the State. Meetings are held in G. A. R. Hall every Saturday evening. J. A. C. Hamil is Chief Templar, and E. B. Parsons, Secretary.

*Division* 30, *Ancient Order of Hibernians*, was organized June 11, 1884, with twenty-three members, and now has eighty-five. Meetings are held on Sundays, in A. O. H. Hall. James W. Burk is President, and W. O'Mally, Secretary.

*Morning Star, Temple of Honor, No.* 28, was organized in October, 1884, with twenty-five members, and now has thirty. It meets in G. A. R. Hall, the second and fourth Friday evenings of the month. Geo. C. Blades is Worthy Chief Templar, and Geo. L. Clapp, Worthy Recorder.

*The Woman's Christian Temperance Union* was organized March 1, 1878. It has seventy-five members. Mrs. S. J. Wakefield is president, and Mrs. W. A. Bailey, secretary.

*The Loyal Temperance Legion*, comprising children of from ten to sixteen years old, was organized in March, 1889, with thirty-eight members. The membership is now 240, and meetings are held every Tuesday afternoon, except in vacation time. Henry Hilton is president, and Miss Evelyn Stearns, secretary. Mrs. W. W. Pease is chorister.

*St. Stephen's Total Abstinence Society* was organized Jan. 6, 1885, with thirty members and now has one hundred. Meetings are held Sunday afternoons in their hall in Liberty Block. David T. Flynn is president and John J. Gannon, secretary. An off-shoot from the society is the company of St. Stephen's Cadets, a handsomely uniformed and well-drilled company of young men.

*The Union Associates* were organized in November, 1883, with twenty members for social purposes. The membership now is fifty, and new rooms are being prepared in the *Tribune* Building. The regular business meetings are held monthly, but the rooms are open for members every day and evening. William O'Callahan is president and Arthur Miller, secretary.

*The Catholic Union* was organized for literary and social improvement in February, 1890, with thirty members, and now has forty. Meetings are held on Thursday evenings in St. Stephen's Hall. James J. McCloskey is president, and Thomas R. Hill, secretary.

*The Framingham Club*, the leading social organization of the town, was organized about the first of 1890, being incorporated on March 11th, with ninety members. The membership now is 114. Chas. E. Haberstroh is president and Chas. Bulle, secretary. The

club-rooms are in Smith Block, and are open to members every day and evening in the year.

*The Commercial Club* was organized in February, 1888, its membership being limited to twenty-five. Thomas L. Barber is president, and R. L. Everit is secretary. The club's room is in Liberty Block.

*The Framingham Historical and Natural History Society* was organized March 31, 1888, with twenty members, and now has eighty. C. A. Belknap is president, Willard Howe, secretary, and Edgar Potter, curator. The object of the society is the collection and preservation of articles relating to and illustrating the history of Framingham and vicinity; natural and scientific curiosities; specimens of natural history; recording and preserving items of passing events that may become items of interest in the future, and the erection of a building as a safe repository of the same. The society's quarters, with its collection, are at the residence of Willard Howe on Concord Street.

*The Framingham Dramatic Club* is an association formed in May, 1890. Austin W. Phipps is manager and Miss Fleda Brown, secretary. The object is the presentation of local dramatics, and the club meets in Elmwood Opera-House.

*The Framingham Medical Society* was organized December 29, 1887, with ten members. It is an association of physicians from this and surrounding towns, the membership, at present, being fourteen. Meetings are held monthly on the first Tuesday at the houses of members.

*The Framingham Hospital* is the result of some years of agitation, and the society is now incorporated under a charter from the Legislature of 1890, with the right to hold $50,000 worth of real and personal property. Active steps will soon be taken to make the organization of practical benefit to the community.

*The Framingham Drill Club* is an organization of young men and boys, most of whom are students in the schools of the town, and the object is chiefly physical improvement. The club comprises about eighty members, and is divided into two companies, making a small school batallion. Out of compliment to Supt. Luke R. Landy, of the State muster-field at this place, who was chiefly instrumental in organizing them, the boys voted to be known as "The Landy Cadets." The boys are uniformed, have regular drills, and are allowed under the school law to carry arms. Their drill-master has been Lieutenant Hunter, of Company L, of the Ninth Regiment, of Natick, and under his instructions the boys have come to a high degree of proficiency in drill, with a corresponding improvement in their general carriage.

*The Woman's Club* was organized in May of 1889 with twenty-three members, and now has thirty-five. The object is mutual improvement along an intellectual line, and it meets fortnightly on Tuesday afternoons. Mrs. Sewell Fisher is president and Mrs. C. F. Beard, secretary.

*The Framingham Art Club* was organized May 1, 1890, with thirty members, and now has forty. Mrs. C. F. Beard is president and Mrs. C. U. Fuller, secretary. The studio is in Smith Block and lessons are given three times a week. At present instruction is chiefly confined to drawing and painting, but other branches of art will be taken up in time. It is designed to give exhibitions from time to time, and to establish an evening art school.

*Waushakum Brass Band* was formed in the spring of 1888, and is finely uniformed. The membership is twenty-eight. Ed. S. Hemenway is leader. The band-room is in Union Block.

*Elmwood Bugle, Fife and Drum Corps* was organized Oct. 20, 1886, and numbers fifteen musicians, well uniformed. W. E. Walters is captain. Meetings are held in Alpha Rink.

*The South Middlesex Driving Association* was organized in May, 1890, and its track is at the grounds of the Middlesex South Agricultural Association, in this village. The track is kept in good condition for practice, and occasionally trotting races are held, with liberal purses to the winners. C. J. Fillmore is secretary of the association, L. P. Sleeper is track manager. The directors are H. S. Drake, J. H. Jordan, E. L. Deschamps.

*The Middlesex South Agricultural Society*, which was organized in 1854, formerly held its fairs at Framingham Centre, but in 1869 twenty-five acres were bought on Union Avenue, in this village, and convenient exhibition buildings established there, as well as a half-mile trotting track, the whole at a cost of $16,000. Since then a few acres have been sold, but the grounds and buildings are in excellent condition, and the annual exhibitions in September are largely attended. Each year $600 is received from the State for premiums, nearly twice that amount being offered exhibitors. The annual meetings are held the first Monday in December. N. B. Douglas, of Sherborn, is president, and Samuel B. Bird, of Framingham, secretary.

*The Firemen's Mutual Relief Association* was organized January 21, 1889, among the firemen of the town for the objects which its name implies. William H. Burke is president, and George T. Fuller, secretary. There are about 40 members. Quarterly meetings are held on the first Monday evenings of January, April, July and October.

*The South Framingham Base Ball Association*, maintains grounds on Concord Street, which are fenced in, and on which base ball and other athletic sports are held. Frank E. Farrar is manager of the association, and Russell M. French, treasurer.

*A Nationalist Club* has been started, July, 1890, with C. A. Simpson, president, and W. D. Mc Pherson, secretary.

*The Industrial Unions.*—The industrial unions of the town are quite well organized, and hold regular meetings. Among these unions in the village are the

Carpenters' and Joiners', Painters' and Decorators', Lasters' Protective, International Leather-Workers', Rubber-Workers', Brotherhood of Railroad Brakemen, Trainmen's Protective Association.

Among the organizations which have lately gone out of existence in the village are:

*The Citizens' Association*, a body of gentlemen seeking to improve the growth and prosperity of the town, was organized February 8, 1886, but died after two years, although accomplishing much good in that time.

*The Literary Society* was started in March, 1875, with fifty members, and had over one hundred members afterwards. It was very prosperous for ten years, but in 1886 surrendered, giving the money in its treasury—about $50—to the Choral Union.

*The Choral Union*, organized in 1884, existed between four and five years, and had a marked effect upon the musical culture of the town. Concerts were given from time to time, but, like many another good thing, it finally succumbed to lack of interest.

Business Interests.—As a business centre, South Framingham has already achieved considerable distinction. It is the natural centre of a circle of twenty-five or thirty miles, within whose radius are a score or more of thriving towns. We have seen that it is on two main lines of railway with their branches; being situated twenty miles west of Boston, twenty miles east of Worcester, twenty-five miles south of Fitchburg and Lowell and thirty miles north of Taunton. Most of the village is of level land, and the business part is considerably cut up with railroad tracks, affording numerous sites for manufacturing establishments. Unlike many towns, this one is not tribute to any other town or city, but is an independent community, rapidly growing from its own resources. Previous to 1840 there were but a few straggling houses each side of the Boston and Worcester Railroad track. The development of the straw-hat and bonnet industry in the "forties" drew outsiders in, until in war time we find that business flourishing in town, and there was practically no other manufacturing business here.

The bonnet business which had been begun by Mrs. Lovell Eames in 1825, and enlarged by her son, Horace, who took charge in 1830, was purchased by Franklin Manson in 1840, and carried on until 1864 by him, when it was sold to Curtis H. Barber, who subsequently took his son, Thomas L., in with him. To-day this large business is carried on by T. L. Barber & Company, at a finely appointed factory on Park Street, which year by year has been extended and improved. In the busy season about four hundred employees are kept at work, one hundred and forty of whom are men, the rest women. The product is ladies' straw-hats in different styles, and the firm has a very high reputation for fine work. The salesrooms are with Messrs. Gotthold & Company, 561–563 Broadway, New York.

Mr. Temple, in his "History of Framingham," has told of the connection of Alexander and Willard E. Clark in the business, also of Augustus and George Richardson, George P. Metcalf and H. K. White. The firm which succeeded these latter gentleman was (A.) Richardson & Crafts. This firm was succeeded by the new firm of Crafts, Emmons & Billings; this in turn by Emmons & Billings, with a change later on to H. O. Billings & Co., and still later, in 1888, by the present firm of Staples & Smalley. These latter gentlemen came from Westboro', leasing the factory of Mr. Billings. About the 1st of December, 1887, a large part of this factory was burned, but Mr. Billings, with great enterprise, set about rebuilding, and by dint of hard work on the part of a large force of men, night and day, in about two weeks a large and better factory than any of its predecessors stood finished. Messrs. Fales & Sons, belonging here, were the builders. This great speed was necessitated on account of the busy season at the factory. In recognition of Mr. Billings' enterprise and his determination to keep the business in town when outside parties had offered him inducements to remove elsewhere, 250 of the business men of the town tendered him a complimentary banquet, which probably has never been equaled by any other similar event in the town. This factory now employs in the busy season about 250 hands.

The largest industry in the town to-day is that of the *Pará Rubber-Shoe Company*, of which A. L. Coolidge, of Boston, is president, and J. L. Stickney, treasurer. It was in 1881 that this company was formed in Boston with a capital stock of $300,000, increased a few months afterwards to $500,000, and still later to $1,000,000. Certain enterprising gentlemen here saw the opportunity to secure the industry for the town, and shortly the terms were arranged. By these terms a company known as the South Framingham Manufacturing Company was formed in town to put up the buildings and lease them to the Para Company. The total cost of the land and buildings was $101,000. They were completed early in 1882 and occupied. The officers of the building company are: Franklin Manson, president; Sidney A. Phillips, Esq., clerk; Willard Howe, treasurer. The plant is well located, but a few minutes' walk from the post-office and railroad station, covers fifteen acres, and is on the line of the Boston and Albany Railroad, from which a spur track runs into the factory yard and by the large store-houses. The average number of employees is about 1000, divided between both sexes. Joseph D. Thomas is superintendent, and he has had a large experience in the rubber business in this and foreign countries. Until recently the company made rubber clothing as a part of its product, but this branch of the business has been discontinued and attention paid wholly to footwear. The product embraces all grades, from the heavy lumbermen's boots to the finest and most highly-finished ladies' rubbers.

Some of these latter are finished with fancy cloth, silk or satin and fur-tipped tops. The ordinary arctics and rubbers are made, as well as a line of fine tennis shoes. Messrs. Houghton, Coolidge & Co., of Boston, are the selling agents. The Pará pay-roll amounts to about $10,000 per week, and about 14,000 pairs of boots and shoes are made daily. There are over five acres of floor space in the establishment. The largest steam-engine is of 1000 horse-power.

*The Gossamer Rubber Clothing Company* began work here in 1875, their plant—all brick buildings—being located on the line of the Boston & Albany Railroad. Messrs. Ira M. and Wm. H. Conant, of Boston, comprise the company, and T. H. Videto is superintendent. The Boston office is at 300 Federal Street. The South Framingham plant is valued at about $75,000. The Messrs. Conant were the pioneers in this business, and this is believed to be the oldest gossamer company in the country, and the facilities are such that a larger product can be turned out than from any other rubber clothing mill. All qualities of rubber cloth for clothing are made, from the common cotton to the richest silks. About twenty hands are employed in the coating department, and some 300 girls are employed in the Boston department, making the cloth into clothing.

*Gregory & Co.'s Boot Factory*, which is the second largest industry in town, and one of the largest boot factories in New England, was established here in 1882. At that time the firm was known as Bridges & Co., and it was only on January 1, 1890, that Mr. D. T. Bridges retired from the head of the concern, after having been connected with it for forty-three years, and being a partner for thirty-three years. The business was originally located in Hopkinton, and had twice been burned out before it was finally decided to locate at South Framingham on account of its superior business facilities. On April 24, 1885, the new factory was half destroyed by fire, a brick partition wall saving the rear half. The burned part was immediately rebuilt. The factory stands on high ground, but a few rods from the Boston & Albany Railroad, from which it has a special track; 240x40 feet is the ground size, and four stories above a high basement, the height. Store-houses and other buildings afford additional facilities. The goods made are mostly of the heavier kinds, although many of them are handsomely finished. The firm comprises N. P. Coburn, of Newton; ex-Gov. William Claflin, of Newton; James A. Woolson, of Cambridge; D. T. Bridges, W. F. Gregory, Oliver B. Root, of Framingham. Five of the foremen have been with the concern an average of over thirty-five years, and many of the employees have worked for the firm a long time. The usual number of employees is about 400, although more can be accommodated, and are employed at times.

*Williams' Box Factory* was located in the "Old Stone Mill," on Howard Street, in 1870, the firm-name then being Fales & Williams. The firm carried on a general building and wood-working business, but dissolved partnership in 1875, when Mr. Abner Fales continued the building business, and Mr. S. H. Williams the mill business. The box business finally outgrew the "Old Stone Mill," and Mr. Williams erected a model plant a short distance away, the Old Colony Railroad, beside which the mill stands, putting a spur track into the mill yard. This new mill, three stories high, was built by A. Fales & Sons in 1886, and occupied in January of 1887. It is fitted with the most modern machinery for sawing the logs into boards, planing them, and manufacturing packing-boxes for the rubber boot and shoe and other factories in the neighborhood. About thirty men are employed, and 12,000 to 15,000 feet of boards are made into boxes daily. The mill is run by steam-power.

*The Framingham Box Company* was started in February of 1889. Previous to that, about the 1st of August, 1888, Mr. S. G. Damren started a paper-box factory here, being located on the third floor of S. H. Williams' box factory. After running it for a few months he was obliged to go to Maine on other business, and the box business was sacrificed. It had been shown, however, that such a business could live in town, and so a company was incorporated with $5000 capital, all paid in, and Mr. J. W. Jones, who had been Mr. Damren's foreman, was secured as general manager, being also a stockholder. J. J. Valentine is president of the company, and W. M. Ranney, treasurer. The company, which started with ten hands, now keeps thirty constantly employed, making 5000 boxes daily. While shoe-boxes are a specialty, almost every variety of paper-boxes are made, some of them being very handsome. Mr. Jones is one of the most progressive box-makers in the country, and the business is rapidly growing under his management.

*A. M. Eames & Co.*, wheel manufacturers. Alfred M. Eames began making wheel-hubs in the basement of Union Block in 1871, and continued that business until 1877, when he enlarged the business, going into the manufacture of wheels. His brother, Edwin A., had, in company with Geo. W. Bigelow and C. C. Esty, been manufacturing wheels in Union Block, under the firm-name of Eames, Bigelow & Co., their business being transferred to the Framingham Wheel Co. in 1874, the latter company discontinuing business in 1882. Edwin was a very fine wheel-maker, and is to-day, and became superintendent of Alfred's business, which in 1877 employed but three men but now employs about twelve, making all sizes of wheels, but making a specialty of the highest grade of light carriage wheels, supplying the best carriage-makers in New England. A large business is also done in rims, spokes and hubs. The buildings include two three-story factories, boiler and engine-house and several store-houses. Both brothers have been in the wheel business constantly from boyhood. Edwin went to

Worcester at the age of nineteen, and in four years was foreman of the shop, in which capacity he remained seven or eight years, coming to South Framingham and starting the firm of Eames, Bigelow & Co. in 1870. Alfred was superintendent of the Toledo Wheel Co., coming here in 1870 and starting business. About 1874 Edwin went to West Chester, Pa., where he was foreman for one year, then going to Elizabeth, N. J., where he was foreman for five years. In 1881 he went to Paris and fitted up with the latest improved machinery one of the largest wheel concerns in Europe.

*The Framingham Electric Company* is now an important factor in the town's economy. Mr. S. O. Daniels, a native of this town, but afterwards a business man of Natick, had established an electric lighting plant in the latter town, and on December 23, 1886, Mr. Daniels started work on a small plant for South Framingham. The lights were started on January 15, 1887, with a power of seven arc lights. When once the utility of the system had been demonstrated, and more customers had been secured, Mr. Daniels bought of Gov. Wm. Claflin a lot of land in the centre of the village on the Milford Branch Railroad track, and erected a fine plant there. March 28, 1888, Mr. Daniels suddenly died at his home in Natick of apoplexy, and the electric business was left in charge of H. W. True, who had been Mr. Daniels' superintendent. The business having been put into a stock company, the controlling interest was purchased by the Thomson-Houston Electric Company, and Mr. True was installed as manager. Under his wise and energetic management the business of the company has been very much extended, and the town now uses electricity exclusively for its street lights. Improvements have been made at the generating station from time to time, and at this time the capacity of the station is 125 arc lights and 2500 incandescents, while there are actually in use about 100 arc lights and 2000 incandescent lights. There are two engines and several dynamos, all of the latest type.

*Ordway's Reed-chair Factory.*—It was in February of 1888 that Mr. A. H. Ordway, attracted by the fine railroad facilities, removed to this place from Mattapoisett a comparatively small chair-manufacturing business. Temporary quarters were secured in the Dunn Building, on Howard Street, but in the fall of the same year a convenient factory of three stories above the basement, 40x100 feet on the ground, was erected on land secured of Wellington H. Pratt. This factory was finished and occupied in November, 1888, and this business has proved one of the most desirable in the town. Mr. Ordway confines his manufactures chiefly to one or two patterns of a base-rocker arm-chair of reed-work, and these are shipped all over the country. About forty hands are employed, and the factory is equipped with all the necessary conveniences. Besides the chairs, an elegant line of bent-wood and plush-upholstered foot-rests is made.

*Marston's Rattan Factory.*—Attracted by Mr. Ordway's business and the inducements held out by the place, Mr. H. A. Marston, of Wakefield, moved his business here in the fall of 1889, building himself a model four-story factory, 40x100 on the ground, besides a brick boiler and engine-house, bleach-house, etc. He located his factory directly opposite Mr. Ordway's, and between them there is a branch of the Old Colony Railroad. Mr. Marston's business is the importation of rattan from Singapore and other foreign points, and the splitting of it up into a fine class of cane, leaving the pith or reeds for chair-manufacture, like Mr. Ordway's. Mr. Marston's machines are of his own manufacture and patent, and he maintains a machine-shop in his factory for building them. He lights the factories from his own electric plant, and heats them from his steam-boilers. Beside the cane and reed manufacture, Mr. Marston is a large dealer in wooden chairs of Western manufacture. There are about fifty employees.

*New England Rattan Company.*—Mr. A. H. Ordway was chiefly instrumental in securing the location here of Mr. H. A. Marston's business, and Mr. Marston in turn, aided by other citizens, induced the New England Rattan Company to move their business from Wakefield to this place, and the latter company was not slow to see the superior opportunities for transacting business here. So it followed that in March, 1889, a fine four-story factory with high basement, was finished for their occupancy, just opposite those of Messrs. Ordway and Marston. The company manufactures an elegant line of rattan and reed chairs of many patterns and styles of finish, besides tables, easels and other parlor furniture in bamboo work. The officers of the company are: President, W. E. Ryan; Secretary and Treasurer, Mathias Hollander; Directors, H. Ryan, L. S. Mansfield, R. M. French, H. Leuchtman, Richard Cuff. About forty-five hands are employed.

*The Union Publishing Company* was formed and began business here in April, 1884. From fifteen to twenty hands are employed. Rooms were first taken in Union Block and successively enlarged until March of 1886, when the third floor of Liberty Block was taken. These quarters having become too small, the company has now moved into the new Tribune Building on Irving Street. The company does a general job printing and newspaper publishing business, the papers published being the *Framingham Tribune*, *Ashland Tribune*, *Sherborn Tribune*, *Southboro' Tribune*, *Sudbury Tribune*. C. J. McPherson is president and manager, and A. P. McPherson, treasurer.

*The Lakeview Printing Company* was organized early in 1889 to succeed the J. C. Clark Printing Company, which was established here in 1872, occupying quarters ever since in Union Block. The company employs from fifteen to twenty hands, and does a general job printing and newspaper publishing business, besides being agent for certain specialties.

The papers published are *The Framingham Gazette*, *Ashland Advertiser*, *Holliston Transcript*. C. F. Cutler is president, and W. F. Blake, treasurer and manager.

*The Last-Factory* of E. D. Stone was established about ten years ago, Mr. Stone coming from Auburn, Me. A superior grade of shoe-lasts is made, its principal customers being the Pará Rubber-Shoe Company, near whose works it is located, and the shoe-factories in this and vicinity towns. It is well equipped with steam machinery and employs about ten hands.

*A. Fales & Sons* have a well-equipped steam-power plant, on the line of the Old Colony Railroad, for the manufacture of builders' finish and materials. They are large builders themselves, erecting many railroad stations and other large buildings. They employ, on an average, from forty to fifty men, although sometimes having many more.

*Leather Goods.*—In 1886 William D. Higgins started in the village the manufacture of leather music-rolls, collar and cuff-boxes, toilet-cases and similar work, keeping a small force of men at work. Recently he has sold out to H. F. Twombly & Co., who now conduct the business. George H. Eames started in the same business last year, and has made it so successful that he has recently built and moved into a new factory off Union Avenue.

*T. L. Sturtevant*, who is an inventor of some note, is now building steam-yachts here on the shores of Waushakum Pond. His latest invention is a steam-boiler with a wonderful capacity to generate steam. Its fuel is gas or petroleum, and its great generating power allows of its being of very small size. Thus a thirty horse-power engine is put into a thirty-foot boat, and the result is a remarkable speed. Among Mr. Sturtevant's other inventions are the Sturtevant Stone-Crusher and Pulverizer, a rifle and cartridge. Mr. Sturtevant has also been a large owner in the Bowker Fertilizer business, starting it with Mr. Bowker about twenty years ago.

*The Ice Business.*—The local trade has been well supplied from the ice-houses of C. C. Stevens, C. L. Foster and John Willis, but in the summer of 1889 immense ice-houses, with all the attendant machinery, stables, dwelling-house, etc., etc., were built near the shore of Waushakum Pond by the Drivers' Union Ice Company of Boston. This plant, which is situated on the Milford Branch Railroad, cost about $50,000, and in it can be stored 50,000 tons of ice, which is gathered here of purest quality.

*The Framingham Gas Fuel and Power Company*, which holds a franchise from the town, was organized in 1888, under Massachusetts law, with $75,000 capital. It proposes to furnish gas for all domestic and manufacturing purposes, such as for illuminating, heating, cooking, for gas-engines, making steam, forging, etc. Land has been bought on Irving Street, and at this writing the construction of the system is nearly completed. C. J. McPherson is president of the company and H. S. Jackson treasurer.

*Grain Elevator.*—Sprague & Williams, who, in addition to their grocery business, have done a large grain business, erected in the spring of 1890 a grain-mill and elevator, on Hollis Court, adjacent to Milford Division of the Boston & Albany Railroad track. It is supplied with every requisite labor-saving convenience.

*The Beef Refrigerator* of Geo. E. Fitch & Co. was established in the village in 1884, being connected with Armour & Co.'s great Chicago establishment. The next year a convenient new building was built with a large ice capacity and overhead railroads for handling the more than $100,000 worth of annually dressed meat which comes to it in refrigerator cars and is disbursed. John J. Anderson manages the business, another branch of which is cared for at Westboro' by Mr. Fitch.

H. L. Sawyer, in addition to his large tin, piping, stove, hardware and plumbing business, has for several years manufactured japanned powder-flasks and fish-bait boxes at his Howard Street factory.

*Thomas Wise & Co.*, machinists, manufacture the Wise steam motor, which has been used somewhat in the United States Navy. Mr. Wise is also the maker of a storage system of incandescent electric lights.

*E. E. Crandall & Co.* manufacture and deal in all varieties of carriages, besides conducting a general repair-shop for all branches of the business.

*F. F. Avery* manufactures an extensive line of mattresses for shipment to other cities as well as neighborhood trade.

*N. B. Johnson* makes a superior grade of harness dressing under the name of the Perfection Harness Dressing. He employs a number of selling agents.

*A. H. H. Warren & Co.* conduct the book-bindery which was moved here from Cambridgeport in the summer of 1889. Excellent work is turned out, customers coming from other towns and cities.

*Express Business.*—With the business growth of the place, the express companies have kept pace. Of these there are now seven, all well equipped for business. These are the Adams, American, New York and Boston Despatch, Boston & Worcester, Farrar's, Davis, Dart & Co's.

Among the industries conducted here the past few years may be mentioned the Sterling Rubber Works, manufacturers of gossamer rubber clothing, which were removed to Readville about four years ago; the Framingham Wheel Works, Charles E. Bradley's carriage-works, the J. M. Anthony machine-shop, the three latter concerns going out of business.

Cutler & Company's grain mills did a good business until about 1879, when they were destroyed by fire, and the business removed to their mills at North Wilbraham, although the business office is still retained at South Framingham. A spring-bed business, conducted by a Mr. Frail, of Hopkinton, employed about

fifteen men. The factory was located off South Street, but was burned about ten years ago, and the business was discontinued.

PROFESSIONAL MEN.—In addition to the clergymen, mentioned among the churches, there are—

*Physicians:* J. J. and J. S. Boynton, L. M. Palmer, J. J. McCann, E. A. Hobbs, O. W. Collins, F. W. Patch, Anna Wilkin.

*Dentists:* C. F. Beard, George F. Beard, W. I. Brigham, W. C. Chamberlain, J. A. Hayes.

*Lawyers:* W. A. Kingsbury, Sidney A. Phillips, Walter Adams, L. H. Wakefield, George C. Travis, C. C. Estey, Ira B. Forbes, F. M. Esty, John W. Allard, Charles S. Forbes, J. L. O'Neil, John M. Merriman, T. W. Barrelle.

*Civil Engineer:* J. J. Van Valkenburg.

*Architects:* J. W. Patston, George L. Nichols.

EMPLOYING MECHANICS.—The following individuals and concerns are all in business in the place, and some of them employ quite a number of hands:

*Builders:* A. Fales & Sons, Wells & Tuttle, James Daisley, Avery Daisley, John P. Kyte, J. R. & R. P. Clark, James H. Combs, James McMahan, N. T. Abbott, John Butland, Edward Damon, W. E. Fay, Rice Brothers, C. R. Harding, Edward P. Simpson, all carpenters; and A. D. Swan, C. P. Haskell, masons.

*Plumbers, Gas and Steam Pipers:* H. L. Sawyer and James Sheldon; Thomas Wise, piper.

*Wheelwrights, Blacksmiths, Carriage-builders and Horse-shoers:* Thomson Brothers, W. J. Arbuckle, E. E. Crandall & Co.; M. McNamara, shoer.

*Painters:* Gilman Fuller, H. R. Mockler, J. E. Vollmer, Joseph Hamil, J. F. Roach, E. E. Crandall & Co., W. T. Wright, Robt. McCann, J. H. Randall.

*Roofers and Concrete-pavers:* French Brothers, M. E. Balcome & Co., Drury & Co.

*Stone-masons:* John Gallagher, D. McLaughlin, Peter Teabeau, Jesse Bryant, William Green.

*Lather:* Edwin Hamblin.

*Shoe-makers:* Thomas Rimmer, John Slater, John J. Slattery.

*Harness-makers:* D. C. York, Joshua Smith.

*Hair-cutters:* John A. Morse, Alonzo Sackett, Geo. Gaudig, Henry Taylor, Frank Farnsworth.

*Marble and Granite-worker:* J. B. Whalen.

*Granite-worker:* James O'Connor.

TRADESMEN.—*Dry Goods:* Clifford Folger & Co., A. M. Lang, A. J. Wood & Co.

*Clothiers:* E. B. McIntyre & Co., F. C. Hastings, C. H. Whitcomb & Co., The Wardrobe.

*Boots and Shoes:* Geo. E. Fowler, Geo. A. Carr & Co., J. F. McGlennan, A. J. Hemenway, Clifford Folger & Co.

*Gentlemen's Furnishing Goods, other than those named:* O. S. Buttolph.

*Furniture:* A. R. Newton & Son, J. J. McCloskey.

*Grocers:* Sprague & Williams, Stearns Brothers, Adams & Morse, Slattery & Flynn, C. S. Oaks, M. E. Hamilton, Whitmore & Daboll, Robt. McGlory.

*Marketmen:* E. H. Kittredge & Co., L. F. Eames, F. H. Hunt, Coburn & Hooker, W. H. Greeley, W. F. Ward, Hawkes & Hemenway.

*Fish-Markets:* Fitts Brothers, Bennett & Gerrish.

*Butter, Eggs and Cheese:* Wellington H. Pratt, Geo. M. Amsden.

*Junk-dealer:* Samuel Falkner.

*Bakers:* Wm. Stratton, T. H. Abbott, J. G. Klier.

*Coal and Wood:* Willis M. Ranney, H. C. Kingman, Otis Cutting.

*Lumber and Building Material:* W. M. Ranney, Fales & Sons.

*Lime, Sand, Cement, Hay, Etc.:* H. C. Kingman.

*Grain and Flour:* Cutler & Co., Sprague & Williams, Eastman Brothers.

*Milliners:* Mrs. E. E. Teague, Miss A. J. Wood, Miss Grace Lee, Miss E. B. Fuller.

*Dressmakers:* Mrs. Withington, Mrs. A. Page, Miss Hill.

*Jewelers and Watch-makers:* Cyrus N. Gibbs, W. W. Haynes, J. M. Bacon, A. W. Edmonds.

*Druggists:* Charles L. Curtis, G. W. Cutler, Geo. Rice, I. A. Lombard.

*Confectionery:* F. M. Wilbur, Geo. J. Masterson, besides grocers and druggists.

*Hardware and Paints:* W. E. Harding & Co., H. L. Sawyer.

*Toys, Pictures, etc.:* Geo. E. Watkins & Co.

*Newsdealers:* Allen Robie, G. W. Cutler, G. J. Masterson, Armstrong's Restaurant.

*Restaurants:* H. C. Bowers, G. W. Armstrong, S. S. Given.

*Florists:* W. S. Phelps & Sons, C. J. Power.

*Real Estate Agents:* B. Judd, W. F. Richardson, A. H. Tucker.

*Local Teamsters and Expressmen:* Geo. H. Davis, A. J. Sullivan, Edwin Stone, E. E. Ramsdell, Ira L. Dunaver, D. McLaughlin, John Horr, A. Saucier.

*Livery Stable Men and Hackmen:* Joshua Smith, D. J. Cooney, A. W. Fay, C. J. Fillmore, Lawrence Flynn, Jr., W. A. Flynn, F. E. Brooks.

*Tailors:* M. Cotter, K. Ryan, C. D. Bates, J. M. Morrissey.

*Carriage Dealers:* E. E. Crandall & Co., Thomson Bros., Rock & Young.

*Fruit Dealers:* S. & G. Garbarrino, E. T. Yon.

*Undertakers:* W. T. Gove, P. N. Everett, M. Underwood.

*Laundries:* L. E. Russell, Sun Kee & Co., The Charlie Company.

*Photographers:* J. L. Sweet, F. J. Williams.

*Billiard Parlor:* F. E. Deming.

*Insurance Agents:* W. E. Clark & Son, J. S. Adams, Burtis Judd, F. M. Esty, A. H. Tucker, S. G. Davenport.

*Auctioneers:* H. W. Cotton, J. H. Eames, Edgar Potter, W. F. Richardson.

*Milkmen:* A. P. Houghton, L. Gould.

*Dog Kennels and Breeders:* J. R. Teague, J. A. Morse.

*Bill Poster:* Manager of Elmwood Opera House.



M. A. Simpson

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

### MICHAEL H. SIMPSON.

Michael H. Simpson was emphatically an Essex County man, although much of his long and active business life was spent in Suffolk and Middlesex Counties, where he brought into a high state of development the well-known industries connected with the "Roxbury Carpet Company" and "Saxonville Mills." He was the son of Paul Simpson, Esq., a wealthy ship-owner of Newburyport, during the days when a phenomenal success sometimes attended the sending of cargoes of merchandise to foreign ports. Deciding early upon a business career, young Simpson entered into it with that energy and keen insight which distinguished him in after-life. Before they were of age, he, with Charles H. Coffin, of Newburyport, and George Otis, son of Harrison Gray Otis, of Boston (afterwards partners), made a highly successful venture by sending a ship and cargo to Calcutta, they being sole owners. This may, perhaps, be considered the basis of the fortune which Mr. Simpson afterwards acquired. His business career soon showed that to a fine physical constitution he united a keen sagacity in adapting means to ends, unusual executive ability, and an indomitable will. By the connection of his firm with the wool trade of South America his attention was drawn to the necessity of freeing Buenos Ayres wool from burrs to enhance its value. His inventive brain soon grasped the situation, and he produced a machine for this purpose which proved of great value, the modern burring-machine, now in general use, being the outgrowth of this invention. In the various industries with which his name was connected, for him to discover a need or necessity for improvement was to give himself no rest until he had devised a way for the accomplishment of the desired end. His extensive career as a manufacturer and employer of labor also gave scope for the development of those finer qualities of mind and heart which characterized the man. It was his delight to lay out parks and drives, in connection with his estates, which he always opened to the public. In order to give employment, he would purchase tracts of waste land and convert them into richly productive fields. As a friend and companion he was genial and charming. He possessed a mind well stored with the resources of history and philosophy.

He ever recognized a beneficent, over-ruling Providence in all the ways of life, and sought by precept and example to inculcate the principles of a high morality in all those with whom he was brought in contact. His love for his native town manifested itself in his generous benefactions to the Public Library, towards town improvements, a fund for keeping the streets watered and in various other ways. Mr. Simpson was twice married. His first wife was Elizabeth Rilham, of Boston, by whom he had several children. His second marriage was to Evangeline E. Thurston Marrs, of Framingham, who survives him. His death occurred at his residence in Boston, December 22, 1884.

### HON. PETER PARKER.

Peter Parker, one of the most honored and most successful of the early missionaries who went to China from the United States, was the third son of Nathan and Catherine (Murdock) Parker, and was born June 18, 1804, in Framingham, Massachusetts. When he was four years of age his father had a severe attack of illness, from the effects of which he never fully recovered; and, as his two older brothers had died in infancy, Peter was very early obliged to assist in the support of his parents and of his three sisters. At the age of fifteen he taught the common school in the adjoining town of Holliston, and for some years was employed as a teacher in the different school districts of the neighborhood. In a short memoir of himself, which he wrote, he says that while thus employed he never failed to put into the hands of his father all the money that he received, "not reserving a single dollar" for his own use. Before leaving home to teach in Holliston, he had made a public profession of his determination to lead a religious life, and it was not long before he informed his friends that he wished to prepare himself to enter the Christian ministry. But the ill health of his father, and the dependence of the family on his labors, interposed difficulties, which for some years prevented his beginning the necessary studies. At last, when he had attained the age of twenty-one, his father was able to make arrangments by which he could be assured of a support for himself and family for the rest of his life, and friends having offered to provide Peter with the pecuniary assistance he might need while obtaining a liberal education, after he had exhausted the few hundred dollars that he had of his own, he entered Day's Academy, in Wrentham, and began in March, 1826, in his twenty-second year, to fit for college. In September, 1827, he entered Amherst College, as freshman. There he remained three years, till he gained the consent of his friends to go to Yale College, in New Haven, where he received the degree of Bachelor of Arts, graduating with the class of 1831, in which were a large number of men who afterwards became distinguished in the different walks of life. After graduation he began the study of theology in the Yale Divinity School.

About this time the officers of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions were considering the possibility of doing something for the evangelization of the great Empire of China. The difficulties in the way seemed insuperable. The restrictive policy which characterized the government of that country made anything like full and intimate intercourse with the people well-nigh impossible.

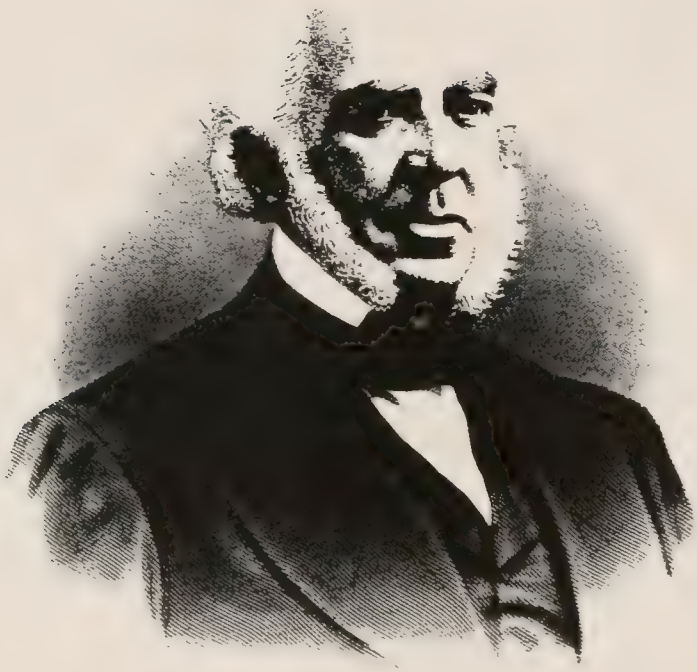
But it had been found that the Chinese were very ready to avail themselves of the services of the physicians of the East India Company, and that these benevolent men had been very successful in obtaining the confidence of those whose maladies they had healed. It therefore occurred to the friends of missions in the United States, that a missionary who should also have had a thorough medical education might be able to use his ability as a physician to gain access to the people, and thus introduce Christianity among them. With this object in view, it was proposed to Mr. Parker, who was known to be ready to devote his life to missionary work among the heathen, to fit himself to go to China as a medical missionary. Accordingly, while pursuing his theological studies in the Yale Divinity School, he at the same time studied medicine in the Yale Medical School, and in March, 1834, received the degree of Doctor of Medicine. Having also completed his theological studies, he was ordained as a Christian minister in Philadelphia, the following 16th of May, and sailed from New York for Canton, June 4th, which city he reached October 26th, in the same year.

After spending some time in the acquisition of the language of the people, Dr. Parker opened in Canton, November 4, 1835, a free hospital for persons affected with diseases of the eye, of the treatment of which the native practitioners were particularly ignorant. The success which he at once attained surpassed all that the most sanguine hopes of the friends of missions had anticipated. The first day, though previous notice had been given, no patient ventured to come. The second day, a solitary female, afflicted with glaucoma, presented herself. The third day half a dozen persons appeared; and after this those who were suffering began to come in constantly increasing numbers. At the end of a year the aggregate of patients who had been relieved amounted to 2152; and, according to the Report which was published at the time, "had the object been to swell this catalogue, and were the strength of one individual sufficient for the task, the number might have been increased by thousands." The success which had at once attended the labors of Dr. Parker made it evident that he had proved himself admirably fitted for the work which had been entrusted to him. Perhaps, much of this success was due to the rare qualities of the man. Possessed of an imposing physique, with a manner which was naturally dignified and composed, there was, in addition, something so benevolent, so kindly, and so truthful in the expression of his face, and the tones of his voice that he irresistibly inspired every one with whom he came in contact with confidence in the honesty of his purpose and his readiness to extend sympathy and assistance. While working for the relief of the sufferings of those who came to the hospital, it should also be stated that he sought in every way in his power to commend to all the value of the Christian religion. The doors of the hospital continued to be open to all comers till June, 1840, when, in consequence of the disgraceful and persistent efforts of the British Government to force the Emperor of China to alter the laws of the country, so that Englishmen could sell opium without let or hindrance to the Chinese people, ensued war. The port of Canton was threatened with blockade by the English fleet, and it became necessary to close the institution. From the time that it had been opened, in 1835, during a period of a little over four years, upwards of nine thousand persons had received treatment and relief. Dr. Parker said: "Patients from all parts of the Empire had availed themselves of the benefits of the hospital. The applicants during the first years of its establishment had been confined to the lower and middle classes; now persons of all ranks—military, naval and civil—were among the number; the Nanhoe hien, or district magistrate, the custom-house officer, salt inspectors, provincial judges, provincial treasurer, a Tartar general, Governors of Provinces, Commissioner Linn himself, and a number of the imperial family, had sought relief of the foreign physician." The account of what Dr. Parker had done, and his successful and repeated performance of many very difficult surgical operations, had attracted the attention and admiration of medical men in the United States and Great Britain, and a high place had been accorded to him in the profession.

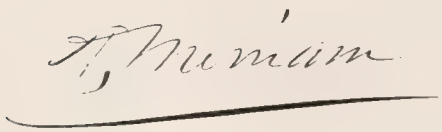
It certainly was a great misfortune that at this time he was obliged to withdraw from Canton. What he had already done was felt by all persons who were interested in the cause of missions in China to have been of inestimable value, by disarming the prejudices of a great multitude of influential people against the foreigners, whom they had been taught to think of as "outside barbarians."

During the years of his first residence in China, in addition to his work in the hospital, Dr. Parker on several occasions rendered valuable assistance in the general work of missions. The most important, perhaps, of his services of this kind was in connection with the expedition, undertaken in 1837, by several of the missionaries in China, which had for its object the establishment of a mission in Japan. That expedition proved to be a failure as far as the immediate object in view was concerned; but, on his return to Canton, Dr. Parker published an account of the voyage, and of a visit which was made to the Loo Choo Islands.

The closing of the hospital in 1840 gave Dr. Parker an opportunity of returning to the United States for a visit. Having started from China in July, he reached New York in the following December, and spent the next eighteen months in unwearied efforts to diffuse information through the country respecting China, and to interest Christian people everywhere in the cause of missions among the Chinese. In addition, he had interviews with Presidents Van







Buren, Harrison, and Tyler, and with the Secretary of State, Mr. Daniel Webster, before whom he urged the importance of sending a United States minister to China, as soon as the war then waging should come to an end, for the purpose of arranging a commercial treaty with that government, and of giving protection to American citizens resident in the country. It was owing to the representations which he made, that the Hon. Caleb Cushing was sent to China in the following year as American Minister. Dr. Parker also made a hurried visit to England, for the purpose of calling the attention of English Christians to the advantages which might be obtained by sending out medical missionaries to China. He was successful in bringing the subject to the attention of the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Duke of Wellington, the Marquis of Lansdown, the Bishops of London and of Durham, and a large number of other distinguished men. He made the acquaintance of Sir Benjamin Brodie, Dr. Holland, Sir Henry Halford, and other prominent English physicians and surgeons. He was presented in Paris to Louis Philippe, the King of the French, and had the opportunity of a long conversation with him on the condition of affairs in China.

Having returned from England to the United States in June, 1842, he sailed a few months later from Boston for Canton, having previously been married in Washington, March 29, 1841, to Miss Harriet C. Webster, daughter of Mr. John O. Webster, of Augusta, Maine. Mrs. Webster accompanied him, and was the first foreign lady to reside in China.

On reaching Canton he re-opened the hospital, and was even more successful than before. But it was not long before Hon. Caleb Cushing arrived, in February, 1844, as Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States to China, who at once requested Dr. Parker to become Chinese Secretary and Interpreter of the Legation. After careful consideration, and with the hope that he might have wider opportunities of usefulness, he accepted Mr. Cushing's offer. He gave up his connection with the American Board, but with the help of native assistants, whom he had trained, he was able to continue his oversight of the hospital till in 1855, finding his health impaired, he resigned his secretaryship, and returned to America. During these years he repeatedly acted as Chargé d' affaires *ad interim*.

A few months after reaching home, at the special request of the government, he returned to China as United States Commissioner and Minister plenipotentiary, for the purpose of revising the treaty of 1844. On his way to China, passing through London, he had a consultation with the Earl of Clarendon, in order that the policy of the two governments they represented might be concurrent. In Paris, also, he had an interview for the same purpose, with Count Walewsky, the French Minister for Foreign Affairs. His duties as Commissioner occupied Dr. Parker for two years, when he felt obliged to resign and to return to America, his health having been somewhat enfeebled owing to the effects of a sunstroke. He fixed his residence in Washington, with his paternal homestead in Framingham as a summer resort. His later years were spent in retirement, the only public office which he held being that of Regent of the Smithsonian Institution, to which he was elected in 1868. After several years of infirm health he died in Washington, January 10, 1888, in his eighty-fourth year.

---

### ADOLPHUS MERRIAM.

Adolphus Merriam was descended from a pioneer family of the town of Concord, Mass. His ancestor, Joseph Meriam, came from the county of Kent, England, in 1638 and settled in Concord. From that early date until the death of Joseph Merriam, the father of Adolphus, in 1856, through five generations, the family name was prominent in the history of that town. The Meriam settlement became known as "Meriam's Corner." It was at this spot that the first vigorous attack was made on the retreating British as they left Concord on the memorable 19th of April, 1775. Josiah Meriam, the grandfather of Adolphus, was one of the men at the North Bridge, and used an old flint-lock which his ancestor had brought with him from England. It was his house that the British entered on the retreat, and in it exercised freely their spirit of mischief and plunder. This house, by the way, is not the Meriam house which is now standing, but was an older one, all trace of which is gone, that stood nearer the corner of the Bedford and Lexington roads.

Joseph Merriam, the father of Adolphus, when a young man moved from Meriam's Corner to a farm on the Virginia road, near the Lincoln line. Here Adolphus was born August 23, 1820. He was the youngest of ten children. His early life was that of a farmer's boy, with its usual amount of hard work and limited advantages. In addition to the few years of study in the district school he enjoyed a term in the Framingham Academy.

When he was seventeen years old he went to Southbridge, Massachusetts, and entered the office of the Hamilton Woolen Company, in which his brother, Charles, was interested. For several years he served what may be called a term of apprenticeship in the business of woolen and cotton manufacture. His master and model was Samuel L. Fiske, whom he faithfully served and ardently admired, and whose influence had a marked effect in strengthening his own natural habits of thrift, of promptness in discharging obligations and of honesty and honor in business affairs.

In 1846 he married Caroline McKinstry, daughter of John McKinstry, of Southbridge. Mr. Merriam remained in Southbridge twelve years. During this

time he was steadily promoted until he was entrusted with the superintendency of large interests connected with the Hamilton Woolen Company. In 1850 he purchased a small mill in Springfield, Vermont, which he operated successfully for four years. He then returned to Southbridge and entered into a partnership with Joshua and Gayton Ballard in the manufacture of woolen goods.

Mr. Merriam was very active in all public matters in Southbridge. He was one of the leaders of the Lyceum. When a young man he identified himself with the temperance movement, to the principles of which he strictly adhered during his life. He corresponded with Rev. Adin Ballou and George Draper, with reference to the social community which they founded at Hopedale, and seriously contemplated joining it. He served the town as assessor and selectman, was connected with the National and Savings Banks of the town, and during the war was active as selectman in filling the town quota and in advocating the Federal cause.

In 1864 he moved to South Framingham, where he lived until his death. He became interested in the manufacture of woolen goods in Millbury, where he was associated with Peter Simpson; and in Cordaville, in company with Hubbard Willson. He was also a director of the Hamilton Woolen Company, and clerk of the corporation, and a director of the Ætna Mills at Watertown. In addition to these interests he was for many years a director and president of the American Powder Company, and president of the Gunpowder Trade Association of the United States.

When the Framingham Savings Bank became embarrassed, it was the demand of the community that Mr. Merriam accept the presidency of the reorganized board of trustees. He was at the time the president of the National Bank, and was very reluctant to add to the business cares which already demanded close attention. The duties involved in the reorganization, and in the restoration of the credit of the Savings Bank, were very exacting and subjected the president to much annoyance and anxiety. He endeavored to perform them with the same care that he expended in his own affairs. He often expressed his confidence in the final restoration of credit and resumption of business by the bank, and his calm confidence and patient work did much to assure depositors, and to bring about the successful termination of the bank's misfortune.

In addition to discharging this public trust, Mr. Merriam, in the course of his life, cared for many private trusts, all of which were scrupulously managed and settled.

Mr. Merriam avoided prominence in public affairs in Framingham. His influence, however, was exerted quietly toward the promotion of many worthy political, social and moral causes. He was the first president of the South Framingham Literary Society, and was one of its most constant workers during the ten years of its life. For a short time in his school-days in Concord, Theodore Parker had been his teacher. In later life he was an earnest student of Parker's sermons and writings, which he felt were in accord with his own religious convictions. When the movement to establish a society of liberal Christians in South Framingham was initiated he gave it his hearty support. Later he was made the moderator of the First Universalist Society, and worshiped with that society constantly until his death.

Mr. Merriam died November 27, 1888, after an illness which had incapacitated him for active work for several months. The summary of his character which appeared in the *Framingham Tribune*, at the time of his death, is so just that it may well conclude this sketch: "The death of Adolphus Merriam brings a loss to Framingham that will be keenly felt. In all matters where his interest was enlisted his course was marked by keen insight and sound judgment. Perhaps his distinguishing trait was his plain and simple manner, wholly devoid of the ostentation affected by some men when they achieve a small part of the success that was his. Always genial and approachable, it was his lot and pleasure often to advise other men, and his advice was always worth seeking. His presence will be sadly missed, but his influence will be felt for a long time to come."

---

### JOHN BALL KITTREDGE, M.D.[1]

Doctor Kittredge was a descendant of John Kittredge, who settled in Billerica as early as 1660, where he died October 18, 1676. He was a considerable land-owner in Billerica, and received a grant of sixty-four acres in the limits of what became Tewksbury, on which some of the later generations of the family have resided.

The eldest son of John, Sr., was named for his father, settled in Billerica, studied medicine, and was the first of a long line of noted physicians. Dr. John (3d), the eldest son of Doctor John (2d), called his eldest son John (4th), whose eldest son was John (5th). The brothers of John (5th) were Simeon and Benjamin. Benjamin was born March 7, 1741. He was a well-known physician of Tewksbury and Andover, and was the father of eight sons, all physicians, viz: Benjamin, of Exeter; Henry, of Tewksbury; John Ball, of Framingham; Jacob, of Billerica and Ohio; Rufus, of Portsmouth; George, of Epping, N. H.; Theodore, of Kittery; Charles, of Watertown.

John B., the subject of this sketch, was born October 8, 1771; studied with his father, as was the custom of the time, came to Framingham in his twenty-first year, and probably entered the office of Dr. Daniel Perkins, and took his practice when he moved West the next year.

---

[1] By J. H. Temple.





Hollis Hastings

Framingham was then in a kind of transition state. The Revolutionary War had changed the social order and business conditions, as well as the inhabitants. The older men were striving to repair the wastes of war; the younger men were planning new enterprises and taking the lead in municipal affairs. The population of the town was much scattered, and the centres of trade and enterprise were at several points near the outskirts. Aside from the meeting-house, there had been little to attract people to the territorial centre. The minister, Rev. David Kellogg, was, however, strong in the regards of the people, and, by his talents and high ministerial character, was a power for good in all social and religious and business affairs. And the signs all pointed to the site of the present village as the coming centre of town activity and influence.

The young physician wisely located at this point, and allied himself with the new movement and with the pastor of the church.

He was a man of fine presence, and affable, though dignified manners, and every way calculated to make a favorable impression.

The inception of the plan for the establishment of a grammar-school of high order at the Centre—which soon was transformed into the Framingham Academy—gave Dr. Kittredge the opportunity of ingratiating himself with the leading families, by furthering in every wise way the new educational institution and drawing in pupils. He gave a hearty support to the movement; and his interest in the Academy and the public schools continued through his active life.

Undoubtedly the reputation of the family as physicians predisposed the public in his favor; but he was a born doctor, and started with the determination of achieving success. He gave his time and his best work and leading interest to his profession, and made everything else subsidiary. And he had broad sympathies, which prevented favoritism. A family in humble circumstances was sure of receiving his kind attention and the most considerate treatment.

Technically, as judged by present standards, his medical education was defective. But practically, he was well equipped—by natural taste, by quick perceptive powers, by the habit of close observation, by the logical faculty of tracing cause and effect, as well as careful reading of the works then extant.

Perhaps his *forte* lay in his accurate diagnosis of disease. It may have been partly intuition; but his careful analysis of symptoms, and study of temperaments and habits of living, and family predispositions, aided the natural perception.

And his cheery and hopeful demeanor in the sick-room was a powerful adjunct to the medicine he prescribed. "We'll have you out again in a few days!" was the inspiring assurance with which he was wont to bid good-bye to his patient.

His large practice brought fame and wealth. And after his means became ample, he was greatly helpful to young men of good character and habits—particularly mechanics just starting in business on their own account—by loaning them money on their individual note. It was done not grudgingly, but willingly. The debtor felt that the lender took an interest in him and his success, and had confidence in his honesty and ability; and thus the loan was a powerful motive to diligence and economy, as well as a working capital.

Dr. Kittredge died February 29, 1848. He married Mary Kellogg, daughter of Rev. David Kellogg, pastor of the church in Framingham. Their children were: 1. *Ellen*, who married Dexter Stone, a merchant of Philadelphia, and had two daughters, Mary, and Ellen K.; 2. *John T.*, who graduated at Amherst College 1828, studied medicine with his father, began practice in his native town, and died at the early age of twenty-six.

---

### HOLLIS HASTINGS.

The subject of this sketch is descended from Thomas Hastings, who, at the age of twenty-nine, with his wife, Susanna, came to New England in the summer of 1634 and settled in Watertown. He embarked at Ipswich, England, April 10th of that year, in the "Elizabeth," William Andrews master, and probably arrived in May. He was admitted a freeman May 6, 1635, and was a selectman of Watertown from 1638 to 1643, and again from 1650 to 1671. He was town clerk in 1671–77 and '80, and Representative in 1673. His wife died February 2, 1650, and in April, 1651, he married Margaret, daughter of William and Martha Cheney, of Roxbury. His children —all by the second wife—were Thomas, born July 1, 1652; John, March 4, 1654; William, August 8, 1655; Joseph, September 11, 1657; Benjamin, August 9, 1659; Nathaniel, September 25, 1661; Hepzibah, January 1, 1663, and Samuel, March 12, 1665. He died in 1685, at the age of eighty.

Of the children of Thomas, John, born as above, in Watertown, married, June 18, 1679, Abigail, daughter of John and Abigail Hammond, of Watertown, and died March 28, 1718, only a few days before his wife, who died on the 7th of April following. He left eight children: Abigail, born December 8, 1680; John, baptized December 4, 1687; Elizabeth, baptized December 4, 1687; Hepzibah, baptized at same date; William, baptized July 13, 1690; Samuel, born 1695, and Thomas and Joseph, baptized July 10, 1698.

Of these children, Joseph married, October 2, 1716, Lydia, daughter of Abraham and Mary (Hyde) Brown, of Watertown, and had fourteen children: Elizabeth, born March 4, 1717; Lydia, November 26, 1718; Grace, April 2, 1720; Joseph, June 1, 1722; an infant unnamed, 1724; Lucy, April 9, 1726; Josiah, February 28, 1728; Jonas, September 15, 1729; Susanna, May 26, 1731; Eliphalet, October 10, 1734; Thank-

ful, October 12, 1736; Sarah, November, 1737; an infant, 1739, and Lois, May 4, 1742.

Of these, Eliphalet, born in Waltham, as above, married, August 20, 1761, Susan, daughter of Samuel and Anna (Bemis) Fiske, of Waltham. He was in the French and Indian War, and present at the capture of Quebec, in 1759. He was also a soldier in the Revolution and died in Framingham in 1824. His children were Lucy, born September 30, 1761; Elias, February 13, 1763; Susanna, baptized in February, 1765; Louisa Ann, born April 19, 1767; William, September 12, 1769; Anna; Eliphalet, November 22, 1774; Charles, September 22, 1776; Thomas, June 19, 1780; Samuel, November 14, 1782, and Susan, October 18, 1786.

Of these children, Thomas was born in Waltham, and married, April 3, 1803, Nabby, daughter of Samuel and Martha (Jennings) Abbot, of Framingham. He died August 22, 1864. His children were Samuel Abbot, born October 3, 1803, William, June 15, 1805; Hollis, May 8, 1807; Thomas, April 18, 1809; Eliphalet, July 31, 1811; Josiah, July 25, 1813; John Kittredge, March 17, 1816; Otis Fisk, November 18, 1818, Dexter, August 4, 1822.

Hollis Hastings, one of these children, is the subject of this sketch. He was born in Framingham, and received his education in the public schools of that town and of Weston. He learned the trade of harness and carriage-making, with Marshal Jones, of Weston, and during thirty-five years carried on that business in his native town. With sufficient means, the fruit of his industry and skill, he retired from active business, and has since occupied his time in the care of his property, and in satisfying his desires to see the world and learn something of his brother men in their varying conditions of climate, of government and social life. To this end he has visited every State in the Union, including those recently admitted when they were Territories, and has twice visited the Old World. The information acquired in his travels has expanded and strengthened a naturally active and receptive mind, and enables him to discuss with unusual intelligence the questions which on both sides of the ocean agitate the public mind. His independence of thought enables him to freely think out the problems of the day, and reach conclusions untrammeled by the shackles which too often keep men in old ruts after the purpose for which they were made has disappeared. In politics originally a Webster Whig, more recently an independent voter, he weighs questions as they rise, and votes with this or that party which the most readily meets in his opinion the demand of the hour. He believes that parties should be organized solely to subserve the interests of the country, and not to perpetuate themselves, and that when a party begins to act solely for itself it is time for it to die. Brought up in the orthodox Congregational Church, he has continued a member of that faith. While in Europe his letters, written for the *Waltham Sentinel*, of which his brother was the editor, were full of interesting matter, and marked by intelligence and thought in the discussion of foreign affairs. His interviews with Lord John Russell and others, in which he forcibly presented what are called the Alabama Claims, were especially interesting.

Mr. Hastings has never been a seeker for office, and, with the exception of a term on the School Board of Framingham, his life has been spent outside of the active political field. He married, May 2, 1832, Abigail White, daughter of Dr. Norton, of Framingham, who died March 8, 1880. His children have been, George, born January 31, 1833; Horatio Carter, March 11, 1834; Dexter, November 24, 1835; Emily Carter, December 31, 1836; Nancy Dean, August 10, 1839; Samuel Dean, March 15, 1841; Josiah, July 2, 1844; Richard Briggs, January 12, 1846, and Jane Elizabeth, January 29, 1848.

Mr. Hastings is still living at the age of eighty-three, with mind and body unimpaired, and in the management of his affairs exhibits no abatement of the shrewdness and skill which have characterized him through life.

### REV. JOHN S. CULLEN.

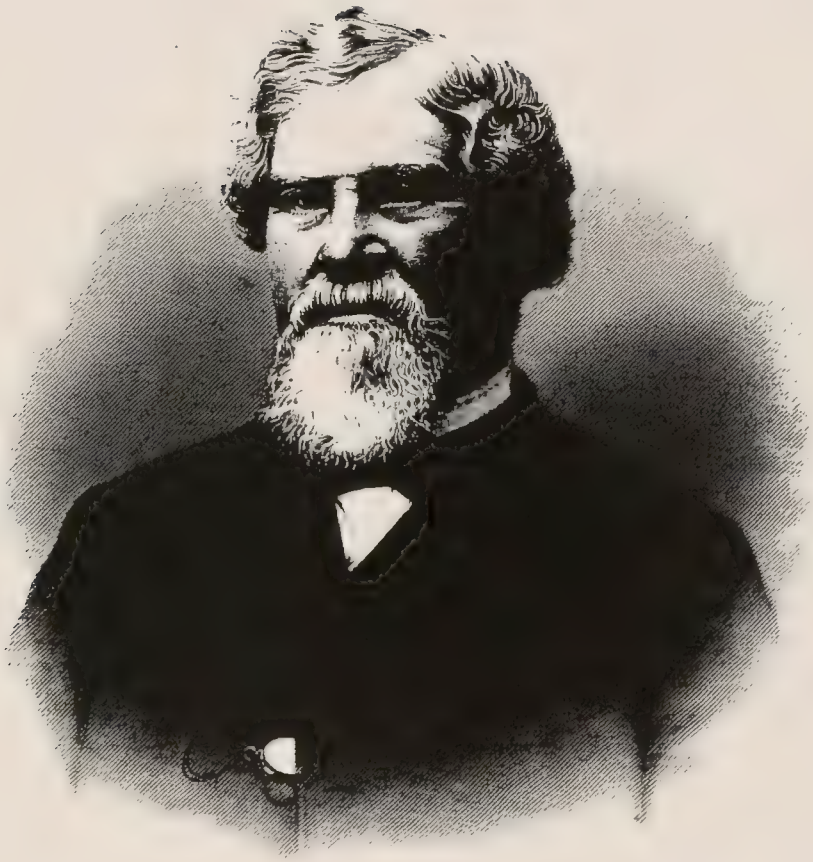
Rev. John S. Cullen was born in the town of Oldcastle, County of Meath, Ireland, on Christmas Day, December 25, 1848. He came to this country with his parents in the early part of 1852, settling at Blackstone, Mass., where he attended the public schools until about eleven years old, when he was sent to St. Joseph's College, in Susquehanna County, Pa. There he stayed from the fall of 1860 to 1863, when he entered Holy Cross College, Worcester. He remained there three years. From there he went, in 1866, to Nicolet College, near Three Rivers, P. Q., staying there one year and graduating. In 1867 he went to Grand Seminary, Montreal, to study theology, remaining there until December 31, 1871, and being ordained there as a priest. On Jan. 15, 1872, he came to Hopkinton, Mass., as assistant pastor, and remained in that position six years, when he was appointed to take charge of the missions at South Framingham and Ashland. He lived in the latter town about eight months, removing to South Framingham in May, 1879. About this time St. Bridget's Mission was established at Framingham Centre, and added to his care. During his ministrations the uncompleted church at Ashland was finished, and in January of 1885 that town was made an independent parish and given to Rev. M. F. Delaney. The work grew so at South Framingham that an assistant was soon necessary, for in addition to the growing St. Stephen's Parish there, the mission at St. Bridget's was maintaining in addition to the regular Sunday services at the Woman's Reformatory at Sherborn. The corner-stone of the new St. Stephen's Church edifice was laid in December, 1883, and the structure was occupied on



John J. Keane



James R Lawrence



A Clark

Christmas of 1884. The parish now numbers about 3000 souls and Father Cullen is sincerely beloved by all. During his residence in Hopkinton he served four years on the School Committee of the town, and he has been a member of the Framingham School Board as well as one of the trustees of the town library for nearly six years, usually receiving the hearty support of all parties and a unanimous election. He has been a trustee of the Framingham Savings Bank for about ten years, and has served on various town committees. His interest and labor in the work of total abstinence from intoxicating liquors has been a power for good among the people of his parish and of the town generally. Among the young people and children he has especially loved to promote pure living and abstinence from profanity and other bad habits. It can truly be said that he is respected by all his townsmen and beloved by many besides his own people. He is now building a handsome and comfortable parochial residence, and all wish him many years of comfort and usefulness in it.

### JAMES R. ENTWISTLE.

James R. Entwistle was born in the village of Saxonville, town of Framingham, in 1845, and here he has ever since made his home, with the exception of two years spent in the West. He was educated in the town schools, and at an early age worked in the Saxonville Mills, and also in the store of Hunt & Fuller in the village. In 1863 the young man went to Boston to work in the jobbing shoe trade, but the following two years he spent in the West, being located at Evansville, Ind., and Cincinnati, Ohio. Returning to Boston, he entered the employ of Hosmer & Winch, boot and shoe jobbers, and since 1875 has been a member of the firm of Hosmer, Codding & Co., of that city, jobbers in boots, shoes and rubbers. This firm is enterprising and well-known and is doing a large business.

Mr. Entwistle's business capacity has been recognized in his selection as president of the Framingham Electric Company, which supplies the town with light, as a secretary and a director of the Framingham Union Street Railway Company, and it is not too much to say that he has been a prominent factor in the success of that company. He was an incorporator and is a trustee of the Farmers' and Mechanics' Savings Bank of South Framingham. His church affiliations are with the Congregationalists, being a contributor to the support of that denomination. He is also a member of the Edwards Parish at Saxonville. He is a prominent member of the Masonic Fraternity and has been for years a member of the Royal Arcanum. That his capacity for good service has been appreciated by his townsmen is shown by the fact that he was for several years upon the School Committee of the town, was chosen the first auditor of the town's accounts, served on the Board of Selectmen of the town in the years 1877 and 1878, and represented the town in the Legislature in 1882 and 1883. He was a member of the Sewerage Committee which had in charge the construction of the town's sewerage system, and has been for some years chairman of the Board of Registrars of Voters. In politics he is a Democrat, and in 1888 he was a delegate to the National Convention at St. Louis, which nominated Mr. Cleveland for President. Self-made, popular, in the prime of life, any biography made of Mr. Entwistle at this time must be incomplete.

### ALEXANDER CLARK.

Alexander Clark, Jr., was born in Framingham, November 7, 1811. His father was the village blacksmith and the son worked for him in the same business, afterwards engaging in it for himself, and later, in company with his brother Newell, starting a shop in South Framingham, where now is the drinking fountain in Irving Square. This was about 1831; but when the square was opened, the shop was removed to the site on which afterwards grew up Charles E. Bradley's carriage-manufacturing business. Selling their business, Alexander and Newell went into the manufacture of straw bonnets in 1838, under the firm-name of A. & N. Clark. This firm was succeeded later by that of A. Clark & Son, Alexander's son, Willard E., being associated with him. From bonnets this firm went to making palm-leaf hats and Shaker hoods in 1853. These had an immense sale all over the country and the firm cleared many thousand dollars, but the hoods afterwards went out of style, and shop and machinery lay idle. The firm then fitted up a factory for the manufacture of shoes, but soon gave up the business. Alexander retired from active business some fifteen or twenty years ago, since which time until his death, which occurred August 11, 1890, his attention has been given to the care of his real estate, of which he possessed considerable. In 1853–54 when the town Fire Department had just been organized, Mr. Clark was third assistant engineer of the Department, being in charge of the South Framingham Division. He lived to see the tiny village grow almost to the dimensions of a small, bustling city.

Mr. Clark was always deeply interested in religious work. Before 1840 there was no church at South Framingham, and he conducted Bible readings at his house on Sundays, and read the Bible aloud in his shop on week-days. Sunday services were afterwards held in his shop, with preaching by neighboring ministers. He was foremost in starting the Baptist Church in 1851, was its first treasurer, and assistant superintendent of the Sunday-school at the start. When the church edifice was built he was chairman of the building committee, and for thirty years he was superintendent of the Sunday-school, being for

many years also a member or leader of the choir. For years he officiated as undertaker in the village.

Mr. Clark was three times married,—on June 23, 1835, to Nancy Daniels, who died December 5, 1838; on April 7, 1840, to the widow Abbie Blake Adams, to whom was born one son, Willard E.; on April 17, 1889, he took for his third wife Nettie Ashbrook Steeves, of Moncton, New Brunswick, who survives him.

## CHAPTER XLIV.

### *BELMONT.*

BY THOMAS W. DAVIS.

It was said, somewhat irreverently, by an earnest advocate of the Hoosac Tunnel, before that wonderful triumph of modern engineering had become an accomplished fact, that the finger of God marked the valleys of the Deerfield and Hoosac Rivers for the location of a great railroad, and the full force of the remark is readily grasped by any one who, standing on the ridge which separates those streams, observes the line of deeper green which indicates the descent of the hills on either hand to the course of the waters below. The objection was at once offered that, to make this argument avail, the finger should have pierced the mountain, and thus have made the route complete. Human enterprise has now supplied that which was lacking, and from the Atlantic plain of the Mystic and the Charles, across the valleys of the Nashua and the Connecticut with its tributaries, under and between the highlands of the Green and Taconic Ranges, the iron horse makes his regular journeys to meet the waters of the Hudson at Troy. It is interesting to note how, in its advance from one river system to another, the railroad has seized upon a depression here in the mountain wall of separation, a sloping upland there, and to observe again how communities spring into being all along the lines that help to tie the opposite ends of the land together. No town in New England, unless it be a railroad centre, owes its existence as a distinct municipality more directly to railroad enterprise, than does the town of Belmont. Its struggle for birth ended happily in the same contest that determined the completion of the Hoosac Tunnel, and there was a peculiar fitness in the union of the friends of the town and the advocates of the Tunnel in their efforts.

In the gradual growth of the ice trade, which was for so long a period of years an important factor in the development of Boston as a leading port of commerce, a railroad had been built from Charlestown to Fresh Pond, for the purpose of carrying its ice to tidewater. An extension of this road to the westward was projected. To pass from the valley of the Mystic to that of the Charles the most feasible route was found to be between Fresh and Spy Ponds, and thence along the southern border of Wellington Hill. At the western extremity of the hill, a slight elevation turns Beaver Brook from a southerly to a westerly direction, and causes it to empty its waters into the Charles River at Waltham, and the location of the railroad followed the brook in its westerly course. Aside from the advantages of this route, as determined by the topographical survey—advantages so great that another highway to the West has since taken the same outlet—it was an additional recommendation that the valley at the base of Wellington Hill was sparsely populated. It formed the outskirts of two old towns, Watertown and West Cambridge (now Arlington), and was, by reason of its remoteness from the centres of those towns, occupied exclusively by a farming population. In 1843 a charter was obtained for the Fitchburg Railroad, and it was opened to Waltham in December of that year. At the crossing of Concord Turnpike was placed the station of Wellington Hill, destined to make the centre of the charming surburban town of Belmont. At this time there were about one hundred and twenty-five families residing upon the territory now included within the limits of the town. Improved facilities for communication with the neighboring metropolis led to a steady growth in numbers. The increase was not rapid. There was no place of public worship nearer than West Cambridge or Watertown, no store, post-office, nor public hall. The policy of the railroad in respect to train accommodations and rates of fare was a fluctuating one, as, indeed, it continued to be for many years. The roads and the schools were not such as to offer special attractions to those seeking a residence.

Believing that they could govern themselves and provide for their needs as citizens more satisfactorily than was possible while they continued in the towns of which they formed a comparatively unimportant part, a large majority of the residents near Wellington Hill and in the village which had been begun around the station at Waverley, applied in 1854 to the General Court for an act of incorporation as a town. This petition was signed by Charles Stone and 127 others. Remonstrances were presented by citizens of Waltham, from which a few acres were asked; of Watertown, which would lose half of its already circumscribed territory; of West Cambridge, whose "Flob End" suddenly acquired new value, and a few voters in the proposed new town; the land companies, two in number, owning real estate in Waverley and at Strawberry Hill also opposed the petition, and by concurrent vote of the two Houses of the Legislature, the petitioners had leave to withdraw.

In 1855 petitions, headed by Jacob Hittinger, David Mack, Albert Higgins and Leonard Stone were received in the Senate and referred to the Committee on Towns. Remonstrances from the towns, whose territory was affected, were also presented, and from citizens of Watertown whose residences were in

the proposed town. After several hearings a bill was reported, which did not go beyond the house first taking action upon it, being refused a third reading in the Senate by a vote of nine to four.

Immediately after the adjournment of the Legislature, measures were taken by the appointment of committees and subscription of money for expenses, to keep alive the interest of the people in the project, and a petition from Jacob Hittinger and 101 others was presented to the Legislature of 1856. Remonstrances were also presented. The Committee on Towns reported leave to withdraw, but a bill was substituted, which passed the Senate and was defeated in the House. In 1857 a petition was presented, signed by Jacob Hittinger and 129 others, the usual remonstrances being offered. After a careful and exhaustive examination into the merits of the enterprise, the Committee on Towns were unanimous in reporting a bill, which was defeated in the Senate.

The petition of 1858 was signed by Jacob Hittinger and 201 others. The remonstrants, like the petitioners, were more numerous than in previous years, as the possibility of favorable action upon the petition became greater. Leave to withdraw was reported, and a substitute bill was introduced in the Senate only to meet with defeat. In 1859 the petitioners, again headed by Jacob Hittinger, were 203 in number. The usual remonstrances were presented. A majority of the Committee on Towns reported a bill which, after long and careful consideration, passed the House, and the struggle was at last ended by the favorable action of the Senate and the approval of the Governor, Hon. Nathaniel P. Banks, which was given March 18, 1859.

The town, as incorporated, took from Waltham 429 acres, from West Cambridge 1773 acres, and from Watertown 1446 acres, making a total of 3648 acres, or 5.75 square miles. Arlington bounds it upon the north, Cambridge upon the east and Watertown on the south. Its western boundary touches Lexington, Waltham and Watertown. Its town-hall is six and a half miles W.S.W. from the State-House. The population in 1853, when the first petitions for incorporation were circulated, was 1004, which was increased to 1175 at the date of incorporation. The valuation in 1859 was $2,036,077.

The first town-meeting was held March 28, 1859. At this meeting the act of incorporation was accepted, and Mansur W. Marsh, Jacob Hittinger, J. Varnum Fletcher, Jonas B. Chenery and Joseph Hill were elected selectmen, and Mr. Marsh was subsequently chosen chairman of the board; J. Oliver Wellington, Josiah Bright, Edwin Locke, William J. Underwood and H. R. Fillebrown were elected assessors; Samuel P. Hammatt, town clerk, and George S. Adams, treasurer and collector of taxes. The first town tax was $12,500.85, which was raised by a levy of $5.11 on $1000, and a poll tax of $1.50 on 325 polls. One hundred and twenty-six regularly called town-meetings have since been held, and thirty-six adjourned meetings.

The second meeting of the new town was held April 13, 1859. Under the fourteenth article of the warrant, "to see if the town will defray the expenses necessarily incurred in procuring their act of Incorporation," etc., the town voted to pay the expenses, and the treasurer was authorized to borrow, upon the notes of the town, a sufficient sum for the purpose, not exceeding $9000, and to pay the same over upon such vouchers as were approved by the subcommittee of the petitioners for incorporation. Bills were immediately presented and paid, amounting to $8779.20. A suit in equity was thereupon brought by Jonathan Frost and others, to obtain a decree compelling a restoration of the money to the town treasury, the note having been paid in due time from moneys obtained by the tax levy of 1859. The case was heard before the full bench of the Supreme Court in March, 1862, and an order was issued requiring the treasurer to restore to the town treasury the sum paid out with interest, the whole amounting to $10,681.14, but deducting $478.68, which was allowed to the plaintiffs in equity, for counsel fees and other expenses incurred in bringing the suit for the benefit of the town. Mr. Adams, the treasurer, was reimbursed by a subscription. Later decisions have gone further than this, in forbidding a town to raise by taxation money to be expended in opposing its own dismemberment.

For much of the early history of the territory now included within the limits of Belmont, one must look to the town from which it came. There was but little common interest among its scattered inhabitants until they united in the struggle for corporate existence. Ecclesiastically, politically and socially, they were identified with the towns in which they dwelt. In the latter part of the year 1855 the need of a suitable building for public worship became felt to such a degree that January 1, 1856, a paper was put in circulation upon which the sum of $7000 was pledged in amounts ranging from $100 to $500. At a meeting held January 3d, of that year, the following committee was chosen to build a "meeting-house:" David Mack (chairman), Samuel O. Mead, Charles Stone, Edwin Locke, Albert Higgins, John L. Alexander and J. M. Hollingsworth. In September, Mr. Mack resigned his position and J. Oliver Wellington was elected chairman in his stead. The church was located on Concord Turnpike, near the railroad station. It was built by John C. Sawin from plans by Enoch Fuller, and was completed in the fall of 1857. Its total cost was about $13,000. The church was dedicated December 2, 1857, and was occupied as a place of worship by the Belmont Congregational Society (Unitarian) until February 12, 1890, when it was destroyed by fire. At the time of the fire it had become the property of J. V. Fletcher. Nearly two years before it had been decid-

ed to erect a new building under the leadership of the ladies of the Arachne Club; subscriptions were secured, and entertainments in aid of the enterprise were given, prominent among the subscribers being the firm of J. V. Fletcher & Co. and Edwin F. Atkins, who gave $5000 each. The building committee consisted of J. Henry Fletcher, William E. Stowe, H. O. Underwood, Mrs. J. M. Hernandez and John F. Richardson. A site having been selected, nearly opposite the old church, the new building was erected in 1889, at a cost of upwards of $26,000. Hartwell & Richardson were the architects of the new church, and the builder was E. Atwood, Jr. The walls are of field stone, the gables and tower of wood, covered with cement plaster. The tower, at the northerly corner of the building, contains the bell from the old church and a clock provided by the town. Within, the finish is of cypress, the roof of the auditorium being of hard pine. Beautiful memorial windows are placed in this room. The vestry and ladies' parlor are upon the same floor as the large audience-room, and can be made a part of it when required, and a well-appointed kitchen and dining-room testify to the fact that the modern church supplements its work as a factor in Christian civilization by ministering to the social needs of humanity. The church was dedicated April 9, 1890, with appropriate services, including an original hymn by the pastor, and the dedicatory sermon by Rev. Brooke Herford, of Boston.

The pastors of the Society since its organization have been Rev. Amos Smith, from October, 1857, to March, 1872; Rev. Harvey C. Bates, October, 1873, to September, 1876; Rev. Ivory F. Waterhouse, March, 1877, until his death, at the age of fifty years, March 2, 1882; Rev. J. Bradley Gilman, May, 1883, to March, 1886; and Rev. Hilary Bygrave, from November, 1886, to the present time. Rev. Mr. Smith continued to reside in Belmont after his resignation, until his death, September 12, 1887, at the age of seventy years.

The first steps to provide for regular public worship at Waverley were taken at a meeting held May 27, 1861. There were present at this meeting Daniel Deshon, John Taggard, John Sylvester, —— Harrington, Samuel Greene, William Lowry, Frank Cottle, W. A. Blodgett and Seromus Gates.

A committee was appointed to solicit subscriptions to an amount "not less than five hundred dollars," for the support of worship for one year from June 1, 1861. At an adjourned meeting held Saturday, June 1st, the committee reported that they should be able to secure the necessary funds, and it was voted to extend an invitation to Rev. Charles Jones to preach for one year in Waverley Hall, at a salary of four hundred dollars. The call was accepted. The following year an attempt was made to substitute the Episcopal for the Congregational form of worship and two subscription papers were, under the direction of a committee, presented to the inhabitants of the village. The canvass which followed resulted in a larger support, both in money and numbers, for Congregational worship, and at a meeting held May 12, 1862, it was voted to continue that form. An effort made at a subsequent meeting to reconsider this vote was not successful.

Rev. Hubbard Winslow was now invited to become the pastor of the little society, and he filled that office until June 1, 1863. For more than a year following the pulpit was supplied by various preachers. September 1, 1864, Rev. Josiah W. Turner assumed the pastoral charge at a salary of eight hundred dollars per annum. July 11, 1865, an ecclesiastical council of the neighboring (Trinitarian Congregational) churches was held, for the purpose of recognizing "The First Congregational Church of Waverley." The original members of the church were: Rev. Josiah W. Turner, Mrs. Almena W. Turner, Rev. Daniel Butler, Mrs. Jane D. Butler, Daniel Deshon, Mrs. Eunice Deshon, John Sylvester, Mrs. Lucy J. Sylvester, William Jewett, Mrs. Lois M. Jewett, Seromus Gates, Mrs. Lemira H. Gates, William Lowry, Miss Frances M. Grant, J. Douglas Butler, Miss Mary F. Turner. William Lowry was the first deacon of the church, in which office he has been succeeded by Solyman W. Grant and William Jewett.

Rev. Mr. Turner was installed as pastor February 1, 1866, and was dismissed July 1, 1873. His successors have been: Rev. John L. Ewell, December 10, 1874, to March 16, 1878; Rev. William H. Teel, July 3, 1878, to August 1, 1883; and Rev. George P. Gilman, from November 16, 1883, to the date of writing.

The society supporting the church was legally incorporated Feb. 29, 1868, as the "First Congregational Society of Waverley." Active steps were at once taken under the leadership of the pastor for the erection of a house of worship. A lot at the northeast corner of White and North Streets was donated by the Waverley Company, subscriptions were pledged and the corner-stone of a church was laid August 12, 1869. The building was erected from plans drawn by Hammatt & J. E. Billings, and was dedicated January 13, 1870. The style of the church is Early Gothic. Its plan is a quadrilateral with a bell-tower in the corner and is divided into church and vestry in connection. The church proper has an open timber roof and windows of painted and stained-glass of simple design. All the finish and pews are of oak, and the pulpit and furniture are of black walnut. The seating capacity is about two hundred and twenty. It may be remarked in passing, that the Sabbath-school at Waverley antedates the church by several years.

The Waverley Christian Union was organized in December, 1882. Its membership consists of those who contribute to the support of the union and subscribe to the following covenant:

"In the love of the truth and in the spirit of Jesus Christ, we join for the worship of God and the service of man."

The society has held a regular preaching service and a Sabbath-school in Waverley Hall since the date of its organization. The pastor of the Belmont Congregational Society has thus far been the pastor of the union. Thirty-four persons were baptized by Rev. J. B. Gilman at a service held November 1, 1885. Additions have been made to the society from time to time, and the erection of a house of worship has been contemplated, and will be accomplished in the not far distant future.

All Saints' Guild (Episcopal) was organized on All Saints' Eve, October 31, 1887, at the home of Miss Lucy A. Hill, Waverley. For nearly two years previous to its organization, Rev. Edward A. Rand, of Watertown, conducted occasional cottage services, the first of these being held at the residence of Mr. H. A. Scranton, Waverley, on Good Friday evening, April, 1886. Sunday afternoon services were held during the summers of 1887 and 1888 at Miss Hill's residence; evening cottage-service has been held once a month on a week-day since the formation of the Guild, and latterly, Rev. Mr. Rand, assisted by Rev. Thomas Bell, of Arlington, has conducted a Sunday afternoon service once a month at the Town Hall, Belmont. The present officers of the Guild are: Rev. Edward A. Rand, president; Mrs. H. A. Scranton, vice-president; Miss E. J. Woodward, secretary; Mrs. A. A. Adams, treasurer, and an executive committee of eight members.

The families in the northeast part of the town have very largely continued to find their church-home in the town of Arlington. A mission enterprise in the Mount Auburn district of Watertown has also received liberal support from residents of Belmont.

The Roman Catholics in the town, although maintaining a Sabbath-school for a number of years, have been connected with parishes in Arlington, Cambridge and Watertown until a very recent date. After holding regular services at the Town Hall for some months, a site was selected for a church on Common Street, near School Street, and subscriptions were begun for the expenses of erection in May, 1886. The work was pushed forward rapidly under the supervision of a building committee, consisting of Edward Quigley, James Hart, W. J. Reed, J. F. Leonard and C. J. McGinniss. The first Mass in the church was celebrated June 5, 1887, and it was dedicated March 31, 1889, by Right Rev. John J. Williams, Archbishop of Boston, assisted by a large number of the clergy of the diocese. The dedication sermon was by Rev. D. O'Callaghan, of South Boston, and an address was given by Rev. Robert J. Fulton, of Boston College. The pastor of the church, which bears the name of St. Joseph's, is Rev. Thomas H. Shahan.

Upon the territory incorporated into the town of Belmont were three school-houses, one on Brighton Street (still standing on the same location), one on Washington Street and one at the corner of Beech and North Streets, at Waverley. In the building on Brighton street were two schools, the higher of which, the North Grammar, was taught by Mr. Arthur P. Smith. The other buildings each contained a primary school. A fifth school, called the South Grammar, was at once organized in the Washington Street school-house and placed under the charge of Mr. David Mack. The reputation of both of these gentlemen as instructors testifies to the educational advantages enjoyed at even this early day in our history by the youth of the town. Arrangements were also made by which pupils already admitted to the High Schools might complete, without change of school, the course of study they had entered upon. Another school-house, on Grove Street, was at once provided for, the scholars in the southeast portion of the town remaining until the completion of this building in the schools of Watertown. Mr. Smith resigned his position in the North Grammar School in 1864, and the school was, a few months later, reduced to an intermediate grade upon the establishment of a new Central Grammar School. Ill health necessitated the retirement of Mr. Mack in September, 1861. His successors were Rev. James Thurston, 1861; William W. Colburn, 1861–62; Augustus W. Wiggin, 1862–63, and De Forest Safford, 1863–65, when the school was merged in the Central Grammar School, of which Eben H. Davis became the first principal. In the following year this school took the name of the High School, which it has since retained, although in 1869 it was, for a few months, reduced to a grammar grade. Mr. E. H. Davis resigned in 1870 to accept a superintendent's position. His successor was Thomas W. Davis, who was directed, in taking charge of the school, to restore it to its higher grade. Mr. T. W. Davis resigned in 1881 to engage in teaching in the city of Cambridge, but has continued to reside in Belmont. Charles L. Clay was principal in 1881, and in December of that year was succeeded by the present principal, Henry H. Butler. The liberality of the town in educational matters is illustrated by the fact that this school has been maintained for so many years with no requirement therefor under the laws of the Commonwealth. Its sessions for two years were held in the vestry of the Congregational Church. The High School building on School Street was erected in 1867 at a cost of $15,000, and was dedicated December 2d of that year. The hall in its lower story was occupied by the town for its meetings until 1882, after which both stories were devoted to school purposes. The Washington Street building was moved to the same enclosure as the High School in 1867, and is still in service.

The school-house at the corner of Beech and North Streets was burned in 1872. A new brick building was erected the next year in a more central location at the corner of North and Waverley Streets, the cost

of building and land being about $16,000. Meanwhile, the school was accommodated in the vestry of the Waverley Congregational Church.

A school-house on Cushing Street, in the Mt. Auburn District, was built in 1871. This and the building on Grove Street were purchased by Cambridge in 1880, when the territory adjacent to Fresh Pond was annexed to that city. The teachers whose services to the town have continued through the longest term of years are Miss Hannah B. McGinniss and Miss Harriet A. Hill, who were appointed in 1870, and Miss Etta C. Leonard in 1871. The labors of the teachers in the schools have been, with but slight exception, faithful and self-denying, and it is pleasant to record that they have been appreciated. An unusually large proportion of those employed have been persons of successful experience elsewhere. Skilled superintendence of the schools began with the school year of 1890, the first incumbent of the office of superintendent being I. F. Hall, who also superintends the schools of Leominster, devoting to each town a fixed amount of time per week. A vote of the town at the annual meeting of 1890, was favorable to the erection of a new building, to embody the advanced ideas of the day, in respect to ventilation and general sanitary arrangements, and to provide accommodations for a largely increased number of pupils, but the measure has as yet failed to be carried into effect, motions to appropriate the money necessary for its erection not having received the two-thirds vote which is required when payment is to extend through a series of years.

The Public Library dates its existence from the year 1868. Much of the credit for its inception belongs to the late David Mack, who circulated the original subscription papers for a "Free Public Library," was one of the Library Committee and the first librarian. With him, by vote of the town, were associated upon the committee the chairman of the Board of Selectmen, the chairman of the School Committee, and Rev. Amos Smith and Rev. J. W. Turner, "the two settled clergymen of the town, *ex-officio*." Rev. Mr. Smith declined to serve and the chairman of the School Committee resigned his position upon that board and so ceased to be a member of the Library Committee. The first report of the committee, made by Mr. Mack, showed the number of volumes in the library to be 817, of which 667 were acquired by purchase and 118 were received from the library of the Farmers' Club. A room in the new High School building, adjacent to the hall occupied by the town for its meetings, was assigned to the library, and the town appropriated $500 towards its organization and maintenance. The room was open for the delivery of books one hour each week. In 1872 the librarian made his second report, showing an increase to 1650 volumes, and including an earnest appeal for enlarged accommodations, which was renewed in the following year. At the annual meeting in 1873 the town voted to place the library in the charge of trustees, and one of the first steps taken by the new officers was to remove the library to a larger room in the basement of the Unitarian Church. Two members of the board have served upon it from its organization to the present time, and the term of office has from the beginning been, by election, for three years. Mr. Mack resigned the position of librarian in 1876 and was succeeded by Walter H. Stone. The catalogue of 1877 contains the names of 2849 volumes. The purposes of the management were concisely stated in the report for that year. "Believing that a few good books thoroughly read, are more beneficial than any course of reading more extended in surface, but lacking in depth, the trustees commend, to younger readers especially, that they learn to draw deep from 'the wells of English undefiled' of our standard writers, while at the same time provision is made for gratifying the taste of those who read for recreation, and derive profit therefrom incidentally." In the report for the year 1881 the trustees congratulated the citizens upon the approaching completion of the new Town Hall and Library Building, and acknowledged a donation of $1000 from an anonymous "well-wisher of the Public Library." The town increased two-fold in the following year its annual appropriation for the library. This appropriation has, since that time, averaged nearly $1000, including the amount returned to the town from the "Dog Tax," after the damages done by these animals in the county have been settled. The removal of the library to its present quarters was made in the summer of 1882, at which time a reading-room was also instituted and open to the public two afternoons and evenings each week and for about three hours every Sunday. Mr. Stone resigned his position in 1883, and Mr. Edward W. Brown, the present librarian, was appointed in his stead. In 1886 the privilege was granted to the High School of the use of the library, by allowing the principal to draw from it twenty-five volumes at any one time, to be used in the school at his discretion. The library now contains 6700 volumes, a large proportion being works of standard value, and in the reading-room are to be found the leading popular periodicals of the day.

The hall in the High School building not being conveniently located, and being totally inadequate to the needs of the town, preliminary steps were taken in March, 1881, looking to the erection of a Town Hall and Public Library building. In April of that year an appropriation was made by unanimous vote of the town and a Building Committee appointed, consisting of W. J. Underwood, J. V. Fletcher, J. S. Kendall, D. F. Learned, Varnum Frost, S. S. C. Russell and W. E. Stowe.

A lot, eligibly located and containing upwards of 40,000 square feet, was presented to the town by Elisha Atkins. The structure erected upon this site is so complete in all its appointments that it has been

the model for similar buildings in thriving towns of the Commonwealth. It is of Queen Anne architecture, built of brick and terra cotta, situated at the junction of Pleasant Street and Concord Avenue. In a basement, wholly above the natural surface of the ground, which slopes toward the south, are the rooms of the officers of the town, with an apartment for chemical engine and hose-carriage at the rear. Upon the main floor above, lighted from the north, is the Town Hall, with its gallery, lobby and ante-rooms, stage and dressing-rooms, the latter being in a half-story under the stage and above the engine-room. The chief entrance to the building is under a broad, deeply-recessed arch, in the southwestern front, the place of honor being given to a bronze tablet bearing the names of the Belmont heroes who fell in the War of the Rebellion.

A side entrance upon the same wall of the building admits to a corridor between the main hall and the rooms above the town offices which are occupied by the Public Library. These rooms consist of a waiting-room, in which is the desk of the librarian, separated by a wooden screen from the reading-room at the front of the building, with fire-place and alcove in the circular tower, and a book-room which is reached by a passage-way behind the librarian's desk, and which has space for about 15,000 volumes. The architect was Henry W. Hartwell, of Boston, and the cost of the building was nearly $50,000. It was dedicated June 22, 1882, on one of those perfect days which nature provides in the loveliest month of the year. The formal exercises of dedication consisted of prayer by Rev. W. H. Teel; presentation of the keys of the building by W. J. Underwood of the Building Committee; their reception by Josiah S. Kendall, of the Board of Selectmen, and T. W. Davis, of the Trustees of the Library; the "patriarchal blessing" of the Commonwealth, by His Excellency, John D. Long; and short addresses by President Robert R. Bishop, of the State Senate; Henry W. Muzzey, of Cambridge, and Dr. J. C. Harris, of Arlington, representing at the time those places in the General Court; W. H. Ingraham, of Watertown; Mansur W. Marsh and Rev. Daniel Butler, of Belmont. The exercises were interspersed with music by the Belmont Choral Society. An extract from the remarks of one of the speakers, as printed in an account of the proceedings, sets forth so clearly what may be called the motive of the building, that it is reproduced here:

"It has been said that, at the creation, Eve was taken, not from man's head to be his ruler, nor from his feet to be his slave, but from his side as his equal, his companion and his friend. So, upon the same level, have you placed the Public Library, representative of the education to be derived from books, and this hall, in which the lessons are to be taught by living men. Here we are to be developed by intercourse with the minds of our fellows; there we may hold communion with the spirits of those long passed away. There we can learn the history of the past; here we ourselves are to be makers of history, while we exercise the highest powers of human government in the meetings of a pure democracy regulating its own internal affairs. In both places we are to instruct and train our children in the duties and responsibilities of citizenship. But the fitness does not end thus. On yonder tablet, without the doors of this building, are the names of those who, in the discharge of such responsibilities, gave their lives for their country, and we honor their memory to-day. Long be it ere the land is called upon to undergo another baptism of blood. But in the peaceful walks of daily life, where, nevertheless, hard battles may be fought and victories gained, or on the field of death, if God so wills, may one and all who gather here to stand beside us or follow in our foot-steps, so live and act and so die as to prove how faithfully and thoroughly the great lessons of duty and patriotism have been taught within these walls."

A promenade concert in the evening closed the pleasures of the day, during which the whole town had kept "open house," and all seemed to rejoice in the final removal of the stigma affixed by a speaker in the Legislature a quarter of a century before, when he reproached the people for asking for incorporation as a town before they had within their limits "a church, a public-hall, or even a blacksmith-shop."

The Park south of the railroad tracks, at the junction of Common Street and Concord Avenue, was laid out in the year 1881. Part of the funds needed for its purchase were raised by subscription, and the balance was furnished by the town, which has assumed its maintenance. The Park Commissioners are W. J. Underwood, J. Willard Hill and Edwin F. Atkins, who have served continuously since the creation of the Board in 1882.

The grounds around the railroad stations adjoining are also parks in themselves, and show the results to be obtained by intelligent care.

The Fire Department of the town of Belmont may be said to date from about the year 1826, when an engine was located near Meeting-house Hill. The engine and company connected with it bore the name of "Protector, No. 3," while in the town of Watertown. In Belmont the name became "Protector, No. 1."

In 1833 the town of West Cambridge purchased an engine for the South District. The engine and company stationed in this locality is "Howard, No. 2." In 1873 a Babcock Extinguisher, to be manned by a company of ten men, was purchased, and located on Pleasant Street near Concord Avenue. On the completion of the Town Hall, this machine was placed in a suitable room in the basement. In 1887, after the introduction of a system of water supply, two hose companies were organized and provided with wagons carrying 600 feet each of hose. The wagons were built by a Belmont manufacturer, Mr. Eden Price,

and are stationed, one at Waverley, in the village hall building, and the other at the Town Hall. The companies are named respectively Waverley Hose, No. 1, and Belmont Hose, No. 2. In addition to this organization the town is the owner of nearly forty Johnson hand-pumps, distributed among householders. The various organizations have a fair record of service. It may be noted as an historical fact that they do not go so far afield at the present time as they were once inclined to do, in the days when steam fire-engines were less common, and the aid of a body of enthusiastic workers was welcomed by the adjoining towns as a valuable auxiliary in conquering the devouring element, and of late years no attempt has been made to reach and extinguish the rising moon. In June, 1890, a fire-alarm telegraph was put in operation, with signal-boxes at a few points, and alarms struck on the bell of the Congregational Church at Waverley, on a large gong at the Town Hall and on small bells at the houses of the engineers. The engineers of the department are David Chenery, chief; Herbert H. Russell, George A. Prentiss and David S. McCabe.

The post-office at Belmont was established in 1856. Dr. J. L. Alexander was the first postmaster. He was succeeded a few years later by the present incumbent of the office, Aaron A. Adams.

The post-office at Waverley was established in 1858. The first postmaster was Seromus Gates, who held the office about fifteen years, and served in the mean time a term of enlistment in the Forty-second Massachusetts Regiment in 1864. He was succeeded by Larra W. Munroe. The present postmaster is Herbert H. Russell.

The unanimity with which the town, in 1881, proceeded to the erection of the Town Hall has already been spoken of. The most serious difference in opinion among the voters was of earlier date and is worthy of passing notice. In May, 1871, a petition was presented to the selectmen for the laying out a road from North Street in Waverley, over the Highlands and Wellington Hill to the southerly line of Arlington, there to connect with a similar road from the principal street in Arlington, the whole to bear the name of Highland Avenue. The selectmen viewed the premises and laid out the road substantially as asked for. It was to be nearly two miles in length, and to be built at an expense of perhaps $30,000, but probably more money would have been needed to complete it in a satisfactory manner. At the annual meeting in 1872 the action of the selectmen came before the town for acceptance. It was at once evident that there was strong opposition to the project, many of the voters feeling that the town would receive a benefit from the road entirely disproportionate to the outlay incurred. Consideration of the article in the warrant was at once proposed to the adjourned meeting to be held a month later, and at that time the town voted to again postpone all consideration of the subject to the next annual meeting, and also refused to pay for the surveying and plans which had been made. March 4, 1873 the town voted not to accept the road. April 7th a motion was made to reconsider this vote. The motion to reconsider was lost, and, as it was known that the county commissioners had been applied to to lay out the road as a county way, parts of the proposed avenue lying in two towns, a committee was appointed to appear before that Board and oppose any action. It was, however, voted to pay the expenses incurred by the selectmen in procuring a survey. July 28th, upon an order from the commissioners to build the road, action was postponed for a month to obtain further information as to expense, etc., and to allow bids to be made for building. August 25th the town voted not to build. The matter was again brought up in a meeting held September 22d, upon a proposition to construct the road without sidewalks, and with a narrow road-bed for the time being. By a vote of more than two to one it was then voted that the town "refuse to build Highland Avenue, so-called, as ordered by the county commissioners, either thirty or fifty feet wide, or with or without sidewalks, or in any manner." As the commissioners did not endeavor to carry their order into effect, the subject ceased for the time to be an issue in local politics. The bids for construction showed a great difference in opinion among contractors as to the cost, the lowest bid being $26,500, the highest in the neighborhood of $90,000.

In 1877 a proposition was made that the commissioners be asked to lay out the road "in an economical manner," not to cost over $18,000, certain modifications having been made in the plans. Consideration of the subject was indefinitely postponed, the vote standing 120 to eighty-six, and the effort to construct the road was never renewed.

The petition of the Watertown Water Supply Company to the Legislature of 1885, for authority to lay mains and supply water to inhabitants of Belmont, led the town to take action looking to a system of works under its own control. A committee was appointed to appear before the legislative committee and act as might best protect the interests of the town. The result of their labors appeared in the passage of a bill empowering the town to provide an independent supply, or to contract with the Watertown Co. or the city of Cambridge, on such terms as might be agreed upon. The act was at once accepted by the town. In the following winter a movement was inaugurated in the village of Waverley, having for its object the commencement of operations under the act. This movement was soon merged in a more extended action on the part of citizens throughout the town, a citizens' committee of twenty was organized, and at the following annual town-meeting, after a sharp parliamentary contest, the town voted to proceed with the work. The decided majority obtained by the friends of the measure disarmed its opponents, and the necessary appropriations were made

by a unanimous vote. The Water Commissioners elected at a subsequent meeting were W. J. Underwood, T. D. Blake and Gustavus C. Holt, who still continue in office. The town has about ten miles of street mains, with sixty-nine hydrants, (the system is being extended from year to year), which are connected with the pipes of the Watertown Water Supply Co., and carry the water obtained by that company from basins dug near the Charles River near Bemis Station in Watertown. The town divides with the company the receipts from private services. At the expiration of its contract with the Supply Company, the town is at liberty to make a new contract, or to provide an independent supply if it so desires. The system gives general satisfaction.

Gas Introduced.—Gas for public lighting was introduced into the town in 1867. The expense was so great in proportion to the benefit received, and the Arlington Gas Light Co., which holds the right to lay pipes in the streets, not doing that work except in a small section of the town, the lighting of the streets was performed mainly by gasoline, from 1874 to 1889. Dissatisfaction with the results opened the way for the introduction of the electric light. Early in the year 1889 the Somerville Electric Light Co. introduced an experimental service, and found little difficulty in obtaining a vote of the town favorable to a contract for a short term of years. The system is of incandescent lamps, with arc lights at a few central points. The system has not yet come into use for domestic lighting, nor, with a single exception, for business purposes.

The Civil War.—The record of the town in the Civil War is a highly honorable one. With a total population of less than 1250, it furnished, under the twelve calls of the President of the United States, one hundred and forty-seven men, and paid out as a town and by subscription of citizens, upwards of $26,000 for bounties and other direct expenses of the town in filling its quota. Those who went into the service could not do so accompanied by their neighbors and friends, but were obliged to serve with strangers. Half a dozen men in any one regiment was as large a group as went together into the service. The bronze tablet at the entrance of the Town Hall records the names of those who made the supreme sacrifice—the gift of their lives—for the sake of the nation. The inscription is as follows:

In Memoriam

| | |
|---|---|
| John Locke, | James McGinniss, |
| Sept. 22, 1862. | June 24, 1868. |
| Charles V. Marsh, | Albert C. Frost, |
| Missing. | Sept. 17, 1863. |
| William H. Benson, | Lewis H. Marsh, |
| Oct. 10, 1862. | May 13, 1864. |

The surviving veterans are associated in the Grand Army of the Republic, with Francis Gould Post, No. 36, of Arlington, under whose direction the annual ceremonies in the town on Memorial Day are conducted.

A New Hall.—Until the year 1871, Waverley Hall was the name given to the hall in the second story of the store building erected by the Waverley (Land) Co., near the railroad station at Waverley. The building in that year became private property, and alterations were made by which the hall ceased to exist. A substitute was provided by the town in the second story of the new school-house, erected in 1874. When it became necessary to use this for school purposes, the initiatory steps were taken at a meeting of residents of the village, at the house of George H. Stearns, looking to the erection of a building in which provision could be made for meetings for religious and social purposes. After careful deliberation a stock company was formed in 1881, called the Waverley Hall Company, which proceeded to erect a suitable building on the south side of Church Street. The structure is of the Swiss style of architecture, two and one-half stories in height, forty by sixty feet in size, and has a tower in which is a bell, contributed by citizens, and a clock, voted by the town. The building was provided with furniture from the proceeds of a fair, supplementing private subscription. The lower story contains a store, and the room of the Waverley Hose Company. The main hall, with its stage and convenient dressing-rooms, occupies the second story, and the half-story above is devoted to a kitchen and small hall which can be used for society purposes, and for a supper-room. The present board of directors are John Fenderson, president; F. E. Whitcomb, vice-president; G. C. Holt, clerk and treasurer; Isaac Watts, J. L. Ellis, G. H. Stearns and H. M. Ellison.

Physicians.—It is a testimony to the healthfulness of Belmont that for many years it had no resident physician. Those who needed medical assistance called upon the doctors in the towns around, and the same practice is largely followed to-day. Dr. George H. Caldwell was located in Waverley in 1876 and 1877, but was engaged in other business, while attending to such calls as were made upon him. Dr. George W. Jones commenced practice in Belmont in 1879, and removed to Cambridgeport in 1881. The present physicians are Dr. H. A. Yenetchi, from 1885, and Dr. L. B. Clark, who established himself at Waverley early in the present year.

Secret Societies.—*Belmont Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons* was erected in March, 1864, under a dispensation from William Parkman, Grand Master, and a charter was granted in March, 1865, to eleven Master Masons, viz.: William B. Bothamly, William W. Mead, William J. Underwood, Jonas B. Chenery, George W. Ware, Jr., Orlando M. Homer, Charles L. Heywood, Horace H. Homer, John Alexander, John G. Smith and Albert Higgins. Messrs. Bothamly, Underwood and H. H. Homer are still members of the lodge, the membership of nearly all the others having been terminated by death. The Worshipful Masters have been William B. Bothamly, William

W. Mead, Alvin L. Fisher, George H. Porter, Henry M. Haines, John H. Lakin, Charles E. Chenery, George H. Chenery, William M. Nassau, William Munroe, John H. Pettinger, J. Lucius Ellis, Frank Chandler, James D. Evans and William H. Pierce.

The lodge met in the (old) Waverley Hall until 1870, in the Town Hall in the High School building until 1880. The lodge-room in the station of the Fitchburg Railroad, at Belmont, was dedicated by Charles A. Welch, Grand Master, and officers of the Grand Lodge, February 26, 1880. The lodge has a membership of 75. William W. Mead, the second Master, died August 14, 1883, while holding the office of secretary. He had been devoted to the interests of the lodge from its formation, and no mention of the body would be complete which did not include a tribute to his memory. He was prominent also in the affairs of the town, having been a member of the School Committee from 1872 to 1881, and town clerk from 1871 until his death. He was the son of Samuel O. Mead, who was one of the leading spirits in the movement for the incorporation of the town and in the formation of the Belmont Congregational Society.

*Waverley Council, No.* 313, *Royal Arcanum*, was instituted April 30, 1879, at the hall in the school building at the corner of North and Waverley Streets. Its meetings were held at different places until 1882, when a lease was taken of the upper rooms in the new Waverley Hall building. The Past Regents of the Council are William Munroe, H. W. Ball, T. W. Davis, J. H. Pettinger, John Fenderson, G. H. Stearns, Isaac Watts, F. E. Whitcomb, J. L. Ellis, J. D. Evans, G. C. Holt and W. H. Benjamin. The present officers are W. G. Roberts, Regent; H. S. Harris, Vice-Regent; J. B. Perault, Orator; W. H. Benjamin, Past Regent; C. W. Benjamin, Secretary; Edward Haskins, Collector; H. H. Russell, Treasurer; J. R. Mackessy, Jr., Chaplain; Benjamin Hamman, Guide; B. A. Harris, Warden; W. J. Reed, Sentry. The Council is in a flourishing condition.

BELMONT SAVINGS BANK.—In 1885 a charter was obtained from the Legislature for the Belmont Savings Bank largely through the instrumentality of Hon. J. V. Fletcher, who was a member of the Committee on Banks and Banking. The use of a room in the Town Hall was granted gratuitously to the bank, which was organized in the latter part of that year, and commenced business in January following. About a year after, the bank suffered from the depredations of burglars, who carried away bonds and other securities of several thousand dollars in value and a small sum of money. In spite of the interruption and delay in realizing income occasioned by the robbery, the bank has paid dividends regularly and is upon a substantial footing. Its officers remain as when first organized, and are as follows: President, J. V. Fletcher; Vice Presidents, J. S. Kendall, G. F. Blake, Frederic Dodge and J. O. Wellington; clerk, T. W. Davis. The above, with J. H. Fletcher, Jacob Hittinger, T. D. Blake, J. L. Ellis, Henry Frost, G. C. Holt, J. E. Locke, Chandler Robbins, A. E. Hill, J. W. Hill and D. F. Learned, constitute the Board of Trustees. The treasurer is W. L. Chenery.

The deposits in April, 1890, amounted to $42,442.41.

INDUSTRIES.—Until the annexation of the Mount Auburn District to Cambridge, the cutting and storing of ice was a leading industry during the winter months, the first ice exported from this to warmer countries having been taken from Fresh Pond by Frederick Tudor, who sent a cargo to Martinique in 1805. The War of 1812 put an end to the traffic for a time, but with concessions from the Cuban government it was resumed a few years later. The amount exported by Mr. Tudor in 1832 was forty-two hundred tons, all of which was taken from Fresh Pond. In 1833 the first shipment was made to the East Indies. Belmont's representative in the ice trade was Jacob Hittinger, a sketch of whose life is appended to this article.

The manufacture of brick in the town was begun in 1873 by the Cambridge Brick Company, on the territory afterwards annexed to Cambridge. The company was not successful, and the works were abandoned. In 1888 Parry Brothers & Company bought twenty acres of land on Concord Avenue, three-fourths of a mile from the Belmont station, and have a plant in successful operation. Near this are the sausage works of W. H. Burke, established in 1886. Wagons are manufactured by Eden Price, at the corner of Pleasant and Brighton Streets. Belmont has always been, however, pre-eminently an agricultural community. Special attention has been paid for many years to the cultivation of small fruits, to say nothing of the days when the strawberries from Belmont were always the first in the Boston markets, long before railroad transportation was reduced to the science which enables us to enjoy "the best berry that God ever made" before the snows of winter have ceased to fall upon our hillsides; passing without mention the festivals of the years gone by, when from far and near guests came to taste the fruit in the atmosphere that had brought it to perfection. The census returns of 1885 show that the town is first in the county in the value of its fruit products, and at the same time second in the value of vegetables raised for the market. The acreage devoted to these purposes is limited, lying mainly in the eastern portion of the town. It was said with truth at the time of its incorporation that Belmont took from both West Cambridge and Watertown much of their richest land, some of it being, in the opinion of good judges, the best farming land in the State. In the northern and western sections the soil is generally good, but not so deep or fertile.

The dairy products are very small. The town is notable in stock-raising for having been the first place in the country in which a purely-bred herd of Hol-

stein cattle was maintained. This was at the "Highland Stock Farm" owned and carried on for many years by Winthrop W. Chenery, and until recently in the possession of a member of his family. Importations were made by Mr. Chenery in 1852, '54, '59 and '61. "The considerations which in the first instance led to these importations were a confident belief in the superiority of the dairy cows of North Holland . . . and also in their adaptation to the climate of New England, which in its variableness is strikingly similar to that of Holland." The animals imported in 1861 formed the ground-work of the present Holstein stock of this country. In 1872, Mr. Chenery prepared the Holstein Herd-Book, which was published by authority of the Association of Breeders of Thoroughbred Holstein Cattle, of which he was then president.

Following the usual course of places convenient to our large cities, and possessing marked natural attractions, the population of the town is becoming "residential." An increasing proportion of the inhabitants have no direct interest in the soil, except as it furnishes an agreeable and healthful location for the homes which are taking possession of the hillsides and confining the husbandmen to even narrower limits. In 1881 the Massachusetts Central Railroad was constructed and opened to travel as far as Hudson, twenty-nine miles from Boston. The original laying-out of this road in Belmont was south of its present road-bed, and crossing the Fitchburg Railroad by an overhead bridge near Hill's Crossing. On account of the large number of grade-crossings made necessary by this route, it was opposed by many citizens. The road was finally located parallel and adjacent to the Fitchburg road upon its north side from Hill's Crossing to Clematis Station, in Waltham. Failing to pay its expenses, the road experienced financial difficulties and a change of name, and now, as the Central Massachusetts Railroad, is leased and operated by the Boston and Maine Railroad, as a part of its southern division, and over it trains are sent out to the west and south, by way of the bridge across the Hudson River at Poughkeepsie. Together, the two roads give good accommodation to travel and at reasonable rates. Few towns can boast of finer views than are to be had from the slopes of the swelling hills that emborder the villages of Belmont. It merits its name, which was derived from the residence of John P. Cushing, later known as the Payson estate, upon the street separating Belmont from Watertown. This street was formerly known as the Back Road, but after Mr. Cushing called his estate Belmont, the name was given to the street, and later it was considered the most appropriate that could be chosen for the new town. Until invaded by the Payson Park Land Co., in 1886, the hundred acres or more surrounding the mansion-house furnished the best example of an American residence upon English models to be found in this part of the country. John P. Cushing, who had in early life amassed a fortune in China, returned to the United States and acquired from different owners the land upon which, about the year 1830, he erected his mansion-house at a cost of more than $115,000. At the left and in front of the house was the undulating lawn containing thirty acres, and surrounded by trees, the main driveway at its side being shaded by long, irregular rows of lofty elms. Behind the house was the great flower garden, flanked by high walls and green-houses, with a grand conservatory at the rear. Along the east side of the vegetable garden, which lay behind the conservatory, past the great deer park, a winding walk among the trees led to a rustic summer-house upon the highland anciently called Pequossette Hill, from which a varied and extended view of Boston and its suburbs was revealed to the observer. Broad and fertile fields extended to the westward. Mr. Cushing's later years were marked by active participation in public affairs and by generous, unpretentious charities. He expended large sums to beautify the grounds, which were liberally thrown open to the public. After his death, which occurred April 12, 1862, the estate came into the possession of Samuel R. Payson, who occupied it for a quarter of a century. He continued the policy which had marked its management while Mr. Cushing was its owner, and when it was purchased by the trustees of the Land Company it was estimated that more than half a million dollars had been expended to adorn a spot already made beautiful by nature.

The mansion-house and land immediately adjoining are now owned by Mr. B. F. Harding, and under his charge has been founded the Belmont School, the management of which is in conformity to the principles of the Episcopal Church, and whose object is "to give not only a thorough preparation for the University and the Technical School, but also a liberal training in branches not now required for entrance to college." The school was opened September 25, 1889, and is, like its appointments of building and grounds, to rank with the best in every particular. Its location is in itself a continual inspiration.

A short distance to the westward of the Payson estate, after passing the "Haunted House of Watertown" upon the left, we come to the residence of Samuel Barnard, of the family of Major Barnard, who commanded a company at "Lexington alarm." A little further, on the side of the hill sloping to the lowland known in olden times as Pequossette Meadow, was the house built by Nathaniel Bright in the latter part of the seventeenth century. Previous to the incorporation of Belmont this was the oldest house in Watertown, and one of its owners, in 1876, was Nathaniel T. Bright. It has since been torn down. The land continues in the possession of the family. Aside from this house there were, in 1820, only four houses on that part of Watertown which now comprises the village of Waverley, and all of these had yielded to the ravages of time before the new town

was formed. The old cellar of one of them is still to be distinguished at the foot of the hill on Belmont Street, but no one knows or inquires as to those who once dwelt upon the spot.

At "Commodore's Corner," Belmont Street enters Watertown. Opposite this corner (in Watertown) was the meeting-house of the Middle Precinct, erected in 1695. Its location was a compromise between contending factions. It was an unsuccessful one. The building was a cause of continued bitterness during the few years it was suffered to stand, for it was only 1722 when it was voted in town-meeting to sell "What was left of the old meeting-house." Lexington Street turns from Belmont Street northward at this point. This was the "Old Concord Road." Its first well-defined change of level marks the summit of "Elbow Hill." The new road goes through the top of the hill, the old one went around it, and only a little unevenness in the turf shows the bounds of the original thoroughfare. In the valley below, the street crosses the railroad. The first station of the Fitchburg Railroad here was called Plympton's Crossing. The street continues past the entrance to the grounds belonging to the Massachusetts General Hospital to the foot of Mill Street, near Beaver Brook, which is the line of division between Belmont and Waltham. All the land east of Lexington Street to the line of the Bright estate on Belmont Street and across the valley nearly to the summit of the hill north of the railroads, comprising about three hundred acres, was included in the plots of the Waverley Company, which was incorporated in 1855, after its affairs had been managed for some months by J. C. Dunn, G. G. Hubbard and Estes Howe as trustees. A considerable part of the ancient Pequossette, or King's Common, was among the holdings of this company. The village of Waverley was the outgrowth of their enterprise. The company was not upon good terms with the railroad management, and the result has been shown in the slow development of what was, in its inception, one of the most promising settlements in the vicinity of Boston. The sales of land were, for many years, few and far between, until in 1875 the company disposed of one hundred acres upon the so-called Waverley Highlands to the Massachusetts General Hospital. It is expected that at some future time buildings will be erected here for a retreat for insane persons, when the removal of the McLean Asylum from Somerville becomes definitely necessary, and the grounds are being skilfully improved and developed with a view to such occupancy. In the mean time nearly $75,000 has been expended in the construction of a "Convalescents' Home" upon the southwest slope of the hill, to which patients from the General Hospital on Blossom Street, in Boston, are brought where pure air seems to be all that is needed to secure their recovery. The view from the Home covers the villages of Watertown, of Newton and Waltham, and is bounded by the hills of Norfolk and Worcester Counties. The grounds of the hospital are bordered on the west by Mill Street. This is one of the original streets of Watertown, running parallel to Beaver Brook, upon which, in 1662 or 1663, Thomas Agar, of Roxbury, built a mill for fulling cloth. This was the second mill erected within the old boundaries of Watertown. Its precise location cannot now be determined. In 1663 it was sold "to Thomas Loveran, late of Dedham, County Essex, Old England, cloth-worker." In 1669 or 1670 Loveeran sold it to Timothy Hawkins (from whom Agar bought the privilege) and Benjamin Garfield. Near, possibly at the site of this mill was Plympton's satinet factory, which was destroyed by fire in 1848. The great water-wheel was set in motion during the fire, and so resisted the flames. Its last fragments disappeared in 1876, and the ruins of the wall into which it was built still remain at the foot of what is now called the cascade. An illustration of the wheel forms the frontispiece of *Country Life*, published in 1866 by R. M. Copeland, who then owned the property, and it has been reproduced in popular magazines. Richard M. Staigg, the artist, afterward resided upon the estate. Beaver Brook was a favorite resort of James Russell Lowell, and the mill formerly standing at the upper pond is the scene of one of his most charming poems, of which a contemporary says, "there is no finer specimen of an ideal landscape in modern verse."

"Hushed with broad sunlight lies the hill,
And, minuting the long day's loss,
The cedar's shadow, slow and still,
Creeps o'er its dial of gray moss.

Warm noon brims full the valley's cup,
The aspen's leaves are scarce astir,
Only the little mill sends up
Its busy, never-ceasing burr.

Climbing the loose-piled wall that hems
The road along the mill-pond's brink,
From 'neath the arching barberry-stems,
My footstep scares the shy chewink.

Beneath a bony buttonwood
The mill's red door lets forth the din;
The whitened miller, dust imbued,
Flits past the square of dark within.

No mountain torrent's strength is here;
Sweet Beaver, child of forest still,
Heaps its small pitcher to the ear,
And gently waits the the miller's will.

Swift slips Undine along the race
Unheard, and then, with flashing bound,
Floods the dull wheel with light and grace,
And, laughing, hunts the loath drudge round."

A few rods below, on the other side of Lexington Street, on the Waltham side of the brook, are the far-famed Waverley Oaks, the most remarkable group of aboriginal trees in New England. Here Lowell's poem, "The Oak," was conceived. There are in all twenty-six of these trees. Of the principal group, which stands upon a long mound, supposed to have been produced in remote ages by glacial action, Underwood writes: "The oaks are seven or eight in

number, as like as so many stout brothers, planted on sloping drives west of the brook. They have a human, resolute air. Their great arms look as if ready to 'hit out from the shoulder.' Elms have their graceful ways, willows their pensive attitudes, firs their loneliness, but the aboriginal oaks express the strength and the rugged endurance of nature." It was the opinion of Agassiz that no trees on the Western Continent have greater age, and an examination of one which fell some years since, indicated that it had withstood the tempests of more than eight hundred years.

Mill Street now ends at the Concord Turnpike. Beyond and leading to Lexington is its continuation, Winter Street, near which, upon the estate of Geo. H. Cotton, is the well-known Belmont Natural Spring, whose waters are largely sold in Boston, to those who demand something purer than Cochituate or the Mystic can supply.

Eastward from the junction of Mill and Winter Streets, Concord Turnpike (in modern speech—avenue), leads over Wellington Hill to the central village of Belmont. Upon the summit of the hill is the Highland Stock Farm, where were bred the Dutch cattle, to which reference has been made in another place. Descending the slope, the panorama spread before the observer is unsurpassed, unless, possibly, we except the view from Arlington Heights, a mile to the northward, and embraces the metropolis and its suburbs in every direction. The handsome estate upon the north of the avenue was at one time owned by Henry M. Clarke, a wealthy paper manufacturer, and upon it he built the costliest barn of its time in New England. After the place became the property of Charles Fairchild, a residence was built upon it for the occupancy of William D. Howells, and the frieze in the study bore the Shakespearean inscription, "From Venice to Belmont." Elisha Atkins, of the Union Pacific Railroad, lived in the house on the brow of the hill, his son and successor, Edwin F. Atkins, being domiciled in the Ware homestead on the south side of the avenue. Near his house is still to be seen the weather-beaten stone which, until 1859, marked the junction of the three towns from which Belmont was taken. This part of the hill, with the Town Hall and church at its foot, furnishes the landscape which, displayed upon a trefoil to symbolize the three towns, forms the background of the seal of the town, adopted in 1882, while far to the front the seal displays an ideal figure, a colossal statue of Pomona, the goddess of fruits and gardens. Back of the E. F. Atkins estate runs a section of the old turnpike, abandoned because of its steepness, and now grass-grown. W. Sloane Kennedy, the biographer of Longfellow and Whittier, has pitched his tent beside the old road, and looks out upon a view the beauty of which he must himself describe. The grounds around the home of the writer include a disused portion of this very turnpike along which Emerson often trudged as he went to and fro between Concord and Harvard College.

"It is now in part a wild and lovely grass-grown lane, commanding an inspiring view of Cambridge, Medford, Roxbury and the sea. At night, the myriad lights of the vast *entourage* glitter below and far away; on the distant horizon the steady electric lights at the Point of Pines gleam out, and always the red light of the revolving lamp down the harbor waxes, wanes and disappears, to again appear, linger a moment and then be again snuffed out in the black void around it."

Just below, upon the old road, Mrs. Abby Morton Diaz, another biographer—for did she not write the "William Henry Letters"?—has found a home. At the left of her enclosure are the grounds on Pleasant Street surrounding the house of the late David Mack, specially remembered in Belmont for his connection with its library, but of more extended reputation because of his membership in the phalanx which gathered at Brook Farm nearly fifty years ago. For a number of years he conducted a school for young ladies here, and was for a time a teacher in the public schools. He died July 24, 1878, at the age of seventy-four years. Here also lived for a few months the artist, George Fuller.

At the corner of Pleasant Street and Concord Avenue is the Town Hall and Public Library Building, on a corner of the homestead of Eleazer Homer, whose house, with its old-fashioned combination of brick and wood walls, is still standing. Before it, for many years, was to be seen a fine specimen of the *Kalmia latifolia*, or mountain laurel, remarkable for its beauty, and thriving in a region in which the shrub had never been indigenous. Across the railroad tracks is the Belmont Park, beyond which are the handsome dwellings upon the old "plantation," now occupied by the Underwood family. The mansion-house of James Brown (now the property of his son), with its charming lawn and dense woodland at the north, looks out upon the park and plantation and the new Unitarian Church beyond.

In the quaint old house south of the Brown estate, among other relics of the past, is the arm-chair of Henry Price, the first Grand Master of Freemasons in America, who, at the age of eighty-four years, met an accidental death a hundred years ago. On the other side of the way, beyond the buildings of the Underwood estate, is the octagonal building now used as a summer-house, which, at the time of the incorporation of the town, was the station of Wellington Hill, standing at the junction of Common Street and Concord Avenue.

Passing along Common Street, and leaving the little Catholic Church of St. Joseph's on the left, we reach the Winthrop W. Chenery estate, now the property of W. L. Lockhart. So gradual is the ascent to the top of the hill above that with a sense of surprise we look back at the view which includes the spires of Arlington and Medford. A few steps farther and

we gaze to the westward upon the village of Waverley, lying almost at our feet, with the hills of Waltham forming a background. Continuing upon Common Street we may come again to the Payson Park; but Washington Street—one of the oldest streets in the town—anciently called Hill Street, from Pequossette Hill, near whose summit it passes, turns here to the east. Descending its slope toward the valley of Fresh Pond, past the homes of the Stone family, we enter School Street, on the right. At the very foot of Pequossette Hill is the Hittinger residence, where Jacob Hittinger lived at the time when, for five successive years, he headed the list of those who sought for recognition as an independent town. From the green-houses which his sons have erected on this farm 14,000 cucumbers have been sent to the Boston market in a single day. Trespassing, by courteous permission, upon the private way leading through the farm to Grove Street, we stand upon the confines of the town and look upon the little village of the dead, set apart thirty years ago for the final resting-place of those who, one by one, would cease to be reckoned among the world's living, as they went forward to a longer and better life among the great majority. Until 1880 the larger part of the village of Mount Auburn, located on (the modern) Strawberry Hill, between Belmont and Mount Auburn Cemeteries, belonged to the town of Belmont. In April of that year, after a prolonged hearing before a legislative committee, all this territory, with other land adjacent to Fresh Pond, comprising in all 570 acres, was annexed to the city of Cambridge. The city had for several years endeavored to secure control of the entire shore of the pond for the purpose of maintaining, under her own regulations, the purity of her water supply. Defeated in successive Legislatures, her efforts at this time were successful, and in spite of the unanimous protest of the townspeople, Belmont lost one-tenth of its taxable property, one-third of its school-children and one-sixth of its area, being left with a territory of about 3075 acres. On the new boundary line between Belmont and Cambridge, not far from the old Bird tavern, on Belmont Street, is a singular depression, called the Amphitheatre upon the maps which Professor Hosford has prepared in illustrating his theory of the location of the ancient city of Norumbega, only a few miles away.

The eastern boundary of the town coincides with that part of Brighton Street to which Cambridge has given the name of Adams Street on one side of Concord Avenue and Wellington Street upon the other. Near the junction of these streets lived Richard Richardson, selectman in Cambridge from 1791–95, who built that part of the Concord Turnpike which lay near the line between West Cambridge and Watertown. Not far from the toll-gate at this point he built a tavern, anticipating that the turnpike would become a great thoroughfare, and he had large holdings in the stock of the company. The investments were not profitable and he lost heavily. A number of his descendants reside in this town.

Wellington Street is Brighton Street again before we reach Hill's Crossing and the stations of the railroads, which are built on land formerly belonging to the Hill family. The name has been associated with the locality for nearly two hundred years. Its most noted member was Isaac Hill, editor and statesman, who was born April 6, 1789, in that part of the West Precinct of Cambridge which became a part of Belmont. He was the owner and editor of the *New Hampshire Patriot*, published at Concord for more than twenty years, beginning in 1809. Failing of an election to the United States Senate in 1828, he was Second Comptroller of the Treasury under Jackson in 1829, and was chosen to the Senate in 1830. At the close of his six years' term he was elected Governor of New Hampshire and held that office from 1836 to 1839. In 1840 he became Sub-Treasurer of the United States at Boston. After his retirement from public life he continued his editorial labors until his death at Washington, D. C., in 1851.

This part of West Cambridge was known as the South District, and was disrespectfully spoken of as "Flob-end." From it came many trusted and respected officials of the town. The names of Hill, Frost, Russell and Locke, of Wellington and Prentiss, are to be found on page after page of the old records. From this section, too, was Mansur W. Marsh, first chairman of the selectmen of Belmont, who had previously served West Cambridge in the same capacity, having been a selectman of that town eleven years, represented it in the Legislature and held the positions of assessor and School Committee. His service as selectman in the two towns was in all twenty-two years, at intervals from 1841 to 1876. It is gratifying to record that he still lives, the oldest citizen of the town, enjoying in the evening of life the satisfaction that attends the consciousness of long and faithful labor for the public good. His residence on Prospect Street, was, in 1775, the "house on the hill," to which the women and children fled for refuge on the 19th of April, when the British, passing through Menotomy to destroy the rebel stores at Concord, made the homes of the valley unsafe. While Belmont justly claims a share in the associations and glory of the battle of "Concord, Lexington and Cambridge,"—for all this part of her territory was included in the West Precinct of Cambridge,—it is not known that any English soldiers came that day within the present limits of the town. Tradition speaks of one poor fellow, wounded and separated from his command, wandering down Spring Valley, and doubtless wishing for the night to come and hide him from unfriendly eyes while he made an expiring effort to reach the barracks from which he set out in high spirits a few hours before; but whether he lived or died, or indeed was more than a creature of the imagination, history refuses to tell.

The tornado of 1851 passed through the present town of Belmont. Beginning near Prospect Hill in Waltham, and extending across the Mystic River in Medford, its destructive force was put forth with the greatest energy as it passed across the northern point of Watertown into West Cambridge. Rev. Charles Brooks, of Medford, in describing it, says, "It exhibited a power in the elements never witnessed by the oldest inhabitants of this region. Houses strongly built were demolished as if they had been made of paper; oak and walnut and cedar trees of the largest growth were entirely uprooted, some of them snatched out of the ground and carried through long distances; roofs of buildings taken up as if by sudden suction, and carried into the embrace of the cloud and transported for miles." The damage to estates now in Belmont was reckoned at about $10,000.

Returning along Pleasant Street from our jaunt about the town, the Wellington homestead recalls the name of Jeduthun Wellington, whose enterprise and public spirit gave the first distinctive name to this locality. He was, in fact, a leading citizen of his day; he had been sergeant and lieutenant in the Revolutionary Army, afterwards colonel of militia, and had received the honors of his towns-folk as selectman for eighteen years, precinct assessor, treasurer and collector, and Representative in the General Court for nine years. To encourage travel over the turnpike passing near his house, his yoke of stout oxen was at the service of the teamster, who otherwise might not be able to climb the old road which a later generation has ceased to use. It was little wonder that the friend in need should be regarded with favor, and that the steep bit should become known as Wellington's, and then, Wellington, Hill. The elevation is three hundred feet above the sea level, midway in height between Prospect Hill on the west, and Meeting-house Hill on the south. The rain falling upon its eastern slope finds its way through Wellington Brook and Alewife Brook, or Menotomy River, into the Mystic; that which drops upon its western front reaches the ocean by a longer route through Beaver Brook and the Charles.

Various attempts have been made to establish a local newspaper which should represent the interests and give the weekly history of the town. These publications have had a brief existence. The *Middlesex Townsman*, published at Arlington, but with a branch office in Belmont, was discontinued for lack of support, after being issued weekly for about eighteen months. During the year 1889, the *Belmont Courier* appeared regularly under the management of Harry W. Poor. This paper depended for its circulation upon the town of Belmont alone. It paid expenses, and it was proposed to continue its publication for another year, but upon the acceptance by its proprietor of a position upon the *Boston Globe*, he decided to discontinue it. The local news is now gathered by the *Belmont Bulletin*, a special edition of the *Watertown Enterprise*, prepared for circulation in the town of Belmont.

"The History of Guildhall, Vt.," a volume of 275 pages, bears the imprint of Waverley, Mass., 1886, and its author, E. C. Benton, was his own compositor, pressman, and publisher, the printing being done upon a private press at his own residence.

In addition to the private school of David Mack, and the Belmont school of B. F. Harding, which have already been alluded to, an effort was made to establish in Belmont the Wayside School, which had had a successful experience in Concord under the supervision of Miss M. C. Pratt. Miss Pratt was at the head of the school when it was moved to Belmont, but her connection with it soon ceased, and, largely because of the lack of proper accommodations at the outset, the school was discontinued, after occupying in succession houses on Pleasant Street, Clark Street, and the Thayer mansion at Waverley. In these days, when physical training goes hand in hand with mental culture, it is perhaps not out of place to refer to the riding-school of J. Howard Stone, as one of the educational institutions domiciled in the town; and to pass from this to the organizations engaged in fostering a taste for athletic sports, the Belmont Base Ball Association, which is in the third year of its existence, the Belmont Tennis Club, whose grounds on Thomas Street are newly laid out, and were formally opened by a reception to friends, given July 4, 1890. A similar organization has convenient grounds at Waverley.

Belmont is notable for the number of its old families, those whose ancestors have resided upon the territory from the time when the division of lands was made among the proprietors. The final division was made by Watertown in 1636, and by Cambridge in 1685. Representatives of the Watertown families of Chenery, Clarke, Livermore, Bright, Barnard and Stone, are occupying lands which were in the possession of their ancestors two hundred and fifty years ago, and the names of Wellington, Locke, Hill, Frost, Richardson and Prentiss, perpetuate the remembrance of those who assisted in 1685 in the settlement of Menotomy, or the West Precinct of Cambridge. The ability and reputation of these families is indicated by the public positions which have been so often and so acceptably filled by their members. In independence of thought, sound judgment, and loyalty to right, the citizens of Belmont stand second to none of their sister communities, and in exemplifying these traits, they only portray the character of those who occupied these hillsides and these valleys many years ago.

A list of the leading officials of the town since its incorporation is appended:

SELECTMEN.—Mansur W. Marsh, 1859–63, 1867–71, 1876; Jacob Hittinger, 1859–61; J. Varnum Fletcher, 1859–61, 1867; Jonas B. Chenery, 1859; Joseph Hill, 1859; Thos. Livermore, 1862–63, 1869–70; Wm. Henry Locke, 1862–64, 1866; Amos Hill, 1864–66; Chas. L. Heywood, 1864; George W. Ware, 1865; Daniel L. Tainter, 1865–66; Fred. W. Bright, 1867–68; Josiah S. Kendall, 1868–70, 1873–79, 1881—; Isaac Watts, 1871–72; J. Willard Hill, 1871–72; Henry Richardson, 1872–74; George W. Ware,

Jr., 1873–75, 1880; Thomas S. Hittinger, 1875; Convers F. Livermore, 1876–80; Henry Frost, Jr., 1877–82; J. Henry Fletcher, 1881–89; Jacob Hittinger, Jr., 1883—; Frank Chandler, 1890—.

Assessors.—J. Oliver Wellington, 1859–76; Josiah Bright, 1859–60; Edwin Locke, 1859; William J. Underwood, 1859–64, 1867–75; H. R. Fillebrown, 1859; Thomas Livermore, 1861–64; Josiah S. Kendall, 1865–79, 1881—; George S. Teele, 1865–66; Winthrop L. Chenery, 1876–79; Leonard S. King, 1877; Henry Richardson, 1878–80; Joseph O. Wellington, 1880—; William Munroe, 1880–82; Thomas W. Davis, 1883—.

Town Clerks.—Samuel P. Hammatt, 1859–60; Francis E. Yates, 1861–70; William W. Mead, 1871–83; Winthrop L. Chenery, 1883—.

Town Treasurer and Collector.—George S. Adams, 1859–66; Edwin Locke, 1867–75; Winthrop L. Chenery, 1876—.

School Committee.—Rev. Amos Smith, 1859–64; Edwin Locke, 1859–64; Isaac Watts, 1859–60; Dan'l F. Learned, 1859–69, 1872–80; Adolphus Brown, 1859; Amos Hill, 1860–65; William J. Underwood, 1860–61, 1865–69; Rev. James Thurston, 1861; Josiah S. Kendall, 1862–65; George L. Underwood, M.D., 1862; William A. Blodgett, 1863–68; Warren S. Frost, 1866, 1868–73, 1879–81; Rev. Josiah W. Turner, 1868–71; Edward Whitney, 1868; Samuel P. Hammatt, 1868–69; Henry Richardson, 1869–85; Mansur W. Marsh, 1870; Horace Bird, 1870–72; George W. Ware, Jr., 1870–71; Rev. Daniel Butler, 1871, 1876–80; William W. Mead, 1872–81; Winthrop L. Chenery, 1872–75; Solymon W. Grant, 1873–76, 1878–79; Luther W. Hough, 1874–75, 1882–87; J. Henry Fletcher, 1876–78; George H. Caldwell, M.D., 1877; George W. Jones, M.D., 1880; Rev. William H. Teel, 1881–82; Harry O. Underwood, 1881–84; Frederic Dodge, 1882—; William Munroe, 1882; Horace W. Ball, 1883—; Edward Haskins, 1883–86, 1890—; Harry H. Baldwin, 1885—; Edward F. Otis, 1886; Mrs. Caroline A. R. Whitney, 1887–89; Mrs. Mary F. W. Homer, 1889—; John H. Edwards, 1889; Mrs. Jennie C. Underwood, 1890—.

Trustees of Public Library.—William J. Underwood, 1873—; J. Varnum Fletcher, 1873—; Leonard S. King, 1873; Rev. Harvey C. Bates, 1874–76; Thomas W. Davis, 1877—; William E. Stowe, 1883—; John M. Brown, 1883—; Frederic Dodge, 1889—.

Representatives in General Court.—In 1863 Winthrop W. Chenery represented the district including Waltham and Watertown. The redistricting after the incorporation of the town did not take place till after the State census of 1865. Since 1866 Watertown and Belmont have formed a representative district. The Belmont representatives from this district have been:

Henry M. Clarke, 1867–68; George W. Ware, Jr., 1882; Edward Whitney, 1876–77; Rev. Daniel Butler, 1883; J. Varnum Fletcher, 1885–86; J. Henry Fletcher, 1890.

J. Varnum Fletcher was State Senator from the Second Middlesex District in 1887 and 1888.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

### COL. THOMAS LIVERMORE.

Among the oldest families of the ancient town of Watertown is that of the subject of this sketch, Col. Thomas Livermore, a descendant in the sixth generation of John, who landed on these shores from England in 1634. The homestead of the family for many generations has been on what is now School Street in the northeastern part of the old town, in the vicinity of Fresh Pond. Here they appear to have planted themselves at an early day, and not unlikely cleared the primeval forest to found a home. Two Amos Livermores, son and father, together with Oliver, Daniel and Samuel, reach back from Thomas to John, the original settler. They chose a fertile tract of country sloping gently from west to east, and terminating on the verge of the Pond. In this sheltered and sunny place five or six generations of Livermores have cultivated and improved the land until it has become rich in orchards and gardens, and is dotted here and there with pleasant, comfortable homes.

Thomas was born May 30, 1798, on that portion of the original tract now owned and occupied by his children, in an old house which was burned in his boyhood and replaced by his father with the present spacious dwelling.

His advantages of education were limited to the district school, then open but a few months in the year and often taught by young collegians in the winter term, more anxious to earn a few dollars than to properly instruct and guide the young. The work and responsibility of the farm, intercourse with men and acquaintance with practical affairs formed his chief means of education. Thus he grew up to manhood used to hardship, in habits of patient industry and careful economy. Early in life he united with the First Congregational (Unitarian) Church of the town, then under the ministrations of Rev. Converse Francis, afterwards professor in the Divinity School of Harvard University. It shows in what estimation he was held by his pastor and associates that he was chosen a deacon of the church in his twenty-fourth year, an office which he held for more than a half a century. Thomas Livermore and Sarah C. Grant were united in marriage April 20, 1824. She was the daughter of a neighboring farmer, like himself used to care and responsibility, and through the nearly fifty years of their married life a most faithful and devoted wife. Mr. Livermore early became a member of the Watertown and Waltham Artillery Company, of which he was chosen lieutenant in 1821 and rose to be captain, major, lieutenant-colonel and colonel during the following eight or ten years. His tall, erect, commanding form made him especially conspicuous as a military officer, and he always retained something of a military air and manner, due no doubt to his early training in the Artillery. To the Ancient and Honorable Company of Boston he was elected an honorary member. He seems never to have lost his interest in military parades, and long after he had withdrawn from the company used to attend the trainings and musters. Col. Livermore was deeply interested in politics. In early life an ardent Whig, he remained true to that party until the great struggle for freedom in Kansas, when he became identified with the Free-Soil party and afterwards with the Republican. In 1844 he was elected on the Whig ticket to the House of Representatives of the State Legislature. But when that party broke up on the slavery issue, he took his stand on the side of freedom and ever after gave his vote and influence to sustain the good cause. In the War of



James Lenox



Jacob Hettinger



Geo. F. Blake

the Rebellion he was a stanch supporter of Lincoln and the army, and rejoiced heartily in the downfall of slavery and the triumph of the Union.

In municipal affairs he was active and faithful in securing efficient management. For several years he was elected on the Board of Selectmen in Watertown, and for two years a member of the School Committee.

In 1859, when Belmont was incorporated, that portion of Watertown where he resided was annexed to the new town, and his interests were transferred to its growth and prosperity. Here he became identified with a new church and a new community, and served them as willingly as he had served the old. He was soon chosen on the Board of Selectmen and on that of the assessors, and through the remainder of his life he gave his sympathy and influence to the welfare of Belmont.

From this sketch of the life of Col. Livermore, it is evident that he was a man in whose integrity his fellow-townsmen had entire confidence. They trusted in his judgment, they relied upon his honesty, they regarded him as one who was above all crooked and self-seeking ways in his management of public affairs. Plain, unpretending, straightforward, firm and faithful in what he believed was right, such is the record of his life and such the character which he sustained among his fellow-men. Col. Livermore was in feeble and failing health for some months before his death. Of his ten children, seven had passed on before him, and three remained in the old home to cheer his declining days. The end came on March 28, 1873, at the age of seventy-five years, and the stalwart form, that had borne so well the toil and burden of life, was laid at rest in the peaceful shades of Mount Auburn. Mrs. Livermore passed a serene and cheerful old age, surrounded by those who tenderly ministered to her needs, and in her eighty-seventh year rejoined him in the immortal world.

### JACOB HITTINGER.

Jacob Hittinger was a descendant of an old French family and was born in Roxbury, March 10, 1811. His father died while abroad five years later, having previously removed to Charlestown, where young Hittinger received his education. In 1825 he entered the employment of George Pierce as a gardener, and five years later engaged in the produce business in Boston with William E. Otis & Co. Of this firm he was a member for several years, being actively interested at the same time in the firm of Hill & Hittinger, whose business was cutting and shipping ice from Spy and Fresh Ponds. The firm of Hill & Hittinger was dissolved in 1841, and was succeeded by the firm of Gage, Hittinger & Co., of which the only surviving partner is Hon. T. T. Sawyer, of Charlestown. It was to this firm conjointly with John Hill, Mr. Hittinger's former partner, that the merchants of Boston were indebted for the notable enterprise displayed, when, 1844, the harbor being frozen, a passage was cut from the wharf at East Boston, through which the Cunard steamer could proceed to sea on the day appointed for her sailing. A failure to accomplish the work would have seriously affected the future of Boston as a commercial port. Mr. Hittinger's interest in the firm of Gage, Hittinger & Co. was disposed of a few years later, but he continued to furnish ice to its successor, Gage, Sawyer & Co., and was interested in the early shipments of ice to the Barbadoes by Lombard & Whitmore. In the closing years of his business life he carried on the trade in his own name.

Mr. Hittinger's first wife was Mary Wilson. At her death she left a daughter, who became the wife of Charles Davenport. He married again, April 30, 1846, Mary Elizabeth King, a younger sister of Rev. Thomas Starr King, whose name is borne by the oldest son of this union, Thomas S. Hittinger, superintendent of the Fresh Pond Ice Company, of which company Mrs. Davenport's son is the treasurer. Soon after his second marriage Mr. Hittinger bought a large tract of land adjoining the old Cushing Estate, within the limits of the present town of Belmont. With the exception of a few months spent in Charlestown, this place was his residence until the end of his life. His intelligent management redeemed from the marshes all that part of the estate which is now occupied by three of his sons as one of the largest market gardens in the vicinity of Boston. Of the seven sons of the second marriage six are living, the fourth in order of age, Daniel Webster Hittinger, having died at Belmont, October 28, 1875. Mrs. Hittinger continues to reside in the house standing on the estate at the time of its purchase.

Mr. Hittinger's interest in the town of Belmont was shown by his leadership for four successive years of the petitioners for the incorporation of the new town and his devotion of time, influence and money to their interests. For many of the necessary expenses incurred he neither asked nor received any recompense. He was a member of the first Board of Selectmen, chosen in 1859; was re-elected in 1860 and 1861, and was an influential citizen until the last years of his life. Pecuniary difficulties, arising in the critical business years of 1873 and 1874, left him a poor man. Though he never recovered his financial standing, he could look with pride upon the stalwart sons whose filial attention ministered to the comfort of his dying hours, and feel that they were ready to take up and bear successfully the burdens which old age removed from his shoulders. He died at Belmont, April 4, 1880, leaving behind him the record of a life of activity and integrity, and of an influence exerted for the permanent advantage of the community in which his lot had been cast.

### GEORGE FORDYCE BLAKE.

The subject of this sketch is descended from one of our oldest New England families, and one that has an

honorable record. His ancestor, William Blake, came to this country from Little Baddow, Essex, England, in 1630, the year that Governor Winthrop and the Massachusetts Bay Colony came over, and settled at Dorchester, Mass. In 1636 he removed, with William Pynchon and others, to Springfield, Mass., but his descendants for three generations continued to reside at Dorchester and Boston, where they were highly esteemed, two of them having held the office of deacon of the church and selectmen of the town, and one was a member of the General Court. At the period of the outbreak of the War for Independence we find Increase Blake living in Boston, on King (now State) Street, near the scene of the Boston massacre, and engaged in the manufacture of tin-plate goods. His public-spirited refusal to supply the British with canteens, which he had furnished for the provincial troops, aroused the retaliatory spirit of the Tories; his shop and other property were destroyed, and after the Battle of Bunker Hill he found it expedient to remove to Worcester, Mass. His son, Thomas Dawes Blake, the father of the present representative of the family, was born in Boston in 1768, and was educated in the schools of Worcester. He was engaged for a few years in teaching, then studied medicine and later settled at Farmington, Me., where he continued in the practice of his profession until his death, in 1849.

George Fordyce Blake was born in Farmington, Me., May 20, 1819. At the early age of fourteen he was apprenticed to learn the trade of house-carpentry. In 1839 he left his native town to start in the world for himself. He first went to South Danvers (now Peabody), where he remained seven years, working at his trade. From that place he went to Cambridge to take the position of mechanical engineer at the brick-yards of Mr. Peter Hubbell, with the general charge of the works. There he manifested that fidelity, thoroughness, intelligence and inventive talent which have contributed so largely to his success. Naturally modest, never over-sanguine, that success seems to have surprised him more than those who knew him best. While thus employed, he devised a water-meter for which he received his first patent, in 1862. After the removal of the brick-yards to Medford, it was found that the clay obtained there could not be worked with the ordinary machinery, and Mr. Blake planned and constructed a new machine for pulverizing the clay, which was patented in 1861. In order more efficiently to free the clay-pits from water, he invented what is perhaps his greatest achievement—the Blake Steam-Pump—and thus laid the foundation of his fortune. The practical testing of his pump, at the yards, proving its great capacity, he, in company with Mr. Job A. Turner and his former employer, Mr. Peter Hubbell, commenced in 1864 the manufacture of steam-pumps and water-meters in a building on Province Street, Boston. The business grew so rapidly that several successive removals to better quarters were necessary, and in 1873 the firm purchased and occupied the large building on the corner of Causeway and Friend Streets. Their foundry for large castings was at East Cambridge. In 1874 a joint stock company was incorporated under the title,—"The George F. Blake Manufacturing Company," with Mr. George F. Blake as president. In 1879 the company purchased the large plant of the Knowles Steam-Pump Company, at Warren, Mass., thus greatly extending their facilities. But even with this increase of capacity it was found necessary, in 1890, to remove the Boston manufactory to East Cambridge, where extensive works were erected, covering four acres, with a main building 400 feet long by 100 feet broad, with every convenience for the successful prosecution of the work. The business has been recently sold to an English syndicate for the sum of $3,000,000, though Mr. Blake still retains an interest.

In the course of his successful career Mr. Blake has given unremitting attention to his business and has brought his intelligent judgment to bear upon all its various details. For a long time, until the growth of the business made that an impossibility, all the plans and drawings for the special adaptation of machinery were made under his personal supervision. The result is seen in the vast business that has grown up. The Blake pumps have gone to all parts of the world and have been adapted to every conceivable use, some of them, constructed for supplying cities with water, having a capacity of 20,000,000 gallons in 24 hours.

In 1869, Mr. Blake removed to Belmont. His beautiful home stands on a breezy hill overlooking a wide stretch of country to the northward and westward of Boston, and is surrounded by fine trees and well-kept lawns. While his busy life has kept him from much direct participation in public affairs, he has always taken a deep interest in all public questions, especially such as pertain to the moral well-being of the community, and, when free from the exacting cares of his business, has found true delight and recreation in his library among his favorite books.

### HON. J. V. FLETCHER.

A sketch of the town of Belmont would be incomplete which did not contain extended mention of a family so thoroughly identified with its inception, birth and growth as that of Hon. J. V. Fletcher. He was one of the active workers in securing the act of incorporation, became a member of the first Board of Selectmen, and scarcely any matter of public interest and benefit has appealed to the citizens for support that has not received from him material encouragement. The people have endorsed his actions by assigning him the duty of representing their interests in the General Court, and a wider constituency has ratified the local verdict by electing him to a seat in the Senate Chamber.



J. Warren Fletcher



RESIDENCE OF WM. L. LOCKHART,

BELMONT, MASSACHUSETTS



Wm. L. Lockhart.

Jonathan Farnum Fletcher is a descendant in the seventh generation of the Robert Fletcher who came from England to Concord, Mass., in 1630, and became prominent in the affairs of that town, which was incorporated five years later. His son William removed to Chelmsford. Joseph, the grandson of William, settled in Westford upon his marriage in 1715, and here, a hundred years later, February 28, 1812, the subject of this sketch was born. Of his early years Mr. Fletcher says little, but the fact that he is the owner of the ancestral home at Westford, delighting to steal a day now and again from business cares to visit it, and that it has become under his hands a Mecca of pilgrimage for members of a large and widely-scattered family, sufficiently indicates the pleasant associations clustering about the spot in which he spent his boyhood. He is a trustee of the Westford Academy. Before attaining his majority he engaged in the provision business in Medford, at the age of twenty-four he took to himself a wife, and in the following year, 1837, he established the business in Boston with which his name has been associated for more than half a century, and in which he is still actively engaged. During most of this time he has been the occupant of two stalls at the very centre of Quincy, better known as Faneuil Hall market, and he is now the senior tenant of the building. Two additional stalls have recently been added, to accommodate an increasing business.

In 1851, when the Faneuil Hall Bank was chartered by the Legislature, Mr. Fletcher was one of the three parties named in the act of incorporation. After being a director of the bank for nearly forty years, he became its president upon the death, in 1888, of Mr. Nathan Robbins, who was also one of the original corporators. He is also vice-president of the newly-established Hammond Packing Company.

In the town of Belmont Mr. Fletcher held the office of selectman in 1859,'60 and '61, and was again elected in 1867. Since that time he has held no town office, except the position of trustee of the Public Library, which he has filled continuously since 1873, the year in which the board was created. He was one of the building committee of the town-hall, and two marble clocks in the main audience-room, and in the reading-room, are the souvenirs of his connection with the building. In 1885 and 1886 he was representative from the district comprising the towns of Belmont and Watertown, and in November, 1886, was chosen Senator from the Second Middlesex District. During his service in the Senate, in 1887 and 1888, he was chairman of the Committee on Banks and Banking, and discharged other important committee work. His son, J. Henry Fletcher, is the present representative (1890) of the Sixteenth Middlesex District.

Upon a charter being obtained, largely through his instrumentality, for the Belmont Savings Bank, Mr. Fletcher resigned his trusteeship in the Charlestown Five Cent Savings Bank, to become president of the new institution, and his closest supervision is given to its affairs.

Mr. Fletcher married, in 1836, Marcy Ann Hill, of West Cambridge. Their golden wedding was pleasantly observed by a large gathering of personal friends and business associates of Mr. Fletcher.

They resided in Charlestown for about twenty years, during which time Mr. Fletcher was for two years a member of the Common Council, and four years alderman of that city. The residence in Belmont was built shortly before the incorporation of the town, upon the estate which had been for many years occupied by Mrs. Fletcher's father. Mrs. Fletcher died October 31, 1888. "Her children rise up and call her blessed." A beautiful window in the new Unitarian Church at Belmont is her husband's tribute to her memory.

Mr. Fletcher's duties as the head of the Faneuil Hall Bank tend to draw him away from the active life of the market, in which he has so long been a central figure, and are a preparation for the rest from physical exertion which he has earned by so many years of well-directed, successful toil.

In his home at Belmont, and elsewhere, as occasion offers, he enjoys exercising the privileges of hospitality. His first dinner to his associates in the Faneuil Hall and Belmont Banks, after becoming president of the two institutions, was marked by a feature worthy of the highest commendation and repetition, the presence at the tables of the clerks and other employees as well as the directors and trustees. It is a pleasure to see wealth bestowed upon those who can use it aright. In business enterprise, in hospitality and in charity, Mr. Fletcher has shown himself worthy, and when he chooses to resign the helm of his vessel, he has the satisfaction of knowing that the sons and daughters whom he has trained will be his fit successors as trustees of the goods which the Lord has bestowed.

### WILLIAM L. LOCKHART.

William L. Lockhart, whose portrait accompanies this sketch, is easily at the head of the manufacturing undertakers of this section of the county. His life is a striking illustration of what can be accomplished by a strong, resolute will, joined to business tact and devoted to the development of a special line of trade. As his name indicates, Mr. Lockhart is of Scotch ancestry, belonging to a family which came to Nova Scotia in the early years of its occupation by English-speaking people. He was born July 20, 1827. In boyhood he assisted his father, who followed the occupation of a ship-carpenter, and acquired a love for the sea, which he has never lost. At the age of eighteen he shipped as cook for a voyage along the coast. Evidently the duties were not as agreeable as he had anticipated, for he left the vessel at Eastport, walked to Machias, and thence

continued his journey to Boston, where he endeavored to find a place to learn a trade. Not being successful, he returned home, but in a few months came to Boston again and engaged as an apprentice at fifty dollars a year and his board. Having learned the carpenter's trade, he pursued it for a while, but, with a foresight that indicated his business sagacity, decided to devote himself to a specialty, and with this in view entered the employ of John Peak, a leading coffin-maker, and spent four years in learning every detail of the business. At the age of twenty-seven, with a capital of $300, which represented the industry and patient economy of years, he began for himself at Cambridge, not far from the Court-house. In 1860 nearly all that he had made was swept away by fire, but, undaunted, he at once proceeded to re-establish himself, and to erect a building near the railroad station at East Cambridge, which, with its additions and extensions, he has occupied to the present time, although his offices and sales-rooms are in a fine building constructed from his own plans, at the corner of Staniford and Causeway Streets, in Boston. His establishment is, in all its appointments, the most complete in New England, if not in America, and all those to whom the need common to humanity comes, "to bury their dead out of their sight," have reason to appreciate the provisions made to remove all responsibility from the mourner and place in professional hands the cares incident to such occasions. Every detail of the business is conducted under his direct and personal supervision. During the earlier years of his business life Mr. Lockhart's residence was in Cambridge. He has lived in Belmont about twelve years, having purchased, in 1878, the estate of the late Winthrop W. Chenery on Common Street. A view of the mansion has appeared in these pages. Its exterior is unchanged from the days of its earlier owner. The apartments within conform to the critical tastes of the present occupant, who is assisted by his estimable wife in dispensing hospitality to the friends who meet beneath his roof-tree. Mr. Lockhart's delight in the beauties of nature is shown by the enjoyment he finds in the surroundings of his residence, in the care with which he has maintained and developed his forest, garden and field. His early bent for the sea is gratified by his ownership of the well-known yacht "Alice," and the months he spends from season to season upon the coast of the Southern States. He has never been an aspirant for public office, though taking a deep interest in matters relating to the public welfare, feeling that one's best service to the world can be rendered in faithful attention to the work which has been set for his hands to accomplish.

## CHAPTER XLV.

## *WALTHAM.*

BY NATHAN WARREN.

THE history of a New England town is full of interest and is an object-lesson in the fundamental principles and practice of our government. The rise and progress of such an institution for self-government is that of a little Commonwealth conducted by its own citizens under the purest and simplest form of democracy. The town in New England is a miniature Commonwealth. Its Legislature is the town-meeting; its legislators are the voters in their individual capacity. The development of such a government in its political and material affairs, in all matters pertaining to its social and educational welfare and in its religious character, so far as religion was in former times more intimately connected with the body politic, is a study of more importance than the mere recital of events and the growth of wealth and population. Whether the town remains practically at a standstill for a hundred or more years, like some of our towns—yet prosperous in all that makes happy homes, a well-ordered community—and insures a fair competence to its people in their walks of life, or whether under the impetus of manufactures or trade, or from a fortunate position for enterprise or residence, it shows great progress in business and population and all that belongs to municipal importance, its course is governed by the same elements of republican characteristics and the same principles of popular jurisprudence.

To trace the beginnings and locality of early settlement—the circumstances which dictated the direction of progress and development; the causes which gave a turn to local political affairs and led to divisions and the creation of new towns; the names and qualities of the "forefathers of the hamlet," and of those of their descendants who have guided public sentiment and have fostered and encouraged private and public enterprise; the incidents of local history, important in their results rather than in the nature of their occurrence—is a subject worthy of the historian in the bearing it has upon the institutions under which we, as a people, have sought peace and prosperity. The town is the unit of our system of government. It is the primitive source of popular sovereignty. It is the child as well as parent of our institutions, and in New England attains a power and individuality not known and recognized to so full an extent in the rest of the country. The details of its history are pregnant with the fate which has wrought great events on the continent.

Waltham was incorporated January 4, 1737–38, old style—by the modern calender January 15, 1738. Its history for the first century of settlement is so blended with that of the parent town of Watertown that it is

difficult to separate the incidents of its existence for that period or to fix upon what was distinctive to its territory and inhabitants. With no defined village or local parish interests until shortly before its incorporation, the early records give us but vague information as to what portions of the annals of Watertown particularly apply to the early history of the part subsequently set off as Waltham. Until the last of the seventeenth century its territory was practically a wilderness. A fringe of farms occupied the hills in its northern limits. The Great or Sudbury Road traversed the plain on its southern limits by Charles River, but no collection of houses, church or schoolhouse marked any locality to give prominence in traditions or data to anything distinctively belonging to the locality.

Watertown, within the limits of which, as above stated, Waltham was included for the first century of its settlement, was one of the first settled places in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, ranking as fourth in the order of incorporation. It has well been called the "mother of towns," for out of her territory have been formed the towns of Weston and Waltham and parts of Lincoln, Cambridge and Belmont. Besides these contributions from her area she sent forth colonists to the Connecticut River settlements, to Weathersfield, Connecticut, Martha's Vineyard and the neighboring new settlements in Eastern and Central Massachusetts, so that hardly a town in Middlesex County but has families which trace their origin to this prolific and enterprising mother. In 1636 it was the most populous town in the Colony, and fears were entertained that the population was getting too crowded for the general welfare. This feeling was doubtless one of the reasons which prompted the healthy exodus to other localities.

Within its original limits is the location of the newly-discovered city of Norumbega. This illusory town of the early voyagers, half-mythical, half-authentic, has recently given rise to considerable speculation. The discoveries made have not been accepted as establishing an ante-colonial settlement, but at least have given a touch of romance to the beautiful and historical Charles River, and the localities along its banks, where enterprising traders from other lands may have given the primitive wilderness a display of thrift and busy civilization. The imagination may fondly picture the waters of the river along the borders of Waltham and Watertown freighted with strange and picturesque craft, bearing to unknown countries the products of the forests, the results of the long and patient toil of the trapper and of the barter with the aborigines. Here, by the researches of the eminent man who has zealously followed his investigations, are the evidences of a busy, intelligent population who have left their record in various places within the ancient borders of Watertown. But the early colonists make no note of their observations of any evidences of previous occupation by civilized men, and it is only after the lapse of two centuries and a half that additional renown and pre-historic information have been given to the region.

In the cursory review of the history of Watertown in its general relation with that of Waltham, and so far as it has special reference to the latter, we find much of sterling and absorbing interest that cannot be omitted and yet must be touched upon but lightly. The first authoritative record of discovery or of a visit by European settlers was May 30, 1630, when a party of ten from Dorchester went up Charles River in a boat and landed at a spot supposed to be where the United States Arsenal now stands. They were hospitably received by the Indians, who were quite numerous in the vicinity, and were supposed to have planted some crops, but they made no permanent settlement. Later, in June of the same year, Sir Richard Saltonstall moved from Charlestown up the Charles River, and established a settlement, to which the name of Watertown was given. Rev. Mr. Phillips accompanied him as the pastor of the church, and thus on its religious and municipal basis the nucleus of the original town and prosperous offspring was securely and permanently located. The new settlers were of the best class of immigrants, hardy, industrious, familiar with husbandry or some trade, and imbued with those staying qualities necessary to successful colonization. Many of them were from the west of England, but the greater number doubtless came from London and vicinity. They were Puritan non-conformists who came to worship God in their own way and to bear heroically the consequences of their acts. Physically and morally they were well equipped to wrestle with the wilderness and to lay the foundations of a State where the nobility of man should be above that of rank.

On July 30, 1630, the church estate was formally established as the first work for permanent organization, the covenant was subscribed by about forty men and civil and ecclesiastical government authoritatively commenced. At the Court of Assistants, September 7th, it was ordered that the town be called Watertown.

The character and qualities of the early settlers are conspicuous for an occurrence which had an important bearing upon the future policy of the Colony, and reflects honor upon those who manifested the spirit of the occasion. It was the resistance to taxation without representation. When the Court of Assistants, in 1632, ordered Watertown to pay its proportion of a levy towards making a palisade about Newton, the assembly of the people voted "that it was not safe to pay moneys after that sort," as they were not represented in the Court of Assistants. The agitation of this subject gave origin to the committee of two from each town and to the representative body composed of these committees to manage the affairs of the Colony and to become what is now known as the House of Representatives. Thus to the people of

Watertown is due the historic credit of originating this popular representative body, and of establishing its power over taxation. With a prophetic instinct its primitive law-makers composed of the freemen in their collective wisdom seemed to have foreshadowed the contest that was to occur between their descendants and the mother country nearly a century and a half later on the same great principle of taxation without representation.

The first recorded adventure and exploration of the part of the country now comprised within the limits of Waltham was on the 27th of January, 1632, when Governor Winthrop and "some company with him went up by Charles River about eight miles above Watertown." This journey was doubtless on foot and for the purpose of laying out a public road. The account of this visit is a valuable contribution to local history and description, and the names applied by the explorers to the prominent features of the landscape are retained to the present day. Winthrop's journal says they "named the first brook, on the north side of the river (being a fair stream and coming from a pond a mile from the river), Beaver Brook, because the beavers had shorn down divers great trees there, and made divers dams across the brook. Thence they went to a great rock, upon which stood a high stone, cleft in sunder, that four men might go through, which they called Adam's Chair, because the youngest of their company was Adam Winthrop. Thence they came to another brook, greater than the former, which they called Masters' Brook, because the eldest of their company was one John Masters. Thence they came to another high pointed rock, having a fair aspect on the west side, which they called by the name of Mount Feake, from one Robert Feake, who had married the Governor's daughter-in-law. On the west side of Mount Feake they went up a very high rock, from whence they might see all over Neipnett, and a very high hill due west, about forty miles off, and to the N. W. the high hills by Merrimack, above sixty miles off." Beaver Brook is still quite a large stream, emptying into Charles River on the north, and forming the natural eastern border to what has been known as Waltham Plain. The pond described was what is now a meadow between Lexington Street and the Lyman estate. This pond was on the western branch of the brook, a half-mile or more above the confluence with the eastern branch. It would seem from Winthrop's own record that he regarded the western branch as the main stream and so applied the name. The pond, or its present site, is the only one that can be identified with his record. But within the past generation a heated and quite amusing controversy has arisen over the appellation of this and the eastern branch. It is claimed that the latter is the only original and duly accepted Beaver Brook of history and tradition, and that the western branch is Chester Brook. To the eastern branch has been given the appropriate and euphonious name of Clematis Brook. This application was considered almost a sacrilegious innovation upon the sanctity of old names, but it remains in popular use. The wordy contest over the subject was conducted zealously in the local paper of the day, almost to the personal estrangement of the principal advocates of the respective names, but still the brooks run on as men may come and go and dispute over what was the proper name to be applied to carry out the original designation of the Puritan Governor.

The next local object, Masters Brook, emptying into the river on the north, forming the western boundary of the plain, retains its designation, while Mount Feake is the site of the cemetery of the same name. The high rock may be what is called Boston Rock Hill, near where the reservoir of the waterworks is located; while Adam's Chair is supposed to have been destroyed by the Fitchburg Railroad. But historical lore is doubtless at fault or Winthrop's journal was inaccurate. He speaks of Masters Brook as larger than Beaver Brook. This could never have been. That description fully meets the case of Stony Brook, a mile up the river, and flowing into it likewise on the north. This journey and the facts adduced therefrom have been amply treated by local historians, but with evident inability to reconcile the account with objects visited. The conflict of names and descriptions doubtless arose from Winthrop's inadvertence in writing his journal or to the confusion of localities in making up his record after his return from his tour of exploration.

The Indian name of Charles River in Waltham was Quinobin, and the designation has been preserved in the name of some local organizations.

The query has often arisen as to what was the face of the country in the early settlements. Was it continuous and uninterrupted forest and wilderness? Were the settlers obliged to make a clearing in the primitive forest for every tract of land to be cultivated, for every house to be erected?

Reference is seldom made to the fact by historians, either because it has not been deemed of sufficient importance, or because the settlers made little record on the subject. But "Wood's Prospect," that quaint and highly-instructive volume of experience in New England in 1633, states that the country was not all forests. There was much clear land, not only naturally, but from the work of Indians, who had made and preserved such tracts for their planting.

The first grant of land within the limits of Waltham was that of five hundred acres to John Oldham. This grant was in the southwestern part of the town, and included Mount Feake and in the vicinity of Roberts Station. No reason is assigned for this especial favor to one individual. Oldham was a prominent man of those days, and had figured quite conspicuously in the Plymouth Colony and among the wayward and convivial settlers at Merry Mount, and established a

reputation not quite consistent with Puritan simplicity and rectitude. He had led an eventful life, and his leading qualities were quickly recognized by the community with which fortune or his own inclinations united him. He was one of those men who naturally and by force of circumstances come to the front when occasion requires a leading mind. When the General Court was established he was chosen one of the first representatives from Watertown, and in the original town he continued to reside, never occupying the grant allowed him. He met his death tragically by Indians when trading off Block Island. His death was followed by even more tragic and war-like results, for it gave origin to the famous Pequot War. Thus the first and largest grantee of Waltham, the enterprising trader, the energetic magistrate, unconsciously brought about the first serious and disastrous Indian war in New England.

As the necessities for land increased with a growing population, more territory was divided into large areas, to which local designations were given. These divisions relate almost exclusively to the territory of Waltham. The earliest general grant after the original small lots was that of the Great Dividends, made in July, 1636. The land was divided into four divisions, each one hundred and sixty rods in width, running parallel along the northern limits of the town. These divisions were sometimes called squadrons, and the lines dividing them the squadron lines. It is conjectured that they commenced near the present boundary lines between Watertown and Waltham, and ran in a northwesterly direction. The next general grant of land was the Beaver Brook Plow Lands, extending from the Driftway (now Gore Street), near the eastern line of Waltham, south of the great dividends to the Oldham grant in the west. The part of this grant situated east of Beaver Brook was called the "Hither" or "Little Plain," while the section west of Beaver Brook was known as the Farther or Great Plain. These designations are now all obsolete, save that, perhaps, of the Great, or Waltham plain, on which the city is now principally located.

In addition, in 1638, was the Lieu of Township lots apportioned to those freemen who had no lots at the township. They were situated west of the Plain south of the great dividends and extended westward beyond Stony Brook. This completed the general division or allotment of lands in Waltham.

The course of settlement was not towards the level lands of the plains, but for some reason it followed only the hills skirting the northern part of the town. As the population was quite exclusively of farmers it doubtless chose the stronger and more fertile land of the hills rather than the sandy soil of the plain. Besides that, it was moving in the direction of the general trend of migration from the original settlement at Mount Auburn. In this section of the town for nearly two centuries was located the numerical and intellectual strength of the town. The region is now devoted to farming and still retains the local appellations of Pond End and Trapelo, applied to different sections. The former derives its name from the large pond in the northwest of Waltham, called at different times Mead's, Sherman's or Hardy's as the chance of the possessor of adjacent lands or the caprices of the day may determine. Trapelo traces its name from no reliable origin, though it is supposed or imagined that the word may be a corruption of the words "trap below," used to localize a place of trapping. It is to be regretted that this historical and expressive name is not officially recognized in any local designation. The well-known Trapelo road, still an important thoroughfare, named often in ancient records and famous in tradition, is modernized into North Street. But in popular parlance the name is still applied to the district.

Another locality in that part of the town still retains its ancient cognomen of "Piety Corner," a name derived from the fact that some of the deacons and leading men of the church formerly resided in that vicinity.

Sudbury road, now Main Street, early laid out as a principal thoroughfare to the western settlements, extended through the comparatively uninhabited plain, important only as a means of communication to distant regions. The fact that the territory was unsettled doubtless accounts for its generous width and straight direction, as otherwise it might have followed a course to lead past the scattered farm-houses situated at the caprice and convenience of their owners.

The first bridge over Beaver Brook was built in 1673, and the records state that a gallon of "liccur" was provided on the occasion, doubtless as a necessary element in its construction.

The growth of Waltham as an outlying part of Watertown was slow and without annals of note. Its areas were used mainly as pasturage grounds, into which it was divided by local and natural bounds. Large ranges were established extending from Beaver Brook to Stony Brook, and doubtless for a half-century that land was held in common, unfenced, though allotted in small sections to different owners. The principal hills received early in the settlement the names they now bear, and Mackerel Hill, Prospect (at first, for some reason never explained, called Knop's Garden), Bear Hill, are recorded as landmarks to bound and designate tracts of land and the progress of settlement.

With the increase of population dissensions naturally arose in regard to church and educational affairs. The people thought it a hardship to go to the east end of Watertown to church. The school also was situated at the same place. These two pillars upon which New England progress and advancement rested were desired for local convenience. Military necessity also prompted a more convenient policy of assembling the able-bodied men. In 1691 the town

was divided into three precints, Eastern, Middle and Western, practically now the municipalities of Watertown, Waltham and Weston respectively. Lieut. Garfield's company was the train-band of the Middle Precinct, and thus on a semi-military basis Waltham commenced its territorial identity.

In 1692 a town-meeting was held to decide upon the location of a new meeting-house nearer the centre of population, but the irreconcilable division of sentiment prevented any agreement. An appeal was made to Governor Phipps and Council to settle the dispute through a committee. The committee made a recommendation that a new meeting-house be erected at Commodore's Corner, in the westerly part of the present limits of Watertown, and about one-half mile east of the Waltham line. This meeting-house was to take the place of the original church and be the "place of meeting to worship God, for the whole town." After much controversy and under protest of many of the freeholders, the request of the committee was accepted and the meeting-house built in 1696. Rev. Henry Gibbs, the pastor of the old church, refused to accept the charge of the new church. With the disappointed portion of the residents, he remained with the old church, and Rev. Samuel Angier was chosen as pastor of the new church. The town supported from its treasury both churches, and constant difficulties arose from the expense of repairing the houses, and otherwise maintaining two antagonistic societies. Mr. Angier's church subsequently became the First Church of Waltham, and its establishment foreshadowed the inevitable division of the town. The dissensions were maintained in an embittered struggle of several years, and all efforts for adjustment only confirmed the contending parties in adhesion to their course. The General Court was brought into the controversy, and in 1712 ordered that the church be moved at the expense of both precincts to such a spot in the Middle Precinct as the latter should select. This order was treated with contemptuous disobedience, and affairs continued to work out their solution by the ordinary development of local interests and prejudices.

In 1713 Weston was set off and incorporated as a town, and the territorial division of Waltham, comprising the Middle Precinct, became thenceforth known as the Western Precinct. The reduction of the area and population of the town, by giving municipal independence to the part which had been most strenuous in its demands and complaints, in regard to facilities for attending church, proved to be no solution of the difficulties between the remaining sections. Permanent reconciliation seemed as far off as ever, and the two churches divided the counsels of the town on all matters pertaining to local government in religious, political and educational matters. Efforts were made for the location of a church edifice in the Western Precinct, and in 1715 the town voted "to build a meeting-house for the accommodation of the inhabitants of the most westerly part of the town," but naught came of the decision. Before this, in 1703, a grave-yard at present called Grove Hill Cemetery, in Waltham, had been laid out in the westerly precinct. This sacred abode of the dead, around which in our New England towns the affections of the people are centred, added an increased local attachment to the precinct, apart from the parent town. The spiritual consolation of the church within their limits seemed as essential to the inhabitants as the holy and mournful associations of the last resting-place, to which, from the administrations of the pastor and the simple and pathetic solemnity of the funeral, the dead were borne. At the death of Mr. Angier in 1719, and his interment in this graveyard, the determination for a meeting-house in the precinct gathered new force. The town relented in its opposition, and in April, 1721, approved the recommendations of a committee, that "the west meeting-house be removed within two years to a spot about twenty rods west of Nathaniel Livermore's house."

In 1720 the line separating the Eastern and Western Precincts was determined and laid out conforming to the present boundary line, and the Western Precinct began to exercise the powers approaching those of separate municipal government

Precinct-meetings were held, records kept, local committees for public affairs chosen, and the farmers began to realize the privileges of a primitive kind of popular sovereignty in their governmental affairs.

As the church was not considered worth moving, an edifice of the kind was purchased in Newton and removed and set up on the new location. This location was at the junction of the present Lyman and Beaver Streets, in the triangular lot west of the beautiful mansion and grounds of the Lyman estate. The site is at some distance from the circle of the settled limits of the town, in the midst of sylvan beauty of the most grand and picturesque character on one hand and on the other the expanse of highly cultivated fields and lawns. The repose of its early life is scarcely changed by the progress and activity of a busy town whose growth has proceeded in an opposite direction. Here for upwards of a century it stood in its solitary simplicity, the spiritual home of the community, the monitor of events most marked and important in local history. From its pulpit came the inspired teachings of the successors of the beloved Angier, many of them men of eminent ability and honored reputation, whose names have a veneration belonging to a life passed in sincere service for the welfare of their followers, leaving its impression of good done for no love of favor or earthly reward. Rev. Wareham Williams was chosen pastor in 1723, and was the first settled minister of Waltham, serving in the pastorate until his death, in 1751.

With the settlement of the ecclesiastical question another remained of almost equal magnitude to dis-

turb the harmony of the two precincts. This was the educational question in the establishment of a local school. It is to the credit of our ancestors that they considered the school interests of so vital importance as to justify the division of the town and public resentment over the manner in which their requests for years for the creation of schools had been ignored. The regular article in the town warrant for the granting of "money for the encouragement of learning in the West Precinct" would come up only to be meagerly acted upon. Finally two of the assessors, William Brown and Nathaniel Harris, refused to levy the usual school tax upon the inhabitants of the West Precinct. This was another instance of the spirit of resistance to taxation without representation, which from the first animated the people and cast its beacon light for the future. Upon a petition to the General Court that body ordered "that the town have two school-houses and two masters, of which each precinct to have one."

At a precinct-meeting in 1729, Allen Flagg offered a part of his orchard as a site for a school-house. After some opposition on the part of the town the order was passed to fix upon a piece of ground between old Deacon Sanderson's and Mr. Allen Flagg's, near Harris' Corner, to be the place to build a school-house on for the West Precinct. This place is what has since been known as "Piety Corner."

The final cause of controversy and ultimate division was the refusal of the town to grant the precinct the care and extension of highways required by its growth and increase of population. Both precincts had by this time come to the wise conclusion that a house divided against itself cannot stand, and the East Precinct reconciled itself to the fact that a permanent separation was better than an inharmonious union. For some years the Western Precinct had repeatedly petitioned for a separation and for their incorporation into a town, but the Eastern Precinct had strenuously and successfully opposed the action. Now it generously consented to a division and took formal action to that end.

A petition was presented to the House of Representatives on December 14, 1737, by William Brown, Daniel Benjamin and Samuel Livermore in behalf of the inhabitants of the West Precinct of Watertown, "praying the said precinct may be created into a separate and distinct township, which is also agreeable to the East Precinct in said Town, as appears by their note accompanying the petition." A bill to that effect was passed and was signed by His Excellency, Governor Belcher, January 4, 1737–38, and the name of Waltham given to the new town.

The name given in the act is the first intimation of what it was proposed to call the town. It is not known by whom or why it was suggested. But it is supposed to have been given because some of the residents came from one of the towns of that name in England. Waltham Abbey, a town near London, is generally accepted as the place from which the name was derived. The name is beautiful and appropriate in its signification, being a compound of two Anglo-Saxon words meaning a forest home. The wild and extensive forests still extant in Waltham and those which are preserved and cared for on some well-known estates, with the shaded roads winding amidst their borders of native trees, give even at this day a pleasing suggestion of the appropriateness of the name.

At the time of the act of incorporation it was ordered that William Brown be informed to assemble the legal voters to elect the town clerk and other officers, to stand until the anniversary meeting in March. At a meeting held January 18th, pursuiant to the notification given by Deacon Brown, the following officers were chosen:

*Moderator:* Deacon Thomas Livermore.

*Selectmen:* Deacon William Brown, Deacon Thomas Livermore, Mr. Daniel Benjamin, Mr. Joseph Pierce, Lieutenant Thomas Biglow.

*Town Clerk and Treasurer:* Samuel Livermore.

*Constable:* Mr. Joseph Hastings.

*Assessors:* George Lawrence, John Cutting, John Chadwick.

*Sealer of Leather:* Mr. Joseph Stratton.

*Fence Viewers:* John Ball, Jr., Joseph Hagar.

*Surveyors of Highways:* John Ball ye 3d, John Viels.

*Tytheing-Men:* Isaac Peirce, Theophilus Mansfield.

*Hogreves:* Josiah Harrington, Elnathan Whitney.

Thus the new town was fully inaugurated in its municipal character and started on its career to work out its destiny.

The number of inhabitants at that time was probably about five hundred and fifty. The boundaries of the town were the same as those of the precinct, and the area comprised about eight thousand eight hundred and ninety-one acres. Since the incorporation but two changes of any moment have been made in the boundaries and area. In 1849 it received an accession of territory from Newton, on the south side of Charles River, and in 1859 it lost a part of its territory in the northeast part of the town to form a part of the new town of Belmont.

The situation of Waltham is most eligible and its natural scenery is varied and beautiful. It combines the rugged and picturesque outlines of eminences which skirt the northern and western limits of the city, wild forest growth, the cultivated areas of thrifty farms and estates under a high state of tillage, walks and drives amid sylvan beauty, stretches of water in ponds and brooks and rivers to diversify the scene and give to the landscapes the effect so pleasing to mind and eye, and withal the busy and thrifty appearance of a typical American manufacturing town where a great proportion of the laborers and artisans live in houses of which they hold the title. The thickly-settled part of the city is on an undulating

plain, while the surrounding hills form with it a kind of natural amphitheatre. This is intersected by Charles River, giving rise to the designations of "North Side" and "South Side" respectively of those parts of the city. The river is spanned by numerous bridges of substantial structure, which afford ample communication to bind the people together in the bonds of common local interest. Charles River, besides being the primal element of Waltham's prosperity in the facilities it furnishes for manufacturing purposes, is one of the chief elements of the natural attractiveness. Its course above the factories, where its waters are devoted to the utility of man, is one of great beauty and charming effect. Winding amid picturesque banks densely wooded, with the foliage extending to the water's edge, broadening into a miniature lake with a beautiful island in its midst like a gem upon its bosom, furnishing in the intricacies of its shores the delightful vistas where the eye loves to lose itself, occasionally varying its natural features with the outlines of some residence, it suggests, with its irregular expanse and wild romantic banks for many miles of its course, a theme worthy of the artist's pencil or poet's imagination.

On the other hand, Prospect Hill, one of the highest eminences in the vicinity, rising four hundred and eighty-two feet above the sea-level, an elevation perhaps insignificant in its comparative height, affords a remarkable view, combining in its range of vision every variety of landscape and giving at a glance so much that may be said to be representative of New England in its traditions and history, its learning and culture, its arts and manufactures, its commerce and agriculture. In this connection no more faithful sketch of the scenery here unfolded can be given than that presented by the most prominent and distinguished son of Waltham in a local address:

"From the crest of the lesser Prospect Hill is presented a panorama of beauty, embracing an entire sweep of the horizon, except when broken by the summit of the adjoining eminence. The unaided vision follows the vessels of our own or of distant lands, entering and departing the harbor of Boston. On the west, the many mountain ranges of New England rise up before us, mountain on mountain, until summit and cloud are united. You can here watch the heavy, varying shadows of Wachuset and Monadnock, and follow range upon range, until the mountains disappear in the cloud-caps of the azure sky. On the south, in the river valley, clusters the line of picturesque and prosperous New England villages that fill the plateau of the river to the sea. In what part of the world can we find a cluster of thrifty towns and cities that, in beauty or prosperity, equal those that lie at the foot of the Tri-mountain city?—river, lake, and ocean, hill and vale, copse, dell and forest, plain cottage and the stately mansion, diversifying the prospect. Every line of railway that creeps out upon the plain is marked upon this busy and beautiful map of New England life by an unbroken succession of the habitations of men and the houses of God. Nature and art thus combined, the evidences of happiness and prosperity multiplying on every side, present a scene that surfeits every sense with pleasant emotions."

The soil of Waltham and the natural features otherwise are well adapted to agriculture and the purposes of more thickly populated residence. The soil in the northern part, which, as has heretofore been stated, was the locality first settled, is strong and fertile; that of the plain on the north side of the river is a lighter, sandy loam, with a substratum of sand, while that of the south side is of the same general character, but with a substratum of almost impervious clay. There are no sterile tracts or irreclaimable swamps of any great extent to impede the successful progress of the husbandman or present obstacles to the resident. The rocky summits and sides of the hills are covered with a thrifty growth of forest when allowed to grow without the impediment of axe or forest fires. Oak, in its several varieties, white pine, elm, the common maple, birch and hemlock are the principal indigenous trees, while nearly all kinds of this latitude are found scattered through its forests.

Such are some of the natural features of Waltham at its incorporation, which exist to a greater or less extent to-day, and are appropriately connected with its history. Their utility has entered into its development. The physical characteristics of a place have their political significance in the broad sense of the term.

It may be interesting also, both for casual and historical purposes, to note the general appearance, characteristics and environment of the town in other than its natural aspects at the time of its incorporation, when it entered upon its history as a separate municipality, and took the cares and responsibilities of an individual township. Waltham was then little more than a community living in scattered farm-houses, with no well-defined village or centre of population. Between Beaver Brook and Pleasant Street was an inn and a few houses, presenting the nearest semblance to a village. The single church was quite isolated, standing at some distance from this locality. The territory to the west, where is now located the busy and thickly populated limits of the city, then extended as vacant land, devoted to pasturage, a little agriculture and forest growth. Waltham Plain, a familiar appellation in all the surrounding country, was only a broad tract of unoccupied land, intersected by a wide and straight country road—the Sudbury Road, then a great thoroughfare of traffic and communication, and one of the main arteries of travel in the Colony from Boston to the interior and western towns.

Consequently, the number of taverns for the entertainment of man and beast was out of proportion to the population. There were two or three in the eastern section of the town and as many in the western section. In this connection it is said that towards the close of the century the Sudbury Road was the greatest highway leading from Boston, and the travel of stages to New York and the interior of heavy teams and lighter vehicles of use and pleasure was important and incessant. There were at one time nine inns within the limits of the town. As in those days, next to the meeting-house on Sunday, the inn was the centre of news and local gossip, as well

as a place of hilarity and hospitality, the imagination may picture along the old road many characteristic scenes of life and excitement incidental to the olden time and to the traditions of the country inn as celebrated in prose and poetry.

There were few other streets in the town. Beaver Street, as at present named, and the Trapelo Road, were the principal thoroughfares leading in the direction of Boston. Traverse roads, like Skunk or Mixer's Lane, sometimes recorded as the way to the school-house, now called Bacon Street, leading to Piety Corner; Prospect Lane, running over the hill as at present; South Street, extending to the Poor Farm, a lane where now is Harvard Street, running to the fields adjacent to Mt. Feake; Grove Street, known as the back road to Watertown; a road leading from Piety Corner to the hills towards Lincoln, Pigeon Lane, running northward to Trapelo, were about all the highways which broke the solitude of the little town and opened the intervening land to cultivation and settlement.

In the northern part lay the social, political and financial strength of the town. The farmers of Trapelo, Pond End and Piety Corner came over to the town-meetings in the church and managed public affairs both by intellectual and numerical force. At this period they furnished the most prominent town officers and representatives and administered the government with firmness and good judgment. The abilities of the early residents are displayed by their acts and results; and the names of Wellington, Bright, Smith, Livermore, Lawrence, Stearns, Niles, Clark, Childs, Sanderson, Fiske are represented among the citizens of the present day.

At this period the Province was in a quiet state in its political affairs and in its relations with the mother country. The contest between the New England Colonies and the French, which was to test so severely the spirit and valor of the people in the successful attack upon Louisbourg, had not commenced, but the cloud was rising upon the horizon. The Provinces still regarded England as their old home. No subjects were more loyal. There was no thought of aught but devotion to the mother country. Jonathan Belcher was Governor. He was appointed by the Crown, and although he was born in the Colonies, was an ardent advocate of the royal prerogative. George the Second was King and Walpole was at the head of the ministry, hastening to his fall, which was to close a remarkable career in office. While the Provincials felt a deep interest in everything pertaining to the welfare of the kingdom, they were jealous of any infringement of their rights of local government, and already controversies were arising between the Governor and the General Court on questions of local issue, which were eventually to be settled only by war and final separation. Already had Montesquieu, with his far-reaching prescience in political affairs and keen penetration of coming events, noted the fact that in the forests of America was arising a people who would ultimately become a nation and shake off the trammels which bound them to another government.

Religion had lost much of its austerity and intolerant character among the people through the lapse of time and change of mind and character since the early settlement. But still the church ruled in secular as well as in spiritual affairs. Its potent influence was felt in all the walks of life. It was the nucleus of the body politic as well as the soul of the spiritual body. On every Sabbath-day the greater part of the population congregated at the meeting-house. The men, and women, and boys sat apart, the latter often on the pulpit or gallery-stairs. The deacons sat in front, facing the congregation, while the sexton turned the hour-glass as the hours were exhausted in the discussion of the heads of the long sermon.

The choir, made up of the graduates of the winter singing-school, rendered the plaintive and vigorous hymns of the ancient psalmody with native harmony and sonorous effect. The gathering of the people at church, especially those who came from a distance, and brought their dinners, gave to the community an opportunity for neighborhood greetings and for the interchange of the current news of the day and the gossip which gave a savor to the uneventful routine of life. The sacred and secular associations which cluster around the meeting-houses of that day are an effective part of the unwritten yet not less important and interesting history of the land.

It was about this period that the great awakening in religious matters took place in the Colonies. Edwards, the great philosopher and theologian, represented the Calvinistic doctrines and expounded them with a vigor and effect, earnestness and erudition hitherto unknown in the country. Whitefield, recently arrived from England, was making a tour of the Colonies and quickening religious zeal by his fervid eloquence, his charm of manner, sincerity of views and marvelous versatility as a pulpit orator. A lively interest was created throughout the Colonies by the controversies over opposing principles of faith, and acrimonious and sometimes bitter discussions arose through a more liberal interpretation of the Scriptures and progressive independence among the people on sectarian matters.

Newspapers were hardly known in the country towns, and not of general circulation. There were but a very few throughout the broad extent of the Colonies, and those gave but the most meagre synopsis of what may be called the news of the day.

In general literature we find our times in the days of Pope, Swift and Fielding in England, and of Franklin and Edwards in our own land, who may be considered the pioneers in American literature. There was little variety to select from throughout the households, and that pertained mainly to a religious character. In private libraries, as shown in the enumeration of

books bequeathed or administered upon, it is curious to note the religious commentaries and works upon divinity, without one ray of the light of poetry, or fiction, or descriptive writing, though such works were then extant, and to-day are regarded as of standard character. The constant reading and re-reading of these works gave a fund of limited knowledge on those subjects, but above all inculcated a purity of style and diction and a vocabulary of excellent English which marked the writings and utterances even of those whose ways of life led them from the domain of letters. Subsequently when our towns sent forth their little manifestoes against the tyranny of the British Crown, and the farmers gave expressions to their sentiments in words full of meaning, their written protests called forth admiration in British Parliament for their incisive English, purity of style and elevation of thought and expression.

In financial matters an irregular and debased paper currency was afflicting the people and causing embarrassments and losses in trade. There were different issues of paper, and the early and latest were called respectively old and new tenor and passed in a ratio of three or four to one. In nearly all transactions and payments recorded at this time, the stipulation is made that the terms shall be of old or new tenor.

Slavery existed to a limited extent, and we may occasionally note the sale of a servant or quaint observation upon the disposition of such a chattel in a will.

Local amusements were few and simple. They were confined mainly to the neighborhood gathering or perhaps a dance at the tavern. Stern realities took the place of the social amenities of life and taught the dependence of all upon the pursuit of a livelihood amid the severe scenes of nature and the primitive hardships and inconveniences of a country still new and unredeemed from the wilderness.

But in Boston the colonial life shone resplendent, and the town, with its closer connection with England and its centres of wealth and trade, reflected in ambitious imitation the customs prevailing in the old countries. And I cannot close this sketch of the times at the period when Waltham was enrolled among the towns of the Bay Colony better than by introducing, from the interesting book of W. R. Bliss on "Colonial Times," a vivid picture of Boston as it appeared to the denizen from the outlying country in this very year, 1738: "From the elevated site of St. George's Tavern on Roxbury Neck the traveler saw the steeples of Boston, its harbor lively with vessels, the King's ships riding before the town. As he rode along the narrow way leading into the quiet town the most prominent object attracting his attention was a gallows standing at the gate. When he rode within he found in everything around him a wonderful contrast to the quiet and monotonous views which had always surrounded his life at his country home. The streets were paved with cobble-stone and were thronged with hackney coaches, sedan chairs, four-horse shays, and calashes in some of which gayly-dressed people were riding, the horse being driven by their negro slaves. Gentlemen on handsome saddle-horses paced by him. He noticed with amazement the stately brick houses and their pleasant gardens in which pear-trees and peach-trees were blooming. In the Mall gentlemen dressed in embroidered coats, satin waistcoats, silken hose and full wigs were taking an after-dinner stroll with ladies who were attired with bright silks and furbelowed scarfs, and adorned with artificial flowers and patches on their cheeks. Boston was an active, thrifty, trading town; its shops, distilleries, wind-mills and rope-walks were all agoing, and as he turned into King St. and pulled up to the Bunch of Grapes tavern, he was near the Town House and conveniently situated for all purposes of business or pleasure."

Such is an imperfect view of the aspect of the country and of affairs at the time Waltham entered the sisterhood of towns of the Massachusetts Colony. And as every town, as an integral part of the Colony, had its direct influence in the policy that was to decide the destiny of the country, we can trace the humble yet important sphere of such a community, the relations which it bore in the pending era of history. It was the character and sentiment of the towns banded together by a common feeling and independently asserting their rights and publishing to the world their principles of government which prepared the whole people for concerted action, as though by common impulse, and precipitated the Revolution that was to startle the world and work changes in governments and peoples far beyond the limits of the American Continent.

In the first annual election after the incorporation, in March, 1738, an entire change was made in all the officers from the highest to the lowest, with the exception of the clerk. Thomas Hammond, John Bemis, John Smith, Ensign Thomas Harrington and Deacon Jonathan Sanderson were chosen selectmen. Samuel Livermore was chosen clerk and treasurer, an office he was to continue to hold for many years in succession. Lt. Thomas Biglow was chosen Representative. A pound was built, as we are informed by the appropriations, and the "town Stockes were fitted up." Thus we are impressed with the facts that unruly cattle and men were to be cared for and restrained in the very inception of government. Action was also taken in July of the same year towards the permanent establishment of a school, and a committee was appointed "to treat with Mr. Thomas Harrington and agree with him if they can to keep the school for one-quarter of a year as cheap as they can." The agreement was made, and annually thereafter for some years £80 were appropriated for the ensuing year. Subsequently, the same year the school was made a moving school. For this purpose, the

territory was divided into three squadrons or districts, and the school was to be kept a proportionate part of the year in each squadron. Each squadron was to furnish a place for the school and board for the teacher. The First Squadron included that portion of the town east of the church and north of Beaver Street; the Second that west of the church and north of Beaver Street; and the Third all south of Beaver Street, including the plains from the Watertown line to Stony Brook. This division gives an adequate idea of the sparse population within the limits of the present thickly populated portion of the city, and of the disproportionate number of inhabitants in the farming area of the north and east. The regular school-house remained at "Piety Corner" where it was first located.

The records also throw light upon the customs of the time in the ample provision made for the funeral of a widow buried at public expense. Four pairs of men's and two pairs of women's gloves were provided, and also "such a quantity of rum as should be found necessary." Also in another case, gloves were furnished at public expense for the minister and selectmen and for the bearers, who, according to the custom of the day, literally bore the corpse on their shoulders to the grave-yard, and cider for all who attended the funeral services.

In January 1739, a joint committee was appointed by Watertown and Waltham to arrange for the apportionment of the outstanding debt of the town of Watertown at the time of the division. The debt was satisfactorily divided with the arrangement that Watertown should assume £95 5*s*. 3*d*. and Waltham £80 8*s*. 11*d*. In March of the same year a committee of the three towns originally comprised in the territory of Watertown, Weston and Waltham was appointed to renew the boundaries of the grant at Wachusett Hills. This tract of land was granted to Watertown by the General Court in compensation for land taken from the town when Concord was laid out. The boundaries of Concord by its grant of six miles square encroached upon Watertown, and after repeated grants, which were never located, the General Court, after the lapse of a century, apportioned a tract of two thousand acres at Wachusett. This land was held jointly by the three towns until Waltham and Weston sold their share in 1756 for £267 6*s*. 8*d*., or two thousand pounds, old tenor.

Another joint ownership of the three towns was that of the Great Bridge which crossed Charles River at Watertown. It was built at the head of tide-water and was undoubtedly the first bridge over the river, and for many years the only one. It furnished the only access by land for the towns north of the river to Boston by way of Boston Neck. The building and maintenance of the bridge was always a subject of much controversy until the present century. Watertown maintained that as it was for the use and convenience of so many towns, it should be supported by the county, but its claims in this respect were not allowed. When Weston and Waltham were set off, it was one of the stipulations that those towns should bear their proportion of its support. In 1742, on the adjustment of the accounts by the selectmen of the three towns, the share of Waltham was £59 6*s*. 7*d*. Waltham continued to contribute to the support of this bridge until the beginning of the present century, when, in relinquishing its share of proprietorship of the weirs located near the same place on the river which were originally owned by Watertown, its obligations for further contributions were canceled.

About this time, on voting to re-apportion the pews in the meeting-house for the ensuing five years, the first choice was given to the largest tax-payer and so on in order through the house, with the provision that where the claims were equal, age should determine the choice. Samuel Livermore, in consideration of the use of his land for the meeting-house to stand upon, was granted a pew on the east side of the pulpit for himself and heirs during such occupation.

The ammunition of the town was kept in the belfry. The stock required by law amounted to 150 pounds of powder, 300 pounds bullets and 450 flints. In 1744 the number of men reported by Captain Samuel Livermore, as under his command, was 90. Capt. Livermore was a man of much prominence and many offices—captain of the militia company, deacon of the church, sexton, town clerk, town treasurer, representative repeatedly to the General Court.

As the cause of education was one of the primary causes of the separation from Watertown and the establishment of the town, the records show that the subject of the schools was ever an important one in the town-meeting. The moving schools were for a time abandoned and then re-established. Finally, district schools were organized permanently in different quarters of the town and maintained with regularity. Waltham has ever kept up its traditional interest in the schools, supported them generously, and maintained their high character in accordance with the standard of the day. No town has with more careful vigilance guarded the public welfare in this respect. In all that regards public education, it has stood in the front rank and been true to the history and memories of its origin.

Also from the beginning of its corporate existence another subject of contention which precipitated the division has ever received especial care and support. The highways were an early and fruitful theme of local consideration. In the belief that they were not what they should be when the former municipal relations were maintained, the town from the first made ample provision for their care and extension, and displayed the sincerity of its views by its action. Among the most liberal appropriations were those for the highways. These appropriations, expended with care and system, have been maintained to the present time. Waltham roads in the past have stood the test

of criticism, and have been cited in official reports without its borders for their construction and care of maintenance. It is only since larger increase of wealth in other suburban communities, allowing greater expenditures per mile and per capita, that her roads have not held the first place in comparative excellence.

In the French and Indian Wars, which drew all New England into active and bloody participation, Waltham furnished its due proportion of soldiers. Though the records do not show that separate companies for such service were organized, there are the names of its citizens borne on the rolls of companies organized in the vicinity. Louisbourg, Lake George and Ticonderoga drew from every New England hamlet the youth who sought to defend the Colonies and maintain the military renown of their ancestors.

The growth of the town was slight during these years, as nothing occurred to stimulate the coming of many new residents. The community depended on its natural increase. Early marriages and large families marked provincial life. The yeomanry of Waltham, like that of all its sister towns, was developing into vigorous hardihood with the strong physical and intellectual qualities that in due time, under a destiny which they could not foresee, were to startle the world with a revolution in the form and principle of government, and give a new turn to human affairs. They were unconsciously forming a character and husbanding resources to stand them in the days of trial. The school-house and the town-meeting were inculcating the principles and powers of self-government, and the spirit of freedom was abroad in the land.

The files of the probate records give us interesting details of the inner life of families and estates, and of the customs and legal forms affecting social and business matters.

The inventory of the personal effects of Isaac Brown, who died at this time, is recorded. He was evidently a yeoman and shopkeeper. Besides the firelock and sword, which were usually included in the list of valuables transmitted by will or inheritance, was one negro girl, "Vilet," whose value was placed by appraisal at £26 13*s.* 4*d.* Among his shop-goods were "garlix," "osnabrig," "Dowlas" and "Tammy," articles then undoubtedly recognized by the fashion of the day. John Ball in his will directs that if his negro man "prove Cross or Disobedient to the commands of his wife that he be sold by his Executor." Capt. John Cutting's estate furnishes an inventory of literature, including the "Great Bible" and two small Bibles, some of Mather's works, "Christ dying a sacrifice," "the Blessed Hope," "Sundry Pamphelets," besides five slaves, with their appraised value as follows: Slave Lucy, £20; Bartholomew, £20; Dinah, £20; Ishmael, £15, and Thomas, £1. In some inventories the list of books left or bequeathed included what is now regarded as the standard literature of the day; in others, Latin and Greek classics in the original; but generally the books were of a solemn and deeply religious character.

In 1757, when the Acadians or French Neutrals were exiled from their homes and distributed among the different provinces, some of the unfortunates were sent to Waltham. They became a burden of public support and were not the objects of that hospitality and charity to which their misfortunes would seem to have entitled them. Every town would relieve itself of them when occasion would allow, and if one of them strayed from another place he was quite peremptorily ordered away. At one time as many as thirty were residents in the town. Different in race and religion, speaking a foreign tongue, accustomed to another mode of life, friendless and homeless, they undoubtedly suffered a physical and mental pain which in these days would appeal to our warmest sympathies. But the bitterness of the contest along the Canadian border waged between the English and French, and their descendants, with the cruel participation of the Indians and the fierce animosity of religion, steeled the hearts of the provincials against the humane feelings which otherwise would have marked their conduct.

Much of the local legislation is on the subject of schools, their assignment to different parts of the town, the hiring of teachers and appropriations for their pay. After several suggestions which were not, at first, favorably received, the town in 1760 voted to hire a school-mistress. Mrs. Geo. Lawrence was appointed and may be assumed to be the first female teacher in the town.

In 1761 a work-house was ordered to be built and a committee appointed for the purpose. It was probably located near the corner of Weston and South Streets. In the same year action was taken, in co-operation with Newton, to build a bridge over Charles River near the mouth of Beaver Brook. This was at the location of the present Newton Street bridge, and was the first bridge over the river within the limits of Waltham.

The close of the French War, in 1763, while it brought peace to the Colonies, and dispelled the fears of the savage invasions, to which the northern borders had been subject, drew in its train the results which soon alienated the people from England and precipitated the final separation. England began to devise new means to pay for the war and keep up its military establishment in America. The Stamp Act, in 1765, was among these resources. Instantly the people were aroused. Every little hamlet felt that a question of principle was at stake, more than that of the mere amount of the tax. Waltham was in touch with its sister communities on the questions of popular colonial rights, which agitated the public mind for the next ten years, and its records give ample evidence of the patriotic spirit which animated its peo-

ple and sought expression in the resolutions and action of its town-meetings. It was the town-meetings which kept public opinion aroused and made their influence felt, even across the sea, so that the British Parliament passed an order forbidding that they should be held, except for the choice of officers and the appropriations for ordinary expenses.

In 1764 Joseph Dix was chosen representative and commenced a service of fifteen consecutive years, thus representing the town through the critical period of American history. He succeeded Samuel Livermore, who had served seventeen years, fourteen of which were of consecutive service. At this time the population of the town was 663, including fourteen slaves. There were ninety-four houses and 107 families.

Boston was the commercial and political centre of the Colonies, and as the seat of provincial government gave inspiration to all the lesser towns within the circle of its influence. Its resolutions and actions were endorsed so as to give greater force to its leadership and to its greater interest in all that appertained to public welfare. In 1767 the town endorsed Boston's approval of the measures to "promote industry, economy and manufacturing," and later, by other acts, showed its disposition to keep in step with the prevailing and growing sentiment of liberty.

Late in the year 1772 the famous Committee of Correspondence of Boston was formed and commenced that work which was great because great results followed. The object of the committee was to open a correspondence with all the towns in the Colony and with other Colonies, and to publish to the world the sense of wrong inflicted upon the people by the home government. It was a plan to create a unity of sentiment and action, and encourage an interchange of opinion on the great question of the hour. It has been aptly termed the foundation of the American Union. The time had come when the feelings of every little community were brought to a tension that could not stand mere inaction. Submission was degradation and ultimate loss of liberty, and the spirit of loyalty, ever so manifest, must yield to higher principles.

January 23, 1773, the letter from the committee was read in town-meeting. It asked for an explicit declaration of the sense of the people, and solicited full communication of their sentiments. It also set forth in spirited words the grievances of the Colonies and the invasion of their civil and religious rights. The town appointed a committee, consisting of Samuel Livermore, Esq., Jonas Dix, Esq., Captain Abijah Brown, Leonard Williams, Esq., and Deacon Isaac Stearns, "to take the same into consideration, draw up a vote in answer to said Letter, and report." But there is no record that such a report was ever made. Another letter, setting forth the barbarous and unchristian practices of African slavery, was read at a town-meeting in May, and referred to the representative, to act upon according to his discretion. In July, 1774, the selectmen voted to lay in a stock of ammunition, consisting of four half-barrels of powder, four and one-half hundred-weight of bullets, and 300 flints. In September, in response to a recommendation of an assembly of delegates from Middlesex County, held at Concord, that the town appoint local Committees of Correspondence, the following vote was passed at a town meeting:

"Voted and chose Captain William Coolidge, Dea. Elijah Livermore, Captain Abijah Brown, Lieutenant Abijah Child and Ensign Abraham Pierce a committee for other towns to send to in any emergency, and they to send to other towns on any emergency." This committee was a local Committee of Safety. When the question came up among the several towns of resolving the General Court into a Provincial Congress, the town appointed Captain Abijah Brown, Leonard Williams and Jonathan Brewer a committee to adopt instructions to the representative on the subject.

Subsequently Jacob Bigelow was chosen delegate. Waltham had two delegates, Jacob Bigelow and Eleazer Brooks. Watertown, three; Newton, three; Weston, three.

December 12, 1774, a town-meeting was held to take into serious consideration the Association of the Grand American Continental Congress, and according to their resolves, to choose a committee to attentively observe that such association be punctually and strictly carried into execution. Jonas Dix, Cornet Nathaniel Bridge and Dea. Elijah Livermore were chosen committee.

At a town-meeting held Jan. 9, 1775, the question was put "to know the mind of the Town, whether they will all be prepared and stand ready-equipped as minute-men, and it passed in the affirmative." Jonas Dix was chosen delegate to the Second Congress at the same meeting.

The selectmen for the eventful year, 1775, were Jonas Dix, Cornet Nathaniel Bridge, Lieut. Daniel Child, Josiah Brown and John Clark. One or two merit more than passing notice for their personal qualities and worth, and deserved prominence, as all do, for the important era in the history of the country in which they served and guided the affairs of the little town. "Squire" Dix, as he was called, was a man of great ability, as recognized by the important committees on which he served in Congress, and by the frequent suffrages of his fellow-citizens for positions of responsibility and honor. No man seems to have served the town with more activity, and have done more for the cause of liberty in those historic days. Nathaniel Bridge was intimate with Washington, and entertained him at his house while in command at Cambridge. Thus in the men whom she chose to represent her, at home and in Congress, by the acts of her town-meetings, and by the patriotic fervor and devotion of her inhabitants, Waltham was fully in accord with the neighboring towns when the

impending struggle for resistance and finally for independence was to commence.

When the first act of the Revolution transpired at Lexington, April 19, 1775, it would be expected that Waltham, a contiguous town, would be prominently conspicuous through her militia company with the events of the day. But the records are singularly obscure in regard to any part taken by the towns people in that memorable affair. There are a few individual instances of citizens who joined in the pursuit of the regulars, but there is no other authority, either by record or tradition, that the military force was near the scene of action. It has been a source of wonder and conjecture among local historians and orators, why the town did not unite with the neighboring towns in sending its company to the scene of duty. It has even been surmised that Waltham was a Tory town, with a majority of its citizens in sympathy with the royal cause. But recent researches in the archives of the State fully disprove such intimations. There is ample evidence that the citizens were fully aroused with the spirit of patriotism and the militia company was in active service, though not present at the contest along the line of march of the British troops. The record of the Committee of Liberty shows that during the winter preceding the battle, cannon, ammunition and military stores were stored at Waltham. Doubtless in contemplation of a raid by British troops, and from the danger through the proximity to Boston, of their sudden seizure, the committee had the cannon, mortars, powder, balls, shells, etc., transported to Worcester and Concord. Previous to the Concord expedition, spies had been over the road between Boston and Worcester, and had been apprehended at Weston. When it was known that the troops were preparing for a march into the country, it was a matter of doubt whether their destination was Concord or Worcester, and on the day of the battle when Percy's troops marched out over Boston Neck, it was even then a matter of conjecture as to whether they were intended as reinforcements to the troops returning from Concord, or as a diversion in the direction of Worcester. As Waltham was on the direct road to Worcester, it was but natural that alarm should spread through its borders and the local company should be ready for work near at home. Many families left their homes with their valuables in anticipation of attack, and the greatest anxiety pervaded the little comunity. But the muster-roll of the Waltham Company, in the State archives, tells its own story. It gives the list of 12 officers and 109 privates who were on duty for three days at this time, marched 28 miles and drew pay for the service according to the following certificate:

"Company in Waltham, cald out by Colonel Thomas Gardner on alarm in defence of the Liberties of America under the command of Abraham Pierce, Capt. to Concord, and Lexenton fite and the number of miles traveld and how our Expenses and these Lins may sartifie that my Company was keept upon gard til Saturday the 4 day after the fite at Concord. "ABRAHAM PEIRCE, *Captain.*"

The list is remarkable in the fact that it shows that more than one-half of the male population of Waltham above sixteen years was under arms that day and did their country service. But what route they marched and what were the incidents of their service cannot be ascertained.

Immediately after the battle troops began to gather from the country and march towards Boston; some of the regiments were encamped at Waltham, but were removed with the main army to Cambridge. Waltham raised a company for the service. This company was commanded by Captain Abijah Child, and was attached to the Thirty-seventh Foot, commanded by Captain Thomas Gardner. Besides this company there were men from the town scattered through other regiments of the army. Captain Childs' company was undoubtedly in the battle of Bunker Hill, as the regiment was in the battle and Colonel Gardner was there mortally wounded and six men were killed, though no names are given in any of the accounts. In the subsequent records of the town votes are passed for reimbursing some of the citizens for accoutrements lost at Bunker Hill.

The most prominent military man of the town was Colonel Jonathan Brewer, who commanded a regiment in the Continental Army, and was at Bunker Hill, where he was wounded. He made an offer to Congress to raise troops for the invasion of Canada. When this expedition was organized and marched to the capture of Quebec, under Arnold, through the wilds of Maine under great privations, Waltham men were with it, and afterwards were awarded additional pay for their sufferings. As Colonel Brewer, Captain Childs and other officers were with Washington in the Jerseys in 1776, it is supposed that the Waltham Company shared the fortunes of the army out of New England. To all the requisitions of men during the remainder of the war, the town responded with patriotic devotion and the soldiers were rewarded with liberal pay and bounties by their fellow-citizens.

In March, 1776, Captain William Coolidge, Thomas Wellington and Lieutenant Samuel Stearns were chosen a Committee of Correspondence. As they are also referred to as the Committee of "Inspection" and "Safety," doubtless they had general supervision of the local military and the share of Waltham in conducting the war during their term of service. In May, 1776, the town voted to engage their fortunes and lives in support of a declaration of independence should Congress for the safety of the Colonies so declare them. When the declaration was proclaimed it was read and spread at length on the town records.

After opposing in one year the formation of a State Constitution, the town instructed the representative in 1777 to join with others in the formation of such Constitution as shall best promote the happiness of the nation. In 1778, at a meeting, it was voted to instruct the representative to vote in favor of ratifying the Articles of Confederation.



RESIDENCE OF THE LATE THEOPHILUS W. WALKER,

WALTHAM, MASSACHUSETTS.

In August, 1779, Jonas Dix, Esq., and Capt. Jonas Clark were elected delegates to the Constitutional Convention.

During the remainder of the war the struggle bore hard upon all the towns. Constant calls came for men, some to serve with the Continental Army, and others to perform special service where the exigencies of war and the possibilities of attack might require. As orders were issued respectively at different times to the first and second companies of militia, it is inferred that there were two companies in town at that period. The currency had become so depreciated that fabulous sums were paid for bounties, and also for wages and salaries of those in civil stations and for the necessaries of life. A convention was held at Concord for the regulation of prices of merchandise and labor, and in obedience to the recommendation of that convention the following schedule of prices was fixed: Hay, 36*s*. per hundred-weight; oats, 36*s*. per bushel; labor for haying and wall-laying, 42*s*. per day; mechanics with tools and found, 60*s*.; blacksmiths for shoeing a horse, £4; meal of butchers' meat and vegetables, 12*s*.; same with tea, 15*s*.; mug of flip, 12*s*.; bowl of toddy, 12*s*; making a coat, £6; breeches, £3, etc. A committee of eleven was elected and directed by the town to carry out the provisions of the order. Persons who should charge more than these rates were to be dealt with by the Committee of Inspection, Safety and Correspondence, and have their names published in the newspapers. In the demand for soldiers, the bounties in many cases were specified to be in silver.

In 1780, the first election under the new State Constitution was held, and the vote of the town was: for Governor, John Hancock, 54; James Bowdoin, 3.

The natural increase of population, probably owing to the demands of war, had not been sustained, and in 1783 the population numbered but 683. When the new Constitution of the United States was referred to the people of the State for ratification, Leonard Williams was chosen delegate to the Convention. In the vote for ratification in 1788, though the majority of the delegates from Middlesex County opposed the new Constitution, the delegate from Waltham voted for it, thus showing that he forecast the future correctly in relation to that great instrument of civil governmant. When, in the first year of the administration, Washington visited Massachusetts, he passed through Waltham. He was received at Weston by a horse company and escorted through the town with every demonstration of the respect to which he was entitled.

It was not uncommon for people in identifying themselves as new citizens of a town, to have the fact publicly known and to be formally accepted as such. In 1793, Christopher Gore was received as a citizen, in accordance with his own request, expressed in writing. He was a distinguished lawyer of Boston, and afterwards rose to high political prominence as diplomatist, Governor and United States Senator. He bought large tracts of land, and built an elegant home. His residence and surrounding estate are to-day among the most attractive of the State. The grand imposing mansion, not ornate but substantial, the spacious grounds and beautiful old trees, and the extensive fields under high cultivation, show the accumulated taste and care of nearly a century. A place of the same character, which has been celebrated for about as long a time, is the Lyman estate, with its mansion-house, lawns and gardens, its farm-houses and fields. Both of these places have been quite historical as examples of American estates preserved for some generations in their original and ideal grandeur and proportions.

Until 1796 the finances of the town were conducted in the tables of pounds, shillings and pence, but after that time dollars and cents came into universal use.

In the War of 1812 Waltham manifested a spirit of generosity to her soldiers, paying them liberally, in addition to the stipend allowed by the government. The military company was called into service, but the service was of the bloodless character which appertained to guard duty, or the watching against the attack of an enemy which never came. Party spirit ran high, and opposition to the war and criticism of its management were carried into town-meetings and elections, social gatherings, and even into the church. Rev. Mr. Ripley in one of his sermons gave vehement and independent expressions to his views, which raised a great feeling. Some of his congregation left the church, and the town took up the matter in a town-meeting, but after much discussion and a close vote, the meeting decided to take no further action.

About this time the character of the town for the future took a decided change. Hitherto Waltham had been quite exclusively an agricultural community, and had followed the uneventful and tranquil life of such a condition. Two or three mills had been established on its streams. A small woolen-mill had been operated on the east bank of Beaver Brook, or Clematis Brook as now called, and a paper-mill stood near where the mills of the Boston Manufacturing Company now stand, but they were too insignificant to establish for the town any reputation for manufacturing industries, or to give employment to many people. In 1813 the Boston Manufacturing Company was organized by Francis C. Lowell, Nathan Appleton, Patrick T. Jackson and others, for the manufacture of cotton cloth by the newly-invented power-loom, and Waltham was selected as a site for the operation. Boyce's paper-mill was bought with its water privilege, and additional privileges were purchased of some mills in Watertown. The new enterprise was started originally for the purpose of weaving cloth, the spinning to be done elsewhere, as was common in England and other countries at that day. Some mills in Rhode Island were at that time making cloth by the same process. But the plan of

the Waltham Mills was changed before completion, so as to embrace spinning as well as weaving, and thus the Waltham factories were the first in America where cotton was taken in its raw state and made into cloth in one establishment and under one roof. The sketch of the manufacturing industries elsewhere precludes the necessity of giving but a mere cursory and briefly historical review of this enterprise; but even the most general description of Waltham would be incomplete without special reference to this manufactory, which has been so closely identified with the history of the town, with its growth and progress, and the material welfare of the people. Leaving out its industrial feature, it has been a potent element in the development of the town and of the country, far-reaching beyond the mere operation of mechanical appliances for material interests. There is a moral and intellectual as well as mechanical side to the origin and successful inception of this adventure in American manufacturing which brings it within the domain of history in its highest sense.

Lowell was the soul of the new undertaking, the inventive genius and inspired projector. On a visit to England, just before the War of 1812, he observed and studied the source of her greatness on sea and land. He saw that it lay in her commerce and manufactures. He burned with patriotic devotion to transfer some of that power to his native land. He gave his mind and hand to the work, and studied practically and theoretically on forms of machinery to improve those he had seen abroad. With prophetic eye he saw that our streams, running idly to the sea, the cotton and wool grown upon our soil, the faculties of the American race could all be utilized and combined in a system of manufacturing industries to give the country wealth and prosperity and greater independence and importance among the nations of the world. Of his associates, Appleton was the man of means, the capitalist, the broad-minded, far-seeing man of affairs; Jackson was the executive manager, the treasurer and agent, who looked after the details of management. With them there was afterwards associated Paul Moody, a skillful, practical mechanic, whose knowledge and experience could adapt the ingenious devices of Lowell. To these men is due the credit and honor for transcending that of starting and successfully developing a new work of industry. They seemed actuated by the highest moral and patriotic impulses. Lowell and Appleton had observed in England the ignorance, poverty and degradation of the factory operatives. They determined that their operatives should be kept on a higher plane and have the advantages of the better influence of life. With the factories, a church was established and a schoolhouse was built, and the treasurer consented to be the local committee-man of the school. Good boarding-houses were erected and maintained with due regard to the purposes for which they were built. A library was purchased and a lyceum was fostered. Thus every opportunity was given for the employed to feel the dignified and ennobling influence of labor.

These high principles on the part of the originators of the mills, and the policy pursued for a long series of years, gave evidence of the firm basis on which American cotton factories were established. They are bright lights in the history of manufactures, and the lapse of time gives them even greater lustre and importance. It is an interesting fact that for three-quarters of a century, during which the factory has been continuously in operation, no strike or estrangement between employers and employees has ever occurred.

In 1819 the company purchased the mills of the Waltham Cotton and Wool Factory Company, an establishment erected in 1812 on the banks of the river in the southeast part of the town, and proceeded to build additional mills and a bleachery, where cloth could be bleached by chemical process. This location has since been known as the Lower Place, and its interests have been principally identified with those of the main corporation. The street which connected them by the banks of the river was long one of the most beautiful in town, extending amid groves of forest-trees surrounding some beautiful estates; but these groves have lately disappeared, and the mansions are turned into tenement-houses under the onward march of progress, and the shaded seclusion of road and adjacent lands have necessarily been sacrificed to the requirements of business advancement.

Before this time the town had somewhat outgrown the spirit of unity, and the local feelings and jealousies of a scattered community had begun to manifest themselves to a degree. A sectional division in church matters had created and developed a schism which followed local rather than religious lines. The origin of this difficulty is said to have been a sleigh-ride, which was gotten up in the parish, and to which several were not invited who thought they were entitled to such recognition. Explanations were given, apologies were made, but all to no purpose. The social compact which bound the different parts of the town together was hopelessly broken. The agitation extended to the utmost borders, and discordance took the place of harmony, and faction of unity. The residents of the hills entertained a hostile feeling to those of the plains. The only semblance of a village was still near Beaver Brook. The coming of the factories would increase the power and population in the southern section of the town, by the river and on the broad area of the plain, still but sparsely settled, and move the populous part of the village in that direction. The farmers of the north part did not regard the advent of manufactories, their artisans and operatives, with any considerable degree of satisfaction. They opposed the factory people in town-meetings and in church, and with a natural conservatism looked upon the new-comers as temporary sojourners not permanently interested in the affairs of the town.

But a few years changed these feelings. Those engaged in the mills actively participated in the affairs of the town for the general good; the spirit of good citizenship prevailed, and the American rule of obedience to the will of the majority reconciled any differences on the score of occupation or locality. The manufacturing corporations provided church services in the school-house for a number of years, until the congregation was large enough and able to erect an edifice. With the growth of population, and the varying shades of religious belief, other churches have arisen from time to time, so that one or two places of worship of each of the prevailing denominations of New England are well sustained in the city.

Another institution which the manufacturing company fostered and encouraged by financial assistance, as well as by moral recognition, was the library and lyceum. The Rumford Institute of Mutual Instruction, founded in 1826, was largely composed of those working in the factory. It was one of the earliest and most useful institutions of its kind in this part of the country, and its history has been honorably and notably connected with that of the town. It originally started as a debating club, with evening studies on subjects of the day, generally of a scientific nature.

Public lectures were given, often by its own members and distinguished persons from abroad. A library was a special feature from the inception, and the company generously donated a collection of books it purchased for its operatives, called the Manufacturers' Library, and contributed for many years funds for the purchase of new books. It erected a building with a hall for lectures and rooms for a library, which it rented to the institute free, on condition that it devoted sixty dollars a year to the purchase of books. This building, called the Rumford Building, was sold to the town in 1854, and, with alterations and enlargements, is the present City Hall. The library was given to the town by the institute in 1865, and was the nucleus of the present.

Another illustration of a minor character of the encouraging care for education is the fact that the factory bell rang every morning at quarter of nine o'clock to call the children to school. For upwards of half a century, as regularly as it summoned operatives to and from their daily toil, its peals summoned children to their lessons.

The schools of Waltham have always been kept up to a high standard of excellence, and have ranked with the best in the State. It has been noted already that one of the causes of the separation of the town from Watertown was the insufficiency of school accommodations, and hence the principle and practice so strongly contended for have ever been sustained by the descendants of the seceding fathers. Appropriations have always been made with no niggardly hand, and the people have generously taxed themselves to provide for the education of the youth. In the year 1833 the first town or high school was established. This was located in the first story of the new town-hall erected at that time. Previous to that time all public schools had been in the common single grade district school, and the town had held its meetings in the church. The town-house, which stood on the site of the present North Grammar School, at the corner of Lexington and School Streets, was devoted exclusively to school purposes in 1849, for both the high and grammar schools, and in 1869 was abandoned for the purpose and sold for removal.

Near it stood the armory of the artillery company, and the public flag-staff, and the vacant land around on both sides of the adjacent street was the only public common then owned by the town. In 1854 the town purchased a larger part of the present beautiful common of the Boston Manufacturing Company, which had reserved it from their land for public purposes, and, with a commendable spirit, parted with it only on condition that it should be forever used as a park. Addition and extension on the southern side, made by the city in 1886, have completed its area to just proportions, and furnished the people with a most attractive public square, adorned with trees, in the midst of its busiest life. The original preservation and maintenance of such a park in a place where land has enhanced in value every year and is in demand for the local growth and material prosperity show obviously the character of the people and their sentiment in regard to objects of public use, adornment and recreation. For it is with a strong opposition of a minority when the expense is to be borne from the public treasury, that such a reservation can be made.

During the first half of the present century Waltham was a popular resort for military gatherings of the day. Its broad plains and ample hotels furnished facilities for the mustering of the militia forces and their entertainment, without the necessity of camping on the tented field. War and all its associations were more of a tradition than a reality to nearly all but the few surviving Revolutionary soldiers, and the annual muster and May training had something of a picturesque and grotesque character, compared with the military encampments of to-day. Few even of the officers had ever seen any service, and the semblance of actual warfare maintained for a day or two of duty seems to have partaken of the mock-heroic. The gaudy trappings, the variegated uniforms, the indifferent discipline, made of a militia training a picture rivaling the combinations of a kaleidoscope. With the hilarity and lively scenes of such an occasion, all the country round about took an active interest. In the days of compulsory service, the un-uniformed forces presented a contrast to the uniformed and organized companies. The latter, from different towns, often entered into a spirit of rivalry, in the colors and elaborate details of uniforms and equipments. The shrill

fife and rattling drum, with the more pretentious martial music of a country band, added materially to the pomp and circumstance of the muster-field and the annual training.

A semi-military celebration was the "Cornwallis," held on the 19th of October, the anniversary of the eventful day at Yorktown, and commemorative of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis to Washington. There was a strange blending of the sublime and ridiculous on these occasions, with the marshaling of the opposing forces, the mock battle and surrender, and the travesty upon the reality of war. It was one of these autumnal gatherings at Waltham which prompted some descriptive lines of Lowell in his Biglow papers.

But the preservation of the patriotic and military spirit in this way served its purpose when the days of trial came and the spirit and patriotism of the young who witnessed these scenes of imaginary warfare was to be tested in the actual conflict of arms for the salvation of the country.

With the establishment of the cotton manufacturing industry and its gradual and successful growth, the town had a healthy and steady increase of population and general prosperity. There were few other important industries for many years. "The corporation," as it was called, and its leading men were the principal features of the town in its municipal and material development. The village extended up the main highway in the direction of the factories, and the centre was permanently located where to-day may be considered the heart of the city, with its principal buildings and offices. With all that was incidental to its progress, there was a well-ordered public sentiment that all was well for future prosperity. The streets were generally laid out wide and straight, and were kept in excellent repair—in fact, the town was one of the first to adopt the McAdam system in the construction of the principal thoroughfares. And in nearly all town matters, with the exception of some minor affairs which are always exceptional, a liberal policy was pursued to the ultimate welfare of the whole community.

In 1843 the Fitchburg Railroad was built to Waltham, and in 1845 it was extended beyond to Fitchburg. This naturally gave something of an impetus to growth for some years, but the policy of that corporation from about 1850 to 1860 was such an anomaly in railroad management as to check much progress from that source, and to turn the tide of suburban travel in other directions. The action of this railroad, in regard to transportation and public accommodation, has been considered a great detriment to the town in the past, and has in that regard affected the record of its history. The progressive policy for the past twenty-five years can hardly make amends for former mistakes.

In 1853 the Watertown Branch of the Fitchburg Railroad was extended to Waltham, thus giving the people the facilities of a separate line of communication with Boston. The low fares and frequent trains on the different roads now furnish the citizens unusual advantages in the way of railway passenger traffic.

In 1849 the town received an addition of territory which ultimately had a great effect upon its growth and prosperity, and widened the area of its industrial facilities. This gain of territory was from the annexation of a part of Newton, adjacent to Charles River, and contiguous to the populous part of Waltham. At that time there was on one portion the works of the Chemical Company, and a few dwellings, but the remainder was largely wild land, with some parts given to agriculture. It has developed with almost the phenomenal rapidity of a western town, and has grown into a thrifty and populous part of the city. This smart growth is mainly the result of the establishment of the American Waltham Watch Company's works. Previous to this time some new manufacturing enterprises had sprung up—an iron foundry; a manufactory or laboratory where some of the first experiments were made with petroleum in the manufacture of oil, paraffine, etc.; a crayon factory, the original and still quite exclusively the principal manufactory of black-board crayons in the country, the product of the inventive genius of one of the citizens. But the inception of watch-making by perfected machinery, in a manufactory at first organized under Mr. A. L. Dennison, has more than other enterprises advanced the progress of Waltham, given it a character as a manufacturing centre and extended its name for its fine products over the civilized world.

The ill success of the first enterprise, its restoration and successful development under the executive ability of Mr. Royal E. Robbins, are an interesting and essential feature of the history of local manufactures. But this great establishment, with the liberal and intelligent spirit of its projectors, the skill and high character of its mechanics and operatives, male and female, the inventive genius displayed in machinery that by delicate and intricate movements performs the part of handiwork, with greatest rapidity and precision, is an important element in the history of the city, apart from its industrial character. In the highest degree it is representative of American skill and management, and of the moral and intellectual standard of artisans. No better evidence of thrift and social culture is needed than the beautiful and attractive homes, with ample grounds, owned and built by those whose livelihood is derived from this well-organized and successful manufactory.

At an agricultural and industrial fair in 1857, the first of the kind ever held in the town, the local products of the field, the home and the workshop were gathered in an exhibition which showed the extent and diversity of the industries of a town of 6000 inhabitants. This fair was held under the auspices of the "Agricultural Library Association," an organization which, with a change of name after a few years

to the "Farmers' Club," has done much to foster the interests of the town. Composed not exclusively of farmers, but more generally of those of other occupations, it has, through its weekly meetings in the winter and other gatherings, done much for the common welfare in cultivating among those whose business leads in different directions, that social and friendly intercourse upon which a general community of interests depends.

In 1859 Waltham sacrificed a portion of its territory, about 429 acres, for the incorporation of the town of Belmont. The part taken was all that east of Clematis Brook, which is now the northeastern boundary of the city. Little opposition was made to the surrender of this area, as in a liberal spirit the people were not averse to contributing to the formation of the beautiful rural town which is now one of its attractive neighboring communities. With what was gained from Newton and lost to Belmont the area of the city is about the same as when first incorporated.

In 1861, when the Civil War burst upon the land, the citizens of the town displayed the loyalty and patriotic ardor, manifested throughout New England and the North, and by public and private demonstration entered into the spirit of devotion to the Union. Immediately on the firing upon Fort Sumter, a mass-meeting of the citizens was called, patriotic speeches were made and enthusiastic and determined action was taken to support the cause of the Government.

Captain Gardner Banks announced his purpose to raise a company for service and the enlistment rolls were opened and well filled at the meeting.

Flags were displayed on the factories, school-houses, public and private buildings, the common was lively with squads of recruits drilling, and the usual aspect of the village instantly underwent a change.

A town-meeting was held and official action taken to carry out the will of the people, without distinction of party, in vindication of national honor and the integrity of the Union. Money was appropriated for extra pay to soldiers for a specified time, and for support of their families. The women of the town, emulating the example of the men, held sewing meetings, and worked upon uniforms and other articles of necessity for the comfort and welfare of the soldier. The uniforms of the first company were made almost exclusively by their skillful and patriotic efforts. Few then supposed that the war would last more than a few months, but the impressive and serious earnestness with which the first, as well as subsequent steps were taken showed the existence of the old spirit of the fathers and of the staying qualities of people who reluctantly, dutifully, and with firm determination took up the gage of battle.

Many enlisted in other companies in and out of the State, and the number offering for service was greater than the demand.

The first company was attached to the Sixteenth Massachusetts Volunteers. Later in the same year, when a call for more troops was issued, the militia company of Light Dragoons formed the nucleus of two cavalry companies which were attached to the First Massachusetts Cavalry. These companies served with distinction throughout their term of service.

In 1862, when the reverses of the Union arms and the power of the rebellion compelled the government to call for still more troops, the town, with equal enthusiasm and liberality, responded to the demands upon it for more soldiers. And when the draft was made, all quotas were filled without a conscription of but a few men. Private subscriptions, besides the town appropriations, provided liberal bounties and every duty of patriotism was loyally fulfilled.

The women of the town were loyally active during the whole period of the war in providing for the soldiers in the field, and doing everything in their power to alleviate their sufferings and enhance their comfort, through the medium of Soldiers' Aid and Relief Societies. In 1864 a large fair was held in aid of the Sanitary Commission, which was very successful and through which a generous sum was raised for the great cause.

The town furnished about 400 soldiers and sailors, and nearly every Massachusetts regiment was represented by some of its citizens. Fifty-three of the number, as nearly as can be ascertained, never returned, but nobly sacrificed their lives in battle or in the hospital for the cause of their country. Soon after the war, Waltham was among the first towns to erect a soldiers' monument. This monument, an ornamental granite shaft, inscribed with the names of those who gave their lives, is located upon the Common. It also organized one of the First Grand Army Posts in the State, which to-day is active in perpetuating the memory of those who served their country in the time of its peril.

The only regular military organization is the Waltham Rifles, organized in 1874, and attached to the Fifth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia.

Waltham has always in due time responded to the demands upon it called for by its advancement in population and prosperity. In 1829 the first fire-engine was purchased, and in 1844 a Fire Department was organized under a perfect system, with engineers and subordinates. Previous to the purchasing of an engine there had been an independant organization of citizens called the Fire Club, each member of which was equipped with two buckets and other implements for extinguishing fires and saving property. This club now keeps up an informal organization by an annual supper. The first steam fire-engine was added to the department in 1871, and the fire-alarm telegraph introduced in 1881. The present Fire Department is a finely-organized and well-managed institution in the city. Its adequate equipment, and the harmonious feeling between the different com-

panies, and between the men and officers and engineers, render it one of special efficiency and character. The force now consists of one steam fire-engine, one chemical engine, four hose carriages, one hook-and-ladder truck, supply wagon, etc.

The Waltham Bank was established in 1836. Luke Fiske was the first president, and Nathaniel Maynard the first cashier. The capital originally was $100,000, and was subsequently increased to $150,000. The Savings Bank was established in 1853.

The streets were first lighted in 1852. The Gas Light Company was formed and gas introduced in 1853. The same company added an electric plant to its works and introduced electric lights in 1886. A horse railroad was built and opened between Waltham and West Newton in 1868, and in 1872 was extended up Main to Weston Street. It was changed to an electric road in 1890.

The people had been agitating the question of the introduction of water for some years, and different sources of supply had been suggested. After considerable deliberation and a careful examination of different places and methods, the town decided, in 1873, to take water from a filtering basin near Charles River above the factories by pumping into a reservoir on Boston Rock Hill. In excavating for the filtering basin, springs were struck on the land side of the basin, giving a supply of pure water ample for all present necessities, besides the facilities for direct draught from the river.

July 4, 1876, the centennial celebration of National Independence was carried out with much public spirit and parade. A military and civic procession marched through the principal streets, and an historical oration was delivered by Josiah Rutter, Esq., in a large tent on the Common. Concerts and children's entertainments were given at Rumford Hall, while boat-races and games furnished recreation for others. A fine display of fire-works on the Common ended the successful and patriotic celebration of the day.

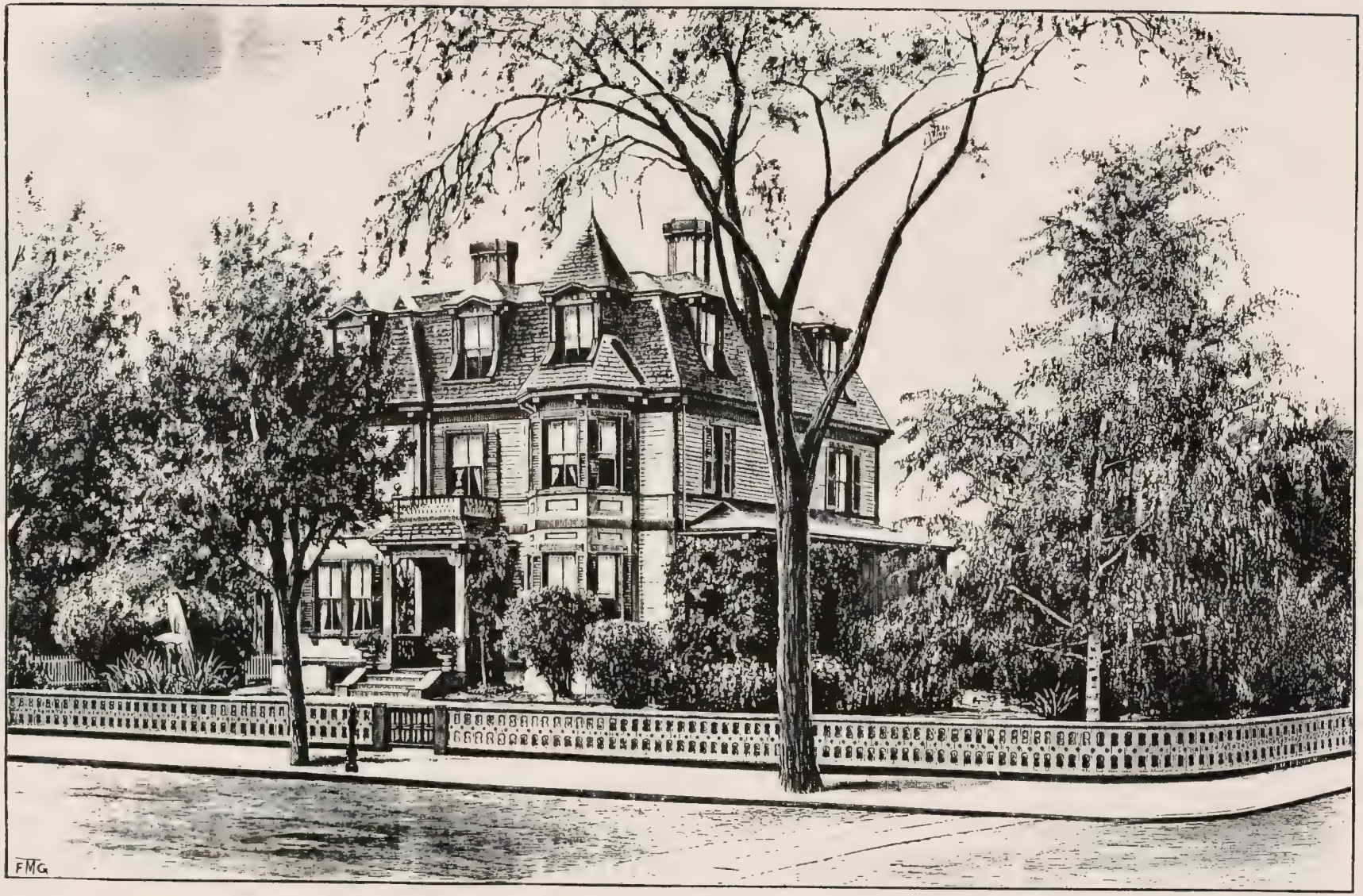
Mention has already been made of the date and location of the first bridge over Charles River on the site of the present Newton Street Bridge. This bridge, within a few years, has been rebuilt into an arched bridge of stone. Moody Street Bridge was built in 1847, originally of wood; it has since been rebuilt of iron. Farwell Street Bridge, below the bleachery, is a structure of iron. In 1889 a massive new arch bridge of stone was completed from Prospect to Maple Streets, near the watch factory. This is the most expensive and imposing bridge across the river, and furnishes one of the most attractive thoroughfares, whether for business or pleasure. It supplanted a wooden foot-bridge erected in 1885, mainly for the convenience of the watch factory operatives living on the north side of the river.

The Massachusetts Central Railroad constructed its road through Waltham in 1881, and thus gave additional facilities for communication with Boston, and westward into the interior of the State and beyond.

Where the citizens as a whole have been backward in supplying the necessary improvements, private citizens have by public spirit and enterprise in some cases supplied the deficiency. With the growth in population, places of public gathering for meetings, entertainments, and the ordinary purposes of a large community become inadequate in size and number. The town had outgrown Rumford Hall, which, with its historical associations as the assembly room of Rumford Institute, was also used as the Town Hall. Propositions were made for erection of a new and spacious Town Hall. Town-meetings were held with warm discussion. It was voted to build a hall on the Common; subsequently, that vote was reconsidered and another location chosen. One meeting would negative the act of another, and the attempt to have a new Town Hall came finally to naught. In 1881 under the spirited management of a few gentlemen, a stock company of citizens was formed and Music Hall was erected. This structure, with its frontage of stores and offices and spacious vestibule and auditorium in the rear, is a useful and ornamental institution of the city. In 1890 alterations were made by which it was more especially adapted for theatrical entertainments, and it is now largely used for the drama, as well as for the general purposes of a large assembly room. The name was changed to Park Theatre. Under the judicious management of the present lessee, Mr. W. D. Bradstreet, as a local theatre it furnishes the people two or three times a week in the season with a good variety of literary, dramatic and musical entertainments.

By the census of 1880 the population was very nearly 12,000, the requisite number for a city. As the town-meetings were oftentimes too large for the proper transaction of business, and the rate of increase of population was such as to render a change to a city form of government inevitable within a short time, the subject of application for a city charter began to be advocated. The proposition naturally met with much opposition at first from the more conservative people, and the first vote of the town was against the measure. But renewed interest was at once manifested, and on a second vote, November 30, 1883, the town voted seven hundred and twenty-four to six hundred and sixty-five to apply for a city charter, and appointed a committee of fifteen to prepare a charter. The Legislature granted the charter June 2, 1884, and it was accepted by the people July, 1884, by a vote of nine hundred and seventeen to six hundred and thirty-nine. In date of organization Waltham was the twenty-third city of Massachusetts.

Public sentiment in the town had been quite freely expressed in favor of a one board city government, the council or legislative branch to consist of but one body, instead of a Board of Aldermen and Common Council, as customary in other cities of Massachusetts.




THE RESIDENCE OF MR. FRANCIS BUTTRICK,
WALTHAM, MASSACHUSETTS

A charter with this provision was granted. This novel feature was regarded as an innovation, and the first experiment in Waltham has been watched with considerable interest by those interested in municipal government. A board of twenty-one aldermen, with three from each of seven wards, was instituted, and has been found to work satisfactorily. The only change from that system deemed desirable was one to break up the local character of the representation from each ward. In 1889 an amendment was adopted to the effect that one of the aldermen from each ward be elected by the people at large.

The change from a town to a city form of government was made January, 1885, when the inauguration exercises took place in Music Hall before a large assemblage of the people. The chairman of the Board of Selectmen, Mr. Timothy Leary, in transferring the affairs of the town to the new custodians, impressively commented upon the past history and record of the town, the honor and honesty of its officials and the sacred character of the trust for the people which had been maintained inviolate since the date of incorporation. There had been no record of the malfeasance of any officer or of the loss of a dollar of public money through the dishonesty of any official. The last Board of Selectmen was Timothy Leary, F. Buttrick, T. P. Smith, Charles H. Emerson, Lebbeus S. Foster.

Hon. B. B. Johnson had been elected the first mayor, and he assumed the duties of the office with recognition of the fact that the new system of the Aldermanic Board was, in a measure, experimental, and would be regarded for its successful and practical operation beyond the limits of the municipality. Henry N. Fisher was elected the president of the Board of Aldermen. The city has been conducted so as to commend itself to the citizens, even the most conservative, who strongly opposed such organization.

Hon. Charles F. Stone served as mayor in 1886, and Hon. H. N. Fisher from 1887–90.

Henry N. Fisher was president of the Board of Aldermen from 1885–86, Charles P. Bond from 1887–88, '90, and Thomas B. Eaton in 1889.

*The City Treasurers* have been J. C. Thorpe, 1885–86; E. A. Harrington, 1887–90.

*The City Clerk.*—L. N. Hall, 1885–90.

*The City Auditors.*—E. A. Harrington, 1885–86; E. J. Sanderson, 1887–90.

*City Solicitors.*—Thomas H. Armstrong, 1885–88; George L. Mayberry, 1889–90.

The one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the incorporation of Waltham was celebrated January 16, 1888, under the auspices of the city government and a committee of citizens. The exercises were held in Music Hall, and consisted of an introductory address by His Honor, Mayor Fisher, an historical address, an original poem by Rev. E. N. Hayward, a hymn by W. M. Fullerton, music and singing, and a short address by His Excellency, Governor Ames. In the evening there was a banquet, at which General Banks presided, and at which speeches were made by prominent gentlemen. This banquet was followed by dancing. As the celebration was arranged in a limited time, the preparation of the historical address was referred to a committee of three, each of whom prepared a portion. This rather novel plan of joint authorship worked admirably, and was successfully carried out to a complete composition adapted to the occasion. The committee on historical address were Charles F. Stone, Nathan Warren and Thomas H. Armstrong. It was impressively read by the Hon. F. M. Stone.

The history of Waltham, thus briefly and imperfectly sketched to the present day, is a part of the history of the Commonwealth and of the progress and development of the country. It is what a free, intelligent people have made it, under the blessings of our form of government and the foundations laid by the early fathers. There is no glamour of war, of royal endowments or special privileges in its simple annals. It is no exception to hundreds of other thrifty places throughout the land — in its general prosperity, its industrial progress and its representative character of American enterprise. Besides its sons and daughters who have remained and contributed to the city's growth many have gone out from its farms and factories, its schools and homes, to the uttermost parts of the earth, have helped build up other States and earned an enviable name for their enterprise and genius. Their fortunes may be linked with other destinies, but their fondest memories go back to the place they once called home.

Waltham has furnished two Governors of Massachusetts, Christopher Gore and Nathaniel P. Banks; one United States Senator, Christopher Gore; a member of Congress for several terms, a Speaker of the National House of Representatives and a Major-General of Volunteers, in the person of N. P. Banks; five Senators in the Massachusetts Legislature,—Luke Fiske, Gideon Haynes, F. M. Stone, N. P. Banks and David Randall. Its Representatives to the General Court since 1800 have been as follows:

1802, Jonathan Coolidge; 1804, Jonathan Coolidge; 1806–08, Abner Sanderson; 1809–17, David Townsend; 1820, David Townsend; 1821–22, Luke Fiske; 1823, Luke Fiske and Chas. Lyman; 1824, Isaac Bemis, Jr., and David Townsend; 1825, Luke Fiske; 1826, David Townsend; 1827, David Townsend and Isaac Bemis, Jr.; 1828–30, Jonas Clark; 1831, Amos Harrington and David Townsend; 1832, Jonas Clark and John Viles; 1837, David Kendall and Robert Anderson; 1838, Luke Fiske; 1839–40, Elisha Crehore; 1841, Jonas Clarke; 1842, John Abbott; 1843–44, John M. Peck; 1849–52, N. P. Banks, Jr.; 1853–54, Horatio Moore; 1855, Samuel O. Upham; 1856, William P. Childs; 1857, Horatio Moore; 1858, James G. Moore; 1859, Josiah Rutter; 1860, F. M. Stone; 1861, Daniel French; 1862, F. M. Stone and Josiah Beard; 1863, James G. Moore; 1864–65, F. M. Stone; 1866–67, Emory W. Lane; 1868–69, Royal S. Warren; 1870, Horatio Moore; 1871, Thomas Hill; 1872, W. A. Adams; 1873, William Roberts; 1874, W. A. Adams; 1875, Wm. E. Bright; 1876, F. M. Stone; 1877–79, David Randall; 1880–81, Nathan Warren; 1882, Rufus Warren; 1883, John S. Williams; 1884, Robt. Treat Paine, Jr.; 1885–86, Erskine Warden; 1887–88, Erskine Warden and Samuel O. Upham; 1889, Henry S. Milton; 1890, Henry S. Milton and Chas. Moore.

In the years omitted the town sent no representative.

The population of Waltham at different periods has been as follows:

1765, 663; 1783, 689; 1790, 882; 1800, 903; 1810, 1014; 1820, 1677; 1830, 1857; 1840, 2504; 1850, 4464; 1860, 6397; 1865, 6898; 1870, 9065; 1875, 9967; 1880, 11,712; 1885, 14,609; 1890, 18,533.

A sketch of Waltham would not be complete without special reference to its most eminent citizen, the product of its soil and its thrifty manufacturing life. General Nathaniel Prentice Banks is a loyal son of this, his native town, where he now resides. Born of humble and respectable parentage, connected with the factory life, growing up amidst the busy scenes of the early manufacturing industries of America, obtaining limited education at the village school, he exemplifies in the highest degree the possibilities of the American youth. Commencing work in the factories when a mere boy, he availed himself of the facilities for self-education, proving himself an apt pupil under adverse circumstances, and early evinced remarkable oratorical powers. In the village lyceum, and in town-meeting, he was able to cope in debate with the strongest opponents. He has always been true to his early instincts, and by his fine personal presence, and his fervid eloquence, he has maintained the dignity of labor. From the time when he was first elected to represent the town in the Legislature, after many unsuccessful trials, to the present day, he has been prominent in public affairs of the State and nation. In the changing fortunes of political life, in peace and in war, he has maintained the high character of personal and public honor and integrity. Honored with age and universal respect, he is again serving the people of his district in the National House of Representatives. At home he is the unpretentious citizen, deeply interested in whatever appertains to the welfare of the community.

The growth of Waltham has been steady and conservative, without spasmodic successes and reverses, and speculative attempts at progress, to be followed by reaction. Improvements are made as suggested by the necessities of the time and by prudent preparation for the future. Taxes are kept within reasonable limit, and the public enterprises are generally carried out with proper consideration of cost and need. A system of drainage has been inaugurated and extended with due regard to the growing requirements of such work. An improved system of sewerage to connect with the metropolitan system of Boston and vicinity, under an act of the Legislature, will soon be commenced. With its eligible location, the firm basis of its present manufacturing enterprises, and the inheritance of the past, Waltham may well look forward for a prosperous future as one of the leading manufacturing cities of the Commonwealth.

## CHAPTER XLVI.

*WALTHAM—(Continued).*

### MILITARY HISTORY.

BY NATHAN WARREN.

THE original territorial division of Waltham as a part of Watertown was on a military basis and for the purpose of a public defence by arms. The necessity of promptly summoning men together in view of Indian troubles occasioned the division of Watertown into three precincts, each with a military company or train-band. What is now Waltham, as elsewhere stated, was the Middle Precinct, and was assigned to Lieutenant Benjamin Garfield's command. As all the male inhabitants capable of bearing arms were required to be ready for military service at any time, the early history of the town is seen to have been of a semi-military character. The formation of the precinct was in 1691.

It is not a matter of record what part the men of Waltham took as soldiers in the early wars, but doubtless in Queen Anne's War, which raged from 1702 to 1713, between the colonists on one hand and the French and Indians of Canada on the other, the precinct furnished its share of men. Military titles were very common, and generally used in reference to those who bore them in civil affairs. Probably few were acquired in actual service, but were won in peaceful duty of the annual trainings. Their bestowal and use show, however, the natural military spirit of the people. In March, 1744, Captain Samuel Livermore reported ninety men under his command.

Of enlistments of Waltham men in the Colonial service we find that of Ebenezer Bigelow, in Captain Stephen Richard's company in 1740, and that of Captain John Cutting in 1744, while in 1748 Nathan Morse and John Barnard were serving at Fort Shirley. In the old French and Indian War, from 1755 to 1763, in which New England was engaged, from Lake George to Louisbourg, until the final victory of Quebec, the town furnished many men. Ensign Robert Smith, Lieutenant Ebenezer Brown, Sergeant William Cox, Cornet Jonathan Pierce, Jonas Cutter, John Bean, Phineas Stearns, Joseph Wellington, Thomas Wellington, William Benjamin, Daniel Fisk, Abram Hill, Abijah Brown, Thomas Harrington, Isaac Gleason, Josiah Whitney, David Fisk, William Cummings were in the service. In the Crown Point expedition were Abram Gregory and Abijah Gregory. Benjamin Lawrence and Thomas Hammond were also in the service, and in 1737 Corporal Jonathan Pierce and Ensign William Livermore. In Captain Jonathan Brown's company served Josiah Barnard, Isaac Corey, John Whitehead, Nicholas Lucas, William Cox, David Standly, Timothy Flagg, Abram Sanderson, Lowden Priest, Jonas Steward, William Graves, John Wellington, John

Wellington, Jr., Phineas Stearns, Trueworthy Smith, and Jedediah White.

This war was the school of the Revolution and gave to the returning soldiers of every town and hamlet a knowledge and experience in the art of war, and a military prestige which served well when resistance to the mother country became necessary.

When the eventful 19th of April, 1775, came, Waltham's company of minute-men was on duty, though not at Lexington. There is no record of the place of service, but the muster-roll tells a story of duty performed by twelve officers and one hundred and nine men, who marched twenty-eight miles and were on duty for three days as follows:

"Company in Waltham Cald out by Colonel Thomas Gardner on Alarm in defence of the Liberties of Amarica under the Command of Abraham Peirce, Capt., to Concord and Lexenton fite and the number of miles traveld and boor our Expenses and these Lins may sartifie that my Company was Keept upon gard till Saterday the 4 day after the fite at Concord.

"Abraham Peirce, Capt., 28 mile, 3 days, 15*s.*; Samuel Stearns, Lieut., 28 mile, 3 days, 10*s.* 10*d.*; John Clark, 2 Lieut., 28 mile, 3 days, 10*s.* 10*d.*; Isaac hagar, Ens., 28 mile, 3 days, 9*s.* 10*d.*; Jadidiah thair, Serg., 28 mile, 3 days, 7*s.* 04*d.*; Elisha Cox, Serg., 7*s.* 04*d.*; Josiah mixer, Serg., 7*s.* 4*d.*; Samuel harrington, Serg., 7*s.* 4*d.*; Joshua Swan, Corp., 7*s*; John Gleson, Corp., 7*s*; William Cooledg, Corp., 7*s.*; Josiah Barnard, Corp.; Josph hager, guns, Jonas Starns, Samuel Bigelow, Beselah flagg, William Stager, Abijah Biglow, Beniamin harrington, Joshua Garfield, Elijah Livermore, Josiah Hastings, 1 day; Josiah Brown, 1 day; Ephrim hammond, timmothy flagg, Narthael Bridg, William Brig, Benjamin Stratton, Stephen Welman, Samuel Lovet, william Brown, Josiah Brown, Eleser Bradshaw, Jonas Smith, Nathan vils, Jonas vils, Lenard Williams, Elishua Starns, Jonathan Starns, Jonathan warren, Edward Garfield, Elisha harrington, Benjamin White, Samuel Gall, guns (Gale), Asra Dench. Andrew Benjamin, Samuel Gall (Gale), Abijah Fisk, Zack Weson, Amos fisk, Jose harrington, William hager, guns, Jonathan hager, Matthias Collins, Benjamin hager, Jonathan dix, John Sims, Cuttiu Clark, Ephriam Peirce, Jech Bull, Josiah Connors, micah Bumpo, Isaac Gleeson, amos harrington, oliver haget, Seth Pond, daniel Cutting, Isaac Parkhurst, Joseph Corey, Jonathan Cox, Phinehas Warren, Eliphit Hastings, Peetr Warren, william warren, John Coledg, Eliphit warren, Samuel Guddin, Samuel fuller, Jordg Larrance, Jonas Larrance, Elijah Cutting, Benja Gallop. Elijah tolman, Isaac Child, Abijah Child, Jonas Child, Abram Beeamis, Abrm Bemis, guner, Jonas Smith, gunr, Josiah Bemis, Ruben Bemis, Isaac Bemis, Abram Child, Elisha Child. Elisha Cuttler, Phinehas warrin, Job Priest, James Priest, John vils, 2 days; Isaac Peirce, 2 days; Samuel Robards, Phinehas Larrance, Jonas Dix, Esqnir, Jonas Dix, Juner, Josiah Whitney, william willington, Jordg willington, thaddeus willington, 1 day; Joseph willington, 1 day; Elijah Larrance, Daniel Starns, Josiah Sanderson, Abnar Sanderson, John Sanderson, Josiah Smith, Abijah Livermore, Joldiah white, Elisha Livermore, Ely Jones, Amos Brown, Joseph Brown, 1 day; John Larrance, 1 day; William Cooledg."

May 13, 1775, the selectmen delivered to the following soldiers each a blanket, "they being enlisted in the service of Massachusetts for the Defense of the liberty of America:"

Eliphalet Hastings, Jonas Lawrence, Elijah Cutting, Elisha Cox, William Lock, Samuel Roberts, John Glynn, Josiah Converse, Cutting Clark, Abraham Parkhurst, Matthew Peirce, Josiah Bemis, Jr., Daniel Warren, Elijah Mead, Samuel Mullikin, Amos Fiske, Zechariah Weston, Job Priest, David Smith, Benjamin Gallop, Amos Harrington, George Wellington, Micah Bumpo, Jonas Smith, Jr., John Viles, Josiah Lovett, Elisha Harrington, Habakkuk Stearns, Jesse Goodell, Nathan Wright, Asa Gould, Bezaleel Wright, Abijah Fiske, Rufus Stacey, Isaac Bemis, Elisha Stearns, Reuben Bemis, Timothy Flagg, Eliphalet Warren, Moses Warren, William Sprague, Thaddeus Child, Andrew Benjamin, John Symms, Edmund Lock.

A company was formed under Captain Abijah Child and attached to the Thirty-seventh Regiment of Foot, commanded by Colonel Thomas Gardner. This regiment was at the battle of Bunker Hill, where Colonel Gardner was mortally wounded. The other casualties as a regiment are not given in any records of the battle, but it is quite authoritatively known that the Waltham Company was engaged. The muster roll of the company, October 6, 1775, gives the return of Captain Abijah Child's company in the Thirty-seventh Regiment of Foot of the Continental Army, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel William Bond:

"Camp at Prospect Hill [Somerville], October 6, 1775.

"Captain, Abijah Child, Waltham; Lieutenant Joshua Swan, Waltham; Ensign, Jedekiah Thayer, Waltham; Sergeants, Elisha Cox, Josiah Converse, Jonas Smith, Elisha Harrington, Waltham; Corporals, Isaac Bemis, David Smith, Waltham; Drummer, Benjamin Gallop, Waltham; Privates, Reuben Bemis, Josiah Bemis, Andrew Benjamin, Elijah Cutting, Thaddeus Child, Abijah Child, Jr., Amos Fiske, Abijah Fisk, Tanothy Flagg, George Willington, John Glynn, Jonas Lawrence, William Lock, Josiah Lovett (discharged September 20, 1774), Edmund Lock, Elijah Mead, Samuel Mullikin, Matthew Pierce, John Peek, Abram Parkhurst (discharged), Samuel Roberts, William Sprague, Elisha Stearns, Josiah Smith, Habbakuk Stearns, John Viles, Daniel Warren, Micah Bumpo."

In June, 1776, the town voted £6 6*s.* 8*d.* to be paid to each non-commissioned officer and soldier who shall engage in the expedition to Canada. The money was appropriated to the following men:

Jno. Coolidge, Josiah Wyer, Ezra Peirce, David Stearns, Jno. Gleason, Jona. Stearns, Elisha Livermore, Edward Brown, Stephen Wellman, Elias Hastings, Eliphalet Hastings, Isaiah Edes, "for my negro," Abijah Fisk, Wm. Hager, Jno. Lawrence, Jno. Hager, Saml. Gale, Jr., Josiah Sanderson, Eli Jones, Nathaniel Sanderson, Abijah Brown, Jr., Benj. Ellis.

In December, 1776, the following persons enlisted for three months in Colonel Samuel Thatcher's regiment, equipping themselves with guns, blankets and all implements:

Saml. Lufkin, Sol. Keyes, Jno. Glode, Jas. Davis, Wm. Chambers, Wm. Chambers, Tim. Brown, Saml. Lufkin, Jr., Tim. Farrar, Trs. Davidson, Jerh. Williams, Leml. Wheeler, Abel Parker.

In 1778 the town sent into the Eight Months' Campaign, so-called, thirty men, viz.:

Col. Jona Brewer, Col. Abijah Brown, Capt. Abijah Child, Capt. Abm. Child, Lt. Oliver Hagget, Capt. Jedediah Thayer, Josiah Convers, Elisha Harrington, Lt. Isaac Bemis, David Smith, Elisha Stearns, Thads. Wellington, Eliphalet Warren, Chs. Warren, Moses Mead, Jr., Geo. Wellington, Ruben Bemis, Josiah Bemis, Jr., Amos Fisk, Abijah Fisk, Timothy Flagg, Jonas Lawrence, Wm. Lock, Josiah Leaveatt, Edmund Lock, Danl. Warren, Zack. Weston, Moses Warren, Amos Harrington, Frans. Brewer.

And to the Cambridge lines, for the two months' men:

Lieut. Isaac Bemis, Phineas Warren, Jr., Joseph Wier, John Kidden, Samuel Gale, Jr., Joel Harrington, Samuel Goodin, Thads. Goodin, Ebenr. Phillips.

As the war progressed, increasing sums were paid as bounties and for substitutes, and there were many enlistments and re-enlistments of those whose names appeared early in the service. In the depreciated currency of the time, upwards of two thousand pounds were paid for a single recruit for a few

months. The calls for men were often for a small number for the town for special service, or in different localities. Evidently these requisitions bore hard upon the town, but the quotas were filled through the sacrifices which the patriotism of our fathers was always ready to make. The last Revolutionary soldier of Waltham was Nathan Lock, who died in 1851, at the age of ninety years.

In the War of 1812 Waltham responded to the call for troops with its military company. The services of the company were required for but a brief period, and were devoted to garrison duty at Boston Harbor. The following is the roll of the company in service:

Joseph Hoar, Jones Lawrence, Elijah Lawrence, Nathaniel Stearns, Richard Wellington, Jacob Lawrence, Amass Harrington, John Sanderson, (2d), Alexander H. Piper, Henry Fisk, Richard Cutter, Isaac Farwell, William Goss, Darius Wellington, Jacob Ryan, Timothy Morris, Daniel Emerson, William Trask, Thomas Barnes, Abel Hubbard, William Clark, James Jones, Noah Hardy, John Cole, William D. Winch, Otis Puffer.

David Stearns, of Waltham, was purser in the United States Navy in this war, and was on board the "Frolic" in the memorable sea-fight with the "Wasp."

Different uniformed military companies from time to time have been conspicuous in the history of the town, and formed part of its annals in this respect. One of the earliest and most famous of these organizations during the present century was the Waltham Light Infantry. It was composed of many of the leading citizens of the town, and was considered a leading corps on training-days and at the annual muster. Its uniform of gray coat, with bell buttons, white trousers, and heavy leather cap with plume, was calculated to enhance the martial appearance of those who trained in its ranks. It was succeeded in time by the Waltham Artillery. This company was formed in 1841, and its guns, two brass six-pounders, were transferred from Watertown, where they had been used by a company which had passed out of existence. It was disbanded in 1857. Its last captain was Captain Gardner Banks, who commanded the first company of volunteers from Waltham in the Rebellion.

The Waltham Light Dragoons was organized in 1853, and during its existence was a prominent organization in military circles. At musters, in its tour of duties, it was frequently called into requisition as an escort to the commander-in-chief, and attracted especial attention for its soldierly bearing, and also from the fact that cavalry companies were even more rare in the militia than at present. Its uniform was similar to the cavalry uniform of the regular army at that time. When the Rebellion broke out, it formed a nucleus of two companies in the First Massachusetts Cavalry, one commanded by its past commander, Captain William Gibbs, and the other by its captain, M. A. Moore. The organization was kept up until near the close of the war, when it disbanded.

When the Rebellion broke out Waltham evinced a patriotic spirit common to all the loyal States, and, as related elsewhere in the general history of the town, immediately took steps to afford the necessary assistance in maintaining the Union. The first company of troops raised was attached to the Sixteenth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers as Company H, and was officered by Captain Gardner Banks, First Lieutenant William A. Smith and Second Lieutenant F. P. H. Rogers. This company, with its regiment, saw severe service, gallantly sharing in nearly all the battles of the Army of the Potomac for three years, until the expiration of the term of enlistment. Lieutenant Smith died after a short service, and Lieutenant Rogers was killed in the first action in which the regiment was engaged. Besides this company and the two cavalry companies above-mentioned, Waltham furnished many men for other companies and regiments. Among these may be named the Thirty-fifth, Fortieth and Fifty-sixth Regiments of the three years' troops, and the Fifth, Forty-fourth and Forty-fifth of nine months' troops.

The record of all these men in the war was most honorable, and it would be invidious to select many for commendation where all are deserving. The highest officer from the town was Major-General N. P. Banks, whose name and services were conspicuous during the entire period of the war. Captain (afterwards Colonel) Gardner Banks, of the Sixteenth Massachusetts Volunteers, was his brother, and another brother, Lieutenant Hiram B. Banks, of the same regiment, was killed in the second battle of Bull Run. Two brothers, Lieutenant George F. Brown, and First Sergeant Charles L. Brown, of the Sixteenth Regiment, both killed at Gettysburg; and Commissary Sergeant Frank Miles, of the First Cavalry, who died in the service, besides those named, are marked examples of the young men of the town who sacrificed their lives for their country.

The town officially, in its town-meetings, and privately, by the public spirit and generosity of its citizens, provided liberally for the soldiers and the cause of the country. In a patriotic manner it answered all the calls for men, and gave liberally from its store for bounties to those who entered the service. Its military record is not the least of an honorable heritage which it leaves to the future.

LIST OF SOLDIERS OF WALTHAM IN THE REBELLION.

Arnold, Charles I., enlisted July 31, '62, 25th Reg. Co. D; discharged June 9, '65, cause, expiration of service.

Arnold, Marshall N., 35th D, from the camp.

Abbott, Wm. H., Dec. 16, '61, 30th I; Oct. 26, '63, disability.

Adams, John S., Aug. 15, '62, 38th K; Dec. 22, '64, expiration of service.

Adams, John, July 25, '62, 35th D; June 9, '65, expiration of service.

Alden, Albert, Sept. 21, '61, 24th I; Jan. 20, '66, expiration of service.

Arnold, Thomas M., Aug. '62, 40th A; June 9, '65, expiration of service.

Atkins, John jr., 2nd Lieut., Sept. 23, '61, 4th cav., M; April 16, '64, to re-enlist in 4th cav.

Brown, George F. lieut., June 29, '61, 16th H; killed at Gettysburg July 2, '63.

Brown, Charles L., June 29, '61, 16th H; died July 16, '63, of wounds received at Gettysburg.

Blagge, George F., Oct. 16, '61, 24th C; May 28, '63, disability.

Brackett, Edward J., July 25, '62, 35th D; Jan. 4, '65, amputation of foot.
Barnett, William, Aug. 6, '62, 35th D; June 9, '65, expiration of service.
Boardman, Frederick, Aug. 6, '62, 35th D; June 9, '65, expiration of service.
Boardman, Leonard, Aug. 6, '62, 35th D; June 9, '65, expiration of service.
Brady, Patrick, Sept. 23, '61, 1st cav. L; Sept. 24, '64, expiration of service.
Banks, Gardner, promoted to capt., major, lieut-col. June 29, '61, 16th H; Sept. 2, '63, disability.
Baxter, Orson A., lieut., Sept. 20, '61, 1st cav. M; died of fever Oct. 4, '64, at Williamsburg, Va.
Brannon, Martin, Sept. 25, '61, 1st cav. L; Sept. 24, '64, expiration of service.
Banks, Hiram B., lieut., April, '62, 16th K; killed at Manassas, Va., Aug. 29, '62.
Bryant, John, June 29, '61; Mch. 30, '63, disability.
Bodge, Charles M., Aug. 6, '62, 35th D; March 30, '65, wound in right arm.
Babcock, Rufus L., June 29, '61, 16th H; March 20, '63, died of disease.
Burgess, Henry F., June 29, '61, 16th H; died at Andersonville July 21, '64.
Buxton, John H., Sept. 4, '61, 22d G; Feb. 21, '63, disability.
Briggs, Benjamin F., July 26, '62, 35th D; June 9, '65, expiration of service.
Boulton, William, June 29, '61, 16th H; July 27, '67, expiration of service.
Burrows, James jr., June 29, '61, 16th H; July 27, '64, expiration of service.
Burbeck, John F., July 2, '61, 16th B; Dec. 26, '63, to re-enlist.
Ballard, George F., Jan. 16, '62, 99th; Jan. 16, '65, expiration of service.
Brown, Nathan, Jan. 18, '62, navy; March, '65, expiration of service.
Bemis, A. Percy, 13th B; deserted.
Barnes, Otis H., Nov. 28, '61, 32d B; Feb. 9, '63, disability.
Barnes, George L, Oct. 28, '61, 32d B; Nov. 28, '62, sickness. Promoted 2d lieut.
Baldwin, William F., Nov. 11, '61, 32d B; died July 23, '63, of wounds received at Gettysburg.
Blanchard, William L., Aug. 29, '62, 44th E; June 18, '63, expiration of service.
Brogan, Michael, Sept. 16, '62, 5th K; July 2, '63, expiration of service.
Blanchard, Edward R., Aug. 29, '62, 44th E; June 18, '63, expiration of service.
Baldwin, Frank, Sept. 12, '62, 44th E; June 18, '63, expiration of service.
Barnes, Theodore L., Sept. 12, '62, 44th E; June 18, '63, expiration of of service. Died at home April 4, '64.
Brady, James W, Jan. 4, '64, 4th cav.
Blake, John D., Feb. 4, '64, 56th I; died Sept. 16, '64, a prisoner at Richmond.

Coppenger, John, June 29, '61, 16th H, Nov. 10, '62, disability.
Cousens, Ivory L., Aug. 18, '62, 32d K; June 29, '65, expiration of service.
Cousens, Samuel, Aug. 13, '62, 32d K; Dec. 20, '64, expiration of service.
Crosby, Charles C., Aug. 21, '61, 21st D; Sept. 24, '61, expiration of service.
Connelly, Patrick, June 29, '61, 16th H; June 29, '64, expiration of service.
Coolidge, James E., July 28, '62, 35th D; June 9, '65, expiration of service.
Corrigan, Joseph, July 2, '61, 16th K; killed June 18, '62, at Fair Oaks.
Cox, Michael, July 2, '61, 16th C.
Caughey, George H., Sept. 17, '61, 1st cav. M; Dec., '64.
Cunningham, William, Oct. 28, '61, 1st cav. H; Feb. 11, '63, disability. Re-enlisted '64.
Connelly, Michael, June 13, '61, 11th D.
Cullen, Michael, Jan. 13, '61, 28th I; Jan. 1, '64, to re-enlist.
Cloudman, William H., June 29, '61, 16th H; July 27, '64. Promoted sergt. major.
Corey, George H., Sept. 5, '61, 3d battery; Sept. 16, '64, expiration of service.
Carey, John, May 1, '61, 28th C; Nov. 21, '62.
Chapin, Ezra, June 29, '61, 16th H; July 27, '64, expiration of service.
Clasby, Daniel J., June 29, '61, 16th H; Aug. 28, '63, wounds received at Chancellorsville.
Conlan, J., Sept. 23, '61, 1st cav. L; April 20, '64, to re-enlist. Final discharge, Nov. 14, '65.
Carney, John, Sept. 23 '61, 1st cav. L; Aug. 19, '64, disability.
Clarke, Charles E., July 2, '61, 16th K; July 27, '64, expiration of service.
Cousens, George B., Aug. 17, '61, 18th H; '65, expiration of service.
Carson, F. D., Aug. 29, '62, 5th K; July 2, '63, expiration of service.
Carson, E. C., Aug. 29, '62, 5th K; July 2, '63, expiration of service.
Collins, John, Sept. 16, '62, 5th K; July 2, '63, expiration of service.
Crowley, William, Sept. 16, '62, 5th K; July 2, '63, expiration of service.
Collins, John, Sept. 16, '62, 5th K; July 2, '63, expiration of service.
Crowley, F. C., lieut. Sept. 16, '62, 5th K; July 2, '63, expiration of service.
Curtis, John D., Sept. 16, '62, 5th K; July 2, '63, expiration of service.
Curtis, J. H., Sept. 12, '62, 44th F; June 18, '63, expiration of service.
Connors, Timothy, 4th excelsior brigade. No further record.
Cousens, Charles W., Feb. 4, '64, 56th I.
Carr, Henry C., June 29, '61, 16th H; killed May 3, '63, at Chancellorsville.

Darling, Gardner H., June 29, '61, 16th H; July 24, '64, expiration of service, severely wounded.
Donahoe, John H., Dec. 26, '61, 99th N. Y.
Darling, Charles H., Sept. 20, '61, 1st cav. U; '65, expiration of service. Re-enlisted '64. Final discharge Nov. 14, '65.
Dillon, John, June 29, '61, 1st cav. H; died Oct. 7, 62, of wounds received at Bull Run.
Dennett, E., Sept. 23, '61, 1st cav. M; Sept. 24, '64, expiration of service.
Durivage, Henry A., Dec. 6, '61, 30th cav.; drowned, April 22, '62, near the mouth of Miss. river.
Dwelle, George B., Aug. 6, '62, 35th D; June 9, '65, expiration of service.
Doherty, Edward, killed at Chancellorsville.
Daily, John, Sept 16, '62, 5th K; July 2, '63, expiration of service.
Dean, William, Sept. 12, '62, 44th E; June 18, '63, expiration of service.
Dannigan, John, Jan. 6, '64, 56th F; died June 3, '64, in the service at Philadelphia.

Emerson, Warren A., June 29, '61, 16th H; June 8. '62, arm amputated.
Edson, Henry, Aug. 16, '61, 16th G; July 27, '64, expiration of service.
Emerson, George N., July 29, '61, 13th B.
Emerson, Warren F., Aug. 29, '62, 44th E; June 18, '63, expiration of service.
Egan, Thomas, Dec. 13, '61, 28th E; died at Belle Isle prison, Jan. '64.

Fogg, William, Oct. 7, '61, 23d K; May 7, '63, disability.
Frost, Charles L., Sept. 23, '61, 1st cav. M; Sept. 24, '64, expiration of service.
Frost, Leslie D., July, '62, naval; served on the vessels Sonoma and Savannah.
Fairbanks, Luman F., June 27, '61, 6th H; killed July 2, '63, at Gettysburg.
Flannery, Lawrence, July 31, '62, 35th D; June 9, '65, expiration of service.
Field, George F., July 25, '62, 35th D; June 9, '65, expiration of service.
Fisher, Henry N., Aug. 10, '62, 35th D; March 4, '63, wound received at Antietam.
Forsyth, John Jr., June 29, '61, 16th H; killed July 3, '63, at Gettysburg.
Fisher, James H., April 21, '61, 16th H; July 27, '64, expiration of service, wounded.
Fillebrown, Oliver, Sept. 23, '61, 1st cav. M; Sept. 24, '64, expiration of service.
Fillebrown, Henry A., 5th battery; expiration of service.
Falls, George F., May 5, '61, N. Y. D; killed at Gettysburg.
Foster, Matthias S., Jan. 29, '61, 16th H; July 27, '64, expiration of service, promoted lieut.

Field, Edward H., Sept. 1, '61, 1st cav. M; Sept. 24, '64, expiration of service.
Fisher, Charles R., Sept. 16, '62, 5th H; July 2, '63, expiration of service.
Fiske, William F., Sept. 16, '62, 5th K.
Fillebrown, George E., Sept. 12, '62, 44th E; June 18, '63, expiration of service.
Farwell, George O., Sept. 12, '62, 17th A; June 18, '63, expiration of service.
Fiske, Marcus M., Sept. 12, '62, 44th A; June 18, '63, expiration of service.
Frost, G. Frank, Sept. 26, '62 45th A; July 7, '63, expiration of service.
Field, Lyman Jr., June 29, '61, 16th H; killed at Fair Oaks, June 19, '62.
Farnum, George W., 23d E.
Flynn, Patrick, May 25, '61, 2d I; July 14, '65, expiration of service.
Fletcher, William H, May 23, '61, 1st B; May 25, '64, expiration of service; pro. to 1st lieut.

Glenn, Robert, Sept. 6, '61, 1st cav. M; Oct. 9, '64, expiration of service.
Green, Charles, Jan. 1, '62, 28th E; Feb. 10, '63, wound received at Fredericksburg.
Guinan, Michael, Dec, '61, 17th D, Feb. 10, '65, expiration of service.
Goodnow, A. W., June 29, '61, 16th H; July 27, '64, expiration of service.
Goodnow, A. R., Sept. 2, '61, 22d A; Oct. 17, '64, expiration of service.
Gay, C. S., Sept. 23, '61, 1st cav. M; Sept. 24, '64, expiration of service.
Gallagher, John, Oct. 28, '61, 1st cav. H.
Gilson, Lemuel, September 19, '61, 1st cav. L, Dec. 11, '62, disability
Grinnell, Amos, June 29, '61, 16th H, July 27, '64, expiration of service.
Grant, Daniel G., June 29, '61, 16th H, July 27, '64, expiration of service.
Galloway, Charles, June 29, '61, 16th H; Nov. 16, '62, disability.
Goodnow, E. W., Sept. 23, '61, 1st cav L; resigned '65, promoted to 1st lieutenant.
Gray, George, Dec. 21, '63, 20th I; Jan. 1, '64, hospital steward.
Green, George M., June 29, '61, 16th H; Aug. 12, '63, wounded at Chancellorsville in the hip.
Garrity, John, July 25, '62, 35th D.
Gibbs, John M., Sept. 12, '62, 44th F; June 18, '63, expiration of service.
Gillespie, John, Sept. 16, '62, 5th K; died June 23, '64, near Petersburg.
Grant, Samuel, Sept. 1, '62, 5th K; July 2, '63, expiration of service.
Gibbs, Frank F., Sept. 12, '62, 44th A; June 18, 63, expiration of service.
Gibbs, Capt. William, Sept. 6, '61, 1st cav. L; Feb. 3, '62, by personal request.

Holbrook, Charles, served in the navy.
Hutchins, H. E., served in the navy.
Howard, Henry W., Aug. 14, '62, 38th K; '65, expiration of service; promoted to captain.
Hastings, Charles E., July 31, '62, 35th D; March 13, '63, disability.
Holland, Henry, 17th H.
Hickey, Edward, June 29, '61, 16th H; killed July 3, '63, at Gettysburg.
Hovey H. L., Sept. 23, '61, 1st cav. M; May 22, '63, disability.
Harlow, S. R., Aug. 24, '61, 20th; Nov. 21, '62, disability.
Hoyt, William R., Sept. 23, '61, 1st cav. L; Sept. 24, '64, expiration of service.
Hoyt, Charles N., June 29, '61, 16th H; July 14, '65, expiration of service.
Howard, Andrew F., Sept. 20, '61, 16th H; July 27, '64, expiration of service.
Holbrook, Maynard, Aug. 14, '62, 40th C; killed at Cold Harbor, 1864.
Hall, Frank C., July 31, '62, 35th D; June 9, '65, expiration of service.
Hatch, Edward, June 29, '61, 16th H; killed May 3, '63, at Chancellorsville, Va.
Hatch, David G., June 29, '61, 16th H; killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, '63.
Harrington, Herman P., July 2, '61, 16th K; July, '64, expiration of service.
Hayes, William, Oct. 5, '61, 1st cav. M; died '63, at hospital Hilton Head.
Hickey, Thomas, Sept. 23, '61, 1st cav. M; '65, expiration of service; re-enlisted in '64.

Harned, David, July 2, '61, 16th K; Dec. 22, '62, disability.
Holbrook, Joseph, June 29, '61, 16th H; died at Falmouth, Va., disease.
Henson, A. P., June 29, '61, 16th H; July 27, '64, expiration of service.
Havy, Patrick, Oct. 4, '61, 1st cav. M; '64, expiration of service, re-enlisted.
Hildreth, James O., 40th A.
Harnden, Nathaniel A., Aug. 11, '62, 40th A.
Harnden, Wilson, Aug. 11, '62, 40th A.
Hoyt, Otis, promoted capt. June 29, '61, 16th H; July 27, '64, expiration of service, wounded at Bull Run.
Hodgden, Sewell L., June 29, 61, 16th H; June 29, '64, expiration of service.
Holbrook, Bradford, June 29, '61, 16th H; March 23, '63, disability.
Huntress, George E., June 29, '61, 16th H; June 29, '64, expiration of service.
Hull, Henry C., June 29, '61, 16th H; July 27, '64, expiration of service.
How, Henry W., June 29, '61, 16th H; killed June 30, '62, at Glendale, Va.
Hunt, C. R., Aug. 19, '61, 1st cav. M; October, '64, expiration of service.
Howe, Hiram F, Oct. 31, '61, 1st cav. I; Sept. 24, '64, expiration of service.
Healy, John, June 29, '61, 16th H; Aug. 12, '63, disability, wounded at Chancellorsville, Va.
Hartwell, A. H., Sept. 12, '62, 44th A; June 18, '63, expiration of service.
Hartwell, Henry W., Sept. 12, '62, 44th A; June 18, '63, expiration of service
Hill, Edward L., Sept. 12, '62, 44th A; June 18, '63, expiration of service
Houghton, B. S., Sept. 16, '62, 5th K; died at Newbern, N. C., Jan., 1863.
Howe, Charles A., Sept. 16, '62, 5th K; July 2, '63, expiration of service.
Hutchinson, John A., July 1, '61, 16th E; Jan. 25, '66, expiration of service; re-enlisted in '64.
Harrington, Charles F., Oct. 20, '62, Andrew s sharpshooters, Oct., '64, expiration of service.

Johnson, George E., Sept. 23, '61, 1st cav. M; Sept. 23, '64, expiration of service.
Jenkins, William, Aug. 11, '62, 40th A; June, '65, expiration of service.
Joyce, Patrick, Sept. 16, '62, 5th K; July 2, '63, expiration of service.
Jackson, A. M., May 5, '61, 74th N. Y. D; Sept. 27, '62, disability.

Kane, Rogers, Jan. 1, '62, died Aug. 4, '62, at the hospital.
Keyes, Samuel A., June 29, '61, 16th H; Dec. 19, '62, disability, wounded at Bull Run.
Kirk, Thomas, June 28, '61, 16th H; Jan. 29, '63, wound in the head.
Kiff, Orlando S., Oct. 9, '61, 1st cav. M; Nov. 14, '65, expiration of service, as absent sick.
Kidder, Charles L., Aug. 25, '62, 35th D; Feb. 6, '64, disability, wounded at Antietam.
Kimball, Lafayette, June 29, '61, 16th H; Jan. 6, '63, disability.
Kimball, Geo. H., Apr. 16, '61, 13th B; Jan. 31, '62, com. 4th La., N. A.
Kenney, Patrick, July 2, '61, 16th K; Jan. 26, '63, disability.
Kelley, Jeremiah, Aug. 24, '61, 19th I; spring '66, expiration of service.
Kendall, Charles D., Sept. 23, '61, 1st cav. M; Sept. 24, '64, expiration of service.
Kalhuer, Daniel, Dec. 13, '61, 28th I; Nov. 17, '65, expiration of service.
Kendall, Amory H., Aug. 29, '62, 44th E; June 18, '63, expiration of service.
Kennedy, Martin, Apr. '62, navy; Oct., '64, expiration of service, vessel Maratanza.
Keith, Theodore S, acting as assistant surgeon.

Lane Leonard C., July 1, 1863, 16th E; wounded Mine Run, '63, disability, Dec. 15, 1864.
Luce, Charles, June 29, '61, 16th H; Nov. 23, '62, disability.
Luce, Henry B., June 29, '61, 16th H; July 14, '65, expiration of service, re-enlisted July 11, '64.
Lombard, R. T., June 29, '61, 16th H; lieutenant, promoted captain of Co. F, 11th Reg., '64, afterward major 11th Reg.
Locke, William M., April 26, '61, 16th H; July 27, '64, expiration of service.
Lawton, George, June 29, '61, 16th H; killed July 3, '63, at Gettysburg, Pa.
Lawless, John, navy; was present at the taking of Mobile.
Loyd, John, navy, assistant engineer.

Livermore, William B., Sept. 12, '62, 44th E; June 18, '63, expiration of service.
Lane, Cornelius C., Sept. 12, '62.
Lawrence, Nathan N., Dec. 6, '61, cav. attached to 30th Reg., June 16, '62, disability.

Moore, M. A., Capt. Sept., '61, 1st cav. M; '63, disability, died at Waltham, '64.
Mann, Elias, Aug. 8, '62, 38th; Oct. 10, '65, expiration of service, died Oct. 13, '65, of lung fever caused by exposure in the service.
Miller, Leonard H., Aug. 14, '62, 38th K; died in New Orleans, July 13, '63, of disease.
McAdams, Thomas, July 25, '62, 25th D; May 28, '63, disability, wounded, died at Waltham, March 26, '65.
Miles, Francis, Sept. 23, '61, 1st cav. M; died Oct. 10, '62, of fever, at Port Royal.
Marron, James. Sept. 23, '61, 1st cav. M; March 29, '63, disability. Re-enlisted, taken prisoner and confined at Libby Prison, Va.
McNamee, James, June 29, '61, 16th H; July 27, '64, expiration of service.
McGuire, Patrick, '62, 28th G; died in New York in consequence of wounds received in battle.
Murray, William, Sept. 23, '61, 1st cav. M; Sept. 24, '64, expiration of service.
McLearing, Barnard, 99th N. Y.
McMullen, Patrick, Sept. 17, '61, 24th D; Sept. 17, '64, expiration of service.
Manson, Frederick, Aug. 14, '62, 40th A; May 23, '65, expiration of service.
McLellan, F., 28th G.
Miles, Thomas, Sept. 23, '61, 1st cav. M; Jan. 19, '65, resigned, first lieutenant.
Mullaney, Matthew J., Apr. 30, '61, 16th K; Oct. 29, '62, wounds received at Glendale, June 30, '62.
May, George T., May 5, '61, 11th D; June 20, '64, expiration of service.
McGonigal, Barner, July 12, '61, 16th K; died at Andersonville Prison July 29, '64.
McGuinness, Francis, July 22, '61, 17th H; Aug., '64, expiration of service.
Mack, Thomas F., July 24, '61, 20th H; March 5, '62, disability.
McAvoy, Andrew, Dec. 16, '61, 30th I; Jan. 1, '64, to re-enlist.
Murphy, Thomas, July, '62, 30th; July 6, '65, expiration of service.
Moore, Charles F., April, '61, 16th H; July 27, '64, expiration of service.
Manton, Patrick, Sept. 23, '61, 1st cav. L; Sept. 24, '64, expiration of service.
McMahan, John, Aug. 29, '61, 13th B; Aug. 1, '64, expiration of service.
McVey, Patrick, Sept. 23, '61, 24th I; Oct. 3, '63, disability.
Manning, John, navy.
Murray, James, Dec. 11, '61, 6th Mass. battery; died in New Orleans, Dec. 10, '62.
Maynard, George H., Feb. 22, '61, 13th D; Feb. 17, '63, for promotion.
Millar, William K., Sept. 12, '62, 44th D; July 2, '63, expiration of service.
Millar, Leslie, Sept. 12, '62, 44th E; June 18, '63, expiration of service.
Millar, Thomas, Aug. 19, '62, 5th K; July 2, '63, expiration of service.
McBride, Michael, Sept. 16, '62, 5th K; died on passage home from New bern, N. C., '62.
Morse, Llewellyn, Sept. 26, '62, 45th G; May 7, '63, expiration of service.
Moore, John F., Aug. 29, '62, 44th E; June 18, '63, expiration of service.
Matthews, William H., June 29, '61, 16th H; July 27, '64, expiration of service.
Murray, Henry, July, '64, 60th G; '65, expiration of service, re-enlisted Dec. 24, '64.
Moore, Darius B., July 13, '63, 32d D; killed at Laurel Hill, Va., May 12, '64.

Noonan, Edward J., Sept. 23, '61, 1st cav. L; re-enlisted.
Nelson, Samuel, Sept. 16, '62, 5th K; July 3, '63, expiration of service.
Newcomb, John S., Dec. 3, '63, 2d H. artillery G; died Aug., '64, at Andersonville prison.

O'Brien, Patrick, Sept. 23, '61, 1st cav. M; discharged, re-enlisted.
O'Hern, Patrick, Jan. 16, '62, 99th N. Y.; July, '65, expiration of service, re-enlisted Feb. 16, '64.

Parker, Anderson E., June 29, '61, 16th H; Dec. 27, '63, disability.
Powers, Edwards, Oct. 5, '61, 1st cav. L; Oct. 5, '64, expiration of service.
Peabody, Henry W., July 25, '62, 35th D; Jan. 9, '65, expiration of service.
Beck, John M., Sept. 16, '61, 14th Band; Aug. 15, '62, Law discharging military bands of music.
Perry, John, June 29, '61, 16th H; June 29, '64, expiration of service.
Polechio, Joseph, June 29, '61, 16th H; June 29, '64, expiration of service, transferred to Co. D.
Piper, Nahum, June 29, '61, 16th H; July 27, '64, expiration of service.
Parks, J. L., Sept. 23, '61, 1st cav. M; Feb., '63, disability.
Powers, John E., June 29, '61, 16th H; '63, disability.
Parks, George E., Sept. 14, '61, 1st cav. M; Sept. 24, '64, expiration of service.
Parks, Charles H., June 29, '61, 16th H; July 25, '63, disability.
Peterson, Joseph, Aug. 22, '62, 40th B; June 16, '65, expiration of service.
Palmer, Mason M., June 29, '61, 16th H; Dec. 24, '62, disability.
Parmenter, Henry W., June 29, '61, 16th H; June 29, '64, expiration of service, messenger at Washington, D. C., '65.
Potter, James M., June 20, '61, 16th H; Sept. 15, '63, disability.
Peck, William R., Sept. 17, '61, 1st cav. L; Jan. 4, '64, hospital steward.
Pope, George B., Sept. 12, '62, 44th E; June 18, '63, expiration of service.
Parsons, Charles G., Aug. 6, '62, 11th Mass. battery; L. A. July 7, '63, expiration of service.
Parsons, William H., Sept. 16, '62, 5th K; July 2, '63, expiration of service.
Perkins, Joseph S., Aug. 19, '62, 5th K; July 2, '63, expiration of service.
Priest, Francis H., Sept. 16, '62, 5th K; died in the service at Newbern. Priest had been with the company from Newbern to Goldsboro', N. C.; had marched 160 miles; was returning sick and exhausted; in sight of Newbern he exclaimed, "Thank God, we are near home," and soon after died.

Qualters, John, July 2, '61, 16th K; Jan. 14, '63, disability.
Quinn, James, Jan., '62, 99th N. Y.
Qualters, Lawrence, July 25, '62, 35th D; June 9, '65, expiration of service.
Qualters, M. J., Oct. 12, '61, 1st cav. L; Nov. 15, '65, expiration of service, re-enlisted in '64 4th cav. L.

Roony, James, Sept. 23, '61, 1st cav. M; April 15, '64, to re-enlist; re-enlisted. Died at Waltham from exposure in Libby prison.
Ryan, George W., Nov. 21, '61, 32d B; Jan. 22, '63, disability.
Ryan, Samuel, Dec. 13, '61, 30th I; Jan. 6, '66, promotion to U. S. C. T. 1st lieut. of 1st Inf. Corps D'Afrique.
Reed, Lewis A., June 29, '61, 16th H; July 2, '64, expiration of service.
Rogers, John S., Sept. 23, '61, 1st cav. M; '65, expiration of service, re-enlisted '64.
Riddle, H. W., Sept. 23, '61, 1st cav. M; Sept. 24, '64, expiration of service, as absent, sick.
Rupert, Charles, June 29, '61, 16th H; July 27, '64, expiration of service. 1st lieut. Feb. 14, '64.
Russell, John H., June 29, '61, 16th H; May 6, '63, disability, wounded Nov., '61.
Rodman, John, July 2, '61, 16th K.
Rogers, Francis P. H., lieut., June 29, '61, 16th H; killed at Fair Oaks, Va., June 19, '62, promoted to 1st lieut.
Robinson, N. S., June 29, '61, 16th H; Oct. 17, '63, disability.
Robinson, William H., June 29, '61, 16th H; Feb. 16, '63, disability.
Robinson, George F., June 29, '61, 16th H; Dec. 31, '62, wound received June 18, '62, near Fair Oaks.
Robinson, Hiram A., Nov. 28, '61, 32d B; June 29, '65, expiration of service, re-enlisted Jan. 5, '64.
Rogers, Patrick, Nov. 9, '61, navy, served on the vessel "Sagamore."
Roberts, William, chief engineer, Aug. 15, '55, navy resigned Sept., '59

reentered '61 ; served on vessels "Michigan," "Roanoke," "Fulton," "Memphis," "Niagara," "Housatonic."

Rand, Nahum, Sept. 16, '62, 5th K ; July 2, '63, to re-enlist, re-enlisted and died in Andersonville, Aug. 13, '64.

Scott, Edward S., June 29, '61, 16th H ; Feb. 9, 63, for disability.

Stickney, George A., July 22, '62, 35th D ; June 9, '65, expiration of service.

Smith, Simeon, June 29, '61, 16th H ; Oct. 2, '62, disability, died on his way home.

Spring, George W., July 31, '62, 35th D ; June 9, '65, expiration of service.

Stearns, William A., June 29, 61, 16th H Oct. 29, '62, disability.

Smith, John F., June 29, '61, 16th H ; July 14, '65, expiration of service, re-enlisted in the 11th Inf.

Sanderson, John L., Sept. 23, '61, 1st cav. M ; Sept. 24, '64, expiration of service.

Sanderson, Henry B., July 2, '61, 16th K ; July 27, '64, expiration of service.

Sullivan, Daniel, Sept. 13, '61, 29th A ; died Feb. 15, '63, at New Orleans.

Sherman, Hiram G., July 31, '62, 35th D ; Nov. 29, '64, expiration of service, promoted to 2d lieut.

Sanderson, Geo. O., Oct. 5, '61, 1st cav. L. ; Oct. 5, '64, expiration of service.

Stearns, William H., July 12, '61, 16th H ; July 27, '64, expiration of service.

Stedman, John, April 20, '61, 16th H ; July 27, '64, expiration of service.

Sawin, John C., Sept. 23, '61, 1st cav. M ; Sept. 24, '64, expiration of service.

St. John, George B., June 29, '61, 16th H ; Feb. 14, '63, disability.

Smith, John J., July 2, '61, 16th K ; Feb. 11, '63, disability.

Sanderson, Converse S., Oct. 5, '61, 1st cav. L ; Oct. 5, '64, expiration of service, transferred to Co. L, 4th cav.

Sawyer, Charles H., Oct. 23, '61, 1st cav. M ; Oct. 23, '64, expiration of service, transferred to Co. M, 4th cav.

Savage, Samuel G., June 29, '61, 16th H ; 2d Lieut. May 6, '63, disability, died at Washington of wounds received at Chancellorsville.

Soule, John W., June 29, '61, 16th H ; July 27, '64, expiration of service, wounded at Glendale.

Stone, George G., June 29, '61, 16th H ; died at Waltham, Feb. 24, '65, transferred to V. R. C. Mar. 15, '64, surgeon's clerk, '65.

Sherman, Robert C., Aug. '61, 16th K ; killed July 2, '62, at Fair Oaks, Va.

Sanderson, Horace, July 2, '61, 16th K ; killed May 3, '63, at Chancellorsville, Va.

Sullivan, Dennis, Sept. 16, '62, 5th K ; July 3, '63, expiration of service.

Smith, Thomas G., Sept. 16, '62, 5th K ; July 2, '63, expiration of service.

Smith, Edward P., Sept. 12, '62, 44th E ; June 18, '63, expiration of service.

Sherman, John M., Sept. 12, 62, 44th E, June 18, '63, expiration of service.

Stearns, Ephraim, Sept. 26, '62, 45th G ; July 7, '63, expiration of service.

Smith, Thomas P., Sept. 26, '62, 45th G ; July 7, '63, expiration of service.

Smith, John S., May 5, '61, 5th Excelsior Brigade, N. Y. ; '64, disability.

Sullivan, James, 35th D.

Stickney, Warren, June 29, '61, 16th H ; July 27, '64, expiration of service.

Smith, William A., June 29, '61, 16th H ; Nov. 4, '61, disability, 1st lieut., died at home from exposure in the army.

Stickney, Thomas E., Feb. 4, '64, 56th I ; May 29, '64, killed at North Anna River, Va.

Thompson, Samuel, Sept. 23, '61, 1st cav. M ; Sept., '64, expiration of service.

Townsend, Jacob G., June 29, '61, 16th H ; Nov. 21, '62, disability.

Trayner, Charles, May 5, '62, 2d I ; July 3, '63, he was killed at Gettysburg.

Teadley, Daniel, 19th I.

Thompson, Thomas W., Aug. 6, '62, 35th D ; June 13, '65, expiration of service.

Thompson, M. M., Aug. 16, '62, 35th D ; Aug. 9, '65, arm shot off at Trenton, N. J., July 4, '65.

Thomas, Hiram, Aug. 10, '62, 35th D, May 11, '65, disability.

Thompson, Levi, June 29, '61, 16th H ; Dec. 20, '63, to re-enlist.

Thompson, C. H., July, '61, 16th K ; July 27, '64, expiration of service.

Thayer, John G., Dec. 19, '61, 1st cav. M ; '64, disability, died in California from exposure in service.

Taylor, James C., Sept '61, 32d K ; Feb. '63, disability.

Tower, Herman C., Sept. 12, '62, 44th E ; June 18, '63, expiration of service

Thompson, Henry R., Sept. 26, '62, 45th A ; July 7, '63, expiration of service.

Townsend, James A., 42d.

Viles, John, July 16, '61, 13th ; Sept. 1, '62, by act of Congress.

Viles, John E., July 1, '61, 16th H ; July 27, '64, expiration of service.

Viles, Walter S., June 20, '61, 5th D, Sickles' Brig. ; July 23, '63, leg amputated.

Whitney, John H., July 26, '62, 35th D ; June 9, '65, expiration of service.

Wyman, John M., July 25, '62, 35th D ; April 23, '63, disability.

Whitney, William G., July 29, '61, 16th H ; July 27, '64, expiration of service.

Whiting, Charles A., June 29, '61, 16th H ; July, 27, '64, expiration of service.

Wormwood, A. F., Oct. 5, '61, 1st cav. M ; Sept. 24, '64, expiration of service.

Wheeler, George E., June 29, '61, 16th H ; Jan. 19, '63, disability.

Wheeler, Charles M, July 25, '62, 35th D ; April, '63, wound in arm, transferred to V. R. C.

Wheeler, Edward B., Aug. 16, '62, 35th D ; '62, disability, re-enlisted and discharged Feb. 27, '63.

Wills, William R., June 29, '61, 16th H ; Oct. 18, '62, white swelling on the knee.

Wright, Henry E., June 29, '61, 16th H ; Dec. 4, '62, wound in left hip.

Wright, Almon, June 29, '61, 16th H ; July 27, '64, expiration of service.

Wright, Jason B., June 29, '61, 16th H ; July 22, '63, disability, leg amputated.

Wright, Lyman, June 29, '61, 16th H ; Jan. 29, '63, disability.

Whitcomb, Horace G., Oct. 5, '61, 1st cav. M ; '65, expiration of service.

Waters, Michael, Oct. 5, '61, 1st cav. M ; June 2, '63, disability.

Weeks, Albert, Jan. 1, '64, 26th E ; Aug. 26, '65, expiration of service.

Waters, William. Dec. 13, '61, 28th D.

Wilkins, Ira D., Jr., July 12, '61, 16th G ; Jan. 4, '64, to re-enlist.

Wood, William, Aug, 14, '62, 38th E ; July 23, '63, disability.

Wellington, Nathan, July 25, '62, 35th D ; June 9, '65, expiration of service.

Wellington, F. D., June 29, '61, 16th H ; May 13, '63, disability, injured severely by the falling of a tree.

Whitney, George A., Feb. 9, '62, 32d F ; April 19, '65, expiration of service.

Wellington, John M., Sept. 12, '62, 44th A ; June 18, '63, expiration of service.

Wellington, George F. S., Sept. 12, '62, 44th A ; June 18, '63, expiration of service.

Wellington, Wm. S., Sept. 12, '62 44th A ; June 18, '63, expiration of service.

Warren, Nathan, Sept. 26, '62, 45th G ; July 7, '63, expiration of service.

Whitney, Henry L., Sept. 26, '62, 45th A ; July 7, '63, expiration of service.

Whitcomb, Otis A., Sept. 16, '62, 5th K ; July 2, '63, expiration of service.

Whalen, John H., Sept. 16, '62, 5th K ; July 2, '63, expiration of service.

Wormwood, James G., Sept. 19, '62, 5th K ; July 2, '63, expiration of service.

Winslow, Zenas, Sept. 16, '62, 5th K ; July 2, '63, expiration of service.

Wellington, James L., March 3, '62, 32d F ; '65, expiration of service.

## CHAPTER XLVII.

### *WALTHAM—(Continued).*

BY JOHN W. WILLIS, M.D.

AMONG the earlier doctors of Waltham was Uriah Hagar, M.D., who studied with Dr. Spring and Dr. Hunnewell, of Watertown. He probably took his medical degree at Harvard.

He was born in 1776, and began practice in Walt-

ham about 1800. For nearly twenty years he was the only doctor in Waltham. He died in 1841.

Ebenezer Hobbs, A.M., M.D., was born in Weston in 1794. Graduated from Harvard in 1814; received his medical degree there in 1817, and settled in Waltham. He continued in practice but a few years, when he was appointed to the responsible position of superintendent of the Boston Manufacturing Company of this town, which office he held for more than forty years, till failing health, which immediately preceded his death, compelled his resignation. A part of this time he was also the treasurer of this large corporation. He left its affairs in a highly prosperous condition.

This formal record falls short of showing the great influence which for many years he exerted upon the affairs of Waltham. A gentleman dignified, yet kindly, in manner; one to whom leadership is naturally accorded. He belonged to a school which seems to be passing from among us. He died in 1863. His successor seems to have been Samuel Luther Dana, A.M., M.D., LL.D., who was born at Amherst, N. H., July 11, 1795. He was prepared for college at Phillips Academy, Exeter, N. H., and with his brother, the late Prof. James Freeman Dana, entered Harvard in 1809.

The brothers were endowed with a love for the Natural Sciences, and entered upon the study of certain branches of it with great enthusiasm. They often made excursions through the country lying thirty miles around Boston for the purpose of examining its geolcgical structure and collecting mineralogical specimens.

The result of these researches was a volume published by the brothers in 1818, entitled the "Mineralogy and Geology of Boston and its Vicinity."

Immediately after graduating, in 1813, young Dana commenced reading law with his uncle, Judge Samuel Dana, then residing in Charlestown.

Having, however, a military inclination, stimulated, perhaps, by the times, he received, March 12, 1814, an appointment as third lieutenant in the United States First Regiment of Artillery. May 1st following he was promoted to second lieutenant, and served through the war with Great Britain, in New York and Virginia.

At the close of the war, in 1815, the army was reduced, but Lieutenant Dana was offered retention in the artillery arm, which he declined, and resigned his commission May 31, 1815.

Shortly afterward he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Amos Bancroft, of Groton, Massachusetts. He received his medical degree and commenced the practice of his profession in Gloucester, Massachusetts, in 1818.

From 1819 to 1826 he practiced in Waltham, relinquishing which, he established there a chemical laboratory for the manufacture of oil of vitriol and bleaching salts.

He subsequently founded the Newton Chemical Company, occupying grounds which were then a part of Newton, but since annexed to Waltham.

He was manager and chemist for this company until 1834.

He then received the appointment of resident and consulting chemist to the Merrimac Manufacturing Company, Lowell, Massachusetts, whither he moved, and performed the duties of that office until his death, which occurred March 11, 1868.

Dr. Dana was an original investigator, especially in chemistry as applied to the industrial arts, and made many original observations and discoveries, notably in the manufacture of sulphuric acid. His investigations into the more obscure points of the art of printing on cotton-cloth shed much light upon the subject, and led to many improvements in the process. His discoveries with respect to bleaching cotton were first published in the "Bulletin de la Société Industrielle de Mulhause."

The principles there established have led to the American methods of bleaching, of which Persez, in his "Traité de l'Impression des Tissues," says, "It realized the perfection of chemical operations." While in England in 1833 he published a clear exposition of the changes which occur in the manufacture of sulphuric acid.

When the discussion of the dangers arising from the use of lead pipes for conveying water for drinking purposes came up in this country he took part in it, writing several pamphlets and making a report to the City Government of Lowell upon the subject.

His translation and systematic arrangement of the treatise of "Tanguerel on Lead Diseases" was an important contribution to medical knowledge.

Dr. Dana gave much time to agricultural experiments, especially with reference to manures, and his "Farmers' Muck Manual" was a very valuable discussion and exposition of an important subject. His "Essay on Manures" received the prize offered by the Massachusetts Agricultural Society in 1843.

Dr. Dana enjoyed the friendship and acquaintance of the leading scientific men of this country and Europe. He was twice married, his wives being sisters, daughters of Rev. Joseph Willard, president of Harvard University from 1781 to 1804.

Dr. Dana received the degree of LL.D. from Amherst College in 1847.

Horatio Adams, M.D. was born in 1801. He took his medical degree from Harvard in 1826, and in 1857 the honorary degree of A.M. was conferred upon him also by Harvard.

His whole professional life was spent in Waltham. Very early in his residence here he took a prominent and leading position in his profession. In 1858 he gave the annual address before the Massachusetts Medical Society, and all through his life, by voice and pen, joined prominently in discussions of the medical questions of the day. A paper on the action

of water on lead pipe, written by him, was published by the Massachusetts Medical Society. He was prominent in town affairs, and was on the first Board of Directors of the Fitchburg Railroad.

He was also president of the American Waltham Watch Company. He died in 1861.

Benjamin Faneuil D. Adams, son of Horatio Adams, M.D., was born in Waltham in 1839. He took the degree of A.B. in 1860 and M.D. in 1864, from Harvard. After several months in Europe, he commenced the practice of medicine in Waltham. A large and responsible practice, in virtue of his own merits as well as in remembrance of his recently deceased and honored father, was at once accorded him. He was chairman of the first Board of Health formed in Waltham. He was obliged by ill health to relinquish practice in 1882, and has since lived in Colorado Springs, Colorado.

Theodore Kittredge, M.D., was one in the long line of physicians of this name. The family line both in the number of generations and individuals seems of sufficient interest to be in part recorded here. It will be easier to follow the genealogy by numbering the generations.

1st. John Kittredge, born in England, was one of the founders of Billerica, where he received a land grant in 1660. He died there in 1676.

2d. Dr. John Kittredge, the first in the line of physicians, was born in Billerica in 1666. He appears to have passed his life there and died in 1714.

3d. Dr. John Kittredge of Billerica, born 1685, died 1756.

4th. John Kittredge, born in 1709, appears not to have been a physician, but the hereditary tendency asserts itself directly with increased force for his son.

5th. Dr. Benjamin Kittredge, born 1741, died 1776, leaving eight sons, every one of whom became physicans. They were named and located as follows:

6th. Benjamin, Exeter, N. H.; Henry, Tewksbury, Mass.; John, Framingham, Mass.; Jacob, Billerica, Mass., removed to Gallipolis, Ohio, in 1815, and died there in 1824; Rufus, Portsmouth, N. H.

7th. George, Epping, N. H.; Theodore, Kittery, Maine; Charles, Watertown, Mass.

8th. Dr. Theodore Kittredge, son of George, was born in Epping, N. H., in 1801. He graduated from the Harvard Medical School in 1823. He seems to have practiced medicine in his native town till 1832, when he removed to Waltham. He married Harriet Winslow, daughter of the distinguished Rev. George Pickering, one of the founders of Methodism in this country, and among the first to preach it in Massachusetts. Dr. Kittredge was a man of much energy of character. He had a large practice in Waltham, and, from his prominence and extended acquaintance in the Methodist denomination, was often called to surrounding towns. He was a devoted member of the then new sect, a class leader for many years. With the exception of one year spent in Bath, Maine, the remainder of his life from 1832 to 1879 was passed in Waltham, making, with his Epping labors fifty-six years of continuous and active practice. He died in Waltham in 1879. He had two brothers, one of whom, Dr. George Kittredge settled at Newmarket, N. H. He was at one time a member of Congress from New Hampshire. The other brother, Charles, was a druggist.

9th. Dr. Frank Rufus Caleb Kittredge was born in Epping, N. H., in 1828. He graduated from Harvard Medical School in 1853. Most of his life was passed in Waltham. He was a man of much natural ability, well educated in his profession and otherwise. His pecuniary necessities never compelled labor, and he failed to take so prominent position in his profession as under other circumstances, his abilities natural and acquired, would have commanded. He died in 1888. It will be noticed that only the direct line—although two hundred and twenty-five years in length—has been followed from the first Dr. Kittredge to the Waltham branch. There has been and are many other doctors in and from other branches. It may well be doubted if any other name in this or any other country has furnished so many generations or so large a number of physicans as has that of Kittredge.

Royal S. Warren, M.D., was born in Alstead, N. H., in 1822, and received his degree from Harvard in 1846. He settled in Waltham in 1847, and commanded a large practice, till, in 1865, he met with a railroad accident from no fault of his. While crossing the Fitchburg Railroad at Moody Street he was run into and terribly injured. He was confined to his house for about a year, and barely escaped with his life. He was permanently disabled. In 1868 and 1869 he represented Waltham in the Legislature. He also served on the School Committee. He removed to Colorado Springs, Colorado, in 1880, where he has since resided.

Charles Dowse, M.D., was born in Brighton, Mass., in 1813. He was educated at Wesleyan University and Harvard Medical School, where he took his degree. For the last six years of his life he practiced in Waltham, where he died in 1860. His widow, a sister of Hon. Wm. Baldwin, of Boston, survives him.

The physicians, members of the Massachusetts Medical Society, now resident in Waltham are:

Theron Temple, Berkshire Medical College, 1856. Practiced in Waltham since 1882.

John Q. A. McCollester, Jefferson Medical College, 1856. Practiced in Waltham since 1888.

John W. Willis, Harvard, 1861. Practiced in Waltham since 1861.

Edward R. Cutler, Harvard, 1863. Practiced in Waltham since 1870.

Cornelius J. McCormick, Harvard, 1876. Practiced in Waltham since 1876.

William F. Jarvis, Harvard, 1880. Practiced in Waltham since 1882.

Alfred Worcester, Harvard, 1883. Practiced in Waltham since 1883.

Henry A. Wood, Harvard, 1883. Practiced in Waltham since 1887.

Claribel M. Hutchinson, Woman's Medical College of the New York Infirmary, 1887. Practiced in Waltham since 1889.

Walter S. Hays, Bellevue Medical College, 1885. Practiced in Waltham since 1889.

WAYLAND.—Among the older physicians of Wayland, or East Sudbury, as it was then called, was Ebenezer Roby, born in Boston in 1701, graduated at Harvard in 1719. He settled in Wayland about 1720, visited England, from whence his father came, in 1723, and traveled on the Continent. In 1730 he married Sarah, daughter of Rev. John Swift, of Framingham.

One of the wedding presents from the father to his daughter was a negro slave. The house in which he lived was burned quite recently. He continued in the practice of medicine to the time of his death, which occurred in 1772. His tombstone, now standing, testifies to the high esteem in which he was held as a man and physician.

His successor was his son, Dr. Ebenezer Roby, Jr., who was born 1732, and died in 1786.

Dr. Joseph Roby, son of Ebenezer, Jr., succeeded to the practice of his father; making the third in line. He died in 1801.

Dr. Nathan Rice appears to have been next in the order of succession. He was born in Framingham in 1769, commenced the practice of medicine in Wayland in 1796, and died there in 1814. His father, David, and grandfather, Bezaleel Rice, M.D., were of Framingham.

A grandson is the present Watson E. Rice, M.D., of North Grafton, and two of his granddaughters are the wives respectively of Alvah Hovey, D.D., president of Newton (Baptist) Theological Institution, and John W. Willis, M. D., of Waltham. A third granddaughter is the widow of Rev. —— Carpenter, and is a missionary in Japan.

Dr. Ebenezer Ames succeeded Dr. Rice in 1814. He was born in Marlboro', 1788, graduated in medicine from Harvard, and spent the whole of his professional life in Wayland, where he died in 1861. Dr. Ames through his long career was much respected as a citizen and for his professional ability.

WALTHAM HOSPITAL.—The "Waltham Hospital" was chartered in 1886. No definite steps towards active organization were taken till 1888, when the promoters of a small private hospital, which was now becoming able to serve the purpose for which the Waltham Hospital was incorporated, were elected to membership in the latter, thus giving to the hospital *de facto* the advantage of being *de legis* a corporation capable of receiving gifts large or small.

The president of the trustees is Hon. F. M. Stone; the attending physicians are J. W. Willis, M.D., E. R. Cutler, M.D., C. J. McCormick, M.D., W. F. Jarvis, M.D., A. Worcester, M.D., H. A. Wood, M.D.

Consulting physicians and surgeons, M. H. Richardson, M.D., Boston; J. W. Elliot, M.D., Boston; Addie S. Whitney, M.D., Boston; J. A. Mead, M.D., pathologist, Watertown; matron, Miss May Hackett.

The nursing service is furnished by the Waltham Training-School for Nurses, although the two corporations are entirely distinct.

WALTHAM TRAINING-SCHOOL FOR NURSES.—The physicians of Waltham, like many others of their professional brethren, had long felt the need of better nursing service. The great majority of the old-time nurses—although with many notable and honorable exceptions—had taken up their business simply because they did not know what else to do with themselves. Considerations of fitness or preparation for their work had small place.

Up to this time training-schools for nurses only existed in connection with hospitals, and the service of a trained graduate nurse was difficult and expensive to obtain. Consequently only the wealthy outside of hospitals could command it. Considerations like these impelled the members of the Massachusetts Medical Society, resident in Waltham, and working harmoniously together, to attempt the establishment of such a school without the aid of a hospital.

Such a thing had not before been done, but that had little deterring influence. Had not Waltham been the first to take cotton in its natural state from the field, and, under one roof, by machinery, produce cotton cloth? Had not the American Waltham Watch Company produced the first watch ever made by machinery? The foundation ideas were that nurses could be trained in private practice, that in many respects would be better prepared for their subsequent work than those who had merely hospital training, and while receiving such training could render excellent nursing service under their instructors.

The plan was acted upon in February, 1885. Public interest was easily aroused, for the public as well as the doctors had felt the need. A small guaranty fund was readily subscribed. A committee of three ladies, in connection with the doctors, undertook the business management. A class of seven young women was formed, for a pupilage of two years, who were to receive their board, a portion of their wardrobe, about one hundred dollars for the first, and one hundred and fifty for their second year, instruction by lectures and at the bedside from their medical teachers, and at the end of two years a certificate or diploma of graduation. The scheme was a success from the start. It almost immediately became self-sustaining; the guarantors were called on for very little. Constantly larger classes have been formed each succeeding year, and the demand for service of graduates of the school is greater than the supply.[1]

[1] For further information see "A New Way of Training Nurses," by A. Worcester, M.D., published by Cupples & Hurd, Boston.

HOMŒOPATHIC PHYSICIANS.—George Russell, M.D., Harvard Medical College, commenced to practice here about 1840. In 1848 removed to Boston, but still retained a good share of his business here. He was succeeded by Thomas Wales, M.D., Harvard Medical College, who remained here but about a year; and was followed in 1853 by Charles F. Adams, M.D. (place of graduation unknown). He continued here until 1858, and was succeeded by Charles F. Saunders, M.D. (place of graduation unknown). He remained until 1860, and was succeeded by Edward Worcester, M.D., University of New York, who is still in practice.

Irving S. Hall, M.D., Homœopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania, came here in 1874; is still in practice.

J. F. Hadley, M.D., Boston University Medical College, located here in 1885; is still in practice.

A. C. Reed, M.D., Boston University Medical College, came in 1889, and still remains.

## CHAPTER XLVIII.

### *WALTHAM—(Continued).*

### ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY—BANKS.

BY ALEXANDER STARBUCK.

CHURCHES.—A by no means to be overlooked cause of Waltham's secession from the parent town was the location of the meeting-house. In olden times, when the meeting-house might be an extra three or four miles off and attendance at service a not to be deferred duty, the location was a matter of serious importance. The first site was selected with a view to accommodate those by whom it was to be used. In a large township, such as Watertown originally was, the centre of population was liable to change to a very marked degree, and the meeting-house, which once was centrally located, prove on the outskirts of population. A readjustment was sought, and if satisfaction was not obtained a new meeting-house would often be authorized with a new centre of population, which often proved the nucleus of another town. So it was with the Farmers' Precinct, or Weston, and so it was with the Middle, afterwards the West Precinct, or Waltham.

In 1692 the old meeting-house was located opposite the old graveyard, just southwest of Mount Auburn. An effort was made to remove it where it would be more convenient for the people. After much ill-feeling a new building was put considerably farther west, at a locality known as Commodore's Corner. The pastor, Rev. Henry Gibbs, refused to recognize the new order of things and continued to preach in the old building, and Rev. Samuel Angier was called to the pastorate of the new society. Mr. Angier's church, being the one recognized by the authorities, was, therefore, the original church.

November 4, 1712, the General Court ordered that as the ministers of the Middle Precinct had been supported by voluntary subscription it was voted that each congregation bear the charges for its minister and repairs of its meeting-house. Furthermore, that both precincts bear the expense of removing the middle meeting-house to such a site as that precinct should determine. The majority of the town treated this order with contempt.

May 13, 1715, the town voted to "build a meeting-house for the accommodation of the inhabitants of the most westerly part of the town." This was the present Waltham, Weston or the Farmers' Precinct having been previously set off. This vote was never carried out. In 1719 Rev. Mr. Angier died and was buried in the burial-ground set off to the precinct, now Grove Hill Cemetery.

In November, 1720, inhabitants of both precincts prayed for a division line in order that assessments might be properly apportioned in accordance with the order of the Court of November 4, 1712. The line was laid out starting from the Charles River, running "on a north course forty-nine degrees east," and ending at the southwestern bounds of what is now Arlington. The report of the committee of the General Court further recommended the removal of the West Meeting-house within two years to a spot about twenty rods west of Nathaniel Livermore's house, and that the old meeting-house be removed or a new one built on School-house Hill, the West Precinct to bear its part of the expense of the removal or rebuilding of the east house. This report was concurred in by the Court, and April 24, 1721, the town voted to comply with the recommendations. This practically settled the ecclesiastical differences, but gave nuclei around which could cluster the inhabitants, who were ultimately to form two townships.

After the death of Mr. Angier no pastor was regularly settled for quite a period. Rev. Hezekiah Gold, Rev. Timothy Minuet and Rev. Mr. Gibson were among those who preached to the people. Mr. Francis names Robert Sturgeon also as one of the pastors, but this must be an error, since the General Court, in November, 1722, accuses him of having been privately ordained to a "pretended middle church." The report says he had been rebuked by two councils and recommends that he be prosecuted by the Attorney-General if he persists in his course. This report, which also recommends the demolition of the Middle meeting-house when the new West one was built, was agreed to. Rev. Warham Williams was finally ordained pastor June 11, 1723.

At the time of Waltham's incorporation the people were worshiping in a meeting-house which stood near the present entrance to the Lyman estate. Rev. Warham Williams died in 1751, and in 1752 Rev. Jacob Cushing, of Shrewsbury, was ordained as pastor. In

1767 the old church was abandoned and a new church built on the triangular lot nearly opposite the entrance to the Lyman estate. This building stood until it was torn down in 1741. Mr. Cushing died in 1809, and was succeded by Rev. Samuel Ripley. During the War of 1812 some of the society not approving the anti-war stand adopted by Mr. Ripley, engaged Rev. Elisha Williams to preach for them in a school-house then situated east of the old burying-ground, and afterwards in the hall of the Kimball tavern. The society reunited again after the war, but in 1820 fresh trouble arose and the Second Religious Society was formed.

The first society continued under Mr. Ripley's charge until 1841, and then became extinct. The other societies receive attention under their respective heads.

*Christ Church, Episcopal.*—This church was organized A. D. 1848, under the ministry of the Rev. A. C. Patterson, who was then officiating in the vicinity of Boston, for the purpose of planting the Episcopal Church in places where it had not been established. Services were first held in Rumford Hall, which continued to be used by the parish as their place of worship for about one year. In the mean time the present church, on Central Street, was erected. The Rev. Thomas F. Fales was called to be the first rector, and entered upon his duties in November, 1849. In 1890 Mr. Fales retired, and was made pastor *Emeritus*. Rev. H. N. Cunningham, of Watertown, Conn., has accepted a call to the pastorate. The church has been once enlarged since its erection, adding about one-third to the number of its sittings.

*Methodist Episcopal Church.*—About the year 1820 the nucleus of the Methodist Episcopal Church began to form in the shape of class-meetings, a class of twenty-four being gathered, with Charles Barnes as leader. The class met regularly until 1825, when, a majority of the members removing to Lowell, it was discontinued. Circuit-preaching was occasionally had and small appropriations were allowed for its support.

Between 1828 and 1830 class-meetings were resumed, Marshall Livermore being leader, succeeded by Marshal Jones, and he (in 1833) by Dr. Theodore Kittredge. Services were occasionally held in the factory school-house on Elm Street, Smith's Academy on School Street and the Masonic Hall on Main Street. In March, 1837, regular services were commenced at Masonic Hall, Rev. Ziba B. Dunham, pastor. The next year the church then owned by the Second Society and standing on the Common was purchased, and in June, 1838, a regular organization was formed with about forty members. Between 1838 and 1843 Waltham and Watertown were united in one conference, the following pastors being resident here: 1838, Rev. T. Pickering; 1839, Rev. Edward A. Lyon; 1840, Rev. H. G. Barrus; 1841, Rev. G. W. Frost; 1842, Rev. B. K. Pierce. In 1843 Waltham was separated from Watertown. Since then the following pastors have been assigned to this society: 1843, Rev. David Kilburn; 1845, Rev. John Paulson; 1846, Rev. Moses Webster; 1848, Rev. Jacob Sanborn, (under Mr. Sanborn the church was raised and a vestry put in); 1850, Rev. G. W. Bates (Mr. Bates died while in charge); 1851, Rev. N. J. Merrill; 1853, Rev. Luman Boyden; 1854, Rev. J. S. Barrows; 1856, Rev. T. W. Lewis; 1858, Rev. E. A. Manning (in the fall of 1859 the church was moved to the site of the present one, remodeled and dedicated January 25, 1860, the society in the mean time meeting in Rumford Hall. On Sunday night, May 27, 1860, the edifice was entirely destroyed by fire, and again Rumford Hall was called into requisition. The new church was completed and dedicated March 13, 1861). 1861, Rev. S. Kelley; 1863, Rev. D. K. Merrill; 1865, Rev. C. L. Eastman; 1868, Rev. D. E. Chapin; 1870, Rev. L. J. Hall; 1872, Rev. J. Wagner; 1875, Rev. W. A. Braman; 1876, Rev. W. W. Colburn; 1879, Rev. G. H. Mansfield; 1880, Rev. I. H. Packard; 1883, Rev. G. F. Eaton; 1886, Rev. J. M. Avann; 1889, Rev. Charles Tilton. During Mr. Avann's pastorate a branch organization was formed on the south side of the river and in 1888 a church building was erected. In 1890 a separate church organization was created for the South Side body, and it was incorporated as the Immanu-El Church. Rev. W. A. Wood has been pastor of the new society since its organization.

*Trinitarian Congregational Church.*—Sixty-five years ago the only meeting-house in Waltham was located on the triangular lot of land formed by the three roads near the residence of the late Geo. W. Lyman, Esq. To meet the wants of the growing village, and particularly the operatives of the Boston Manufacturing Company, all of whom in that day were Protestants, the "Second Religious Society" was formed in 1820. It was agreed that the denominational relations of the church which should be formed should be determined by a majority of the subscribers to the new society. Accordingly it was voted that the church should be Congregational. It was organized in the Congregational way, September 28, 1820. Its original members were eighteen in number. The society built its meeting-house on Church Street, on the spot now used as the Catholic Cemetery, dedicating it January 16, 1821. Four years later there were found to be great differences in their views of doctrinal truth between "the Church and the Society." A separation took place. The church unanimously in April, 1825, adhering to their pastor, Rev. Mr. Harding, then took the name of the Trinitarian Congregational Church. A new "Society" was organized and a house of worship was built on Main Street, near Lyman Street. Here the church continued to worship till within twenty years. Their present edifice was dedicated in 1871. The pastors of this church have been:

From 1820 to 1837, Rev. Sewall Harding.

From 1837 to 1857, Rev. John Whitney.
From 1858 to 1864, Rev. R. B. Thurston.
From 1865 to 1878, Rev. E. E. Strong.
From 1878 to 1881, no settled pastor.

The present pastor, Rev. B. M. Fullerton, took charge of the society in the year 1881.

*The Catholic Society.*—The Catholic Society was instituted in Waltham in 1830. At the time the building occupied by the Second Society on Church Street was burned, the sheds belonging to it were saved. The Catholics purchased the lot and these sheds with it, and fitted up a section of the sheds for a church. They used this temporarily, however, and shortly after built a wooden building for this purpose. This was destroyed by fire in June, 1848. Up to 1839 there was no settled pastor, clergymen from Boston conducting the services from time to time. In 1839 Rev. T. Fitzsimmons was appointed pastor. He was succeeded by Rev. M. Lynch, and he in turn by Rev. Luther Strain. Mr. Strain continued pastor until 1847, at which time Rev. Patrick Flood was appointed to succeed him. During the pastorate of Mr. Flood, which continued until his death, in December, 1863, the large brick church on School Street was erected. The building was occupied in 1860 and dedicated in 1877. Upon the death of Rev. Patrick Flood, Rev. Bernard Flood, a nephew, was appointed. He also died, as it were, in the harness, in December, 1876, from sickness brought on by his labor and exposure in superintending the remodeling of the church. Rev. Timothy Brosnahan, his successor and the present pastor, was appointed early in 1877, and under his pastorate the church edifice has been completed and furnished, the grounds laid out and beautified, and the present parochial residence built (in 1884). So heavy were the labors in this parish, one of the largest in the vicinity of Boston, that it was necessary to have an assistant, and Rev. J. J. Murphy was given that position in 1876. On his appointment to a parish in Weymouth, Massachusetts, Rev. J. S. McKone was appointed to the place. He in turn was transferred to a church in East Boston, and was replaced by Rev. Frs. J. J. Mahoney and J. Lally. Fr. Lally died in 1888. Fr. Mahoney was promoted to his position and Rev. John A. Daily was appointed.

*First Parish.*—The church in which this society holds its services was dedicated February 9, 1839, and Rev. George F. Simmons was installed as pastor October 27, 1841, Rev. Samuel Ripley being "associate pastor." Mr. Simmons closed his ministry here, on account of ill health, in April, 1843. Mr. Ripley resigned his pastorate April 6, 1846, on his removal from town.

During the first thirty years which elapsed after the resignation of Mr. Simmons the parish had but four pastors. Of these the Rev. Thomas Hill was longest settled, having been fifteen years minister of the parish, returning here after eight years' absence and remaining until 1873. The dates of the beginning and close of the pastorates which have filled these thirty years are as follows:

Ordination of Rev. Thomas Hill, December 24, 1845. Resignation January, 1860. Ordination of Rev. J. C. Parsons, June 6, 1860. Resignation, May, 1864. Installation of Rev. C. McCauley, December 29, 1869. Resignation, December, 1872.

The church edifice was thoroughly repaired and remodeled in the year 1867, under the superintendence of Mr. Henry W. Hartwell, to whose skill its present attractive appearance does great credit. Rev. Edward C. Guild was installed June 7, 1873, and resigning after about five years' service, was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. Edward J. Young.

*Baptist Society.*—The First Baptist Church in Waltham was organized November 4, 1852, with a constituent membership of twenty-one—eleven females and ten males. During the first three years of its existence it sustained Sabbath services in Rumford Hall, holding its weekly prayer-meetings at the private residences of its members. At the expiration of three years its present house of worship was erected, and dedicated February 14, 1855; Rev. Baron Stow, of Boston, preaching the sermon, and Rev. M. B. Anderson, of Roxbury, offering the dedicatory prayer.

The first pastor was Rev. M. L. Bickford, whose pastorate extended from August, 1853, to June, 1863. The pastoral office was then filled successively by Rev. E. B. Eddy, Rev. A. M. Bacon, Rev. W. H. Shedd, Rev. W. H. Barrows, 1872, and Rev. F. D. Bland, 1875, who retired in 1879. Rev. J. V. Stratton was installed in 1880.

During his pastorate a division occurred in the church, and a new society, the Beth Eden, was organized on the south side of the river, in 1887. The meetings of the new society were begun in the building used for a skating rink, and were afterwards held in Endecott Hall. A new church edifice, begun in 1889, is in process of erection. Rev. George W. Gardner was installed pastor of the new society in November, 1888. On account of ill health he has been compelled to resign his pastorate, his resignation to take effect in November, 1890. Mr. Stratton's pastorate ended in 1887, and the following year he was succeeded by Rev. William M. Mick, the present pastor.

*Universalist Society.*—In the spring of 1837 the Universalists in Waltham set up a meeting in the hall of the Waltham Bank building, on Main Street, for regular public worship, and in August of that year Rev. William C. Hanscom, a young man of uncommon promise, became their preacher; but rapidly-failing health soon caused him to relinquish his work, and after struggling with that fatal disease, consumption, until May, 1838, he passed quietly away in the triumphs of the faith he had so fondly cherished. A humble marble monument marks the resting-place of his remains upon the summit of our Grove Hill Ceme-

tery. The late Rev. Sylvanus Cobb, D.D., in the spring of 1838, succeeded him as preacher to that people. Being straitened for room, they obtained permission from the town and removed from the Bank Hall into the Town Hall, in the old grammar-school building on Lexington Street. But the accommodations afforded them in this place, though somewhat better than those they had left, were found to be still insufficient. About this period the First Parish Society erected their present church edifice on Church Street, and it was by invitation of those members of that parish who declined to accompany the main body into their new place of worship, that the Universalists removed from the Town Hall into the old parish meeting-house, then standing near the residence of George W. Lyman, Esq. Up to this time the body had existed only as a voluntary association, but on the 6th of March, 1839, they organized in legal form into a religious society, and took measures to secure an act of incorporation, by the name of the "First Universalist Society in Waltham." Encouraged by the proffered assistance of the late Theodore Lyman, Esq., the society proceeded to erect a house of worship upon a lot presented to them by Mr. Lyman, on the corner of Lyman and Summer Streets.

In the spring of 1840, Rev. Mr. Cobb relinquished his charge, and in the autumn of the same year was succeeded by Rev. Edwin A. Eaton, who ministered to the society about three years; and in the spring of 1844 he was succeeded by Rev. T. G. Farnsworth. He retired from the pastorate in 1848, but continuing his residence in the town, he continued his membership also in the society during its existence. From 1848 to 1855 the society had no settled pastor, but by temporary supplies continued, with little interruption, to maintain regular public worship. In 1854 they sold their lot on Lyman Street, and removed their meeting-house to the corner of Main and Spring Streets. Rev. Massena Goodrich was their pastor from the spring of 1855 to 1857. He was succeeded in the fall of 1857 by Rev. Henry A. Eaton, whose ministry with them continued between one and two years, during which time a serious dissension arose in the society, the result of which was, the meeting-house passed out of their hands, and they ceased to exercise the functions of a religious organization. From an early period of its existence there was within the society a church organization and a flourishing Sunday-school.

A new society was organized in September, 1865, by the name of "The Universalist Society of Waltham," and established regular public worship in Rumford Hall. Rev. Benton Smith, through whose labors, as the missionary of the Massachusetts Universalist Convention, the body was gathered, ministered to the society some four years. Rev. Mrs. P. A. Hanaford supplied their desk for one year; and in September, 1871, Rev. M. R. Leonard entered upon the duties of his charge. Mr. Leonard was succeeded in 1884 by Rev. L. P. Blackford, the present pastor. The present church edifice was erected in 1880.

*Waltham Society of the New Jerusalem Church.*—It is now more than sixty years since the Heavenly Doctrines, drawn from the Sacred Scriptures and revealed through the writings of Emanuel Swedenborg, found interested readers and receivers in Waltham.

Meetings were held at first at the residence of Captain John Clark, and were continued in private rooms until the need of more ample accommodations for the increasing numbers was sensibly felt. This want was fully supplied about thirty years ago by the building of a stone chapel on Lexington Street, in a section of the city known of old as "Piety Corner," and since that time Benj. Worcester has led in public worship. A part of the building was also used for the "Waltham New Church School," which was removed to the more commodious quarters it now occupies in the brick building near by, built in 1864, expressly for its accommodation.

In December, 1869, nearly everything perishable of the chapel was destroyed by fire, the walls alone standing to mark the spot hallowed by many pleasant and sacred associations. In one year from the time of the fire a larger and more beautiful church had arisen on the same site, in which religious service has since been regularly held.

On Sunday, July 4, 1869, a distinct society of the church was formally organized, the membership numbering twenty-four, to which there have since been some additions. The total number of church-members resident here, however, is considerably larger than the society represents, many retaining their connection with other societies.

In addition to his labors as leader of the society, Mr. Benjamin Worcester has charge of the New Church School.

*Ascension Church.*—The Episcopalians were the first society to erect a church edifice on the South Side of the river, and much of the honor of this work belongs to Rev. Thomas F. Fales, pastor of Christ Church. In 1882 the society was organized and in 1882 the present edifice was erected. Rev. H. S. Nash was installed its first pastor, a position he occupied until 1885, when he resigned and the place was supplied by Rev. Carlton P. Mills. Mr. Mills was succeeded in 1888 by Rev. Mylton Maury, and he in 1889 by Rev. A. B. Shields, the present rector.

*Banks.*—In the spring of 1836 a petition by Luke Fiske, George Miller and Nathaniel Maynard, for an act of incorporation under the title of the Waltham Bank, was granted by the General Court, and the company was incorporated with a capital of $100,000. A meeting was held at the Massasoit House, then standing at the corner of Main and Linden Streets, to accept the act of incorporation. Ephraim Allen was elected moderator and Luke Fiske was chosen president of the corporation. The act was accepted and by-laws adopted. Luke Fiske, Ephraim Allen,

Willard Adams, Nathaniel Stearns, William Hobbs and Jonas Clark, of Waltham, and Benjamin Dana, of Watertown, were chosen directors. At a meeting held May 30th, it was voted to add five directors to the list, and James Draper, of Wayland, Marshall Jones, of Weston, William Porter and George Miller, of Waltham, and William Brigham, of Boston were elected to the board. June 2d a committee was appointed to consider the question of a banking-house. June 9th the committee recommended the erection of a brick building thirty-six feet by twenty-six feet and two stories high. July 5th it was determined to build on the lot where the bank building now stands. At the same meeting Nathaniel Maynard was elected cashier. The first meeting in the new building was held October 1, 1836, and the fact that stock had been paid for to the amount of $50,000 in gold and silver was sworn to. October 24, 1836, the first emission of bills, amounting to $64,500, was authorized, and November 7th a further emission of $44,300 was directed. The capital was subsequently increased to $200,000, but in 1864–65, in consequence of losses, it was reduced to $150,000, at which point it now stands. In December, 1864, the bank was chartered as a national bank, and on April 1, 1865, commenced business under its new charter. The law passed by the Legislature, compelling the separation of deposit and savings banks, made it necessary to build a wing on the westerly side.

The Savings Bank was incorporated March 18, 1853, and the act was accepted April 15, 1853. On the acceptance of the act the following officers were elected: Horatio Moore, president; Eliphalet Pearson, vice-president; D. A. Kimball, secretary and treasurer; Horatio Moore, Ebenezer Hobbs, E. Pearson, J. H. Priest, R. P. Davis, Gillum Barnes, George Bigelow, Leonard P. Frost, Phineas Upham, Thomas Page, Samuel B. Whitney and D. A. Kimball, trustees. The other original members were: Nathan Hagar and Nathaniel L. Sibley, of Weston; Jonathan S. Parker, of Lexington; Asahel Wheeler and Galen Merriam, of West Newton; D. T. Huckins, T. Livermore, Seth Bemis and H. Cooper, of Watertown; Wm. F. Wheeler and Wm. Foster, of Lincoln; Wm. Mills and Thos. Rice, Jr., of Newton Lower Falls; Horace Heard, of Wayland; Thomas Barnes, George W. Frost, John Roberts, Amory Moore and Daniel C. Stratton, of Waltham.

The old building was demolished in 1888, the two banks occupying quarters temporarily in the J. W. Parmenter building on Moody Street. The new building was completed in September, 1889, at a cost of $50,000, and on September 30th of the same year was first occupied for business.

## CHAPTER XLIX.

### *WALTHAM—(Continued).*

### SCHOOLS AND NEWSPAPERS.

BY ALEXANDER STARBUCK.

SCHOOLS.—Waltham's separation from the parent town of Watertown appears to have been principally due to three causes: first, the early separation into military precincts; second, the location of the church; third, educational interests. As early as April 7, 1729, a meeting of the inhabitants of the West Precinct was held to consider, among other things, a location for a school-house. Allen Flagg agreed to donate to the precinct a suitable strip of land at the north end of his orchard for the purpose, and it was voted to accept the offer. February 4, 1729–30, Zachariah Smith, Allen Flagg, Thomas Harrington, Thomas Bigelow, Jonas Smith, John Childs and John Cutting were delegated to see the selectmen and have inserted in the warrant for the next town-meeting an article providing for an appropriation to build on the land of Mr. Flagg a school-house. The town declined the gift and refused to grant the money, greatly to the disappointment of the petitioners. That action was taken in March. In May a committee was appointed at a meeting of the people of the West Precinct to endeavor to have that district set off as a separate town, "and take Effectual care that the same may be Established that Learning may be Advanced among us or some other proper methods whereby to obtain the same." A petition representing the sentiment of the people of the precinct was forwarded to the General Court, which ordered the town served with a copy and cited it to show cause why the petition should not be granted. April 19, 1731, a committee was chosen by the town to oppose the division. Nevertheless the Court recommended, among other things, that the town provide two schoolhouses, with two duly qualified schoolmasters,—one for each precinct. The town (August 16, 1731) refused to accept the recommendations and the assessors of the West Precinct,—Nathaniel Harris and Deacon William Brown,—feeling that the East Precinct was unjust to them, refused to assess the grant made by the town for the support of schools. Again, in March, 1732–33, an attempt was made for separation and again it was unsuccessful.

June 28, 1736, Nathaniel Harris, William Brown and Daniel Benjamin, in behalf of the people of the West Precinct, and against the resolute opposition of the East Precinct people, obtained permission from the General Court to set off land from the common lands devoted to highways, sufficient to raise a sum of £1500, which was to be invested and the interest used for the support of schools. So bitter was the feeling growing out of this act that it culminated in a meeting of the inhabitants of the West

Precinct, December 7, 1737, at which a vote was passed to petition the General Court for separation. The prayer was granted, and January 4, 1737–38, the town of Waltham was incorporated.

In July, 1738, the selectmen appointed two of their number to secure a schoolmaster. In August they reported that they had agreed on Daniel Harrington, and he was employed. There were three school districts. The principal school at that time was in the location known as "Piety Corner." Salary of Mr. Harrington, £20 per quarter.

January, 1739–40, Adam Boardman was schoolteacher. January 25, 1741–42, Joseph Roberts was engaged to teach at £5 per month, and on March 10th of the same year it was voted to have a "moving" school. In May John Carns agreed to keep the school for two months in the district where John Dix lived, at the north part of the town, at £5 per month, with an allowance of 19*s.* per week if he boarded himself. In September the "movable" school was discontinued; £10 was appropriated to repair the school-house, and £80 to support the school.

In November the selectmen agreed with William Lawrence to teach the school for eight months, dating from the previous July, the pay to be £6, old tenor, and his board. Mr. Lawrence was succeeded in 1745 by Elisha Harding. In March, 1746–47, a "moving" school was again established, and Deacon William Brown was chosen to teach the North District. March, 1747–48, Samuel Livermore, Jr., was appointed to teach the West, Centre and North Districts. January, 1748–49, Caleb Upham was appointed a schoolteacher. In September, 1751, a discussion arose as to whether the teacher should be a male or a female. It was finally decided in favor of the former; and in November of the same year it was voted to spend the town's money to support the school in the schoolhouse, and that the teacher should be "a grammar-school master."

1752, Jonas Clark and Samuel Livermore, schoolmasters. Mr. Livermore continued to teach until 1756. He was succeeded by Isaac Livermore, who taught until some time in 1758. Leonard Williams taught in the latter part of 1758 and the early part of 1759. In March, 1760, the town appropriated £2 to carry on a children's reading-school in the southwest part of the town. Deacon Isaac Stearns was appointed by the selectmen to engage a school-mistress for the northerly portion of the town, and it was agreed to have a grammar school-master teach one quarter in the school-house. Mrs. George Lawrence was selected by Deacon Stearns, and we may safely conclude that she was the first female teacher regularly engaged by the town. In 1761 Jonathan Livermore, Samuel Williams and John Wyeth were paid for teaching school. In 1762 Samuel Williams and a Mrs. Clark performed the same service; in 1763 Mrs. Lawrence, a daughter of William Coolidge, a daughter of Lois Fiske and Mr. Williams were selected. In May, 1764, payment was ordered for the following-named school-teachers: Thomas Fisk's daughter, Joseph Hagar, Jr.'s wife, Joseph Bemis' wife, George Lawrence's wife, Hopestill Bent's daughter-in-law, Jonathan Sanderson, Jr.'s wife, John Dix's daughter, Ebenezer Brown's son and Samuel Williams. In March, 1765, it was voted that the grammar school should be a "moving" school during the remainder of the year. Leonard Williams and Elijah Brown were appointed to teach it. The town granted £41 for educational purposes in September, of which £12 were for the women's schools.

In 1769 Jonas Dix, Jr., was appointed teacher of the grammar school, and continued in the office until 1772, when he resigned on account of ill health. The town voted in the same year to build a new school-house near the old one, but took no further action towards carrying out its vote. In 1770, however, a committee was appointed to carry the vote into execution and to repair the old building.

In 1771 a son of Josiah Brown was one of the five teachers employed by the town. In 1772 William Fisk succeeded Jonas Dix, Jr. Miss Ruth Russell and a daughter of Jonathan Hammond were also teachers. In March, 1774, the town voted to build a new school-house near the meeting-house. By the report of the committee having the matter in charge, made in September, it appears that the work was done at an expense of £81 5*s.* 3*d.* In November of the same year the town voted to take down the old school-house and build one in the northwest section of the town.

In 1777 Jonas Dix, Jr., and William Fisk are recorded as teachers. In 1779 Samuel Kendall, Mr. Morse, Mr. Bridge and Eunice Mixer were paid for teaching. In June, 1780, the appropriation for schools was refused, probably because of the financial pressure of the Revolution. October 11th the town again refused an appropriation, but November 29th it granted £3360. The currency of the time was in a sad state, as may be inferred from the fact that £12,000 was appropriated for the purchase of 7200 pounds of beef. The teachers for that year were Eunice Mixer, Samuel Kendall, Mr. Boardman, Ruhamah Wellington and Mr. Bridge.

In 1781 Jonas Dix, Jr., and Mr. Bridge appear to be the instructors. The selectmen voted in December of that year to engage Ebenezer Bowman to keep the school "near the meeting-house." Mr. Bowman continued to teach the following year. In 1782 Nathaniel Bridge's name also appears on the list of teachers. In September, 1783, John Remington was hired to teach the school near the meeting-house, and Joseph Jackson that at the foot of the hill. In the following year Benjamin Green, Jr., was paid for teaching and he was again engaged to teach the grammar school in 1785. September 5, 1785, the town was divided into four school districts—Pond End, Trapelow, the southwest part of the town above Mixer's Lane (Bacon Street) and the Middle District, which included the balance.

In February, 1786, Jonas Dix was engaged to teach the grammar school for one year. In March John Remington was paid for teaching and Abijah Bigelow was engaged to teach at the new school-house at the west end of the plain, as long as the appropriation lasted, he to keep "two schools a day" after April 1st. Mr. Jackson, Nathan Underwood and John Child also appear to have been teachers during the year. Capt. Samuel Bigelow appears to be one of four teachers employed in 1787. In 1790 Messrs. Bridge, Dix and Mead were paid for teaching. The school grant of December, 1790, was thus apportioned to the several school-houses: Upper end of Plain, £25 6*s*. 8*d*.; Foot of Hills, £22 2*s*.; near the meeting-house, £30 5*s*. 3*d*.; Trapelow, £18 3*s*. 10*d*.; proprietors of new school-house (probably at the Lower Plain), £4 2*s* 3*d*. In 1791 it was voted to buy the school-house at the Upper Plain and Trapelow, they having been pronounced suitable and the proprietors being willing to sell. An appropriation of £77 11*s*. was made for the one at the Upper Plain, the amount being divided among twenty-one proprietors, all residing on upper Main and on South Streets; £56 18*s*. 10*d*. were paid for the one at Trapelow. The house near the Widow Barnard's was not accepted. In the selectmen's records for 1791 appears an order appropriating 3*s*. 6*d*. to pay for a horse and chaise "to bring the school mistress from Framingham."

In April, 1792, a vote was passed to remove the school-house near the meeting-house to a point just below the present cemetery on Main Street. In September, 1795, the town appropriated £50 to purchase stoves and shutters for the schools and make some repairs, and chose a special committee of three from each school district to attend to the expenditure of school appropriations. They probably acted as a school committee, and the organization was continued from year to year, as we lose sight of special appropriations for teachers. In 1797 the schools taught by males are styled "men's" schools and those taught by females "women's" schools. In this year the town appropriated $25 to establish a singing-school. In 1801 a School Committee of ten was elected, and this arrangement appeared to work so satisfactorily that it was continued voluntarily until the statute law made it mandatory. In 1803 the town appropriated $120 for a teacher of music. In 1813 the Factory Village (Bleachery) was set off as a separate school district. In 1817 the town voted to set off the Boston Manufacturing Co.'s estates for a school district and to discontinue the one at the Bleachery. In this connection it is well to note that for many years the Boston Manufacturing Co. sustained schools of its own for the instruction of the children of its employees.

Rev. Mr. Ripley appears about 1819–20 to have caused considerable trouble in his flock by using a portion of his time in teaching school, and it was made a matter for town interference, an effort being made to appoint a committee to interview him and induce him to quit teaching, but his friends were too numerous and the project was abandoned. In 1829 the town voted to exclude needle-work from the morning session of the summer schools, allowing it in the afternoon, and in 1830 a small sum was appropriated to procure medals to be given the most deserving scholars.

In spite of the law of 1789 in regard to the establishment of grammar schools, no effort was made to comply with it until 1820. In 1821 the town was sued for non-compliance with the act, but little heed was paid to the suit. The attempt to establish such a school was unsuccessfully repeated year after year. In 1832, however, the town appropriated $1200 to build a grammar school-house and town-house on the old meeting-house common. Subsequently a vote was passed to erect the building on the "gore of land" owned by Mr. Lyman, that gentleman offering to give the land and $200 to assist the work. This did not seem to suit, and after vote upon vote the town purchased of Mr. T. R. Plympton the land now occupied by the North Grammar School, increased the appropriation somewhat and erected the building there. When the present structure was put up, the old building was sold and removed to the corner of School and Exchange Streets, where it was remodeled into a tenement-house. In 1833 the town appropriated $300 to enable the School Committee to hire a school-master and establish a High School, and directed the committee to commence such a school at the earliest possible day. The first principal of this school was Franklin Hardy. After him came Josiah Rutter (1835), William H. Ropes (1838), E. A. W. Harlow (1841), Charles F. Simmons (1842), Daniel French (1842), William H. Ropes (1844), Leonard P. Frost (1847). During Mr. Frost's term of service the town gave up the hall in the upper story, changed it to make it suitable for school uses and established a High School there distinct from the grammar school, Mr. Frost taking charge of the former and his brother, George W., of the latter. In 1859 L. P. Frost succeeded his brother George; after him came William E. Sheldon (1869), Alonzo Meserve (January, 1871), John I. Prince (September, 1871), John S. Hayes (1879), John I. Prince (1879), Bradford W. Drake (1879), who is now teaching. In 1868 the town established a grammar school on the south side of the river and Arthur P. Smith was elected principal, a position he still retains. In the High School the principals succeeding L. P. Frost are Timothy W. Bancroft (1859), Andrew J. Lathrop (1864), James C. Parsons (1865), Minton Warren (1874), William E. Bunten (1876), Ruel B. Clark (1877), Charles W. Parmenter (1878), Eugene D. Russell (1889). There are at present fourteen school buildings, about 2400 scholars and seventy teachers.

The present High and North Grammar School buildings were erected in 1867; the South Grammar building in 1876; the West, 1876; Heard Street,

1880; Prospect Street, Orange Street and Bacon Street, 1883; Grove Street, 1887; the High Street Primary remodeled 1890. The Newton Street building was erected in 1833, but bears no semblance to the original structure.

In 1864 the advocates of the New Church faith erected the school building used by them and have maintained a school there which receives pupils from all over the United States. In 1888 the St. Joseph Parochial (Roman Catholic) School was established and the building was completed for school purposes.

NEWSPAPERS.—The newspaper life of Waltham, so far as can be ascertained, commenced with the publication of *The Hive*, the first number of which appeared under date of March 2, 1833. It was an eight-page periodical, printed in magazine style with a page form eight and a half inches by five inches. It was edited and published by S. B. Emmons, who for many years kept an apothecary store on Main Street, in the building west of the Townsend Block. It was for many months printed at the office of James B. Dow, then located at No. 122 Washington Street, Boston. By its first editorial we learn that it was "devoted to the publication of Original and Select Tales, Essays, Music, Biography, Travels, Original and Select Poetry, Amusing Miscellany, Humorous Anecdotes, etc., etc." It was published on alternate Saturdays, at one dollar per year. For some reason, which does not appear through a perusal of its columns, publication was suspended from May 25, 1833, until February 14, 1835, the numbering both in issues and pages proceeding at the latter time as though there had been no interregnum. When its publication was revived it was printed by "Dill and Sanborn, Music, Book and Job Printers, 43 Washington Street, Boston." September 5, 1835, it was printed in Waltham for the first time by W. C. George, who had just established himself in Waltham as a book and job printer. January 16, 1836, the last number of *The Hive* appeared. In his valedictory editor Emmons said: "This number of the *Hive* completes the present volume. It will be succeeded shortly by a paper of a larger size, to be published every week."

On the 7th of May, 1836, the first number of the *Waltham Star*, the paper probably alluded to by Mr. Emmons, appeared. It was published by Willard C. George. The second number appeared under date of June 4, 1836, and the third June 11th. Its life was a brief one and its publication was soon suspended for want of patronage. The *Middlesex Reporter* was published in Waltham about one year commencing in 1841. Nathaniel P. Banks, Jr., was its editor. It appears that two other attempts were made to establish newspapers in Waltham between 1836 and 1848, but names and dates are not at hand. The *Waltham Mirror* made its opening bow on July 6th of the latter year. It was a quarto, with a page form twelve and one-half inches by nine and one-half inches. It was published semi-monthly by V. S. Williams, who kept a periodical and general goods store in Wellington's building, just west of the bank, and was edited by H. B. Skinner, M.D., who had a Boston office at 60½ Cornhill. The *Mirror* lived about a year and then went the way of its predecessors.

Between 1849 and 1856 two more unsuccessful attempts were made to convince the people of Waltham that they needed a newspaper. May 18, 1850, D. Farnham commenced the publication of the *Rumford Journal*. Like its predecessors its life was brief. In April, 1852, appeared the first number of the *Massasoit Balance and Waltham Advocate*, published in Rumford Building by Kelley & Co. It also soon died.

Apparently undismayed by the failures of the preceding twenty-three years, Josiah Hastings, in 1856, launched the *Waltham Sentinel* on the sea of journalism. Mr. Hastings had previously published a two-page advertising sheet which was distributed free. On the 15th of February, 1856, he issued the first number of Waltham's first successful newspaper. The currents and the winds seemed propitious, and for twenty years the *Sentinel* paid its weekly visits to hundreds of Waltham firesides. It was edited by "an association of gentlemen." Its end was melancholy, even to the verge of the tragic. In 1876 the elder Mr. Hastings, his son William, who for many years had assisted his father in the conduct of the paper, and three grandchildren, the son and two daughters of William, died within the brief period of a few weeks. There was no one of the family left whose training was in the direction of newspaper work, and in 1877, the *Sentinel* was sold. It was purchased by George Phinney, proprietor of the *Waltham Free Press*, and became merged in that paper.

In February, 1863, George Phinney, who had had previous journalistic experience in Bridgewater, commenced the publication of the *Waltham Free Press*. At that time there was no distinctively Republican paper in Waltham. The *Free Press* early became the Waltham organ of that party, and has continued the exponent of Republican ideas to the present time. In the fall of 1884 Mr. Phinney disposed of the paper to Robert B. Somers, at that time a compositor in the office of the *Waltham Daily Tribune*. Alexander Starbuck was requested to take the position of editor, and did so. In the fall of 1885 Mr. Starbuck purchased a half-interest in the paper, and in November of that year the office, which up to that time had been located on the north side of the river, was removed to its present location, on the south side. March, 1888, Somers & Starbuck commenced the publication of a daily edition, which continues in successful operation at the present time. October 1, 1889, the newspaper and job-printing business, which, up to that time, had been run jointly, were divided, and the partnership dissolved, Mr. Somers assuming the job-print-

ing and Mr. Starbuck taking the newspapers. In its early life the *Free Press* passed through a varied experience. It was started in the second story of a building in the rear of Central (then Miller's) Block, which was previously used for sleeping apartments for the hotel in the upper stories of the block, but which has since been turned quarter round and moved to the line of Lexington Street. While located here it passed the ordeal of fire. It was then moved to a stone building back of Townsend's Block, and for a second time encountered fire. No serious accident, however, has since befallen it.

The next newspaper to be established in Waltham was the *Waltham Record*, which was started in 1876 by Barry & Berry. After a few months' experience Mr. Berry retired from the firm, and Mr. Barry carried on the business until 1885, when he disposed of the *Record* to Pratt Brothers, of Marlboro'. The paper was transferred to that town and merged with a large number of publications issued from the Marlboro' office. While in Mr. Barry's charge it was exceedingly well conducted. During the latter portion of its publication in Waltham it was issued semi-weekly.

*The Waltham Daily Tribune* was first published October 2, 1882, under the management of Eaton & Reed. It was first issued in Hovey's building on Moody Street, just south of the railroad. Mr. Reed subsequently disposed of his interest to Mr. Eaton. Mr. Eaton continued in possession and retained the position he held from the first as editor, until March 1888. He then sold out to a company of gentlemen, who formed a corporation under the name of "The Waltham Tribune Company." For several months the paper was under the management of E. G. Bond. Late in the fall of 1888 he was succeeded by H. E. Browne, the present editor and manager. The company was incorporated in 1888 with a capital of $14,000.

On May 5, 1886, E. G. Bond published the first number of the *Charles River Laborer*, a weekly newspaper issued, according to its prospectus, in the interest of the workingmen particularly. It was printed by Rice & Drake, at their office, on Pine Street, near Moody. It lived a little more than a year.

October 16, 1886, the *Waltham Times*, a daily newspaper, published by Rice & Drake and edited by T. P. James, made its appearance. It lived about a year, and suspended publication.

Several amateur periodicals have appeared from time to time, lived a few months and then quietly died out, but as they were not designed to enter the professional field, no attempt is made to give them in detail.

A single attempt has been made in Waltham to establish a magazine. In March, 1836, Willard C. George published the first number of the *Repertory*, a monthly magazine of twenty-six pages, published at $1.00 a year. Mr. George must have received but little encouragement, as it is said that the second number of the periodical never appeared.

The *Christian Freeman and Family Visitor*, edited by Rev. Sylvanus Cobb, was printed by Josiah Hastings about two years, beginning in the spring of 1839. The office was then removed to Boston, the paper being some years after merged into *The Trumpet*, which in turn was merged in *The Christian Leader*.

## CHAPTER L.

### *WALTHAM—(Continued).*

### THE AMERICAN WALTHAM WATCH COMPANY.

THE projector of the enterprise of systematic watch-making, which has become an industry of no small proportions in America, was Aaron L. Dennison.

He was a typical Yankee youth, born in Freeport, Maine, in the year 1812. As he early evinced a taste for mechanical pursuits he was apprenticed to a watchmaker. After serving in that capacity about three years, in Brunswick, Maine, he went to Boston, where he obtained a situation with Messrs. Currier & Trott, where he endeavored to perfect himself as a journeyman.

The varieties of style in the construction of Swiss and English watches, and the diversified jobs which naturally come into the hands of the watch repairer, would tend to stimulate ingenuity and develop thought in one who was interested in his work.

Mr. Dennison certainly seems to have been possessed of progressive tendencies, so that it very naturally occurred to him that there might possibly be some improvement in the methods of watch-making, especially in the direction of a greater uniformity in sizes of corresponding parts in watches of the same make. Visiting the United States Armory at Springfield, Massachusetts, he became greatly interested in the machinery used in the manufacture of muskets on the "interchangeable plan," and very naturally the idea of applying the same system to the manufacture of watches presented itself to him; and the more he contemplated it the more firmly was he convinced that the general system or method which was evidently such a success in the making of firearms, might, and without doubt would, in time be employed in the performance of the required operations on the smaller and more delicate parts of pocket time-pieces.

Having become possessed with this general idea, Mr. Dennison devoted many hours of his spare time to the study of the numerous details involved in the adaptation of such a scheme.

His continued contemplation of the subject only served to convince him that the mechanical difficul-

ties could be surmounted, and that therefore the scheme of machine-made matches was practicable, and, in time, was sure to be adopted.

With the earnest and very natural desire to see in tangible form some results from his long-continued study, Mr. Dennison endeavored to impart to capitalists some of the enthusiasm which his long contemplation of the scheme had aroused in himself.

It is quite probable, however, that capital at that time was even more conservative than it now is; so that it is not surprising that several years should elapse before any one was found bold enough to risk his money in an enterprise the success of which was at least problematical.

But in 1849 Mr. Dennison had an interview with Mr. Edward Howard, who seems to have been filled with an enthusiasm equal to his own, but with quite a different scheme for its object. At that time Mr. Howard was, in company with Mr. D. P. Davis, engaged in the manufacture of clocks and scales, and also standard weights and measures, for which they had a contract from the State of Massachusetts. They had also done something in the way of making fire-engines; and at that time Mr. Howard was greatly interested in a scheme for building locomotives on an extensive scale.

Mr. Dennison succeeded not only in dissuading Mr. Howard from any attempt to engage in the locomotive business, but made him a convert to his own project for watch-making. Having then obtained an ally, who soon became quite as enthusiastic as himself, Mr. Dennison's own courage and confidence increased, and the two men began their search for a capitalist, who would be able, by the aid of their prophetic vision, to discern a profitable return for an investment in their novel undertaking. This individual they found in the person of Mr. Samuel Curtis, of Boston, who consented to invest the sum of $20,000 in the enterprise. The undertaking having been definitely decided upon, the next thing to be determined was as to the nature of the first practical action.

Without doubt Mr. Dennison had long before planned in his own mind very many details, and was prepared to submit a definite course of procedure. His suggestion was that a personal visit of inspection and investigation be made to the watch-making districts of England, and, at the same time, arrangements for the purchase of needful supplies which could not be readily procured in American markets, such as enamels, jewels, etc.

This recommendation of Mr. Dennison's was adopted; and accordingly he soon went to England, where he spent several months in gathering information as to the systems and methods in use by the English watch-makers; his observation only serving to confirm him in his belief that Americans could readily compete with them, especially in view of the fact of the extreme conservatism of the English, which prevented their ready adoption of new methods.

In a letter written by Mr. Dennison, while in Europe, he says, "I found that the party setting up as manufacturer of watches bought his Lancashire movements,—a conglomeration of rough materials,—and gave them out to A. B. C. and D. to have them finished; and how A. B. C. D. gave out the different jobs of pivoting certain wheels of the train to E. certain other parts to F., and the fusee cutting to G.—dial-making, jeweling, gilding, motioning, etc., to others, down almost the entire length of the alphabet. . . . Finding things in this condition, as a matter of course, my theory of Americans not finding any difficulty in competing with the English, especially if the interchangeable system and manufacturing in large quantities was adopted, may be accepted as reasonable."

During the absence of Mr. Dennison the other parties in the enterprise were not idle, so that after his return, work was commenced on a model watch, and some machinery and tools. Work was commenced on a factory building in October, 1850, and it was completed in the following January. It was located on Hamden Street, in Roxbury,—now a part of the city of Boston,—and designated as the Highland District. At that time the business was conducted under the name of "The American Horologe Company," and the capital invested consisted principally of the $20,000 furnished by Mr. Curtis, together with the practical manufacturing experience of Messrs. Howard & Davis, and the enthusiasm and confidence of Mr. Dennison. Of this combination, the dollars gradually but surely and forever disappeared; the manufacturing experience was considerably enlarged; and the enthusiasm probably remained unchanged.

Of course, in commencing the business of watch-making, one of the primary matters to be decided was the form of watch to be adopted, which involved the construction of a model from which to work in the building of the tools and machines required. A small room was partitioned off in the Howard & Davis clock factory, and two men were detailed to begin this work. They were the brothers Oliver and David Marsh. They were soon joined by Mr. Charles S. Moseley, whose name is familiar in many of the watch factories of the country, and to whom is due the credit of designing many machines now in use in all American watch factories. Among others who were engaged on the original watches and machines, it is proper to mention here Mr. James Baker, who afterward became a foreman of one of the departments of the Waltham factory, which he left in 1874, to engage in mercantile business, returning, however, after a few years' absence, and is still industriously at work.

Mr. Nelson P. Stratton also soon became employed in the new enterprise; and very naturally, for he was a watchmaker by trade, having been engaged with the brothers James & Henry Pitkin, who in 1838 attempted to establish a watch factory at Hartford,

Conn., and did indeed make about 800 movements, but, as their cost was greater than imported watches, the enterprise was abandoned.

Believing that Mr. Stratton's experience in the Pitkins' factory would be of great value, Mr. Dennison persuaded him to give up his position with Messrs. McKay, Spear & Brown, jewelers, on Washington Street, Boston, and cast in his lot with the promoters of the new industry.

In taking this action no mistake was made, for Mr. Stratton soon became prominent in the management of the business; but of him more will be said hereafter. Of the other workmen who were employed at an early date, mention should be made of Mr. James T. Shepard, a brother-in-law of Mr. Stratton, who left the Springfield Armory to contribute his labor and skill to the new undertaking. He early became the head of one of the departments of the work, and still continues in the same position in the Waltham factory.

Among others who, early entering the service of the company, naturally came to occupy responsible positions, were Mr. John J. Lynch, who was foreman of the jeweling department, until his death in September, 1885, and Mr. Albert T. Bacon, who was for many years the general superintendent of the Waltham factory.

Mr. David Marsh was adjuster of high-grade watches, until he left the factory to enter mercantile business.

In the summer of the next year (1851) a model watch was completed. In size it corresponded with the 18 size movement as made at the present time by all American factories, but it is said to have been radically different, however, in that it was designed to run eight days with one winding, instead of about thirty-six hours, as does the ordinary watch. But it was soon found that such a form of watch was impracticable, and it was abandoned for the one-day watch.

Before any watches had been completed, the name of the company was changed to the Warren Manufacturing Company (probably in honor of Gen. Joseph Warren, whose birth-place was not far from the Roxbury factory), and the first hundred movements produced bore this name. These were completed and placed on the market in 1853. The next few hundred were named Samuel Curtis. But it was soon realized that the company name was not sufficiently suggestive of its business and it was changed to the Boston Watch Company.

The two or three years' experience at the Roxbury factory seems to have convinced the managers that the location was in many respects an unfavorable one, inasmuch as it was extremely dusty in the summer months, and it was also felt that in planning for the future growth of the business, no slight regard should be had for the requirements of the employes, and provisions be made for their happiness and comfort in the direction of homes.

Influenced by this feeling, Mr. Dennison began to search for a new and more favorable location. In his explorations among the suburban towns within a reasonable distance from Boston, he found a most charming spot which seemed to possess all the desired qualifications. This location was at Stony Brook, at the extreme eastern boundary of the town of Weston, and about eleven miles from Boston, on the line of the Fitchburg Railroad. But the owner of the desired land, Mr. N. L. Sibley, not having the enthusiastic faith in the future magnitude of the watch-making industry which possessed Mr. Dennison, could not be made to realize the very great pecuniary advantage which would accrue to him from the establishment of such a factory.

Failing to agree with Mr. Sibley on terms of purchase, that location was given up, and search was made for some available site, which was soon found in the "Bemis Farm," which was situated on the south side of the Charles River, about three-quarters of a mile from the centre of the village of Waltham, and only ten miles from Boston.

Having then found a satisfactory location for the factory, the next thing was to make it evident to the employes that country life was a thing to be very greatly desired. Accordingly, Mr. Dennison used to plan excursions into the country, the objective-point, of course, being a certain pasture on the south bank of the Charles River. And then he would endeavor to awaken in his companions a little of the enthusiasm which seems always to have possessed him, by pointing out to them some of the very charming locations on which to build houses. It is related that, on one of these outing days, Mr. Dennison mounted a stone wall, and waving his long arms toward the adjoining field, he exclaimed to his companions, "Somewhere about there, gentlemen, there is going to be a watch factory." The factory was subsequently built on the spot then designated; and moreover, some of the men actually located their homes on the very lots chosen for them.

The establishment of an industry so novel and, in the opinion of its projectors, so promising as watch-making, naturally set in motion other schemes for money-making, which should be more or less dependent upon or co-operative with the new factory.

The Waltham Improvement Company was incorporated in March, 1854, with a capital of $100,000. They purchased most of the land in the vicinity of the watch factory site, amounting to several hundred acres, and laid it out into building lots, with main thoroughfares and intersecting streets.

Of the capital stock of this land corporation, the Boston Watch Company held thirty shares, at $100 each.

Work was soon commenced on the new factory buildings, and prosecuted so vigorously that by October of that year they were ready for the reception of the machinery and tools. An engine and the

needful boilers were put in place, shafting put up, and the machinery moved from the Roxbury factory and put in operation.

This factory was built in the form of two parallel wings running towards the river, with a square building connecting the two in front, in which were located the various offices.

The material used in the construction of these original buildings was found on the spot, in the form of the gravel which constitutes the bulk of the soil of that region. This gravel was mixed with lime mortar, and the compound poured into a mould of plank, which was constructed in the form of a section of the building. After a section of this "concrete" had stood a sufficient time to become hardened, another section was built upon it in like manner, and so the process was continued, till the desired height was attained.

This method of construction was so successful that it was proposed to continue it, and one or two smaller buildings were made in the same manner; but when, after partly completing a building designed for use as a boarding-house, a rain-storm washed it nearly all down, confidence in that form of construction seems to have suffered a fatal shock; for it was not again attempted. Of these original buildings, the last one was demolished in 1879.

For some time after entering the new factory about fifty hands were employed, but few, if any, watches were produced. This necessitated a continual draft upon the very limited capital of the company, relieved by little, if any income, so that it was but a question of time when financial trouble would be inevitable. And in less than two years matters had become not only serious but desperate. All the money which could be obtained had been absorbed. the product was small, and, with a natural prejudice against a new watch, the sales were slow; and by the spring of 1857 the end of the second stage was reached, and the company made an assignment.

The property was offered for sale by the assignee, and, on one rainy day in May, there was a gathering in the open court between the buildings, and in a short time the factory, with all its equipments, together with what unfinished product it contained, passed from the ownership of the men who had toiled so hopefully for it.

Mr. Royal E. Robbins, of New York City, who had for some years been in the watch importing business, bid in the property, for himself and the firm of Tracy & Baker, who were to quite an amount creditors of the unfortunate watch company; the price being $56,000.

The new firm-name was Tracy, Baker & Co.; but as this factory was so far distant from the watch-case business of Messrs. Tracy & Baker, which was located in Philadelphia, those men soon disposed of their interest to Mr. Robbins, who associated with him Mr. James Appleton and Mr. E. Tracy, and conducted the business from September 1, 1857, under the firm-name of Appleton, Tracy & Co.

Almost immediately the great commercial and financial crisis of that year occurred, and for about a year it was necessary to carry on the works without returns from sales. With the aid of the New York firm of Robbins & Appleton, and of some friendly bankers in Boston, means were found to keep the factory running until, in the autumn of 1858, better times appeared, and a market for the product was gradually made. But it was a severe struggle, and a great trial to the faith and patience of Mr. Robbins. His capital being all involved, and his ability to carry through to success such a novel and risky enterprise being a good deal questioned, he was reduced to straits for money, which, in view of the subsequent history of the concern, presents a great contrast of conditions.

Many a time Mr. Robbins deposited with his own hands in Boston banks large boxes of watches, as collateral security for his notes, discounted at eighteen per cent. by capitalists to whom he had been introduced.

The co-operation of the workmen was secured, and many concessions on their part, of both time and wages, were considerately contributed to the maintenance of operations throughout this disastrous period. It was difficult enough, as many business men will remember, for the best and longest established concerns to borrow in that year, and it may well be believed that the effort to revive a bankrupted watch-making business found very little favor amongst the few who had money to lend.

However, in 1858 the clouds began to break. The factory had by hard experience learned how to make watches by machinery, and to make them well, at a comparatively low cost. The future began to look very promising, but more capital was needed. In these circumstances Mr. Robbins proposed to the Waltham Improvement Company, that, inasmuch as the prosperity of that company was in a great measure dependent upon the success of the watch firm, their mutual interests would be best promoted by a union of properties in one company, whose capital should be made large enough for their objects. This proposal was so evidently wise that it met with acceptance, and "The Waltham Improvement Company, at a shareholders' meeting, held August 26, 1858, voted to buy the watch factory property, real and personal, excepting the stock of finished goods then owned by Royal E. Robbins, for the sum of $100,000 and a bonus of $20,000; and therefore voted to increase the capital stock of the company to $200,000." Mr. Robbins immediately subscribed the additional capital.

Dr. Horatio Adams was president of this company, Mr. W. H. Keith was clerk, and Mr. Robbins was elected treasurer and general business manager, which position he has continuously held during the thirty-two succeeding years.

With this consolidation the firm-name of Appleton, Tracy & Co. disappeared, and the business was owned and conducted by the Waltham Improvement Company; but on Feb. 8, 1859, the name was, by act of the Legislature, changed to the American Watch Company, and under that name its products achieved a world-wide reputation. On March 31, 1859, the officers of the Improvement Company were formally chosen to similar positions in the American Watch Company.

Dr. Adams continued to hold the office of president till February 16, 1861, when he resigned on account of ill health, and was succeeded on March 28th by Mr. W. H. Keith.

Mr. Dennison continued to hold the position of superintendent till 1861, at which time he severed his connection with the company.

Mr. Stratton also acted for a time as assistant superintendent.

Until 1860 nothing was realized from the business in the shape of dividends, but in that year a five per cent. dividend was declared—the first profitable return obtained from watch-making in America.

The productive capacity of the factory was gradually increased by the duplication of existing machines and also by the designing and constructing of new ones. Mention has already been made of Mr. Moseley, as having been somewhat prominent in this line. Another mechanic of special inventive ability was obtained in the person of Mr. Charles Vanderwoerd, of whom more will be said hereafter.

In further search for competent mechanics, Mr. Dennison seems to have had the United States Armory still in his mind, and Mr. Ambrose Webster was brought on from Springfield, and installed in the machine-shop.

Mr. Webster was able to contribute to the factory quite an essential element. He possessed, either by nature or by virtue of the training and discipline of an apprenticeship in the United States Armory [then under military superintendence], an appreciation of the value of thorough system, and his help in this direction was of very great service, especially at that time, when it seemed evident that the business was destined to live, and when it was important to so plan the methods of manufacturing that the product should be reliable, both as to quantity and quality. Mr. Webster continued at the head of the machinery department till 1872, when he took the position of assistant superintendent; but during the six or more years immediately preceding that time his sphere of duties had so enlarged as to require an assistant, who had direct charge of the machine-shop.

The first person who acted in that capacity was Mr. George Hunter, who later went to Elgin, Illinois, and aided in starting the watch-factory there. In that factory he took at first the position of machine-shop foreman, but is now, and for the past fifteen years has been the general superintendent.

On May 19, 1860, the capital of the American Watch Company was increased to $300,000. Hardly had the newly re-organized company caught a glimpse of daylight ahead, after the gloom of failure and struggle, when the Civil War broke out, and all business came to a stand-still.

With little or no hope of being able to find a market for their product, unless that product should be so small as to be made at an actual loss, it was decided to reduce the expenses to the lowest point, but at the same time to keep the factory in operation so as to hold the leading operatives.

To this end the machine-shop was provided with work at building a few small lathes, for which a market was found; the hours of work were reduced, and most of the workmen who did not enlist in the army were discharged. A few hands were kept at work making machinery and in the production of watch movements and cases.

But the very events from which so much was feared were directly the means of great prosperity to this young industry, for almost immediately a demand for watches for soldiers sprang up, which lasted throughout the war.

This sudden and unlooked-for demand for watches was, fortunately, not an exacting one, save for number. Had the demand been for watches of such a degree of excellence as is now required, for accuracy and finish, it could not have been met; for the simple reason that few trained and experienced workmen were then available. But, using such facilities as were obtainable, in the way of workmen, machines and tools, vigorous efforts were put forth to supply the welcome demand.

In common with everything else at that period, the prices of all watches were high—perhaps relatively higher than at any other time in the history of this company. So that it is not a matter of surprise that the profits of the business at that time were very large indeed. As a result of that season of prosperity a large surplus was accumulated, and in 1865 the capital was increased to $750,000, the stock being distributed among the stockholders in the form of a special dividend.

In 1862 the company bought out the plant and property of the Nashua Watch Company; and, as they were at once incorporated with the Waltham works, it may be interesting to give a brief sketch of the history of the rise and fall of that establishment.

About 1857 or 1858 Mr. B. D. Bingham, of Nashua, N. H., who had been a maker of clocks and regulators, entered the employ of the Waltham Company, that he might learn the various processes by which watches were being made by machinery.

At that time Mr. Stratton was assistant superintendent of the factory. He had invented an improved main-spring barrel and obtained a patent upon it, and also a hair-spring stud, both of which had been adopted by the company.

Both Mr. Stratton and Mr. Bingham were quite

ambitious, and, in the belief that the problems of successful watch-making had been practically solved, they began to lay plans for the establishment of a similar enterprise.

In the confidence that capitalists could be induced to invest in the undertaking, these two men visited Nashua, N. H., in 1859, and did succeed in the formation of a company, with a capital of $100,000. Returning to Waltham, they enlisted the services of several of the best men employed by the old company, among whom were Mr. Moseley, Mr. Vanderwoerd and some others.

A building was secured in Nashua, and fitted up so as to adapt it to the requirements of the work to be done. Mr. Stratton's desire was to make a watch of a higher grade than the Waltham Company had at that time undertaken, and with that purpose, work was at once commenced on the required machinery and tools. Mr. Moseley served as the master mechanic, and, in connection with Mr. Vanderwoerd, constructed a number of excellent machines.

But here the old story was quickly repeated, for in 1862 the money had all vanished; and, although about a thousand watches had been well-advanced toward completion, the stockholders declined to put in any additional money, and matters of necessity came to a standstill.

There being no hope of further money, the only thing remaining was to save as much as possible from the wreck—for such the enterprise begun with so much confidence had then become. It is not a matter of surprise that, with the knowledge of two failures in this industry, it was a difficult matter to find parties ready to invest in the purchase of this property. But Mr. Stratton finally succeeded in effecting a sale to the American Watch Company, the price paid being about one-half the original cost of the plant. The Waltham Company paid $53,000 for the entire property, which, in addition to the machinery, included the watches then approaching completion, which were made in both what are known as sixteen and twenty size.

The Nashua factory was kept in operation while the addition of buildings needful for accommodating its machinery was being made to the Waltham factory, Mr. Charles W. Fogg being sent from Waltham to superintend the work, until the fall of 1862, when the property was removed to Waltham.

For several years these tools were kept by themselves, a new department being created, and put under the general charge of Mr. Fogg, with Mr. Vanderwoerd in charge of the mechanical part of the work.

Mr. Fogg retained his position till about 1877, when he retired from active life. The "Nashua Department" was maintained till July, 1878, when a portion of the work was consolidated with similar work of the original factory; and in 1884 the other parts of the work were distributed among the several departments where they appropriately belonged.

The Nashua watches were of the form of construction designated as "three-quarter plate," and, by virtue of their form, and also the excellence of their workmanship, as made at Waltham, took the highest rank among American watches, but were not for many years a source of direct profit to the company.

Having very briefly reviewed the history of the Nashua Watch Factory, and seen how in that instance, as in the case of the original venture of Mr. Dennison, the fondest and most confident anticipations of success were doomed to disappointment, it may be appropriate to make mention of the peculiar fascination which has seemed to be connected with the enterprise of watch-making in America.

When, on the sale of the property of the bankrupt Boston Watch Company to Mr. Robbins, in 1857, Mr. Howard retired, he took with him a confident assurance that watch-making could be made profitable, and, attempting to demonstrate the fact, he again embarked in the business at the original place in Roxbury, where the business has since that time been conducted, but with what measure of financial success it is not our province to indicate.

Not disheartened nor intimidated by the failure of the Nashua enterprise, several of the prominent men of the Waltham factory (including some who were engaged in the Nashua scheme), believing that the rapidly-growing part of the country in the West would prove favorable for the establishment of a factory patterned after the one at Waltham, visited Chicago, and so succeeded in interesting capitalists that the building of the Elgin, Ill., factory resulted.

The fact that the principal owners of the Elgin factory were men of wealth, and thus able to replenish their frequently exhausted treasury, alone prevented the repetition there of the unfortunate experiences of the earlier Waltham and Nashua factories. But notwithstanding the fact that ten years passed before the Elgin Company began to realize anything in the way of dividends, and with the struggles and disasters of the New England companies well known, there has ever seemed to be a fascination in the idea of organizing watch factories which has caused to be brought into existence a multitude of such establishments, to the financial ruin of many a too confident investor, and the heavy losses of very many more.

From this digression we now return to the consideration of the fortunes of the American Watch Company.

As has already been said, the original factory buildings were constructed of "concrete;" but when future enlargements took place, another form of construction was adopted. Following the building of the additions made needful by the absorption of the Nashua concern, several new wings were added, the years of 1864 and 1865 being particularly busy ones in this direction.

A short two-story wing had already been built in front, the lower story being devoted to the uses of the

gilding department, and the upper one to the work of fitting the "trains." Further additions were made by constructing other wings parellel with the street, the original two-story flat roof corridor building giving place to one of brick, with an additional story, which was used as a finishing-room. A second corridor building was built, also of brick. This was located about a hundred feet south of the first, and the two connected by a two-story workshop; another similar wing extended about eighty feet to the south of this second corridor, and in it was established a portion of the Nashua machinery. In addition to these, the machine-shop wing was extended toward the river, and two wings parallel with the front, but between it and the river, were built. Besides these, a second engine-house and boiler-house were built and equipped. With the exception of the two corridor buildings, and the engine and boiler-houses, all of these buildings were constructed with wooden frames filled in solid with brick.

This period of extensive building seems to mark an epoch in the history of the enterprise, which may perhaps be designated as the fourth stage. While the business was located at Roxbury it may be said to have been in the ideal stage. And after removal to Waltham, up to the year 1857, came the period of experiment and failure. Following that, and lasting till 1861, came a period of suspense, succeeded by the four years which we have just considered, and which may properly be regarded as a period of achievement and firm establishment.

The fifth stage, commencing about 1866 and reaching to the present time, has been one of continued enlargement, of which more will be said hereafter. Still further additions are definitely planned, and will doubtless be completed in due time.

In conjunction with the renewal and enlargement of the factory buildings, the company was engaged in providing homes for its people.

A large number of dwellings were erected within a convenient distance of the factory. These were planned in a variety of styles, and of varying sizes, so as to accommodate the operatives with larger or smaller families.

In many cases money was advanced to employees who desired to build houses for themselves. The streets were also adorned with young shade-trees, which at this time are assuming fine proportions.

The character, and consequent reputation, of the watches made by this company had been steadily gaining, and as a consequence were in demand, and found ready sale. But the attempts of foreign makers to retain their market in America, and the competition resulting from the multiplication of watch factories, has had the effect to continually reduce the prices, and so compelling a corresponding reduction in the cost of manufacture, either at the sacrifice of quality, reduction in wages, or in greatly increased production.

Manifestly the first of these plans could only result in eventual failure; but even if it could be otherwise, a concern which had by the labor of years gained a high place in the estimation of the watch trade would realize the value of what had cost them so much, and endeavor by all means to retain their good reputation by adhering to their high standard of quality.

The increased sales of watches also made necesssary the corresponding increase of means for their production; and, while the tools which had been in use up to the period of which we are writing (1865) had probably never been equaled, it was by no means certain that very great improvements might not be made, both in capability and accuracy. It was natural that in the beginning of the enterprise the idea should obtain that accuracy of operation would be secured by delicacy of construction, and therefore the machinery of those earlier years was made very light, and with resulting sensitiveness, which involved a corresponding delicacy of manipulation on the part of the operative, which could only be acquired by a period of education, and with results depending largely upon individual ability.

But the experience of years had demonstrated that delicacy of machinery did not insure uniformity of result; and from about this time the theory of machine-building has been materially modified in the direction of increased strength and solidity. But while obtaining a very marked improvement in strength, and consequent uniformity of operation, no radical departure was made in the principles of the machines, the increase of factory capacity being secured by the multiplication of existing machines. There were occasional exceptions however, in the direction of semi-automatic machines, serving to foreshadow what might be done when the proper time should come.

But without doubt the policy pursued in this matter was the wisest for that time. Moreover, it may be doubted if the peculiar mechanical or inventive talent required for the production of automatic machines had then been developed to any considerable extent; although there was not lacking evidence of no mean order of ability in machine construction.

The era of automatic machine construction commenced a few years later, and Mr. Vanderwoerd was probably more prominent in his achievements in that direction than any other individual. The most interesting and valuable of his inventions was a machine for making the delicate screws which are so indispensable in the structure of watches. This machine is able to accomplish the work of three men, and is, moreover, so arranged that but little attention is required, so that one man can easily attend to as many as six machines.

When the United States Government called for volunteer soldiers to aid in purting down the Rebellion, and all through the loyal North men were leaving home and business, and enrolling themselves in the

ranks of the soldiery, the managers of the watch factory were active and earnest in endeavors to raise the needed recruits. Men who were valuable to the company by reason of their skill and experience were not on that account dissuaded from offering their services to their country in its hour of peril and need; but were urged to enlist in the army, with the promise of employment on their return.

Of the numbers who went to the front, some returned in safety, some were honorably discharged in consequence of wounds, others came home maimed, leaving perhaps some of their limbs to mingle with the soil of the sunny South; and some gave up their lives on the field of battle.

A stranger would be impressed in observing the employees as they leave the factory, by the number of persons walking by the aid of canes, others needing crutches, still others having but one arm; and it might seem that they were engaged in a business which was especially dangerous. Quite the contrary is the fact, however, for, among the tens of thousands of persons who have been employed during the existence of the company, there has not a single fatality occurred, the most serious accidents resulting in the loss of one or two fingers, in almost or quite every instance the result of individual carelessness.

The unusual number of lame and halt who are here gathered is explained by the fact that many veterans of the war are still employed, and that the nature of the work is such that bodily infirmities, which in many other industries would prove serious obstacles, do not prevent the performance of certain kinds of work which is essential. So, too, there are many individuals who are not in the enjoyment of vigorous health, and who are yet compelled to labor, who here find work which is within their ability.

But notwithstanding the fact that so many persons in delicate health, and a larger number by no means robust, are here employed, it has been a matter of surprise to those who have investigated the subject, to find that the death rate is remarkably low.

In 1888 Mr. John Swinton spent some weeks in studying the social life of Waltham, as connected with the watch factory, and, in an article written by him, he says, "One of the facts which has surprised me most, in studying the state of things in the watch factory, is the extraordinarily low rate of mortality among the operatives. I find, by the carefully kept records of each of the departments, that it is below a half of one per cent. per annum.

"This is, of course, owing partly to the healthfulness of the locality, partly to the absence of child labor in the factory, and partly to the excellent sanitary conditions in which the buildings are kept at every season of the year. It is, nevertheless, proof of the wonderful measure of welfare in the lives of the 2500 workers now under review. It would not be hard to mention factories in which the death rate runs as high as three or four per cent. per annum."

But while the above statements are no doubt correct, it is not to be supposed that sickness is a thing unknown.

It has always been the established policy of the company to make the most careful and generous provision for the comfort and health of its operatives, yet no provision can insure against the visits of epidemics which occasionally visit the various sections of the country (like "La Grippe," which occasioned a more general and serious disturbance than anything of like character within the history of the company).

To secure the advantages of mutual assistance in cases of need, the operatives in the year 1866 established the "Watch Factory Relief Association." Article 2 of its Constitution stated that "The object of this Association shall be to aid all members whose circumstances are such as to need relief in cases of sickness or injury while in the employ of the American Watch Company, or whose sickness or injury shall have been contracted while in the employ of said company. None but members shall receive aid except by concurrent action of the Relief Committee and the vote of the Association. Persons working as learners shall be exempt from dues the first four months of their services with the American Watch Company."

Other articles provided for choice of officers, among whom was "a Relief Committee, consisting of four gentlemen and three ladies, to whom all applications for relief must be made, and whose duty it shall be to see that timely assistance is rendered to all in need."

The dues prescribed were, from the foremen, sixty cents per quarter; from all other men, fifty cents; and from women, thirty cents.

A further provision was, that "no Superintendent or Foreman shall be eligible to any office in the Association."

A feeling of independence, and a disinclination to accept charity in any form, without doubt deterred very many members from applying for aid when in sickness; and quite possibly occasional payments to some who were not in actual need served in time to create a demand for a change in the method of relief; and, in 1881, the Association was re-organized on a strictly mutual basis; the assessment of dues was changed from quarterly to monthly intervals, and the amount of dues reduced to twenty-five cents, without distinction as to sex or position. The restrictions as to the holding of office were also abolished. The amount of money allowed to applicants for relief is fixed by the constitution at $4.00 per week, after the first week (for which no appropriation is allowed), and in no case is the benefit to cover a period exceeding ten weeks in any one year. It is further provided that, in case of death of a member, the sum of $50.00 shall be appropriated for funeral expenses.

The books of the treasurer of the Association show

that since its organization, in 1866, it has paid 103 such claims; and that, up to the close of the year 1889, there had been paid out a total of nearly $45,000 in yearly amounts, varying from $945 in 1866, to $5814 in 1889.

Since the re-organization of the Association, in 1881, the condition of the treasury has allowed the omission of ten regular assessments, and never in its history has a special assessment been required until 1889, that being occasioned by the prevalence of the epidemic, "La Grippe." The sympathy of the management of the Watch Company with the aims and objects of this Relief Association has been manifested by its annual contribution of $200 to its funds.

The years immediately following the close of the Civil War, while constituting a period of general business activity and apparent prosperity, were not without intervals of anxiety and depression in the watch-making industry. It has, however, seemed a very remarkable thing that at times, when business in general has been languishing, and many industries have been obliged to completely suspend operations, this factory has been almost uniformly kept busy. This is the more strange because it would be expected that in times of dullness and scarcity of money, watches would naturally be a drug in the market. But with the exception of a few months in the fall and winter of 1873–74, when financial disturbance was so nearly universal, this factory has been kept steadily at work. And it is probable that it may be truthfully said that few, if any, towns in our country suffered less during that period of business troubles, than did Waltham.

Such a measure of prosperity as was shared by this whole community was, without doubt, due almost entirely to the exertions and the sagacity of the watch factory management and its selling agents, and cannot but be a matter of the greatest gratification.

The steady increase in the volume of business made necessary a corresponding increase of capital. And on August 3, 1870, half a million dollars were added, —making a total of $1,250,000. But within three years even this amount was found insufficient; and on January 14, 1873, the capital was increased to $1,500,000.

With the desire to secure, if possible, a more complete identification of interest in the business on the part of the employes, and, at the same time, giving them the opportunity for a profitable investment of their accumulated savings, Mr. Robbins made a provision that the employes should be allowed to subscribe for a portion of the new issue of stock on terms much more favorable than could be obtained by other parties. This opportunity was embraced by many of the operatives, and while some of them subsequently disposed of their shares, many others are still securing their semi-annual returns. And if they are desirous of disposing of their stock, they can do so at a large advance.

When the National Centennial Exhibition was determined upon this company entered heartily into the work of providing an exhibit which should be a fitting indication of the progress which America had made in this branch of industry. Besides exhibiting a very large number of finished watches, in various grades, and in cases of silver and gold, a workshop was fitted up with a number of the most interesting automatic machines which had then been added to the equipment of the factory. These machines were kept in practical operation by a corps of operatives, who were in constant attendance during the entire season of the Philadelphia exhibition.

This exhibit proved to be one of the most attractive in the whole fair, and was from morning till night surrounded by a dense crowd of eager and interested visitors. In addition to these objects of such interest to the curious, the company entered a number of watches of various grades, to be submitted to the most searching and exacting tests, to demonstrate their accuracy as to time-keeping qualities.

It is a matter for congratulation and pardonable pride, that, although in competition with the watches of the old and celebrated makers of the Old World, the watches entered by the American Watch Company secured the highest award for accuracy. As an indication of the wonderful precision which has been attained in time-keeping mechanism, it may be said that the three watches which gained the highest award showed a mean daily variation of only .23 of one second; and an average difference of but .44 of one second between the first and eleventh weeks of the official tests.

The result of this competitive trial, together with the wonderfully attractive exhibition of watches, and the machines employed in their manufacture, was, as might naturally be expected, to bring into more extended and favorable notice the Waltham Company, and to create an increased demand for their goods. It moreover forced from the European watch-makers the unwilling acknowledgment that America had taken the lead, and that evidently the days of watch-making on the old plan were about numbered.

When Mr. Dennison severed his connection with this company, in 1861, the position of superintendent was assumed by Mr. Albert T. Bacon, who has been mentioned as having early entered the service of the original company in Roxbury. At about the same time Mr. Stratton was sent to London, to serve the company as its agent for the purchase of supplies. He remained there until 1878, when he retired from active life.

Mr. Bacon continued in the position of general superintendent until 1875, having as his assistant during the last two years Mr. Ambrose Webster, who was promoted to that position from his former one of master mechanic.

Mr. Woerd's abilities as an inventor of machinery having been recognized by Mr. Robbins, he was, in

1874, assigned to the position and duties of mechanical superintendent of the entire factory; and held that office until the resignation of Mr. Bacon, when he was appointed general superintendent of the factory, with Mr. G. H. Shirley as his assistant.

Mr. Webster retired in 1876, shortly after Mr. Bacon resigned.

While Mr. Woerd unquestionably possessed the inventive faculty in a large measure, he was not so well equipped to act as a manager, and his administration on the broader scale was not successful, and he retired in 1883.

Shortly after Mr. Robbins became identified with the factory the commercial and the manufacturing branches of the business were separated, and since that time the entire product of the factory has been marketed by the selling agents of the company, Messrs. Robbins & Appleton, who have evinced great business ability, in creating and maintaining, as well as supplying, an increasing demand for the Waltham watches.

This has been accomplished by the employment of a corps of trained salesmen, in their established offices in New York, Boston, Chicago and elsewhere; and also by sending out "missionaries," whose duties are to visit the numerous watch-dealers, and ascertain their wants, listen to their suggestions or complaints, and rectify their mistakes.

Among those early employed in this capacity was Mr. Ezra C. Fitch, a young man who came from an apprentice's bench in the store of Bigelow & Kennard, of Boston. After being in the Boston office of Robbins & Appleton for a time, he was sent out "on the road," visiting various districts, principally in New England. He was subsequently transferred to the New York office; and while connected with that office he traveled over nearly every section of the United States, becoming acquainted with nearly all the leading watch-dealers of the country. Later he devoted his entire time to the business of the New York office, remaining there for several years, acquiring an experience and developing a business sagacity which naturally raised him to the head of the office, and later to a partnership in the firm of Robbins & Appleton.

During the latter part of Mr. Woerd's administration it had become evident that a change was demanded, it was decided to place Mr. Fitch in the general management of the factory; and in March, 1883, he removed from New York City, and entered upon his new line of work and responsibility.

One great advantage obtained in this appointment was the fact that Mr. Fitch was able, by reason of his commercial experience and his extensive acquaintance with the trade, to appreciate their wants as they could not be felt by those whose entire experience had been in the direction of manufacturing.

About three months after the advent of Mr. Fitch, Mr. Woerd severed his connection with the factory, and the office and duties of general superintendent were assumed by Mr. Fitch. He was also chosen to a place on the Board of Directors; and in May, 1886, was elected president of the company, all of which positions he now occupies.

At the time this factory was started, and for many years thereafter, all watches were made in the form now designated as "key-winding," in which the main-spring was wound by means of a key, which was entirely separate from the watch, and which was liable to be mislaid or lost, and to use which required the opening of the watch-case, with the liability of the introduction of dust, to the injury of the delicate mechanism. After a time improved means for winding were adopted, in which the separate key was discarded, and the winding performed by means of an arbor extending through the case-pendant, upon the outer end of which was fastened a knob or "crown." By means of a lever, concealed within the case, or a "push piece" projecting through its side, the mechanism could be disconnected from the winding, and made to engage with other wheels, for the purpose of moving the hands. This form of construction is known as the "stem-winding" or "keyless" watch, and has to a great extent superseded the old form of winding.

Desiring to still further improve their watches, both in quality of workmanship and in mechanical devices, the company in 1882 secured the services of Mr. D. H. Church, of Chicago, who was known as a thorough watch-maker, and possessed of unusual skill and ingenuity. One of the first results of Mr. Church's endeavors was the production of a device for still further improving stem-winding watches, so as to do away with the "hand-setting lever," which involved the necessity of opening the case during the operation of setting the hands. This new form of construction was soon adopted, and became very popular, being technically known as the "pendant-set."

In giving the history of an enterprise such as we have been considering, it would be of interest to dwell to some extent upon the careers of the individuals who have been prominent in its development; but it has been the endeavor of the writer to subordinate individuals so far as possible, in the simple story of the origin, trials and growth of this world-renowned industry. And it remains in closing to make mention of a few things which are of interest, and may well become matters of permanent record.

In 1885, by an act of the Massachusetts Legislature, this company was authorized to increase its capital to $4,000,000 and also to change its corporate name by the insertion into it of the word "Waltham;" and under that authority it has, since March of that year, existed under the name of the American Waltham Watch Company.

In the same month it was voted by the stockholders to increase the capital from $1,500,000 to $2,000,000.

In March, 1889, it was voted to still further increase it, so as to make the amount $3,000,000.

On that occasion Mr. Robbins made his thirtieth annual report as treasurer; and its close gave a brief review of the thirty years' work. Among other interesting items he stated that up to February 1, 1879, 1,112,133 watch-movements had been made; and at the close of the year 1888 the number had reached 3,800,496, showing that the production of the last ten years had been more than double that of the preceding twenty years; also that the sales since he became treasurer had reached an aggregate of nearly $48,000,000.

While it is a matter for congratulation that this vast sum without question indicates a large total return to the stockholders, it is also no less a fact that the employees have shared in the prosperity of the business to an extent which, to say the least, is by no means common.

It has been a matter of no small pride with the management that the scale of wages has been a liberal one. It is also a matter of almost universal comment with visitors to the factory, as they are shown through the various departments, or observe the 2800 operatives as they pass out at the close of work, to note their appearance of superior intelligence and refinement.

It would be difficult to find another manufacturing concern the ranks of whose workmen have produced so many persons who have entered professional life, or adopted other forms of business as employers. Among the graduates from this factory there are several editors, lawyers, physicans, dentists and artists. Others have become merchants and manufacturers. Many are holding honorable positions in municipal affairs. One is mayor of the city, another is postmaster, and another a member of the State Legislature.

The high character and superior intelligence of the people who here find employment, together with the liberal wages paid, will, in a great measure, account for the absence of labor troubles, which have become so common in many industries. But much is also due to the governing desire on the part of the officers of the company to be just and fair in the consideration of all matters involving differences of opinion, and apparent conflict of interests.

The introduction of improved methods of work and the employment of labor-saving machines will without doubt occasion temporary individual hardships, but thoughtful men realize that such things are to be expected, and are in fact inevitable; but will also realize that the permanent prosperity of the individual operatives is dependent upon the financial success of their employers.

The decay of the watch industry in England, consequent upon their loss of the American market, and the fact that large numbers of Waltham watches are sold abroad, has compelled the English to acknowledge that, in certain respects at least, the American system possesses a superiority. Several attempts have been made within the last few years to inaugurate the same general plan in some English establishments, but it is understood with only a partial degree of success.

Within recent months articles have been published in English horological journals, in which the attempt has been made to rob Mr. Dennison of the credit of having originated the system of interchangeability of parts, made possible by the employment of a series of special machines. Nevertheless, the fact remains that such a scheme, if ever conceived in Europe, was never carried out, nor practically demonstrated until Mr. Dennison accomplished it. So that whatever of honor or credit such an accomplishment can claim is certainly due to Mr. Dennison and his co-workers in originating this factory.

A person unacquainted with the almost infinite details involved in the conduct of a complete and extensive watch factory, can have little appreciation of the difficulties and perplexities which are continually arising. Nor can he comprehend the extremely wearing nature of the duties involved in the judicious management of such a business.

For these reasons it has often been felt that the safe and profitable limit of production could not be very greatly in excess of that already attained.

But the invention and use of improved machines continues to make possible an increase of product, without greatly complicating the details; so that it is expected that within a few months at least two thousand movements per day will be produced.

The completion of watch No. 2,000,000 in January, 1883, was made the occasion of a slight celebration, which took the form of a banquet. It was given by the foremen of the various departments of the factory; they having as invited guests, Mr. R. E. Robbins, the treasurer; Mr. C. V. Woerd, the superintendent; Mr. G. H. Shirley, assistant superintendent, and representatives from the offices of the selling agents. The most interesting feature of the occasion was the address of Mr. Robbins, who, after expressing his pleasure at meeting his captains and lieutenants in that social way, gave a most interesting narrative of some of the early difficulties and struggles of the Watch Company, some of which have been recorded in the foregoing pages. That occasion was so thoroughly enjoyed by all present that, as one result, The Watch Factory Foremen's Association was organized, holding regular meetings for the discussion of matters pertaining to the interests of the factory. Similar banquets have been held each succeeding year, the officers of the company, the selling agents, and the foremen successively being the hosts.

On the completion of watch movement No. 3,000,000, the company fitted it with a handsome goid case, and presented it to the Foremen's Association; and it has been carried by different members, no one being

allowed to possess it for a longer period than six months.

The present rate of production will, within a few months, bring the number of finished movements to a full 5,000,000, which event might well be the occasion of a celebration.

As in the natural world there seems to be a particular pest or enemy to the various forms of vegetation, so there has within a few years been developed to a marked degree an influence which has been the cause of very serious disturbance in the time rate of watches. The attempt to discover a remedy for this difficulty has engaged the time and taxed the ingenuity of the management of this company and some of its prominent assistants for many months, and the problem has been successfully solved by the discovery of certain alloys, which possess the properties of elasticity and sufficient expansion under the influence of heat, and also the non-magnetic property. So that watches are now made which can be safely exposed to strong magnetic influences without fear of injury.

The rapid introduction of electricity as an agent for the convenient transmission of power and for the production of artificial light will, without doubt, be the cause of injury to large numbers of watches of ordinary construction, and it is therefore felt that the ability to construct non-magnetic watches, which is alone possessed by this American company, is to be of increasing value.

Allusion has been made to the great amount of detail involved in the manufacture of watches, as conducted at this factory. The statement of a few facts will make this evident to the ordinary reader.

This company, at the present time (1890), is manufacturing watch-movements in five different sizes, and of each size several different grades are made. While the different grades of any one size may, and do, possess the same general appearance, yet in certain details there are radical differences, and in others there are required modifications in the operations which enter into their construction and finish.

An ordinary watch-movement is composed of upwards of one hundred and fifty distinct pieces, and a careful list of the distinct operations required to complete them all shows the number to be over three thousand seven hundred, or an average of twenty-five operations for each piece. Some of them are, of course, quite simple; but others are complicated and involve the employment of special machines, many of which are, from their character, very expensive.

It will doubtless be evident that a business involving so much of detail, and demanding such a degree of accuracy in workmanship, can be successfully conducted only by the most careful attention to all the details of it; and that thorough system is indispensable.

To attain these ends, the work of the factory is divided into twenty-two departments, each under the direct care of a foreman, some of whom have one or more assistants. The departments are as follows:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Full Plate Department | . . . . . | Leonard Greene, | Foreman. |
| Three-quarter Plate Department | . . | Lorenzo Noble | " |
| Pinion Turning | " | . . Martin Thomas | " |
| Pinion-Cutting | " | . . C. R. Hill | " |
| Escapement | " | . . C. C. Byam | " |
| Flat Steel | " | . . J. T. Shepard | " |
| Jewel-Making | " | . . W. R. Wills | " |
| Jeweling | " | . . Alfred Warren | " |
| Engraving | " | . . William Murray | " |
| Balance | " | . . J. L. Keyser | " |
| Main and Hair-Spring | " | . . John Logan | " |
| Screw-Making | " | . . C. H. Mann | " |
| Dial-Making | " | . . F. W. Wetherbee | " |
| Dial-Painting | " | . . E. L. Hull | " |
| Punch and Hand | " | . . N. P. Mulloy | " |
| Machine | " | . . W. H. Wrenn | " |
| Gilding | " | . . A. P. Williams | " |
| Finishing | " | . . Thomas Gill | " |
| Packing | " | . . Miss A. Clark | " |
| Repairing | " | . . J. N. Hammond | " |
| Carpentering | " | . . C. W. H. Boulton | " |
| Janitor and Supplies | " | . . C. J. Olney | " |

Aside from the foregoing, who have specific duties, there is a corps of what may be called executive officers, whose duties and cares are more general, but not less exacting and wearing. The nature of their duties is suggested by the several titles, viz.:

| | |
|---|---|
| General Superintendent | E. C. Fitch |
| Assistant Superintendent | G. H. Shirley |
| Master Mechanic | E. A. Marsh |
| Master Watchmaker | D. H. Church |
| Chief Inspector | D. W. Eldridge |

The officers of the corporation have been as follows:

1858.—Horatio Adams, M.D., (Waltham Imp't Co.), president; R. E. Robbins, treasurer; W. H. Keith, clerk.

1859.—Horatio Adams, M.D. (American Watch Company), president; R. E. Robbins, treasurer; W. H. Keith, clerk.

1861.—W. H. Keith (American Watch Company), president; R. E. Robbins, treasurer; Henry Martyn, clerk.

1867.—I. W. Mulliken (American Watch Company), president; R. E. Robbins, treasurer; Henry Martyn, clerk.

1871.—I. W. Mulliken (American Watch Company), president; R. E. Robbins, treasurer; W. W. Titcomb, clerk.

1874.—F. M. Stone (American Watch Company), president; R. E. Robbins, treasurer; W. W. Titcomb, clerk.

1878.—Horatio Moore (American Watch Company), president; R. E. Robbins, treasurer; W. W. Titcomb, clerk.

1883.—Horatio Moore (American Watch Company), president; R. E. Robbins, treasurer; P. W. Carter, clerk.

1885.—Horatio Moore (American Waltham Watch Company), president; R. E. Robbins, treasurer; P. W. Carter, clerk.

1888.—Ezra C. Fitch (American Waltham Watch Company), president; R. E. Robbins, treasurer; P. W. Carter, clerk.

In closing this imperfect, and somewhat fragmentary, sketch of the origin, trials and triumphs of this pioneer in the watch-making industry in America, it may be said, that while many other enterprises are much more easily conducted, and may yield returns to their stockholders far exceeding this, it may well be doubted if in the whole country, or indeed in the world, there can be found an enterprise more widely and favorably known, or one which has been able to promote such a general diffusion of sound prosperity, as has resulted, directly and indirectly, from the establishment and management of the manufacturing industry now conducted under the name of "The American Waltham Watch Company."

## CHAPTER LI.

### *WALTHAM—(Continued).*

### PUBLIC LIBRARY.

BY NATHAN WARREN.

THE WALTHAM PUBLIC LIBRARY was organized as a free public library in 1865. At that time the Rumford Institute, an institution of long standing and great influence for good in the town, offered to give its large and well-selected library, on condition that it be made a free public library, and that its charge and support thereafter should be assumed by the town. The town accepted the proposition and the present Public Library was thus formed and organized. The management of the library was intrusted to a board of eight directors, four of whom were to be chosen in each year, and the funds for the maintenance of the library and the purchase of books were appropriated from the town treasury. Rooms for books, and a reading-room, were secured in the second story of the Waltham Bank Building. Miss Lorenza Haynes was appointed librarian, and thus the library, as one of the free public institutions of the town, started on its course of usefulness.

But the history of the library before it was taken under the fostering care of the town, is the most interesting feature of its existence. It shows the desire and successful efforts of a people to obtain information, and draw from the store of public knowledge that knowledge so essential to the welfare of a free and intelligent people. It also furnishes a shining example to the everlasting honor of the first cotton manufacturing establishment in America, of the care of the corporation for the moral and educational well-being of the operatives, and of the people residing in the locality of the manufactory. When the Boston Manufacturing Company established its mills in Waltham, among its early acts, besides the encouragement of the church and the school for those connected with the factories and their children, was the promotion of a library of useful and entertaining knowledge. Funds for that purpose were placed in the hands of Rev. Sewall Harding, the pastor of the church, who made the first purchases of books. This was in the year 1820. These books were loaned to the operatives at stated periods, and the library was called the Manufacturers' Library. When the Rumford Institute was organized in 1826, besides providing for lectures and debates, it started a collection of books. This institution was substantially encouraged by the manufacturing company, and as a foundation for a permanent library, the Manufacturers' Library was transferred to the Institute. This was a nucleus of the large and well-selected library which was finally given to the town as a public library. From small beginnings, the gradual accretions of books, from gift and purchase, swelled the number and insured a permanent and valuable collection. The manufacturing company with continued liberality erected a building for the lectures of the Institute, and provided cases and facilities for keeping and delivering the books. The proceeds of rent were devoted to the purchase of new books. The class of books purchased and added were of a general character, adapted to the use of such a population, and of a high order, which shows the care in their selection. The library was open every Saturday evening, and the annual fee for its privileges was merely a nominal sum. To minors especial encouragement was given for availing themselves of the use of the library and attendance at its lectures. Thus the library in the sphere of its usefulness, and the additions to its shelves, grew with the growth of the town, and was an important element in the social, moral and intellectual life. The noble and broad-minded men who were the projectors of the factories showed that they were guided by higher motives than those which attached to mere business enterprises. When the library was transferred to the town, it comprised about three thousand well-chosen volumes.

Soon after its organization as a Public Library, the Social Library, of the First Parish Church, was given to it. This library had been established under the statutes passed for the encouragement of learning and knowledge in that way, and was connected with the church of the town, though the books were mostly of a general and secular character. In 1873 the library of the Farmers' Club, consisting of about two hundred and fifty volumes of agricultural works, was added to the library as a gift from the club.

As the extent of the library and the convenience of the people required better accommodations, in 1880, by the advice of the directors, the town authorized the removal to a new block erected by Charles A. Welch, at the corner of Charles and Moody Streets, where, upon the ground-floor, much better facilities were secured. The area was judiciously divided into reception, reading, reference and alcove rooms, and the location has proved itself as well adapted to the purposes as any place not especially provided for such use in its original design. It is hoped that at some future time public or private munificence may provide a building devoted to its exclusive use as a Public Library. By the city charter the management of the library is in charge of a board of six directors, two of whom are elected annually by the Board of Aldermen. The appropriations by both the town and city have always been liberal and have been granted with an adequate comprehension of the benefit of such an institution. By co-operation with the School Board the library is made greatly to aid the scholars of the public schools in their studies. Special attention has been given to reference books, and the room devoted to their use is one of its most interesting apartments. The librarians have been

Miss Lorenza Haynes, Mr. A. J. Lathrop and Miss Sumner Johnson, who at present holds that position. The number of books is about fifteen thousand.

## CHAPTER LII.

### *WALTHAM*—(*Continued*).

### MANUFACTORIES.

BY ALEXANDER STARBUCK.

Not many years after the settlement of Watertown advantage was taken of the water privileges within its borders for the establishment of such manufactures as the limited needs of the colonists required and would support. The earliest one of which we have any account as having been established within what are now the corporate limits of Waltham was a fulling-mill, erected at or near the site known as Kendall's Mill, on Beaver Brook. On the 30th of May, 1662, Timothy Hawkins sold to Thomas Agar, of Roxbury, fuller, three-quarters of an acre of land at this place, "with all the accommodation of water, for the erecting and maintenance of a fulling-mill in said place, and on the river that passeth through the same; also the right of way." Mr. Agar did not continue the business long at this place, for the record says that December 18, 1663, but little more than a year at best from the time he could have had his mill in operation, he sold the land, "with the fulling-mill thereon erected, to Thomas Loveran, late of Dedham, Co. Essex, Old England, cloth-worker." Loveran seems to have continued in business here until 1669–70. January 3d of that year he sold the mill to Timothy Hawkins and Benjamin Garfield. Prior to 1690—how long before does not appear—the mill was used for grinding corn. In 1700 Samuel Stearns, a son-in-law of Timothy Hawkins, was the owner in whole or in part of the property.

It appears by a vote passed by the town of Watertown, at a meeting held January 5, 1679–80, that a grist-mill was in process of erection on Stony Brook, the town voting "that the new corn-mill now set up and to be finished at Stony Brook, be freed from rates for 20 years." In 1684 this mill was owned by John Bright and others. According to Bond: "These mills were probably owned some time by Lieutenant John Brewer, and afterwards, for a long time, known as Bigelow's Mills." Bond also says: "The mills built on the three points just referred to" (that is, near the weir established at Watertown and the two localities mentioned in this article) "were the only ones in the town for the first seventy, probably the first hundred, years after its settlement." There was probably a mill also on the brook running east of Lexington Street, and crossing Beaver Street, a branch of Beaver Brook.

Probably the next mill which was erected in Waltham was the one known as the Boies Paper Mill, and was built and carried on by John Boies. Mr. Boies manufactured brown and white paper and his mill stood on land now occupied by the Boston Manufacturing Company. It was at that time a picturesque locality. The date of the erection of the mill is not definitely fixed, but it was probably between 1780 and 1790. The *Massachusetts Magazine* for April, 1793, published an engraving of the mill, showing the dwelling of Mr. Boies near by, and accompanied it with the following description: "We have the pleasure to present our patrons with a south view of Mr. John Boyce's Paper Manufactory, combining a prospectus of his dwelling-house and outbuildings, together with a view of the meeting-house, the seats of Messieurs Townsend and Pacy, and Charles River. The situation is acknowledged to be one of the most elegant and delightful in the township of Waltham, and has deservedly acquired the name of EDEN VALE. It is about ten miles from Boston, and one half mile from the Great Road on the Plains." Boies' estate in 1798 was valued at $4550.

A similar mill was built by Governor Gore, near the site of the present Waltham Bleachery, prior to 1800. In 1802 Nathan Upham erected a small wooden building on Stony Brook, near the Weston line and commenced the manufacture of coarse wrapping papers. Nathan, and Amos his brother, had served an apprenticeship with John Boies. They continued the business until 1820, when they disposed of the mill to John M. Gibbs, who also continued the manufacture until 1835, when he sold the mill to John and Stephen Roberts. Stephen died in 1845, and John became sole owner. Eventually John's son William became a partner, and the business was carried on under the style of John Roberts and Son. John Roberts died in 1871, and William still carries on the business, but the firm-name is unchanged. The goods produced are sheathing and asbestos papers principally, and large quantities are yearly produced. The old wooden mill was long ago replaced by a more commodious and substantial stone structure, and the water-power of the brook was assisted by the steam engine.

In 1810 the Governor Gore mill was purchased by the Waltham Cotton and Woolen Company, which was organized that year. It is said that this company at one time employed about two hundred hands and its weekly products reached 10,000 yards. According to "M. U." in the Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections for 1815, the mill at that time run, in its cotton department 2000 spindles, and worked 300 pounds of cotton per day; in the woolen department were run 380 spindles, four jennies and two jacks. Fourteen woolen looms were in operation and sixty pounds of wool used per day. A portion of the weaving was done outside the factory in the

neighboring and even in some distant towns. It was unsuccessful, however, as a financial venture and nine years after its incorporation (in February, 1819), its property was sold to the Boston Manufacturing Company for $200,000.

The Boston Manufacturing Company was incorporated in February, 1813. Francis C. Lowell and Patrick I. Jackson purchased the mill and water privilege established by Mr. Boies and, joining with Nathan Appleton and others, organized the company and were incorporated by the Legislature with a capital of $400,000. Work was at once commenced on the buildings, and the mill nearest Moody Street was completed during the first year. While the building was in process of construction Mr. Lowell visited England to study the mechanism of weaving as practiced there and to obtain improved machinery, with the intention of providing for the complete production of cotton-cloth by machinery.

The new mill built by the company was of brick, five stories high, ninety feet long and forty-five feet wide, and running 3000 spindles. The roof was of the double-pitch pattern. Within five years this portion of the mill has been remodeled to conform to the more modern portions. It was several months after Mr. Lowell's return from England before the new power loom was perfected. The first record of its work is on the books of the company under date of February 2, 1816, at which time the entry was made of "1242 yards 4–4" or thirty-six inches wide cotton. There is no doubt that this entry records the date of the first manufacture of cotton-cloth in America where all the operations were performed under one roof. The goods mentioned were made in imitation of the cotton imported at that period from India.

The first product was at the rate of 4000 yards per week. Only one store in Boston, that of a Mrs. Bowers, on Cornhlll, dealt in goods of this kind, and as home-made cotton-goods were not viewed with particular favor, the sales were not by any means encouraging. The experiment was tried of selling the product by auction. It proved successful; about thirty cents a yard being realized, and the business of the company was firmly established.

In 1818 a new mill was erected, and the production thereby increased to 25,000 yards per week. Three widths were made: 30 inches, 37½ inches and 54 inches; the price being 30, 37½ and 50 cents per yard, respectively.

In 1833 the canal now in use by the company was built. In 1836, by reason of drought, the water-supply failed, and a steam-engine was added to the mill equipment. In 1847 the old wooden dam was replaced by the present granite one. In 1852 a new mill, 200 feet long and 80 feet wide, was built for the manufacture of extra-wide sheetings; and soon after the first wide sheetings made in America were woven in this mill. The number of spindles at that time was 40,000. In 1873 a new mill, 150x91 feet, was built; in 1879 an addition of 117 feet was built to this, and in 1882 another addition was made. In 1888 the remodeling of the old mill made the structures uniform; and at the present writing, another new mill, 100 feet long, 70 feet wide and four stories high, is being built between River Street and the Fitchburg Railroad and between Elm and Moody Streets. The number of spindles at present in use is 60,000, but the new mill will largely increase this number.

Soon after the Boston Manufacturing Company purchased the plant of the Waltham Cotton and Woolen Manufacturing Company the old mill was demolished, and a new building commenced for the bleaching of the company's product and the manufacture of a better grade of cotton-cloth. The original intention was to utilize the bleachery simply for the bleaching, finishing and dyeing of the company's goods, but the field was gradually extended until its customers are found in every portion of the United States. The old methods, including the large wooden drying-sheds, were replaced in 1873–74 with more modern appliances and buildings, the present structures being built of brick. The present capacity of the works is a little over 100,000 yards of cloth per day.

In 1868 the Boston Manufacturing Company commenced the manufacture of hosiery, but the manufacture was, after several years' trial, abandoned, or rather superseded by that of underwear. The present production of undershirts and drawers is about 150,000 dozens per year. The industry was started at the bleachery, but the machinery was subsequently removed to one of the company's new mill-buildings, near Moody Street.

The people of Waltham are much indebted to the pioneers of the Boston Manufacturing Company for many things. The corporation established, and for many years maintained at its own expense, schools. The Rumford Institute, which for many years was one of the educational institutions of Waltham, originated among its employees, and was carefully fostered by it until within comparatively few years. The library organized by the institute was the nucleus for the present Public Library. In various other ways has the company shown a lively interest in the welfare of Waltham.

In the year 1819 Patrick T. Jackson and others commenced the manufacture of sulphuric acid in a building near the junction of Charles River with Beaver Brook. About six years after the business was removed to a large lot of land bounded at present by High, Newton, Pine and Hall Streets. Here for many years a very extensive manufacture of this acid was carried on by a corporation called the Newton Chemical Company, the land at the time of their incorporation being a portion of Newton. For many years this establishment was without a rival in its special business. The manufacture was abandoned in 1872, and the land is now nearly covered with dwelling-houses.

In 1835 Dr. Francis F. Field, a dentist, invented a process for the manufacture of crayons for the use of schools, tailors, carpenters, etc.

This was the beginning of a business which was for several years carried on by Mr. Zenas Parmenter and by Messrs. Parmenter, Powers & Powell in a little shop, near the corner of Lexington and Pond Streets. A fire destroyed their shop and their increasing business demanding more room, they removed to the upper part of a building on Felton Street owned by Davis and Farnum. The accommodations here did not long suffice, however, and about 1863 the old bedstead factory, the site of the present factory, was hired. At first only the upper portion of that building was used, but the then firm of Parmenter & Walker soon occupied the whole building and has since so enlarged it on the east, the west, the north, the south, and perpendicularly that not a semblance of the original structure is left. In 1881 Mr. Parmenter purchased Mr. Walker's interest, and in January, 1882, a company was formed and incorporated under the title of the Parmenter Crayon Company, with a paid-in capital of $45,000. From the insignificant beginning of fifty years ago, the business has reached colossal proportions. From two cases a week, which was formerly considered a good showing, the production has increased until now it has an average of from twenty to twenty-five cases per day, with facilities for twice that amount. The goods are shipped to all parts of Europe, and to the more distant portions of the globe, including New Zealand and Japan.

In 1862 Messrs. Kidder and Adams, machinists in the employ of the American Watch Company, believing that there was an opening for the manufacture of watch repairer's tools, left the employ of that company and commenced the manufacture of lathes for the trade. Their enterprise did not prove sufficiently remunerative, and their business eventually passed into the hands of Mr. John Stark, who has since continued it.

Mr. Stark died in 1887, and the business is now carried on by his son.

In 1872 Messrs. John E. Whitcomb and George F. Ballou, then in the employ of the American Watch Co., left the service of that company, and commenced the manufacture of watch-makers' lathes. They made what has ever since been known as the "Whitcomb" lathe, embodying in it the distinctive features which the experience of the watch company had found to produce the best results. In 1874 Mr. Ballou retired from the co-partnership, and in 1876, Mr. Ambrose Webster, who had resigned his position as assistant superintendent of the American Watch Company, joined with Mr. Whitcomb in the association known as the American Watch Tool Company.

October 15, 1886, Mr. C. Hopkins Van Norman commenced the manufacture of watch-makers' tools. The business increased to such an extent, that in 1889 a large wooden building was erected near Prospect Street to accommodate it. The capital stock was increased in 1890, and the plant removed to Springfield, Mass.

The demand for lathes and tools made by these companies extends throughout the civilized world. The American Watch Tool Company has furnished a very considerable portion of the equipment of several watch-factories in this country and in Europe.

In 1883, Mr. Charles Vanderwoerd, after a connection of twenty years with the American Watch Company, resigned his position of general superintendent, and purchased the plant of some machinists who had recently commenced the manufacture of watch-makers' tools. A company was organized under the name of the Waltham Watch Tool Company, for the purpose of making watch tools and machinery. After making considerable machinery for watch-factories, the attention of the company was turned to the manufacture of watches on its own account. A tract of land on Charles Street was purchased from the town, and a brick building, 100x25 feet, and three stories high was erected. The original plans contemplate a structure with a central tower about forty feet frontage with a wing each side, the part now built being only a wing. The entire frontage of the completed building will be 240 feet.

In the rear of the factory is a two-story wooden building which is used as a carpenter's shop and gilding-room. In June, 1885, the present name of the corporation, "The United States Watch Company," was adopted in place of the former one, as expressing more clearly the business of the company.

The company is meeting with encouraging success in the sale of its watches and is considering the completion of its building according to the original designs.

In 1844 Mr. R. P. Davis established an iron foundry in a building near the Moody Street crossing of the Fitchburg Railroad. The business subsequently passed into the hands of Frederick J. Davis, who, in 1860, erected a much larger building for it between Felton Street and the railroad. Soon after the establishment of the business in its new location Mr. John R. Farnum acquired an interest in it, and the business was carried on under the name of Davis & Farnum. The firm-name was changed in 1876 to the Davis & Farnum Manufacturing Company, by which name it is now known. The excellence of the work turned out by Davis & Farnum soon so crowded them with orders that their establishment on Felton Street was entirely inadequate to meet their increasing business and the tract of land near the Bleachery, now occupied by them, was purchased and the buildings erected in 1870. The foundry building is 250 feet long and 125 feet wide, with three cupolas, having a combined melting capacity of thirty-five tons per day, running what is termed a three-hour heat. There are also a pattern shop about 100 feet square and a sheet-iron shop 100 feet by 50 feet, besides an office build-

ing and tenement-houses. About 150 persons are employed by the company during its busy season. The specialty of the company and the branch of business in which it has won its chief distinction is the equipment of gas plants with every detail in machinery and apparatus. Its operations in this line have extended not only through New England, but through the West and South and into the British Provinces.

In 1880 Mr. Henry Richardson, whose service as a machinist in the employ of the American Watch Tool Co. had led him to study the subject, began to experiment in the manufacture of a fine grade of emery wheels, with the design to produce a wheel better adapted to the fine work of watch and watch-machine makers than any at that time made. He was successful and the following year associated with him Mr. Henry Shuman, also a machinist. A portion of the brick building, now wholly occupied by the firm, was leased and the business vigorously pushed. The business was originally conducted under the name of The Richardson Emery-Wheel Co., subsequently being changed in style to The Waltham Emery-Wheel Co., its present title. In 1883 Mr. Harlan P. Hyde became associated with the firm as treasurer and general manager. Mr. Hyde's previous experience of nearly twenty years in the business made him a valuable accession. Mr. Shuman retired from the firm about six years ago. The business has steadily increased, new buildings have been erected to meet increasing demands, and instead of Messrs. Richardson and Shuman being able to supply the trade the labor of fifty employees is taxed to the utmost to that end. Even the buildings used are found inadequate and the company has purchased an extensive tract of land near the Central Massachusetts Railroad, where a large brick building, 250 feet long by 40 feet wide, especially adapted to the work is being erected. A considerable portion of this building will be two stories high. Commodious offices will be arranged and separate buildings for engine and boiler-rooms will be built.

The Waltham Gas-Light Company was incorporated in 1853. At the meeting for organization in January, 1854, Horatio Adams, R. P. Davis, I. R. Scott, R. S. Warren and Horatio Moore were chosen directors, and Thomas Page clerk and treasurer. Horatio Adams was elected president. The authorized capital was $150,000, although only $35,000 worth of stock was at first issued, the works being constructed for less than the paid-in capital. In October 1854, gas was first supplied to customers, the price being $4 per 1000 cubic feet. In 1855 the production was 3,000,000 cubic feet. The present production is about 25,000,000 cubic feet. The paid-in capital has been greatly increased until it reaches now $140,000. In 1886 an electric plant was added to the equipment, and on the 24th of December of that year the electric light was first used for street and store illumination in this city. In 1890 a contract was made to supply power to the Newton Street Railroad, and as the electric plant in use by the company had been outgrown, and there was a considerable demand for power for industrial pursuits, new buildings were erected, a new engine and boiler added and the equipment in every way largely increased.

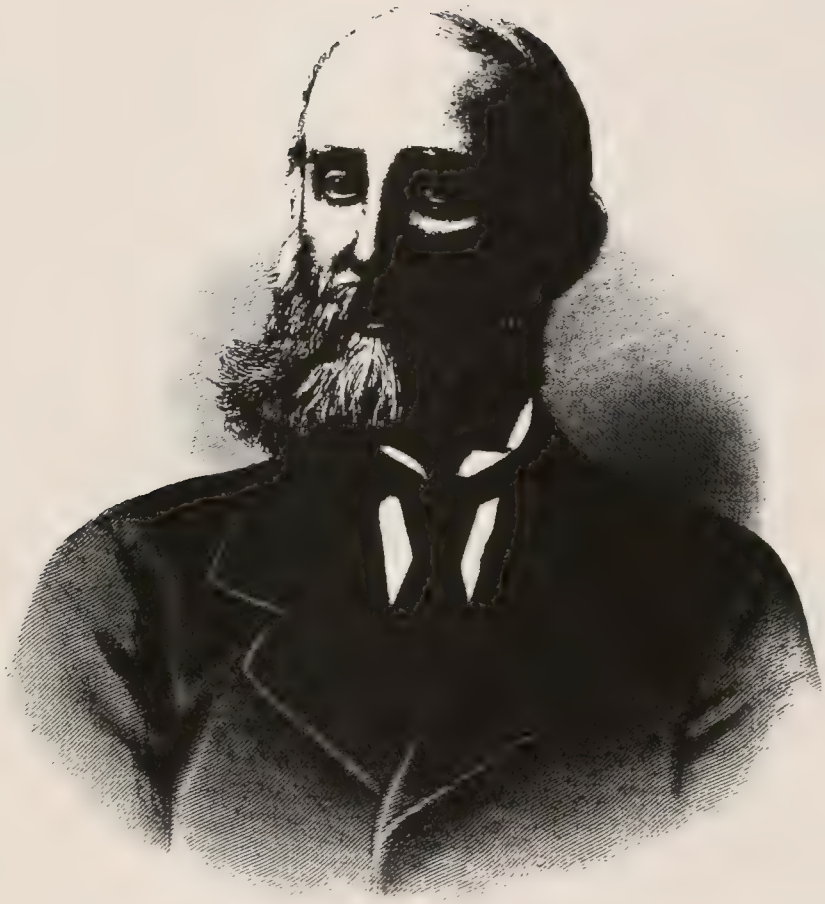
In 1889, the Judson L. Thompson Manufacturing Company of Syracuse, N. Y., having outgrown its facilities for manufacture in that city, and being desirous of locating nearer the market for its goods, which consisted of metal buckles for rubber footwear and small hardware decided to locate in Waltham, a tract of land at Roberts Crossing being placed at the company's disposal by the owner, William Roberts, Esq. A brick building 400 feet by 75 feet has been erected, and the business of the company has been removed to this city.

Three shoe factories flourished in Waltham between the years 1855 and 1860—one owned by Bills & Jones, located on Bacon Street, another owned by C. S. Gay, near the corner of Bacon and Pond Streets, and a third owned by B. F. Clough, and situated back of Prospect Street. The one owned by Bills & Jones employed just previous to the War of the Rebellion about 100 hands, that of Mr. Clough employed 60 persons in 1857, and the other about twenty-five. The business was long ago abandoned and the buildings remodeled into dwellings.

An industry which originated in Waltham, and which, while it did not in the brief years it was located here materially affect this municipality, has produced most important results in the commercial world, is the refining of kerosene oil. There seems to be no reasonable doubt but the first successful experiments in this country, if not in the world, through which kerosene oil became a cheap and popular illuminant, were conducted in an iron building known for years as the "Tar" factory, erected on the north bank of the Charles River, just east of Peterson's ice-houses. The building was constructed in 1852 or 1853 and was built for the purpose of utilizing gas tar, the waste of gas-houses. The early products were coal-tar benzole, naphtha, dead oils and pitches. Quoting from a letter written by Joshua Merrill, Esq., president of the Downer Kerosene Oil Company, "From the distillates were derived a variety of products such as coup oil, used in combination with fatty oils and castor oil. Another product, benzole, was used in making gas by passing air through it in a machine invented by Drake. It was a success and was largely used until the more volatile petroleum naphthas superceded it. Picric acid was another product made from phenic acid, a product of the coal-tar distillation. The dead oils were sold mostly to a Mr. Hiram Hyde, who erected a plant near the factory for preserving wood by creosoting, the dead oils containing large percentages of creosote. It was not until about 1855



J. M. Wright.



J. H. Bright

that Luther Atwood and William Atwood made kerosene at these works. They used a product obtained in Canada, probably the outflow of the petroleum wells, which were, up to this date, unknown to exist, but they had, in some former time, flowed out oil through the surface of the ground and it had evaporated, leaving a kind of pitch. This was a true petroleum product and the Atwoods at once discovered its utility for oil-making. The oil made from the Canada petroleum surface pitch was the first burning oil made in this country. James Young, of Glasgow, Scotland, had made a product from coal distilled in retorts as early as 1850. Young's oil was very poor, disgusting in odor and of poor quality, while Atwood's was white in color, sweet in smell and of excellent burning qualities. I consider Luther Atwood the father of the burning oil industry from coal and petroleum, and to Waltham belongs the honor of having had him for a citizen from 1852 to 1856, and the plant from which the great industry subsequently developed."

The building now occupied in its greatly enlarged form by the Parmenter Crayon Company was used by Stratton Brothers for awhile for the manufacture of furniture. The extent of the business carried on by them in its most prosperous time may be judged from the fact that in 1857 they employed thirty men, making on an average 6260 bedsteads, 624 arm-chairs, 3756 what-nots, 2496 tables, and 2600 ottomans a year. In 1859, however, little trace of the business was left.

An organ-factory was established in 1890 by E. W. Lane. The business is, however, as yet in its infancy. Other small industries might be mentioned, but the amount of capital invested and number of hands employed make the industries important only in the aggregate.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

### JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT.[1]

Jonathan Brown Bright was born in Waltham, Mass., April 23, 1800, and died there, Dec. 17, 1879.

Mr. Bright's volume, "The Brights of Suffolk, England," printed for private distribution in 1858, but accessible to genealogical inquiries, closes with Henry Bright, Jr., who came to New England in 1630, and settled in Watertown, Mass. Henry Bright, Jr., married Anne Goldstone, who came from Suffolk, England, in 1634. Through her he inherited the homestead of her parents, in Watertown, east of and adjoining the estate of the late John P. Cushing, and opposite that of the late Alvan Adams. Here Henry Bright, Jr., lived and died.

His son, the first Nathaniel Bright, of Watertown, married Mary Coolidge, of the same town; and their son, the second Nathaniel Bright, married Ann Bowman, all of Watertown. The homestead of the second Nathaniel Bright was about three-fourths of a mile west of the Goldstone place, and still remains in the hands of his descendants. The old house upon it, taken down in 1877, was said to have been built before 1700.

The third Nathaniel Bright, son of the second, married Sybil Stone, of Sudbury, Mass., a descendant of Gregory Stone. Their son, John Bright, of Waltham, married Elizabeth Brown, of Watertown, daughter of Captain Jonathan Brown. This John Bright settled, in 1776, in Waltham, where he lived until his death, in his eighty-seventh year, in 1840. His ten children, of whom Jonathan Brown Bright was the youngest, were born in the house which stood nearly where that stands in which the latter died, on the main highway into Waltham, on the eastern bank of Beaver Brook, the estate being divided by Grove Street.

Elizabeth Brown, the mother of Jonathan B. Bright, was a daughter of Jonathan Brown, of Watertown (captain in the army at Lake George, 1758), and Esther Mason, of Watertown, a descendant of Hugh Mason. Captain Jonathan Brown was a son of Jonathan Brown, of Watertown, and Elizabeth Simons, of Lexington. This Jonathan was son of Captain Abraham Brown, of Watertown, and Mary Hyde, of Newton. Captain Abraham Brown dropped the final e, which his father, Jonathan Browne, and his grandfather, Abraham Browne, had carried. Abraham Browne had married Lydia ——, in England, and settled in Watertown, Mass.; and his son Jonathan married Mary Shattuck, of that town.

The old Brown estate, an original grant to the first Abraham, now reduced in size, is still owned by descendants of the name. The main body of the house was built by Captain Abraham Brown, but a part is still more ancient. It stands on the road from Watertown village to Waltham, a little to the east of the estate once owned by Governor Gore, afterwards by Theodore Lyman.

The items given above may be recapitulated in the following table, giving the pedigree of Jonathan B. Bright on both the father's and the mother's side.

Henry Bright Jr. — Anne Goldstone.
Nathaniel Bright — Mary Coolidge.
Nathaniel Bright — Ann Bowman.
Nathaniel Bright — Sybil Stone.
John Bright — Elizabeth Brown.
Abraham Browne — Lydia ——.
Jonathan Browne — Mary Shattuck.
Capt. Abraham Brown — Mary Hyde.
Jonathan Brown — Elizabeth Simonds.
Capt. Jonathan Brown — Esther Mason.
Elizabeth Brown — John Bright.

John Bright, the father of Jonathan Brown Bright, was a farmer and a tanner. Only two of the descendants of Henry Bright, Jr., are known to have received a college education—Henry, Harvard 1770, and Nathaniel Francis, Harvard, 1866. But they have been and are, almost without exception, men of good

[1] By the Rev. Thomas Hill, D.D., LL.D., of Portland, Me.

sense, with a taste for reading, and of practical, sound judgment. Mr. John Bright's large family made industry an essential virtue among his children; and his strictly religious character made him a strict disciplinarian to enforce it. At the age of four Jonathan B. was sent to the district school; and during the next ten years was taught to read, to write and to cipher, working at home during the long vacations. At fourteen he was sent for one quarter to Westford Academy, after which he took lessons for a short time of the Rev. Samuel Ripley, so long pastor of the First Parish, Waltham; but, having no desire for a collegiate education, he resumed labor on the farm and in the tan-yard.

In 1816 he attended, one term only, Framingham Academy. The next year, having no more taste for tanning or farming than for study, he went, with an older brother, to New Orleans by sea, thence up the river to St. Louis, and became his brother's clerk in a store. Here he remained until of age, with the exception of one season in a branch store at Franklin, on the Missouri. As soon as he was of age he began a retail business for himself in St. Stephens, Alabama; but the next year moved to Selma. During the following year, 1823, of the seven men of Northern birth in that town, four died of fever; and the other three, including Mr. Bright, suffered severely with the same disease. This decided him to quit the South. In 1824, finding no vessel at Mobile for Boston, he went to New York and sought employment. Making an engagement with Blackstock, Merle & Co., cotton brokers, he paid first a brief visit, after seven years' absence, to his home; then returning, spent twenty-five years in New York, first as clerk, afterwards as partner; the firm changed to Merle & Bright, and then to Merle, Bright & Co.

In 1849 he returned to the homestead on Beaver Brook, then occupied by his maiden sister Mary, with whom also an unmarried brother John resided. Mr. Bright built here a larger house a few feet east of the old one; and he and his only child, with the brother and sister, constituted the family. Thirty-two years' absence had not diminished his attachment to the old place and to the companions of his childhood. They passed away before him, but the thirty years of quiet enjoyment which followed his retirement to the place of his birth were made much happier by the prolongation of the sister's life nearly to the close of his own.

In 1827 Mr. Bright married Miss Mary Huguenin Garbrance; but his happiness with her was interrupted by her early death in 1830. Her only child, a daughter, came with her father to Waltham in 1849, and in 1861 married her cousin, William Ellery Bright.

The thirty years, from 1849 to 1879, in which Mr. Bright lived free from active business cares, were by no means years of idleness. With the exception of a journey in 1859 to Nassau, Havana, New Orleans and St. Louis, and a shorter one in 1860 to Buffalo and Quebec, the occupation of all those years was found in his native town, doing private kindnesses and fostering public improvements. I remember that one of the earliest impressions I received of him was from the chairman of the board of assessors, who told me that he had just had a peculiar experience: Mr. Bright had come in, after the town had been assessed, and said, "You have not made my tax large enough; add so many thousand dollars to my personal property." It revealed the character of the man; it was both his integrity and his public spirit that made him thus voluntarily assume a larger proportion of the public expenses.

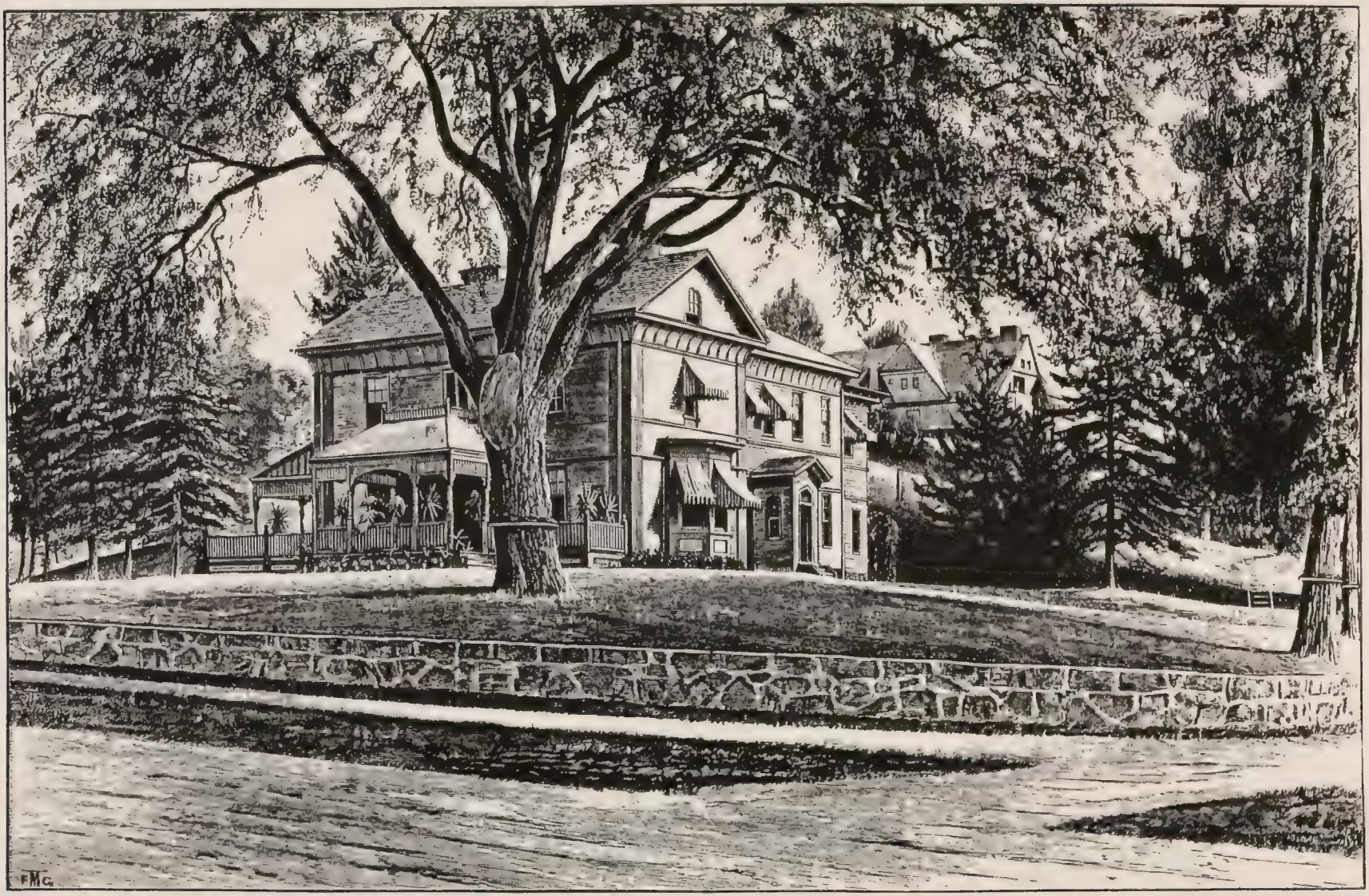
In 1856 he was put on a town committee to select ground for a new cemetery; drew up the report, which was accepted, and named all the avenues in the new grounds, Mt. Feake, after ancient Waltham families—a token of the strong interest which he then took in the matter of genealogy.

He furnished a good deal of valuable local history and antiquarian lore to the *Waltham Sentinel* and the *Waltham Free Press*, during the years 1856-63. He was an active promoter and leader of the Union League of the town during the Civil War; and before that in the organization of a Farmers' Club, which is still in active operation. But the wire-pulling necessary to success in carrying on matters dependent on popular votes was so distasteful to a man of his pure, simple and manly integrity, that, after 1858, he resolutely declined to serve on any committee in town affairs.

In 1848, just before retiring from business in New York, Mr. Bright accidentally heard that Dr. Henry Bond, of Philadelphia, had a genealogy of the Bright family. Mr. Bright had a great interest in that matter, although up to that time he had had no leisure to examine it. He immediately wrote to Dr. Bond, and the correspondence was kept up until the latter gentleman's death. Dr. Bond proved to have descended, in one line, from Henry Bright, Jr., and was also remotely connected with Mr. J. B. Bright by the marriage of his grandfather to Mr. Bright's aunt. Dr. Bond visited Mr. Bright at Waltham and spent some weeks there, while both were much engaged in collecting genealogical material. Mr. Bright afterward employed Mr. H. G. Somerby to make researches in England; and in 1858 printed his valuable records of "The Brights of Suffolk, England."

Since that volume was printed Mr. Bright has collected material which would fill three more volumes of the same size, relating to the family on this side the Atlantic, and to other families of the same name.[1]

[1] Mr. Bright was admitted a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society Dec. 11, 1850, and made himself a life member March 20, 1863. He interested himself much in the society, and was a frequent donor to its library. In 1870 he gave five hundred dollars to the Building Fund, for purchasing and fitting for the uses of the society the building which it now occupies.



THE RESIDENCE OF MRS. W. E. BRIGHT,

WALTHAM, MASSACHUSETTS.



John Robert

The descendants of Henry Bright, Jr., have been mostly farmers and mechanics, occasionally shopkeepers, none holding other than town or parish offices; but none dishonoring the name. The number bearing the name is small, not exceeding, to the year 1850, one hundred and fifty; but the descendants in the female line have been more numerous.

By a will dated December 15, 1860, Mr. Bright bequeathed to Harvard College fifty thousand dollars, the income of which should be equally divided between the purchase of books for the college library and the support of scholarships to which Brights, lineally and legitimately descended from Henry Bright, Jr., shall have priority of claim. "I have selected Harvard College," he says, "the most ancient and venerated seat of learning in my native State, to be the custodian of this legacy, as an expression of my appreciation of its liberal yet conservative character; trusting that its government will always respect the sincere convictions of the recipients of the income thereof." His daughter was made sole executrix, and by a codicil her husband was added as co-executor. They paid over the full legacy a year in advance of the time allowed by law; so that the college entered at once upon the enjoyment of the income.

Mr. Bright's phrase "liberal yet conservative character," which he applies to the college, might well be employed in describing himself. With an energy of character which in less than thirty years lifted him from the humblest commercial beginning to a competence that could afford such a legacy, he combined a genuine shrinking modesty which obscured his worth from careless eyes. His energy led him to join in aiding liberalizing movements; his modesty held him in reserve and allowed his cool, sound judgment to keep him in a more conservative position. His independence was maintained by this happy self-restraint, which would allow him to run into neither extreme of standing by old errors nor of rushing into new ones.

Early in life Mr. Bright adopted views of the Christian religion in substantial agreement with those of Dr. Channing, and he never saw reason to modify them in any essential degree. His warmest virtues were kept, as it were, cool and in the background by this wise and modest caution. He gave time, labor and money to many good causes, public and private; and he gave with a kindly, cheerful spirit; yet so unostentatiously and so wisely that men's attention was more taken up with the results of the action, than with the action itself. In private, personal kindnesses he exercised a great delicacy; so that, in some cases, the recipient of a needed help received regular periodical donations of a fixed sum, and endeavored for some time in vain to know from whom, or through what channel, they came; in other cases the recipient thought of the gifts as tokens of friendship, rather than any pecuniary aid.

### WILLIAM E. BRIGHT.

William Ellery Bright was born in Mobile, Ala., September 26, 1831, and died at Waltham, Mass., March 12, 1882. His father was Henry Bright, who was born in Waltham, August 31, 1793. His mother was Abigail Fiske, who was born November 3, 1794. His earliest American ancestor upon his father's side was Henry Bright, born in the county of Suffolk, England, in 1602, and coming to this country in 1630 with the company that settled at Watertown, Mass. The subject of this sketch was of the seventh generation from this founder, and the order of his ancestry was as follows, viz.:

| | |
|---|---|
| Henry[1], | John[5], |
| Nathaniel[2], | Henry[6], |
| Nathaniel[3], | Henry[7]. |
| Nathaniel[4], | |

On the maternal side he was also of the seventh American generation. The succession was as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| John[1], | Jacob[5], |
| William[2], | Abigail[6], |
| Thomas[3], | Henry[7]. |
| Jonathan[4], | |

Mr. Bright received a good early education at private schools in New England, and was for many years a member of the well-known firm of Torrey, Bright & Capen, one of the leading carpet stores of Boston.

In 1861, February 28th, he was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth G. Bright, daughter of Jonathan Brown Bright, of Waltham. From this union are three children,—a son, bearing his father's name, and two daughters, who, with their mother, survive.

A correspondent of the *Boston Transcript*, who writes after a long and intimate acquaintance with the deceased, says of him: "He was a man of excellent business faculty, with a calm, clear and capacious head, a soul of the highest rectitude and honor, and a heart framed of generosity and kindness. In 1875 the good people of Waltham elected him to the General Court, and urged him to be a candidate again the next year, but the pressure of his business obliged him to decline. For the same cause he declined various other local offices which he was, from time to time, solicited to undertake. A continuous residence of some thirty years in that town had made him well known; his steadfast integrity and his approved intelligence and liberality had gained him unbounded confidence; while the warm heart and open hand which he carried to works of piety and charity, his uniform suavity of manner and his good judgment and frank co-operation in matters of public interest in town and church, endeared him to the hearts of all who knew him."

---

### JOHN ROBERTS.

Mr. John Roberts the subject of this sketch, was born in Boston in 1802. At the age of fourteen he

left school and went to work in a shop for wagon-building, where he remained until he was twenty-one. At that time he established himself in Watertown in the same business and continued there until 1835. Previous to this time there had been a small paper-mill on Stony Brook, in the southwest part of Waltham, near the confluence with Charles River. In 1835 Mr. Roberts, with his brother Stephen, who had had practical experience in paper-making, purchased this mill and entered into the business of paper manufacture. In a few years he bought out his brother and thereafter conducted the business alone until the last part of his life, when his son was associated with him. The firm-name of John Roberts & Son is one of the oldest and best known in the paper manufacturing trade. Mr. Roberts put all his energy, industry and leading qualities into his new business, and established the basis of an honorable and successful career, with the competence that follows good judgment and thrifty management. Being naturally of an inventive mind, he introduced many improvements of his own into machinery and the process of manufacturing. Among his inventions was a machine for tarring sheathing-paper used for building purposes. Previously this paper had been dipped by hand. Mr. Roberts' invention gave him a specialty in this kind of paper and established a high grade of standard article in tarred paper. He also manufactured the first fine grade hardware papers in this country, which are now so extensively used. In all improvements in machinery and methods his foresight and practical knowledge guided him to get the best. He was one of the earliest manufacturers in the United States to introduce the celebrated Fourdrinier machine into the manufacture of paper, a machine which, in its many modifications, is universally in operation in paper manufacture. The picturesque mill of stone, covered by a luxuriant growth of woodbine, surrounded by the beauties of nature and the evidences of thrift and prosperity, stands upon the original site and continues in successful operation under his son, William Roberts.

Mr. Roberts was a man of great firmness and force of character, of the strictest integrity and high business principles. Beneath the practical exterior of his nature he had a warm and generous heart which quickened in the desire to assist others who were worthy and in trouble. In a quiet and unostentatious way he materially helped many a young man in his business who was struggling with adverse circumstances and who, he thought, was honest and capable, and needed only pecuniary aid in order to be established on a good business foundation. His generosity though well known, was bestowed with little display. He was especially interested in the laying out and adornment of Mount Feake Cemetery, where, by the banks of the river on which he had lived and passed the greater portion of his life, his body now reposes. He died in 1871, at the age of sixty-nine years. As a public-spirited citizen, most patriotic when the country was in danger, he took an active part in whatever related to the welfare of the community.

---

### JONAS W. PARMENTER.

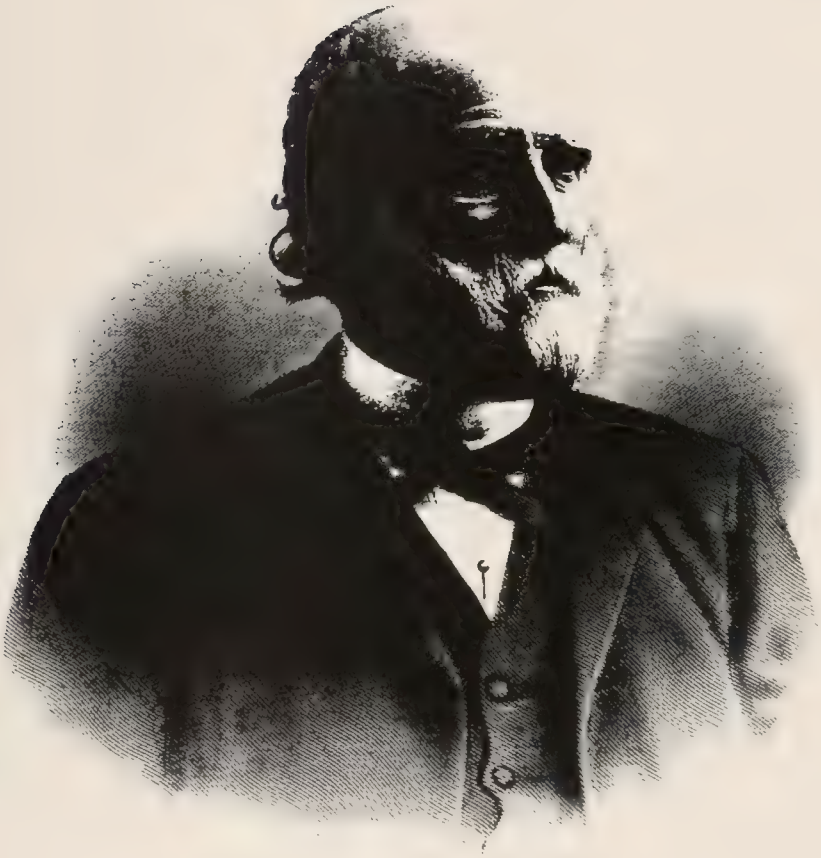
Mr. Jonas Willis Parmenter was a man of good, country-bred New England stock, who rose to prominence in local business matters and to affluence by untiring industry, shrewdness and integrity. Born in 1817, in the town of Sudbury, where the family name has been prominent since the days of early settlement, he came to Waltham in early manhood, and was, until the time of his death, actively engaged in pursuits identified with the interests of his adopted home. He commenced with no capital but a clear head and willing hands, and worked up through the hard discipline and experience of the man dependent entirely upon himself. He was at first employed in the Bleachery in an humble capacity, and afterwards started a small trade on Main Street. About 1850 he engaged in the coal business, and carried on that business successfully until failing health obliged him to retire. From small beginnings, with good business ability, zealous attention to the conduct of his affairs and unimpeachable credit, he built up a trade that steadily increased in amount and prosperity with the growth of the town. With this business as a foundation he amassed a handsome property acquired by trade and fortunate investments. Although his regular business was local, in his investments his operations took a broader range. His judgment in this respect was quite marked for the unerring sagacity displayed.

Mr. Parmenter was endowed by nature with a large share of common sense, with good judgment and large perceptive faculties. When he decided fully on a given question or course of action subsequent events almost invariably proved him to be right. His long service with the Waltham Savings Bank, as one of the trustees, and with the National Bank, as director, brought him in connection with many people seeking loans, and to them he gave the same attention as to his own immediate business. He never allowed his personal bias to influence him in accepting or rejecting an application for a loan, but guided his decisions entirely by the value and character of the security offered. In financial matters he was of excellent judgment and wise, natural foresight. By his connection with the Waltham Improvement Company, which was soon merged into the American Watch Company, he early became interested in the latter, being its firm friend when friends were not as plenty as in these days of its great prosperity.

He was a reserved man and of few words, but of warm feelings in all the domestic relations of life. In the home circle, where he was best known, he was revered for his qualities of mind and heart. He had strong convictions and never concealed them but by



J. W. Sumner



Francis J. Buttrick

his natural reserve. He never sought public office, though he served occasionally in some capacity of trust. The last office he held was that of Water Commissioner. He was an officer of many corporations, and at the time of his death was a director in the Waltham National Bank, Newton and Watertown Gas-Light Company, Waltham Gas-Light Company, Bay State Brick Company, and a trustee and member of the Investment Committee of the Waltham Savings Bank. In all positions which he held he performed his duties with unfaltering trust. The later years of his life, until his death, in 1880, were passed amid much pain and severe suffering, which he bore with great courage and patience.

### FRANCIS BUTTRICK.

Mr. Francis Buttrick has been prominently identified with the business interests of Waltham for upwards of a half-century. In the real estate operations incident to a growing New England town, and in the ownership of houses and other buildings which are so intimately connected with the welfare of the people and the prosperity of the place, he has been one of the leading men. He is now by far the largest real estate owner in the city. He has grown up with the material development of Waltham, and is still active in whatever pertains to the management of his property. Mr. Buttrick was born in Pepperell, Mass., in 1814, and removed with his family to Concord in 1828. Here, after receiving a limited education at the public schools, he learned the trade of house carpenter with his father. Working in that and the surrounding towns as a journeyman, he came to Waltham in 1838, where he continued the same occupation. In 1844 he commenced business on his own account as builder and employer. In 1857 he bought a lumber-yard, planing and saw-mill and box manufactory, and entered into quite extensive operations in that line of business, giving up his occupation as a carpenter. He had lately retired from active participation in his lumber business, which is now organized as the Buttrick Lumber Company.

Through his business as carpenter and builder, he became interested in real estate, mostly of improved character, with buildings devoted to the wants of a manufacturing and laboring community. From small beginnings in this way he has, by good judgment and sagacity, fair dealing and attention to his affairs, acquired a possession of real estate, varied and valuable, in different parts of the city. As a landlord and party in interest in property held by others, Mr. Buttrick has always been kind-hearted and disposed to assist those who were inclined to assist themselves. He has helped many to preserve their homes, when under a more exacting man they might not have been able to keep them. As a citizen, he has always taken an interest in the affairs of the town and city, and contributed his advice and support to all matters, public and private, affecting the welfare of the community. In material aid to the many objects constantly presenting themselves for individual assistance, he has bestowed his benefactions willingly and liberally. Mr. Buttrick has been for many years a director in the Waltham National Bank, is president of the Waltham Music Hall Company, and a director in the New England Northwestern Investment Company. He was one of the original promoters and incorporators of the Waltham Co-operative Bank, and for several years has been its president. This institution has been most successful and praiseworthy in its practical operation in encouraging men to invest their earnings to the best advantage in their own locality, and to build for themselves homes. Mr. Buttrick has ever taken a deep interest in this institution, and has given it from the first, the benefit of his active efforts and good judgment.

He was a selectman of the town for several years, and was a member of the last Board of Selectmen, when the town government was changed to a city form of government.

Mr. Buttrick is a man unassuming in life and manner, bears the burdens of business easily and quietly. Genial and hospitable in social life, always on the side of good government and sound policy in public affairs, local and general, conservative and level-headed in business matters, he commands the respect of his townspeople, and the confidence of all who know him.

In 1849 he was married to Miss Augusta M. Farwell. He has no children.

## CHAPTER LIII.

## *SOMERVILLE.*

BY WILLIAM T. DAVIS.

In writing a history of Somerville, as a contribution to a history of Middlesex County, in which the histories of all its towns are included, the writer thinks it will be superfluous to record the incidents in its career before its incorporation, and while it was contained within the bounds of Charlestown, from which it was separated in 1842. The histories of Malden and of the county of Middlesex, to be found in these volumes, cover enough of the ground prior to the incorporation of Somerville, and render any further allusion to it unnecessary.

In 1841 the people living in the westerly part of Charlestown, becoming dissatisfied with the burdens of taxation, unrelieved by corresponding benefits, held a meeting on the 22d of November in that year, at the Prospect Hill School-house, to discuss the question of a division of the town. At that meeting Joseph Miller presided, and Edwin Munroe, Jr., acted as secretary. A committee of seven, consisting of Francis Bowman, Asa Pritchard, Edward Cutter,

Robert G. Tenney, Benjamin Hadley, John S. Edgerly and John Tapley, was chosen to obtain the views of the people on the question and report at an adjourned meeting. At the adjourned meeting, held on the 29th of November, a committee of six, consisting of Francis Bowman, John S. Edgerly, Clark Bennett, James Hill, Jr., Oliver Tufts and S. S. Runey, was chosen to investigate and report on town affairs generally, and more particularly on the taxes paid by their section of the town.

On the 3d of December the committee reported that in 1840 the assessed tax of the town was $34,093.76 of which the sum of $5,687.78 was assessed on the inhabitants and property above the bridge, over the Middlesex Canal. An analysis of this tax showed that the portion of it paid by inhabitants on property in that section was $4,378.36, while the sum of $1,068.28 was assessed on non-residents, $110.24 on residents for property below the bridge, and $130.20 on the Tufts Miles tan-yard. They also reported that in May, 1840, the population of that section was 1519, the number of families 224 and the number of polls 437. They reported that in 1841 the number of polls was 527, and the assessed tax of the whole town $57,522.98, of which the sum of $9,416.20 was paid by the inhabitants and property of that section, divided as follows: $7,221.34 by the inhabitants on property within the section, $1,821.83 on non-residents, $156.03 on residents for property below the bridge, and $217 on the Tan-yard Wharf.

It was determined at this meeting to make an effort to secure an act of incorporation for a new town, and a committee of nine, consisting of Charles E. Gilman, Hiram Allen, Edwin Munroe, Jr., Caleb W. Leland, John C. Magoun, Oliver Tufts, Charles Miller, Samuel Thompson and Robert G. Tenney, was chosen to secure the signatures of persons favorable to a division. It seemed necessary to make efforts to this end greater than the result proved were necessary. An attempt to obtain an act of incorporation had been made in 1828, and had failed. A petition was sent to the Legislature at that time to be incorporated as the town of Warren, and the petitioners had been given leave to withdraw. It was now, therefore, determined to proceed with energy and with care, and to secure such evidence as would satisfy legislators that the best interests of all concerned demanded a division. The above committee was instructed to use all honorable means to secure an act of incorporation and to employ counsel. The committee organized by the choice of Charles E. Gilman as chairman and Edwin Munroe, Jr., as secretary. Ephraim Buttrick was retained as counsel, and after some discussion the name of Walford was selected for the proposed new town, in honor of the first white settler of Charlestown. At a later meeting, however, that name was abandoned, and the name of Somerville, having no special significance, was substituted.

At the session of the General Court held in 1842, the following petition, signed by Guy C. Hawkins and many others, was presented, which was opposed by many citizens in the main part of the town, by the inhabitants immediately outside of Charlestown Neck by some of the people in the upper part of the section, asking for the division:

"*To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, in General Court assembled:*

"Respectfully represent the undersigned that they are citizens of Charlestown, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts aforesaid, and resident in that part of said town lying westerly and northwesterly of the bridge near the Middlesex Canal at the Neck, so-called, and the highway leading thence to Malden Bridge and bounded by Mystic River on the northeast and north, and by the town of Cambridge and West Cambridge in the south and southwest—that the part of Charlestown embraced within the limits aforesaid contain an area of about four square miles and a population exceeding fifteen hundred inhabitants thereof, and that the interests, convenience and just rights of the inhabitants require that the territory included within said limits shall be set off from the town of Charlestown and incorporated into a separate town.

"Wherefore your petitioners pray the Honorable Legislature that the territory aforesaid, with the inhabitants thereof, may be set off and incorporated into a separate town by the name of Somerville, and as in duty bound will ever pray."

The following petition, in aid of that of Mr. Hawkins and others, was signed and presented to the Legislature by persons presumably residing in Charlestown, outside the dissatisfied district:

"*To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in General Court assembled:*

"Humbly show the undersigned citizens of said Commonwealth that they are severally the owners and proprietors of real estate, although they do not now reside thereon, but elsewhere situated in that part of Charlestown, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, being Westerly and Southwesterly of the bridge over the Middlesex Canal at Charlestown Neck, so-called, that the interests and just rights of your memorialists require that the part of Charlestown being Westerly and Southwesterly of said bridge should be incorporated into a separate and distinct town.

"Wherefor your petitioners pray that the prayer of Guy C. Hawkins and others, now pending before your Honorable bodies for the incorporation of that part of Charlestown into a new town by the name of Somerville, may be granted and in duty bound will ever pray."

Dr. E. C. Booth, in an interesting sketch of Somerville, says that "when the matter came before the Legislature, toward the close of the session, it was found that the act could not be secured with the boundaries as they were designated in the petition. The Rev. J. D. Green, member from Cambridge, a moment before the vote was to be put, declared nothing could be effected at the present session unless the line was drawn outside the neck as it now exists, and a narrow strip in the northerly part of the town extending near to Mystic Pond was ceded to Cambridge. Only two of the committee of the petitioners were present; but Mr. Hawkins declared he would assume the responsibility of the concession, and the act thus modified passed the Legislature and was approved by the Governor March 3, 1842." The act as is follows:

"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by authority of the same, as follows:

"SECT. 1. The westerly part of the town of Charlestown, in the County of Middlesex, bounded and described as follows, viz.: beginning at the southerly corner of Widow Stearns' lot, near the town ledge, and running north seventy degrees east four hundred and four feet; thence north thirty-five and a quarter degrees east of Mystic River; thence along the Mystic River to the line of the town of Medford; thence

along the Medford line to Alewive Brook; thence along the brook to the line of the town of Cambridge; thence along the Cambridge line to the junction of Miller's River with Charles River; thence along the westerly side of Charles River to the westerly corner of the Mill dam; thence along the southwesterly side of the Mill Pond to a point where a line north by the magnetic needle, will strike the point of beginning, is hereby incorporated into a town by the name of Somerville; and the inhabitants of the town of Somerville are hereby invested with all the powers and privileges, and shall be subject to the duties and requisitions of other incorporate towns according to the constitution and laws of this Commonwealth.

"SECT. 2. The inhabitants of said town of Somerville shall be holden to pay all arrears of taxes which have been assessed upon them by the town of Charlestown, before the passing of this act, and also their proportion of all county and State taxes that may be assessed upon them previously to the taking of the next State valuation, said proportion to be ascertained and determined by the last town valuation; and the said town of Somerville shall be holden to pay their proportion of the debts due and owing at the time of the passage of this act from the town of Charlestown, and be entitled to receive of the town of Charlestown their proportion of all the corporate property now owned by said last mentioned town, such proportion to be ascertained and determined by the last valuation of said Charlestown.

"SECT. 3. The said towns of Charlestown and Somerville shall be respectively liable for the support of all persons who now do or hereafter shall stand in need of relief as paupers, whose settlement was gained or derived from a settlement gained or derived within their respective limits.

"SECT. 4. Until the next apportionment of representatives to the General Court, the town of Somerville shall be entitled to one representative in the General Court and the town of Charlestown shall be entitled to four representatives.

"SECT. 5. In case said towns shall disagree in respect to a division of paupers, town property, town debts or State and county taxes, the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Middlesex are hereby authorized to and shall, on application of either town, appoint three disinterested persons to hear the parties and award thereon; which award, when accepted by the Court, shall be final.

"SECT. 6. Any justice of the peace in the County of Middlesex is hereby authorized to issue his warrant to any principal inhabitant of the town of Somerville, requiring him to warn the inhabitants of said town to meet, at the time and place therein appointed, for the purpose of choosing all such town officers as towns are, by law, authorized and required to choose at their annual meetings.

"This act shall be in force from and after its passage."

On the 30th of April, 1856, an act was passed altering and defining the boundary line between Somerville and Cambridge, which provided that

"The dividing line between these towns should hereafter be as follows; beginning on Milk Row (so-called) at a point being 20 ft. 8 inches distant from the point on Milk Row where the land of Anna Hunnewell is divided from the land of Benjamin Rand, and thence running in a northeasterly direction along the boundary line of said estates, there measuring from Milk Row 222 ft. 4 inches, thence turning at a right angle and running northwesterly along the west side of a until it strikes Cottage street (so called), there measuring 296 ft. 6 inches, then turning and running along the southerly side of said Cottage street in a direction north of west until it reaches Elm street (so called), there measuring 308 ft. until it intersects on the westerly side of Elm street the line before established between the said towns."

The territory of the new town was four square miles in extent and contained 2700 acres. Within this territory were the several hills called Quarry Hill, Ploughed Hill, Winter Hill, Prospect Hill and Cobble Hill, and Ten Hills Farm, which, consisting of 600 acres, lay on the banks of Mystic River and was granted to John Winthrop, September 6, 1630. On this farm Winthrop built a house which he probably occupied during a portion of the year. The first vessel built in New England was built by Winthrop on this farm called "Blessing of the Bay," and launched about July 4, 1631. In 1677 it passed out of the hands of the Winthrop family and in 1740 was bought by Robert Temple and from him acquired the name of Temple's Farm, by which it was known in later days. In still later years it has been owned by Elias Hasket Derby and leased to Samuel Jacques, in whose hands it became famous for the thorough and successful manner in which it was conducted.

On Quarry Hill the old powder-house stood, in which powder was stored at the beginning of the Revolution. On the 1st of September, 1774, General Gage sent Lieutenant-Colonel Madison with 216 men in thirteen boats up the Mystic, who crossed Winter Hill, and, seizing the powder, conveyed it to Castle William. Forts and redoubts were built on the other hills in 1775 and on the 18th of July in that year, on Prospect Hill, General Israel Putnam unfurled a flag bearing on one side the inscription, "An appeal to Heaven," and on the other, three vines, the armorial bearing of Connecticut and the motto of the State. On the 1st of January, 1776, with a salute of thirteen guns, a Union flag with thirteen stripes was on this hill flung to the breeze. In 1777, Burgoyne and his soldiers were encamped as prisoners on Prospect and Winter Hills under a guard commanded by General Nathaniel Goodwin of Plymouth. On Cobble Hill, the McLean Insane Asylum, a branch, as it may perhaps be called, of the Massachusetts General Hospital in Boston, was built and opened in 1818. This hospital stands on the grounds once occupied by the residence of Joseph Barrell and received its name from John McLean, who gave to the institution about $115,000. It has received numerous other gifts, among which may be mentioned those of Samuel Eliot, in 1819, of $10,000; of Joseph Lee, in 1830, of $20,000, and of Mary Belknap, in 1832, of $88,602, the residuary amount of her estate. The different superintendents of the institution up to the present time have been Dr. Rufus Wyman, a native of Woburn, appointed March 23, 1818, Dr. Phineas G. Lee, a native of New Britain, Conn., appointed in 1832; Dr. Luther V. Bell, a native of Francestown, N. H., appointed in 1866; Dr. Chauncy Booth, a native of Coventry, Conn., appointed in 1856; Dr. John E. Tyler, a native of Boston, appointed in 1858; Dr. George F. Jelly, a native of Salem, appointed in 1871, and Dr. Cowles, the present superintendent. On Cobble Hill a fortification planned by Putnam and Knox was begun November 22, 1775, which was a part of the works encircling Boston and afterwards forcing its evacuation by the British forces in 1776.

On Ploughed Hill the Ursuline Convent was built which was destroyed by a mob in 1834. It was first established in Boston and removed to Somerville in 1826. On Central Hill, as it is now called, but really one of the eminences of Prospect Hill and connected in the early part of the Revolution with the other eminences by a rampart, are located the City Hall of Somerville, the Public Library and High

School building. There are few localities in Massachusetts from which so comprehensive and interesting a view of the surrounding country may be had, and it redeems the city from the monotonous expression which the generally flat character of the territory would otherwise give to it.

On Winter Hill separated from Prospect or Central Hill by a valley which forms a considerable portion of the main part of the town, the most extensive fortifications of 1775 were built. They were begun by Stark on the 18th of June, and when finished they were occupied by General Sullivan with troops from New Hampshire.

At the time of the incorporation of the town its valuation was $988,513, and its population 1013. It had one grammar-school, five primary schools, no meeting-house, less than two hundred houses, no stores, one factory and one old tub fire-engine. It had been simply an outlying suburb of Charlestown, its people maintaining themselves by the products of their milk and vegetable farms. The factory referred to was the Milk Row Bleaching Company which was incorporated April 18, 1838, with a capital of $50,000, for the purpose of bleaching calendering, printing, dyeing and finishing silk, cotton and linen yarns. This company was authorized, April 17, 1848, to increase its capital to $100,000 and to change its name to "The Somerville Dyeing and Bleaching Company."

There had been enterprises established within the territory forming the new town, however, which had brought its people into closer contact with the business world, and had doubtless excited a feeling of unrest in the quiet life they had pursued. The Middlesex Canal had been chartered in 1793 and opened in 1803 from Charles River to the Merrimack. In 1804 the Medford turnpike was opened, and in 1835, about the time that other important avenues of travel were constructed, the Lowell Railroad was opened. The final incorporation of the town was one of those steps in the process of evolution which when taken seem almost matters of accident, but which are really consummated in obedience to inexorable law.

In compliance with the act of incorporation, a warrant issued by Ephraim Buttrick of East Cambridge, justice of the peace, directed to Charles Edward Gilman, dated March 5, 1842, requiring him to call a town-meeting at two o'clock in the afternoon of March 15th, for the organization of the town at the Prospect Hill School-house. At a meeting of citizens held March 10th, of which Columbus Tyler was chairman, and Nathan Tufts, Jr., secretary, a committee of three was chosen to nominate a committee of nine to nominate a list of town officers. The committee of three was composed of Guy C. Hawkins, Charles Adams and James Hall, Jr., who nominated for the committee of nine: O. N. Towne, Wm. A. Tufts, W. A. Russell, Jr., Joseph Miller, Charles Miller, John Runey, Robert Vinal, Hiram Hackett and Wm. Bonner. At the town-meeting held on the 14th of March, Francis Bowman was chosen moderator and Charles E. Gilman, clerk. Edward Tufts was chosen treasurer and collector, and Nathan Tufts, John S. Edgerly, Caleb Leland, Luther Mitchell and Levi Russell, selectmen. The School Committee were James Hill, Henry Adams, Levi Russell and Alfred Allen; the Assessors, Guy C. Hawkins, John C. Magoun and Oliver Tufts; Assistant Assessors, Nathan Tufts, John Runey and Charles Adams; Overseers of the Poor, Isaac S. Spring, Charles Adams and Robert G. Tenney; Board of Health, Hiram Allen, Robert G. Tenney and P. W. Hayes; Constables, Robert Sanborn and Benjamin Fiske; Field-Drivers, Robert Sanborn and Asa Tufts; Fence-Viewers, Wm. Bonner and Wm. A. Tufts; Tythingmen, Wm. Bonner and Moses Griffin; Finance Committee, Robert Vinal, Wm. Munroe and Luther Mitchell. The selectmen were made surveyors of highways.

At an adjourned meeting held on the 4th of April, $1800 was appropriated for schools; $2000 for highways; $450 for county tax; $200 for the poor, and $300 for contingencies. At the same meeting Wm. A. Russell, Jesse Simpson and Robert Sanborn were chosen a committee on fisheries, and Hiram Allen, Levi Russell, T. Frost, Robert G. Tenney and Charles Adams, fire-wards; John S. Edgerly was added to the School Committee; and Francis Bowman was chosen to fill the place of Levi Russell on the Board of Selectmen, who had declined.

The following persons were subsequently chosen selectmen in the year set against their names up to 1871, the year of the incorporation of Somerville as a city:

1843, Francis Bowman, Luther Mitchell, Caleb W. Leland, John S. Edgerly and O. N. Towne.

1844, Luther Mitchell, Caleb W. Leland, John S. Edgerly, James Hill, Jr., O. N. Towne and Benjamin Hadley.

1845, Francis Bowman, Benjamin Hadley, George O. Brastow, Joseph Clark and Silas Kingsley.

1846, Benjamin Hadley, Joseph Clark, Silas Kingsley, Edward Cutter and Isaac S. Spring.

1847, Isaac S. Spring, Benjamin Hadley, Edward Cutter, Joseph Clark and Gardner T. Ring.

1848, Abram Welsh, John S. Edgerly, Thomas J. Leland, Gardner T. Ring and Charles Miller.

1849, John S. Edgerly, Thomas T. Leland, Charles Miller, Abram Welsh and Gardner T. Ring.

1850, John S. Edgerly, Charles Miller, Thomas T. Leland, Chester Guild and James Hill.

1851, John S. Edgerly, Thomas T. Leland, Charles Miller, Chester Guild and John Runey.

1852, John S. Edgerly, Thomas T. Leland, Charles Miller, Nathan Tufts, Jr., and John Runey.

1853, John S. Edgerly, John Runey, Nathan Tufts, Jr., James M. Shute and Joseph Clark.

1854, John S. Edgerly, John Runey, James M. Shute, Joseph Clark and John K. Hall.

1855, John K. Hall, James M. Shute, C. C. Walden, Benjamin Woodward and Benjamin Randall.

1856, James M. Shute, C. C. Walden, John C. Tenney, John S. Edgerly and N. C. Hawkins.

1857, James M. Shute, John S. Edgerly, Samuel Hamblin, Benjamin Randall and John C. Tenney.

1858, James M. Shute, John C. Tenney, Benjamin Randall, Mark Fiske and Samuel Hamblin.

1859, James M. Shute, John C. Tenney, Benjamin Randall, Mark Fiske and John S. Ware.

1860, Benjamin Randall, Mark Fiske, Albert Kenneson, Henry A. Snow and Thomas Cunningham.

1861, Benjamin Randall, Henry A. Snow, Thomas Cunningham, Albert Kenneson and Charles H. Guild.

1862, Benjamin Randall, Henry A. Snow, Thomas Cunningham, Albert Kenneson and Charles H. Guild.

1863, Henry A. Snow, Thomas Cunningham, S. C. Whitehen, Levi Tomson and John R. Poor.

1864, John R. Poor, Levi Tomson, Francis Houghton, Nelson Howe and George W. Hadley.

1865, Nelson Howe, Levi Tomson, George W. Hadley, John R. Poor and Francis Houghton.

1866, John R. Poor, Nelson Howe, Francis Houghton, George W. Hadley and Silas H. Holland.

1867, Francis Houghton, George W. Hadley, Silas H. Holland, George O. Brastow and Jacob T. Glines.

1868, Francis Houghton, Silas H. Holland, Jacob T. Glines, Charles S. Lincoln and John A. Paine.

1869, Francis Houghton, Silas H. Holland, Jacob T. Glines, John A. Paine, Charles S. Lincoln, Horace Haskins, John G. Hall, Austin Belknap and Robert A. Vinal.

1870, John G. Hall, Horace Haskins, Austin Belknap, Jr., Cyrus S. Crosby, Jacob T. Glines, Robert A. Vinal, Francis Houghton, Charles S. Lincoln and Nelson Howe.

1871, Austin Belknap, Charles S. Lincoln, John G. Hall, Robert A. Vinal, Horace Haskins, Cyrus T. Crosby, Person Davis, Jacob T. Glines and Francis Houghton.

The following persons have represented Somerville in the General Court from the date of its incorporation in 1843 to the present time:

| | |
|---|---|
| 1843—Caleb W. Leland | 1855—James M. Shute |
| 1844—None | 1856—Isaac Story |
| 1845—Caleb W. Leland | 1857—John S. Edgerly |
| 1846—None | 1858—Rollin W. Keyes |
| 1847—None | 1859—Isaac F. Shepard |
| 1848—None | 1860—Asa Fisk |
| 1849—George O. Brastow | 1861—Columbus Tyler |
| 1850—Same | 1862—George O. Brastow |
| 1851—Same | 1863—Chester Guild |
| 1852—Edward C. Purdy | 1864—Charles Powers |
| 1853—None | 1865—Robert A. Vinal |
| 1854—Chester Guild | 1866—Frederick R. Kinsley |

In 1867 Somerville and Malden constituted the Fourth Representative District of Middlesex County and were represented as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| 1867—James Pierce, Malden | 1870—S. Z. Bowman, Somerville |
| David M. Bean, Malden | George P. Cox, Malden |
| John A. Hughes, Somerville | Joseph M. Russell, Malden |
| 1868—John Runey, Somerville | 1871—S. Z. Bowman, Somerville |
| John A. Hughes, Somerville | Chester H. Guild, Somerville |
| George P. Cox, Malden | Joseph M. Russell, Malden |
| 1869—George P. Cox, Malden | 1872—John H. Abbott, Malden |
| John Runey, Somerville | Charles Taylor, Somerville |
| Chester H. Guild, Somerville | Samuel A. Carlton, Somerville |

In 1873 Somerville, Everett and Malden constituted the Fourth Representative District in Middlesex County and were represented as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| 1873—Quincy A. Vinal, Somerville | 1875—S. Z. Bowman, Somerville |
| Alonzo H. Evans, Everett | J. A. Cummings, Somerville |
| John H. Abbott, Malden | James Pierce, Malden |
| 1874—K. C. Sleeper, Malden | 1876—Theodore N. Foque, Malden |
| Horace Haskins, Somerville | Charles G. Pope, Somerville |
| J. A. Cummings, Somerville | Alonzo H. Evans, Everett |

In 1877 the First Ward of Somerville constituted the Fourth Representative District of Middlesex County, the Second Ward the Fifth District, the Third and Fourth Wards the Sixth District, and these districts were represented as follows:

| | *District.* | | *District.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1877—Charles G. Pope | 4th | 1882—Charles H. Guild | 4th |
| Thomas Cunningham | 5th | Quincy A. Vinal | 5th |
| Enoch R. Morse | 6th | Edward Glines | 6th |
| 1878—Richard E. Nickerson | 4th | 1883—Elijah C. Clark | 4th |
| Thomas Cunningham | 5th | Charles S. Lincoln | 5th |
| Jacob T. Glines | 6th | Edward Glines | 6th |
| 1879—Richard E. Nickerson | 4th | 1884—Elijah C. Clark | 4th |
| James Long | 5th | John M. Woods | 5th |
| Jacob T. Glines | 6th | Joseph M. Bailey | 6th |
| 1880—John Haskell Butler | 4th | 1885—Levi T. S. Davis | 4th |
| Robert L. Spear | 5th | Wm. H. Flynn | 5th |
| Person Davis | 6th | Joseph M. Bailey | 6th |
| 1881—John Haskell Butler | 4th | 1886—Levi T. S. Davis | 4th |
| Quincy A. Vinal | 5th | Wm. H. Flynn | 5th |
| Person Davis | 6th | Samuel C. Darling | 6th |

In 1887 the same wards constituted the Fifth, Sixth and Seventh Districts:

| | *District.* | | *District.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1887—Samuel Cutler | 5th | 1889—Joshua H. Davis | 5th |
| James T. Darlin | 6th | Francis H. Raymond | 6th |
| Samuel C. Darling | 7th | Irving L. Russell | 7th |
| 1888—Samuel C. Darling | 5th | 1890—Joshua H. Davis | 5th |
| Francis H. Raymond | 6th | Francis H. Raymond | 6th |
| Irving L. Russell | 7th | Fred. K. Kilmer | 7th |

As has been already stated, at the time of the incorporation of Somerville as a town there was no religious society or meeting-house within its borders. In earlier times the existence of a distinct parish was almost invariably the pioneer of a new town. All through the periods of colonial and provincial days the precinct was established as the nucleus of a separate municipal life, and indeed the town was almost another form of the precinct, adding civil services and methods to the ecclesiastical life of the people. In later times the factory on some outlying stream became the centre of a new population, which in time found it necessary to demand a distinct corporate individuality. But Somerville, an exception to both rules, was a mere extension of the people of Charlestown farther out into the rich lands near the Mystic, without any well-marked or natural line of division—a people who gradually became so numerous as to pay a considerable sum of the town tax without receiving its equivalent in improvement of schools, roads and other features of a well-governed community.

The first movement made towards a separate religious organization was made by Elizabeth Page Whittredge, of Beverly, a teacher in one of the public schools, who, on the 1st of June, 1842, opened a Union Sabbath-school on Medford Street. Its officers were George Tapley, superintendent; Elizabeth Page Whittredge, assistant; Miss E. A. Bonner, secretary, and Jeremiah Thorpe, librarian. This Sabbath-school formed the nucleus of the first church, which held its first meeting in an upper room of the engine-house the third Sunday in March in 1844. Rev. Richard Manning Hodges, of Cambridge, officiated, and about thirty families were represented. Mr. Hodges continued his service with the society about a year, and on the 22d of August, 1844, the First Congregational Society was organized. Imme-

diately after, a meeting-house was built on Highland Avenue, on land presented to the society, by Jacob Mudge and Ezra Sleeper, of Boston, and dedicated September 3, 1845.

Mr. Hodges is thought by the writer to have been a native of Salem, and graduated at Harvard in 1815. Before preaching in Somerville he was at one time settled in Bridgewater, but at the time of his service in Somerville was unsettled and a resident of Cambridge. Dr. Richard M. Hodges, the successful and distinguished physician of Boston, is his son.

The following persons took an active part in the formation of this society: Henry Adams, Sanford Adams, Hiram Allen, Charles Bennett, Mary Bonner, William Bonner, Emily Bonner, Levi Bolles, Samuel C. Bradshaw, Jr., George O. Brastow, Edward Cullen, Fitch Cullen, John S. Edgerly, Charles Forster, William B. Graves, Guy C. Hawkins, James Hilt, Jr., Mary B. Homer, Mrs. Jordan, Charles Miller, Abigail Prentiss, Mary Runey, John Runey, Stephen B. Sewall, A. C. Spring, O. N. Town, Nathan Tafts, Timothy Tafts, Columbus Tyler and Robert Vinal.

The successor of Mr. Hodges, or rather the first settled minister in this society, was Rev. John Turner Sargent, of Boston, who was installed February 8, 1846, and resigned March 4, 1848. Mr. Sargent was also a Harvard graduate and a member of the class of 1827. He was a member of the family in Boston bearing that name, of which Col. Henry Sargent, an artist of note and a member of the Academy of Arts and Sciences, and Lucius Manlius Sargent, the author of "Dealings with the Dead by a Sexton of the Old School," were well-known members. He was a man of thorough education, scholarly habits and refined tastes, and could not fail to cleanse and purify the moral atmosphere of any community in which his lot might be cast.

Rev. Augustus R. Pope followed Mr. Sargent and continued in the pastorate until his death, May 24, 1858. Mr. Pope was a native of Boston and graduated at Harvard in 1839, and from the Cambridge Divinity School in 1842. Before his settlement at Somerville he had been settled over the First Church of Kingston, and both in Cambridge and Kingston the writer, who knew him well during the latter part of his life, had opportunity of seeing the energy and devotion with which he carried on every work he was entrusted to perform. In Somerville his boundless activity could not find full play within the narrow limits of his church, and various enterprises and interests, among which were those of an educational character, received and profited by his earnest labors.

Rev. Charles Lowe succeeded Mr. Pope, and was installed May 8, 1859. Mr. Lowe graduated at Harvard in 1847, and from the Cambridge Divinity School in 1851. He remained with the society until ill health compelled him to resign on the 18th of June, 1865. He continued, however, to reside in Somerville until his death, in June, 1874, and though, serving as the secretary of the American Unitarian Association, to be of service as trustee of the Public Library and in other capacities to the community in which he lived.

Rev. Henry Hervey Barber succeeded Mr. Lowe and was installed December 2, 1866. Mr. Barber had previously been settled five years in Harvard. Rev. J. S. Thompson succeeded Mr. Barber, but at the present time, October, 1890, the society is without a pastor.

The first meeting-house of this society, built of wood, was burned July 22, 1852, and the second, built of brick, which was dedicated April 28, 1854, was also burned October 8, 1867. The present brick church erected on the same site was dedicated January 31, 1869.

The Perkins Street Baptist Society was organized May 4, 1845, and held its meetings in a building on the Neck and was called the Neck Village Baptist Society. In the summer of 1853 the building was removed to Perkins Street in Somerville and enlarged, and on the 22d of February, 1854, by an act of the Legislature the present name of the society was assumed. On the 8th of January, 1866, the meeting-house of this society was burned, and on the 26th of June, 1867, its present church edifice was dedicated. Previous to 1845 the easterly part of Somerville had few inhabitants, and the first meeting-house of the society was built at the corner of Main and Haverhill Streets in Charlestown at a cost of $6124.98, and dedicated June, 1845. The new edifice, built in 1866, cost $25,000. The first pastor of this society was Rev. William Stow, who was ordained June 25, 1845, and remained in service until 1850. He was succeeded by Rev. C. H. Topliff, who was ordained September 30th in that year, and Rev. N. M. Williams followed Mr. Topliff in 1852. Other pastorates followed, but at the present time the society has no pastor.

The First Orthodox Congregational Society was organized at a meeting held at the house of Ebenezer Davis, September 15, 1853. Oliver Dickson was chosen moderator, S. N. Watson, clerk, and Isaac S. Gross, treasurer. The Prudential Committee chosen were: Ebenezer Davis, Joseph Lovett, Temple Paul, G. S. Wheelwright and John R. Poor. On the 28th of June, 1854, a committee was chosen to select a lot of land and procure plans for a church edifice. The corner-stone of the church was laid October 10, 1854, and the house on Franklin Street was dedicated July 12, 1855. On the 4th of May, 1855, Ebenezer Davis, Oliver Dickson and Joseph Lovett were chosen deacons; N. J. Knight, Joshua H. Davis, James L. Tyler and O. H. Granville, examining committee; Joseph Lovett, treasurer; and Moses H. Sargent, clerk. On the 30th of November, 1855, it was voted to extend a call to the Rev. Benjamin Judkins, Jr., and he was installed January 3, 1856. Mr. Judkins closed his pastorate June 2, 1858, and after a supply of the pul-

pit by Rev. David Temple Packard, he was invited to become pastor, and was installed September 21, 1860. Mr. Packard resigned April 1, 1866, and preached his farewell sermon on the 23d of September.

On the 16th of March, 1867, the meeting-house of the society was burned, and on the 27th of June, 1867, Rev. L. R. Eastman, Jr., was installed. The corner-stone of a new house of worship was laid August 27, 1867, and the house was dedicated September 30, 1868. Mr. Eastman resigned April 29, 1871, and was followed by Rev. Wm. S. Hubbell, of West Roxbury, who was installed February 1, 1872. Mr. Hubbell resigned November 5, 1881, and his successor, Rev. Wm. E. Merriman, was installed April 19, 1882. The present pastor of the society is Rev. James H. Ross.

The following are the other religious societies in Somerville: The First Baptist was organized December 30, 1852. Its house of worship is on Belmont Street near Summer, and its present pastor is Rev. F. O. Cunningham.

The Free-Will Baptist Soctety has a church edifice on Broadway, between Lincoln and George Streets, and was removed from Charlestown to Somerville October 1, 1874. The present pastor is Rev. E. D. Moulton.

The Union Square Baptist Society was organized in 1885, and has a place of worship at 73 Bow Street. Its present pastor is Rev. Charles S. Scott.

The West Somerville Baptist Society was organized in June, 1874. The church edifice is on Elm Street, corner of Winslow Avenue, and Rev. Drew T. Wyman is pastor.

The Winter Hill Baptist Society was organized June 27, 1881. Its house of worship is on School Street, opposite Maple Avenue, and Rev. E. D. Mason is pastor.

The Broadway Congregational Church was organized in June, 1864. Its present pastor is Rev. C. E. Andrews.

The Day Street Congregational Society was organized in April, 1874. Its house is on Day Street, corner of Herbert, and Rev. H. C. Hitchcock is its pastor.

The Prospect Hill Congregational Society, which was organized December 30, 1874, has a church edifice on Warren Avenue, near Union Square, which was dedicated October 19, 1876. Its pastor is Rev. Edward S. Tead.

The Winter Hill Congregational Society was organized January 29, 1883. Its house is on Central Street, corner of Broadway, and its pastor is Rev. Charles L. Noyes.

The Emanuel Episcopal Church was erected in 1870, on Central Street, corner of Summer, and Rev. N. V. Bishop is pastor.

The St. Thomas Episcopal Church was erected in 1870, on Somerville Avenue, near Union Square. Its pastor is Rev. George W. Durell.

The St. James Episcopal Church is on Newbury Street, near Broadway.

The St. Ann's Catholic Church was dedicated September 25, 1881, and stands on Thurston Street, corner of Medford. Its pastor is Rev. John B. Galvin.

St. Joseph's Catholic Church was dedicated November 21, 1874, on Washington Street, corner of Webster Avenue. The pastor is Rev. Christopher T. McGrath.

The Broadway Methodist Church was organized in June, 1873, and its house of worship on Broadway, opposite Sargent Street, was erected in 1872. Its pastor is Rev. A. M. Osgood.

The First Methodist Society, whose house is on Bow Street near Summer was organized in 1856. Its pastor is Rev. George Skene.

The Flint Street Methodist Society was organized November 17, 1868, and has a house of worship on Flint Street. Rev. C. M. Melden is its pastor.

The Park Avenue Methodist Society is located in West Somerville, on Park Avenue near Elm Street, and its pastor is Rev. H. Mathews.

The Union Square Presbyterian Society was organized September 25, 1887, and has a house on Warren Avenue. Its pastor is Rev. C. S. Dewing.

The First Universalist Society was organized in 1853. Its first church was burned January 2, 1860, and the present one on First Street, corner of Tufts, was dedicated in 1869. Its present pastor is Rev. Charles A. Skinner.

The Third Universalist Society was organized August 10,1881. Its place of worship is on Morrison Street, corner of Elm, and Rev. Mr. Smith officiates as the pastor.

The Winter Hill Universalist Society was organized June 23, 1879, and is located on Thurston Street, corner of Evergreen Avenue. Rev. Charles A. Skinner officiates as pastor.

In 1850 a Fire Department was established by an act of the Legislature passed on the 2d of April of that year, and the equipment for extinguishing fires has grown from the single tub-engine located within the territory at the time of the incorporation of the town, to an apparatus surpassed by no community in the State of equal size and population. The Fire Department now consists of James N. Hopkins, chief engineer, and Nathaniel C. Barker, assistant, with the following apparatus and men: Steamer, Somerville, No. 1, located on Highland Avenue, with H. A. Byrnes, engineer, W. A. Burbank, fireman, L. D. Bixby, clerk, Irving C. Jackson, driver, L. D. Bixby, driver of hose-carriage, James A. McLane, fireman, Frank Langen, assistant foreman and seven hosemen; the John E. Wool Hose Company, No. 1, on Webster Street, with Thomas H. Daley, foreman; the Winter Hill Hose Company, No. 2, on Marshall Street, with F. W. Ring, foreman; the George H. Foster Hose Company, No. 3, on Washington Street, with C. H. Bridges, foreman; the George O. Brastow Hose Company, No. 4, with Samuel H. Stevens, foreman, and the R. A. Vinal Hook-and-Ladder Company No. 1, with Edwin H. Bright as

foreman, and a fire alarm with forty-six stations. Besides the above the Department has two fire extinguishers and about eight thousand feet of hose. The sum expended for the current expenses of the Department during the year 1889 was $32,696.65.

In 1853, by an act of the Legislature passed February 23d in that year, the Charlestown Gas Company was allowed to extend its pipes into Somerville, and on the 11th of April in the same year the Cambridge Gas Co. was allowed the same privilege; but on the 13th of April, 1854, Augustus R. Pope, James M. Shute and others were incorporated under the name of the Somerville Gas Company. In 1851 the first directory of Somerville was published, containing the names of five hundred and sixty-one males. It was published by Edward Tufts, of Somerville and is a small duodecimo pamphlet of thirty-two pages. At that time the population of the town, which in 1842 was 1013, and in 1843 had increased to 1445, had still further increased to 3540. The names of the justices of the peace contained in the Directory were Henry Adams, Alfred Allen, George O. Brastow, Luther V. Bell, Ebenezer F. Cutter, John F. Hall, Jonas H. Kendall, John C. Magoun, Samuel Poor, Edward L. Stevens and Columbus Tyler.

A list of the streets and places, of which there were fifty, may be interesting for purposes of comparison with the present localities of the town. They were as follows:

Broadway, from Charlestown to West Cambridge.
Elm, from Broadway to Milk.
Medford, from East Cambridge to Medford.
Adams, from Broadway to Medford.
Central, from Broadway to Milk.
Sycamore, from Broadway to Medford.
Derby, from Broadway to Medford Turnpike.
Walnut, from Broadway to Bow.
Cross, from Broadway to Medford.
Bush, from Broadway to Pearl.
Glen, from Broadway to Flint.
Franklin, from Broadway to Cambridge.
Mount Vernon, from Broadway to Perkins.
Pearl, from Cross.
Medford Turnpike, from Charlestown to Medford.
Park, from Beech to Broadway.
Heath, from Park to Derby.
Bond, from Park to Derby.
Perkins, from Franklin to Charlestown.
Cambridge, from Charlestown to Cambridge.
Tufts, from Cambridge to Cross.
Joy, from Cambridge to Poplar.
Linden No. 3, from Cambridge to Milk.
Boston, from Cambridge to Walnut.
Linden, from Milk to Walnut.
Prospect, from Cambridge to Cambridgeport.
Dane, from Cambridge to Milk.
Vine, from Cambridge to Milk.
Snow Hill, from Beacon to Milk.
Beacon, from Somerville to Cambridgeport.
Church, from Medford to Central.
Milk, from East Cambridge to Cambridge.
Bow, from Milk to Milk.
Laurel, from Milk to Sumner.
Oak, from Milk to Beech.
Spring, from Milk to Summer.
Belmont, from Milk to Summer.
Porter, from Elm to Summer.
Linden No. 2, from Elm.
Russell, from Elm to Cambridge.
Orchard, from Russell.
Cottage Place, from Russell.
Hamlet, from Church.
Summer, from Central.
Beech, from Oak to Spring.
Harvard, from Beech to Summer.
Elm Court, from Harvard.
Harvard Court, from Harvard.
Myrtle, from Perkins to Cambridge.
Florence, from Perkins to Pearl.

On the 29th of April, 1854, the Middlesex Railroad Company was incorporated and constructed, in 1855, a street railway to Boston, from the eastern boundary of the town through Washington Street. In May, 1851, the Medford and Charlestown Railroad Company was chartered, and on the 29th of May, 1857, George O. Brastow, Henry A. Snow and Isaac F. Shepard and others were incorporated as the Somerville Horse Railroad Company, one of these occupying Main Street and Broadway and the other Washington, Milk and Elm Streets. The Somerville Horse Railroad Company was authorized by its charter to receive the rights, powers, privileges and franchises of the Middlesex Railroad Company, so far as the same relate to proceedings within the limits of Somerville. At the present time all the various lines of street railway in the town are owned and managed by the West End Street Railway Company, whose centre of operation is in Boston, which was incorporated in 1887.

In 1880 the population of the town had increased to 8025, and its valuation, which had increased from $988,513 in 1842 to $2,102,631 in 1850, had further increased to $6,033,053. The number of houses was at this date 1282, the number of polls 1751, and the town debt was $90,924.

The first militia company in Somerville was the Somerville Light Infantry, organized in October, 1853. In May, 1854, the company was enrolled as Company B, Fourth Regiment, Third Brigade, Second Division; but the regiment was afterwards numbered the Fifth, instead of the Fourth. The first captain was George O. Brastow, who was succeeded, June 29, 1854, by Francis Tufts, who served until April, 1859. Captain Brastow was then re-elected, and served until the autumn of 1861. Captain B. F. Parker succeeded Captain Brastow, and still later it was commanded by Captain W. E. Robinson, Captain J. N. Coffin, Captain G. W. Daniels, Captain Charles F. King, Captain R. Kramer and Lieutenant R. T. Blackwell, and was disbanded July 6, 1876.

Coming now to the period of the late war, the activity and patriotic spirit which characterized the people of the whole Commonwealth were displayed in Somerville. Before the blow was struck, the Somerville Light Infantry, in anticipation of trouble on the part of the government of the State, had been, like other militia companies in the Commonwealth, notified of a possible call for men and of the necessity

of retaining only such men in their ranks as would be willing to respond at a moment's notice. When, therefore, on the 15th of April, 1861, dispatches were received announcing the surrender of Fort Sumter and the issue of a proclamation by the President of the United States, calling for seventy-five thousand men for three months' service, Somerville was fully prepared to perform her share in the emergency. Further dispatches announced that Governor Andrew had issued orders to the commanders of the Third, Fourth, Sixth and Eighth Regiments of Massachusetts Militia to report, with their commands, on Boston Common the following day. A little later the Fifth Regiment, under the command of Colonel Lawrence, of Medford, was called for, and the Somerville company quickly responded. On the 17th of April a meeting of the citizens was held for the purpose of rendering such aid to the company and to the families of its members as might, under the circumstances, become necessary. Henry A. Jones was chosen chairman, and Aaron Sargent secretary. A committee of five, consisting of B. F. Adams, James M. Shute, Columbus Tyler, Charles H. Guild and Charles S. Lincoln, was chosen to prepare a plan, and subsequently at the same meeting the following resolution was reported and adopted:

"*Resolved*, that in the opinion of this meeting the town should take measures to provide for such families of members of the Somerville Light Infantry as may need aid during the absence of that company in defense of the National Government and of the rights and liberties of mankind."

Remarks were made by James M. Shute, Columbus Tyler, E. H. Wakefield, M. H. Sargent, Ebenezer Davis, Asa Fisk, John R. Poor, C. C. Walden and others. Subscriptions were at once raised, amounting to $4308.50, and of this amount the sum of $700 was presented to Captain Brastow, who had entered the hall with his company.

It was voted that the remainder of the amount subscribed should be deposited in the Lechmere Savings Bank, subject to the drafts of the Board of Selectmen. On Saturday, the 20th of April, the company gathered about the flagstaff in Union Square, where the flag was saluted and Rev. Mr. Fairbanks made a fervent prayer. A procession was then formed under the direction of John K. Hall as chief marshal, and marched to the Congregational Church, in Franklin Street, where each member was presented with a Testament by Moses H. Sargent, each of which bore the following inscription: "And behold I am with thee and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest and will bring thee again into this land, for I will not leave thee until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of."—Gen. 28 : 15. The procession then escorted the company to Faneuil Hall, in Boston, where it was quartered until the next morning. On Sunday, the 21st, it went to New York by the Fall River route, reaching that city in the evening. At New York the regiment embarked on steamers for Annapolis, and reached Washington on the morning of Saturday, April 27th. It was quartered in the United States Treasury Building, performing guard duty during four weeks; and then encamped for one week in Camp Andrew, on the Virginia bank of the Potomac, about four miles from Washington. On Monday, June 2d, the regiment encamped in Camp Massachusetts, about one mile southwest of Alexandria, where it remained until Tuesday, July 16th. The regiment was engaged in the battle of Bull Run, in which Frank E. Hanaford, a member of Company B, was killed. On Sunday, the 28th of July, the regiment left Washington; and arriving home, the Somerville company was received by the Second Battalion of Infantry, and escorted by citizens, under a salute of one hundred guns, to Prospect Hill, where, gathered round the flagstaff, they were addressed by Rev. Mr. Fairbanks and N. B. Proctor and an ode of welcome was sung. Captain Morton responded to the addresses of welcome, and received also, with his men, the more private congratulations of his neighbors and friends. W. Francis Morris, a member of the company, was left in the hospital, in Washington, sick, and died on the 31st of July.

At a legal meeting of the town, held on the 29th of April, 1861, it was voted to instruct the selectmen to provide for the families of volunteers, and to authorize the town treasurer to borrow a sum not exceeding $5000 for the purpose. On the 28th of April it was voted to borrow $6000 for the purpose of aiding families. In June, 1862, the President called for three hundred thousand men, and of this number the quota of Somerville was ninety-two. On the 19th of July the town voted to raise a company to fill the quota and to pay a bounty to each volunteer of one hundred dollars. For this purpose it was voted to borrow twelve thousand dollars. A committee of sixty, with the selectmen added, was chosen as a rallying committee. On the 27th of August, 1862, the town voted to pay a bounty of one hundred dollars to other volunteers, and on the 24th of September to pay an additional bounty of seventy-five dollars to members of the Somerville Light Infantry.

On the 27th of April, 1863, it was voted to borrow ten thousand dollars for aid to soldiers' families, and on the 10th of December, 1863, other appropriations were made for the purpose of enlisting volunteers. In 1862 the Somerville Guard, raised to fill the quota called for in June of that year, was recruited to the full number of one hundred and one men, and encamped on the 12th of August on Prospect Hill, when it was mustered in for three years, and remained until the 3d of September, when it encamped at Boxford. It was attached as Company E to the Thirty-ninth Regiment, and on the 6th of September took the cars for Washington. After a short encampment at Arlington Heights, it went into quarters at Poolesville, Maryland, where it passed the winter.

In April, 1863, the regiment removed to Washington, and on the 9th of July joined the Army of the Potomac, with which it remained until the close of the war. The casualties of the Somerville Guard, during its service, were as follows: F. J. Oliver, Washington Lovett, Joseph W. Whitmore, Henry E. Howe and Richard J. Hyde died in rebel prisons; William D. Palmer, Samuel O. Felker, Robert Powers, J. H. Roberts, William M. Harburn, Eugene B. Hadly, Willard C. Kinsly and John Moran were killed. Besides these, Frederick A. Glines, James M. Allen, Charles G. Jones, David Gorham, John E. Horton, George H. Hatch and David Kendrick fell victims to disease.

It is unnecessary to recount all the various votes of the town concerning the enlistment of men and appropriations of money for bounties and aid to families. It is sufficient on this point to say that the whole amount of money appropriated by the town for war purposes, exclusive of State aid, was $133,039.41, and that the amount contributed by citizens was $65,823.38.

It is stated by Dr. Booth, in his sketch of Somerville, already referred to, that "Somerville furnished forty commissioned officers and one thousand and eighty-five men for the war in all branches of the service, which was a surplus of one hundred and forty-seven above the number required. Ninety-eight were killed or died of disease incident to the hardships of war, and two hundred and fifty were wounded. A marble monument was erected in the cemetery in 1863 to the memory of the dead, and was paid for by the money raised at the citizens' meeting, held April 18, 1861, for the purpose of aiding the Somerville Light Infantry, previous to its departure for a three months' service. It was the first soldiers' monument erected in Massachusetts."

The writer finds no roll of soldiers in the office of the clerk of Somerville, and has therefore been obliged to rely on the Massachusetts record published by the adjutant-general of the State for such a list as he is able to furnish In this record he finds only four hundred and fifty-one names entered as belonging to Somerville, and their names will be found in the list included in this sketch. To be added to this list are, of course, the names of three or four hundred who entered the naval service to the credit of Somerville which the writer has not the data at hand to include in the list. To be further added are the soldiers credited generally to Massachusetts, of whom Somerville had its share placed to its credit. The writer trusts that it may be properly within his province to suggest to the authorities of the city that early steps be taken to secure from the archives in Boston and Somerville and other available sources a complete list of all soldiers and sailors entering the service either credited to or belonging to the town.

The following is a list of the members of the Somerville Light Infantry belonging to Somerville, who were mustered into the United States service in April, 1861, and served three months:

George O. Brastow, capt.
Wm. E. Robinson, 1st lt.
Fred. R. Kinsley, 2d lt.
Walter C. Bailey, sgt.
John Harrington, sgt.
Wm. R. Corlen, sgt.
John C. Watson, sgt.
Henry H. Robinson, corp.
James E. Paul, corp.
Isaac Barker, Jr., corp.
Albion Adams.
John Adams.
Hawes Atwood.
Edwin C. Bennett.
Martin H. Binney.
Warren A. Bird.
Charles H. Bonner.
Edward Brackett.
Albert Caswell.
Elkanah Crosby.
John E. Davis.
John T. Giles.
Joseph J. Giles.
Joseph Hale, Jr.
Henry C. Hammond.
Frank E. Hannaford.
George F. Harris.
John K. Hodgkins.
James R. Hopkins.
Pliny R. Howe.
Richard J. Hyde.
Horatio Jenkins, Jr.
Charles Kilham.
Willard C. Tinsley.
Charles A. Mooney.
Francis W. Moors.
George W. Nason, Jr.
Fletcher N. Nelson.
Judson W. Oliver.
Joseph W. Paine.
Oscar Parsons.
Charles H. Powers.
Charles C. Quimby.
Benjamin F. Schellinger.
Lucius H. Shuttuck.
Wm. E. Shaw.
Nathan A. Simonds.
Charles H. Sweeney.
John Van De Land.
Edward M. Walker.
Kinsley Wallace.
Wm. W. Watson.
George F. Whitcomb.
Joseph Young.

*Mustered Sept.* 19, 1862, *for nine months in Co. B, 5th Regiment:*

Benjamin F. Parker, capt.
Walter C. Bailey, 1st lt.
John Harrington, 2d lt.
Edward W. Denny, 1st sgt.
James E. Paul, sgt.
Kinsley Wallace, sgt.
Charles T. Robinson, sgt.
Henry A. Augier, sgt.
Ebenr C. Mann, Jr., corp.
Charles E. Davis, corp.
Granville W. Darcett, corp.
Nathaniel Dennett, corp.
Edwin Turner, corp.
Cyrus B. Rowe, corp.
Willard L. Hawes, corp.
Wm. F. Snow, corp.
Thos. R. Watson, corp.
James H. Flagg, mus.
Frank Walburg, mus.
Henry H. Robinson, 2d wag.
Nath[l] T. Abbett.
Melvin Adams.
Wm. A. Aiken.
Lewis A. Allen.
Joseph Anthony.
Wm. W. Anderson.
Joseph Arnold.
Joseph A. Austin.
Wm. Ayers.
George W. Barnes.
Thomas A. Barr.
Romanus E. Beers.
Charles K. Brackett.
Samuel R. Brintnell.
Calvin A. Bruce.
George W. Burroughs.
Alonzo Butler.
John Cashin.
Russell T. Chamberlain.
John Clausen.
Fred. R. Cobb.
James Cunningham.
Fred. Cushing.
Ferdinand D. Daniels.
Wm. E. Dickson.
James H. Dellaway.
Adolphus Dusseault.
Wm. Elliott.
James Emmott.
Henry E. Gilson.
Alvin F. Glidden.
Moses F. Greenwood.
Daniel Hallahan.
Peter B. Haley.
Joseph Hanson.
Daniel A. Hartwell.
Michael Havlin.
Patrick Hayes.
George W. Hinckley.
Charles B. Hollander.
Charles H. Holland.
Edwin A. Hubbard.
Wells W. Huston.
James H. Jewett.
George A. Kimball.
John C. Leavitt.
John W. Leavitt.
Nicholas Lee.
George E. Lincoln.
Wm. E. Locke.
Eli W. Loveless.
Wm. Manning.
George W. Maynard.
John A. Mills.
George E. Mitchell.
Henry M. Moulton.
Michael Mumnaugh.
Edward Netlinger.
Benj. B. Parsons.
George E. Pattee.
Albert H. Paul.
John A. Poor.
John H. Potter.
Charles A. Pressy.
Gardner W. Ring.
Henry H. Robinson.
John W. Roberts.
Edward L. Shattuck.
Joseph Sinclair.
Edward Stout.

George E. Sturtevant.
Sam. J. F. Thayer.
Francis H. Thompson.
Samuel G. Tompkins.
Francis E. Whitcomb.
Joseph A. White.
Albert Williams.
George A. Willett.
Edward E. Winslow.
Charles H. Woodwell.
John Younie.
James Clark.

Mustered July 31, 1861,
Alvin G. Lovejoy.
Peter Thompson.

Mustered Jan. 1, 1864,
Frederick Whitcomb.

*Mustered Sept.* 5, 1861, *for 3 years in 3d Battery:*
Henry C. Hammond, corp.

Mustered Sept. 9, 1861,
Wm. F. Steer.

*Mustered Jan.* 3, 1864, *for 3 years in 4th Battery*
George W. Colbath.

Mustered March 9, 1864,
John Harkins.

*Mustered Aug.* 10, 1862, *for 3 years in 9th Battery:*
John H. Sullivan, corp.

Mustered March 15, 1864,
James Gordon.

Mustered Feb. 9, 1864,
Sam. P. Hatch.

Mustered Jan. 12, 1864,
John Horrigan.

Mustered Feb. 15, 1864,
Michael Horrigan.

*Mustered Sept.* 16, 1862, *for nine months in Co. G, 42d Reg.:*
Charles Paine.

*Mustered Sept.* 12, 1862, *for nine months in Co. F, 44th Reg.:*
Herbert Osborn.

*Mustered Sept.* 22, 1862, *for nine months in Co. E, 47th Reg.:*
Herbert O. Porter.
Samuel F. Teele.
Alonzo W. Temple.

*Mustered Sept.* 29, 1862, *for nine months in Co. H, 50th Reg.:*
Joseph A. Pike.

*Mustered Oct.* 17, 1862, *for nine months in Co. D, 53d Reg.:*
John R. Moulton.

*Mustered Oct.* 3, 1861, *for 3 years in 1st Battery of Light Artillery:*
Frank A. Hoyt, bugler.

*Mustered Oct.* 3, 1863, *for 3 years in 2d Battery:*
Lucian A. Hodgdon, 2d lt.

Mustered Feb. 16, 1864,
Seth H. Hatch, artificer.

Mustered March 18, 1864,
Mustered Jan. 26, 1864,
George Madeu.
Wm. Stahl.
Mustered Jan. 23, 1864,
Francis H. Mason.
Mustered Aug. 10, 1862,
Michael McCarroll.

Mustered Feb. 1, 1864,
James A. Nutter.

Mustered Feb. 25, 1864,
Horace Record.

Mustered Jan. 25, 1864,
John Stales.

*Mustered Jan.* 2, 1864, *for 3 years in 11th Battery:*
Charles M. Miller.

*Mustered March* 24, 1864, *for 3 years in 13th Battery:*
George Gordon.

*Mustered Feb.* 27, 1864, *for 3 years in 14th Battery.*
Frank Page.

*Mustered March* 14, 1864, *for 3 years, 1st Reg., Heavy Art.:*
Wm. H. J. Webber.

*Mustered Jan.* 2, 1864, *for 3 years in 2d Reg., Heavy Art.:*
Lewis Perry, corp. Co. C.

Mustered Aug. 14, 1863,
Edward W. Denny, 1st lt.

Mustered Dec. 25, 1863, Co. L.
Henry W. Dey.

*Mustered Jan.* 2, 1864, 3 *years, 1st Reg. of Cav.:*
William W. Wardell, 1st lieut.

Must. Sept. 12, 1861, Co. B,
John Clarkson.
Wm. D. Francis.

Mustered Sept. 14, 1861,
Heliodorus Wellington.

Mustered Sept. 17, 1861, Co. C,
John A. Glines, sgt.
Charles C. Quimby, corp.
Charles F. Bartlett.
George W. Bartlett.
Alanson Bond.

Mustered Sept. 25, 1861,
Ira B. Knowlton, wag.

Mustered Jan. 1, 1864,
Jonathan Atkinson.

Mustered Sept. 23, 1861,
Gilbert Wakefield.

Mustered Oct. 5, 1861, Co. G,
Richard Hill, sergt.

Mustered March 21, 1864, Co. H,
Charles Patterson.

*Mustered Jan.* 6, 1864, 3 *years, nets Batt. of Cav.:*
Edward B. Daniels, sergt.
Edward W. Hudson, bugler.
Robert C. Havemy.

*Mustered Dec.* 4, 1861, 3 *years, 1st Reg. of Cav., Co. M:*
Fred. D. Maynard, corp.

*Mustered Jan.* 11, 1864, *unass. recruits, 1st Reg. of Cav.:*
Louis Mather.

Mustered March 21, 1864,
Daniel Ramsey.

*Mustered Aug.* 13, 1863, 3 *years, 2d Reg. Cav., Co. B:*
Bernard F. Sheridan.

Mustered Aug. 10, 1863, Co. H,
Charles Mathews.

Mustered Aug. 11, 1863, Co. I,
John O'Brien.

Mustered Aug. 14, 1863, Co. K,
James O'Donnell.

*Mustered Feb.* 5, 1864, 3 *years, 3d Reg. of Cav. Co. B:*
John Busch.

*Mustered Jan.* 6, 1864, 3 *years, 4th Reg. of Cav., Co. C:*
Herman Hutchinson.

Mustered Dec. 4, 1861, Co. I,
Richard Cunningham.
James Fitzpatrick.
Frederick D. Maynard, corp. Co M.

Mustered July 12, 1864, Co. K,
John Foley.

*Mustered March* 26, 1864, 3 *years, 5th Reg. of Cav.:*
William H. Hawes, 1st sergt.

*Mustered May* 24, 1861, 3 *years, 1st Reg., Co. F:*
Fred. A. S. Lewis,

Mustered May 23, 1861, Co. G,
Edward L. Gilman, capt.

*Mustered Aug.* 20, 1862, 3 *years, 2d Reg., Co. C:*
Joseph Curtin.

*Mustered Aug.* 18, 1862, 3 *years, 9th Reg., Co. E:*
Michael Kelley.

Mustered Feb. 19, 1862, Co. H,
Michael Cookley.

*Mustered Jan.* 2, 1864, 3 *years, 11th Reg., Co. E:*
James W. Smith.

Mustered Dec. 29, 1864, Co. F,
Andrew C. Hatch, corp.

Mustered Jan. 30, 1864,
John Biswanger.

Mustered Sept. 1, 1862, Co. I,
Charles B. Lawrence.

Mustered June 13, 1861, Co. K,
John Hillman.

Mustered Jan. 4, 1864,
Wm. Reaves.

*Mustered June* 26, 1861, 3 *years, 12th Reg., Co. A:*
Albert E. Mitchell.
Moses Hazeltine, corp. Co. C.
Nathaniel Hazeltine.

*Mustered July* 16, 1861, 3 *years, 13th Reg., Co. A:*
Charles F. Russell, corp.
Russell J. Whitton, corp.

Mustered July 28, 1861, Co. E,
Frank A. Ley.

*Mustered July* 12, 1861, *three years, 16th Reg., Co. D:*
James Carroll.

Mustered Jan. 2, 1864,
James Swift.

Mustered Jan. 12, 1861, Co. F,
Lyman Center.
John Harkins, July 12, 1861.
John McCabe.
Reuben K. Thorne.

*Mustered Aug.* 24, 1861, 3 *years, 18th Reg., Co. F:*
Timothy Collins, corp.
Fred. G. Cruden, corp.

*Mustered July* 27, 1863, *three years, 19th Regiment, Co. G:*
George Wood.

Mustered Aug. 28, 1861, Co. I,
Martin Bradburn, wag.
Edward A. Bullock.

Mustered Sept. 13, 1861, Co. K,
Frank A. Nowell.
Richard Harpin, Feb. 17, 1864.
Wm. Allen, Feb. 17, 1864, unassigned.
George Davis.
George Wilson.
Dennis McNamara, Aug. 20, 1861, unassigned.

*Mustered July,* 13, 1864, *three years, 20th Regiment, Co I:*
John Foley.

*Mustered Aug.* 27, 1863, *three years, 22d Regiment:*
Edwin C. Bennett, capt.
Patrick Barry, June 27, 1864, Co. C.
Patrick McHugh, Sept. 6, 1861, Co. I.
John Murphy, July 6, 1864.

*Mustered Oct.* 9, 1861, *three years, 23d Regiment, Co. A:*
Fred. A. Gallethy.
Jonas L. Whitney.
Timothy Stanly, Oct. 29, 1861, Co. B.
Rufus King, mus., Oct. 18, 1861, Co. F.
Irvin M. Bennett, corp., Nov. 5, 1861, Co. H.
Fletcher N. Nelson, Oct. 5, 1861.

*Mustered Nov.* 18, 1861, *three years, 24th Regiment, Co. D;*
George W. Ayers.

*Mustered April* 26, 1864, *three years, 26th Regiment, Co. E:*
Samuel F. Teel.
Patrick Sheriden, Jan. 3, 1864, Co. H.

*Mustered May* 23, 1864, *three years, 28th Regiment:*
Martin Binney, 1st lt.
Dennis Day, Dec. 13, 1861, Co. A.
Timothy Lyons, Jan. 2, 1864, Co. C.
Dennis W. Johnson, Dec. 28, 1863, Co. D.
James Lawson, March 14, 1864.
Richard Shalley, Jan. 24, 1862.
John Gormley, Dec. 13, 1861, Co. E.
Peter Tehen, Jan. 2, 1864, Co. I.
Edward Carmien, March 21, 1864, unassigned.

*Mustered May* 14, 1861, *three years, 29th Regiment:*
Thomas Hayes.
Dela H. King, Jan. 2, 1864, Co. F.
Thomas Bond, Aug. 31, 1864, unassigned.

*Mustered Jan.* 2, 1864, *three years, 30th Regiment, Co. A:*
Charles Mars, corp.
John Battles, Dec. 13, 1861, Co. H.

The following enlisted for one hundred days, and were mustered into the service July 25, 1864, in Co. B, 5th Regiment:

John N. Coffin, capt.
Charles T. Robinson, 1st lt.
Granville W. Daniels, 2d lt.
George W. Burroughs, 1st sgt.
Wm. E. Dickson, sgt.
Charles E. Hobbs, sgt.
Philip O. Woodberry, sgt.
Edward H. Aiken, corp.
Jabez P. Delt, corp.
George H. Hale, corp.
Fred. W. Johnson, corp.
Frank Walburg, mus.
Alvin R. Bailey.
Wm. Buckman.
Henry F. Carter.
John W. Hatch.
Henry Hodson.
Frank James.
Henry Lovering.
James McCart.
Frank McDermott.
Wm. A. Mellen.
George B. Neiss.
Caleb A. Page.
Edward Peacock.
Thomas S. Pratt.
Luther H. Preston.
George F. Ricker.
J. W. Robinson.
Wm. O. Russell.
Samuel H. Stevens.
Charles H. Tyler.
Frederick A. White.

*Mustered into the service for one hundred days, July 20, 1864, in Co. D, 42d Regiment:*

James E. Merritt.

*Mustered Nov. 16, 1861, three years, 32d Regiment:*

Joseph Austin, 1st lt.
John A. Norris, Nov. 27, 1861, Co. C.
Wm. H. Norris, Oct. 31, 1861.
James Donahoe, July 9, 1862, Co. G.
John Murphy, July 6, 1864, Co. M.

*Mustered June 7, 1865, three years, 39th Regiment:*

Fred. R. Kinsly, col.
Melville C. Parkhurst, capt., June 7, 1865.
Joseph Giles, 1st lt., Aug. 14, 1862.
Willard C. Kinsly, 1st lt., Nov. 13, 1862.
John H. Denault, 1st lt., Sept. 8, 1864.
Edwin Mills, 2d lt., Jan. 8, 1864.
George A. Bodge, 2d lt., April 3, 1865.
Edwin Wells, sgt.-maj., Aug. 12, 1862.
Elkanah Crosby, sgt.
John Kennedy, sgt.
George Myers, sgt.
Wm. D. Palmer, sgt.
Wm. H. Thomas, sgt.
George Vande Sarts, sgt.
Wm. M. Carr, corp.
Willard C. Fairchild, corp.
Fred. A. Glines, corp.
David Gorham, corp.
John E. Horton, corp.
Leslie Stevens, corp.
Daniel Crowley, mus.
James H. Newell, mus.
Jesse B. Abbott.
James M. Allen.
Wm. J. Arnold.
Wm. A. Baker.
Charles H. Belding.
August Bentz.
James Bertcher.
John T. Bolton.
Wm. F. Boynton.
George W. Wren.
Davis P. Buckman.
John Byrnes.
John B. Canfield.
Gustavus A. Clark.
Ambrose W. Coles.
Chandler G. Cole.
Herbert Collett.
Thomas Conner.
George Cutter.
Amos F. Davis.
Albert H. Dodge.
Wm H. Dodge.
Jonathan C. Dyer.
Charles E. Edlepson.
Samuel Emerson.
George A. Farrar.
Walter Fay.
Charles C. Fellows.
Samuel O. Felker.
Charles E. Fitcham.
John E. Fuller.
Elijah H. Gilcrease.
Dexter Gray.
Edward L. Grant.
Wm. F. C. Graham.
Eugene B. Hadley.
Edward M. Hale.
John Halford.
John H. Hanley.
George R. Harlow.
Wm. M. Harburn.
George H. Hatch.
George A. Hills.
Patrick D. Hogan.
Patrick Horgan.
Henry E. Howe.
Richard J. Hyde.
Thomas L. Hyde.
Charles G. Jones.
Thomas Kelley.
David Kendrick.
E. F. Kenneston.
John F. Locke.
Washington Lovett.
John McCarthy.
Alexander McGurdy.
Samuel McJunkens.
George McNall.
John McQuade.
James H. Merrett.
John S. Merrett.
John Moran.
George A. Northy.
Thomas O'Brien.
Henry O'Neil.
John O'Sullivan.
Wm. Odiorne.
Francis J. Oliver.
Judson J. Oliver.
Jeremiah T. Paine.
Gideon W. Perry.
Henry W. Pinkam.
Robert Powers.
John S. Roberts.
Sumner P. Rollins.
Henry Shaw.
John B. Shaw.
John Sheehan.
Addison Smith.
Herman C. Stickney.
Frank W. Thompson.
Joseph W. Whetmore.
William C. Willcutt.

*Mustered Sep. 3, 1862, three years, 40th Regiment:*

Charles H. Gooding, 1st sgt.

*Mustered Mar. 4, 1864, three years, 56th Regiment:*

Edward F. Littlefield, 1st lt.
James A. Littlefield, 1st lt.
James R. French, Dec. 26, 1863, Co. A.
James McNay, Co. B.
Daniel Cooper, May 19, 1864, Co. F.
John McMullin, Jan. 12, 1864.

*Mustered Mar. 4, 1864, three years, 57th Regiment, Co. G:*

Michael Cashman.
Andrew Fogerty.
Wm. Hyde.

*Mustered Jan. 14, 1864, three years, 59th Regiment, Co. C:*

George King.
Andrew Graham, Feb. 9, 1864.
Joseph W. Martin.
Henry H. Hill, Jan. 4, 1864, Co. E.
Wm. Howarth.
John M. Lovett.
George Shneidi.
John Creamer, Mar. 12, 1864, Co. H.
Wm. H. M. Calvert, April 2, 1864, Co. I.

*Mustered Feb. 10, 1864, Reg. Army:*

Joseph Hale.

In the early days of the town its meetings were held either in the Medford Street School-house or in the engine-house on the corner of Prospect and Washington Streets. When the Unitarian Church was completed its vestry was used for a time, but after the erection of the High School-house which was founded in 1852, town-meetings were held in its lower hall until the Forster School building was erected in 1867, when the large hall in the upper story was fitted for a town hall and used by the town until the incorporation of the city in 1871.

On the 3d of May, 1866, an act was passed by the General Court authorizing Charlestown to supply the town of Somerville with water, and on the 14th of May, 1868, another act was passed authorizing Somerville and Charlestown to lay pipes for the supply of water. Before that time the main reliance of the town had been in wells. A contract was made with the Charlestown authorities for a supply of water, provided their present supply was more than sufficient for Charlestown and Chelsea, at the rates charged to the inhabitants of those cities, with a rebate to the town. The sum of $100,000 was raised for the purpose of carrying out the enterprise, and the town at once received the necessary supply. In 1870 under a subsequent act of the General Court, the town was authorized to raise an additional sum of $100,000 and afterwards a third amount was raised, making the sum total of water loan $400,000. The town is now supplied with Mystic water by the city of Boston through pipes, and a water tower for high service of its own. Boston collects the water rents and returns to the city of Somerville fifty per cent. of the same. The expenditure for high service was authorized by the Legislature May 21, 1889. The pumping station and tower intended for the high service alone can furnish a supply of two million of gallons in twenty-four hours. A small part of Somerville near the Cambridge line is supplied with water from Cam-

bridge, but the Somerville Water Board in their Report for the year 1889 advise that 7051 feet of pipe laid by the Cambridge Company, and supplying about two hundred and fifty houses, be replaced by the Somerville pipes; so that the supply of the whole town shall be exclusively their own.

On the 31st of March, 1860, the town of Somerville was authorized to lay sewers. The system is now progressing rapidly towards completion, and during the last year nearly twelve thousand feet have been laid. During the same year the cost of construction and maintenance was $16,968.64.

On the 29th of April, 1871, the town of Somerville appointed a committee to prepare a set of by-laws for the organization of a Public Library. Trustees were chosen October 21, 1872, and on the 14th of November met and organized. The trustees were John P. Marshall, Quincy A. Vinal, Charles G. Pope, Charles H. Guild, Charles Lowe and Samuel A. Carlton. Isaac Putnam was chosen librarian and the library was opened in a room in City Hall in May, 1879, with 2386 volumes.

The present elegant and commodious Library Building on Prospect Hill was finished in 1885, and dedicated in the Unitarian Church on the 29th of September in that year. Mark F. Burns presided, and the principal address was delivered by Justin Winsor, the librarian of Harvard University. Short addresses were also made by Rev. George W. Durell, Rev. John S. Thomson and George A. Bruce. The library contained at the close of 1889, 17,045 volumes, of which 1162 were added during the year. The available revenues for the same year were an appropriation of $3000. Receipts from dog licenses allowed by the town, $2382.90; fines, $293.76; receipts from catalogues, $44.05; payments for books, $15,50, making a total of $5736.21. The expenses were: Salaries, $1874.88; books, $2520.81; printing and stationery, $406.67; binding, $146.95; newspapers, $12; gas, $182.01; fuel, $233.05; water, $29; repairs, $382.83; labor, $121.15; express, $41.15; incidentals, $48.66; insurance, $142.50, making a total of $6151.66.

In 1868 two petitions were presented to the General Court for a division of the town, but the petitioners received leave to withdraw. In that year also, under the direction of the selectmen, a census was taken which showed a population of 12,535. In 1869 a movement was made looking towards annexation with Charlestown and Boston, and the representatives to the General Court from Somerville were instructed to vote for it. The movement, however, failed, and from that time until 1871 the popular feeling grew in favor of a city charter. In that year a petition was presented to the Legislature, and on the 14th of April, 1871, the act was passed.

On the 7th of December, 1871, the selectmen met and counted and declared the vote for city and ward officers. For Ward One, Ansel Lewis was chosen warden, and M. B. Stebbins clerk; for Ward Two, Robert A. Vinal, warden, and Samuel S. Sias, clerk; Ward Three, Samuel M. Pennock, warden, and Forest G. Hawes, clerk; Ward Four, Lebbeus Stetson, warden, and George W. Pratt, clerk. George O. Barstow was chosen mayor, and the following aldermen and Common Council:

*Aldermen.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Wm. H. Furber | Daniel E. Chase |
| Clark Bennett | Jacob T. Glines |
| George W. Hadley | Person Davis |
| John R. Poor | John G. Hall |

*Council.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Charles G. Pope | Albert Kenneson |
| E. A. Curtis | Thomas H. Lord |
| John T. Bolton | Wesly C. Crane |
| Walter S. Barnes | E. D. Conant |
| C. E. Byrnes | Patrick Rafferty |
| Michael Deehan | Stewart French |
| Oren S. Knapp | H. F. Woods |
| George W. Wyatt | Nath[l]. Morrison |

The following persons have served as mayors of the city since 1872, in the years set against their names:

1872-73, George O. Brastow; 1874-75, Wm. H. Furber; 1876-77, Austin Belknap; 1878-80, George A. Bruce; 1881-84, John A. Cummings; 1885-88, Mark F. Burns; 1889-90, Charles G. Pope.

At the ceremonies attending the inauguration of the city government January 1, 1871, the meeting was called to order by August Belknap, chairman of the Board of Selectmen, and a prayer was offered by Rev. Henry F. Barber. Hon. George O. Brastow then delivered his inaugural address. George Oliver Brastow was born in Wrentham, September 8, 1811. After a few years' residence in Maine he removed to Somerville and engaged actively in business. In 1845 he was a selectman, from 1844 to 1862 on the School Committee, Representative in 1849–51 and 1862, a member of the Senate in 1854, 1866–69, and President of the Senate in 1868 and again in 1869 after the resignation of Robert C. Pitman on his appointment to the bench of the Superior Court. His connection with the Somerville Light Infantry and his service in the war have been already mentioned. After his return from the war he was for a time a paymaster in the army, and in 1874–76 he was a member of the Executive Council. He died November 23, 1878.

ADDRESS OF MAYOR BRASTOW, Jan. 1, 1872.

"*Gentlemen of the City Council:*—In entering upon the duties assigned me by the very flattering vote of my fellow-citizens, the first impulse of my heart is to express my thanks for the honor which their confidence confers and to acknowledge my full appreciation of the responsibility which it imposes upon me. The change from a town to a city form of government was regarded by the wise and good men who established our State, as of sufficient importance to be recognized and provided for in the Constitution of the Commonwealth.

"For about two centuries after the settlement of the Colony the people of Massachusetts adhered without change to the town system of local government. In small communities the town organization is the most desirable and the best, because it is the most simple and the most democratic. It brings the people frequently together to consider and discuss all matters pertaining to their municipal welfare, and by them all such business is transacted in the town-meeting. But where a town has increased in population beyond a certain limit, and its various public needs become more and more weighty and pressing, it is impossible for the peo-

ple in the crowded town-meeting to give to all the questions which arise that careful deliberation which their importance demands; consequently a delegated or city form of government becomes a necessity. The real difference in the two forms of government is just this: In the town the people act directly for themselves in 'open town-meeting,' in the city the people elect certain officers to act for them. This change is entirely optional with the people themselves. No town can become a city unless its citizens desire the change.

"The city charter of Somerville, granted by the last Legislature, has been voted upon and legally accepted, and a city form of government adopted by the people; and to us, the City Council, they have delegated the public affairs of our new city. The Board of Aldermen and the Common Council, in the exercise of their various duties, hold to the City Government similar relative powers which the Senate and the House of Representatives do to the State Government; the upper branch being considered the conservative and the lower branch the popular body.

"Each branch in its action has a check upon the other; and this feature, and the fact that every measure must pass through several stages of consideration before it is finally adopted, is a peculiarity of a city form of government as compared with that of a town, and furnishes ample security against hasty and inconsiderate action.

"Upon us is imposed a great trust, and a weighty responsibility—to us the welfare of our beautiful and rapidly-growing city is confided.

"It is well that a divine blessing has been invoked for the future welfare of our city, and it was fitting that a thank offering was rendered for the past prosperity of our town.

"I congratulate you and I congratulate our fellow-citizens that this change in our municipal government, which is the most important event in our history, is made under circumstances so promising and so encouraging.

"The present debt of the town, including the water bonds, is five hundred and ninety-three thousand three hundred and forty-nine dollars, and the last assessed valuation of its public property is six hundred and sixty thousand dollars.

"The growth and increase in population and taxable property in Somerville, and her progress in all that tends to improve and elevate a community, have been constant and rapid, from its incorporation as a town in 1842 to the present time. Its beginning was small and humble, and the contrast between its then 'day of small things' and its present vigorous population is most striking. At the time of its incorporation the population of the town was only ten hundred and thirteen; to-day our population is fully sixteen thousand. In 1842 the assessed value of taxable property of the town was nine hundred and eighty eight thousand five hundred and thirteen dollars. In 1871 it was fifteen million seven hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars. The whole amount of money raised by taxation in 1842 was four thousand seven hundred and fifty-dollars; in 1871 the amount was two hundred and sixty thousand four hundred and sixty dollars and ninety-five cents. In 1842 there were but four schools and four teachers in Somerville; to-day there are fifty two schools and sixty-five teachers. The whole amount appropriated for the support of schools in 1842 was eighteen hundred dollars; the amount appropriated the last year for the same purpose was fifty-nine thousand four hundred dollars. When incorporated as a town, and for two years subsequent thereto, there was not a church edifice within our corporate limits, nor did there exist a religious society distinct from former parish connections; to-day there are eleven church edifices, with as many distinct organized religious societies. It will be seen from this brief enumeration that our public schools have been one of our most popular and cherished institutions, and always in advance of our progress in wealth and population. They have ever stood high on the public record; and for several years Somerville has ranked number one in the whole list of towns and cities in the Commonwealth, judged by the amount of money appropriated for each scholar. That the high character of our schools has contributed much toward the rapid and vigorous growth of our town there can be no doubt. They were never as a whole in a more satisfactory condition than at the present time; and I venture but little when I pledge, in the name of myself and my associates, that they shall not be permitted to recede from their present high position from any lack of judicious fostering care on the part of the new City Government.

"The removal within a few days of the scholars of the High School from the building occupied by them in past years to the new and elegant edifice just being completed, will leave the old High School building unoccupied and subject to such use as you may direct. I respectfully recommend that it be set apart for a City Hall, and used for the purposes of the City Government. With few alterations and small expense it can be made to afford ample and convenient accommodations for all our wants for several years to come. If this recommendation meets the approval of the City Council, I would suggest that the necessary alterations be at once made; and that they include a thoroughly fire-proof vault, sufficiently large for the safe-keeping of the town as well as city records, the preservation of which must forever be of incalculable importance.

"The proper care of our streets should, and, I have no doubt, will, receive that attention at your hands which their importance demands. At the present time they are generally in better condition than usual; especially is this the fact in regard to the main thoroughfares. In a city making such rapid growth as ours, and where individual interests and enterprise are constantly opening new streets, the question of accepting and maintaining them by the city is one of daily increasing importance, and will require the exercise of our best judgment, in order that the interests of the city, and of individual citizens, may be alike properly regarded. In this connection, I would recommend that a careful attention be given to the provisions of the betterment act, which have so much importance and such salutary bearing upon the question of laying out new streets and the altering of old ones; as they have, also, in regard to drainage and the construction of sewers. These two subjects are so intimately connected that it is hardly possible—nor is it desirable—to separate them. With so much presenting itself which requires early attention, and while so little can be accomplished in one year, it is impossible but that individuals must be more or less annoyed by temporary delays; and there will be much less difficulty in deciding what ought to be done than in determining what can best be deferred for a brief season. When and where reasonably practicable, without imposing too heavy taxation upon the people, the want of public improvement surely ought not to retard private enterprise; nor should the waiting patience of individuals be unreasonably taxed. I trust that by constant vigilance on your part, by reasonably liberal appropriations of money, judiciously and prudently expended, the work of public improvement will be sure and constant, and the past hopes and expectations of our citizens be fully realized.

"Closely connected with the matter of streets and highways are the street railroads, which pass through our municipal thoroughfares. They were originally constructed with the T rail on the side of the streets; but having, in the judgment of the citizens, become practically the cause of too much inconvenience, they were last summer removed from Milk, Washington and Elm Streets, and new tracks were constructed in the centre of the streets, with flat rails, and thoroughly paved. This change has proved beneficial and satisfactory to our people. The same change should be made on Broadway, and I recommend the application of all proper means for its speedy accomplishment. In the matter of common sewers, it is your duty to carry out what has been begun, and of perfecting the present system. A considerable extent of sewerage has been constructed, and, so far as I know, the plan has been proper and the work well done. You will judge whether any improvement can be made upon the existing plan, and if so you will adopt them.

"Our Fire Department is, as it has been for many years, in a most efficient and satisfactory condition, and is regarded by our people with feelings of just and honest pride, not only for the services it has rendered, but for the manly conduct and bearing of its officers and men. For the toils, hardships and dangers which firemen encounter, their greatest reward, next to an approving conscience, is in the knowledge that their labors are properly appreciated by their fellow-citizens; and in both these respects I am sure the Somerville firemen have been richly rewarded. The proper maintenance and encouragement of this indispensible organization is in our keeping.

"The comfort and convenience of a large proportion of our people have been much enhanced by the introduction of Mystic water. More than twenty-eight miles of pipe are laid in our streets, with one hundred and forty-six hydrants connected therewith and judiciously distributed over our territory. The former appropriation for the water works has been expended, and the responsibility of their further extension, and of making the requisite appropriation therefor, devolves upon you.

"The Police Department of Somerville has increased in numbers and efficiency with an increase in population and wealth, until it has become of great interest and importance. In my judgment the force is well organized and the members generally are vigilant and faithful to their trust. In every large community a well-organized police is indispensable for the protection of persons and property, and for the maintenance of good order; and although strong by being clothed with the authority of law, its usefulness and efficiency depend upon the personal character and manly deportment of its individual members, and upon the moral

support and sympathy of the citizens, of whose lives and property they are the constant protectors and guardians.

"Upon the Health Department rests a great responsibility. It is charged with duties which immediately affect the comfort and well-being of every citizen. Intimately connected with this department is a matter of great importance, and one which demands judicious consideration and efficient action. I allude to the nuisance in Miller's River, caused by an accumulation of filth which covers a large area of flats which are bare at low water. The flats are partly in Somerville and partly in Cambridge, the river being the boundary line between the two cities for a considerable distance, and both are equally responsible for the nuisance. During 'the heated term' of last summer, when the tide was out, the stench from the flats was most offensive. The selectmen of Somerville and the City Government of Cambridge sought by united and harmonious action to improve the condition of this locality. The aid of the State Board of Health was sought and stringent rules were adopted for the preventation of further corruption of the water; but in the judgment of the authorities of Cambridge and Somerville and of the State Board of Health, nothing short of the filling the flats with sand or gravel could cure the existing evil, and such filling cannot be undertaken without permission from the Legislature. I know you will heartily unite with the authorities of Cambridge in procuring the needed legislation, and in devising the best and most speedy mode for abating the nuisance, and thereby reclaiming a large extent of worthless territory to valuable building land. The improvement contemplated embraces the construction by the two cities of a large box sewer of sufficient size to conduct off all the water of the stream, and to serve the purpose for drainage for quite an extent of both localities.

"With the requisite legislation granted, it is hoped and expected that the several owners of the flats will at once enter upon the work of filling, and that without any reasonable delay this great improvement will be accomplished. Of course it will take time to complete the improvements, and the people, realizing and acknowledging the fact that the work of a year cannot be accomplished in a day, must endeavor for a while to cultivate the virtue of patience.

"The services of the Board of Overseers of the Poor, which in the early history of our town were hardly required, are now and have been of late years of much importance in relieving the wants of the destitute and needy. The people will require of their servants that this class be kindly cared for; that necessary aid be cheerfully, not grudgingly bestowed; that none among us shall suffer from want of the necessaries of life, and that no child be kept from school for want of proper cloth ing. The Board of Soldiers' Relief have a most sacred duty to preform. The sick and needy of our returned soldiers who endured hardships and privations, and periled their lives for the preservation of our National Government, are worthy objects of our favor and solicitude. The people of Somerville who in the time of their country's need exhibited so much liberality in encouraging enlistments, and in care and providing for the wants and comforts of her men in the field, and their families at home, will never consent that one of them shall suffer from want, or that he or any one of his family shall ever be classed or treated as a pauper; and especially will they require that the families of our fallen heroes shall be regarded with the most tender care. If the occasion permitted I would gladly say more in regard to the part which our people took in promoting enlistments and furnishing volunteers for the war; but a single statement of Gen. William Schouler in the second volume of his most valuable 'History of Massachusetts in the Civil War' must suffice. After speaking of the great liberality of our people, both men and women, he says, 'Somerville furnished eleven hundred and thirty-five men for the war, which was a surplus of one hundred and forty-seven over and above all demands.' That statement stands as the proud record of our town, when its population was much less than at present, and that record will forever stand as enduring proof of the patriotism and liberality of its people, who, by their devotion to the public welfare, have in the years that have passed been steadily laying the sure foundation of our city, which is destined at no distant day to rank favorably among the older cities of our Commonwealth.

"Gentlemen of the retiring Board of Selectmen: I cannot let the occasion of entering upon my term of official service pass, without expressing to you my appreciation of the magnitude and importance of your public duties during the past year; and also my high appreciation of the fidelity with which those duties have been discharged. In thus expressing to you my own judgment, and my own feelings, I am sure I am but giving utterance to the sentiments of all our citizens who have had opportunity to know and judge of your official action. The faithful manner in which the duties of a long line of town officers have always been performed, has been most creditable to them, and most satisfactory to an appreciative public; and I congratulate you that in retiring from public service, you carry with you the confidence, the esteem and the best wishes of our entire community.

"Gentlemen of the City Council: The people of Somerville, always confiding and liberal, are ever watchful and exacting in regard to all matters pertaining to the public good; and while they will justify liberal appropriations for the welfare of the city, they will exact of its government zealous devotion to its various duties, and a judicious economy in the expenditure of the public money. Let us see to it that no duty be neglected, and that not a dollar be wasted."

Allusion has already been made to the small population of Somerville, the meagre number of its school children and the few schools maintained for their education at the time of the incorporation of the town in 1842. After that date it became not only necessary to improve schools already existing, but to add new ones to meet the rapidly increasing wants of pupils. After the schools of low grade had been provided for, it was voted in the spring of 1851 to establish a High School. The building now occupied as a city hall was first erected for the school. It was designed to accommodate one hundred scholars, and was dedicated on the 28th of April, 1852. It opened with sixty scholars, and Robert Beckford with an assistant had charge. From 1854 to 1858 two assistants were employed. The old building being soon outgrown, the present building on Prospect Hill was erected in 1871, and dedicated February 27, 1872. Since Mr. Beckford left the school it has been under the management of H. H. Babcock and George L. Baxter. In May, 1889, the number of children in the town between the ages of five and fifteen was 6155, for whom during the last year, one hundred and sixteen schools were provided, under the care of one hundred and thirty-five teachers. The following is a list of the school-houses in that year with the date of their erection and number of teachers. Most of these houses, it will be understood, accommodate more than one school:

| Buildings. | Erection. | Tchrs. | Buildings. | Erection. | Tchrs. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| High | 1871 | 10 | Cedar Street | 1843 | 1 |
| Prescott | 1867 | 12 | Morse | 1869 | 9 |
| Edgerly | 1871 | 8 | Beech Street | 1872 | 1 |
| Davis | 1884 | 4 | Spring Hill | 1850 | 1 |
| Luther V. Bell | 1874 | 18 | Franklin | 1846 | 4 |
| Prospect Hill | 1848 | 8 | Harvard | 1851 | 1 |
| Cummings | 1884 | 4 | Burns | 1886 | 4 |
| Brastow | 1861 | 2 | Highland | 1880 | 9 |
| Bennett | 1868 | 4 | Lincoln | 1885 | 4 |
| Jackson | 1861 | 4 | Elm Street | | 2 |
| Webster | 1868 | 8 | Music | | 1 |
| Union | 1842 | 1 | Drawing | | 1 |
| Forster | 1866 | 14 | Sewing | | 1 |
| Bingham | 1886 | 4 | | | |

The amount expended for the support of schools in 1899 was, For school contingent, $20,556; fuel, $6,049.90; school-house incidentals, $14,225.38; salaries, $9365.49, making a total of $133,896.77. Besides these amounts the sum of $25,000 was appropriated for school-house in Ward 2, of which $14,727.14 was expended, and the sum of $25,000 was appropriated for addition to the Morse School-house, of which $5439.88 was expended. Beside the above schools

there were the St. Joseph's Parochial School, under the care of Sister Mary Gertrude and eleven assistants, and the Kindergarten School on Somerville Avenue, conducted by Alice L. Warren and Sarah E. Kilmer.

The following is a complete list of expenditures of the city in 1889 for various departments:

Fire Department, $40,016.71; Health Department, $5226.54; Highways, $51,358.95; Indigent Soldiers and Sailors, $1500; Interest, $45,824.16; Miscellaneous, $9373.25; Police, $41,241.08; Public Library, $6151.66; Public Grounds, $9109.58; Printing and Stationery, $5189.11; Reduction of Funded Debt, $38,000; Salaries, $25,494.91; Schools, $133,896.77; Sewers, $15,716.07; Sidewalks, $8,654.89; Street Lights, $16,986.17; Support of Poor, $14,610.92; Watering Streets, $9228.28; Water Maintenance, $16,542.35; County Tax, $21,367.03; State Tax, $27,560; Overlay, $6997.37; School-house in Ward 2, $14,727.14; Addition to Morse School-house, $5439.88; Water Works Extension, $82,279.26. The value of the property of the city is estimated at $1,287,023.44. The funded debt, December 31, 1889, was $952,500, and at the same date the valuation was $30,004,600.

The following societies and institutions are in existence in Somerville at the present time:

Somerville Savings Bank, incorporated February 21, 1885.
Somerville Co-operative Bank.
John Abbot Lodge of Masons, chartered September 8, 1858.
Soley Lodge of Masons, chartered April 2, 1879.
Somerville R. A. Chapter, chartered October 10, 1871.
Orient Council of Royal and Select Masters, established Jan. 26, 1889.
Oasis Lodge of Odd Fellows, instituted September 17, 1868.
Paul Revere Lodge, instituted March 15, 1878.
Caleb Rand Lodge, instituted May 29, 1888.
Somerville Encampment, No. 48.
Grand Canton Washington, No. 6, P. M., instituted May 9, 1883.
Component, No. 16.
Component, No. 17.
Erminie Lodge, No. 76, Daughters of Rebekah; Ivanhoe Lodge, No. 7, instituted January 28, 1870.
Odd Fellows' Building Association, incorporated June 4, 1884.
American Legion of Honor, Prospect Council, No. 111.
Ancient Order of Foresters.
Ancient Order of Hibernians, Division No. 6, instituted 1876; Division, No. 17, instituted 1872.
Ancient Order of United Workmen, Somerville Lodge, No. 48.
British American Association, Branch No. 10, organized October, 1887; Branch No. 53.
Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners, Local Union No. 24, organized July 16, 1888.
Equitable Aid Union, Mystic Union, No. 703, instituted March 9, 1880; Somerville Subordinate Union, instituted May 23, 1889.
Willard C. Kinsley Post 139, G. A. R.
Sons of Veterans, Henry B. Leighton Camp, 16.
Woman's Relief Corps, Willard C. Kinsley, No. 21.
Somerville Fife, Drum and Bugle Corps.
Home Circle—Harmony Council, No. 43, ins. March 8, 1882; Irving Council, No. 44, ins. March 23, 1882; Somerville Council, No. 103; Washington Council, No. 9, ins. February, 1880.
Knights and Ladies of Honor, Evening Star Lodge, No. 792.
I. O. of Red Men, Webcowet Tribe, No. 66; Wonohaquaham Tribe, No. 69.
Knights of Honor, Warren Lodge, No. 182, instituted November, 1875; Mt. Benedict Lodge, No. 872, instituted January, 1878; Cameron Lodge, No. 1146, instituted July 2, 1878; Winter Hill Lodge, No. 423.
Knights of Labor, Assembly No. 2619; Ernest Assembly.
Knights of Pythias, Franklin Lodge, No. 41, instituted May 23, 1870.
L. O. L., Mount Horeb Lodge, No. 19, organized April 18, 1871.
Order of the Iron Hall, Local Branch, No. 257, org. Nov. 11, 1886; Local Branch, No. 314; Local Branch, No. 430; Local Branch, No. 885, org. Oct. 25, 1888; Sisterhood Branch, No. 596, org. Nov. 12, 1887; Sisterhood Branch, No. 866, org. October, 1888.
Mass. Catholic Order of Foresters, Count Benedict, No. 39.
New England Order of Protection, Prospect Lodge, No. 71; Warren Lodge, No. 26.
Plasterers' Union of Cambridge and Somerville.
Royal Arcanum, Elm Council, No. 36, instituted Dec. 5, 1877.
Company M, 8th Regiment, M. V. M.
Royal Society of Good Fellows, Mt. Benedict Assembly, No. 119, ins. Oct. 25, 1887; Prospect Assembly, No. 73; Somerville Assembly, No. 22, org. July 1, 1886.
Royal Conclave of Knights and Ladies, Charles E. Gilman Council, No. 24; John A. Cummings Council, No. 13; Mystic Council, No. 14; Provident Council, No. 7.
Women's Christian Temperance Union—East Somerville, Union Square, West Somerville, Winter Hill.
Young Women's Christian Temperance Union.
St. Joseph's Total Abstinence and Benevolent Society, org. Dec. 14, 1873.
United Fellowship, Reliance Council, No. 55.
Order of United Friends, Revere Council, No. 235; Union Square Council, No. 202; Excelsior Council, No. 3; Somerville Council, No. 6; Unity Council, No. 59.
Golden Star Lodge, No. 82, L. O. G. T., org. 1881.
Sons of Temperance, Kinsley Division, No. 88; Prospect Division, No 89; Prospect Section, No. 7, org. 1888; Putnam Commandery, No 38, org. 1888; Crystal Wave Commandery, No. 264.
Order of Tonti, Somerville Lodge, No. 316.
Tenders' Union.
U. O. of L. O. L., Unity Lodge, No. 7, org. 1884.
United Order of Pilgrim Fathers, Clarendon Colony, No. 73; Delft Haven Colony, No. 27.
United Order of the Golden Cross, Grand Commandery of Mass.
Atlas Real Estate Association, organized Jan. 4, 1889.
Central Club, incorporated Dec. 13, 1886.
Fireman's Charitable Association.
Hillside Club, Winter Hill, org. Oct. 18, 1882.
McLean Asylum.
Owl Club, organized June 14, 1880.
Royal Arcanum Social Club, Excelsior Council.
Shiel Literary Association.
Somerville Chess Club.
Somerville Union Hall Association, incorporated April 17, 1869.
Webcowet Club.
Somerville Catholic Lyceum.
Somerville Cycle Club.
Somerville Improvement Society.
Somerville Young Men's Christian Association.
Somerville Wharf and Improvement Company, incorp. March 29, 1880.
Firemen's Relief Association, incorporated March 28, 1890.
Somerville High School Association.

Among the manufacturing establishments in the town are the American Tube Works, organized in 1871, and having a capital of $300,000; the Eagle Shade Roller Company, incorporated in 1881, with a capital of $100,000; the Middlesex Bleachery, with a capital of $300,000, and the Union Glass Company, organized in 1864, with a capital of $50,000. Among other industries is the North Packing Company, with their slaughtering establishment on Medford Street, with a capacity of two thousand hogs per day.

The Somerville Police Court was established by an Act of the Legislature, passed April 23, 1872. Its officers are Isaac Story, justice, Charles G. Pope and John Haskell Batten, special justices, and Herbert A. Chapin, clerk.

The city government for the year 1890 is composed of the following officers:

MAYOR: Charles G. Pope.
ALDERMEN: Ward 1. Charles Hemenway, president, Charles B. Sanborn.



James M. Hunter

Ward 2—George A. Kimball, Allen F. Carpenter.

Ward 3—Ezra D. Souther, Alvano T. Nickerson.

Ward 4—John W. Converse, Albert W. Edmands, George I. Vincent, clerk.

COMMON COUNCIL: Ward 1—Clarence H. Willey, Edwin A. Wilcox, Edric Elbridge, George W. Prichard.

Ward 2—Charles S. Butters, L. Roger Wentworth, William J. McLean, William M. Armstrong.

Ward 3—Charles B. Osgood, president, William E. Pulsifer, William L. Barber, Frank E. Dickerman.

Ward 4—Isaac R. Webber, William A. Hunnewell, Frank E. Merrill, Newell F. Caswell, Charles S. Robertson, clerk.

SCHOOL COMMITTEE: Charles G. Pope, mayor *ex officio*, Charles B. Osgood, president of Council *ex officio*.

Ward 1—S. Newton Cutler, term expires 1891; Horace C. White, term expires 1892; Horace P. Hemenway, term expires 1890.

Ward 2—A. H. Carvill, term expires 1891; James E. Beard, term expires 1892; Charles I. Shepard, term expires 1890.

Ward 3—Norman W. Bingham, term expires 1891; Quincy E. Dickerman, term expires 1892; William P. Hill, term expires 1890.

Ward 4—Giles W. Bryant, term expires 1892; Martin W. Carr, term expires 1890; Addie B. Upham, term expires 1891.

SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS AND SECRETARY: Clarence E. Meleny.

ASSESSORS: Benjamin F. Thompson, term expires 1890; George W. Hadley, term expires 1891; Hiram D. Smith, term expires 1892; Wm. P. Mitchell, clerk.

ASSISTANT ASSESSORS: Ward 1—George W. Bartlett.

Ward 2—David A. Sanborn.

Ward 3—Edgar T. Mayhew.

Ward 4—Samuel T. Richards.

BOARD OF HEALTH: J. Frank Wellington, chairman, term expires 1891; Alvah B. Dearborn, term expires 1892; Charles B. Crane, term expires 1892; William P. Mitchell, clerk; Caleb A. Page, inspector.

OVERSEERS OF THE POOR: Charles G. Pope, mayor, chairman *ex officio*; Charles G. Brett, four years from 1889; Herbert E. Hill, four years from 1886; Edward B. West, Daniel C. Stillson, Charles C. Tolson, agent; Frank W. Kaan, secretary.

WATER BOARD: Adna C. Wilding, Walter C. Mentzer, Samuel W. Holt, Frank G. Lombard, Frank A. Titus, Nathaniel Dennett, superintendent; Frederick W. Stone, secretary.

REGISTRARS OF VOTERS: Cromwell G. Rowell, chairman, Charles P. Lincoln, William B. Hawes, George I. Vincent, city clerk.

TRUSTEES OF LIBRARY: George A. Bruce, term expires 1892; William E. Weld, term expires 1893; James E. Whitaker, term expires 1893; John B. Veall, term expires 1893; Charles S. Lincoln, term expires 1891; Christopher E. Rymes, term expires 1891; Elijah C. Clark, term expires 1892; Henry Flitner, term expires 1891; Charles H. Brown, term expires 1892.

LIBRARIAN: Harriet A. Adams.

CITY CLERK: George A. Vincent.

CITY TREASURER AND COLLECTOR: John F. Cole.

MESSENGER: Jairus Mann.

SOLICITOR: Selwyn Z. Bowman.

AUDITOR: Charles S. Robertson.

ENGINEER: Horace L. Eaton.

SUPERINTENDENT OF STREETS: Thomas H. Eames.

SUPERINTENDENT OF BUILDINGS AND LIGHTS: Thomas R. Roulstone.

CHIEF OF POLICE: Melville C. Parkhurst.

CHIEF ENGINEER OF FIRE DEPARTMENT: James R. Hopkins.

INSPECTOR OF BUILDINGS: James R. Hopkins.

CITY PHYSICIAN: Alvah B. Dearborn.

INSPECTOR OF MILK AND VINEGAR: Thomas Cunningham.

There are three newspapers in the town, with job printing offices attached—the *Somerville Journal*, the *Artisan*, and the *Sentinel*.

On the 25th of March, 1874, Somerville was authorized by law to take land for a public park. Under the authority conferred by this act, about sixteen acres of the Temple, or Ten Hills farm, on the banks of Mystic River, have been taken and converted into a park, which has probably cost up to the present time between three and four hundred thousand dollars.

Besides the clergymen and mayors whose names have been mentioned in this sketch, there are many others who should be referred to as identified with the life and prosperity of Somerville. It is making almost an invidious distinction to include here the names of a few, while there are and have been many worthy of credit. To the names of James M. Shute, Thomas Cunningham, George O. Brastow, George A. Bruce, S. Z. Bowman, J. R. Poor, Nelson Howe, Charles H. Guild and J. Haskell might be added a long list of those of other citizens who have performed their full share in promoting the welfare of their native or adopted town.

In closing this sketch of Somerville it may not be improper to allude to the probable future of this enterprising and rapidly-growing town. Had it not been detached from Charlestown it would of course have been long before this a part of Boston. So far as the cause of its being is concerned, and the inspiration of its life it is really a part of Boston now. Upon the business of Boston, and its prosperity and growth, the future increase and prosperity of Somerville depend. So many of its people, both male and female, are engaged in enterprises and seek employment in that city, that the welfare and good government of the metropolis are almost as much matters of interest to them as their own. The time, therefore, may not be far distant when the city which its people have nourished in its infancy and youth, will become in its full manhood a part of that great municipality which, with Somerville, Cambridge, Medford, Malden, Everett, Chelsea, Brookline and Watertown embraced within its limits, will, at the end of another decade, include nearly nine hundred thousand inhabitants within its borders.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

### HON. JAMES M. SHUTE.

Mr. Shute is descended from Richard Shute, who appeared in Medford in 1642, and had a wife, Elizabeth, and a son, Richard. The son, Richard, had a wife, Lydia, and a son, John, born in Malden, March 26, 1699. John had a son, Ebenezer, who was one of twelve children, and was born in Malden, Sept. 28, 1740. Ebenezer had a son, Ebenezer, born in Malden, who married Susanna Beal, of Hingham, and had six children. The last Ebenezer was a carpenter and builder, and removed to Boston, where the subject of this sketch, one of his children, was born, May 5, 1812.

Mr. Shute attended the public schools of Boston and graduated at the Boston English High School. He learned the trade of printer, and soon after secured employment with the Boston Type and Stereotype Foundry. This foundry was established in Charlestown, in 1817, by Elisha White, as a branch of his foundry in New York. In 1818 the property

was bought by Charles Ewer and Timothy Bedlington, who appointed Samuel Haskell superintendent, and finally removed the establishment to Boston, where it was conducted for several years, on Washington Street, in the rear of the store of Samuel T. Armstrong, between Court Street and Cornhill. Up to that time the method prevailed of moulding and casting type by hand. The process was of course a slow one, and made the daily product of type small and its cost high. About the year 1826 the first machines were invented for casting type, and their use was attempted by the company. In 1829 the foundry company was incorporated as the Boston Type and Stereotype Foundry.

Mr. Shute, after some years of faithful service as an employee of the company, was appointed, while still a young man, its agent and treasurer, and with his assumption of its management may be dated the birth of that prosperity which has since marked its career. He continued in the management until 1852, when the establishment was sold to John K. Rogers and David Watson, and carried on in the name of John K. Rogers & Company until in 1865, it was incorporated as the Boston Type Foundry, the name the company now bears.

When Mr. Shute assumed the management of affairs the experiments with the type-machines had not proved successful. The type produced by them were pressed in the form with a want of uniformity, and thus here and there a letter failed to make its proper impression on the printed page. Mr. Shute after further trial abandoned their use and ordered them destroyed. At this juncture David Bruce, of New York, appeared at the foundry with a machine which he claimed remedied all the defects of the old machines, and offered it for sale to the company. Its merits were at once detected by Mr. Shute, and its defects also; but, believing that the defects could be remedied, he bought the right to use it in the manufacture of type for general sale, and to manufacture the machines for the New England market. Mr. Leonard, an intelligent artisan, was at once engaged to make a new machine, heavier in all its parts, with some alterations suggested by Mr. Shute. The result was a successful one, and until the patent on the machine expired the company held the market at its own price. The process of electrotyping fancy types and borders was also introduced by Mr. Shute, and added largely to the profits of the company's business. During his connection with the foundry company he laid the foundation for wealth on which, in later years, by shrewd business management he has been steadily building.

In 1848 Mr. Shute removed to Somerville, then a town in the sixth year of its municipal life, and at once won the confidence and esteem of his fellow-citizens. From 1853 to 1859, inclusive, after his retirement from active business in Boston, he served as chairman of the Board of Selectmen of his adopted town, and on declining further service, the town, at its annual meeting held on the 5th of March, 1860, voted "that the thanks of the town be presented to the Hon. James M. Shute, for the able, energetic and faithful manner in which he has for several years performed the arduous duties of chairman of the Board of Selectmen, and that they be entered upon the books of the town."

From 1861 to 1864, inclusive, he was a member of the Executive Council, and no member of the board during those years held more confidential relations with Governor Andrew, or was held by him in higher esteem. During the busiest and most exacting years of the war he was chairman of the Finance Committee of the Council, and the admirable financial condition of the Commonwealth at the close of the struggle is a sufficient commentary on his service.

As chairman of the Hoosac Tunnel Commission for several years, he rendered valuable service to the State. On the resignation, in 1866, of John M. Brooks, a member of the commission he was anxious to have ex-Governor Andrew appointed in his place, and proposed to surrender to him the position of chairman. Governor Bullock, of course, was ready to make the appointment, and Mr. Andrew gave a hesitating consent to accept it. This consent, however, he afterwards withdrew in the following letter to Mr. Shute which is included in this sketch for the purpose of showing both the relations existing between him and Mr. Shute, and the conscientiousness which he carried with him into the performance of public duties:

"96 Washington Street, Boston, Oct. 16, 1866.

"*My dear Mr. Shute*:—I have again reconsidered the subject of which we talked yesterday, and with every desire to help *you*, and to aid the grand design of another through route to the Lakes, I am still wholly unable to perceive how *I* could be of substantial advantage without so far neglecting 'The Law' as to injure me pecuniarily very much more than any compensation I should receive would repay. For I could never be satisfied without trying to master every problem, nor without doing my utmost to conquer success, on whatever line of action we might undertake to 'fight it out.' Thus I should soon find myself *in* over head and ears, to *this work*, neglecting all other things, working at a trade other than my own, and losing sight of the *only trade* which *is* my own; and when I know so many men whom I think to be better fitted at the moment than I am to take a leading part on your Board, I do not feel that, in declining it, I omit any duty. I am very grateful for your kind and generous appreciation of me, as well as for the cordial and friendly way in which you have always treated me during an acquaintance both intimate and confidential, in which we have shared together the cares of office.

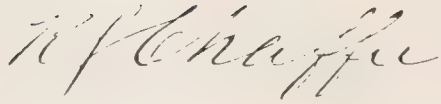
"Nor do I fail to recognize the Governor's good will and consideration towards me in consenting to entertain my name when presented and to give it precedence. I owe, both to the Governor and yourself, my hearty thanks, and hope always to remain,

"Your sincere friend & servant,

"John A. Andrew."

Mr. Shute married, November 25, 1835, Mary Eaton, daughter of Thomas Robinson, of Boston, at that time engaged in business in Chili, and has had thirteen children. Of these, two died in infancy, one, a girl, at four years of age, and two sons at full age. Of these two sons, Thomas Robinson died in the Feejee Islands, and the other, James M., Jr., married Helen





Damon, of Holden, and died in Somerville. The remaining children, five daughters and three sons, are all married. Walter, the oldest son, is engaged in the lumber business in Charlestown; Frank, the second son, carries on the hardware business in Boston; and Arthur, the third son, is in the lumber business in Ellsworth, Maine. Two of the daughters live in Cambridge, two in Somerville, and one in Boston.

About 1870 Mr. Shute suffered a severe fracture of a thigh-bone, from the effects of which he was for a long time confined to his house in Somerville. After a partial recovery he removed to Boston about twelve years ago, purchasing the house No. 137 Newbury Street, where, with his wife and the children of his deceased son James, he still lives. The writer of this sketch has known him for many years, both in public and private life, and has had occasion to know the esteem in which he has been held, both as a private citizen and a servant of the State.

---

### KNOWLTON SAMPSON CHAFFEE.

Matthew Chaffee lived in Boston as early as 1636, and was a ship carpenter by trade. He was made a freeman May 17, 1637, and was a member of the Artillery Company in 1642, and removed to Newbury in 1649, where he bought a large farm of Dr. John Clark. Thomas Chaffee was in Hingham in 1636, and removed to Swansey before 1660. From one of these the subject of this sketch is descended.

He was born in Becket, Massachusetts, July 11, 1814. His father and grandfather, both named Thomas, lived in Becket and carried on the business of farming. Thomas Chaffee, the father, born in Becket, March 15, 1768, married at Ashford, Conn., November 21, 1791, Abigail, daughter of Colonel Abraham Knowlton, of Lee, and had the following children: Sampson Knowlton, born August 4, 1792; Frederick, November 25, 1793; Wolcott, May 3, 1795; Numan H., December 15, 1796; Alma, February 9, 1801; Anna H., February 4, 1803; Thomas S., March 24, 1805; Lucinda, January 12, 1807; Prentiss, January 1, 1809; Abigail H., April 12, 1811, and Knowlton Sampson, the subject of this sketch, July 11, 1814.

Mr. Chaffee attended the public schools of his native town and the Lenox Academy, leaving the latter institution at the age of eighteen. As his father's means were small he was obliged at this age to earn his own living and assist if possible in the maintenance of the family home. His first occupation was that of driving a peddler's wagon, which in the days before railroads were built, when small traders found it difficult to travel to central points for purchasers, and drummers were unknown, was an important one, and was carried on in New England to an extent almost equaling in magnitude in some instances, by especially enterprising men, the business of many well-known wholesale merchants of our own day. In this line of business the late James Fiske began his career, and the highly finished carriages and well-groomed horses of the various owners and drivers rattled into the villages of Massachusetts with as much flourish and excitement as attended the arrivals of coaches on the different important lines of travel. It was not long before Mr. Chaffee owned and drove his own team, and by unusual enterprise and activity laid the foundations of the wealth which in later years he has been able to accumulate.

With a mind and resources outgrowing one after another the limited opportunities which such a man would naturally find in the kinds of business first sought by him in earning a livelihood, after a few years of peddling he engaged in the stage business on the great through route from Springfield to Albany. First as driver and afterwards as a proprietor, he continued in this business until the establishment of railroad lines drove the stages off the road. While acting as driver his day's work was in summer and winter, in all weathers from Springfield to West Stockbridge and back. By the exposure attending these early occupations he secured a rugged constitution which has served him well in the responsible enterprises with which he has since been connected. While still a young man he removed to Somerville, in the earliest years of that town, and established himself in the coal business at tide-water in East Cambridge. After living in Somerville three or four years he removed to East Cambridge and has since that time made that part of Cambridge his home.

In the coal business his means permitted him to start only in the humblest way. By economy, thrift, thorough integrity and the exercise of a shrewd judgment in the general management of his trade, the business, however, grew to large proportions, and the savings of his earlier years began to swell into rapidly accumulating wealth. So thoroughly were his business qualities appreciated by those with whom he came in contact, that he was early made a director in the Lechmere National Bank at East Cambridge, and finally president of the Union Horse Railway Company. He was also for many years the treasurer of the Union Glass Company in Somerville, of which his son was until his death business manager. His position in these two companies finally demanded the use of all his time and the coal business was abandoned. His position in the railroad company was especially an ardous and responsible one. The Union Company owned and ran all the Cambridge lines, and the Everett and Watertown and Newton lines, and, under his watchful eye and incessant scrutiny, grew into that great corporation which became finally the property of the West End Company, and the nucleus of that organization, which is doing so much towards the solution of the problem of rapid-transit in the city of Boston.

Mr. Chaffee married in Lee, January 27, 1836, Amelia Shaylor, daughter of Pliny Shaylor, of that

town, and has had one son, Charles S. Chaffee, who died in 1878, at the age of thirty-nine years, an active, enterprising man, who at the time of his death, as has already been mentioned, was the business manager of the Union Glass Company in Somerville.

Mr. Chaffee was brought up in the Baptist faith, and still belongs to the Baptist organization. In politics he was reared a Whig, but became a Democrat on the dissolution of the Whig party, and is an earnest and conscientious opponent of the policy of the Republicans. He was a delegate to the Democratic National Convention in Charleston in 1860, and at that time a supporter of Douglas for the Presidency. He was a member of the House of Representatives in 1863, and of the Senate in 1868, and in various other capacities he has faithfully served confiding constituencies. After a long life of active labor, he now lives in East Cambridge, in feeble health, and since the death of his wife, in 1889, has depended for the comforts which an old man needs, on the faithful and loving care of an adopted daughter, who anticipates every want and alleviates the burdens of his declining years.

### CHARLES H. NORTH.

The subject of this sketch was born in Thomasville, Georgia, April 8, 1832, and is the son of Charles P. and Lydia (Kendall) North, of West Winsor, Vermont. He is descended from John North, who came to Boston in the "Susan and Ellen" in 1635, at the age of twenty, and settled in the same year in Farmington, Conn. His father, Charles P. North, was born in West Winsor, and his grandfather Aaron North, who became a permanent resident in West Winsor, was born in Farmington, Conn. Charles P. North, the father, was in business a number of years in the South, but when the war of 1861 broke out he was living in Covington, Kentucky. Early in the war he enlisted in an Ohio regiment, and while serving with the rank of captain, was killed at the battle of Shiloh.

At the age of four years Charles H. North, the subject of this sketch, went to West Winsor, and was brought up in the family of his grandfather Kendall, the father of his mother. Until he was fourteen years of age he attended the common schools of that town, and from fourteen to eighteen was employed in farming. At the age of eighteen, he went to Waltham, Mass., where, after a year's service in a bakery, he entered French's Academy, and there received an additional year's education. At the age of nineteen he entered the employ of Sewall Blood, a Waltham baker, and was engaged two years driving his customers' wagon. At the age of twenty-one he removed to Boston, and was employed in the Quincy Market by John P. Squire, at twelve dollars a month. He had already, before going to Waltham, a short experience in the same market.

At the age of twenty-two he leased stall No. 29, in Quincy Market, and there established himself on his own account in the business of selling pork. The energy and fidelity to business which he displayed had already borne their fruit in result unusual for so young a man, and gave promise of a career of enterprise and success. His enlarging business required more room than a single stall could furnish, and not long after he established himself in No. 29, he bought out the lessee of No. 27, and occupied an entire square. Not long afterwards, he added the store now occupied by him in North Market Street to the needed accommodations of his business.

Until 1867, Mr. North continued alone in business, but in that year he formed a partnership with John N. Merriam, S. Henry Skilton and Newman E. Conant. Under the new partnership the business of killing hogs was added to their previous enterprise, and a killing and packing-house was established in Somerville. In 1872, Mr. North bought out the share of Mr. Merriam in the business, and that gentleman retired from the firm. At the end of ten years more he bought out Mr. Conant, and until the present year the firm has since continued with only Mr. North and Mr. Skilton as members.

In January, 1890, a corporation was formed with a capital of twelve hundred thousand dollars, and the partnership ceased to exist. Of this corporation entitled the "North Packing Company," G. F. Swift, of Chicago, is president; E. C. Swift, of Boston, treasurer; Charles H. North, general manager, and S. Henry Skilton, assistant manager.

In June, 1878, the packing-house of the firm of C. H. North & Co., in Somerville, was burned and a loss was sustained over and above insurance of eight hundred thousand dollars. Another packing-house was secured before the fire was extinguished, and preparations were at once made, not only to resume, but to largely increase the former business. With present accommodations the company is killing two thousand hogs daily, and arrangements are soon to be completed for the transaction of double that amount of business. At the present time the pay-roll of the company contains the names of thirteen hundred men, receiving thirteen thousand dollars per week. Probably the name of no man in the world is better known throughout the various channels of the special trade in which he is engaged than that of Mr. North. He finds his market in every nation of the globe, and it is not an exaggerated statement that the product of his establishment would furnish an abundance of food for a half a million of persons every day in the year.

Mr. North has discovered several remedies which are sold on their merits and which he believes are a great relief to suffering humanity. These remedies are: North's pure white pepsin, North's rheumatic cure, kidney cure, cure for heart disease and liver cure.

Mr. North after removing to Boston made that city



Chas H Voth



R. B Stickney.

his place of residence until 1876, when he removed to Prospect Hill, Somerville, where he now lives. He married, September 24, 1856, Jane, daughter of Micah N. Lincoln, of West Winsor, Vermont, and has eight children now living: Wayne H., Charles L., Jennie, Mark N., George, Onata, Frederick K. and Harry J.

Mr. North is in theology orthodox, and in politics Republican, having departed from the Democratic faith in the transformation scenes immediately before and after the secession of the States of the South. It is only necessary to read the record of his career, to form a true estimate of the predominant traits in his character. To have created and controlled the great enterprise in which he has for so many years been engaged, required peculiar and strong natural powers, both physical and mental. These Mr. North possesses to an eminent degree. Good intellectual capacity, a readiness to plan and promptitude to execute, a devotion and concentratedness in his work, an indomitable resolution and a courage almost heroic, and withal a hopeful spirit not easily quenched, are the elements which have given their possessor power, and made his career a success. He illustrates well the true American, who with health, strength, industry and integrity, under the elevating influences of a free government, cannot fail to win both reputation and wealth.

---

### RUFUS BARRUS STICKNEY.[1]

The subject of this sketch is descended from Robert Stickney of Frampton, in Lincolnshire, England. William Stickney, son of Robert, was baptized December 30, 1558, and married, June 16, 1585, Margaret Pierson. William, son of the last William, was baptized in St. Mary's Church in Frampton, September 6, 1592. He came from Hull to New England in 1637 with his wife Elizabeth and three children, Samuel, Amos and Mary, and landed at Boston from whence he went with his family to Rowley, of which place he was one of the first settlers. Samuel Stickney, one of his three children, was born in England in 1633 and married, first, in Rowley, April 18, 1653, Julia Swan, and second, in Bradford, April 6, 1674, Prudence (Leaven) Gage. William, one of the children of Samuel, was born in Bradford, January 27, 1674, and married in that town, September 14, 1701, Anne Hazeltine. He died in Bradford, February 21, 1706, leaving three children. William, one of the children was born in Bradford, October 14, 1705, and married in Billerica, in June, 1729, Anne Whiting, who died in Billerica March 25, 1749, at the age of forty-four years. He married second, November 23, 1749, Hannah (Ballard) widow of Jeremiah Abbot, of Billerica. His second wife died February 17, 1789, at the age of seventy-five. Eleaser Stickney, one of the fourteen children of the last William, was born in Billerica, August 30, 1740, and married there, January 25, 1762, Martha, daughter of Samuel Brown, who died May 21, 1818. On the 24th of April, 1775, he enlisted from the town of Wilmington, as second lieutenant in Captain John Harnden's company in Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's regiment. He was afterwards ensign in Captain Ebenezer Harnden's company in the same regiment, and was with that company at the battle of Bunker Hill. In 1776 he enlisted as private in Captain Jonathan Brown's company, in Colonel David Green's regiment, and served in one or another station three years. After the war he removed to Tewksbury, and there died, January 5, 1824. William Stickney, one of the fourteen children of Eleazer, was born in Billerica, June 22, 1783, and removed to Boston in 1805, where he married, March 22, 1809, Lucy, daughter of Micah and Lucy (Howe) Drury, who was born in Framingham October 3, 1787, and died June 21, 1812. He married, second, in Boston, December 29, 1814, Margaret Nowell, who was born in Boston, July 30, 1792, and died December 15, 1840. He married, third, in Boston, July 10, 1842, Catherine P., widow of Artemas Hyde, and daughter of Joshua Hardy, of Boston. He at various times after leaving Boston lived at Medford and Charlestown and Somerville, and died in Somerville, January 12, 1868.

Rufus Barrus Stickney is the son of the last-mentioned William, and was born in Medford, October 1, 1824. His father was engaged as a retail grocer in Salem Street, in Boston, many years, and while in that business, began to prepare mustard for table use, and carry it about for sale. He finally abandoned his grocery business, and, removing to Medford in 1822, built in that town a small factory for the manufacture of mustard, the sale of which had so largely increased as to warrant the enterprise. In 1825, when Rufus was nine months old, he removed to Charlestown, and there erected a larger factory for his still increasing business. Rufus attended the public schools of Charlestown until he was thirteen years of age, when he entered his father's establishment, and began a business career, which has been eminently prosperous.

Up to 1842 the manufacture of mustard had been carried on by hand. At that time Rufus, who was then eighteen years of age, induced his father to put an engine into his factory, and thus make himself better able to meet demands which he thought he saw an opportunity of largely increasing. At that time, also, his father established a grocery store in connection with his mustard enterprise, and devoting himself to the store, surrendered the care and management of the factory to his son. In 1846, Rufus separated from his father, and began to manufacture mustard on his own account in South Boston, where he remained two years. In 1848 he formed a partnership with J. R. Poor, of Danvers, under the firm-name of Stickney & Poor, and the new concern built a factory in Charlestown for the purpose of grinding

[1] By Wm. T. Davis.

and packing mustard, spices and coffee. A store was also soon opened in Chatham Row, in Boston, for the sale of goods, the firm afterwards for some years occupying the stores 19 and 20 India Street. Mr. Poor left the firm in 1877, and since 1880, Mr. Stickney, retaining the old firm-name, has occupied the store No. 205 in State Street Block.

In 1867, Stickney & Poor built another and larger brick factory in Charlestown, retaining the old wooden one for purposes of storage. The business of Mr. Stickney now consists of the manufacture of mustard, coffee and spices, including cloves, cassia, mace, pimento and ginger, the grinding of herbs, the preparation of yeast powders, sauces and flavoring extracts, in which he employs about fifty hands, and finds for his product a market in every State in the Union. He imports his own raw materials, obtaining his mustard seed from England, Holland, Italy and California.

Mr. Stickney married, October 1, 1846, Mariana D., daughter of Henry Homer, of Boston, and had four children—one who died in infancy; Anna, who died in June, 1890; Susie, now living, and Rufus, who was engaged in business with his father, and died August 6, 1886. He married, second, October 26, 1865, Abbie L. Beck.

A fair estimate of the character of Mr. Stickney is suggested by his career. There are few men in business in Massachusetts whose name is more widely known. The products of his establishment have found their way into many thousands of households, and wherever they are used or known they carry with them a trade-mark which commands the utmost confidence and trust. From small beginnings, with a knowledge and experience commencing at the early age of thirteen years, he has built up an industry of large proportions and accumulated wealth. His career is only one of many illustrations of the folly of modern legislators who, forgetting that the factory is as much a place for the instruction of youth as the public school, pass laws forbidding their employment in those very occupations which can alone best prepare them for a life of enterprise and usefulness. Had Mr. Stickney remained longer over his books, under the eye of a teacher, he would probably have failed to learn the alphabet of a trade, upon a thorough knowledge of which, in all its parts, his success in life was to depend.

Mr. Stickney has devoted his whole time and energies to his business. In political associations a Republican, he has neither accepted nor sought office. In religion an avowed Unitarian, he has always avoided conspicuous notoriety in the affairs of his church. Shrewd, sagacious and prudent in financial affairs, he has been ready to give counsel and advice when asked, but has refrained from accepting positions of responsibility and trust when he knew that he could not give to them that care and scrutiny which the confidence of those interested demanded and deserved. At the age of sixty-six he is still managing his affairs with unimpaired activity and zeal; and as a merchant and citizen, he has secured universal respect and esteem in both his commercial and civil life.

## CHAPTER LIV.

### *HOPKINTON.*

BY CLEMENT MESERVE.

HOPKINTON, which received its name from Edward Hopkins, is situated on the highest land in the extreme southwesterly corner of Middlesex County, about thirty miles southwesterly from Boston, on the line of the Hopkinton and Milford Railroad.

It is bounded on the north by Southborough and Ashland, on the east by Ashland and Holliston, on the south by Holliston and Milford, and on the west by Upton and Westboro'. The Congregational Church is in latitude 42° 13′ south, and longitude 10° 31′ west. Its Indian name was Quansigomog, and originally occupied by the Nipmuck Indians.

The geological formation is calcareous gneiss, and the land is hilly, broken and rocky, but productive and well watered, it being the principal source of the Charles, Sudbury and Blackstone Rivers. The town contains two large ponds. The larger of these is called Lake Whitehall, and is the source of the Sudbury River. The other pond, called North, is one of the sources of the Blackstone River. The ponds and streams abound in pickerel, perch, bream (*fomotis vulgaris*), and other edible fish, which made the place a favorite resort for the aborigines at the time of the settlement of the town. The town contains three large swamps, originally covered with cedars, which appears, by the town records, to have been of great value to the early settlers.

Saddle Hill in the northern, and Bear Hill in the southern part of the town, are noted rocky eminences, on which the rattlesnake formerly had its home.

The Hopkinton Mineral Springs, situated west of Lake Whitehall, were discovered in 1816, and at one time were quite celebrated as a fashionable resort. The waters contain carbonic acid, carbonate of lime, and now one of the springs is impregnated with sulphur. In the eastern part of the town—now Ashland—the Rev. John Eliot, previous to 1669, had established a band of "praying Indians" on the northern slope of Magonco Hill, and as early as 1669 had taught them to make cedar shingles and clapboards, of which Elliot says, "Unto which work in moyling in the swamp ye are fitter yn many English, and many English choose to buy ym of the Indians yn make ym themselves." Of these Indians Major-Gen. Gookin, in 1674, gave the following report: "Wagwonkkommonk is the seventh town where the 'praying Indians' inhabit. The

signification of the place's name is 'the place of great trees.' It is situated partly within the bounds of Natick, and partly upon land granted by the county. It lieth west-southerly from Boston, about twenty-four miles—midway between Natick and *Hassananissett* (now Grafton). The number of the inhabitants are about eleven families and about fifty-five souls. There are men and women eight members of the church at Natick, and about fifteen baptized persons. The quantity of the land belonging to it is about 3000 acres. The Indians plant upon a great hill, which is very fertile; and these people worship God and keep the Sabbath, and observe civil order as do other towns. They have a constable and other officers. Their ruler's name is *Pomhamon*, a sober and active man, and pious. Their teacher's name is Job, a person well accepted for piety and ability among them. This town was the last settling of the old towns. They have plenty of corn, and keep some cattle and swine, for which the place is well accommodated."

It appears that *Nitus Annecocker*, Joshua Assalt, John Dublet, William Joseph and John Jackstram were members of the praying band of Indians, who, with others, under the lead of Nitus, made an attack on the 1st of February, 1676, upon the house of Thomas Eames, near Farm Pond, in Framingham. Mr. Eames had gone to Boston, but the mother and her nine children made a stout resistance; but she and four of the children were killed, and the remainder taken captive. Nitus, the leader of the party, was killed at Marlborough, on the 27th of March following. Annecocker died soon after, and three others were tried, condemned and executed Sept. 21, 1676.

What were left of the Magunco Indians at the close of King Philip's War moved from the place and joined the Natick Indians, who for a long time held possession of the Magunco lands. It was voted by them, September y^e^ 24, 1715, "That the land of Magunkook be sold to the trustees of Edward Hopkin's legacy; that Capt. Thomas Waban, Samuel Abraham, Solomon Thomas, Abraham Speen, Thomas Pegan, Isaac Nehemiah and Benjamin Fay be a committee of agents for the proprietors of Natick to agree with Captain Sewell, Mr. John Leveritt, Major Fitch and Mr. Daniel for y^e^ sale of the lands of Magunkook and to all things requisite in y^e^ law for y^e^ effectual inverting y^e^ said lands in y^e^ trustees of Hopkin's legacy."

On July 20, 1715, the trustees had petitioned the General Court for a license to purchase a tract of waste land known by the name of Magunkayoog. This petition was granted, and in accordance with the petition and vote the following deed for eight thousand acres was executed by the Indians:

"A Copy of Record-Book 17, Page 627.

"Attest, CHAS. B. STEVENS, *Reg.*

"This Indenture, made the Eleventh Day of October, Anno Domini one Thousand Seven Hundred and fifteen, Annoz Regni, Regis Georgiz nunc Magnæ Britaniæ, &c., Secundo, Between Thomas Waban, Samuel Abraham, Solomon Thomas, Abraham Speen, Thomas Pegun, Isaac Nehemiah and Benjamin Tray, a Committee or Agents for the Indian Proprietors of the Plantation of Natick, within the County of Middlesex and Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, of y^e^ one part, and Joseph Dudley, William Tayler, Waitstill Winthrop, Samuel Sewall, Eliakim Hutchinson, Penn Townsend, Edward Bromfield, John Higginson and Simeon Stoddard, Esq^rs^., Increase Mather, Doctor in Divinity, Cotton Mather, Doctor in Divinity, Jon. Leverett, President of Harvard Colledge, Jeremiah Dummer, John Burrell, Esq^rs^., William Brattle, Minister of Cambridge, Nehemiah Walter, Minister of Roxbury, Daniel Oliver & Thomas Fitch, Merchant, Andrew Belcher, Addington Davenport and Adam Winthrop, Esq^rs^., All Inhabitants within the Province aforesaid, Trustees appointed by a Decreé in His Majesties High Court of Chancery, Dated the Nineteenth day of March, Anno Domini 1712, for the Purchasing Houses or Land for the perpetuating of the Charity of y^e^ Honorable Edward Hopkins, Esq., and Improving y^e^ same on y^e^ other part, Witnesseth, that the said Thomas Waban, Samuel Abraham, Solomon Thomas, Abraham Speen, Thomas Pegun, Isaac Nehemiah and Benjamin Tray, a Committee or Agents as aforesaid, for Divers good Causes and Considerations, Them thereunto moving more especially for, and in Consideration of the Sum of Six Hundred pounds in Good Bills of Credit on the Province aforesaid To them in hand paid To & for the use, benefit and behoofe of the Proprietors of the Plantation of Natick and of the Order of Settled Indian Inhabitants thereof By the Trustees above named at and before the Ensealing and Delivery of this present Indenture. The Receipt of which sum to full Consent and Satisfaction they do hereby acknowledge, and for themselves and all other the proprietors and inhabitants of the Plantation or Town of Natick aforesaid, theire heires, Executors, Adms., Agents or Committees, Acquitt, Exonerate and Discharge the said Joseph Dudley, William Tayler, Waitstill Winthrop, Sam^ll^ Sewall, Eliakim Hutchinson, Penn Townsend, Edward Bromfield, John Higginson, Simeon Stoddard, Increase Mather, Cotton Mather, John Leverett, Jeremiah Dummer, John Burrell, William Brattle, Nehemiah Walter, Daniel Oliver, Thomas Fitch, Andrew Belcher, Addington Davenport and Adam Winthrop, Trustees as aforesaid, and theire successors forever. Have given, granted, bargained, sold, alieued, Enfeoffed, Conveyed and Confirmed, and by these presents Do fully, freely, Clearly and absolutely give, Grant, bargain, Sell, alien, Enfeoffe, Release, Convey and Confirme unto the said Joseph Dudley, William Tayler, Waitstill Winthrop, Samuel Sewall, Eliakim Hutchinson, Penn Townsend, Edward Bromfield, John Higginson, Simson Stoddard, Increase Mather, Cotton Mather, John Leverett, Jeremiah Dummer, John Burrell, William Brattle, Nehemiah Walter, Daniel Oliver, Thomas Fitch, Andrew Belcher, Addington Davenport and Adam Winthrop, Trustees as aforesaid (who have lately obtained liberty of the Great and General Court or Assembly of the Province aforesaid to Purchase the Same & to theire Successors for Ever All that Certain Tract or parcell of Land Situate, lying and being within the County of Middlesex aforesaid Commonly Called and known by the Name of Magunkawog, containing by Estimation Eight Thousand Acres, be the Same more or less bounded Eastwardly and southwardly by Sherborne; Westwardly partly by Mendon, principally by Province Lands; Northwardly by Sudbury River, or, however, otherwise bounded or Reputed to be bounded. The said Land being more particularly Delineated, Set forth and Described in and by the Plan or Draught thereof hereunto annexed, Together with all and singular ye Houseing, Ediffices, Buildings, fruits, Trees, Woods, Underwoods, wayes, Waters, Water Courses, Rivers, Ponds, Brooks, Creeks, Mines, Minerals, profits, Priviledges, rights, Comodities, hereditaments, emoluments, appur^ces^ whatsoever thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining, and the Reversion and Reversions, Remainder and Remainders, Rents, Issues and profits thereof. To Have and To Hold the said Tract or Parcell of Land with the members, profits, priviledges and appurtenances thereof and all other ye above granted Premises unto the said Joseph Dudley, William Taylor, Waitstill Winthrop, Samuell Sewall, Eliakim Hutchinson, Penn Townsend, Edward Bromfield, John Higginson, Simeon Stoddard, Increase Mather, Cotton Mather, John Leverett, Jeremiah Dummer, John Burrill, William Brattle, Nehemiah Walter, Daniel Oliver, Thomas Fitch, Andrew Belcher, Addington Davenport & Adam Winthrop, Trustees as aforesaid To & for the proper & sole use & uses Expressed in the Said Decree of His Majesties High Court of Chancery and to & for no other use, Intent and Purpose whatsoever to them & to theire Successors for Ever. And ye said Thomas Waban, Samuel Abraham, Solomon Thomas, Abraham Speen, Thomas Pegun, Isaac Nehemiah and Benjamin Tray, Agents as aforesaid, Do Covenant and Grant to and with the Trustees aforenamed, and theire Successors, That they, the said Grantors, in theire Capacity aforesaid, Have in themselves by vertue of the power and Authority to them given by the Indian Proprietors of Natick, aforesaid, full power

and Lawfull Authority To give, grant, Seil and Convey the said Granted Land & premises in manner as aforesaid. The same being free and Clear and Clearly Exonerated & Discharged of & from all former and other Gifts, Grants, Bargains, Sales, Leases, Mortgages, Joyntures, Dowers, Titles, troubles, Charges and Incumbrances whatsoever. And further, they the said Thomas Waban, Samuel Abraham, Solomon Thomas, Abraham Speen, Thomas Pegun, Isaac Nehemiah and Benjamin Tray, Agents aforesaid, Do hereby Covenant and Grant for themselves & ye Proprietors of Natick, aforesaid (who are the owners of the said Granted Land and premises), and for theire severall and Respective heires, Executors and Administrators To warrant & Defend the same and every part thereof unto them the said Joseph Dudley, William Tailor, Waitstill Winthrop, Samuel Sewall, Eliakim Hutchinson, Penn Townsend, Edward Bromfield, John Higginson, Simeon Stoddard, Increase Mather, Cotton Mather, John Leverett, Jeremiah Dummer, John Burrill, William Brattle, Nehemiah Walter, Daniel Oliver, Thomas Fitch, Andrew Belcher, Addington Davenport & Adam Winthrop, Trustees as aforesaid, and theire Successors for the uses aforementioned forever against the Legall Claimes and Demands of all and Every person and persons whomsoever, Saving out of the Said Granted Land the farm of Messrs. Simpson and Parker's farm, so called, who have heretofore purchased the same. In witness whereof the said parties to these presents have hereunto Interchangeably sett theire hands & Seals the day & year first above written—Thomas Waban and a Seal, The mark of Samuel Abraham and a Seal, The mark of Solomon Thomas and a Seal, The mark of Abraham Speen & a Seal, The mark of Thomas Pegun and a Seal, The mark of Isaac Nehemiah and a Seal, Benjamin Tray and a Seal. Signed, Sealed and Delivered in the presence of us John Cotton, Sam[ll] Bullard, Wm Ryder, Jr., John Wainsquon in Middlesex, October 15, 1715, Thomas Waban, Samuel Abraham, Solomon Thomas, Abraham Speen, Thomas Pegun, Isaac Nehemiah and Benjamin Tray, a Committee or Agents for the Indian Proprietors of Natick, personally appeared before me, one of His Majesties Justices of y[e] Peace for y[e] s[d] & acknowledged the within written Instrument by them and in theire said Capacity Executed to be theire free act & Deed, Thomas Oliver, Justice of y[e] Peace.

"Charlestown, February 17, 1715–16, Rec'd & Accordingly Entered

"By Sam[ll] Phipps, Reg[r].

"Oct. 15, 1715–16."

Afterward the General Court gave to the trustees the province land, thus swelling their possessions to twenty-five thousand acres, which, on the petition of the trustees, was incorporated into a township by the name of Hopkinton. About one-half of these acres was leased for ninety-nine years, and the remainder was held as common land.

The province was granted on the condition that the fee should remain in the province. This reservation prevented the trustees from making valid conveyances, and the condition was removed December 1, 1716. But this question still remained: Could the trustees legally give leases to run more than twenty-one years, the land being "College or School land"? To remedy this, the General Court, December 3, 1719, by a special act gave the trustees power to execute leases for a term "not exceeding ninety-nine years."

Under these full powers, the trustees proceeded to renew the leases already made, and to give other leases, all to run for ninety-nine years from March 25, 1723, at an annual rent of three pence per acre. These terms, being unsatisfactory to the tenants, were changed by authority of the General Court, to an annual rent of one penny sterling per acre until March 25, 1823, and three pence per acre during the remaining time of the leases. In 1823 troubles arose again concerning the payments of rent, and the Courts and Legislature were resorted to by both parties. The matter was formally settled in 1832, when the Legislature agreed to pay $8000 to the trustees, and the tenants $2000. In consideration of this amount, the trustees abandoned their claim in the land.

Edward Hopkins came from England in 1637, and settled in Connecticut, and became its Governor. Returning to England, he died in 1657, bequeathing the sum of five hundred pounds out of his estate in New England to trustees, to be invested, after the death of his wife, in houses and lands in New England; and that the income from these should be devoted to the support of students in the grammar and divinity schools at Cambridge, Mass., and to the purchase of books to be given to meritorious students at Harvard College.

The widow died in 1698, and after suit in chancery the trustees obtained a verdict in satisfaction of the legacy of five hundred pounds, amounting, with interest, to eight hundred pounds. Six hundred pounds of this sum was wasted in the purchase of the Maguncoy land in Hopkinton.

Hopkinton was originally bounded by Sudbury, Sherborn, Mendon, Sutton and Westboro'. At this time the town contained 25,000 acres. On June 14, 1735, by an act of the General Court, about 4000 acres were set off and formed a part of Upton, leaving about 21,000 acres.

The boundaries of the town remained the same until March 16, 1846, when a part was taken to form the town of Ashland. The town at the present time contains 18,509 acres.

It appears that in 1662 the Hon. William Crown received a grant of land, which, according to its description, would cover nearly the entire village of Ashland; the deed and plan describes five hundred acres "at a place near Cold Spring Brook, near the road which leadeth from Sudbury on to Connecticut, known as the (Connecticut Path), on the south side of a branch of the Sudbury River, at a place called by the Indians, Magunco hill."

The path referred to in the description of the grant to the Crown was a trail followed by a small party who passed up between the Charles and Sudbury Rivers, through Hopkinton, Grafton and Thompson in Connecticut, to the Connecticut River in 1633, and was followed by Hooker and his party of one hundred and sixty persons and about the same number of cattle, who started from Watertown in 1635 for the Connecticut River, crossed Cold Spring at the ford-way and entered upon and passed over the Crown Grant, thence through Hopkinton, following the old Indian trail, to what was called at that time Hassanamissit (now Grafton).

The town of Hopkinton was incorporated December 13, 1715, and the first town-meeting was held under the charter, March ye 25, 1724, under the following warrant:

"Whereas the Great and General Court of ye provence of the Massa-

chusetts Bay in New England, have enacted and constituted all those lands formerly called Magumcoag together with other waste lands lying westward to Suten line from said Magumcoag township by the name of Hopkinton; and granted all and singular the priveleges and powers of a township thereunto. And whereas it has been a continued practice and custom in the several towns within the provence annually to choose Selectmen for the managing of the prudentials of such towns, and other Town Officers for the executing of other matters and things in the law appointed by them to be done and performed; and whereas it is enacted by ye said Great and General Court that the Freeholders and Inhabitants of each town qualified to vote in town affairs shall sometime in the month of March, annually convene according to notice given to the said Freeholders and Inhabitants, and nominate and choose Selectmen or Townsmen, and all other officers and convenient for the ordering the prudentials of the town, and executing of all other matters and things in the law appointed by them to be done, and whereas, the Freeholders and other Inhabitants of the town of Hopkinton have often desired the direction and assistance of the Comety of the Trustees of the said Town of Hopkinton in order to there meeting and convening together for the purpose and intentions aforesaid, and the said Comety have desired the Subscriber, one of the said Commity and a Justice of the Pese within the said County of Middlesex to make out and sign notification, there being no Selectmen or other Town Officers in the said town. These are therefore to notify the town tennants both Free Holders and other Inhabitants of Hopkinton aforesaid to meet at their Public Place for Divine Service and worship on the Lord's Day, on Wednesday the twenty-fifth of March, next coming, at ten of the clock before noon, to choose Selectmen and all other officers that the law allows of and directs unto. Given under my hand and seal in this twenty-ninth day of Feby. in the twelfth year of the reign of King George, Anno goolomi 1724–24. JOHN LEVERITT,

*"Justice of the Peace."*

"Mr. John How you are directed to set up the above written notification in some public place in Hopkinton.

"J. LEVERITT."

On the day named in the warrant the town to the number of upwards of thirty met and transacted the following business:

"Voted—that we resolve to take upon us the powers of a Town and proceed and choose Town officers as the law directs shall be choosen in the month of March.

"Voted—to choose five Select Men.

"Voted—that all persons that have taken land and have made improvements in said town and are here present may vote.

"Voted—that John How shall be Moderator in said meeting.

"Voted—that John How should be Town Clerk and the first Selectman.

"Voted—that John Wood should be second Selectman.

"Voted—that Henry Melen should be third Selectman.

"Voted—that Joseph Haven should be fourth Selectman.

"Voted—that James Colar should be fifth Selectman.

"Voted—that the divisenal line as to the Constables Collections to be the hyway leading from Womsious meadow, so-called, to the meeting-house place and so continue to the river.

"Voted—that Samuell Watken should be Constable for the year ensuing, in ye East End of ye town.

"Voted—that Mr. Benjamin Burnap should be Constable in ye West end of ye town.

"Voted—that Mr. Elnathan Allen should be Town Treasurer for ye year ensuing.

"Voted—that Johnathan Knowlton, Thomas Walker, Mr. John Wood and James Coles, Senior, should be Surveyorys of hyways for ye year ensuing.

"Voted—that Mr. Robert Hambleton and Mr. Robert Huston should be Tying men.

"Voted—that Joseph Comens, Ebenezer Lock should be fence viewers.

"Voted—that Francis Parse and Thomas Coock should be hogh reves.

"Voted that swine should run at large this year.

"Voted—that Daniel Stone and John Butler should be field drivers.

"Voted—That Thomas Walker should be Clark of the market."

The following is a list of those who served as selectmen in the years set against their names:

1724–25—Joseph Haven, Capt. John Wood, John Jones, Benjamin Burnap, Henry Mellen. Aug. 26, 1725, John How was chosen selectman to supply the place of Capt. John Wood, removed by death.

1725–26—John How, Joseph Haven, Robert Houston, Lieut. Henry Walker, Peter How.

1726–27—Joseph Haven, Benjamin Burnap, John Jones, Henry Mullen, Peter How.

1727–28—Henry Walker, John How, Peter How, Daniel Claflin, Robert Houston.

1728–29—Henry Walker, Henry Mellen, Joseph Haven, Joseph Bixby, Samuel Work.

1729–30—Henry Walker, Peter How, Joseph Bixby, John Brewer, Isaac Whitney.

1730–31—John Jones, Joseph Haven, Joseph Bixby, Paul Langdon, John Brewer.

1731–32—John Jones, Joseph Haven, Paul Langdon, John Brewer, Deacon Bixby.

1732–33—Paul Langdon, Nathaniel Smith, John Jones, John Osborne, Edmund Bowker.

1733–34—Capt. Jones, Joseph Haven, Paul Langdon, Jabez Dodge, Peter How.

1734–35—Capt. Jones, Joseph Haven, Lieut. Paul Langdon, Ebenezer Kimbal, Peter How.

1735–36—Daniel Claflin, John Brewer, Joseph Hollen, Ebenezer Lock, Jacob Gibbs.

1736–37—Peter How, Jabez Dodge, Thomas Walker, Ens. John Wood, John Brewer. The annual meeting held in March was, by the General Court, on the 6th day of June, declared null and void, and on the 26th day of July the following board was chosen: Capt. John Jones, Ebenezer Kimbal, Deacon Benjamin Burnap, Lieut. John Wood.

1737–38—John Jones, Peter How, Isaac Whitney, Benjamin Burnap, Jr., John Wood.

1738–39—John Jones, Joseph Haven, Peter How, Jabez Dodge, Ebenezer Kimbal.

1739–40—John Jones, James Gooch, John Haden, Ebenezer Kimbal, Benj. Burnap.

1740–41—John Jones, Joseph Haven, James Gooch, John Wood, Joseph Houghton.

1741–42—Capt. Gooch, Benj. Burnap, Thomas Walker, Lieut. Wood, Jacob Gibbs.

1742–43—John Jones, James Gooch, Charles Morris, Capt. Dench, Deacon Kimble.

1743–44—John Jones, Capt. James Gooch, Charles Morris, Henry Mellen, Roger Dench.

1744–45—Major John Jones, Henry Mellen, Thomas Walker, C. Morris, Benj. Wood.

1745–46—John Jones, James Gooch, Henry Mellen, Charles Morris, Benj. Burnap.

1746–47—Peter How, John Wood, Thomas Walker, John Jones, Joseph Haven.

1747–48—James Gooch, John Jones, Dec. Kimble, Solomon Parks, Dec. Mellen.

1748–49—John Jones, James Gooch, Henry Mellen, John Wood, Thomas Walker.

1749–50—John Jones, Benj. Wood, Henry Mellen, James Work, John Rockwood.

1750–51—John Wood, Daniel Burnap, Timothy Townsend, Joseph Cody, Joseph Haven, Jr.

1752—John Wilson, Henry Mellen, John Jones, Thomas Wood, Jason Walker.

1753—John Wilson, Joseph Wood, Jacob Gibbs, Benj. Wood, George Carriel.

1754—John Wilson, Henry Mellen, Joseph Wood, James Work, Eleazer Rider.

1755—John Wood, Joseph Cody, John Nutt, John Wilson, Henry Mellen.

1756—Thomas Mellen, Joseph Albee, Lamson Jones, Caleb Claflin, John Wood.

1757—Thomas Mellen, Joseph Albee, John Wilson, John Jones, John Chamberlain.

1758—Joseph Albee, John Wilson, Thomas Mellen, Richard Smith, James Nutt.

1759—John Wood, Samuel Chamberlain, Joseph Mellen, John Wilson, Jason Walker.

1760—John Wilson, Joseph Mellen, Jacob Chamberlain, William Eames, Israel Walker.

1761—John Wilson, Joseph Albee, James Wark, John Jones, Joseph Mellen.

1762—John Wilson, John Homes, John Jones, Jr., Joseph Mellen, Samuel Chamberlain.

1763—Thomas Mellen, Timothy Townsend, John Holmes, John Chamberlain, Jacob Gibbs.

1764—John Wilson, John Jones, John Albee, John Nutt. Samuel Chamberlain.

1765—John Jones, James Wark, Thomas Mellen, Timothy Townsend, Samuel Chamberlain.

1766—John Wilson, Joseph Mellen, John Chamberlain, Jacob Gibbs, John Osborn.

1767—Joseph Mellen, John Wilson, Eleazer Rider, Timothy Townsend, James Nutt.

1768—Thomas Mellen, Joseph Albee, Timothy Townsend, John Chamberlain, Abraham Tilton.

1769—Jason Walker, John Holmes, John Jones, James Wark, John Clark.

1770—John Wilson, Jason Walker, John Jones, Joseph Wood, Samuel Parks.

1771—Joseph Mellen, Samuel Chamberlain, Roger Dench, Elisha Hayden, James Hiscock.

1772—John Wilson, John Holmes, James Nutt, Samuel Parks, Roger Dench.

1773—Thomas Mellen, Decon Haven, Samuel Chamberlain, Gilbert Dench, William Andrews.

1774—Captain Mellen, Captain Townsend, Jasper Daniels, Jacob Gibbs, Colonel Jones.

1775—Captain Holmes, Samuel Parks, Barrekias Morse, Gilbert Dench, Jasper Daniel.

1776—Captain Holmes, Colonel Jones, Barrekias Morse, Samuel Parks, Ebenezer Claflin, Jr.

1777—Colonel Jones, Moses Haven, Samuel Parks, Samuel Bowker, Walter McFarland.

1778—Colonel Jones, Barrekias Morse, Captain Dench, Edmund Chamberlain, Henry Mellen.

1779—Colonel Jones, Barrekias Morse, Samuel Parks, Captain Holmes, Isaac Clark, Jr.

1780—Captain Dench, David Cutler, Captain Eames, Isaac Clark, Samuel Hayden.

1781—Colonel Jones, Bars. Morse, Captain Holmes, Henry Mellen, Matthew Medcalf.

1782—Henry Mellen, Matthew Medcalf, Abner Fiske, Captain McFarland, James Freeland.

1783—Matthew Medcalf, Captain Holmes, Bars. Morse, Isaac Clark, Isaac Burnap.

1784—Colonel Jones, Matthew Medcalf, David Cutler, Samuel Haven, John Freeland.

1785—Matthew Medcalf, Bars. Morse, Henry Mellen, James Nutt, John Hayden.

1786—Captain Holmes, Colonel Jones, Bars. Morse, Samuel Parks, Ebenezer Claflin, Jr.

1787—Captain Walter McFarland, Lieutenant Abel Fiske, Isaac Burnap, Captain N. Perry, Jeremiah Stimpson.

1788—Captain Gilbert Dench, Captain John Holmes, Lieutenant Isaac Burnap, Joseph Walker, Captain Nathaniel Perry.

1789—Henry Mellen, Joseph Walker, Samuel Haven, Nehemiah How, Timothy Townsend.

1790—Abel Fiske, Walter McFarland, Henry Mellen, John O. Wilson, Benj. Adams.

1791—Abel Fiske, Henry Mellen, Isaac Burnap, Aaron Claflin, Wm. Valentine.

1792—Henry Mellen, Walter McFarland, Nehemiah How, Wm. Valentine.

1793—Matthew Metcalf, Colonel Nathan Perry, Joseph Walker, Wm. Valentine, Wm. Nutt.

1794—Henry Mellen, Nehemiah How, Joseph Walker, Nathan Perry, John Goulding.

1795—Joseph Walker, Nehemiah How, Samuel Haven, Dr. Jeremy Stimpson, Eleazer Perry.

1796—Joseph Walker, Nehemiah How, Samuel Haven, Isaac Burnap, Moses Berry.

1797—Joseph Walker, Nehemiah How, Samuel Haven, Isaac Burnap, Johnathan Stearns.

1798—Joseph Walker, Henry Mellen, Nathan Perry, Nehemiah How, John Haven.

1799—Timothy Shepard, Henry Mellen, Nathan Perry, Joel Norcross, Josiah Rockwood.

1800—Dr. Shepard, Henry Mellen, Dec. Walker, Nathan Perry, Capt. Wm. Wood.

1801—Nathan Perry, Nehemiah How, Walter McFarland, Johnathan Stearns, Wm. Wood.

1802—Nathan Perry, Wm. Wood, Asa Eames, Johnathan Stearns.

1803—Timothy Shepard, Nathan Perry, Moses Chamberlain, Josiah Lockwood, Sampson Bridges.

1804—Timothy Shepard, Benj. Adams, Joel Norcross, Benj. Pond, Isaac Burnap.

1805—Benj. Adams, Benj. Pond, Joel Norcross, Moses Chamberlain, John Goulding.

1806—Moses Chamberlain, Benj. Adams, Benj. Pond, Abijah Ellis, Joseph Morse.

1807—Asa Eames, Abijah Ellis, Samuel Phipps, Aaron Smith, Benj. Herrick.

1808—Abijah Ellis, Samuel Phipps, Abel Smith, Daniel White, Fisher Metcalf.

1809—Abijah Ellis, Samuel Phipps, Nathan Perry, Elisha Adams, Joseph Morse.

1810—Walter McFarland, Nathan Perry, Joel Norcross, Joseph Valentine, Ameziah Claflin.

1811—Moses Chamberlain, Nathan Perry, Joseph Walker (2d), Perry Daniels, Joel Norcross.

1812—Joseph Valentine, Joel Norcross, Nathaniel Loring, Isaac Burnap, David Eames.

1813—Joseph Valentine, Amaziah Claflin, Nathaniel Loring, David Eames, Samson Bridges.

1814—Joseph Valentine, Amaziah Claflin, Samson Bridges, Wm. Rockwood, Wm. Wood.

1815—Joseph Valentine, Amaziah Claflin, Wm. Wood, Wm. Rockwood, Joseph Walker.

1816—Benj. Adams, Joseph Walker, Samson Bridges, Nathan Phipps, Wm. Rockwood.

1817—Nathan Phipps, Samson Bridges, Joseph Walker, Isaac Homes, Joseph Smith.

1818—Nathan Phipps, Samson Bridges, Isaac Homes, Joseph Smith, Joseph Morse.

1819—Joseph Valentine, Samson Bridges, Amaziah Claflin, David Eames, Elijah Fitch.

1820—Joseph Valentine, Nathan Phipps, Samson Bridges, Elijah Fitch, Isaac Homes.

1821—Nathan Phipps, Samson Bridges, Elijah Fitch, Isaac Homes, Thomas Buckley.

1822—Nathan Phipps, Joseph Valentine, Michael Homer, Nathan Woolson, Carlton Corbett.

1823—Joseph Valentine, Elijah Fitch, Carlton Corbett, Michael Homer, Samuel Prentiss.

1824—Joseph Valentine, Nathan Phipps, Samson Bridges, Arba Thayer, Daniel Singletary.

1825—Joseph Valentine, Nathan Phipps, Arba Thayer, William Jenison, Mathew Metcalf.

1826—Nathan Phipps, Arba Thayer, Mathew Metcalf, William Jenison, Timothy Perry.

1827—Nathan Phipps, Arba Thayer, Mathew Metcalf, Timothy Perry, Nathan Adams.

1828—Abraham Harrington, Arba Thayer, Mathew Metcalf, Timothy Perry, John Goulding, Jr.

1829—Mathew Metcalf, Nathan Phipps, James Jackson, Aaron Smith, John H. Jones.

1830—Mathew Metcalf, Nathan Phipps, Arba Thayer, John H. Jones, Amasa Eames.

1831—Samuel B. Walcott, Arba Thayer, Amara Eames, Nathan Adams, Richard Gamage.

1832—Samuel B. Walcott, Mathew Metcalf, Amaziah Claflin, Samson Bridges, Richard Gamage.

1833—Samuel B. Walcott, Nathan Phipps, Samson Bridges, Ezra Haskel, John Stone.

1834—Samuel B. Walcott, Nathan Phipps, Samson Bridges, Amara Eames, Ezra Haskel.

1835—Samuel B. Walcott, Nathan Phipps, Amara Eames, John Stone, Samuel D. Davenport.

1836—Samuel B. Walcott, Moses Phipps, Samson Bridges, Josiah Burnam, Cromwell Gibbs.

1837—Nathan Phipps, Josiah Burnam, Cromwell Gibbs, Albert Wood, Abner Albee.

1838—Albert Wood, Amara Eames, Josiah Burnam, Williard Wadsworth, Silas Mirick.
1839—Mathew Metcalf, Williard Wadsworth, William A. Phipps, Joseph Woodward, William Adams.
1840—Williard Wadsworth, Joseph Woodward, William Adams, Montgomery Bixby, Nathan Coburn.
1841—Moses Phipps, Nehemiah Pierce, Williard Wadsworth, Jona. Phelps, Silas Moore.
1842—Moses Phipps, Nehemiah Phipps, A. R. Ellery, Benjamin Homer, Almore Adams.
1843—Amara Eames, Nehemiah Pierce, Abram R. Ellery.
1844—Amara Eames, Albert Wood, John Workes, William A. Phipps, Addison Thompson.
1845—Amara Eames, Cromwell Gibbs, William Seaver, Calvin Dyer, John Workes.
1846—Cromwell Gibbs, Nehemiah Pierce, Nathan P. Coburn.
1847—Henry Waldron, Charles Seaver, Joseph Woodward, Benjamin, F. Herrick, Augustus Phipps.
1848—Augustus Phipps, Charles Seaver, Joseph Woodward, Benj. F. Herrick, Almon Adams.
1849—William A. Phipps, William Claflin, Isaac V. Adams, Lowell Claflin, Hiram Comee.
1850—William Claflin, Isaac V. Adams, Dexter Rice, Uriah Bowker, A. G. Walker.
1851—Albert Wood, Samuel D. Davenport, Eliakim A. Bates, John A. Bagley, David W. Eames.
1852—Albert Wood, A. G. Walker, Uriah Bowker, William Adams, Cromwell Gibbs.
1853—Augustus Phipps, Joseph Woodward, Amasa Pierce, Uriah Bowker, Artemus Johnson.
1854—Albert Wood, Uriah Bowker, A. W. Johnson, Amasa Pierce, Cromwell Gibbs.
1855—Isaac V. Adams, Almond Adams, Addison Thompson, Samuel D. Davenport.
1856—Almon Adams, I. V. Adams, Ambrose Woolson, A. W. Johnson, Cromwell Gibbs.
1857—Albert Woods, A. W. Johnson, C. W. Claflin, Daniel T. Bridges, F. B. Mansfield.
1858—Almond Adams, C. W. Claflin, D. T. Bridges, P. R. H. Matthews, David Eames,
1859—B. F. Herrick, F. B. Mansfield, Gardner Parker, E. A. Bates, David Eames.
1860—E. A. Bates, F. B. Mansfield, Otis L. Woods, David Eames, L. R. Mayberry.
1861—N. P. Coburn, E. A. Bates, B. F. Mansfield, David Eames, Otis L. Woods.
1862—N. P. Coburn, E. A. Bates, Gardner Parker, C. P. Morse, Thos. Meade.
1863—N. P. Coburn, E. A. Bates, Gardner Parker, C. P. Morse, Thos. Meade.
1864—N. P. Coburn, E. A. Bates, Gardner Parker, C. P. Morse, Thos. Meade.
1865—E. A. Bates, E. Thompson, Thos. Meade, Charles Seaver, M. C. Phipps.
1866—E. A. Bates, E. Thompson, M. C. Phipps.
1867—E. A. Bates, M. C. Phipps, S. S. Maybry, Thos. Meade, Sylvester Phipps.
1868—E. A. Bates, M. C. Phipps, S. M. Kyes, O. L. Woods, R. M. Fahey.
1869—R. M. Fahey, Otis L. Woods, J. Fitzgerald, Addison Pine.
1870—E. A. Bates, R. M. Fahey, Robert C. Jenkins, Amasa Pierce, John Fitzgerald.
1871—Wm. A. Phipps, M. C. Phipps, Dexter Rice, Wm. B. Claflin, Owen Woods.
1872—Wm. A. Phipps, M. C. Phipps, Wm. B. Claflin, Owen Wood, F. W. Wood.
1873—Wm. A. Phipps, M. C. Phipps, Wm. B. Claflin, Owen Wood, F. W. Wood.
1874—Wm. A. Phipps, M. C. Phipps, Wm. B. Claflin, Owen Wood, F. W. Wood.
1875—W. A. Phipps, M. C. Phipps, Wm B. Claflin, Owen Woods, F. W. Woods.
1876—Owen Woods, Albert Adams, Henry Flynn.
1877—Owen Wood, Martin B. Phipps, Henry Flynn.
1878—Owen Wood, Martin B. Phipps, Henry Flynn.
1879—M. C. Phipps, C. Meserve, O. C. White.
1880—C. Meserve, M. C. Phipps, D. J. O'Brien, M. M. Woods, Wm. O'Shaughnessy.
1881—C. Meserve, D. J. O'Brien, M. M. Woods.
1882—M. C. Phipps, D. J. O'Brien, M. M. Woods, L. H. Wakefield, Wm. O'Shaughnessy.
1883—Erastus Thompson, D. J. O'Brien, M. M. Woods, M. C. Phipps, John Phelan.
1884—Erastus Thompson, D. J. O'Brien, M. M. Woods, John Phelan, Horace Wood.
1885—Horace Wood, D. J. O'Brien, John Phelan.
1886—Horace Wood, D. J. O'Brien, John Phelan, Granby A. Bridges, Gardner P. Woods.
1887—M. M. Woods, D. J. O'Brien, John Phelan, Horace Wood, R. M. Fahy.
1888—M. M. Woods, Philip H. Carroll, Horace Phipps.
1889—Horace Phipps, Marcus M. Woods, John Loughlin.
1890—H. Phipps, John Loughlin, Fred A. Wood.

A list of the moderators of the annual meetings, treasurer, clerk and representative of each year:

1724—John How, moderator; Elnathan Allen, treasurer; John How, clerk.
1724–25—Henry Mellen, moderator; John Jones, treasurer; Joseph Haven, clerk.
1725–26—John How, moderator; John How, treasurer; Joseph Haven, clerk.
1726–27—John How, moderator; John How, treasurer; Joseph Haven, clerk.
1727–28—Henry Walker, moderator; John How, treasurer; Henry Walker, clerk.
1728–29—Henry Walker, moderator; Daniel Claflin, treasurer; Joseph Haven, clerk.
1729–30—Henry Walker, moderator; Daniel Claflin, treasurer; Henry Walker, clerk.
1730–31—John Jones, moderator; Daniel Claflin, treasurer; Joseph Haven, clerk.
1731–32—John Jones, moderator; Daniel Claflin, treasurer; Joseph Haven, clerk.
1732–33—Paul Langdon, moderator; Daniel Claflin, treasurer; Joseph Haven, clerk.
1733–34—John Jones, moderator; Daniel Claflin, treasurer; Joseph Haven, clerk.
1734–35—John Jones, moderator; Daniel Claflin, treasurer; Joseph Haven, clerk; John Jones, representative.
1735–36—Peter How, moderator; Daniel Claflin, treasurer; Daniel Claflin, clerk; Capt. John Jones, representative.
1736–37—John Jones, moderator; Thomas Walker, treasurer; Peter How, clerk.
July 26th—John Jones, moderator; Thomas Walker, treasurer; Ebenezer Kimbal, clerk.
1737–38—John Jones, moderator; Thomas Walker, treasurer; Peter How, clerk.
1738–39—John Jones, moderator; Nathaniel Smith, treasurer; Peter How, clerk.
1739–40—John Jones, moderator; Joseph Haven, treasurer; Peter How, clerk; John Jones, representative.
1740–41—John Jones, moderator; Joseph Haven, treasurer; Joseph Haven, clerk; John Jones, representative.
1741–42—Capt. Gooch, moderator; Thomas Walker, treasurer; Joseph Haven, clerk; John Jones, representative.
1742–43—John Jones, moderator; Thomas Walker, treasurer; Charles Morris, clerk; John Jones, representative.
1743–44—John Jones, moderator; Thomas Walker, treasurer; Charles Morris, clerk; John Jones, representative.
1744–45—John Jones, moderator; Thomas Walker, treasurer; Charles Morris, clerk; John Jones, representative.
1745–46—John Jones, moderator; Thomas Walker, treasurer; Charles Morris, clerk; John Jones, representative.
1746–47—John Jones, moderator; Thomas Walker, treasurer; James Gooch, clerk; John Jones, representative.
1747–48—James Gooch, moderator; Thomas Walker, treasurer; James Gooch, clerk.
1748–49—John Jones, moderator; Thomas Walker, treasurer; James Gooch, clerk.
1749–50—John Jones, moderator; Thomas Walker, treasurer; Thomas Walker, clerk; John Jones, representative.

1750–51—John Jones, moderator; Thomas Walker, treasurer; Thomas Walker, clerk.

1752—Joseph Haven, moderator; Thomas Walker, treasurer; Thomas Walker, clerk.

1753—John Wilson, moderator; Timothy Townsend, treasurer; Thomas Walker, clerk.

1754—Henry Mellen, moderator; Joseph Haven, treasurer; Thomas Walker, clerk.

1755—Henry Mellen, moderator; Joseph Haven, treasurer; Thomas Walker, clerk.

1756—John Jones, moderator; Timothy Townsend, treasurer; Timothy Townsend, clerk.

1757—John Wilson, moderator; Timothy Townsend, treasurer; Timothy Townsend, clerk.

1758—Henry Mellen, moderator; Timothy Townsend, treasurer; Timothy Townsend, clerk.

1759—Henry Mellen, moderator; Timothy Townsend, treasurer; Timothy Townsend, clerk.

1760—Thomas Mellen, moderator; Jacob Gibbs, treasurer; John Wilson, clerk; John Jones, representative.

1761—John Jones, moderator; Jason Walker, treasurer; John Wilson, clerk.

1762—John Jones, moderator; Jason Walker, treasurer; John Wilson, clerk.

1763—Thomas Mellen, moderator; Jason Walker, treasurer; Jason Walker, clerk; John Jones, representative.

1764—John Jones, moderator; Jason Walker, treasurer; Jason Walker, clerk.

1765—Thomas Mellen, moderator; Jason Walker, treasurer; Jason Walker, clerk; John Jones, representative.

1766—Thomas Mellen, moderator; Jason Walker, treasurer; Jason Walker, clerk.

1767—Joseph Mellen, moderator; Jason Walker, treasurer; Jason Walker, clerk; Joseph Mellen, representative.

1768—Joseph Mellen, moderator; Jason Walker, treasurer; Jason Walker, clerk; Joseph Mellen, representative.

1769—John Wilson, moderator; John Abbe, treasurer; John Abbe, clerk; Joseph Mellen, representative.

1770—John Wilson, moderator; John Abbe, treasurer; John Abbe, clerk.

1771—John Wilson, moderator; Joseph Mellen, treasurer; Samuel Barrett, Jr., clerk; Joseph Mellen, representative.

1772—Samuel Chamberlain, moderator; Jacob Gibbs, treasurer; Samuel Barrett, Jr., clerk; John Wilson, representative.

1773—Thomas Mellen, moderator; Jacob Gibbs, treasurer; Samuel Barrett, clerk; John Wilson, representative.

1774—Capt. Mellen, moderator; Jacob Gibbs, treasurer; Samuel Barrett, clerk; Capt. Mellen, representative.

1775—John Homes, moderator; John Homes, treasurer; Samuel Barrett, clerk.

1776—Col. Jones, moderator; James Nutt, treasurer; Samuel Barrett, clerk; John Homes, representative.

1777—Col. Jones, moderator; James Nutt, treasurer; Samuel Barrett, clerk.

1778—Capt. Dench, moderator; James Nutt, treasurer; Samuel Barrett, clerk.

1779—Col. Jones, moderator; James Nutt, treasurer; Samuel Barrett, clerk.

1780—Capt. Dench, moderator; David Cutter, treasurer; Samuel Barrett, clerk; Gilbert Dench, representative.

1781—Capt. Dench, moderator; David Cutter, treasurer; Samuel Barrett, clerk; Gilbert Dench, representative.

1782—Col. Jones, moderator; Joseph Walker, treasurer; Samuel Barrett, clerk; Gilbert Dench, representative.

1783—Mathew Metcalf, moderator; Joseph Walker, treasurer; Samuel Barrett, clerk.

1784—Col. Jones, moderator; Joseph Walker, treasurer; Samuel Barrett, clerk.

1785—Mathew Metcalf, moderator; Joseph Walker, treasurer; Samuel Barrett, clerk; Gilbert Dench, representative.

1786—Col. Jones, moderator; James Nutt, treasurer; Samuel Barrett clerk; Walter McFarland, representative.

1787—Mathew Metcalf, moderator; Mathew Metcalf, treasurer; Thomas Freeland, clerk; Gilbert Dench, representative.

1788—Gilbert Dench, moderator; Mathew Metcalf, treasurer; Thomas Freeland, clerk; Walter McFarland, representative.

1789—Gilbert Dench, moderator; Mathew Metcalf, treasurer; Thomas Freeland, clerk.

1790—Gilbert Dench, moderator; Samuel Haven, treasurer; Thomas Freeland, Jr., clerk; Eben Claflin, representative.

1791—Dr. Jeremy Stimpson, moderator; Samuel Haven, treasurer; Thomas Freeland, Jr., clerk; Eben Claflin, representative.

1792—Henry Mellen, moderator; Samuel Haven, treasurer; Thomas Freeland, clerk.

1793—Mathew Metcalf, moderator; Samuel Haven, treasurer; Thomas Freeland, clerk; Mathew Metcalf, representative.

1794—Dr. John Nelson, moderator; Timothy Townsend, treasurer; Thomas Freeland, clerk; Mathew Metcalf, representative.

1795—Gilbert Dench, moderator; Timothy Townsend, treasurer; Thomas Freeland, clerk; Mathew Metcalf, representative.

1796—John O. Wilson, moderator; Moses Chamberlain, treasurer; Thomas Freeland, clerk; Gilbert Dench, representative.

1797—John O. Wilson, moderator; Moses Chamberlain, treasurer; Thomas Freeland, clerk; Walter McFarland, representative.

1798—Walter McFarland, moderator; Moses Chamberlain, treasurer; Thomas Freeland, clerk; Walter McFarland, representative.

1799—Timothy Shepard, moderator; Moses Chamberlain, treasurer; Ephrm. Read, clerk; Walter McFarland, representative.

1800—Doct. Shepard, moderator; Moses Chamberlain, treasurer; Ephrm. Read, clerk; Dr. Shepard, representative.

1801—Walter McFarland, moderator; Joseph Walker, treasurer; Ephr. Read, clerk; Timothy Shepard, representative.

1802—Asa Eames, moderator; Joseph Walker, treasurer; Ephr. Read, clerk.

1803—Timothy Shepard, moderator. Joseph Walker, treasurer, Ephr. Read, clerk; Dr. Shepard, representative.

1804—Walter McFarland, moderator; Joseph Walker, treasurer; Ephr. Read, clerk; Walter McFarland, representative.

1805—Moses Chamberlain, moderator; Joseph Walker, treasurer; Ephr. Read, clerk; Walter McFarland, representative.

1806—Moses Chamberlain, moderator; John Goulding, treasurer; Ephr. Read, clerk; Walter McFarland, representative.

1807—Asa Eames, moderator; John Goulding, treasurer; Ephr. Read, clerk; Walter McFarland, representative.

1808—Asa Eames, moderator; John Goulding, treasurer; Ephr. Read, clerk; Walter McFarland, representative.

1809—Moses Chamberlain, moderator; John Goulding, treasurer; Ephr. Read, clerk; Walter McFarland, representative.

1810—Moses Chamberlain, moderator; John Goulding, treasurer; Ephr. Read, clerk; Moses Chamberlain, representative.

1811—Moses Chamberlain, moderator; John Goulding, treasurer; Ephr. Read, clerk; Moses Chamberlain, representative.

1812—Joseph Valentine, moderator; Thomas Bucklin, treasurer; Ephr. Read, clerk; Joseph Valentine and Moses Chamberlain, representatives.

1813—Joseph Valentine, moderator; Thomas Bucklin, treasurer; Ephr. Read, clerk; Joseph Valentine and Moses Chamberlain, representatives.

1814—Joseph Valentine, moderator; Thomas Bucklin, treasurer; Ephr. Read, clerk.

1815—Joseph Valentine, moderator; Thomas Bucklin, treasurer; Ephr. Read, clerk.

1816—Nathan Phipps, moderator; Thomas Bucklin, treasurer; Ephr. Read, clerk; Nathan Phipps and Walter McFarland, representatives.

1817—Nathan Phipps, moderator; Thomas Bucklin, treasurer; Ephr. Read, clerk.

1818—Nathan Phipps, moderator; Thomas Bucklin, treasurer; Ephr. Read, clerk.

1819—Nathan Phipps, moderator; Thomas Bucklin, treasurer; Ephr. Read, clerk.

1820—Joseph Valentine, moderator; Moses Chamberlain, treasurer; Ephr. Read, clerk; Nathan Phipps, representative.

1821—Nathan Phipps, moderator; Moses Chamberlain, treasurer; Ephr. Read, clerk.

1822—Nathan Phipps, moderator; Moses Chamberlain, treasurer; Ephr. Read, clerk; Joseph Valentine, representative.

1823—Joseph Valentine, moderator; Moses Chamberlain, treasurer; Ephr. Read, clerk; Joseph Valentine, representative.

1824—Joseph Valentine, moderator; Moses Chamberlain, treasurer; Ephr. Read, clerk; Joseph Valentine, representative.

1825—Joseph Valentine, moderator; Moses Chamberlain, treasurer; Ephr. Read, clerk; Joseph Valentine, representative.

1826—Nathan Phipps, moderator; Moses Chamberlain, treasurer; Ephr. Read, clerk; Nathan Phipps, representative.

1827—Nathan Phipps, moderator; Moses Chamberlain, treasurer; D. Singletary, clerk; Thomas Bucklin, representative.

1828—A. Harrington, moderator; Moses Chamberlain, treasurer; D. Singletary, clerk.

1829—Nathan Phipps, moderator; Moses Chamberlain, treasurer; D. Singletary, clork; Thomas Bucklin, Matthew Metcalf, representatives.

1830—Nathan Phipps, moderator; Moses Chamberlain, treasurer; D. Singletary, clerk; Mathew Metcalf, representative.

1831—Nathan Adams, moderator; D. Singletary, treasurer; D. Singletary, clerk; S. B. Walcott, representative.

1832—S. B. Walcott, moderator; D. Singletary, treasurer; D. Singletary, clerk.

1833—S. B. Walcott, moderator; Daniel Eames, treasurer; D. Singletary, clerk; S. B. Walcott, representative.

1834—S. B. Walcott, moderator; D. Singletary, treasurer; D. Singletary, clerk; S. B. Walcott, Nathan Phipps, representatives.

1835—Nathan Phipps, moderator; D. Singletary, treasurer; D. Singletary, clerk; S. B. Walcott, Nathan Phipps, representatives.

1836—S. B. Walcott, moderator; D. Singletary, treasurer; D. Singletary, clerk; S. B. Walcott, Michael Homer, representatives.

1837—Nathan Phipps, moderator; D. Singletary, treasurer; D. Singletary, clerk; Jeffrees Hall, representatives.

1838—Amara Eames, moderator; Augt. Phipps, treasurer; D. Singletary, clerk; Moses Phipps, Jefferson Pratt, representatives.

1839—Mathew Metcalf, moderator; Daniel Singletary, treasurer; D. Singletary, clerk; Jefferson Pratt, Amara Eames, representatives.

1840—Amara Eames, moderator; Marshall Whitney, treasurer; D. Singletary, clerk; Jefferson Pratt, representative.

1841—S. B. Walcott, moderator; Marshall Whitney, treasurer; Augt. Phipps, clerk: Amara Eames, representative.

1842—S. B. Walcott, moderator; Marshall Whitney, treasurer; Augt. Phipps, clerk; Marshall Whitney, representative.

1843—Amara Eames, moderator; Marshall Whitney, treasurer; Augt. Phipps, clerk; Neh. Pierce, representative.

1844—Albert Wood, moderator; J. Pratt, treasurer; Augt. Phipps, clerk; Josiah Burnam, representative.

1845—Amara Eames, moderator; Nathan A. Phipps, treasurer; Augt. Phipps, clerk.

1846—Abijah Ellis, moderator; A. C. Putnam, treasurer; Augt. Phipps, clerk; S. B. Walcott, representative.

1847—Amara Eames, moderator; A. C. Putnam, treasurer; A. H. Keith, clerk; Augt. Phipps, representative.

1848—S. B. Walcott, moderator; A. C. Putnam, treasurer; A. H. Keith, clerk; William Claflin, representative.

1849—Augt. Phipps, moderator; A. C. Putnam, treasurer; W. Woodard (2d), clerk; William Claflin, representative.

1850—Albert Wood, moderator; A. C. Putnam, treasurer; W. Woodard (2d), clerk; William Claflin, representative.

1851—Augt. Phipps, moderator; A. C. Putnam, treasurer; L. P. Coburn, clerk; William Claflin, representative.

1852—Augt. Phipps, moderator; A. C. Putnam, treasurer; L. P. Coburn, clerk; Levi P. Coburn, representative.

1853—Augt. Phipps, moderator; A. C. Putnam, treasurer; L. P. Coburn, clerk; John A. Fitch, representative.

1854—Daniel Eames, moderator; A. C. Putnam, treasurer; J. A. Tillinghast, clerk; John A. Fetch, representative.

1855—John Fetch, moderator; John S. Crook, treasurer; J. A. Tillinghast, clerk; Uriah Bowker, representative.

1856—Albert Wood, moderator; John S. Crook, treasurer; J. A. Tillinghast, clerk; Albert Wood, representative.

1857—Albert Wood, moderator; J. Whittemore, treasurer; J. A. Tillinghast, clerk; Albert Wood, representative.

1858—Daniel Eames, moderator; J. Whittemore, treasurer; J. A. Tillinghast, clerk; W. F. Ellis, representative.

1859—Albert Wood, moderator; J. Whittemore, treasurer; J. A. Tillinghast, clerk; Wm. A. Phipp, representative.

1860—Albert Wood, moderator; J. Whittemore, treasurer; J. A. Tillinghast, clerk; Hilton Claflin, representative.

1861—Albert Wood, moderator; J. Whittemore, treasurer; J. A. Tillinghast, clerk; Benj. Homer, representative.

1862—Daniel Eames, moderator; J. Whittemore, treasurer; J. Tillinghast, clerk; Erastus Thompson, representative.

1863—C. P. Morse, moderator; J. Whittemore, treasurer; J. Tillinghast, clerk; N. P. Coburn, representative.

1864—N. P. Coburn, moderator; J. Whittemore, treasurer; J. A. Woodbury, clerk; John Clark, representative.

1865—C. Meserve, moderator; J. Whittemore, treasurer; J. A. Woodbury, clerk; E. S. Thayer, representative.

1866—C. Meserve, moderator; J. S. Tileston, treasurer; J. A. Woodbury, clerk; L. H. Bowker, representative.

1867—C. Meserve, moderator; L. B. Mayberry, treasurer; J. A. Woodbury, clerk; J. N. Pike, representative.

1868—C. Meserve, moderator; L. B. Maybry, treasurer; J. C. Palmer, clerk; M. C. Phipps, representative.

1869—J. Whittemore, moderator; L. B. Maybry, treasurer; C. Meserve, clerk; E. A. Bates, representative.

1870—J. A. Fitch, moderator; L. B. Maybry, treasurer; C. Meserve, clerk; J. A. Pike, representative.

1871—J. A. Woodbury, moderator; L. B. Maybry, treasurer; C. Meserve, clerk; A. C. Putnam, representative.

1872—J. A. Woodbury, moderator; L. B. Maybry, treasurer; B. F. Coburn, clerk; M. L. Buck, representative.

1873—C. Meserve, moderator; L. B. Maybry, treasurer; B. F. Coburn, clerk; Chas. Alden, representative.

1874—C. Meserve, moderator; L. B. Maybry, treasurer; B. F. Coburn, clerk; C. Meserve, representative.

1875—C. Meserve, moderator; L. B. Maybry, treasurer; B. F. Coburn, clerk; E. A. Bates, representative.

1876—J. A. Woodbury, moderator; L. B. Maybry, treasurer; B. F. Coburn, clerk; Wm. F. Ellis, representative.

1877—J. A. Woodbury, moderator; L. B. Maybry, treasurer; J. Whittemore, clerk; John Mahon, representative.

1878—C. Meserve, moderator; L. B. Maybry, treasurer; J. Whittemore, clerk; J. Whittemore, representative.

1879—C. Meserve, moderator; L. B. Maybry, treasurer; J. Whittemore, clerk; Silas F. Thayer, representative.

1880—J. A. Woodbury, moderator; L. B. Maybry, treasurer; J. Whittemore, clerk; Owen Wood, representative.

1881—C. Meserve, moderator; Owen Wood, treasurer; C. P. Wonderly, clerk; Owen Wood, representative.

1882—J. A. Woodbury, moderator; Owen Wood, treasurer; C. P. Wonderly, clerk; Caleb Holbrook, representative.

1883—J. A. Woodbury, moderator; Owen Wood, treasurer; C. P. Wonderly, clerk: Cromwell McFarland, representative.

1884—R. M. Fahey, moderator; Owen Wood, treasurer; C. P. Wonderly, clerk; Alonzo Coburn, representative.

1885—C. Meserve, moderator; Owen Wood, treasurer; C. P. Wonderly, clerk, Fred. N. Oxley, representative.

1886—R. M. Fahey, moderator; E. D. Bliss, treasurer; C. P. Wonderly, clerk; D. J. O'Brien, representative.

1887—R. M. Fahey, moderator; E. L. Bridges, treasurer; C. P. Wonderly, clerk; D. J. O'Brien, representative.

1888—R. M. Fahey, moderator; E. L. Bridges, treasurer; C. P. Wonderly, clerk; Abner Greenwood, representative.

1889—J. A. Woodbury, moderator; E. L. Bridges, treasurer; C. P. Wonderly, clerk, Alonzo Coburn, representative.

1890—J. A. Woodbury, moderator; D. J. O'Brien, treasurer; John F. Fitzgerald, clerk.

MILITARY.—It appears that in the expedition against the West Indies, in the Spanish War, in 1741, the town furnished eleven men and a boy, who enlisted under Captain Jonathan Prescott.

These men were: Henry Walker, Henry Walker, Jr., Edward Caryl, Gideon Gould, Frances Parce, Thomas Bellews, Eleazer Rider, Cornelius Clafton, Samuel Frale, Samuel Clemons, Ebenezer Collar and Samuel Rousseau. The affair was badly managed; disease set in, and only Gideon Gould and the boy, Henry Walker, Jr., returned to Hopkinton.

The first record of money being granted for military purposes was at the October meeting, 1743, when the town voted £20, old tenor, with the addition of £2 already in the hands of Captain Jones, to provide a stock of ammunition. This grant was probably made in anticipation of war between France and England.

This war was declared June 2, 1744, known in America as "King George's War," and was well represented by Samuel Speen, Edward Bowker, Josiah Bowker, John Kelley, John Devine, Gideon Gould, Samuel Walker, Sr., Timothy Tounling, Capt. Charles Morris, Ebenezer Hall, Jr., Robert Bowker, Micah Bowker, Jonathan Fairbanks, John Galloway, Ebenezer Hall, Isaac Jones, Elisha Kenney, Isaac Morse, Benjamin Stewart, Edmund Shays, Patrick Shays, Simpson Twamuch, John Watkin, Joshua Whitney, John Wilson, Sr., and John Wilson, Jr. Patrick Shays was the father of Daniel Shays, who afterward was at the head of the well-known "Shays' Rebellion." Sergeant John Devine, Gideon Gould and James Cloyes were at the capture of Louisbourg under General Sir William Pepperill, 2d company, First Massachusetts Regiment.

At the annual meeting in 1755 the town voted to appropriate twenty pounds to furnish guns, powder and bullets, which were stored in the meeting-house.

Many from Hopkinton were engaged in the French and Indian War, which lasted from 1754 to 1763. Joseph Cody, Jr., George Ware, Daniel Gasset and George Stimpson went to Crown Point. Daniel Gould, Jason Rice and Solomon Walker were wounded in the service.

Pelatiah Bixby, John Evans, Cornelius Claflin, Joseph Cody, James Pierce, Samuel Bowker, Benjamin Watkins, Daniel Evans, were at Fort George in Captain Jones' company.

Thomas Webster, John Evans and John Walker were at Fort William Henry in 1756.

The passage of the Stamp Act by the British Parliament appeared to arouse the indignation of the citizens of Hopkinton, as well as the citizens of neighboring towns, for at a town meeting held November 27, 1767, the following article was acted upon, "To consider some measures lately proposed by several wise and publick-spirited gentlemen, adopted by the town of Boston, to use our utmost indeavors unitedly to save this Province from Poverty and Ruin that threaten us; By using and recommending the strictest frugality and economy; By encouraging to the utmost of our Power our own manufactures, not only such as we have been heretofore in the Possession of, but also by introducing new ones; By discouraging to the utmost of our power the importation of European Goods, particularly the Articles Enumerated in the account published in the proceedings of the town of Boston Relating thereto—Voted: That the town will take all the produce and manufactures of this Province; and to Lessen the use of Superfluities and Particularly the following Enumerated Articles imported from abroad, viz: Loaf Sugar, Cordage, Anchors, Coaches, Chases and Carriages of all sorts, house furniture, Men and Women's hatts, Men's and Women's apparel, Ready-made household furniture, Gloves, Men and Women's Shoes, Sole Leather, Sheating and Deer-tails, Gold and Silver and Thread Lace of all sorts, Gold and Silver Buttons, Wrought plate of all sorts, Diamond, Stone and plate ware, Snuff, Mustard, Clocks and Watches, Silversmith's and Jeweller's Ware, Broadcloths that cost above 10*s.* per yard, Muffs, furrs and Tippetts, and all sorts of Millinery Ware, Starch, Women and children's Stays, fire engines, china ware, Silk and Cotton Velvets, Gauzes Peuterers' Hollow Ware, linseed oyl, Glue, lawns, Cambrick, Silks of all kinds for garments, Malt Liquers and Cheas."

This action of the town tended to awaken the spirit of industry and constituted every household a busy workshop.

"At a meeting held Sept. ye 21, 1768, for the purpose of seeing if the town would think proper to make choice of one or more suitable persons to serve them as a committee at a convention proposed to be held at Faneuil Hall in Boston, the 22nd day of September, Instant, at ten of the clock, before noon, the citizens of the town Voted—To send one man to represent the town at the Convention at Boston."

They chose Capt. Joseph Mellen to represent them. "Voted, to choose a committee to give advice to our Representative."

They chose Dr. John Wilson, Samuel Chamberlain, John Nutt, Jacob Gibbs, John Albe and James Wark.

At an adjourned meeting October 3d they voted four dollars for the expenses of Capt. Mellen White at Boston, and thanks for his services.

As the feeling against England deepened, a resort to arms became a certainty, and in consequence the town commenced to make preparations for the inevitable crisis. It was voted September 5, 1774, to grant £12 "to buy a stock of Powder, bullets and tents." September 12th it was voted "to send Capt. Dench and James Mellen as delegates to attend a Provincial Congress at Concord." A committee was also chosen "to draw up a bill of regulations in the time of confusion and *non-operation* of the civil law." February 20, 1775 it was voted to have three companies in town. "Roger Dench was chosen Captain for ye East Company, John Homes for ye West Company and John Jones for ye *Alarm* Company." The town also voted "that any man train under that Captain he liketh best, and that every man equips himself with arms and ammunition according to Law."

On the 17th of April it was voted to have a company of Muster Men numbering forty, and that these men have £1 each at their enlistment. It was also voted to raise £50 to pay the Muster Men, and £6, 13*s.* 4*d.* for powder and other purposes.

April 19, 1775, when the news reached the town of the advance of the British on Lexington, the citizens of all classes became intensely excited, and no *people* in the colonies caught the echo of the "shot heard round the world," with a quicker or more responsive ear, than the people of Hopkinton. For the Minute Men mustered at once and went forward to aid in arresting the progress of the enemy.

The following persons were present April 19th, at Roxbury:

Capt. John Homes, Lieut. Aaron Albe, Lieut. Daniel Emes, Sargt. Henry Millen, Sargt. Ebenezer Claflin, Jr., Sargt. John Freeland, Sargt. Samuel Bowker, Corp. John Battle, John Pirmenter, Isaac Burnap, Dr. Samuel Johnson, Wm. Freeland, F. Wm. Barnes, Joseph Thomas, Elisha Hayden, Wm. Bread, Abel Fiske, T. Walker, Joshua Andrews, Jacob Parker, Thomas Mone, Nathan Perry, Nathan Loring, Alex. Calby, Francis Homes, Caleb Clafflin, Jr., Arthur Carey, Daniel Loring, John Wales, Grendley Jackson, David Johnson, Thomas Fletcher, Joseph Jackson, Joseph Coddy, Atherton Clark, Joseph Barnes, Benj. Adams, John Hers, Samuel Stimpson, Isaac Jones, Samuel Valentine, Reuben Johnson, John Commey, Jacob Chamberlain, Elisha Warren, Dr. Sigismund Bondley, John Homes, Jr., Benjamin Smith, Isaac Claflin, Ebenezer Singletary, Jeremiah Butler, Thomas Hayden, Daniel Singletary, Amariah Hayden, Ebenezer McFarlin, Ebenezer Smith, Nathaniel Smith, Jr., Joseph Loring, Thomas Low, Amos Barrett, Wm. Haven, John Gibson, Samuel Clark, John Emes, Fred'k Haven, Jr., Ezekiel Adams, Samuel Snell, William Prentice, Wm. White, Thomas Fanning, Levi Dunton, Moses Watkins, Anthony Jones, Jr., Eli Claflin, William Pierce, Amos Stimpson, Alex. Stimpson, William Fanning, Joseph Freeland, Samuel Claflin, Moses Rice, Daniel Seaver, James McFarland, John Claflin, Elisha Adams, Aaron Emes, Henry Dunn, William Thomas, Simeon Miller, Simeon Green.

Asa Bowker enlisted May 8, 1776, for three months and Arthur Carey, July 23d, served nine days in Samuel A. Warren's company, Col. Read's regiment; James White enlisted in Capt. Cramor's company, Col. Arnold's regiment; Aaron Eames, Joseph Neeld, in Capt. Jacob Miller's company, Col. Doolittle's regiment; George Clark, Theo. Biss, in Col. Patterson's regiment, Capt. Fay's company, in 1775. Capt. James Miller, Lieut. Aaron Albee, Lieut. Samuel Claflin, Sergt. James Freeland, Sergt. Joseph Freeland, Sergt. Samuel Snell. John Snell, Samuel Hiscock, William Prentis, John Clemens, Daniel Sever, Benj. Mastick, Ebenezer Tombs, Nathan Evans, William White, Thomas Fanning, David Dunston, Moses Watkins, Anthony Jones, Thadeus Spring, Richard Hiscock, Joseph Dickinson, Eli Claflin, Abel Ephraam, Seaver Hammond. Joshua Burnam, James Gibson, William Pierce, William Tombs, Edward Gould, Thomas Freeland, Lovett Mellen, William Fanning, Thomas McFarland, Col. Ward's regiment.

An abstract of the mileage of men to and from camp, at a penny a mile, reckoning twenty miles to a day, 1776:

| | Miles | | Travel and Wages |
|---|---|---|---|
| Major John Haden | 64.1 | 5£ | 9£ |
| Serg. John Willson | 64.1 | 5£ | 7£ 6s |
| John Whitney | 64.1 | 5£ | 7£ |
| John Eames | 64.1 | 5£ | 7£ |
| Abel Smith | 64.1 | 5£ | 7£ |
| Nath[l]. Peke | 64.1 | 5£ | 7£ |
| John Walker | 64.1 | 5£ | 7£ |
| James Wise | 64.1 | 5£ | 7£ |

List of men that arrived at Fishkill, June 19, 1774, Captain Perry's Company, Ballard's Regiment.

| | Age | Height |
|---|---|---|
| Daniel Bowker | 17 | 5 4 |
| John White | 31 | 5 8 |
| Isaac Wilson | 20 | 5 8 |
| Levi Smith | 21 | 5 7 |
| Daniel Wheaton | 44 | 6 |
| Joseph Welsh | 38 | 5 4 |
| Simeon Evans | 30 | 5 4 |

*List of Six-Months Men* 1777.—James Ames, Levi Smith, John Young, Joseph Bread, Asa Bowker, Peter Barton, John Staney, John Clemons, David Mellen, David Wheaton, Timothy Walker.—Captain Banks' Company.

Sergeant, John Walker; Corporal, John Eames; Corporal, John Whitney; John Bullard, John Stone, Archibald Pierce.—Captain Baldwin's Company.

*List of Three-Years Men* 1777.—William White, John Walker, Micah Watkins, Daniel North, Erastus Harris, William Fanning, Nathan Evens.

*Descriptive List of Men for* 1779.

| | Age. | Height. |
|---|---|---|
| Archibald Wood | 36 | 5 7 |
| Thomas Lowe | 25 | 5 10 |
| Pheneas Wood | 18 | 5 1 |
| Stephen Thayer | 16 | 5 |
| Nath[l] Duntlin | 20 | 5 8½ |
| Horatio Duntlin | 19 | 5 6½ |
| Daniel Wheeler | 44 | 6 |
| Isaac Wilson | 20 | 5 8 |
| Simeon Evans | 29 | 5 8 |
| Daniel Bowker | 17 | 5 4 |

*List of the Seventh Division of Six Month Men, Marched from Springfield Under Captain Dix, July* 7, 1780.

| | Age. | Height. |
|---|---|---|
| John Young | 17 | 5 3 |
| David Wheeler | 17 | 5 8 |
| Levi Smith | 23 | 5 6 |
| David Miller | 17 | 5 7 |

*Under Capt. Isaac Pope July* 25, 1780.

| | Age. | Height. |
|---|---|---|
| Timothy Walker | 27 | 5 8 |

*A List of Men Enlisted Agreeable to the Resolve of December*, 1780.

| | Age. | Height. |
|---|---|---|
| Simon Eames | 44 | 5 7 |
| John Hescoock | 18 | 5 9½ |
| Abner Gamhat | 19 | 5 8 |
| Seth Morse | 17 | 5 11 |
| George Wear | 18 | 5 6 |
| Daniel Bowker | 20 | 5 7 |
| Joseph Young | 16 | 5 6 |
| Reuben Albee | 20 | 5 7 |
| David Wheaton | 17 | 5 8½ |
| Benj. Green | 18 | 5 3 |
| Thomas Morey | 38 | 5 11 |
| Isaac Savage | 40 | 5 7½ |
| Archibald Wood | 36 | 5 7 |
| Thomas Lowe | 25 | 5 10 |
| Phineas Wood | 18 | 5 1 |
| Stephen Shyer | 16 | 5 |
| Nath[l]. Duntlin | 20 | 5 8½ |
| Horatio Duntlin | 19 | 5 6 |

*List Serving in the Army in* 1780.—Simeon Page, Moses Craigie, Oliver Tidd, John Harris, Sergeant William Harris, Asa Rider, William Toombs.

| | Age. | Height. |
|---|---|---|
| Peter Barton | 21 | 5 6 |
| Asa Bowker | 23 | 5 7 |

*A List of Men Enlisted Agreeable to the Resolve of December*, 1780.

| | Age. | Height. |
|---|---|---|
| Simon Eames | 44 | 5 7 |
| John Hescock | 18 | 5 9½ |
| Abner Gasshet | 19 | 5 8 |
| Seth Morse | 17 | 5 11 |
| George Weare | 16 | 5 6 |
| Daniel Bowker | 20 | 5 7 |
| Joseph Young | 16 | 5 6 |
| Reuben Albee | 17 | 5 8½ |
| Benj$^a$. Green | 18 | 5 3 |
| Thomas Morey | 38 | 5 11 |
| Isaac Savage | 40 | 5 7½ |

*List Serving in the Army in* 1780.—Simeon Page, Moses Craigie, Oliver Tidd, Asa Rider, John Harris (Sergeant), William Harris, William Toombs.

*A List of the Men Enlisted in the Continental Army for Three Years or During the War.*—Joshua Wheaton, William Fanning, William White, Iono Toombs, Isaac Bixby, Edmund Gould, Asa Rider, William Young, Daniel North, Erastus Harris, Jr., Thomas Freeland, Jr., John Walker, William Toombs, James Gay, William Prentice, John Graves, George Fischer, John Welden, John Gould, Thomas Bushell, John Haven, Adam Britass, Geffree Graves, Barnhard Rodemaker, Granshaw Meharan, William Roseman, Frances Duplarey, Samuel Geffus, Moses Gray.

At a meeting held June 17, 1776, I find the following record: "Put to vote to see weather the town will Declare themselves Independent of the Kingdom of Great Britton in case the Contenantial Congress should Declare the same—Past in the Affemetive by a very Unanamose vote."

April 7, 1777, the town voted to give the men that enlisted into the Continental service, eighteen pounds as a bounty by the town each man.

The records of the town, in the War of the Revolution, for patriotism and love of liberty, cannot be surpassed by any town in the State or country, when taken in connection with the fact that it appears, by a report of a committee made to the town December 28, 1789, that there was less than 200 families in town.

It appears that in the War of 1812, the town furnished its full quota. Colonel Joseph Valentine was in command at Boston.

When the War of the Rebellion broke out, the first meeting to consider the matter relating to the war, was held April 29, 1861, at which meeting Nathan P. Coburn, Alonzo Coburn, William A. Phipps, Clement Meserve and John A. Phipps were appointed a committee to consider and report what should be done by the town "to aid in the defence of the nation." The committee reported "that the town appropriate a sum not to exceed five thousand dollars, to be expended for the purpose of organizing and drilling military companies for the national defence." The report was accepted and the money appropriated. Lee Claflin, William A. Phipps, Albert Wood, Charles P. Morse and Thomas Mead were chosen a committee to superintend the expenditure of the money.

1862, July 17, the town voted to pay a bounty of fifty dollars to each volunteer for three years, or during the war, to the number of forty-seven, to fill the quota of the town. On the 18th of August the town voted to increase the bounty to one hundred dollars, and on September 18th the same bounty was authorized to be paid to volunteers for nine months' service, and to pay the men Government pay from the time they enlist until they are mustered into the service.

No action appears to have been taken by the town in its corporate capacity for the years of 1863 and 1864, although recruiting was continued as usual.

April 11, 1865, voted to pay a bounty of one hundred and twenty-five dollars to each volunteer to the credit of the town for three years' services, to continue until March 1, 1865. Also to pay the same bounty to drafted men.

Hopkinton furnished four hundred and twenty-five men for the war, which was a surplus of sixteen over and above all demands; three were commissioned officers. The total amount of money appropriated and expended by the town on account of the war exclusive of State aid was thirty thousand dollars ($30,000.00).

The amount of money raised and expended by the town for State aid was as follows: In 1861, $1,499.03, in 1862, $6,572.11, in 1863, $8,178.71, in 1864, $8,600.00, in 1865, $5,000.00. Total amount $29,849.85.

The selectmen in 1861 were N. P. Coburn, E. A. Bates, David Eames, O. L. Woods; in 1862, 1863, 1864, N. P. Coburn, E. A. Bates, Gardner Parker, C. P. Morse, Thomas Mead; 1865, E. A. Bates, Erastus Thompson, Thomas Mead, Charles Seaver, and M. C. Phipps. The town clerk for 1861, 1862, 1863, was Joseph A. Tillinghast; I. Augustus Woodbury, for 1864 and 1865; the town treasurer during all the years of the war was Jonathan Whittemore.

A list of persons serving in the Civil War as recorded in the records of the town:

Adams, Charles H., enl., July 3, 1861, Co. D, 15th Reg.; res., Hopkinton; died, Feb. 27, 1862, at Washington, D. C., in hospital.

Adams, Wm. B., enl., Aug. 5, 1862, Co. F, 14th Reg.; res., Hopkinton; died at Washington, D. C., Sept. 29, 1863, of fever.

Adams, Henry, enl., Aug. 7, 1861, Co. B, 25th Reg.; res., Hopkinton; dis., Oct. 20, 1864.

Armstrong, Luke, enl., Sept. 24, 9 mos., 42d Reg., Co. H.

Aldrich, George A., enl., March 4, 1864, 3 yrs, 59th Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton; dis., July 31, 1865.

Bicknall, Sam. B., enl., July 2, 1861, 3 yrs, 16th Reg., Co. B; res., Hopkinton; dis., Dec. 17, 1862.

Bryant, Stilman, enl. July 12, 1861, 3 yrs, 13th Reg., Co. K; res., Hopkinton; dis., Aug. 31, 1862.

Bradford, J. E., enl., July 17, 1861, 3 yrs, 13th Reg., Co. K; res., Hopkinton; dis., March 2, 1863.

Brown, Geo. H., enl., 1861, 3 yrs, 13th Reg., Co. B; res., Hopkinton; dis., Jan. 23, 1863.

Brenn, Jeremiah, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton.

Burke, Martin, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Sept. 30, 1863.

Baker, Henry E., enl., Aug. 4, 1862, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; dis., July 8, 1864.

Barber, Charles H., enl., Aug. 1, 1862, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; dis., July 30, 1864.

Burke, John S., enl., Aug 5, 1862, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; died of wounds June 18, 1864, near Petersburg, Va.

Bodge, John M., enl., Aug. 5, 1862, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; died at Hopkinton, Feb. 2, 1865, of chronic diarrhœa.

Barber, John, enl., Aug. 1, 1862, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; died at Fort Craig, Arlington Heights, March 9, 1863.

Bagley, Fred. C., enl., Aug. 4, 1862, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; dis., Oct. 10, 1863.

Boyle, Laurence, 3 yrs, 19th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton.

Bates, John F., 3 yrs, 13th Reg., Co. K; res., Hopkinton; dis., Aug. 1, 1864.

Brennan, John, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. A; res., Hopkinton.

Brady, J. S, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. A; res., Hopkinton.

Burke, Alex., 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. A; res., Hopkinton.

Boyden, Joshua N., enl., Sept. 24, 1862, 9 mos, 42nd Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton.

Bord, David H., enl., Aug., 1864, 1 yr; res., Hopkinton.

Bemis, Hiram C., enl., May 13, 1864, 1 yr, 1st Batt., Co. E; res., Hopkinton; dis., June 28, 1865.

Basford, Wm. H. H., enl., Aug. 9, 1864, 1 yr, 4th H. A.; res., Hopkinton; dis., July 15, 1865.

Boynton, Henry A., Aug. 15, 1864, 1 yr, 22nd H. A.; res., Hopkinton.

Brown, Dexter, enl., Aug. 12, 1864, 1 yr, 22nd H. A.; res., Hopkinton; dis., July 15, 1865.

Burke, Michael, enl., Aug. 15, 1864, 1 yr, 22nd H. A.; res., Hopkinton; dis., June 17, 1865.

Bales, Amos R., enl., Dec. 28, 1863, 3 yrs, 15th Batt.; res., Hopkinton; dis., Aug. 15, 1865.

Baker, B. Frank, enl., July 10, 1864, 3⅓ mos, 5th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; dis., Nov. 16, 1864.

Clapp, Emery B., mus. in June 21, 1861, 3 yrs, 40th N. Y. Reg., Co. G; res., Hopkinton.

Cutter, S. C., enl., Aug. 23, 1862, 9 mos, 42nd Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton; dis., Aug. 20, 1863.

Conners, Peter D.

Cantillo, Jacob, enl., Sept. 6, 1861, 3 yrs, 22nd Reg., Co. A.; res., Hopkinton; dis., Oct. 1, 1862.

Conroy, Richard, mus. in Oct. 14, 1861, 3 yrs, 30th Reg., Co. M; res., Hopkinton; died, April 5, 1863, in service.

Cary, John, Capt., enl. May, 1861, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. G; res., Hopkinton; killed, June 27, 1862.

Claflin, F. G., mus. in Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; died at Andersonville, Aug. 1, 1864.

Coburn, Chas. H., enl., Aug. 5., 1862, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; died, Aug. 21, 1862, at Fort Ellsworth, Va.

Comey, Manelus, enl., Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs, 1st Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; died, Dec. 17, 1864, at Hilton Head; cause, starvation in Rebel prison.

Cudworth, James C., mus. in Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; re-enlisted under gen. order.

Comey, Lawson, mus. in Sept. 24, 1862, 9 mos, 42nd Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton; killed, June 23, 1863, at Brazier City, Louisiana.

Comey, Henry N., Capt., enl., May 28, 1861, 3 yrs, 2nd Reg., Co. G; res., Hopkinton; dis. at close of the war.

Comey, Alphonso, enl., April 2, 1862, 3 yrs, 25th Reg., Co. B; res., Hopkinton; killed at Cold Harbor.

Comey, James, enl., June, 1864, 3 yrs, 25th Reg., Co. B.; res., Hopkinton; dis., Aug. 7, 1865.

Case, Harrison, 3 yrs, 19th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; killed, June 30th, at Glendale.

Connor, William, 3 yrs, 20th Reg., Co. K; res., Hopkinton.

Cantillo, George E., Sept. 2, 1861, 3 yrs, 22d Reg., Co. A; res. Hopkinton; dis. Jan., 1864, to re-enlist.

Couchlin, Charles, 3 yrs, 25th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton; died of wounds received at Roanoke Island.

Connors, Michael, mus. in Aug. 21, 1861, 3 yrs, 20th Reg., Co. F; res, Hopkinton.

Chadwick, John, 3 yrs, 3d Reg., Co. A, R. I.; res., Hopkinton.

Chadwick, E., 3 yrs, 3d Reg., Co. A, R. I.; res., Hopkinton.

Claflin, Luther., mus. in Aug. 15, 1864, 1 yr, 42d Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton; dis. Aug 20, 1865.

Claflin, John H., mus. in Sept. 24, 1862, 9 mos, 42d Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton.

Crowley, Cornelius, enl., June 17, 1861, 3 yrs, 15th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton; N. Y. Vol.

Colman, Reuben C., mus. in Jan. 5, 1864, 26th Reg.; res., Hopkinton; dis. June, 1864, for disability.

Cutler, Ainsworth, enl. Jan. 4, 1864, 3 yrs, 4th Reg., Co. D; res, Hopkinton; dis. at close of the war.

Cunningham, Charles C., enl. Mar. 29, 1865, 1 yr, 62nd Reg., Co. A; res., Hopkinton; dis. May 5, 1865.

Clapp, William A., mus. in Dec. 16, 1863, 1st Reg.; res., Hopkinton.

Comey, Geo. R., enl. Jan. 1, 1864, 3 yrs, 15th Bat.; res., Hopkinton; dis. Aug. 11, 1865.

Dove, Edward, mus. in Oct. 7, 1861, 3 yrs, 25th Reg., Co. E; res., Hopkinton.

Dunn, Patrick, enl. Dec. 3, 1861, 3 yrs, 30th Reg., Co. E; res., Hopkinton; dis. Jan. 1, 1864; re-enlisted.

Daily; James, mus. in Aug. 23, 1861, 3 yrs, 19th Reg., Co. E; res., Hopkinton.

Dignan, Patrick, mus. in Oct. 28, 1861, 3 yrs, 29th Reg., Co. B; res., Hopkinton; dis. by reason of wounds.

Deake, Albert S., enl. July 1, 1862, 3 yrs, 16th Reg., Co. B; res., Hopkinton; dis. Oct. 7, 1862, by reason of wounds.

Dwyer, Michael, mus. in Aug. 11, 1862, 3 yrs, 11th Reg.; res., Hopkinton.

Desmond, Timothy, mus. in Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs, 9th Reg.; res., Hopkinton; dis. June 21, 1864.

Doherty, James, mus. in July 27, 1861, 3 yrs, 19th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton.

Daily, James, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton.

Eames, David W., mus. in Oct. 11, 1861, 3 yrs, 25th Reg., Co. B; res., Hopkinton.

Ellery, James G., enl. Aug. 5, 1861, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; dis. July 8, 1864.

Ellard, John, mus. in June 15, 1861, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton; dis. Oct. 28, 1863.

Erwin, George, enl. Aug. 4, 1862, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; dis. Oct. 28, 1863.

Eustis, Samuel W., enl. May 12, 1864, 1 yr, 22d Reg.; res., Hopkinton; dis. June 17, 1865.

French, Henry D., mus. in May 25, 1861, 3 yrs, 2nd Reg., Co. B; res., Hopkinton.

Fairbanks, Wm. H., enl. Sept., 1861, 3 yrs, 20th Reg., Co. B; res., Hopkinton.

Foster, Thomas, mus. in Aug. 20, 1861, 3 yrs, 19th Reg., Co. G; res. Hopkinton.

Fay, Sabinus, mus. in Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; dis. July 9, 1864.

Ferbuston, Thomas, mus. in June 28, 1861, 1 yr, 11th Reg., Co. D; res., Hopkinton; killed July 2nd, at Gettysburg.

Foley, Martin, 3 yrs, 20th Reg., Co. K; res., Hopkinton.

Foley, Michael, res., Hopkinton; U. S. Inf.

Flint, Maurice, res., Hopkinton; Navy.

Flaherty, Patrick, 3 yrs, 16th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton.

Foley, Thomas, 3 yrs, 16th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; died of wounds, May 5, 1864.

Fitzgerald, Thomas, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. A; res., Hopkinton.

Fitzpatrick, John, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. A; res., Hopkinton; dis. Dec. 12, 1862.

Fitzgibbons, Patrick, mus. in Sept. 24, 1862, 9 mos, 42d Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton; dis. Aug. 20, 1863.

Fay, Charles A., enl. Dec. 10, 1863, 3 yrs, 1st Reg., Co. D, Cav.; res., Hopkinton.

Fay, Adolphus J., enl. June 4, 1864, 3 yrs, 59th Reg., Co. D; res., Hopkinton; died Oct. 13, 1864.

Fitch, Calvin W., mus. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 mos, 45th Reg., Co. A; res., Hopkinton; died July 7, 1863.

Fitzgerald, Morris, mus. in Aug. 10, 1864, 1 yr, Navy; res., Hopkinton; dis. June 5, 1865.

Flynn, Timothy, mus. in Aug. 15, 1864, 1 yr, 22d Reg., Co. A; res., Hopkinton,

Gassett, Thos. R., mus. in July 17, 1861, 3 yrs, 13th Reg., Co. K; res., Hopkinton; killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1863,

Gassett, Wm. H., mus. in July 17, 1861, 3 yrs, 13th Reg., Co. K; res., Hopkinton; wounded at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1863; dis. Mar. 23, 1863.

Greany, Charles, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton; killed at Gaines' Mills, June 27, 1862.

Grieves, Robert, mus. in June 21, 1861, 3 yrs, 40th Reg., N. Y., Co. G; res., Hopkinton.

Gibbons, William, 3 yrs, 19th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton.

Gibson, Charles W., enl. Oct. 17, 1861, 3 yrs, 25th Reg., Co. B; res., Hopkinton.

Gamage, Theo S, 3 yrs, 12th Reg., Co. B; res. Hopkinton.

Gibson, George S., mus. in Aug. 7, 1861, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; dis. Feb. 28, 1864; re-enl. Feb. 28, 1864, in same regiment.

Genthner, Wm. J. mus. in, Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs., 14th Reg., Co. I; res., Hopkinton dis. Dec. 30, 1863; re-enlisted same Co.

Grant, Thomas; res., Hopkinton; navy.

Grant, Patrick, mus. in, Oct. 1, 1861, 3 yrs, 4th Reg., Co. H, R. I. Vol.; res., Hopkinton.

Green, Edward, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton.

Gorman, Morris, 3 yrs, 4th Reg., R. I.; transferred to navy; res. Hopkinton.

Gallagher, ——, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. A; res., Hopkinton; dis. June 21, 1864.

Graves, George H., mus. in, Jan. 5, 1864, 3 yrs, 26th Reg.; res., Hopkinton.

Gay, Frank B., mus. in, Aug. 15, 1864, 1 year, 22d U. H. A.; res., Hopkinton.

Gamage, Henry R., mus. in Jan. 4, 1864, 3 yrs, 26th Reg., Co. E; res., Hopkinton; killed in action near Winchester, Va., Sept. 19, 1864.

Gerry, Joseph H., mus. in Jan. 4, 1864, 3 yrs, 4th Reg., Co. D; dis. June 21, 1865.

Gerry, George W., mus. in Aug. 17, 1864, 1 yr, 1st Batt. H. A.

Hodge, E. O., mus. in July 16, 1861, 3 yrs, 13th Reg, Co. B; res., Hopkinton; dis. Aug. 1, 1864.

Haley, John, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton.

Hodge, Edson F., mus. in Aug., 1862, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; dis. Jan. 30, 1865.

Hager John, mus. in Dec. 13, 1861, 3 yrs., 16th Reg, Co. I; res., Hopkinton; dis. Dec. 13, 1864.

Hogan, Michael, mus. in Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton.

Hughes, James, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton; killed at Gaines' Mills, June 27, 1862.

Howard James, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton.

Hurley, Edward, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. A; res., Hopkinton; dis. Oct. 19, 1862.

Hassington, Daniel, 3 yrs, 16th Reg.; res., Hopkinton.

Hennessy, John, 3 yrs, 25th New York Vol.; res., Hopkinton.

Healey, James, mus. in Aug. 11, 1862, 9 mos, 42d Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton.

Howard, Edwin, mus. in Sept. 24, 1862, 9 mos, 42d Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton; dis. Aug. 20, 1863.

Hayden, Lovell B., mus. in Sept. 25, 1862, 9 mos, 42d Reg., Co H; res., Hopkinton; dis. Aug. 10, 1863.

Hager, Frank, mus. in Sept. 24, 1862, 9 mos, 42d Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton; dis. Aug. 10, 1863.

Hager, George F., mus. in Aug. 15, 1864, 1 yr, 4th H. A., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; dis. July 22, 1865.

Heggem, John, mus. in Sept. 24, 1862, 9 mos, 42d Reg., Co. H; res., opkinton.

Halpin, John, mus. in Aug. 9, 1864, 1 yr, navy; res., Hopkinton; dis. Aug. 8, 1865.

Harriman, Moses, mus. in Aug. 12, 1864, 1st Batt. U. A.; res., Hopkinton; dis. June 17, 1865.

Hickey, Thomas, mus. in March 18, 1864, 28th Reg., Co. H; res. Hopkinton; dis. April 14, 1865.

Harkins, John F, mus. in Aug. 15, 1864, 1 yr, 22d Co. U. A.; res., Hopkinton.

How, Elias W., mus. in Aug. 16, 1864, Co. E, 1st Batt. H. A.; res., Hopkinton.

Jenkins, Robert C., mus. in Aug. 9, 1861, 4 yrs, 19th Reg., Co. F; res. Hopkinton; dis. Feb. 12, 1863, for disability; re-enlisted Jan. 1, 1864, 3 yrs, 26th Reg., Co. E; dis. Feb. 11, 1865.

Jagoe, Robert H., mus. in Aug. 9, 1864, 1 yr, navy; res., Hopkinton.

Judd, Sheldon J., mus. in Aug. 17, 1862, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; dis. June 3, 1865.

Johnson, Samuel D., mus. in Aug. 12, 1864, 1 yr, Co. E, 1st Batt. U. A., res., Hopkinton; dis. June 28, 1865.

Johnson, Edwin L., mus. in Aug. 4, 1864, 3½ mos, 19th Unattd. Co., res., Hopkinton; dis. Nov. 16, 1864.

Kenneson, Geo. B., mus in Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs., 14th Reg., Co. F; res. Hopkinton; died in hospital, D. C., June 29, 1864, of small-pox.

Kemp, Ezekiel, Jr., mus. in May 11, 1861, 3 yrs., 2d Reg., Co. G; res. Hopkinton; dis. May 29, 1864.

King, Jas., mus. in Aug. 19, 1861, 3 yrs, 21st Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; dis. Dec. 31, 1863.

Keys, S. N., mus. in Sept. 18, 1861, 3 yrs, 25th Regt., Co. B; res., Hopkinton; dis. Oct. 20, 1861.

Kemp, Charles, 3 yrs, 62d Reg., Co. K, Penn. Vol.; res., Hopkinton.

Kelley, James, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton.

Knowlton, Wm. H., 3 yrs, 16th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton.

Keaney, James, 13th Reg. Ohio Vol.; res., Hopkinton.

Kelley, Patrick, 3 yrs, 16th Reg., Co F; res., Hopkinton.

Kempton, Samuel, mus. in Aug. 24, 1862, 9 mos, 42d Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton; dis. Aug. 20, 1863.

Kinney, John, mus. in March 31, 1864, 28th Reg.; res., Hopkinton.

Kempton, Russell A., mus. in Aug. 15, 1864, 1 yr, 22d Co. H. A.; res., Hopkinton; dis. June 17, 1865.

Lee, Marshall, 3 yrs, 25th Regt., Co. C; res, Hopkinton.

Learned, Calvin S., mus. in Oct. 7, 1861, 3 yrs, 25th Reg., Co. E; res., Hopkinton; died of fever Feb. 9, 1862, at Roanoke.

Locke, Andrew J., mus. in Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton; died of wound June 16, 1864, at Petersburg.

Lynch, Patrick, mus. in Aug. 19, 1864, 22d U. H. A.; res., Hopkinton.

Lackey, Simon, mus. in Sept. 24, 1862, 9 mos, 42d Regt., Co. H; res., Hopkinton.

Loring, Charles E., mus. in Sept. 24, 1862, 9 mos., 42d Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton; dis. Aug. 20, 1863.

Lovering, George A., mus. in July 2, 1861, 3 yrs., 16th Reg., Co. B; res., Hopkinton.

Learned, Samuel, mus. in Jan. 5, 1861, 25th Reg.; res., Hopkinton.

McGuire, John D., mus. in July 15, 1861, 3 yrs., 9th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton.

Murphy, Cornelius, 3 yrs., 9th Reg., Co. C; res. Hopkinton.

Mitten, Martin, mus. in Dec. 16, 1861, 3 yrs., 28th Reg., Co. K; res., Hopkinton.

McCarty, John, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. A; res., Hopkinton.

Munroe, N. Bonaparte, 3 yrs., 19th Reg.; res., Hopkinton.

Mahoney, Frank, 3 yrs., 9th Reg., Co. C; res, Hopkinton.

Murray, James, 3 yrs., 9th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton.

McMahon, Thomas, 3 yrs., 9th Reg, Co. C; res., Hopkinton.

McTighe, Anthony, 3 yrs., 9th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton; dis. June 21, 1864.

Madden, Michael, mus. in Sept. 12, 1861, 30th Reg., Co. B, Ohio Vol.; res., Hopkinton.

Madden, John O., 115th Reg., Co. A, Penn. Vol.; res., Hopkinton.

Martin, W. H., mus. in Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs., 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; died of wounds June 22, 1864.

Morse, Augustus P., mus. in Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs., 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; dis. July 9, 1864.

Miller, W. H., mus. in Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs., 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton.

Millard, Charles H., mus. in Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; re-enl. Mar. 27, 1864; dis. Aug. 26, 1865.

Merrill, Daniel L., mus. in Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs., 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; dis. July 9, 1864.

Murtaugh, Thomas, 3 yrs., 9th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton; killed May 8, 1864, at Spottsylvania, Va.

McDermott, John, navy; res., Hopkinton.

McCarty, Timothy, N. Y. Vol.; res., Hopkinton.

McCarty, John, 3 yrs., 11th Reg., Co. D; res., Hopkinton.

McAuliffe, Michael, mus. in Aug. 11, 1862, 3 yrs., 11th Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton; died April 23, 1863.

Mathews, Peter, 3 yrs., N. Y. Vol. Heavy Art.; res. Hopkinton; dis. June 7, 1865.

McGuire, Thomas, 3 yrs., 9th Reg., Co. G; res., Hopkinton.

Murphy, Michael, 3 yrs., 9th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton.

Miland, Michael, res. Hopkinton; navy.

Mannx, Lawrence, mus. in Sept. 24, 1862, 9 mos., 42d Reg., Co. I; res. Hopkinton.

McDonnough, Martin, mus. in Sept. 24, 1862, 9 mos., 42d Reg., Co. H; res. Hopkinton.

Mansfield, James A., mus. in Sept. 24, 1862, 9 mos., 42d Reg., Co. H; res. Hopkinton.

Morse, Charles F., mus. in Sept. 12, 1862, 9 mos., 44th Reg., Co. F; res. Hopkinton; dis. Sept. 28, 1865.

Murphy, Patrick, mus. in Sept. 24, 1862; 9 mos., 42d Reg., Co. C; res. Hopkinton.

Morse, Elisha, mus. in Sept. 12, 9 mos., 44th Reg., Co. K; res. Hopkinton.

Murray, Francis, mus. in Dec., 1863, 39th Reg.; res. Hopkinton.

McMahon, Isaac, enl. Jan., 1864, 3 yrs.; res. Hopkinton; died June 1, 1864, of wounds.

McMahon, James, enl. Nov. 8, 1863, 3 yrs., 56th Reg., Co. D; res., Hopkinton; dis. July 16, 1865.

McBride, Edward, mus. in Aug. 9, 1864, 1 yr.; navy; res. Hopkinton.

Mahony, Michael, mus. in Aug. 15, 1864, 1 yr., 22d Co. U. H. A.; res. Hopkinton; dis. June 17, 1865.

Matthews, John, mus. in Aug, 15, 1864, 1 yr., 22d Co. U. H. A.; res., Hopkinton.

Monahan, James, mus. in Aug. 15, 1864, 1 yr., 22d U. H. A; res., Hopkinton.

Morey, Raphael, res. Westboro'.

Meserve, Jared W., mus. in Aug. 19, 1864; res. Hopkinton; 4th Reg. H. A.; dis. July 15, 1865.

McCarty, Owen, mus. in Jan. 2, 1864, 9th Reg.; res. Hopkinton.

Mansfield, Frederick S., mus. in May 7, 1864, 3 mos., 7th Batt.; res., Hopkinton; dis. Aug. 2, 1864.

McDonald, Lawrence, mus. in Aug. 15, 1864, 1 yr., 22d U. H. A.; res., Hopkinton; died Jan., 1865, in rebel prison.

Newton, Hartwell, mus. in Aug. 12, 1861, 3 yrs., 16th Reg., Co. B; res. Hopkinton; dis. Feb. 6, 1863.

Noonan, Jeremiah, 3 yrs., 28th Reg., Co. C; res. Hopkinton.

Neugent, Thomas; navy; res. Hopkinton.

Newton, Edwin A., mus. in Jan. 15, 1864, 3 yrs., 26th Reg., Co. C; res. Hopkinton.

Notage, George H., mus. in Jan. 5, 1864, 25th Reg., res. Hopkinton; dis. Aug. 26, 1865.

Osborn, John, mus. in May, 1861, 3 yrs., 2d Reg., Co. F; res. Hopkinton; dis. Jan., 1863.

Osborn, Thomas, mus. in Aug. 3, 1862, 3 yrs., 14th Reg., Co. F; res. Hopkinton; dis. June 12, 1865.

O'Neil, Patrick, 3 yrs., 9th Reg., Co. C; res. Hopkinton.

O'Donnell, Patrick, 3 yrs., 9th Reg., Co. I; res. Hopkinton.

O'Laughlin, Laurance, mus. in Sept. 24, 1862, 9 mos, 42d Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton.

O'Brien, R. D., mus. in Aug. 10, 1864, Navy, 1 yr; res., Hopkinton.

O'Brien, D. J., mus. in Aug. 15, 1864, U. H. A.; res., Hopkinton; dis. June 17, 1865.

O'Hare, Peter, mus. in 16, 1863, 28th Reg.; res., Hopkinton.

O'Conners, Jerry, mus. in Aug. 15, 1864, 1 yr, U. H. A.; res., Hopkinton.

Palmer, James H., mus. in July 9, 1861, 3 yrs, 16th Reg., Co. B; res., Hopkinton; dis. Aug. 23, 1862.

Parkhurst, L. B., mus. in July 12, 1861, 3 yrs, 15th Reg., Co. D; res., Hopkinton; dis. July 28, 1864.

Perry, W., mus. in July 2, 1861, 3 yrs, 16th Reg., Co. B; res., Hopkinton; dis. Feb. 11, 1863.

Pierce, Lorenzo, mus. in Dec. 7, 1863, 2d H. A., Co. H; res., Hopkinton.

Pyne, Wm., 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton.

Powers, John, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton.

Phipps, Daniel, mus. in Aug. 2, 1862, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. B; res., Hopkinton; dis. April 1, 1865.

Pengree, H. L., mus. in Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; re-enlisted March 14, 1864; dis. Aug. 16, 1885.

Pickering, Wm. R., mus. in Aug. 2, 1862, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton.

Pickering, A.H., mus in Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton.

Phipps, Horace, mus. in Dec. 31, 1863, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; dis. July, 1865.

Phipps, F. S., mus. in Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; dis. June 22, 1865.

Phillips, C. C., 9 mos.; res., Hopkinton; mus. in Jan. 4, 1864, 26th Reg.

Phipps, D. N., mus. in Sept. 24, 1862, 42d Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton; dis. March 5, 1863.

Parker, James A., mus. in Jan. 4, 1864, 26th Reg.; res., Hopkinton.

Pierce, John, Jr., mus. in March 11, 1864, 59th Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton.

Pike, Edward A., mus. in May 4, 1864; res., Hopkinton; 3 mos, dis. Aug. 4, 1864.

Pierce, H. H., mus. in Jan. 9, 1864, 3 yrs, 4th Reg., Co. D; res., Hopkinton; dis. Nov. 26, 1865.

Pulman, D. F., drafted 3 yrs, mus. in July 13, 1863, 18th Reg., Co. I; res., Hopkinton; dis. June 29, 1865.

Phipps, Lowell W. E., Aug. 6, 1864, 3½ mos., 19th U. H.; res., Hopkinton; dis. Nov. 21, 1864.

Pierce, John A., mus. in Sept. 24, 1862, 9 mos., 42d Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton; dis. March 5, 1863.

Rockwood, J. A., mus. in July 2, 1861, 3 yrs, 16th Reg., Co. B; res., Hopkinton; dis. Dec. 28, 1862, for disability; re-enlisted Feb. 4, 1864, dis. July 28, 1865.

Richardson, E. A., mus. in July 2, 1861, 3 yrs, 16th Reg., Co. B.; res., Hopkinton; dis. July 27, 1864.

Rogers, F. S., mus. in Aug. 2, 1861, 3 yrs, 21st Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton; re-enl. Jan. 1, 1864, same Co.; died of wounds, June, 1864.

Rogers, Alex., enl. April 14, 1863, 1 yr, 1st Bat. H. A.; res., Hopkinton; died Nov. 20, 1865.

Ryan, John, 33d Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton.

Regan, John, 3 yrs., 9th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton; mus. out June 21, 1864.

Rockwool, M. S., mus. in Aug. 23, 1864, 3 yrs, 3d Reg., Co. E; res., Hopkinton; dis. Nov. 20, 1865.

Riley, Charles F., mus. in Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; died at Andersonville.

Rice, Luther, mus. in Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; died at Washington, June 24, 1864.

Richardson, D. M., mus. in Aug. 7, 1864, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton.

Richardson, J. H., 3 yrs, 16th Reg., Co. D; res., Hopkinton.

Rankins, James, 3 yrs, 11th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton.

Ryan, John (1st), mus. in June 15, 1861, 9th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton; mus. out June 21, 1864.

Roach, Patrick, 3 yrs, 5th Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton.

Ragan, Richard, 3 yrs, 5th Reg., Co. H, N. H. Vols.; res., Hopkinton.

Ring, John, mus. in June 11, 1861, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton; dis. June 21, 1864.

Riley, John A., mus. in Dec. 29, 1863, 3 yrs, 26th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton; dis. Aug. 26, 1865.

Rockwood, Juan E., mus. in Aug. 15, 1864, 1 yr, 22d U. H. A.; res., Hopkinton; dis. July 14, 1865.

Rockwood, George L., mus. in Dec. 31, 1863, 3 yrs, 15th Battery; res., Hopkinton; dis. Aug. 15, 1865.

Sheffield, Charles M., mus. in Aug. 20, 1861, 3 yrs, 19th Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton.

Shehan, Cornelius, mus. in June 15, 1861, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton.

Shurtliff, H. C., mus. in Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; dis. March 8, 1864.

Stearns, Oberly, mus. in Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; re-enl. Dec. 31, 1863; dis. Aug. 16, 1865.

Stearns, Austin C., mus. in July 17, 1861, 3 yrs, 13th Reg., Co. K; res., Hopkinton; dis. Aug. 1, 1864.

Stearns, Jonathan J., mus. in July 17, 1861, 3 yrs, 13th Reg., Co. K; res., Hopkinton; dis. Aug. 1, 1864.

Sherman, James, 3 yrs, 16th Reg., Co. K; res., Hopkinton.

Shehan, D. J., 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. C; res. Hopkinton; transferred June 9, 1864, 32d Mass.

Shehan, James, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton; killed July 1, 1862, at Malvern Hill.

Slattery, Michael, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton; killed June 27, 1862, Gaines' Mills.

Shanahan, Robert, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton; dis. June 21, 1864.

Sandow, Henry, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton; dis. March 6, 1863, disability.

Sullivan, Patrick, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. I; res., Hopkinton; mus. out June 21, 1864.

Sullivan, Michael, 3 yrs, 9th Reg., Co. C; res., Hopkinton; mus. out June 21, 1864.

Smith, Reuben, mus. in Sept. 24, 1862, 9 mos, 42d Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton; dis. Aug. 20, 1863.

Smith, John M., mus. in Aug. 15, 1864, 1 yr, 22d U. H. A.; res., Hopkinton.

Smith, F. E., mus. in Feb. 22, 1864, 3 yrs, 2d Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; died Feb. 1, 1865, in Rebel prison.

Shivlin, John, mus. in Aug. 15, 1864, 1 yr, 22d U. H. A.; res., Hopkinton.

Smith, Samuel A., mus. in Feb. 22, 1864, 3 yrs, 2d Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; dis. Aug. 3, 1865.

Smith, Clement, mus. in Aug. 19, 1864, 1 yr, 22d U. H. A.; res., Hopkinton.

Slattery, John, mus. in Sept. 4, 1864, 2d H. A.; res., Hopkinton.

Seaver, Augustus, mus. in June 4, 1864, 3 yrs, 26th Reg., Co. E; res., Hopkinton; dis. Aug. 26, 1865.

Sanborn, Geo. L., mus. in Jan. 4, 1864, 3 yrs, 26th Reg., Co. E; res., Hopkinton.

Sullivan, John, mus. in Feb. 8, 1865, 1 yr, 61st Reg., Co. I; res., Hopkinton.

Smith, H. D., mus. in Sept. 24, 1862, 9 mos, 42d Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton; dis. Aug. 20, 1863.

Trainer, Thomas, mus. in July 16, 1862, 3 yrs, 16th Reg., Co. B; res., Hopkinton.

Temple, N. B., mus. in Sept. 2, 1861, 3 yrs, 19th Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton.

Temple, M. H., mus. in Aug. 24, 1861, 3 yrs, 19th Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton.

Temple, Martin, 3 yrs, 19th Reg.; res., Hopkinton.

Temple, H. M., 3 yrs, 19th Reg.; res., Hopkinton.

Thompson, A. O., mus. in Oct. 7, 1861, 3 yrs, 25th Reg., Co. B; res., Hopkinton; dis. Nov. 19, 1863.

Tower, Joshua H., mus. in Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs, 14th Reg., Co. F; res., Hopkinton; died at Andersonville, Oct. 9, 1864.

Temple, Geo. L., mus. in July 26, 1861, 3 yrs, 19th Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton.

Temple, Geo. W., mus. in Sept. 24, 1862, 9 mos., 42d Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton.

Temple, Welcome, mus. in Sept. 24, 1862, 9 mos., 42d Reg., Co. H; res., Hopkinton; died at New Orleans.

Temple, Dalston, mus. in Aug. 15, 1864, 1 yr, 22d U. H. A.; res., Hopkinton; dis. June 17, 1865.

Temple, Everett E., mus. in Aug. 15, 1864, 1 yr., 22d Co. U. H. A.; res. Hopkinton; dis. June 17, 1864.

Temple, Andrew A., mus. in Sept. 24, 1862, 9 mos., 42d Reg., Co. H; res. Hopkinton; dis. Aug. 20, 1863; re-enl. Mar. 12, 1864, 3 yrs., 59th Reg., Co. H; dis. July 20, 1865.

Thayer, B. C., mus. in Sept. 24, 1862, 9 mos., 42d Reg., Co. H; res. Hopkinton.

Thayer, Jona., mus. in Aug. 15, 1864, 1 yr., 22d Co. U. H. A.; res. Hopkinton; dis. July 15, 1865.

Temple, Arba T., mus. in Mar. 11, 1864, 59th Reg,, Co. H; res Hopkinton.

Tilman, Henry, mus. in Feb. 3, 1865, 1 yr., 50th Reg.

Toomey, Timothy, mus. in Jan. 5, 1864, 28th Reg.; res. Hopkinton.

Vaughn, Elisha, mus. in Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs., 14th Reg., Co. F; res. Hopkinton; dis. July 8, 1864.

Walker, Geo., mus. in July 2, 1861, 3 yrs., 16th Reg., Co. B; res. Hopkinton; re-enlisted under general order.

Warren, Daniel S., mus. in July 17, 1861, 3 yrs., 13th Reg., Co. K; res. Hopkinton; re-enl. same Co. Feb. 19, 1864; dis. Aug. 29, 1865.

Whitney, J. J., mus. in Sept. 24. 1862, 9 mos., 42d Reg., Co. H; res. Hopkinton; dis. Aug. 20, 1863; re-enl. Aug. 15, 1864, 1 yr., 22d Co. U. H. A.; dis. June 17, 1865.

Warren, Geo. W, 3 mos., 1861; res. Hopkinton.

Wakefield, Wm. H., mus. in Aug. 12, 1861, 3 yrs., 19th Reg., Co. F; res. Hopkinton.

Ward, Samuel J., mus. in Aug. 9, 1861, 3 yrs., 19th Reg., Co. L; res. Hopkinton; dis. Jan., 1862, disability.

Ward, George M., 3 yrs, 22d Reg., Co. K, res Hopkinton.

Warren, Aaron L., mus. in Sept. 14, 1861, 3 yrs., 22d Reg., Co. A; res Hopkinton; dis. Aug., 1862, disability; re-enl. Jan. 9, 1864, 3 yrs., 4th Cav., Co. D; dis. Nov. 26, 1865.

Wood, Gus W., 3 yrs., 22d Reg., Co. K; res. Hopkinton.

Weston, H. C., mus. in Sept. 13, 1861, 3 yrs., 1st Cav., Co. D; res. Hopkinton.

Ward, Almond, mus. in Aug. 1, 1862, 3 yrs., 14th Reg., Co. F; res. Hopkinton; dis. July 8, 1864.

Woolson, Lem. C., mus. in Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs., 14th Reg., Co. F; res. Hopkinton; died of wounds at City Point, June 26, 1864.

Wheeler, Albert B., mus. in Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs., 14th Reg., Co. F; res Hopkinton; dis. July 8, 1864.

Wheeler, Cephas E., mus. in Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs., 14th Reg., Co. F; res. Hopkinton; dis. July 8, 1864.

Wheeler, Jarvis B., mus. in Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs., 14th Reg., Co. F; res. Hopkinton; dis. July 8, 1864.

Wise, Harry F., mus. in Aug. 7, 1862, 3 yrs., 14th Reg., Co. F; res. Hopkinton; wounded June 22, 1864; supposed to be dead.

Wheeler, Willard, mus. in July 17, 1861, 3 yrs., 13th Reg., Co. K; res. Hopkinton; killed at the battle of Gettysburg, July 1, 1863.

Wright, Wm. B., must. in Aug. 27, 1861, 3 yrs., 19th Reg., Co. K; res. Hopkinton; killed at the battle of Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

Wright, Chas. H., must. in Aug. 28, 1861, 3 yrs., 19th Reg., Co. D; res. Hopkinton; dis. Feb., 1863, for disability.

Waters, John, must. in Aug., 27, 1861, 3 yrs., 9th Reg., Co. C; res Hopkinton; died of wounds, Nov. 5, 1862.

Ward, Edward, must. in Sept. 17, 1861, 3 yrs., 4th Reg., Co. F, R. I. Vol.; res. Hopkinton; dis. Dec. 29, 1862, disability.

Ward, Willard L., must. in Sept. 21, 1861, 3 yrs., 4th Reg., Co. F, R. I. Vol.; res. Hopkinton; dis. Nov. 28, 1862, disability.

Ward, Michael, 3 yrs., 40th N. Y. Vol.; res. Hopkinton.

Ward, James, 3 yrs, 28th Reg.; res. Hopkinton.

Whipple, Willis, must. in Oct. 7, 1861, 4 yrs., 25th Reg., Co. B; res. Hopkinton; missing at the battle of Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864, supposed to have been killed.

Watkins, H. A., must. in Sept. 24, 1862, 9 mos., 42d Reg., Co. H; res. Hopkinton; dis. Aug. 20, 1863.

Woods, Calvin W., must. in Sept. 24, 1862, 9 mos., 42d Reg., Co. H; res. Hopkinton.

Ward, Abner, Sept. 24, 1862, 9 mos., 42d Reg., Co. C; res. Hopkinton; dis. Mar. 12, 1863.

Wayne, Silas, must. in Sept. 24, 1862, 9 mos., 42d Reg., Co. H; res. Hopkinton.

Ward, John W., must. in July 13, 1862, 3 yrs., 34th Reg., Co. C; res. Hopkinton; died in hospital, Jan 1, 1865, at Annapolis, Md.

Wheeler, Wm. H., must. in Oct. 13, 1862, 3 yrs., 2d Reg. Cavalry; res. Hopkinton.

Williams, Thomas, must. in Aug. 12, 1864, 1 year, 1st Reg., Co. E; res. Hopkinton; discharged.

Wallace, James, must. in Aug. 15, 1864, 1 yr., 22d Co., U. H. A.; res. Hopkinton.

Woods, Willard L., must. in Aug. 15, 1862, 1 yr., 22d Co. U. H. A.; res. Hopkinton; dis. May 2, 1865.

Whittemore, Curtis H., must. in Sept. 12, 1862, 9 mos., 44th Reg., Co. C; res. Hopkinton; dis. June 18, 1863.

Woods, Chas. A., must. in Jan. 18, 1864, 26th Reg.; res. Hopkinton.

Webster, John C. Jr., May 16, 1864, Co. E, 1st Batt., H. A.; res. Hopkinton.

Wheeler, Hiram E., must. in Aug. 15, 1864, 1 yr., 22d Co. U. H. A.; res. Hopkinton; dis. June 7, 1865.

Wood, Marcus M., Jan. 4, 1864, 3 yrs., 26th Reg., Co. D; res. Hopkinton; dis. May 13, 1865.

Ward, George, must. in Oct. 11, 1862, 9 mos., 42d Reg., Co. C; res. Hopkinton; dis. Aug. 20, 1863.

Ward, Simeon, must. in. Jan. 4, 1864, 3 yrs., 26th Reg., Co. F; res. Hopkinton; died Jan., 1865, in rebel prison.

(I find that by the record that the 14th Regiment is used instead of the 1st Regiment of H. A., which is incorrect as there was no 14th Regment in the same from Mass.)

MEETING-HOUSE.—A town-meeting to see about building a meeting-house was held January 5, 1724-25, within one year after the organization of the town. It was "voted to build a house forty-eight feet long, thirty-eight feet wide and twenty feet between joynts and that the house be stooded: that John Bowker, Samuel Comins, Samuel Watkin, be a Comety to provide the timber and frame it. Improving the people of the town to worke out their rates, that the comety have 4*s.* a day til March, and after that 4*s.* 6*d.* a day they finding themselves vital and drink; that the meeting-house be raised by ye 2d of May.

Some difference of opinion arose as to the proper location of the meeting-house, three places being selected: first, at a lopt chestnut-tree, second, where the timber lieth, third, at a place south of burying-place marked by a walnut-tree. As a compromise, all parties agreed to leave it to be decided by *the lot;* the lot was cast and it fell upon the spot south of the burying-place in what is the highway.

The raising of the meeting-house was a great affair as appears by the record. At a meeting held November 29, 1725, it was "voted that the town appropriate ten pounds for the purpose; that the meeting-house be raised with spike poles, that it be left with the select-

men to appoint the time when to raise the meeting-house, that Sart. Samuel Watkins, Sart. John Manning and Thomas Walker, be a Comitee to take care and provide for raising ye publick meeting-house; that all those that entertain those men with a supper the evening after the raising of our publick meeting-house that have been to said raising shall have one shilling 3 pence per head for each man allowed them by the town of Hopkinston, they giving theire names of each man to the town."

The house was raised in December, 1725, and was so far completed that the town held its first meeting in it June 26, 1726. The trustees contributed £100 towards the meeting-house. The house stood on the spot where its was built until 1829, when it was moved and used as a barn by Col. Joseph Valentine, afterwards by ex-Gov. Claflin & Co., as a boot factory.

Pew-ground was granted to the leading families who were placed around next the walls; the size of the pews was fixed by a vote of the town and varied from six feet to seven feet long, and from five feet to seven wide, according to the size of the family. Where a pew came against a window the owner was required to keep the glass in repair—an obligation the owners appear to neglect, as the town at one of its meetings chose a committee to board up the windows.

The meeting-house was a plain structure without a cupola or steeple, and was painted outside in 1773 for the first time.

A number of the original members of the church were Scotch Presbyterians. April 9, 1731, the church voted to comply with the Cambridge platform adopted at Cambridge, 1649, as the rule of their discipline. This action of the church gave great offence to the Presbyterians who, in 1734 organized a Presbyterian Church and built a small meeting-house on what is now called High Street, near the Ellery corner, but they eventually removed to New Glasgow, now Blanford, west of the Connecticut river. Robert McCook, one of the number, said that he desired no letter of dismission, but thought that the church should ask a dismission from himself.

The pastor, Rev. Samuel Barrett, Jr., was born at Boston 1700, graduated at Harvard 1721. It appears that he came from Medway here, as the town at a meeting July 24, 1725, allowed John How five shillings for going to Midway to treat with Mr. Barrett. In a notice published at the time of his death it is said "He was a pious good Christian; a man of great candor and good nature." He died December 11, 1772.

The trustees gave one hundred acres of land to the first minister that should be ordained and settled in the town, to be for him and his heirs for the term of ninety-nine years, free from paying any rent, and thirty pounds toward building his house upon his own land.

The town voted him £100 "in day labor, oxens worke, boards, shingle, clapboards, slet-worke or other materials needful for the building an house for him, and to pay it by the 1st of October next." The house was built, in 1725, on the present site of the town hall, where it remained until 1830, when it was taken down by Col. Joseph Valentine.

Rev. Elijah Fitch was the second pastor; he died December 16, 1788. It is said of him that he was an eloquent preacher, a fine scholar and poet. He wrote and published a poem of several cantos, entitled "The Beauties of Religion," also a poem called "The Choir," in which he described his manner of life in Hopkinton.

The following is an extract from a Century Sermon preached in 1815 by the Rev. Nathaniel Howe. It shows the nature of some of the controversies which take place between a pastor and his people:

"When the publice took sides upon politics your minister was a federalist, though he was sensible, a very great majority of the town were of different sentiment. He believed then as he does now that he ought to have more regard for his county than to any particular part of it. And when he has occasionally preached political sermons they have repeatedly occasioned uncomfortable feelings.

"Another difficulty your Minster has had to encounter was the want of support. A vast change has taken place in the expense of dressing and living since my ordination, and yet no addition has been made to my salary.

"When a candidate I determined I would never settle till I saw a reasonable prospect of a comfortable support, and when settled I would never complain of my salary. I remained of this mind till I had been your minister for fifteen years.

"Borne down with the fatigues of manual labor, pressed into the woods in the winter, to the plough in the spring, into the meadows in the summer, to support my family comfortable and fulfill my promises, I felt the business of the ministry was greatly neglected; that it was impossable for me to do what ought to be done in my profession unless the people did more toward my support.

"I Committed my thoughts to paper then committed them to four brethren of the church, then to the church as a body and afterward to the town."

At a meeting of the town held December 15, 1806, I find the following record: Mr. Howe was called upon to read to the town the communication he had made to the church, upon which the vote to "see if the town will (on account of the depreciation of money) add $116.67, to the yearly salary of the Rev. Nathaniel How till such times as labor and provisions fall in their price as low as when he was ordained." This passed in the negative by a large majority."

"Then Mr. How proposed to see if the town would add $116.67 till such times as the members of our General Court receive less than two dollars per day for their services. This was negatived by a large majority.

"Then Mr. How proposed to see if the town will add $116.67 for seven years from the first day of January next. This passed in the negative by a large majority.

"Then Mr. How proposed to see if the town will make up one-half the depreciation on his salary from this time while he continues their minister. This passed in the negative by a large majority.

"Then Mr. How proposed to see if the town will, in the future, pay two hundred dollars for his annual salary and average in on labor, corn, rye, cider, butter and cheese, beef, porke, at the prices they bore on the day of his ordination. This passed in the negative by a large majority.

"Then Mr. How proposed to see if the town will purchase his house and land and keep it for the next minister. This passed in the negative by a large majority.

"Then Mr. How proposed to see if the town will request the church, by a vote, to grant him a dismission. This passed in the negative by a large majority.

"Then Mr. How said he had but one proposition to make, which was to see if the town were willing he should publish the communication he had made to the church and read to the town and all the doings of the town therein. And this also passed in the negative by a large majority."

Near the conclusion of the sermon Mr. How says:

"My brethren, may I ask a question, a plain, simple question? How shall I obtain your consent? Shall I take silence for consent? Your countenances discover a willingness? The question is this, Do you know by what means I have become *so rich* as to have a great house finished and furnished? A farm, a herd of cattle, a flock of sheep, horses and money at interest? I say nothing of my debts to-day. Shall I answer the question? The principal reason is this, because I have been doing *your business* and neglecting *my own*. What is your business? Your business is to support your minister, and that what I have been doing for more than twenty years, and what is my business? My business is to study and preach; and in this have never abounded. It is I have been absent from public worship not more than four or five Sabbaths for twenty-five years; but I have frequently been present and attempt to preach when it has been mortifying to me and could not be edifying to you. I have sometimes admonished reproof both to the church and society in a manner that has been thought to discover some degree of severity, but in these cases you have always had the good sense enough to know you richly deserved it."

Ministers Phelps and Hall served as colleague pastors with Mr. Howe.

Mr. Howe had one of the longest and most successful pastorates. He succeded in doing much good for the church in many ways, and his death, in 1837, was an event which caused much sorrow. He was a man who, strong in his own convictions, had no fear in announcing them from his pulpit.

The first meeting-house was commenced in 1725, and the first meeting held therein was on June 26, 1726. But the building, which was not finished for many years, was removed in 1829, and another was built, which was burned in the destructive fire in April, 1882.

May 21, 1723, a bigger part of ye inhabitants of the town met, and "the following business was done:"

"*Voted*, The endeavoring for a minister to preach with us constantly on Sabbath days.

2. "*Voted*, To levy a tax of an half-penny upon the acre upon all the lots that are either taken up or picked upon by gentlemen that they will take them for the support of a minister.

3. "*Voted*, That they will every man bring in his proportion to said tax to John How by the last day of June next ensuing.

4. "*Voted*, To have a contribution every Sabbath, and that every man paper his money and write his name upon the paper, and set the sum that he puts in.

5. "*Voted*, That Mr. Hustone and Mr. Wood shall receive said contribution, and take an account what it is, and deliver it to the aforesaid John How, and take care of none of said papers that none of them be lost.

6, "*Voted*, That Mr. John Wood and John How take care that we are constantly provided with a minister to preach with us on Sabbath days.

7. "*Voted*, To meet at John How's house on Sabbath days at present."

This was the beginning of the movement which established the church.

The pastors which have been in charge of the parish are as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| Rev. Samuel Barrett | 1724–1772. |
| Rev. Elijah Fitch | 1772–1788. |
| Rev. Nathaniel Howe | 1791–1837. |
| Rev. Amos A. Phelps | 1830–1832. |
| Rev. Jeffries Hall | 1833–1838. |
| Rev. John C. Webster | 1838–1864. |
| Rev. Joseph Boardman | 1865–1868. |
| Rev. George H. Ide | 1869–1876. |
| Rev. Horatio O. Ladd | 1877–1880. |

Rev. Mr. Fullerton officiated until Rev. B. Story was installed in 1867.

English Church.—The Rev. Roger Price, rector of Kings Chapel of Boston, came to Hopkinton in or about 1745, and took up a tract of land containing seven hundred and nine acres and one hundred and forty-two acres of common land.

He built a small church edifice and endowed it with a glebe of one hundred and eighty acres, the deed being dated July 9, 1748. After officiating here for three or four years, he returned to England and was succeeded by Rev. John Troutbeck, who was appointed chaplain of "frigate" Rose in 1769. The following appear to be members of the church in 1752, Sir Charles Henry Frankland, Thomas Higgins, Julius Chase, William Wesson, Capt. David Ellis, James Devine, Thomas Valentine, Patrick White, John Mastick, Robert Barrett, James Fannys, Thomas Chadock, William Brown, Patrick Shays (father of the rebel Daniel Shays), Hugh Dempsey, Richard Kelly, Rebecca Wilson, Peter Vialas, John Kelly and Mrs. Dench.

The present members are James F. Braithwaite, clerk; James Frith Braithwaite, Robert H. Braithwaite, William Kennedy, Samnel A. Kennedy, Robert H. Kennedy, James W. Kennedy, Dr. Walter A. Phipps, George Davis, Harry Hemenway, David H. Fisher.

The first building remained where it was built until 1818, when a committee made the following report to the Board of Managers: "That having viewed and examined the church in Hopkinton, and they were decidedly of the opinion that the same was so far decayed that any expenses bestowed on repairing it would be lost, and that they had made a contract with Samuel Valentine to build a new church, which was done at a cost of three thousand sixty-one dollars and twenty-four cents; the church was consecrated October 7, 1818, and destroyed by fire, July 18, 1865."

The first Methodist Church was built on Hayden Row Street about eighty years ago, and had for its pastor Elder Bonney.

The church building on Church Street was built in 1865, by Deacon Lee Claflin.

CATHOLICITY IN HOPKINTON.[1]—Time rolls his restless course; the changing years flit on, and, one by one, unbidden to-morrows burst forth to-days only to lose themselves again in the yesterdays of the sombre, silent past. Life is one continual change, and to none can this be more evident than to him who will carefully pause and reflect on the wonderful transformations that have been effected during the past forty years, since the inauguration of the Parish of Hopkinton. Who, in those early days would have presumed to predict so glorious a future for this little hamlet? Who then dared hope that the day would ever come when the Catholics of Hopkinton could claim the proud distinction of having erected to the honor and glory of God the grandest edifice within the confines of New England. Truly it seems the finger of God had pointed out the way for His devoted children, and strengthened their hearts in the hour of darkness against the attacks of a bigoted and unrelenting world. But few of the early settlers survive to tell the story of the sufferings and privations undergone in the cause of Christ when the faithful were forced to travel many weary miles over almost impassable roads to receive the consolations of our holy religion. As early as 1846 the Parish of Milford was formed, which included the present parishes of Hopkinton, Medway, Holliston, Ashland, Upton, Marlboro', Maynard, Rock Bottom, Westboro', Cordaville and Saxonville. Rev. Father Boyce of Worcester was appointed first pastor, assisted by Rev. Father Gibson, by whom regular monthly services were instituted in the surrounding towns; the priest being obliged to travel from place to place, oftentimes exposed to the inclemency of the weather, to care for the wants of his devoted flock. Previous to this time the Catholics of Hopkinton attended Mass at the homes of Dominic McDevitt and Edward McGovern, both of Milford; but upon the arrival of Father Boyce as pastor of Milford, services were held at the residence of John McDonough, who sympathized with and materially aided these early pioneers in their unswerving fidelity to their holy cause. Still they remained unsatisfied and longed for a church wherein they might worship God according to the dictates of conscience. The faith of Saints Patrick and Columba glowed in their hearts; nor could they rest until they had a place wherein a priest might dwell and preach the word of God. With this object in view, a meeting was called in November, 1849, by John Wilson, a Protestant, at his home on Mt. Auburn Street, where were assembled all the Catholic men, twenty-two in number, from the outlying districts—very few then resided in the town proper. What transpired at that meeting is best told in the words of Michael Raferty, an eyewitness, and the oldest Catholic resident living: "I have attended many meetings, both political and religious, but never have I witnessed such enthusiasm displayed as at that first meeting of the Catholics of Hopkinton, and to John Wilson must be given the honor of being the first to propose the establishment of a Catholic Church in our town. His actions on that occasion were something not soon to be forgotten, and his generosity is worthy of record. Seven hundred dollars were subscribed in a few moments, and we voted to build a House of Prayer."

The following day Dr. Pratt offered an acre of land (now a portion of the Catholic Cemetery) as a site for the proposed church. Michael Raferty was appointed to confer with Father Boyce, who in the meanwhile had received an offer from another source. This was from E. A. Bates, Esq., a citizen who owned considerable property on what is now known as Cedar Street, and, wishing to enhance the value of the same, offered Father Boyce an acre of land and $200, provided the building was erected within a certain time. The offer was accepted, Father Boyce paying $100; but the building was not begun before 1851.

Toward the close of the year 1849, Father Boyce was succeeded by Rev. Father Hamilton, assisted by Father McGrath, who immediately undertook the arduous work of erecting a church on the site previously selected. The following year Father Farrilly, of Saxonville, succeeded Father Hamilton, coming here as often as necessity required, and holding services at the home of Mr. John McDonough, and later in the old Town Hall.

The labors and the sacrifices of the pioneer missionaries of the East form the most important part of our Catholic history. They are chronicled in the traditions of the faithful, and need not be recited here.

Despite his manifold duties and the countless sacrifices incident to so great an undertaking, Father Farrilly determined to build a Church, and early in 1851 the contract was awarded to Artemus Johnson, of Holliston, for the erection of a wooden church, sixty by forty feet, known as St. Malachi's. Two years later an addition was made, and here the Catholics of Hopkinton knelt 'neath the shadowing protection of the cross of Christ and heard the Word of God.

It was in the spring of 1854 that Father Farrilly was transferred from Saxonville to Milford, where he was stationed as resident pastor, with charge of the original parish heretofore mentioned, assisted by Father O'Beirne and Father Welch, of Natick, lately deceased. Three weary years he labored assiduously for the welfare of his people, when at length his rugged frame, weakened, no doubt, by years of unceasing toil, fell a prey to a disease which resulted in his death in August, 1857. His remains were interred in the church-yard, where they reposed until August 15, 1883, at which time they were transferred to the Catholic cemetery, where a monu-

[1] By Thos. H. Lenihan.

ment had been erected in his honor by his old Hopkinton parishioners. September 15, 1857, Rev. P. Cuddihy, present rector of St. Mary's Parish at Milford, was appointed his successor, who divided the old parish with Father Welch, who had previously acted as curate to Father Farrilly, receiving for himself the present towns of Milford, Hopkinton, Medway, Holliston, Ashland, Marlboro' and Upton. This system continued as late as 1866, at which time Father Cuddihy gave up Hopkinton, Ashland, Marlboro', and commenced the building of a new church in Milford. The history of Father Cuddihy's pastorate during the nine years he remained with us, is but the repetition of what every priest has been obliged to undergo, whose mission was to sow the seed of wisdom in a sparsely-settled locality. Yet Father Cuddihy merits more than a passing notice for his indefatigable exertions, and the respect and esteem in which he is held to-day by his people is the best criterion by which to judge of his ability as a man and his zealous devotion as a priest in his sacred profession. Upon the retirement of Father Cuddihy, July, 1866, his curate, Father Barry, was appointed first resident Catholic pastor of Hopkinton, with charge of Westboro', Ashland and Cordaville. This was the real beginning of the Hopkinton Parish, and during its brief existence of twenty-four years what has it not accomplished?

The work done in the short time which has intervened since the institution of this parish shows more plainly than any words of mine the noble generosity which has ever been characteristic of this people, and the self-sacrificing, zealous spirit of the pastors, who, from time to time, had charge of this devoted flock. Father Barry diligently followed in the footsteps of his predecessors, and what he accomplished during his mission of four short years here will not soon be forgotten. April 1, 1870, he was transferred to Rockport, where he remained until his death, which occurred Jan. 7, 1883. His remains lie at rest in our own cemetery, as it had always been his desire to return to his former parishioners. A few months ago the St. John's C. T. and L. Society erected in his honor a massive and costly monument as a memorial to one whose services were as lasting as they were exceptional.

Upon the removal of Father Barry, Father Minetti, an Italian by birth, assumed charge April 23, 1870, remaining in charge until Oct., 1872, at which time he returned to Italy, giving place to Father Ryan, formerly assistant rector of St. Joseph's, Boston. Soon after the advent of Father Minetti the Boston diocese was divided, Springfield being the new See, with Right Rev. P. T. O'Reilly in charge. This left Hopkinton and Ashland as one parish, Westboro' and Cordaville having been included in the new diocese. It was not until August, 1877, that Hopkinton became a separate parish, at which time Rev. J. S. Cullen, present rector of St. Stephen's, South Framingham, and formerly curate to Rev. Father Ryan, was placed over a new parish, comprising the towns of Ashland and Framingham. Meanwhile, Hopkinton had thrived prosperously. Factories had been built, and the Catholic population, which a few years before numbered but a few hundred souls, steadily increased, until at the time of Father Ryan's arrival they numbered nearly two thousand souls. This, together with the poor condition of St. Malachi's Church, called for a larger and more substantial place of worship. Accordingly, several meetings were held relative to the proposed new church, until at a meeting held in 1875, arrangements were completed for the erection of a granite edifice, to be known as the Church of St. John the Evangelist. The land on Church Street was purchased from the late Dr. Pratt, at a cost of $6000, and the laying of the foundation commenced in May, 1876, the first sod being turned by Father Ryan himself. Thence the work rapidly progressed, and May 15, 1877, we had the pleasure of seeing the corner-stone laid with imposing rites, by the Most Rev. John J. Williams, Archbishop of Boston. Rev. Fr. Marsden, of Lawrence, delivered the oration. No delay was now permitted, as the "Old Church" had become rather unsafe, and all were desirous of entering St. John's. At length the basement was completed, and Christmas morning, 1878, Mass was celebrated for the first time by Rev. Father Ryan, which my friend, Rev. Father J. J. O'Connor, now of Cleveland, Ohio, and myself had the honor of serving. What a Mass was that! Never did the pealing anthems resound more joyously than did our heartfelt Alleluias on that happy morn. The very air of heaven seemed to re-echo with the joyous "Gloria in Excelsis," and the sublime strain of the "Credo." How happy was our beloved pastor that morning; how feelingly he spoke of the kindness and generosity extended him in the work he had undertaken, and the gratifying results which had attended his every effort; closing his admirable discourse by wishing us a merry Christmas and a happy, prosperous future. And we! Were we silent? Never were more heartfelt prayers uttered than were poured forth that morning for the health and prosperity of our dear pastor, who had already begun to show signs of weariness from the mighty load with which he was over-burdened. Still he persevered in his endeavor, overseeing the whole work himself, both at the church and at the quarry, until at length, broken-down by his persistent labors, he was forced to yield to the entreaties of his friends, and January 11, 1881, started to make a tour of the south for the purpose of recruiting his health, now very much impaired. Meanwhile, the building had been completed, except the interior upstairs, and the spire; St. Malachi's had been torn down, the lumber disposed of, and the land sold.

The finances of the parish were in an excellent condition, Father Ryan having paid, during 1880,

$13,000 of the debt, which in all amounted to scarcely $25,000.

On the eve of his departure all the parishioners assembled at the church to bid him farewell, never thinking for a moment it was the last time they should ever see him, and presented him on that occasion with a purse of $700 as a slight token of their affection and regard for him. The next morning he departed, and during the following months of his absence frequent letters told of his speedy recovery till we had been lured into the hope of seeing him return in perfect health. Alas! how sad, on awaking Saturday morning, March 26, 1881, word was flashed over the wires announcing the death of our faithful pastor at St. Louis, of spinal meningitis, which he contracted during his brief sojourn there on his way home. He had spent the intervening time traveling through Florida, Nassau and Cuba, and was returning home much improved in health when the fatal disease seized him which terminated in his death. His body arrived on the 29th; escorted from the station by the grandest funeral cortege ever witnessed in this vicinity. Two days he laid in state in the basement of the church, which was crowded day and night by the thousands who came to do honor to his memory.

The funeral took place Wednesday, preceded by a Solemn High Mass of Requiem, in which Rev. J. S. Cullen, a former curate, was celebrant; Rev. T. Maginnis, of Jamaica Plains, Deacon; and Rev. P. A. McKenna, Marlboro', Sub-deacon. An eloquent panegyric was preached by Rev. Jno. M. Kremmer, of Southbridge, a life-long friend of the deceased. Over 150 priests from all parts of the State were present at the obsequies, the church was heavily draped, the whole town in mourning and business generally suspended.

In the words of Hamlet, of him we can say: "He was a man, taken for all in all, we shall not look upon his like again." He had devoted his time, labor, ay! even his life to promote an enterprise which shall ever stand a monument to his untiring energy. Father Ryan was born in Boston, December 26, 1845. The greater part of his youth was spent at Lawrence, Mass., whither he went with his parents while yet a mere boy. At an early age he entered Montreal College, when having completed his collegiate course he entered Troy Seminary, and was ordained to the holy priesthood December 25, 1865. His first charge was St. Joseph's Parish, Boston, where he remained until transferred to Hopkinton, in November, 1872. Would that it were permitted us to give in detail the edifying history of his labors while in our midst; and yet! where is the need? Though ten years have passed since he was laid to rest his memory still lives in the hearts of the people, who will ever hold him in loving remembrance.

After the demise of Rev. Father Ryan conjecture was rife as to his probable successor. Rev. F. J. Glynn, of Brockton, Mass., then curate here, retained full charge until a pastor should be appointed. Nearly every priest in the diocese was mentioned as the next rector; nor was it a matter of slight importance, as the condition of affairs needed an able administrator. Here was a costly church half finished, with quite a debt when the size of the parish—about 2000 souls—is taken into consideration. Some little time elapsed, however, before the appointment was made, and it was not until the Sunday after Easter, April 24th, that Father Mohan, who had been selected to fill the vacancy, arrived. Up to this time he had been rector at Ayer, Mass., but, obedient to his Bishop, cheerfully resigned a flourishing parish to accept one which required the work of years and care before he could hope to enjoy the fruits of his labors. Yet Father Mohan was not a man likely to become alarmed at the enormity of the work laid out for him, nor disheartened at the well-nigh hopeless task of completing the church.

The financial strain under which the people had been laboring prior to his coming had necessitated a cessation of the same at least for a brief period, and accordingly Fr. Mohan contented himself by renewing the Church Debt Society instituted some years previously by Fr. Ryan.

This was a society formed for the purpose of liquidating the debt on the church by equalizing the burden so that all should pay a monthly assessment which, though small, amounted to quite an item in the year's income. During the next few years it thrived, but afterwards gradually fell away, until finally in 1888 it ceased to exist altogether. Having permitted one year to pass without calling on the people for any subscription aside from the ordinary revenues of the church, Fr. Mohan thought it time to make some endeavor to remove altogether the debt which he had been steadily diminishing. But ere he began, a calamity as direful as it was unexpected befell the town, which for the time being paralyzed the business interests and delayed for a considerable time all prospects of completing the church. The morning of April 4, 1882, was a dark one indeed for Hopkinton. About 2 o'clock A. M., we were awakened from our beds to find the very heart of the town, where stood our principal factory, enveloped in flames. Aid was quickly sent from the surrounding towns, but vain were all endeavors to check the onward rush of the flames which now presented one vast wall of fire extending from the cemetery to Walcot Street. Dark, very dark seemed the future of Hopkinton to that grief-stricken throng gazing upon the ruins on that fatal morning; utterly hopeless seemed every prospect of ever again attaining the prosperity which up to that time we had enjoyed. Then spread forth the rumor, discouraging indeed to those who had depended for their livelihood upon that factory, that the company would not rebuild. It was verified but too soon, as a few months later the firm of Bridges & Co. commenced the erection of a new factory at South Framingham. That

was a severe blow to Hopkinton, one from which the town never fully recovered. All thought of completing the church was now at an end, and it was deemed impracticable to attempt to pay off the old debt. The people generally were in poor circumstances with no prospect of brighter days to which they might look forward, and accordingly it was thought advisable to let matters rest for a while at least and allow them time to recover from the effects of the sad calamity which had befallen them. As in the previous year Fr. Mohan contented himself with the proceeds of the Church Debt Society calling for no subscriptions until the following spring when a collection was taken up which reduced the standing debt considerably. Early in June, 1885, he was transferred to Everett, being succeeded by Rev. M. D. Murphy, our present pastor. During his ministration here he had endeared himself to his people by his modest, kindly bearing and exceptional piety. He was an earnest advocate in the cause of temperance and was charitable beyond measure. As a testimony of the appreciation with which his many good qualities were received on the eve of his departure he was presented with a large purse by his parishioners, who assembled in the basement of the church to bid him farewell and wish him a hearty God Speed. The altar boys at the same time presented him with a beautiful gold pyx.

Time and space do not permit us to give the credit due to each one of the different curates who so ably seconded the efforts of their pastors in the interest of God and religion. Would that it were permitted us to dwell on the records of the past, giving to each his full share of praise, so richly deserved, from the time of the advent of Fr. Barry, first resident-pastor, to the present time; but we must be content to remember them as we knew them.

Below are given the names in the order of their succession: Rev. Fr. Le Bretin, August to October, 1869; Rev. Fr. O'Farrell, October, 1869, to November, 1870; Rev. Fr. McNamara, May, 1871, to December, 1871; Rev. Fr. Cullen, at present pastor at South Framingham, December, 1871, to August, 1877; Rev. Fr. Glynn, of Brockton, November, 1878, to December, 1881; Rev. Fr. Whalen, December, 1881, to February, 1883; Rev. Fr. McManus, of Salem, April, 1883, to November, 1885; Rev. Fr. Fagan, December, 29, 1885, to the present time.

In the summer of 1885 the Rev. M. D. Murphy received his appointment as pastor of this parish, which was already encumbered by a heavy debt. This was entirely liquidated in a short period of time, and the church, which remained for years in an unfinished condition, with no prospect of completion, dedicated with the most gorgeous details of ceremonial ever witnessed in New England. It is a noteworthy fact that the two great ecclesiastical dignitaries on this occasion were the same who were selected to act in a similar capacity at Baltimore, on the occasion of the one hundredth anniversary of the establishment of the hierarchy of America. Mt. Rev. J. J. Williams, D.D., Archbishop of Boston, celebrant, and the Mt. Rev. P. J. Ryan, D.D., Archbishop of Philadelphia, orator.

Our sketch ends here, as it is Father Murphy's desire that this work, and not the pen of any individual, bespeak his praise.

*Non nobis Domine non nobis sed nomini tuo da gloriam.*

### EARLY SETTLERS.

Hopkinton was first settled in 1710 or '12. There were some peculiar facts in the settlement of the place, which had an effect on the character of the people. The first settlers did not come in colonies, as in other places, nor by the way of relationship or acquaintance, but single and alone, seeking a home. They came from almost as many different places as there were individuals; the most of the first settlers came from Sudbury, Framingham, Sherborn, Concord, Needham and Marlborough. There was one element that entered largely into the character of these settlers. They must have had some knowledge of the place where they were to make their homes; there were rocks, hills and an almost unknown and unbroken forest. The soil was rich, but required the hardest possible labor for its cultivation. To overcome such obstacles one must have indomitable courage and energy, a self-reliance and a will-power that never tires, and only those who had such qualities would seek here a home. Early in 1719 the town received an important addition by the settlement of some Scotish families. A century before their ancestors had emigrated from Argyleshire, in the west of Scotland, to the counties of Londonderry and Antrim, in the north of Ireland, where they and their descendants shared largely in the persecutions of the Protestants, in the reign of Charles the First and James the Second. Burdened with rents and tithes, and thirsting for the enjoyments of civil and religious liberty, three Presbyterian ministers, with many of their congregations resolved on removal to this country, of which they had heard flattering reports. In the autumn of 1718, 120 families arrived, some in Boston and some in Portland. Some eighteen families of the 120 in the spring of 1716 came to Hopkinton.

Among this number was Hugh Black, William Montgomery, James Collier (one of the first selectmen elected in the town), Samuel and James Walk, John, Robert and Patrick Hambleton, Robert McFarlane, Robert McCook, Robert Hustons, William Donaghy, Samuel Crooks and Joseph Young, the ancestor of Brigham Young.

Among the first settlers were Joseph Bixby, the father of Abner Bixby, born August 30, 1712, and is the earliest recorded birth to be found on the records. Captain John Wood, elected on the Board of Selectmen in 1724, and "died Aug$^{t}$ ye 21, 1725;" Henry Mel-

len, who, it is said, built the first house in what is now Hopkinton, near the Sheffield place; "Samuel Comins, one of y^e^ builders of y^e^ meeting-house," who came to this place with his wife, Lydia, and six children, from Needham, in 1716; John How, in whose house the meetings were held previous to the building of the meeting-house, and others.

According to the census of 1845 the following schedule shows the agricultural product of the town:

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Indian Corn | 8,400 | bushels, | value | 6,300 | dollars. |
| Rye | 1,235 | " | " | 940 | " |
| Barley | 677 | " | " | 457 | " |
| Oats | 4,226 | " | " | 1,378 | " |
| Potatoes | 17,417 | " | " | 4,353 | " |
| Other Vegetables | 600 | " | " | 450 | " |
| Hay | 1334 | tons | " | 17,238 | " |
| Fruit | 40,155 | bushels | " | 5,366 | " |
| Butter | 31,915 | lbs. | " | 4,676 | " |
| Cheese | 11,397 | " | " | 590 | " |

POPULATION.—1776. 1134; 1790, 1317; 1800, 1372; 1810, 1345, 1820. 1655: 1830, 1809; 1840. 2245; 1850, 2801, 1855, 3934; 1860, 4340; 1865, 4132; 1870, 4419; 1875, 4503, 1880, 4601; 1885, 3922; 1890, 4063.

*Boot and Shoe Manufactory.*—The cause of the rapid increase of the population from 1840, when it was 2145, to 1860, when it was 4340, notwithstanding the loss of Unionville in 1850, a loss of nearly 1000, was the successful prosecution of the manufacture of boots and shoes. To this town belongs the credit of showing to the world that the bottoms of a boot or shoe might be put on by wooden pegs. In 1820 Joseph Walker, a descendant of Thomes Walker, the first "clark of the markit, which office he held for one fifty years," in Hopkinton, made the discovery that he could, instead of sticking on the sole of a boot or shoe, as had been the practice heretofore, fasten the parts together by inserting rows of pegs, cut from well-seasoned birch or maple wood. This discovery has produced a great and wonderful revolution in the manufacture of boots and shoes in the New England States. Mr. Walker with his five sons long carried on the business in this town. He died January 9, 1852.

In 1826 two of his sons, Leonard and Lovett set up for themselves, and for a number of years continued to carry their boots and shoes to Boston and Providence in a one-horse wagon. The work at that time was done by hand, and in small shops attached to or near by the dwellings of the workmen. By degrees division of labor was introduced in the business, and machinery driven by steam-power required larger shops. Our manufacturers then had the privileges and were proud to stamp their names on their works. But not so in this day of improvements.

Judging from the names we read on the boots and shoes manufactured in Hopkinton at the present time, one would imagine that the first settlers had left, and the Dutch and Greeks have taken their places. Mr. Lee Claflin, father of ex-Governor Claflin, commenced the making of boots and shoes in Hayden Row in 1840, employing L. H. Bowker to do the work, while he himself attended to the sale of the goods in Boston. Mr. Bowker was afterward of the firm of Phipps & Bowker. The firm of Davenport & Gibbs commenced business about this time. Claflin, Coburn & Co., commenced the business in the old meeting-house previous to 1847, on Main Street, where they remained until their new shop was built, in 1850. The business was removed to Framingham, in 1883. S. & A. Crook commenced the business in 1849 in the J. Walker shop on Hayden Row Street, where they remained until 1853, when then removed into the old meeting-house on Grove Street, and remained there until March, 1860, when they removed into their present quarters, the third if not the second largest boot and shoe factory in the State, containing over sixty-five square feet of floorage; the machinery is driven by a one hundred horse-power engine, the capacity of the establishment being thirty-six hundred pairs per day.

The Messrs. Crooks are natives of Hopkinton and descendants of Samuel Crook, who came from Londonderry, Ireland, and settled in this place in 1719.

Erastus Thompson & Co.—Mr. Thompson came to Hopkinton and commenced the boot and shoe business in 1846, under the firm-name of Thompson, Bales & Barker, in the upper story of the old Coffee-house store on Main Street. The firm was dissolved in 1853. Mr. Thompson continued the business in the same place until 1857, when he removed to his new shop, and the business has been carried on under the present firm-name until the present time. Mr. Thompson died in January, 1885; since that time the business has been carried on by his sons.

The factory is 40x120, four floors, machinery run by steam and has a capacity of 1200 cases per day. A. Coburn commenced business with W. F. Claflin, brother of the ex-Governor, in the Woodard shop on Hayden Row Street, in 1855; the firm continued until 1870, when it was dissolved, and a new firm formed under the name of A. Coburn Son & Co. A new factory was built on the site of the old factory in 1859, which was destroyed by fire Aug. 27, 1889, which was replaced by a factory on the same site, forty by one hundred and eighty, with an annex twenty-seven by thirty, four floors, and is the best constructed factory in the town and has a capacity of 1200 pairs per day.

G. & F. W. Wood & Co., of Woodville, a part of Hopkinton. They commenced business in 1867, in a building on Wood Street, 25x50, four floors. Employment was given to about forty persons, the output being 1200 cases the first year, the result of hand-work alone. In 1870 they bought of their father, Colonel Albert Wood (a descendant of Captain John Wood, one of the first Board of Selectmen, elected in 1724, and died August 21, 1725, and from whom the village received its name), the stone mill formerly used by Colonel Wood as a cotton factory, and in 1877 they built a new building, 36x90, four floors, the extensive machinery being run by water-power, the total capacity of the whole establishment being 1100 pairs per day.

The Wood brothers are natives of Hopkinton and the pioneers of the business in their native village.

In 1850 there was eleven boot and shoe factories in Hopkinton.

In 1855 the value of boots and shoes manufactured in Hopkinton amounted to $1,058,820; males employed, 1233; females, 88; total, 1321.

In 1885: value, $1,562,837; males employed, 737; females, 164; total, 901, showing an increase in valuation of over $500,000, and a decrease of over 400 hands, the effect of machinery in thirty years.

John Young, a descendant of Joseph Young, who came from Londonderry, Ireland, and settled in Hopkinton in 1719, was born in Hopkinton, March 7, 1763. He was the father of Brigham Young, the *Mormon*. He moved from Hopkinton to Whittingham, Vt., in January, 1801, where Brigham was born, June 1st of the same year. John returned to Hopkinton and lived on Saddler Hill.

Walter McFarland, son of Ebenezer McFarland and descendant of Robert McFarland, born in 1749. He represented the town in the Legislature for twelve years and served in the Senate for the year 1787. He held many important positions of public trust. By occupation a farmer and civil engineer. Died in 1827.

Lee Claflin, son of Ebenezer and Sarah Claflin, was born in Hopkinton, November 19, 1791, and died February 23, 1871. Mr. Claflin was the architect of his own fortune. He had no ancestry to boast of and no one to help him so much as he helped himself. He was the first president of the Hopkinton Bank and through his influence, with that of Colonel Valentine, D. Bucklin and others, the Hopkinton Academy was instituted. He was in his day and time prominent in the boot and shoe business and a great friend of the Methodist Society and served one term in the Senate.

John Barrett, grandson of Samuel Barrett, the first settled minister in Hopkinton was born in Hopkinton in 1769, and died April 4, 1821. He was the author of an English Grammar, which was published in 1819. He was remarkable as a teacher of the Classic Language and was one of the teachers of Horace Mann.

Col. Joseph Valentine, son of Samuel Valentine, born in Hopkinton, November, 1776, and died March 26, 1845. He possessed fine business capacity and was for a long time one of the most prominent men, of the town. He was a delegate in the convention for the revision of the Constitution in 1820, and represented the town in the General Court for six years, and served as chief marshal at the consecration of Bunker Hill Monument.

Col. Albert Wood was born in Hopkinton, August 1, 1801, and died in 1887. Possessed of sterling common sense, he for the long period of his life was one of the most prominent men of the town. He was previous to 1845 in the manufacture of cotton cloths and twine. The statistics of the cotton industry for 1845 show the following facts: Cotton consumed, 280,000 pounds; manufactured, 612,000 yards; value, $30,500; twine manufactured, 20,000 pounds; value, $2,800; batting manufactured, 30,000 pounds; value, $1400; males employed, forty; females employed, fifty. This industry was carried on in Massachusetts by M. Wood, who was the father of Woodville.

The machinery was run by water-power supplied by White Hall Pond.

He represented the town in the Legislature in 1856 and 1857, and held many other town offices, and was a man of sterling integrity.

Capt. Daniel Shays, the leader of Shays' Rebellion in 1786–87, son of Patrick Shays, was born in Hopkinton, at the "Shays place" on Saddle Hill (where at the present time the old well and cellar can be seen), in 1747. He left Hopkinton when about twenty-one years old, and served in the Army of the Revolution. He raised a company of which he was appointed captain, and was wounded in the service. After the war he settled in that part of Pelham now Prescott. He finally settled in Sparta, where he died poor September 29, 1825. He was of Scotch descent, and the name on the early records is spelled Shea, Sha, and sometimes Psha.

At a meeting of the trustees held in Boston, 1711, it was, "voted, 1st, that the committee for signing leases to the tenants of the lands in Hopkinton be directed and empowered to allot and set out 12,500 acres of the best and most improvable of the land, within said township. 2d, that they are directed to lay out 100 acres of land for the ministry in such convenient place and manner as they shall find most suitable for that use; that 100 acres of land shall be laid out for the first minister that shall be ordained and settled in the town, to be for him and his heirs for the term of ninety-nine years from the 25th of March last past, free from paying any rent, and that 100 acres shall be laid out for the school a training-field and burying-yard by said committee, as they shall judge most accommodable, and that 200 more shall be reserved to be allotted for other public uses, as the trustees from time to time shall see meet to direct. 3d. That the residue and remainder of the lands over and above the above 12,500 acres within said township belonging to the trustees, either by purchase or the General Court grant, (the cedar swamp that part of the town grant by the General Court excepted), shall and remain a common to and among the tenants that shall hold these lands by lease under the said trustees for their use and benefit, each tenant to have a right and privilege to said common, according to the quantity of land contained and specified in their leases for and during their term."

"The within is a true copy of Record Book of Hopkinton Records No. 3, Page 37. per CALEB HAYDEN, Reg.

"This Indenture, made the twenty-fifth day of March in the twenty-third year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King Defender of the Faith, &c., Annoque Domini, 1750. Between His Excellancy, William Shirley, Esq., The Honorable Jonathan Belcher, William Dumer and Spencer Phips, Esq., Paul Dudley, Edward Hutchinson, Josiah Willard, Jacob Wendell, Esqs., The Rev. Dr. Joseph Sewall, The Rev. Edward Holyoke, President of Harvard College in Cambridge; The Rev. Nehemiah Walter, minister of Roxbury; The Rev. Nathaniel Appleton, minister of Cambridge; Samuel Sewall, Andrew Oliver, Thomas Hutchinson, Esq., and Mr Edward Brumfield, merchant, all inhabitants within

his Majesty Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, Trustees appointed by a Decree in his Majesty's High Court of Chancery, Dated the nineteenth day of March, Anno. Dom. 1712, for the purchasing houses and lands for the perpetuating the Charity of the Honorable Edward Hopkins, Esq., and improving of the same, On the One part. and includes John Jones, James Work, Henry Millen, Benjamin Wood and John Rockwood, Selectmen of Hopkinton, in the County of Middlesex, and their successors within the Province aforesaid, of the other Part; Witnesseth, that the said William Shirley, Jonathan Belcher, Wm. Dummer, Spencer Phips, Paul Dudley, Edward Hutchinson, Josiah Willard, Jacob Wendall, Esq., Joseph Sewall, Edward Holyoke, Nehh Walter, Nathaniel Appleton, Samuel Sewall, Andrew Oliver, Thomas Hutchinson and Edward Bromfield, Trustees as aforesaid, as well for and in consideration of the Rents and Services herein after reserved and of the performance of the Covenants and Agreements herein after expressed and mentioned to be kept, done and performed on the part and behalf of the said John Jones, James Wark, Henry Millen & others; as also for other good and valuable causes and consideratons them here unto especially moving, Have demised, granted, and to Farm, Letten, and by these presents do demise, grant and to farm-lett unto the said Selectmen and their successors, three certain tract or parcel of land scituate, lying and being in Hopkinston, within the County of Middlesex aforesaid, containing one hundred acres, as surveyed and laid out by John Jones, Surveyor, being under oath, for the use and benefit *of a Seed and training field and Burying place for said Hopkinston*, and is Bounded viz: Southerly on Wilsen and Gorden, westerly on a High way, northerly on Mr. Barrett and on highway, and Easterly on a highway and on Stimpson land, the other tract of forty-five acres Layeth at White hall, and is bounded southerly on Common land, westerly on Common land, northerly on John Kelly land, and Easterly on Common land, as may more appear by the plans annext.

"To Have and To Hold the above-mentioned demised Premises with the appurtenances, unto the said Selectmen, and their Successors, for the use aforesaid, for and during, and unto the full Era and Term of Nine hundred and ninety-nine years from the twenty-fifth day of March as above said, thence next ensuing and fully to be compleat and ended: Yielding and paying therefor yearly and every year during the said Term hereby demised unto the Treasurer of the said Trustees for the time being or his assigns the Yearly Rent of one pepper corn if demanded, next coming. And if it shall happen that the yearly Rent or Rents herein before Reserved, or any of them or any part thereof, shall be behind or unpaid, in part or in all, by the space of Thirty days next after any of the said days or Times on which the said ought to be paid as aforesaid, That then and from thenceforth it shall and may be lawful unto and for the Trustees or Treasurer there or his Successors and Assigns into the Demised premises and every or any part thereof with the appurtenances, to enter and distrain for the same: And the Distress or Distresses there found to take, lead, drive and carry away and the same to detain, impound and keep until the said yearly Rent and Rents in manner and form, as aforesaid Reserved, and the arrearages thereof, if any such shall be, shall be unto the said Trustees or Treasurer, or to their or his successors and assigns fully satisfied, contented and paid: And if it shall happen, that the said yearly Rent or Rents herein before Reserved shall be behind and unpaid in part or in all, and no distress made and taken as aforesaid during the thirty days above-mentioned, by the space of thirty days next after the expiration of the thirty days on which the same ought to have been paid, or a distress might have been made; That then and from thenceforth, It shall and may be lawful to and for the said Trustees or Treasurer, their and his successors and assigns into and upon the said Demised Premises and every part thereof with the appurtenances wholly, to re-enter and the same to have again, retain, repossess and enjoy in their former estate and title, anything in these Presents contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. And the said Selectmen, for themselves and their successors, and every of them, doth covenant, Grant and Agree to and with the said William Shirley, Jonathan Belcher, Wm. Dummer, Spencer Phips, Paul Dudley, Edward Hutchinson, Josiah Willard, Jacob Wendell, Esqr., Joseph Sewell, Edward Holyoke, Nehemiah Walter, Nathaniel Appleton, Samuel Sewell, Andrew Oliver, Thomas Hutchinson and Edward Bromfield, Trustees, as aforesaid, their successors and assigns, and every of them by these presents in manner and form following, That is to say, That the said Selectmen, or some of them, shall yearly and every year and from Time to Time during the said Term hereby Demised well and truly content, satisfy, pay or cause to be paid unto the said Trustees or Treasurer, and their or his successors or assigns the said yearly Rent or Rents herein before Reserved, and on the several Days or Times herein before appointed for the payment thereof, and in the same manner and form as the same shall grow due and payable, according to the true Intent and meaning of these Presents. And at the Expiration of the said Term or other Determination thereof, shall and will surrender and deliver up unto the said Trustees or Treasurer, their and his Successors, the same premises in like good and Tenantable Repair peaceably, quietly and willingly; and that he and they shall from time to time and at all times during the said Term pay all Rates and Taxes to Church and Common Wealth that shall be set and imposed, according to Law, upon him and them and the Premises. And the said Trustees, for themselves and successors, do Covenant, Promise and Agree to and with the said Selectmen and their successors, in manner and form following, That is to say, That they faithfully performing and fulfilling all and singular the Covenants, Agreements and Payments above Expressed, may and shall peaceably have, hold, possess and enjoy all the above Demised Premises, for and during the Term aforesaid, without Let, Trouble, Eviction or Disturbance from them the said Trustees or their Successors, or from any other Person or Persons, from, by or under them, or by their means or Procurement. And they further Covenant and Promise, That the said Selectmen and their Successors, holding and continuing in the Possession and Improvement of the Premises, under the faithful performance of the Covenants, Agreements and Payments above expressed unto the Compleatment and Ending of the said Term of Nine hundred and ninety-nine years, without eviction or ejectment for breach of covenant at the expiration of the same may and shall, if he or they see cause, Renew their Lease for such Term of years, or for the Life or Lives as shall then be agreed upon, by and between the Lessor and Lessees that shall then be, without any alteration of the covenants and Agreements before expressed, Save only of the Rent to be then Reserved which yet the Trustees for themselves and Successors covenant, Promise and Agree to and with the said Selectmen and their successors, That it shall not be lawful for them nor will they Demand, Let and Reserve above Nine Pence per Acre for the said Lands and Premises, from and after the Expiration of the Term, as above said, at any time or for any Term whatsoever. And, Finally, the said Trustees, for themselves, their Successors and Assigns, do Agree, Covenant and Promise to Discharge and Save the said Selectmen and their successors from paying any Province Land Tax for Three-Quarters of the above Demised Lands. In Witness Whereof, the aforesaid parties to these Presents have interchangeably hereunto set their Hands and Seals the day and year first above writcen.

"Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of us, SAMUEL BALLARD. THOMAS BROMFIELD, } EDWARD HUTCHINSON. THOMAS HUTCHINSON. EDWARD BROMFIELD." [SEAL.]

"Memorandum—

"Whereas the within named Trustees at their Meeting November 16, 1720, have agreed and voted that the Residue and remainder of the Lands over and above Twelve Thousand five hundred Acres within the Township of Hopkinston belonging to the said Trustees either by purchase or the General Courts Grant (the Cedar Swamps in the Part of the Township granted by the General Court excepted), shall be and remain a Common to and among the Tenements, &c., Each Tenement to have Right and Privilege in the said Commons according to the quantity of Land specified in his Lease and during his term: That notwithstanding the Exception and Reservation of the Cedar Swamps as aforesaid all and singular the Tenants that shall take and sign Leases within three years, from the 25th of March last past, &c., shall be allowed the Benefit of cutting both Cedar and Pine in the said Swamps for covering, Flooring and finishing the Houses and Barns which they shall erect and maintain on the Premises; but they are prohibited cutting and carrying off any Timber out of the said swamps for sale and if any presume so to do, such shall be impeachable of waste, &c., as in and by the third, fourth and fifth votes past at the said meeting, more amply and plainly may appear, reference thereunto being had: Wherefore now, pursuant to the Direction and Power given unto us the Committee Subscribers unto this present Endorsement for ourselves and the within named Leesers and ou r and their Subscribers, We do Covenant and Grant to and with the within named Lessee, viz., His Executors, Administrators and Assigns to have and to hold a right and privilege in the said Common according to the Quantity of land, specified in the within written Lease for and during his Term. And further that the said Lessee and his Executors, Administrators and Assigns, shall, and may lawfully from time to time, have the benefit of cutting both Cedar and Pine, in the Swamps aforesaid, for the covering, flooring and finishing the Houses and Barns he shall erect upon the Premises within written. And the said Lessee for himself, his Heirs, Executors, Administrators and Assigns, doth Covenant and agree to and with the Lessers and their Successors not to cut or carry off timber of any kind out of the said Swamps for sale or any mor than for the Uses aforesaid on pain and penalty of being Impeached an Prosecuted for Waste.

"In Witness Whereof the Parties have interchangably set the ir hands and seals this Day of Anno Domini 17

"Signed sealed and Delivered in presence of us SAMUEL BALLARD, THOMAS BROMFIELD, } EDWARD HUTCHINSON [SEAL] THOMAS HUTCHINSON [SEAL] EDWARD BROMFIELD [SEAL]

"SUFFOLK, SS., Boston, Octo. 17, 1751.

"Edward Hutchinson, Thomas Hutchinson, Esqrs. and Edward Brom field acknowledged the above Instrument by them executed to be ther free act and deed.

"Before me JOHN FAYERWEATHER, Jus. Peace."

In closing the history of Hopkinton, there is much, if space would allow, that could be added. The schools of the town are in good condition and in the

hands of a competent superintendent, and a committee devoted to their interest. The town report for 1890 shows the followings statistics: number of schools of all grades, 23; number of pupils enrolled, 789; support of schools and incidentals, $12,693.16; Highways, $3000; street-lights, $250; support of the poor, $6000; incidentals, $1200; town officers, $1566; interest on town debt, $10,150; Memorial Day, $100.

The town has water-works which furnishes a liberal supply of good water.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

### HON. LEE CLAFLIN.

Hon. Lee Claflin[3], (Ebenezer[2], Ebenezer[1]), born in Hopkinton, November 19, 1791, married Sarah Adams, daughter of Elisha and Sarah (Watkins) Adams, December 19, 1815, certificate of the Rev. Isaac Bowney. Engaged in the tanning business in Milford as early as 1813; added the boot and shoe business about 1821. He rose from an humble beginning and many judicious steps to wealth and distinction. He represented the town in the Legislature in 1834. In 1839 or '40 he returned to Hopkinton, where he attained many honorable positions; having been a member of the State Senate in 1859, while a resident of that town. He was very early a prominent member of the Liberty Party, and was always active in the anti-slavery cause. He was instrumental in establishing three banks, of which he was the first president, the Milford, the Hopkinton, and the Hide and Leather, of Boston. He was greatly interested in all educational matters, being one of the three designated founders of Boston University. After South Carolina surrendered to the Federal arms, he took an active part in the purchase of the abandoned seminary at Orangeburg, which finally became Claflin University, which was named for him.

While an apprentice to Mr. Warren in Framingham he joined the Methodist Church of which he was a devoted and steadfast supporter all his life. He made many donations to the churches and literary institutions of that denomination, and frequent benefactions of a more general nature to the community. He was a man of great mental vigor as well as physical strength, which lasted to the end of his life. He died from the effects of an accident, Feb. 23, 1871.

By his first wife he had three sons, William, Charles Lee, who died in infancy, and Wilbur Fisk, who resided in Hopkinton until his death, August 31, 1885—she died April 6th, 1834. Mr. Claflin married March 8th, 1836, Polly Jones Harding, who survived him several years.

### SAMUEL AND ABRAM CROOKS.

The ancestors of Samuel and Abram Crooks were Scotch Presbyterians who, as runs the record, were originally dwellers in Argyleshire, in the west of Scotland. They went from there to Antrim and Londonderry, in the North of Ireland, as early as 1618. Just one hundred years later than this date, a colony of 120 families, among whom were the Crooks, emigrated to America, a portion of them landing in Portland, Maine, while the remainder came to Boston. Quite a large number of these colonists went northward and became the original settlers of Londonderry, Derry, Derryfield and other of the pioneer towns in New Hampshire, while another portion consisting of eighteen families journeyed westward and settled upon the high-lands of Hopkinton, in the winter of 1719. Among these sturdy settlers was Samuel Crooks, from whom, in the fifth generation, the subjects of this sketch are descended. First, Samuel; second, John; third, Abraham: fourth Samuel, who was the father of Samuel and Abraham, whose portraits accompany this sketch.

Their father, Samuel, was born in Hopkinton, August 22, 1792, and in March, 1818, married Emeline, daughter of Jonathan and Hannah (Thayer, Stearns, to whom were born three sons, John, Samuel and Abram. Their father was a farmer and became one of the leading spirits in the town. For many years he was superintendent of the Town Farm) and was a useful and valued citizen, who died in October, 1873, universally respected. Coming now to the fifth generation, we find the eldest *John* born, May 29, 1819; SAMUEL, the second, who was born in Hopkinton, December 17, 1821, and ABRAM, the youngest of the family, also born in Hopkinton, March 29, 1826. *Samuel* and *Abram* having been so intimately connected, and so closely identified with each other in all business matters, it is thought better to make the record of their lives a joint one, rather than to give them in separate sketches. The childhood days of these boys were spent on the farm, and their experiences doubtless were similar to those of the average New England farmer's boys. Their educational advantages were such as were commonly afforded by the District School, which was situated about a half mile from their home. Leaving school they were fully occupied with the ordinary farm duties, until at about the age of fifteen, they commenced in what has since proved to be their life-work, and which has, from very small beginnings, so wonderfully developed, that at this writing they stand *third* only in the output of their manufacture of all the boot and shoe manufactories of this Commonwealth.

They began by bottoming boots and shoes at the village of Woodville, in the western part of the town of Hopkinton. Here they gradually acquired a knowledge of the full details of this business as then prosecuted, and in 1849, commenced as boot and shoe manufacturers in the building then known as the Joseph Walker shop, which they rented from a man who had befriended them in the early part of their career as manufacturers. Hon. Lee Claflin, the father of Ex-Gov.—William Claflin, of Newtonville, Mass.



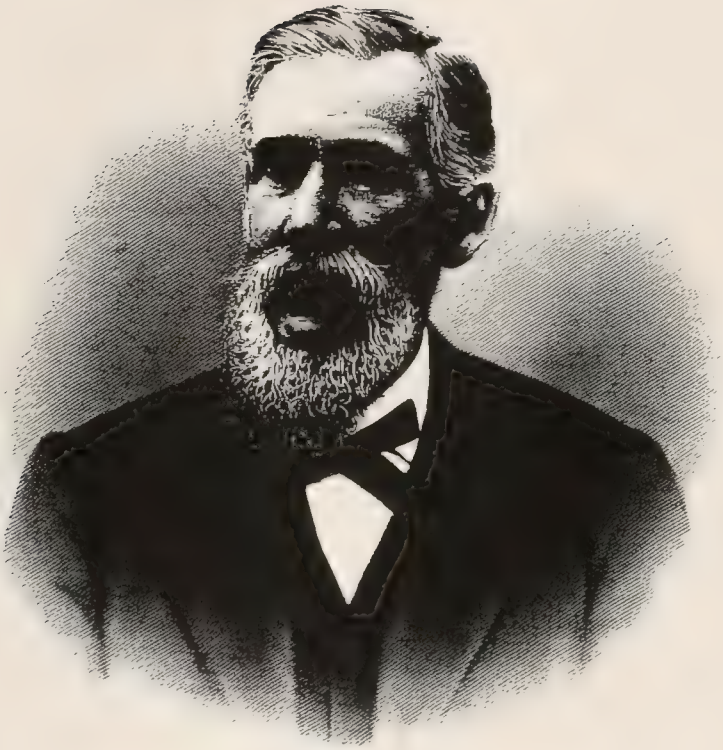
Wm. Claflin



Samuel Crooks



Abram Crooks



L. B. Mayhew

Here they remained steadily increasing their business until 1853, when they removed to Grove Street and carried on a thriving business in "*the old meeting-house*" which after disuse for purposes of religious worship was fitted up for a manufactory. Here they continued until 1860, when for the purpose of securing more extensive and better facilities for conducting their large business, they removed to the "Davenport Block" on Main Street, in Hopkinton, where they have since remained. The premises now occupied by them cover an area of about two acres, and the main shop is an imposing building of five stories, and is supplied with the latest appliances and machinery, all of which is driven by an engine of 100 horse-power. In this shop are employed about 500 operatives, who are furnished by this firm with steady and remunerative employment, and the result of their busy and skilled handiwork is shown in the daily completion on an average of over three thousand pairs of boots and shoes which go into nearly all parts of the world through the agency of the celebrated house of William Claflin, Coburn & Co., of Boston, who handle all of this immense output. The style of the firm as it has existed for nearly forty years is S. & A. Crooks & Co. Samuel Crooks has been identified with the Orthodox Church since 1842, and has taken an active part in its welfare, and contributed largely to its support. While declining to take any active part in the official line of political affairs, the Messrs. Crooks have been Republicans ever since the organization of that party. Samuel has been quite prominent in the financial affairs of the town, and for several years the vice-president and a director in the Hopkinton National Bank, and also vice-president of the Hopkinton Savings Bank, both of which are thriving institutions, and both Samuel and Abram have contributed very largely to the success and the importance of this beautiful town, and the prosperity, wealth and happiness of her citizens. November 13, 1844, Samuel Crooks married Sarah B., daughter of Ezekiel and Betsey (Johnson) Guy, and there have been born to them seven children—Emeline E., Charles H., Mary E., Alice M., Herman R., Jennie L. and George H., all of whom except Jennie L. are deceased. Jennie L. was married December 13, 1883, to G. A. Bridges, and resides in Hopkinton. Abram Crooks was married November 27, 1849, to Annie M. Guy, a sister of the wife of Samuel. From this union there have been three children—Florence I., Mary A. and Arthur R. Of these there are two living—Mary A. and Arthur R. Florence I. died May 22, 1877, aged twenty-one years. Mary A. was married in October, 1882, to Frank Thompson, and they resided in Hopkinton. Arthur R. married October, 1889, Lillian, daughter of Henry and Marietta A. (Fiske) Adams, and they reside in Hopkinton.

The mother of the Messrs. Crooks died April, 1864.

### LOWELL BOWKER MAYBRY.

The unostentatious routine of private life, although in the aggregate more important to the welfare of the community, cannot from its nature figure in the public annals. But the names of men who distinguish themselves for the possession of those qualities of character which so largely contribute to the success of private life and to the public stability, of men who have been exemplary in their personal and social relations, thus winning the affection, respect and confidence of those around them, ought not to perish. Their example is more valuable to the majority of local readers than that of illustrous heroes, statesmen and writers, and all are benefited by the delineation of those traits of character, which find scope and exercise in the common walks of life. Among the individuals of this class few are better entitled to be held in respectful remembrance than the subject of this sketch. His ancestors were among the early settlers of Hopkinton. His father was Dexter L. Maybry and was born April 22, 1799. He carried on at different times in his life both farming and the boot and shoe business. He married Mary Gage Bowker, who was born Nov. 30, 1801, and they had five children,—Lowell B., Susan L., Sarah L., Samuel D., and Eliza C.

Lowell B. was born Aug. 28, 1820, in Hopkinton, which has been his permanent home since that date. His childhood and youth were as uneventful as were those of the average New England boy. As the first born there would naturally come to him a degree of responsibility for the care of a younger brother and sisters, who a little later on became the sharers in childhood sports and school-day duties. Lowell attended the district school in the winter months and received such education as could there be obtained. Leaving school he went into the boot shop of his Uncle Lovett H. Bowker in Hayden Row to learn that business and there he remained for a long period. And becoming well versed in all details of this manufacture, he in 1854 took charge of Bowker & Phipps' large boot factory in the centre of the town, also the currying business which was connected with it, where he remained eight years.

He became prominently associated with the town affairs, being elected a director of the Hopkinton National Bank in 1854, where he served continuously until 1876, when a further expression of confidence was shown by his being elected to the presidency, which position he still holds. He had but little taste for politics and declined nominations to various positions of political trust. Being strongly opposed to slavery he very naturally affiliated with the Republicans, and has acted with them ever since their organization. Mr. Maybry is a member of the Congregational Church and contributes to its support. He is a lover of music and has for over fifty years occupied a place in the choir of that church. He has also had a hand in the organization of the various musical associations of the town.

Mr. Maybry has been twice married,—first, September 22, 1847, to Sophia P. Walker, who died May 15, 1884, and second, February 27, 1889, to Mrs. Mary M. Glidden, of Claremont, N. H., who is now living. Mr. Maybry was, for many years, treasurer and collector of the town of Hopkinton, and has served on the Board of Selectmen. He has also, for many years, had the management of the large real-estate interests of Hon. William Claflin in this town, by whom he is highly esteemed as trustworthy and reliable. He is also the manager of several other large estates. In matters of public policy his views are sought, and he has the confidence and esteem of his fellow-citizens of all parties. He has an intense love of the beautiful in nature, and is a successful farmer and an amateur florist.

### CROMWELL McFARLAND.

This family was one of the colony of Scotch and Irish families that emigrated to America in 1718, and many of whom settled in the vicinity of Hopkinton. The name of the first American ancestor was Robert, and he had a son, Ebenezer, who was a soldier in the War of the Revolution. Ebenezer had a son, Lawson, who was the father of the subject of this biographical notice. It seems proper here to note the fact that a brother of Ebenezer was born in Hopkinton, who became a very prominent citizen. He was Walter McFarland, a farmer, and also a skillful surveyor, in which latter capacity he laid out a large portion of Hopkinton and adjoining towns. He represented his native town in the lower branch of the Legislature for twelve years, and was for one term a member of the upper branch.

Cromwell, son of Lawson and Deborah (Rockwood) McFarland, was born in Hopkinton February 7, 1819, and his boyhood days were spent on his father's farm, where he assisted his parents in the duties incident to farm life in New England, and joined in the sports peculiar to that locality. After a few years of instruction in the Common School, where at least the average of success was achieved, Cromwell worked on the farm until, at the age of seventeen years, he concluded to try his hand at the prevailing occupation of the town's-people, making boots and shoes. He followed this business until about 1840, when an opportunity offered for him to join with William A. Phipps, of Hopkinton (a brother-in-law), in the business of supplying fresh meat to the families of Hopkinton and vicinity. This was long before the days of refrigerator cars, Chicago Dressed Beef or Luncheon Beef, and this firm did all their own butchering.

They at first bought fat cattle in the vicinity of Hopkinton, but as the population increased rapidly they soon were obliged to go to the Brighton Stock Yards for the supply. Mr. McFarland has continued uninterruptedly in this business from 1840 up to the present time and has met with a good measure of success. June 2, 1842, Mr. McFarland married Hannah, daughter of Moses and Hannah (Adams) Phipps, and they had three children—Curtis, born June 10, 1844; Anna, born July 3, 1850, and Henry, December 17, 1852. Curtis died January 15, 1864, and Anna was married August 5, 1869, to J. Sanford Haven, of Hopkinton and they have had two children, one of whom only is living—Henry McFarland married Katie B. Adams, April 1, 1880. Cromwell McFarland has not been a man to court notoriety, or to seek office, but was on the Board of Assessors of Hopkinton and represe nted the town in the Legislature one term, and also has been a director in Hopkinton National Bank. Mr. McFarland has ever discharged the duties of citizenship in a credita ble manner. Mr McFarland, while not a member of any church, is a regular attendant of the Congregational Church, and contributes to the support of public worship there. For almost fifty yea rs Mr. McFarland and the wife of his choice in his young manhood have journeyed on together, mutually helpful, winning material success beyond any personal need, as they stand facing the approaching sunset of their well-spent lives.

### WILLIAM ADAMS PHIPPS.

The Phipps family are of English ancestry. For our present purpose it is not thought necessary to go beyond the date of the early settlement of New England. There were several of this name who were of the colony of 1718, some of whom landed at Portland, Maine, and settled that State. The name of the first settler of whom William A. is a descendant, we are unable to determine from any available records, but it is definitely stated in an early history of Maine "that several families of this name had reared large numbers of children, one family having consisted of *twenty-six* children." With a few such samples at the prese nt day, the census enumerator might safely be charged with inaccuracy. During the early days of the French and Indian War, William Phipps, of Maine, a brave, fearless man, organized a body of 2000 men and marched at their head to join in the assault on Quebec, but losing his way he arrived too late to be of any service, but was afterwards in several engagements and was knighted for bravery, thus becoming Sir William Phipps.

In 1762 he was made Governor of the Province of New Hampshire. Some of the Phipps family were among the early settlers of Holliston, Mass., and Moses, the father of our subject, was born there and moved to Hopkinton about 1800, where he became a prominent citizen, representing the town of Hopkinton in 1835, beside being for several years on the Board of Selectmen, and in 1840–41 and '42 was chairman of the Board. He carried on farming besides keeping a store and he was also a skilled blacksmith. Moses married Hannah Adams and they had seven children—William A., Benjamin, Alpalet, John, James, Hannah and Elmira. Of these children Benjamin, John and James are deceased. The last



C. McFarland



Wm. A. Phillips

named became a noted physician of Boston. William Adams Phipps was born in Hopkinton, September 19, 1809. He spent his boyhood at home and attended the district school assisting in the work out of school hours. He made good progress in school and on leaving it he attended for some time a private school in Holliston, also a term in Milford, Mass., and in Thompson, Connecticut. He became a teacher and was efficient in that occupation, teaching in his native town, also in Milford.

At the age of twenty-three he left teaching and became a butcher, taking with him his brother-in-law Cromwell McFarland, and they continued several years. About 1847 he commenced the manufacture of boots, in which he continued with success until 1876 when he retired from active business. Mr. Phipps was for many years on the Board of Selectmen, and represented the town in the General Court. He has been a director in the Milford National Bank. In politics his affiliations have chiefly been with the Republican party. He has been a contributor to the support of the Congregational Church. Mr. Phipps has been twice married, first to Sarah Bowker, of Hopkinton, and they had ten children—Wm. H., Marilla F., Waldo, Vernon E., Frederick S., Anna A., Isabel D., Joseph B., Norman B., and a son who died in infancy. Of these children four only are living. The mother of these children died in October, 1870. His second marriage was with Maria S., daughter of Stephen D. and Hannah (Farrington) Willie, December 11, 1872. She is a superior woman and in a refined and tender way ministers to the needs of Mr. Phipps in his declining years with uncomplaining tenderness.

## CHAPTER LV.

### *MEDFORD.*

BY JAMES A. HERVEY.

MEDFORD, one of the oldest towns in Middlesex County, lies about five miles northwest from Boston, and joins boundaries on its different sides with Somerville, Arlington, Winchester, Stoneham, Melrose, Malden and Everett. The town has borne its present name from its first settlement, but all conjectures which have been made as to its origin are unsatisfactory. It is much to be regretted that the first twenty or thirty pages in the manuscript which contain the earliest town records are lost, the opening entry being dated "the first Monday in February, in the year of our Lord, 1674." For all information touching the history of the settlement of the town, we must have recourse to contemporaneous records, to the writings of Winthrop, Dudley, Wood, Hutchinson and others, and to the registries of deeds and probate; and much light is incidentally thrown upon the life and history of the town by the Massachusetts Colony Records and the Historical Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society. All the sources of information have been carefully gleaned by Charles Brooks, the historian of the town.

Medford has been especially fortunate in possessing such an annalist. A native of the town, with which his family had a most respectable ancestral connection, his history of the town was a labor of love, and he devoted many years of his life to the work. It is well observed by his editor, Mr. Usher, that "no complete history of Medford can be written which does not largely embody the material collected by him." We are indebted to Mr. Usher for the additions he has made to Brooks' text, and for his careful narrative of the later history of the town, bringing it up to a very recent date.

The settlement of Medford, contemporaneous with that of Boston and the towns in its immediate vicinity, was made by a detachment from the large body of immigrants who, under the auspices of the Massachusetts Bay Company, came over from England in 1630, disembarking at Salem. The Massachusetts Bay Company, which was chartered in 1628, had for its first governor, Matthew Cradock, who, although he never visited New England, took an important part in the management of the affairs of the colony, and especially, as will be seen, in the settlement of Medford. Although Cradock seems to have resigned the office of governor in 1629, with a view to the transferrence of the government to New England, he was elected one of the "Assistants" of the Company, and appears to have retained the home direction of its affairs. Winthrop, the first Colonial governor, did not enter upon his office until 1631.

The initiatory movements in England for the establishment of the colony, as well as the manner in which the immigrants distributed themselves in forming the different settlements, have been carefully detailed by Governor Dudley in his well-known letter to the Countess of Lincoln. We give these extracts from the letter:—

"*To the Right Honorable, my very good Lady, the Lady Bridget, Countess of Lincoln.*

"MADAM,—Touching the plantation which we here have begun, it fell out thus: About the year 1627 some friends, being together in Lincolnshire, fell into discourse about New England and the planting of the gospel there; and, after some deliberation, we imparted our reasons, by letters and messages, to some in London and the West Country, where it was likewise deliberately thought upon, and at length, with often negotiation, so ripened, that in the year 1628 we procured a patent from his Majesty for our planting between the Massachusetts Bay and Charles River on the south, and the River of Merrimack on the north, and three miles on either side of those rivers and bays, as also for the government of those who did or should inhabit within that compass. And the same year we sent Mr. John Endicott, and some with him, to begin a plantation, and to strengthen such as we should find there, which we sent thither from Dorchester and some other places adjoining; from whom, the same year, receiving hopeful news, the next year (1629) we sent divers ships over, with about three hundred people, and some cows, goats and horses, many of which arrived safely.

"These, by their too large commendations of the country and the commodities thereof, invited us so strongly to go on, that Mr. Win-

throp, of Suffolk (who was well known in his own country, and well approved here for his piety, liberality, wisdom and gravity), coming in to us, we came to such resolution, that in April, 1630, we set sail from Old England with four good ships. And, in May following, eight more followed; two having gone before in February and March, and two more following in June and August, besides another set out by a private merchant. These seventeen ships arrived all safe in New England for the increase of the plantation here this year (1630), but made a long, a troublesome and costly voyage, being all wind-bound long in England, and hindered with contrary winds after they set sail, and so scattered with mists and tempests, that few of them arrived together. Our four ships which set out in April arrived here in June and July, where he found the colony in a sad and unexpected condition; above eighty of them being dead the winter before, and many of those alive weak and sick, all the corn and bread among them all hardly sufficient to feed them a fortnight. But, bearing these things as we might, we began to consult of our place of sitting down; for Salem, where we landed, pleased us not.

"And to that purpose some were sent to the Bay to search up the rivers for a convenient place, who, upon their return, reported to have found a *good place* upon *Mistick;* but some other of us, seconding these, to approve or dislike of their judgment, we found a place liked us better, three leagues up Charles River, and thereupon unshipped our goods into other vessels, and with much cost and labor brought them in July to Charlestown. But there receiving advertisements (by some of the late arrived ships), from London and Amsterdam, of some French preparations against us (many of our people brought with us being sick of fevers and the scurvy, and we thereby unable to carry up our ordnance and baggage so far), we were forced to change counsel, and for our present shelter to plant dispersedly,—some at Charlestown, which standeth on the north side of the mouth of Charles River; some on the south side thereof, which place we named *Boston* (as we intended to have done the place we first resolved on); some of us upon *Mistick*, which we named *Meadford;* some of us westward on Charles River, four mile from Charlestown, which place we named *Watertown;* others of us two miles from Boston, in a place we called *Roxbury;* others upon the River Saugus, between Salem and Charlestown; and the Western-men four miles south from Boston, in a place we named *Dorchester*. They who had health to labor fell to building, wherein many were interrupted with sickness, and many died weekly, yea, almost daily.

"After my brief manner I say this: that, if any come hither to plant for worldly ends that can live well at home, he commits an error of which he will soon repent him; but if for spiritual, and that no particular obstacle hinder his removal, he may find here what may well content him, viz., materials to build, fuel to burn, ground to plant, seas and rivers to fish in, a pure air to breathe in, good water to drink till wine or beer can be made; which, together with the cows, hogs and goats brought hither already, may suffice for food; as for fowl and venison, they are dainties here, as well as in England. For clothes and bedding, they must bring them with them, till time and industry produce them here. In a word, we yet enjoy little to be envied, but endure much to be pitied in the sickness and mortality of our people. If any godly man, out of religious ends, will come over to help us in the good work we are about, I think they cannot dispose of themselves, nor of their estates, more to God's glory and the furtherance of their own reckoning; but they must not be of the poorer sort yet, for divers years. I am now, this 28th March, 1631, sealing my letters.

"Your Honor's old thankful servant,

"THOMAS DUDLEY."

In the Charlestown records, 1664, John Green, in giving a history of the first-comers, says:

"Amongst others that arrived at Salem, at their own cost, were Ralph Sprague, with his brethren, Richard and William, who, with three or four more, by joint consent, and approbation of Mr. John Endicott, Governor, did, the same summer of anno (1628) (29), undertake a journey from Salem, and traveled the woods above twelve miles to the westward, and lighted of a place situate and lying on the north side of Charles River, full of Indians, called Aberginians. Their old sachem being dead, his eldest son, by the English called John Sagamore, was their chief, and a man naturally of a gentle and good disposition. . . . They found it was a neck of land, generally full of stately timber, as was the main and the land lying on the east side of the river, called Mystick River, from the farm Mr. Cradock's servants had planted, called Mystick, which this river led up unto; and, indeed, generally all the country round about was an uncouth wilderness, full of timber."

These seem to have been the first Europeans who visited the site of the present town of Medford.

Of the "four ships" mentioned by Dudley as sailing from England in April, 1630, two belonged to Cradock, and one of the others, the "Arbella," brought over Winthrop. Cradock was a merchant and a man of wealth, and the lading of his vessels was largely a private venture. The emigrants sent over by him were men selected for their fitness to engage in the business of the fisheries and shipbuilding, in which he proposed to embark, and among them were "coopers and cleavers of timber." Although the company declared in 1629 that "the propagation of the gospel is the thing we do profess above all to be our aim in the settling of this plantation," there can be no question that they expected to make the enterprise self-supporting, and even profitable, and from the very start they took the proper steps to attain that end.

Governor Winthrop in his journal says: "Thursday, 17th of June, 1630: We went to Massachusetts to find out a place for our sitting down. We went up 'Mystic River' about six miles." This, so far as we know, was the first exploration of the river. Winthrop at once established himself on a tract of land on the south side of the Mystic, where he built a house. To this estate he gave the name of the "Ten Hills Farm," which it has ever since retained.

The name of "Mystic Fields," or "Mystic," was applied to the lands on the south side of the river, stretching from Charlestown Neck to the ponds at the head of the stream, and including the Winthrop farm. The name "Mystic" was sometimes extended to Medford itself.

A grant of six hundred acres of land was made by the "Court of Assistants" to Winthrop, in 1631, "to be set forth by metes and bounds, near his house in Mistic, to enjoy to him and his heirs forever." Mr. Winthrop appears to have been much pleased with his new possessions, for writing to his son he says: "Here is as good land as I have ever seen there [in England], though none so bad as there," and in a letter to his wife, written November 29, 1630, we find these words: "My dear wife, we are here in a paradise."

It was about the time when Winthrop established himself at the Ten Hills Farm, in the summer of 1630, that Cradock's people made their settlement at Medford. It was probably under Winthrop's direction that the agent of Cradock fixed his headquarters on the north side of the Mystic, nearly opposite the Ten Hills Farm, and here the settlers at once addressed themselves to the work which they had in hand. The existence of the plantation was authoritatively recognized as early as September 28, 1630, when a tax of £3 was imposed on Medford for the support of military teachers; and, in November of

the same year, another tax of £3 was laid on the settlement.

From the beginning, Governor Cradock had been an earnest and active friend of the new plantations, and had held wise and far-reaching views as to the means by which their prosperity could be secured. Some of his letters are extant, and furnish abundant proof of his enthusiastic devotion to the enterprise, at the same time giving us very favorable impressions of the character of the man. Writing to Endicott, in February, 1628, he says:

"We are very confident of your best endeavors for the general good; and we doubt not but God will in mercy give a blessing upon our labors; and we trust you will not be unmindful of the main end of our plantation, by endeavoring to bring the Indians to the knowledge of the gospel, which that it may be speedier and better effected, the earnest desire of our whole company is, that you have diligent and watchful eye over our own people; that they live unblamable and without reproof, and demean themselves justly and courteous towards the Indians, thereby to draw them to affect our persons, and consequently our religion; as also to endeavor to get some of their children to train up to reading, and consequently to religion, while they are young; herein, to young or old, to omit no good opportunity that may tend to bring them out of that woful state and condition they now are in; in which case our predecessors in this our land sometimes were, and, but for the mercy and goodness of our good God, might have continued to this day; but God, who out of the boundless ocean of his mercy hath showed pity and compassion to our land, he is all sufficient and can bring this to pass which we now desire in that country likewise. Only let us not be wanting on our parts, now we are called to this work of the Lord; neither, having put our hands to the plough, let us look back, but go on cheerfully, and depend upon God for a blessing upon our labors, who, by weak instruments, is able (if he see it good) to bring glorious things to pass.

"Be of good courage, go on, and do worthily, and the Lord prosper your endeavor.

"And now, minding to conclude this, I may not omit to put you in mind, however you seem to fear no enemies there, yet that you have a watchful eye for your own safety, and the safety of all those of our nation with you, and not to be too confident of the fidelity of the savages. It is an old proverb, yet as true, *the burnt child dreads the fire.* Our countrymen have suffered by their too much confidence in Virginia. Let us by their harms learn to beware; and as we are commanded to be innocent as doves, so withal we are enjoined to be wise as serpents. The God of heaven and earth preserve and keep you from all foreign and inland enemies, and bless and prosper this plantation to the enlargement of the kingdom of Jesus Christ, to whose merciful protection I commend you and all your associates there, known or unknown. And so, till my next, which shall be (God willing) by our ships, who I make account will be ready to set sail from hence about the 20th of this next month of March, I end, and rest."

Another of his letters, written in April, 1629, speaks well for his notions of equity in dealing with the Indians:

"Above all, we pray you be careful there be none in our precincts permitted to do any injury (in the least kind) to the heathen people; and if any offend in that way, let them receive due correction. If any of the savages pretend right of inheritance to all or any part of the lands granted in our patent, we pray you endeavor to purchase their title, that we may avoid the least scruple of intrusion."

The importance of the service which Governor Cradock rendered to the infant plantations is recognized in the "First Letter of the Governor and Deputy of the New England Company for a Plantation in Massachusetts Bay, to the Governor and Council for Loudon's Plantation in the Massachusetts Bay, in New England," written in April, 1629. From this we quote as follows:

"We pray you give all good accommodation to our present governor, Mr. Mathew Cradock, who, with some particular brethren of the company, have deeply engaged themselves in their private adventures in these ships, and those to come; and as we hold these men, that thus deeply adventure in their private, to be (under God) special instruments for the advancing and strengthening of the plantation, which is done by them without any charge to the company's general stock, wherein, notwithstanding, they are as deep or deeper engaged than any other.

"We have sent six shipwrights, of whom Robert Moulton is chief. These men's entertainment is very chargeable to us; and by agreement it is to be borne two-thirds at the charge of the general company, and the other one-third is to be borne by Mr. Cradock, our Governor, and his associates interested in the private stock. We hope you will be careful to see them so employed as may countervail the charge, desiring you to agree with Mr. Sharp that their labor may be employed two-thirds for the general company, and one-third for Mr. Cradock and his associates, praying you to accommodate said Mr. Cradock's people in all fitting manner, as he doth well deserve.

"Our Governor, Mr. Cradock, hath entertained [paid the expenses of] two gardeners, one of which he is content the company shall have use of, if need be."

It is probable that Mr. Cradock's people at once engaged in the fisheries, building, farming, and in such other employments as furthered the interests for which the settlement was established. Their patron kept a watchful eye over their welfare. In the first year of their settlement he provided a man, Richard Waterman, "whose chief employment," he writes, "will be to get you good venison." Cradock's operations were not confined to Medford. He had an establishment also at Marblehead, where he employed "Mr. Allerton and many fishermen." As early as 1632, his agent, Mr. Davison, built a vessel of one hundred tons on the Mystic; and the next year, one of two hundred tons. Davison, in 1638, under the authority of the General Court, built the first bridge over the Mystic River, a short distance from the site of the present substantial stone structure known as the Cradock Bridge.

The General Court, March 4, 1634, made a grant of land to Cradock as follows: "All the ground, as well upland as meadow, lying and being betwixt the land of Mr. Nowell and Mr. Wilson on the east, and the partition betwixt Mistick bounds on the west, bounded with Mistick River on the south, and the rocks on the north." In 1635 the court ordered that "the land formerly granted to Mr. Cradock, merchant, shall extend one mile into the country from the river-side in all places." These grants of land covered almost the whole of the north side of the valley of the Mystic within the present boundaries of Medford, and comprised about two thousand acres.

This included all the territory of Medford in the earliest stage of its history. Wood, in his description of the Bay Settlements, written in 1634, thus speaks of Medford:

"Towards the northwest of this bay is a great creek, upon whose shore is situated the village of Medford, a very fertile and pleasant place, and fit for more inhabitants than are yet in it."

And further on, he says:

"The next town is Mistick, which is three miles from Charlestown by land, and a league and a half by water. It is seated by the water's side very pleasantly; there are not many houses as yet. At the head of this river are great and spacious ponds, whither the alewives press to spawn. This being a noted place for that kind of fish, the English resort hither to take them. On the west side of this river the Governor has a farm, where he keeps most of his cattle. On the east side is Mr. Craddock's plantation, where he has impaled a park where he keeps his cattle till he can store it with deer. Here, likewise, he is at charges of building ships. The last year one was upon the stocks of a hundred tons; that being finished, they are to build one twice her burden. Ships, without either ballast or loading, may float down the river, otherwise the oyster bank would hinder them which crosseth the channel."

While Mr. Cradock must in justice be considered as the founder of the town of Medford, it is doubtful whether his connection with the settlement enured to its ultimate advantage. His monopoly of the land kept out small proprietors, thus restricting the settlement of a permanent population, and after his death, which occured in 1644, the settlement lost whatever benefit it had received from his patronage. Mr. Savage, in his edition of *Winthrop's Journal*, says:

"Of so flourishing a town as Medford, the settlement of which had been made as early as that of any other, except Charlestown, in the bay, it is remarkable that the early history is very meagre. From several statements of its proportion of the public charges in the colony rates, it must be concluded that it was, within the first eight years, superior in wealth, at different times, to Newbury, Ipswich, Hingham and Weymouth, all ancient towns. . . . Yet the number of people was certainly small; and the weight of the tax was probably borne by the property of Gov. Cradock, there invested for fishing and other purposes. When that establishment was withdrawn, the town languished many years."

With our present scanty information, we can only conjecture that the population of the infant settlement consisted in a very large part of Mr. Cradock's dependants and tenants, and so remained for some years after his death. In 1652 the heirs of Cradock quit-claimed to Edward Collins "all that messuage, farm or plantation, called Medford, in New England," by them owned. In 1656, Collins sold 1600 acres of the land, together with the mansion and buildings to Richard Russell of Charlestown. Five years after, Russell sold the "mansion-house" with 1200 acres of land to Jonathan Wade. After the death of Russell, his heirs sold 350 acres to Peter Tufts.

These successive sales of large portions of the Cradock estate indicate little more than a change of proprietorship, and show that the taste for land speculation is not a thing of rescent origin. It was not till after the middle of the seventeenth century that the lands of Medford were sold in smaller parcels and the town began to enter upon a natural and healthy growth.

According to Brooks, the following Medford names are found in the list of freemen, between 1630 and 1646:

John Collins, Jonathan Porter, Richard Bishop, Thomas Brooke, John Waite, William Manning, John Hall, Richard Francis, William Blanchard, Henry Simonds, Zachery Fitch, Richard Wade, Richard Bugbe, John Watson, Abraham Newell, Henry Brooke, Gamaliel Wayte, Hezekiah Usher, Thomas Bradbury, Richard Swan, John Howe, Edmund Angier, Thomas Oakes, Hugh Pritchard.

In the county records we find the following names of men represented as at Medford:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| George Felt | 1633 | Jonathan Wade | 1668 |
| James Noyes | 1634 | Edward Collins | 1669 |
| Richard Berry | 1636 | John Call | 1669 |
| Thomas Mayhew | 1636 | Daniel Deane | 1669 |
| Benjamin Crisp | 1636 | Samuel Hayward | 1670 |
| James Garrett | 1637 | Caleb Brooks | 1672 |
| John Smith | 1638 | Daniel Markham | 1675 |
| Richard Cooke | 1640 | John Whitmore | 1678 |
| Josiah Dawstin | 1641 | John Greenland | 1678 |
| —— Dix | 1641 | Daniel Woodward | 1679 |
| Ri. Dexter | 1644 | Isaac Fox | 1679 |
| William Sargent | 1648 | Stephen Willis | 1680 |
| James Goodnow | 1650 | Thomas Willis | 1680 |
| John Martin | 1650 | John Hall | 1680 |
| Edward Convers | 1650 | Gershom Swan | 1684 |
| Goulden Moore | 1654 | Joseph Angier | 1684 |
| Robert Burden | 1655 | John Bradshaw | 1685 |
| Richard Russell | 1656 | Stephen Francis | 1685 |
| Thos. Shephard | 1657 | Peter Tufts | 1686 |
| Thos. Danforth | 1658 | Jonathan Tufts | 1690 |
| Thomas Greene | 1659 | John Tufts | 1690 |
| James Pemberton | 1659 | Simon Bradstreet | 1695 |
| Joseph Hills | 1662 | | |

The following persons owned land in Medford before 1680:

| | |
|---|---|
| William Dady. | Increase Nowell. |
| Rob. Broadick. | Zachary Symmes. |
| Mrs. Anne Higginson. | John Betts. |
| Caleb Hobart. | Jotham Gibons. |
| John Palmer. | Richard Stilman. |
| Nicholas Davidson. | Mrs. Mary Eliot. |

The town had, in 1707, 46 ratable polls, indicating a population of about 230.

The depressed condition of Medford in the first half century of its existence is plainly enough shown by the small proportion of the tax imposed upon the town under the general levy. It should be remembered, however, that the grants of land, some of them lying in Medford, made by the General Court to Rev. Mr. Wilson, Matthew Cradock, and Mr. J. Newell, were exempted from taxation. In the records of the General Court, April 4, 1641, we find the following curious piece of legislation: "It is ordered that all farms that are within the bounds of any town shall be of the town in which they lye, except *Meadford*." Of course the income of the town was reduced by the amount of such exemption. In a general levy of £600, in 1634, Medford paid £26; Charlestown, £45. In 1635, Medford paid £10, and Charlestown, £16. Winthrop tells us:

"Of a tax of £1,500, levied by the General Court in 1637, the proportion paid by Medford was £52.10*s.*; by Boston, 233.10*s.*; Ipswich, £180; Salem, £170.10*s.*; Dorchester, £140; Charlestown, £138; Roxbury,

£115; Watertown, £110; Newton, £106; Lynn, £105."

In 1645, the levy upon the towns of the Province was £616. 15*s.*; and Medford's share was £7.

Following Brooks, we find that in 1657, Medford was taxed as one of the towns of the county of Middlesex, in a county levy, £3. 6*s.* 11*d.*; in 1658, £3. 3*s.* 1*d.*; in 1663, £4. 4*s.* 6*d.*; in 1670, £4. 12*s.*; in 1674, £4. 3*s.* 10*d.*; in 1676, £4. 1*s.* 10*d.* During these years Cambridge was paying £40; Woburn, £25; Malden, £16; and Charlestown, £60. A county-tax of £1. 13*s.* 9*d.*, levied on Medford, January 17, 1684, was paid by the inhabitants as follows:

| | £ | *s.* | *d.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| Capt. Jonathan Wade | 0 | 6 | 4 |
| Capt. Nathaniel Wade | 0 | 4 | 3 |
| John Hall | 0 | 3 | 3 |
| Caleb Brooks | 0 | 1 | 11 |
| Thomas Willis | 0 | 3 | 7 |
| Stephen Willis | 0 | 1 | 10 |
| Peter Tufts, Jr. | 0 | 3 | 4 |
| Stephen Francis | 0 | 1 | 10 |
| John Whitmore | 0 | 1 | 7 |
| Gershom Swan | 0 | 1 | 5 |
| Isaac Fox | 0 | 0 | 11 |
| John Bradshor | 0 | 0 | 8 |
| Jonathan Tufts | 0 | 0 | 10 |
| Daniel Woodward | 0 | 0 | 8 |
| Andrew Mitchell | 0 | 0 | 8 |
| Roger Scott | 0 | 0 | 7 |
| Edward Walker | 0 | 0 | 8 |
| Jacob Chamberlain | 0 | 0 | 8 |
| Joseph Baker | 0 | 0 | 8 |
| | £1 | 15 | 8 |

The excess raised in this tax, over the sum required, was to pay the collector.

"The first session of the General Court, under the second charter, began June 8, 1692; and they voted that 10*s.* a poll, and one quarter part of the annual income on all real and personal estate in the Province, be assessed. These taxes, assessed upon the Province by the House of Representatives from 1692 to 1702, averaged £11,000 per annum. Of this sum, Medford paid, in 1692, £32. 18*s.*; in 1696, £42; in 1698, £20; in 1702, £19. 1*s.*; while Malden paid, in the same years, £121, £90, £45, and £48. Woburn paid £181, £144, £75, and £85. Cambridge paid £214, £189, £102, and £102.

"To show a town-tax at this period, and also the names most frequently occurring in the town's records, we here insert 'a rate made by the selectmen, May 16, 1701, for defraying town-charges; namely, for the deputy, and the laying-in of ammunition, and for fetching and carrying Mr. Woodbridge, and the entertaining of him.'

| | £ | *s.* | *d.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| Maj. Nathaniel Wade | 1 | 6 | 4 |
| John Whitmore | 0 | 6 | 8 |
| Stephen Hall, Jr. | 0 | 7 | 5 |
| Eliezer Weir | 0 | 5 | 8 |
| John Bradstreet | 0 | 7 | 6 |
| John Man | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| Lieut. Peter Tufts | 1 | 5 | 10 |
| Ens. Stephen Francis | 0 | 16 | 8 |
| Serg. John Bradshaw | 0 | 11 | 5 |
| Mr. Thomas Willis | 0 | 17 | 6 |
| Nathaniel Hall | 0 | 5 | 4 |
| John Francis | 0 | 12 | 6 |
| John Hall, Jr. | 0 | 8 | 6 |
| Jonathan Tufts | 0 | 19 | 10 |
| Stephen Willis, Jr. | 0 | 6 | 8 |
| Stephen Hall, Sr. | 0 | 6 | 6 |
| Serg Stephen Willis | 1 | 1 | 4 |
| Ebenezer Brooks | 0 | 17 | 8 |
| Samuel Brooks | 0 | 10 | 10 |
| Mr. Richard Rookes | 0 | 7 | 0 |
| Mrs. Elizabeth Wade | 0 | 18 | 9 |
| Parcill Hall | 0 | 6 | 6 |
| George Blanchard | 0 | 3 | 6 |
| Jacob Shepherd | 0 | 13 | 0 |
| Nathaniel Pierce | 0 | 2 | 6 |
| James Tufts | 0 | 4 | 5 |
| Timothy Prout | 0 | 1 | 6 |
| Mr. Thomas Swan | 0 | 1 | 8 |
| John Tufts | 0 | 2 | 4 |
| Mr. Joseph Prout | 0 | 0 | 10 |
| Francis Whitmore | 0 | 4 | 0 |
| Benjamin Marble | 0 | 2 | 6 |
| James Wright | 0 | 2 | 6 |
| William Merroe | 0 | 2 | 6 |
| Thomas Miler | 0 | 2 | 6 |
| Mathew Miler | 0 | 2 | 5 |
| William Walden | 0 | 2 | 6 |
| Thomas Clark | 0 | 2 | 6 |
| Peter Seccomb | 0 | 2 | 6 |
| Eben. Brooks his man | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| Benjamin Peirce | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| Samuel Stone | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| William Paten | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| Mr. Jonathan Dunster | 0 | 1 | 8 |
| Mr. John Hall | 1 | 1 | 10 |

As we follow down these records of assessments, we find a gradual increase in the number of tax-payers. The tax-list, in 1730—one hundred years after the town's settlement—includes 98 names; and, in 1798, we learn that there were 146 "occupiers of houses" who were taxed for more than $100 of property. We have tolerably good proof that Medford had in 1754, its share of men of substance, and could in that respect compare not unfavorably with the neighboring towns. In that year the General Court laid a tax on coaches, chariots, chaises, calashes, and riding-chairs. Medford had 1 chariot, 7 chaises, and 31 chairs. Cambridge, at the same date, had 9 chaises and 36 chairs; Woburn, 2 chaises and 9 chairs; Malden, 2 chaises and 20 chairs.

In its possession of a "chariot," Medford shows to advantage in this record. The vehicle was probably owned by Col. Isaac Royall.

The Indians seem to have played an unimportant part in the early history of Medford. Nanepashemit, the sachem of the Pawtuckets, is said to have taken up his residence on the Mystic near the close of his life, and was killed and buried there in 1619. He left three sons, of whom Sagamore John was the chief of that portion of the tribe which resided on the Mystic. Governor Dudley, writing in 1631, says: "Upon the River Mystic is situated Sagamore John; and upon the River Saugus, Sagamore James, his brother. Both these brothers command not above thirty or forty men, for aught I can learn." Rev. Francis Higginson, in 1629, says of the Sagamores: "Their subjects, above twelve years since, were swept away by a great and grievous plague that was amongst them, so that there are very few left to inhabit the country. . . . The greatest Sagamores about us cannot make above three hundred men, and other less Sagamores have not above fifteen subjects, and others near about us but two." Governor Winthrop states that, in 1633, Sagamores John and James, and most of their people died of the small-pox. Sagamore John was extremely friendly to the whites, and is thus kindly noticed in "New England's First Fruits:"

"Sagamore John, Prince of Massaquesers, was from our very first landing more courteous, ingenuous, and, to the English, more loving, than others of them. He desired to learn and speak our language, and loved to imitate us in our behavior and apparel, and began to hearken after our God and his ways, and would much commend Englishmen and their God, saying, 'Much good men, much good God;' and being convinced that our condition and ways were better far than theirs, did resolve and promise to leave the Indians, and come live with us, but yet, kept down by the fears and scoffs of the Indians, had not power to make good his purpose; yet went on, not without some trouble of mind and secret plucks of conscience, as the sequel declares; for, being struck with death, fearfully cried out of himself that he had not come to live with us to have known our God better. 'But now,' said he, 'I must die. The God of the English is much angry with me, and will destroy me. Ah! I was afraid of the scoffs of the wicked Indians. Yet my child shall live with the English, and learn to know their God, when I

am dead. I will give him to Mr. Wilson: he is much good man, and much love me.' So he sent for Mr. Wilson to come to him, and committed his only child to his care, and so died."

After the death of Nanepashemit, his wife, or Squa-Sachem, as she was called, succeeded to his authority. She married Webcowit, the medicine-man of the tribe, and, in 1639, she deeded to Charlestown a tract of land bordering on Medford, in terms as follows:

"The 15th of the 2d mo., 1639; Wee, Web-Cowet, and Squa Sachem do sell unto the inhabitants of the towne of Charlestowne all the land within the line granted them by the Court (excepting the farmes and the ground on the west of the two great ponds, called *Misticke Ponds*), from the south side of Mr. Nowell's lott, neere the upper end of the ponds, unto the little runnet that commeth from Capt. Cook's mills, which the Squa reserveth to their use for her life, for the Indians to plant and hunt upon; and the weare above the ponds they also reserve for the Indians to fish at whiles the Squa liveth: and, after the death of Squa Sachem, she doth leave all her lands, from Mr. Maybue's house to neere Salem, to the present Governor, Mr. John Winthrop, sen., Mr. Increase Nowell, Mr. John Willson, Mr. Edward Gibbons, to dispose of, and all Indians to depart. And, for satisfaction from Charlestowne, wee acknowledge to have received, in full sattisfaction, twenty and one coates, ninten fathom of wampom, and three bush-ls of corn. In witness whereof, wee have here unto sett o'r hands the day and year above named.

"The mark of SQUA SACHEM, m'c.
"The mark of WEB-COWET, m."

The last remnant of the tribe which once held the lands of the Mystic, is said by Brooks, to have taken up its residence in "Turkey Swamp," in the northern part of Medford. The skeletons of five Indians were exhumed, from the grounds of the late Edward Brooks in West Medford, in 1862, and many evidences of their former occupancy of the locality have been found in tools and weapons of stone.

Medford had a very contracted territory up to the middle of the last century, and embraced only the grants made to Mr. Cradock, in 1634 and '35; the lands granted to Wilson and Newell, 400 acres in extent, intervened between the eastern boundary of the town and Malden River. On the north, its line followed the range of hills then called the "Rocks," parallel to, and one mile from the river. The Mystic Ponds formed the western boundary, and on the south, the town rested on the Mystic. The area of the town was about 2000 acres. Until 1640, Medford was surrounded by Charlestown, which then embraced the present territory of Malden, Stoneham, Woburn, Burlington, Somerville and a part of the three towns of Cambridge, Arlington and Medford.

The General Court ordered, Oct. 7, 1640, that

"Mr. Tynge, Mr. Samuel Sheephard, and Goodman Edward Converse, are to set out the bounds between Charlestown and Mr. Cradock's farm on the north side of Mistick River."

In 1687, the town appointed three gentlemen, who, in conjunction with three appointed by Charlestown, were directed to fix the boundaries between the two towns. The committee reported as follows:

"We have settled and marked both stakes and lots as followeth: From the creek in the salt-marsh by a ditch below Wilson's farm and Medford farm to a stake and heap of stones out of the swamp, then turning to a savin-tree and to three stakes more to heaps of stones within George Blanchard's field with two stakes more and heaps of stones standing all on the upland, and so round from stake to stake as the swamp runneth, and then straight to a stake on the south side of the house of Joseph Blanchard's half, turning then to another oak, an old marked tree, thence to a maple-tree, old marks, thence unto two young maples, new marked, and thence to three stakes to a creek-head, thence straight to the corner line on the south side of the country road leading to [Malden]."

Chafing within their narrow limits, the inhabitants of Medford made repeated efforts for the extension of their boundaries. In 1714, a committee was chosen to petition Charlestown on the subject of annexing certain districts. The petitioners ask "for some part of Charlestown adjoining to Medford, on the north side of Mystic River." The same year, having received, as is supposed, an adverse reply to that petition, they chose another committee to examine the Province Records, and see if Medford has any right to land lying in Charlestown, and, if so, to prosecute the same at the town's expense.

Again, in 1726, the town presented a petition to the inhabitants of Charlestown, praying that the lands on the north side of the Mystic River might be set off to Medford. This request was emphatically refused; and, in 1738, another petition of the same import met with a like fate.

In 1734, the town voted to "petition the Great and General Court for a tract of the unappropriated lands of this Province, to enable the said town of Medford the better to support the ministry and the schools in said town." The record of the action taken on this petition is as follows:

"At a Great and General Court or Assembly for his Majesty's Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, begun and held at Boston, upon Wednesday, the 28th of May, 1735, and continued by several adjournments to Wednesday, the 19th of November following,—

"20 May, 1735: A petition of the inhabitants of the town of Medford, showing that the said town is of the smallest extent of any in the Province, and yet their town-charges extremely high, so that the maintenance of ministry and school is very chargeable to them, and therefore praying for a grant of some of the waste lands of the Province to be appropriated for the support of the ministry and schoolmaster in said town.

"In the House of Representatives, read and ordered that the prayer of the petition be so far granted as that the town of Medford is hereby allowed and empowered, by a surveyor and chairman on oath, to survey and lay out *one thousand acres* of the unappropriated lands of the Province, and return a plat thereof to this Court, within twelve months, for confirmation for the uses within mentioned.

"In Council, read and concurred. Dec. 29th: Consented to,
"J. BELCHER.

"A true copy, examined:
"THADE. MASON,
"*Deputy Secretary.*"

Under this grant the town selected 1000 acres of land on the Piscataqua River. The tract was called the "Town's Farm," and was sold after a few years' possession. It was of small value.

The long-felt desire of the people of Medford for an increase of territory was at length gratified. In 1753 they presented the following petition to the Provincial authorities:

"*To his Excellency, William Shirley, Esq., Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief in and over his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, to the Honorable his Majesty's Council, and to the Honorable House of Representatives.*

"The petition of the inhabitants of the town of Medford, in the County of Middlesex, humbly showeth that there are certain tracts of

land lying on the southerly and northerly sides of said Medford, which are bounded as follows; viz., the southerly tract, lying in Charlestown, is bounded northerly with Mistic or Medford River, westerly with the westerly bounds of Mr. Smith's farm, southerly with the southerly bounds of Mr. Smith's, Mr. James Tufts's, and Mr. Jonathan Tufts's farms, and then running from the south-easterly corner of said Jonathan Tufts's farm eastward straight to the westerly side of Col. Royal's farm, again westerly with the westerly bounds of Col. Royal's farm, again southerly with its southerly bounds, and then running from the south-easterly corner thereof, eastward, straight to Medford River.

"The northerly tract, lying also in Charlestown, is bounded southerly with said Medford's northerly line and the southerly bounds of Mr. Symmes's farm, westerly with the line that divides Mr. Symmes's from Mr. Gardner's farm, northerly with Woburn and Stoneham lines, easterly on Malden line.

"Which lands, with their inhabitants, we pray may be added to the contracted limits of the said town of Medford, together with a proportionable part of the said town of Charlestown's rights and privileges, according to the quantity and circumstances of said lands: at least, these pieces of land, and the privileges, which are within the lands hereby petitioned for.

"And inasmuch as the said town of Charlestown has conveyed the land called the gravel-pit, with the marsh adjoining, containing about half an acre, that they used for getting gravel, laying timber, etc., for the southerly half of the bridge commonly called Mistic Bridge, and the 'Causey' thereto adjoining, to Capt. Aaron Cleaveland and Mr. Samuel Kendal; for which consideration they have covenanted and agreed with the said town of Charlestown to keep the half of the bridge and the 'Causey' aforesaid in good condition forever:

"We pray, that, in case the before-described lands are laid to said Medford, it may not be subjected to any cost or charges on account of the before-mentioned part of said bridge and the Causey adjoining.

"Which petition we humbly conceive will appear reasonable by what follows:—

"*First*, The contents of the said town of Medford are exceedingly small, amounting to but about two thousand acres, the inhabitants very few, and consequently its charges very great, compared with other towns. Besides, as to brick-making, upon which our trading and a great part of our other business depends, it very much fails.

"*Secondly*, The said town of Charlestown almost encompasses the town of Medford, and therefore (notwithstanding the great necessity) it cannot receive large addition from any other town.

"*Thirdly*, Those that now dwell on the said tracts of land, and those who heretofore dwelt on them, have from time to time enjoyed the liberty of attending the public worship in Medford without paying any thing to the taxes there. Neither is there any probability that any of the inhabitants of said lands, or any other persons that may settle on them, can, with any conveniency, attend the public worship in any other town. Moreover, the inhabitants of the said southerly tract are within about half a mile of said Medford meeting house,—the greatest part of them,—and the rest within a mile.

"And the inhabitants of the northerly tract before-mentioned are, the farthest of them, but about two miles from said meeting-house. And great part of the lands in both the said tracts are now owned and possessed by those who are with us in this petition, and some of the inhabitants of said Medford.

"Besides, we apprehend it to be a very great hardship for the inhabitants of said tracts of land to be obliged to go, almost all of them, more than four miles, and others more than seven miles, to town-meetings, trainings, etc.

"Furthermore, we would humbly move that some of the honorable members of the General Assembly may be appointed to view the premises petitioned for, etc.

"In consideration of what is before-mentioned, and other moving arguments that might be used in this affair, we hope your Excellency and Honors, in your great wisdom and goodness, will grant our petition. Although the inhabitants of said Charlestown have not been pleased to be so free (when petitioned) as to let us know whether they would gratify us herein or not.

"So shall your petitioners, as in duty bound, ever pray.

| | |
|---|---|
| "Caleb Brooks. | Jonathan Tufts. |
| "Benjamin Parker. | John Jenks. |
| "Benjamin Teal. | Robert Crane. |
| "James Tufts. | John Degrushy. |
| "Ebenezer Marrow. | |

"Medford, Dec. 13, 1753.

"We, the subscribers, being owners of a considerable part of the said lands, and having dwelling-houses thereon, do hereby signify that we heartily join with the inhabitants of Medford in the foregoing petition.

"Samuel Brooks,
"Ebenezer Brooks,
"Z. Pool,
"Joseph Tufts,
"Stephen Hall,
} *Committee for Medford.*"

This petition was granted April 17, 1754, and from that date the town entered upon a new and more prosperous era of its history. Under the act the boundaries of the town at the north were considerably extended, and its accessions on the south included all of its present territory, which lies south of the river. The area of Medford was more than doubled, and now embraced nearly six thousand acres. Since that time it has lost portions of its territory, which have at different times been set off to neighboring towns—to some of them on their formation. The present area of the town is about five thousand acres, or nearly eight square miles.

The organization of the municipal government of the Colonial towns in the early times was of the simplest sort. The population was small, nothing like the present elaborate system of public service was known, and little was done at the public charge. Medford was very peculiarly situated. Mr. Davison, Governor Craddock's agent, was vested with full authority to conduct the affairs of the plantation, and, owing to the loss of the earliest town records, we cannot tell how soon the people took the management of their concerns into their own hands. Probably it was not till after the death of Mr. Cradock, in 1644. Among the earliest existing records of the town is the following entry touching the proceedings of a town-meeting:

"The first Monday of February in the year of our Lord 1677, Goodman John Hall was chosen constable by the inhabitants of Meadford for the year ensuing. Joseph Wade, John Hall and Stephen Willis were chosen selectmen for ordering of the affairs of the plantation for the year ensuing. John Whitmore, Daniel Woodward, Jacob Chamberlain, John Hall, jun., Edward Walker, Walter Cranston, Patrick Hay, Andrew Mitchell and Thomas Fillebrown, jun., took the oath of fidelity.

"Joseph Wade, *Town-clerk.*"

Mr. Brooks has preserved for us a copy of an old-time warrant for a town-meeting:

"To Mr. Stephen Hall, jun., Constable of Medford, Greeting: You are hereby required, in his Majesty's name, to warn the freeholders and other inhabitants of Medford to meet at their meeting-house, the first Monday of March next ensuing the date hereof, by eight o'clock in the morning, then and there to choose a constable, selectmen, town-clerk and other town-officers, as the law directs. And all persons to whom the said town is indebted to bring in their accounts, and lay the same before the said town. And the town-treasurer for said Medford is hereby required to give said town at said meeting a particular account of the disposing of the said town's money; and whatsoever else may be needed, proper, and necessary to be discoursed on and determined of at said meeting. Hereof you may not fail, as you will answer your default at the peril of the law.

"Dated in said Medford, February 14, 1702, in the fourteenth year of his Majesty's reign.

By order of the selectmen of said Medford.

"Jno. Bradstreet, *Town-clerk.*"

A few years later we find that the departments of the public service had increased in number:

"March 5, 1694: Caleb Brooks was chosen constable for the year ensuing. Major Nathaniel Wade, Lieut. Peter Tufts and Stephen Willis were chosen selectmen. John Bradshaw and John Hall, jun., were chosen surveyors of highways. Ensign Stephen Francis was chosen tything-man. John Hall, sen., and Lieut. Peter Tufts, were chosen viewers of fences; and Stephen Willis, town-clerk."

Again, in 1710:

"At a town-meeting, legally convened in Medford, March 6, 1710, Lieut. Stephen Willis, chosen moderator; Peter Seccomb, chosen constable; Ebenezer Brooks, John Hall and Samuel Wade, selectmen; John Whitmore, jun., and Thomas Dill, surveyors of highways; Benjamin Peirce and Isaac Farwell, viewers of fences; Ichabod Peirce and John Albree, wood-corders; Nath. Peirce, hog constable. At said meeting, Lieut. Thomas Willis was chosen tything-man and sealer of weights and measures. At said meeting, the selectmen were chosen assessors for this year."

Coming down to a later date we find that the departments of public service take a more modern complexion:

"At a town-meeting legally convened at Medford, March 7, 1748, Mr. Andrew Hall was chosen Moderator.

Dea. Benj. Willis, Capt. Samuel Brooks, Lieut. Stephen Hall, Selectmen.

Thomas Seccomb, Town-clerk.

Benj. Parker, Town-treasurer.

Joseph Tufts, Thos. Brooks, Edward Hall, Assessors.

Stephen Willis, chosen Constable, refused to serve, and paid £10, old tenor.

Francis Whitmore, 2d Constable, but refused to serve, and paid £10, old tenor.

Samuel Reeves, 3d Constable. He refused to serve, and paid £10, old tenor.

Samuel Page, hired to serve as Constable, for £25, old tenor.

Jonathan Hall, Henry Fowle, Tithing-men.

Stephen Bradshaw, Lieut. John Francis, Stephen Greenleaf, Surveyors of Highways.

Samuel Brooks, jun., William Tufts, John Hall, Fence-viewers.

Stephen Greenleaf, John Bishop, Ebenezer Francis, Hog-reeves.

John Tufts, Jacob Polly, Thomas Brooks, Wood-corders.

Jonathan Watson, Capt. Saml. Brooks, Surveyors of Boards and Timber.

Samuel Reeves, Pound-keeper.

Samuel Francis, Benjamin Tufts, Haywards, or Field-drivers.

Simon Bradshaw, Joseph Tufts, Deer-reeves.

Dea. Thomas Hall, Sealer of Leather.

Benjamin Parker, Sealer of Weights and Measures.

Stephen Bradshaw, Grand juror.

Andrew Hall, Esq., Capt. Samuel Brooks, Lieut. Stephen Hall, jun., Zechariah Poole, Ebenezer Brooks, a committee to manage the affair of obtaining some part of the lands now belonging to Charlestown, with the inhabitants thereon.

Joseph Tufts, Lieut. Stephen Hall, jun., Thomas Brooks, a Committee to audit the Town-treasurer's accounts for the year past, 1747, and the town's account likewise.

The inhabitants of Medford took a deep interest in the rights secured by the charter. In 1732 the town voted that "it was their desire that their representative should act with the greatest caution, and stand for the defence of the privileges granted us by his Majesty in the royal Charter."

The town maintained a thoroughly patriotic attitude in the stirring events which immediately preceded the Revolution, and from time to time entered vigorous protest against the oppressive acts of the British Government. After the passage of the Stamp Act (Oct. 21, 1765), the inhabitants of Medford held a public meeting and gave open expression to their sense of its unconstitutionality and injustice. A remonstrance, addressed to their representative, was adopted, in which they denounce the Stamp Act as "this most grievous of all acts, wherein a complication of those burdens and restraints are unhappily imposed which will undeniably deprive us of those invaluable liberties and priviliges which we, as free-born Britons, have hitherto enjoyed. . . . Therefore we seriously enjoin it upon you, as our representative, that you be no ways aiding and assisting in the execution of said act."

That the town was in full sympathy with the action of Boston in resisting the importation of taxed tea is proved by the following vote, passed December 31, 1772:

"Voted that the thanks of the town of Medford be given to the respectable inhabitants of the town of Boston for their patriotic care and vigilance (manifest on several occasions) in endeavoring to preserve our civil constitution from innovation, and to maintain the same inviolate. And we do assure them that our assistance shall not be wanting in the use of all such lawful proper measures as shall be thought expedient to be adopted for the preservation of our liberties, civil and religious."

A little later they expressed their sentiments upon the same subject in a series of resolutions adopted in town-meeting. A single extract will show their spirit:

"That we will exert ourselves, and join with our American brethren, in adopting and prosecuting all legal and proper measures to discourage and prevent the landing, storing and vending and using those teas among us; and that whosoever shall aid or assist said India Company, their factors or servants, in either landing, storing or selling the same, does a manifest injury to his country, and deserves to be treated with severity and contempt.

"That we are ready at all times, in conjunction with our American brethren, as loyal subjects, to risk our lives and fortunes in the service and defense of His Majesty's person, crown and dignity; and also, as a free people, in asserting and maintaining inviolate our civil and religious rights and privileges against all opposers whatever."

A company of Medford men, fifty-nine in number, under the command of Capt. Isaac Hall, took part in the engagements at Concord and Lexington, and one of them, William Polly, was killed. The records of the town show that throughout the Revolution, Medford stood ready to make all sacrifices to bring the war to a successful conclusion, and we find frequent entries touching special taxation to meet the expenses of the war, the raising of the town's quota of men, and care for the families of the absent soldiers.

Besides furnishing its full quota of men to the Continental Army, Medford contributed three officers who rendered distinguished service to the patriot cause. Col. John Brooks (afterwards Governor of Massachusetts) was born in Medford, May, 1752, where he early engaged in the study of medicine under Dr. Simon Tufts, and on acquiring his profession, settled at Reading. He had a natural fondness for military exercises, and held the position of major in the Colonial militia. He commanded a company of minute-men on the 19th of April, and was active in his pursuit of the British troops. He received the commission of major in the Continental Army, and assisted in fortifying the heights of Dorchester. He was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment, the practical command devolving upon him, owing to the sickness of

the Colonel. He distinguished himself by covering the retreat of the army at White Plains, and the value of his service was acknowledged by Washington, whose esteem and confidence he held unto the end. He was a proficient in military tactics, to the study of which he had closely applied himself, and the regiment he commanded was distinguished for the superiority of its discipline. When Baron Steuben was appointed inspector-general of the army, Colonel Brooks was, by the order of Gen. Washington, associated with him in the duty of introducing a uniform system of tactics into the army. His gallant conduct at Saratoga was especially marked. At the head of his regiment, he stormed the entrenchments on the right flank of the enemy, and maintained his position against all attempts to dislodge him. This action compelled Burgoyne to change his position, and contributed in no small degree to his final surrender. At the close of the war he settled in Medford, and once more engaged in the practice of his profession. He was elected Governor of the Commonwealth in 1816, and held the office for seven successive terms. The purity of his character, and the eminent service he had rendered his country and State, as a soldier and civilian, gained for him universal esteem. He died in 1825.

Col. Ebenezer Francis, born in Medford, in 1743, raised and commanded the Eleventh Massachusetts Regiment. He fell mortally wounded while engaged in a skirmish with British troops, at Hubbardton, near Whitehall, N. Y. A contemporary record says of him: "No officer so distinguished for his military accomplishments and regular life as he. His conduct in the field is spoken of in the highest terms of applause."

John Francis, a brother of Col. Ebenezer Francis, was adjutant in his brother's regiment, and distinguished himself by his bravery at Hubbardton. He was wounded at Saratoga, and acquitted himself with honor through his six years' term of service in the Revolutionary army.

Medford has remained true to the patriotic traditions of the Revolution throughout its later history. It furnished its full quota of soldiers to the national armies in the War of 1812. Lieut. John Brooks, a son of Governor Brooks, was killed in the battle on Lake Erie.

In the Civil War, the town of Medford came up to the full level of its duty. It furnished two full companies to the Union army. At the outbreak of the Rebellion the town made a quick response to the call for troops for the defence of the capital. The Lawrence Light Guard, Company E, Fifth Massachusetts Regiment, under the command of Capt. John Hutchins, rendered valuable service as three months' volunteers. In August, 1862, the company enlisted for three years, and as Company C, Thirty-ninth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers shared the varied fortunes of the Army of the Potomac. The regiment served with great credit until the close of the war. In September, 1862, another town company, the Medford Light Infantry, Capt. Charles Currier, organized for that purpose, enlisted for nine months, and as Company F, Fifth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, took honorable part with the regiment in the military operations in North Carolina.

During the war, Medford furnished a large number of men to other organizations. According to Mr. Usher, eleven calls for men were made upon the town, and the whole number brought by the town into the field was 769.

As with all the early New England settlements, the narratives of the ecclesiastical and the civil history of Medford are closely interwoven. For many years after its settlement, the town had, except for brief intervals, no settled ministry. Mr. James Noyes, a graduate of Oxford, came to Boston in 1634, and "was immediately called to preach at Mystic, which he did for nearly one year." After his departure, the town appears to have depended upon the occasional ministrations of the clergymen of the neighborhood, and, having contributed to the general fund raised for the purpose, doubtless enjoyed its share of the clerical service rendered to the infant settlements by Rev. George Phillips and Rev. John Wilson. In 1692, Mr. John Hancock, grandfather of the patriot, was engaged as a preacher, but he remained only a few months. It would appear from the town records that, in 1694, a subscription was raised for the support of a minister. His board was fixed at five shillings a week. In 1698, the town hired Mr. Benjamin Woodbridge, of Charlestown, to preach for six months, and the connection continued, in some sort, for a period of ten years. He seems never to have been regularly "settled" over the parish, and the record of his ministry is one of constant bickering and disagreement between pastor and people. Their differences were referred to eminent clergymen, and were brought before ecclesiastical councils, for arbitration and settlement; but Mr. Woodbridge held a most tenacious grasp upon his position, and it was not till 1708 that the connection was dissolved. He died in Medford in 1710, and, despite the long-standing contention, it is pleasant to record that the town made liberal provision for his funeral, which was attended by the President of Harvard College and a good representation of the neighboring dignitaries.

In 1696, the town built its first meeting-house "on the land of Mr. Thomas Willis, near the gate by Marble Brook, on a rock on the north side of the Woburn road." It was a small and unpretending structure, "seven and twenty feet long, four and twenty feet wide, and fifteen feet between joints." A second church building was erected in 1727, near the site of the first, which had become too small for the population.

In 1713, Medford entered upon a more prosperous

period of its church history. Rev. Aaron Porter, a graduate of Harvard College, was settled over the parish, and he remained until his death in 1722. He married a niece of Chief Justice Sewall, and is honorably mentioned in his "Diary."

The successor of Mr. Porter was the Rev. Ebenezer Turell, whose ministry lasted from 1724 to 1778, a period of fifty-four years. Mr. Turell was a fine type of the old colonial clergyman, dignified, yet social and kindly. It is recorded to his credit that he preached a sermon in favor of inoculation, at a time (1730) when there was a strong popular prejudice against the new practice. By his will he freed his slave Worcester, and left fifty pounds for his maintenance, in case he should need it.

After the death of Mr. Turell, in 1778, Rev. David Osgood, who had, four years before, received settlement as his colleague, assumed the sole charge of the pastorship, which he held until his death in 1822—a ministry of forty-eight years. Dr. Osgood was a divine of considerable local celebrity, and was a man of strong character and convictions. He was an ardent Federalist, and did not hesitate to give free expression to his political opinions in the pulpit. Some of his utterances provoked sharp comment from the contemporary partisan press. With his pastorate, the history of the First Parish, as the only church in Medford, comes to a close. The religious fermentation which prevailed in the first quarter of the present century in the churches of New England, extended itself to Medford. After the installation of Rev. Andrew Bigelow, Mr. Osgood's successor, in 1823, a considerable number of the members of the church, holding the old theological views, seceded, and established the Second Congregational (Trinitarian) Church. The First Parish has maintained its connection with the Unitarian body ever since.

The Second Congregational Church, composed, as already mentioned, of those who withdrew from the First Parish, was established in 1824, and erected a church edifice on High Street near the Public Square. Rev. Aaron Warner was the first pastor. As an outgrowth from this society, the Third Congregational Church was formed in 1847, and built a house of worship on Salem Street. The new society took the name of the Mystic Church. In 1874, the Second and Third Congregational Churches were consolidated, and the reunited bodies have continued to worship in the house on Salem Street.

The Universalist Society was organized in 1831, and Rev. Winslow Wright was installed as its first pastor.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Medford was incorporated in 1828, and built a chapel on Cross Street. Since then the society has built two churches on Salem Street, the second of which it now occupies.

The First Baptist Church was incorporated in 1842, under the pastorship of Rev. George W. Bosworth, and worshipped for thirty-one years in a chapel on Salem Street. In 1873 the society erected a new church edifice on Oakland Street.

The Grace (Episcopal) Church was organized in 1848, under the rectorship of Rev. David Greene Haskins. Its elegant stone church on High Street, the gift of Mrs. Gorham Brooks, was erected in 1868.

In West Medford, the Congregational Church was organized in 1872, and the Trinity Methodist Society in the same year.

The first Catholic Church edifice in Medford was built in 1885, on Salem Street, on land which is now a part of Malden, and was designed for the use of the Catholics of both towns. In 1876, the Catholics of Medford purchased the church building of the Second Congregational Society, on High Street, which is now the place of worship of a distinctively Medford parish.

True to the teachings of the New England fathers, Medford was from the first a liberal supporter of the cause of popular education. In the earliest records of the town we find that a town-meeting was called, "to see if the town will have a school kept for three months." The question was decided affirmatively, and it was voted that "this school shall be free." In 1719, the town voted that the school continue during four months, and later, in 1720, it was voted to build a school-house; up to that time it is probable that the schools were kept in private houses. The same year two schools were organized in the town. "Mr. Caleb Brooks was engaged to keep the West School for three months, at two pounds per month; Mr. Henry Davison, the East, at the same price." In 1730, the town voted to build a new school-house, and to set up a reading and writing school for six months.

The following extracts from the town records, as given by Mr. Brooks, will best show the progressive measures adopted by the town for the advancement of education:

March 11, 1771: "Voted to build the school-house upon the land behind the meeting-house, on the northwest corner of the land."

1776: "Voted that the master instruct girls two hours after the boys are dismissed."

April 5, 1790: A committee was chosen to inquire "if it be expedient for girls to attend the master's school." The committee wisely recommended the affirmative; whereupon, at the next town-meeting, it was "voted that girls have liberty to attend the master-school during three summer months."

June 20, 1794: "Voted that females attend the master-school separately, from the 1st of May to the 1st of October, four hours each day, and that the boys attend four hours each day,—Thursday and Saturday afternoons being vacations." Same date: "Voted, that no children, whether male or female, be admitted into the public school under the age of seven years, nor then unless they have been previously taught to read the English language by spelling the same; and as this regulation will probably exclude many who have heretofore attended, therefore it is

"Voted, that the selectmen are hereby empowered to pay school-mistresses for instructing those children who are excluded from the public town-school, and whose parents are unable to pay such extra expenses.

"And as the great end of the public school is to furnish the youth with such a measure of knowledge that they may be able to read and write with propriety, and understand so much arithmetic as may fit them for the common transactions of life; therefore, Voted, that the selectmen and school-committee be desired from time to time to make such regulations in the school as may best answer the above purposes."

In 1818, when Medford had 202 families, the expenses of the schools were as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| Master for one year, at $20 per month | $240 |
| Board for the same, at $3 per week | 156 |
| Master, four months, at $20 per month | 80 |
| Board for the same, at $3 per week | 52 |
| Three female teachers, twenty-five weeks each, at $4 | 300 |
| Rent for school-houses for female schools | 45 |
| | $873 |

With the advance of the present century, broader views began to prevail in Massachusetts as to the true scope of our system of popular education, and Medford took an honorable place in the general movement for improved methods in school management, and a more liberal expenditure of money in that behalf. At a town-meeting held in 1835, a special committee was chosen "to inquire into the different and best methods of conducting public-schools, and to report what improvements, what number and kind of schools are necessary in this town to qualify every scholar who desires an education, for the active duties of life." This committee made such recommendations as led to the immediate grading of the schools, and to the establishment of a high school. It is believed that this high school was "the second or third organized in the State for the free co-education of the sexes in the higher branches of learning." The equipment of the school in the early period of its existence, was on a humble scale, although classical study had from the first a recognized place in the curriculum. Since then, the standard of qualification for admission has been gradually raised, and every opportunity afforded to the youth of the town for thorough preparation for college and the technological schools.

It is to the credit of Medford that, for a long term of years, she has held a place in the van of the towns of the Commonwealth as far as regards her expenditure of money for the support of public schools.

During the early part of the present century, Medford was the seat of several private schools, two of which deserve especial notice. Dr. Luther Stearns (H. C. 1791), for many years conducted a classical boarding-school for boys and girls. His school was attended by children from the first families of New England, and enjoyed a deservedly high repute. Dr. Stearns was the father of George L. Stearns, the distinguished philanthropist. Mr. John Angier (H. C. 1821), opened a school of similar character in 1821, and conducted it with great success until 1841, when he retired. His school was frequented by pupils from every part of the country and from the West Indies, and many of them rose to distinction in after life.

In connection with her educational establishment, Medford may claim the honor of being one of the first towns in the State to maintain a free public library. As early as 1825, the "Medford Social Library" was founded by a society whose purpose was "to form a collection of books strictly useful, promotive of piety and good morals, and for the diffusion of valuable information." The library was maintained by annual assessments on its shareholders. In 1856, the trustees of the Social Library, in conformity with a vote of the stockholders, transferred the collection, numbering 1125 volumes, to the town "as the foundation of a permanent town library." Since that time the town has made liberal annual appropriations for the support and increase of the library, now known as the Medford Public Library. In 1875, Mr. Thatcher Magoun presented to the town for the use of the library the mansion house on High Street, formerly occupied by his father, with land adjoining. He also gave five thousand dollars for fitting and furnishing the building for its uses. The Magoun mansion occupies a beautiful and stately site, and is architecturally well suited to the purposes to which it is devoted. Here the town has found convenient accommodations for its growing collection of books. The reading-room is supplied with the best reviews and periodicals of the day, and contains a valuable reference library, which is always accessible to the public. The library now contains about 12,000 volumes, and the annual circulation of books is over 27,000.

Tufts College occupies a site just within the southern border of Medford, on a beautiful eminence, formerly called Walnut Hill, but now known as College Hill. The college grounds are a portion of a tract of land one hundred acres in extent, the gift of Mr. Charles Tufts, of Somerville, for whom the college was named. The first foundation of Tufts College was the sum of $100,000, subscribed by Universalists in various parts of the United States. Rev. Hosea Ballou (2d) was elected the first president of the college in 1861, and rendered invaluable service to the infant institution until his death in 1861. During the official term of his successor, Rev. Alonzo A. Miner, D.D., great additions were made to the funds of the college through gifts and endowments of friends. Sylvanus Packard gave generously to the institution in his lifetime, and bequeathed to it a sum amounting to about $300,000. Dr. William J. Walker was also a munificent benefactor, giving to it upwards of $200,000. Other liberal friends of the college were Dr. Oliver Dean, who contributed $90,000 to its funds, and Thomas A. Goddard, its first treasurer, who, in the infancy of the institution, when its income was small, met all deficiencies out of his own pocket.

The Divinity School of the college was established in 1869, and Rev. Thomas J. Sawyer, Packard Professor of Theology, was placed at its head. A large number of students have graduated from the school since its formation, and are occupying some of the most prominent and influential pulpits of their denomination in the United States.

Dr. Miner resigned the presidency of the college in 1875 and Rev. Elmer H. Chapin, a graduate of the college, was elected to fill the vacancy. Under his direc-

tion the affairs of the institution have prospered, and its curriculum has been greatly extended. Through the generosity of friends of the college, several fine buildings have been erected for its use during the last few years. The Goddard Chapel, erected out of funds provided by Mrs. Mary A. Goddard, is a stone structure, and its graceful campanile is a pleasing feature in a distant view of the college buildings. The Barnum Museum of Natural History, founded by Mr. Phineas T. Barnum, occupies the fine building given by him to the college. Its large exhibition hall contains an excellent collection of mammals, birds, fishes and reptiles, the gift of the founder.

With its growing endowments and the reputation deservedly won for the institution by its able and earnest-minded corps of instructors, Tufts College has an assured field of usefulness open before it.

Previous to the present century, the occupations of the people of Medford were chiefly agricultural, and mechanical industries were confined to the supply of local needs. Even up to the present time Medford has been very little engaged in manufactures. A very large proportion of the population finds its occupation in Boston, and Medford is rather a place of residence than of trade.

Owing to the extensive deposits of clay in the town, brick-making has been carried on from the time of its settlement, and the work done in the past has left permanent marks upon the fields in many parts of the town. The business is still prosecuted in South Medford.

A distillery was built in Medford as early as 1735, and it was followed by the erection of others. From its superior quality, perhaps due to the water used in its manufacture, "Medford rum" has acquired more than a local celebrity. The business is still successfully carried on, on the site of the old distillery.

During the first three-quarters of the present century, the great industry of Medford was ship-building, and Medford-built ships enjoyed a high reputation throughout the commercial world. The low banks of the Mystic afforded many favorable locations for ship-yards, and the ships once launched found an easy passage down the deep tide-waters of the river to the wharves of Boston, where they were rigged and fitted out. As early as 1631, Governor Winthrop built a vessel of thirty tons on the banks of the Mystic, and the little craft received the name of the "BLESSING OF THE BAY." This was probably the first vessel built in New England, and perhaps, in the United States. In 1632, Mr. Cradock built a ship of one hundred tons register, and, a year later, one of two hundred tons. Small vessels, of which we have no record, doubtless continued to be built on the Mystic, but it was not until the beginning of the present century that the business assumed considerable proportions.

In 1802, Mr. Thacher Magoun, who has been styled "the pioneer of ship-building in Medford," established himself in a ship-yard on Riverside Avenue, a little below Park Street. He at once commenced the construction of ships, many of them of large register for those days, and soon gained a reputation for the excellence of his models and his skill as a shipwright. Others engaged in the business, among them Mr. Calvin Turner, "esteemed one of the most skilful draughtsmen, as well as one of the most faithful builders in New England. In the course of seventy years 567 vessels, averaging 490 tons register, were built in Medford—an aggregate of 272,124 tons. Many of these ships were of a capacity of more than a thousand tons, and one measured two thousand tons. Some of the finest clippers that sailed the ocean were Medford-built ships.

After the opening of the Civil War the business of ship-building rapidly declined in Medford, as it did throughout the United States. The large share of the carrying trade of the world which this country had enjoyed passed into other hands, and iron had superseded wood in the construction of ships. The last ship built in Medford was launched from the ship-yard of Mr. Joshua T. Foster, and the pleasant sound of the shipwright's busy hammer is no longer heard on the Mystic. The fine class of American mechanics, that once formed a substantial part of the population of Medford, has largely disappeared; only a few representatives of the dead industry remain, and they have had to seek other employments for support. But the town still holds in grateful remembrance the names of Magoun, Turner, Sprague, James, Curtis, Fuller, Lapham, Foster, Stetson, Waterman, Ewell, Cudworth and Taylor, the old Medford masters in the noblest of all arts—the building of ships.

The population of Medford has not increased as fast as some of the suburban towns of Boston, but it has had, nevertheless, a steady and wholesome growth. The following table gives the population at successive periods:—

In 1763, Medford had 741 inhabitants; 1776, 967; 1784, 981; 1790, 1020; 1800, 1114; 1810, 1443; 1820, 1474; 1830, 1755; 1840, 2478; 1850, 3749; 1855, 4603; 1860, 4831; 1865, 4839; 1870, 5717; 1875, 6267; 1880, 7573; 1885, 9041; 1890, 11,105.

The valuation of the town in 1889 was $9,279,715.

To the lover of antiquity and its associations, Medford presents peculiar attractions. Few towns in the United States have preserved so many features connected with the past, and it is a matter of regret that under the hands of what is styled "modern improvement," many of these are destined soon to pass away. The old High Street of the town, lined with ancient and substantial buildings, one of them dating back to 1689, is fragrant with the memory of the early time. The river upon which John Winthrop dwelt winds its way through the lovely valley, and, north and south, are the forest-crowned heights of the Middlesex Fells and the graceful slopes of Winter Hill.

The old "garrison" houses of the town are still

standing. The Cradock House, in the eastern section of the town, erected in 1634, is probably the oldest house in English America. It has lately been carefully restored by pious hands, and will remain as a monument to the fathers of the settlement on Massachusetts Bay. The old Royall mansion, the seat of Col. Isaac Royall, colonial magnate and loyalist, still remains one of the finest examples of the domestic architecture of the early part of the last century.

Such was and is "Old Medford," the home of kindness and hospitality, and a noble type of the ancient New England town.

## CHAPTER LVI.

## *MARLBOROUGH.*

*Original Grant—Indian Grant—First Meeting of Proprietors—Owners of House Lots in 1660—First Settlers—King Philip's War—French and Indian War.*

THE territory embraced within the present town of Marlborough originally comprised a portion of the town of Sudbury, which was granted in 1638. In 1656 a number of the leading citizens of Sudbury presented the following petition to the General Court:

"To the Hon. Governor, Dep. Governor, Magistrates, and Deputies of the General Court now assembled in Boston.

"The Humble Petition of several of the inhabitants of Sudbury, whose names are here underwritten, showeth: That whereas your Petitioners have lived divers years in Sudbury, and God hath been pleased to increase our children, which are now diverse of them grown to man's estate; and wee, many of us, grown into years, so that wee should bee glad to see them settled before the Lord take us away from hence, as also God having given us some considerable quantity of cattle, so that wee are so streightened that we cannot so comfortably subsist as could be desired; and some of us having taken some pains to view the country; wee have found a place which lyeth westward about eight miles from Sudbury, which wee conceive might be comfortable for our subsistence.

"It is therefore the humble request of your Petitioners to this Hon'd Court, that you would bee pleased to grant unto us eight miles square, or so much land as may containe to eight miles square, for to make a Plantation.

"If it shall please this Hon'd Court to grant our Petition, it is further then the request of your Petitioners to this Hon'd Court, that you will be pleased to appoint Mr. Thomas Danforth, or Liesten$^{ul}$ Fisher to lay out the bounds of the Plantation; and wee shall satisfy those whom this Hon'd Court shall please to employ in it. So apprehending this weighty occasion, wee shall no further trouble this Hon'd Court, but shall ever pray for your happiness.

"Edmund Rice,
William Ward,
Thomas King,
John Woods,
Thomas Goodnow,
John Ruddocke,
Henry Rice,
John Howe,
John Bent, Sen'r,
John Maynard,
Richard Newton,
Peter Bent,
Edward Rice."

The General Court under date of May 14, 1656, replied as follows:

"In answer to the Petition of the aforesaid inhabitants of Sudbury, the Court judgeth it meete to grant them a proportion of land six miles, or otherwise in some convenient form equivalent thereunto, at the discretion of the Committee, in the place desired: provided it hinder no former grant; that there be a town settled with twenty or more families within three years, so as an able ministry may bee there maintained.

"And it is ordered that Mr. Edward Jackson, Capt. Eleazer Lusher, Ephraim Child, with Mr. Thomas Danforth or Leisten$^{ul}$ Fisher, shall bee, and hereby are appointed a Committee to lay out the bounds thereof, and make return to the next Court of Election, or else the grant to bee void."

This grant embraced 29,419 acres.

A portion of this territory, however, had already been granted to the Indians, May 3, 1654, as follows: "Upon the Petition of Mr. Eliot, in behalf of the Indians, liberty is granted to the Indians of Ockoocangansett, being eight miles west of Sudbury, to make a town there, provided it do not prejudice any former grant, nor that they shall dispose of it without leave first had and obtained of this Court." This grant contained 6000 acres.

At the first meeting of the proprietors held Sept. 25, 1656,

"It is concluded and ordered, That all y$^t$ doe take up lotts in y$^t$ Plantation shall pay to all public charges y$^t$ shall arise upon y$^e$ Plantation, according to their House Lotts, and themselves to be residents there within two years, or set A man in, that y$^e$ Town shall approve of, or else to loose their lotts; but if God shall take away any man by death, such A one hath liberty to give his lott to whom he will, this order to the contrary notwithstanding."

The same year William Ward, Thomas King, John Ruddocke and John Howe, "Were chosen to put the Affairs of the said new Plantation in an orderly Way."

In September, 1657, the following names also appear on their list:

William Kerly, John Rediat, John Johnson, Thomas Rice, Solomon Johnson, Samuel Rice, Peter King, Christopher Banister.

"It is ordered that all such as lay clayme to any interest in the new Plantion at Whipsuppenicke are to perfect their house lots by the 25th of March next ensuing, or else loose all their interest in the aforesaid Plantation.

"It is ordered that every one y$^t$ hath A Lott in y$^e$ aforesaid Plantation, shall pay twenty shillings by the 25th of March ensuing, or else to loose all legal interest in y$^e$ aforesaid Plantation."

"At a meeting of y$^e$ inhabitants and proprietors of this Plantation y$^e$ 6th of y$^e$ xi month, 1659,

"It is ordered that A Rate bee made for diffraying and satisfying y$^e$ charge for Laying out this plantation and other publicke charges to be collected of the inhabitants and proprietors.

"It is ordered, That every person y$^t$ claims any interest in the town of Marlborough, shall pay to all publicke charge, both for the minister and for all other town charges that have arisen about the plantation to this day from the beginning thereof, according to their proportion in y$^e$ rate now presented with said proportion due; every person to pay at or before the 10th of November next ensuing, or else loose all legal interest in the aforesaid plantation; that is to say, four pence an acre for each acre of their House Lotts to the Minister, and three pence for all the estate that hath been kept or brought to keep, being found in the town or about the town; and nine pence an acre for every acre of their House Lotts to town charges, till all the debts that are due from the town to them that have been employed by the town or the plantation thereof.

"Signed:

"Edmund Rice, Thomas King, Solomon Johnson, Richard Newton, William Ward, Thomas Goodnow, William Kerly, Henry Kerly, John Howe, Christopher Banister, John Johnson, John Ruddocke."

"It is ordered that there bee a rate made ffor Mr. William Brimsmead, Minister, to bee collected of the inhabitants and proprietors of the town (for six months) at the rate of four pence per acre upon House Lotts, and three pence per Pound upon cattle."

The following is a list of owners of house-lots, 1660:

Edmund Rice, William Ward, John Ruddocke, Thomas Goodnow, Joseph Rice, Samuel Rice, Christopher Banister, Thomas King, William Kerly, Solomon Johnson, John Johnson, Richard Newton, John Howe, Sr., John Howe, Jr., Henry Kerly, Richard Barnes, Thomas Rice, Joseph Holmes, Samuel Howe, Andrew Belcher, Obadiah Ward, Edward Rice, Richard Ward, John Woods, Sr., John Maynard, Peter King, Benjamin Rice, a minister, Peter Bent, John Bellows, Abraham Howe, Thomas Goodnow, Jr., John Rutter, John Barrett, John Rediat, a blacksmith, Henry Axtell, John Newton.

The first white settler of Marlborough was John Howe, in 1657 or '58. Other early settlers were Edmund Rice, William Ward, John Woods, Sr., John Maynard, Jonathan Johnson, John Ruddocke, Christopher Banister, John Barrett, Abraham Howe, Edward Rice, Thomas Rice, William Kerly, Richard Ward, Samuel Brigham, Thomas Brigham, John Bent, Richard Barnes, Abraham Williams, Thomas Goodnow.

PIONEERS.—Among the early founders of Marlborough were the following:

Adams, Alcocke, Alexander, Allen, Amsden, Angier, Arnold, Axtell, Badcock, Baker, Banister, Barber, Barker, Barnard, Barnes, Barston, Bartlett, Barrett, Bayley, Braman, Bellows, Bent, Bender, Bigelow, Bond, Bowker, Boyd, Breck, Brigham, Brown, Bruce, Bush, Church, Cogswell, Cotting, Cranston, Crosby, Cunningham, Curtis, Darling, Davis, Dawson, Dexter, Eager, Eames, Edwards, Fay, Feiton, Forbush, Fosgate, Fosket, Foster, Franklin, Garfield, Gates, Gibbs, Gibbon, Gleason, Goddard, Gold, Golding, Goodale, Goodenow, Gott, Gore, Gould, Green, Hager, Haggitt, Hale, Hall, Hapgood, Harrington, Harthorn, Hayden, Hemenway, Hinds, Holden, Holland, Holyoke, Horn, Hosmer, John Howe, Abraham Howe, Hudson, Hunter, Hunting, Jewell, Johnson, Jones, Joslin, Kerley, Keyes, Kidder, Knap, Knights, Lee, Lennard, Loring, Lyscom, Mann, Manson, Marble, Martin, Mason, Matthews, Maynard, Mixer, Moore, Morris, Morse, Moseman, Munroe, Newton, Oakes, Packard, Parker, Parminter, Perry, Percival, Peters, Phelps, Potter, Pratt, Prescott, Priest, Ray, Rediat, Reed, Rice, Ripley, Robinson, Ruddock, Rugg, Russell, Sampson, Sawin, Sawyer, Seaver, Shattuck, Sherman, Smith, Snow, Souther, Stanly, Stevens, Stewart, Stone, Stow, Stratton, Taylor, Tainter, Temple, Thaping, Thomas, Tomblin, Townsend, Trowbridge, Vockary, Wait, Walcutt, Walker, Walkup, Ward, Warren, Weeks, Wells, Wheeler, Wheelock, Whitcomb, Whitney, Wilder, Wilkins, Williams, Wilson, Winchester, Witherbee, Witt, Wood, Woods, Wyman.

The following were residents of the town in 1770:

Samuel Brigham, Uriah Brigham, George Brigham, Ithamar Brigham, Paul Brigham, Ephraim Brigham, Joseph Brigham, Benjamin Brigham, Asa Brigham, Solomon Brigham, Caleb Brigham, Peter Bender, Job Carley, Adonijah Church, Jonathan Clefard, Ezekiel Clisby, Jacob Felton, Silas Gates, William Goddard, John Gleason, Joseph Gleason, Elizur Holyoke, Joseph Howe, Joseph Howe, Jr., Samuel Sherman, David Smith, John Smith, Nathaniel Smith, Samuel Smith, Manning Sawin, Jason Sherman, Joseph Townsend, Jr., Jonathan Temple, John Warren, John Weeks, Francis Weeks, Samuel Witt, Samuel Witt, Jr., Daniel Ward, John Woods, Josiah Wilkins, Joseph Wheeler, Alpheus Woods, Joseph Williams, Jabez Walcutt, Thomas Walkup, Benjamin Whitcomb, Josiah Witt, Solomon Bowker, Benjamin Wilder, Jonathan Weeks, Samuel Hunting, Josiah Howe, Witherbee Whitney, John Priest, Jr., Benjamin Sawin, Thomas Berry, Charles Whitcomb, John Baker, John Whitney, Amos Edmands, Jacob Heminway, Aaron Eames, John Shattuck, William Speakman, G. William Speakman, Joseph Darling, John Huntford, John Bannester, Solomon Barnard, Daniel Barnes, Daniel Barnes, Jr., Solomon Barnes, John Barnes, Moses Barnes, Aaron Barnes, Henry Barnes, Jonathan Barnes, Jr., John Barnes, Jr., Edward Barnes, Mary Beaman, Noah Beaman, Peter Bent, Jonas Bartlett, William Boyd, Abijah Berry, Ivory Bigelow, Jonathan Bigelow, Joel Bigelow, Noah Bigelow, William Bigelow, Thaddeus Howe, Phinehas Howe, Artemas Howe, Elizabeth Howe, Abraham Howe, Asa Howe, Eleazer Howe, Luther Howe, Luke Howe, Elisha Hudson, Simon Howe, Elisha Hedge, Moses Howe, Lucy Howe, Noah Howe, Edward Johnson, Hezekiah Maynard, Ichabod Jones, Zaccheus Maynard, Solomon Newton, Ezekiel Newton, John Parker, Josiah Parker, Andrew Rice, Jabez Rice, Jonah Rice, Zerubbabel Rice, Abraham Rice, Jesse Rice, Gershom Rice, Ebenezer Richard, John Richard, Joseph Stratton, Jonathan Stratton, Samuel Stratton, Rediat Stewart, Josiah Stow, Samuel Stanhope, Robert Sinclair, Jonas Temple, Jonathan Tainter, Abraham Williams, Larkin Williams, George Williams, William Williams, James Woods, Moses Woods, Peter Wood, Samuel Ward, Silas Wheeler, Caleb Winchester, Reuben Ward, William Slack, Joshua Bayley, Joseph Lamb, Jonathan Robinson, James Bowers, Samuel Curtis, Abraham Amsden, Joseph Arnold, Robert Baker, Winslow Brigham, Jonathan Barnes, Fortunatus Barnes, Frederick Barnes, Thomas Bigelow, Gershom Bigelow, Timothy Bigelow, Jesse Bush, Micah Bush, John Bruce, William Bruce, Samuel Bruce, Amasa Cranston, Abner Cranston, Thomas Carr, Daniel Cook, Robert Cane, Timothy Cheney, John Demont, Benjamin Dudley, Lucas Dunn, John Darling, Alexander Boyd, Hezekiah Maynard, Stephen Hale, Samuel Phillips, Levi Fay, Ephraim Barber, Francis Stevens, Samuel Havens, Jack Rice, Silas Carley, Moses Fay, Samuel Ward, Silas Rice, John Dexter, Robert Eames, Robert Eames, Jr., Uriah Eager, Uriah Eager, Jr., Jonathan Eager, John Eager, Aaron Eager, Nathaniel Faulkner, Archelaus Felton, Nathan Goodale, Abel Goulding, Phinehas Gates, John Gold, Nathaniel Gibbs, Abigail Hapgood, Mary Hapgood, Peter Howe, Seth Howe, Peter Howe, Jr., Thomas Howe, Jr., Ebenezer Hager, William Hager, Daniel Harrington, James Hagrington, Edward Hunter, Daniel Hayden, Jacob Hale, Jacob Harrington, John Maynard, Ebenezer Maynard, Ebenezer Joslin, Nathan Mann, Micah Newton, William Newton, Joshua Newton, Adonijah Newton, Benjamin Rice, John Randall, Jabez Rice, Jr., Nathan Reed, Simon Stow, Samuel Stevens, Silas Jewell, Thomas Goodale, Jonathan Loring, Joseph Lawes, Jonas Morse, William Morse, Jonas Morse, Jr., Stephen Morse, Ephraim Maynard, Ephraim Maynard, Jr., John Priest, Joseph Potter, Ephraim Potter, John Putnam, Abraham Randall, David Rand, Thomas Stow, Samuel Stow, Josiah Stow, John Stow.

The largest tax-payers in Marlborough, 1770, were Ephraim Brigham, Henry Barnes, Joseph Howe, Peter Bent, Hezekiah Maynard and Zerubbabel Rice.

KING PHILIP'S WAR.—Marlborough, being a frontier town, was exposed to the incursions of the Indians, and prior to the breaking out of Philip's war a fort had been erected at this point. A number of soldiers were stationed here, and October 1, 1675, a meeting of the following citizens was held to adopt measures of defense:

Rev. Mr. Brimsmead, Deacon Ward, Thomas King, Solomon Johnson, Abraham Howe, John Howe, Sen., John Woods, Sen., Richard Newton, Abraham Williams, Thomas Rice, John Johnson, Samuel Rice, John Bellows, Nathaniel Johnson, John Woods, Jr., Joseph Newton, Thomas Barnes, Josiah Howe, John Maynard, John Rediat, John Fay, Moses Newton, Richard Barnes, William Kerly and James Taylor.

Garrisons were established at the homes of William Keely, John Johnson, Deacon Ward, Sergeant Wood, Charles Williams, Joseph Rice, Simon Rice and Peter Bent. Sunday, March 26, 1676, was a memorable day for Marlborough. "No more alarm of raging foes," says Mr. Hudson "disturbed the quiet of that Sabbath morning. The people assembled at the house where prayer was wont to be made, and a fervent petition had been offered for their safety and protection. A hymn of praise had been sung. Their spiritual leader,

the Rev. Mr. Brimsmead, commenced his sermon, and was dispensing to them the word of life, when he was interrupted by the appalling cry—'The Indians are upon us.' The confusion and dismay which ensued, can be better imagined than described! The assembly instantly broke up; and the people made for the neighboring garrison, where, with a single exception, they all arrived in safety, just in season to elude the savage foe. One of the worshipers (Moses Newton, a son of Richard Newton, one of the thirteen original proprietors of the town), to his honor be it recorded, less moved by fear than by humanity, seeing an aged and infirm female who could not move rapidly from the scene of danger, resolved to rescue her from impending destruction, or perish in the attempt. In his noble effort he succeeded, and brought her safely to the garrison, though in so doing he received a ball in his elbow, from the effects of which he never fully recovered.

"Being secured in the garrison, they were able to defend themselves, but could afford no protection to their property, much of which was destroyed, or carried away. Thirteen of their dwellings, and eleven barns, were laid in ashes; their fences thrown down; their fruit-trees hacked and peeled; their cattle killed or maimed; so that their ravages were visible for many years. But what would be more distressing to our pious ancestors, than any other loss of mere property, was that of their meeting-house, and the house they had erected for their faithful minister—both of which shared in the general conflagration. There is a common tradition, that the Indians set fire to Mr. Brimsmead's house, and that the flames communicated with the meeting-house which stood near by, and that that was the cause of its being burnt. This might have been the case; but the Indians, engaged in a war of extermination, had no more regard for the white man's religion than for the white man's life, which they were taking every measure to destroy. And it is possible, that the fact of this house being located upon the Indian planting field, which gave some offense to the Indians, might have been one cause of its destruction.

"Subsequent to this attack upon Marlborough, the Indians, about three hundred strong, who undoubtedly felt that they were masters of this region of country, retired to the woods not far distant, and encamped for the night. Lieut. Jacobs, of the garrison at Marlborough, conceived the bold design of surprising them in their camp. Accordingly, on the night of the 27th, with a party of his men, and a portion of the citizens of the town, he attacked them when they were wrapped in profound slumber, and killed and wounded about forty, without sustaining any loss himself."

FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.—During this war Marlborough was in a constant state of alarm, and twenty-six garrisons were organized as follows:

1. *Capt. Howe's Garrison:* Samuel Stevens, James Howe, Jonathan Howe, Samuel Stow, Jonathan Morse.
2. *Mr. Breck's Garrison.*
3. *Capt. Kerly's Garrison:* Nathaniel Joslin, Joseph Maynard, Dea. Woods, Nathaniel Johnson, Thomas Amsden, Simon Gates, Joseph Johnson.
4. *Capt. Brigham's Garrison:* Peter Plimpton, Benjamin Mixer.
5. *Isaac Amsden's Garrison:* Thomas Newton, Sergeant Maynard, James Woods, Adam Martin, Is. Temple, Deacon Newton, John Amsden.
6. *Is. Howe's Garrison:* Moses Newton, David Fay, John Newton, Widow Johnson, Moses Newton, Jr., James Cady.
7. *Lieut. Williams's Garrison:* Thomas Beaman, Peter Bent, Richard Barnes, Edward Barnes.
8. *Ensign Howe's Garrison:* Ensign Bowker, Joseph Wait, David Church, Benjamin Rice, Peter Rice, Joseph Rice.
9. *Samuel Morrill's Garrison:* Sergeant Barrett, John Barnes, Benjamin Bagley, Joseph Ward, Joshua Rice, Thomas Martin, Samuel Bush.
10. *Thomas Brigham's Garrison:* Jonathan Brigham, Oliver Ward, Increase Ward.
11. *John Howe's Garrison:* Zach. Eager, Abraham Eager, Daniel Johnson, Samuel Wheelock, Obadiah Ward, Thomas Axtell.
12. *Samuel Goodnow's Garrison:* Nathaniel Oakes, Jonathan Forbush, Gershom Fay.
13. *Lieut. Howe's Garrison:* Thomas Ward, Edward Rice.
14. *Nathan Brigham's Garrison:* Joseph Stratton, Henry Bartlett, Alexander Stewart.
15. *Samuel Ward, Sr.'s, Garrison:* William Ward, Wid. Hannah Ward, Jonathan Johnson, Sr., Caleb Rice.
16. *John Matthews' Garrison:* William Johnson, Samuel Ward.
17. *Daniel Rice's Garrison:* Wid. Sarah Taylor, Supply Weeks, Eleazer Taylor.
18. *Samuel Forbush's Garrison:* James Bradish, Thomas Forbush, James Gleason.
19. *Edmund Rice's Garrison:* David Brigham, Isaac Tomblin, David Maynard.
20. *Thomas Rice's Garrison:* John Pratt, Charles Rice.
21. *Thomas Hapgood's Garrison:* John Forbush, John Wheeler, Josiah Howe, B—— Carly, Sr., James Carly.
22. *Mill Garrison:* Thomas Barrett, John Banister.
23. *Simon Maynard's Garrison:* Adam Holloway, Benjamin Whitney, Joseph Newton, John Keyes, Abiel Bush.
24. *John Newton, Jr.'s, Garrison:* Eleazer Bellows, James Eager, James Newton, Benjamin Newton, Ephraim Newton, John Woods, Abraham Newton.
25. *Jonathan Newton's Garrison:* Is. Woods, Thomas Witherbee, Is. Amsden, Moses Lenard, Roger Bruce.
26. *Joseph Morse's Garrison:* Thomas Bigelow, Samuel Bigelow, Samuel Morse, John Bigelow, John Sherman, Daniel Harrington.

The committee to assign these garrisons consisted of Thomas Howe, Samuel Brigham, Isaac Amsden, Eleazer Howe, Daniel Howe, John Bowker, Jonathan Johnson, Nathaniel Joslin, Peter Rice, John Maynard and John Barrett.

## CHAPTER LVII.

### *MARLBOROUGH—(Continued).*

### WAR OF THE REVOLUTION.

*The Lexington Alarm—The Minute Men—List of Soldiers—Votes, etc.—Henry Barnes the Royalist.*

As early as September 19, 1768, the people of Marlborough in town-meeting assembled, voted as follows relative to the action of Boston in connection with the odious Stamp Act, "that it is their opinion that what the town of Boston has done respecting the present difficulties, is proper, and have accordingly

chosen Mr. Samuel Witt to meet the committee of Boston, at the time and place named and proposed."

March 29, 1770, at a meeting of which John Warren was moderator, it was

"*Voted*, That we highly approve of the noble and manly-spirited conduct in those Merchants who have agreed (and firmly abide by the same) not to import goods from Great Britain, till the revenue acts are repealed, sacrificing their own private interest to the public good.

"*Voted*, The thanks of this town to the town of Boston, for the noble-spirited resolutions and measures they have taken to promote the cause of Liberty.

"*Voted*, That we will, as far as lies in our power, in and by every constitutional way, encourage, strengthen and support those Merchants and others, who have discovered such a patriotic spirit as by the Non-Importation Agreement, appears.

"*Voted*, That those who have not come into or do not abide by the Non-Importation Agreement, and those that buy goods of the importers, or purchase goods of those traders who have them of the present importers, are enemies to their country and posterity, and that they ought to be treated as such.

"*Voted*, That we ourselves, or by any from or under us, will not directly or indirectly purchase any goods of John Bernard, James and Patrick McMasters, Wm. Jackson, John Mein, Nathaniel Rogers, Theophilus Lillie, John Taylor, Anne and Elizabeth Cummings, all of Boston; Israel Williams, Esq., and son, of Hatfield, and Henry Barnes, of Marlborough aforesaid, (being importers), until a general importation shall take place, or they come into the Non-Importation Agreement of the Merchants to their satisfaction.

"*Resolved and Voted*, That the names of those who purchase goods of the importers, or of those who buy of importers, shall be made public, as far as we have the knowledge of them."

December 21, 1772, Hezekiah Maynard, Alpheus Woods, Edward Barnes, Jonas Morse and Daniel Harrington were chosen a committee to draft instructions to their Representative, and also to correspond with the Committee of Correspondence of Boston. At a meeting held January 1, 1773, the committee submitted a report and resolutions, which were unanimously adopted. Among the resolutions were the following:

"*Resolved*, As the opinion of this town, that the whole British Empire is under very alarming circumstances, in that the constitution of the nation being in part broken over, the rights of the people invaded, great inroads made upon their liberty in an arbitrary manner, their freedom, property and privileges, civil and religious, being wholly taken from them, notwithstanding all the constitutional remonstrances and petitions that have been made use of.

"*Resolved*, That the British Colonies in America, and this Province in particular, have a right to all the immunities, privileges and liberties granted to them by the royal charter and acts of Parliament.

"*Resolved*, That the people of this Province have ever been a loyal people, and have never forfeited their charter rights by any disloyalty whatever, and that they have good right to hold and enjoy their property and privileges; and no power on earth has any just right to alienate them from their just owners, without the consent of themselves or representatives

"*Resolved*, That the many acts of Parliament imposing in late years duties on this as well as the other Colonies, and the tolerating a Roman priest, and appointing papists to high places of trust in the British dominions, and also establishing the salaries of several of the first men of this Province, and also of the Judges of the Superior Court, and making them independent of the people, the great extension of admiralty jurisdiction, the quartering soldiers upon us in time of peace, the arbitrary demanding and the treacherous giving up of Castle William, our chief fortress, the shedding innocent blood, as in the horrid massacre in Boston, March 5, 1770, all of which is unconstitutional, and carries a bad aspect, &c."

At a meeting held in 1773 it was resolved:

"That although our land is very fruitful, yet being taxed without our consent, we may be brought to a morsel of bread, or but one meal of meat in a week, which is the case with Ireland, a very fertile land; and as our great Lawgiver, and the law of nature, require self-preservation, we are determined by no means to submit to such arbitrary measures, duties, tythes, taxes, &c., but will unite with our brethren in this and the neighboring Provinces, and oppose them to the last extremity.

"That peace and harmony will never be enjoyed between Great Britain and the Colonies, until the interests of both be inseparably connected; which will be accomplished by nothing short of a repeal of all unconstitutional acts, and the removal of all sinecures, pensioners, pimps, informers and bad governors.

"That we look upon every person who does not oppose the present unconstitutional measures of administration, especially Edward Winslow and others, of the ancient and memorable town of Plymouth, who without giving one reason, have protested against the proceedings of said town, as inimical to the interests of America, and ought to be despised by all the human race."

September 29, 1774, Peter Bent was elected representative, and the town instructed him as follows:

"We hereby instruct you that you adhere strictly to the Charter of this Province, stipulated and agreed to between their Majesties, King William and Queen Mary and this Province, and that you pay no acknowledgment to any unconstitutional and new fangled Counsellors, and that you do not give your consent to any act or thing that may be construed a tacit acknowledgment to any of the late oppressive, wicked and unjust Acts of the British Parliament, for altering the Government of the Province of Massachusetts Bay."

In the mean time the town directed the selectmen "to make an addition to the town's stock of ammunition—powder, bullets and flints." They also instructed their constables not to pay the Province tax over to the Royal Treasurer, but to the Treasurer appointed by the Provincial Congress. In 1775 fifty-five additional guns, with bayonets, were procured; drums were furnished to the companies, blankets were procured for the minute-men, etc.

This was the condition of the public mind of Marlborough when, on the 19th of April, 1775, the intelligence reached the town that the British had left Boston, and were marching on Concord. Within a few hours four companies from Marlborough, consisting of 190 men, were marching to the scene of action.

LIST OF SOLDIERS.—The following is a list of soldiers who were in the service from this town:

Roll of Captain Howe's company, which marched on the 19th of April, 1775, to Cambridge, and were absent from home sixteen days:

Cyprian Howe, captain; Amasa Cranston, lieutenant; Uriah Eager, ensign; Solomon Bowers, sergeant; Robert Hunter, sergeant; Ebenezer Hager, sergeant: William Hager, Matthias Moseman, Josiah Wilkins, John Baker, Abner Goodale, Jabez Bush, Asa Barnes, Hiram Stow, Fortunatus Wheeler, Aaron Eager, Joel Brigham, William Speakman, Francis James, Peter Howe, Ephraim Maynard, Silas Barnes, David Hunter, Joseph Miller, Simon Maynard, Luke Hager, Amos Wait, Adonijah Newton, Jacob Priest, James Bruce, Joel Barnard, Timothy Bruce, Nathaniel Bruce, Thomas Goodale, James Priest, Ebenezer Eames, William Brown, Alpheus Morse, Jabez Rice, Jonathan Temple, Jeduthun Alexander, Joseph Baker, Nehemiah Howe, Abner Dunton, Thaddeus Shattuck, Frederick Walcutt, Timothy Darling, Abraham Whitney.

Roll of Captain Brigham's company, which marched to Cambridge, April 19, 1775, and were in the service from ten to thirty days:

William Brigham, captain; Silas Gates, first lieutenant; Ithamar Brigham, second lieutenant; Henry Brigham, sergeant; Noah Beaman, sergeant; Joseph Brigham, sergeant; Ichabod Jones, sergeant; Thomas Rice, corporal; Ephraim Ward, corporal; Josiah Priest, corporal; Lewis Brigham, corporal; Gershom Rice, Jr., Samuel Eames, Ephraim Wilder, Oliver Hale, Simeon Howe, Ezekiel Clisby, William Loring, Rediat

Stewart, Jabez Bent, Jonathan Barnes, Jr., Samuel Howe, Silas Carly, Samuel Ward, Jr., Isaac Morse, James Ball, Frederick Goodnow, John Bagley, Timothy Baker, Ephraim Howe, Abraham Beaman, Robert Horn, Luke Howe, Lovewell Brigham, Reuben Howe, Reuben Wyman, Jonah Newton, Thomas Joslin, Phinehas Howe, Alexander Church, Ithamar Goodnow, George Brigham, Moses Williams, Jr., Willard Rice, Samuel Howe, Gershom Brigham, Jabez Rice, Abraham Brigham, Abijah Berry.

Roll of Captain Barnes's company, which marched to Cambridge, April 19, 1775. A portion who went on the 19th returned home after a few days, and were succeeded by others—some of whom were in service forty days:

Daniel Barnes, captain; William Morse, first lieutenant; Paul Brigham, second lieutenant; John Loring, sergeant; Ephraim Baker, sergeant; Antipas Brigham, corporal; Jedediah Tainter, corporal; Obadiah Barre, Levi Fay, William Rice, Peter Bent, Jonathan Brigham, James Bowers, John Baker, Jonas Darling, Robert Eames, Abraham Gould, Elizur Holyoke, Asa Witt, David Wyman, Moses Barnes, Jonathan Weeks, Ivory Bigelow, Nathan Baker, Daniel Stevens, Isaac Sherman, Benjamin Boyd, Benjamin Howe, Hezekiah Maynard, Elihu Maynard, Stephen Phelps, Daniel Rice, Daniel Robbins, Moses Roberts, Prentice Russell, Oliver Russell, John Rice, John Rice, Jr., Robert Saintclair, Ephraim Stow, John W. Woods, Francis Walkup, Stephen Felton, Thaddeus Howe, Dudley Hardy, John Lamb, Nahum Newton, Jabez Rice, William Williams, Aaron Wheeler, John Harrington, Francis Morse, Heman Stow, Benjamin Stevens.

Marlborough men in Capt. Silas Gates' company, called out on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775:

Silas Gates, Capt., Henry Brigham, Francis Morse, Luke Howe, Thomas Williams, Asa Barnes, Benjamin Bartlett, Abraham Beaman, George Brigham, Elisha Barnes, Uriah Brigham, Joel Brewer, Alexander Church, John Dexter, Aaron Eames, Matthias Felton, Abner Goodale, Aaron Howe, Robert Horn, Joel Hager, John Kelly, Joshua Lamb, William Loring, Joseph Maynard, Ashbel Rice, William Goodale, Gershom Rice, Samuel Gates, Quartus Stow, Abraham Howe, Samuel Ward, Moses Williams, Joseph Williams, Jedutlum Wyman, David Hunter.

Eight months' men:

Lt. Col. Edward Barnes, Capt. Paul Brigham, Capt. Daniel Barnes, Capt. Amasa Cranston, Capt. Silas Gates, Lieut. Moses Barnes, Lieut. William Morse, Lieut. Obadiah Bruce, Simon Adams, Jedutlum Alexander,[1] Stephen Allen, William Boyd, James Ball, John Baker, James Bowers, Elihu Maynard, Hezekiah Maynard, William Rice, Joseph Miller, Paul Newton, Daniel Rice, John Rice, John Rice, Jr., David Wyman, Peter Bent, Jonathan Brigham, Abraham Brigham, George Bender, Artemas Brigham, Ephraim Barber, Jonas Darling, Robert Eames, Abraham Gould, Frederick Goodnow, Nehemiah Howe, Elizur Holyoke, Obadiah Johnson, John Kidder, Ephraim Simonds, Daniel Robbins, Oliver Russell, John Sawin, Francis Walkup, Asa Witt, John W. Woods, Reuben Wyman, John Wright, Moses Robbins.

The following Marlborough men were also in the service:

William Brigham, John Barnes, Elisha Barnes, Uriah Brigham, Joel Babbett, Silas Baker, Richard Bradford, Henry Brigham, Asa Barnes, Benjamin Bartlett, Abraham Beaman, George Brigham, David Hunter, Joel Hager, Edward Knapp, William Loring, Francis Measurve, Joseph Newton, Roger Phelps, Ashbel Rice, Joseph Robbins, John Stow, Quartus Stow, Samuel Spofford, David Sale, William Shield, Robert Scott, William Weeks, David Wait, Asa Witt, John Wiggins, Joseph Williams, Joseph Waters,[2] Joel Beaman, Alexander Church, John Dexter, Aaron Eames, Jonathan Crosby, Zerubbabel Eager, Matthias Felton, Samuel Hudson, William Goodale, Samuel Gates, Luke Howe, Aaron Nurse, Robert Horn, Samuel Kelley, Jonathan Lamb, Francis Morse, Samuel McNair, Pomeroy Grove, Joseph Pulling, Gershom Rice, Abraham Howe, Peter Stevenson, Alexander Watson, Thomas Williams, Fortunatus Wheeler, Samuel Ward, Moses Williams, Jonathan Wyman, Samuel Wyman, Samuel Willard.

The following men were drafted in 1777, for two months: John Sawin, James Bruce, Stephen Baker, James Hunter, Ebenezer Howe, Jacob Priest, Zelotus Whitcomb, Samuel Hunting, John Barnes, Ashbel Rice, Matthias Felton, Reuben Priest, Lovewell Brigham, Jonathan Wyman, Phinehas Rice, Jona. Smith, Eli Goodnow, Theophilus Hardy, Elizur Holyoke, John Fay, John Gott Brigham, Jason Harrington, Joseph Williams, Josiah Newton, Jonas Darling, Robert Eames and John Harrington.

In 1778, Lt. Jonathan Weeks, Abner Dunton, David Hunter, Prentice Russell, Samuel Howe, Jr., John W. Woods, Aaron Eager and Aaron Brigham, were in service three months.

Capt. Amasa Cranston, Edward Wilkins, Abner Goodale, James Gleason, Josiah Wilkins, Robert Hunter, Silas Barnes and Daniel Barnes, were at White Plains.

Among the nine months' men were Silas Baker, Josiah Priest, Phinehas Moore, Abner Ward, Reuben Priest, Timothy Rand and Joseph Johnson.

Capt. Moses Barnes was in the service two months, from first of May to first of July, 1779, and had under him, of Marlborough men, Quartus Stow, David Brigham, Phineas Brigham, Aaron Beaman, William Gates and Nathan Rice.

Among the six months' men were:

Elihu Maynard, David Sale, Alexander Watson, John Stow, William Weeks, Joseph Johnson, David Wait, Stephen Baker, David Holloway, Samuel Gates, Aaron Brigham, Joseph Robbins, Asa Witt, David Brigham, Paul Brigham, Aaron Beaman, Abraham Stow, Joshua Bailey, Joseph Waters, Joseph Newton, Roger Phelps, Zerubbabel Eager.

The following were in the service in Rhode Island:

Jacob Brown, William Dawson, Joseph Waters, Thomas Williams, Uriah Eager, Elihu Maynard, Abraham Stow, Alexander Watson, Daniel Brigham, John Gates, Israel Brown, Israel Greenleaf, Putnam Phelps, Jonas Wilkins, Moses Eames, Paul Brigham, David Holloway, Moses Williams, Winslow Stow, Morris Clary, Silas Gates, Jr., William Gates, Aaron Eager, Stephen Eager, Samuel Gates, Aaron Beaman, Joseph Robbins, Jotham Bayley, David Wait, Samuel Brigham, Jonathan Goodnow, Silas Wilson, William Rice, Lovewell Brigham, William Weeks, Tolman Howe, Roger Phelps, Asa Witt, Aaron Brigham, Stephen Brigham, David Greenleaf, Abraham Priest.

At Claverack, in 1780, under Capt. Amasa Cranston, were

Alexander Watson, Ephraim Jewell, Nathan Rice, Samuel Dunton, Aaron Brigham, William Goodale, Silas Baker, Noah Beaman, Jr., John Dunn.

The following is a list of three months' men in 1780.

William Cory, Gardner Howe, Stephen Smith, Solomon Howe, Eber Keyes, Caleb Parker, Daniel Harrington, John Dunn, Joseph Temple, John Jennison, Adam Harrington, Samuel Dunton, Aaron Brigham, Noah Beaman, Silas Stow.

Francis Jones, Nathaniel Brown, Ephraim Wilder, Reuben Wilder, Samuel Gates, William H. Woods, Luke Howe, Moses Williams, Joseph Weeks, Elias Witt, Dana Newton, Isaac Proctor, David Sale, David Wyman, Jedediah Maynard, William Mercer, Elias Morse, John Macca-

[1] He was killed at Bunker Hill, where a portion of the Marlborough men were engaged. They were under the command of Lt. Col. Jonathan Ward and Maj. Edward Barnes, of Marlborough.

[2] Waters was a Scotch Highlander, in the English service, and was sent over with others to reinforce General Howe at Boston. The transport arrived after the British left Boston, and was captured. Waters came to Marlborough and enlisted into the American service, and served in almost every campaign during the war. He married in Marlborough, and after the peace made it his place of abode. He died at an advanced age, retaining, to the day of his death, the air of a soldier.

nella, Timothy Johnson, Eli Howe, Stephen Hudson, Charles Hudson,[1] Samuel Russ, James Whitney, William Rice, Elisha Austin, Peter Little, Francis Soames, Stephen Phelps, John Baker, Phinehas Morse, Joseph Johnson, Jonathan Wiggins.

The following is a list of three years' men :

Joseph Miller, David Harris, Josiah Priest, Reuben Priest, James Mahew, David Hill, John Dunn, Thomas Baker, Alexander Crawford, William Fosdick, Abner Smith, John Cain, Jonathan Pollard, Enoch Kidder, Joseph Waters, Jacob Groun, Jonah Newton, Joseph Newton, Samuel Little, Stephen Russell, Zerubbabel Eager, John Dexter, Jonathan Dexter, Nathan Pratt, John Rice, Silas Sawin, William Walker, John Newton, Levi Fletcher, Job Spaulding, Samuel Ditson, Thomas Ditson, Reuben Wyman, Thomas C. Ridgeway, Josiah Bailey, Thomas Greenough, James Edy, John Gilliard, Silas Harthorn, William Messer, Thomas Ridgeway, James Parker, Dean Wyman, Andrew Kettle, Patrick Mahony, Peter Willard, Joseph Dawson, Robert Mansfield, William Rice, John Johnson, Samuel French, Charles Benjean, John Denmark, John Ansel, Jonathan Newton, John B. Torrey, Samuel Fletcher, Benjamin Roberts, Prentice Russell.

William Goodale, Ephraim Newton, Jonathan Crosby, William Bigelow, Joseph Waters, Peter Stevenson, Samuel Spofford, Israel Greenleaf, John Barnes, Benjamin Gould, Richard Wyman, Abel Ray, Aaron Brigham, Job Spaulding, John Rice, Joel Bartlett, Francis Menford, John Gates, Samuel McNair, Silas Baker, Edward Knapp, Robert Scott, William Shield, Samuel Wyman, Samuel Willard, Thomas Joslin, John Newton, Stephen Phelps.

In March, 1776, the town chose a committee of seven of their prominent men "to devise ways and means for the manufacture of saltpetre in private families," as preparatory to the manufacture of gunpowder. At a meeting held May 28, 1776, the town voted, "That if the Honorable Continental Congress shall, for the safety of the United Colonies, declare them independent of the Kingdom of Great Britain, we, the inhabitants of Marlborough, will solemnly engage, with our lives and fortunes, to support them in the measure."

In 1776, the town voted "to give to every soldier that enlists to go to Canada, seven pounds as a bounty, or twelve pounds as a hire, exclusive of the Court's bounty, as the person that shall enlist shall choose."

In March, 1777, the town voted "to give each soldier that shall enlist to serve in the Continental army the term of three years, or during the war, for this town, the sum of forty pounds as soon as they shall pass muster." They also empowered the Treasurer to borrow, in behalf of the town, such a sum as should be necessary to pay the soldiers thus enlisted.

At a meeting December 4, 1777, voted "to leave it with the Selectmen to supply the families of such non-commissioned officers and soldiers as have engaged in the Continental army from this town."

In January, 1778, at a town-meeting, "Heard the Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union between the United States of America—empowered the Representatives to act and do as they shall judge most for the advantage of this and the United States, relative to that matter."

At a meeting held March, 1778, "Voted to provide 32 pairs of stockings, 16 pairs of shoes, 16 pairs of breeches, and 32 shirts for the soldiers; and that the Selectmen provide them, and send them as soon as may be upon the town's cost."

At a meeting held May, 1778, to act upon the subject of a new Frame of Government, the record reads as follows: "After hearing the Constitution and Form of Government read, and Debates upon it—seventy-six voters present at the meeting—thirty-four were for approving and forty-two for disapproving of the Form of Government." So the town, as far as their vote was concerned, rejected the proposed Constitution; and in this respect their voice was in harmony with that of the State.

Additional troops having been called for, the town, at a meeting held May, 1778,

"*Voted*, To give to each soldier that shall enlist before the 15th instant, to serve in the Continental army for the term of nine months, *to do a turn for himself*, thirty pounds as a bounty, and eight pounds per month wages for the time he shall serve in the army, over and and above what the Continent gives.

"*Voted*, To give each soldier that shall enlist by the 15th instant, to serve in the militia and do duty at Peekskill, *to do a turn for himself*, twenty pounds as a bounty, and four pounds per month wages, over and above what the Continent and State give."

The meeting was then adjourned to the 15th instant, when it was found that the requisite number of men had not been obtained for the nine months' service; whereupon it was

"*Voted*, To give to each of the above-named soldiers that shall enlist before next Monday, at five o'clock, P. M., one hundred and sixty pounds *to do a turn for the town*, or, if either of them choose *to do a turn for themselves*, then the town shall give them forty pounds as a bounty, and ten pounds per month wages, if they shall enlist before five o'clock next Monday afternoon, to serve in the Continental army nine months.

"*Voted*, That the officers go to the Town Treasurer for the money to pay the soldiers for their bounty and hire, and that the Town Treasurer borrow the money upon the town's credit."

"In order to understand the expression of 'doing a turn for themselves,' or for the town, it is necessary to know that such was the difficulty in obtaining soldiers that they resorted to drafts, and in some towns a system of conscription was resorted to, as the only means of sustaining the army. The citizens were divided into classes, according to the valuation, and amount of taxes paid by the individuals. Each class was required to furnish a man, and provide for his wages and support. Each member contributed according to his property, and all delinquents were returned to the Assessors, and the sum due was included in his next tax. When an individual did a turn of duty for himself, he was excused from payment and exempt from draft till all others had been called out. In Marlborough, however, they had recourse only to drafts, where the same rotation existed." (*Hudson.*)

Numerous calls were made for troops, and it was found almost impossible to obtain them. Not, however, for the want of patriotism on the part of the men, so much as the want of ability in the Government to

[1] Charles Hudson was killed by our own men. He was out in a scouting party near the enemy, when fears were entertained for their safety, and another party was sent out for their protection. Night came on, and the last party, hearing the approach of troops, and supposing them to be the enemy, secreted themselves, and on their near approach fired upon them, killing Charles Hudson and another of the first named party, before they discovered their mistake.

subsist and pay them. The town made a great effort to obtain her quota of men, by offering bounties in addition to the goverment pay; but the depreciation of the currency rendered the large bounties offered of but small value. Consequently, it was found necessary to graduate the bounty upon something more stable than a constantly depreciating paper currency. The following action of the town will show the expedients to which the public were driven. At a meeting held June 21, 1779, the record reads thus:

"Heard the Resolves of the Great and General Court of the 8th and 9th instant, for raising a reinforcement to the army.

"*Voted*, To give each man that shall enlist, or his legal representative, if he should die in the service, forty shillings per month, to be paid in produce of this country, in beef at twenty shillings per hundred, and Indian corn at three shillings per bushel, or as much money as shall purchase said produce, including their wages due from the Continent and State. The above to be paid at the expiration of their service—they producing a certificate from the commanding officer that they have been regularly discharged. And if the men do not turn out for the above encouragement in two days, then the officers draft according to the orders of the General Court; and if any man is dratted and will go, he shall be entitled to the forty shillings per month, as set forth above. Each man engaged for the above encouragement is considered as doing his turn.

"*Voted*, That sixty pounds be advanced by the Town Treasurer to each man, before he marches, who engages in the Continental service for nine months, which is to be deducted at the final settlement.

"*Voted*, That the Treasurer be empowered to borrow the money for three months on the credit of the town."

"At a meeting held February 12, 1781, *Voted*, To give as a bounty to each man that shall engage in the Continental army, during the war, twenty steers, three years old, or, in lieu of each steer, fourteen hard dollars, and to be paid to the men that shall engage, one-third part at the time of their passing muster, and the other two-thirds, one-half in one year from the time they shall engage, and the other half in two years from the time they shall so engage.

"Also *Voted*, To give as a bounty to each man that shall engage in the Continental army for three years, twenty steers three years old, and to be paid to each man as follows: Four steers at the time of his passing muster, and sixteen steers at the expiration of three years, unless sooner discharged; and in that case to be paid in proportion. The above steers to be estimated at fifteen dollars each."

The people of Marlborough, with, perhaps, one exception, were loyal to the colonial cause. Henry Barnes, however, was a royalist, and remained true to the King. He was a favorite of the Governor, who appointed him one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the county of Middlesex in 1766. He is denominated an "importer" in the Marlborough Resolutions. He kept a store in Marlborough and appears to have been a man of wealth and enterprise.

In 1753 he preferred a petition to Governor Shirley, in which he sets forth, "That he has lately been at considerable expense and trouble in erecting in Marlborough a commodious house, works and utensils for the distilling and manufacturing of cider spirits, and the same has so far answered his expectations, as that besides what has been consumed in the Province, he has distilled the same spirit and sent to Boston for exportation between two and three thousand gallons, and the same is esteemed by proper judges to be as good and wholesome as any spirit now used;" and prays that he may be licensed to retail it in small quantities. Whereupon the Court of Sessions and the selectmen of the town were empowered to grant such license.

Henry Barnes resided in the east village, and was a man of considerable property, and one of the largest tax-payers in the town. He was the owner of several slaves, one of whom, "Daphine," he left in Marlborough, and she was supported out of his estate. He left Marlborough early in 1775, and repaired to Boston to take shelter under protection of the King's troops. An act was passed in 1778, in which Mr. Barnes was mentioned, forbidding all persons who had left the State and gone over to the enemy, returning to their former homes; and providing, that in case of their return, they should be arrested and sent out of the dominion of the United States; and in case they should, after such transportation, return without the leave of the General Court, "they shall suffer the pains of death without benefit of clergy." His property was confiscated and he finally returned to London, where he died in 1808, aged 84.

## CHAPTER LVIII.

### *MARLBOROUGH—(Continued).*

### ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

*Union Congregational Church—The Second Parish, Unitarian—Methodist Episcopal—First Baptist—Church of the Holy Trinity—Universalist—Immaculate Conception, Roman Catholic—St. Mary's, French Catholic—French Evangelical Church, Protestant Congregational.*

UNION CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH[1]—The history of this church can be appropriately divided into the three following periods: First, the period during which the church was connected with Town Parish.

Second, the period during which the church was connected with First Parish.

Third, the period during which the church has been connected with Union Society.

*First Period, from* 1666 *to* 1808.—The gospel of Jesus Christ was preached in Marlboro', about as soon as the first settlers began to cultivate the virgin soil.

As early as 1660 the voters took action for paying Rev. William Brimsmead, who was then their minister. Rev. Richard Mather, of Dorchester, preached an ordination sermon in Marlboro', April 7, 1659, and as Mr. Brimsmead was born in Dorchester, and was preaching in Marlboro', before 1660, we conclude that he was ordained in Marlboro', April 7, 1659. [See history of Dorchester.]

The evangelistic services of the young minister from Dorchester prepared the way for a church, which was organized October 6, 1666, when Rev. William Brimsmead was installed over the church, and as the minister of the town with a salary of about £40. In those days the church was composed of those who made a

[1] By Rev. A. F. Newton.

public profession of repentance and faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, but the minister was an officer of the town in its parochial capacity.

The town-meetings were held in the meeting-house, and the minister's salary was annually provided for by vote in town-meeting.

The first meeting-house stood on what is now the High School Common; the dead were buried near the meeting-house, according to the English custom. Mr. Stillman B. Pratt, of *The American*, says: "It is probable, however, that the earlier burials were all made in the older graveyards at Wayland, Watertown or Charlestown."

The oldest burial-stone in Marlboro' is that of Capt. Edward Hutchinson in Spring Hill Cemetery, bearing date August 12, 1675. He was killed by treacherous Indians in the King Philip War, and the meeting-house was burned by the Indians March 26, 1676.

Early the next year, another meeting-house was built by the Town Parish. In 1688 a larger house took its place and this one stood for about 120 years.

After worshipping in meeting-houses on the Common for 145 years, a new meeting-house was needed, and in 1805 the town voted in town-meeting—81 to 10—to build their new meeting-house on Spring Hill, where Union Church now stands.

The land was purchased and prepared by private funds, and a meeting-house built under the supervision of a committee chosen by the town for that purpose. The change of location created much opposition among the citizens of the west part of the town, and this resulted in the erection of a meeting-house on Pleasant Street, at the expense of private individuals. Both houses were opened for public services on April 27, 1806.

*Second period, from* 1808 *to* 1835.—At about this time occurs an important transition in the history of this church, which is inseparably connected with the history of the parish and town.

The church property, including land and meeting-houses, was held by the town parish. Arising out of the differences about the location of the new meeting-house, came a separation of Church and State in Marlborough, and thereby a division of the town property.

Foreseeing the separation of municipal and parochial interests of the towns of our Commonwealth, the General Court passed a law regulating parishes and precincts, and the officers thereof, June 28, 1786. [See the laws of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts from November 28, 1708, to February 28, 1807, Vol. I., p. 325.]

This law provided for the existence of more than one parish in a town, and also gave to the officers of the parish powers and privileges pertaining to the parish similar to the powers and privileges of selectmen pertaining to the town. Under this law of 1786, the fathers of the church in Marlborough acted.

The act of incorporation of the Second Parish in Marlborough (now known as the Unitarian Church), was passed by the General Court, February 23, 1808.

In the law of 1786, in section 5, occurs the following language:

"*Section* 5. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that in all such towns or districts where one or more parishes or precincts shall be regularly set off from such towns or districts, the remaining part of such town or district is hereby deemed, declared and constituted an entire, perfect and distinct parish or precinct, and shall be considered as the principal or first parish or precinct."

After the Second Parish had become incorporated, February 23, 1808, the First Parish separate from the town called their first parish meeting March 10, 1808. Soon after this the church voted to be known as "The Church in the First Parish." With them remained the archives of the church from its earliest history.

This separation of Church and State occurred during the ministry of Rev. Asa Packard, whose resignation was duly accepted by the church and town in 1806, after which the town no longer provided for the support of the ministry, or paid the expenses of the meeting-house. Mr. Packard during his pastorate of twenty-one years baptized 1003 persons. November 2, 1808, Rev. S. F. Bucklin was ordained pastor of the church in the First Parish, and the parochial expenses were provided by the First Parish and not by the town.

Rev. Asa Packard was installed over the Second Parish in 1808. The meeting-house and lands on Spring Hill were now owned by the First Parish.

The law determining this ownership is clearly stated in the decision of the Supreme Court in the October term of 1851. [8 Cushing, 168. First Parish in Sudbury *vs.* Samuel Jones and others.]

According to the general rule of this Commonwealth, meeting-houses and grounds went with the parish. The church continued to worship under the ministry of Rev. S. F. Bucklin until his dismission, June 20, 1832. In March, 1833, the First Evangelical Congregational Society was formed by persons who left the First Parish. A large number of the church members worshipped with the First Evangelical Congregational Society under the ministry of Rev. Charles Forbush, whose pastorate continued seven months.

*Third Period, from* 1835 *to* 1890.—In 1835 arrangements were made for uniting the First Parish and the First Evangelical Congregational Society, and the church members worshipping with them. To secure this result a petition was sent to the General Court, asking that the First Parish and the first Evangelical Congregational Society be incorporated into one parish or society, by the name of Union Society, with all the property, rights and privileges belonging to said parish and society.

The Legislature granted the petition, and Union Society was incorporated March 6, 1835.

Soon after this act of incorporation, the church voted to be known as the "Union Congregational Church in Marlboro'" thereby agreeing in name with the society with which they worshipped.

In 1836, the house built in 1806 was taken down, and a smaller one built by Union Society.

This house was burned November 10, 1852.

In 1853, the house now occupied by the church was built and dedicated, August 31, on which day Rev. Levi A. Field was ordained pastor.

This meeting-house was repaired in 1868, at an expense of about $12,000, again repaired in 1886, at an expense of about $3000.

In 1887, the question of ownership of the Common in front of Union Congregational meeting-house, was brought by an article in the warrant into town-meeting in March.

At that time, Theodore Temple, Deacon John E. Curtis and John Henry Maynard were chosen a committee to investigate the facts and report what claim if any the town had in the Common aforesaid. One hundred dollars were appropriated for this purpose.

In July following, at a special town-meeting, a majority report, signed by Messrs. Temple and Maynard, claiming that the town owned the Common, and a minority report signed by Deacon John E. Curtis, claiming that Union Society owned the Common, were rendered. Neither report was adopted. On motion of Hon. S. N. Aldrich (moderator), a committee was chosen to submit the facts to the Professors of Real Property in Harvard University, and in Boston University, and obtain their opinion respecting the same.

The committee chosen were Theodore Temple, John Henry Maynard and John Chipman. Two hundred dollars were appropriated for this purpose. Messrs. Maynard and Chipman submitted the evidence to the gentlemen according to the instructions of the town.

A special town-meeting was held October 4, 1887, at seven o'clock P.M., to hear the opinion of the professors, which was "that as between the town and the Union Society in Marlborough the title to the Common in front of the Union Church is now vested in said society, and not in the town." Signed Edmund H. Bennett, John C. Grey, Boston, September 21, 1887. At that town-meeting it was voted to indefinitely postpone the subject.

The following November, a special town-meeting was called at 5 P.M., and the ownership of the Common aforesaid, considered.

John Reagan moved that the selectmen, together with Theodore Temple and John Henry Maynard, be a committee with full power to take possession of Union Common, employ counsel, etc., and that $1000 be appropriated from the liquor license money for the expenses incurred. The motion was carried.

A writ of entry was served upon the officers of the Union Society, November 29, 1887, claiming the common in front of Union Church.

The town employed as counsel, James W. McDonnel, of Marlboro', and Frank Goulding, of Worcester.

Union Society employed as counsel, Judge E. F. Johnson, of Marlboro', and Judge J. G. Abbot, of Boston.

The lawyers for the town rendered a long opinion on the case, in which they said, "As there is no evidence that between 1805 and 1808, the town specially, by vote or significant act, dedicated and devoted any part of this lot to any other use, it would follow, upon the separation into town and parish, the title vested in the parish."

In the October term of the Superior Court, held in Cambridge, the case was non-suited and the judge decided the case in favor of Union Society.

The "Brimsmead Covenant" was adopted October 15, 1679, and was used till 1837, when Rev. S. F. Bucklin prepared a revised church covenant and by-laws, and also submitted articles of faith, all of which were adopted.

The "Half-way Covenant" was in use from 1701 to 1836. By the conditions of the "Half-way Covenent," persons who were not church members could have their children baptized. In May 31, 1818, a Sabbath-school was established and continues to the present. As early as 1810 this church contributed to benevolent and missionary societies. Several missionaries have gone to foreign lands from this church. Lucy Goodale, wife of Rev. Asa. Thurston, went to the Sandwich Islands in 1820. Grace Howe, wife of Rev. James Roberts, went to Japan in 1878. Mr. Arthur Brigham went to Japan as professor of agriculture, in the college at Saporo in 1888.

In May, 1818, the church voted to choose a committee of three to examine candidates for admission to the church. This action led to greater care in the admission of church members.

In Jan., 1827, it was voted that those coming from other churches should appear before the church committee. In 1883 deaconesses were elected and made members of the church committee. In 1884 a long standing debt of about $6,000 was paid. The present membership of the church is about 380. There have been 32 deacons of this church. Below is a list of pastors from 1666 to the present time:

Rev. William Brimsmead, installed Oct. 3, 1666, dismissed [1] July 3, 1701; Rev. Robert Breck, installed Oct. 25, 1704, dismissed [1] Jan. 6, 1731; Rev. Benj. Kent, installed Oct. 27, 1733, dismissed Feb. 4, 1735; Rev. Aaron Smith, installed June 11, 1740, dismissed April 29, 1778; Rev. Asa Packard, installed March 23, 1785, dismissed April 10, 1806; Rev. S. F. Bucklin, installed Nov. 2, 1808, dismissed June 20, 1832; Rev. Chas. Forbush, installed Aug. 21, 1833, dismissed [2] Mar. 26, 1834; Rev. John N. Goodhue, installed May 4, 1836, dismissed [1] Sept. 13, 1839; Rev. Geo. E. Day, installed Dec. 2, 1840, dismissed Dec. 23, 1847; Rev. David L. Ogden, installed April 26, 1848, dismissed July 23, 1850; Rev. George Denham, supply, installed July, 1850, dismissed April 1, 1853; Rev. Levi A. Field, installed Aug. 31, 1853, dismissed [1] Oct. 22, 1859;

[1] Died in office.

[2] Pastor of "First Evangelical Congregational Church and Society."

Rev. Geo. N. Anthony, installed Nov. 8, 1860, dismissed Jan. 27, 1869; Rev. Charles R. Treat, installed Mar. 30, 1870, dismissed June 1, 1873; Rev. John Willard, installed Dec. 30, 1873, dismissed June 30, 1879; Rev. S. E. Eastman, supply, installed Sept. 1, 1880, dismissed Oct. 1, 1881; Rev. Albert F. Newton, installed Sept. 6, 1882.

THE SECOND PARISH [1] (UNITARIAN).—On the 7th of June, 1804, according to the records of the Unitarian Parish of Marlborough, "Sundry inhabitants of the westerly part of Marlborough met at the house of Capt. George Williams, and chose William Boyd, Moderator, and Benjamin Rice, Jr., Clerk." At this meeting, after "taking into consideration the difficulties which existed in the Town as to building a meeting-house," and for other reasons, which at this day are not fully known, they chose a committee of ten "to notify the Inhabitants of the West part of the Town, to attend at the adjournment of this meeting, that they might express their minds relative to the becoming a separate Society."

The adjourned meeting took place June 11, 1804, and it was "Voted unanimously that they would endeavor to be separated from the Easterly part of the Town of Marlborough, either as a poll parish, a precinct, or a separate Town." A committee of eleven was chosen whose duty it was "to take all the matters of our meeting into consideration; and also to select a spot or spots to build a Meeting-House on."

This committee met June 15, and voted to recommend "to the Inhabitants to build a Meeting-House on the land of Josiah Fay and Capt. William Gates, west of Wheeler's Lane, near what is now Broad Street."

On the 12th of July, they met again, and agreed to petition the Selectmen of the Town to insert an article in the next Town Warrant, "To see if the Town will give their consent that those Inhabitants residing in the Westerly part of Marlborough, may be incorporated,—and a separate Town made of the Territory; and to do and act in the premises as to them may seem proper."

At a meeting of the Inhabitants of the Town, July 16, it was voted not to grant the aforesaid petition.

Aug. 26, 1804, the Committee of Eleven met, and appointed three of their number, a sub-committee "to prepare a petition to the General Court, and such other papers as they may think necessary for the Inhabitants of the West End of the Town of Marlborough, who wish for a separation, to subscribe to at their next meeting."

The petition to the General Court was drawn up and signed by George Williams and seventy-five other citizens of the West part of the Town. Messrs. Silas Gates, Benjamin Rice, Jr., and Luke Drury, were chosen as "Three agents to present the petition to the General Court, and each was authorized to appear in the name of the whole."

The petitioners immediately proceeded to organize themselves as a society, to be known as "The Petitioners for a Division of the Town of Marlborough." Taking it as certain that their petition would be granted, they proceeded to choose officers, to raise money for various purposes, and to make preparations for building a meeting-house on land purchased for the purpose.

Before the meeting-house was erected, however, the committee of both branches of the General Court "heard the parties," and, after due consideration, January 23, 1805, reported that "the petitioners have leave to withdraw their petition." The General Court accepted the report, and the effort to make a new town was at an end.

The petitioners were, of course, much disappointed, and after paying all expenses incurred, voted to distribute the remaining funds among the contributors according to the amount each had paid, either by taxation or voluntary contribution.

Things now took a different turn. The "Petitioners" met March 28, 1805, and decided to make an effort to secure land for a new road between the houses of Samuel Gibbon and Jonah Rice, and also for a "Meeting-House Spot." A committee was appointed to carry out this project, and at an adjourned meeting, April 2, 1805, it was deemed advisable to go ahead and purchase all necessary land, and erect a meeting-house on the land of Benjamin Rice and Windsor Ward. A subscription paper was circulated at this meeting, and pledges amounting to five thousand two hundred and twenty-one dollars were secured.

At the next meeting, April 5, notice was given to the "Town's Building Committee and the selectmen of Marlborough that the inhabitants of the westerly part" of the town "have determined to build a meeting-house on lands of Benjamin Rice and Windsor Ward," and that the said building committee had better "lessen the dimension of their house, or proceed in any other way that they in their wisdom shall think fit and proper."

The reason given in the notice for the step about to be taken was that "it will be most for the peace and happiness" of the parties concerned.

From this time on to April 4, 1806, various meetings were held concerning the proposed meeting-house, and it was then voted, (April 4,) to "take measures to form ourselves into a Religious Society as soon as possible." At the same meeting, a committee of fifteen chosen for the purpose reported that, "We, the subscribers, wishing to form ourselves into a regular Religious Society, have for many years past been satisfied with the services of the Rev. Asa Packard as a minister of the Gospel, and are still wishing him to be our minister, feeling ourselves able and willing to make him a reasonable compensation for his services in the ministry with us."

A committee was appointed "to wait upon the Rev. Asa Packard and request him to supply the pulpit in the new Meeting-House."

[1] By J. V. Jackman.

May 12, 1806, a petition was presented to the selectmen asking that they would call a town-meeting "to see whether the town will consent that the subscribers, together with such others as may join them, shall be incorporated into a Religious Society, by such name as the Legislature of the Commonwealth may direct."

A petition to the General Court was also drawn up, setting forth that the subscribers "had at great expense erected a convenient building for purposes of Public Worship; that they had employed a Public Teacher, who constantly preaches in said building; that they believed that the cause of religion and good morals would be advanced by their incorporation into a religious society," and that therefore "your petitioners pray that they may be incorporated as aforesaid, with such privileges and immunities as appertain and belong to Parishes:—and as in duty bound will ever pray."

This petition was signed by George Williams and one hundred and ten others.

There were now two branches of the church in Marlborough, and it seems that they were harmonious in all their proceedings, for when a town-meeting was called for the purpose of effecting a union of the two, by paying all expenses incurred by the new society, each branch voted that "we do not, either of us, mean to oppose or interrupt the other branch of this church, in the enjoyment of the special ordinances of the Gospel, or the settlement of a Gospel Minister," and that they would oppose any such measure as that proposed, on the ground that it would "neither contribute to their honor, their peace, nor their happiness, nor be consistent with either."

Various efforts were made by the town to bring the two sections together, but to no purpose. The "Petitioners" considered that they were entitled to existence as a separate society, because they had been recognized as such by "The unanimous voice of a very respectable ecclesiastical council, mutually chosen by the two branches of the Church of Christ in Marlborough," and because they had "a teacher of their own choice, and a meeting-house," which they had "occupied more than one year."

The town threw every obstacle in the way, but finally the "petitioners" were successful, for February 20, 1808, the "Act of Incorporation" passed the House of Representatives, and February 22d, the Senate, and "The Second Parish of Marlborough," commonly known as the Unitarian Parish, had a legal existence with "all the privileges and immunities accorded to other parishes."

The first parish meeting under the "Act of Incorporation" was held March 8, 1808. At this meeting, all necessary parish officers were chosen and measures were taken to dedicate their meeting-house and sell the pews therein.

The Rev. Asa Packard formally accepted the invitation to become the pastor of the new society, and the relation was sustained until he resigned the pastorate in 1819.

During his pastorate, the society received from Mr. Ephraim Brigham the gift of a lot of land now known as the "Brigham Cemetery,"—the donor giving as a reason for the gift, his "being moved thereunto by respect for the remains of my honored and beloved parents which were deposited there because infected with small pox."

In 1819, the Rev. Mr. Packard was succeeded by the Rev. Seth Alden, who remained pastor of the society till 1834, when the Rev. William Morse became his successor.

In 1837, the ladies of the parish met and organized a society for benevolent purposes, and mutual improvement. For many years, they met in private houses, and accomplished much good for the parish. Finally, they gave up this plan, and held their meetings in the vestry of the church, until, in 1880, they were installed in sumptuous quarters contained in an addition to the church built for the purpose by the wealthy, public-spirited men and women of the parish. The society is to-day known as "The Ladies' General Charitable Society," and is a powerful factor in the management of parish affairs.

The Rev. Mr. Morse was succeeded in 1844 by the Rev. Horatio Alger. Under his administration, the parish received a gift of five hundred dollars ($500), from Mrs. Elizabeth Phelps, the same to be devoted to the establishment of a library. The collection of books thus formed was increased by a gift of 200 volumes from Henry Rice, Esq., of Boston. Many additions have been made since that time, until, at the present day, it contains more than 3000 well-selected volumes, illustrating nearly every department of English literature.

In 1855, the society took a decided stand against the "Institution of Slavery," and declared that they would "decline all such connection with other churches calling themselves Christian, as shall implicate us in any degree or in any way in the guilt of upholding and perpetuating slavery."

The Rev. Mr. Alger resigned his pastorate in 1859, and was succeeded in 1861 by the Rev. W. C. Tenney, whose services as pastor ended in 1864.

In 1865, the Rev. Eugene De Normandie assumed charge of the parish, and served as pastor till 1869. During this time the church was thoroughly "remodelled and rebuilt."

The Rev. Calvin Stebbins followed Mr. De Normandie in 1869. A new parsonage was built for his use by voluntary contributions from several members of the parish.

In 1872, the parish voted to admit women over eighteen years of age as members, with all the privileges enjoyed by men.

The services of the Rev. Mr. Stebbins were discontinued in 1872. From that year to the present time the parish has been under the charge of Rev. J. H.

Wiggin, 1872–1875; Rev. R. A. Griffin, 1877–1888; and Rev. Edward F. Hayward, the present pastor, who began his term of service in 1889.

Such, in brief, is the history of the Unitarian Parish of Marlboro'. It is to-day a highly prosperous society, holding in its possession a "Ministerial Fund" amounting to six thousand six hundred dollars ($6600), given by many of the earlier members of the parish; a fund for the maintenance of the Brigham cemetery, known as the Gibbon Fund; a fine church and organ, and a spacious common. All these, together with the parsonage before mentioned, show the generosity of the noble men and women, who have been enrolled in its membership.

Connected with the society is a flourishing Sunday-school, consisting of nearly two hundred members, under charge of S. H. Howe, Esq., who has been for many years its efficient superintendent.

The expenses of the parish, with the single exception of a poll-tax, assessed on voting members, are all met by voluntary contributions. Up to 1875, parish expenses were met by taxation, but at that time all pew-holders donated their pews to the society, and from that date the seats in the church have all been "free."

During the eighty-two years of its legal existence the society has never seen a time when its men and women were not ready and willing, each and all, to maintain the honor and dignity of "The Second Parish of Marlborough."

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.[1]—The history of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Marlborough is unique. The seed of Methodism in this vicinity was sown by Rev. George Pickering in 1798. Under his preaching one Phineas Sawyer was converted, and he at once established meetings in his house and factory, in the village of Feltonville, in the north part of Marlborough (now Hudson).

The first Methodist Society in Marlborough was organized under the name of "The First Methodist Society in Marlborough," March 18, 1821, with Daniel Stratton, president, Lewis Jewell, vice-president, and Solomon Weeks, clerk. For a time the society held its meetings in barns and groves. From 1821 to 1832 preachers from the Needham Circuit supplied, and in 1832 the Marlborough Circuit was formed. In 1827 a church edifice was built in a secluded spot now known as "Gospel Hill," about equi-distant from Marlborough Centre, Feltonville and Stow, and this location was selected to accommodate the three villages. The building was dedicated March 5, 1828, by the now famous Rev. E. K. Avery.

Amid great persecution the society prospered and became noted. In 1851 a violent contention arose over the question of removing the place of worship to either Marlborough Centre, Feltonville or Rockbottom, the latter being a village in Stow. The contest waxed hot, and after several tentative decisions the final vote by agreement was taken December 27, 1852, and resulted in deciding, by a bare majority, in remaining on "Gospel Hill," and in "repairing the present building." "From the heat of the debates," or from other cause, the building took fire during that night and was reduced to ashes. Thus the struggle ended, and the several factions were freed, and separated in peace.

Steps were at once taken to erect a church edifice in Marlborough Centre, and the present edifice was dedicated with a sermon by Rev. Joseph Cummings, D.D., October 19, 1853. Favored with some of the most popular preachers in the "connection" the society has prospered.

In 1887, under the pastorate of Rev. P. C. Sloper, the church edifice was remodeled. The church and parsonage are valued at $16,000.

The present officiary of the church is as follows:

Pastor, Rev. Ernest P. Herrick; Sunday-school superintendent, John Boggs; organist, Harry Gibson; chorister, James H. Warner.

Trustees, E. Stowe, C. B. Greenwood, W. W. Holyoke, J. W. Baird, G. W. Holyoke, John Boggs, Luther L. Tarbell.

President, C. B. Greenwood; clerk, Luther L. Tarbell; treasurer, E. Stowe.

Stewards, W. W. Holyoke, H. E. Rice, Thomas Robb, C. L. Perry, E. B. Clark, Hiram Greenwood, G. W. Holyoke, Mrs. W. S. Frost, Mrs. C. B. Greenwood, H. O. Pendleton.

Treasurer, W. W. Holyoke.

THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH was organized April 14, 1868, with the following constituent members:

Mr. and Mrs. C. M. Angier, Mr. and Mrs. H. Belknap, Mr. and Mrs. W. D. Walker, Mr. and Mrs. H. C. Gates, Miss Lizzie A. Crocker, Mrs. M. A. Dadmun, Miss Nancy A. Leger, Miss E. M. Gates, Frank H. Lowell, Robert A. Marshall, Edward P. Richardson, Marshall G. Richards, Miss Lucy Trask, Mrs. William Allen and Mrs. A. F. Brigham.

This meeting was held at the house of Mr. W. D. Walker. Previous to this time, however, baptism services had been held in the town by Father Fritz, the Baptist State Missionary. The first prayer-meeting was held at the house of Mr. W. D. Walker, in July, 1866. July 15, 1867, an informal or temporary organization was effected, with W. D. Walker a committee on pulpit supply and man-of-all-work; M. G. Richards, solicitor of funds; F. H. Lowell, treasurer; E. P. Richardson, clerk; and C. C. Curtis was authorized to secure the use of Sons of Temperance Hall as the temporary place of worship.

The first public services were held July 21, 1867, and a sermon preached by Rev. D. F. Lamson, of Northborough, Mass.

May 16, 1868, a call to the first pastorate of the church was voted to M. R. Deming, who was then acting as pulpit supply, and at a meeting held June 6th it was reported that the call was accepted. A

[1] By L. L. Tarbell.

council for ordination met in the Universalist Church, Marlboro', June 18th, and, after examination, Mr. Deming was regularly ordained and installed as pastor. He remained until June 2, 1871. The first deacons of the church were E. P. Richardson and Charles Angier.

The pastors since Mr. Deming have been as follows: Rev. J. T. Burhoe, J. H. Barrows, L. W. Frick and the present efficient pastor, Rev. Charles Ransom Powers.

Definite action relative to securing a house of worship was taken in 1869. It was then decided to purchase the present site of Fulton Hall, for which the sum of $1701 was paid. The old town hall, then standing where the present one stands, was sold at auction on March 9, 1869, and was struck off to pastor Deming for $1050. It was removed to its present position, raised a story and fitted up with two stores on the first floor, and the upper part was finished and furnished nearly as it is now.

November 5, 1885, it was voted either to repair the old and outgrown Fulton Hall or build anew. Land was subsequently purchased on the corner of Witherbee and Mechanic Streets, and the present fine church edifice erected. It was formally dedicated December 4, 1889.

THE CHURCH OF THE HOLY TRINITY.[1]—The rectors of St. Mark's Church, Southborough, were called upon from time to time to perform religious offices for English Church families residing in Marlborough. Occasional services were held. While the Rev. F. L. Bush and the Rev. Pelhham Williams, S. T. D. were residing temporarily in Southborough, these services were quite regular. At one time an upper room in the building known as Marlborough Block was the gathering-place of the little band of worshippers. Later, when the Rev. Waldo Burnett became rector at Southborough, a store was rented under the old Fulton Hall, nearly opposite the Old Colony Depot, and church services were held there every Sunday evening, excepting in mid-summer. This "Mission Room" was often uncomfortably crowded. Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Sears, of Southborough, offered to build a church, if the people would purchase a suitable lot.

Strenuous efforts were made, and the ground at the corner of Main Street and Cotton Avenue was secured.

On November 17, 1887, the present beautiful church was opened and consecrated by the Right Rev. B. H. Paddock, D.D., the Bishop of Massachusetts. The Rev. Mr. Burnett then resigned the charge of the parish, and February 1, 1888, the Rev. Geo. S. Pine became the first resident rector. The parish had been organized March 25, 1887, and was admitted into union with the Diocesan Convention, May 22, 1889. The present wardens are William M. Hamilton, and John T. Stewart. The church, on a prominent corner of the Main Street, built in the early English style, from a design by Emerson, the well-known Boston architect, is an ornament to the town. Its interior is simple in coloring, but artistic in form. It has a rood screen of wrought-iron, a fine organ and beautiful chancel appointments. The music, a prominent feature of the services, is rendered by a well trained choir of men and boys under the direction of Mr. B. B. Gillette. Since the opening of the church there has been a steady growth in the parish. The average attendance at the services and in the Sunday-school has more than doubled, the number of communicants has increased seventy-five per cent. and the parish is expanding itself more and more in the field of good works.

UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.[2]—Unfortunately the early records of the First Universalist Church, of Marlboro', Mass., have been lost, so that much which would be of great interest to the present generation has passed into the sea of oblivion. A few scattered papers and documents, some of which are dated back over sixty years, give no glimpses of the beginning of the church history.

A society for worship was formed about the year 1825, and a church building was erected soon after. Probably no settled pastor was called for the first few years. The pulpit was supplied from Sunday to Sunday with preaching from a large number of ministers, among which were many of the most prominent clergymen of that early day. In the year 1829, Rev. Thomas J. Greenwood received a call to become pastor of the church, at a salary of $500.

The call was accepted, and for fifteen years Mr. Greenwood ministered to the society, loved by his people, and respected by all. The pastorate was very successful, for the society grew constantly in numbers and wealth.

Following this pastorate is a period of several years, which, unfortunately is almost a blank from the loss of the Church Record book. About all that is known is that there was a decline in interest and activity, which was followed by a period of dormancy.

In the year 1862 or '63, Rev. Sylvanus Cobb, D.D., was called to the pastorate, although he never became a resident of Marlboro'. The scattered elements of the parish were brought together by him, and re-organized, and a new period of prosperity began. Rev. W. A. Start, now the secretary of the Massachusetts State Convention of Universalists, was Dr. Cobb's successor. His pastorate began March 19, 1865, and continued three years. During this period, the present church building was erected, the parish greatly strengthened, the congregation increased, and the Sunday-school built up to a membership of over three hundred. The Rev. S. T. Aldrich, followed Mr. Start, in a pastorate which was unfortunate, through the pastor's deflection from the faith, and attempt to

[1] By Rev. George S. Pine.

[2] By Rev. F. S. Rice.

form an Independent Society, This movement was not a success, and in 1870, Rev. J. H. Weeks became the pastor. He continued two years, being succeeded by Rev. Ada C. Bowles, as non-resident pastor. These pastorates were uneventful, as was also that of Rev. Lorenza Haynes, which followed. Adverse conditions made the life of the society something of a struggle. Burdened with debt, and somewhat disheartened by its vicissitudes, for a time it was doubtful what would be the outcome. Patience and perseverance, however, conquered, and in 1880, we find the church under the guidance of a former pastor, Rev. W. A. Start, State Missionary, renewed with hope and courage. The debt is lightened by the generosity of friends, and particularly by the munificent gift of Miss Harriet Fay, a member of the church, since deceased. In 1881, Rev. James Taylor became the pastor, holding that position for two years. Rev. W. F. Dusseault followed him in a pastorate of five years, which was abundantly blesssed. The church is at present (1890) in charge of Rev. F. S. Rice, and is united and prosperous.

THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH OF THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION stands on Prospect Street. It is a handsome brick structure, an ornament to the town and creditable alike to the spirit of faith and generosity which placed it there. It is the largest church in Marlborough, its audience room seating some fourteen hundred. Its choir, under the direction of John Dalton (Prof. F. W. Riley, organist) is justly celebrated for the excellent rendition of its church music. The pastor is Rev. P. A. McKenna. He came here as curate in 1870, and after some years' service as pastor in the adjoining town of Hudson, was transferred back to Marlborough. His curate is Rev. John T. O'Brien, ordained June, 1889.

The Catholics of Marlborough were organized as a separate parish in January, 1864, when Rev. John A. Conlin was appointed resident pastor. Rev. Ed. Farrelly, pastor of Milford, celebrated the Sacrifice of the Mass, for the first time, in Marlborough, Saint Patrick's Day, 1851. Marlborough was then a mission, and remained so under Father Farrelly's and Father John Walsh's administration until 1864.

The corner-stone of the first Catholic Church in Marlborough was laid August 1, 1854. Rev. Nicholas J. O' Brien preached the dedication sermon.

The contrast between the present numerous congregation and the one of that day is a fitting accompaniment to the many other contrasts suggested by the celebration in Baltimore, November 10, 1889, of the Centenary of the appointment of Bishop Carroll, and also by the opening of the first Catholic University at Washington, November 13th.

ST. MARY'S CHURCH (*French Catholic*).—Pastor Rev. C. Caisse.

FRENCH EVANGELICAL CHURCH—The First French Evangelical Church (Protestant) has a brief history at this date; it has a history to make in the future.

In 1888 there was no Protestant French missionary located in Marlboro', and the Massachusets Home Missionary Society sent Mr. A. P. Blouin here to sell Bibles and Christian literature and converse with the French people about the Gospel and the New Testament. He came in August, 1888, and remained until March, 1889. Immediately following him came Mr. W. H. Parent, a student from Hartford Theological Seminary, a converted Roman Catholic lawyer. He preached in Forest Hall from March to September. On his return to the seminary, Rev. Edward Pelletier took his place and continues to preach the Gospel in the French language. The audiences grew so large that a church building soon became a necessity.

In the autumn of 1889 a fine lot of land on Lincoln Street, costing $1000, was purchased by Mr. Samuel Boyd, and given to trustees, on which was to be built a French Church.

Money for the church building was solicited by Rev. A. F. Newton, from the Middlesex South, Middlesex Union, and Worcester South Conferences. The churches and Sunday-schools contributed generously, and the money was raised. In the summer of 1890 the foundation of rubble work was built, costing $530.

In October the erection of a beautiful Gothic Church, contracted for $3000, was commenced. The building is 32x49 feet, with an addition of a porch, 11 feet 9 inches by 27 feet 8 inches. Above this porch is a tower and steeple 72 feet high, crowned with a star, 18 inches in diameter. There is ample room for a parsonage in the rear of the church. The seating capacity is about 250. There are about 3000 French people within a mile of the church. Electric cars pass the church door.

The trustees of the society are Samuel Boyd, Deacon J. E. Curtis, Deacon L. W. Baker, Theodore Meanor, D. A. Walker, F. L. Claflin and Rev. Joshua Coit, secretary of the Massachusetts Home Missionary Society. Rev. Edward Pelletier is the pastor.

## CHAPTER LIX.

### *MARLBOROUGH—(Continued).*

*Educational—The Press—First National Bank—People's National Bank—Public Library—Water Works—Fire Department—Steam Railway.*

EDUCATIONAL.—As early as 1696 the town employed a master "to read English once a day at least, also to write and cast accounts." In 1698 it was voted to build a school-house, and Jonathan Johnson was employed as teacher. In 1770, a contract was made for a second school-house, and in 1701, the town was fined for not keeping a schoolmaster. In December of that year the town voted, "That Thomas Rice and Isaac Amsden doo go forth

with all speed convenient, in the town's name and behalf, to doo what they can to provide a school-master, qualified according to law, and to treat him with terms for the half year or a twelvemonth, as they shall think fit." In 1702, £7 were paid to John Holman, of Milton, "for teaching our children and youth in reading, writing, and casting accounts; and also in Latin, as occasion is, and in doing the duty of school-master, four months."

In 1715, it was voted to build a new school-house, 24 feet by 18 feet. In 1718, £47 were appropriated for schools. At that day, and for years after, the schools were kept in different parts of the township, and frequently in private houses.

In 1745, it was "*Voted*, That the school shall be kept at the several parts of the town as heretofore." And Samuel Witt, Colonel Williams, Thomas Hapgood, Thomas Brigham, and Jotham Brigham, were chosen a committee "to order the schools as above."

In September, 1745, it was "*Voted*, That all those families that live more than a mile and a half from either of the two school-houses, where the school has been kept the past year, shall draw their proportion of money out of the school rate."

Samuel Brigham received £57 10*s.* old tenor, in full for keeping school two quarters in 1747.

March 13, 1748, "On the petition of Samuel Jones and others, at the north-westerly part of the town, it was put to vote, agreeably to said petition, whether the petitioners should have their proportional part of the school according to their pay, and it passed in the affirmative."

"Voted and chose a committee of seven men, to apportion the school in six societies or squadrons, and the scholars to meet at the same school-houses, where the school has been lately kept, and to be settled according to the pay of each squadron, taking the north-westerly corner for one squadron.

"Agreeably to the vote of the town, the committee, namely, Dea. Andrew Rice, Major John Bruce, John Warren, Daniel Harrington, John Banister, John Weeks, and Abraham Howe, have made the following division; that is, the squadron west of the meeting-house, the scholars are to meet at the school-house near Noah Church's, or the old tavern place, thirteen weeks, four days, and three-fourths of a day, yearly And the scholars are to meet in the squadron, at the west end of the town, at the school-house near Moses Howe's, six weeks, three days, and two-thirds of one day, yearly. And the north-west squadron, the scholars are to meet at such a place as the squadron shall think proper, two weeks and four days, yearly; and the squadron easterly of the meeting-house, the scholars are to come to the school-house near Joseph Johnson's, sixteen weeks, one day, and one-third of a day, yearly; and the squadron northerly of the meeting-house, at the school-house near John Hapgood's, seven weeks and two-thirds of a day, yearly; and the squadron at the east end of the town, at the school-house near Joseph Baker's, five weeks, four days, and two-thirds of a day, yearly.

"The one-third, two-thirds, and three-fourths mentioned above, are added to the north-west squadron, to make that up three weeks."

In 1762, it was voted, "That the town will build or repare the school-housen in the several squadrants in the town, Where they Now are." Six new school-houses were soon after erected.

The exigencies of the town were such that but little attention was given to the schools during the Revolution.

In 1790 there were seven school districts or squadrons as they were then called.

The act of 1834 establishing a school fund, and that of 1837 creating the Board of Education, inforced new life into the schools and from that time to the present the citizens of Marlborough have kept abreast with the rapid strides in educational interests throughout the Commonwealth. The yearly appropriation for schools was increased from $900 in 1834, to $35,000 in 1889.

There are now free schools in the town with 51 teachers and an average daily attendance of 1684. Whole number of pupils enrolled 2049.

*Gifts.*—The first benefaction to the town for educational purposes was that of Captain Ephraim Brigham of £111. 1771. The interest of this fund was used to establish the Brigham School. The fund was finally merged in the general school fund.

In 1826 an academy was established, and in the following year a building was erected for its accommodation. It was an individual enterprise.

In 1827 Silas Gates and his son Abraham gave $2000 towards its maintenance, and the name was changed to Gates Academy. After a few years of prosperity it declined, and in 1833 had nearly expired. In that year Mr. O. W. Albee took charge. He infused new life into the enterprise and his success in bringing the academy up to a high standard was almost phenomenal.

Mr. Albee was a man peculiarly fitted for the position which he filled. Besides being a proficient teacher he was a liberal-minded and public-spirited citizen. He remained in charge of the academy until it was merged in the high school in 1849. The bequests of the Messrs. Gates were finally transferred to the town, and the interest appropriated to the support of the high school.

Generous appropriations have been made for the schools, and they are in a promising condition.

The following list shows the present attendance and names of teachers:

*Bigelow.*—1st grade, Miss Anna Witherbee, 63 pupils; 2d, Miss Hattie Brigham, 47; 3d, Miss Mary E. Donovan, 51; 4th, Miss Emma R. Baker, 47; 5th, Miss Mary E. Hartnett, 51; 6th, Miss Jennie Walcott, 48; 7th, Miss Mary Kaler, 35; 8th, Miss Angie Dudley, 32; 9th, Mr. J. V. Jackson and Miss Alice Davis, 54. Total, 428 pupils.

*Hildreth.*—1st, Miss Harriet Alexander, 45 pupils; 2d, Miss Mary A. Colleary, 50; 3d, Misses Mary Curtis and Josephine Morse, 60; 4th, Miss Kate Shaughnessy, 52; 5th, Miss Anna Hyde, 54; 6th, Miss Maggie McCarthy, 54; 7th, Miss Anna Wall, 48; 8th, Miss Minnie Worden, 47; 9th, Misses Ellen A. O'Connell and Melina Westcott, 63. Total, 466 pupils.

*Washington.*—1st, Misses Addie Alexander and Lillian Holden, 58 pupils; 2d, Misses Anna Wilder and Florence Morse, 55; 3d, Misses Mary O'Callahan and Agnes McCarthy, 70; 4th, Misses Mary Fitzgerald and Mary Moriarty, 63; 5th, Miss Mary McDonald, 46; 6th, Miss Winnie O'Donnell, 46; 7th, Miss J. B. Colbert, 46; 8th, Miss Bessie D. Freeman, 33. Total, 415 pupils.

*Pleasant Street.*—1st, grade, Miss Anna W. Packard, 40 pupils; 1st, Miss Mary A. Murphy, 45; 2d, Miss N. F. Whelan, 42; 2d, Miss M. E. Fay, 41; 3d, Miss Mary Cavanaugh, 45; 4th, Miss Lillian Pratt, 48; 4th, Miss Nellie Quirk, 51; 5th, Miss O. W. Gleason, 51; 6th and 7th, Miss F. A. Gleason, —; 8th, Misses E. A. Cook and Mary Collins, 48. Total, 502 pupils.

*High School.*—1st year or grade, 64 pupils; 2d year or grade, 54; 3d year or grade, 24; 4th or senior year, 27. Total, 169 pupils. Teachers, G. H. Rockwood, Misses Florence Lock, Mary H. Morse, Lucy Pierce, M. L. Whitcher.

Farm School, mixed, Miss Emily Morse, 20 pupils.

Rice School, mixed, Miss Bertha Stevens, 22 pupils.

Robin Hill School, mixed, Miss M. L. Frost, 24 pupils.

South Street School, 1st and 2d grades, Miss Mary Fitzpatriek, 25 pupils. Total, 91 pupils.

The present School Committee is as follows: S. H. Howe, chairman; J. W. McDonald, secretary; William L. Morse, treasurer; Daniel W. Cosgrove, Charles Favreau, Ellen A. O'Connell, clerk. Superintendent, H. R. Roth.

THE PRESS.—The first weekly newspaper established in Marlboro, was the "*Mirror*," in October, 1859, by Stillman B. Pratt, who learned the printer's art in the office of the *Middleboro' Gazette*, having purchased his little plant, wholly on credit, and commencing his business life here with a capital of only thirteen cents. This first office was in Union Block, opposite the O. C. R. R., on Main Street, with only one press—for hand use.

Mr. Pratt was a native of Orleans, Mass., born November 24, 1836, the son of Rev. Stillman Pratt, and came of a reformatory and protesting family.

John Pratt, his first American ancestor, was boycotted out of England, by religious persecution, and settled in Dorchester, Mass., in 1632. Other ancestors took part in all the Indian and early wars of Massachusetts, including King Philip's.

One ancestor was an officer in the French and Indian war. Both his grandfather and great-grandfather were soldiers of the Revolution.

His father was early identified with the anti-slavery and temperance reformations, and naturally enough the *Marlboro' Mirror*, from the start, advocated these causes, then so unpopular.

In May 1861, a syndicate having previously capitalised and established the *Marlboro' Journal*, the *Mirror* was purchased by these gentlemen, and merged with that paper.

Soon after this, Mr. Pratt became proprietor of the *Middleboro' Gazette*, and later on established at Boston, the *American Workman*, the official organ of Labor Reform, and in 1869, he was run by that party as their candidate for Secretary of State. Later on when alien influence took possession of the leading labor organization of America, the *Workman* was sold to other parties.

During the ten years, from 1861 to 1871, local journalism in Marlboro' had a varied history. George Mills Joy, editor of the *Journal*, early enlisted in the Union army, and shortly after the paper was discontinued, and for a time Marlboro' had no paper printed within its borders.

At the close of the war, Wm. W. Wood re-established the *Marlboro' Mirror*, and in May 1871, after just ten years' absence, Mr. Pratt returned to Marlboro' and purchased the same, and soon greatly extended the business, consolidating the *Mirror-Journal* into a "hyphenated" paper; started the weekly *Marlboro' Advertiser* and established a large group of local papers throughout this whole section of the State, under the firm-name of Pratt Brothers. He has owned more local papers in Massachusetts than any other man.

In the fall of 1887, Pratt Brothers issued the *Daily Mirror*, the first paper of its kind in these parts. This daily was discontinued in 1889. A complete file is in the State Library.

In 1888, Stillman B. Pratt established here a Religious Reformation paper, the *Weekly American*, as a protest against the parochial school and other alien aggressions, and in advocacy of "Free Public Schools, Free Speech, Press and Worship, and Free Shops." This paper soon achieved an international reputation, and in 1889, its editorial office was removed to Boston, where it has ever since been published. Mr. Pratt's editorial experience has been enriched by three tours in Europe in 1861, 1885 and 1889.

In 1889, the local business was sold to S. B. Pratt's son, Wm. W. Pratt, who is still in charge of the job and newspaper interests under the old firm name of Pratt Brothers.

*The Enterprise.*—About two years ago the publishers of *The Enterprise* in Hudson, Messrs. Wood Brothers, conceived and carried to a successful issue, the idea of starting a similar paper under the name of *The Marlboro' Enterprise*, in this town. The first number appeared September 8, 1888, and was received at once with the most marked favor. In less than a year it had demonstrated itself to be a success, and since that time has grown steadily in scope and influence until already it takes a front place in the list of Marlboro' papers. On September 3, 1889, the first number of *The Daily Enterprise* was issued, and in a short time its business had increased to such an extent that it became necessary to put in a new plant in Marlboro'. This was done, and for the first year the business was carried on in the Hazelton block. About the middle of November, 1890, the business outgrew these quarters, and a new building was erected on the corner of Hill and Devens Streets, with an office on the Main Street. To this place the paper has been removed, and it is expected will be able to do even better work in the enlarged accommodations.

*The Daily*, is as yet a young paper, but it is alive all over, and gives every evidence of having a strong hold upon the people here.

While always aiming to give the news in the fullest and most complete manner, it has carefully refrained from espousing the cause of any particular party, sect or creed. It is run in the interests of good government, pure morals, and honest citizenship, and is the determined opponent of error, wrong and corruption wherever found.

To these principles it attributes its success, and that the public appreciate the efforts of the publisher to issue a good clean family newspaper, is evidenced by the increasing popularity of *The Enterprise*.

*The Marlborough Star* was established January 1, 1887 as a bi-weekly, through the desire of the Catholic Lyceum, and at the suggestion of Fr. McKenna, to have the Catholics who form a great part of Marlboro's people, to be represented by a weekly devoted to Irish American and Catholic interests, and especially the advocacy of temperance. It was a six column paper of twenty-four inches in length and numbered four pages. Its editorial work was done by the members of the Lyceum, promiment among whom were John T. Winner and John F. Plunkett.

The paper continued under this management for that year and then passed into the control of a stock-company composed of many of the Lyceum people, whose interest in the paper had not ceased. It was made a seven column paper, a little longer than the old one, and started off under the management of W. D. Doyle. Mr. James L. Sullivan of Worcester assumed its management August 9, 1890.

*The Marlborough Times* is edited and published by Charles F. Morse.

BANKS.—*The First National Bank of Marlboro'.*—This was the one hundred and fifty-eighth bank organized under the National Bank Act. When that act became a law, February 25, 1863, Mark Fay, who had long had business dealings with Lancaster Bank, of Lancaster, Mass., travelling to and fro, on the days of the weekly meetings of the directors, gathered around him some of Marlboro's most enterprising citizens, and together they organized the First National Bank of Marlboro,' with a capital of $50,000 and authority to commence business October 1, 1863.

The first directors were Mark Fay, Samuel Boyd, Sidney G. Fay, William Woods (2d), William Gibbon, Joseph Boyd, John M. Whiton, Erastus S. Woods and George E. Woods. From the start fortune smiled upon the bank, and on January 28, 1864, the original capital was increased to $100,000, and on November 7th, in the same year, to $150,000, at which figure it remained until May 5, 1865, when it was once more increased to $200,000.

Mark Fay was unanimously chosen as its first president, which office he held until his death, in 1876, when William Gibbon was chosen as his successor.

In 1878 Sidney G. Fay became president, filling that position until his death in 1882.

Edmund C. Whitney, formerly of the Lancaster Bank, was elected as its first cashier, remaining in that position until 1882, when he resigned to become cashier of one of the Boston banks.

F. L. Claflin succeeded him as cashier, having previously been in the Newton National Bank.

When the charter of the bank expired, in 1882, it was wound up, its stockholders receiving, on August 30th, the sum of $150 for every share of stock they held, and immediately organized another bank with the same name to commence business September 1, 1882, it being the twenty-seven hundred and seventieth bank organized under the National Bank Act.

The capital was fixed at $300,000, at which figure it stood until 1887, when it was reduced to $150,000. The original directors of this bank were Samuel Boyd, Wm. Morse, Sidney G. Fay, Wm. H. Fay, Charles L. Fay, Edward F. Johnson, Esq., and T. A. Coolidge.

Sidney G. Fay was chosen the first president, but as sickness had overtaken him he was never able to qualify, and the duties and responsibilities rested upon the vice-president, Samuel Boyd, who, in January, 1883, was made president, Sidney G. Fay having been removed by death. In January, 1885, William H. Fay succeeded to the presidency, and occupies that position at the present time.

F. L. Claflin is the only cashier the bank has had.

This institution, situated away from the business centre of the town, but in the very heart of its population, has, by its fair and honorable efforts to serve the community, won for itself an enviable reputation, and a degree of success that justifies the wisdom of its promoters in their efforts to retain and carry on in their midst an institution with such an honorable past to serve the public in this rapidly-growing town in the future.

*The Peoples' National Bank.*—After a few years of stagnation in the manufacturing business of the town caused in part by "labor troubles," the year 1878 proved to be the beginning of a long season of prosperity and growth, not only in the manufacture of boots and shoes, but in the large and steady gain in population. For years afterwards the first thing that would attract the eye of strangers when coming into town, would be the large number of buildings in all parts of the town in process of construction.

There was at this time one National Bank, also a Savings Bank in the town; but the growing business interests demanded more banking facilities. About the first of September, 1878, a conference of a few public-spirited gentlemen was held, and it was decided to see what could be done towards getting subscription to the capital stock of the proposed new bank. Mr. D. W. Hitchcock, a retired Boston merchant, who made Marlborough his place of residence, in 1872, but who was well and favorably known in the town, accepted the important duty of soliciting subscriptions. In a very short time the whole amount of $100,000 was subscribed, and on Sept. 26, 1878, a meeting of the subscribers was held in Central Hall, Corey Block, to choose a committee to complete the organization, and to decide such other matters as might be deemed best. Mr. S. N. Aldrich presided, and John L. Stone, was secretary. It was decided to have for a name "The Peoples' National Bank," and the following were chosen a committee to take all necessary measures to start the bank, viz., Elbridge Howe, S. J. Shaw, D. W. Hitchcock, Samuel Boyd, S. H. Howe, Joseph Boyd, John O'Connell, George N. Cate, S. N. Aldrich, W. M. Warren, L. S. Brigham, Stephen A. Howe, (2d,) Abel Howe and T. A. Coolidge, of Marlborough, and J. S. Bradley, of Hudson. These same gentlemen were afterward elected as the first Board of

Directors, who organized with Elbridge Howe, as president, S. J. Shaw, as vice-president, and Stephen A. Howe (2d) secretary. With this Board of Directors, the success of the bank was assured from the start.

Immediate steps were taken to obtain a charter from the authorities at Washington, and the organization was completed October 31st, and the bank authorized to commence business December 9. After several attempts to select a cashier, on the 4th day of December, John L. Stone, of Marlborough was elected to that position, and on the evening of the same day his bond was accepted. Although not an experienced banker, the selection may be said to have been a fortunate one, as he was well-known throughout this and the adjoining towns, and his mercantile experience had learned him not only how to secure customers, but also how to keep them.

The rooms that were selected in the Town Hall Building for the banking-rooms, not being ready for occupancy as soon as expected the receiving of deposits was somewhat delayed; the first deposit being received from the well-known Insurance Agent Mr. Samuel B. Maynard, on January 13, 1879.

From that day a steady increase has been made until at the present time the number of depositors is considerably over two hundred, and the amount to the credit of depositors nearly if not quite $250,000.00.

In November 1882 the bank was moved into the new building owned by Mr. Hiram Temple, and known as Temple Block, thereby securing pleasanter and better rooms for its increasing business. The bank has recently purchased a location on Main Street, and will build a substantial brick building, having all the modern improvements for the transaction of the banking business. On the death of Mr. Elbridge Howe, who died in California April 5, 1886, while travelling for the benefit of his health, Mr. D. W. Hitchcock succeeded to the presidency of the bank.

It has been the policy of the managers of this institution to engage in all the legitimate branches of banking, not only making it profitable for the stockholders, but an accommodation to the different classes of customers. With this idea in view, they sell foreign exchange, buy and sell government bonds, and have first-class bonds for sale for investments, and they never offer anything for sale that they do not own. Nothing of this kind is sold on commission. In January 1888 the bank was designated a United States Depositary. The following is the condition of the bank at the last annual meeting:

RESOURCES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Loans and discounts | $286,609.64 |
| Over drafts | 28.85 |
| United States Bonds 4 per cent. par value | 25,000.00 |
| Stocks and securities | 2,330.00 |
| Due from banks | 63,752.07 |
| Due from United States Treasury | 10.00 |
| Cash on hand | 26,118.50 |
| Expenses and taxes paid | 132.30 |
| Premium on United States Bonds | 2,000.00 |
| Redemption Fund | 1,125.00 |
| | $407,106.38 |

LIABILITIES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Capital Stock | $100,000.00 |
| Surplus | 20,000.00 |
| Undivided Profits | 12,136.40 |
| National Bank-notes Outstanding | 22,500.00 |
| Dividends unpaid | 995.50 |
| Deposits | 251,474.48 |
| | $407,106.38 |

The last dividend was a three per cent. semi-annual dividend declared and payable January 1, 1890. The present Board of Directors consists of: D. W. Hitchcock, S. H. Howe, John O'Connell, S. N. Aldrich, W. M. Warren, L. S. Brigham, A. C. Weeks, Abel Howe, B. F. Greeley, L. P. Howe, C. B. Greenwood, John L. Stone and Walter P. Frye.

Such is a brief history of the Peoples' National Bank of Marlborough, which wise men prophesied would be a failure.

*Marlborough Savings' Bank.*[1]—On the 10th day of May, 1860, Mark Fay, Samuel Boyd, Thomas Corey, William Morse (2d) and Levi Bigelow met at the office of Boyd & Corey, to accept the charter of this institution, which had been granted by the General Court, and approved by Governor N. P. Banks, under date of April 3, 1860. This was thirty-three days before the celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the settlement of Marlborough occurred. The population of the town was 5900, and yet no bank or institution for savings had been organized by its citizens. Mark Fay, the first named in this charter, had for a time previous transacted business for his towns people in the Savings and State Banks located at Lancaster, both in the way of savings for people of moderate means, also in procuring loans upon real estate for those who wished them, and discounts for the traders and manufacturers, and knowing the benefits the town might derive from an institution of this kind, had been instrumental in securing this charter for Marlborough. At the first election of officers, May 21, 1860, Samuel Boyd was chosen president; Jabez S. Witherbee, vice-president; John M. Farwell, clerk; Mark Fay, treasurer, with Thomas Corey, William Morse (2d), Samuel A. Chipman, Benjamin F. Underhill, Levi Bigelow, Francis Brigham, A. C. Felton, Asa Lewis, William P. Brigham, Peter P. Howe, C. S. Hastings.

The bank was opened for business June 22, 1860, at the office of Boyd & Corey, one day of each week. The deposits the first six months amounted to $2312, when a dividend of 2½ per cent. was declared. William Morse (2d) was chosen president, May 19, 1862, and remained in this office three years, when Mark Fay was elected president and Edmund C. Whitney was chosen treasurer. Sidney G. Fay succeeded his father as president, May 16, 1870, remaining in office two years, when Elbridge Howe was elected president. He remained in office ten years and was a great help to the bank, as was Edmund C. Whitney, who held the office of treasurer thirteen years. Edward

[1]By Edward R. Alley.

R. Alley, the present treasurer, was elected October, 1878. S. Herbert Howe was chosen president May 15, 1882, remaining to this date. The deposits now amount to $1,421,576.42.

*Marlborough County Operative Bank.*—President, Charles F. Robinson.

PUBLIC LIBRARY.—The first public library was established in 1792, and the present library in 1870. A gift of several hundred volumes was made by the Mechanics' Institute. The town also voted $1300 for its establishment. The citizens have manifested a lively interest in the library, and liberal appropriations have been made for its support. It contains 10,000 volumes.

The present trustees are as follows: E. L. Bigelow, Miss H. E. Bigelow, W. D. Doyle, Rev. F. S. Rice, J. E. Savage, J. V. Jackman, William H. Loughlin, George Mastel, Francis C. Curtis and Mrs. H. E. Bigelow. The librarian is Sarah E. Cutting, assistants, Lottie G. Moore and Mary S. Chamberlain.

WATER-WORKS.—The water-works were constructed in 1882, and completed at the close of 1883, at a cost of $165,174.48. The water supply is Lake Williams. The capacity of lake and water-shed is 175,000,000 gallons annually. Capacity of reservoir, 5,000,000 galls.

*Present Board of Water Commissioners.*—James T. Murphy, term expires 1890; R. D. S. Mortimer, term expires 1891; John A. Connell, term expires 1892.

*Officers.*—James T. Murphy, president of the board; R. D. S. Mortimer, clerk of the board; James T. Murphy, treasurer of sinking fund; George A. Stacy, superintendent of the works; William McNally, water registrar.

THE FIRE DEPARTMENT, consists of one hook-and-ladder company and four hose companies. The chief of the department is Mr. George H. Bigelow.

THE MARLBORO' STREET RAILWAY was chartered by the General Court in chapter 166 of the acts for the year 1888. The company was authorized to use either animal or electric power in operating its cars. It early became evident that the use of horses was impracticable on account of heavy grades. The President, Samuel Boyd and the treasurer, Samuel C. Darling, visited Richmond, Virginia, Scranton, Pennsylvania, and other places to examine the working of the electric roads, which has recently been established at those points, and the result was the equipment of the Marlborough road for operation by electricity. The road was completed and commenced operations on the 19th day of June, 1889. The first Board of Directors consisted of Samuel Boyd, president; Samuel C. Darling, treasurer; Stillman B. Pratt, Edward R. Alley, Timothy A. Coolidge, Jas. T. Murphy, Alba C. Weeks.

Since the opening the business of the road has steadily increased, giving a fair rate of profit, and fulfilling the anticipation of the projectors.

The total length of road operated at the start, 2.514 miles, an extension of one half mile has just been completed.

The plant and rolling stock consists of two Armington & Sims' sixty horse-power engines, two No. 16, Edison Dynamos, three box-cars, three open-cars; the Sprague system is used.

## CHAPTER LX.

### *MARLBOROUGH*—(*Continued*).

### MANUFACTURING INTERESTS.

BY EDWARD R. ALLEY.

MARLBOROUGH has long occupied a front rank among the leading shoe manufacturing towns of New England. From small beginnings in 1835, the business increased to an annual product of $1,200,000 in 1860. Since that its increase has also been rapid and at the present time the value of the annual product amounts to the sum of $6,855,000.

The making of shoes began here in 1835, when Joseph Boyd, then a young man, having learned to make custom shoes of Col. Ephraim Howe, began manufacturing shoes in a small way in the addition to his father's house, located at the junction of Maple and Bridge Streets, now occupied by Josiah Bennett. He continued here about a year, when Samuel Boyd, his younger brother, having served an apprenticeship and learned the tanner's trade of Col. Davis in Northboro', joined Joseph and together they continued manufacturing. In 1837 they bought the Hall Shop, as it was called, which stood on the site of the Marlboro' Block, Main Street. In 1839 Joseph went to St. Louis, remaining there until 1845 when he returned and again joined Samuel in 1846. In 1848 they built the brick part of the Morse Shop on Maple Street, and it was used as a bottoming shop, the shoes being cut in the shop in the rear of what is now the Dart House; he continued until 1851 when he went to Southboro' and remained there manufacturing until 1858, then returned and joined S. Boyd & Corey, remaining a year or more when he formed a partnership with Eugene Brigham, making up the firm of J. Boyd & Brigham; they commenced in the west end of Corey Block; here they made shoes for the United States Army and were very successful, remaining there until 1864 when they built their new shop on Main Street, at the corner of Newton Street.

Eugene Brigham retired in 1872, when the new firm of J. Boyd & Co. was formed, consisting of J. Boyd, Wm. Woodward and W. A. Alley. W. A. Alley retired in 1858, and they continued to manufacture until 1879.

April 1, 1836, Samuel Boyd having learned the tanner's trade, at Northboro', returned to his home and joined Joseph, his older brother, who had begun to make shoes one year before in an addition to their father's house at the junction of Maple and Bridge Streets; they continued together and bought the Hall Shop, which stood on the site of the Marlboro' Block, in 1837. Joseph retired in 1839 and went to St. Louis.

Samuel took his brother John M. as partner in 1841, and needing more room than the Hall Shop would give them, they built the Commons Shop in 1843, located nearly south of the Orthodox Church, now made into a house and owned by John E. Curtis; in 1846 Joseph, having returned from St. Louis, took John's place in the firm; in 1848 they built the brick part of the Morse Shop now located on Maple St.

In 1849, Samuel Boyd took Thomas Corey as his partner and built the corner shop on Maple Street. Joseph remained until 1851, when he retired. In 1855, Boyd & Corey built the brick shop, now the Central House; here the business continued under the firm names of Boyd Corey, S. Boyd, R. Boyd & Witherbee, R. Boyd & Co., until 1870 when R. M. Pomeroy & Co., entered the firm, making the house of Boyd, Corey, Pomeroy & Co., and the mammoth factory at the corner of Howe Street was built; the business was largely increased the Pomeroys retiring in 1871, Thomas Corey and Daniel Ahl remaining until 1872 when Ahl retired.

Mr. Corey died in 1874 and Samuel Boyd continued until November 1, 1883, when he organized the Boyd & Corey Boot and Shoe Manufacturing Company, and continued to date, making fifty-five years continuous manufacturing.

L. & L. Bigelow & Co., started shoe business in 1836 in a small shop standing on Pleasant Street on land where now is located the house of William Morse, Esq.; they manufactured here for four years and sold their machinery in 1840 to William Dadmun and retired from the shoe business. The building used by them is now used for a dwelling and stands at the junction of Beach Street and Clover Hill Road.

1838.—In 1838 or '39, John Winslow Stevens, manufactured shoes nearly opposite the Unitarian Church on Pleasant Street. In 1849 he manufactured in what was the Alley House on Lincoln Street. Later in the Algernon Brigham House, on Pleasant Street. Still later in a shop in the rear of his own house, on Pleasant Street, situated next southerly the Unitarian parsonage. He retirad in 1858.

1840.—William Dadmun, at the closing up of the hoe business of L. & L. Bigelow & Co. in 1840. William Dadmun bought the machinery and begun to manufacture shoes on Pleasant Street, opposite the Unitarian Church; the second shop was in old McDonough House, on Lincoln Street. He continued alone until 1861, when he formed a copartnership with Ezra Cutting, styled Dadmun & Cutting, which was successful, so that in 1863 they built the large shoe factory corner of Lincoln and Chestnut Streets. In 1873 Mr. Cutting retired, and Mr. Dadmun took his son, William E., into the firm, making William Dadmun & Co., and continued the business up to 1875, making thirty-five years active manufacturing.

1842.—Samuel Chipman, manufacturer on East Main Street with his brother John, and so continued to 1845. In 1862 he was a member of the firm of Whitney, Fulton & Chipman, in Middlesex Square, and continued until 1864 or '65, when the property was purchased by Rice & Hutchins.

1846.—Freeman Morse started the manufacturing of shoes on the "Farms," and so continued until 1856, when he took his brother George H. as partner, and formed the firm of F. W. & G. H. Morse. They bought the old Boyd brick shop on Maple Street, and have continued to manufacture boots and shoes to this date.

1849.—In 1849 one Chapin Daniels made shoes in a small shop, standing where the No. 1 Engine House is now located.

1849.—Sidney G. Fay began business in June, 1849, and continued with varying success. He sold, in January, 1866, to Chase, Merritt & Co., who continued until 1869 in factory on Lincoln Street. In 1869 the firm became Chase, Merrit & Blanchard, which continued until 1877, when it was changed to Chase, Merritt & Co., and continues to date, the company consisting of H. S. Chase, George W. Merritt, W. E. Richardson, and H. G. Chase.

1851.—In 1851 Charles G. Whitney began the manufacture of shoes in the C. L. Bliss barn, on East Main Street, and continued until November 1, 1855, when he took Charles Palmer in partnership, under the firm-name of C. G. Whitney & Palmer. This firm continued one year, and in 1856 moved to a shop on Elm Place, and continued until 1858, when the firm was dissolved. In 1859 Mr. Whitney associated with him Mr. C. M. Howe, and they manufactured in what is the William Barnes house on Middlesex Square. In 1861 Howe retired and Palmer again became Whitney's partner, and continued until 1862, when the firm of Whitney, Felton & Chipman was formed, and they built a large factory on Middlesex Square, and continued until 1864 and '65, when Rice and Hutchins purchased their business.

1836.—John Chipman began to manufacture shoes in the shop used by Emery Cutting for custom work. The shop is now occupied by Mr. Hemenway on East Main Street. He continued with some changes until 1842, when his brother Samuel joined him; they remained together until about 1845.

1845.—In 1845 Josiah Howe began to manufacture shoes in part of John Holyoke's house on Pleasant Street; he afterwards removed his shop to Mechanic Street near Lorren Arnold's house; here his health failed; he went to Cuba, where he died.

1848.—Sidney Howe continued the business left by Josiah, on Mechanic Street; removed to corner Pleasant and Elm Streets; continued about one year.

1842.—Charles Dana Bigelow learned his trade of Thomas Holden, of Berlin; in 1842 he commenced work bottoming shoes, taking out work from Grafton and Westboro': in 1844 he had four small shops occupied this way, and so continued until 1845. In 1847 he built a new shop, which at that time was the largest shop in town. He was the first to employ

Canadian French on shoes, in Marlborough. 1852 his shop was burned and he removed to New York.

1841.—John M. Boyd began to manufacture shoes in company with his brother Samuel, in 1841. They built the Commons shop in 1843; they remained together until 1846; then John started alone, he owning the Hall shop and the Commons shop; he continued and in 1849 began to make boy's and youth's shoes. All the shoes up to this day manufactured in Marlborough, had been child's shoes.

1842 he invented the shoe-die, having them made at Leland and Thurston's, Kitville, Grafton, and the die gave Marlborough great advantages over adjoining towns. 1853 he built the Marlborough Block and manufactured in it until 1857, the business in three years amounting to $500,000.

1851.—Thomas Jason Howe manufactured shoes in 1851 in the George Davis house, 1 East Main Street, and continued until 1857.

1853.—In 1853 Charles M. Howe was manufacturing shoes in the Geo. Brigham shop, on Main Street, on the present site of the Windsor House. He afterwards manufactured with C. G. Whitney in the Wm. Barnes house, and later in the Exchange Building.

Henry O. Russell commenced on the old homestead, on Elm Street in 1853, built a shop on Franklin Street 1855, formed copartnership with Thomas Hapgood. This partnership continued until 1858, when he formed copartnership with Abel Howe, under name of Russell & Howe, and continued one year. In 1859 he bought the Forest Hall Block, and continued alone to manufacture there until 1875. In 1876 he formed a partnership with William A. Alley, which was successful and continued until 1888, when Alley retired and Russell formed the firm of H. O. Russell & Co., and is manufacturing at this date.

1854.—John O'Connell started the manufacture of child's shoes in a shop on the easterly side of Howe Street, and continued to increase his business until 1869 when he built his new shop on the same street, on the line of the Old Colony Railroad; here he had success, and in 1873 took in his son, John A., and, in 1880 Daniel, making the firm of John O'Connell & Sons. They are doing a very successful business to-day.

1855.—S. Herbert Howe commenced making shoes in the cooper shop on Pleasant Street. Here he manufactured, with his brother Lewis A. Howe. He subsequently purchased his brother's interest and removed to the corner of Pleasant and Elm Streets, the site of his present home factory. This shop he has enlarged six times. March 12th, 1878, he purchased the Diamond "F" shop of James Tucker, and here began the manufacture of a finer grade of goods. This shop he has enlarged three times. June 4, 1889, he bought the Diamond "O" factory of C. L. & L. T. Frye. He has united all of these factories under the corporate name of the S. H. Howe Shoe Company, of which S. Herbert Howe is president, and Louis P. Howe, vice-president, and the capacity is seven thousand pairs of shoes per day.

Lewis A. Howe began to manufacture shoes with his brother, S. Herbert Howe, in 1855, and continued a few years. In 1861 Mr. Howe associated with him in business Algernon S. Brigham, under the firm-name of Brigham & Howe, and this firm continued in the factory corner of Pleasant and Chestnut Streets, until 1865, when they removed to the factory on Lincoln Street, now occupied by Frank Garvin. Here they remained until 1870, when the firm dissolved, and Mr. Howe returned to Warren, Maine.

1858.—Timothy A. Cooledge removed here from Natick in 1857, where he had worked with Henry Wilson making shoes. He began in a small shop on Pleasant Street on the site of his present large factory. The first four years he made men's brogans and some boots. He gradually raised the standard of his goods until about 1876, when his factory was totally destroyed by fire. In 1877 he rebuilt this factory on an improved plan, and has to-day one of the best-equipped shops in the city. During all this time Mr. Cooledge has sold his entire production through the house of Fogg, Houghton & Cooledge. It may be remarked here that Mr. Cooledge's father was a manufacturer of shoes in a small way in Natick.

1858.—Frank A. Howe began to manufacture shoes in the John Allen House on Elm Street. Afterward he moved up the street farther to the Proctor Place. His business demanding more room, he built a large factory at the corner of Pleasant and Franklin Streets in 1862. He continued here until 1875. Afterwards James Tucker & Co. manufactured in this shop several years. This factory was afterward bought by S. H. Howe, and enlarged and known as the Diamond "F" Shop.

1863.—In 1863 Davis & Longley built the most easterly of the two Billings' shops. In 1864 Clapp & Billings began to manufacture in this shop. They made a specialty of boys and youths' laced and buckle Congress shoes. In 1869 they bought the shops next to the Windsor Hotel, and continued in both shops until 1879, when Mr. J. B. Billings purchased his partner's interest, and has continued alone up to the present time.

1863.—John A. Fry began business in the Winslow Stevens shop in February, 1863, where he continued until January, 1864, when he removed to the Elm Street shop. In 1865 he purchased of Allen Howe the new shop at corner of Pleasant and Chestnut Streets, which he has enlarged four times. He commenced the manufacture of boots in 1883, and continues to date.

1867.—In 1867 Rice & Hutchins began manufacture of boots and shoes in Middlesex Square in the old shop of Felton & Chipman. Their factory was burned in 1878, and was rebuilt with all modern improvements. They have continued to the present time. This firm built a large factory on Cotting Ave-

nue in 1889. This is one of the leading firms in the city, the amount produced amounting to $1,000,000. The superintendent and manager of these factories is Mr. John E. Curtis.

1875.—James Tucker & Co. bought the Frank A. Howe shop, and manufactured for several years.

In 1858 John E. Curtis began the manufacture of shoes on High Street, continuing here until 1861, when he removed to the Marlboro' Block, and in 1868 bought the old Boyd & Corey shop, at the corner of Maple and Main Streets. This he enlarged and manufactured boots and shoes that had a wide reputation. In 1872 Vaughn & Sanborn bought the business and continued a short time; afterward Mr. Curtis became the superintendent of the Rice & Hutchins factories.

Hiram Temple removed to Marlborough and began the manufacture of shoes before 1845.

Abel Howe began, in 1858, the manufacture of shoes on Main Street, near Grant Street, with H. O. Russell. He later removed to High St., near the Union Church, and built a very large and convenient factory.

Hugh R. Bean manufactured shoes on Longley St.

In 1871 Levi W. Baker manufactured boots and shoes on High Street, and continued until 1877.

The Commonwealth Shoe Company built a model shoe factory on Maple Street in 1888–89, and began to manufacture fine boots and shoes, Mr. M. Quirk, the superintendent, having been previously connected with the Boyd & Corey Boot and Shoe Manufacturing Company.

Charles L. and Lewis T. Frye manufactured shoes in the Parsons shop, and later bought the William Dadmun shop, corner of Howland and Lincoln Streets, closing in 1889, Jeremiah Desmond taking the Parsons shop when the Fryes removed.

In 1852 Stephen and William Eager manufactured shoes at their shop on Hosmer Street.

In 1842 Elijah M. Dickinson made shoes on East Main Street.

The manufacture of *shoe dies* was begun by S. K. Taylor in the basement of the Brick shop in 1858 or '59, and was afterwards removed to the Davy shop, on Florence Street. He was succeeded by Taylor & Blanchard, Samuel F. Draper, Hobbs & Mellen, and T. Joseph Beaudry, who continues to this time.

James L. Belser and Henry Exley started a machine-shop in the basement of the J. B. Billings factory in 1866, continuing but a short time, when they removed to the Brick shop. Taking Mr. Hall as partner, the firm became Hall, Belser & Exley. In 1867 Henry Parsons succeeded Hall, making the firm of Belser, Exley & Parsons, and they removed to Forest Hall. Belser retired in 1869, and the firm built their Lincoln Street shop in '72. Exley retired in '78, leaving Mr. Parsons the proprietor of the business. He has continued with good success the manufacture of steam-engines, elevators and sole-cutters.

Hall, Sandiford & Watson started a machine-shop on Lincoln Street in 1868, and continued about seven years manufacturing sole-cutters and small machinery used in shoe factories, Bevan & Alden running the business from 1875 to 1878, afterwards as Bevan & Davey to 1830, and Davey & Exley until 1884; then they separated, Davey taking the upper part of Henry Parsons' shop, while Henry Exley continued at the old shop until 1887.

Julian P. Wood began the manufacture of punch-machines in 1879, and later other shoe machinery. Taking Herbert Willard as a partner in 1887, the business increased very fast. They hold several valuable patents.

## CHAPTER LXI.

### *MARLBOROUGH—(Continued).*

### MASONIC.

BY B. F. GREELEY.

*United Brethren Lodge, A. F. and A. M.*—The history of Free Masonry in Marlborough from the date of its first introduction as an organized body until the present time, covers a period of nearly seventy years, and is marked by a most gratifying advance in membership and efficiency.

Though a lengthy intermission separates the early body from the present organization, the original records now on file as well as oral traditions of a few of the early brethren, have been handed down unimpaired, and serve as a connecting link between these two branches of the same family.

The desire of our grandfathers to organize a Masonic Lodge in this vicinity, culminated in the early part of the year 1824, when application was made to the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts for a charter, but owing to opposition from the Fredonia Lodge, A. F. and A. M. of Northborough, an adverse report was made and the desired charter withheld; later a second application was made, which was granted, bearing date of September 8, 1824. The first meeting under the charter was held September 23, 1824, in a building owned by Bro. Sullivan Thayer, located near the present Exchange Building, and adjoining the brick dwelling, corner of Exchange and Main Streets, Wor. Bro. Abraham Gates was chosen Master; Rev. Seth Alden, Sen. Warden; Richard Farwell, Jun. Warden; John Maynard, Treas.; Freeman Stow, Sect'y; John G. Barnard, Sen. Deacon; John Lyscom, Jr., Jun. Deacon; Isaac T. Stevens, Sen. Steward, and Caleb Witherbee, Marshal. The records of Masonic work show the lodge to have been both popular and prosperous, as numerous accessions to its membership were made, embracing many of the leading men of this and the surrounding towns. The names of no less than five clergymen appear on the rolls during the years 1824, 1825, and 1826.

On the 28th of April, 1825, the lodge apartments were dedicated according to ancient Masonic ceremonies, the brethren marching to the Unitarian

Church, where they were addressed by Rev. Seth Alden, a brother Mason. In the afternoon they assembled at the Spring Hill Church, where the lodge was instituted, and the tenets of Masonry and cardinal virtues of the order were solemnly emphasized to the brethren. A banquet was spread in a large tent adjoining the present Union Church common to which the friends of the brethren were invited. The officers were installed on the evening of the same date, and an oration delivered in the meeting-house by Bro. Samuel Clark.

September 1, 1825, Brother Jacob Frieze was chosen master, holding the office until the following spring, when he resigned, and March 26, 1826, Brother Richard Farwell was elected to fill the vacancy.

With increasing prosperity it was deemed advisable to arrange for more commodious quarters for Lodge purposes, and at the annual town-meeting in 1825, an article was inserted in the *Warrant*, asking permission to build a school-house, with a Masonic hall in the upper story. This article was passed over, and no further action taken until two years later, when a similar request was made, and the necessary grant obtained. Jan. 11, 1827, a committee was chosen to consider the subject of building a Masonic hall, and in concert with the Citizen's Association, arrangements were perfected by which a building was to be erected, the first floor of which was to be used as an academy, and the upper room for a Masonic hall. Quite a complete idea may be gained of the purposes for which this building was intended, by referring to a copy of the records taken July 4, 1860, from the foundation stone of Gates Academy, formerly situated on "Old Meeting House Common," now known as High School Common. This record was deposited by the members of the Old United Brethren Lodge, Aug. 30, 1827, of which the following is an exact copy:

"On the 30th day of August, 1827, was laid the foundation stone, on which is to be erected a building to be devoted to the promotion of Literature, Science, Moral Virtue and the Ancient Order of Masonry. By the liberality of a number of individuals of the Town of Marlborough, in which there are now three churches, the ministers of which are Revs. Sylvester Bucklin, Seth Alden and Joseph E. Merrill, ten School Districts and two thousand inhabitants."

In connection with this statement there was also deposited a copy of the Articles of Agreement, specifying that the building about to be erected was to be used as follows: "The lower story of the building shall be used for teaching children and youths, and the second story shall be finished in such manner as to accommodate the Free Masons."

On the above date the District Deputy Grand Master was present with his suite, opening a Master Mason's Lodge in Masonic Hall, and repaired to the site of the new building, where the impressive ceremonies attending the laying of the corner-stone were solemnized. During the fall and winter months of 1827–28, the Academy Building, as it has since been known, was completed, and the new Masonic apartments in the upper story were appropriately dedicated April 24, 1828, Wor. Brother Richard Farwell being the presiding Master. These rooms were comfortably, though not elaborately, furnished, and meetings were continued in them during the remainder of the existence of Old United Brethren Lodge, which probably terminated its active work about 1831 or 1832, though the name of United Brethren Lodge was borne on the Grand Lodge records as late as 1834.

On the 21st of January, 1830, a committee was chosen to take into consideration the "general state of the lodge," and as this was about the time the anti-masonic craze began, embracing the Morgan excitement, and more especially the political agitations of those days, many refrained from active membership. With such an outspoken opposition, though founded entirely on prejudice, the society became unpopular, and it is probable that our brethren deemed it wise to discontinue lodge work until a more auspicious season.

Of the disposition of the furniture, jewels and paraphernalia of the order, no account is given, but the records of Old United Brethren Lodge, from September 8, 1824, to October 27, 1830, inclusive, were found among the books and papers of the late brother Nicholas B. Proctor, after his decease in 1867. The leaves were without binding, probably detached from the secretary's book of records. Having had them newly bound, they were returned, together with brother Proctor's Masonic diploma, to the possession and care of the lodge, by his loyal sons, Joseph, Col. Alfred N., and Albert E. Proctor, December 12, 1888.

The re-organization of United Brethren Lodge was not effected until the fall of 1859. On December 1st of this year, a meeting of the brethren was held under Dispensation at the office of Messrs. Boyd & Corey, corner of Main and Maple Streets. Several representatives of the old lodge of thirty years previous were present, together with resident members of "Middlesex" of Framingham and other lodges. Preliminary arrangements were made for permanently organizing a Master Mason's Lodge, securing suitable apartments and furniture, and the election of officers. After several preparatory meetings of the brethren, a hall was secured over the Boyd & Corey office, and Alexander C. Felton, Esq., was selected to preside over the lodge as its first Master.

December 14, 1859, the brethren met in these apartments for the first time, where they continued to hold meetings and work under Dispensation, until a charter was granted September 12, 1860, with the following as charter members:—Sylvester Bucklin, Samuel Chipman, Thomas Corey, Martin Dadmun, Jr., J. M. Farwell, Alexander C. Felton, Jonah Howe, Asa Lewis, Wm. H. Marston, Burleigh Morse, Samuel J. M. Weston, Charles F. Morse and Jabez S. Witherbee. Of these brethren, three, Brothers Samuel Chip-

man, Jonah Howe and Jabez S. Witherbee were members of the old lodge, and formed a connecting link between the old and new organization.

Numerous accessions to the lodge were made during the year, adding many sturdy and influential citizens to its membership, and quite outgrowing their limited quarters. During the fall of 1860, arrangements were made and a lease obtained of a suit of rooms at No. 136 Main Street, since known as Corey's Block. These apartments were first occupied October 16, 1860, when a special communication was held for the purpose of receiving the officers of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts. Most Wor. Winslow Lewis, Grand Master, who, together with his suite, was present for the purpose of installing the officers of the Lodge and dedicating the new apartments. Wor. Bro. Alexander C. Felton was installed Master, Bros. Burleigh Morse, Sen. Warden, J. S. Witherbee, Jun. Warden, Sylvester Bucklin treasurer, and J. M. Farwell secretary. From this time rapid strides were made in additional membership and Masonic interest; the fathers of the lodge of to-day were then taking their degrees, and their zeal and constancy is a sufficient assurance of a thorough initiation.

At the date of the reorganization of United Brethren Lodge, Feltonville (now known as Hudson), was a part of Marlborough, and many of its best citizens became members of the fraternity and affiliated with the lodge here. This membership covered a period of about five years. In the latter part of 1864 the brethren from Hudson, tiring of their long journey to attend lodge meetings, and having sufficient strength to warrant independence, applied for and obtained a charter for themselves. This signalized the advent of Doric Lodge, A. F. and A. M., of Hudson, which has since maintained a healthy growth, and been ever active in promoting the tenets of Masonry. An intimate fraternal feeling has always existed between United Brethren and Doric Lodges, and frequent interchange of visits by the brethren serves to strengthen the ties that bind them as one band of friends and brothers.

The years of the Civil War found many brothers espousing the Union cause, and taking active service for the maintenance of the Government. The zeal and loyalty of such as were spared to return have never abated.

Thirteen Masters have presided over the lodge since its organization in 1859, of whom all are living at the date of this writing (1890) excepting Worshipful Brother, George H. Adams, who presided with great acceptance during the years 1869 to 1872, inclusive, and who deceased after a brief illness and was buried from the Unitarian Church with Masonic honors.

The following are the names of the Past Masters in the order of their election, and their years of service.

Worshipful Brothers, Alexander C. Felton, 1860–61; Burleigh Morse, 1862–63–64, '67; Samuel J. Shaw, 1865; W. E. C. Worcester, 1866; George N. Cate, 1868, '75; George H. Adams, 1869–70–71–72; William S. Frost, 1873–74; Lewis L. Hapgood, 1876; George H. Whitney, 1877–78–79–80; Benjamin F. Greeley, 1881–82–83, '86; Frederick J. Jewett, 1884–85; Edwin A. Evans, 1887–88–89; J. Frank Child, 1890, and is at present presiding master.

To these brothers much of the interest in lodge membership and proficiency in works may be attributed. Worshipful Brother Burleigh Morse, whose name appears near the head of this list, is a veteran in Masonry; his attendance has been long and faithful, and his familiar face may be seen at lodge meetings as regularly to-day, after thirty years of service, as that of the youngest member.

To Worshipful Brother George N. Cate, may be traced a marked advance in accuracy of lodge work and attention to detail, the brother imparting to the membership of his own dignity, which combined with firmness of character, and a thorough knowledge of the mysteries of freemasonry, raised the lodge to a higher plane, with a corresponding increase of interest by the brethren. This discipline has continued to exercise a most salutary effect, and is worthy of emulation.

At a meeting of the lodge held October 4, 1882, especially convened for considering the commutation of the Grand Lodge Tax, Most Worshipful Samuel C. Lawrence, Grand Master, was present, and urged the importance of cancelling the remaining debt from Masonic Temple. The meeting was very fully attended, and it was decided to commute the tax by one payment in full. Similar action became almost unanimous throughout the lodges of the State, and the administration of Worshipful Brother Lawrence, saw the Grand Lodge indebtedness entirely extinguished.

The quarters secured by the brethren in October, 1860, were from time to time replenished with new furniture, and uninterruptedly occupied by them until the morning of December 7, 1883, when a disastrous fire occurred, destroying both apartments and furniture; unavailing efforts were made to save the charter; the books and records, however, were secured, and, though somewhat stained by water and smoke, were found to be entirely legible. The lodge sustained a loss of about $1600, on which there was an insurance of $1000. The brethren at once secured the use of Pythian Hall as a place of meeting, until such time as permanent apartments could be provided.

Arrangements were early made, and an agreement signed, by which the lodge was to be granted a ten years' lease of the entire upper floor of a contemplated new brick block, since known as "Hazleton's Block" No. 203 Main Street. Though long delayed, the building was finally completed, and the upper-story suitably divided, with a main hall and ante-rooms, especially adapted for lodge purposes.

To a committee of the lodge was intrusted the frescoing and furnishing of these rooms, which were completed and occupied for the first time at a special communication, August 5, 1885. At a public-meeting of the lodge, October 14, 1885, Most Wor. Abra-

ham H. Howland, Jr., Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, and his suite were present, and according to ancient customs and usages, proceeded to dedicate the new apartments to Free Masonry, to Virtue and Universal Benevolence.

These impressive ceremonies were supplemented by remarks at length by the Grand Master and members of his suite, charging the brethren to a continuance of those Masonic principles and virtues, which have ever been, and should ever be, the beacon lights of symbolic and practical Masonry. About two hundred members, visitors and ladies were present, and were welcomed to the banquet-room at the close of the formal exercises. Regular communications are held during the entire year, on the evening of Wednesday on, or before the Full of the Moon, though the lodge may, at its option, adjourn over the months of July and August. Special communications are convened from time to time, on such days and dates as the Master may designate.

The social character found in Masonry is pre-eminently democratic, laying aside for the time those artificial distinctions of rank and wealth, which, though they may be requisite in the world, yet among Masons are unknown. Its members meet on one common level of brotherhood and equality, where virtue and emulation in good works are preferments, and the grand aim is to see "who best can work and best agree."

A series of public gatherings have been held at Masonic Hall during the winter months for several years past, to which the ladies are especially welcome. Readings, music and social games add not a little to the good feeling which characterizes these entertainments. So far they have been successful, and have seemingly become inseparable as a social phase of the Masonic family.

In addition to that universal charity which permeates every Masonic body, there is connected with United Brethren Lodge, a Mutual Benefit Association, confined strictly to the affiliated members of this lodge, by which each brother, paying into a general fund the sum of one dollar, becomes a member. No further assessment is made until a brother dies, when one dollar more is collected and held as a reserve fund. This money is entirely distinct and separate from the funds of the lodge treasury, and payable immediately upon the decease of a brother, to his surviving representative, having as a primary object, the supplying of ready money to the widow or orphans in the hour of their bereavement, when incidental expenses and funeral charges are imperative. The benefits of this arrangement have been most gratifying to the members of the fraternity upon several occasions during the few years it has been in operation, and has received the cordial support of a large percentage of the membership. To a true brother the pleasure of giving in the hour of need is ample reward, and in harmony with Masonic obligations.

United Brethren Lodge has for many years been especially zealous in its care for sick and needy brethren. A Relief Committee is annually appointed by the Master, to visit the sick and extend pecuniary aid when and where needed. A nurse or watcher is supplied when occasion requires, and the expenses paid from the Lodge treasury.

These duties have been most faithfully discharged. It is claimed of our Institution, and is literally true, that a Mason, destitute and worthy, "May find in every clime a brother, and in every land a home."

Masonry teaches, however, that charity to the needy should not partake of that exclusiveness, which accords relief to members "of the household only," or be alone confined to the granting of pecuniary aid, for, Masonically speaking, charity also embraces a state of mind, which renders a brother full of love and good-will towards others, to overlook misfortunes and deal gently with the erring.

An Adoptive Rite in Masonry, known as "the Order of the Eastern Star," has recently been instituted under the guardianship of United Brethren Lodge, and is now working under dispensation. This branch is composed largely of ladies, drawing its membership from the wives, widows, mothers, sisters and daughters of the Masonic fraternity. Affiliated Master-Masons are also eligible as members, and fill a few of the subordinate offices. Much interest has already been manifested, and the work of organization and initiation has advanced rapidly. From the numerous applications for admission, there can be no doubt of its popularity and success.

United Brethren Lodge is especially zealous in transmitting the symbolisms of Masonry from the older to the younger members of the Order, every initiate being orally instructed in the lectures and work of Ancient Craft Masonry, as handed down by the fathers, without addition or innovation. The attentive ear receives the sound from the instructive tongue, guarding with vigilance the unwritten legends of this mysterious order, whose venerable years have numbered in its membership the most illustrious men of their day, whose quiet and unostentatious deeds of kindness have lightened the burden of the unfortunate in every land, and whose charity is especially invoked towards a brother, his widow and orphans. Long may it continue in every good word and work, bearing its deeds of love and charity, wherever the hand of distress may prefer its suit, or the burdened heart pour out its sorrows.

*Houghton Royal Arch Chapter.*—This organization dates its beginning from the 14th of May, 1867, when a number of Companions from Framingham R. A. Chapter, residents of Marlborough, met in Masonic Hall for the purpose of consulting in regard to the formation of a chapter in this town.

Brother Burleigh Morse presided at this meeting, with John F. Cotting as secretary. It was the unanimous sentiment of the Companions present that such action should be taken, and it was voted to petition

the Grand Chapter of Massachusetts for permission to open and hold a Chapter of the Royal Arch Masons in Marlborough.

The Grand Chapter promptly considered the petition, and June 11, 1867, the necessary dispensation was granted by Ex. Comp., Richard Briggs, Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter.

The name of Houghton R. A. Chapter was adopted, complimentary to Brother George Houghton, of Hudson, whose generous contributions aided largely in supplying the necessary paraphernalia for lodge purposes. The following Companions composed the first Council, and filled the various subordinate offices:

Most Ex. Burleigh Morse, High Priest; P. E. Millay, Ex. King; W. E. C. Worcester, Ex. Scribe; Martin Dadmun, Treasurer; John F. Cotting, Secretary; Rev. W. A. Start, Chaplain; M. P. Rogers, Capt. of Host; C. F. Morse, P. S.; E. A. Bradley, R. A. Capt.; George N. Cate, Master of 3d Veil; C. D. Hunter, Master of 2d Veil; George E. Sherman Master of 1st Veil; E. F. Longley and L. Dadmun, Stewards.

Work under dispensation was continued until the following year, when application was made for a charter, which was granted, and the Chapter duly instituted September 25, 1868.

Accessions to membership from year to year have been made from United Brethren Lodge, of Marlborough, Doric, of Hudson, Siloam, of Westboro', St. Bernard, of Southboro', and various other lodges.

The following companions have presided over the chapter since its organization:—Most Ex. Burleigh Morse from 1867 to 1872 inclusive, also during the year 1878. N. S. Chamberlain for the years 1873 and 1874. J. A. Clisbee 1875 to 1877 inclusive. T. A. Coolidge 1879 to 1884 inclusive. George H. Whitney 1885 and 1886. Lyman Morse 1887 to 1889. Edward P. Miles 1890, and at present presiding, all of whom are now active members, excepting Most Ex. N. S. Chamberlain deceased.

The Corey Block fire of December 7, 1883, was the occasion of serious loss to the Chapter, fire and water destroying its Charter, Regalia, Furniture, &c., on which there was no insurance. The books and records were fortunately saved uninjured. The council at once secured temporary quarters in Pythian Hall, and took immediate steps to replace their loss, the brethren and their lady friends lending willing hands in assistance.

On the completion of Hazelton Block in August, 1885, the chapter removed to Masonic Hall, where they are now permanently located, with an active membership of upwards of one hundred and sixty companions.

Regular convocations are held monthly on the evening of Friday on or after the full of the moon, usually adjourning over the months of July and August. The annual convocation for election of officers occurs at the regular meeting in September. Great harmony prevails in the chapter, inspiring the officers and brethren in good works, and a unity of feeling which is not limited to lodge meetings.

An institution drawing together men of all shades of opinion, and cementing them by such strong ties of affection, can only be productive of good, making better men and better citizens.

## CHAPTER LXII.

### *MARLBOROUGH—(Continued).*

### CIVIL HISTORY.

*Incorporation—First Selectmen—Selectmen from 1661 to 1890—Town Clerks from 1660 to 1890—Treasurers—Representatives—State Senators—County Commissioners—Delegates to Provincial Congress—Delegates to Constitutional Conventions—Assistant Treasurer of United States—Population—Valuation.*

MARLBOROUGH was incorporated June 12, 1660, the order of the General Court was "that the name of the said plantation (Whipsufferage) shall be called Marlborow." The name was doubtless derived from Marlborough, England. It was formerly written Marlberg or Marlbridge.

Marlborough when incorporated, in addition to its present territory, included all that tract lying within the limits of the present towns of Westborough and Northborough, set off in 1717 (Northborough was set off from Westborough in 1766), Southborough set off 1727, and Hudson in 1866.

Marlborough was incorporated as a city May 23, 1890, and accepted by the town July 14, 1890.

The first selectmen chosen were Edmund Rice, William Ward, John Ruddocke, John Howe, Thomas King, Solomon Johnson and Thomas Goodman.

SELECTMEN.—The following is a list of the selectmen from the incorporation of the town to the present time, except the period from 1665 to 1739, of which there are no records extant:

Edmund Rice, 1661–64.
William Ward, 1661–65, '71.
John Ruddocke, 1661–65, '71.
John Howe, Sen., 1661–64.
Thomas King, 1661–64.
Solomon Johnson, 1661–65, '71.
Thomas Goodnow, Sen., 1661–63, '65.
John Woods, 1664, '65.
William Kerly, Sen., 1665, '71.
Thomas Howe, 1701.
Joseph Newton, 1701.
Nathaniel Joslin, 1701.
James Woods, 1701.
John Maynard, 1707, '10.
Samuel Brigham, 1707, '10.
Abraham Eager, 1707.
Joshua Rice, 1707, '10.
John Bowker, 1707, '10.
Zerubbabel Eager, 1739.
Edward Barnes, 1739.
Robert Barnard, 1739, '45, '47.
Joseph Baker, 1739, '41.
Thomas Brigham, 1740, '43.
Daniel Stewart, 1740, '41, '53.
Joseph Howe, 1740, '41, '44, '46, '54.
Daniel Barnes, 1740, '41, '52, '60, '61.
Samuel Stevens, 1741.
Joseph Morse, 1741, '46.
Uriah Eager, 1741, '52, '53, '55, '56, '58, '60, '62, '68, '69.
Joseph Tainter, 1741.
James Woods, 1741–49, '55–57.
Abraham Williams, 1741–43, '46–49, '52, '54.
Samuel Witt, 1740, '42, '44, '45, '47, '48, '50, '53, '54.
Samuel Brigham, 1741, '42, '44, '46, '48, '49, '54.
Jedediah Brigham, 1741, '43, '47, '52.
Andrew Rice, 1743, '50, '58, '63.
Jonathan Barnes, 1743, '57, '59 '62.
Jabez Ward, 1743.
Abraham Beaman, 1744.
John Warren, 1744, '46–50, '52–61, '63–65, '67.
Jonas Morse, 1744, '49, '52, '55.
Abraham Howe, 1745, '53, '57, '61.
John Hapgood, 1745, '49, '53, '55, '57, '59, '60.
John Sherman, 1745.
Thomas Howe, 1745, '46, '61, '63, '71.
Samuel Jones, 1747, '48.

Ephraim Brigham, 1749, '50, '54, '56–59, '61, '62, '65, '67, '69.
Joseph Brigham, 1749, '62, '64.
Hezekiah Maynard, 1750, '65, '71, '73.
Peter Bent, 1750, '56, '59, '66, '67, '70–72, '74, '77.
Thomas Bigelow, 1750, '62, '65.
Jabez Rice, 1752, '55.
John Weeks, 1753, '54, '56, '58–60, '62–65, '70, '73.
Samuel Brigham, 1755.
Jesse Rice, 1756, '57, '66, '68, '70.
Abraham Rice, 1758, '60, '61, '63, '64, '66, '69, '70, '73.
Joseph Hapgood, 1758, '63, '64, '66, '67.
John Banister, 1759.
Daniel Ward, 1760, '61.
Daniel Harrington, 1762, '66, '68, '69, '71, '72.
Joel Brigham, 1763, '72.
Gershom Bigelow, 1763, '64.
John Barnes, 1764.
Uriah Brigham, 1765, '68, '69.
Gershom Rice, 1765–70, '72, '74, '75.
Ebenezer Dexter, 1766, '68.
Nathan Goodale, 1767, '69.
Simon Stow, 1767, '71, '75, '76, '78, '79, '82, '83, '85, 87.
Manning Sawin, 1768, '72, '79–83, '87.
Winslow Brigham, 1770–80, '82, '84, '86, '88, '89, '91.
Joseph Brigham, 1771.
Nathan Reed, 1772.
Robert Baker, 1773.
Edward Barnes, 1773–75.
George Brigham, 1774–76.
Silas Jewell, 1774.
Cyprian Howe, 1774, '78.
Ithamar Brigham, 1775, '76, '78, '79, '82.
Jonas Morse, Jr., 1775–77, '80–82, '86, '87, '89.
Silas Gates, 1776, '79–81, '83, '85, '87.
Alpheus Woods, 1776, '87.
Edward Hunter, 1777, '79.
Paul Brigham, 1777.
Solomon Brigham, 1777.
Jacob Felton, 1777.
Moses Woods, 1778, '83, '84, '86, '88, '92, '93, '95–98.
William Brigham, 1778, '82, '85.
Samuel Stevens, 1778.
Joseph Howe, 1779.
William Boyd, 1780, '87.
Daniel Barnes, 1780, '81, '83.
Uriah Eager, Jr., 1780, '81, '83, '84, '86.
Amasa Cranston, 1781.
Samuel Curtis, 1781.
Silas Bayley, 1782.
Abel Holden, 1783.
George Williams, 1784, '89–91.
Benjamin Rice, 1784.
Solomon Barnes, 1784, '86, '88.
Samuel Stow, 1785.
Jonathan Weeks, 1785, '88–91, '93, '94.
Joel Rice, 1785.
Peter Wood, 1785.
Jabez Rice, 1786, '88.
Thaddeus Howe, 1787.
John Stow, 1788, '90, '92–94.
Luther Howe, 1788.
William Hager, 1789.
Samuel Howe, 1789, 1800.
William Morse, 1790, '93, '94.
Noah Rice, 1790–1800.
Edward Barnes, 1790–96, '98, 1802, '3.
Archelaus Felton, 1790.
Abner Goodale, 1791, 1800.
Joseph Williams, 1791.
William Loring, 1792.
Daniel Brigham, 1792–94, 1797–1813.
Samuel Gibbon, 1794–1800, '2, '9.
Robert Hunter, 1795, '97–99, 1801, '3, '5.
Aaron Brigham, 1795, '96, 1802–5.
Stephen Morse, 1795, '96.
Jonathan Hapgood, 1796–1800, 1802–9, '11.
William Weeks, 1797.
Joseph Brigham, Jr., 1799, 1801.
Paul Brigham, 1801.
John Loring, 1801, '11.
Ithamar Brigham, 1801, '06, '09, '11–13.
Stephen Eames, 1802–05, '08.
Samuel Witt, 1802.
Lovewell Barnes, 1803, '10–17.
Thomas Rice, 1804.
Silas Gates, 1804, '05, '07, '08.
Benjamin Rice, Jr., 1804, '07, '10, '16, '19, '20–22.
Micah Sherman, 1805–07, '09, '11–13.
Joel Cranston, 1806–09.
Joseph Howe, Jr., 1806–20.
William Weston, 1806, '07.
Ephraim Brigham, 1808.
John Weeks, 1808–10.
William Barnes, 1810.
Jedediah Brigham, 1810, '14–16.
Eli Rice, 1810, '23, '28, '29.
William Gates, 1811–13, '15, '19–21.
Abraham Stow, 1812, '13.
William Howe, 1812, '13.
Jabez Green, 1814.
Jabez Stow, 1814.
Silas Temple, 1814–16.
Ephraim Maynard, Jr., 1814, '15, '17–19.
Benjamin Clark, Jr., 1814.
Silas Felton, 1815–25.
Solomon Weeks, 1815, '32–38.
Ashbel S. Brigham, 1816.
John Howe, Jr., 1816, '21, '22.
John Stevens, 1817–19.
Aaron Stevens, 1820–31.
William Holyoke, 1822–27.
Silas Newton, 1823–27, '42.
Ephraim Brigham, 1824, '25.
Isaac Hayden, 1826–40, '44, '45, '58–60.
Stephen Rice, 1826, '27.
Jedediah Wood, 1828–31.
Ephraim Howe, 1828–40.
Stephen R. Phelps, 1830–35, '49–51.
Ezekiel Bruce, 1832–34.
George E. Manson, 1835–43, '58–60.
Abel Rice, 1836–41.
William Barnes, 1839–42.
Winslow Barnes, 1841, '42, '44, '45.
Lewis Bigelow, 1842.
Stephen Morse, 1843, '58–60.
Jacob Holyoke, 1843.
Ephraim Fairbanks, 1843.
Emerson Howe, 1843.
Jabez S. Witherbee, 1844, '45, '47, '48, '51–54, '57.
Silas B. Fairbanks, 1844, '45, '54.
Samuel Chipman, 1844, '45.
David Goodale, 1846–48, '50, '51, '57.
Francis Brigham, 1846, '47.
Eber Howe, 1846–52.
Jacob Fairbanks, 1847, '48.
William H. Wood, 1849, '50.
Hollis Loring, 1849–51.
Jacob Holyoke, 1852.
Israel Howe, 1852.
Ebenezer Witt, 1852, '53.
Dwight Witt, 1853.
John F. Cotting, 1853, '54.
Lyman Perry, 1853.
Samuel Chipman, 1854, '55.
Elbridge Howe, 1854–57.
B. F. Underhill, 1855, '56, '58–60.
George S. Rawson, 1855, '56.
Charles Howe, 1855.
George Brigham, 1856.
Samuel E. Warren, 1856.
Asa Lewis, 1857.
George E. Woods, 1857.
John Goodale, 1858–60.
Isaac Hayden, 1860.
Benj. F. Underhill, 1860.
Stephen Morse, 1860.
Geo. E. Manson, 1860.
Wm. H. Wood, 1862.
John F. Cutting, 1862, '66, '73–77.
William Wilson, 1864–66.
Frederick H. Morse, 1864–65.
Charles H. Robinson, 1864–65.
William P. Brigham, 1866.
S. H. Howe, 1866, '73–75, '87.
Levi Bigelow, 1867.
Edward A. Gay, 1867.
John O'Connell, 1867–68, 1872–83.
Asa Smith, 1868.
Elbridge Howe, 1868, '72–79.
Samuel N. Aldrich, 1869–71.
Edward A. Gay, 1869–71.
Charles H. Stevens, 1873–74.
E. P. Richardson, 1875.
James T. Murphy, 1876 to the present time.
Samuel Boyd, 1878.
D. S. Mooney, 1878.
David W. Hitchcock, 1879–83.
Francis C. Curtis, 1879–80.
E. C. Whitney, 1880.
Timothy A. Coolidge, 1880, '82–83, '86.
Joseph A. Tremblay, 1880.
Charles H. Stone, 1880–84.
William S. Frost, 1880.
Prescott West, 1880.
Charles A. Witt, 1883.
George E. Sherman, 1885.
Onesime Levasseur, 1886.
George A. Howe, 1887.
James Campbell, 1888.
Michael Quirk, 1889.
Godfroid Brouillete, 1889.

### TOWN CLERKS FROM INCORPORATION TO THE PRESENT TIME.

John Ruddocke was chosen 1660, and continued perhaps till Philip's war, 1675. There may have been another clerk between him and Williams.
Abraham Williams, 1682–1700, 1702–12.
Isaac Amsden, 1701, '12, '13.
Nathaniel Joslin, 1714–25.
Abraham Eager, 1726–30.
Joseph Stratton, 1731, '38.
James Woods, 1732–37, '44–49.
Andrew Rice, 1739–43, '50, '51.
John Warren, 1752, '53, '56–61, '63–67.
Samuel Brigham, 1754, '55.
Jonathan Barnes, 1762.
Ebenezer Dexter, 1768.
Uriah Brigham, 1769.
Winslow Brigham, 1770–80, '82.
Samuel Curtis, 1781.
Moses Woods, 1783–1803.
Benjamin Rice, 1804–06.
Daniel Brigham, 1807–13.
Jedediah Brigham, 1814.
Silas Felton, 1815–27.
Heman Seaver, 1828–31.
Lambert Bigelow, 1832–53.
John Phelps, 1854–61.
Edward L. Bigelow, 1862–70.
William A. Allen, 1871–75.
John M. Whiton, Jr., 1876–81.
Peter B. Murphy, 1882 to present time.

### TOWN TREASURERS.

Thomas Howe, 1739, '40, '65, '67–69.
George Brigham, 1741.
Ephraim Brigham, 1742, '43, '50, '52–64.
Jonathan Barnes, 1744–47.
Joseph Howe, 1748, '49.
John Warren, 1766, '70.
Hezekiah Maynard, 1771.
Jonas Temple, 1772–74.
Moses Woods, 1775–77, '79, '80.
Simon Howe, 1778, '82–89.
Benjamin Rice, 1781, 1819–25.
Noah Rice, 1790–1800.
Daniel Brigham, 1801–13.
Jedediah Brigham, 1814–18.
Mark Fay, 1826–32, '38, '42, '43.
E. B. Witherbee, 1833, '34.
Lambert Bigelow, 1835–37, '44–50, '52.
John Phelps, 1839, '40.
Hollis Loring, 1841, '51, '53, '54, '56.
George Brigham, 1855.
Winslow M. Warren, 1867–
Benjamin F. Underhill.
Nahum Witherbee.
Alba C. Weeks.
Patrick J. Conway.

### REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT.

William Ward, 1666.
Samuel Ward, 1679.
Abraham Williams, 1679–82, '91, '93–96.
Joseph Rice, 1683.
Obadiah Ward, 1689, '90.
Henry Kerley, 1689, '93, 1703.
John Brigham, 1689, '92.

John Barnes, 1692.
Samuel Brigham, 1697–99, 1705.
Thomas Howe, 1700, '01, '04, '06, '11, '13, '17–19.
Thomas Beaman, 1707, '08, '12.
Peter Rice, 1709–11, '14, '20, '21, '28–30.
Thomas Rice, 1715, '16.
William Ward, 1722.
Caleb Rice, 1723–25, '27.
Nathan Brigham, 1726, '30.
John Sherman, 1731, '32.
Joseph Rice, 1733–36, '39.
Ebenezer Witt, 1737.
Samuel Brigham, 1741.
Samuel Witt, 1745–49, '51–60, '62–70.
James Woods, 1750.
John Warren, 1761, '63.
Peter Bent, 1771–75.
George Brigham, 1776, '77, '81.
Edward Hunter, 1777.
Paul Brigham, 1777.
Simon Stow, 1778–82.
Winslow Brigham, 1783, '84.
Edward Barnes, 1787, '92–98.
Jonas Morse, 1790.
William Morse, 1791.
Jonathan Weeks, 1800–02.
Daniel Brigham, 1803, '10, '12–19.
John Loring, 1804–08, '12–14.
Ephraim Barber, 1810, '11.
Samuel Gibbon, 1817.
Joel Cranston, 1820, '21.
Silas Felton, 1822, '24, '25.
Daniel Stevens, 1828–31, '33.
Eli Rice, 1830, '34–36.
Levi Bigelow, 1831, '32, '34, '39.
Sylvester F. Bucklin, 1835, '36.
Isaac Hayden, 1837, '39–41.
Ezekiel Bruce, 1840, '42.
Abel Rice, 1843, '44.
Lambert Bigelow, 1845.
David Goodale, 1847, '48.
Obadiah W. Albee, 1849, '51, '61.
Francis Brigham, 1850, '52.
Abraham W. Rice, 1854.
Lewis T. Frye, 1855.
Hollis Loring, 1856, '57.
Leonard E. Wakefield, 1858.
John Phelps, 1859.
Horatio Alger, 1860.
O. W. Albee, 1861.
Francis Brigham, 1862.
Samuel Boyd, 1863.
Henry O. Russell, 1864.
Nahum Witherbee, 1865–66.
Hugh R. Bean, 1867.
Frederick H. Morse, 1868.
Edward L. Bigelow, 1869, '71, '72.
Samuel Howe, 1870.
Francis C. Curtis, 1873, '74, '88, '89.
Wm. A. Alley, 1875.
James T. Murphy, 1876.
S. Herbert Howe, 1877.
Daniel S. Mooney, 1878.
James W. McDonald, 1879.
Timothy A. Coolidge, 1880–81.
Samuel N. Aldrich, 1882.
Michael J. Buckley, 1883.
William N. Davenport, 1884–85.
Timothy J. Harris, 1886.
Arthur A. Brigham, 1887.
I. Porter Morse, 1888.

*State Senators.*—Joel Cranston, Eli Rice, Stephen Pope, Obadiah W. Albee, Charles M. Howe, Samuel N. Aldrich, William N. Davenport, John W. McDonald.

*Delegates to the Provincial Congress.*—Peter Bent, Edward Barnes, George Brigham.

*Delegates to the Convention for Framing the Constitution*, 1779–80.—Edward Barnes, Moses Woods, Winslow Brigham.

*Delegates to the Convention to Ratify the Constitution of the United States.*—Jonas Morse, Benjamin Sawin.

*Delegate to the Convention in 1820 to Revise the Constitution of Massachusetts.*—Joel Cranston.

*Delegate to the Convention in 1853, to Revise the Constitution of Massachusetts.*—Isaac Hayden.

*Assistant Treasurer United States.*—Samuel N. Aldrich.

*County Commissioner.*—William S. Frost.

POPULATION.

1660, 55; 1670, 210; 1700, 530; 1750, 1000; 1800, 1635; 1840, 2135; 1850, 2941; 1860, 5910; 1870, 7855; 1872, 8941; 1875, 8424; 1880, 10,127; 1885, 10,941; 1890, 13,788.

VALUATION.

| | |
|---|---|
| Number of polls assessed | 3,875 |
| *Personal Estate.* | |
| Valuation, excluding resident bank stock | $850,170 |
| Resident bank stock | 165,348 |
| Total | $1,015,518 |
| *Real Estate.* | |
| Value of buildings, excluding land | $2,905,840 |
| Value of land, excluding buildings | 2,363,280 |
| Total | $5,269,120 |
| Total valuation of assessed estate | $6,284,638 |
| Divided as follows: | |
| Personal property owned by residents, exclusive of bank stock and corporation property | $697,470 |
| Personal estate owned by non-residents | 64,350 |
| Real estate owned by residents | 4,842,650 |
| Real estate owned by non-residents | 248,145 |
| Resident bank stock | 165,348 |
| Corporation property taxable | 292,175 |
| Total | $6,310,138 |
| Less amount entitled to exemption | 25,500 |
| | $6,284,638 |

Number of horses assessed, 1122; gain 107.
Number of cows assessed, 1025; loss, 6.
Number of neat cattle assessed, 173; loss, 7.
Number of sheep assessed, 41; loss, 32.
Number of swine assessed, 128; gain, 23.
Number of dwelling-houses assessed, 2006; gain, 135.
Taxes apportioned as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| On personal property | $16,431.39 |
| On real estate | 85,359.75 |
| On polls, Male | 7,654.00 |
| On polls, Female | 24.00 |
| Rate of taxation per thousand | $16.20 |

## CHAPTER LXIII.

### *MARLBOROUGH—(Continued).*

*Odd Fellowship—Celebration of Two Hundredth Anniversary of Incorporation of Town—War of the Rebellion—Societies, etc.*

ODD FELLOWSHIP.[1]—Marlborough Lodge, No. 85, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was instituted November 28, 1845, in the building now numbered 242 Lincoln Street. Among the names of those who instituted the lodge may be mentioned, Lewis T. Frye, Edward A. Gay, John Chipman, David Brown, Thomas Corey, Lambert Bigelow (2d), Joseph Boyd, William Morse (2d), Samuel A. Chipman, Leander Bigelow, Chas. Dana Bigelow and Sullivan D. Baker.

The first officers were: Noble-Grand, Edward A. Gay; Vice-Grand, Samuel A. Chipman; Secretary, Leander Bigelow.

Among those who soon after were admitted to membership were, William Barnes (2d), Chas. L. Fay, Lewis Felton, Elbridge Howe, David L. Brown, Thomas E. Hapgood, Burleigh Morse, David Barnes, Lorriman H. Russell and Frederick Jewett. Most of these will be recognized as being among the most prominent men in Marlborough, during the past forty years.

The Lodge continued to hold its meetings in the building where they organized, until October, 1846, when they occupied a hall over Lambert Bigelow's store, corner of Lincoln and Pleasant Streets. They afterwards occupied a hall at the corner of Lincoln and Mechanic Streets.

About 1856, the Lodge began to decline from various causes, chiefly, the payment of too large sick benefits in proportion to their income, and the financial depression from which the town was then suffering. No increase was made in their membership for some time, and they finally surrendered their charter to the Grand Lodge, on July 23, 1858.

[1] By John S. Fay.

About the year 1873, some interest being manifested in the order, a petition signed by Burleigh Morse, Lyman W. Howe, Tileston Brigham and Frederick Jewett, former members of the old lodge, and four other resident Odd Fellows, was presented to the Grand Lodge, who restored the charter, and the Lodge was re-instituted November 6, 1873. William Barnes and Sullivan D. Baker, former members of the old lodge, united with them at this time, making a total of ten members. Interest in the order soon spread. The Lodge has prospered, until, at the present time, it numbers 174 members. From the date of its re-institution, November 6, 1873, the Lodge occupied jointly with the Masonic Lodge, the Masonic Hall situated on Main Street. This hall was destroyed by fire, December 7, 1883. They then held their meetings in the Pythian Hall, until the completion of their present quarters, in Corey Block, which were dedicated with appropriate ceremonies October 1, 1888.

Here they occupy an elegant suite of rooms, fitted specially for them, and furnished throughout in first-class shape, at an expense of about three thousand dollars. The present officers, (October, 1890) are: Noble-Grand, Arthur J. Clifford; Vice-Grand, Charles T. Berry; Recording-Secy., Percy F. Munsey; Treasurer, Charles H. Marston; Permanent Secy., Alexander Berry.

On May 15, 1889, on a petition of members of Marlboro' Lodge, No. 85, and lodges in neighboring towns, *King Saul Encampment, No.* 69, was instituted in Odd Fellows' Hall. The present membership is eighty-nine. The present officers are: Chief Patriarch, Dr. C. S. Jackson; Senior Warden, Herbert W. Brigham; Scribe, Alexander Berry; Financial Scribe, P. F. Munsey; Treasurer, Charles F. Holyoke.

March 11, 1890, *Star of Hope Degree Lodge, No.* 86, *Daughters of Rebekah*, was instituted in Marlboro'. They now number one hundred and twenty-five members. The present officers are: Noble Grand, Mrs. Herbert W. Brigham; Vice-Grand, Mrs. J. F. Turner; Recording Secretary, Mrs. Austin B. Howe; Treasurer, Mrs. Joseph E. Warren; Financial Secretary, Mrs. John S. Fay.

In March, 1888, there was also instituted in connection with Marlboro' Lodge, No. 85, *The Odd Fellows Relief Association of Marlboro', Mass.* The membership is confined to members of Marlboro' Lodge, No. 85, and its object is to relieve sick and disabled brothers by paying a weekly sick benefit of five dollars per week; this being in addition to any benefits obtained from the lodge, the association being maintained by assessments from its members. The present board of officers is as follows: President, Oliver E. Howe; Vice-President, Herbert W. Bringham; Secretary and Treasurer, Charles H. Marston. Directors,—The president and vice-president, and secretary-treasurer, and P. G. George A. Pratt, P. G. Horace Hastings, P. G. E. Irving Sawyer and Fred. L. Felton.

CELEBRATION OF TWO HUNDREDTH ANNIVERSARY OF INCORPORATION OF TOWN.—The town celebrated its two hundredth anniversary of incorporation June 13, 1869. The officers of the day were as follows:

President, Francis B. Fay.

Vice-Presidents, Henry Rice, Jabez Rice, Stephen R. Phelps, Dwight Witt, Isaac Hayden, Lambert Bigelow, Solomon Weeks, William L. Howe, Stephen Pope, John Goodale, Ezekiel Bruce, Alden Brigham.

Chaplain, Rev. Horatio Alger.

Treasurer, Samuel B. Maynard.

Chief Marshal, William H. Wood.

Assistant Marshals, Sylvester Bucklin, Henry O. Russell, Winslow M. Warren, John Chipman, Edward A. Gay, Francis Brigham.

Toastmaster, Hollis Loring.

The services were held on Ockoocangansett Hill, and opened by an invocation by Rev. Joseph Allan, D. D. of Northborough; a poem written by Wm. C. Bryant was then read, followed by prayer by Rev. Horatio Alger. Hon. Francis B. Fay at the close of a few remarks introduced Hon. Charles Hudson, who delivered an historical address. Following the address of Mr. Hudson an original ode by Horatio Alger, Jr., was sung. After these exercises dinner was served, plates having been laid for 1600 persons. A blessing was invoked by Rev. William Morse, of Tyngsborough. At the close of the dinner an original ode by William F. Allen was sung.

The toastmaster of the day was Hollis Loring, and the toasts were as follows:

1. *This Centennial Gathering of the Borough Families.*—An occasion consecrated to grateful recollections, to cherished anticipations, and to social, fraternal and Christian greetings.

2. *A cordial welcome home to our eldest Daughter, Westborough,*—who, one hundred and forty-three years ago, received our western border for her inheritance; whose precepts and examples have been a noble Reform School, even to the present generation.

Hon. Edward Meilen responded.

3. *Our Fair Daughter, Southborough.*—Although she resides at the South, yet we are glad to know that she agrees in sentiment with her Mother; that she goes for "free soil, free speech and free men."

Response by Rev. William J. Breed.

4. *Northborough, our only Grandchild.*—Worthy, as such, to be regarded with especial favor by her venerable Grandmother.

Response by George C. Davis.

5. *The Early Clergy of Marlborough and the Marlborough Association.*

Response by Rev. Joseph Allen, D.D., of Northborough.

6. *The Legislature of Massachusetts*—Ever mindful of our material interests, yet never forgetful of our personal rights and liberties.

7. *The Ancient Order of Free and Accepted Masons.*

This sentiment was responded to by Francis C. Whiston, who exhibited an apron worn by Lafayette at the laying of the corner-stone of Bunker Hill monument, June 17, 1825.

8. *The Founders of Marlborough True to the Old Saxon Motto,*—"Personal Liberty the antecedent, National Glory the consequent."

Response by O. W. Albee.

9. *Our Pilgrim Fathers.*—"They built institutions for men, not men for institutions."

Responded to by Rev. Peter Parker, D.D.

10. *The Orator of the Day.*—Marlborough may well be proud of such sons.

Response by Charles Hudson.

11. *The Present Clergy of Marlborough.*—Though their ranks are now sadly thinned, yet a remnant is left that will never be found wanting to the cause of sound learning, of unshackled freedom, of vital piety and practical righteousness.

Responded to by L. E. Wakefield.

12. *The Memory of the Recent Dead.—Goodale, Field and Bucklin.*

"We sympathize with those who weep,
Whom stern afflictions bend,
Despairing o'er the lowly sleep
Of kindred or of friend;
But they, who Jordan's swelling breast
No more are called to stem,
Who in the eternal haven rest—
We mourn no more for them."

Dirge by the band.

13. *Our Spiritual Guides of Other Days.*—We gladly welcome them from their distant fields of labor, to our Festival of Commemoration.

Response by Rev. George E. Day, D.D.

14. *The First Settlers of New England.*—It fell to their lot to establish Civilization and Christianity in a savage land. They laid the foundation of our prosperity; let them be gratefully remembered by their children.

William Brigham responded.

14. *The Memory of Hon. John Davis.*—The only Governor of the State and United States Senator, the Borough towns ever produced.

Response by A. McF. Davis, Esq., of Worcester.

The following sentiment was proposed by Colonel Dexter Fay, of Southborough, and read by Dexter Newton, Esq.:

"*Marlborough, a Wonderful Mother.*—With children more than a hundred years old, and a Grandchild fourscore-years-and-ten, sitting on the maternal lap, and not yet weaned."

Sentiment, by Edward Wilkins:

"*Our Fathers and Mothers of* 1660.—Could they see and know what we do to-day, they would be filled with admiration, like that of the Queen of Sheba, when she beheld the splendor of Solomon."

Among other sentiments read, were the following:

"*The Venerable Men who are with us to-day.*—With age, the common excitements and warm blood of youth pass away; but the heart of the wise man, the older it grows the warmer it feels."

"*The Sons and Daughters of Temperance.*—In the practice of their principles, may the Daughters be as pure as the crystal fount, and the Sons as constant as the Waters of Niagara."

"*Our Firemen: the Minute-Men of Modern Times.*—Like the Minute-Men of old, they subdue their enemy by the use of their arms; but, like them too, they often find one fire which conquers them—*the fire of a lady's eye.*"

Among the letters of regret from gentlemen not being able to be present at the celebration, were those from Hon. Henry Wilson, Hon. Josiah Quincy, Jr., R. W. Emerson, F. B. Sanborn, Frederick A. Packard, Hon. Charles Francis Adams, Hon. Charles R. Train, Hon. John G. Palfrey, John Laughlin Sibley, Hon. E. R. Hoar, Hon. Levi Lincoln, and Hon. Emory Washburn.

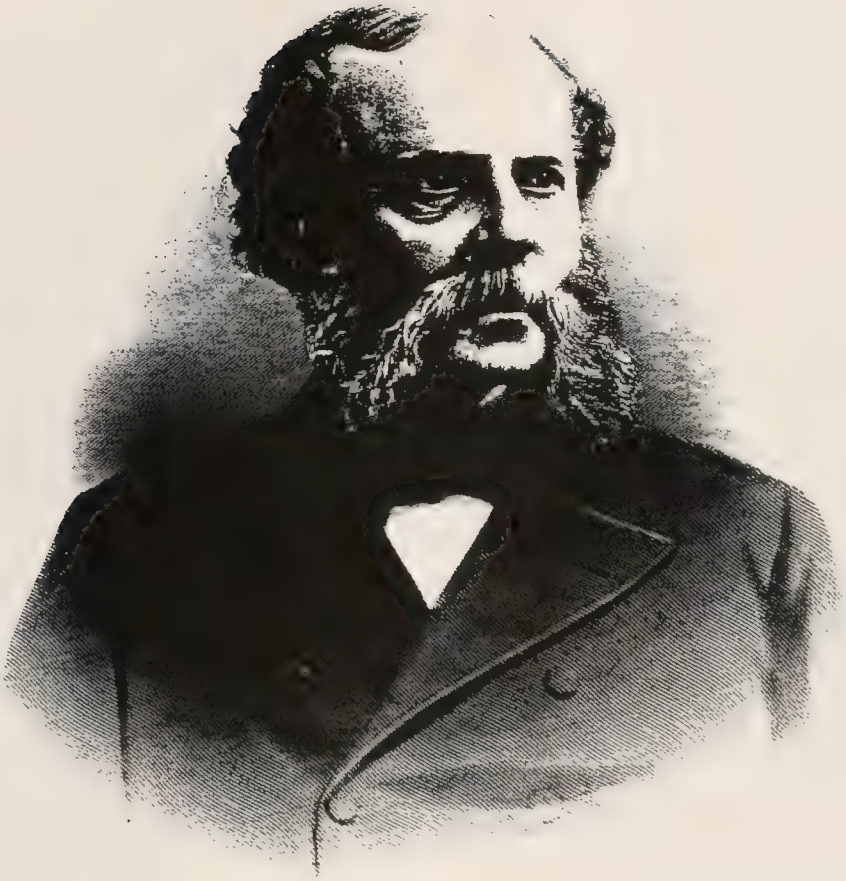
WAR OF THE REBELLION.[1]—The part Marlborough took in the War of the Rebellion was fully abreast of her sister towns throughout the State. The Board of Selectmen were thoroughly imbued with the spirit of loyalty that everywhere prevailed, and by calling town-meetings from time to time, as occasion seemed to demand, the will of the citizens found expression in raising money to defray the expenses of enlisting men for service in the army, under the several calls from President Lincoln. War meetings followed each other, and the fires of patriotic ardor burned brightly to the end.

In April, 1861, the town voted to raise and appropriate $10,000 for war purposes. This was followed by other sums, until the town had expended, in all, $51,584.11, of which $45,368.45 was repaid by the State. Men enlisted and joined the first regiments that left the State. Company G, of the Ninth Infantry, was mainly recruited from this town, and was mustered in June 11, 1861. Companies I and F, of the Thirteenth Infantry, also recruited here, were the next to leave, being mustered in July 16, 1861. Other enlistments followed, and the town was represented in almost every regiment that left the State. Company I, Fifth Infantry—nine months—was mostly from this town, as also Companies I and E, of the same regiment, for one hundred days. Other regiments that contained a nucleus of Marlborough men, were: Company I, of the Thirty-sixth Infantry, had 23 men; Company K, Fifty-seventh Infantry, had 25. The Ninth and Sixteenth Light Batteries contained many Marlborough men, as also the Second and Fourth Cavalry. In all, Marlborough had 869 men engaged —574 for three years, 91 for one year, 108 for nine months, and 96 for one hundred days.

John A. Rawlins Post 43, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized and chartered, January 15, 1868. Its first commander was Charles F. Morse, and its present (1890) commander, Francis C. Curtis. The first public observance of Memorial Day was in 1869, in connection with the dedication of the Soldiers' Monument. The ceremony of decorating the graves of deceased soldiers took place in the A. M., and the ceremonies attending the dedication of the monument, which had been erected by vote of the town, in the P. M., by a public parade of the civil and military organizations of the town. The exercises took place on the High School Common. The formal delivery of the monument to the town was by William S. Frost, chairman of the Building Committee. Received on the part of the town by Hon. S. N. Aldrich, chairman of the Board of Selectmen, followed by an oration by Hon. Henry Wilson. Since 1871—with the exception of one year—the town has appropriated a sum of money to be expended under the direction of Post 43, for the observance of Memorial Day. After the first few years, the sum has been fixed at $150.00. The Post is made up of good men, to the number of one hundred and sixty, is well officered and stands well in the community.

*A Ladies' Relief Society*, in connection with the Post, was organized December 6, 1870. It stands among the first, if not *the first*, society of the kind

[1] By J. W. Barnes.



ever organized in this department. It has been the strong right arm of the Post, and its work is so blended with the Post that the history of the one is the history of the other. It has been independent of State Corps, and its members, made up of the wives, mothers, sisters, and daughters of the soldiers, have demonstrated by their twenty years of successful existence, that judicious management and harmonious home rule is more essential to success than an expensive membership in a State Corps.

SOCIETIES.—Marlborough has a large number of societies and organizations. Among these may be mentioned Knights of Labor; Knights of Honor; Knights of Pythias; Marlborough Grange; Cold Water Temple of Juvenile Templars; Spring Hill Lodge, I. O. G. T.; St. John's Total Abstinence Society; Young Men's Catholic Total Abstinence Society; Catholic Lyceum Association; Clan-na-gael Association; Emmett Association; Grattan Association; Houp-la Club; Lincoln Club; Royal Society of Good Fellows, No. 84; St. Jean Baptist Society; Union Club; Union Dramatique; Marlborough Lodge, No. 84, I. O. O. F.; Star of Hope Degree Lodge, No. 86; Daughters of Rebekah, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; John A. Rawlins Post G. A. R.; F. C. Curtis, Camp, No. 94; Hudson Relief Society, connected with Post 43; Co. F, Sixth Regiment, M. V. M.; American Legion of Honor; Ancient Order of Hibernians; Ockoocangansett Tribe, No. 25, Improved Order of Red Men; Court Marlboro' 7703, Independent Order of Foresters; Daughters of Liberty; Ladies' Branch, O. U. A. M.; Taconic Lodge, No. 13, Order of the United Friends; Board of Trade, E. R. Alley, president; Marlborough Gas Light Company, S. H. Howe, president; the Marlborough Electric Campany, Lorren Arnold, president.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

### SAMUEL BOYD.[1]

The history of a New England town is often largely made by some one man, who, born and always living within its limits, impresses himself upon its social and industrial life, so that the life of the town is truly the life of that man.

When Samuel Boyd, at the end of his seven years' apprenticeship in the tanning establishment of Colonel Jo-eph Davis, at Northboro', was urged by a son of his master to remain in the place where he had learned his trade,—a town which then had its two cotton factories and its two tan-yards,—and when warned that the farming town of Marlboro' was no place for him, his ambitious reply was, that other men in other towns had stayed at home and helped build up their native place and that that was what he proposed to do.

When he came home from Northboro', there was not a single manufacturer in what is now the town of Marlboro', and with the exception of himself and brothers, there was but one young man between the age of fourteen and twenty-five years, who was not either at work upon a farm or absent from the town, for the purpose of carrying on business or learning a trade elsewhere.

For more than half a century Samuel Boyd has stayed at home and done his life-work, and built up his native place, so that everybody who had known of him and of his connection with the business and development of the town, freely conceded the justice of the compliment, when, in a leading article of one of the Boston dailies, he was characterized as the "Father of the town."

He was one of a family of eleven children of John Boyd and Sophia Phelps. His paternal grandfather served in the Revolutionary War. Born June 3, 1815, under the noble elms that now overlook the estate of Mr. O. P. Walker, in the southern part of the town, he was reared and educated in the strict principles and stern experiences of a hardy New England home. After serving an apprenticeship at the tanner's trade, he directed his attention to the manufacture of boots and shoes. The business was conducted on a small scale in the L part of what is now known as the Josiah Bennett house, and here was originated the idea of subdivision of labor in the manufacture of boots and shoes. A little room, 20x30, sufficed for the purposes of the business there, and the employment of four men, or a "team," as it was called, to do the work, was the first step toward that multiplied detail which now characterizes the business. Successive changes and increase in the volume of the business brought Mr. Boyd and his partners to the erection of "the Big Shop" (so-called), in 1871, a mammoth factory, covering an area of more than one and one-half acres, and believed to be the largest boot and shoe manufactory under a continuous roof in the United States.

The development of the business is simply wonderful. In 1845 the total value of the product for the entire town of Marlborough was $92,932; the usual product of Mr. Boyd's factory alone is $1,500,000. Mr. Boyd's relations with his workmen have always been considerate and just. He has never forgotten the days when he labored with his own hands.

In 1888 he conceived the idea of cutting up an estate of sixty acres at Chestnut Hill into house lots for his and other workmen, and of building an electric street railway, that in addition to other advantages, should make it possible for them to take their meals at home. At his own cost, he embarked in these enterprises and the result has not only been a blessing to the workmen and in fact the whole town, but has resulted in profit to himself. Long before this,

[1] By Samuel C. Darling.

Mr. Boyd had identified himself prominently with the steam railroad interests of Marlborough. The construction of the Agricultural Branch Railroad was delayed for some years from lack of sufficient capital. Framingham, Southborough and Northborough had each pledged $50,000 to the enterprise. The president of the Boston & Worcester Railroad felt the importance of having Marlborough upon the line of the Agricultural Branch, and his company offered to guarantee six per cent. upon the sum of $60,000 stock, if that sum could be raised for that purpose, but not a cent at the time of this offer had been raised in Marlborough. It was then that Mr. Boyd, foreseeing the value of connecting the road with Marlborough, seconded the president's efforts by guaranteeing himself to raise $15,000 in Marlborough, which he did, subscribing himself largely to the fund. The result was the construction of the road to the centre of Marlborough, and had Mr. Boyd's subsequent efforts for a trunk line for Marlborough been fully crowned with success, the tracks which had thus been constructed to the centre of the town, would have been continued onward from that point to Northborough and Clinton, and the town would have been spared the inconveniences of the present branch to the Y.

Mr. Boyd has never sought or cared for public honors. In 1864 he was prevailed upon to allow his name to be used as a candidate for the General Court and was elected and served. Once, without nomination for the office or consultation with him, he was elected selectman, but he has always felt that he could serve his town better in his business as a manufacturer, than in political position. In more instances than one has he shown a noble public spirit.

Fifteen years ago, he offered the town a tract of forty acres for a public park. Ten years afterward he procured, in the face of much opposition, what is now conceded to be the handsomest and, in fact, the only pleasure thoroughfare leading out of town, the re-location and strengthening by the County Commissioners, of Maple Street. Forty years ago the estate of Caleb Witherbee, south of Main Street, had only a laborer's lodge upon it. To-day, through Mr. Boyd's foresight and energy, it is the fairest and most convenient residential portion of the city, crowned upon what was then its treeless and wind-swept heights with the stately mansion of the successful manufacturer.

While eschewing political preferment, Mr. Boyd has of course been compelled to hold office in various institutions and enterprises, which he has either originated or promoted, and which have converted the pastoral quiet of the village of 1836 into the manufacturing stir of the Highland City of 1890. He was director in the Marlborough Branch Railroad, now part of the Fitchburg Railroad System; Director in the Agricultural Branch Railroad: Director and at one time president of the First National Bank of Marlborough; Director of the People's National Bank of Marlborough; President of the Marlborough Savings Bank; Director in the Hopkinton Bank of Hopkinton, Massachusetts; and is now president of the Boyd & Corey Boot and Shoe Manufacturing Company, the Chestnut Hill Real Estate Association and the Marlborough Electric Street Railway Company, of the property of which three last named companies, he is substantially the owner.

His latest gift is that of a sightly lot of land for the French Evangelical Mission in Marlborough, upon which a church is now in progress of erection.

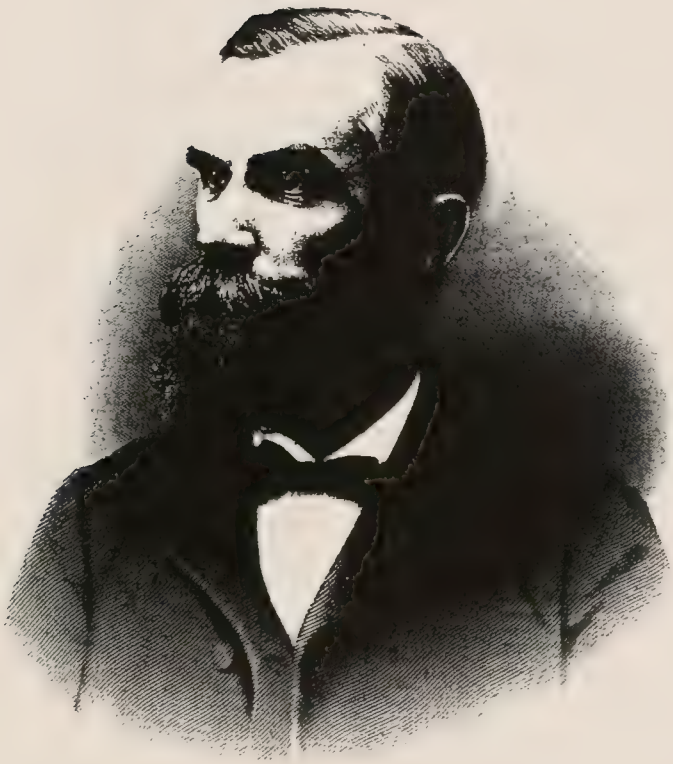
At the time of this sketch, his vigor and enterprise in every direction, which makes for the welfare of his native town of Marlborough is unabated and stimulating.

---

### SIMON HERBERT HOWE.

The characters of good men belong to mankind and there is no duty more pleasant or useful than that which seeks the recognition of their virtues and stimulates others to follow them. An example of philanthropic zeal steadily pursuing its benevolent designs amidst the prevailing selfishness of business competition, will ever be of great benefit to the community, and benedictions follow the steps of him who proves himself to be a lover of his kind. With respectable rank among such characters is found the subject of this sketch. The son of Samuel and Charlotte (Howe) Howe, of Marlborough, he was born December 21, 1835. His father was a cooper and carried on that business in Marlborough until 1842, when he retired. Herbert spent his childhood and youth at his home enjoying the sports and performing the duties usual to boys in manufacturing villages in New England and in due time entered upon school day experiences. He first attended the common school and at the proper time entered the High School, from which he graduated, and at the age of twenty, with but little more than his willing hands and active brain as the foundations of a business, he, in connection with his elder brother, Lewis, commenced in a small way the manufacture of shoes in the old cooper shop. During the odd hours of his school days Herbert had learned many of the important parts of shoe manufacture. He made shoes for John W. Stevens, and from the proceeds he paid his own board during his school days.

By close attention to their business these young men soon became known as factors of some consequence in this industry, which has contributed so much to the wealth and importance of their native town. As their business increased there came the need of more room, which was supplied by the addition of a story to the old cooper shop. Shortly after Herbert bought out the interest of his brother Lewis, thus assuming sole proprietorship of a business which continued to increase in its volume, and for lack of





Ed. F. Barnes

room Mr. Howe bought a shop on the corner of Pleasant and Elm Streets and moved the old cooper's shop up beside it and here went on winning the reputation of an honest manufacturer and doing a fair amount of business.

He remained here until 1861, when he formed a co-partnership with Allen D. Howe, which continued with but indifferent success up to 1865 when they dissolved partnership, and from this date 1865, practically commenced the business career of Mr. Herbert Howe, which has been decidedly remarkable and replete with many interesting incidents. Always prompt and exact in meeting his financial obligations a single incident will serve to give a cue to his whole life. In 1857, the time of "the great snow-storm," when all public conveyance was blocked for several days, he had a note falling due in a Boston bank, and two of the three days of grace had passed, when he started to walk through the drifts to Cordaville, a station on the Boston and Worcester Railroad, six miles distant, which feat he accomplished, and found that the road had just been opened through to Boston, where he arrived just a trifle late, but through the courtesy of the cashier, who admired the spirit which could overcome such obstacles, he obtained the paper which for the first and only time in all his financial career came so near to being dishonored.

He soon found need of more room and built on additions from time to time until the present "Home" shop standing on the spot where he commenced business, is an ornament to the town, and with his other two shops, the "Diamond F" and the "Diamond O," they form a monument to his successful management. These three shops have been put into a stock company, with Mr. Howe as the principal stockholder and president of the corporation, and his son Louis P. Howe, as vice-president. The style of the corporation is the "S. H. Howe Shoe Co."

In these factories are made annually 2,151,474 pairs of shoes. In the financial affairs of the town Mr. Howe has taken great interest, and has been connected with several moneyed institutions.

In 1875 he was elected a trustee of the Marlborough Savings Bank, and in 1882 its president, which office he now holds. He was one of the original incorporators of the People's National Bank in 1879, and has been on its board of directors uninterruptedly since that date. Mr. Howe has acted with the Republican party ever since its organization, has represented Marlborough in the General Court, and in town affairs has been for many years chairman of the school-committee, a member of the board of selectmen, and some of the time its chairman.

Mr. Howe has been a constant attendant of the Unitarian Church, also for some time the superintendent of its Sunday-school and a liberal contributor to the support of public worship, not only to his own denomination but to every other in the town.

In private life Mr. Howe is known as a benevolent and kind-hearted man, whose many charities have been bestowed without ostentation or public announcement. Jan. 1, 1857, Mr. Howe married Harriet A., daughter of William P., and Lavinia (Baker) Brigham, and from this union there have been four children, Louis Porter, born May 29, 1858; Alice Baker, born Dec. 19, 1859; Charlotte Adelaide born May 9, 1861; Annie Brigham, born June 15, 1871. Of these children Alice B., died Oct. 1860, and Annie B., died Sept. 1887. Louis P. married India Howe Arnold, Jan. 1, 1887; Charlotte A., was married to Oscar Herbert Stevens, May 6, 1885.

---

### EDWARD F. BARNES, M.D.

Edward Forbes Barnes, M.D., was born in Marlborough, March 21, 1809, and was the oldest son of Edward and Lucy (Brigham) Barnes. Until he was of age he worked on the farm, but after obtaining his majority he commenced his preparation for college and entered Harvard in 1834 and graduated in 1838 in the class with Rufus Ellis, Judge Chas. Devens, James Russell Lowell, and J. F. W. Ware, attaining a high rank as a scholar. After graduation he devoted some time to teaching school. Having decided to devote himself to the medical profession he pursued his medical studies in the Harvard Medical School and completed them in Paris, receiving his degree of M.D. in 1844. In 1846 he commenced practice in Marlborough. During the thirty years that followed he was constantly busy in his profession, securing the confidence of his patients. He was an able and faithful physician, and proved himself a skilful and successful practitioner. For several years he served as a member of the School Committee, preparing some of the annual reports of that body. Dr. Barnes was a lover of good order and of all good institutions. Although he nearly reached his three-score and ten years, he retained to the last his faculties in an unusual degree. Dr. Barnes was an acute observer of passing events, and exercised a conscientious fidelity in the discharge of his duty.

He was connected with the Massachusetts Medical Society all through his professional life and was a contributor to medical journals. Biography and history were favorite studies and his memory concerning what he had read was remarkable. In local historical matters he was well posted, and it is a source of regret that what he had treasured up from his reading is not more available in printed shape. He was by common consent made president of the local Historical and Genealogical Society when it was organized. There was about him a peculiar attractiveness, a subtle fascination. He never obtruded his own opinions upon any one, but was a model of self-forgetfulness, self-depreciation and self-oblivion.

There was about him an air of repose, meekness and charity. Though really a very gifted man, he was content, like his Master, to be of no reputation.

He was, in the best sense of the phrase, a good man. In his nature righteousness and charity were blended. Dr Barnes was married to Maria E., daughter of Ashbel and Lydia (Russell) Brigham, August 26, 1821, and by this union they had one child, Lizzie F., who was born October 7, 1848, and died July 12, 1869. Also an adopted daughter, Josephine A., born January 18, 1870. Dr. Barnes died November 2, 1878, and his widow is still living at the old home. She is a superior woman, respected and beloved by all with whom she associates.

### JOHN ADDISON FRYE.

John A. Frye was born in Marlboro', Mass., Nov. 27, 1839. His father was Lewis T., and his mother was Levina S. Lewis T. was a stove manufacturer, and a man of considerable prominence in the town, having represented it in the Legislature. The childhood of John A. was passed through without unusual incident, and in due time he commenced his school days in the grammar-school, and finished his education in due course in the high-school, under the efficient training of Hon. O. W. Albee, who, as principal of the Marlboro' high-school, gained a very wide and justly enviable notoriety as a competent educator. From his careful and thorough training have gone out many of the boys of Marlboro' and vicinity to careers of influence and business success.

After leaving school he entered the shoe-factory of Messrs. Hapgood & Russell, where he remained about one year, when he made a change to the factory of S. Herbert Howe, spending about one year; he then worked in the factory of S. G. Fay, remaining four years, by which time he was a thorough master of this business in all its departments. He left the Fay shop to form a co-partnership with John W. Stevens, on Pleasant Street, taking the management of the factory, and bringing it up to a high state of production, while Mr. Stevens managed the financial part of the business.

In 1863 he bought out Mr. Stevens and single-handed carried on the enterprise most successfully. He remained in the old shop about one year when the business had so grown that the young manufacturer found it necessary to procure larger quarters, which he found in a shop situated on Elm Street, Marlborough, to which he removed and where he remained until 1865, when he again found he had outgrown his accommodations and as the opportunity offered he traded shops with L. A. Howe, at the corner of Pleasant and Chestnut Streets, where Mr. Frye has since remained and where, by a steady growth in the volume and quantity of his manufacture, he has been obliged to make additions at four different times, each addition being made with reference to the gradual improvement in the quality of the work turned out as well as the quantity of it. In this factory, as it now stands, may be found all the latest and best of the many labor-saving machines which from time to time the ingenuity of the skilled mechanic has provided. This factory ranks third only in the list of large manufactories in town in the total of annual output. Up to 1883 Mr. Frye had confined himself to the manufacture of shoes of all kinds, but at this date, for the first time, commenced on boots chiefly for children and youth. Like most of the country manufacturers Mr. Frye had disposed of his goods through the medium of a commission house in Boston, but in 1876 he changed this time-honored plan and undertook to market his product himself, placing it directly in the jobber's hands. This plan worked so well and so materially to his benefit that he has continued it to the present time. When by active competition the manufacturers have been forced into very narrow margins for profits, the saving of commissions to middle men has been a very important item. The goods from the manufactory of Mr. Frye are first-class and are known to the trade far and wide. He has managed his business with such sagacity and untiring industry for all these years that a large material return has come to him, and with unquestioned financial resources he is able to gratify a taste for farming in a genteel way for the pleasure there is in it for him, and in doing this he has reclaimed over 100 acres in the vicinity of his native town, making that which was worthless to yield a revenue and changing rocky wastes to green pastures. Mr. Frye has been interested in the breeding of fancy stock and has had a very superior herd of Jerseys, among which were some justly celebrated animals.

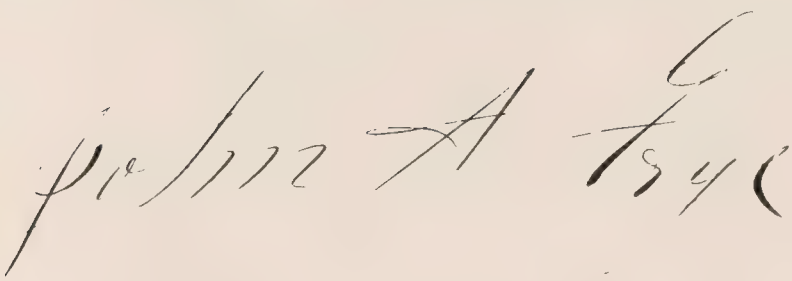
In 1886, becoming convinced of the superiority of the Holstein breed, he sold his Jerseys and imported at great expense some of this breed, and now his herd of Holsteins numbers 135 head of high grade cattle. Mr. Frye has with representatives of this herd won several prizes in 1890, having taken the premiums at the New England Fair, at Worcester, the Rhode Island State Fair, at Providence, also at Brattleborough, Vt., and Danbury, Conn. September 26, 1861, Mr. Frye married Elvira F., daughter of Otis and Levina (Rice) Russell, and they have had five children, two of whom died in infancy. The living are Walter P., Carrie L., and Della M. Mr. Frye is a liberal supporter of the Unitarian Church—while Mr. Frye has avoided political activity, declining town offices, he is a decided Republican, having cast his first vote for the martyred Lincoln. Mr. Frye was the first one in town to introduce electricity into his factory for lighting purposes, owning his own plant He is now enjoying the fruits of his successful activity in his handsome house, with fine grounds situated on Pleasant Street, and has the respect and esteem of all good citizens.

### DAVID WHITE HITCHCOCK.[1]

New Englanders are justly proud of their ancestry, and while Massachusetts has a long list of honored

[1] By John L. Stone.







D. W. Gitchcock

names, she must not forget her sister States have a first claim upon a large number. If the young men of other States have flocked to Massachusetts, it was because larger opportunities were possible, and especially so to those who were inclined to mercantile pursuits.

So it has been in the town of Marlborough, as many of her most respected and prosperous citizens have come from without her borders.

Among this class none perhaps would claim the attention of the historian more quickly than David White Hitchcock, son of Lemuel and Sally White Hitchcock, who was born June 19th, 1831, at Woodstock, Vt. His father was a merchant, both at Weathersfield, Vt., and Claremont, N. H., noted for his integrity and uprightness in business, and much beloved by all who knew him for his kindly and genial disposition. He died at the house of his eldest son, John, in Newton, Mass., Nov. 9, 1866, aged eighty-seven years. His mother was of the White family, of Watertown, Mass. She died in Woodstock, Vt. in 1835.

David White Hitchcock was the seventh of nine children, and the only living representative of the family at this date, and received his education at the common schools of Claremont, N. H. Owing to a reverse of fortune and the death of the mother, the family was broken up and scattered, the subject of this sketch bginning life on a farm in Claremont, at the age of nine years.

At the age of fifteen he entered the store of Henry Patten, a Claremont merchant. After spending nearly three years in Claremont, he went to Montpelier, Vermont, as clerk in the employ of Harvey King, then a prominent merchant of that place. At the age of nineteen he went to Boston whither his two elder brothers had preceded him (one being of the firm of M. S. Lincoln & Co., and the other of the firm of Nash, Callender & Co.), and entered the employ of Otis Norcross & Co., wholesale dealers in crockery and glass ware. Beginning as the humblest employee of this firm, he soon made it apparent to the head of the firm, a sharp, clear-headed man, that he had in this young man one who would prove a valuable acquisition to his business, and at the end of five years from entering their employ, he was admitted a partner of the firm. Here was given him an opportunity to rise by his unfailing attention to business, his honesty, his energy as a salesman, his shrewdness and prudence as a business man to success and prosperity. He remained as a partner of this firm eleven years. At the expiration of this co-partnership in 1866 he withdrew and formed a co-partnership with his brother John under the firm name of John & David W. Hitchcock, for the purpose of doing a wholesale boot and shoe business at 66 Pearl Street, Boston.

The foundation of his future secure, he rapidly increased in wealth and prosperity, carrying always with him his earlier reputation for shrewdness, honesty and ability, commanding the respect of all who knew him.

The great fire in Boston in November, 1822, found the firm on the eve of retirement from business altogether. After the fire it was dissolved and was succeeded in the business by Leonard, Redpath & Lamb, the two former being salesmen and the latter book-keeper of the old firm, J. and D. W. Hitchcock remaining as special partners. He was instrumental, as was also his brother John, in building up the firm of Wallace, Killiam & Bray, manufacturers of boots and shoes, at Beverly, Mass., the two brothers being the special partners of the firm for eighteen years.

Mr. Hitchcock has always taken a warm interest in starting other young men whose lives began in as small a way as his own, and assisting them with advice and money, most of them becoming as successful as he has been. In 1873, after retiring from all active business, although still interested in special co-partnerships, and the care of several large estates, he purchased a farm in the easterly part of the beautiful village of Marlborough, Mass., and settled down with his family to enjoy the balance of his days in abundance of leisure, and with a reasonable endowment of this world's wealth, to purchase luxury and comfort, that is, home life without cares; but even here his sagacity in managing business affairs and his reputation for wise counsel, were soon discovered by the people with whom he was daily associated.

He was elected by his town's people to fill the office of Selectman and served five years, three of them being Chairman of the Board. He also was one of the Board of construction of the water works in Marlborough; after its completion was for one year Water Commissioner.

It was by his exertions that the People's National Bank was established in Marlborough of which Mr. Elbridge Howe, an old and much esteemed resident, was the first president, Mr. Hitchcock succeeding him at his decease and still continuing in office. He is also one of the Trustees of the Marlborough Savings Bank.

He is a Director in the National Tube Works Company (a Massachusetts company having its works in McKeesport, Pa.), the largest wrought iron pipe, tube and rolling-mill in the world, giving employment to 5,500 men, having its offices in Boston, New York, Chicago, St. Louis, and Pittsburgh, Pa. He is Secretary and Treasurer of the National Transportation Company, and Vice-President of the Monongahela Furnace Company of McKeesport, Pa., both being offshoots from the National Tube Works Company. He is also President of the National Warehouse Company of Chicago, and Chairman of the American Water Works and Guarantee Company (Limited), of Pittsburgh, Pa., which lays and operates water works in cities and towns in the United States.

Coming to Marlborough for retirement and leisure, these several important offices have been urged upon him until he is again a thoroughly busy man. Liberal in all ways, he requires the strictest accounting

in all monetary matters, and will not countenance fraud or deception. Decided and tenacious in his ideas, he respects one who freely and honestly speaks his mind, even if it should not coincide with his. Although coming to Marlborough an entire stranger, no one has a livelier or deeper interest in the growth and prosperity of the town.

Mr. Hitchcock married Anna Maria, the eldest daughter of William Hervey and Ann Maria (Howard) Conant, of Boston, and by her had two children, Lemuel and Alice Howard Hitchcock.

### WINSLOW MORSE WARREN.

Winslow M. Warren, son of Samuel and Rebecca (Morse) Warren, was born in Marlborough August 20, 1828. He was born on "the old Warren Place," where his father, grandfather and great-grandfather had lived and toiled before him. They were farmers and men of sterling worth in the community, and each in his generation acquitted himself well, passing down to the succeeding generation a good name for honesty and probity of character. His childhood and youth were much after the fashion of the average New England boy,—assisting in the lighter farm duties, attending school and growing to vigorous manhood.

He commenced his education in the Warren District School, on leaving which he entered the Academy, and here closed the educational portion of his life. After a short period of business connected with the farm, he, in 1850, formed a partnership in the meat and provision business with George E. Woods, which continued until 1864, when he entered the firm of Dart & Co., in the express business between Boston and Marlborough, in which business he has continued up to the date of this issue, and of which he has become the proprietor. He has also, for the past twenty-five years, done an insurance business, and has settled many estates. He has been a trustee in the Marlborough Savings Bank, and also a member of the Committee on Investments. He was one of the original subscribers to the stock of the People's National Bank and on the first Board of Direction.

Mr. Warren is a trustee of the Union Society, to which was granted the land now and for many years known as "the Common." Mr. Warren is a Republican, a contributor to the support of the Union Congregational Church, a member of the "United Brethren Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons," and was for several years treasurer of the town of Marlborough.

July 2, 1879, Mr. Warren married Sarah, daughter of William and Martha (Phelps) Wilson. Mr. Warren is a well-known citizen of Marlborough, long identified with the business interests of his native town, and is the representative of two well-known families of Marlborough, who were highly esteemed in the early days of the town—the Morses and the Warrens.

The example of Mr. Warren in his daily walk and conversation, is worthy of imitation by those who shall, in succeeding generations, peruse this history of Middlesex County.

### WILLIAM GIBBON.

William Gibbon, son of Samuel Gibbon and Abigail Cogswell, was born in Marlborough July 25, 1807. His father came to Marlborough from Dedham, Mass., in 1784, and bought the farm where William was born, and which has been in the family since 1784. William had but little opportunity for schooling, attending the school kept by Aaron Brigham twelve weeks a year for several years. He worked on the farm, and, by careful management and natural-born economy, made his way up in the world. In 1863 Mr. Gibbon, in connection with Mr. Mark Fay (one of the foremost men of Marlborough) organized the First National Bank, and was on its Board of Directors of the bank for twenty years. During this time he was president, and also vice-president of this bank, and vice-president and trustee of the Marlborough Savings Bank.

Mr. Gibbon has acted with the Republican party ever since its organization. February 12, 1835, Mr. Gibbon married Eunice Wilson, of Peterborough, N. H., and they had five children: Abbie A., born August 1, 1837; Elizabeth J., born July 7, 1839; Charlotte E., born September 1, 1844; Mary E., born October 20, 1848; John, born April 24, 1851. Of these children, Elizabeth J. and Charlotte E. are deceased.

Mr. Gibbon has lived a long and useful life in this community, and was respected and beloved by a large circle of friends. He died November 11th, 1890.

### TIMOTHY A. COOLIDGE.[1]

Timothy Augustus Coolidge, son of William and Ann (Leighton) Coolidge, was born in Natick, Middlesex County, June 25, 1827.

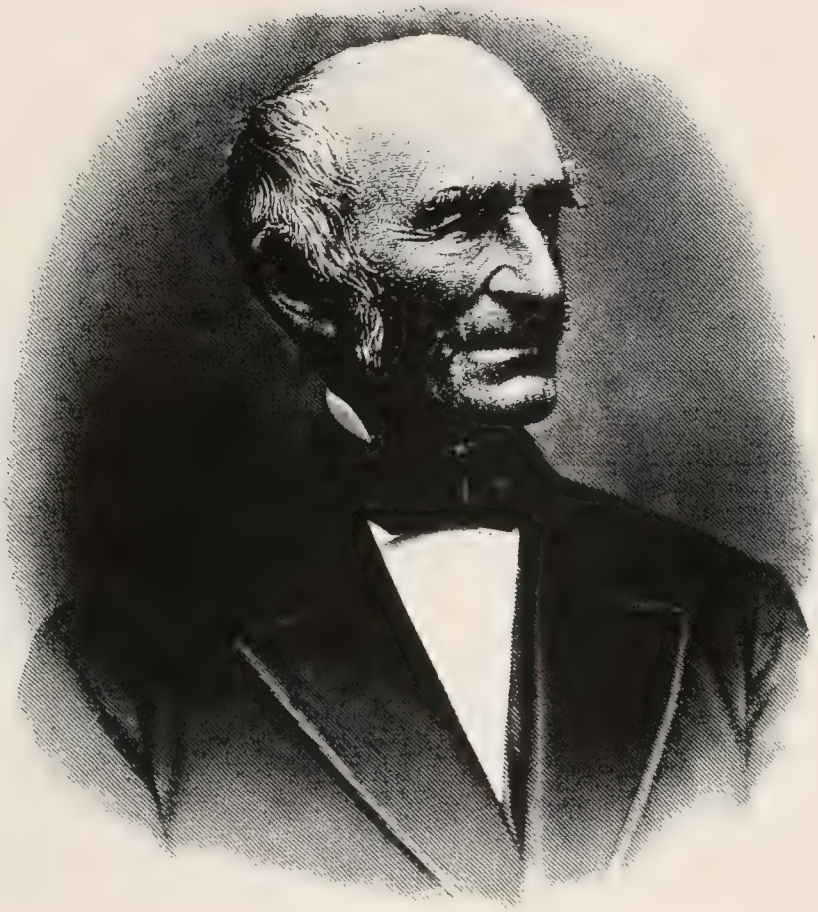
The district school bestowed upon him an elementary education, and beyond this he has depended entirely upon his perceptive faculties, studying from the world about him.

His father was a shoemaker in a small way, and as he was one of seven children, he was obliged very early in life to provide for his own support. Until he was twenty years old, he worked in the shop with his father, with the exception of three months, when, as a lad of thirteen years, he "pegged" for Henry Wilson—afterwards United States Senator and Vice-president. Ever since his twentieth year, Mr. Coolidge has been a growing shoe manufacturer, at first doing most of the work himself, now giving employment to hundreds of people.

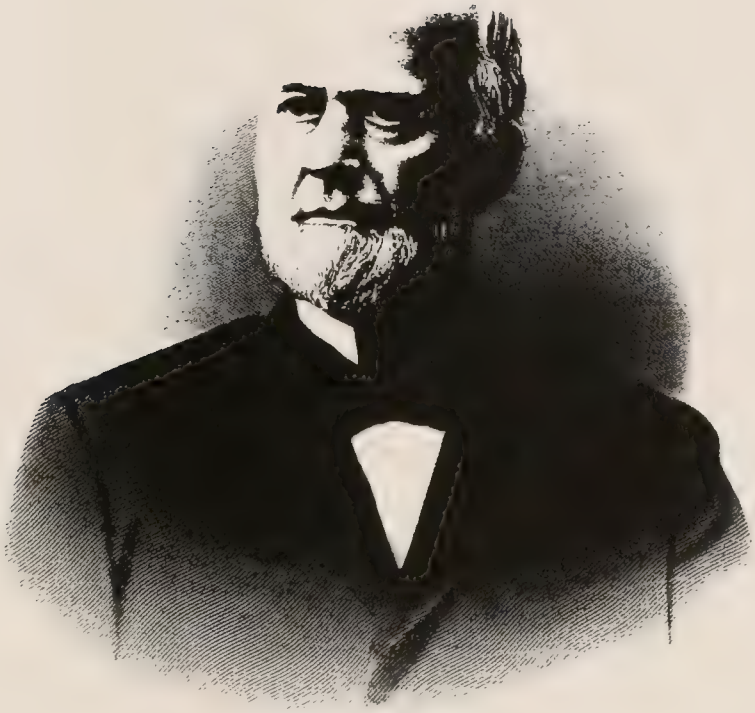
[1] From "One in One Thousand."



Winslow M. Warren



Wm. Gibbon





Wm. M. Davenport



John Hay



Nahum Witherbee

From 1848 to '58 he manufactured shoes in Concord, and from 1858 to the present time, has conducted a manufactory in Marlborough.

On the 17th day of October, 1848, he was married, in Concord, to Sarah B., daughter of Abel and Rebecca (Lewis) Davis, their only child being Melissa A. Coolidge. In September, 1854, he married his second wife, Maria H., daughter of Thomas Davis.

In financial affairs he has gained a substantial reputation as self-reliant, cautious, firm and just. Politically he has followed the lead of his early employer, Henry Wilson. Socially he has been found enthusiastic in every department, and holds high Masonic orders (32°). He has also been actively identified with several philanthropic societies; is an active temperance man, and a valuable member of the Farmers' and Mechanics' Club and the Board of Trade. He is a trustee of the Marlborough Savings Bank and was a director in, and is also vice-president of the First National Bank of Marlborough. He is a justice of the peace, and has been a member of the Board of Selectmen, eight years; chairman four years, and in 1880 and '81 was elected to represent the 32d Middlesex District in the Legislature.

### WILLIAM N. DAVENPORT.

William Nathaniel Davenport, son of William J. and Louisa (Howard) Davenport, was born in Boylston, Mass., Nov. 3, 1856. He attended the district school until he was eleven years of age; but about this time he was thrown upon his own resources for his support, and went to work in the Boylston Cotton-Mills, and remained there until he was thirteen years of age, when he went from there to Hudson, Mass., securing work in the shoe-factory of W. F. Trowbridge, where he remained one year. He came to Marlborough January 1, 1872, and went to work in the shoe-factory of Clapp & Billings, remaining nine years. At this time he decided to commence the study of the law, and read law for one year in the office of James T. Joslin, of Hudson, and then entered the Law School at Ann Arbor, Michigan, and was admitted to the bar of that State the same year. He then came back to Massachusetts and entered the law office of E. F. Johnson, Marlborough, remaining one year, and was admitted to the bar of Middlesex County, June 30, 1883. The first public office he held was clerk of the Police Court of Marlborough, which he resigned in June, 1884. This same year he was nominated on the Republican ticket for Representative to the General Court of Massachusetts, and was elected by a handsome plurality; and he was nominated and elected for the second term by a larger majority, although the district was very largely Democratic. Young Davenport had represented his constituency so well in the House that he was elected to the State Senate in 1888–89, where he discharged his duties in a satisfactory and intelligent manner. Mr. Davenport is a member of the Congregational Church, and a member of several of the secret benevolent societies, being a member of the United Brethren Lodge of A. F. and A. M., the Order of Red Men, and has served for two years as Grand Commander of the A. L. of H., and one year as Grand Leader of the Home Circle. Mr. Davenport married Lizzie M., daughter of Lyman P. and Eliza L. (Moore) Kendall, of Boylston, Mass.

### JOHN S. FAY.[1]

John S. Fay, son of S. Chandler and Nancy (Warren) Fay, was born in Berlin, Worcester County, January 15, 1840. He obtained his education in the public schools of Marlborough and at the Commercial College in Worcester. When twenty-one years old, at the outbreak of the Civil War, he enlisted as a private in Company F, Thirteenth Massachusetts Infantry. He was with his regiment in all its marches and engagements till April 30, 1863, when in action near Fredericksburg, Va., he received a wound from a shell which necessitated the amputation of his right arm and right leg. While in the field hospital he was taken prisoner and confined in Libby Prison for one month. He did not succeed in reaching his home until October—the most mutilated and crippled of all who survived of the eight hundred and thirty-one who enlisted for the war from Marlborough.

In 1865 Mr. Fay was appointed postmaster of Marlborough by President Johnson, and by successive appointments has held the position ever since. He has been an active Grand Army man and has held many offices in Post 43, which he aided to organize. He is also a prominent Odd Fellow and a member of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts. He is also prominently identified with the Unitarian Society of Marlborough. Mr. Fay has always been interested in the welfare of his adopted city, and has won the respect and esteem of his fellow-citizens. November 20, 1869, Mr. Fay married Lizzie, daughter of James M. and Elizabeth (Pratt) Ingalls, of Marlborough. Their only child is Frederic H. Fay.

### NAHUM WITHERBEE.[2]

Nahum Witherbee, son of Caleb Witherbee, was born at Marlborough, Massachusetts, April 11, 1811. At an early age he learned the tailor's trade at Marlborough, and after working at different places he commenced business in Andover, Massachusetts, with a Mr. Abbott as partner. Finding a change desirable, he went to Lynn and remained there for some years. Having an offer from Emerson Leland, of Boston, they formed a partnership in which he continued till 1860, when he removed to Marlborough and started the clothing business there.

[1] From "One in One Thousand." [2] By Edward F. Johnson.

He was soon elected a member of the House of Representatives, in which he served two terms, and also held the office of Town Treasurer and Tax Collector, and was one of the committee appointed to build a new town-hall. He was one of the trustees of the savings-bank and one of the investing committee.

In 1871 he was appointed a Trial Justice for Middlesex County at Marlborough, and by his careful study and his good judgment, he was regarded one of the most accurate in the County. He held that office till his death. He also did a great deal of conveyancing and probate business and acted as administrator, executor, trustee and guardian. His services were much sought and he had the full confidence of both the people of his town and of the courts.

He was often selected as referee and acted in similar positions and in a number of cases was appointed as Auditor by the Superior Court, a position usually filled by practicing lawyers.

He was a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and one of the officers of that body. He was a Master-Mason and Chaplain of the Lodge for twenty years. No man in Marlborough has been missed more, as he was affable, and at the same time guided by his view of the right. While he was conservative, he was a man of broad views and unselfish and a steadfast friend. Many people are indebted to his assistance freely given, and his name is always spoken of with respect, and particularly by the many who were the recipients of his kindness.

April 30, 1835, he married Miss Mary Smith, of Chelmsford, who survives him. He died February 21, 1882. He left one son.

### MOSES HOWE.

The first American ancestor of this name was John, who first settled in Watertown, and went from there to Sudbury. He was one of the petitioners, in 1657, for the grant which constituted Marlborough, and was the son of John, who came from Warwickshire, England, who was a descendant of John Howe, himself the son of Hodinhull, and connected with the family of Sir Charles Howe, of Lancaster.

The first-mentioned John was admitted a freeman in 1640. He came to Marlborough about 1657, and built a cabin a little to the east of the "Indian Planting Field," where his descendants lived for many generations. This proximity to the "Indian Plantation" brought him in contact with the natives, but by his kindness he gained the confidence and goodwill of his savage neighbors, who not only respected his rights, but in many cases made him the umpire in cases of difficulties among themselves. John opened the first public house in Marlborough prior to 1670. He died here in 1687.

Moses, the subject of this sketch, was in direct descent, by several generations, from John. His father, Ephraim Howe, married Hannah Maynard, of Framingham, November, 1782. Moses was born October 6, 1783, and married Lucy Temple March 16, 1807. Their children were: Eveline, Ephraim, Lucy, Betsy and Eli H. Moses was a farmer, and owned a large farm on the north side of Lake Williams, now occupied by John W. Brigham. He was a man of retiring nature, never desiring any public office, but was a man of sterling integrity. He was born, lived and died in the same house. He died October 4, 1863.

### EPHRAIM HOWE.

The line of ancestry has been given in the preceding sketch of his father, Moses. Ephraim was born in Marlborough, June 10, 1810, and received his education at the district school. When a young lad he went to work for Ira Temple, on a farm in the eastern part of the town, and remained there until twenty-two years of age, when he went to Boston and entered the employ of Rufus Felton, a native of Marlborough. Here he remained until the spring of 1841, when he went to New York City, and entered into mercantile pursuits, in which he has been successful. He retains his interest in his old home, making frequent visits to it and noting the growth and prosperity of the thriving town, now grown to a city.

An evidence of the fact that a love of early home associations has not been lost amidst his active business life and long residence in the metropolis, is this record of the family and the engravings accompany it placed in this history through his instrumentality. He also has made a large contribution for the purpose of keeping in good order the resting-places of his immediate ancestors, a tender tribute to their memory and his affection.

### STEPHEN MORSE.[1]

Stephen Morse was born at Marlborough, Mass., January 16, 1797. At the age of fourteen he went to Sudbury to learn a trade. At the age of twenty-one he went to Boston in the employ of Mr. Gaffield, then the leading boot and shoe dealer of Boston. There he became acquainted with the substantial men of those days and through their influence gained a position in the Suffolk Bank, where he remained till 1835. A part of the time while in its employ, he traveled over the New England States collecting specie for the bills of the State banks taken by the Suffolk bank and, during this time, was under a heavy responsibility, as the amount of money in his care was very large and the means of transportation were then by teams and coaches not by steam as now.

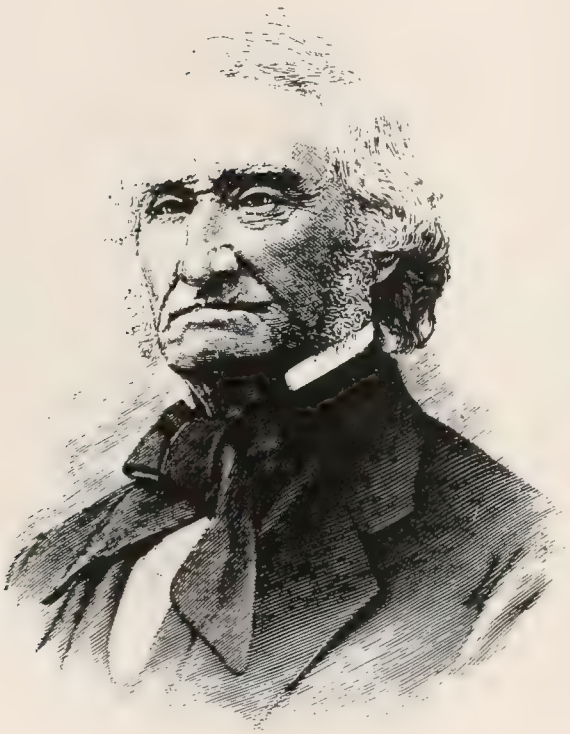
When he resigned he was presented with a handsome sum of money by the directors and received from them a vote of thanks for both his fidelity and ability while in their employ.

[1] By Edward F. Johnson.





Ephraim W. Howe



Stephen Morse



Levi Bigelow.



*H. H. Bijelew*

He removed to Marlborough in 1835, and was soon employed by the town as its agent in a lawsuit which was very important and which involved the taking of a large number of depositions and which, after a long contest, resulted in favor of the town. He was also employed in many other town cases and held many offices in the town where his good judgment and industry were of great advantage.

He, after he returned to Marlborough, settled a great many estates and, although not a lawyer, gave much advice that would have been to the credit of a member of the bar. He was a prominent member of the Union Society and was always public-spirited and willing.

His honesty was never questioned and while he was decided in his opinions, he was always open to conviction if he was shown the right.

He owned, at the time of his death, a beautiful farm in East Marlborough which has been in the Morse family for 200 years, and where he had lived many years and which his family now occupy.

He married Elizabeth Thompson, of Sudbury, July 5, 1824. She died October 30th, 1862; he married Martha A. Moore, also of Sudbury, who survives him. He left three children, Stephen Morse, Jr., Emily T. Morse and Mary H. Morse.

### LEVI BIGELOW.

Levi Bigelow, son of Gershom and Mary (Howe) Bigelow, was born in Marlborough October 28, 1790. He married July 23, 1809, Nancy Ames, daughter of Deacon Moses and Lydia (Brigham) Ames, born in Marlborough March 1, 1792. At the age of nineteen he commenced teaching school in the town of Holden, Mass., and he followed that occupation winters for about thirty years, the greater portion of the time in his own district. The remaining months of the year he devoted to farming. He was for some years, in company with his brother Lambert, interested in a country store in the west part of Marlborough, but withdrew from the firm after a few years. In addition to his farming he did much in surveying, making out deeds, settling estates, was a justice of the peace for thirty years, and he was always active in the cause of education and for several years was one of the School Committee. He represented the town in the General Court in 1831, '32, '34, '39, and was one of the assessors for seventeen years. In all of these positions he was known for his sterling integrity, firmness of mind and steadfast opposition to any thing that savored of compromise or a vacillating disposition. As a teacher he was very successful, a thorough disciplinarian and always had the welfare of his pupils at heart, many of whom, who became prominent business men, have said that they owed much of their success in life to the wise counsel that they received at his hands during their school-days. Firmness, perseverance and honesty were ever prominent traits in his character. His wife died suddenly January 22, 1850, and he died April 3, 1859.

The children were Lydia, Leander, Mary Cordelia, Electa, Levi, Jr., Lambert, Edwin M., Horace Holly, Julian, William, Ann Theresa, Arthur J. and Ada Genevieve.

### HORACE H. BIGELOW.

Horace H. Bigelow was born in Marlborough June 2, 1827, and was the son of Levi and Nancy (Ames) Bigelow. Like most New England boys, his education was received in the public schools, which he attended until the age of fifteen, when he began the business of shoemaking. The spirit of the boy was not much different from that displayed in the man, and early in his business career his natural mechanical and inventive endowments began to develop, and finally won for him a high place among his business associates.

Naturally his inventive genius developed in the direction of the boot and shoe manufacture, and he became the inventor of the heel-pressing and nailing machines, from the sale of which he has won a large fortune. Shoe manufacturing was the early dream of the young inventor, and he soon found his way into active work in this important industry. His business energies were not confined to Massachusetts alone, but were felt with beneficial results wherever improved machinery was used in the various departments of this business.

Mr. Bigelow achieved considerable notoriety through his plan of organizing prison labor for the manufacture of boots and shoes under contracts.

In 1870 he withdrew from active, personal care of manufacturing interests, and engaged in other equally absorbing cares with the energy that had hitherto characterized his actions. Securing control of the Worcester and Shrewsbury Railroad and a large portion of the real estate on Lake Quinsigamond, he began at once the development of both, and has already accomplished much in the improvement of the grounds at the Lake, thus making it one of the very attractive sections of our State.

As President of the railroad he provided steel rails, new and better engines and cars, built a pretty station at the lake, with car-houses, and other improvements, for the accomplishment of which he has expended thousand of dollars, resulting in positive good to the city of Worcester. At the lake he has built up the charming village of "Lake View," and by a system of easy payments has made it possible for any young man to own a house there. While busy with these important enterprises, he has also been instrumental in establishing other industries. The Bullard Rifle Company, of Springfield, Mass., is indebted to him for its establishment. The Electric Power Company was promoted by him. The list might be extended greatly in the simple enumeration of the various interests that claim his care and attention. As a busi-

ness man, he has the record of achieving whatever he has undertaken, and of never giving up until his purpose is accomplished. Mr. Bigelow will ever be credited with being helpful to his fellow-men.

The right of free speech is a sacred one to him, and to maintain it in the person of one who was unjustly oppressed, he did not hesitate to spend thousands of dollars. Generous to a vanquished opponent, revenge never enters into his battles against wrong.

Joining with Hon. Edward L. Davis, of Worcester, they have given to the City of Worcester one hundred and ten acres of land for a Lake Park. He consummated the largest real-estate purchase ever made within the city of Worcester proper.

The tract of land (formerly used for railroad purposes) lying between Mechanic and Foster Streets, covering 115,000 square feet, he bought, and is holding for the purpose of erecting thereon the finest building devoted to business purposes in New England. With the purchase of this land there came into his hands the large building known as the skating-rink, in which band concerts and various other attractions were offered from time to time; he was thus able to furnish pleasant amusements to thousands. His only purpose in allowing the rink to be run was to give the people amusement at a low cost.

Mr. Bigelow is a man of liberal and generous views, a friend of all worthy enterprises, a defender of the poor, and a clear-headed man of affairs. He married, first, Jan. 22, 1852, Lucy Ann, daughter of Thomas and Patty Howe. She died September 25, 1857. He married, second, June 1, 1859, Adelaide E. Buck, of Portland, Conn. His children are Adelaide Frances, born December 24, 1860, married George A. Stevens, of Worcester, June 23, 1886; Irving E., born November 11, 1862, married Lillian A. Drennan, November 17, 1887; Frank H. born February 8, 1875.

### GEORGE N. CATE.

George Neal Cate, son of Moses and Abigail (Brewster) Cate, was born December 11, 1824, at Wolfborough, N. H. His father died when George was but four years of age. The facilities offered for an early education were very slight, but at the age of eighteen Mr. Cate had fitted himself to teach and secured a position in Rochester, N. H., which he held for two years. At the close of the term in 1843, he went to Boston, seeking a fortune, and secured employment at Ashland, (then Unionville), to learn the trade of a builder. For five years after completing his service he remained in Ashland, carrying on the lumber business and house carpentering. At this period his health was so seriously affected that for three years he was obliged to abandon all labors, but in 1856 had so far recovered as to begin in Marlborough upon a limited scale the lumber and contracting business in which he is still engaged. Mr. Cate about this time began the building and sale of dwellings on easy terms, making it possible for the man with small means to thereby secure a home for himself and family.

Mr. Cate was a delegate to the first Free Soil convention in Worcester in 1848, has been a director in the People's National Bank of Marlborough and is now a director in the First National Bank and trustee of the Marlboro' Savings Bank. He has been a member of the United Brethren Lodge of F. & A. M. for thirty years.

Mr. Cate was instrumental in the advancement and building up of the lodge as much or more than any other one person, contributing his time and means to that end, which was gratifying to the members of the lodge. He is a charter member of the Houghton R. A. Chapter of Marlborough, and other societies.

August 25, 1857, Mr. Cate married Charlotte A., daughter of Mark and Sophia (Brigham) Fay, of Marlborough, who died in 1860, and their only child, a son, died the following year. In August, 1869, Mr. Cate married Adelle E. Glidden, of Lowell.

### MARK FAY.

Mark Fay, son of Josiah and Hepsabeth (Collins) Fay, was born in Southborough, Worcester County, Massachusetts, January 29, 1793, and came to Marlborough about 1800. His opportunities for an education were limited to the common schools of that time. He learned the trade of a cabinet-maker and worked at his trade near what is known now as Williams Pond. He kept a country store such as was to be found in country towns in that period. In 1850 it was through his influence that the Marlborough Branch of the Fitchburg Railroad was built, and he contributed very largely of his time and means to carry on and complete this enterprise.

In 1860 the Marlborough Savings Bank was established through his efforts and he was its first treasurer.

In 1863 he secured the charter for the First National Bank of Marlborough, and was its first president and held that office until his death, which occurred June 29, 1876. Mr. Fay married Sophia Brigham in 1817, and they had three sons and four daughters.

### HON. SAMUEL N. ALDRICH.[1]

Hon. Samuel Nelson Aldrich, son of Sylvanus Bucklin and Lucy Jane (Stoddard) Aldrich, was born in Upton, Worcester County, February 3, 1838. His education was acquired at the Worcester, Massachusetts, and Stonington, Connecticut, Academies, and at Brown University, Providence, Rhode Island. Subsequently he taught school in Upton, Holliston and Worcester, Massachusetts. He commenced the study of law in the office of Hon. Isaac Davis and E. B. Stoddard, at Worcester, and finished at the Harvard

[1] From "One in One Thousand."



George N. Cate

Law School. In 1863 Mr. Aldrich was admitted to the bar and commenced practice at Marlborough. Since 1874 he has kept an office in Boston, though retaining his residence at Marlborough, living in Boston during the winter. In the public affairs of Marlborough Mr. Aldrich has been prominent, was for nine years a member of the School Committee, also for four years on the Board of Selectmen, officiating as chairman of both. He has been a director of the People's National Bank at Marlborough, president of the Marlborough Board of Trade, president of the Framingham & Lowell Railroad, (now a portion of the Old Colony system), and president of the Central Massachusetts Railroad.

In 1879 Mr. Aldrich was elected to the State Senate, where he served as chairman of the committee on bills in the third reading, and on the committee on constitutional amendments. In 1880 he was again a member of the State Senate. In 1883 he was a member of the House and served on the judiciary committee.

In 1880 he was the Democratic candidate for Congress from the Seventh Massachusetts District.

In March, 1887, Mr. Aldrich was appointed by President Cleveland the assistant treasurer of the United States at Boston, which position he resigned in November, 1890, to accept the presidency of State National Bank.

Besides this, he is a member of the Suffolk Bar, is in the practice of his profession, and is still president of the Central Massachusetts Railroad.

Mr. Aldrich married in 1865, at Upton, Mary J., daughter of J. T. and Eliza A. (Colburn) Macfarland. They have a son, Harry M. Aldrich.

### HON. OBADIAH W. ALBEE.

Hon. Obadiah W. Albee was the son of Moses Albee, and was born in Milford, Massachusetts, March 24, 1808. His father was a farmer of limited means; he had an excellent reputation and was an honest man. Obadiah W. attended the district school and made good progress, and at eighteen years of age entered Milford Academy, and there fitted for college. He entered Brown University in 1828 and graduated in 1832. In college he was a member of the United Brothers Society, and in 1846 was chosen a member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society. He worked his way through college, having only twenty-five dollars to start with. His graduation theme was the "Prospects of Liberty in Europe." He came to Marlborough in the spring of 1833. In politics he acted with the Whigs (thinking them the most anti-slavery) till the Mexican War convinced him of their pro-slavery proclivities. He then acted partially with the old Liberty party, but used his best efforts, both by pen and speech, to form the Free Soil party which should unite the old Liberty men and the conscientious Whigs. In the session of 1849 he represented the town of Marlborough in the Legislature. Early in 1850 he sailed for California, going by the way of Cape Horn, returning by the Isthmus in October, 1850. On arriving home he was returned to the House of Representatives, where he served through the memorable session in which Charles Sumner was first elected to the United States Senate. Mr. Albee was elected to the Massachusetts Senate for 1855 and 1857 as a Republican. In 1849 he was a member of the committe on elections. In 1855 he was the chairman of the committee on federal relations and public lands, also one of the library committee. His most extended legislative efforts, in speech-making, were the following: In 1849, on the anti-slavery resolutions; in which debate Mr. Upham, the presiding officer of the Senate, bore a distinguished part. In 1851, on the proposition for a liquor law; and in 1855, on the Loring address and personal liberty bill. Mr. Albee married Miss Margaret Chipman, and they had six children. He died in July, 1866.

### DAVID GOODALL.

David Goodall was born April 1, 1791, married Millicent, daughter of Thaddeus and Lucy Warren. He was engaged in early life as a school teacher. He was a man of decided talents, entergetic in character and prominent in both church and town affairs. He held the office of Deacon and filled from time to time the principal offices in the town. He was a representative to the General Court and a justice of the peace. He died Oct. 17, 1858.

## CHAPTER LXIV.

## *WILMINGTON.*

BY WILLIAM T. DAVIS.

Soon after the settlement of Charlestown the people feeling the need of more agricultural land applied to the General Court for the same and received a grant of territory four miles square which was called Charlestown village. On the 17th of September, 1642, it was ordered by the court that "Charlestown village be called Wooburne."

In September 1639 the inhabitants of Lynn petitioned the General Court "for a place for an inland plantation at the head of their bounds." In compliance with the petition a tract of land four miles square was granted with the condition "that the petitioners shall within two years make some good proceeding in planting so as it may be a village fit to contain a convenient number of inhabitants which may in due time have a church there." This tract of land was called "Linn village," and on the 29th of May, 1644, it was ordered by the court "that Linn village at the request of the inhabitants thereof shall be called Redding."

The territory of the town of Wilmington is nearly all within the limits of the old Charlestown village, only a narrow strip being a part of the old Lynn village. In 1724, the people living in that partof the town of Woburn which was called Goshen, asked the town either to remove the meeting-house to a spot more convenient to them or to allow them to be set off as a new town. Their request having been refused they applied to the General Court in 1729 for the establishment of a separate precinct and their application was rejected. In 1730 another application was made to be incorporated as a distinct town, and a committee of the General Court was appointed to meet the agents of the town, and consider the matter. The result was that on the 25th of September 1730, the General Court passed the following act incorporating parts of the territories of Woburn and Reading into a town with the name of Wilmington.

"An act for erecting the north-easterly part part of Woburn and westerly part of Reading into a township by the name of Wilmington.

"Whereas the inhabitants of the north-easterly part of the town of Woburn, and the westerly part of the town of Reading, in the county of Middlesex are so situated as to be very remote from the place of the publick worship of God, in either of the said towns, many of them living near seven miles' distance therefrom, who also labour under other great difficulties and inconveniences on several accounts and have thereupon addressed this Court that they may be set off and erected into a separate and distinct township,—

"Be it therefore enacted by His Excellency the Governour, Council and Representives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same.

"Sect. 1. That all the lands lying and being within the north-easterly part of Woburn, and westerly part of Reading aforesaid be and hereby are, set off and constituted a separate and distinct township by the name of Wilmington, according to the metes and bounds following, viz.: beginning at the South-easterly part of the Land of Nod, so called, so to extend to Andover line; thence to Billerica line, and so upon said line, including Abraham Jaques his farm, and so to run from thence on Billerica line one hundred rods further; and from thence to extend to the Stone bridge, called the Cold Spring Bridge, near the tree called the Figure of Four Tree; thence on a line to the South-easterly corner of John Townsend's land, lately and now in the possession of Timothy Townsend, about sixty-four rods easterly from Woburn line, including said Townsend's land; thence on a straight line to the south-east part of the land of Joel Jenkins; and from thence to extend to the first-mentioned bounds.

"And be it further enacted,

"Sect. 2. That the inhabitants of the said town of Wilmington shall be liable nevertheless, and subject to pay their just proportion of their past dues to all province, county and town rates, for this present year, in the towns to which they respectively belonged, and shall be accordingly assessed in such town in the same manner as they would have been if this act had not been made.

"Sect. 3. And the inhabitants of the said town of Wilmington are hereby required, within the space of three years from the publication of this act, to procure and settle a learned orthodox minister of good conversation, and make provision for his comfortable and honourable support; and also with all convenient speed erect and finish a suitable and convenient house for the publick worship of God in said town.

"Sect. 4. And the said town of Wilmington is hereby accordingly endowed and vested with all powers, privileges, immunities and advantages, which other towns in this province by law have and enjoy." (Passed and published at Cambridge Sept. 25, 1730).

The territory included within the limits of the new town was small and its population was scattered. The lands were good for agricultural purposes and the people occupying them were almost exclusively farmers. Like other scattered settlements, that in the out-lying districts of Woburn had suffered from Indian depredations, but at the time of the formation of the new town, comparative peace prevailed, only to be disturbed by the French and Indian Wars, which, a few years later, again threatened it.

In obedience to the requirements of the act of incorporation, a meeting-house was erected in Wilmington in 1732, and a church with seventeen male members was organized October 24, 1733. Wilmington was one of the few towns incorporated at an early period, in which a separate precinct did not anticipate a new municipal organization. It would, however, have been no exception to the general rule had its repeated requests to the town of Woburn and to the General Court been listened to and granted. It was an outlying village of its mother-town, as its mother-town had been an outlying village of Charlestown, and the General Court believed that any substantial arguments in favor of a new precinct were quite as strong in favor of the incorporation of a new town.

On the day of the formation of the church Rev. James Varney was ordained as its pastor. Mr. Varney was a native of Boston, where he was born August 8, 1706, and graduated at Harvard in 1725 in the class with Rev. Mather Byles and Rev. Benjamin Bradstreet. In the Harvard catalogue of the period when names were inserted in the order of their social family rank, the name of Mr. Varney is the thirty-third in a class of forty-five. Mr. Varney was dismissed April 5, 1739, on account of ill health and was succeeded by Rev. Isaac Morrill, who was ordained May 20, 1741. Mr. Morrill graduated at Harvard in 1737 in the class with Peter Oliver, Rev. Peter Thacher, Rev. Andrew Eliot and Ebenezer Gay. In the social order Peter Oliver stood at the head of the class, with John Eliot second and Mr. Morrill the twenty-fourth in a list of thirty-four. Mr. Morrill continued in the pastorate until his death, which occurred August 17, 1793, at the age of seventy-six. During his pastorate he served as chaplain in the French Wars, in which also were a number of his parishioners as soldiers, of whom Capt. Ebenezer Jones and fourteen others are known to have been killed.

Mr. Morrill was succeeded by Rev. Freegrace Reynolds, who was ordained October 29, 1795, and remained until June 9, 1830. He afterwards preached in Leverett in Franklin County, Massachusetts, and other places, and finally returned to Wilmington, where he resided until his death, December 6, 1855, at the age of eighty-eight years. During his pastorate in 1813 a new meeting-house was erected, to take the place of the old one built in 1732.

Rev. Francis Norwood, who followed Mr. Reynolds, was installed May 18, 1831, and continued in the pastorate until October 25, 1842.

Rev. Barnabas M. Fay succeeded Mr. Norwood and was installed April 23, 1845. He remained until July 30, 1850, and was followed by Rev. Joseph E. Swallow on the 26th of March, 1851. Mr. Swallow

was dismissed January 1, 1856, and was succeeded by Rev. Samuel H. Tolman, who was ordained August 14, 1856, and was dismissed June 7, 1870. During the pastorate of Mr. Tolman, in February, 1864, the meeting-house of the society was burned and the present house of worship was erected.

Rev. Benjamin A. Robie was installed April 13, 1871, and dismissed April 9, 1874. Rev. S. S. Mathews succeeded Mr. Robie October 23, 1874, and after his dismissal, which occurred October 29, 1875, Rev. Daniel P. Noyes was installed October 11, 1877. Mr. Noyes was succeeded by Rev. Elijah Harmon, the present pastor.

In 1882, a Methodist Society was organized, and a church erected near the centre of the town. The Rev. William Thurston is its present pastor.

A Catholic Church was built at the Centre in 1887, and is occupied by a society under the care of the Andover pastorate.

In 1840, a Free Will Baptist Society was organized, and in 1841, a meeting-house was erected. The society was, for a few years, under the care of Elder John M. Durgin, but was finally dissolved, and its meeting-house sold to the town for town purposes, to which it is still devoted.

The early occupation of farming has always been continued up to the present time; according to the census of 1885, its products annually were as follows:

Animal products consisting of calf skins, hides, honey, manure, pelts and wool, $4529.

Clothing including shirts and shoes, $613.

Dairy products including butter, cream and milk, $19,444.

Food products including canned fruit, catsup, dried fruit, ice, pickles and vinegar, $828.

Tomato plants, $17.

Liquors and beverages including cider and wine, $954.

Poultry products including eggs, feathers, manure and poultry, $4629.

Wood products including ashes, fence rails, fuel, hop poles, lumber and posts, $6846.

Axe handles, $7.

Hops, seeds and soft soap, $78.

Cereals including buckwheat, corn and rye, $1509.

Fruits including apples, barberries, blackberries, blueberries, butternuts, cherries, chestnuts, citron, crab-apples, cranberries, currants, gooseberries, grapes, huckleberries, mangoes, melons, pears, plums, quinces, raspberries, shellbarks, strawberries and thimbleberries, $8337.

Hay, straw, fodder, stock beets and turnips, $16,411.

Meats and game including beef, pork, mutton and veal, $4160.

Vegetables including asparagus, beans, beets, cabbages, carrots, cauliflower, celery, green corn, cucumbers, dandelions, lettuce, onions, oyster-plant, parsnips, peas, peppers, potatoes, pumpkins, radishes, rhubarb, squashes, tomatoes, turnips, etc., $7653.

The property of the town exclusive of money, stocks and bonds was according to the census as follows:

| | Value |
|---|---|
| Hay land, 1064¼ acres | $ 44,369 |
| Crop land, 402 acres | 25,181 |
| Orchard land, 62½ acres | 3755 |
| Pasture land, 1347 acres | 29,238 |
| Unimproved land, 1730½ acres | 25,968 |
| Unimprovable land, 14 acres | 100 |
| Mines, etc., 52¾ acres | 1955 |
| Woodland, 4901¼ acres | 122,837 |
| Dwellings, 151 | 141,605 |
| Barns, 120 | 43,584 |
| Other buildings, 273 | 22,492 |
| Machines and implements | 20,467 |
| Domestic animals | 36,867 |
| Fruit trees and vines | 10,228 |

Making an aggregate of products of $76,006, and of property of $528,646.

Among the products, the chief items were milk, $16,540; eggs, $3528; fuel, $3853; apples, $1630; cranberries, $5537; English hay, $9060; fresh hay, $3594; pork, $1904; beef, $1439; and potatoes $3939. The cultivation of cranberries has increased since the above census was taken, and the probable product of that article at the present time is about three thousand barrels, valued in the Boston market at twenty-four thousand dollars. The town has opportunities for a still further increase of this product, which cannot fail to aid its growth in population and wealth. The demand for cranberries is yet in its infancy, and wherever they can be grown, there is no fear that the supply will exceed it. There is no industry which circulates money with a more far-reaching hand than the cranberry industry, or one which promises better results in towns where it can be conducted. In the first place, at the very time when woodland has sunk in value to its lowest point, the swamps and shallow ponds scattered through it, before valueless, are converted into properties worth a thousand dollars an acre, and then in the annual management of these properties, there are to be paid for in cash, care, and superintendence, barrels, and their cooperage; carting, picking and packing, all distributing money to men, women and children in every needy family, and actually furnishing means of better living, which could in no other way be secured.

It is not many years since considerable attention was paid to raising apples, but with the exception, perhaps, of Mr. Henry Sheldon, one of the prominent men of Wilmington, none of the farmers of the town have either planted new orchards of any importance, or even done much to revive the old ones. It is well known that the Baldwin apple originated in Wilmington, the first tree of that variety having grown on the farm of James Butters, which became known to Loammi Baldwin, of Woburn, who cut scions from it, and gave it both its reputation and name.

Besides the farming interests, there is little to give occupation to the people of the town. At the present time the shoe business is not carried on, though it is expected that an establishment will be soon located there. The tannery of Perry, Converse & Co., at North Wilmington, the Merrimack Chemical Works and the ice business are the only industries worthy of mention. The time cannot be far distant, however, when activity and prosperity will prevail. The location of the town is about sixteen miles from Boston, and between that city and Lowell, about the same distance from Salem, and not far from Lawrence, and with the Boston and Lowell, the Boston and Maine, the Salem and Lowell, and the Lawrence Branch Railroads traversing its territory,

it certainly seems favorably situated for business and growth. But whether or not it shall ever have any large increase of local industries, it is apparent that the overflow of population from Boston must, in time, reach and flow into it. Its population which in 1880 had only increased to 933 from 879 in 1875, has increased to 1250 in 1890, as is shown by the census of this year.

The schools of Wilmington reflect credit on a town with so small a population and valuation. With a population of 1250, and a valuation of $761,762, and 186 children between the ages of five and fifteen, one high-school, one grammar and six schools of a lower grade are maintained at a cost in 1889, of $3,225.94. That a town so far from the point in population where the law requires the establishment of a High School, should have voluntarily burdened itself with the needed taxation for its maintenance, shows the high character of the people and their appreciation of the benefits to be derived from a more thorough education than the common schools can furnish. The course of study in the High School embraces Geometry, Rhetoric, Civil Government, Latin, French, Composition, Drawing, Algebra, Physics, Physiology, United States History, English History and Music. The School Committee for 1889 were, Charles W. Swain, Frank Carter and Richard L. Folkins.

The expenditures of the town for the last year in its various departments were as follows: for cemetery, $312; town officers, including police and fire wardens, $975.50; miscellaneous, $469.80; poor, $1447.72; highways, $2291.84; public buildings, $336.31; schools and supplies, $3572.69; library, $144.78; piano, $200; common, $40; public well, $104.69; town debt, $1941.56; State tax $429.77; county tax, $496.16; State aid $192, making a total of $12,954.82.

The item of a public well in the above list indicates that the town has no system of water-works. Its inhabitants are supplied with water from wells. It would be interesting if some comparison could be made of the death-rates in those towns supplied with water from wells with those in towns supplied from ponds or streams, and an analysis of the prevailing diseases in the two classes of towns. The writer has no data at hand for such a comparison, except so far as his own town (Plymouth) is concerned, which has water-works, and where, in 1889, the number of deaths was one and a half per cent. of the population against one and eight-tenths in Wilmington. So far as the causes of death are concerned, it is to be remarked that while in the lists of deaths throughout the State, about fourteen per cent. are caused by consumption, in Wilmington, in 1889, only one in twenty-two died of that disease. There may be a suggestion here worth following up, in order to discover, if possible, the remarkable exemption from a disease which commits such terrible ravages in the population of the Northern States of our nation

In the War of the Rebellion the town of Wilmington performed its full share in rescuing our Union from dissolution. It is stated that the quota of the town was ninety and that the number was filled. The writer finds on the books of the adjutant-general the names of fifty-six credited to the town, but to these are to be added those who entered the naval service and the share belonging to the town of that large number of negroes and others who were credited to the State and divided among the towns. The following is a list of those whose names appear in the report of the adjutant-general with their rank and with the company and regiment to which they were attached and the term for which they enlisted:

Enlisted for nine months in Company D, 50th Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers: Levi Swain, sgt.; Edward D. Pierson, sgt.; James P. Morton, corp.; Privates, George Bancroft, Henry L. Bancroft, Jr., Edwin Blanchard, Daniel W. Case, Henry W. Eames, Wm. Fortiss, Gayton Gowing, Otis Harnden, John L. Howard, George Milligan, Daniel N. Pearson, George O. Pearson, Ambrose Upton.

Fourteenth Light Artillery, for three years, Privates, Charles A. Nichols, Sydney White.

Fifteenth Light Artillery, for three years Simeon Jaquith, sgt.

First Battalion of Heavy Artillery, Company E, three years: Privates, Charles M. Buck, Horace Eames, Gilman Gowing, George E. Orcutt, George W. Sidelinker.

Third Cavalry, Company K, three years. Privates, Frank F. Abbott, B. F. Upton.

Fourth Cavalry, Company E, three years. Private, Marcus M. Bancroft.

Fourth Cavalry, Company F, three years: Corp., Henry F. Thompson.

Fifth Battalion, Frontier Cavalry, Company D, three years: Andrew B. Munroe, saddler.

Second Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers. Company I, three years: Theodore S. Butters, corp.; John H. Whitehouse, mus.; Privates, George M. Bailey, Thomas A. Bancroft, James O. Carter, Thomas B. Flagg.

Thirteenth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, Company G, three years: Private, Marcus M. Bancroft.

Sixteenth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, Company F, three years: George N. Chase, mus.

Twenty-second Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, Company F, three years: Private, James Hale.

Twenty-sixth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, Company D, three years: Privates, Peter Alexander, Alanson Bond, John Wilson.

Twenty-ninth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, Company D, three years: Private, Albert V. Lancaster.

Thirty-third Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, Company D, three years: Privates, Albert Brown, George F. Eames, Frederick Lewis, David G. Pierce, James H. Swain.

Fifty-eighth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, Company K, three years: Private, John Andrews.

Fifty-ninth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, Company B, three years: Privates, Robert G. Alludio, Peter Crook.

Fifty-ninth Regiment, Company C, three years: Private, Michael Bracken.

Fifty-ninth Regiment, Company D, three years: Private, Ambrose Upton.

Veteran Reserve Corps: Private, Wm. H. McKinney.

Regular Army: Private, John R. Nichols, Jr.

Among the eminent men born in Wilmington may be mentioned Timothy Walker, and his brother Sears Cook Walker. Timothy Walker was born December 1, 1802, and graduated at Harvard, in 1826. After leaving college he taught three years in the Round Hill School at Northampton, and in 1829 entered the Dane Law School at Cambridge, where he remained one year. In 1830, he continued his studies in Cin-

cinnati, and was admitted to the bar in 1831. In 1833, in connection with Judge John C. Wright, he established a law-school in Cincinnati, which in 1835 was united with the college there. He continued a professor in the college until 1844. He was at one time Judge of the Hamilton County Court of Common Pleas, and Editor of the Western Law Journal. He was author of "Introduction to American Law," a "Treatise on Geometry," and other works. He died in Cincinnati, January 15, 1856.

Sears Cook Walker, was born March 28, 1805, and graduated at Harvard, in 1825. After graduating, he taught school in Boston and Philadelphia, to which latter place he removed in 1827. In 1834, he prepared parallactic tables for use in computing phases of an occultation, and in 1837, drew up a plan for the organization of an observatory in connection with the Philadelphia High School. From 1840 to 1852, he published observations and investigations made by himself, and in 1841, published a memoir of the periodical meteors of August and November. In 1845, he was placed in the Washington observatory where he made valuable observations and discoveries. While Alexander Dallas Bache, had charge of the coast survey, Mr. Walker in connection with him carried out the method of telegraphic longitude determinations, and introduced the chronographic method of recording observations. He died in Cincinnati, January 30, 1853.

Among the citizens of Wilmington during the present and last generation who have been prominent in town affairs may be mentioned William Henry Carter, W. J. S. Marsh, Otis Carter, Edward A. Carter and Henry Sheldon among the living, and Dr. Henry Hiller, Samuel Nichols, Cyrus L. Carter, Henry Ames and Joseph Ames among the dead.

Twelve or fifteen years ago a Public Library was established in the town which has well served to supplement the public schools and to enable the graduates of those schools to keep alive their thirst for knowledge, and constantly add to its store. According to the report for 1889, the number of books in the library at the end of the year was 1590, and the number taken out during the year, 2027. The payments by the treasurer on account of the library during the year were: for new books, $99.91; covering and repairing books, $4.45; salary of librarian, $25; and sundry items, 10.93.

The Board of Selectmen for the year 1890 consists of Edward A. Carter, chairman; Howard Eames and James Kelley; Henry Blanchard, Jr., is treasurer, and Edward M. Nichols, town clerk.

The officers of the town for the last year were:

J. Howard Eames, Henry Buck, Nathan B. Eames, selectmen, overseers and assessors.

Edward M. Nichols, town clerk.

Henry Blanchard, treasurer.

Edward M. Nichols, collector.

Wm. H. Carter, Warren Eames, Fred. A. Eames, auditors.

Daniel C. Norcross, constable.

Charles J. Sargent, Henry L. Carter, George N. Buck, special police.

J. Howard Eames, Henry Buck, Nathan B. Eames, fence viewers.

Edward N. Eames, Warren Eames, John Bailey, George W. Sidelinker, Charles E. Carter, field drivers.

Henry B. Nichols, Edward A. Carter, James E. Kelley, Henry Sheldon, Howard M. Horton, measurers of wood and bark.

Herbert N. Buck, Edward M. Nichols, Josiah O. Jaqueth, public weighers.

James A. Baxter, pound keeper.

James E. Kelley, measurer of leather.

Edward M. Nichols, Henry Hiller, Henry Sheldon, cemetery committee.

Charles E. Hudson, Charles M. Gowing, Ottis C. Buck, Common Committee.

Richard L. Folkins, Charles W. Swain, Frank Carter, school committee.

Arthur O. Buck, Librarian.

Jonathan Carter, Dr. D. T. Russell, Charles W. Swain, Henry Ames, Otis Gowing, Edgar N. Eames, trustees of Public Library.

Edward M. Nichols, sealer of weights and measures.

Arthur N. Fezette, superintendent of alms-house.

Edward M. Nichols, undertaker.

Levi Swain, George E. Carter, Daniel C. Norcross, George T. Eames, Charles F. Harris, fire and forest wardens.

Ariel P. Pearson, Dis. No. 1, Wm. H. Carter, Dis. No. 2, Otis Gowing, Dis. No. 3, J. Henry Buck, Dis. No. 4, Henry Buck, Dis. No. 5, John Bailey, Dis. No. 6; Charles Hopkins, Dis. No. 7, Walter D. Carter, Dis. No. 8, Arthur N. Fezette, Dis. No. 9, Wm. H. Boutwell, Dis. No. 10, Edward Means, Dis. No. 11, George Milligan, Dis. No. 12, Sylvester Carter, Dis. No. 13, surveyors of highways.

Charles J. Sargent, Thomas McGuan, inspectors of ballots.

Othniel Eames, Dennis McGuire, deputy inspectors.

The town publishes once in ten years a list in detail of the real and personal estates taxed, with the assessed valuation. The following is a recapitulation of the valuation for 1890:

| | |
|---|---|
| Value of real estate liable to taxation | $650,285.00 |
| Value of personal estate liable to taxation | 89,882.00 |
| Value of real and personal estate exempt from taxation | 21,595.00 |
| Total valuation | $761,762.00 |
| Number of acres assessed | 9,968¼ |
| Number of acres exempt | 103 |
| Total number of acres | 10,071¼ |
| Total number of polls assessed | 347 |
| Dwelling-houses | 286 |
| Barns | 189 |
| Saw-mills | 1 |
| Stores | 3 |
| Blacksmith-shops | 3 |
| Ice-houses | 17 |
| Slaughter-houses | 7 |
| Wind-mills | 3 |
| Churches | 3 |
| School-houses | 6 |
| Other buildings | 294 |
| Horses | 217 |
| Oxen | 12 |
| Cattle | 306 |
| Sheep | 17 |
| Swine | 44 |
| State tax | 560.00 |
| County tax | 515.24 |
| Town tax | 9981.00 |

Rate of taxation, $14 per $1000.

# APPENDIX.

## VOLUME I.—CAMBRIDGE.

### HARVARD BRIDGE.

BY JOHN LIVERMORE.

The history and description of bridges connecting Cambridge and Boston over the Charles River is not complete without some notice of the Harvard Bridge just finished, although not yet opened for public travel, owing to an unfortunate disagreement between the two cities as to the manner of crossing the track of the Grand Junction Railroad, over which the bridge must cross, either at grade, or by an overhead bridge, and as the question is still undecided, and is a subject of much bitter feeling, no opinion will be given on the general merits of the question, but only the hope that the controversy will be settled soon to the satisfaction of all the parties concerned.

In order to a right understanding of the causes and necessities that led to the building of this structure at the present time, and the reasons for its location where it is, we must go back for more than fifty years and see how step by step the present result has been reached.

In the year 1828 the Legislature of Massachusetts considered the subject of purchasing all the bridges over Charles River for the purpose of freeing them before their charters would legally expire, which led to a prolonged controversy in which the relations between the public and the rights of corporations received essential modifications; but no action was taken on the subject until 1836, when a charter was granted to the "*Hancock Free Bridge Corporation*" to enable them to build a bridge over Charles River at some point between Cragies and West Boston Bridge or to purchase one or both bridges for the purpose of making them free, but owing to the pecuniary distress which prevailed in 1836 and 1837, the money could not be raised to conclude the purchase. The scheme failed for the time, but in 1846 they received a second charter enabling them to not only purchase the two bridges, but to maintain them as toll bridges until a fund of $150,000 should be raised to keep them in repair and then they were to be free forever, and so the question of a *new bridge* was postponed for the time.

For more than twenty-five years the necessity of a new route from Cambridgeport to Boston had been agitated and discussed, but from various causes nothing was done until the year 1887, when the Legislature passed a compulsory act apportioning the cost equally between the two cities. From the first Boston was reluctant to proceed with the work and did not enter into the enterprise with either zeal or spirit, but apparently with regret that they were legally bound to do their part. The work, however, was commenced and the mayors of the two cities and Leander Greely (a practical artisan) were appointed commissioners to superintend the building thereof, which they have done.

The new avenue could be opened for travel as soon as the question is definitely settled about the crossing of the track of the Boston and Albany Railroad.

The question of the locality of the bridge was settled without much difficulty and amicably at last. When the question was before the public, when it was first agitated, no one would have thought of locating it so far south; but since that time the business and population of Boston has been rapidly tending towards the "South End," and that part of Cambridgeport now known as Ward Four has been developed, and is fast becoming the most populous portion of the city, and there were not found wanting citizens who advanced a still more southerly location.

As has been stated the bridge, was built by special act of the Legislature, which was a compulsory act, and apportioned the cost equally between the two cities of Boston and Cambridge, and $500,000 was set apart for its construction. The bridge is 2157 feet in length, 70 feet wide, and 14 feet above mean high water; the draw is 135 feet long and 60 feet wide, and is located in the centre of the structure. It is to be operated by an electric motor. There are ten spans to the bridge, on each side of the draw alternating regularly between 105 and 75 feet in width. The piers support girders 105 feet long, between every two of which hangs a 75-foot girder loosely linked to the other one at each end, so as to provide for the natural expansion. There are also two spans 90 feet in length on either side adjoining the draw, and an extra span at the Cambridge end. The iron girders were constructed by the Boston Bridge Works, the different sections being brought from the works on Sixth Street, Cambridgeport, upon huge drays drawn by six yokes of oxen to the water-side, and there put together and towed to the bridge by lighters.

The contract of the Boston Bridge Company was $161,900, while the masonry piers built by Shields & Carroll, of Toronto, Canada, were contracted for at $122,820, the masonry abutments by W. H. Ward $15,900, the draw foundations and pier by Boynton Brothers $26,875, the spruce lumber by Wm. G. Barker, the wooden flooring by W. H. Keys & Company, the spruce posts by Miller & Shaw, the roadway sheathing by Alexander McInnis and the iron railing by the Manley Manufacturing Company, of Dalton, Ga.

When this new avenue is once opened to the public and the several approaches to it improved, and put in order, it will without doubt be the finest and most attractive avenue from the city to the suburban towns in the vicinity, the direct route to the University, Mount Auburn, the Washington or Longfellow Mansion, Elmwood, the home of Lowell, and other residences of distinguished persons, and it is also the great highway to Lexington and Concord—places of great historic interest, so much visited by strangers from all parts of the world.

VOL. I. CAMBRIDGE.

William E. Russell was elected Governor of Massachusetts November 4, 1890.

VOL. II. LINCOLN.

William Francis Wheeler died October 10, 1890, aged seventy-eight years, seven months.

VOL. III. WALTHAM.

Sherman Hoar was elected member of Congress November 4, 1890.

ERRATA.

Page 201, vol. ii., first column, first line, "Harriet De War" should read "Mary De War."

Page 481, vol. iii., second column, twenty-third line from bottom, "John Wayet" should read "John Wayte."

Page 498, vol. iii., second column, twenty-third line from top, "unanimous" should read "ominous."

# INDEX.


A.

Abbott, Edward, i, 153
Abbott, Josiah G., i, lxxv (ill.)
Abbot, Lyman, i, 65
Acton, i, 241
  Act incorporation, i, 241
  Rev. John Swift, first pastor, i, 243
  Music in the First Church, i, 245
  Woodlawn Cemetery, i, 246
  North Acton Cemetery, i, 247
  Mount Hope Cemetery, i, 247
  The Brooks Tavern, i, 247
  The Fletcher Homestead, i, 247
  The Skinner House, i, 247
  The Old Parsonage, i, 247
  Revolutionary preliminaries, i, 251
  Col. Winthrop E. Faulkner, i, 255
  The Robbins House, i, 255
  Capt. Davis' route to the North Bridge, i, 255
  Abner Hosmer's hunt, i, 257
  Rev. J. T. Woodbury's speech, i, 257
  Capt. Isaac Davis, i, 261
  Revolutionary War, i, 262
  French and Indian War, i, 264
  The second meeting-house, i, 264
  The great fire, i, 268
  West Acton, i, 269
  Names from Historical Map of Acton, i, 272
  The Davis Monument, i, 274
  School-houses, i, 278
  The Old Chestnut Tree, i, 279
  Geology, i, 280
  The artist's view of Acton, i, 280
  The 19th of April, 1861, i, 283
  The Civil War, i, 284
  Memorial Library, i, 287
  Congregational Church, i, 290
  The Baptists, i, 293
  Manufactures, i, 294
  Official, i, 295, 296
  College graduates, i, 296
  Physicians, i, 298
  Lawyers, i, 299
  Miscellaneous, i, 300
  Biographical, i, 301
Adams, Samuel, i, 392, 616
Adams, A. M., i, 601 (ill.)
Adams, John, ii, 16
Agassiz, Louis, i, 90, 153
Andrew, John A, i, 496
Albee, Obadiah W., iii, 859
Aldrich, Charles T., iii, 572 (ill.)
Aldrich, Samuel N., i, 497; iii, 858
Aldrich, Thomas B., i, 153
Allen, Nathan, ii, 203
Allen, Nathan Topliff, iii, 168 (ill.)
Alley, Edward R., iii, 837
Anderson, William H., i, lxxxi (ill.)
Apthorp, William F., 153
Appleton, Nathan, ii, 8, 14
Appendix, iii, 864
Arlington, iii, 173
  Location, iii, 173
  Menotomy, iii, 173
  Period of settlement, 1625–1732, iii, 173
  The Squaw sachem, iii, 173
  Early grant of farms, iii, 174
  The first mill, iii, 174
  Early pursuits, iii, 174
  King Philip's War, iii, 174
  The Second Precinct of Cambridge, 1732–1807, iii, 175
  Early burial-place, iii, 175
  Pioneer schools, iii, 177
  The Revolution, iii, 177
  Early industries, iii, 183
  The town of West Cambridge, 1807–67, iii, 183
  First town-meeting, West Cambridge, iii, 184
  Light infantry, iii, 185
  Schools, iii, 185
  Social Library, iii, 185
  Alms-house, iii, 186
  Visit of Lafayette, iii, 186
  The legacy of Dr. Ebenezer Learned, iii, 186
  The Russell School, iii, 188
  High School, iii, 188
  Tornado of 1851, iii, 189
  Town-house, iii, 190
  War of the Rebellion, iii, 190
  Political, iii, 192
  The town of Arlington, 1867–90, iii, 193
  West Cambridge changed to Arlington, iii, 193
  The Arlington Advocate, iii, 134
  Arlington Land Company, iii, 194
  Monuments, iii, 195, 196
  Churches, iii, 196
  Industrial pursuits, iii, 197
  Market gardening in Arlington and Belmont, iii, 198
  Biographical, iii, 201
Ashby, i, 306
  Descriptive, i, 306
  Roads, i, 307
  Old settlers, i, 307
  Petitions, i, 308, 309
  Incorporation, i, 310
  The Revolution, i, 312
  Mechanical industries, i, 314
  Ecclesiastical, i, 316
  The Civil War, i, 319
  Miscellaneous, i, 319
  Civil, i, 325
  Post-offices, physicians, etc., i, 327
  Biographical, i, 332
Ashland, iii, 535
  The surface, iii, 535
  Incorporation, iii, 537
  Organization, iii, 537
  Further acts of the town, iii, 537
  Town-officers, iii, 538
  Ways, iii, 539
  Buildings, iii, 540
  Landmarks, iii, 540
  Burial-grounds, iii, 540
    Wildwood Cemetery, iii, 540
  Schools, iii, 541
  Libraries, iii, 543
    Public Library, iii, 545
  Mills, waters, etc., iii, 545
  Railroads, iii, 560
  Express companies, iii, 561
  Post-office, iii, 561
  Newspapers, iii, 561
  Physicians, iii, 562
  Societies, iii, 563
  Ecclesiastical, iii, 563
    First Universalist Church, iii, 563
    Catholic Church, iii, 563
    Congregational, iii, 564
    Union Evangelical, iii, 564
    Baptist Church, iii, 566
    Methodist Episcopal, iii, 568
  Civil War, iii, 569
  Biographical, iii, 571
Ayers, David, iii, 533 (ill.)
Ayer, Frederick, ii, 105 (ill.)
Ayer, Frederick F., ii, 105 (ill.)
Ayer, James C., ii, 101 (ill.), 686
Ayer, ii, 639
  Introduction, ii, 639
  Topography, ii, 631
  Early Indian tribes, ii, 640
  Boundaries, ii, 641
  Early settlers, ii, 642
  Highways, ii, 650
  Ford-ways, ii, 653
  Bridges and taverns, ii, 654
  Maps and plans, ii, 655
  Canal, ii, 657
  Railroads, ii, 658
  Telegraph and telephones, ii, 660
  Schools and school-houses, ii, 661
  Library, ii, 663
  Water-works, ii, 665
  Industries, ii, 665
  Ancient mills, ii, 666
  Manufactures, ii, 667
  Newspapers, ii, 669
  Religious Societies, ii, 670
    Baptist, ii, 670
    Unitarian, ii, 671

Catholic, ii, 672
Congregationalist, ii, 673
Methodist, ii, 674
Fires and fire-companies, ii, 675
New town, ii, 684
Agitation for set off, ii, 684
Incorporation, ii, 685

B.

Bagnall, W. R., ii, 607
Bacon, Joseph N., iii, 86
Bacon, Jonathan, ii, 856 (ill.)
Bacon, B. Franklin, iii, 88
Bacon, John W., i, lxxi, 534, 549, 560, 563
Bacon, Oliver N., i, 560
Baldwin, Loammi, Col., i, 376, 390, 397, 409, 446 (ill.), ii, 4
Barker, Horace R., ii, 93 (ill.)
Bancroft, George, i, 132, 152
Bancroft, William A., i, lviii, 176, 188
Bailey, W. T., iii, 576
Banks, Nathaniel P., iii, 719
Barnes, Edward F., iii, 851 (ill.)
Barnes, J. W., iii, 848
Barney, A. P., i, lxxiii
Battles, Frank F., ii, 81 (ill.)
Barton, George, i, 280
Bedford, ii, 811
Early history, ii, 811
Early votes, ii, 812
The Shawshine Grant, ii, 813
Indian claims, ii, 814
Name, ii, 816
Boundaries, ii, 816
First meeting-house, ii, 817
Taxes, ii, 817
Some old families and sites, ii, 817
Ecclesiastical, ii, 818
Schools and libraries, ii, 823
Military, ii, 827
Miscellaneous, ii, 836, 839, 840, 844, 846, 847, 849, 853
Biographical, ii, 854
Belmont, iii, 682
Early history, iii, 682
Incorporation, iii, 683
First town-meeting, iii, 683
Ecclesiastical, iii, 683
Educational, iii, 685
Public Library, iii, 686
Fire Department, iii, 687
Post-office, iii, 688
Water-works, iii, 688
Gas, iii, 689
Civil War, iii, 689.
A new hall, iii, 689
Physicians, iii, 689
Secret societies, iii, 689
Savings bank, iii, 690
Industries, iii, 690
Waverly Oaks, iii, 692
Tornado of 1851, iii, 695
Newspapers, iii, 695.
Town officials, iii, 695
Representatives, iii, 696
Senator, iii, 696
Bemis, George F., ii, 637 (ill.)
Bemis, Seth, iii, 428 (ill.)
Bennett, Joshua, ii, 355 (ill.)
Benton, Thomas H., ii, 33
Bigelow, Levi, iii, 857 (ill.)
Bigelow, Horace H., iii, 857 (ill.)
Billerica, ii, 223.
The beginnings, ii, 223
The Indians and Indian Wars, ii, 326
Religious history, ii, 332
Land distribution, dismemberment, ii, 338
The Revolution, ii, 340
Educational, ii, 344
Religious history, ii, 346
Miscellaneous, ii, 349
Biographical, ii, 364
Blake, Francis, i, 499 (ill.), view, 500
Blake, George Fordyce, iii, 697 (ill.)
Blanchard, Albert H., i, 680, 706 (ill.); iii, 431
Blanchard, Simon, i, 305 (ill.)
Blood, Lorenzo P., iii, 220
Blood, Luther, ii, 569 (ill.)
Booth, E. C., iii, 756
Boott, Kirk, ii, 8 (ill.), 13, 17, 19, 23
Boyd, Samuel, iii, 849 (ill.)
Boynton, Royal B., i, 604 (ill.)
Bodge, George M., i, 4, 382
Boutwell, George S., i, 1, 275; ii, 16
Boxboro', ii, 759
Early history, ii, 770
Act of incorporation, ii, 771
Military, ii, 774
Schools, ii, 775
Ecclesiastical, ii, 777
Biographical, ii, 781
Brackett, J. Q. A., i, lvii (ill.)
Bradley, Joseph S., iii, 277 (ill.)
Bradford, Ruth A., iii, 385
Brabrook, Joseph, i, 302 (ill.), view, 302
Brattle, William, i, 179, 180
Bright, Jonathan Brown, iii, 755 (ill.)
Bright, Mrs. M. E., residence of, 756
Bright, William E., iii, 757 (ill.)
Brown, Abram E., ii, 871
Brooks, Artemas L., ii, 94 (ill.)
Brooks, Eliezer, ii, 663
Brooks, Nathan, ii, 606 (ill.)
Brooks, George M., i, lxxvi
Brooks, Phillips, i, 65
Bruce, George A., i, lvii
Burns, George J., ii, 639
Burbank, Charles H., ii, 235
Bullock, Alex. H., ii, 16
Burke, William A., ii, 82 (ill.)
Burdett, Joseph O., i, lviii
Burnham, Walter, ii, 204 (ill.)
Butler, Benjamin F., i, lxvi (ill.); ii, 127
Bullard, Henry, iii, 454 (ill.)
Bullard, Elias, iii, 455 (ill.)
Bullard, Appleton, iii, 454 (ill.)
Buttrick, Francis, iii, 759 (ill.), view, 719
Burlington, i, 663
Introduction, i, 663
Civil history, i, 665
Ecclesiastical, i, 670
John Marrett's Almanacs, i, 674

C.

Cambridge, i, 1
Introduction, i, 1
Revolutionary, i, 1
Harvard University, i, 2
Indians of Cambridge and vicinity, i, 4
Ecclesiastical, i, 11
First Church, i, 13, 62
First Evangelical Congregational, Cambrigeport, i, 62
Second Evangelical Congregational, i, 63
Evangelical Church, East Cambridge, i, 63
North Avenue Congregational, i, 63
Pilgrim Congregational, i, 63
Wood Memorial, i, 64
Third Congregational Society, i, 65
The Lee Street Society, i, 65
Allen Street Congregational Society, (Unitarian), i, 65
University Church, i, 65
Christ Church, i, 66
St. Peter's Church, i, 67
St. Philip's Church, i, 67
Church of the Ascension, i, 67
St. James Parish, i, 67
The Episcopal Theological School, i, 68
First Baptist, i, 69
Inman Square Mission, i, 69
Second Baptist, i, 69
Old Cambridge Baptist, i, 69
North Avenue Baptist, i, 70
The Broadway Baptist, i, 71
Charles River Baptist, i, 72
Union Baptist, i, 72
First Universalist, i, 72
Second Universalist, i, 73
Third Universalist, i, 73
First Methodist Episcopal, i, 73
Harvard Street Church, i, 73
Methodist Episcopal Church, in old Cambridge, i, 74
Grace Methodist Episcopal, i, 74
St. Paul's (African), i, 74
Rush African, i, 74
Reformed Episcopal, i, 74
St. Peter's R. C., i, 74
St. Mary's R. C., i, 75
St. Paul's R. C. i, 75
St. John's (Church of the Sacred Heart), i, 76
New Jerusalem Church, i, 76
Young Men's Christian Association i, 77
The East End Mission, i, 77
Harvard University, i, 77
Corporate and material growth, i, 77
The Medical School, i, 101
The Law School, i, 103
Museum of Comparative Zoology, i, 103
Divinity School, i, 104, 140
The Peabody Museum of American Archæology and Ethnology, i, 104
The Bussey Institution, i, 104
The Dental School, i, 105
The Botanic Garden, i, 105
The Astronomical Observatory, i, 105
The Lawrence Scientific School, i, 105
Progress of education, i, 105
Student life, i, 112
Commons, i, 112
The laws, liberties and orders, i, 113
Prayers, i, 117
Discipline, i, 121
Commencement, i, 127
Class-day, i, 131
Dress, i, 131
College societies, i, 133
Harvard journalism, i, 136
Sports and gymnastics, i, 136
Conclusion, i, 140
The public schools, i, 142
Kindergarten, i, 147
The Public Library, i, 148
Literature, i, 151
Musical, i, 153
Medical, i, 158
Military, i, 176
Civil, i, 190
Banking and insurance, i, 198
Manufacturing and industrial, i, 201

Miscellaneous, i, 210
Biographical, i, 214
Carlisle, i, 708
Early history, i, 708
Incorporation, i, 711
First town-meeting, i, 711
Officers elected, i, 711
Meeting-houses, i, 712, 732
Annexed to Concord, i, 714
Voters, etc., i, 716, 717
Incorporation of town, i, 717
Improvement Association, i, 718
Postmasters, i, 719
Town farm, i, 719
Boundary lines changed, i, 720
Free Public Library, i, 720
Flag-staffs and flags, i, 721
Educational, i, 722
Burying-grounds, i, 722
Physicians, i, 726
Military, i, 727
Ecclesiastical, i, 733
Carey Homestead, view, i, 635.
Cameron, Allen, ii, 717 (ill.)
Cate, George N., iii, 858 (ill.)
Cate, Edward W., iii, 88
Chamberlain, Samuel E., i, 186
Chase, Charles C., ii, 1, 118, 357
Channing, Edward C., i, 152
Channing, William H., i, 152
Chauncy, Charles, i, 32, 36, 79, 161
Chaffee, Knowlton Sampson, iii, 777 (ill.)
Chelmsford, ii, 239
Map, ii, 240
Early history, ii, 239
Petition to trade with Indians, ii, 241
Roads and residences, ii, 244
Witchcraft, ii, 248
The old burying-ground, ii, 248
Indian history, ii, 249
The Pawtuckets or Wamesitts, ii, 239
French and Indian Wars, ii, 250
The Revolution, ii, 255
Shays' Rebellion, ii, 258
The Rebellion, ii, 259
Education, ii, 259
Manufacturers, ii, 264
Miscellaneous, ii, 269
Clergymen, ii, 269
Lawyers, ii, 271
Physicians, ii, 272
Church history, ii, 273
Statistical, ii, 274
Biographical, ii, 274
Choate, Rufus, ii, 127
Claflin, Lee, iii, 804 (ill.)
Claflin, William, iii, 163 (ill.)
Clark, Alvan, i, 191, 209, 210
Clark, George F., i, 637
Clark, Alexander, iii, 681 (ill.)
Clark, Charles A., i, 707 (ill.)
Clark, Oliver R., iii, 314
Clay, Henry, ii, 23
Cochrane, Alexander, ii, 356 (ill.)
Coggan, Marcellus, i, lxxxii (ill.)
Coolidge, Austin J., iii, 436
Coolidge, Joshua, iii, 426 (ill.)
Coolidge, Timothy A., iii, 854 (ill.)
Colby, Gardner, iii, 159 (ill.)
Collins, Edward Jackson, iii, 161 (ill.), Elmwood, view, iii, 162.
Collins, Edward L., iii, 161
Collins, Michael, ii, 322 (ill.)
Conant, Luther, i, 284
Concord, ii, 570
Settlement, ii, 570
The first road, ii, 571
Initial events, ii, 571
Captain Thomas Wheeler's narrative, ii, 572
Independence in Church and State, ii, 577
Preparations for Revolution, ii, 578
Journal of a British Spy, ii, 579
Concord fight, ii, 584
Brunt and strife of Revolution, ii, 586
Progress and prosperity as a shire-town and a literary centre, ii, 587
Celebration, ii, 588
Monuments, ii, 589
Rebellion, ii, 590
Concord Courts, ii, 593
Militia companies, ii, 594
Meadows, ii, 595
Education, ii, 596
Private schools, ii, 597
Societies, ii, 597
Newspapers, ii, 597
The Damon Mfg. Co., ii, 598
Prisons, ii, 600
Fires, ii, 600
Musical matters, ii, 601
Taverns, ii, 601
Town donations, ii, 601
Clergymen, ii, 603
Lawyers, ii, 603
Physicians, ii, 604
Harvard graduates, ii, 604
Statistics, ii, 605
Officials under U. S. Government, ii, 605
Officials of Massachusetts, ii, 605
Officials of Middlesex Co., ii, 605
Officials of the town, ii, 605
Biographical, ii, 606
Converse, Elisha Slade, iii, 532
Converse, Frank Eugene, iii, 533 (ill.)
Cowley, Charles, i, lxiii; ii 16, 101, 105
Cooney, Patrick H., i, 561
Coughlan, T. W., iii, 342
Cox, George H., i, 232
Craige, Alexander, i, 599, 601 (ill.)
Crafts, Ellen, iii, 353
Crooks, Samuel and Abram, iii, 804 (ill.)
Crehore, Charles F., iii, 110
Crehore, Joseph, i, 456
Crehore, Lemuel, iii, 160 (ill.)
Crockett, David, ii, 23
Crowley, Jeremiah, i, lxiv
Cullen, John S., iii, 680 (ill.)
Cumnock, Alexander G., ii, 79 (ill.)
Cummings, John, i, 361, 455 (ill.)
Curtis, Martha E. Sewall, i, 663
Curtis, Benjamin R., i, lxii; iii, 425 (ill.)
Curtis, George T., i, lxiii, 152
Cutter, Henry, ii, 768 (ill.)
Cutter, Ephraim, i, 363
Cutter, William R., i, 334, 366, 377, 394, 452, 453, 663, 746
Cutter, Benjamin, i, 373, 374

D.

Dana, Edward T., i, lvi, 148, 149
Dana, Richard, i, xxxviii, 152, 191
Dana, Richard H., i, xxxviii, 152, 191, 620
Dana, Richard H., Jr., i, lxii, 141
Dana, Samuel, i, xxxiii
Darling, Samuel C., iii, 763, 849
Davenport, William N., iii, 855 (ill.)
Davis, Thomas W., iii, 682
Davis, Arthur F., i, 280
Davis, Curtis, i, 233 (ill.)
Davis, W. T., i, lxxiv; iii, 456, 759, 779, 859
Daniels, Samuel O., i, 568 (ill.)
Damon, Calvin C., ii, 607
Davenport, Bennett F., iii, 325
Dennison, Aaron L., iii, 738
Devens, Charles, i, xxxi
Dickens, Charles, ii, 22
Dodge, B., ii, 886 (ill.)
Dracut, ii, 276
Early history, ii, 276
Name, ii, 277
Indian deed, ii, 277
Indian history, ii, 278
Rev. John Eliot, ii, 280
Wannalancit, ii, 280
Frenchland Indian War, ii, 282
Indian curiosities, ii, 282
A friendly visit, ii, 282
An old garrison-house, ii, 283
A brave woman, ii, 283
Lovewell's expedition, ii, 283
Petition for an Act of Incorporation, ii, 284
Common, or reserved land, ii, 284
Roads laid out, ii, 286
Price of land, ii, 286
Votes and records, ii, 287
Early industries, ii, 287
Billerica Great Bridge, ii, 287
Line established between New Hampshire and Massachusetts, ii, 288
The Dark Day, ii, 288
Pawtucket Bridge, ii, 289
Old Bunt, ii, 290
Ecclesiastical, ii, 290
Educational, ii, 298
The Revolutionary War, ii, 300
Shays' Rebellion, ii, 306
Miscellaneous, ii, 307
Fac-simile of the oath of allegiance, 1783, ii, 308
Central Village Academy, ii, 313
Wrestling by Dracut men, ii, 313
Decrease of territory, ii, 316
War of the Rebellion, ii, 316
Manufactures, ii, 317
Biographical, ii, 317
Draper, George, i, 503
Draper, Ira, i, 503
Draper, James S., i, 503
Draper, Lemuel R., i, 503
Draper, William F., i, 503
Drury, Williard, i, 566 (ill.)
Dunster, Henry, i, 78, 144
Durant, Henry F., i, 237
Dunstable, i, 736
Present condition, i, 736
Topography, i, 736
Business interests, i, 737
Origin and early settlement, 1643–1723, i, 738
Continued attacks from the Indians, i, 742
Growth of the town, i, 746
Church and school affairs, 1723–1768, i, 747
The Revolution, i, 751
Miscellaneous, i, 753
Church erected, i, 757
War of the Rebellion, i, 758
Cornet band, i, 759
Railroad, i, 759
Bi-Centennial celebration, 1821–90 i, 759
Biographical, i, 762

E.

Eastman, Mary F, iii, 216
Eaton, Chester W., i, lxxi, lxxx; ii, 717, 810
Edmands, John Wiley, iii, 157 (ill.)

Edwards, N. B., ii, 273 (ill.)
Edwards, Jonathan, i, 422
Edgarton, Charles A., i, 471, 485 (ill.)
Elliot, Charles William, i, 98
Eliot, John, i, 9, 10, 11, 514, 515, 516, 517, 536, 537; ii, 1
Emerson, Edward W., ii, 609
Emerson, Ralph Waldo, i, 96, 100, 121, 153, ii, 609
Emery, Charles, i, 603 (ill.)
Enthwistle, James R., iii, 681 (ill.)
Ensign, Charles S., iii, 369
Endicott, John, i, ii
Everett, Edward, i, 96, 97, 152; ii, 16, 26, 58
Everett, iii, 576
  Incorporation, iii, 576
  Industries, iii, 576
  Early history, iii, 578
  Ecclesiastical, iii, 579
  Schools, iii, 582
  Newburyport turnpike, iii, 585
  Woodlawn Cemetery, iii, 587
  Post-office, iii, 587
  Abolition of tolls on Malden Bridge, iii 589
  James A. Perkins Post, G. A. R., iii, 589
  Roll of Honor of So. Malden, 1861–65, iii, 590
  Masonic, iii, 591
  First town-meeting, iii, 593
  Home School, iii, 595
  Water-works, iii, 595
  Odd Fellows, iii, 596
  Schools, iii, 597
  Representatives, iii, 598
  Town-officers, iii, 598
  Town expenditures, iii, 599
  Public Library, iii, 601
  Ecclesiastical, iii, 601
  Young Men's Christian Association, iii, 602
  The press, iii, 603
  Everett Co-operative Bank, iii, 604
  Societies, and certificates, iii, 604
  Biographical, iii, 604
Eustis, William, i, 191
Evans, Alonzo H., iii, 593, 759

F.

Farley, George S., i, liii
Fall, George Howard, iii, 527
Fay, John S., iii, 846, 855 (ill.)
Fay, Mark, iii, 858
Felton, Cornelius C., i, 98, 132, 214 (ill.)
Ferris, Mary L. D., iii, 388
Fiske, John, i, 153
Fitch, E. C., iii, 747
Fitch, Jonas, iii, 246 (ill.)
Fletcher, J. V., iii, 698 (ill.)
Fletcher, James, i, 238, 288, 296, 297
Flatley, M. F., iii, 534 (ill.)
Flint, Charles F., ii, 810 (ill.)
Fox, James A., i, 196, 224 (ill.)
Framingham, iii, 607
  Original location, iii, 607
  Original plantation, iii, 607
  Indian occupation, iii, 608
  Indian village of Wasbakamaug, iii, 608
  Indian village of Cochituate, iii, 609
  Indian village at the Falls, iii, 609
  Nobscott, iii, 610
  Murder of the Eames family, iii, 610
  Name, iii, 610
  The old Connecticut Path, iii, 610
  Early land grant, iii, 611
  First settlers, iii, 613
  Incorporation, iii, 614
  Old Central Village site, iii, 615
  First meeting-house, iii, 615
  First minister, iii, 616
  Courts and garrison-houses, iii, 617
  Father Ralle's War, iii, 617
  French and Indian War, iii, 618
  Miscellany, iii, 620
  Physicians, iii, 622
  Taverns, iii, 622
  The Revolution, iii, 622
  Villages, iii, 631
  Masonic, iii, 632
  Artillery companies, iii, 632
  Education, iii, 634
  Town libraries, iii, 640
  Graduates, iii, 640
  Ecclesiastical, iii, 641
    First Church, iii, 641
    Second Congregational, iii, 641
    First Baptist, iii, 642
    First Methodist Episcopal, iii, 642
    Saxonville Religious Society, iii, 643
    Edwards Church, iii, 643
    Universalist Society, iii, 643
    Catholic Churches, iii, 643
    South Framingham Baptist Church, iii, 643
    St. John's Episcopal, iii, 644
    Methodist Episcopal, South Framingham, iii, 644
    South Congregational, iii, 644
    First Universalist of South Framingham, iii, 644
    Presbyterian, South Framingham, iii, 644
  Cemeteries, iii, 644
  Industries, iii, 645
  Railroads, iii, 648
  Banks, iii, 649
  Boston water-works, iii, 649
  Newspapers, iii, 650
  Post-offices, iii, 650
  District Court, iii, 651
  Camp-meeting Association, iii, 651
  State muster-grounds, iii, 651
  Union Street Railway Company, iii, 651
  Professional, iii, 651
    Lawyers, iii, 651
    Physicians, iii, 652
  Members of Congress, iii, 652
  State Senators, iii, 652
  Town-officers, iii, 652
Framingham, South iii, 653
  Descriptive, iii, 653
  Public schools, iii, 653
  New villages, iii, 653
  Business blocks, iii, 655
  Public hall, iii, 656
  Hotels, iii, 656
  Fire Department, iii, 656
  The Framingham Water Co., iii, 656
  District Court, iii, 657
  Telephone business, iii, 657
  Post-office, iii, 657
  Amusement halls, iii, 658
  Street railroad, iii, 659
  Newspapers, iii, 661
  Banks, iii, 662
  Churches, iii, 662
  Societies, associations and clubs, iii, 667
  Business interests, iii, 670
  Biographical, 675
Francis, James B., ii, 14 (ill.)
Frisbee, Jesse F., iii, 133, 150
French, Jonas H., i, 767 (ill.)
French, Amos B., ii, 49 (ill.)
French, Josiah B., ii, 43 (ill.)
French, Abram S., i, 602 (ill.)
French, Thomas L., iii, 431 (ill.)
Frye, John Addison, iii, 853 (ill.)
Furbur, Daniel L., iii, 40

G.

Garrison, William Lloyd, i, 153
Gates, Josiah, ii, 98 (ill.)
Gerry, Ira, ii, 498 (ill.)
Gerry, Elbridge, i, 191, 212
Gibbon, William, iii, 854 (ill.)
Gilmore, Henry H., i, 150, 196, 203
Gilman, Alfred, ii, 189
Gilkey, Royal, iii, 338
Gleason, B. W., i, 658 (ill.)
Gleason, John, ii, 411 (ill.)
Goodnow, L. Charles, ii, 412 (ill.)
Goodnow, George, ii, 407
Goodyear, Charles, i, 412
Gordon, George A., i, 65
Gore, Christopher, iii, 319
Goodall, David, iii, 859
Gookin, Daniel, i, 9, 10, 11, 26, 33, 177, 178
Gookin, Samuel, i, 178
Goldsmith, John, ii, 885 (ill.)
Goss, Elbridge H., iii, 205
Grant, U. S., ii, 37
Green, Samuel A., ii, 501, 567, 569
Green, Samuel Swett, i, 150
Greenhalge, Frederick T., i, lxii, ii, 16, 56
Greeley, B. F., iii, 840
Greenlief, Simon, i, 153
Grout, Franklin, i, 707 (ill.)
Grout, Elias, iii, 573 (ill.)
Groton, ii, 501
  Location, ii, 501
  Original grant, ii, 501
  Petitions for plantations, ii, 502
  Name of town, ii, 503
  Documentary, ii, 505
  Early trials and privations, ii, 507
  Garrison houses, ii, 508
  Philip's War, ii, 509
  Burning of the town, ii, 510
  The assault of July, 1694, ii, 511
  Queen Anne's War, ii, 513
  Lovewell's Fight, ii, 517
  King George's War, ii, 519
  The earliest minister, ii, 520
  Successive ministers, ii, 521
  Ecclesiastical history, ii, 525
  Groton School, ii, 526 (ill.)
  Lawrence Academy, ii, 526
  Physicians, ii, 527
  List of Representatives, ii, 534
  Various officers, ii, 538
  Natives of Groton, &c., ii, 539
  War of the Revolution, ii, 540
  Camp Stevens at Groton, ii, 540
  Population, ii, 541
  Summary, ii, 542
  Slavery, ii, 543
  Town clerks, ii, 544
  Treasurers, ii, 544
  Old stores and the post office, ii, 545
  The old taverns and stage coaches, ii, 551
  Early landlords, ii, 551
  Fire Department, ii, 557
  Manufactures, ii, 559
  Ponds, ii, 560
  Hills, ii, 562
  Meadows, ii, 562
  Brooks, ii, 563
  Miscellaneous, ii, 564

Reflection of light, ii, 565
Biographical, ii, 565

H.

Hager, Lucie C., ii, 769
Hale, Edward Everett, i, 65, 139
Hammond, John W., i, lxxix (ill.)
Hamilton, Samuel K., i, lxxx (ill.)
Hancock, John, i, 392 477, 616
Harlow, John M., i, 375
Harriman, Moses A., iii, 455 (ill.)
Harrington, David, i, 636 (ill.)
Harvard, John, i, 16, 77
Harvard Bridge, iii, 864
Harwood, Herbert J., ii, 857
Harwood, Harrison, i, 564 (ill.)
Harwood, Joseph A., ii, 882 (ill.), view, 882
Hastings, Hollis, iii, 679 (ill.), view, 679
Haskell, Edwin B., iii, 110, 168 (ill.)
Hayden, Edward D., i, 414
Hayden, William R., ii, 854 (ill.)
Hazen, Henry A., ii, 323
Hervey, James A., iii, 807
Hayes, Francis B., i, 636 (ill.), view homestead, 637
Hayward, Almira L., i, 148, 149
Hemenway, Alfred, i, lxxxii
Hereford, Brooke, i, 65
Higginson, Thomas Wentworth, i, 150, 151, 191
Higginson, Mary Thacher, i, 153
Higley, Geo. T., iii, 535
Hildreth, Charles L., ii, 83 (ill.)
Hill, Luthur, ii, 500 (ill.)
Hill, Thomas, i, 98, 100
Hincks, Edward W., i, 227 (ill.)
Hittinger, Jacob, iii, 697 (ill.)
Hitchcock, David White, iii, 852 (ill.)
Hoar, E. Rockwood, i, xxx (ill.), 100
Hoar, George F., i, lvi
Hoar, Leonard, i, 80
Hoar, Samuel, i, xliv
Hoar, Sherman, i, lxxxiii ; iii, 865
Holliston, iii, 431
Location, iii, 431
Early grants, iii, 431
Early petitions, iii, 432
Name, iii, 433
Incorporation, iii, 433
First town-meeting, iii, 434
Ecclesiastical, iii, 434
Physicians, iii, 441
Lawyers, iii, 443
Civil history, iii, 444
The Revolution, iii, 446
Manufactory, iii, 447
Banks, iii, 450
The Civil War, iii, 451
Societies, iii, 452
Public Library, iii, 453
Insurance Company, iii, 454
Newspapers, iii, 454
Biographical, 454.
Hopkinton, iii, 780
Location, iii, 780
Indian deed, iii, 781
Incorporation, iii, 782
First officers, iii, 783
List of selectmen, iii, 783
List of moderators, treasurers, clerks and representatives, iii, 785
Military, iii, 787
Meeting-house, iii, 794
English Church, iii, 796
Catholicity, iii, 797
Early settlers, iii, 800
Population, iii, 801
Boot and shoe manufacturers, iii, 801
Deeds of common and ministerial lands, iii, 802
Biographical, 796
Houghton, George, iii, 279 (ill.)
Houghton, Henry O., i, 196, 201
Houghton, Henry O., Jr., i, 201
Hovey, Alvah, iii, 71, 159
Horsford, Eben Norton, i, 237 (ill.), 498
Hooker, Thomas, i, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17.
Holmes, Abiel, i, 54, 55, 56, 57, 59, 152, 212
Holmes, John, i, 152
Holmes, Oliver Wendell, i, 100, 132, 152, 191
Hoyt, Eli W., ii, 111 (ill.)
Holyoke, Edward, i, 85
Hosmer, Dr. Alfred, iii, 423 (ill.)
Hosmer, Bertha H., i, 279
Horn, Samuel, ii, 108 (ill.)
Howard, Levi, ii, 273 (ill.)
Howe, Moses, iii, 856 (ill.)
Howe, Ephraim, iii, 856 (ill.)
Howe, Simon Herbert, iii, 850 (ill.)
Howells, William D., i, 153
Hudson, iii, 250
Early history, iii, 250
Movement for incorporation of town, iii, 252
Town incorporated, iii, 257
First officers, iii, 257
Bolton territory contest, iii, 258
Educational, iii, 259
Public Library, iii, 260
Town-House, iii, 260
Fire Department, iii, 260
Water-works, iii, 261
Communication, iii, 262
Military affairs, iii, 264
Grand Army, iii, 266
Manufactures, iii, 266
Business accessories, iii, 270
Newspapers, iii, 271
Churches, iii, 271
Social advantages, iii, 273
St. Michael's Roman Catholic Church, iii, 273 (ill.)
Board of Trade, iii, 274
Natural advantages, iii, 275
Biographical, iii, 276
Hudson, Alfred S., ii, 377, 413, 437
Hudson, Charles, iii, 260
Huntress, Leonard, ii, 195 ; iii, 314
Hunnewell, Walter, iii, 420 (ill.)
Hutchinson, Arnold, iii, 248 (ill.)
Hurd, Theodore C., i, lxxxiii
Hyde, George, iii, 165 (ill.)
Hyde, James F. C., iii, 166 (ill.)

J.

Jackman, J. V., iii, 828
Jackson, Andrew, ii, 21
Jackson, Patrick T., ii, 7
Jefts, Luman T., iii, 281 (ill.)
Joslin, Jas. T., iii, 274
Joslin, Ralph E., iii, 350
Johnson, Edwin K., i, 334 (ill.)
Johnson, Edward, i, 336, 337, 338
Johnson, Edward F., i, 337, 350, 364, 365, 366, 370, 384, 455, iii, 856
Johnson, John, i, 454 (ill.)
Johnson, B. B., iii, 712
Jones, Edward F., ii, 184

K.

Keyes, John S., i, lxxvii ; ii, 520
Keyes, John, i, xli
Kendall, Jonas, i, 768 (ill.)
Kimball, James, ii, 884 (ill.)
Kimball, William, ii, 884 (ill.)
Kimball, Gilman, ii, 200 (ill.)
Kirkland, John T., i, 93
Kittredge, Jeremiah, iii, 313 (ill.)
Kittredge, John B., iii, 678 (ill.)
Kittredge, J. C., iii, 313
Kittredge, William, ii, 18 (ill.)
Knowles, John A , i, lix (ill.)

L.

Lafayette, Marquis De, i, 400
Lamson, Alvan, i, 506 (ill.)
Lamson, Daniel S., i, 486, 492, 495, 496
Lawrence, Abbott, ii, 565 (ill.)
Lawrence Homestead, 566
Langdon, Samuel, i, 89
Leavitt, Erasmus D., i, 232 (ill.)
Lee, Fitz Hugh, i, 187
Leverett, John, i, 81, 178
Leland, Amariah, i, 706 (ill.)
Lexington, i, 604
Topography and scenery, i, 604
Civil history, i, 606
The parish of Cambridge Farms, i, 607
The first minister, i, 607
The first meeting-house, i, 608
The second minister, i, 608
Incorporation of town, i, 609
The Common, i, 609
Schools, i, 610, 621
Old customs, i, 611
The Hancock Home, i, 613
Military history, 615
War of the Revolution, i, 615
War of 1812, i, 619
War of the Rebellion, i, 619
Education, i, 621
Libraries, i, 622
Ecclesiastical, i, 623
The First Church, i, 623
The Baptist Church, i, 626
The Second Congregational Society, i, 628
The First Universalist Society, i, 628
Hancock Congregational Church, i, 629
Church of Our Redeemer, i, 629
The Roman Catholic Church, i, 630
Miscellaneous, i, 630
Industries, i, 630
Hotels, i, 632
Savings bank, i, 632
Water-works, i, 632
Gas company, i, 633
Post-office, i, 633
Historical Society, i, 633
Field and Garden Club, i, 634
Lodges, i, 634
Municipal statistics, i, 634
Old families, i, 634
Biographical, i, 634
Lincoln, ii, 612
Incorporation, ii, 612
Early history, ii, 612
Churches, ii, 613
Military history, ii, 616
French and Indian War, ii, 617
Revolution, ii, 617
List of soldiers, ii, 621
War of 1812, ii, 624
War of the Rebellion, ii, 625
Act of incorporation, ii, 626
Town officers, ii, 626
College graduates, ii, 627
Physicians, ii, 630

Educational, ii, 630
Burial-places, ii, 633
Biographical, ii, 638
Littleton, ii, 857
Origin of name, ii, 857
Indian troubles, ii, 857
Grant of Nashobah, ii, 861
Robbins and Lawrence tract, ii, 862
Bulkley and Henchman purchase, ii, 863
First records of town-meeting, ii, 865
First minister, ii, 866
First meeting-house, ii, 866
French War, ii, 869
The Revolution, ii, 871
War of 1812, ii, 875
Ecclesiastical, ii, 875
Educational, ii, 876
The Littleton Lyceum, ii, 878
War of the Rebellion, ii, 879
Libraries, ii, 880
Manufacturers, ii, 881
Population, ii, 881
State Senator, ii, 881
Taverns, ii, 881
Cemeteries, ii, 882
Biographical, ii, 882
Livermore, John, i, 190, 198, 201, 211, iii. 864
Livermore, George, i, 191, 199
Livermore, Isaac, i, 211
Livermore, Thomas, iii, 696 (ill.)
Livingston, William, ii, 32 (ill.)
Lowell, ii, 1
Early history, ii, 1
Middlesex Canal, ii, 4
The town of Lowell, ii, 16
Annals, ii, 17
President Jackson's visit, ii, 21
Boston & Lowell R. R., ii, 26
City of Lowell, ii, 26
Lowell water-works, ii, 41
The Colwell Motor, ii, 46
Mayors, ii, 50
Politics, ii, 58
Municipal officers, ii, 63
Banks, ii, 64
Old Lowell National, ii, 64
The Railroad Bank, ii, 66
The City Bank, ii, 66
Appleton Bank, ii, 66
Prescott Bank, ii, 66
Wamesit Bank, ii, 66
Merchants' National Bank, ii, 67
First National Bank, ii, 67
Co-operative Bank, ii, 67
Lowell Institution for Savings, ii, 67
City Institution for Savings, ii, 68
Five Cent Savings Bank, ii, 68
Mechanics' Savings Bank, ii, 69
Central Savings, ii, 69
Merrimack River Savings Bank, ii, 69
Traders' & Mechanics' Fire Insurance Co. ii, 70
Howard Fire Insurance Co., ii, 70
Manufactures, ii, 71
Merrimack Mfg. Co., ii, 71
The Hamilton Mfg. Co., ii, 73
The Appleton Co., ii, 74
The Lowell Mfg. Co., ii, 75
The Middlesex Co., ii, 76
The Suffolk Mfg. Co., ii, 77
The Lawrence Mfg. Co., ii, 78
The Lowell Bleachery, ii, 79
The Boott Cotton-Mills, ii, 79
The Massachusetts Cotton-Mills, ii, 80
The Lowell Machine Shops, ii, 82
Minor mfrs., ii, 84
Metal mfrs., ii, 90
Paper mfrs., ii, 100
Carriage mfrs., ii, 100
Medicine mfrs., ii, 101
The J. C. Ayer Co., ii, 101
C. I. Hood & Co., ii, 107
Other Companies, ii, 108
Miscellaneous, ii, 108
Schools, ii, 112
Edson, ii, 116
Bartlett, ii, 117
High School, ii, 118
Moody, Green, Colburn and Barnum, ii, 119
Franklin and Highland, ii, 120
Butler, Pawtucket and Mann, ii, 120
Washington, Adams, Primary and Catholic Parochial, ii, 121
Ecclesiastical history, ii, 126
St. Anne's Church, ii, 126
The House of Prayer, ii, 129
St. John's Parish, ii, 129
Pawtucket Church, ii, 130
First Congregational, ii, 132
John St. Church, ii, 134
High St. Church, ii, 135
Highland Congregational, ii, 136
Third Congregational, ii, 136
The French Protestant, ii, 136
Swedish Evangelical Lutheran, ii, 137
Swedish Evangelical Mission, ii, 137
The First Presbyterian, ii, 137
Westminster Presbyterian, ii, 137
First Baptist, ii, 137
Worthen St. Baptist, ii, 139
Baptist French Mission, ii, 140
Branch St. Baptist, ii, 141
Fifth St. Baptist, ii, 141
Highland Baptist, ii, 141
St. Paul's Methodist, ii, 141
Worthen St. Methodist, ii, 143
Central Methodist, ii, 143
Centralville Methodist, ii, 144
The Berean Primitive Methodist, ii, 144
The First Primitive Methodist, ii, 144
Highland Methodist Episcopal, ii, 144
South Congregational, ii, 145
Second Unitarian, ii, 146
The Ministry at Large, ii, 146
First Universalist, ii, 146
Shattuck St. Universalist, ii, 147
Paige St. Free Will Baptist, ii, 148
Mount Vernon Free Baptist, ii, 149
Chelmsford St. Free Baptist, ii, 149
Advent Christian, ii, 149
St. Patrick's, ii, 150 (ill.)
St. Peter's, ii, 178
St. Joseph's, ii, 178
Immaculate Conception, ii, 178
St. Michael's, ii, 178
Church of the Sacred Heart, ii, 179
Military, ii, 179
War of the Rebellion, ii, 180
The Press, ii, 188
Journal and Courier, ii, 189, 191
Daily Morning Times, ii, 192
Vox Populi, ii, 192
The Lowell Daily Citizen, ii, 192
Daily Citizen and News, ii, 192
Morning Mail, ii, 193
The Sun, ii, 193
The Daily Times, ii, 193
L'Union, ii, 195
L'Etoile, ii, 196
Obsolete and consolidated journals, ii 193
Medical, ii, 195, 216
Miscellaneous, ii, 231
Post-office, ii, 231
Fire Department, ii, 232
Libraries, ii, 233
Rogers Fort Hill Park, ii, 238 a
Lowell, Charles, i, 152
Lowell, James Russell, i, 132, 191
Lowell, Robert J. S., i, 152
Lowell, John A., ii, 10
Lowell, Francis C., ii, 7, 16
Lockhart, William L., iii, 699 (ill.)
Long, John D., i, lxxxiii, 534
Lodge, Henry Cabot, ii, 16
Locke, Samuel, ii, 88


M.


Malden, iii, 456
Early history, iii, 456
Indians, iii, 458
Incorporation, iii, 460
Name, iii, 461
Early settlers, iii, 461
Boundaries enlarged, iii, 467
Schools, iii, 468
Public Library, iii, 470
Military, iii, 470
King Philip's War, iii, 470
French Wars, iii, 470
The Revolution, iii, 471
War of the Rebellion, iii, 474
Incorporation of city, iii, 475
Civil list, iii, 475
Ecclesiastical, iii, 477
First Church, iii, 477
South Church, iii, 497
Winthrop's Congregational, Maplewood, iii, 572
Union Congregational, iii, 513
First Baptist, iii, 514
Centre Methodist Episcopal, iii, 517
Methodist Episcopal, Maplewood, iii, 518
Belmont Episcopal, iii, 519
First Universalist Church and First Parish, iii, 521
Church of the Immaculate Conception, iii, 522
St. Paul's Episcopal, iii, 523
St. Luke's Episcopal, Linden, iii, 525
The Faulkner Evangelical Union, iii, 526
Societies, iii, 527
Woman's Club, iii, 528
Woman's Christian Temperance Union, iii, 529
Medical Improvement Society, iii, 529
Industrial Aid Society, iii, 530
United Order of the Golden Cross, Mystic Commandery, iii, 530
Good Templars, iii, 530
Free Masonry, iii, 530
Young Men's Christian Association iii, 530
Odd Fellows, iii, 532
Miscellaneous, iii, 532
Biographical, iii, 532
Maynard, ii, 437
Incorporation, ii, 437
Early purchase of territory, ii, 439
Indian deed, ii, 439
Indian occupants, ii, 442
Condition of the country, ii, 443
Early English occupants, ii, 444

Philip's War, ii, 445
Location of early homesteads, ii, 446
Schools, ii, 450
Customs, manners and laws, ii, 450
Highways, &c., ii, 452
Character of the settlement, ii, 453
Congregational Church, ii, 455
Methodist Church, ii, 455
Roman Catholic Church, ii, 455
The High School, ii, 457
Public Library, ii, 458
Biographical, ii, 459
Assabet River, ii, 460
Pompositticut Hill, ii, 461
Marlborough, iii, 819
Original grant, iii, 819
Indian grant, iii, 819
First meeting of proprietors, iii, 819
Owners of house-lots in 1660, iii, 819
First settlers, iii, 820
King Philip's War, iii, 820
The French and Indian War, iii, 821
The Lexington alarm, iii, 822
The minute-men, iii, 823
List of soldiers, iii, 823
Ecclesiastical, iii, 824
Union Congregational, iii, 825
Second Parish Unitarian, iii, 828
Methodist Episcopal, iii, 830
First Baptist, iii, 830
Church of the Holy Trinity, iii, 831
Universalist, iii, 831
Immaculate Conception (Roman Catholic), iii, 832
St. Mary's (French Catholic), iii, 832
French Evangelical Church, iii, 832
Educational, iii, 832
The press, iii, 834
Banks, iii, 835
Public Library, iii, 837
Miscellaneous, iii, 837
Manufacturing interests, iii, 837
Masonic, iii, 840
Civil history, iii, 844
Incorporation, iii, 844
First selectmen, iii, 844
Selectmen from 1661–1890, iii, 844
Town-clerks from 1661–1890, iii, 845
Treasurers, iii, 845
Representatives, iii, 845
State Senators, iii, 846
County commissioners, iii, 846
Delegates to Provincial Congress, iii, 846
Delegates to Constitutional Conventions, iii, 846
Assistant Treasurer of United States, iii, 846
Population, iii, 846
Valuation, iii, 846
Odd Fellowship, iii, 846
Celebration of two hundredth anniversary of incorporation of town, iii, 847
War of the Rebellion, iii, 848
Societies, etc., iii, 849
Biographical, iii, 849
Manning, Otis, ii, 885 (ill.)
Marcy, Henry O., i, 158, 166, 173
Marden, George A., ii, 191 (ill.)
Marsh, E. A., iii, 749
Marsh, Thomas J., iii, 315
Marshall, Thomas, i, 508 (ill.)
Mason, Frank A., iii, 157
Mason, David H., iii, 155 (ill.)
Mather, Cotton, i, 151
Mather, Increase, i, 70 152
Maynard, Amory, ii, 459 (ill.)
Maybry, Lowell Bowker, iii, 805 (ill.)
McDonald, L., iii, 338
McFarland, Cromwell, iii, 806, (ill.)
McKenna, P. A., iii, 832
McKenzie, Alexander, i, 11, 60, 65, 165, 221 (ill.)
McPherson, Charles J., iii, 653
Meserve, Clement, iii, 780
Medford, iii, 807
Early history, iii, 807
Early documents, iii, 807
Early grant, iii, 807
Early Medford names, iii, 810
Town tax of 1707, iii, 810
Indians, iii, 811
The Revolution, iii 813
The Civil War, iii, 814
Ecclesiastical, iii, 815
Education, iii, 816
Tufts College, iii, 817
Ship-building, iii, 818
Population, iii, 818
Valuation, iii, 818
Melrose, iii, 205
Early history, iii, 205
Incorporation, iii, 205
Ecclesiastical, iii, 209
Methodist Episcopal Church, iii, 209
Protestant Methodist, iii, 209
Orthodox Congregational, iii, 210
First Universalist, iii, 210
Trinity Episcopal, iii, 210
Unitarian, iii, 211
Roman Catholic, iii, 211
Highland Congregational, iii, 211
Educational, iii, 211
Military, iii, 212
Societies, associations, clubs, &c., iii, 213
Bibliography and Miscellaneous, iii, 214
Public Library, iii, 218
Melrose Savings Bank, iii, 218
Rubber-works, iii, 218
Officials, iii, 218
Then and now, iii, 219
Biographical, iii, 219
Mellen, James, i, 236 (ill.)
Merriam, Adolphus, iii, 677 (ill.)
Merrill, J. W., i, 230 (ill.)
Menard, Josette Gertrude, i, 442
Metcalf, Alva, iii, 571 (ill.)
Morse, Stephen, iii, 856 (ill.)
Morse, Samuel F. B., i, 238.
Morse, Leonard, i, 508 (ill.)
Moody, Paul, ii, 9
Montague, Richard, i, 65
Munroe, William, i, 635 (ill.)


## N.


Natick, i, 512
Natural features and productions, i, 512
Indian settlement, 1650–1700, i, 514
1700–1800, i, 520
1800–1890, i, 525
Ecclesiastical, i, 536
Organization of the Indian Church, i, 536
Eliot's translation of the Bible, i, 536
Printing and distributing same, i, 537
Eliot's death, i, 537
Memorial window to perpetuate his memory, i, 537
Pastor Takawambpait, i, 538
Peabody and Badger, missionaries to the Natick Indians, i, 539, 540
Congregational Church, i, 540.
Baptist Church, i, 543
Methodist Episcopal Church, i, 544
St. Paul's Episcopal Church, i, 544
Roman Catholic Churches, i, 544
Unitarian, or Eliot Church, i, 545
The John Eliot Church, i, 545
The Methodist Church, i, 546
Educational, i, 546
Early schools, i, 546
Libraries, i, 549
Monroe Institute, i, 549
Bacon Free Library, i, 551
Historical, Natural History and Library Society, i, 551
University and college graduates, i, 552
Miscellaneous, i, 553
Population, i, 553
Water Department, i, 553
Fire Department, i, 553
Gas-light Company, i, 558
Electric Company, i, 553
Natick National Bank, i, 553
Natick Five Cent Savings Bank, i, 553
Henry Wilson Co operative Bank, i, 554
Post-offices, i, 554
Manufactures, i, 554
Railroads, i, 559
Street railroads, i, 559
Cemeteries, i, 559
Lawyers, i, 560
Express companies, i, 562
Fraternities, i, 562
The press, i, 563
Biographical, i, 563
Napoleon, Prince Jerome, ii, 34
Newton, A. F., iii, 832
Newton, iii, 1
Early history, iii, 1
Early settlers, iii, 5
First actual settlers, iii, 8
The Indians, iii, 12
Eliot and the Nonantum Indians, iii, 12
Historical items, iii, 15
Newton Upper Falls, iii, 15
The Lower Falls, iii, 16
West Newton, iii, 17
Newtonville, iii, 18
Newton Highlands, iii, 18
Auburndale, iii, 18
Eliot, iii, 18
Chestnut Hill, iii, 18
Waban, iii, 19
Woodland Station, iii, 19
Riverside, iii, 19
The North Village, iii, 19
Cemeteries, iii, 20
The Revolution, iii, 21
Ecclesiastical History, iii, 27
First Church, iii, 27, 40
Second Congregational Church, West Newton, iii, 27
First Baptist Church, Newton, iii, 28
First Religious Society, Newton Upper Falls, iii, 28
Universalist Church, Newton Upper Falls, iii, 28
Second Baptist Church, Newton, iii, 29
Methodist Episcopal Church, Newton Upper Falls, iii, 29
St. Mary's Church, Newton Upper Falls (Catholic), iii, 29
St. Mary's Church, Newton Lower Falls (Episcopal), iii, 29
Methodist Episcopal Church, Newton Lower Falls, iii, 29

The Eliot Church, Newton, iii, 29
Newton Baptist Church, iii, 30
Grace Episcopal, Newton, iii, 30
Methodist Episcopal Church, Newton, iii, 30
Church of our Lady, Help of Christians, iii, 30
Newton and Watertown Universalist Society, iii, 30
The Evangelical Congregational Church of Auburndale, iii, 30
The Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church of Auburndale, iii, 30
Church of the Messiah of West Newton and Auburndale, iii, 30
The North Evangelical Church, Nonantum, iii, 31
St. Bernard's Catholic Church, West Newton, iii, 31
Newton Highlands Congregational Church, iii, 31
St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Newton Highlands, iii, 31
Episcopal Church, Newton Centre, iii, 31
Methodist Episcopal Church, Newton Centre, iii, 31
Unitarian Church, Newton Centre, iii, 31
The Central Congregational Church, Newtonville, iii, 31
The Universalist Society, Newtonville, iii, 31
Methodist Episcopal Church, Newtonville, iii, 31
Swedenborgian Society, Newtonville, iii, 32
Chestnut Hill Chapel, iii, 32
St. Andrew's Episcopal Church, Chestnut Hill, iii, 32
Thompsonville Chapel, iii, 32
The First Baptist Church of West Newton, iii, 32
First Unitarian, West Newton, iii, 32
The Myrtle Baptist (colored), iii, 32
The Church of Yahveh (Second Advent), iii, 32
Slavery, iii, 32
Temperance, iii, 33
Fire Department, iii, 33
Alms-houses, iii, 34
The Home for Orphans and Destitute Girls, iii, 34
The Pine Farm School, iii, 34
Home for the Children of Missionaries, iii, 34
Wesleyan Home for the Orphan Children of Missionaries, iii, 34
Missionary Home in Newton Centre, iii, 34
Singing-school, iii, 35
Sunday-school Union, iii, 35
Natural History Society, iii, 35
The Claflin Guard, iii, 35
Water-works, iii, 35
Conduits of the Boston Water-works passing through Newton, iii, 36
The Sudbury River Conduit, iii, 36
Cottage Hospital, iii, 36
Woodland Park Hotel, iii, 37
Newton becomes a city, iii, 37
List of mayors, iii, 38
Worcester Railroad, iii, 38
The Newton Journal, iii, 38
The Newton Graphic, iii, 38
Post-offices, iii, 38
Lafayette at Newton, iii, 38
First contribution to the Home for Little Wanderers in Boston, iii, 38
Church bell, West Newton, iii, 38
Revolutionary reminiscences, iii, 38
The finest houses in the north and east parts of Newton, iii, 38
Buried treasure, iii, 38
Population, iii, 39
Statistics, iii, 39
Mt. Ida, iii, 39
Block-house on Centre Street, iii, 39
Parks, iii, 40
Charles Dickens at Newton Centre, iii, 40
Goody Davis, of Oak Hill, iii, 40
Circuit Railroad, iii, 40
Educational, iii, 49
Yearly appropriation for schools to 1800, iii, 53
Statistics of 1890, iii, 61
The Fuller Academy, iii, 65
Seth Davis' Private School, iii, 65
State Normal School, iii, 65
Boarding-school of Martha S. Rice, iii, 67
Moses Burbank's school, iii, 67
Academy at Newton Centre, iii, 67
Other private schools, iii, 68
Private schools in successful operation in 1890, iii, 69
La Salle Seminary, Auburndale, iii, 69
West Newton English and Classical School, iii, 70
Miss Spears' English and Classical School, iii, 70
Riverside Home and Day School for Girls, iii, 71
E. H. Cutler's Preparatory School, iii, 71
Newton Theological Institution, iii, 71
Libraries, iii, 81
West Parish Social, iii, 81
Adelphian, iii, 81
West Newton Athenæum, iii, 82
Newton Book Club, iii, 82
Newton Library Association, iii, 82
Library Land Fund Association, iii, 82
Newton Free Library, iii, 83
Newton Centre Library Association, iii, 85
North Village Library Association, iii, 85
Newton Lower Falls Free Library, iii, 85
Banks:
The Newton National Bank, iii, 86
The First National Bank of West Newton, iii, 88
The West Newton Savings Bank, iii, 88
Industries and manufactories, iii, 89
Clubs, societies, etc., iii, 110
Newton Horticultural Society, iii, 110
The Jersey Stock Club of Newton, iii, 111
Newton Natural History Society, iii, 111
Eliot Memorial Association, iii, 112
The Newton Cottage Hospital, iii, 113
The Newton Athenæum, iii, 114
The Newton Club, iii, 114
Civil Service Reform Association, iii 115
Pine Farms School, iii, 115
Rebecca Pomeroy Newton Home for Orphan Girls, iii, 116
Young Men's Christian Association, iii, 116
Sunday-school Union, iii, 117
The Goddard Literary Union, iii, 117
The Tuesday Club, iii, 117
The Newtonville Women's Bureau, iii, 118
Newton Centre Women's Club, iii, 118
"The Neighbors," iii, 118
Young Men's Social Union, Newton Centre, iii, 119
Auburndale Improvement Society, iii, 119
West Newton Women's Educational Club, iii, 119
"The Players," iii, 119
The Monday Evening Club, iii, 120
Newton Congregational Club, iii, 120
The Newton Boat Club, iii, 121
The Wesleyan Home, iii, 121
The Newton Fanciers' Club, iii, 122
Quinobequin Association, iii, 122
Grand Army of the Republic, iii, 122
Newton Centre Improvement Association, iii, 122
Newton Prohibition League, iii, 124
The Every Saturday Club, iii, 124
Masonic, iii, 124
Dalhousie Lodge, iii, 124
Newton Royal Arch Chapter, iii, 124
Gethsemane Commandery, iii, 124
Union Masonic Relief Association of Massachusetts, iii, 124
Independent Order of Odd Fellows, iii, 124
Waban Lodge, No. 156, iii, 124
Home Lodge, No. 162, iii, 125
Newton Lodge, No. 92, iii, 125
Garden City Encampment, No. 62, iii, 125
Royal Arcanum, iii, 125
Channing Council, No. 76, iii, 125
Triton Council, No. 547, iii, 125
Echo Bridge Council, No. 843, iii, 125
United Order of the Golden Cross, iii, 125
Crescent Commandery, No. 86, iii, 125
Order of the Iron Hall, iii, 125
Branch No. 392, iii, 125
Branch No. 395, iii, 125
Sisterhood Branch, iii, 125
Royal Society of Good Fellows, iii, 125
Newton Assembly, No. 39, iii, 125
Auburn Assembly, No. 142, iii, 125
Knights of Honor, iii, 125
Eliot Lodge, No. 638, iii, 125
Garden City Lodge, No. 1901, iii, 125
Crystal Lake Lodge, No. 2235, iii, 126
Independent Order of Good Templars, iii, 125
Loyalty Lodge, No. 154, iii, 125
American Legion of Honor, iii, 125
Newton Council, No. 869, iii, 125
Ancient Order of United Workmen, iii 125
Newton Lodge, No. 21, iii, 125
Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters, iii, 125
St. Bernard Court, No. 44, iii, 125
United Order of Pilgrim Fathers, iii, 125

Nonantum Colony, No, 77, iii, 125
Women's Christian Temperance Union, iii, 125
Improved Order of Red Men, iii, 125
Norumbega Tribe, No. 76, iii, 125
Military, iii, 125
Medical, iii, 133, 147
Geology, iii, 150
Biographical, iii, 155
Nesmeth, John, ii, 38 (ill.)
Nesmeth, Thomas, ii, 38 (ill.)
Needham, Daniel, i, xlviii (ill.)
North Reading, ii, 808
Biographical, ii, 810
Norton, John F., i, 512
Norton, Charles E., i, 152
Noyes, Samuel, iii, 430 (ill.)
North, Charles H., iii, 778 (ill.)

O.

O'Brien, John, ii, 169 (ill.)
O'Brien, Michael, ii, 173 (ill.)
O'Keeffe, Katharine, ii, 150, 169, 183
Ossoli, Margaret Fuller, i, 153, 191

P.

Packer, Edmund H., ii, 216, 219 (ill.)
Page, Alfred, ii, 687 (ill.)
Page, Thomas H., ii, 687 (ill.)
Paige, Lucius R., i, 72, 144, 151, 162, 186, 190, 198
Paine, Robert Treat, i, 131
Palfrey, Sarah, i, 153
Palmer, Moses P., ii, 567 (ill.)
Palmer, Charles D., ii, 57
Park, John C., i, lxxi
Parker, Peter, iii, 675 (ill.)
Parker, Moses G., ii, 208 (ill.)
Parker, H. C., i, 437
Parmenter, J. W., iii, 758 (ill.)
Parmenter, James P., iii, 173
Parmenter, William, i, 224 (ill.)
Parsons, Theophilus, i, 153
Peabody, Andrew P., i, 65, 140, 214, 217 (ill.), 222
Pepperell, iii, 220
Parochial and ecclesiastical, iii, 220
Early settlement, iii, 220
Petition for town, iii, 220
Incorporation, iii, 220
First town-meeting, iii, 220
First meeting-house, iii, 221
Subsequent church history, iii, 222
Municipal and militant, iii, 226
The Revolution, iii, 230
The Rebellion, iii, 234
The "Horse-shed War," iii 235
Population and valuation, iii, 236
Officials, iii, 236
Educational, iii, 236
Public Library, iii, 241
Industrial pursuits, iii, 241
Biographical, iii, 246
Perham, Henry S., ii, 239
Pettee, Otis, iii, 89
Perkins, Henry M., i, 136
Phipps, William Adams, iii, 806 (ill.)
Phillips, Wendell, i, lxvi; ii, 20
Pierce, Benjamin, ii, 3
Pierce, Franklin, ii, 3
Pine, George S., iii, 831
Pitcairn, Major, i, 617
Pike, J. Newton, iii, 574 (ill.)
Powers, Charles E., i, lxxix (ill.), 602
Powers, Charles, i, 599, 602 (ill.)
Porter, Edward G., i, 629
Pope, Stephen, iii, 277 (ill.)
Pratt, Miles, iii, 429 (ill.)
Pratt, Asa, iii, 366
Pratt, Charles, iii, 368
Prouty, Gardner, ii, 886 (ill.)
Pride, E. W., iii, 281
Putnam, Mrs. S. K., i, 152

Q.

Quincy, Dorothy, i, 392
Quincy, Josiah P., i, 152
Quincy, Josiah, i, 96

R.

Rawson, Warren W, iii, 198, 204 (ill.)
Rand, Edward A., iii, 378
Randall, J. W., i, 662 (ill.)
Reading, ii, 793
Early settlement, ii, 793
Antecedents and characteristics of first settlers, ii, 794
Old landmarks, ii, 786
Revolution, ii, 787
The Rebellion, ii, 788
Industries, ii, 799
Buildings, ii, 802
Churches, ii, 804
Old families, ii, 804
Societies, ii, 807
Revere, Paul, i, 616
Read, J. Henry, ii, 717 (ill.)
Rice, Thomas, iii, 164 (ill.)
Rice, Reuben N., ii, 610 (ill.)
Rice, F. S., iii, 831
Richardson, George F., i, lxiv (ill.), 186; ii, 16, 37, 373
Richardson, Helen Louise, iii, 340
Richardson, Daniel S., i, lx (ill.); ii, 190, 373
Richardson, George C., i, 196
Richardson, John A. G., ii, 551
Richardson, Samuel, iii, 422 (ill.)
Richardson, W. M., i, xxxviii
Richardson, Edwin F., i, 186
Richardson, William A., i, lxxvii (ill.); ii, 373
Richmond, Perez O., ii, 100 (ill.)
Rindge, Frederick H., i, 150
Rindge, Samuel Baker, i, 234 (ill.)
Robbins, Nathan, iii, 202 (ill.)
Robbins, Eli, iii, 203 (ill.)
Robbins, Martha, iii, 424
Robbins, Royal E., iii, 741, 749
Robbins, Amos, iii, 203 (ill.)
Roberts, John, iii, 757 (ill.)
Robinson, John P., i, xliii; ii, 20, 25, 127
Rodliff, Ferdinand, ii, 73 (ill.)
Rowley, C. H., ii, 689
Rogers, Benjamin, ii, 238a (ill.)
Rogers, Elizabeth, ii, 238 (ill.)
Rogers, Emily, ii, 238b (ill.)
Rogers, Homer, ii, 412 (ill.)
Rogers, Zadock, ii, 238
Rogers, John, i, 80, 161
Russell, Charles Theodore, i, lxii
Russell, William E., i, lxxviii, 150, 191; iii, 865.
Russell, Chambers, ii, 636
Russell, Jas., iii, 201 (ill.)
Russell, Danl., iii, 219 (ill.)

S.

Saltonstall, Leverett, i, 96
Sargeant, Charles C., ii, 716 (ill.)
Savage, Wm. H., iii, 327
Saunders, Amos Joseph, iii, 249 (ill.)
Savory, Charles A., ii, 205 (ill.)
Sawtelle, Thomas B., i, 306, 569, 600
Sears, Edmund H., i, 509 (ill.)
Sewell, Joseph, i, 83
Sewell, Samuel, i, 152
Shaw, Mrs. Quincy, i, 147, 148
Shaw, George S., i, 318, 321
Shays, Daniel, i, 461
Shedd, William G. T., i, 251
Sheldon, George T., ii, 274 (ill.)
Sherborn, i, 680
Early history, i, 680
The pioneers, i, 681
Population in 1674, i, 674, 683
Incorporation of town, i, 683
First town-meeting, i, 683
King Philip's War, i, 684
The garrison-houses, i, 684
The social compact, i, 687
Ecclesiastical, i, 688
Educational, i, 694
Framingham and Holliston incorporated, i, 699
War of the Revolution, i, 699
Shays' Rebellion, i, 700
Physicians, i, 700
Cemeteries, i, 701
War of the Rebellion, i, 702
Societies and clubs, i, 703, 705
Reformatory Institution for Women, i, 704
Newspapers, i, 705
Biographical, i, 706
Shepherd, Thomas, i, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, 24, 28, 35, 151
Shirley, i, 456
Incorporation, i, 456
First town-meeting, i, 456
Officers elected, i, 456
First settlement, i, 457
Descriptive, i, 457
Burial-ground, i, 457
Town-house, i, 458
Post-office, i, 458
Almshouse, i, 458
Military, i, 459
The French War, i, 459
The Revolution, i, 460
Shays' Insurrection, i, 461
War of the Rebellion, i, 462
Manufactures, i, 463
Schools, i, 471
Public Library, i, 475
Ecclesiastical history, i, 475
The First Parish, i, 476
The Shaker Community, i, 478
Universalist Society, i, 480
First Congregational Church, i, 481
Orthodox Congregational Church, i, 484
Baptist Church, i, 485
Biographical, I, 485
Shute, James M., iii, 775 (ill.)
Sibley, John Langdon, i, 221, (ill.) 645
Simpson, Michael H., iii, 615, (ill.)
Skinner, Henry, i, 301 (ill.), 302
Skinner view, i, 301
Small, Walter H., iii, 250, 259
Smith, S. F., iii, 1, 172
Somerville, iii, 759
Incorporation, iii, 760
The Revolution, iii, 761
The McLean Insane Asylum, iii, 761
The Ursuline Convent, iii, 761
Prospect Hill, iii, 761
Corey Hill, iii, 761
Cobble Hill, iii, 761
Winter Hill, iii, 762

First town-meeting, iii, 762
List of selectmen, iii, 762
Representatives, iii, 763
Ecclesiastical, iii, 763
Fire Department, iii, 765
Gas company, iii, 766
Street list, iii, 766
Middlesex Railroad Company, iii, 766
First Somerville Light Infantry, iii, 766
War of the Rebellion, iii, 766
Public Library, iii, 771
Incorporation of city, iii, 771
First officers, iii, 771
Mayors, iii, 771
Inauguration of first city government, iii, 771
Hon. George O. Barstow's Inaugural Address, iii, 771
Education, iii, 773
Town expenditures, 1889, iii, 773
Societies and institutions, iii, 774
Miscellaneous, iii, 775
Spalding, Jonathan, ii, 35 (ill.)
Spalding, Sidney, ii, 39 (ill.)
Spalding, John, i, lxxii (ill.)
Spalding, James F., i, 67
Sparks, Jared, i, 47, 152
Spofford, John C., iii, 606 (ill.)
Squire, John P., i, 206; iii, 204 (ill.)
Staples, C. A., i, 604, 626
Starbuck, Alexander, iii, 730, 737
Stickney, Rufus Barrus, iii, 779 (ill.)
Stevens, William B., i, lxxxiii; ii, 461
Stevens, William F., ii, 499 (ill.)
Stearns, Edwin M., ii, 638
Stoneham, ii, 461
Early history, ii, 461
Early proprietorship, ii, 463
Petition to the General Court, ii, 466
Early residents and their locations, ii, 466
Incorporation of town, ii, 471
First town-meeting, ii, 472
First meeting-house, ii, 472
Extracts from church records, ii, 474
Civil and religious duties, ii, 476
Tax of 1754, ii, 476
The Revolution, ii, 478, 540
Inhabitants of 1784, ii, 480
Circulating Library and Public Library, ii, 482
War of 1812, ii, 485
Education, ii, 488
Congregational Society, ii, 489
Unitarian Society, ii, 489
Methodist Society, ii, 489
Baptist Society, ii, 489
War of the Rebellion, ii, 490
Roll of honor, ii, 493
Hay Tavern, ii, 494
Retrospective, ii, 495
William Tidd & Co., ii, 496
Five Cent Savings Bank, ii, 496
Selectmen, ii, 497
Town-clerks, ii, 498
Representatives and special county commissioners, ii, 498
Biographical, ii, 498
Stow, i, 637
Descriptive, i, 637
Settlements, i, 638
Incorporation, i, 638
Indians, i, 640
Ecclesiastical, i, 640
The First Church, i, 640
Universalists, i, 646
Orthodox, i, 646
Methodists, i, 646
Meeting-houses, i, 646
Educational, i, 648
College graduates, i, 650.
Military, i, 650
French and Indian War, i, 651
Ante-Revolution, i, 651
Revolution, i, 652
War of 1812, i, 653
The Rebellion, i, 654
New towns, i, 655
Cemeteries, i, 655
Pound, i, 656
Poor and work-houses, i, 656
Slavery, i, 656
Town-houses, i, 656
Temperance, i, 656
Lafayette, i, 657
Homicide, i, 657
Business matters, i, 657
Rock Bottom Mills and Factory, i, 658
Personal notices, i, 658
Story, Joseph, i, xlii
Story, William W., i, 152
Stone, Amos, iii, 604 (ill.)
Stone, Bradley, i, 303 (ill.)
Stone, John L., iii, 852
Stott, Charles, ii, 55 (ill.)
Stowe, Harriet Beecher, i, 551
Stratton, Daniel Wilbur, iii, 279 (ill.)
Sudbury, ii, 377
Early grantees, ii, 378
Land grants, ii, 378
Indian deed, ii, 380
Town-meeting, ii, 382
Highways and bridges, ii, 383
Causeway, ii, 384
Church, ii, 384
Land divisions, ii, 385
Laying out of new lands, ii, 386
Garrisons, ii, 389
King Philip's War, ii, 390
Military, ii, 395
Revolutionary War, ii, 399
The Goodnow Library, ii, 404
Railroads, ii, 405
War of the Rebellion, ii, 406
Celebrations, ii, 407
Burying-grounds, ii, 408
Physicians, ii, 411
Biographical, ii, 411
Sweetser, Theodore H., i, lxxvi
Swallow, Jas., i, 767 (ill.)
Swinton, John, iii, 745

T.

Talbot, Zephaniah, iii, 455 (ill.)
Talbot, Charles P., ii, 85 (ill.)
Talbot, Thomas, ii, 354
Tarbell, George G., ii, 636 (ill.)
Tarbell, L. L., iii, 830
Taylor, Moses, i, 304 (ill.)
Temple, Josiah H., iii, 607
Tewksbury, iii, 281
Location, iii, 281
Geology, iii, 282
The State Alms-house, iii, 282
Incorporation, iii, 286
The Church, iii, 287
French and Indian War, iii, 293
The Revolution, iii, 300
The schools, iii, 300
The press, iii, 302
Slavery, iii, 303
Natural history, iii, 303
Civil War, iii, 304
Public Library, iii, 306
Civil history, iii, 307
Biographical, iii, 312
Thompson, Benjamin (Count Rumford), i, 384, 410
Thompson, Leander, i, 414, 446, 451
Thompson, Leonard, i, 392
Thompson, Albert, i, 412
Thompson, Abijah, i, 357, 361, 364, 451 (ill.)
Thayer, William R., i, 77
Thurston, Elizabeth P., iii, 81
Tilton, Charles Henry, iii, 574 (ill.
Townsend, i, 569
Descriptive, i, 569
Early history, i, 571
The grant, i, 571
The charter, i, 572
First settlers, i, 573
Ecclesiastical affairs, i, 574
War of the Revolution, i, 579
The Shays Rebellion, i, 584
Educational, i, 586
Mechanical industries, i, 589
The Rebellion of 1861–65, i, 592
Lawyers, physicians and college graduates, i, 594
Post-office, i, 595
Public Library, i, 595
Fire Department, i, 596
Odd Fellows, i, 596
The Farmers' Bank, i, 596
Town officers, i, 596
Finale, i, 600
Biographical, i, 601
Train, Charles R., i, lxiv (ill.)
Trull, John, iii, 312
Trull, Jesse, iii, 312
Tuck, Edward, ii, 65 (ill.)
Tuthill, Horace F., i, 238, 272
Tuthill, William D, i, 238
Tweed, Benjamin F., i, 142
Tyler, Jonathan, ii, 44 (ill.)
Tyngsboro', ii, 357
Early history, ii, 358
Charter, ii, 361
Lovewell's War, ii, 367
Ecclesiastical history, ii, 370, 374
The Revolution, ii, 371
Sons of Tyngsboro', ii, 372
Manufacturers, ii, 375
Social Library, ii, 375
The Brinley mansion, iii, 375
The iron bridge, ii, 376
Traditions, ii, 376
Improvements, ii, 376

V.

Van Buren, Martin, ii, 21, 58
Van Dyke, Henry, i, 65
Varnum, B. F., ii, 21, 28
Varnum, Atkinson C., ii, 276
Varnum, Benjamin F., ii, 318
Varnum, James, ii, 320
Varnum, James M., ii, 319
Varnum, John M., ii, 318

W.

Wakefield, ii, 717
Early settlement, ii, 717
First citizens of the old town, ii, 718
South Reading incorporated, ii, 718
Name changed to Wakefield, ii, 718
The celebration of July 4, 1868, ii, 719

Topography and situation, ii, 720
Pre-historic signs, ii, 722
Ecclesiastical, ii, 723
The First Church, ii, 723
Baptist, ii, 723
Universalist, ii, 723
St. Joseph's, ii, 723
Methodist Episcopal, ii, 724
Immanuel Church, ii, 724
First Congregational, of Greenwood, ii, 724
Montrose Chapel Society, ii, 724
Educational, ii, 724
Libraries, ii, 724
Newspapers, ii, 725
Military, ii, 725
The Revolution, ii, 726
War of 1812, ii, 726
War of the Rebellion, ii, 727
Burial-grounds, ii, 729
Railroad facilities, ii, 731
Streets, ii, 731
Public and private buildings, ii, 731
Population, ii, 732
Industries, ii, 733
Banking institutions, ii, 736
Municipal, ii, 737
Senators, ii, 738
Representatives, ii, 738
Historical societies, ii, 738
Men of note, ii, 739
Wadlin, Horace G., ii, 793, 808.
Wade, Levi C., iii, 171 (ill.)
Wadsworth, Benj., i, 83
Walcott, Edward, i, 565 (ill.)
Walker, Theophilus W., residence of the late, iii, 712 (ill.)
Walker, Sears Cook, iii, 863
Walker, Francis A., i, 455
Walker, Samuel, iii, 424 (ill.)
Walker, James, i, 98, 413
Walton, Electa N. L., iii, 49
Waltham, iii, 700
Incorporation, iii, 700
Early exploration, iii, 702
First grant, iii, 702
Course of settlement, iii, 703
Weston set off, iii, 704
Natural features, iii, 706
Early customs, iii, 709
Educational, iii, 709, 715
French and Indian Wars, iii, 710, 720
The Revolution, iii, 711, 721
War of 1812, iii, 713, 722
Early manufactures, iii, 713
Military gatherings, iii, 715
Fitchburg Railroad, iii, 716
War of the Rebellion, iii, 717, 722
Waltham Bank, iii, 718
Incorporation of city, iii, 718
City affairs, etc., iii, 719
Population, iii, 719
Military, iii, 720
Medical, iii, 726
Hospital, iii, 729
Training-School for Nurses, iii, 729
Homœopathic physicians, iii, 730
Ecclesiastical, iii, 730
First Society, iii, 731
Christ Church, Episcopal, iii, 731
Methodist Episcopal, iii, 731
Trinitarian Congregational, iii, 731
Catholic, iii, 732
Baptist, iii, 732
Universalist, iii, 732
Society of the New Jerusalem, iii, 733
Ascension, iii, 733
Banks, iii, 733
Waltham Bank, iii, 733
Savings Bank, iii, 734
Schools, iii, 734
Newspapers, iii, 737
Manufactures, iii, 738, 747
The American Waltham Watch Company, iii, 738
Public Library, iii, 750
Biographical, iii, 755
Ward, Artemas, i, xlvi (ill.)
Warner, Frederick A., ii, 220 (ill.)
Warren, Joseph, i, 163
Warren, George W., i, lxiii
Warren, Winslow Morse, iii, 854 (ill.)
Warren, Nathan, iii, 700, 750
Washington, George, i, 183, 449
Washburn, Emory, i, 187
Watertown, iii, 317
Mythical period, iii, 317
Indians, iii, 317
Geographical, iii, 318
Bounds, iii, 318
Physical features of the lands within the present boundaries, iii, 321
Agricultural character of the people, iii, 323
Ecclesiastical, iii, 325
Early location of First Church, iii 325
First Parish, iii, 326
Phillips Church, iii, 338
Methodist Episcopal, iii, 340
St. Patrick's, iii, 342
Early people, iii, 344
Land grants, iii, 348
The great dividends, iii, 349
Town government, iii, 352
Officers, iii, 352
Schools, iii, 353
Libraries, iii, 357
The Pratt gift, iii, 366
The Wears, iii, 369
Indian wars, iii, 377
The Revolutionary period, iii, 385
Civil War, iii, 389
Business interests, iii, 392
Banks, iii, 395
Manufacturing and mechanical, iii, 397
Societies, iii, 414
Physicians, iii, 419
Biographical, iii, 428
Wayland, ii, 413
Early history, ii, 413
Climate, ii, 419
Education, ii, 420
Philip's War, ii, 421
New meeting-house, ii, 423
Educational, ii, 424
Ecclesiastical, ii, 424
Revolutionary War, ii, 426
Incorporation of E. Sudbury, ii, 426
Soldiers of 1812, ii, 427
Evangelical Trinitarian Church, ii, 428
The Civil War, ii, 428
Railroads, ii, 428
Public Library, ii, 428
New town-hall, ii, 429
Burying-ground, ii, 429
Old roads, ii, 432
Physicians, ii, 433
Lawyers, ii, 433
Prominent persons, ii, 434
The river meadows, ii, 435
Cochituate, ii, 436
The Quarter-Millennial anniversary, i, 1437
Waters, Charles H., ii, 568 (ill.)
Waterhouse, Benj., i, 163, 164
Webber, Samuel, i, 93
Webber, Wallace G., view, ii, 850
Wellman, Joshua W, iii, 477, 534 (ill.)
Wentworth, Tappan, i, lxxiii (ill.)
Wellington, Austin C, i, 188, 226 (ill.)
Weston, George F., ii, 635
Westford, ii, 689
Situation, ii, 690
Granite mill, ii, 691
Forge Village, ii, 691
Brookside, ii, 692
Parkerville, ii, 692
Nashua, ii, 692
Railroads, ii, 692
Indians, ii, 692
Cemeteries, ii, 692
Post-offices, ii, 693
Foreign products, ii, 693
Military, ii, 694
Ecclesiastical history, ii, 697
Educational, ii, 700
List of graduates, ii, 702
Town-house, ii, 705
Industries, ii, 705
Official, ii, 715
The people, ii, 716
Biographical, ii, 716
Weston, i, 486
Settlement, i, 486
The Farmers' Precinct, i, 487
Early church history, i, 487
Incorporation, i, 488
Military, i, 489
The Revolution, i, 490
Schools, i, 493
Public Library, i, 494
Industries, i, 944
The Civil War, i, 495
Massachusetts Central Railroad, i, 497
Norumbega, i, 498
Biographical, i, 498
Wheeler, William F., i, 391; ii, 612, 638 (ill.); iii, 865.
White, Marie (Mrs. James Russell Lowell), i, 153
White, William H., ii, 99 (ill.)
Whittemore, Thomas, i, 153
Whittemore, George H., i, 230
Whitfield, George, i, 86
Whitney, Edwin, i. 661 (ill.)
Whitney, Myron W., i, 332 (ill.), 332, 334
Whitney, Solon F., iii, 317
Whittier, Moses, ii, 87 (ill.)
Winchester, ii, 746
Civil history previous to 1720, ii, 746
Black Horse Village, ii, 748
Incorporation, ii, 750
Civil history from 1850 to present time, ii, 752
Civil War, ii, 752
Water supplies, ii, 753
Ecclesiastical history, ii, 756
First Congregational, ii, 756
Unitarian, ii, 761
Methodist Episcopal, ii, 766
St. Mary's Roman Catholic, ii, 767
Highland Bethany Society, ii, 767
Biographical, ii, 768
Winslow, Hewett Chandler, iii, 249 (ill.)
Winsor, Justin, i, 498
Winter, William, i, 153
Winn, John Bowers, i, 401, 406, 452
Winn, Moses F., i, 361, 454 (ill.)
Winn, Charles Bowers, i, 407

Winn, Timothy, i, 401, 440, 453 (ill.)
Winthrop, Robert C., i, 96, 275; ii, 503
Winthrop, John, i, 161
Wilde, William A., i, 288, 289
Winkley, J. Frank, i, 443
Wilson, Henry, i, 564
Willard, Samuel, i, 90
Willard, Joseph, i, 90
Williams, John J., i, 75
Witherbee, Nahum, iii, 855 (ill.)
Wilmington, iii, 859
Early history, iii, 859
Ecclesiastical, iii, 860
Statistics, iii, 861
Schools, iii, 862
War of the Rebellion, iii, 862
Public Library, iii, 863
Woburn, i, 334
Introduction, i, 334
Civil history to 1800, i, 336
The early settlement, i, 337
Early explorations and maps, i, 340
Plantation of Woburn, extracts from Charlestown Records, i, 340
Incorporation, i, 347
The memorial for Christian liberty, i, 348
Edward Converse and his trouble concerning the King's letter, 1662, i, 348
Contribution from Ireland in 1676, i, 349
Great comet of 1680, i, 349
Miscellany, i, 349
The earthquake of October, 1727, 352
Ancient public burial-grounds, i, 353
The census of 1800, i, 353
Professional men, i, 354
Social Library, i, 354
Civil history from 1800 to the present time, i, 355
Annals, i, 355
Early history of the leather business, i, 360
Miscellany, i, 361
Events from the Guide-post, i, 362
Ned Kendall, i, 363
Other matters, i, 363
As a city, i, 365
Incorporation, i, 366
First charter election, i, 366
Officers elected, i, 366
The medical profession, i, 366
The legal profession, i, 375
Military history, i, 377
The train-band, i, 377
Indian War, i, 379
The engagement at Wheelwright's Pond, i, 381
Indian murders, i, 381
The killing of an Indian on the training-field in 1675, i, 382
King Philip's War, i, 382
Officers of the Provincial period, i, 384
The Revolutionary period, i, 389
Shays' Rebellion, i, 398
The Civil War, i, 402
Libraries, i, 406
Biographical notices, i, 410
Count Rumford, i, 410
Artists, i, 412
Inventors, i, 412
College presidents, i, 413
Members of Congress, i, 414
Ecclesiastical, i, 414
The First Church, i, 414
The Second Church, i, 426
The Third Church, i, 428
South Congregational, i, 430
Congregational, North Woburn, i, 431
First Baptist Church, i, 433
Independent Baptist, i, 436
The Unitarian Church, i, 437
Methodist Episcopal, i, 441
North Woburn Chapel Association, i, 442
Roman Catholic Church, i, 442
Trinity Church and antecedents, i, 443
New Jerusalem Church, i, 445
All Saints' Chapel, i, 445
Scandinavian Society, i, 445
St. John Baptist Church, i, 446
The Salvation Army, i, 446
Biographical, i, 446
Woodbury, James T., i, 290
Woodbury, Levi, i, 290
Woodbury, Peter, i, 290
Worthen, Ezra, ii, 9, 13
Wood, Jedediah, iii, 276 (ill.)
Wright, Alexander, ii, 75 (ill.)
Wright, George C., i, 304 (ill.)
Wyman, Jeffries, i, 169
Wyman, Morrill, i, 165, 169
Wyman, A. A., i, 269

## Y.

Young, Josiah, ii, 568

7457 106

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 04682 198 7